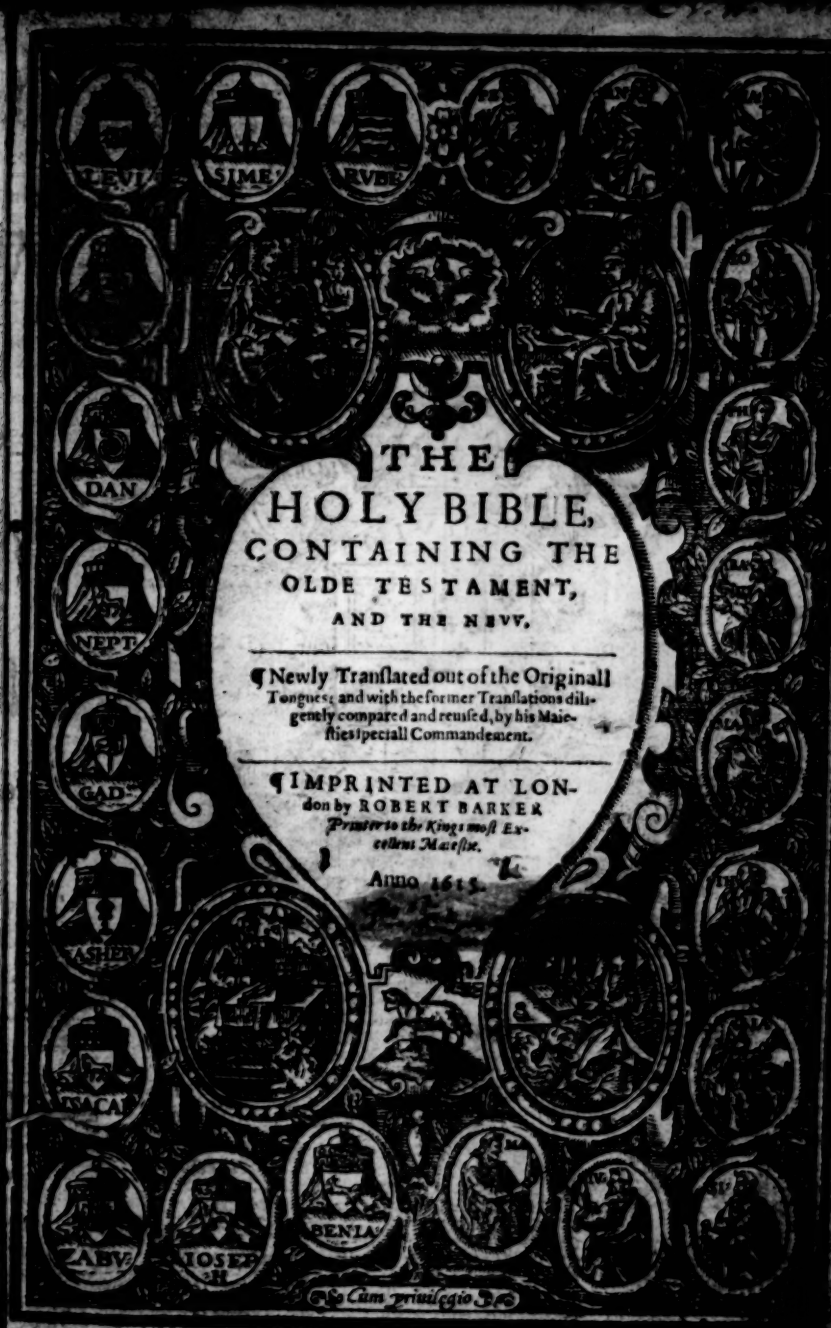

THE HOLY BIBLE, CONTAINING THE OLDE TESTAMENT, AND THE NEVV.

¶ Newly Translated out of the Originall Tongues: and with the former Translations diligently compared and reuised, by his Maiesties speciall Commandement.

¶ IMPRINTED AT LONDON by ROBERT BARKER *Printer to the Kings most Excellent Maiestie.*

Anno 1615.

Cum priuilegio

HONI SOIT QVI MAL Y PENSE

TO THE MOST HIGH AND Mightie Prince, IAMES by the grace of God King of Great BRITAINE, FRANCE, and IRELAND, *Defender of the Faith, &c.*

The Translators of the Bible, wish Grace, Mercie, and Peace, through IESVS CHRIST our Lord.

GReat and manifold were the blessings (most dread Soveraigne) which Almightie God, the Father of all mercies, bestowed upon us the people of England, when first he sent your Majesties Royall person to rule and reigne over us. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wished not well unto our Sion, that upon the setting of that bright Occidentall Starre Queene Elizabeth of most happie memorie, some thicke and palpable cloudes of darke nesse would so have overshadowed this land, that men should have been in doubt which way they were to walke, and that it should hardly be known, who was to direct the vnsetled State: the appearance of your Majestie, as of the Sunne in his strength, instantly dispelled those suppose and surmised mists, and gave vnto all that were well affected, exceeding cause of comfort; especially when we beheld the government established in your Highnesse, and your hopefull Seed, by an vndoubted Title, & this also accompanied with peace and tranquilitie at home and abroad.

But amongst all our ioyes, there was no one that more filled our hearts, than the blessed continuance of the preaching of Gods sacred word among vs, which is that inestimable treasure, which excelleth all the riches of the earth, because the fruit thereof extendeth it selfe, not only to the time present in this transitory world, but directeth and disposeth men vnto that Eternall happinesse which is above in heaven.

Then, not to suffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it vp, and to continue it in that state, wherein the famous predecessour of your Highnesse did leave it; Nay, to go forward with the confidence and resolution of a man in maintaining the truth of Christ, and propagating it farre and neere, is that which hath so bounde and firmely knit the hearts of all your Majesties loyall and religious people vnto you, that your very Name is precious among them, their eie doeth behold you with comfort, and they blesse you in their hearts, as that sanctified person, who vnder God, is the immediate authour of their true happinesse. And this their contentment doth not diminish or decay, but every day encreaseth and taketh strength, when they observe that the zeale of your Majestie towards the house of God, doth not slacke or goe backward, but is more and more kindled, manifesting it selfe abroad in the furthest parts of Christendome, by writing in defence of the Truth, (which hath given such a blow vnto that man of Sinne, as will not be healed) and every day at home, by Religious and learned discourse, by frequenting the house of God, by hearing the word preached, by conferring the teachers thereof, by caring for the Church as a most tender and louing nourcing Father.

There are infinite arguments of this right Christian and Religious affection in your Majestie: but none is more forcible to declare it to others, then the vehement and perpetuated desire of the accomplishing and publishing of this Worke, which now with all humilitie we present vnto your Majestie. For when your Highnesse had once out of deepe iudgement apprehended, how conuenient it was, That out of the Originall sacred tongues together with comparing of the Labours, both in our owne and other forreine Languages, of many worthie men who went before vs, there should be one more exact Translation of the holy Scriptures into the English tongue; your Majestie did neuer desist, to vrge and to excite those to whom it was commended, that the worke might be hastened, and that the businesse might be expedited in so decent a maner, as a matter of such importance might iustly require.

And now at last, by the mercy of God, and the continuance of our Labours, it being brought vnto such a conclusion, as that we have great hope that the Church of England shall reape good fruit thereby; we holding it our duety to offer it to your Majestie, not onely as to our King and Soueraigne, but as to the principall mouver and Author of the Worke. Humbly craving of your most sacred Majestie, that since things of this quality have euer been subiect to the censures of ill meaning and discontented persons, it may receive approbation and Patronage from so learned and iudicious a Prince as your Highnesse is, whose allowance and acceptance of our Labours, shall more honour and encourage vs, then all the calumniations and hard interpretations of other men shall dismay vs. So that whether (on the one side) we shall be traduced by popish persons at home or abroad, who therefore will maligne vs, because we are poore instruments to make Gods holy Truth to be yet more and more knowen vnto the people, whom they desire still to keepe in ignorance and darkenesse: or if on the other side, we shall be maligned by selfe-conceited brethren, who runne their owne wayes, and giue liking vnto nothing but what is framed by themselues, and hammered on their Anuile; we may rest secure, supported within by the truth and Innocencie of a good conscience, having walked the wayes of simplicitie and integritie, as before the Lord; And sustained without, by the powerfull protection of your Majesties grace and fauour, which will euer giue countenance to honest and Christian endeauours, against bitter censures, and vncharitable reputations.

The Lord of Heauen and earth blesse your Majestie with many and happy dayes, that as his heauenly hand hath enriched your Highnesse with many singular, and extraordinarie graces: so you may be the wonder of the world in this latter age, for happinesse and true felicitie, to the honour of that great GOD, and the good of his Church, through Iesus Christ our Lord and onely Sauiour.

(***)

¶ The Names And Order Of All The Bookes of the Olde and New Testament, with the number of their Chapters.

Genesis hath Chapters	50	Proverbes hath Chapters	31
Exodus	40	Ecclesiastes	12
Leviticus	27	The Song of Solomon	8
Numbers	36	Isaiah	66
Deuteronomie	34	Ieremiah	52
Iosh ua	24	Lamentations	5
Iudges	21	Ezekiel	48
Ruth	4	Daniel	12
1. Samuel	31	Hosea	14
2. Samuel	24	Ioel	3
1. Kings	22	Amos	9
2. Kings	25	Obadiah	1
1. Chronicles	29	Ionah	4
2. Chronicles	36	Micah	7
Ezra	10	Nahum	3
Nehemiah	13	Habakkuk	3
Ester	10	Zephaniah	3
Iob	42	Haggai	2
Psalmes	150	Zechariah	14
		Malachi	4

¶ The Bookes called Apocrypha.

1. Esdras hath Chapters	9	Baruch with the Epistle of Ieremiah	6
2. Esdras	16	The song of the three children	
Tobit	14	The story of Susanna	
Iudeth	16	The idole Bel and the Dragon.	
The rest of Esther	6	The prayer of Manasseh	
Wisedome	19	1. Maccabees	16
Ecclesiasticus	51	2. Maccabees	15

¶ The Bookes of the New Testament.

Matthew hath Chapters	28	2. Thessalonians hath Chapters	3
Marke	16	1. Timotheus	6
Luke	24	2. Timotheus	4
Iohn	21	Titus	3
The Actes	28	Philemon	1
The Epistle to the Romanes	16	To the Hebrewes	13
1. Corinthians	16	The Epistle of Iames	5
2. Corinthians	13	1. Peter	5
Galatians	6	2. Peter	3
Ephesians	6	1. Iohn	5
Philippians	4	2. Iohn	1
Colossians	4	3. Iohn	1
1. Thessalonians	5	Iude	1
		Revelation	22

THE

THE FIRST BOOKE OF MOSES, called GENESIS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Creation of Heauen and Earth,* 3 *of the light,* 6 *of the Firmament,* 9 *of the earth separated from the waters,* 11 *and made fruitfull:* 14 *of the Sunne, Moone, and Starres,* 20 *of fish and foule,* 24 *of beasts and cattell,* 26 *of man in the image of God:* 29 *Also the appointment of food.*

*Psal.33. 6. & 136. 5. Acts 14. 15. & 17. 24. Hebr. 11.3.

IN * the beginning God created the heauen, and the earth.

2 And the earth was without forme, and voide, and darkenesse *was* vpon the face of the deepe: and the Spirit of God mooued vpon the face of the waters.

*2.Cor. 4.6.

3 And God said, *Let there be light: and there was light.

*Heb. Let there be light and there was light.

4 And God saw the light, that *it was* good: and God diuided † the light from the darkenesse,

5 And God called the light, Day, and the darkenesse hee called Night: † and the euening and the morning were the first day.

*Heb. darkenesse. †Heb. and the euening was, and the morning was, &c.

6 ¶ And God said, *Let there be a † firmament in the midst of the waters: and let it diuide the waters from the waters.

*Psalm. 136.5. †Heb. firmament.

7 And God made the firmament, and diuided the waters, which *were* vnder the firmament, from the waters which *were* aboue the firmament: and it was so.

Gen. 1.10. and Psal. 95.5. Heb. expansion.

8 And God called the *firmament, Heauen: and the euening and the morning were the second day.

*Gen. 1.7. Heb. expansion.

9 ¶ And God said, * Let the waters vnder the heauen be gathered together vnto one place, and let the drie land appeare: and it was so

*Ier. 51. 42. Psal. 33. 7. & 136. 6. Iob 38. 8. Hebr. Sea.

10 And God called the dry land, Earth, and the †gathering together of the waters called hee, Seas: and God saw that *it was* good.

†Heb. assembly.

11 And God said, Let the Earth bring foorth †grasse, the herbe yeelding seede, *and* the fruite tree yeelding fruite after his kinde, whose seede *is* in it selfe, vpon the earth: and it was so.

Psal. 33. 9. & 136. 25. Iob 38. 8. †Heb. grasse of herbe.

12 And the earth brought forth grasse, *and* herbe yeelding seed after his kinde, and the tree yeelding fruit, whose seed *was* in it selfe, after his kinde: and God saw that *it was* good.

13 And the euening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God said, Let there be * lights in the firmament of the heauen, to diuide † the day from the night: and let them bee for signes, and for seasons, and for dayes and yeeres.

*Deut. 4. 19. Psal. 136. 7. †Heb. between the day and between the night.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon the earth: & it was so

16 And God made two great lights: the greater light † to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: *he made* the starres also.

†Heb. for the rule of the day, &c.

17 And God set them in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon the earth:

18 And to *rule ouer the day, and ouer the night, and to diuide the light from the darkenesse: and God saw that *it was* good.

*Iere. 31. 35.

19 And the euening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God said, *Let the waters bring foorth abundantly the †mooning creature that hath † life, and foule *that* may flie aboue the earth in the ‖open firmament of heauen.

*2.Esdr. 6.47. †Or, creeping. †Hebr. soule. ‖Heb. face of the firmament of heauen.

21 And God created great whales, and euery liuing creature that mooueth, which the waters brought foorth abundantly after their kind, and euery winged foule after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

22 And God blessed them, saying, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and fill the waters in the Seas, and let foule multiply in the earth.

*Chap. 8.17. and 9.1.

23 And the euening and the morning were the fift day.

24 ¶ And God said, Let the earth bring forth the liuing creature after his kinde, cattell and creeping thing, & beast of the earth after his kind: & it was so.

25 And God made the beast of the earth after his kinde, and cattell after their kinde, and euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, after his kinde: and God saw that *it was* good.

* Chap. 3.1. and 9.6. 1.cor. 11.7. eph. 4.24. col. 3.10.

26 ¶ And God said, * Let vs make man in our Image, after our likenesse: and let them haue dominion ouer the fish of the sea, and ouer the foule of the aire, and ouer the cattell, & ouer all the earth, & ouer euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

*Matth. 19.4. with 2.22.

27 So God created man in his owne image, in the Image of God created hee him; * male and female created he them.

*Chap. 5.1, 2.

28 And God blessed them, and God said vnto them, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and replenish the

earth, and subdue it, & haue dominion ouer the fish of the Sea, and ouer the foule of the aire, and ouer
†Hebr. creepeth. euery liuing thing that † mooueth vpon the earth.
29 ¶ And God said, Behold, I haue giuen you euery herbe †bearing seed, which *is* vpon the face of all
†Heb. seeding seed. the earth, and euery tree, in the which *is* the fruit of
*Chap. 9.3. a tree yeelding seed, * to you it shall be for meat:
30 And to euery beast of the earth, and to euery
†Hebr. a liuing soule. foule of the aire, and to euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, wherein there *is* † life, *I haue giuen* euery greene herbe for meat: and it was so.
* Ecclus. 39.16. 31 And *God saw euery thing that he had made: and behold, *it was* very good. And the euening and the morning were the sixt day.

CHAP. II.

1 *The first Sabbath.* 4 *The maner of the Creation.* 8 *The planting of the garden of Eden, to and the riuer thereof.* 17 *The tree of knowledge onely forbidden.* 19. 20 *The naming of the creatures.* 21 *The making of woman, and institution of mariage.*

THus the heauens and the earth were finished, and all the hoste of them.
*Exo. 20. 11. and 31. 17. deu. 5. 14. heb. 4. 4. 2 *And on the seuenth day God ended his work, which he had made: And hee rested on the seuenth day from all his worke, which he had made.
3 And God blessed the seuenth day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his worke, which God † created and made.
†Hebr. created to make. 4 ¶ These *are* the generations of the heauens, and of the earth, when they were created; in ỹ day that the LORD God made the earth, and the heauens,
5 And euery plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and euery herbe of the fielde, before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to raine vpon the earth, and there *was* not a man to till the ground.
‖Or, a mist which went vp from, &c. 6 ‖But there went vp a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.
†Hebr. dust of the ground. 7 And the LORD God formed man † * of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and *so* man became a liuing soule.
*1. Cor. 15. 47. 8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden Eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed.
*1. Cor. 13. 45. 9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow euery tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food: the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and euill.
10 And a riuer went out of Eden to water the garden, and from thence it was parted, and became into foure heads.
* Ecclus. 24. 29. 11 The name of the first *is* * Pison: that *is it* which compasseth the whole land of Hauilah, where *there is* golde.
12 And the golde of that land *is* good: There *is* Bdellium, and the Onix stone.
†Hebr. Cush. 13 And the name of the second riuer *is* Gihon: the same *is* it that compasseth the whole land of
‖Or, Eastward to Assyria. † Ethiopia.
‖Or, Adam. 14 And the name of the third riuer *is* Hiddekel: that *is it* which goeth ‖ toward the East of Assyria: and the fourth riuer is Euphrates.
†Hebr. eating thou shalt eate. 15 And the LORD God tooke ‖ the man, and put him into the garden of Eden, to dresse it, and to keepe it.
†Hebr. dying thou shalt die. 16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of euery tree of the garden thou mayest † freely eate.
17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and euill, thou shalt not eate of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof, thou shalt † surely die.
*Ecclus. 17.5. 18 ¶ And the LORD God said, It *is* not good that the man should be alone: I will make him *an helpe † meete for him.
†Hebr. as before him. ‖Or, the man. †Hebr. called. 19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed euery beast of the field, and euery foule of the aire, and brought *them* vnto ‖ Adam, to see what he would call them: and whatsoeuer Adam called euery liuing creature, that *was* the name thereof.
20 And Adam † gaue names to all cattell, and to the foule of the aire, and to euery beast of the field: but for Adam there was not found an helpe meete for him.
21 And the LORD God caused a deepe sleepe to fall vpon Adam, and he slept: and hee tooke one of his ribs, and closed vp the flesh in stead thereof.
22 And the rib which the LORD God had taken from man, † made he a woman, and brought her vnto the man.
†Hebr. builded. *1. Cor. 11. 8. * Mat. 19. 5 mar. 10. 7. 1. cor. 6. 16. eph. 5. 31 23 And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones and flesh of my flesh: shee shal be called woman, because she was * taken out of man.
24 * Therefore shall a man leaue his father and his mother, and shall cleaue vnto his wife: and they shalbe one flesh.
25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

CHAP. III.

1 *The Serpent deceiueth Eue.* 6 *Mans shamefull fall.* 9 *God arraigneth them.* 14 *The serpent is cursed.* 15 *The promised seed.* 16 *The punishment of mankinde.* 21 *Their first clothing.* 22 *Their casting out of Paradise.*

NOw the serpent was more subtil then any beast of the field, which the LORD God had made, and hee said vnto the woman, † Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of euery tree of the garden?
†Hebr. Yea, because, &c. 2 And the woman said vnto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:
3 But of the fruit of the tree which *is* in the middest of the garden, God hath said, Yee shall not eate of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.
4 And the serpent said vnto the woman, Ye shal not * surely die.
*2. Cor. 11. 3. 1. tim. 2. 14 5 For God doeth know, that in the day yee eate thereof, then your eyes shalbe opened: and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and euill.
†Hebr. a desire. * Eccles. 25. 26. 1. tim. 2. 14 6 And when the woman saw, that the tree *was* good for food, and that it *was* †pleasant to the eies, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she tooke of the fruit thereof, * and did eat, and gaue also vnto her husband with her, and he did eat.
‖Or, sewed to gird about. †Hebr. windes. 7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they *were* naked: and they ‖ sewed fig leaues together, and made them *selues* ‖ aprons.
8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God, walking in the garden in the †coole of the day: and Adam & his wife hid themselues from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.
9 And the LORD God called vnto Adam, and said vnto him, Where *art* thou?
10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden: and I was afraid, because I *was* naked, and I hid my selfe.
11 And hee said, Who tolde thee that thou *wast* naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee, that thou shouldest not eat?
12 And the man said, The woman whom thou gauest *to be* with me, shee gaue me of the tree, and I did eate.
13 And the LORD God said vnto the woman, What *is* this *that* thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

14 And

14 And the LORD God said vnto the Serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou *art* cursed aboue all cattell, and aboue euery beast of the field: vpon thy belly shalt thou goe, and dust shalt thou eat, all the dayes of thy life.

15 And I will put enmitie betweene thee and the woman, and betweene thy seed and her seed: it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heele.

16 Vnto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception. In sorrow thou shalt bring forth children: and thy desire *shall be* ‖ to thy husband, and he shall * rule ouer thee.

‖ *Or, subiect to thy husband.*

17 And vnto Adam hee said, Because thou hast hearkened vnto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eate of it: cursed *is* the ground for thy sake: in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the daies of thy life.

* *1. Cor. 14. 34.*

18 Thornes also and thistles shall it † bring forth to thee: and thou shalt eat the herbe of the field.

† *Hebr. cause to bud.*

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, til thou returne vnto the ground: for out of it wast thou taken, for dust thou *art*, and vnto dust shalt thou returne.

20 And Adam called his wines name † Eue, because she was the mother of all liuing.

† *Hebr. Chauah.*

21 Vnto Adam also, and to his wife, did the LORD God make coates of skinnes, and cloathed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of vs to know good and euill. And now lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat and liue for euer:

23 Therefore the LORD God sent him foorth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24 So hee drone out the man: and hee placed at the East of the garden of Eden, Cherubims, and a flaming sword, which turned euery way, to keepe the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The birth, trade, and religion of Cain and Abel. 8 The murther of Abel. 9 The curse of Cain. 17 Enoch the first citie. 19 Lamech and his two wiues. 25 The birth of Seth, 26 and Enos.

AND Adam knew Eue his wife, and she conceiued, and bare Cain, and said, I haue gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And she againe bare his brother † Abel: and Abel was a † keeper of sheepe, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

† *Hebr. Hebel.*

† *Hebr. a feeder.*

3 And † in processe of time, it came to passe, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground, an offering vnto the LORD.

† *Hebr. at the end of dayes.*

4 And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his † flocke, and of the fat thereof: and the LORD had * respect vnto Abel, and to his offering.

† *Hebr. sheepe or goates.*

* Heb. 11. 4.

5 But vnto Cain, and to his offering, hee had not respect: and Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD said vnto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

‖ *Or, haue the excellencie?*

7 If thou doe well, shalt thou not ‖ be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sinne lieth at the doores: And ‖ vnto thee *shall be* his desire, and thou shalt rule ouer him.

‖ *Or, subiect vnto thee.*

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to passe * when they were in the field, that Cain rose vp against Abel his brother, and slew him.

* *Wisd. 10. 3. mat. 23. 35. 1. ioh. 3. 12. iude 11.*

9 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Cain, Where *is* Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: Am I my brothers keeper?

10 And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brothers † blood cryeth vnto mee from the ground.

† *Hebr. bloods.*

11 And now *art* thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receiue thy brothers blood from thy hand.

12 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yeeld vnto thee her strength: A fugitiue and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain said vnto the LORD, ‖ My punishment *is* greater then I can beare.

‖ *Or, My iniquity is greater then that is may bee forgiuen.*

14 Behold, thou hast driuen mee out this day from the face of the earth, and from thy face shall I be hid, and I shall be a fugitiue and a vagabond in the earth: and it shall come to passe, *that* euery one that findeth me, shall slay me.

15 And the LORD said vnto him, Therefore whosoeuer slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him seuen-fold. And the LORD set a marke vpon Cain, lest any finding him, should kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the East of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife, and shee conceiued and bare † Enoch, & he builded a city, and called the name of the citie after the name of his son, Enoch.

† *Hebr. Chanock.*

18 And vnto Enoch was borne Irad: and Irad begat Mehuiael, and Mehuiael begat Methusael, and Methusael begat † Lamech.

† *Hebr. Lamech.*

19 ¶ And Lamech tooke vnto him two wiues: the name of the one *was* Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Iabal: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and *of such as haue* cattell.

† *Hebr. whosoeuer.*

21 And his brothers name was Iubal: he was the father of all such as handle the harpe and organ.

‖ *Or, I would slay a man in my wound & a young man in my hurt.*

22 And Zillah, she also bare Tubal-Cain, an † instructer of euery artificer in brasse and yron: and the sister of Tubal-Cain *was* Naamah.

† *Hebr. Sheth.*

23 And Lamech said vnto his wiues, Adah and Zillah, Heare my voyce, ye wiues of Lamech, hearken vnto my speech: for ‖ I haue slaine a man to my wounding, and a yong man to my † hurt.

† *Hebr. Enosh.*

24 If Cain shall be auenged seuen fold, truely Lamech seuentie and seuen fold.

‖ *Or, to call themselues by the name of the LORD.*

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife againe, and shee bare a sonne, and called his name † Seth: For God, *said she*, hath appointed me another seed in stead of Abel, whom Cain slew.

26 And to Seth, to him also there was borne a sonne, and he called his name † Enos: then began men to ‖ call vpon the name of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 The genealogie, age & death of the Patriarchs from Adam vnto Noah. 4 The godlinesse and translation of Enoch.

THIS is the * booke of the generations of Adam: in the day that God created man, in the likenes of God made he him.

* *1. Chro. 1. 1.*

2 * Male and female created he them, and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

* *Wisd. 2. 23.*

3 And Adam liued an hundred and thirtie yeres, and begat *a sonne* in his owne likenesse, after his image, and called his name Seth.

4 * And the dayes of Adam after he had begotten Seth, were eight hundred yeeres: and he begat sonnes and daughters.

* *1. Chro. 1. 1, &c.*

5 And all the dayes that Adam liued, were nine hundred and thirtie yeeres: and he died.

6 And Seth liued an hundred and fiue yeeres, and begat † Enos.

† *Hebr. Enosh.*

7 And Seth liued, after hee begate Enos, eight hundred and seuen yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

8 An all the dayes of Seth, were nine hundred and twelue yeeres, and he died.

9 ¶ And Enos liued ninetie yeeres, and begate † Cainan.

† Hebr. Kenan.

10 And Enos liued after he begate Cainan, eight hundred and fifteene yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

11 And all the dayes of Enos were nine hundred and fiue yeeres, and he dyed.

12 ¶ And Cainan liued seuentie yeeres, and begate † Mahalaleel.

† Greeke, Maleleel.

13 And Cainan liued after he begate Mahalaleel, eight hundred and fourtie yeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

14 And all the dayes of Cainan were nine hundred and ten yeres; and he died.

15 ¶ And Mahalaleel liued sixtie and fiue yeeres, and begate † Iared.

† Hebr. Iered.

16 And Mahalaleel liued after hee begate Iared, eight hundred and thirtie yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

17 And all the dayes of Mahalaleel were eight hundred ninetie and fiue yeeres, and he dyed.

18 ¶ And Iared liued an hundred sixtie and two yeres, and he begate Enoch.

19 And Iared liued after he begate Enoch, eight hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

20 And all the dayes of Iared were nine hundred sixtie and two yeeres, and he dyed.

21 ¶ And Enoch liued sixtie and fiue yeeres, and begate † Methuselah.

† Greeke, Mathusahsala.

22 And Enoch walked with God, after he begat Methuselah, three hundred yeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

23 And all the dayes of Enoch, were three hundred sixtie and fiue yeeres.

24 And * Enoch walked with God, and hee was not; for God tooke him.

* Ecclus. 44.16. heb.11.5.

25 And Methuselah liued an hundred eighty and seuen yeeres, and begate Lamech.

26 And Methuselah liued, after hee begate † Lamech, seuen hundred, eightie and two yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

† Hebr. Lamech.

27 And all the dayes of Methuselah were nine hundred, sixtie and nine yeres, and he dyed.

28 ¶ And Lamech liued an hundred eightie and two yeres: and begate a sonne.

29 And he called his name † Noah, saying; This *same* shall comfort vs, concerning our worke and toile of our hands, because of the ground which the LORD hath cursed.

† Greeke, Noe.

30 ¶ And Lamech liued, after he begat Noah, fiue hundred ninetie and fiue yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

31 And all the dayes of Lamech were seuen hundred seuentie and seuen yeres, and he died.

32 And Noah was fiue hundred yeeres old: and Noah begate Sem, Ham, and Iapheth.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The wickednesse of the world, which prouoked Gods wrath, and caused the Flood.* 8 *Noah findeth grace.* 13 *The order, forme, and end of the Arke.*

AND it came to passe, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, & daughters were borne vnto them,

2 That the sonnes of God saw the daughters of men, that they were faire, and they tooke them wiues of all which they chose.

3 And the LORD said, My Spirit shall not alwayes striue with man, for that he also *is* flesh: yet his dayes shall be an hundred and twenty yeeres.

4 There were Gyants in the earth in those daies: and also after that, when the sonnes of God came in vnto the daughters of men, and they bare *children* to them, the same became mightie men, which *were* of old, men of renowme.

5 ¶ And God saw, that the wickednesse of man was great in the earth, and ‖ *that* euery imagination of the thoughts of his * heart was onely euill † continually.

‖ Or, *the whole imagination. The Heb. word signifieth not onely the imagination, but also the purposes and desires.*

6 And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieued him at his heart.

7 And the LORD said, I will destroy man, whom I haue created, from the face of the earth, † both man and beast, and the creeping thing, and the foules of the aire; for it repenteth mee that I haue made them.

8 But Noah found grace in the eies of the LORD.

9 ¶ These *are* the generations of Noah: * Noah was a iust man, *and* ‖ perfect in his generations, *and* Noah walked with God.

* Chap. 8.21. mat.15. 19.

‖ Or, *euenish day.*

10 And Noah begate three sonnes: Sem, Ham, and Iapheth.

11 The earth also was corrupt before God; and the earth was filled with violence.

† Hebr. *euery day.*

12 And God looked vpon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt: for all flesh had corrupted his way vpon the earth.

‖ Or, *flesh gates.*

† Hebr. *from man vnto beast*

13 And God said vnto Noah, The ende of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and behold, I will destroy them ‖ with the earth.

* Ecclus. 44.17.2. pet.2.5.

14 ¶ Make thee an Arke of Gopher-wood: † roomes shalt thou make in the Arke, and shalt pitch it, within and without with pitch.

‖ Or, *vpright.*

15 And this is the *fashion*, which thou shalt make it of; the length of the Arke *shall be* three hundred cubites, the breadth of it fiftie cubites, & the height of it thirtie cubites.

‖ Or, *from the earth.*

† Hebr. *nests.*

16 A window shalt thou make to the arke, and in a cubite shalt thou finish it aboue; and the doore of the arke shalt thou set in the side thereof: With lower, second, and third stories shalt thou make it.

† Hebr. *wing.*

17 And behold, I, euen I doe bring a flood of waters vpon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life, from vnder heauen, *and* euery thing that is in the earth shall die.

18 But with thee will I establish my Couenant: and thou shalt come into the Arke, thou and thy sonnes, and thy wife, and thy sons wiues with thee.

19 And of euery liuing thing of all flesh, two of euery *sort* shalt thou bring into the arke, to keepe *them* aliue with thee: they shalbe male and female.

20 Of foules after their kinde, and of cattell after their kind: of euery creeping thing of the earth after his kinde, two of euery *sort* shall come vnto thee, to keepe *them* aliue.

* Wisd. 10.4.

21 And take thou vnto thee of all foode that is eaten, and thou shalt gather *it* to thee, and it shall be for food, for thee, and for them.

† Hebr. *the breath of the spirit of life.*

22 * Thus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

* Heb.11. 7.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Noah with his family, and the liuing creatures, enter into the Arke.* 17 *The beginning, increase, and continuance of the Flood.*

AND the * LORD said vnto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the Arke; for thee haue I seene righteous before me, in this generation.

* 2. Pet. 2. 5.

2 Of euery cleane beast thou shalt take to thee † by seuens, the male & his female: and of the beasts that are

† Hebr. *seuen seuen.*

are not cleane, by two, the male and his female,

3 Of foules also of the ayre, by seuens, the male and the female; to keepe seede aliue vpon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet seuen dayes, and I wil cause it to raine vpon the earth fortie dayes, and fortie nights: and euery liuing substance that I haue made, will I † destroy from off the face of the earth.

† Hebr. blot out.

5 And Noah did according vnto all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Noah was six hundred yeres old, when the flood of waters was vpon the earth.

7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his sonnes, and his wife, and his sonnes wiues with him, into the arke, because of the waters of the Flood.

8 Of cleane beasts, and of beasts that are not cleane, and of foules, and of euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

9 There went in two and two vnto Noah into the Arke, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

10 And it came to passe ‖ after seuen dayes, that the waters of the Flood were vpon the earth.

‖ Or, on the seuenth day.

11 ¶ In the six hundred yeere of Noahs life, in the second moneth, the seuenteenth day of the moneth, the same day, were all the fountaines of the great deepe broken vp, and the ‖ windowes of heauen were opened.

‖ Or, floud-gates.

12 And the raine was vpon the earth, fourtie dayes and fourty nights.

13 In the selfe same day entred Noah, and Sem, and Ham, and Iapheth, the sonnes of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wiues of his sonnes with them, into the Arke,

14 They, and euery beast after his kinde, and all the cattel after their kinde: and euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth after his kinde, and euery foule after his kind, euery bird of euery † sort.

† Hebr. wing.

15 And they went in vnto Noah into the Arke, two and two of all flesh, wherin is the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in.

17 And the Flood was fourtie dayes vpon the earth, and the waters increased, and bare vp the Arke, and it was lift vp aboue the earth.

18 And the waters preuailed, and were encreased greatly vpon the earth: and the Arke went vpon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters preuailed exceedingly vpon the earth, and all the high hils, that *were* vnder the whole heauen, were couered.

20 Fifteene cubites vpward, did the waters preuaile: and the mountaines were couered.

* Wisd. 10.4.

21 * And all flesh died that mooued vpon the earth both of foule, and of cattell, and of beast, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, and euery man.

22 All in whose nostrils *was* † the breath of life, of all that was in the drie land, died.

† Hebr. the breath of the spirit of life.

23 And euery liuing substance was destroyed, which was vpon the face of the ground both man and cattel, and the creeping things, and the foule of the heauen; and they were destroied from the earth: and * Noah onely remained aliue, and they that *were* with him in the Arke.

Heb. 11.7. * Wisd. 10.4. 1.Pet. 3.20.

24 And the waters preuailed vpon the earth, an hundred and fiftie dayes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The waters assuage. 4 The Arke resteth on Ararat. 7 The rauen and the doue. 15 Noah, being commanded, 18 goeth foorth of the Arke, 20 He buildeth an altar, & offereth sacrifice, 21 which God accepteth, and promiseth to cursse the earth no more.

AND God remembred Noah, and euery liuing thing, and all the cattell that *was* with him in the Arke: and God made a winde to passe ouer the earth, and the waters asswaged.

2 The fountaines also of the deepe, and the windowes of heauen were stopped, and the raine from heauen was restrained.

3 And the waters returned from off the earth, † continually: and after the end of the hundred and fiftie dayes, the waters were abated.

† Hebr. in going and returning.

4 And the Arke rested in the seuenth moneth, on the seuenteenth day of the moneth, vpon the mountaines of Ararat.

† Hebr. were in going and decreasing.

5 And the waters † decreased continually vntill the tenth moneth: in the tenth moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, were the toppes of the mountaines seene.

6 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of fourtie dayes that Noah opened the window of the Arke which he had made.

7 And he sent forth a Rauen, which went foorth † to and fro, vntill the waters were dried vp from off the earth.

† Hebr. in going forth and returning.

8 Also he sent foorth a doue from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground.

9 But the doue found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned vnto him into the Arke: for the waters *were* on ‖ face of the whole earth. Then he put foorth his hand, and tooke her, and † pulled her in vnto him into the Arke.

‖ Hebr. caused her to come.

10 And he stayed yet other seuen dayes; and againe he sent forth the doue out of the Arke.

11 And the doue came into him in the euening, and lo, in her mouth *was* an oliue leafe pluckt off: So Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he stayed yet other seuen dayes, and sent foorth the doue, which returned not againe vnto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to passe, in the six hundred and one yeere, in the first *moneth*, the first *day* of the moneth, the waters were dryed vp from *off* the earth: and Noah remooued the couering of the arke and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was drie.

14 And in the second moneth, on the seuen and twentieth day of the moneth, was the earth dryed.

15 ¶ And God spake vnto Noah, saying,

16 Goe foorth of the Arke, thou and thy wife, and thy sonnes, and thy sonnes wiues with thee.

17 Bring forth with thee euery liuing thing that *is* with thee, of all flesh, *both* of foule, and of cattell, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitful and multiply vpon the earth.

18 And Noah went forth, and his sonnes, and his wife, and his sonnes wiues with him:

19 Euery beast, euery creeping thing, and euery foule, *and* whatsoeuer creepeth vpon the earth, after their † kinds, went forth out of the Arke.

† Hebr. families.

20 ¶ And Noah builded an Altar vnto ‖ LORD, and tooke of euery cleane beast, and of euery cleane foule, and offred burnt offrings on the Altar.

21 And the LORD smelled a † sweet sauour, and the LORD said in his heart, I will not againe curse the ground, any more for mans sake, for the * imagination of mans heart *is* euill from his youth: neither will I againe smite any more euery thing liuing, as I haue done.

† Hebr. a sauour of rest. * Chap. 6.5. Deut. 15.19.

22 † While

†Hebr. as yet all the dayes of the earth.

22 † While the earth remaineth, seed-time and harueſt, and cold, and heat, and Summer, and Winter, and day, and night, ſhall not ceaſe.

CHAP. IX.

1 *God bleſſeth Noah.* 4 *Blood and murther are forbidden.* 9 *Gods Couenant,* 13 *ſignified by the Rainbow.* 18 *Noah's poſteritie the world,* 20 *planteth a vineyard,* 21 *is drunken, and mocked of his ſonne:* 25 *Curſeth Canaan,* 26 *Bleſſeth Shem,* 27 *prayeth for Iaphet,* 28 *and dieth.*

AND God bleſſed Noah, and his ſonnes, and ſaid vnto them, *Be fruitfull and multiply, and replenish the earth.

* Chap. 1.28. and 8.17.

2 And the feare of you, and the dread of you ſhall be vpon euery beaſt of the earth, and vpon euery foule of the aire, vpon all that moueth vpon the earth, and vpon all the fiſhes of the ſea; into your hand are they deliuered.

3 Euery moouing thing that liueth ſhall be meate for you: euen as the * greene herbe haue I giuen you all things.

* Chap. 1. 29.

4 * But fleſh with the life thereof, *which is* the blood thereof, ſhall you not eate.

* Leuit. 17.14.

5 And ſurely your blood of your liues will I require: at the hand of euery beaſt will I require it, and at the hand of man, at the hand of euery mans brother, will I require the life of man.

6 * Who ſo ſheddeth mans blood, by man ſhall his blood be ſhed: * for in the image of God made he man.

*Matth. 26.52. Reuel. 13. 10.

* Chap. 1.27.

7 And you, be yee fruitfull, and multiply, bring forth abundantly in the earth, & multiply therein.

8 ¶ And God ſpake vnto Noah, and to his ſons with him, ſaying,

9 And I, behold, I eſtabliſh my Couenant with you, and with your ſeed after you:

10 And with euery liuing creature that *is* with you, of the foule, of the cattell, and of euery beaſt of the earth with you, from all that goe out of the Arke, to euery beaſt of the earth.

*Iſa. 54.9

11 And * I will eſtabliſh my couenant with you, neither ſhall all fleſh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood, neither ſhall there any more bee a flood to deſtroy the earth.

12 And God ſaid, This is the token of the couenant which I make betweene me and you, and euery liuing creature that is with you, for perpetuall generations.

13 I doe ſet my bow in the cloud, & it ſhall be for a token of a couenant, betweene mee and the earth.

* Eccluſ. 43.11,12,

14 * And it ſhall come to paſſe, when I bring a cloud ouer the earth, that the bow ſhall be ſeene in the cloud.

15 And I will remember my Couenant, which is betweene me and you, and euery liuing creature of all fleſh: and the waters ſhall no more become a flood to deſtroy all fleſh.

16 And the bow ſhall be in the cloud: and I will looke vpon it, that I may remember the euerlaſting couenant betweene God, and euery liuing creature, of all fleſh that *is* vpon the earth.

17 And God ſaid vnto Noah, This *is* the token of the Couenant, which I haue eſtabliſhed betweene me and all fleſh that *is* vpon the earth.

18 ¶ And the ſonnes of Noah that went foorth of the Arke, where Shem, and Ham, and Iaphet: and Ham is the father of † Canaan.

†Hebr. Chenaan.

19 These *are* the three ſonnes of Noah: and of them was the whole earth ouerſpread.

20 And Noah began *to be* an husbandman, and he planted a vineyard.

21 And he dranke of the wine, and was drunken, and he was vncouered within his tent.

22 And Ham the father of Canaan ſaw the nakednes of his father, & told his two brethren without.

23 And Shem and Iaphet tooke a garment, and laid it vpon both their ſhoulders, and went backeward, and couered the nakednes of their father, and their faces *were* backeward, and they ſaw not their fathers nakednes.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knewe what his yonger ſonne had done vnto him.

25 And he ſaid, Curſed *be* Canaan: a ſeruant of ſeruants ſhall he be vnto his brethren.

26 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Shem, and Canaan ſhall be ‖ his ſeruant.

‖ Or, ſeruant to them.

27 God ſhall ‖ enlarge Iaphet, and he ſhall dwell in the tents of Shem, & Canaan ſhall be his ſeruant:

‖ Or, perſwade.

28 ¶ And Noah liued after the flood, three hundred and fifty yeeres.

29 And all the dayes of Noah were nine hundred and fifty yeeres, and he died.

CHAP. X.

1 *The generations of Noah.* 2 *The ſonnes of Iaphet.* 6 *The ſonnes of Ham.* 8 *Nimrod the firſt Monarch.* 21 *The ſonnes of Shem.*

NOw theſe *are* the generations of the ſonnes of Noah, Shem, Ham, and Iaphet: and vnto them were ſonnes borne after the flood.

2 * The ſons of Iaphet: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, & Meſhech, and Tiras.

* 1. Chr. 1. 5.

3 And the ſonnes of Gomer: Aſhkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the ſonnes of Iauan: Eliſhah, and Tarſhish, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 By theſe were the Iles of the Gentiles diuided in their lands, euery one after his tongue: after their families in their nations.

6 ¶ * And the ſonnes of Ham: Cuſh, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

* 1. Chr. 1. 8.

7 And the ſonnes of Cuſh, Seba, and Hauilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the ſons of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan.

8 And Cuſh begate Nimrod: hee began to be a mighty one in the earth.

9 He was a mightie hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is ſaid, Euen as Nimrod the mightie hunter before the LORD.

10 And the beginning of his kingdome was † Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

† Gr. Babylon.

11 Out of that land ‖ went forth Aſhur, and built Nineueh, and the ‖ city Rehoboth, and Calah,

‖ Or, he went out into Aſſyria. ‖ Or, the ſtreets of the city.

12 And Reſen betweene Nineueh and Calah: the ſame is a great citie.

13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim.

14 And Pathruſim, and Caſluhim (out of whom came Philiſtiim,) and Caphtorim.

15 ¶ And Canaan begate † Sidon his firſt borne, and Heth.

† Hebr. Tzidon.

16 And the Iebuſite, and the Emorite, and the Girgaſite.

17 And the Hiuite, and the Arkite, & the Sinite,

18 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites ſpread abroad.

19 And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou commeſt to Gerar vnto † Gaza, as thou goeſt vnto Sodoma and Gomorah, and Admah, and Zeboim, euen vnto Laſha.

† Hebr. Azzah.

20 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countreyes, *and* in their nations.

21 ¶ Vnto

21 ¶ Vnto Shem also the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Iaphet the elder, euen to him were *children* borne.

*1.Chro. 1.17. †Hebr. Arpachshad. † Hebr. Shelah. *1. Chro. 1.19.

22 The * children of Shem: Elam, and Asshur, and † Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.

23 And the children of Aram: Vz, and Hul, and Gether, and Mash.

24 And Arphaxad begat † Salah, and Salah begate Eber.

25 *And vnto Eber were borne two sonnes: the name of one *was* Peleg, for in his dayes was the earth diuided, and his brothers name *was* Ioktan.

26 And Ioktan begate Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaueth, and Ierah,

27 And Hadoram, and Vzal, and Diklah,

28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Shebah,

29 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all these *were* the sonnes of Ioktan.

30 And their dwelling was from Mesha, as thou goest vnto Sephar, a mount of the East.

31 These *are* the sonnes of Shem after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

32 These *are* the families of the sonnes of Noah after their generations, in their nations: and by these were the nations diuided in the earth after the flood.

CHAP. XI.

1 *One language in the world.* 3 *The building of Babel,* 5 *The confusion of tongues.* 10 *The generations of Shem.* 27 *The generations of Terah the father of Abraham.* 31 *Terah goeth from Vr to Haran.*

*Or, seruant to them. Or, persuade. *1.Chron. 1.5. *Wild. 10.5. †Hebr. lip. *1.Chron. 1.8. †Hebr. words. † Hebr. a man and to his neighbor. † Hebr. Let us make vs to a burning.

AND the * whole earth was of one language, and of one † speech.

2 And it came to passe as they iourneyed from the East, that they found a plaine in the land of Shinar, and they dwelt there.

3 And † they said one to another; Goe to, let vs make bricke, and † burne them thoroughly. And they had bricke for stone, and slime had they for morter.

4 And they said; Goe to, let vs build vs a citie and a towre, whose top may *reach* vnto heauen, and let vs make vs a name, lest we be scattered abroad vpon the face of the whole earth.

5 And the LORD came downe to see the city and the towre, which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD said; Behold, the people is one, and they *haue* all one language, and this they begin to doe: and now nothing will bee restrained from them, which they haue imagined to doe.

7 Goe to, let vs goe downe, and there confound their language, that they may not vnderstand one anothers speech.

8 So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence vpon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the citie.

9 Therefore is the name of it called † Babel, because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad vpon the face of all the earth.

†Gr. Phlon. ‖Or, he went to into Syria. Or, she flowed the riuer †Hebr. That is, Confusion. *1.Chro. 1.17. † Hebr. Arphaxad.

10 ¶ *These *are* the generations of Shem: Shem *was* an hundred yeeres olde, and begate Arphaxad two yeeres after the Flood.

11 And Shem liued, after hee begate Arphaxad, fiue hundred yeres, and begate sons and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad liued fiue and thirty yeeres, and begate Salah.

13 And Arphaxad liued, after hee begate Salah, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

14 And Salah liued thirtie yeeres, and begate Eber.

15 And Salah liued, after he begate Eber, foure hundred and thirtie yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

16 *And Eber liued foure and thirtie yeeres, and begate * Peleg. *1.Chro. 1.19.

17 And Eber liued after he begate Peleg, foure hundred and thirtie yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters. *Called Luk.3.35 Phalec.

18 And Peleg liued thirty yeres, and begate Reu.

19 And Peleg liued, after hee begate Reu, two hundred and nine yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

20 And Reu liued two and thirtie yeeres, and begate * Serug. * Luke 3.

21 And Reu liued after hee begate Serug, two hundred and seuen yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters. 35. Saruch.

22 And Serug liued thirty yeres, & begat Nahor.

23 And Serug liued, after he begate Nahor, two hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

24 And Nahor liued nine and twenty yeeres, and begate * Terah. * Luke 3.

25 And Nahor liued after hee begate Terah, an hundred and nineteene yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters. 34. Thara

26 And Terah liued seuentie yeeres, and * begate Abram, Nahor, and Haran. *Iosh.24. 2.2.chro. 1.26.

27 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Terah: Terah begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran: and Haran begate Lot.

28 And Haran died, before his father Terah in the land of his natiuitie, in Vr of the Caldees.

29 And Abram and Nahor tooke them wiues: the name of Abrams wife *was* Sarai, and the name of Nahors wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah.

30 But Sarai was barren; she *had* no childe.

31 And Terah tooke Abram his sonne, and Lot the sonne of Haran his sonnes sonne, and Sarai his daughter in law, his sonne Abrams wife, and they went foorth with them from * Vr of the Caldees, to goe into the land of Canaan: and they came vnto Haran, and dwelt there. *Neh.9.7 iudet.5.7. acts 7.4.

32 And the dayes of Terah, were two hundred and fiue yeeres: and Terah died in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

1 *God calleth Abram, and blesseth him with a promise of Christ.* 4 *He departeth with Lot from Haran.* 6 *He iourneyeth thorow Canaan,* 7 *which is promised him in a vision.* 10 *He is driuen by a famine into Egypt.* 11 *Feareth lest they slay him for his wife to be his sister.* 14 *Pharaoh hauing taken her from him, by plagues is compelled to restore her.*

NOw the * LORD had said vnto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kinred, and from thy fathers house, vnto a land that I will shew thee. *Acts 7.3

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will blesse thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing.

3 And I will blesse them that blesse thee, and curse him that curseth thee: * in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed. *Chap. 18.18. and 22. 18 acts 3.25.gal. 3.8.

4 So Abram departed as the LORD had spoken vnto him, and Lot went with him: And Abram was seuentie and fiue yeeres olde, when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram tooke Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers sonne, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the soules that they had gotten in Haran, and they went forth to goe into the land of Canaan, and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶ And

6 ¶ And Abram passed through the land, vnto the place of Sichem, vnto the plaine of Moreh. And the Canaanite *was* then in the land.

7 And the LORD appeared vnto Abram, and said, * Vnto thy seede will I giue this land: and there builded he an * Altar vnto the LORD, who appeared vnto him.

8 And he remooued from thence vnto a mountaine on the East of Beth-el, and pitched his tent *hauing* Beth-el on the West, and Hai on the East: and there hee builded an Altar vnto the LORD, and called vpon the Name of the LORD.

9 And Abram iourneyed, † going on still toward the South.

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land, and Abram went downe into Egypt, to soiourne there: for the famine was grieuous in the land.

11 And it came to passe when he was come neere to enter into Egypt, that he said vnto Sarai his wife, Behold now, I know that thou art a faire woman to looke vpon:

12 Therefore it shall come to passe, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife: and they will kill me, but they will saue thee aliue.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister, that it may be well with mee, for thy sake; and my soule shall liue, because of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman that she was very faire.

15 The Princes also of Pharaoh sawe her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs house.

16 And he intreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheepe and oxen, and hee asses, and men seruants, and maid seruants, & she asses, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues, because of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What is this that thou hast done vnto me? Why diddest thou not tell me that she was thy wife?

19 Why saidst thou, She is my sister? so I might haue taken her to mee to wife, now therefore behold thy wife, take *her*, and goe thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded *his* men concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Abram and Lot returne out of Egypt.* 7 *By dissention they part asunder.* 10 *Lot goeth to wicked Sodom.* 14 *God renueth the promise to Abram.* 18 *He remoueth to Hebron, and there buildeth an altar.*

AND Abram went vp out of Egypt, hee and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, into the South.

2 And Abram was very rich in cattell, in siluer, and in golde.

3 And he went on his iourneys from the South, euen to Beth-el, vnto the place where his tent had beene at the beginning, betweene Beth-el and Hai:

4 Vnto the * place of the Altar, which hee had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the Name of the LORD.

5 ¶ And Lot also which went with Abram, had flockes, and herdes, and tents.

6 And the land was not able to beare them, that they might dwell together; for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a strife betweene the herdmen of Abrams cattell, and the herdmen of Lots cattell. And the Canaanite, and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram said vnto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, betweene mee and thee, and betweene my herdmen and thy herdmen, for wee be † brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy selfe, I pray thee, from me: if thou *wilt take* the left hand, then I will goe to the right: or if thou *depart* to the right hand, then I will goe to the left.

10 And Lot lifted vp his eyes, and beheld all the plaine of Iordane, that it was well watered euery where before the Lord destroyed Sodome and Gomorrah, *euen* as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou commest vnto Zoar.

11 Then Lot chose him all the plaine of Iordan: and Lot iourneyed East; and they separated themselues the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plaine, and pitched his tent toward Sodome.

13 But the men of Sodome were wicked, and sinners before the LORD exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift vp now thine eyes, and looke from the place where thou art Northward, and Southward, and Eastward, and Westward.

15 For all the land which thou seest, * to thee will I giue it, and to thy seed for euer.

16 And I will make thy seede as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbred.

17 Arise, walke through the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will giue it vnto thee.

18 Then Abram remoued his tent, and came and dwelt in the † plaine of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and built there an Altar vnto the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The battell of foure kings against fiue.* 11 *Lot is taken prisoner.* 14 *Abram rescueth him.* 18 *Melchizedek blesseth Abram.* 20 *Abram giueth him tithe.* 22 *The rest of the spoile, his partners hauing had their portions, he restoreth to the king of Sodome.*

AND it came to passe in the dayes of Amraphel king of Shinar; Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations,

2 That *these* made warre with Bera king of Sodome, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, which is Zoar.

3 All these were ioyned together in the vale of Siddim; which is the salt sea.

4 Twelue yeeres they serued Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth yeere they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yere came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that were with him, and smote the Rephaims, in Ashteroth Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, & the Emims in ‖ Shaueh Kiriathaim:

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, vnto ‖ Elparan, which is by the wildernesse.

7 And they returned, and came to Enmishpat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the countrey of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites, that dwelt in Hazezon tamar.

8 And there went out the king of Sodome, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, (the same is Zoar) and they ioyned battell with them, in the vale of Siddim,

9 With

* Chap. 13.15.
* Chap. 13.4.
† *Hebr.* in going and iourneying.
* Chap. 12.7.
† *Hebr.* men brethren.
‖ *Or,* Iedi-thorth.
‖ *Or,* in Ashteroth.
* Chap. 12.7. and 26.4. deu. 34.4.
* 2. Sam. 18.18.
* *Hebr.* 7.1.
† *Hebr.* plaines.
* *Hebr.* 7.4.
† *Hebr.* foules.
‖ *Or,* the plaine of Kiriathaim.
* Psal. 16. 16.
‖ *Or,* the plaine of Paran.

9 With Chedorlaomer the king of Elam, and with Tidal king of nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellasar: foure kings with fiue.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of slime pits: and the kings of Sodome and Gomorrah fled, and fell there: and they that remained, fledde to the mountaine.

11 And they tooke all the goods of Sodome and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, & went their way.

12 And they tooke Lot, Abrams brothers sonne, (who dwelt in Sodom) and his goods & departed.

13 ¶ And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew, for he dwelt in the plaine of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner: & these were confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captiue, hee ‖armed his ‖trained *seruants*, borne in his owne house, three hundreth and eighteene, and pursued *them* vnto Dan.

15 And he diuided himselfe against them, he and his seruants by night, and smote them, and pursued them vnto Hoba, which is on the left hand of Damascus.

16 And he brought backe all the goods, and also brought againe his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also and the people.

17 ¶ And the king of Sodome went out to meete him, (after his returne from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the kings that were with him) at the valley of Saueh, which is the ^ kings dale.

18 And * Melchi-zedek king of Salem brought foorth bread and wine: and hee was the Priest of the most high God.

19 And he blessed him, and sayd; Blessed bee Abram of the most high God, possessour of heauen and earth,

20 And blessed be the most high God, which hath deliuered thine enemies into thy hand: and hee gaue him * tithes of all.

21 And the king of Sodom said vnto Abram, Giue mee the † persons, and take the goods to thy selfe.

22 And Abram said to the king of Sodome, I haue lift vp my hand vnto the LORD, the most high God, the possessour of heauen and earth,

23 That I will not take from a threed euen to a shooe latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, lest thou shouldest say, I haue made Abram rich:

24 Saue onely that which the young men haue eaten, and the portion of the men which went with mee, Aner, Eshcol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

1 *God encourageth Abram.* 2 *Abram complaineth for want of an heire.* 4 *God promiseth him a sonne, and a multiplying of his seed.* 6 *Abram is iustified by faith.* 7 *Canaan is promised againe, and confirmed by a signe,* 12 *and a vision.*

AFter these things, the word of the LORD came vnto Abram in a vision, saying. Feare not, Abram; I am thy shield, *and* thy exceeding * great reward.

2 And Abram said, Lord GOD, what wilt thou giue me, seeing I goe childlesse? and the steward of my house is this Eliezer of Damascus.

3 And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast giuen no seede: and loe, one borne in my house is mine heire.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD *came* vnto him, saying, This shall not be thine heire; but hee that shall come forth out of thy owne bowels, shall be thine heire.

5 And he brought him foorth abroad, and said, Looke now towards heauen, and tell the starres, if thou bee able to number them. And hee said vnto him, * So shall thy seed be.

6 And he * beleeued in the LORD; and hee counted it to him for righteousnesse.

7 And he said vnto him; I am the LORD that brought thee out of Vr of the Caldees, to giue thee this land to inherite it.

8 And he said, Lord GOD, whereby shal I know that I shall inherite it?

9 And hee said vnto him, Take mee an heifer of three yeeres old, and a shee goat of three yeres old, and a ramme of three yeeres old, and a turtle doue, and a yong pigeon.

10 And he tooke vnto him all these, and diuided them in the midst, and layd each piece one against another: but the birds diuided he not.

11 And when the fowles came downe vpon the carkeises, Abram drone them away.

12 And when the Sun was going downe, a deepe sleepe fell vpon Abram: and loe, an horror of great darkenesse fell vpon him.

13 And he said vnto Abram, Know of a surety, * that thy seed shalbe a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serue them, and they shall afflict them foure hundred yeeres.

14 And also that nation whom they shall serue, will I iudge: and afterward shal they come out with great substance.

15 And thou shalt goe to thy fathers in peace: thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither againe: for the iniquitie of the Amorites is not yet full.

17 And it came to passe, that when the Sun went downe, and it was *darke*, behold, a smoking furnace, and a † burning lampe that passed betweene those pieces.

18 In that same day the LORD made a couenant with Abram, saying, * Vnto thy seede haue I giuen this land from the riuer of Egypt vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates:

19 The Kenites, and the Kenizites, and the Kadmonites:

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Iebusites.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Sarai being barren, giueth Hagar to Abram.* 4 *Hagar being afflicted for despising her mistresse, runneth away.* 7 *An Angel sendeth her backe to submit her selfe,* 11 *and telleth her of her childe.* 15 *Ismael is borne.*

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children: and she had an handmaid, an Egyptian, whose name was Hagar.

2 And Sarai said vnto Abram, Behold now, the LORD hath restrained mee from bearing: I pray thee goe in vnto my maid: it may bee that I may ‖obtaine children by her: and Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife tooke Hagar her maid, the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten yeeres in the land of Canaan, and gaue her to her husband Abram to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in vnto Hagar, and shee conceiued: And when shee saw that shee had conceiued, her mistresse was despised in her eyes.

5 And

Or, led foorth. ‖*Or, instructed.* *2. Sam. 18. 18. *Hebr. 7. 1. *Hebr. 7. 4. ‖*Hebr. fowles.* *Psal. 16. 16. †*Hebr. a lampe of fire.* *Chap. 12. 7. and 13. 15. and 26. 4. deu. 34. 4. ‖*Hebr. hee buildedby her.*

5 And Sarai said vnto Abram, My wrong be vpon thee; I haue giuen my maide into thy bosome, and when she saw that she had conceiued, I was despised in her eyes; the LORD iudge betweene me and thee.

6 And Abram said vnto Sarai, Behold, thy maid *is* in thy hand, doe to her † as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai † dealt hardly with her, shee fled from her face.

†*Heb. that which is good in their eyes.* †*Hebr. afflicted her.*

7 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD found her by a fountaine of water, in the wildernesse, by the fountaine in the way to Shur:

8 And he said, Hagar Sarais maide, whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou goe? And shee said, I flee from the face of my mistresse Sarai.

9 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, Returne to thy mistresse, and submit thy selfe vnder her hands.

10 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, I will multiplie thy seede exceedingly, that it shall not be numbred for multitude.

11 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, Behold, thou art with child, and shalt beare a sonne, and shalt call his name ‖ Ishmael, because the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

‖*That is, God shall heare.*

12 And he will be a wild man: his hand will be against euery man, and euery mans hand against him: * and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

*Chap. 25.18.

13 And shee called the Name of the LORD that spake vnto her, Thou God seest mee: for she said, Haue I also here looked after him that seeth me?

14 Wherefore the well was called, * ‖ Beer-lahai-roi: behold, it is betweene Cadesh and Bered.

*Chap. 24.62.

‖*That is, the well of him that liueth and seeth me.*

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a sonne: and Abram called his sonnes name, which Hagar bare, Ishmael.

16 And Abram was fourescore and sixe yeeres old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

1 God renewth the Couenant. 5 Abram his name is changed in token of a greater blessing. 10 Circumcision is instituted 15 Sarai her name is changed, and she blessed. 17 Isaac is promised. 23 Abraham and Ishmael are circumcised.

AND when Abram was ninety yeeres olde and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said vnto him, I am the Almighty God, * walke before me, and be thou ‖ perfect.

*Chap. 5.21.

‖*Or, vpright, or sincere.*

2 And I will make my couenant betweene mee and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, saying,

4 As for me, behold, my Couenant is with thee, and thou shalt be a father of † many nations.

†*Hebr. multitude of nations.*

5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be Abraham: * for a father of many nations haue I made thee.

*Rom.4. 17.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitfull, and I will make nations of thee, and kings shall come out of thee.

7 And I wil establish my couenant betweene me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations for an euerlasting Couenant, to be a God vnto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

8 And I will giue vnto thee, and to thy seede after thee, the land † wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an euerlasting possession, and I will be their God.

†*Hebr. of thy sojournings.*

9 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, Thou shalt keepe my Couenant therefore, thou, and thy seede after thee, in their generations.

10 This is my couenant, which ye shall keepe betweene me and you, and thy seed after thee: * euery man childe among you shall be circumcised.

*Acts 7.

11 And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin; and it shall bee a * token of the couenant betwixt me and you.

*Acts 7. rom.4.

12 And hee that is † eight dayes old, * shall bee circumcised among you, euery man child in your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with mony of any stranger, which is not of thy seed.

11. †*Hebr. day.* *Hebr. sonne of eight dayes hath.* *Leuit.12.3. Iuke 2.21. †*Hebr. fulfilled.* *Iohn 7.22.*

13 He that is borne in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needes be circumcised: and my couenant shall be in your flesh, for an euerlasting couenant.

14 And the vncircumcised manchild, whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that soule shall be cut off from his people: hee hath broken my couenant.

15 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah *shall* her name *be*.

16 And I will blesse her, and giue thee a sonne also of her: yea, I will blesse her, and † she shall be *a mother* of nations; kings of people shalbe of her.

†*Heb. she shall be a.* Chap. 19.& *shall be a.*

17 Then Abraham fell vpon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall *a childe* be borne vnto him that is an hundred yeeres olde? and shall Sarah that is nintie yeeres olde beare?

comen 1.2. tions.

18 And Abraham said vnto God, O that Ishmael might liue before thee.

19 And God said, * Sarah thy wife shall beare thee a sonne in deed, and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I wil establish my couenant with him for an euerlasting couenant, *and* with his seed after him.

*Chap. 18.10. and 21

20 And as for Ishmael, I haue heard thee: behold, I haue blessed him, and will make him fruitfull, and will multiply him exceedingly: * Twelue princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.

*Gen. 12.

21 But my couenant will I establish with Isaac, which Sarah shall beare vnto thee, at this set time, in the next yeere.

22 And hee left off talking with him, and God went vp from Abraham.

23 ¶ And Abraham tooke Ishmael his sonne, and all that were borne in his house, and all that were bought with his money, euery male among the men of Abrahams house, & circumcised the flesh of their foreskinne, in the selfe same day, as God had said vnto him.

24 And Abraham *was* ninetie yeeres olde and nine, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskinne.

25 And Ishmael his sonne *was* thirteene yeeres old when hee was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskinne.

26 In the selfe same day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his sonne.

27 And all the men of his house, borne in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Abraham entertaineth three Angels. 9 Sarah is reproued for laughing at the strange promise. 17 The destruction of Sodom is reuealed to Abraham. 23 Abraham maketh intercession for the men thereof.

AND the * LORD appeared vnto him in the plaines of Mamre: and he sate in the tent dore, in the heate of the day.

*Gen. 13.2

2 And he lift vp his eyes, and looked, and loe, three men stood by him: and when hee saw *them*, hee ranne to meete them from the tent doore, and bowed

bowed himselfe toward the ground,

3 And said, My Lord, if now I haue found fauour in thy sight, passe not away, I pray thee, from thy seruant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you bee fetched, and wash your feet, and rest your selues vnder the tree.

5 And I will fetch a morsell of bread, and †comfort ye your hearts, after that you shall passe on: for therefore are you come to your seruant. And they said, So doe as thou hast said.

6 And Abraham hastned into the tent vnto Sarah, and said, †Make ready quickly three measures of fine meale, kneade it, and make cakes vpon the hearth.

7 And Abraham ran vnto the herde, and fetcht a calfe tender and good, and gaue it vnto a yong man: and he hasted to dresse it.

8 And he tooke butter and milke, and the calfe which he had dressed, and set it before them; and he stood by them vnder the tree, and they did eat.

9 ¶ And they said vnto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, in the tent.

10 And he said, I will certainly returne vnto thee according to the time of life; and loe, * Sarah thy wife shall haue a sonne. And Sarah heard it in the tent doore, which was behind him.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old, and well stricken in age: and it ceased to be with Sarah after the maner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within her selfe, saying, After I am waxed old, shall I haue pleasure, my * lord being old also?

13 And the LORD said vnto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety beare a child which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed will I returne vnto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall haue a sonne.

15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not: for shee was afraid. And he said, Nay, but thou diddest laugh.

16 ¶ And the men rose vp from thence, and looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I doe,

18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shalbe * blessed in him?

19 For I know him, that hee will commaund his children and his household after him, and they shall keepe the way of the LORD, to do iustice and iudgment, that the LORD may bring vpon Abraham, that which he hath spoken of him.

20 And the LORD said, Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sinne is very grieuous:

21 I will goe downe now, and see whether they haue done altogether according to the crie of it, which is come vnto me: and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodome: but Abraham stood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew neere, and said, Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peraduenture there be fiftie righteous within the citie, wilt thou also destroy and not spare the place for the fiftie righteous that are therein?

25 That be farre from thee to doe after this maner, to slay the righteous with the wicked, and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee: shall not the Iudge of all the earth do right?

26 And the LORD said, If I finde in Sodome fiftie righteous men within the city, then will I spare all the place for their sakes.

27 And Abraham answered, and said, Behold now I haue taken vpon me to speake vnto the LORD, which am but dust and ashes.

28 Peraduenture there shall lacke fiue of the fiftie righteous; wilt thou destroy all the citie for *lacke* of fiue? And he said, If I find there fortie and fiue, I will not destroy it.

29 And hee spake vnto him yet againe, and said, Peraduenture there shalbe fourtie found there: and he said, I will not doe it for forties sake.

30 And he said vnto him, Oh let not the Lord bee angry, and I will speake: Peraduenture there shall thirtie be found there. And he said, I will not doe it if I find thirtie there.

31 And hee said, Behold now, I haue taken vpon mee to speake vnto the Lord: Peraduenture there shalbe twentie found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for twenties sake.

32 And he said, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speake yet but this once. Peraduenture ten shalbe found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for tennes sake.

33 And the LORD went his way assoone as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned to his place.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Lot entertaineth two Angels. 4 The vitious Sodomites are stricken with blindnes. 12 Lot is sent for safety into the mountaines. 18 He obtaineth leaue to go into Zoar. 24 Sodom and Gomorrah are destroyed. 26 Lots wife is a pillar of salt. 30 Lot dwelleth in a caue. 31 The incestuous originall of Moab and Ammon.

AND there came two Angels to Sodom at euen, and Lot sate in the gate of Sodome: and Lot seeing *them*, rose vp to meete them, and hee bowed himselfe with his face toward the ground,

2 And hee said, Behold now my Lords, turne in, I pray you, into your seruants house, and tarry all night, and *wash your feet, and ye shall rise vp early and goe on your wayes. And they said, Nay, but we will abide in the street all night.

3 And hee pressed vpon them greatly, and they turned in vnto him, and entred into his house; and hee made them a feast, and did bake vnleauened bread, and they did eat.

4 ¶ But before they lay downe, the men of the citie, *euen* the men of Sodome, compassed the house round, both old and yong, all the people from euery quarter.

5 And they called vnto Lot, and said vnto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out vnto vs, that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the doore vnto them, and shut the doore after him,

7 And said, I pray you brethren, doe not so wickedly.

8 Behold now, I haue two daughters, which haue not knowen man, let me, I pray you, bring them out vnto you, and doe yee to them, as is good in your eyes: only vnto these men do nothing: for therefore came they vnder the shadow of my roofe.

9 And they said, Stand backe. And they said againe, This one *fellow* came in to soiourne, and hee will needs bee a Iudge: Now will we deale worse with thee, then with them. And they pressed sore vpon the man, *euen* Lot, and came neere to breake the doore.

10 But

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the doore.

*Wisd. 19.16. 11 And they smote the men * that were at the doore of the house, with blindnesse, both small and great: so that they wearied themselues to find the doore.

12 ¶ And the men said vnto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? sonne in law, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters, and whatsoeuer thou hast in the citie, bring them out of this place.

13 For wee will destroy this place, because the *cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD: and the LORD hath sent vs to destroy it.

*Chap. 18.20.

14 And Lot went out, and spake vnto his sonnes in law, which maried his daughters, and said, Vp, get yee out of this place: for the LORD will destroy this citie: but hee seemed as one that mocked vnto his sonnes in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning arose, then the Angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters which † are here, lest thou be consumed in the ‖ iniquitie of the citie.

†Heb. are found. ‖Or, punishment.

16 And *while he lingred, the men laid hold vpon his hand, and vpon the hand of his wife, and vpon the hand of his two daughters, the LORD being mercifull vnto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the citie.

*Wisd. 10.6.

17 ¶ And it came to passe, when they had brought them forth abroad, that hee said, Escape for thy life, looke not behinde thee, neither stay thou in all the plaine: escape to the mountaine, lest thou bee consumed.

18 And Lot said vnto them, Oh not so, my Lord.

19 Behold, now thy seruant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed vnto mee in sauing my life, and I cannot escape to the mountaine, lest some euill take me, and I die.

20 Behold now, this city is neere to flee vnto, and it is a little one: Oh let me escape thither, (is it not a little one?) and my soule shall liue.

21 And hee said vnto him, See, I haue accepted †Hebr. thy face. † thee concerning this thing, that I will not ouerthrow this citie for the which thou hast spoken.

22 Haste thee, escape thither: for I cannot do any thing till thou bee come thither: therefore the name of the citie was called Zoar.

†Heb. went forth. 23 ¶ The Sunne was † risen vpon the earth, when Lot entred into Zoar.

*Deu. 29 23. Iuke 17.29. Isa. 13.19. Ier. 50. 40 Amos 4.11 Iude 7. 24 Then * the LORD rained vpon Sodome and vpon Gomorrah, brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heauen.

25 And hee ouerthrewe those cities, and all the plaine, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew vpon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked back from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gate vp early in the morning, to the place where he stood before the LORD.

28 And he looked toward Sodom & Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plaine, and beheld, and loe, the smoke of the countrey went vp as the smoke of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to passe, when God destroied the cities of the plaine, that God remembred Abraham, & sent Lot out of the midst of the ouerthrow, when he ouerthrew the cities in the which Lot dwelt.

30 ¶ And Lot went vp out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountaine, and his two daughters with him: for hee feared to dwell in Zoar, and he dwelt in a cane, he and his two daughters.

31 And the first borne said vnto the yonger, Our father is olde, and there is not a man in the earth, to come in vnto vs, after the maner of all the earth.

32 Come, let vs make our father drinke wine, and we will lie with him, that wee may preserue seed of our father.

33 And they made their father drinke wine that night, and the first borne went in, and lay with her father: and he perceiued not when shee lay downe, nor when she arose.

34 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the first borne said vnto the yonger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father, let vs make him drinke wine this night also, and go thou in, and lie with him, that we may preserue seed of our father.

35 And they made their father drinke wine that night also, and the yonger arose, and lay with him: and he perceiued not when she lay downe, nor when she arose.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father.

37 And the first borne bare a sonne, and called his name Moab: the same is the father of the Moabites vnto this day.

38 And the yonger also shee bare a sonne, and called his name, Ben-ammi: the same is the father of the children of Ammon vnto this day.

CHAP. XX.

1 Abraham soiourneth at Gerar, 2 denieth his wife, and looseth her. 3 Abimelech is reproueth for her in a dreame. 9 He rebuketh Abraham, 14 restoreth Sarah, 16 and reproueth her. 17 He is healed by Abrahams prayer.

AND Abraham iourneyed from thence toward the South countrey, and dwelled betweene Cadesh and Shur, and soiourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, Shee is my sister: And Abimelech king of Gerar sent, and tooke Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dreame by night, and said to him, Behold, thou *art but* a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken: for she is † a mans wife.

†Heb. married to a husband.

4 But Abimelech had not come neere her: and he said, LORD, wilt thou slay also a righteous nation?

5 Said he not vnto me, She is my sister: and shee, euen shee her selfe said, Hee is my brother: in the ‖ integritie of my heart, and innocency of my hands haue I done this.

‖Or, plainesse.

6 And God said vnto him in a dreame, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integritie of thy heart: for I also withheld thee from sinning against me, therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore restore the man his wife: for he is a Prophet, and he shall pray for thee, & thou shalt liue: and if thou restore her not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his seruants, and told all these things in their eares: and the men were sore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said vnto him, What hast thou done vnto vs? and what haue I offended thee, that thou hast brought on mee, and on my kingdom a great sinne: thou hast done deeds vnto me that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech said vnto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the feare of God is not in this place: and they will slay me for my wiues sake.

12 And yet in deed shee is my sister: shee *is* the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and she became my wife.

13 And

13 And *I* came to passe when God caused me to wander from my fathers house, that I said vnto her, This *is* thy kindnes which thou shalt shew vnto me; at euery place whether we shall come, say of me, He is my brother.

14 And Abimelech tooke sheepe, and oxen, and men seruants, and women seruants, and gaue them vnto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land *is* before thee, dwell † where it pleaseth thee.

16 And vnto Sarah hee said, Behold, I haue giuen thy brother a thousand *pieces* of siluer: behold, hee *is* to thee a couering of the eyes, vnto all that are with thee, and with all *other*: thus shee was reproued.

17 ¶ So Abraham praied vnto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid seruants, and they bare children.

18 For the LORD had fast closed vp all the wombes of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Isaac is borne. 4 Hee is circumcised. 6 Sarahs ioy. 9 Hagar and Ishmael are cast forth. 15 Hagar in distresse. 17 The angel comforteth her. 22 Abimelechs couenant with Abraham at Beersheba.

AND the LORD visited Sarah as hee had said, and the LORD did vnto Sarah as hee had spoken.

2 For Sarah conceiued, and bare Abraham a sonne in his old age, at the set time, of which God had spoken to him.

3 And Abraham called the name of his son that was born vnto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac.

4 And Abraham circumcised his sonne Isaac, being eight daies old, as God had commanded him.

5 And Abraham *was* an hundred yeeres olde, when his sonne Isaac was borne vnto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, *so that* all that heare, will laugh with mee.

7 And she said, Who would haue said vnto Abraham, that Sarah should haue giuen children sucke? for I haue borne *him* a sonne in his old age.

8 And the child grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the *same* day that Isaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had born vnto Abraham, mocking.

10 Wherefore shee said vnto Abraham, Cast out this bondwoman, and her sonne: for the sonne of this bondwoman shall not be heire with my sonne, *euen* with Isaac.

11 And the thing was very grieuous in Abrahams sight, because of his sonne.

12 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, Let it not be grieuous in thy sight, because of the lad, and because of thy bondwoman. In all that Sarah hath said vnto thee, hearken vnto her voyce: for in Isaac shall thy seede be called.

13 And also of the sonne of the bondwoman will I make a nation, because hee is thy seed.

14 And Abraham rose vp early in the morning, and tooke bread, and a bottle of water, and gaue it vnto Hagar, (putting it on her shoulder) and the child, and sent her away: and shee departed, and wandered in the wildernesse of Beersheba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the child vnder one of the shrubs.

16 And she went, & sate her down ouer against *him* a good way off, as it were a bow shoot: for she said, Let me not see the death of the child. And she sat ouer against *him*, and lift vp her voice, & wept.

17 And God heard the voyce of the lad, & the Angel of God called to Hagar out of heauen, and said vnto her, What ayleth thee, Hagar? feare not: for god hath heard the voice of the lad where he is.

18 Arise, lift vp the lad, and hold him in thine hand: for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and shee saw a well of water, and she went, and filled the bottle with water, and gaue the lad drinke.

20 And God was with the lad, and he grew, and dwelt in the wildernesse, and became an archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wildernesse of Paran: & his mother took him a wife out of † land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to passe at that time, that Abimelech and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his host spake vnto Abraham, saying, God *is* with thee in all that thou doest.

23 Now therefore sweare vnto mee here by God, that thou wilt not deale falsly with me, nor with my sonne, nor with my sonnes sonne: *but* according to the kindnesse that I haue done vnto thee, thou shalt doe vnto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.

24 And Abraham said, I will sweare.

25 And Abraham reproued Abimelech because of a well of water, which Abimelechs seruants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech said, I wote not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell me, neither yet heard I of it, but to day.

27 And Abraham tooke sheepe and oxen, and gaue them vnto Abimelech: and both of them made a couenant.

28 And Abraham set seauen ewe lambes of the flocke by themselues.

29 And Abimelech said vnto Abraham, What meane these seuen ewe lambes, which thou hast set by themselues?

30 And hee said, For these seauen ewe lambes shalt thou take of my hand, that they may bee a witnesse vnto mee, that I haue digged this well.

31 Wherefore he called that place Beersheba: because there they sware both of them.

32 Thus they made a couenant at Beersheba: then Abimelech rose vp, and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his hoste, and they returned into the land of the Philistines.

33 ¶ And *Abraham* planted a grooue in Beersheba, and called there on the name of the LORD, the euerlasting God.

34 And Abraham sojourned in the Philistines land many dayes.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Abraham is tempted to offer Isaac. 3 Hee giueth proofe of his faith and obedience. 11 The Angel stayeth him. 13 Isaac is exchanged with a ramme. 14 The place is called Jehouah-jireh. 15 Abraham is blessed againe. 20 The generation of Nahor vnto Rebekah.

AND it came to passe after these things, that God did tempt Abraham, and said vnto him, Abraham. And he said, † Behold, here I am.

2 And he said, Take now thy sonne, thine onely sonne Isaac, whom thou louest, and get thee into the land of Moriah: and offer him there for a burnt offering vpon one of the mountaines which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham rose vp early in the morning, and sadled his asse, and tooke two of his young men with him, and Isaac his sonne, and claue the wood for the burnt offering, and rose vp, and went

* Chap. 12. 13

† Heb. as is good in thine eies.

* Chap. 17. 19. & 18. 10.

* Acts. 7. 8. Gal. 4. 22. Heb. 11. 11.

* Chap. 17. 12.

† Heb. marrie an ho band.

† Or, s place I finere

* Gala. 4. 30.

† Heb. if thou shalt lie vnto mee.

† Heb. Behold mee.

* Heb. 11. 17.

† Heb. Behold mee.

[That is, The well of the oath.

[Or, Tree,

vnto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift vp his eyes, and saw the place afarre off.

5 And Abraham said vnto his yong men, Abide you here with the asse, and I, and the lad will goe yonder and worship, and come againe to you.

6 And Abraham tooke the wood of the burnt offering, and laid it vpon Isaac his sonne: and he tooke the fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went both of them together.

7 And Isaac spake vnto Abraham his father, and said, My father: and he said, † Here am I, my son. And he said, Behold the fire and wood: but where is the ‖ lambe for a burnt offering?

8 And Abraham said, My sonne, God will prouide himselfe a lambe for a burnt offering: so they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an altar there, and laide the wood in order, and bound Isaac his son, and *laid him on the altar vpon the wood.

10 And Abraham stretched forth his hand, and tooke the knife to slay his sonne.

11 And the Angel of the LORD called vnto him out of heauen, and said, Abraham, Abraham. And he said, Here am I.

12 And he said, Lay not thine hand vpon the lad, neither doe thou any thing vnto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine onely sonne from mee.

13 And Abraham lifted vp his eies, and looked, and beheld, behinde *him* a ramme caught in a thicket by his hornes: And Abraham went and tooke the ramme, and offred him vp for a burnt offring, in the stead of his sonne.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place, ‖ That is, the LORD will see or prouide. Iehouah-jireh, as it is said to this day, In the mount of the LORD it shall be seene.

15 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD called vnto Abraham out of heauen the second time,

16 And said, * By my selfe I haue sworne, saith the LORD, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy sonne, thine onely son,

17 That in blessing I will blesse thee, & in multiplying I wil multiply thy seed as the stars of the heauē, & as the sand which is vpon the sea shore, and thy seed shall possesse the gate of his enemies.

18 *And in thy seed shal all the nations of ỹ earth be blessed; because thou hast obeied my voice.

19 So Abraham returned vnto his young men, and they rose vp, and went together to Beersheba, and Abraham dwelt at Beer-sheba.

20 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, Behold Milcah, she hath borne children vnto thy brother Nahor,

21 Huz his first borne, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Chesed, and Hazo, and Pildash, and Iidlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begate *Rebekah: these eight Milcah did beare to Nahor, Abrahams brother.

24 And his concubine whose name was Reumah, she bare also Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahash, and Maachah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The age and death of Sarah. 3 The purchase of Machpelah, 19 where Sarah was buried.

AND Sarah was an hundred & seuen and twenty yeres old: *these were* the yeeres of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kiriath-arba, the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourne for Sarah, and to weepe for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham stood vp from before his dead, and spake vnto the sonnes of Heth, saying,

4 I am a stranger and a sojourner with you: giue me a possession of a burying place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.

5 And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying vnto him,

6 Heare vs, my Lord: thou art a † mighty Prince amongst vs: in the choise of our sepulchres bury thy dead: none of vs shall withold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead.

7 And Abraham stood vp and bowed himselfe to the people of the land, *euen* the children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, saying, If it be your minde that I should bury my dead out of my sight, heare me, and entreat for me to Ephron the sonne of Zohar:

9 That he may giue me the caue of Machpelah, which he hath, which *is* in the end of his field: for † as much mony as it is worth he shall giue it me, for a possession of a burying place amongst you.

10 And Ephron dwelt amongst the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the † audience of the children of Heth, *euen* of all that went in at the gates of his citie, saying,

11 Nay, my Lord, heare me: the field giue I thee, and the caue that *is* therein, I giue it thee, in the presence of the sonnes of my people giue I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed downe himselfe before the people of the land.

13 And he spake vnto Ephron in ỹ audience of ỹ people of the land, saying, But if thou wilt *giue it*, I pray thee heare me: I will giue thee mony for ỹ field: take it of me, & I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying vnto him,

15 My lord, hearken vnto me: ỹ land is worth foure hundred shekels of siluer: what is that betwixt mee and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened vnto Ephron, & Abraham weighed to Ephron the siluer which he had named, in the audience of the sonnes of Heth, foure hundred shekels of siluer, current *money* with the merchant.

17 ¶ And the field of Ephron which *was* in Machpelah, which *was* before Mamre, ỹ field and the caue which *was* therein, and all the trees that were in the fielde, that were in all the borders round about, were made sure

18 Vnto Abraham for a possession in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his citie.

19 And after this Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the caue of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 And the field and the caue that *is* therein, were made sure vnto Abraham for a possession of a burying place, by the sonnes of Heth.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Abraham sweareth his seruant. 10 The seruants iourney. 12 His prayer: 14 His signe. 15 Rebekah meeteth him, 18 fulfilleth his signe, 22 receiueth iewels, 23 sheweth her kinred, 25 and inuiteth him home. 26 The seruant blesseth God. 28 Laban entertaineth him. 34 The seruant sheweth his message. 50 Laban and Bethuel approoue it. 58 Rebekah consenteth to goe. 62 Isaac meeteth her.

AND Abraham was old & † well stricken in age: & the Lord had blessed Abraham in all things.

2 And

---

4 † Hebr. Behold mee.

‖ Or, kid.

* Iames. 2.21.

‖ That is, the LORD will see or prouide.

* Psal. 105. 9. Eccles. 44. 21. Luk. 1. 73. Heb. 6. 13.

† Heb. seppe.

* Chap. 12. 3. & 18. 18. Eccles. 44. 22. Acts 3. 25. Gala. 3. 8.

* Called Rom. 9. 10. Rebecca.

† Hebr. a mighty Prince of God.

† Hebr. full money.

† Hebr. eares.

† Hebr. that went in which draw water, gate of the city. * Vers. 13.

† Hebr. dayes gone

2 And Abraham said vnto his eldest seruant of
* Chap. 47.29. his house, that ruled ouer all that he had, * Put I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh:

3 And I will make thee sweare by the LORD the God of heauen, & the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife vnto my sonn of the daughters of the Canaanites amongst whome I dwell.

4 But thou shalt goe vnto my countrey, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my sonne Isaac.

5 And the seruant said vnto him, Peraduenture the woman will not be willing to follow me vnto this land: must I needes bring thy sonne againe, vnto the land from whence thou camest?

6 And Abraham said vnto him, Beware thou, that thou bring not my sonne thither againe.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heauen which tooke me from my fathers house, and from the land of my kinred, and which spake vnto me, and that
* Chap. 12.7 and 13.15. and 15. 18. and 26.4. sware vnto me, saying, * Vnto thy seed will I giue this land, he shall send his Angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife vnto my sonn from thence.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou shalt be cleare from this my oath: onely bring not my sonne thither againe.

9 And the seruant put his hand vnder the thigh of Abraham his master, and sware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the seruant tooke ten camels, of the
Or, And camels of his master, and departed. (¶ for all the goods of his master were in his hand) & he arose & went to Mesopotamia, vnto the city of Nahor.

11 And hee made his camels to kneele downe without the city, by a well of water, at the time of the euening, *euen* the time † that women goe out to drawe *water*.

† Heb. that women which draw water, goe forth.

12 And he said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, I pray thee send mee good speede this day, and shew kindnes vnto my master Abraham.

13 Behold, * I stand here by the well of water; and the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water:

* Vers. 43.

14 And let it come to passe, that the damsell to whom I shall say, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drinke, and she shall say, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drinke also; let the same be she that thou hast appointed for thy seruant Isaac: and thereby shall I knowe that thou hast shewed kindnes vnto my master.

15 ¶ And it came to passe before he had done speaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was borne to Bethuel, son of Milcah, the wife of Nahor Abrahams brother, with her pitcher vpon her shoulder.

† Heb. good of countenance.

16 And the damsel was † very faire to looke vpon, a virgin, neither had any man knowen her; and she went down to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came vp.

17 And the seruant ranne to meet her, and said, Let me (I pray thee) drinke a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And she said, Drinke, my lord: and she hasted, and let downe her pitcher vpon her hand, and gaue him drinke.

19 And when she had done giuing him drinke, she said, I will draw water for thy camels also, vntill they haue done drinking.

20 And she hasted, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ranne againe vnto the well to drawe *water*, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondering at her, held his peace, to wit, whether the LORD had made his iourney prosperous, or not.

22 And it came to passe as the camels had done drinking, that the man tooke a golden † eare-ring
Or, iewel for the forehead. of halfe a shekel waight, and two braceletes for her hands, of ten *shekels* waight of gold,

23 And said, Whose daughter art thou? tell mee, I pray thee: is there roome in thy fathers house for vs to lodge in?

24 And she said vnto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the sonn of Milcah, which she bare vnto Nahor:

25 She said moreouer vnto him, We haue both straw & prouender enough, & roome to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed downe his head, and worshipped the LORD.

27 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master of his mercie, and his truth: I being in the way, the LORD lead mee to the house of my masters brethren.

28 And the damsell ranne, and told *them of* her mothers house these things.

29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, & his name *was* Laban: and Laban ran out vnto the man, vnto the well.

30 And it came to passe when he saw the eare-ring and braceletes vpon his sisters hands, & when he heard the words of Rebekah his sister, saying, Thus spake the man vnto me, that he came vnto the man; and behold, he stood by the camels at the well.

31 And he said, Come in thou blessed of the LORD, wherefore standest thou without? for I haue prepared the house, and room for the camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into the house: and he vngirded his camels, and gaue straw and prouender for the camels, and water to wash his feet, and the mens feete that *were* with him.

33 And there was set *meat* before him to eate: but he said, I will not eate, vntill I haue told my errand. And he said, Speake on.

34 And he said, I *am* Abrahams seruant.

35 And the LORD hath blessed my master greatly, and he is become great: and he hath giuen him flocks, and herds, and siluer, and gold, and men seruants, & maid seruants, & camels & asses.

36 And Sarah my masters wife bare a son to my master when she was old, and vnto him hath hee giuen all that he hath.

37 And my master made mee sweare, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my sonne, of the daughters of the Cananites, in whose land I dwell:

38 But thou shalt goe vnto my fathers house, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my sonne.

39 And I said vnto my master, Peraduenture the woman will not follow me.

40 And he said vnto me, The LORD before whom I walke, will send his Angel with thee, and prosper thy way: and thou shalt take a wife for my sonne of my kinred, and of my fathers house.

41 Then shalt thou be cleare from this my oath, when thou commest to my kinred: and if they giue not thee *one*, thou shalt be cleare from my oath.

42 And I came this day vnto the well, and said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, if nowe thou doe prosper my way which I goe:

43 * Behold, I stand by the well of water; and
* Vers. 13. it shall come to passe, that when the virgin commeth forth to draw *water*, and I say to her, Giue mee, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drinke;

44 And she say to me, Both drinke thou, and I will also draw for thy camels: let the same be the woman, whom the LORD hath appointed out for my masters sonne.

45 And before I had done ſpeaking in mine heart, behold, Rebekah came forth, with her pitcher on her ſhoulder; and ſhe went down vnto the well, and drew *water*: and I ſaid vnto her, Let mee drinke, I pray thee.

46 And ſhee made haſt, and let downe her pitcher from her *ſhoulder*, and ſaid, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drinke alſo: ſo I dranke, and ſhee made the camels drinke alſo.

47 And I asked her, and ſaid, Whoſe daughter art thou? And ſhe ſaid, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahors ſonne, whom Milcah bare vnto him: and I put the care-ring vpon her face, and the bracelets vpon her hands.

48 And I bowed downe my head, and worſhipped the LORD, and bleſſed the LORD God of my maſter Abraham, which had led me in the right way to take my maſters brothers daughter vnto his ſonne.

49 And now if you will deale kindly and truly with my maſter, tell me: and if not, tell me, that I may turne to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel anſwered, and ſaid, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: we cannot ſpeake vnto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take *her*, and goe, and let her be thy maſters ſonnes wife, as the LORD hath ſpoken.

52 And it came to paſſe, that when Abrahams ſeruant heard their words, hee worſhipped the LORD, *bowing* himſelfe to the earth.

† Heb. veſſels. 53 And the ſeruant brought forth †iewels of ſiluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment, and gaue *them* to Rebekah: hee gaue alſo to her brother, and to her mother precious things.

54 And they did eate and drinke, hee and the men that were with him, and tarried all night, and they roſe vp in the morning, and hee ſaid, * Send me away vnto my maſter.

* Verſ. 56. and 59.

‖ Or, a full yeere, or ten moneths. 55 And her brother and her mother ſaid, Let the damſell abide with vs ‖ *a few* dayes, at the leaſt ten; after that, ſhee ſhall goe.

56 And hee ſaid vnto them, Hinder me not, ſeeing the LORD hath proſpered my way; ſend me away, that I may goe to my maſter.

57 And they ſaid, We will call the damſell, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and ſaid vnto her, Wilt thou goe with this man? & ſhe ſaid, I will go.

59 And they ſent away Rebekah their ſiſter, & her nurſe, and Abrahams ſeruant and his men.

60 And they bleſſed Rebekah, and ſaid vnto her, Thou art our ſiſter, be thou *the mother* of thouſands of millions, and let thy ſeed poſſeſſe the gate of thoſe which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah aroſe, and her damſels, and they rode vpon the camels, and followed the man: and the ſeruant tooke Rebekah, and went his way.

* Chap. 16. 14. and 25. 11.

‖ Or, to pray. 62 And Iſaac came from the way of the * well Lahai-roi, for he dwelt in the South countrie.

63 And Iſaac went out, to ‖ meditate in the field at the euentide: and hee lift vp his eyes, and ſaw, and behold, the camels were comming.

64 And Rebekah lift vp her eyes, and when ſhe ſaw Iſaac, ſhe lighted off the camell.

65 For ſhee had ſaid vnto the ſeruant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meete vs? and the ſeruant had ſaid, It is my maſter: therefore ſhee tooke a vaile and couered her ſelfe.

66 And the ſeruant told Iſaac all things that he had done.

67 And Iſaac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, and tooke Rebekah, and ſhe became his wife, and he loued her: and Iſaac was comforted after his mothers *death*.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The ſonnes of Abrahan by Keturah. 5 The diuiſion of his goods. 7 His age and death. 9 His buriall. 12 The generations of Iſmael. 17 His age, and death. 19 Iſaac prayeth for Rebekah being barren. 22 The children ſtriue in her wombe. 24 The birth of Eſau and Iacob. 27 Their difference. 29 Eſau ſelleth his birthright.

THen againe Abraham tooke a wife, and her name was Keturah.

2 And ſhe bare him Zimran, and Iokſhan, and Medan, and Midian, and Iſhbak, and Shuah.

3 And * Iokſhan begate Sheba, and Dedan. And the ſonnes of Dedan *were* Aſhurim, and Letuſhim, and Leummim.

* 1. Chr. 1. 32.

4 And the ſonnes of Midian, Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abida, and Eldaah: all theſe were the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abrahã gaue all that he had vnto Iſaac.

6 But vnto the ſonnes of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gaue gifts, and ſent them away from Iſaac his ſonne (while he yet liued) Eaſtward, vnto the Eaſt countrie.

7 And theſe *are* the dayes of the yeres of Abrahams life which he liued, an hundred, threeſcore and fifteene yeeres.

8 Then Abraham gaue vp the ghoſt, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full of *yeeres*, and was gathered to his people.

9 And his ſonnes Iſaac and Iſhmael buried him in the caue of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron ỹ ſon of Zohar the Hittite, which ũ before Mamre;

* Chap. 23. 16.

10 * The field which Abraham purchaſed of the ſonnes of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe after the death of Abraham, that God bleſſed his ſonne Iſaac, and Iſaac dwelt by the * well Lahai-roi.

* Chap. 16. 14. 24. 62.

12 ¶ Now theſe *are* the generations of Iſmael Abrahams ſonne, whom Hagar the Egyptian Sarahs handmaid, bare vnto Abraham:

* 1. Ch. 1. 29.

13 And * theſe are the names of the ſonnes of Iſhmael by their names, according to their generations: The firſt borne of Iſhmael, Nebaioth, and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibſam,

14 And Miſhma, and Dumah, and Maſſa,

15 Hadar, and Tema, Ietur, Naphiſh, and Kedemah.

* Chap. 13. 15. & 15. 18.

16 Theſe are the ſonnes of Iſhmael, and theſe are their names, by their towns, & by their caſtles; twelue Princes according to their nations.

17 And theſe *are* the yeres of the life of Iſmael, an hundred and thirtie and ſeuen yeeres: and hee gaue vp the ghoſt and died, and was gathered vnto his people.

* Chap. 12. 3. and 15. 18. and 22. 18.

18 And they dwelt from Hauilah vnto Shur, that ũ before Egypt, as thou goeſt towards Aſſyria: *and* he† died in the preſence of all his brethren.

† Heb. fell.

19 ¶ And theſe *are* the generations of Iſaac, Abrahams ſonne: Abraham begate Iſaac.

20 And Iſaac was fortie yeres old when he tooke Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan Aram, the ſiſter to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Iſaac intreated the LORD for his wife, becauſe ſhe *was* barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceiued.

22 And the children ſtruggled together within her; and ſhe ſaid, If it be ſo, why am I thus? And ſhe went to enquire of the LORD.

23 And

23 And the LORD said vnto her, Two nations are in thy wombe, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels: and the one people shall be stronger then the other people: and * the elder shall serue the younger.

* Rom. 9. 12.

24 ¶ And when her daies to be deliuered were fulfilled, behold, there were twinnes in her womb.

25 And the first came out red, all ouer like an hairy garment: and they called his name, Esau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and * his hand tooke hold on Esaus heele, and his name was called Iacob: and Isaac was threescore yeeres old, when she bare them.

* Ose. 12. 3.

27 And the boies grew: and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field: and Iacob was a plaine man dwelling in tents.

28 And Isaac loued Esau, because † he did eate of his venison: but Rebekah loued Iacob.

† Heb. venison was in his mouth.

29 ¶ And Iacob sod pottage: and Esau came from the field, and hee was faint.

30 And Esau said to Iacob, Feed me, I pray thee, † with that same red pottage: for I am faint, therefore was his name called Edom.

† Hebr. with that red, with that red pottage.

31 And Iacob said, Sell me this day thy birthright.

32 And Esau said, Behold, I am † at the point to die: & what profite shall this birthright do to me?

† Hebr. going to die.

33 And Iacob said, Sweare to me this day: & he sware to him: * & he sold his birthright vnto Iacob.

* Hebr. 12. 16.

34 Then Iacob gaue Esau bread and pottage of lentiles; and he did eate and drinke, and rose vp, & went his way: thus Esau despised *his* birthright.

CAHP. XXVI.

1 Isaac because of famine went to Gerar. 2 God instructeth, and blesseth him. 7 Hee is reproued by Abimelech for denying his wife. 12 He groweth rich. 18 He diggeth Esek, Sitnah, and Rehoboth. 23 Abimelech maketh a couenant with him at Beersheba. 34 Esaus wiues.

AND there was a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the daies of Abraham. And Isaac went vnto Abimelech King of the Philistims, vnto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared vnto him, and said, Goe not downe into Egypt; dwell in the land, which I shall tell thee of.

3 Soiourne in this land, and I will be with thee, and will blesse thee: for vnto thee, and vnto thy seed * I will giue all these countries, and I will performe the oath, which I sware vnto Abraham thy father.

* Chap. 13. 15. & 15. 18.

4 And I will make thy seede to multiplie as the starres of heauen, and will giue vnto thy seed all these countries: and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be * blessed:

* Chap. 12. 3. and 18. 18. and 22. 18.

5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voyce and kept my charge, my commandements, my statutes, and my lawes.

6 ¶ And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked *him* of his wife: and he said, She is my sister: for hee feared to say, *She is* my wife, least *said he*, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah, because she was faire to looke vpon.

8 And it came to passe when he had beene there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistims, looked out at a window, and saw, and behold, Isaac was sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold, of a suretie she is thy wife: and how saidest thou, She is my sister? And Isaac said vnto him, Because I said, Least I die for her,

10 And Abimelech said, What is this thou hast done vnto vs? one of the people might lightly haue lien with thy wife, and thou shouldest haue brought guiltinesse vpon vs.

11 And Abimelech charged all his people, saying, Hee that toucheth this man or his wife, shall surely be put to death.

12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and † receiued in the same yeere an hundreth fold, and the LORD blessed him.

† Hebr. found.

13 And the man waxed great, and † went forward and grew vntill hee became very great.

† Hebr. went going.

14 For he had possession of flocks, and possession of heards, and great store of ‖ seruants, and the Philistims enuied him.

‖ Or, husbandrie.

15 For all ‖ the wels which his fathers seruants had digged in the daies of Abraham his father, ‖ the Philistims had stopped them, & filled the with earth.

‖ Hebr. the wels.

16 And Abimelech said vnto Isaac, Goe from vs: for thou art much mightier then wee.

17 ¶ And Isaac departed thence, & pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged againe the wells of water, which they had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father: for the Philistims had stopped them after the death of Abraham, & he called their names after the names by which his father had called the.

19 And Isaacs seruants digged in the valley, and found there a well of ‖ springing water.

‖ Hebr. liuing.

20 And the herdmen of Gerar did ‖ striue with Isaacs herdmen, saying, The water is ours: and hee called the name of the well, ‖ Esek, because they ‖ stroue with him.

‖ Hebr. did striue. ‖ That is, contention. ‖ Hebr. they striued.

21 And they digged another well, and ‖ strone for that also: and he called the name of it, ‖ Sitnah.

‖ That is, Hatred.

22 And he remooued from thence, and digged another well, and for that they ‖ strone not: and hee called the name of it ‖ Rehoboth: and he said, For now the LORD hath made roome for vs, and wee shall be fruitfull in the land.

‖ That is, Roume.

23 And he went vp from thence to Beersheba.

24 And the LORD appeared vnto him the same night, & said, I *am* the God of Abraham thy father: feare not, for I am with thee, and will blesse thee, and multiplie thy seede, for my seruant Abrahams sake.

25 And he builded an altar there, and called vpon the Name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaacs seruants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his army.

27 And Isaac said vnto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate mee, and haue sent me away from you?

28 And they said, † We saw certainely that the LORD was with thee: and we said, Let there be now an oath betwixt vs, euen betwixt vs and thee, and let vs make a couenant with thee,

† Hebr. seeing we saw.

29 † That thou wilt doe vs no hurt, as we haue not touched thee, and as we haue done vnto thee *but* nothing but good, & haue sent thee away in peace: *for* thou art now the blessed of the LORD.

† Hebr. if not.

30 And he made them a feast, and they did eate and drinke.

31 And they rose vp betimes in the morning, and sware one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to passe the same day, that Isaacs seruants came, and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said vnto him, Wee haue found water.

‖ That is, *an oath.* 33 And her called it ‖ Shebah: therefore the name of the city is ‖ Beer-sheba vnto this day.

‖ That is, *the well of the oath.* 34 ¶ And Esau was fortie yeeres old, when he tooke to wife Iudith, the daughter of Beeri ỹ Hittite, & Bathemath the daughter of Elon ỹ Hittite.

* Chap. 27. 46. 35 Which * were † agriefe of mind vnto Isaac and to Rebekah.

† *Heb. bitternes of spirit.*

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Isaac sendeth Esau for venison.* 5 *Rebekah instructeth Iacob to obtain the blessing.* 15 *Iacob vnder the person of Esau obtaines it.* 30 *Esau bringeth venison.* 33 *Isaac trembleth.* 34 *Esau complaines, & by importunity obtaines a blessing.* 41 *He threatens Iacob.* 42 *Rebekah disapoints it.*

ANd it came to passe, that when Isaac was old, and his eies were dimme, so that he could not see, he called Esau his eldest son, & said vnto him, My son. And he said vnto him, Behold, here am I.

2 And he said, Behold now, I am old, I knowe not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiuer, and thy bow, and goe out to the field, and † take me *some* venison.

† *Heb. hunt.*

4 And make me sauourie meate, such as I loue, and bring it to me, that I may eate, that my soule may blesse thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his sonne: and Esau went to the field to hunt *for* venison, *and* to bring *it.*

6 ¶ And Rebekah spake vnto Iacob her sonne, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speake vnto Esau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring mee venison, and make mee sauourie meat, that I may eate, and blesse thee before the LORD, before my death.

8 Now therefore my sonne, obey my voice, according to that which I commaund thee.

9 Go now to the flock, and fetch me fr̃ thence two good kids of the goates, and I wil make them sauourie meat for thy father, such as he loueth.

10 And thou shalt bring *it* to thy father, that he may eat, and ỹ he may blesse thee before his death.

11 And Iacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother, is an hairy man, and I am a smooth man.

12 My father peraduenture will feele me, and I shall seeme to him as a deceiuer, and I shal bring a curse vpon me, and not a blessing.

13 And his mother said vnto him, Vpon mee be thy curse, my sonne: onely obey my voice, and goe fetch me *them.*

14 And he went, and fetched, and brought *them* to his mother, and his mother made sauory meat, such as his father loued.

†*Heb. desireable.*

15 And Rebekah took † goodly raiment of her eldest son Esau, which were with her in the house, and put them vpon Iacob her younger sonne.

16 And she put the skins of the kids of ỹ goats vpon his hands, and vpon ỹ smooth of his necke.

17 And she gaue the sauorie meat, and the bread which shee had prepared, into the hand of her sonne Iacob.

18 ¶ And he came vnto his father, & said, My father: And he said, Here am I: who art thou, my son?

19 And Iacob said vnto his father, I am Esau thy first borne: I haue done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit, and eate of my venison, that thy soule may blesse me.

20 And Isaac said vnto his son, How is it ỹ thou hast found it so quickly, my sonne? And hee said, Because the LORD thy God brought it † to mee.

† *Heb. before me.*

21 And Isaac said vnto Iacob, Come neere, I pray thee, that I may feele thee, my son, whether thou be my very sonne Esau, or not.

22 And Iacob went neere vnto Isaac his father: and hee felt him, and said, The voice *is* Iacobs voice, but the hands *are* the hands of Esau.

23 And he discerned him not, because his hands were hairy, as his brother Esaus hands: So he blessed him.

24 And he said, Art thou my very sonne Esau? and he said, I am.

25 And he said, Bring it neere to me, and I will eat of my sonnes venison, that my soule may blesse thee: and he brought *it* neere to him, and hee did eat: and he brought him wine, and he dranke.

26 And his father Isaac said vnto him, Come neere now, and kisse me, my sonne.

27 And he came neere and kissed him: and hee smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, the smell of my sonne is as the smell of a field, which the LORD hath blessed.

28 Therefore * God giue thee of the dewe of heauen, and the fatnes of the earth, and plentie of corne and wine. *Heb. 13 20.

29 Let people serue thee, & nations bow down to thee: be lord ouer thy brethren, and let thy mothers sonnes bow down to thee: Cursed bee euery one that curseth thee, and blessed be he that blesseth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to passe, assoone as Isaac had made an end of blessing Iacob, and Iacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, ỹ Esau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And he also had made sauoury meate, and brought it vnto his father, & said vnto his father, Let my father arise, and eate of his sonnes venison, that thy soule may blesse me.

32 And Isaac his father said vnto him, Who *art* thou? & he said, I am thy son, thy first born, Esau.

† *hebr. trembled with a great tremblin.*

33 And Isaac † trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who? where *is* he that hath † taken venison, and brought it me, and I haue eaten of all before thou camest, and haue blessed him? yea, and he shal be blessed.

† *hebr. greatly.*

34 And when Esau heard the words of his father, hee cried with a great, and exceeding bitter † *hebr. howled.* crie, and said vnto his father, Blesse me, *euen* me also, O my father.

35 And he said, Thy brother came with subtulty, and hath taken away thy blessing.

‖ That is, *A supplanter.*

36 And he said, Is not he rightly named Iacob? for hee hath supplanted me these two times: hee tooke away my birth-right, and behold, now he hath taken away my blessing: and hee said, Hast thou not reserued a blessing for me?

37 And Isaac answered and said vnto Esau, Behold, I haue made him thy lord: and all his brethren haue I giuen to him for seruants: and with corne and wine haue I ‖ sustained him: and what shall I doe now vnto thee, my sonne?

‖ *Or, supported.*

38 And Esau said vnto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? blesse me, *euen* me also, O my father. And Esau lift vp his voice, * and wept. *Heb. 12. 17.

39 And Isaac his father answered, and said vnto him, * Behold, thy dwelling shall be ‖ the fatnesse of the earth, and of the dew of heauen from aboue, *Ver. 28. ‖ *Or, of fatnes.*

40 And by thy sword shalt thou liue, and shalt seruе thy brother: and it shall come to passe when thou shalt haue the dominion, that thou shalt breake his yoke from off thy necke. * Deut. 28. 13. Chap. 33. 3. and 18. 18. & 22. 18. and 26. 4.

41 ¶ And Esau hated Iacob, because of ỹ blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The dales of mourning for my fa-

ther

ther are at hand, *the will I slay my brother Iacob.

* Obad. 10.

42 And these wordes of Esau her elder son were told to Rebekah: And shee sent and called Iacob her younger son, and said vnto him, Behold, thy brother Esau as touching thee, doth comfort himselfe, *purposing* to kill thee.

43 Now therefore my sonne, obey my voice: & arise, flee thou to Laban my brother to Haran.

44 And tarrie with him a few dayes, vntill thy brothers furie turne away;

45 Vntill thy brothers anger turne away from thee, and he forget that, which thou hast done to him: then I will send, & fetch thee thence: why should I be depriued also of you both in one day?

* Chap. 26. 35.

46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, *I am wearie of my life, because of the daughters of Heth: if Iacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these which are of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life doe mee?

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Isaac blesseth Iacob, and sendeth him to Padan Aram. 5 Esau marrieth Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael. 10 The vision of Iacobs ladder. 18 The stone of Bethel. 20 Iacobs vow.

AND Isaac called Iacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said vnto him, Thou shalt not take a wife, of the daughters of Canaan.

* Osee. 12. 12.

2 * Arise, go to Padan Aram, to the house of Bethuel thy mothers father, and take thee a wife from thence, of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

3 And God Almighty blesse thee, & make thee fruitfull: and multiply thee, that thou mayest bee † a multitude of people:

† heb. an assemblie of people, † hebr. of thy sojournings

4 And giue thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee and to thy seed with thee, that thou mayest inherite the † land wherein thou art a stranger, which God gaue vnto Abraham.

5 And Isaac sent away Iacob, and hee went to Padan-Aram, vnto Laban, sonne of Bethuel the Syrian the brother of Rebekah, Iacobs & Esaus mother.

6 ¶ When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Iacob, & sent him away to Padan-Aram, to take him a wife from thence: and that as he blessed him, hee gaue him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan;

7 And that Iacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan-Aram;

8 And Esau seeing that the daughters of Canaan † pleased not Isaac his father.

† hebr. were euil in the eyes, &c.

9 Then went Esau vnto Ishmael, and took vnto the wiues which he had, Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael Abrahams sonne, the sister of Nebaioth to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Iacob went out from Beer-shebah, and went toward * Haran.

* Called, Acts 7. 2. Charran.

11 And he lighted vpon a certen place, & taried there all night, because the Sunne was set: and he tooke of the stones of that place, & put them for his pillowes, & lay downe in that place to sleepe.

* Chap. 35. 1. & 48. 3.

12 And he dreamed, and behold, a ladder set vp on the earth, and the top of it reached to heauen: and behold the Angels of God ascending and descending on it.

† hebr. breake forth.

13 * And behold, the LORD stood aboue it, & said, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, & the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I giue it, and to thy seed.

* Deut. 32. 5. * Chap. 13. 3. and 18. 18. & 22. 18. and 26. 4.

14 And thy seed shal be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt † spread abroad * to the West, & to the East, and to the North, and to the South: and in thee, and * in thy seed, shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

† hebr. breake.

15 And behold, I am with thee, & wil keep thee in all *places* whether thou goest, & wil bring thee again into this land: for I wil not leaue thee, vntil I haue done that which I haue spoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Iacob awaked out of his sleepe, and hee said, Surely the LORD is in this place, and I knew it not.

17 And hee was afraid, and said, How dreadfull is this place: this is none other, but the house of God, and this is the gate of heauen.

18 And Iacob rose vp earely in the morning, & took the stone † he had put for his pillows, & set it vp for a pillar, & powred oyle vpon † top of it.

† That is, the house of God.

19 And hee called the name of † place Bethel: but † name of that citie was called Luz at † first.

20 And Iacob vowed a vow, saying, If God wil be with me, & wil keep me in this way that I goe, and wil giue me bread to eat, & raiment to put on,

21 So that I come againe to my fathers house in peace: then shall the LORD be my God.

22 And this stone which I haue set for a pillar, shall be Gods house: and of all that thou shalt giue mee, I will surely giue the tenth vnto thee.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Iacob commeth to the well of Haran, & he taketh acquaintance of Rachel. 13 Laban entertaineth him. 18 Iacob couenanteth for Rachel. 23 he is deceiued with Leah. 28 he marieth also Rachel, & serueth for her seuen yeeres more. 32 Leah beareth Reuben, 33 Simeon, 34 Leui, & Iudah.

THen Iacob † went on his iourney, and came into the land of the † people of the East.

† heb. lift vp his feete. † hebr. children.

2 And he looked, and behold, a well in † field, and loe, there were three flockes of sheepe lying by it: for out of that well they watered † flockes: and a great stone was vpon the wels mouth.

3 And thither were all the flockes gathered, and they rolled the stone from the wells mouth, and watered the sheepe, and put the stone againe vpon the wels mouth in his place.

4 And Iacob said vnto them, My brethren, whence be yee? and they said, Of Haran are we.

5 And hee said vnto them, Know ye Laban the sonne of Nahor? And they said, We know *him*.

6 And hee said vnto them, † Is hee well? and they said, Hee is well: and behold, Rachel his daughter commeth with the sheepe.

† hebr. Is there peace to him.

7 And he said, Loe, † *It is* yet high day, neither is it time that the cattell should be gathered together: water yee the sheepe, and goe and feed *them*.

† hebr. yet the day is great.

8 And they said, We cannot, vntill all the flocks be gathered together, and till they rolle the stone from the wells mouth: then we water the sheepe.

9 ¶ And while hee yet spake with them, Rachel came with her fathers sheepe: for shee kept them.

10 And it came to passe, when Iacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the sheepe of Laban his mothers brother; that Iacob went neere, and rolled the stone from the wells mouth, and watered the flocke of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Iacob kissed Rachel, and lifted vp his voyce, and wept.

12 And Iacob told Rachel, that hee was her fathers brother, and that he was Rebekahs sonne: and she ran and told her father.

13 And it came to passe, when Laban heard the † tidings of Iacob his sisters sonne, that hee ranne to meete him, and imbraced him and kissed him, and brought him to his house: and hee tolde Laban all these things.

† hebr. hearing.

14 And Laban said to him, Surely thou art my bone and my flesh: and hee abode with him the
† Hebr. a moneth of dayes. †space of a moneth.
15 ¶ And Laban said vnto Iacob, Because thou art my brother, shouldest thou therefore serue me for nought? tell me, what shall thy wages be?
16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the younger was Rachel.
17 Leah was tender eyed: but Rachel was beautifull and well fauoured.
18 And Iacob loued Rachel, & said, I will serue thee seuen yeeres for Rachel thy yonger daughter.
19 And Laban said, It is better that I giue her to thee, then that I should giue her to another man: abide with me.
20 And Iacob serued seuen yeeres for Rachel: and they seemed vnto him but a few dayes, for the loue hee had to her.
21 ¶ And Iacob said vnto Laban, Giue me my wife (for my daies are fulfilled) that I may goe in vnto her.
22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.
23 And it came to passe in the euening, that he tooke Leah his daughter, and brought her to him, and hee went in vnto her.
24 And Laban gaue vnto his daughter Leah, Zilpah his maid, for a handmaid.
25 And it came to passe, that in the morning behold it was Leah: and hee said to Laban, What is this thou hast done vnto mee? did not I serue with thee for Rachel? wherefore then hast thou beguiled mee?
26 And Laban said, It must not be so done in our
¶ Hebr. place. †country, to giue the yonger before the first born.
27 Fulfill her weeke, and we will giue thee this also for the seruice which thou shalt serue with mee, yet seuen other yeeres.
28 And Iacob did so, and fulfilled her weeke: and he gaue him Rachel his daughter to wife also.
29 And Laban gaue to Rachel his daughter, Bilhah his handmaid, to be her maide.
30 And hee went in also vnto Rachel, and hee loued also Rachel more then Leah, and serued with him yet seuen other yeeres.
31 ¶ And when the LORD saw that Leah was hated, hee opened her wombe: but Rachel was barren.
32 And Leah conceiued and bare a sonne, and
¶ That is, See a son. she called his name ¶ Reuben: for she said, Surely the LORD hath looked vpon my affliction; now therefore my husband will loue mee.
33 And she conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, and said, Because the LORD hath heard that I was hated, he hath therefore giuen me this *sonne* also, and she called his name ¶ Simeon.
¶ That is, Hearing.
34 And she conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, and said, Now this time will my husband be ioyned vnto me, because I haue borne him three sons: therefore was his name called ¶ Leui.
¶ That is, Ioyned.
35 And she conceiued againe, and bare a sonne:
* Matt. 1. 2. and she said, Now will I praise the LORD: therefore she called his name * ¶ Iudah, & left † bearing.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Rachel in griefe for her barrennesse, giueth Bilhah her maid vnto Iacob. 5 Shee beareth Dan and Naphtali. 9 Leah giueth Zilpah her maid, who beareth Gad and Asher. 14 Reuben findeth Mandrakes, with which Leah bargeth her husband of Rachel. 17 Leah beareth Issachar, Zebulun, and Dinah. 22 Rachel beareth Ioseph. 25 Iacob desireth to depart. 27 Laban staieth him on a new couenant. 37 Iacobs policy whereby he became rich.

AND when Rachel saw that shee bare Iacob no children, Rachel enuied her sister, and said vnto Iacob, Giue me children, or else I die.
2 And Iacobs anger was kindled against Rachel, and he said, Am I in Gods stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the wombe?
3 And she said, Behold my maid Bilhah: goe in vnto her, and she shall beare vpon my knees, that I may also † haue children by her.
† Hebr. be built by her. And she gaue him Bilhah her handmaid to wife, and Iacob went in vnto her.
5 And Bilhah conceiued, and bare Iacob a son.
6 And Rachel said, God hath iudged mee, and hath also heard my voyce, and hath giuen mee a sonne; therefore called she his name ¶ Dan.
¶ That is Iudging.
7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceiued againe, and bare Iacob a second sonne.
8 And Rachel said, With † great wrastlings haue I wrastled with my sister, and I haue preuailed: and shee called his name ¶ * Naphtali.
† Hebr. wrastlings of God.
9 When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she tooke Zilpah her maid, & gaue her Iacob to wife.
† That is My wrastling.
10 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Iacob a sonne.
11 And Leah said, A troupe commeth: and she called his name ¶ Gad.
* Called Mat. 4. 13. Nephthalim.
12 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Iacob a second sonne.
13 And Leah said, † Happie am I, for the daughters will call me blessed: and she called his name ¶ Asher.
¶ That is A troupe or company.
14 ¶ And Reuben went in the dayes of wheate harueſt, and found Mandrakes in the field, and brought them vnto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, Giue me, I pray thee, of thy sonnes Mandrakes.
† Hebr. in my happinesse. ¶ That is Happie.
15 And she said vnto her, Is it a small matter, that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldest thou take away my sonnes Mandrakes also? and Rachel said, Therefore hee shall lie with thee to night, for thy sonnes Mandrakes.
16 And Iacob came out of the field in the euening, and Leah went out to meete him, and said, Thou must come in vnto mee: for surely I haue hired thee with my sonnes Mandrakes. And hee lay with her that night.
17 And God harkened vnto Leah, and she conceiued, and bare Iacob the fift sonne.
18 And Leah said, God hath giuen me my hire, because I haue giuen my maiden to my husband: and she called his name ¶ Issachar.
¶ That is An hire.
19 And Leah conceiued againe, and bare Iacob the sixt sonne.
20 And Leah said, God hath endued me *with* a good dowrie: Now will my husband dwell with mee, because I haue borne him sixe sonnes: and she called his name ¶ * Zebulun.
¶ That is Dwelling. * Called Mat. 4. 13. Zebulon.
21 And afterwards she bare a daughter, and called her name ¶ Dinah.
¶ That is Iudgement.
22 ¶ And God remembred Rachel, and God harkened to her, and opened her wombe.
¶ That is Adding.
23 And she conceiued & bare a sonne, and said, God hath taken away my reproch:
24 And she called his name ¶ Ioseph, and said, The LORD shall adde to mee another sonne.
25 ¶ And it came to passe when Rachel had borne Ioseph, that Iacob said vnto Laban, Send me away, that I may goe vnto mine owne place, and to my countrie.
26 Giue me my wiues & my children for whom I haue serued thee, and let me goe: for thou know-
est

est my seruice which I haue done thee.

27 And Laban said vnto him, I pray thee, if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, *tarie*: for I haue learned by experience, that the LORD hath blessed me for thy sake.

28 And he said, Appoint me thy wages, and I will giue it.

29 And he said vnto him, Thou knowest how I haue serued thee, and how thy cattell *was* with me.

30 For it was little which thou hadst before I *came*, and it is *now* † increased vnto a multitude; and the LORD hath blessed thee † since my comming: and now when shall I prouide for mine owne house also?

31 And he said, What shall I giue thee? and Iacob said, Thou shalt not giue me any thing: if thou wilt doe this thing for me, I will againe feed *and* keepe thy flocke.

32 I will passe thorough all thy flocke to day, remouing from thence all the speckled and spotted cattell: and all the browne cattell among the sheepe, and the spotted and speckled among the goates, and *of such* shall be my hire.

33 So shall my righteousnes answer for me † in time to come, when it shall come for my hire before thy face: euery one that is not speckled and spotted amongst the goates, and browne amongst the sheep, that shall be counted stollen with me.

34 And Laban said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he removed that day the hee-goates that were ring-straked, and spotted, and all the she-goates that were speckled and spotted, *and* euery one that had *some* white in it, and all the browne amongst the sheepe, and gaue *them* into the hand of his sonnes.

36 And he set three daies iourney betwixt himselfe and Iacob: and Iacob fed the rest of Labans flockes.

37 ¶ And Iacob tooke him rodds of greene poplar, and of the hasel, and chesnut tree, and pilled white strakes in them, and made the white appeare which was in the rods.

38 And he set the rodds which he had pilled, before the flockes in the gutters in the watering troughes when the flockes came to drinke, that they should conceiue when they came to drinke.

39 And the flockes conceiued before the rods, and brought forth cattell ring-straked, speckled, and spotted.

40 And Iacob did separate the lambes, and set the faces of the flockes toward the ring-straked, and all the browne in the flocke of Laban: and hee put his owne flockes by themselues, and put them not vnto Labans cattell.

41 And it came to passe whensoeuer the stronger cattell did conceiue, that Iacob laid the rodds before the eyes of the cattell in the gutters, that they might conceiue among the rods.

42 But when the cattell were feeble, hee put *them* not in: so the feebler were Labans, and the stronger Iacobs.

43 And the man increased exceedingly, and had much cattel, and maid seruants, and men seruants, and camels, and asses.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Iacob vpon displeasure departeth secretly.* 19 *Rachel stealeth her fathers images.* 22 *Laban pursueth after him,* 26 *and complaineth of the wrong.* 34 *Rachels policy to hide the images.* 36 *Iacobs complaint of Laban.* 44 *The couenant of Laban and Iacob at Gilead.*

AND he heard the words of Labans sonnes, saying, Iacob hath taken away all that was our fathers, and of that which was of our fathers, hath he gotten all this glorie.

2 And Iacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, *it was* not toward him † as before.

3 And the LORD said vnto Iacob, Returne vnto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kinred: and I will be with thee.

4 And Iacob sent and called Rachel and Leah, *to* the field vnto his flocke,

5 And said vnto them, I see your fathers countenance, that it is not toward me as before: but the God of my father hath beene with me.

6 And ye know that with all my power I haue serued your father.

7 And your father hath deceiued me, and changed my wages ten times: but God suffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he said thus, The speckled shall bee thy wages, then all the cattell bare speckled: and if he said thus, The ring-straked shall be thy hire, then bare all the cattell ring-straked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattell of your father, and giuen *them* to me.

10 And it came to passe at the time that the cattell conceiued, that I lifted vp mine eyes, and saw in a dreame, and behold, the † rammes which leaped vpon the cattell *were* ring-straked, speckled, and grizled.

11 And the Angel of God spake vnto me in a dreame, *saying*, Iacob: and I said, Here am I.

12 And he said, Lift vp now thine eyes, and see, all the rammes which leape vpon the cattell *are* ring-straked, speckled, and grizled: for I haue seene all that Laban doth vnto thee.

13 I am the God of Bethel, where thou anoyntedst the pillar, *and* where thou vowedst a vow vnto me: now arise, get thee out from this land, and returne vnto the land of thy kinred.

14 And Rachel and Leah answered, and said vnto him; Is there yet any portion or inheritance for vs in our fathers house?

15 Are we not counted of him strangers? for he hath sold vs, and hath quite deuoured also our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours, and our childrens: now then whatsoeuer God hath said vnto thee, do.

17 Then Iacob rose vp, and set his sonnes and his wiues vpon camels.

18 And he caried away all his cattell, & all his goods which he had gotten, the cattell of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan Aram, for to goe to Isaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to sheare his sheep: and Rachel had stolne † Images that *were* her fathers.

20 And Iacob stale away † vnawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

21 So he fled with all that he had, and he rose vp and passed ouer the Riuer, and set his face toward the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day, that Iacob was fled.

23 And he tooke his brethren with him, and pursued after him seuen daies iourney, and they ouertooke him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dreame by night, and said vnto him, Take heede that thou speak not to Iacob either good or bad.

25 ¶ Then Laban ouertooke Leah. Now Iacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with

his

† *Hebr.* broken forth.
† *Heb.* at my foote.
† *Heb.* to morrow.
† *Hebr.* as yesterday, *and the day before.*
† *Hebr.* Yesterday.
† *Hebr.* Images.
† *Hebr.* raphim.
† *Hebr.* the heart of Laban.
† *Hebr.* from good to euil.
* Chap. 28. 19.
Or, he leaped.

his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban said to Iacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stolne away vnawares to me, and carried away my daughters, as captiues *taken* with the sword?

27 Wherefore didst thou flie away secretly, and † steale away from me, and didst not tell me? that I might haue sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with tabret, and with harpe,

28 And hast not suffered me to kisse my sonnes and my daughters? thou hast now done foolishly in so doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to doe you hurt: but the God of your father spake vnto mee yesternight, saying, Take thou heede, that thou speake not to Iacob either good or bad.

30 And now *though* thou wouldest needes bee gone, because thou sore longedst after thy fathers house; *yet* wherefore hast thou stollen my gods?

31 And Iacob answered, and said to Laban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Peraduenture thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomsoeuer thou findest thy gods, let him not liue: before our brethren discern thou what is thine with me, and take it to thee: for Iacob knew not that Rachel had stollen them.

33 And Laban went into Iacobs tent, and into Leahs tent, and into the two maid seruants tents: but he found *them* not. Then went hee out of Leahs tent, and entred into Rachels tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels furniture, and sat vpon them: and Laban † searched all the tent, but found *them* not.

35 And she said to her father, Let it not displease my lord, that I cannot rise vp before thee; for the custome of women is vpon me: and hee searched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Iacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Iacob answered and said to Laban, What *is* my trespasse? what *is* my sinne, that thou hast so hotely pursued after me?

37 Whereas thou hast † searched all my stuffe, what hast thou found of all thy houshold stuffe? set it here before my brethren, and thy brethren, that they may iudge betweene vs both.

38 This twenty yeares *haue I been* with thee: thy ewes and thy shee goates haue not cast their yong, and the rams of thy flock haue I not eaten.

39 That which was torne *of beasts*, I brought not vnto thee: I bare the losse of it; of * my hand didst thou require it, whether stollen by day, or stollen by night.

40 *Thus* I was in the day, the drought consumed me, and the frost by night, and my sleepe departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus haue I bin twenty yeres in thy house: I serued thee fourteene yeares for thy two daughters, and sixe yeares for thy cattell; and thou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the feare of Isaac had beene with me, surely thou hadst sent me away now emptie: God hath seene mine affliction, and the labour of my hands, and rebuked *thee* yesternight.

43 ¶ And Laban answered, and said vnto Iacob, These daughters are my daughters, & these children are my children, and these cattell are my cattell, and all that thou seest, is mine: and what can I do this day vnto these my daughters, or vnto their children which they haue borne?

44 Now therefore come thou, let vs make a couenant, I and thou: and let it bee for a witnes betweene me and thee.

45 And Iacob tooke a stone, and set it vp for a pillar.

46 And Iacob said vnto his brethren, Gather stones: and they tooke stones, and made an heape, and they did eate there vpon the heape.

47 And Laban called it ‖ Iegar-Sahaduthas but Iacob called it Galeed.

48 And Laban said, This heape is a witnesse betweene me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed,

49 And ‖ Mizpah: for he said, The LORD watch betweene me and thee when wee are absent one from another.

50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take *other* wiues beside my daughters, no *man* is with vs; See, God is witnesse betwixt mee and thee.

51 And Laban said to Iacob, Behold this heap, and behold this pillar, which I haue cast betwixt me and thee.

52 This heape be witnesse, and this pillar bee witnesse, that I will not passe ouer this heape to thee, and that thou shalt not passe ouer this heape, and this pillar vnto me, for harme.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, iudge betwixt vs. And Iacob sware by the feare of his father Isaac.

54 Then Iacob ‖ offered sacrifice vpon the mount, and called his brethren to eate bread, and they did eat bread, & taried all night in the mount.

55 And early in the morning, Laban rose vp & kissed his sons, and his daughters, and blessed them: and Laban departed, and returned vnto his place.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Iacobs visiō at Mahanaim. 3 His message to Esau. 6 He is afraid of Esaus comming. 9 Hee prayeth for deliuerance. 13 He sendeth a present to Esau. 24 He wrestleth with an Angel at Penuel where he is called Israel. 31 He halteth.

AND Iacob went on his way, and the Angels of God met him.

2 And when Iacob saw them, hee said, This *is* Gods hoste: and he called the name of that place ‖ Mahanaim.

3 And Iacob sent messengers before him, to Esau his brother, vnto the land of Seir, the † countrey of Edom.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Thus shall ye speake vnto my Lord Esau, Thy seruant Iacob saith thus, I haue soiourned with Laban, and staied there vntill now.

5 And I haue oxen, and asses, flockes, and men seruants, and women seruants: and I haue sent to tell my lord, that I may finde grace in thy sight.

6 ¶ And the messengers returned to Iacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, & also he cōmeth to meete thee, and foure hundred men with him.

7 Then Iacob was greatly afraid, and distressed, and he diuided the people that *was* with him, and the flockes, and herds, and the camels into two bands.

8 And said, If Esau come to the one companie, and smite it, then the other company which is left shall escape.

9 ¶ And Iacob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the Lord which saidst vnto me, * Returne vnto thy countrey, and to thy kinred, and I will deale well with thee:

10 † I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all the truth, which thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant: for with my staffe I passed ouer this

‡ Hebr. hast stollen me.

† Hebr. felt.

‡ Hebr. felt.

* Exod. 22. 12.

‖ That is, The heap of witnes.

‖ That is, A beacon or watch-tower.

‖ Or, bilted beasts.

† Heb. a messe.

† Hebr. caused to passe. † Heb. Ascent two hoste ding of or camp. the mor- † Hebr. ning. field.

* Ose. 12. 4.

* Chap. 35. 10.

‖ That is, The face of God.

* Chap. 31. 13. † Hebr. am less then all the mer- &c.

this Iordan, and now I am become two bands.

11 Deliuer me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I fear him, leste he will come and smite mee, and the mother † with the children.

† Hebr. vpon.

12 And thou saidst, I will surely do thee good, and make thy seede as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbred for multitude.

13 ¶ And he lodged there that same night, and tooke of that which came to his hand, a present for Esau his brother.

14 Two hundred shee goates, and twentie hee goates, two hundred ewes, and twentie rammes,

15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, forty kine, and ten buls, twenty she asses, and ten foales.

16 And he deliuered *them* into the hand of his seruants, euery droue by themselues, and said vnto his seruants, Passe ouer before me, and put a space betwixt droue and droue.

17 And hee commanded the formost, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose *art* thou? and whither goest thou? and whose *are* these before thee?

18 Then thou shalt say, They *bee* thy seruant Iacobs: it is a present sent vnto my lord Esau: and behold also, he is behind vs.

19 And so commanded he the second, and the third, and all that followed the droues, saying, On this manner shall you speake vnto Esau, when you finde him.

20 And say ye moreouer, Behold, thy seruant Iacob is behind vs: for he said, I will appease him with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face; peraduenture he will accept † of me.

† Heb. my face.

21 So went the present ouer before him: and himselfe lodged that night in the companie.

22 And he rose vp that night, and tooke his two wiues, and his two women seruants, and his eleuen sonnes, and passed ouer the foord Iabbok.

23 And he tooke them, and † sent them ouer the brooke, and sent ouer that he had.

† Hebr. caused to passe.

24 ¶ And Iacob was left alone: and there wrestled a man with him, vntil the † breaking of the day.

† Heb. Ascending of the morning.

25 And when he sawe, that hee preuailed not against him, he touched the hollowe of his thigh: and the hollow of Iacobs thigh was out of ioint, as he wrestled with him.

26 And he said, Let mee goe, for the day breaketh: and he said, * I will not let thee goe, except thou blesse me.

* Ose. 12. 4.

27 And he said vnto him, What is thy name? and he said, Iacob.

28 And he said, * Thy name shall be called no more Iacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God, and with men, and hast preuailed.

* Chap. 35. 10.

29 And Iacob asked *him*, and said, Tell mee, I pray thee, thy name: and he said, Wherefore is it, that thou doest aske after my name? and he blessed him there.

30 And Iacob called the name of the place ‖ Peniel: for I haue seen God face to face, and my life is preserued.

‖ That is, The face of God.

31 And as he passed ouer Penuel, the Sun rose vpon him, and he halted vpon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Israel eat not of the sinew which shrank, which is vpon the hollow of the thigh, vnto this day: because he touched the hollow of Iacobs thigh, in the sinew that shrank.

CHAP. XXXIII.

The kindnes of Iacob and Esau at their meeting. 37 *Iacob commeth to Succoth.* 18 *At Salem he buyeth a field, and buildeth an alter called Elohe Israel.*

AND Iacob lifted vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, Esau came, and with him foure hundred men: and he diuided the children vnto Leah, and vnto Rachel, and vnto the two handmaids.

2 And he put the handmaids and their children formost, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Ioseph hindermost.

3 And he passed ouer before them, and bowed himselfe to the ground seuen times, vntil he came neere to his brother.

4 And Esau ran to meet him, & imbraced him, and fell on his neck, & kissed him, and they wept.

5 And he lift vp his eyes, and saw the women, and the children, and said, Who are those † with thee? And he said, The children which God hath graciously giuen thy seruant.

† Heb. To thee.

6 Then the handmaidens came neere: they and their children, and they bowed themselues.

7 And Leah also with her children came neere, and bowed themselues: and after came Ioseph neere and Rachel, and they bowed themselues.

8 And he said, † What meanest thou by all this drone, which I met? And he said, *These are* to find grace in the sight of my lord.

† Heb. What is all this

9 And Esau said, I haue enough † my brother, *and* † keepe that thou hast vnto thy selfe.

† Heb. to thee? † Heb. be that to thee that is thine.

10 And Iacob said, Nay, I pray thee if nowe I haue found grace in thy sight, then receiue my present at my hand: for therefore I haue seene thy face as though I had seene the face of God; and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee, because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I haue enough; and he vrged him, and he tooke *it*.

† Heb. according to the foot of the work, & according to the foote of the children.

12 And he said, Let vs take our iourney, and let vs goe, and I will goe before thee.

13 And hee said vnto him, My lord knoweth, that the children are tender, and the flockes and herds with young are with me: and if men should ouerdriue them one day, all the flock will die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, passe ouer before his seruant, and I will lead on softly, according † as the cattell that goeth before me, and the children be able to endure, vntill I come vnto my lord vnto Seir.

† Heb. Set, or place.

15 And Esau said, Let me now leaue with thee *some* of the folke that are with me. And he said, † What needeth it? let mee find grace in the sight of my lord.

† Heb. wherefore is this? ‖ That is, boothes.

16 ¶ So Esau returned that day, on his way vnto Seir.

* Called, Acts, 7. 16.

17 And Iacob iourneied to Succoth, and built him an house, and made boothes for his cattell: therefore the name of ‖ the place is called Succoth.

* Called, Acts, 7. 16.

18 ¶ And Iacob came to Shalem, a city of * Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan Aram, and pitched his tent before the citie.

Sychem. ‖ Or, lambes.

19 And he bought a parcell of a field where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of * Hamor Shechems father, for an hundred ‖ pieces of money.

‖ That is, God, the God of Israel.

20 And he erected there an Altar, and called it, ‖ El-Elohe-Israel.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Dinah is rauished by Shechem.* 4 *He sueth to marie her.* 13 *The sons of Iacob offer the condition of Circumcision to the Shechemites.* 20 *Hamor and Shechem perswade them to accept it.* 25 *The sons of Iacob*

Iacob vpon that aduantage slay thē, 27 *and spoile their city.* 30 *Iacob reproueth Simeon & Leui.*

AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, which shee bare vnto Iacob, went out to see the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the sonne of Hamor the Hiuite, prince of the countrie saw her, hee tooke her, and lay with her, and † defiled her.

† *Hebr. humbled her.*

3 And his soule claue vnto Dinah the daughter of Iacob, and hee loued the damsell, and spake † kindly vnto the damsell.

† *Hebr. to her heart.*

4 And Shechem spake vnto his father Hamor, saying, Get me this damsell to wife.

5 And Iacob heard that hee had defiled Dinah his daughter (now his sonnes were with his cattell in the field) and Iacob held his peace vntill they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem went out vnto Iacob to commune with him.

7 And the sons of Iacob came out of the field when they heard *it*, and the men were grieued: & they were very wroth, because hee had wrought folly in Israel, in lying with Iacobs daughter; which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soule of my sonne Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you giue her him to wife.

9 And make ye marriages with vs, & giue your daughters vnto vs, and take our daughters vnto you.

10 And yee shall dwell with vs, and the land shall be before you: dwell and trade you therein, and get you possessions therein.

11 And Shechem said vnto her father, and vnto her brethren, Let me find grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say vnto mee, I will giue.

12 Aske me neuer so much dowrie and gift, & I will giue according as ye shall say vnto mee: but giue me the damsell to wife.

13 ¶ And the sonnes of Iacob answered Shechem, and Hamor his father deceitfully, and said, because hee had defiled Dinah their sister.

14 And they said vnto them, We cannot doe this thing, to giue our sister to one that is vncircumcised: for that were a reproch vnto vs.

15 But in this will we consent vnto you: If ye will be, as we *be*, that euery male of you be circumcised:

16 Then wil we giue our daughters vnto you, and we will take your daughters to vs, & we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17 But if yee will not hearken vnto vs, to be circumcised, then will we take our daughter, and wee will be gone.

18 And their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamors sonne.

19 And the yong man deferred not to doe the thing, because hee had delight in Iacobs daughter: and he was more honourable then all the house of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his sonne came vnto the gate of their citie, and communed with the men of their citie, saying,

21 These men are peaceable with vs, therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein: for the land, behold, it is large enough for them: let vs take their daughters to vs for wiues, and let vs giue them our daughters.

22 Only herein will the men consent vnto vs, for to dwell with vs to be one people, if euery male among vs be circumcised, as they are circumcised.

23 Shall not their cattell, & their substance, & euery beast of theirs be ours? onely let vs consent vnto them, and they will dwell with vs.

24 And vnto Hamor, and vnto Shechem his sonne, hearkened all that went out of the gate of his citie; and euery male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his citie.

25 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day, when they were sore, that two of the sonnes of Iacob, Simeon and Leui, Dinahs brethren, tooke each man his sword, and came vpon the citie boldly, and * slew all the males.

* Chap. 49. 6.

26 And they slew Hamor and Shechem his son, with the edge of the sword, and tooke Dinah out of Shechems house, and went out.

† *Hebr. mouth*

27 The sons of Iacob came vpon the slaine, & spoiled ‖ city, because they had defiled their sister.

‖ *Hebr. a little peece of ground.*

28 They tooke their sheepe, and their oxen, and their asses, and that which *was* in the citie, & that which *was* in the field.

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wiues tooke they captiue, and spoiled euen all that *was* in the house.

30 And Iacob said to Simeon & Leui, Ye haue troubled me to make me to stinke among ‖ inhabitants of the land, amongst ‖ Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I being few in number, they shall gather themselues together against mee, and slay me, and I shall be destroyed, I and my house.

‖ *That is The sonne of my sonne.*

‖ *That is The sonne of the right hand.*

31 And they said, Should hee deale with our sister, as with an harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 God sendeth Iacob to Bethel. 2 *He purgeth his house of idols.* 6 *He buildeth an altar at Bethel.* 8 *Deborah dieth at Allon Bachuth.* 9 *God blesseth Iacob at Bethel.* 16 *Rachel trauaileth of Beniamin, & dieth in the way to Edar.* 22 *Reubē lieth with Bilhah.* 23 *The sons of Iacob.* 27 *Iacob commeth to Isaac at Hebrō.* 28 *The age, death, & burial of Isaac.*

AND God said vnto Iacob, Arise, go vp to Bethel, and dwell there: and make there an Altar vnto God, that appeared vnto thee, * when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother.

* Chap. 27. 43.

2 Then Iacob said vnto his household, & to all ‖ were with him, Put away the strange gods ‖ are among you, & be cleane, & change your garments,

3 And let vs arise, and goe vp to Bethel, and I will make there an Altar vnto God, who answered me in the day of my distresse, and was with mee in the way which I went.

* Chap. 35. 8.

4 And they gaue vnto Iacob all the strange gods which *were* in their hand, and all their eare-rings which *were* in their eares, and Iacob hid them vnder the oke which was by Shechem.

5 And they iourneyed: and the terrour of God was vpon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sonnes of Iacob.

6 ¶ So Iacob came to Luz, which *is* in the land of Canaan (that *is* Bethel) hee and all the people that *were* with him.

7 And he built there an Altar, and * called the place ‖ El-Bethel, because there God appeared vnto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

* Chap. 28. 19.

‖ That is *The God of Bethel.*

8 But Deborah Rebekahs nurse died, & she was buried beneath Bethel vnder an oke: and the name of it was called ‖ Allon Bachuth.

1 Chro. 1. 35.

‖ That is *The oke of weeping.*

9 ¶ And God appeared vnto Iacob againe, when he came out of Padan Aram, & blessed him.

10 And God said vnto him, Thy name is Iacob: thy name shal not be called any more Iacob, * but Israel shall be thy name, and he called his name Israel.

* Chap. 32. 28. *Hebr.* 29.

11 And God said vnto him, I am God Almighty:

be

be fruitfull and multiply: a nation, and a compa-nie of nations shall be of thee, and Kings shall come out of thy loynes.

12 And the land which I gaue Abraham, and Isaac, to thee I will giue it, and to thy seed after thee will I giue the land.

13 And God went vp from him, in the place where hee talked with him.

14 And Iacob set vp a pillar in ỹ place where he talked w him, *euen* a pillar of stone: & he powred a drink offring theron, & he powred oile thereon.

15 And Iacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, Bethel.

16 ¶ And they iourneyed from Bethel: and there was but a † little way to come to Ephrath, and Rachel trauelled, and she had hard labour.

17 And it came to passe when she was in hard labour, that the midwife said vnto her, Feare not: thou shalt haue this sonne also.

18 And it came to passe as her soule was in departing, (for she died) that she called his name ‖ Benoni: but his father called him ‖ Beniamin.

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which *is* Bethlehem.

20 And Iacob set a pillar vpon her graue: that is the pillar of Rachels graue vnto this day.

21 ¶ And Israel iourneyed and spred his tent beyond the towre of Edar.

22 ¶ And it came to passe when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and * lay with Bilhah his fathers concubine: and Israel heard *it*. Now the sonnes of Iacob were twelue.

23 The sonnes of Leah: Reuben Iacobs first borne, and Simeon, & Leui, and Iudah, and Issachar, and Zebulun.

24 The sonnes of Rachel: Ioseph, & Beniamin.

25 And the sonnes of Bilhah, Rachels handmaide: Dan, and Naphtali.

26 And the sons of Zilpah, Leahs handmaide: Gad, and Asher. These *are* the sons of Iacob, which were borne to him in Padan Aram.

27 ¶ And Iacob came vnto Isaac his father vnto Mamre, vnto the citie of Arbah (which is Hebron) where Abraham and Isaac soiourned.

28 And the dayes of Isaac were an hundred and foure score yeeres.

29 And Isaac gaue vp ỹ ghost and died, & was * gathered vnto his people, being old and full of daies, and his sonnes Esau and Iacob buried him.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Esaus three wiues. 6 His remouing to mount Seir. 9 His sonnes. 15 The Dukes which descended of his sons. 20 The sonnes and Dukes of Seir. 24 Anah findeth mules. 31 The kings of Edom. 40 The Dukes that descended of Esau.

NOw these are the generations of Esau, who *is* Edom.

2 Esau tooke his wiues of the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, & Aholibamah the daughter of Anah the daughter of Zibeon the Hiuite;

3 And Bashemath Ishmaels daughter, sister of Nebaioth.

4 And * Adah bare to Esau, Eliphaz: and Bashemath bare Reuel.

5 And Aholibamah bare Ieush, and Iaalam, and Korah: these are the sonnes of Esau, which were borne vnto him in the land of Canaan.

6 And Esau tooke his wiues, & his sonnes, and his daughters, and all the † persons of his house, and his cattell, & all his beasts, & all his substance which he had got in the land of Canaan: and went into ỹ country from the face of his brother Iacob.

7 For their riches were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were strangers, could not beare them, because of their cattell.

8 Thus dwelt Esau in * mount Seir: Esau is Edō.

9 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Esau, the father of † the Edomites in mount Seir:

10 These *are* the names of Esaus sonnes: * Eliphaz the sonne of Adah the wife of Esau, Reuel the sonne of Bashemath, the wife of Esau.

11 And the sonnes of Eliphaz were, Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Esaus sonne, and she bare to Eliphaz Amalek: these were the sonnes of Adah Esaus wife.

13 And these *are* the sonnes of Reuel: Nahath and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: these were the sonnes of Bashemath, Esaus wife.

14 ¶ And these *were* the sons of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, daughter of Zibeon, Esaus wife: and she bare to Esau, Ieush, and Iaalam, and Korah.

15 ¶ These *were* Dukes of the sons of Esau: the sonnes of Eliphaz ỹ first borne son of Esau, duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz,

16 Duke Korah, duke Gatam, *and* duke Amalek: These *are* the Dukes *that came* of Eliphaz in the land of Edom: These *were* the sonnes of Adah.

17 ¶ And these *are* the sonnes of Reuel Esaus sonne: duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah. These *are* the dukes *that came* of Reuel, in the land of Edom: these *are* the sons of Bashemath, Esaus wife.

18 ¶ And these *are* the sons of Aholibamah Esaus wife: duke Ieush, duke Iaalam, duke Korah: these *were* the dukes *that came* of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah Esaus wife.

19 These *are* the sons of Esau, (who *is* Edom) and these *are* their Dukes.

20 ¶ * These *are* the sonnes of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land, Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah,

21 And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan: these *are* the dukes of the Horites the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan, were Hori, and Heman: and Lotans sister *was* Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal *were* these: Alnan and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And these *are* the children of Zibeon, both Aiah, and Anah: this *was* that Anah that found the mules in the wildernesse, as hee fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

25 And the children of Anah *were* these: Dishon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.

26 And these *are* the children of Dishon: Hemdan, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer *are* these: Bilhan, and Zaauan, and Akan.

28 The children of Dishan *are* these: Vz, & Aran.

29 These *are* the Dukes ỹ *came* of the Horites: duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeō, duke Anah,

30 Duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan: these *are* the Dukes *that came* of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And these *are* the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king ouer the children of Israel.

32 And Bela the sonne of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his citie *was* Dinhabah.

33 And Bela died, and Iobab the sonne of Zerah

† Hebr. a little peece of ground.

‖ That is, The sonne of my sorrow.

‖ That is, The sonne of the right hand.

* Chap. 49. 4.

* Chap. 35. 8.

* Ioſh. 24. 4.

† Hebr. Edom

* 1. Chro. 1. 35. &c.

* 1. Chro. 1. 38.

rah of Bozra reigned in his stead.

34 And Iobab died, and Husham of the land of Temani reigned in his stead.

35 And Husham died, and Hadad the sonne of Bedad, (who smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his sted: & ỹ name of his city *was* Auith.

36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah, reigned in his stead.

37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth, *by* the riuer, reigned in his stead.

38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor, reigned in his stead.

39 And Baal-hanan the son of Achbor died, & Hadar reigned in his stead: and the name of his citie *was* Pau, and his wiues name *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And these *are* the names of the Dukes that came of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names: duke Timnah, duke Aluah, duke Ietheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. These *be* the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their possession: hee is Esau the father † *Hebr.* Edom. of † the Edomites.

CHAP. XXXVII.

2 Ioseph is hated of his brethren. 5 His two dreams 13 Iacob sendeth him to visite his brethren. 18 His brethren conspire his death. 21 Reuben saueth him. 26 They sell him to the Ismeelites. 31 His father, deceiued by the bloodie coate, mourneth for him. 36 Hee is sold to Potiphar in Egypt.

AND Iacob dwelt in the land † wherein his fa- † *Hebr.* of his fathers sojourning. ther was a stranger, in the land of Canaan.

2 These *are* the generations of Iacob: Ioseph being seuenteene yeeres olde, was feeding the flocke with his brethren, and the lad was with the sonnes of Bilhah, and with the sonnes of Zilpah his fathers wiues: and Ioseph brought vnto his father their euill report.

3 Now Israel loued Ioseph more then all his children, because hee was the sonne of his old age: and hee made him a coate of many ‖ colours. ‖ *Or,* pieces.

4 And when his brethren saw that their father loued him more then all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speake peaceably vnto him.

5 ¶ And Ioseph dreamed a dreame, and hee told it his brethren, & they hated him yet ỹ more.

6 And hee said vnto them, Heare, I pray you, this dreame which I haue dreamed.

7 For behold, we were binding sheaues in the field, and loe, my sheafe arose, and also stood vpright; and behold, your sheaues stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheafe.

8 And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou indeed reigne ouer vs? or shalt thou indeed haue dominion ouer vs? and they hated him yet the more, for his dreames, and for his words.

9 ¶ And he dreamed yet another dreame, & told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I haue dreamed a dreame more: and behold, the Sun and ỹ moone, and the eleuen starres made obeisance to mee.

10 And he told *it* to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said vnto him, What *is* this dreame, that thou hast dreamed? shall I, and thy mother, and thy brethren indeed come to bow downe our selues to thee, to ỹ earth?

11 And his brethren enuyed him: but his father obserued the saying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their fathers flocke in Shechem.

13 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Do not thy brethren feed the flocke in Shechem? Come, & I will send thee vnto them: & he said to him, Here am I.

14 And he said to him, Goe, I pray thee, † see whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks, and bring me word againe: so hee sent him out of the vale of Hebron, and hee came to Shechem. † *Hebr.* see the peace of thy brethren, &c.

15 ¶ And a certaine man found him, and behold, hee was wandring in the field, and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou?

16 And hee said, I seeke my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feed their flockes.

17 And the man said, They are departed hence: for I heard them say, Let vs goe to Dothan. And Ioseph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they saw him afarre off, euen before hee came neere vnto them, they conspired against him, to slay him.

19 And they said one to another, Behold, this † dreamer commeth. † *Hebr.* master of dreams.

20 Come now therefore, and let vs slay him, and cast him into some pit, and we will say, some euill beast hath deuoured him: and wee shall see what will become of his dreames.

21 And * Reuben heard *it*, & he deliuered him out of their hands, and said; Let vs not kill him. * Chap. 42. 22.

22 And Reuben said vnto them, Shed no blood, *but* cast him into this pit that is in the wildernes, & lay no hand vpon him, ỹ hee might rid him out of their hands, to deliuer him to his father againe. *Hebr.* to euill *the* eyes of the Lord.

23 ¶ And it came to passe whē Ioseph was come vnto his brethren, that they ſtript Ioseph out of his coat, his coat of many ‖ colours that *was* on him. ‖ *Or,* pieces.

24 And they tooke him and cast him into a pit: and the pit *was* emptie, *there was* no water in it. *Heb.* The pits *were* multiplied.

25 And they sate downe to eat bread: and they lift vp their eyes and looked, and behold, a company of Ishmeelites came from Gilead, with their camels, bearing spicerie, and balme, and myrrhe, going to carry *it* downe to Egypt.

26 And Iudah said vnto his brethrē, What profit *is it* if we slay our brother, & cōceale his blood? † *Hebr.* hearkning.

27 Come, & let vs sell him to the Ishmeelites, & let not our hand be vpon him: for he is our brother, & *our* flesh; and his brethren † were content. † Psalme 105. 17. Wisd. 10. 13.

28 Then there passed by Midianites, merchant men, & they drew & lift vp Ioseph out of the pit, and * sold Ioseph to the Ishmeelites for twentie *pieces* of siluer: & they brought Ioseph into Egypt. Acts 7. * Chap. 45. 28.

29 ¶ And Reuben returned vnto ỹ pit, & behold Ioseph was not in the pit: and he rent his clothes. † *Hebr.* Eunuch.

30 And hee returned vnto his brethren, and said, The child is not, and I, whether shall I goe?

31 And they tooke Ioseph's coat, & killed a kid of the goates, and dipped the coate in the blood. But the word doth signifie onely Eunuches, but also chamberlaines, Courtiers and officers. *Hebr.* kid of goats.

32 And they sent the coat of many colours, and they brought it to their father, and said, This haue we found: knowe now whether it bee thy sonnes coat or no.

33 And hee knew *it*, and said, *It is* my sonnes coat, an * euill beast hath deuoured him; Ioseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Iacob rent his clothes, & put sackcloth vpon his loines, & mourned for his sonne many daies.

35 And all his sons, & all his daughters rose vp to comfort him: but he refused to be comforted: and he said, For I will goe downe into ỹ graue vnto my sonne, mourning: thus his father wept for him. † *Hebr.* chiefe officers, in the plural number.

36 And the Midianites sold him into Egypt vnto Potiphar, an † officer of Pharaohs, *and* † captaine

chiefe ‖ captaine of the guard.

CHAP XXXVIII.

1 Iudah begetteth Er, Onan, and Shelah. 6 Er marrieth Tamar. 8 The trespasse of Onan. 11 Tamar playeth for Shelah. 13 She deceiveth Iudah. 27 She beareth twinnes, Pharez and Zarah.

AND it came to passe at that time, that Iudah went downe from his brethren, and turned in to a certaine Adullamite, whose name *was* Hirah:

2 And Iudah saw there a daughter of a certaine Canaanite, whose name was * Shuah: and hee tooke her, and went in vnto her.

3 And shee conceiued and bare a sonne, and he called his name Er.

4 *And she conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, and shee called his name Onan.

5 And shee yet againe conceiued & bare a son, and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib when shee bare him.

6 And Iudah tooke a wife for Er his first borne, whose name *was* Tamar.

7 And * Er, Iudahs first borne was wicked in ỹ sight of the LORD, and the LORD slew him.

8 And Iudah said vnto Onan, Goe in vnto thy brothers wife, and marry her, and raise vp seed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the seed should not be his; and it came to passe when he went in vnto his brothers wife, that hee spilled it on the ground, least that hee should giue seed vnto his brother.

10 And the thing which hee did † displeased the LORD; wherefore hee slew him also.

11 Then said Iudah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remaine a widow at thy fathers house, till Shelah my son be growen: (for he said, Lest peradventure hee die also as his brethren *did*) and Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers house.

12 ¶ And † in processe of time the daughter of Shuah Iudahs wife died: and Iudah was comforted, and went vp vnto his sheepe-shearers to Timnath, hee and his freind Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold, thy father in law goeth vp to Timnah to shear his sheep.

14 And she put her widowes garments off frõ her, & couered her with a vaile, and wrapped her selfe, and sate in † an open place, which is by the way to Timnah: for shee saw that Shelah was growen, and shee was not giuen vnto him to wife.

15 When Iudah saw her, hee thought her to be an harlot: because shee had couered her face.

16 And hee turned vnto her by the way, and said, Goe to, I pray thee, let mee come in vnto thee: (for knew hee not that she *was* his daughter in law) and shee said, What wilt thou giue mee, that thou mayest come in vnto mee?

17 And hee said, I will send thee † a kid from the flocke: and shee said, Wilt thou giue *mee* a pledge till thou send it?

18 And he said, What pledge shall I giue thee? And shee said, Thy signet, and thy bracelets, & thy staffe, that is in thine hand: and hee gaue it her, and came in vnto her, and shee conceiued by him.

19 And shee arose and went away, and laid by her vaile from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Iudah sent the kidde by the hand of his freind the Adullamite, to receiue *his* pledge from the womans hands, but hee found her not:

21 Then he asked the men of that place, saying, Where is the harlot, that was ‖ openly by ỹ way side? & they said, There was no harlot in this *place*.

22 And hee returned to Iudah, and said, I cannot finde her: and also the men of the place said, That there was no harlot in this *place*.

23 And Iudah saide, Let her take it to her, least we ‡ be shamed: behold, I sent this kidde, and thou hast not found her.

24 ¶ And it came to passe about three moneths after, that it was told Iudah, saying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath plaied the harlot, & also behold, shee is with child by whoredome: and Iudah saide, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt.

25 When she was brought forth, she sent to her father in law, saying, By the man whose these are, am I with child: and she said, Discerne, I pray thee, whose are these, the signet, and bracelets, & staffe.

26 And Iudah acknowledged *them*, and said, She hath been more righteous then I: because that I gaue her not to Shelah my sonne: and he knew her againe no more.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the time of her trauaile, that behold, twinnes were in her wombe.

28 And it came to passe when she trauailed, that *the one* put out his hand, and the midwife tooke and bound vpon his hand a skarlet thread, saying, This came out first.

29 And it came to passe as hee drew backe his hand, that behold, his brother came out: & she said ‖ How hast thou broken forth? *this* breach *be* vpon thee: Therefore his name was called ‖ * Pharez.

30 And afterward came out his brother that *had* the skarlet thread vpon his hand, and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

2 Ioseph aduanced in Potiphars house. 7 He resisteth his mistresses temptation. 13 He is falsly accused. 19 He is cast in prison. 21 God is with him.

AND Ioseph was brought down to Egypt, and Potiphar an Officer of Pharaoh, captaine of ỹ guard an Egyptian, bought him of the hand of the Ishmeelites, which had brought him down thither.

2 And the LORD was with Ioseph, and he was a prosperous man, and hee was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master saw that the LORD *was* with him, and that the LORD made all that hee did, to prosper in his hand.

4 And Ioseph found grace in his sight, and hee serued him; and hee made him ouerseer ouer his house, and all that hee had hee put into his hand.

5 And it came to passe from the time that hee had made him ouerseer in his house, and ouer all that hee had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptians house for Iosephs sake: and the blessing of the LORD was vpon all that hee had in the house, and in the field.

6 And hee left all that he had, in Iosephs hand: and hee knew not ought bee had, saue the bread which hee did eate: and Ioseph was a goodly person, and well fauoured.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that his masters wife cast her eyes vpon Ioseph, and she said, Lie with mee.

8 But hee refused, and said vnto his masters wife, Behold, my master wotteth not what *is* with mee in the house, and hee hath committed all that hee hath, to my hand.

9 There is none greater in this house then I: neither hath hee kept backe any thing from mee, but thee, because thou *art* his wife: how then can I do this great wickednesse, and sinne against God?

10 And it came to passe as shee spake to Ioseph day by day, that hee hearkened not vnto her, to lie by her, or to be with her.

11 And

Chro. 3.

Numb. 26. 19.

Numb. 26. 19.

Chap. 2. 23.

Ruth. 4. 12.

Or, *whereof hast thou made this breach against thee?*

‖ That is, *a breach.*

1. Chro. 2. 4. matth. 1. 3.

11 And it came to passe about this time, that Ioseph went into the house, to doe his businesse, & there was none of ỹ men of the house there within.

12 And she caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and hee left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to passe, when she saw that hee had left his garment in her hand, & was fled forth,

14 That she called vnto the men of her house, & spake vnto them, saying, See, hee hath brought in an Hebrew vnto vs, to mocke vs: he came in vnto me to lie with me, & I cried with a † loud voice.

15 And it came to passe, when hee heard that I lifted vp my voice, and cried, that hee left his garment with mee, and fled, and got him out.

16 And she laid vp his gaiment by her, vntill her lord came home.

17 And she spake vnto him according to these words, saying, The Hebrew seruant which thou hast brought vnto vs, came in vnto me to mocke me.

18 And it came to passe as I lift vp my voice, & cried, that he left his garment with me, & fled out.

19 And it came to passe when his master heard the words of his wife, which shee spake vnto him saying, After this manner did thy seruant to mee, that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Iosephs master tooke him, & put him into the prison, a place, where the kings prisoners were bound: and hee was there in the prison.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Ioseph and † shewed him mercie, and gaue him fauour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

22 And ỹ keeper of the prison committed to Iosephs hand all the prisoners ỹ *were* in the prisõ, & whatsoeuer they did there, he was the doer *of it*.

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing *that was* vnder his hand, because the LORD was with him: & that which he did, the LORD made *it* to prosper.

CHAP. XL.

1 The Butler and Baker of Pharaoh in prison. 4 Ioseph hath charge of them. 5 Hee interpreteth their dreams. 20 They come to passe according to his interpretation. 23 The ingratitude of the Butler.

AND it came to passe after these things, ỹ the Butler of the King of Egypt, and *his* Baker, had offended their lord the King of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth against two of his officers, against the chiefe of the Butlers, and against the chiefe of the Bakers.

3 And he put them in ward in the house of the captaine of the guard, into the prison the place where Ioseph was bound.

4 And the captaine of the guard charged Ioseph with them, & hee serued them, and they continued a season in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dreame both of them, each man his dreame in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dreame, the Butler and the Baker of the King of Egypt, which were bound in the prison.

6 And Ioseph came in vnto them in ỹ morning, and looked vpon them, and behold, they *were* sad.

7 And hee asked Pharaohs officers that were with him in the ward of his lords house, saying, Wherefore † looke ye so sadly to day?

8 And they said vnto him, We haue dreamed a dream, & there is no interpreter of it. And Ioseph said vnto them, Doe not interpretations belong to God? tell mee them, I pray you.

9 And the chiefe Butler told his dreame to Ioseph, and said to him, In my dreame, behold, a vine was before mee:

10 And in ỹ vine *were* three branches, & it *was* as though it budded, & her blossoms shot forth, & the clusters thereof brought foorth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup was in my hand, and I tooke the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaohs cup: and I gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Ioseph said vnto him, This is the interpretation of it: the three branches are three daies:

13 Yet within three daies shall Pharaoh ‖ lift vp thine head, & restore thee vnto thy place, and thou shalt deliuer Pharohs cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his Butler.

14 But † thinke on mee, when it shall be well with thee, and shew kindnes I pray thee, vnto me, and make mention of mee vnto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house.

15 For indeed I was stollen away out of the land of the Hebrewes, & here also haue I done nothing, that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chiefe Baker saw, that the interpretation was good, hee said vnto Ioseph, I also was in my dreame, and behold, I had three ‖ white baskets on my head.

17 And in the vppermost basket there was of all maner of bake-meats for Pharaoh, & the birds did eate them out of the basket vpon my head.

18 And Ioseph answered, and said, This is the interpretation thereof: the three baskets are three dayes:

19 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh ‖ lift vp thy head from off thee, & shall hang thee on a tree, & the birds shall eate thy flesh from off thee.

20 ¶ And it came to passe the third day, which *was* Pharaohs birth day, that he made a feast vnto all his seruants: and hee ‖ lifted vp the head of the chiefe Butler, and of the chiefe Baker among his seruants.

21 And hee restored the chiefe Butler vnto his Butlership againe, and hee gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

22 But hee hanged the chiefe Baker, as Ioseph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chiefe Butler remember Ioseph, but forgate him.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Pharaohs two dreames. 9 Ioseph interpreteth them. 33 Hee giueth Pharaoh counsell. 38 Ioseph aduanced. 50 Hee begetteth Manasseh and Ephraim. 54 The famine beginneth.

AND it came to passe at the ende of two full yeeres, that Pharaoh dreamed: and behold, hee stood by the riuer.

2 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer seuen well fauoured kine, and fat fleshed, and they fed in a meadow.

3 And behold, seuen other kine came vp after them out of the riuer, ill fauoured and leane fleshed, and stood by the other kine, vpon the brinke of the riuer.

4 And the ill fauoured and leane fleshed kine, did eate vp the seuen well fauoured and fat kine: So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he slept, and dreamed the second time: and behold, seuen eares of corne came vp vpon one stalke † ranke and good.

6 And behold, seuen thin eares blasted, with the East wind, sprang vp after them.

7 And the seuen thinne eares deuoured the seuen ranke and full eares: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, it was a dreame.

† And

† Hebr. a loud voice.

† Hebr. extended kindnesse vnto him

† Hebr. are your faces euill.

8 And it came to passe in the morning, that his spirit was troubled, and he sent and called for all the Magicians of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dreame; but there was none that could interpret them vnto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then spake the chiefe Butler vnto Pharaoh, saying, I doe remember my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his seruants, and put mee in ward, in the Captaine of the guards house, both me, and the cheife Baker.

11 And wee dreamed a dreame in one night, I and hee we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dreame.

12 And *there was* there with vs a young man an Hebrew, seruant to the Captaine of the guard: and we told him, and hee *interpreted to vs our dreames, to each man according to his dreame, he did interpret. Gen. 40. 12. &c.

13 And it came to passe, as he interpreted to vs, so it was: mee he restored vnto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ * Then Pharaoh sent and called Ioseph, and they † brought him hastily out of the dungeon: And he shaued himselfe, and changed his rayment, and came in vnto Pharaoh. * Psa. 105 20. † Heb. made him naue.

15 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, I haue dreamed a dreame, and there is none that can interpret it: and I haue heard say of thee, *that* thou canst vnderstand a dreame, to interpret it. Or, when thou hearest a dreame, thou canst interpret it.

16 And Ioseph answered Pharoh, saying, It is not in me: God shall giue Pharaoh an answer of peace.

17 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph; In my dream, behold, I stood vpon the banke of the riuer.

18 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer seuen kine, fat fleshed, and well fauoured, and they fed in a medow.

19 And behold, seuen other kine came vp after them, poore and very ill fauoured, and leane fleshed, such as I neuer saw in all the land of Egypt for badnesse.

20 And the leane, and the ill fauoured kine, did eat vp the first seuen fat kine.

21 And when they had eaten them vp, it could not be known that they had eaten them, but they were still ill fauored, as at the beginning: So I awoke. † Hebr. come to the inward parts of them.

22 And I sawe in my dreame, and behold, seuen eares came vp in one stalke, full and good.

23 And behold, seuen eares † withered, thin & blasted with the East wind, sprung vp after them. Or, blasted.

24 And the thin eares deuoured the seuen good eares: and I told this vnto the Magicians, but there was none that could declare *it* to mee.

25 ¶ And Ioseph said vnto Pharaoh, The dreame of Pharaoh is one, God hath shewed Pharaoh what he is about to doe.

26 The seuen good kine are seuen yeres, and the seuen good eares are seuen yeres: the dream is one.

27 And the seuen thin and ill fauoured kine that came vp after them are seuen yeeres, and the seuen emptie eares blasted with the East winde, shall be seuen yeeres of famine.

28 This *is* the thing which I haue spoken vnto Pharaoh: what God is about to doe, hee sheweth vnto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come seuen yeeres of great plenty, throughout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there shall arise after them seuen yeers of famine, & all the plenty shal be forgotten in the land of Egypt: & the famine shal consume the land.

31 And the plenty shall not bee knowne in the land, by reason of that famine following: for it *shall be* very † grieuous. † Hebr. heauy.

32 And for that the dreame was doubled vnto Pharaoh twise, *it is* because the thing is † established by God, and God will shortly bring it to passe. † Or, prepared of God.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh look out a man discreet & wise, and set him ouer † land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh doe *this*, and let him appoint ‖ officers ouer the land, and take vp the fift part of the land of Egypt, in the seuen plenteous yeeres. ‖ Or, ouerseers:

35 And let them gather all the goode of those good yeers that come and lay vp corne vnder the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keepe food in the cities.

36 And that food shall be for store to the land, against the seuen yeares of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt, that the land † perish not through the famine. † heb. be not cut off.

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his seruants.

38 And Pharaoh said vnto his seruants, Can we find such a one as this is, a man in whoine the spirit of God *is*?

39 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet and wise, as thou art.

40 * Thou shalt be ouer my house, and according vnto thy word shall all my people be † ruled: onely in the throne will I be greater then thou. * Psa. 105 21. 1. mac. 2. 53. act. 7. 10. † heb. arr. medor, kisse. ‖ Or, silke.

41 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, See, I haue set thee ouer all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh tooke off his ring from his hand, and put it vpon Iosephs hand, and arrayed him in vestures of ‖ fine linnen, and put a gold chaine about his necke.

43 And he made him to ride in the second chare which he had: and they cried before him, ‖ Bow the knee: and he made him ruler ouer all the land of Egypt. ‖ Or, Tender father. Heb. Abrech.

44 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift vp his hand or foote, in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Iosephs name, Zaphnath-Paaneah, and hee gaue him to wife Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, ‖ priest of On: and Ioseph went out ouer all the land of Egypt. ‖ Or, Prince.

46 ¶ And Ioseph was thirtie yeeres old when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt? and Ioseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seuen plenteous yeeres the earth brought forth by handfulls.

48 And he gathered vp all the food of the seuen yeers, which were in the land of Egypt, & laid vp the food in the cities: the food of the field which was round about euery city laid he vp in ‖ same.

49 And Ioseph gathered corne as the sand of the sea, very much, vntill he left numbring: for it was without number.

50 * And vnto Ioseph were born two sons before the yeres of famine came: which Asenath ‖ daughter of Poti-pherah, ‖ Priest of On bare vnto him. * Chap. 46. 20. and 48. 5

51 And Ioseph called the name of the first borne, ‖ Manasseh: for God, *said he*, hath made me forget all my toyle, and all my fathers house. ‖ That is, forgetting. ‖ That is, Fruitfull.

52 And the name of the second called hee ‖ Ephraim: for God hath caused me to be fruitfull in the land of my affliction.

53 ¶ And the seuen yeeres of plenteousnes, that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

54 * And the seuen yeeres of dearth began to come according as Ioseph had said, and the dearth was in all lands: but in all the land of Egypt there was bread. * Psa. 105 16.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said vnto all the Egyptians, Goe vnto Ioseph: what hee saith to you, doe.

56 And the famine was ouer all the face of the earth, and Ioseph opened all † the storehouses, and sold vnto the Egyptians, and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

† hebr. All wherein was.

57 And all countries came into Egypt to Ioseph, for to buy corne, because that the famine was so sore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iacob sendeth his ten sons to buy corne in Egypt. 6 They are imprisoned by Ioseph for spies. 18 They are set at liberty, on condition to bring Beniamin. 21 They haue remorse for Ioseph. 24 Simeon is kept for a pledge. 25 They returne with corne, and their money. 29 Their relation to Iacob. 36 Iacob refuseth to send Beniamin.

* Acts. 7. 12.

NOw when* Iacob saw that there was corne in Egypt, Iacob said vnto his sonnes, Why doe yee looke one vpon another?

2 And hee said, Behold, I haue heard that there is corne in Egypt: get you downe thither and buy for vs from thence, that we may liue, and not die.

3 ¶ And Iosephs ten brethren went downe to buy corne in Egypt.

4 But Beniamin Ioseph's brother, Iacob sent not with his brethren: for hee said, Lest peraduenture mischiefe befall him.

5 And the sonnes of Israel came to buy corne among those that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 Ioseph was the gouernour ouer the land, *and* he *it was* that sold to all the people of the land: & Iosephs brethren came, and bowed downe themselues before him, *with* their faces to the earth.

7 And Ioseph saw his brethren, and hee knew them, but made himselfe strange vnto them, and spake † roughly vnto them, and he said vnto them, Whence come yee? And they said, From the land of Canaan to buy foode.

† hebr. hard things, with them.

8 And Ioseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Ioseph* remembred the dreames which hee dreamed of them, and said vnto them, Ye are spies: to see the nakednes of the land you are come.

* Chap. 37. 5.

10 And they said vnto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food *are* thy seruants come.

11 Wee are all one mans sonnes, wee are true men: thy seruants are no spies.

12 And he said vnto them, Nay: but to see the nakednesse of the land, ye are come.

13 And they said, Thy seruants are † twelue brethren, the sonnes of one man in the land of Canaan: and behold, the yongest *is* this day with our father, and one is not.

14 And Ioseph said vnto them, That is it that I spake vnto you, saying, Yee *are* spies.

15 Hereby yee shall be prooued: by the life of Pharaoh ye shall not goe forth hence, except your yongest brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shall be kept † in prison, that your words may be prooued, whether there be any truth in you: or else by the life of Pharaoh surely yee are spies.

† hebr. bound.

17 And hee † put them all together into ward, three daies.

† hebr. gathered.

18 And Ioseph said vnto them the third day, This doe, and liue: *for* I feare God.

19 If yee be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison: goe yee, cartie corne for the famine of your houses.

20 But † bring your yongest brother vnto me, so shall your words be verified, and yee shall not die: and they did so.

† hebr. bring.

21 ¶ And they said one to another, Wee are verely guiltie concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soule, when hee besought vs, and we would not heare: therefore is this distresse come vpon vs.

22 And Reuben answered them, saying, * Spake I not vnto you, saying, Doe not sinne against the child, and yee would not heare? therefore behold also, his blood is required.

* Chap. 37. 21.

23 And they knew not that Ioseph vnderstood them: for † hee spake vnto them by an interpreter.

† hebr. an interpreter was betweene them.

24 And hee turned himselfe about from them, and wept, and returned to them againe, and communed with them, and tooke from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Ioseph commanded to fill their sackes with corne, and to restore euery mans money into his sacke, and to giue them prouision for the way: and thus did hee vnto them.

26 And they laded their asses with the corne, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his sacke, to giue his asse prouender in the Inne, hee espied his money: for behold, it *was* in his sackes mouth.

28 And hee said vnto his brethren, My money *is* restored, and loe, *it is* euen in my sacke: and their heart † failed them, and they were afraid, saying, one to another, What is this that God hath done vnto vs?

† hebr. went forth.

29 ¶ And they came vnto Iacob their father, vnto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell vnto them, saying:

30 The man *who is* the Lord of the land, spake † roughly to vs, and tooke vs for spies of the countrie.

† hebr. with hard things.

31 And we said vnto him, We are true men; wee are no spies.

32 Wee be twelue brethren, sonnes of our father: one *is* not, and the yongest *is* this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man *y* lord of the countrie said vnto vs, Hereby shall I know that ye are true men: leaue one of your brethren here with mee, & take *food* for the famine of your households, & be gone.

34 And bring your yongest brother vnto mee: then shall I know that ye are no spies, but *that* you *are* true men: *so* will I deliuer you your brother, and ye shall traffique in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to passe as they emptied their sacks, that behold, euery mans bundle of money *was* in his sacke: and when both they and their father saw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Iacob their father said vnto them, Mee haue yee bereaued of my children: Ioseph is not, and Simeon is not, and yee will take Beniamin away: all these things are against mee.

37 And Reuben spake vnto his father, saying, Slay my two sonnes, if I bring him not to thee: deliuer him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee againe.

38 And he said, My sonne shall not goe downe with you, for his brother *is* dead, and hee is left alone: if mischiefe befall him by the way in the which yee goe, then shall yee bring downe my graw haires with sorrow to the graue.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Iacob is hardly perswaded to send Beniamin. 15 Ioseph

Ioseph entertaineth his brethren. 32 He maketh them a feast.

A Nd the famine was sore in the land.

2 And it came to passe, when they had eaten vp the corne which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said vnto them, Goe againe, buy vs a little food.

3 And Iudah spake vnto him, saying, The man did † solemnely protest vnto vs, saying, Yee shall not see my face, except your * brother *be* with you.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with vs, we will goe downe and buy thee food.

5 But if thou will not send *him*, wee will not goe downe: for the man said vnto vs, Yee shall not see my face, except your brother *be* with you.

6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt yee so ill with mee, as to tell the man whether yee had yet a brother?

7 And they said, The man † asked vs straitly of our state, and of our kinred, saying, Is your father yet aliue? haue ye *another* brother? and wee told him according to the † tenor of these words: † Could we certainely know that hee would say, Bring your brother downe?

8 And Iudah said vnto Israel his father, Send the lad with mee, and we will arise and goe, that we may liue, and not die, both wee and thou, and also our little ones.

9 I will be surety for him: of my hand shalt thou require him: * If I bring him not vnto thee, and set him before thee, then let mee beare the blame for euer.

10 For except we had lingred, surely now wee had returned ‖ this second time.

11 And their father Israel said vnto them, If it must *be* so now, doe this: take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and carie downe the man a present, a little balme, and a little honie, spices, and myrrhe, nuts, and almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand, and the money that was brought againe in the mouth of your sackes: carie *it* againe in your hand, peraduenture it was an ouersight.

13 Take also your brother, and arise, goe againe vnto the man:

14 And God Almightie giue you mercie before the man, that hee may send away your other brother, and Beniamin: ‖ If I be bereaued of my children, I am bereaued.

15 ¶ And the men tooke that present, and they tooke double money in their hand, and Beniamin, and rose vp, and went downe to Egypt, and stood before Ioseph.

16 And when Ioseph saw Beniamin with them, hee said to the ruler of his house, Bring these men home, and † slay, and make readie: for these men shall † dine with mee at noone.

17 And the man did as Ioseph bade: and the man brought the men into Ioseph's house.

18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Ioseph's house, and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sackes at the first time are we brought in, that he may † seeke occasion against vs, and fall vpon vs, and take vs for bondmen, and our asses.

19 And they came neere to the steward of Ioseph's house, and they communed with him at the doore of the house,

20 And said, O Sir, * † we came indeed downe at the first time to buy food.

21 And it came to passe when wee came to the Inne, that we opened our sackes, and behold, euery mans money *was* in the mouth of his sacke, our money in full weight: and wee haue brought it againe in our hand.

22 And other money haue wee brought downe in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our sackes.

23 And hee said, Peace *be* to you, feare not: your God, and the God of your father, hath giuen you treasure in your sackes: † I had your money. And hee brought Simeon out vnto them.

24 And the man brought the men into Ioseph's house, and * gaue *them* water, and they washed their feete, and hee gaue their asses prouender.

25 And they made readie the Present against Ioseph came at noone: for they heard that they should eate bread there.

26 ¶ And when Ioseph came home, they brought him the Present which was in their hand, into the house, and bowed themselues to him to the earth.

27 And hee asked them of their † welfare, and said, † Is your father well, the old man of whom yee spake? Is hee yet aliue?

28 And they answered, Thy seruant our father *is* in good health, hee *is* yet aliue: and they bowed downe their heads, and made obeisance.

29 And hee lift vp his eyes, and saw his brother Beniamin, his mothers sonne, and said, Is this your yonger brother, of whom ye spake vnto mee? and hee said, God be gracious vnto thee, my sonne.

30 And Ioseph made haste: for his bowels did yearne vpon his brother: and hee sought where to weep, & he entred into his chamber, & wept there.

31 And hee washed his face, and went out, and refrained himselfe, and said, Set on bread.

32 And they set on for him by himselfe, and for them by themselues, and for the Egyptians which did eate with him, by themselues: because the Egyptians might not eate bread with the Hebrewes: for that is an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

33 And they sate before him, the first borne according to his birthright, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marueiled one at another.

34 And hee tooke and *sent* messes vnto them from before him: but Beniamins messe *was* fiue times so much as any of theirs: and they drunke, and † were merry with him.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 Ioseph's policie to stay his brethren. 14 Iudah's humble supplication to Ioseph.

A Nd he commanded the † steward of his house, saying, Fill the mens sackes *with* food, as much as they can carrie, and put euery mans money in his sackes mouth.

2 And put my cup, the siluer cup, in the sacke mouth of the yongest, and his corne money: and he did according to the word that Ioseph had spoken.

3 Assoone as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they, and their asses.

4 And when they were gone out of the citie, and not *yet* farre off, Ioseph said vnto his steward, Vp, follow after the men: and when thou doest ouertake them, say vnto them, Wherefore haue yee rewarded euill for good?

5 Is not this it, in which my lord drinketh, and whereby indeed hee ‖ diuineth? yee haue done euill in so doing.

6 ¶ And hee ouertooke them, and hee spake vnto them these same words.

7 And they said vnto him, Wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid that thy seruants should doe according to this thing.

† hebr. protesting hee protested.
* Chap. 42. 20.
† hebr. asking he asked vs.
† hebr. mouth.
† hebr. knowing could wee know.
* Chap. 44. 32.
‖ Or, twice by this.
† hebr. wish with bad things.
‖ Or, and haue him, &c.
† hebr. kill a killing.
† heb. eat.
† hebr. roll himselfe vpon vs.
* Chap. 42. 3.
† hebr. comming downe we came downe.
† hebr. money in the mouth of our sackes.
† hebr. money came to mee.
* Chap. 18. 4. and 24. 32.
† hebr. peace.
† hebr. Is there peace to your father?
† hebr. they drunke largely.
† hebr. him that was ouer his house.
‖ Or, maketh triall.

8 Behold, the money which wee found in our sackes mouthes, we brought againe vnto thee, out of the land of Canaan: how then should we steale out of thy lords house, siluer or gold?

9 With whom soeuer of thy seruants it be found, both let him die, and wee also will be my lords bondmen.

10 And he said, Now also let it be according vnto your words: he with whom it is found, shall be my seruant: and ye shall be blamelesse.

11 Then they speedily took down euery man his sacke to the ground, & opened euery man his sacke.

12 And he searched and began at the eldest, and left at the youngest: and the cup was found in Beniamins sacke.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded euery man his asse, and returned to the citie.

14 ¶ And Iudah and his brethren came to Iosephs house: (for hee was yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Ioseph said vnto them, What deede is this that yee haue done? wote yee not, that such a man as I can certainely ‖ diuine?

‖ Or, make triall.

16 And Iudah said, What shall wee say vnto my lord? what shall we speake? or how shall we cleare our selues? God hath found out the iniquitie of thy seruants: behold, we are my lords seruants, both wee, and hee also with whom the cup is found.

17 And hee said, God forbid, that I should doe so: *but* the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall be my seruant; and as for you, get you vp in peace vnto your father.

18 ¶ Then Iudah came neere vnto him, and said, Oh my lord, let thy seruant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lords eares, and let not thine anger burne against thy seruant: for thou art euen as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his seruants, saying, Haue yee a father, or a brother?

20 And we said vnto my lord, We haue a father an old man, and a child of his old age, a little one: and his brother is dead, and hee alone is left of his mother, and his father loueth him.

21 And thou saidst vnto thy seruants, Bring him down vnto me, that I may set mine eyes vpon him.

22 And we said vnto my lord, The ladde cannot leaue his father: for *if* hee should leaue his father, *his father* would die.

* Chap. 43.3. 23 And thou saidst vnto thy seruants, * Except your yongest brother come downe with you, you shall see my face no more.

24 And it came to passe when we came vp vnto thy seruant my father, wee told him the words of my lord.

25 And our father said, Goe againe, and buy vs a little food.

26 And we said, We cannot goe downe: if our yongest brother be with vs, then will we goe down: for we may not see the mans face, except our yongest brother be with vs.

27 And thy seruant my father said vnto vs, Yee know that my wife bare me two *sonnes*.

28 And the one went out from mee, and I said, * Chap. 37.33. Surely, he is torn in pieces: & I saw him not since.

29 And if ye take this also from me, & mischiefe befall him, yee shall bring downe my gray haires with sorrow to the graue.

30 Now therefore when I come to thy seruant my father, and the lad *be* not with vs: (seeing that his life is bound vp in the lads life)

31 It shall come to passe, when he seeth that the lad *is* not with vs, that he will die, and thy seruants shall bring downe the gray haires of thy seruant our father with sorrow to the graue.

32 For thy seruant became surety for the lad vnto my father, saying, * If I bring him not vnto thee, then I shall beare the blame to my father for euer. * Chap. 43.9.

33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy seruant abide in stead of the lad, a bondman to my lord, and let the lad goe vp with his brethren.

34 For how shall I goe vp to my father, and the lad be not with mee, lest peraduenture I see the griefe that shall † come on my father? † He'v. find my father.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *Ioseph maketh himselfe knowne to his brethren.* 5 *Hee comforteth them in Gods prouidence.* 9 *he sendeth for his father.* 16 *Pharaoh confirmeth it.* 21 *Ioseph furnisheth them for their iourney, and exhorteth them to concord.* 25 *Iacob is reuiued with the newes.*

THen Ioseph could not refraine himselfe before all them that stood by him: and he cried, Cause euery man to goe out from me; and there stood no man with him, while Ioseph made himself known vnto his brethren.

† Heb. gaue forth his voyce in weeping. * Acts. 7.13.

2 And he † wept aloud, and the Egyptians, and the house of Pharaoh heard.

3 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, * I *am* Ioseph; Doeth my father yet liue? and his brethren could not answer him: for they were ‖ troubled at his presence.

‖ Or, terrified.

4 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, Come neere to me, I pray you: and they came neere; and hee said, I *am* Ioseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.

† Hebr. fill.

5 Now therefore be not grieued, † nor angrie with your selues, that ye sold me hither: * for God did send mee before you to preserue life.

† Hebr. neither let there be anger in your eyes. * Chap. 50.20.

6 For these two yeeres hath the famine beene in the land: and yet there are fiue yeeres, in the which there shall neither be earing nor haruest.

7 And God sent me before you, to † preserue you a posterity in the earth, and to saue you liues by a great deliuerance.

† Heb. to put for you a remnant.

8 So now it was not you *that* sent me hither, but God: and hee hath made mee a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haste you, and goe vp to my father, and say vnto him, Thus saith thy sonne Ioseph; God hath made mee lord of all Egypt: come downe vnto me, tarie not.

10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be neere vnto me, thou, and thy children, and thy childrens children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast.

11 And there will I nourish thee, (for yet there are fiue yeeres of famine) least thou and thy household, and all that thou hast, come to pouertie.

12 And behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Beniamin, that *it is* my mouth that speaketh vnto you.

13 And you shall tell my father of all my glorie in Egypt, and of all that you haue seene, and yee shall haste, and bring downe my father hither.

14 And he fell vpon his brother Beniamins neck, and wept: and Beniamin wept vpon his necke.

15 Moreouer, hee kissed all his brethren, and wept vpon them: and after that, his brethren talked with him.

† Hebr. was gone. Exod. 5.5. 1.

16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaohs house, saying, Iosephs brethren are come: and it † pleased Pharaoh well, and his seruants. in the eyes of Pharaoh. Gen. 4.24 1. Chr. 1. 1.

17 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, Say vnto thy bre-

brethren, This doe yee, lade your beasts and goe, get you vnto the land of Canaan.

18 And take your father, and your households, and come vnto me, and I will giue you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye shal eat the fat of ỹ land.

19 Now thou art commanded, this doe ye, Take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wiues, and bring your father, and come.

† Hebr. Let not your eye spare, &c

20 Also † regard not your stuffe: for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.

21 And the children of Israel did so: and Ioseph gaue them wagons, according to the † commandement of Pharaoh, & gaue them prouision for ỹ way.

† Hebr. mouth.

22 To all of them hee gaue each man changes of raiment: but to Beniamin hee gaue three hundred *pieces* of siluer, and fiue changes of raiment.

23 And to his father hee sent after this manner: ten asses † laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten she asses laden with corne, and bread and meate for his father by the way.

† Hebr. carrying.

24 So hee sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said vnto them, See that you fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went vp out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan vnto Iacob their father,

26 And told him, saying, Ioseph is yet aliue, and hee is gouernour ouer all the land of Egypt. And † Iacobs heart fainted, for hee beleeued them not.

† Hebr. he.

27 And they told him all the words of Ioseph, which hee had said vnto them: and when hee sawe the wagons which Ioseph had sent to cary him, the spirit of Iacob their father reuiued.

28 And Israel said, It is enough: Ioseph my son is yet aliue: I will goe and see him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Iacob is cõforted by God at Beersheba. 5 Thence he with his company goeth into Egypt. 8 The number of his family that went into Egypt. 28 Ioseph meeteth Iacob. 31 He instructeth his brethren how to answer to Pharaoh.

AND Israel tooke his iourney with all that hee had, and came to Beersheba, and offered sacrifices vnto the God of his father Isaac.

2 And God spake vnto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, Iacob, Iacob. And hee saide, Here am I.

3 And he said, I am God, the God of thy father, feare not to goe downe into Egypt: for I wil there make of thee a great nation.

4 I will goe downe with thee into Egypt, and I will also surely bring thee vp *againe*: and Ioseph shall put his hand vpon thine eyes.

5 And Iacob rose vp from Beersheba: and the sonnes of Israel carried Iacob their father, and their little ones, and their wiues, in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to carie him.

Hosh. 24 4. psa. 105 23. Esa. 52. 4. * Exod. 1. 1. & 6. 24. num. 26. 8 and 26. 5. 1. * Numb. 26. 5. Exod. 6. 15. 1. 1. Chr. 4. 24

6 And they tooke their cattell, and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, * Iacob, and all his seed with him:

7 His sonnes, and his sonnes sonnes with him, his daughters, and his sonnes daughters, and all his seed brought hee with him into Egypt.

8 ¶ And * these *are* the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, Iacob and his sons: * Reuben Iacobs first borne,

9 And the sonnes of Reuben, Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

10 ¶ * And the sonnes of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the sonne of a Canaanitish woman.

1. Chr. 4. 24

11 ¶ And the sonnes of * Leui, Gershom, Cohath, and Merari.

12 ¶ And the sonnes of * Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zerah: but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sonnes of Pharez, were Hezron, and Homul.

* 1. Chro. 2. 3. and 4 21. chap. 38. 3.

13 ¶ And the sonnes of Issachar: Tola, and Phuuah, and Iob, and Shimron.

14 ¶ * And the sonnes of Zebulun: Sered, and Elon, and Iahleel.

* 1. Chro. 7. 1.

15 These *be* the sonnes of Leah, which she bare vnto Iacob in Padan-Aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the soules of his sonnes and his daughters, were thirtie and three.

16 ¶ And the sonnes of Gad: Ziphion and Haggi, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

17 ¶ * And the sonnes of Asher: Imnah, and Ishuah, and Ishui, and Beriah: and Serah, their sister: And the sonnes of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel.

* 1. Chro. 7. 30.

18 These *are* the sonnes of Zilpah, whom Laban gaue to Leah his daughter: and these she bare vnto Iacob, euen sixteene soules.

19 ¶ The sonnes of Rachel Iacobs wife: Ioseph, and Beniamin.

20 ¶ And vnto Ioseph in the land of Egypt, were borne Manasseh and Ephraim, * which Asenath the daughter of Poti pherah ‖ Priest of On bare vnto him.

* Chap. 41. 50. ‖ Or, Prince.

21 ¶ * And the sonnes of Beniamin *were* Belah, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera and Naaman, Ehi and Rosh, Muppim and Huppim, and Ard.

* 1. Chr. 7. 6. and 8. 1.

22 These are the sonnes of Rachel which were borne to Iacob: all the soules were fourteene.

23 ¶ And the sonnes of Dan: Hushim.

24 ¶ And the sonnes of Naphtali: Iahzeel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shillem.

25 These are the sonnes of Bilhah, which Laban gaue vnto Rachel his daughter, and she bare these vnto Iacob: all the soules were seuen.

26 All the * soules that came with Iacob into Egypt which came out of his † loynes, be sides Iacobs sonnes wiues, all the soules *were* threescore and six.

* Deu. 10 22. † Hebr. thigh.

27 And the sonnes of Ioseph, which were borne him in Egypt, *were* two soules: all the soules of the house of Iacob, which came into Egypt, were threescore and ten.

28 ¶ And he sent Iudah before him vnto Ioseph, to direct his face vnto Goshen, and they came into the land of Goshen.

29 And Ioseph made readie his charet, and went vp to meete Israel his father to Goshen, and presented himselfe vnto him, and hee fell on his necke, and wept on his necke a good while.

30 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Now let mee die, since I haue seen thy face, because thou art yet aliue.

31 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, and vnto his fathers house, I will goe vp, and shew Pharaoh, and say vnto him, My brethren and my fathers house, which *were* in the land of Canaan are come vnto mee.

32 And the men *are* shepheards, for their trade hath beene to feed cattell: and they haue brought their flocks, and their herds, and all that they haue.

† Hebr. they are men of cattell.

33 And it shall come to passe when Pharaoh shal call you, and shall say, What is your occupation?

34 That yee shall say, Thy seruants trade hath been about cattel, from our youth euen vntil now, both we, and also our fathers: that yee may dwell in the land of Goshen; for euery shepheard is an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Ioseph presenteth fiue of his brethren, 7 and his father before Pharaoh. 11 hee giueth them habi-

tation and maintenance. 13 *hee griueth all the Egyptians money,* 16 *their cattell,* 18 *their lands to Pharaoh.* 22 *The Priests land was not bought.* 23 *hee letteth the land to them for a fift part.* 28 *Iacobs age.* 29 *hee sweareth Ioseph to burie him with his father.*

THen Ioseph came and told Pharaoh, and saide, My father, and my brethren, and their flocks, and their herds, and all that they haue, are come out of the land of Canaan: and behold, they are in the land of Goshen.

2 And hee tooke some of his brethren, euen fiue men, and presented them vnto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh said vnto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they said vnto Pharaoh, Thy seruants are shepherds, both we & also our fathers.

4 They said moreouer vnto Pharaoh, For to sojourne in the land are we come: for thy seruants haue no pasture for their flockes, for the famine is sore in the land of Canaan: now therefore we pray thee, let thy seruants dwell in the land of Goshen.

5 And Pharaoh spake vnto Ioseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come vnto thee.

6 The land of Egypt is before thee: in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell, in the land of Goshen let them dwell: and if thou knowest any man of actiuitie amongst them, then make them rulers ouer my cattell.

7 And Ioseph brought in Iacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: & Iacob blessed Pharaoh.

† *hebr. how many are the dayes of the yeeres of thy life?*

8 And Pharaoh said vnto Iacob, † How old art thou?

9 And Iacob said vnto Pharaoh, * The dayes of the yeeres of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirtie yeeres: few and euill haue the dayes of the yeeres of my life beene, and haue not attained vnto the dayes of the yeeres of the life of my fathers, in the dayes of my pilgrimage.

* Hebr. 11.9.13.

10 And Iacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Ioseph placed his father, and his brethren, and gaue them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Ioseph nourished his father and his brethren, and all his fathers household with bread, according to their families.

‖ *Or, as a little childe is nourished. Hebr. according to the little ones.*

13 ¶ And there was no bread in all the land: for the famine was very sore, so that the land of Egypt, and all the land of Canaan fainted by reason of the famine.

14 And Ioseph gathered vp all the money, that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corne which they bought: and Ioseph brought the money into Pharaohs house.

15 And when the money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came vnto Ioseph, and said, Giue vs bread: for why should we die in thy presence? for ỹ money faileth.

16 And Ioseph said, Giue your cattell: and I will giue you for your cattell, if money faile.

17 And they brought their cattell vnto Ioseph: & Ioseph gaue them bread *in exchange* for horses, and for the flockes, and for the cattell of the herds, and for the asses, and he † fed them with bread, for all their cattell for that yeere.

† *hebr. led them.*

18 When that yeere was ended, they came vnto him the second yeere, and said vnto him, We will not hide it from my lord, how that our money is spent, my lord also had our herds of cattell: there is nought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands.

19 Wherefore shall we die before thine eyes, both wee and our land? buy vs, and our land for bread, and wee and our land will be seruants vnto Pharaoh: and giue vs seede that wee may liue and not die, that the land be not desolate.

* Chap. 15. 19.

20 And Ioseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh: for the Egyptians sold euery man his field, because the famine preuailed ouer them: so the land became Pharaohs.

21 And as for the people, he remooued them to cities from one end of the borders of Egypt, euen to the *other* end thereof.

22 Only the land of the ‖ Priests bought he not: for the Priests had a portion assigned them of Pharaoh, & did eat their portion which Pharaoh gaue them: wherefore they sold not their lands.

‖ *Or, Princes.*

† *hebr. heaue.*

23 Then Ioseph said vnto the people, Behold, I haue bought you this day, & your land for Pharaoh: Loe, here is seed for you, and ye shall sow the land.

24 And it shal come to passe in the increase, that you shall giue the fift part vnto Pharaoh, and foure parts shall be your owne, for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your houshold, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast saued our liues: let vs find grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaohs seruants.

26 And Ioseph made it a law ouer the land of Egypt vnto this day, that Pharaoh should haue the fift part: except the land of the ‖ Priests onely, *which* became not Pharaohs.

‖ *Or, Princes.*

27 ¶ And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt in the countrie of Goshen, and they had possessions therein, and grew, and multiplied exceedingly.

* Hebr. 31. 21.

28 And Iacob liued in the land of Egypt seuenteene yeeres: so † the whole age of Iacob was an hundred fortie and seuen yeeres.

† *hebr. the dayes.*

29 And the time drew nigh that Israel must die, and he called his sonne Ioseph, and said vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy sight, * put, I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh, and deale kindly & truly with me, bury mee not, I pray thee, in Egypt.

† *hebr. of the yeeres of his life.* * Chap. 24. 2.

30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou shalt carie me out of Egypt, and bury me in their burying place: and hee said, I will doe as thou hast said.

31 And hee said, Sweare vnto mee: and he sware vnto him. And * Israel bowed himselfe vpon the beds head.

* Hebr. 11. 21.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 Ioseph with his sonnes visiteth his sicke father. 2 *Iacob strengthneth himselfe to blesse them.* 3 *he repeateth the promise.* 5 *hee taketh Ephraim and Manasseh as his owne.* 7 *he telleth him of his mothers graue.* 9 *hee blesseth Ephraim and Manasseh.* 13 *hee preferreth the yonger before the elder.* 21 *hee prophesieth their returne to Canaan.*

AND it came to passe after these things, that one told Ioseph, Behold, thy father is sicke, and he took with him his two sons, Manasseh, & Ephraim.

† *hebr. fainesse.*

2 And one told Iacob, and said, Behold, thy son Ioseph commeth vnto thee: and Israel strengthned himselfe, and sate vpon the bed.

3 And Iacob said vnto Ioseph, God Almightie appeared vnto mee at * Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed mee.

* Chap. 28. 13. 35. 6.

4 And said vnto mee, Behold, I will make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people, and will giue this land to thy seed after thee, for an euerlasting possession.

* Chap. 41. 50. Iosh. 13. 7.

5 ¶ And now thy * two sonnes, Ephraim and Manasseh, which were borne vnto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came vnto thee into Egypt, are mine:

minerstv Reuben and Simeon, they shall be mine.

6 And thy issue which thou begettest after them, shall be thine, and shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 And as for mee, when I came from * Padan, Rachel died by mee in the land of Canaan, in the way, when yet *there was* but a little way to come to Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath: the same is Bethlehem.

8 And Israel beheld Iosephs sonnes, and said, Who *are* these?

9 And Ioseph said vnto his father, They are my sonnes, whom God hath giuen mee in this *place*: and hee said, Bring them, I pray thee, vnto mee, and I will blesse them.

10 (Now the eyes of Israel were † dim for age, *so that* he could not see) and he brought them nere vnto him, and hee kissed them, and imbraced them.

11 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, I had not thought to see thy face: and loe, God hath shewed mee also thy seede.

12 And Ioseph brought them out from betweene his knees, and hee bowed himselfe with his face to the earth.

13 And Ioseph tooke them both, Ephraim in his right hand, toward Israels left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand towards Israels right hand, and brought *them* nere vnto him.

14 And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid *it* vpon Ephraims head who *was* the yonger, and his left hand vpon Manasseths head, guiding his hands wittingly: for Manasseh *was* the first borne.

15 ¶ And he blesse Ioseph, & said, God before whom my fathers Abraham & Isaac did walke, the God which fed mee all my life long vnto this day,

16 The Angel which redeemed mee from all euill, blesse the lads, and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac, and let them grow † into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

17 And when Ioseph saw that his father laid his right hand vpon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and hee held vp his fathers hand, to remoue it from Ephraims head, vnto Manasses head.

18 And Ioseph said vnto his father, Not so my father: for this *is* the first borne, put thy right hand vpon his head.

19 And his father refused and said, I know *it* my sonne, I know *it*: hee also shall become a people, and hee also shall be great: but truely his yonger brother shall be greater then hee: and his seede shall become † a multitude of nations.

20 And he blessed them that day, saying, In thee shal Israel blesse, saying, God make thee as Ephraim & as Manasseh: & he set Ephraim before Manasseh.

21 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Behold, I die: but God shall be with you, and bring you againe vnto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreouer I haue giuen to thee one portion aboue thy brethren, which I tooke out of the hand of the Amorite with my sword, and with my bow.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Iacob calleth his sonnes to blesse them. 3 Their blessing in particular. 29 Hee chargeth them about his burriall. 33 Hee dieth.

AND Iacob called vnto his sonnes, and said, Gather your selues together, that I may tell you that which shall befall you in the last dayes.

2 Gather your selues together, and heare yee sons of Iacob, and hearken vnto Israel your father.

3 ¶ Reuben, thou art my first borne, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellencie of dignitie, and the excellencie of power.

4 Vnstable as water, † thou shalt not excell, because thou * wentest vp to thy fathers bed: then defiledst thou *it*. ‖ Hee went vp to my couch.

5 ¶ Simeon and Leui *are* brethren, ‖ instruments of cruelties *are in* their habitations.

6 O my soule, come not thou into their secret: vnto their assembly mine honour be thou not vnited: for in their anger they slew a man, and in their selfe will they ‖ digged downe a wall.

7 Cursed be their anger, for it *was* fierce; and their wrath, for it *was* cruell: I will deuide them in Iacob, and scatter them in Israel.

8 ¶ Iudah, thou *art* hee whom thy brethren shall praise: thy hand *shall be* in the necke of thine enemies, thy fathers children shall bow downe before thee.

9 Iudah is a lyons whelpe: from the pray my sonne thou art gone vp: hee stouped downe, hee couched as a Lyon, and as an old Lyon: who shall rouse him vp?

10 The scepter shall not depart from Iudah, nor a Law-giuer from betweene his feete, vntill Shiloh come: & vnto him shal ȳ gathering of ȳ people be.

11 Binding his soale vnto the vine, and his asses colt vnto the choice vine: hee washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

12 His eyes shall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milke.

13 ¶ Zebulun shall dwell at the hauen of the sea, and hee shall be for an hauen of ships: and his border *shall be* vnto Zidon.

14 ¶ Issachar is a strong asse, couching downe betweene two burthens.

15 And hee saw that rest *was* good, and the land that it *was* pleasant: and bowed his shoulder to beare, and became a seruant vnto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan shall iudge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel.

17 Dan shall be a serpent by the way, an † adder in the path that biteth the horses heeles, so that his rider shall fall backeward.

18 I haue waited for thy saluation, O LORD.

19 ¶ Gad, a troupe shall ouercome him: but hee shall ouercome at the last.

20 ¶ Out of Asher his bread *shall be* fat, and hee shall yeeld royall dainties.

21 ¶ Naphtali is a hinde let loose: He giueth goodly words.

22 ¶ Ioseph is a fruitfull bough, *euen* a fruitfull bough by a well, whose † branches run ouer ȳ wall.

23 The archers haue sorely grieued him, and shot at him, and hated him.

24 But his bow abode in strength, and the armes of his hands were made strong by the hands of the mightie *God* of Iacob: from thence is the shepheard, the stone of Israel,

25 *Euen* by the God of thy father who shall helpe thee, and by the Almightie, who shall blesse thee with blessings of heauen aboue, blessings of the deepe that lyeth vnder, blessings of the breasts and of the wombe.

26 The blessings of thy father haue preuailed aboue the blessings of my progenitors: vnto the vtmost bound of the euerlasting hills, they shall be on the head of Ioseph, and on the crowne of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Beniamin shall rauine as a woolfe: in the morning hee shall deuoure the pray, and at night hee shall diuide the spoyle.

28 ¶ All these are the twelue Tribes of Israel, & this is it that their father spake vnto thē, & blessed

* Chap. 35. 19.

Or, princes.

† hebr. heauie.

Or, Princes.

* Hebr. 21. 21.

hebr. he slayes of the eeues of his fishes is left. doe in- Chap. 4. 2.

* Hebr. 1. 21.

† hebr. fulnesse.

Chap. 28. 13. 5. 6.

Chap. 1. 50. olsh. 13. 7.

† hebr. doe not thou ex- cell.

* Chap. 35. 22. 1. Chro. 5. 1.

‖ Or, my couch is gone.

‖ Or, their swords are wea- pons of violence.

‖ Or, houghed oxen.

† hebr. an arrow snake.

† hebr. daugh- ters.

them: euery one according to his blessing hee blessed them.

29 And he charged them, and said vnto them, I
‡ Chap. 47.30. am to be gathered vnto my people: ‡bury me with my fathers, in the caue that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite,

30 In the caue that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan,
* Chap. 23.16. *which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a possession of a burying place.

31 (There they buried Abraham, and Sarah his wife, there they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife, and there I buried Leah.)

32 The purchase of the field, and of the caue that is therein, was from the children of Heth.

33 And when Iacob had made an ende of commaunding his sonnes, he gathered vp his feete into the bed, and yeelded vp the ghost, and was gathered vnto his people.

CHAP. L.

‖ *The mourning for Iacob.* 4 *Ioseph getteth leaue of Pharaoh to go to burie him.* 7 *The funerall.* 15 *Ioseph comforteth his brethren, who craued his pardon.* 22 *His age.* 23 *He seeth the third generation of his sonnes.* 24 *he prophesieth vnto his brethren of their returne.* 25 *hee taketh an oath of them for his bones.* 26 *he dieth, and is chested.*

AND Ioseph fell vpon his fathers face, and wept vpon him, and kissed him.

2 And Ioseph commanded his seruants the Physitians to imbalme his father: and the Physitians imbalmed Israel.

3 And fortie daies were fulfilled for him, (for so are fulfilled the dayes of those which are imbalmed) and the Egyptians ‡mourned for him threescore and ten daies.

‡ Hebr. wept.

4 And when the daies of his mourning were past, Ioseph spake vnto the house of Pharoh, saying, If now I haue found grace in your eyes, speake, I pray you, in the eares of Pharaoh, saying,

* Chap. 47.29. 5 *My father made me sweare, saying, Loe, I die: in my graue which I haue digged for me, in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me goe vp, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come againe.

6 And Pharaoh said, Go vp, and bury thy father, according as he made thee sweare.

7 ¶ And Ioseph went vp to burie his father: and with him went vp all the seruants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt.

8 And all the house of Ioseph, and his brethren, and his fathers house: onely their little ones, and their flocks, and their heards, they left in the land of Goshen.

9 And there went vp with him both charets and horsemen, and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threshing floor of Arad, which is beyond Iordan, and there they mourned with a great and very sore lamentation: and hee made a mourning for his father seuen dayes.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanits saw the mourning in the floore of Arad, they said, This is a grieuous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called ‖ Abel-Mizraim, which is beyond Iordan.

‖ That is, the mourning of the Egyptians.

12 And his sonnes did vnto him according as he commanded them.

13 For *his sonnes carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the caue of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham * bought with the field for a possession of a burying place, of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

* Acts 7. 16. * Chap. 23. 16.

14 ¶ And Ioseph returned into Egypt, hee and his brethren, and all that went vp with him, to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Ioseph brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, Ioseph will peraduenture hate vs, and will certainely requite vs all the euill which we did vnto him.

16 And they ‡ sent a messenger vnto Ioseph saying, Thy father did command before he died, saying,

‡ Hebr. charge.

17 So shall yee say vnto Ioseph, Forgiue, I pray thee now, the trespasse of thy brethren, and their sinne: for they did vnto thee euill: And now we pray thee forgiue the trespasse of the seruants of the God of thy father. And Ioseph wept, when they spake vnto him.

18 And his brethren also went and fell downe before his face, and they said, Behold, we be thy seruants.

19 And Ioseph said vnto them, * Feare not: for *am* I in the place of God?

* Chap. 45. 5.

20 But as for you, ye thought euil against mee, *but* God meant it vnto good, to bring to passe, as it is this day, to saue much people aliue.

21 Now therefore feare ye not: I will nourish you and your litle ones. And he comforted them, and spake ‡ kindly vnto them.

‡ Hebr. to their heart.

22 ¶ And Ioseph dwelt in Egypt, he, & his fathers house: and Ioseph liued an hundred and ten yeers.

* Num. 32.39.

23 * And Ioseph saw Ephraims children, of the third generation: the children also of Machir, ‡ son of Manasseh were ‡ brought vp vpon Iosephs knees.

‡ Hebr. borne.

24 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, * I die: and God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land, vnto the land which hee sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob.

* Hebr. 11.22.

25 And Ioseph tooke an oath of the children of Israel, saying, * God will surely visite you, and yee shall cary vp my bones from hence.

* Exod. 13. 19.

26 So Ioseph died, being an hundred and tenne yeeres old: and they imbalmed him, and hee was put in a coffin in Egypt.

* Chap. 6. 20. numb. 26. 59. * Acts. 7. 20. heb. 11. 23.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF MOSES called EXODVS.

CHAP. I.

‖ *The children of Israel after Iosephs death do multiply.* 8 *The more they are oppressed by a new king, the more they multiply.* 15 *The godlinesse of the Midwiues in sauing the men children.* 22 *Pharaoh commandeth them to be cast into the riuer*

* Gen. 46. 8. Exod. 6. 14. NOW these are the names of the * children of Israel which came into Egypt, euery man and his household, came with Iacob.

2 Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Iudah,

3 Issachar, Zebulun, and Beniamin,

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

5 And all the soules that came out of the ‡ loines of Iacob, were * seauenty soules: for Ioseph was in Egypt alreadie.

‡ Hebr. thigh. * Gen. 46. 27. deut. 10. 22. Act. 7. 14.

6 And Ioseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 ¶ * And the children of Israel were fruitfull, and * increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mightie, and the land was filled with them.

8 Now

8 Now there arose vp a newe King ouer Egypt, which knew not Ioseph.

9 And he said vnto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel are more and mightier then we.

10 Come on, let vs deale wisely with them, least they multiply, and it come to passe that when there falleth out any warre, they ioyne also vnto our enemies, and fight against vs, and so get them vp out of the land.

11 Therefore they did set ouer them taske-masters, to afflict them with their burdens: And they built for Pharao treasure-cities, Pithon & Raamses.

12 †But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplyed and grew: and they were grieued because of the children of Israel.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serue with rigour.

14 And they made their liues bitter, with hard bondage, in morter and in bricke, and in all manner of seruice in the field: all their seruice wherein they made them serue, was with rigour.

15 ¶ And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwiues, (of which the name of the one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah.)

16 And he said, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew-women, and see them vpon the stooles, if it be a sonne, then yee shall kill him: but if it be a daughter, then shee shall liue.

17 But the midwiues feared God, and did not as the King of Egypt commanded them, but saued the men children aliue.

18 And the king of Egypt called for the midwiues, and said vnto them, Why haue ye done this thing, and haue saued the men children aliue?

19 And the midwiues said vnto Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women: for they are liuely, and are deliuered ere the midwiues come in vnto them.

20 Therefore God dealt wel with the midwiues: & the people multiplied and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to passe, because the midwiues feared God, that he made them houses.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Euery sonne that is borne, yee shall cast into the riuer, and euery daughter ye shall saue aliue.

CHAP. II.

3 Moses is borne, and in an arke cast into the flags. 5 He is found, & brought vp by Pharaohs daughter. 11 He slayeth an Egyptian. 13 He reproueth an Hebrew. 15 He fleeth into Midian. 21 He marrieth Zipporah. 22 Gershom is borne. 23 God respecteth the Israelites crie.

AND there went * a man of the house of Leui, and tooke *to wife* a daughter of Leui.

2 And the woman conceiued, and bare a sonne: and when she saw him that he was a goodly childe, she * hid him three moneths.

3 And when she could no longer hide him, shee tooke for him an arke of bul-rushes, and daubed it with slime, and with pitch, and put the child therein, and she laid it in the flags by the riuers brinke.

4 And his sister stood a far off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came downe to wash *her selfe* at the riuer, and her maidens walked along by the riuer side: and when she saw the arke among the flags, she sent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when she had opened *it*, she saw the child: and behold, the babe wept. And she had compassion on him, and said, This is one of the Hebrewes children.

7 Then said his sister to Pharaohs daughter, Shal I goe, and call to thee a nurse of the Hebrewe women, that she may nurse the child for thee?

8 And Pharaohs daughter said to her, Goe: And the maide went and called the childs mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter said vnto her, Take this child away, and nurse it for me, and I wil giue thee thy wages. And the woman tooke the childe, and nursed it.

10 And the child grew, and she brought him vnto Pharaohs daughter, and hee became her sonne. And she called his name ‖ Moses: And she said, Because I drew him out of the water.

11 ¶ And it came to passe in those dayes, when Moses was growne, that he went out vnto his brethren, and looked on their burdens, & he spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way and that way, and when he saw that there was no man, he slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand.

13 And when hee went out the second day, behold, two men of the Hebrewes stroue together: And he said to him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?

14 And he said, Who made thee † a Prince and a Iudge ouer vs? intendest thou to kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian? And Moses feared, and said, Surely this thing is knowne.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, hee sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sate downe by a well.

16 Now the ‖ Priest of Midian had seuen daughters, and they came and drew water, and filled the troughes to water their fathers flocke.

17 And the shepheards came, and droue them away: but Moses stood vp and helped them, and watered their flocke.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he said, How is it that you are come so soone to day?

19 And they said, An Egyptian deliuered vs out of the hand of the shepheards, and also drewe water enough for vs, and watered the flocke.

20 And he said vnto his daughters, And where is he? why is it that ye haue left the man? Call him, that he may eate bread.

21 And Moses was content to dwell with the man, and he gaue Moses Zipporah his daughter.

22 And she bare him a sonne, and hee called his name * Gershom: for he said, I haue been a stranger in a strange land.

23 ¶ And it came to passe in processe of time, *y*the king of Egypt died, & the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cried, and their cry came vp vnto God, by reason of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groning, and God remembred his * Couenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Iacob.

25 And God looked vpon the children of Israel, and God † had respect vnto *them*.

CHAP. III.

1 Moses keepeth Iethros flock. 2 God appeareth to him in a burning bush. 9 He sendeth him to deliuer Israel. 14 The name of God.

NOw Moses kept the flocke of Iethro his father in law, the Priest of Midian: and he lead the flocke to the backeside of the desert, and came to the mountaine of God, *euen* to Horeb.

2 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him, in a * flame of fire out of the midst of a bush, and he looked, and behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.

3 And

§ Heb. and as they afflicted them so they multiplied, &c.

† Heb. charge.

* Chap. 45. 5.

† Heb. to their heart.

* Num. 32. 39. † Heb. borne. * Heb. 11. 22.

* Exod. 13. 13.

* Chap. 6. 20. Numb. 26. 59. * Acts. 7. 20. heb. 11. 23.

‖ That is, Drawne out.

† Hebr. A Man, a Prince.

‖ Or, Prince.

* Chap. 18. 3.

* Gen. 15 13. and 46. 4. † Hebr. knew.

3 And Moses said, I will now turne aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD sawe that hee turned aside to see, God called vnto him out of the middest of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses: And hee said, Here am I.

5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither: * put off thy shooes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground.

6 Moreouer hee said, * I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. And Moses hid his face: for he was afraid to looke vpon God.

7 ¶ And the LORD said, I haue surely seen the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and haue heard their crie, by reason of their taskmasters: for I know their sorrowes.

8 And I am come downe to deliuer them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them vp out of that land, vnto a good land and a large, vnto a land flowing with milke and honie, vnto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites.

9 Now therefore behold, the crie of the children of Israel is come vnto me: and I haue also seene the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppresse them.

10 Come now therefore, and I will send thee vnto Pharaoh, that thou maiest bring forth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moses said vnto God, Who am I, that I should go vnto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt?

12 And he said, Certenly I will be with thee, & this shal be a token vnto thee, that I haue sent thee: When thou hast brought foorth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serue God vpon this mountaine.

13 And Moses said vnto God, Behold, *when* I come vnto the children of Israel, and shall say vnto them, The God of your fathers hath sent mee vnto you; and they shall say to me, What is his name? what shall I say vnto them?

14 And God said vnto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: And hee said, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me vnto you.

15 And God said moreouer vnto Moses, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel: The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob hath sent me vnto you: this is my Name for euer, and this is my memoriall vnto all generations.

16 Go and gather the Elders of Israel together, and say vnto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Iacob appeared vnto me, saying, I haue surely visited you, and *seene* that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I haue said, I will bring you vp out of the affliction of Egypt, vnto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, vnto a land flowing with milke and honie.

18 And they shal hearken to thy voyce: and thou shalt come, thou and the Elders of Israel vnto the King of Egypt, and you shall say vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs: and now let vs goe, (wee beseech thee) three daies iourney into the wilderneſſe, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am sure that the King of Egypt will not let you goe, ‖ no not by a mightie hand.

20 And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders which I will doe in the middest thereof: and after that he will let you go.

21 And I will giue this people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians, and it shall come to passe that when ye goe, ye shall not goe emptie.

22 *But euery woman shal borrow of her neighbour, & of her that soiourneth in her house, iewels of siluer, and iewels of golde, and rayment: and yee shall put *them* vpon your sonnes, and vpon your daughters, and ye shall spoyle † the Egyptians.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Moses rod is turned into a serpent. 6 His hand is leprous. 10 He is loath to bee sent. 14 Aaron is appointed to assist him. 18 Moses departeth from Iethro. 21 Gods message to Pharaoh. 24 Zipporah circumciseth her sonne. 27 Aaron is sent to meet Moses. 31 The people beleeueth them.

AND Moses answered, and said, But behold, they will not beleeue mee, nor hearken vnto my voice: for they will say, The LORD hath not appeared vnto thee.

2 And the LORD said vnto him, What is that in thine hand? And he said, A rod.

3 And he said, Cast it on the ground: And he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent: and Moses fled from before it.

4 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Put foorth thine hand, and take it by the tayle: And hee put foorth his hand, and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand:

5 That they may beleeue that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob hath appeared vnto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD said furthermore vnto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosome. And hee put his hand into his bosome: and when hee tooke it out, behold, his hand was leprous as snow.

7 And hee said, Put thine hand into thy bosome againe. And hee put his hand into his bosome againe, and plucked it out of his bosome, and behold, it was turned againe as his *other* flesh.

8 And it shall come to passe, if they will not beleeue thee, neither hearken to the voice of the first signe, that they will beleeue the voice of the latter signe.

9 And it shall come to passe, if they will not beleeue also these two signes, neither hearken vnto thy voice, that thou shalt take of the water of the riuer, and powre it *vpon* the dry land: and the water which thou takest out of the riuer, † shall become blood vpon the dry land.

10 ¶ And Moses said vnto the LORD, O my Lord, I am not † eloquent, neither heretofore, nor † since thou hast spoken vnto thy seruant: but I am slow of speech, and of a slow tongue.

11 And the LORD said vnto him; Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumbe, or deafe, or the seeing, or the blind? haue not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore goe, and I will be * with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

13 And he said, O my Lord, send, I pray thee, by the hand *of him whom* thou ‖ wilt send.

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Moses, and he said, Is not Aaron the Leuite thy brother? I know that he can speake well. And also behold, hee commeth forth to meete thee: and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou shalt speake vnto him, & put words in his mouth, & I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye shall doe.

16 And he shall be thy spokesman vnto the people:

*Iosh. 5. 15. *Acts 7. 33.
*Mat. 22. 32. *Acts 7. 32.
‖ Or, but by strong hand.
* Chap. 7. 1.
† Chap. 11. 2. & 12. 35.
‖ Or, to Egypt.
‖ Or, suffe.
† Hebr. made it touch.
† Hebr. shalbe & shalbe.
† Hebr. a man of words.
† Hebr. since yesterday, nor since the thou day.
* Chap. 3. 12.
* Matth. 10. 19. mark. 13. 11. Luke 12. 11. Or, shall be.

ple: and he ſhalbe, *euen* he ſhall be to thee in ſtead of a mouth, & thou ſhalt be to him in ſtead of God.

17 And thou ſhalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou ſhalt doe ſignes.

18 ¶ And Moſes went and returned to Iethro his father in law, and ſaid vnto him, Let me goe, I pray thee, and returne vnto my brethren, which are in Egypt, and ſee whether they be yet aliue. And Iethro ſaid to Moſes, Goe in peace.

19 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes in Midian, Goe, returne into Egypt, for all the men are dead which ſought thy life.

20 And Moſes tooke his wife, and his ſons, and ſet them vpon an aſſe, and hee returned to the land of Egypt. And Moſes took the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, When thou goeſt to returne into Egypt, ſee that thou doe all thoſe wonders before Pharaoh, which I haue put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that he ſhal not let the people goe.

22 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD, Iſrael is my ſonne, *euen* my firſt borne.

23 And I ſay vnto thee, Let my ſonne go, that he may ſerue mee: and if thou refuſe to let him goe, behold, I will ſlay thy ſonne, *euen* thy firſt borne.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe by the way in the Inne, that the LORD met him, and ſought to kill him.

25 Then Zipporah tooke a ſharpe ‖ ſtone, & cut off the foreskin of her ſonne, and caſt it at his feet, and ſaid, Surely a bloody husband art thou to mee.

26 So hee let him goe: Then ſhe ſaid, A bloody husband thou art, becauſe of the circumciſion.

27 ¶ And the LORD ſaid to Aaron, Goe into the wildernesſe to meete Moſes. And hee went and met him in the mount of God, and kiſſed him.

28 And Moſes told Aaron all the words of the LORD, who had ſent him, and all the ſignes which hee had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went, and gathered together all the Elders of the children of Iſrael.

30 And Aaron ſpake all the words which the LORD had ſpoken vnto Moſes, and did the ſignes in the ſight of the people.

31 And the people beleeued: And when they heard that the LORD had viſited the children of Iſrael, and that hee had looked vpon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worſhipped.

CHAP. V.

Pharaoh chideth Moſes & Aaron for their meſſage. 5 He encreaſeth the Iſraelites taske. 15 He checketh their complaints. 19 They crie out vpon Moſes & Aaron. 22 Moſes complaineth to God.

AND afterward Moſes and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Let my people goe, that they may hold a feaſt vnto mee in the wildernesſe.

2 And Pharaoh ſaid, Who is the LORD, that I ſhould obey his voyce to let Iſrael goe? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Iſrael goe.

3 And they ſaid, The God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs; let vs goe, wee pray thee, three dayes iourney into the deſert, and ſacrifice vnto the LORD our God, leſt hee fall vpon vs with peſtilence, or with the ſword.

4 And the King of Egypt ſaid vnto them, Wherefore doe yee, Moſes and Aaron, let the people from their workes? get you vnto your burthens.

5 And Pharaoh ſaid, Behold, the people of the land now *are* many, and you make them reſt from their burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the ſame day the taskmaſters of the people, & their officers, ſaying,

7 Yee ſhall no more giue the people ſtraw to make bricke, as heretofore: let them goe and gather ſtraw for themſelues.

8 And the tale of the brickes which they did make heretofore, you ſhall lay vpon them: you ſhal not diminiſh *ought* thereof: for they be idle, therefore they crie, ſaying, Let vs goe *and* ſacrifice to our God.

9 † Let there more worke be laid vpon the men, that they may labour therein, and let them not regard vaine words.

10 ¶ And the taske-maſters of the people went out, and their officers, and they ſpake to the people, ſaying, Thus ſaith Pharaoh, I will not giue you ſtraw.

11 Goe yee, get you ſtraw where you can find it: yet not ought of your worke ſhalbe diminiſhed.

12 So the people were ſcattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt, to gather ſtubble in ſtead of ſtraw.

13 And the taske-maſters haſted *them*, ſaying, Fulfill your works, your † daily taskes, as when there was ſtraw.

14 And the officers of the children of Iſrael, which Pharaohs taske-maſters had ſet ouer them, were beaten, *and* demanded, Wherefore haue ye not fulfilled your taskes, in making bricke, both yeſterday and to day, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Iſrael came and cryed vnto Pharaoh, ſaying, Wherefore dealeſt thou thus with thy ſeruants?

16 There is no ſtraw giuen vnto thy ſeruants, & they ſay to vs, Make bricke: and behold, thy ſeruants are beaten; but the fault is in thine owne people.

17 But he ſaid, Ye are idle, *ye are* idle: therfore ye ſay, Let vs goe *and* doe ſacrifice to the LORD.

18 Goe therfore now *and* worke: for there ſhall no ſtraw be giuen you, yet ſhall ye deliuer the tale of brickes.

19 And the officers of the children of Iſrael did ſee that they were in euill caſe, after it was ſaid, Ye ſhall not miniſh *ought* from your brickes of your daily taske.

20 ¶ And they met Moſes and Aaron, who ſtood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh.

21 And they ſaid vnto them, The LORD looke vpon you, and iudge, becauſe you haue made our ſauour † to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his ſeruants, to put a ſword in their hand to ſlay vs.

22 And Moſes returned vnto the LORD, and ſaid, Lord, Wherefore haſt thou ſo euill entreated this people? why is it that thou haſt ſent mee?

23 For ſince I came to Pharaoh to ſpeake in thy Name, hee hath done euill to this people, neither haſt thou † deliuered thy people at all.

CHAP. VI.

God renueth his promiſe by his Name IEHOVAH. 14 The genealogie of Reuben, 15 of Simeon, 16 of Leui, of whom came Moſes and Aaron.

THEN the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Now ſhalt thou ſee what I will doe to Pharaoh: for with a ſtrong hand ſhall hee let them goe, and with a ſtrong hand ſhall hee driue them out of his land.

2 And God ſpake vnto Moſes, and ſaid vnto him, I *am* the LORD.

3 And I appeared vnto Abraham, vnto Iſaac, and vnto Iacob, by *the Name of* God Almightie, but by my name IEHOVAH was I not knowen to them.

4 And I haue alſo eſtabliſhed my Couenant with them, to giue them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were ſtrangers.

5 And

Chap. 7. 1.

Chap. 1. 2. 2. 3. 5. Or, E- ppt.

Or, knife. † Hebr. made it touch.

Hebr. Why is it? Hebr. wherefore. Hebr. Since yeſterday, or ſince thou ſpakeſt.

Chap. 18. Matth. 10. 19. mark. 13. Luke 12. 11. or, ſhoo- deſt.

† Hebr. let the worke be heauie vpon the men.

† Hebr. a matter of a day in his day.

† Hebr. to ſlinke.

† Hebr. deliuering thou haſt not deliuered.

5 And I haue also heard the groning of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keepe in bondage: and I haue remembred my Couenant.

6 Wherefore say vnto the children of Israel: I am the LORD, and I will bring you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage: and I will redeeme you with a stretched out arme, and with great iudgements.

7 And I will take you to mee for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye shall know that I am the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians.

† Hebr. lift vp my hand.

8 And I will bring you in vnto the land concerning the which I did † sweare to giue it to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, and I will giue it you for an heritage, I *am* the LORD.

† Hebr. shortnes: or, straitnesse.

9 ¶ And Moses spake so vnto the children of Israel: but they hearkened not vnto Moses, for † anguish of spirit, and for cruell bondage.

10 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

11 Goe in, speake vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Israel go out of his land.

12 And Moses spake before the LORD, saying, Behold, the children of Israel haue not hearkened vnto mee: how then shall Pharaoh heare mee, who am of vncircumcised lips?

13 And the LORD spake vnto Moses and vnto Aaron, and gaue them a charge vnto the children of Israel, and vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ These *be* the heads of their fathers houses: The sonnes of Reuben the first borne of Israel, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: these *bee* the families of Reuben.

*Gen. 46 9. 1. chr. 5. 3.

15 And the sonnes of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zoar, and Shaul the sonne of a Canaanitish woman: these are the families of Simeon.

*1. Chro. 4. 24.

16 ¶ And these are the names of the sonnes of Leui, according to their generations: Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari. and the yeeres of the life of Leui, were an hundred thirtie and seuen yeeres.

*Num. 3 17. 1. chr. 6. 1.

17 The sonnes of Gershon: Libni and Shimi, according to their families.

18 And the sonnes of Kohath: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel. And the yeres of the life of Kohath, were an hundred thirtie and three yeeres.

*Numb. 26. 57. 1. chro. 6. 1.

19 And the sonnes of Merari: Mahali and Mushi: these are the families of Leui, according to their generations.

20 And *Amram tooke him Iochebed his fathers sister to wife, and she bare him Aaron and Moses: and the yeeres of the life of Amram were an hundred and thirtie and seuen yeeres.

*Chap. 2. 2. num 26. 59.

21 ¶ And the sonnes of Izhar: Korah and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the sonnes of Vzziel: Mishael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 Aaron tooke him Elisheba daughter of Amminadab sister of Naashon to wife, and shee bare him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

24 And the sonnes of Korah, Assir, & Elkanah, and Abiasaph: these *are* the families of the Korhites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons sonne tooke him *one* of the daughters of Putiel to wife, and *she bare him Phinehas: these *are* the heads of the fathers of the Leuites, according to their families.

*Numb. 25. 11.

26 These *are* that Aaron and Moses, to whom the LORD said, Bring out the children of Israel, from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 These *are* they which spake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Israel from Egypt: These *are* that Moses and Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to passe on the day when the LORD spake vnto Moses in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying, I am the LORD: speake thou vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, all that I say vnto thee.

30 And Moses said before the LORD, Behold, I am of vncircumcised lips, and how shall Pharaoh hearken vnto mee?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Moses is encouraged to go to Pharaoh.* 7 *His age.* 8 *his rod is turned into a serpent.* 11 *The sorcerers doe the like.* 19 *The riuer is turned to blood.*

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, See, I haue made thee a god to Pharaoh, and Aaron thy brother shall be thy Prophet.

2 Thou shalt speak all that I command thee, and Aaron thy brother shall speake vnto Pharaoh, that hee send the children of Israel out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, and multiply my signes & my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh shall not hearken vnto you, that I may lay my hand vpon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, *and* my people the children of Israel, out of the land of Egypt, by great iudgements.

5 And the Egyptians shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I stretch forth mine hand vpon Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among them.

6 And Moses and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, so did they.

7 And Moses was fourescore yeeres old, and Aaron fourescore and three yeeres olde, when they spake vnto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

9 When Pharaoh shall speake vnto you, saying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou shalt say vnto Aaron, Take thy rodde and cast it before Pharaoh, *and* it shall become a serpent.

10 And Moses and Aaron went in vnto Pharaoh, and they did so as the Lord had commanded: and Aaron cast downe his rod before Pharaoh, and before his seruants, and it became a serpent.

11 Then Pharaoh also called the wise men, and the sorcerers: now the Magicians of Egypt, they also did in like manner with their inchantments.

12 For they cast downe euery man his rod, and they became serpents: but Aarons rod swallowed vp their rods.

13 And he hardened Pharaohs heart, that he harkened not vnto them, as the LORD had said.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Pharaohs heart is hardened: he refuseth to let the people go.

15 Get thee vnto Pharaoh in the morning, loe, he goeth out vnto the water, and thou shalt stand by the riuers brinke, against hee come: and the rod which was turned to a serpent, shalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou shalt say vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath sent mee vnto thee, saying, Let my people goe, that they may serue mee in the wilderneſse: and behold, hitherto thou wouldst not heare.

17 Thus saith the LORD, In this thou shalt know that I am the LORD: behold, I will smite with the rod that is in my hand, vpon the waters which are in the riuer, and they shall be turned to blood.

18 And the fish that is in the riuer shall die, and the riuer shall stinke, and the Egyptians shall loathe to drinke of the water of the riuer.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, Say vnto Aaron,

Aaron, Take thy rod & ſtretch out thine hand vpon the waters of Egypt, vpon their ſtreames, vpon their riuers, and vpon their ponds. & vpon all their † pooles of water, that they may become blood, and ỽ there may be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in *veſſels* of wood, & in *veſſels* of ſtone.

20 And Moſes and Aaron did ſo, as the LORD commanded: and hee lift vp the rod and ſmote the waters that were in the riuer, in the ſight of Pharaoh, and in the ſight of his ſeruants: & all the * waters that were in the riuer, were turned to blood.

21 And the fiſh that *was* in the riuer died: and the riuer ſtunke, and the Egyptians could not drinke of the water of the riuer: and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

22 *And the Magicians of Egypt did ſo, with their inchantments: and Pharaohs heart was hardened, neither did hee hearken vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

23 And Pharaoh turned and went into his houſe, neither did he ſet his heart to this alſo.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the riuer for water to drinke: for they could not drinke of the water of the riuer.

25 And ſeuen dayes were fulfilled after that the LORD had ſmitten the riuer.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Frogs are ſent.* 8 *Pharaoh ſueth to Moſes,* 10 *and Moſes by prayer remoueth them away.* 16 *The duſt is turned into lice, which the Magicians could not doe.* 20 *The ſwarmes of flies.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, Goe vnto Pharaoh and ſay vnto him; Thus ſaith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may ſerue me.

2 And if thou refuſe to let them goe, behold, I will ſmite all thy borders with frogges.

3 And the riuer ſhall bring forth frogs abundantly, which ſhall goe vp and come into thine houſe, and into thy bed chamber, and vpon thy bed, and into the houſe of thy ſeruants, and vpon thy people, and into thine ouens, and into thy ỽ kneading troughes.

4 And the frogges ſhall come vp both on thee, and vpon thy people, and vpon all thy ſeruants.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch ſoorth thine hand with thy rod ouer the ſtreams, ouer the riuers, & ouer the ponds, and cauſe frogs to come vp vpon ỽ land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron ſtretched out his hand ouer the waters of Egypt, and the frogs come vp and couered the land of Egypt.

7 * And the Magicians did ſo with their inchantments, and brought vp frogs vpon ỽ land of Egypt.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moſes, and Aaron, and ſaid, Intreat the LORD, that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people: and I will let the people goe, that they may doe ſacrifice vnto the LORD.

9 And Moſes ſaid vnto Pharaoh, ‖ Glory ouer me: when ſhall I entreat for thee, and for thy ſeruants, and for thy people, to † deſtroy the frogges from thee, and thy houſes, that they may remaine in the riuer onely?

10 And he ſaid ‖ To morrow. And he ſaid, *Be it* according to thy word: That thou maieſt knowe that there is none like vnto the LORD our God.

11 And the frogs ſhall depart from thee, and from thy houſes, and from thy ſeruants, and from thy people, they ſhall remaine in the riuer onely.

12 And Moſes and Aaron went out from Pharaoh, and Moſes cried vnto the LORD becauſe of the frogs which he had brought againſt Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moſes: and the frogges died out of the houſes, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together vpon heaps, and the land ſtarke.

15 But when Pharaoh ſaw that there was reſpit, he hardned his heart, and hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and ſmite the duſt of the land, that it may become lice, throughout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did ſo: for Aaron ſtretched out his hand with his rod, and ſmote the duſt of the earth, and it became lice, in man and in beaſt: all the duſt of the land became lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

18 And the Magicians did ſo with their inchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not: ſo there were lice vpon man and vpon beaſt.

19 Then the Magicians ſaid vnto Pharaoh: This *is* the finger of God. And Pharaohs heart was hardened, and hee hearkned not vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

20 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Riſe vp early in the morning, and ſtand before Pharaoh: loe he commeth forth to the water, and ſay vnto him; Thus ſaith the LORD, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

21 Elſ, if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will ſend ‖ ſwarmes of flies vpon thee, & vpon thy ſeruants, and vpon thy people, and into thy houſes: and the houſes of the Egyptians ſhall bee full of ſwarmes of flies, & alſo ỽ ground whereon they are.

22 And I will ſeuer in that day the land of Goſhen in which my people dwell, that no ſwarmes of flies ſhall be there, to the end thou maieſt know that I *am* the LORD in the midſt of the earth.

23 And I will put † a diuiſion between thy people and thy people: † to morrow ſhall this ſigne be.

24 And the LORD did ſo: and * there came a grieuous ſwarm of flies into the houſe of Pharaoh, and into his ſeruants houſes, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was ‖ corrupted by reaſon of the ſwarme of flies.

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moſes and for Aaron, & ſaid, Goe ye ſacrifice to your God in ỽ land.

26 And Moſes ſaid, It is not meete ſo to doe: for we ſhal ſacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians, to the LORD our God: Loe, ſhall we ſacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not ſtone vs?

27 Wee will goe three daies iourney into the wilderneſſe, and ſacrifice to the LORD our God, as * hee ſhall command vs.

28 And Pharaoh ſaid, I will let you go ỽ ye may ſacrifice to the LORD your God, in the wilderneſs: only you ſhal not go very far away: intreat for me.

29 And Moſes ſaid, Behold, I goe out from thee, and I will intreate the LORD that the ſwarmes of flies may depart, from Pharaoh, from his ſeruants, and from his people, to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deale deceitfully any more, in not letting the people goe to ſacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moſes went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moſes: and hee remooued the ſwarmes of flies from Pharaoh, from his ſeruants, and from his people: there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time alſo, neither would hee let the people goe.

CHAP.

‖ Or, a mixture of noiſome beaſts, &c.

† Heb. a redemption.

‖ Or, by to morrow.

* Wiſd. 16. 9.

‖ Or, deſtroyed.

* Chap. 3. 18.

CHAP. IX.

1 The murraine of beasts. 8 The plague of boyles, and blaines. 13 His message about the haile. 22 The plague of haile. 27 Pharaoh sueth to Moses, 35 but yet is hardened.

THen the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe in vnto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe that they may serue me.

2 For if thou refuse to let *them* go, and wilt hold them still,

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD *is* vpon thy cattell which is in the field, vpon the horses, vpon the asses, vpon the camels, vpon the oxen, and vpon the sheep: there *shall be* a very grieuous murraine.

4 And the LORD shall seuer betweene the cattel of Israel, and the cattell of Egypt, and there shall nothing die of all that is the childrens of Israel.

5 And the LORD appointed a set time, saying, to morrow the LORD shall do this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrowe; and all the cattell of Egypt died, but of the cattell of the children of Israel died not one.

7 And Pharaoh sent, and behold, there was not one of the cattell of the Israelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people goe.

8 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the fornace, and let Moses sprinkle it towards the heauen, in the sight of Pharaoh:

9 And it shall become small dust in all the land of Egypt, and shall be a boyle breaking forth *with* blaines, vpon man and vpon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they tooke ashes of the fornace, and stood before Pharaoh, and Moses sprinkled it vp toward heauen; and it became a boyle breaking forth *with* blaines, vpon man and vpon beast.

11 And the Magicians could not stand before Moses, because of the boyles: for the boile was vpon the Magicians, and vpon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and hee hearkened not vnto them, * as the LORD had spoken vnto Moses. * Chap. 4. 21.

13 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Rise vp earely in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say vnto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe that they may serue me.

14 For I wil at this time send all my plagues vpon thine heart, and vpon thy seruants, and vpon thy people: that thou mayest knowe that *there is* none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and thy people, with pestilence, and thou shalt be cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deed, for * this cause haue I raised thee vp, for to shew in thee my power, and that my Name may be declared throughout all the earth. * Rom. 9. 17. † Hebr. made thee stand.

17 As yet exaltest thou thy selfe against my people, that thou wilt not let them goe?

18 Behold, to morrowe about this time, I will cause it to raine a very grieuous haile, such as hath not beene in Egypt, since the foundation thereof, euen vntill now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattell, and all that thou hast in the field: for *vpon* euery man and beast which shall be found in the field, and shall not bee brought home, the haile shall come downe vpon them, and they shall die.

20 He that feared the word of the LORD amongst the seruants of Pharaoh, made his seruants and his cattell flee into the houses.

21 And he that † regarded not the word of the LORD, left his seruants and his cattell in the field. † Heb. set not.

22 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch forth thine hand toward heauen, that there may be haile in all the land of Egypt, vpon man and vpon beast, and vpon euery herbe of the field, throwout the land of Egypt. his hand vnto.

23 And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heauen, and the LORD sent thunder and haile, and the fire ran along vpon the ground, and the LORD rained haile vpon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was hayle, and fire mingled with the haile, very grieuous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt, since it became a nation.

25 And the haile smote throughout all the land of Egypt, all that *was* in the field, both man and beast: and the haile smote euery herbe of the field, and brake euery tree of the field. Hebr. who and who, &c.

26 Only in the land of Goshen where the children of Israel *were*, was there no haile.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and said vnto them, I haue sinned *this* time: the LORD is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

28 Entreat the LORD, (for it is enough) that there be no more † mighty thunderings and hayle, and I will let you goe, and ye shall stay no longer. † Heb. voyces.

29 And Moses said vnto him, Assoone as I am gone out of the city, I wil spread abroad my hands vnto the LORD, *and* the thunder shal cease, neither shall there bee any more haile: that thou maiest know how that the * earth *is* the LORDS. of God. * Psal.

30 But as for thee and thy seruants, I know that ye will not yet feare the LORD God. 24. 1

31 And the flaxe, and the barley was smitten: for the barley *was* in the eare, & the flaxe *was* bolled:

32 But the wheat and the rye were not smitten: for they were † not growne vp. † Heb. hidden.

33 And Moses went out of the citie from Pharaoh, & spread abroad his hands vnto the LORD: and the thunders and haile ceased, and the raine was not powred vpon the earth. 97, 6.

34 And when Pharaoh saw that the raine, & the haile and the thunder were ceased, hee sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his seruants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardned, neither would he let the children of Israel goe, as the LORD had spoken † by Moses. † He. Hebr. by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. X.

1 God threatneth to send locusts. 7 Pharaoh moued by his seruants, inclineth to let the Israelites goe. 12 The plague of the locusts. 16 Pharaoh sueth to Moses. 21 The plague of darkenesse. 24 Pharaoh sueth vnto Moses, 27 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe in vnto Pharaoh: for * I haue hardened his heart, and the heart of his seruants, that I might shewe these my signes before him: * Ch. 9. 12. Hebr. hardned.

2 And that thou maiest tell in the eares of thy sonne, and of thy sonnes sonne, what things I haue wrought in Egypt, and my signes which I haue done amongst them: that ye may knowe how that I am the LORD. Hebr. that ye may feele the heauie hand.

3 And Moses and Aaron came in vnto Pharaoh, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thy selfe before me? Let my people go that they may serue me.

4 Else if thou refuse to let my people go, behold, to morrow will I bring the * locusts into thy coast. * Wild. 16.

5 And

5 And they shall couer the † face of the earth, ‡ one cannot be able to see the earth, and they shall eate the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth vnto you from the haile, and shal eat euery tree, which groweth for you out of the field.

6 And they shall fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy seruants, and the houses of all the Egyptians, which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers haue seene, since the day that they were vpon the earth, vnto this day. And hee turned himselfe, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs seruants said vnto him, How long shall this man be a snare vnto vs? Let the men goe, that they may serue the LORD their God: Knowest thou not yet, that Egypt is destroyed?

8 And Moses and Aaron were brought again vnto Pharaoh: and he said vnto them, Goe, serue the LORD your God: *but* † who *are* they ‡ shall goe?

9 And Moses said, We will goe with our yong, and with our old, with our sonnes and with our daughters, with our flockes and with our heards will wee goe: for wee must *hold* a feast vnto the LORD.

10 And hee said vnto them: Let the LORD be so with you, as I will let you goe, and your little ones. Looke to it, for euill is before you.

11 Not so: goe now ye *that are* men, and serue the LORD, for that you did desire: and they were driuen out from Pharaohs presence.

12 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand ouer the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come vp vpon the land of Egypt, and eate euery herbe of the land, euen all that the haile hath left.

13 And Moses stretched forth his rod ouer the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an East wind vpon the land all that day, and all that night: and when it was morning, the East wind brought the locusts.

14 And the locusts went vp ouer all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the coasts of Egypt: very grieuous were they: before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shalbe such.

15 For they couered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkned, & they did eat euery herbe of the land, and all the fruit of the trees, which the haile had left, & there remained not any greene thing in the trees, or in the herbes of the field, through all the land of Egypt.

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh † called for Moses and Aaron in haste: and hee said, I haue sinned against the LORD your God, and against you.

17 Now therefore forgiue, I pray thee, my sinne only this once, and intreat the LORD your God, that hee may take away from mee this death only.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

19 And ‡ LORD turned a mighty strong West wind, which tooke away the locusts, and † cast them into the red Sea: there remained not one locust in all the coasts of Egypt.

20 But the LORD hardned Pharaohs heart, so that hee would not let the children of Israel goe.

21 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand toward heauen, that there may be darkenesse ouer the land of Egypt, † euen darknes which may be felt.

22 And Moses stretched forth his hand toward heauen: and there was a thicke darkenesse in all the land of Egypt three dayes.

23 They saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three dayes: † but all the children of Israel had light *in their* dwellings.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called vnto Moses, and said, Goe ye, serue the LORD, onely let your flockes and your herds be staied: let your little ones also goe with you.

25 And Moses said, Thou must giue † vs also sacrifices, and burnt offrings, that wee may sacrifice vnto the LORD our God. † *Hebr. into our hands.*

26 Our cattell also shall goe with vs: there shal not an hoofe be left behind: for thereof must wee take to serue the LORD our God: and wee know not with what we must serue the LORD, vntill we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardned Pharaohs heart, and hee would not let them goe.

28 And Pharaoh said vnto him, Get thee from mee, take heed to thy selfe: see my face no more: for in that day thou seest my face, thou shalt die.

29 And Moses said, Thou hast spoken well, I will see thy face againe no more.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Gods message to the Israelites to borrow iewels of their neighbours.* 4 *Moses threatneth Pharaoh with the death of the first borne.*

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Yet I will bring one † plague more vpon Pharaoh, & vpon Egypt, afterwards hee will let you goe hence: when hee shall let *you* goe, hee shall surely thrust you out hence altogether.

2 Speake now in the eares of the people, and let euery man borrow of his neighbour, and euery woman of her neighbour, * iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold. † Chap. 3. 22. & 12. 35.

3 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreouer the man * Moses was very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaohs seruants, and in the sight of the people. * Eccles. 45. 1.

4 And Moses said, Thus saith the LORD, † about midnight will I goe out into ‡ midst of Egypt. † Chap. 12. 29.

5 And all the first borne in the land of Egypt shall die, from the first borne of Pharaoh, that sitteth vpon *his* throne, euen vnto the first borne of the maid seruant that is behind the mill, and all the first borne of beasts.

6 And there shall be a great crie throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more.

7 But against any of the children of Israel, shall not a dog moue his tongue, against man or beast: that ye may know how that the LORD doth put a difference betweene the Egyptians and Israel.

8 And all these thy seruants shall come downe vnto me, & bow down themselues vnto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people that † follow thee: and after that I will goe out: and he went out from Pharaoh in † a great anger. † *Hebr. that is*

9 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Pharaoh shall not hearken vnto you, that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt. † *Hebr. eateth fierie.*

10 And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that hee would not let the children of Israel goe out of his land. † *Hebr. heat of anger.*

CHAP. XII.

1 *The beginning of the yeere is changed.* 3 *The Passeouer is instituted.* 11 *The Rite of the Passeouer.* 15 *Vnleauened bread.* 29 *The first born are slain.* 31 *The Israelites are driuen out of the land.* 37 *They come to Succoth.* 43 *The ordinance of the Passeouer.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,

2 This

2 This moneth *shall be* vnto you the beginning of moneths: it shall bee the first moneth of the yeare to you.

3 ¶ Speake ye vnto all the Congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this moneth they shall take to them euery man a lambe, according to the house of *their* fathers a lambe for an house.

‖ *Or, kid.*

4 And if the household bee too little for the lambe, let him and his neighbour next vnto his house, take *it* according to the number of the souls: euery man according to his eating shall make your count for the lambe.

5 Your lambe shall be without blemish, a male † of the first yeere: yee shall take it out from the sheepe, or from the goats.

† *Heb. sonne of a yeere.*

6 And ye shall keep it vp vntil the fourteenth day of the same moneth: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it † in the euening.

† *hebr. betweene the two euenings.*

7 And they shall take of the blood, and strike it on the two side posts, and on the vpper doore post of the houses wherein they shall eate it.

8 And they shall eate the flesh in that night roste with fire, and vnleauened bread, *and* with bitter *herbes* they shall eate it.

9 Eate not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but roste *with* fire: his head, with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And ye shall let nothing of it remaine vntill the morning: and that which remaineth of it vntill the morning, ye shall burne with fire.

11 ¶ And thus shall ye eate it: with your loines girded, your shoes on your feete, and your staffe in your hand: and ye shall eate it in haste: it is the LORDS Passeouer.

12 For I will passe through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first borne in the land of Egypt, both man and beast, and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute iudgement: I *am* the LORD.

‖ *Or, princes.*

13 And the blood shall bee to you for a token vpon the houses where you *are*: and when I see the blood, I will passe ouer you, and the plague shal not be vpon you to destroy *you*, when I smite the land of Egypt.

† *Hebr. for a destruction.*

14 And this day shall be vnto you for a memoriall: and you shall keepe it a feast to the LORD, throughout your generations: you shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for euer.

15 Seuen dayes shall yee eate vnleauened bread, euen the first day ye shall put away leauen out of your houses: For whosoeuer eateth leuened bread, from the first day vntill the seuenth day, that soule shall be cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day there *shall bee* an holy conuocation, and in the seuenth day there shal be an holy conuocation to you: no manner of work shall be done in them, saue that which euery † man must eat, that onely may be done of you.

† *hebr. soule.*

17 And ye shall obserue *the feast of* vnleauened bread: for in this selfe same day haue I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore shall yee obserue this day in your generations, by an ordinance for euer.

18 ¶* In the first *moneth*, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at euen, ye shal eat vnleauened bread vntil † one & twentith day of the moneth at euen.

* *Leuit. 23. 5. num. 28. 16.*

19 Seuen dayes shall there be no leuen found in your houses: for whosoeuer eateth that which is leauened, euen that soule shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger, or borne in the land.

20 Ye shall eat nothing leauened: in all your habitations shall ye eat vnleauened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for al the Elders of Israe', and said vnto them, Draw out & take you a lamb, according to your families, and kill the passeouer.

[*Or,*

22 *And ye shall take a bunch of hyssope, and dip it in the blood that is in the bason, and strike the lintel and the two side posts with the blood that is in the bason: and none of you shall goe out at the doore of his house vntill the morning.

* *Heb.* 28.

23 For the LORD will passe through to smite the Egyptians: and when he seeth the blood vpon the lintell, and on the two side posts, the LORD will passe ouer the doore, and will not suffer the destroier to come in vnto your houses to smite *you*.

24 And yee shall obserue this thing for an ordinance to thee, and to thy sonnes for euer.

25 And it shall come to passe when ye be come to the land, which the LORD will giue you, according as he hath promised, that yee shall keepe this seruice.

26 *And it shal come to passe, when your children shall say vnto you, What mean you by this seruice?

* *Ios.*

27 That yee shall say, It is the sacrifice of the LORDS Passeouer, who passed ouer the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and deliuered our houses. And the people bowed the head, and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

29 ¶* And it came to passe that at midnight the LORD smote all the first borne in the land of Egypt, *from the first borne of Pharaoh that sat on his throne, vnto the first borne of the captiue that was in the † dungeon, & all the first borne of cattel.

* *Chr. 11. 4.* * *Wis. 18. 15.* † *hebr. house of the pit.*

30 And Pharaoh rose vp in the night, he and all his seruants, and all the Egyptians: and there was a great crie in Egypt: for there was not a house, where there was not one dead.

31 ¶ And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise vp, *and* get you forth from amongst my people, both you, and the children of Israel: and goe, serue the LORD, as ye haue said.

32 Also take your flocks and your heards, as ye haue said, and be gone, and blesse me also.

33 And the Egyptians were vrgent vpon the people that they might send them out of the land in haste: for they said, We be all dead *men*.

34 And the people tooke their dough before it was leauened, their † kneading troughs being bound vp in their clothes vpon their shoulders.

† *or, dishes. Hebr. troughs.*

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: and they borrowed of the Egyptians * iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold, and rayment.

* *Chr. 22. 11. 2.*

36 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent vnto them such things as they required: and they spoyled the Egyptians.

37 ¶ And * the children of Israel iourneied from Rameses to Succoth, about sixe hundreth thousand on foote, *that were* men, beside children.

* *Num. 33. 3.*

38 And a † mixed multitude went vp also with them, and flocks and heards, euen much cattell.

† *Heb. a great mixt.*

39 And they baked vnleauened cakes of the dough, which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leauened: because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselues any victuall.

* *Gen. 15. 13. Gal. 3. 17.*

40 ¶ Now the sojourning of the children of Israel who dwelt in Egypt, *was* foure hundred and thirtie yeeres.

41 And

41 And it came to passe at the ende of the fowre hundred and thirty yeeres, *euen* the selfe same day it came to passe, that all the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

42 It is a † night to be much obserued vnto the LORD for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: This is that night of the LORD to be obserued of all the children of Israel, in their generations.

43 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the Passeouer: there shall no stranger eate thereof.

44 But euery mans seruant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eate thereof.

45 A sojourner, and an hired seruant shall not eate thereof.

46 * In one house shall it be eaten, thou shalt not carrie forth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house, *neither* shall ye breake a bone thereof.

47 All the Congregation of Israel shall † keepe it.

48 And when a stranger shal soiourne with thee, and will keepe the Passeouer to the LORD, let all his males bee circumcised, and then let him come neere, and keepe it: and he shall be as one that is borne in the land: for no vncircumcised person shall eate thereof.

49 One law shall be to him that is home-borne, and vnto the stranger that soiourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel: as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 And it came to passe the selfe same day, that the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt, by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The first borne are sanctified to God. 3 The memoriall of the Passeouer is commaunded. 11 The firstlings of beasts are set apart. 17 The Israelites goe out of Egypt, and carrie Ioseph's bones with them. 20 They come to Etham. 21 God guideth them by a pillar of a cloud, and a pillar of fire.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 * Sanctifie vnto me all the first borne, whatsoeuer openeth the wombe, among the children of Israel, both of man and beast: it is mine.

3 ¶ And Moses said vnto the people, Remember this day, in which yee came out from Egypt, out of the house of † bondage: for by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this *place*: there shall no leauened bread be eaten.

4 This day came ye out in the moneth Abib.

5 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, which he sware vnto thy fathers to giue thee, a land flowing with milke and hony, that thou shalt keepe this seruice in this moneth.

6 Seuen dayes thou shalt eate vnleuened bread, and in the seuenth day *shall be* a feast to the Lord.

7 Vnleauened bread shall bee eaten seuen dayes: and there shall no leuened bread be seen with thee: neither shall there be leauen seene with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou shalt shewe thy sonne in that day, saying, *This is done* because of that *which* the LORD did vnto me, when I came forth out of Egypt.

9 And it shal be for a signe vnto thee, vpon thine hand, and for a memoriall betweene thine eies, that the LORDS Law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou shalt therefore keepe this ordinance in his season from yeare to yeare.

11 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as hee sware vnto thee and to thy fathers, and shall giue it thee:

12 * That thou shalt set apart vnto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, and euery firstling that commeth of a beast, which thou hast, the males shall be the LORDS.

13 And euery firstling of an asse thou shalt redeeme with a † lambe: and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt breake his necke: and all the first borne of man amongst thy children shalt thou redeeme.

14 ¶ And it shall be when thy sonne asketh thee † in time to come, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say vnto him: By strength of hand the LORD brought vs out from Egypt, from the house of bondage.

15 And it came to passe when Pharaoh would hardly let vs goe, that the LORD slew all the first borne in the land of Egypt both the first borne of man, and the first borne of beast: Therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males: but all the first borne of my children I redeeme.

16 And it shall be for a token vpon thine hand, and for frontlets betweene thine eyes: For by strength of hand the LORD brought vs forth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to passe when Pharaoh had let the people go: that God led them not through the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was neere: For God said, Lest peraduenture the people repent when they see warre, and they returne to Egypt.

18 But God led the people about through * the way of the wildernes of the red sea: and the children of Israel went vp † harnessed out of the land of Egypt.

19 And Moses tooke the bones of Ioseph with him: for he had straitly sworne the children of Israel, saying, * God will surely visite you, and ye shal carrie vp my bones away hence with you.

20 ¶ And * they tooke their iourney from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderuesse.

21 And * the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire, to giue them light: to go by day and night.

22 He tooke not away the pillar of the cloud by day, * nor the pillar of fire by night, *from* before the people.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God instructeth the Israelites in their iourney. 5 Pharaoh pursueth after them. 10 The Israelites murmure. 13 Moses comforteth them. 15 God instructeth Moses. 19 The cloud removeth behind the campe. 21 The Israelites passe through the Red sea, 23 which drowneth the Egyptians.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speak vnto the children of Israel, that they turne and encampe before Pi-hahiroth, betweene Migdol and the sea, ouer against Baal-zephon: before it shall ye encampe by the sea.

3 For Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, They *are* intangled in the land, the wildernes hath shut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, that he shall follow after them, and I will be honoured vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his host, that the Egyptians may know that I am the LORD. And they did so.

*Hebr. a night of obseruations.

*Num.9. 12. *Ioh.19 36.

*Ios.8.1. *Hebr. bore it.

*Chap. 22.29. & 34.19. Ezek. 44.30. † Hebr. cause to passe ouer, Or, kiadle

† Heb. to morrow.

*Or, by fiue in a ranke.

*Gen.50 25. Ios. 24.32.

*Num. 33.6.

*Num. 14.14. Deu.1.33 ps.78.14 1.cor.10 1.

*Neh.9. 19.

*Num. 33.7.

5 ¶ And it was told the King of Egypt, that the people fled: And the heart of Pharaoh and of his seruants was turned against the people, and they said, Why haue we done this, that we haue let Israel goe from seruing vs?

6 And he made readie his charet, and tooke his people with him.

7 And he tooke six hundred chosen charets, and all the charets of Egypt, and the captaines ouer euery one of them.

8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh King of Egypt, and he pursued after the children of Israel: and the children of Israel went out with an high hand.

*Iosh.24.6.1.mac.4.9. 9 But the *Egyptians pursued after them, all the horses and charets of Pharaoh, and his horsemen, and his army) and ouertooke them incamping by the sea beside Pi-hahiroth before Baal-zephon.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lift vp their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel cried out vnto the Lord.

11 And they said vnto Moses, Because there was no graues in Egypt, hast thou taken vs away to die in the wildernesse? Wherefore hast thou dealt thus with vs, to carry vs forth out of Egypt?

*Chap.6.9. 12 *Is not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, saying, Let vs alone, that we may serue the Egyptians? For it had beene better for vs to serue the Egyptians, then that we should die in the wilderneſse.

13 ¶ And Moses said vnto the people, Feare yee not, stand still and see the saluation of the LORD, which he will shew to you to day: ‖for the Egyptians whom ye haue seene to day, ye shall see them againe no more for euer.

‖Or, For whereas you haue seene the Egyptians to day, &c.

14 The LORD shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Wherefore criest thou vnto me? Speake vnto the children of Israel that they goe forward.

16 But lift thou vp thy rod, and stretch out thine hand ouer the Sea, and diuide it: and the children of Israel shall go on drie ground through the midst of the Sea.

17 And I behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them: and I will get me honour vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoste, vpon his charets, and vpon his horsemen.

18 And the Egyptians shall know that I am the LORD, when I haue gotten me honour vpon Pharaoh, vpon his charets, and vpon his horsemen.

19 ¶ And the Angel of God which went before the campe of Israel, remooued and went behinde them, and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behind them.

20 And it came betweene the campe of the Egyptians, and the campe of Israel, and it was a cloud of darkeneſse *to them*, but it gaue light by night *to these*: so that the one came not neere the other all the night.

21 And Moses stretched out his hand ouer the Sea, and the LORD caused the Sea to goe *backe* by a strong East winde all that night, and made the Sea dry land, and the waters were ‖diuided,

*Iosh.4.23.psal.114.3.psal.78.13.1.cor.10.1.heb.11.29. 22 And the children of Israel went into the midst of the Sea vpon the dry ground, and the waters were a wall vnto them on their right hand and on their left.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians pursued, and went in after them to the midst of the Sea, *euen* all Pharaohs horses, his charets, and horsemen.

24 And it came to passe, that in the morning watch, the LORD looked vnto the hoste of the Egyptians through the pillar of fire, & of the cloud, and troubled the hoste of the Egyptians.

25 And tooke off their charet wheeles, ‖that they draue them heauily: So that the Egyptians said, Let vs flee from the face of Israel: for the LORD fighteth for them against the Egyptians.

‖Or, they drew them heauily. ‖Or, fought.

26 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand ouer the Sea, that the waters may come againe vpon the Egyptians, vpon their charets, and vpon their horsemen.

27 And Moses stretched forth his hand ouer the Sea, and the Sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared: and the Egyptians fled against it: and the LORD †ouerthrewe the Egyptians in the midst of the Sea.

†Heb. shooke.

28 And the waters returned, and couered the charets, and the horsemen, *and* all the hoste of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them: there remained not so much as *one* of them.

*Psal.106.11.

29 But the children of Israel walked vpon drie land, in the midst of the Sea, and the waters *were* a wal vnto them on their right hand, & on their left.

30 Thus the LORD saued Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Israel sawe the Egyptians dead vpon the Sea shore.

31 And Israel saw that great †worke which the LORD did vpon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and beleeued the LORD, and his seruant Moses.

†Heb. hand.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Moses song.* 22 *The people want water.* 23 *The waters at Marah are bitter.* 25 *A tree sweeteneth them.* 27 *At Elim are twelue wells, and seauentie palme trees.*

*Then sang Moses and the children of Israel this song vnto the LORD, and spake, saying, I will sing vnto the LORD: for he hath triumphed gloriously, the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the Sea.

*Wil.

2 The LORD is my strength and song, and hee is become my saluation: he is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation, my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD *is* a man of warre: the LORD *is* his Name.

4 Pharaohs charets and his hoste hath hee cast into the sea: his chosen captaines also are drowned in the red Sea.

5 The depths haue couered them: They sanke into the bottome as a stone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power, thy right hand, O LORD, hath dashed in peices the enemie.

7 And in the greatnes of thine excellencie thou hast ouerthrowne them, that rose vp against thee: thou sentest forth thy wrath, *which* consumed them as stubble.

8 And with the blast of thy nosthrils the waters were gathered together: the floods stood vpright as an heape: *and* the depths were congealed in the heart of the Sea.

9 The enemie said, I wil pursue, I will ouertake, I will diuide the spoile: my lust shall bee satisfied vpon them: I will draw my sword, mine hand shall ‖destroy them.

‖Or, possesse.

10 Thou didst blow with thy wind, the sea couered them, they sanke as lead in the mighty waters.

11 Who *is* like vnto thee, O LORD, amongst the ‖gods? who *is* like thee? glorious in holines, ‖fearefull in praises, doing wonders.

‖Or, mighty. ‖Or, to be feared.

12 Thou

11 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, the earth swallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercie hast led forth the people which thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided *them* in thy strength vnto thy holy habitation.

Deut.2. 5.iosh. 14 *The people shall heare, *and* be afraid: sorrow shal take hold on the inhabitants of Palestina.

15 Then the Dukes of Edom shall be amazed: the mightie men of Moab trembling shall take hold vpon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away.

*Deut.2. 29. iosh. 2. 9. 5. 16 *Feare and dread shall fall vpon them, by the greatnesse of thine arme they shall be as still as a stone, till thy people passe ouer, O LORD, till the people passe ouer which thou hast purchased.

17 Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountaine of thine inheritance, in the place, O LORD, *which* thou hast made for thee to dwell in, in the Sanctuarie, O LORD, *which* thy hands haue established.

18 The LORD shall raigne for euer and euer.

19 For the horse of Pharaoh went in with his charets and with his horsemen into the Sea, & the LORD brought againe the waters of the Sea vpon them: But the children of Israel went on drie land in the midst of the Sea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the Propheteſſe the sister of Aaron, tooke a timbrell in her hand, and all the women went out after her, with timbrels and with dances.

21 And Miriam answered them, Sing yee to the LORD, for hee hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath hee throwen into the Sea.

22 So Moses brought Israel from the red sea, and they went out into the wildernesse of Shur: and they went three dayes in the wildernesse, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drinke of the waters of Marah, (for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called ‖ Marah.

‖ That is, bitternesse.

24 And the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drinke?

25 And he cried vnto the LORD: & the LORD shewed him a * tree, which when hee had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweete: there he made a statute and an ordinance, and there hee prooued them,

* Ecclus. 38. 5.

26 And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voyce of the LORD thy God, and wilt doe that which is right in his sight, and wilt giue eare to his Commandements, and keepe all his Statutes, I will put none of these diseases vpon thee, which I haue brought vpon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

*Numb. 33. 9. 27 ¶ * And they came to Elim: where *were* twelue wells of water, & threescore and ten palme trees, and they encamped there by the waters.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The Israelites come to Sin.* 2 *They murmure for want of bread.* 4 *God promiseth them bread from heauen.* 11 *Quailes are sent.* 14 *and Manna.* 16 *The ordering of Manna.* 25 *It was not to be found on the Sabbath.* 32 *An Omer of it is preserued.*

AND they tooke their iourney from Elim, and all the Congregation of the children of Israel came vnto the wildernesse of Sin, which is between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second moneth after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole Congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wildernesse.

3 And the children of Israel saide vnto them, Would to God wee had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when we sate by the fleshpots, *and* when we did eate bread to the full: for ye haue brought vs forth into this wildernesse, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD vnto Moses, Behold, I will raine bread from heauen for you: and the people shall goe out, and gather † a certaine rate euery day, that I may proue them, whether they will walke in my Law, or no.

† Hebr. the portion of a day in his day.

5 And it shal come to passe, that on the sixt day, they shall prepare that which they bring in, and it shall be twice as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moses and Aaron said vnto all the children of Israel, At euen, then ye shall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning, then ye shall see the glory of the LORD, for that hee heareth your murmurings against the LORD: And what are wee that yee murmure against vs?

8 And Moses said, *This shall be* when the LORD shall giue you in the euening flesh to eate, & in the morning bread to the full: for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which yee murmure against him, and what *are* we? your murmurings are not against vs, but against the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moses spake vnto Aaron, Say vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, Come neere before the LORD: for hee hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to passe as Aaron spake vnto the whole Congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wildernesse, and behold, the glory of the LORD * appeared in the cloud.

* Chap. 13. 21.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: Speake vnto them, saying, At euen ye shal eate flesh, and in the morning yee shall be filled with bread: and ye shall know that I am the LORD your God.

13 And it came to passe, that at euen the Quailes came vp, and couered the campe: and in the morning the dew lay round about the hoste.

* Numb. 11. 31.

14 And when the * dew that lay was gone vp, behold, vpon the face of the wildernesse there lay a small round thing, *as* small as the hoare frost on the ground.

* Numb. 11. 17. psal. 78. 24. wisd. 16. 20.

15 And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, ‖ It is Manna: for they wist not what it *was*. And Moses said vnto them, * This is the bread which the LORD hath giuen you to eat.

‖ Or, what is this, or it is a portion.

16 ¶ This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded: gather of it euery man according to his eating: an Omer † for euery man according to the number of your † persons, take ye euery man for them which *are* in his tents.

* Iohn. 6. 31. 1. Cor. 10. 2. † Hebr. by the poll or head. † Hebr. soules.

17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered some more, some lesse.

18 And when they did mete *it* with an Omer, * he that gathered much, had nothing ouer, and hee that gathered little, had no lacke: they gathered euery man according to his eating.

* 1. Cor. 8. 15.

19 And Moses said, Let no man leaue of it till the morning.

20 Notwithstanding they hearkened not vnto Moses, but some of them left of it vntill the morning, and it bred wormes and stanke: and Moses was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it euery morning, euery man according to his eating: and when the Sunne waxed hote it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to passe, that on the sixt day they gathered twice as much bread, two Omers for one man: and all the rulers of the Congregation came and told Moses.

23 And he said vnto them, This is that which the LORD hath said, To morrow is the rest of the holy Sabbath vnto the LORD: bake that which you will bake, to day, and seethe that ye will seeth, and that which remaineth ouer, lay vp for you to bee kept vntill the morning.

24 And they laid it vp till the morning, as Moses bade: and it did not stinke, neither was there any worme therein.

25 And Moses said, Eat that to day, for to day is a Sabbath vnto the LORD: to day ye shall not find it in the field.

26 Sixe daies ye shal gather it, but on the seuenth day *which is* the Sabbath, in it there shalbe none.

27 ¶ And it came to passe, that there went out *some* of the people on the seuenth day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD said vnto Moses, How long refuse ye to keep my commandements, & my lawes?

29 See, for that the LORD hath giuen you the Sabbath, therfore he giueth you on the sixt day the bread of two daies: abide ye euery man in his place: let no man goe out of his place on the seuenth day.

30 So the people rested on the seuenth day.

31 And the house of Israel called the name thereof Manna: and it *was* like Coriander seede, white, and the taste of it *was* like wafers made with hony.

32 ¶ And Moses said, This *is* the thing which the LORD commandeth: Fill an Omer of it to be kept for your generations, that they may see the bread wherewith I haue fed you in the wildernesse, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moses said vnto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an Omer ful of Manna therein, and lay it vp before the LORD to be kept, for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it vp before the Testimonie, to be kept.

35 And the children of Israel did eate Manna
Iosh. 5.12. neh. 9.15. forty yeeres *vntil they came to a land inhabited: they did eat Manna, vntill they came vnto the borders of the land of Canaan.

36 Now an Omer is the tenth part of an Ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The people murmure for water. 5 God sendeth him for water to the rock in Horeb. 8 Amalek is ouercome by the holding vp of Moses hands. 15 Moses buildeth the Altar IEHOVAH-Nissi.

AND all the Congregation of the children of Israel iourneyed from the wildernesse of Sin after their iourneys, according to the commandement of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and *there was* no water for the people to drinke.

2 Wherefore *the people did chide with Moses and said, Giue vs water that we may drinke. And Moses said vnto them, Why chide you with me? Wherefore doe ye tempt the LORD?

Num. 20.3.

3 And the people thirsted there for water, & the people murmured against Moses, & said, Wherefore is this, that thou hast brought vs vp out of Egypt, to kil vs and our children, & our cattel with thirst?

Chap. 7.20. *Num. 20.9. psal. 78. 15. and 105.41 wisd. 11. 4. 1. cor. 10.4.

4 And Moses cryed vnto the LORD, saying, What shall I doe vnto this people? they be almost readie to stone me.

5 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe on before the people, and take with thee of the Elders of Israel: and thy rod wherewith *thou smotest the riuer, take in thine hand, and goe.

6 * Behold, I will stand before thee there, vpon the rocke in Horeb, and thou shalt smite the rocke, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drinke. And Moses did so, in the sight of the Elders of Israel.

‖ That is, *Tentation.*

7 And he called the name of the place ‖Massah, and ‖Meribah, because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the LORD, saying, Is the LORD amongst vs, or not?

‖ That is, *Chiding or strife.*

8 ¶ Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel, in Rephidim.

*Deu. 25.17. with 1. sam. 15.2.

9 And Moses said vnto * Iosh ua, Choose vs out men, and goe out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I wil stand on the top of the hil, with the rod of God in mine hand.

*Called Iesus, Num. 13.17.

10 So Ioshua did as Moses had said to him and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and Hur went vp to the top of the hill.

*Num. 24.20. 1. sam. 15.

11 And it came to passe when Moses held vp his hand, that Israel preuailed: and when he let downe his hand, Amalek preuailed.

‖ That is, *the LORD caused it.*

12 But Moses hands were heauy, and they tooke a stone, and put it vnder him, and he sate thereon: & Aaron and Hur stayed vp his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side, and his hands were steady vntill the going downe of the Sunne.

‖ Or, *my hand is against the throne of the LORD.* Hebr. *Amalek warreth against Israel from generation to generation.* Hebr. *The hand of Amalek is against the throne of the LORD, therefore the LORD will warre against Amalek from generation to generation.*

13 And Ioshua discomfited Amalek, and his people with the edge of the sword.

14 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Write this for a memoriall in a booke, and rehearse it in the eares of Ioshua: for * I will vtterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen.

*Hebr. *I will vtterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen.* Deut. 25.19.

15 And Moses built an Altar, and called the name of it ‖ IEHOVAH-Nissi.

‖ That is, *The LORD my banner.*

16 For he said, ‖ Because the LORD hath sworne *that* the LORD *will haue* warre with Amalek from generation to generation.

‖ That is, *Because Amalek is against the throne of the LORD, &c. therefore the LORD will haue warre with Amalek from generation to generation.* Hebr. *For a hand vpon the throne of the LORD, the LORD will haue warre with Amalek from generation to generation.* Deut. 25.19.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iethro bringeth to Moses his wife and two sonnes. 7 Moses entertaineth him. 13 Iethros counsell is accepted. 27 Iethro departeth.

WHen * Iethro the Priest of Midian, Moses father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, *and* that the LORD had brought Israel out of Egypt.

*Chap. 2. 16.

2 Then Iethro Moses father in law tooke Zipporah Moses wife, after he had sent her backe,

3 And her two sonnes, of which the * name of the one *was* ‖ Gershom: for he said, I haue been an alien in a strange land:

* Chap. 2. 22.

‖ That is, *A stranger there.*

4 And the name of the other *was* ‖ Eliezer: for the God of my father, *said he, was* mine helpe, and deliuered me from the sword of Pharaoh.

‖ That is, *my God an helper.*

5 And Iethro Moses father in law came with his sonnes and his wife vnto Moses into the wildernes, where he encamped at the mount of God.

6 And he said vnto Moses, I thy father in law Iethro am come vnto thee, and thy wife, and her two sonnes with her.

7 ¶ And Moses went out to meet his father in law and did obeisance, & kissed him: & they asked each other of *their* ‖ welfare, & they came into the tent.

‖ Hebr. *peace.*

8 And Moses told his father in law, all that the LORD had done vnto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Israels sake, *and* all the trauaile that had ‖ come vpon them by the way, and *how* the LORD deliuered them.

‖ Hebr. *found them.*

9 And Iethro reioyced for all the goodnes which the LORD had done to Israel: whom he had deliuered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Iethro said, Blessed *be* the LORD, who hath deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, & out of the hand of Pharao, who hath deliue-

red the people from vnder the hand of ỹ Egyptiãs.
11 Now I know that the LORD is greater then
Chap. 20. 16. all gods: * for in the thing wherein they dealt
proudly, *hee was* aboue them.
12 And Iethro Moses father in law, tooke a burnt
Exod. 7. and offering and sacrifices for God: and Aaron came,
Exod. 17. 18. and all the Elders of Israel, to eate bread with Moses father in law before God.
13 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses sate to iudge the people: & the people stood by Moses, from the morning vnto the euening.
14 And when Moses father in law saw all that he did to the people, hee said, What is this thing that thou doest to the people? Why sittest thou thy selfe alone, and all the people stand by thee from morning vnto euen?
15 And Moses said vnto his father in law, Because the people come vnto me to enquire of God:
16 When they haue a matter, they come vnto
Hebr. me, and I iudge betweene † one and another, and I doe make them know the statutes of God and his
follow. Lawes.
17 And Moses father in law said vnto him, The thing that thou doest, is not good.
18 † Thou wilt surely weare away, both thou,
Hebr. and this people that is with thee: for this thing is
wilt too heauie for thee: * thou art not able to performe
Hebr. it thy selfe alone.
hand. Deut. 19 Hearken now vnto my voyce, I will giue
on the 1. 9. thee counsell, and God shall be with thee: Be thou for the people to Godward, that thou maiest bring the causes vnto God:
20 And thou shalt teach them ordinances, and lawes, and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walke, and the worke that they must doe.
21 Moreouer, thou shalt prouide out of all the people able men, such as feare God, men of truth, hating couetousnesse, and place *such* ouer them, *to be* rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes.
22 And let them iudge the people at all seasons, and it shall be, that euery great matter they shall bring vnto thee, but euery small matter they shall iudge: so shall it be easier for thy selfe, and they shall beare *the burden* with thee.
23 If thou shalt doe this thing, and God command thee so, then thou shalt be able to endure, and all this people shall also goe to their place in peace.
24 So Moses hearkned to the voice of his father in law, and did all that hee had said.
25 And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, & made the heads ouer ỹ people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, rulers of tens.
26 And they iudged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought vnto Moses, but euery small matter they iudged themselues.
27 ¶ And Moses let his father in law depart, and hee went his way into his owne land.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The people come to Sinai. 3 Gods message by Moses vnto the people out of the mount. 8 The peoples answer returned againe. 10 The people are prepared against the third day. 12 The mountaine must not be touched. 16 The fearefull presence of God vpon the Mount.

IN the third moneth when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wilderness of Sinai.
2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the desert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wildernesse, and there Israel camped before the mount.
3 And * Moses went vp vnto God: & the LORD * Acts. 7. 38.
called vnto him out of the mountaine, saying, Thus thou shalt say to the house of Iacob, and tell the children of Israel:
4 * Ye haue seene what I did vnto the Egyp- * Deut. 29. 2.
tians, and how I bare you on Eagles wings, and brought you vnto my selfe.
5 Now * therefore if ye will obey my voice in- * Deut. 5. 2.
deed, and keepe my couenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure vnto mee aboue all people: for * all * Deut. 10. 14.
the earth *is* mine.
6 And yee shall be vnto mee a * kingdome of Psa. 24. 1.
Priests, and an holy nation. These *are* the words * 1. Pet. 2. 9.
which thou shalt speak vnto the children of Israel.
7 ¶ And Moses came and called for the Elders of Ver. 16.
the people, and laid before their faces all these words which the LORD commanded him.
8 And * all the people answered together, and * Chap. 24. 3. 7.
saide, All that the LORD hath spoken, we will doe. Deut. 5.
And Moses returned the words of the people vnto 27. and
the LORD. 26. 17.
9 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Loe, I come vnto thee in a thicke cloude, that the people may heare when I speake with thee, and beleeue thee for euer. And Moses told the words of the people vnto the LORD.
10 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe vnto the people, & sanctifie them to day and to morrow, and let them wash their clothes.
11 And be readie against the third day: for the third day the LORD will come downe in the sight of all the people, vpon mount Sinai.
12 And thou shalt set bounds vnto the people round about, saying, Take heede to your selues, that ye goe not vp into the mount, or touch the border of it: * whosoeuer toucheth the mount, shall be * Heb. 12. 20.
surely put to death.
13 There shall not a hand touch it, but hee shall surely be stoned or shot thorow, whether it be beast or man, it shall not liue: when the ‖ trumpet ‖ Or, cornet.
soundeth long, they shall come vp to the mount.
14 ¶ And Moses went downe from the mount vnto the people, & sanctified the people: and they washed their clothes.
15 And he said vnto the people, Be ready against the third day: come not at your wiues.
16 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thicke cloud vpon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loude, so that all the people that was in the campe trembled.
17 And Moses brought forth the people out of the campe to meete with God, and they stood at the nether part of the mount.
18 And * mount Sinai, was altogether on a smoke, * Deut. 4. 11.
because the LORD descended vpon it in fire, and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.
19 And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voyce.
20 And the LORD came downe vpon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moses vp to the top of the mount, and Moses went vp.
21 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe down, † charge the people, lest they breake thorow vnto † *Hebr.* *constitute.*
the LORD to gaze, and many of them perish.
22 And let the Priests also which come neere to the LORD, sanctifie themselues, least the LORD breake forth vpon them.
23 And Moses said vnto the LORD, The people

cannot come vp to mount Sinai; for thou charged'st vs, saying, Set bounds about the mount, & sanctifie it.

24 And the LORD said vnto him, Away, get thee downe, and thou shalt come vp, thou and Aaron with thee: but let not the Priests and the people breake through, to come vp vnto the LORD, least he breake forth vpon them.

25 So Moses went downe vnto the people, and spake vnto them.

CHAP. XX.

1 The ten Commandements. 18 The people are afraid. 20 Moses comforteth them. 22 Idolatrie is forbidden. 24 Of what sort the Altar should be.

AND God spake all these words, saying,

2 * I am the LORD thy God, which haue brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of † bondage.

3 Thou shalt haue no other Gods before me.

4 * Thou shalt not make vnto thee any grauen Image, or any likenes *of any thing* that is in heauen aboue, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water vnder the earth.

5 Thou shalt not bow downe thy selfe to them, nor serue them: For I the LORD thy God *am a* iealous God, visiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me,

6 And shewing mercy vnto thousands of them that loue me, and keepe my Commandements.

7 * Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not holde him guiltlesse, that taketh his Name in vaine.

8 Remember the Sabbath day, to keepe it holy.

9 * Sixe daies shalt thou labour, and doe all thy worke.

10 But the seauenth day *is* the Sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy sonne, nor thy daughter, thy man seruant, nor thy maid seruant, nor thy cattell, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates.

11 For * in sixe daies the LORD made heauen and earth, the sea and all that in them is, and rested the seauenth day; wherefore the LORD blessed the Sabbath day, and hallowed it.

12 ¶ * Honour thy father and thy mother, that thy dayes may be long vpon the land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

13 * Thou shalt not kill.

14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.

15 Thou shalt not steale.

16 Thou shalt not beare false witnes against thy neighbour.

17 * Thou shalt not couet thy neighbours house, thou shalt not couet thy neighbours wife, nor his man seruant, nor his maide seruant, nor his oxe, nor his asse, nor any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

18 ¶ And * all the people sawe the thunderings, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountaine smoaking: and when the people saw it, they remooued, and stood a farre off.

19 And they said vnto Moses, * Speake thou with vs, and we will heare: but let not God speak with vs, least we die.

20 And Moses said vnto the people, Feare not: for God is come to proue you, and that his feare may be before your faces that ye sinne not.

21 And the people stood a far off, & Moses drew neere vnto the thicke darkenes, where God was.

22 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Thus thou shalt say vnto the children of Israel, Yee haue seene that I haue talked with you from heauen.

23 Yee shall not make with mee gods of siluer, neither shall yee make vnto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An Altar of earth thou shalt make vnto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy sheep, and thine oxen: in all places where I record my Name, I will come vnto thee, and I will blesse thee.

25 And * if thou wilt make me an Altar of stone, thou shalt not † build it of hewne stone: for if thou lift vp thy toole vpon it, thou hast polluted it.

26 Neither shalt thou go vp by steps vnto mine Altar, that thy nakednes be not discouered theron.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Lawes for men seruants. 5 For the seruant whose eare is boared. 7 For women seruants. 12 For manslaughter. 16 For stealers of men. 17 For cursers of parents. 18 For smiters. 22 For a hurt by chance. 28 For an oxe that goreth. 33 For him that is an occasion of harme.

NOw these are the iudgements which thou shalt set before them.

2 * If thou buy an Hebrew † seruant, sixe yeers he shall serue, and in the seauenth he shall goe out free for nothing.

3 If he came in † by himselfe, he shall goe out by himselfe: if he were married, then his wife shall go out with him.

4 If his master haue giuen him a wife, and shee haue borne him sonnes or daughters: the wife and her children shall be her masters, and he shall goe out by himselfe.

5 And if the seruant † shall plainely say, I loue my master, my wife, and my children, I will not go out free:

6 Then his master shall bring him vnto the Iudges, he shall also bring him to the doore, or vnto the doore post, and his master shall boare his eare thorough with an aule, and he shall serue him for euer.

7 ¶ And if a man sell his daughter to be a maide seruant, she shal not go out as the men seruants do.

8 If she † please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himselfe, then shall he let her be redeemed: To sell her vnto a strange nation he shal haue no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if he haue bethrothed her vnto his son, he shall deale with her after the manner of daughters.

10 If he take him another *wife*, her food, her raiment, & her dutie of marriage shal he not diminish.

11 And if he doe not these three vnto her, then shall she goe out free without money.

12 ¶ * He that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall be surely put to death.

13 And if a man lie not in waite, but God deliuer *him* into his hand, then * I will appoint thee a place whether he shall flee.

14 But if a man come presumptuously vpon his neighbour to slay him with guile, thou shalt take him from mine Altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And he that smiteth his father or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

16 ¶ And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall be surely put to death.

17 ¶ And * he that † curseth his father or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

18 And if men striue together, and one smite an other with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but keepeth his bed:

19 If he rise againe, and walke abroad vpon his staffe, then shall he that smote him, be quit: only hee shall pay for † the losse of his time, and shall cause *him* to be throughly healed.

20 ¶ And if a man smite his seruant, or his maid, with

with a rodde, and hee die vnder his hand, hee shall be surely † punished.

21 Notwithstanding, if hee continue a day or two, he shall not be punished, for he is his money.

22 ¶ If men striue, and hurt a woman with child, so that her fruit depart from her, and yet no mischiefe follow, he shall be surely punished, according as the womans husband will lay vpon him, and hee shall pay as the Iudges *determine*.

23 And if any mischiefe follow, then thou shalt giue life for life,

24 *Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

26 ¶ And if a man smite the eye of his seruant, or the eye of his maide, that it perish, hee shall let them goe free for his eyes sake.

27 And if hee smite out his man-seruants tooth, or his maide-seruants tooth, hee shall let him goe free for his tooths sake.

28 ¶ If an oxe gore a man, or a woman, that they die, then the * oxe shall be surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten: but the owner of the oxe shall be quit.

29 But if the oxe were wont to push with his horne in time past, and it hath been testified to his owner, and hee hath not kept him in, but that hee hath killed a man or a woman: the oxe shall be stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death.

30 If there be laid on him a summe of money, then hee shall giue for the ransome of his life whatsoeuer is laid vpon him.

31 Whether hee haue gored a sonne, or haue gored a daughter, according to this iudgement shall it be done vnto him.

32 If the oxe shall push a man seruant, or a maid seruant, hee shall giue vnto their master thirtie shekels, and the oxe shall be stoned.

33 ¶ And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall digge a pit, and not couer it, and an oxe or an asse fall therein:

34 The owner of the pit shall make it good, *and* giue money vnto the owner of them, and the dead beast shall be his.

35 ¶ And if one mans oxe hurt anothers, that he die, then they shall sell the liue oxe, and diuide the money of it, and the dead oxe also they shall diuide.

36 Or if it be knowen that the oxe hath vsed to push in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in, hee shall surely pay oxe for oxe, and the dead shall be his owne.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of theft. 5 Of damnage. 7 Of trespasse. 14 Of borrowing. 16 Of fornication. 18 Of witchcraft. 19 Of bestialitie. 20 Of idolatrie. 21 Of strangers, widowes, and fatherlesse. 25 Of vsurie. 26 Of pledges. 28 Of reuerence to Magistrates. 29 Of the first fruites.

IF a man shall steale an oxe, or a sheepe, and kill it, or sell it, hee shall restore fiue oxen for an oxe and foure sheepe for a sheepe.

2 ¶ If a thiefe be found breaking vp, and be smitten that hee die, there shall no blood be shed for him.

3 If the Sunne be risen vpon him, there shall be blood shed for him: *for* hee should make full restitution: if hee haue nothing, then hee shall be sold for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainely found in his hand aliue, whether it be oxe or asse, or sheepe, hee shall restore double.

5 ¶ If a man shall cause a field or a vineyard to be eaten, and shall put in his beast, and shall feede in another mans field: of the best of his owne field, and of the best of his owne vineyard shall hee make restitution.

6 ¶ If fire breake out, and catch in thornes, so that the stackes of corne, or the standing corne, or the field be consumed *therewith*: hee that kindled the fire, shall surely make restitution.

7 ¶ If a man shal deliuer vnto his neighbour money or stuffe to keepe, and it be stolen out of the mans house: if y thiefe be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thiefe be not found, then y master of the house shall be brought vnto the Iudges, *to see* whether he haue put his hād vnto his neighbours goods.

9 For all manner of trespasse, *whether it be* for oxe, for asse, for sheepe, for raiment, *or* for any maner of lost thing, which *another* challengeth to be his: the cause of both parties shal come before the Iudges, *and* whome the Iudges shall condemne, he shall pay double vnto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliuer vnto his neighbour an asse, or an oxe, or a sheepe, or any beast to keepe, and it die, or be hurt, or driuen away, no man seeing it:

11 Then shal an othe of the LORD be betweene them both, that hee hath not put his hand vnto his neighbours goods: and the owner of it shall accept thereof, and hee shall not make it good.

12 And * if it be stollen from him, he shall make restitution vnto the owner thereof. * Gen. 31.39.

13 If it be torne in pieces, then let him bring it for witnesse, and he shall not make good that which was torne.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it, hee shall surely make it good.

15 But if the owner thereof be with it, hee shall not make it good: If it be an hired *thing*, it came for his hire.

16 ¶ And * if a man entice a maid, that is not betrothed, and lie with her, hee shall surely endow her to be his wife. *Deut. 22.28.

17 If her father vtterly refuse to giue her vnto him, hee shall † pay money according to the dowrie of virgins. †Hebr. weigh.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not suffer a witch to liue.

19 ¶ Whosoeuer lyeth with a beast, shall surely be put to death.

20 ¶ * He that sacrificeth vnto any god saue vnto the LORD onely, hee shall be vtterly destroyed. * Deut. 13.12.14

21 ¶ * Thou shalt neither vexe a stranger, nor oppresse him: for yee were strangers in the land of Egypt. * Exod. 22.21. & Leuit. 19.33.

22 ¶ * Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherlesse child. * Zac. 7. 10.

23 If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all vnto mee, I will surely heare their crie.

24 And my wrath shall waxe hote, and I will kill you with the sword: and your wiues shall be widowes, and your children fatherlesse.

25 ¶ * If thou lend money to any of my people that is poore by thee, thou shalt not be to him as an vsurer, neither shalt thou lay vpon him vsurie. * Leu. 25 37. deut. 23.19. psa. 15.5

26 If thou at all take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliuer it vnto him by that the Sunne goeth downe.

27 For that is his couering only, it is his raiment for his skinne: wherein shall he sleepe? and it shall come to passe, when hee crieth vnto me, that I will heare: for I am gracious. * Acts. 2.35.

28 ¶ * Thou shalt not reuile the Gods, nor curse the Ruler of thy people. * Or, Iudges.

†Hebr. thy fulnes
29 ¶ Thou shalt not delay *to offer* the † first of thy ripe fruits, and of thy † liquors: *the first borne
†Hebr. Teare.
of thy sonnes shalt thou giue vnto me.
30 Likewise shalt thou doe with thine oxen, *and*
* Chap 13.2,12 & 34.19
with thy sheepe: seuen dayes it shall bee with his damme, and on the eight day thou shalt giue it me.
31 ¶ And ye shall be holy men vnto me: *neither
*Leuit. 22.8. exe 44.31.
shall ye eate any fleth that is torne of beasts in the fielde: ye shall cast it to the dogs.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Of slaunder and false witnesse. 3. 6 Of iustice. 4 Of charitablenes. 10 Of the yeere of rest. 12 Of the Sabbath. 13 Of Idolatrie. 14 Of the three feasts. 18 Of the blood and the fat of the sacrifice. 20 An angel is promised, with a blessing if they obey him.

THou shalt not ‖ raise a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an vnrighteous witnesse.
‖ Or, receiue.
†Hebr. answere
2 ¶ Thou shalt not followe a multitude to doe euill: neither shalt thou † speake in a cause, to decline after many, to wrest *iudgement*.
*Deut. 22.4.
‖ Or, wilt thou cease to help him?
3 ¶ Neither shalt thou countenance a poore man in his cause.
Or, and wouldest cease to leaue thy businesse for him: thou shalt surely leaue it to inyne with him.
4 ¶ If thou meete thine enemies oxe or his asse going astray, thou shalt surely bring it backe to him againe.
5 * If thou see the asse of him that hateth thee, lying vnder his burthen, ‖ and wouldest forbeare to helpe him, thou shalt surely helpe with him.
6 Thou shalt not wrest the iudgement of thy poore in his cause.
7 Keepe thee farre from a false matter: and the innocent and the righteous slay thou not: for I wil not iustifie the wicked.
8 ¶ * And thou shalt take no gift; for the gift blindeth † the wise, and peruerteth the words of the righteous.
*Deut. 16.19. Eccles. 20.28.
†Hebr. shee seeing
9 ¶ Also thou shalt not oppresse a stranger: for ye know the † heart of a stranger, seeing yee were strangers in the land of Egypt.
10 And sixe * yeeres thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof:
†Hebr. soule,
11 But the seauenth *yeere* thou shalt let it rest, and lie still, that the poore of thy people may eate, and what they leaue, the beasts of the field shal eat. In like manner thou shalt deale with thy vineyard,
*Leuit. 25.3.
‖ Or, oliue trees.
and with thy ‖ oliue yard.
12 * Sixe dayes thou shalt doe thy work, and on the seauenth day thou shalt rest, that thine oxe, and thine asse may rest, and the sonn of thine handmaide, and the stranger may be refreshed.
* Chap. 20.8. deu 5.13. luk. 23.14.
13 And in all things that I haue said vnto you, be circumspect: and make no mention of ȳ names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth
14 * * Three times thou shalt keepe a feast vnto me in the yeere.
* Deut. 16.16.
15 * Thou shalt keepe the feast of vnleauened bread: thou shalt eat vnleauened bread seuen daies, as I commaunded thee in the time appointed of the moneth Abib: for in it thou camst out from Egypt, * and none shall appeare before me emptie.
* Chap. 23.3. and 34.18. * Deut. 16.16. Eccles. 35.4.
16 And the feast of haruest, the first fruits of thy labours, which thou hast sowne in the field: and the feast of ingathering, *which is* in the end of the yere whē thou hast gathred in thy labors out of ȳ field.
17 Three times in the yeere all thy males shall appeare before the LORD God.
‖ Or, feast.
18 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my ‖ sacrifice with leauened bread, neither shall the fat of my sacrifice remaine vntill the morning.
* Chap. 34.26. deut. 16 22.
19 * The first of the first fruits of thy hand, thou shalt bring into the house of the LORD thy God:
thou shalt not seeth a kid in his mothers milke.
20 ¶ * Beholde, I send an Angel before thee to keepe thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I haue prepared.
* Chap. 33.2.
21 Beware of him, and obey his voice, prouoke him not: for he will not pardon your transgressions: for my name is in him.
22 But if thou shalt indeede obey his voice, and doe all that I speake, then I will be an enemie vnto thine enemies, and an ‖ aduersarie vnto thine aduersaries.
verſ 3.
‖ Or, I will be afflicted them that afflict thee. Heb. 9. Pet. 1. 9.
23 * For mine Angel shall goe before thee, and *bring thee in vnto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites: and I will cut them off.
* Chap. 33.2. *Iosh. 24.11. *Deut. 7.25.
24 Thou shalt not bow down to their gods, nor serue them, nor doe after their workes: *but thou shalt vtterly ouerthrowe them, and quite breake downe their images.
25 And ye shall serue the LORD your God, and he shall blesse thy bread, and thy water: and I wil take sickenesse away from the midst of thee.
26 ¶ * There shall nothing cast their young, nor be barren in thy land: the number of thy dayes I will fulfill.
* Deut. 7.14.
27 I will send my feare before thee, and will destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turne their † backes vnto thee.
†Hebr. neckes. *Iosh. 24.11.
28 And * I will send hornets before thee, which shall driue out the Hiuite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.
29 I wil not drive them out from before thee in one yeare, least the land become desolate, and the beast of the field multiply against thee.
30 By little and little I will driue them out from before thee, vntill thou bee increased and inherite the land.
31 And I will set thy bounds from the Red sea, euen vnto the sea of the Philistines, and from the desert vnto the riuer: for I will deliuer the inhabitants of the land into your hand: and thou shalt driue them out before thee.
32 * Thou shalt make no couenant with them, nor with their gods.
* Chap. 34.12. deut. 7.2. Iudg. 2.2.
33 They shall not dwell in the land, least they make thee sinne against mee, for if thou serue their gods, * it will surely be a snare vnto thee.
* Deut. 16.18. 23.33. Iudg. 2.3.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Moses is called vp into the mountaine. 3 The people promise obedience. 4 Moses buildeth an Altar, and twelue pillars. 6 He sprinkleth the blood of the Couenant. 9 The glory of God appeareth. 14 Aaron and Hur haue the charge of the people. 15 Moses goeth into the mountaine, where he continueth forty dayes, and forty nights.

AND he said vnto Moses, Come vp vnto the LORD, thou and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seuentie of the Elders of Israel: and worship ye afarre off.
†Hebr. take for me. ‖ Or, because of my sinnes. * Chap. 25.5. ‖ Or, like.
2 And Moses alone shal come nere the LORD: but they shall not come nigh, neither shall the people goe vp with him.
3 ¶ And Moses came and told the people, all the words of the LORD, and all the iudgements: and all the people answered with one voice, & said, * All the words which the LORD hath said, will we doe.
* Chap. 19.8.
4 And Moses wrote all the words of the LORD, and rose vp early in the morning, and builded an altar vnder the hil, and twelue pillars, according to the twelue tribes of Israel.
* Chap. 24.4. deut. 27.5.
5 And he sent yong men of the children of Israel, which

which offered burnt offerings, and sacrificed peace offerings of oxen vnto the LORD.

6 And Moses tooke halfe of the blood, and put it in basons, and halfe of the blood hee sprinkled on the Altar.

7 And hee tooke the booke of the Couenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, * All that the LORD hath said, will we doe, and be obedient.

8 And Moses tooke the blood and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold, * the blood of the Couenant, which the LORD hath made with you, concerning all these words.

9 ¶ Then went vp Moses and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seuentie of the Elders of Israel:

10 And they saw the God of Israel: and there was vnder his feet, as it were a paued worke of a Saphir stone, and as it were the body of heauen in his clearenesse.

11 And vpon the Nobles of the children of Israel hee laide not his hand: also they saw God, and did eate and drinke.

12 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses Come vp to me into the mount, and be there, and I will giue thee Tables of stone, and a Law, and Commandements which I haue written, that thou maist teach them.

13 And Moses rose vp, and his minister Ioshua: and Moses went vp into the mount of God.

14 And hee said vnto the Elders, Tary yee here for vs, vntill we come again vnto you: and behold, Aaron and Hur *are* with you: if any man haue any matters to doe, let him come vnto them.

15 And Moses went vp into the Mount, and a cloud couered the Mount.

16 And the glorie of the LORD abode vpon mount Sinai, and the cloud couered it sixe dayes: and the seuenth day hee called vnto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And the sight of the glorie of the LORD *was* like deuouring fire, on the top of the mount, in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gate him vp into the Mount: and * Moses was in the Mount fourtie dayes, and fourtie nights.

CHAP. XXV.

1 What the Israelites must offer for the making of the Tabernacle. 10 The forme of the Arke. 17 The Mercie-seat, with the Cherubims. 23 The table, with the furniture thereof. 31 The candlestick with the instruments thereof.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they † bring me an ‖offering: * of euery man that giueth it willingly with his heart, ye shall take my offering.

3 And this is the offring which yee shall take of them; Gold, and siluer, and brasse,

4 And blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linnen, and goates *haire*,

5 And rammes skinnes died red, and badgers skins, and Shittim wood;

6 Oyle for the light, spices for annointing oyle, and for sweet incense:

7 Onix stones, and stones to beset in the * Ephod, and in the † breast-plate.

8 And let them make me a Sanctuarie, that I may dwell among it them:

9 According to all that I shew thee, after the patterne of the Tabernacle, and the patterne of all the instruments thereof, euen so shall yee make *it*.

10 ¶ * And they shall make an Arke of Shittim wood: two cubits and a halfe *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the breadth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the height thereof.

11 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure golde, within and without shalt thou ouerlay it: and shalt make vpon it a crowne of gold round about.

12 And thou shalt cast foure rings of gold for it, and put them in the foure corners thereof, and two rings *shall be* in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

13 And thou shalt make staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with golde.

14 And thou shalt put the staues into the rings, by the sides of the Arke, that the Ark may be born with them.

15 The staues shall be in the rings of the Arke: they shall not be taken from it.

16 And thou shalt put into the Arke the Testimonie which I shall giue thee.

17 And thou shalt make a Mercie-seate of pure golde: two cubites and a halfe *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit and a halfe the breadth thereof.

18 And thou shalt make two Cherubims of gold: of beaten worke shalt thou make them, in the two endes of the Mercie-seate.

19 And make one Cherub on the one end, and the other Cherub on the other ende: *euen* ‖ of the Mercie-seat shall yee make the Cherubims, on the two ends thereof.

20 And the Cherubims shall stretch forth their wings on high, couering the Mercie-seate with their wings: and their faces, *shall looke* one to another: toward the Mercie-seate shall the faces of the Cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the Mercie-seat aboue vpon the Arke, and in the Arke thou shalt put the Testimonie which I shall giue thee.

22 And there I will meete with thee, and I will commune with thee, from aboue the Mercie-seat, from * between the two Cherubims which are vpon the Ark of the Testimony, of all things which I will giue thee in commandement vnto the children of Israel.

23 ¶ * Thou shalt also make a table of Shittim wood: two cubites *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the height thereof.

24 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure golde, and make thereto a crowne of gold round about.

25 And thou shalt make vnto it a border of an hand breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crown to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings in the foure corners that *are* on the foure feete thereof.

27 Ouer against the border shall the rings be for places of the staues to beare the table.

28 And thou shalt make the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold, that the table may be borne with them.

29 And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and spoones thereof, and couers thereof, and bowles thereof ‖ to couer withall: of pure gold shalt thou make them.

30 And thou shalt set vpon the table Shew-bread before me alway.

31 ¶ * And thou shalt make a candlestick of pure gold: of beaten worke shall the candlestick be made; his shaft and his branches, his bowles, his knops, and his flowres shall be of the same.

32 And sixe braunches shall come out of the sides of it: three branches of the candlestick out of the

one

* Chap. 33.2.

verse 3.

‖ Or, I affirme them. † Pet. 1. Heb. 9.

‖ Or, I affirme thee.

* Chap. 33.2. * Iosh. 24.11. * Deut. 7.25.

* Deut. 7.14.

† Heb. necke. * Iosh. 24.11.

* Chap. 34.28. Deut. 9.9.

* Deut. 16.16. 2 Chr. 24.10. Iudg. 6.

† Hebr. take for me.

‖ Or, heaue offrings. * Chap. 35.5.

‖ Or, like.

* Chap. 19.1. 24.4. * Chap. 24.12. Deut. 28.15.

* Chap. 37.1.

‖ Or, of the matter of Mercy seate.

* Num. 7.89.

* Chap. 37.10.

‖ Or, to poure out withall.

* Chap. 37.17.

one side, and three branches of the Candlestick out of the other side:

33 Three bowles made like vnto almonds, with a knop & a floure in one branch: and three bowles made like almonds in the other brach, with a knop and a flowre: so in the sixe branches that come out of the candlesticke.

34 And in the candlestick *shall be* foure bowles made like vnto almonds, with their knops and their flowres.

35 And *there shal be* a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, according to the sixe branches that proceed out of the candlesticke.

36 Their knops and their branches shalbe of the same: all it shall be one beaten worke of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the seuen lampes thereof: and they shall ‖ light the lampes thereof, that they may giue light ouer against † it.

‖ Or, cause to ascend. † Hebr. the face of it.

38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuffe-dishes thereof *shall be* of pure golde.

39 Of a talent of pure golde shall he make it, with all these vessels.

40 And * looke that thou make them after the paterne, † which was shewed thee in the mount.

* Acts. 7. 44. hebr. 8. 5. † Heb. which thou wast caused to see.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The ten curtaines of the Tabernacle. 7 The eleuen curtaines of goats haire. 14 The couering of rams skinnes. 15 The boards of the Tabernacle, with their sockets and barres. 31 The Vaile for the Arke. 36 The hanging for the doore.

MOreouer thou shalt make ỹ Tabernacle with ten curtaines of fine twined linnen, and blew, and purple, and scarlet: with Cherubims of † cunning worke shalt thou make them.

† Hebr. the work of a cunning workman or Embroderer.

2 The length of one curtaine *shall be* eight and twentie cubits; and the breadth of one curtaine, foure cubites: and euery one of the curtaines shall haue one measure.

3 The fiue curtaines shall be coupled together one to another: and *other* fiue curtaines *shall bee* coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loopes of blue vpon the edge of the one curtaine, from the seluedge in the coupling, and likewise shalt thou make in the vttermost edge of *another* curtaine, in the coupling of the second.

5 Fiftie loopes shalt thou make in the one curtaine, and fifty loopes shalt thou make in the edge of the curtaine, that is in ỹ coupling of the second, that the loopes may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fiftie taches of gold, and couple the curtaines together with the taches: and it shall be one Tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou shalt make curtains of goats *haire* to be a couering vpon the tabernacle: eleuen curtaines shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtaine *shall be* thirty cubites, and the bredth of one curtaine foure cubits; and the eleuen *shalbe* all of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple fiue curtaines by themselues, & sixe curtaines by themselues, & shalt double the sixt curtaine in ỹ forefront of ỹ tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fiftie loops on the edge of the one curtain, that is outmost in the coupling, and fiftie loopes in the edge of the curtaine which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fiftie taches of brasse, and put the taches into the loopes, and couple the ‖ tent together, that it may be one.

‖ Or, to. uering.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtaines of the tent, the halfe curtaine that remaineth shall hang ouer the backe side of the tabernacle.

13 And a cubite on the one side, and a cubite on the other side † of that which remaineth in the length of the curtaines of the tent, it shall hang ouer the sides of the tabernacle, on this side, and on that side to couer it.

† Hebr. in the remainder or surplus.

14 And thou shalt make a couering for the tent of rammes skinnes died red, and a couering about of badgers skinnes.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make boards for the tabernacle of Shittim wood standing vp.

16 Ten cubits shall be the length of a board, & a cubit & an halfe shalbe the bredth of one board.

17 Two † tenons *shall there be* in one board set in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

† hebr. hands.

18 And thou shalt make ỹ bords for the Tabernacle, twenty bords on the Southside Southward.

19 And thou shalt make fortie sockets of siluer, vnder the twentie boards: two sockets vnder one board for his two tenons, and two sockets vnder another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the Tabernacle on the North side *there shall be* twentie boards,

21 And their fourtie sockets of siluer: two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

22 And for the sides of the Tabernacle Westward thou shalt make sixe boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the Tabernacle in the two sides.

24 And they shal be ‖ coupled together beneath, and they shall be coupled together aboue the head of it vnto one ring: thus shall it be for them both; they shall be for the two corners.

† hebr. twinde. ‖ Hebr. be sheued.

25 And they shal be eight boards, and their sockets of siluer sixteene sockets: two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make barres of Shittim wood: fiue for the boards of the one side of the Tabernacle,

27 And fiue barres for the boards of the other side of the Tabernacle, and fiue barres for the boards of the side of the Tabernacle for the two sides Westward.

28 And the middle barre in the middes of the boards, shall reach from end to end.

29 And thou shalt ouerlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the bars: and thou shalt ouerlay the barres with gold.

30 And thou shalt reare vp the Tabernacle * according to the fashion thereof, which was shewed thee in the mount.

* Chap. 25. 9. 40. acts. 7. 44. hebr. 8. 5.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a Vaile of blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen of cunning worke: with Cherubims shall it be made.

32 And thou shalt hang it vpon foure pillars of Shittim wood, ouerlaid with gold: their hookes shall be of gold, vpon the foure sockets of siluer.

33 ¶ And thou shalt hang vp the Vaile vnder the taches, that thou maiest bring in thither within the Vaile, the Arke of the Testimonie: and the Vaile shall diuide vnto you, betweene the holy *place* and the most holy.

34 And thou shalt put the Mercie seate vpon the Arke of the Testimonie, in the most holy *place*.

Hebr. by by.

35 And thou shalt set the table without the Vaile, and the candlesticke ouer against the table, on the side of the Tabernacle toward the South: and thou shalt put the table on the North side.

36 And thou shalt make an Hanging for the dore of

of the tent of blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle worke.

37 And thou shalt make for the Hanging fiue pillars of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold, and their hookes shall bee of gold: and thou shalt cast fiue sockets of brasse for them.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The Altar of burnt offering, with the vessels thereof.* 9 *The Court of the Tabernacle enclosed with hangings and pillars.* 18 *The measure of the Court.* 20 *The oyle for the lampe.*

AND thou shalt make an Altar of Shittim wood fiue cubits long, and fiue cubits broad: the Altar shall be foure square, and the height thereof *shall be* three cubits.

2 And thou shalt make the hornes of it vpon the foure corners thereof: his hornes shall be of the same, and thou shalt ouerlay it with brasse.

3 And thou shalt make his pannes to receiue his ashes, and his shouels, and his basons, and his flesh-hookes, and his firepannes; all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brasse.

4 And thou shalt make for it a grate of network of brasse, and vpon the net shalt thou make foure brasen rings in the foure corners thereof.

5 And thou shalt put it vnder the compasse of the Altar beneath, that the net may be euen to the midst of the Altar.

6 And thou shalt make staues for the Altar staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with brasse.

7 And the staues shall be put into the rings, and the staues shall be vpon the two sides of the Altar, to beare it.

8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it: as it was shewed thee in the mount, so shall they make it. ¶ Hebr. As he shewed.

9 ¶ And thou shalt make the Court of the Tabernacle for the Southside, Southward: there shall be hangings for the Court, of fine twined linnen of an hundred cubits long, for one side.

10 And the twentie pillars thereof, and their twentie sockets, *shall be* of brasse: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets *shall be* of siluer.

11 And likewise for the Northside in length, there shal be hangings of an hundred cubits long, and his twentie pillars, and their twenty sockets of brasse: the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of siluer.

12 ¶ And for the breadth of the Court on the Westside shall bee hangings of fiftie cubits: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the Court on the Eastside Eastward, shall be fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of one side *of the gate* shalbe fifteene cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And on the other side *shalbe* hangings, fifteen *cubits*: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the Court *shalbe* an hanging of twenty cubits of blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle worke: and their pillars *shall bee* foure, and their sockets fowre.

17 All the pillars round about the Court *shalbe* filletted with siluer: their hooks *shall be* of siluer, and their sockets of brasse.

18 ¶ The length of the Court *shalbe* an hundred cubits, and the breadth † fiftie euery where, and the height fiue cubits of fine twined linnen, and their sockets of brasse. Hebr. fifty by fifty.

19 All the vessels of the Tabernacle in all the seruice thereof, and all the pinnes thereof, and all the pinnes of the Court *shall be* of brasse.

20 ¶ And thou shalt commaund the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure oile Olive beaten, for the light, to cause the lampe to burne alwaies.

† Heb. to ascend vp.

21 In the Tabernacle of the Congregation without the Vaile, which is before the Testimonie, Aaron and his sonnes shall order it from euening to morning before the LORD: It shall be a statute for euer vnto their generations, on the behalfe of the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Aaron and his sonnes are set apart for the Priests office.* 2 *Holy garments are appointed.* 6 *The Ephod.* 15 *The breastplate with the twelue precious stones.* 30 *The Vrim and Thummim.* 31 *The robe of the Ephod, with pomegranates and bels.* 36 *The plate of the myter.* 39 *The embroidered coat.* 40 *The garments for Aarons sonnes.*

AND take thou vnto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sonns with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister vnto me in the Priests office, *euen* Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar, Aarons sonnes.

2 And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory and for beauty.

3 And thou shalt speake vnto all that are wise hearted, whom I haue filled with the spirit of wisedome, that they may make Aarons garments to consecrate him, that hee may minister vnto mee in the Priests office.

4 And these are the garments which they shall make: a breastplate, and an Ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coat, a Miter, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes, that he may minister vnto mee in the Priests office.

5 And they shall take gold, and blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linnen.

6 ¶ And they shall make the Ephod of gold, of blew, and of purple, of scarlet, and fine twined linnen with cunning worke.

7 It shall haue the two shoulder peices thereof ioyned at the two edges thereof, and so it shall bee ioyned together.

8 And the † curious girdle of the Ephod, which is vpon it, shall be of the same according to the worke thereof, euen of gold, of blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen. † Or, imbroidred.

9 And thou shalt take two Onix stones, and graue on them the names of the children of Israel.

10 Six of their names on one stone, and the other sixe names of the rest on the other stone, according to their birth:

11 * With the worke of an ingrauer in stone, *like* the ingrauings of a signet shalt thou ingraue the two stones, with the names of the children of Israel, thou shalt make them to be set in ouches of gold. * Wisd. 18.24.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones vpon the shoulders of the Ephod, for stones of memoriall vnto the children of Israel. And Aaron shall beare their names before the LORD, vpon his two shoulders for a memoriall.

13 ¶ And thou shalt make ouches of gold.

14 And two chaines of pure gold at the ends: of wreathen worke shalt thou make them, and fasten the wreathen chaines to the ouches.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make the breast-plate of Iudgement, with cunning work, after the worke of the Ephod thou shalt make it: of gold, of blewe, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine twined linnen shalt thou make it.

16 Foure square it shall be *being* doubled: a span *shall be* the length thereof, and a span shall be the breadth thereof.

17 And

17 And thou shalt † set in it settings of stones, *euen* foure rowes of stones: *the first row shall be a* ‖ Sardius, a Topaz, and a Carbuncle: this shall be the first row.

† *hebr. fill in it fillings of stone.*

‖ *Or, Ruby*

18 And the second row *shall be* an Emeraud, a Saphir, and a Diamond.

19 And the third row, a Lygure, an Agate, and an Amethist.

20 And the fourth row, a Berill, and an Onix, & a Iaspe: they shalbe set in gold in their † incloſing.

† *hebr. fillings.*

21 And the stones shal be with the names of the childrē of Israel, twelue, according to their names, *like* the engravings of a signet: euery one with his name shall they be according to the twelue tribes.

22 ¶ And thou shalt make vpon the breastplate chains at the ends, of wreathen work, of pure gold.

23 And thou shalt make vpon the breastplate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breastplate.

24 And thou shalt put ỹ two wrethen *chaines* of golde in the two rings, *which are* on the endes of the breastplate.

25 And the other two ends of the two wrethen *chaines*, thou shalt fasten in the two ouches, & put them on ỹ shoulder pieces of the Ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them vpon the two ends of the breastplate, in the border thereof, which is in the side of the Ephod inward.

27 And two *other* rings of gold thou shalt make, and shalt put them on the two sides of the Ephod vnderneath towards the forepart thereof, ouer against the *other* coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

28 And they shall binde the breastplate by the rings thereof, vnto the rings of the Ephod with a lace of blew, that it may be aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the breastplate be not loosed from the Ephod.

29 And Aaron shal beare the names of the children of Israel in the breſtplate of iudgement vpon his heart, when hee goeth in vnto the holy *place*, for a memoriall before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou shalt put in the breastplate of iudgement, the Vrim and the Thunmim, and they shalbe vpon Aarons heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron shall beare the iudgement of the children of Israel vpon his heart, before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make the robe of the Ephod all of blew.

32 And there shalbe an hole in the top of it, in the middes thereof: it shall haue a binding of wouen worke, rownd about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it be not rent.

33 ¶ And beneath vpon the ‖ hemme of it thou shalt make pomegranates of blew, and of purple, and of scarlet, round about the hemme thereof, and bells of gold betweene them round about.

‖ *Or, skirts.*

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, vpon the hemme of the robe round about.

35 * And it shall be vpon Aaron, to minister: and his sound shall be heard when he goeth in vnto the holy *place* before the LORD, and when hee commeth out, that he die not.

* *Ecclus. 45. 10*

36 ¶ And thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, and graue vpon it, *like* the engravings of a signet, HOLINES TO THE LORD.

37 And thou shalt put it on a blew lace, that it may be vpon the mitre, vpon the forefront of the mitre it shall be.

38 And it shalbe vpon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may beare the iniquitie of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall hallow, in all their holy gifts: and it shalbe alwaies vpon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou shalt embroider the coat of fine linnen, and thou shalt make the mitre of fine linen, and thou shalt make the girdle of needle worke.

40 ¶ And for Aarons sons thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonets shalt thou make for them, for glory and for beautie.

41 And thou shalt put them vpon Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes with them: and shalt annoint them, and † consecrate them, and sanctifie them, that they may minister vnto mee in the Priests office.

† *hebr. fill their hand.*

42 And thou shalt make them linnen breeches, to couer † their nakednesse, from the loines euen vnto the thighes they shall † reach.

† *Hebr. flesh of their nakednes.*

43 And they shall be vpon Aaron, and vpon his sonnes, when they come in vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, or when they come neere vnto the Altar to minister in the holy place, that they beare not iniquitie, and die. *It shall be* a statute for euer vnto him and his seede after him.

† *Hebr.*

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The sacrifice and ceremonies of consecrating the Priests.* 38 *The continuall burnt offring.* 45 *Gods promise to dwell among the children of Israel.*

AND this is the thing that thou shalt doe vnto them, to hallow them, to minister vnto me in the Priests office: * take one young bullocke, and two rammes without blemish,

* *Leuit. 9. 2.*

2 And vnleauened bread, and cakes vnleauened, tempered with oyle, and wafers vnleauened, annointed with oyle: of wheaten floure shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullock and the two rammes:

4 And Aaron and his sonnes thou shalt bring vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shalt wash them with water.

5 And thou shalt take the garments, and put vpon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the Ephod, and the Ephod, and the breastplate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the Ephod.

6 And thou shalt put the mitre vpon his head, and put the holy Crowne vpon the mitre.

7 Then shalt thou take the anointing * oyle, and powre it vpon his head, and anoint him.

* *Chap. 30. 25.*

8 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and put coats vpon them.

9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles (Aaron and his sonnes) and † put the bonnets on them: and the Priests office shall be theirs for a perpetuall statute: and thou shalt † consecrate Aaron and his sonnes.

† *hebr. binde.*

† *heb. fill the hand of.*

10 And thou shalt cause a bullock to be brought before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and * Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head of the bullocke.

* *Chap. 28. 41.* † *Leuit. 1. 4.*

11 And thou shalt kill the bullocke before the LORD, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

12 And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullocke, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the altar with thy finger, and powre all the blood beside the bottome of the Altar.

13 And * thou shalt take all the fat that couereth the inwards, and ‖ the caule *that is* aboue the liuer, and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* vpon them, and burne *them* vpon the Altar.

* *Leuit. 3. 3.* ‖ *Heb. Anatomy and the Hebr. Exod. 31. 4.*

14 But

14 But the flesh of the bullocke, and his skin, and his dosing shalt thou burne with fire without the campe: it is a sinne offering.

15 ¶ Thou shalt also take one ramme, and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

16 And thou shalt slay the ramme, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle *it* round about vpon the Altar.

17 And thou shalt cut the ramme in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put *them* vnto his pieces, and ‖ vnto his head.

‖ or, vp-

18 And thou shalt burne the whole ramme vpon the Altar: it is a burnt offring vnto the LORD: It is a sweet sauour, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou shalt take the other ramme: and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ramme, and take of his blood, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of Aaron, and vpon the tip of the right eare of his sonnes, and vpon the thumbe of their right hand, and vpon the great toe of their right foot, & sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood ỹ is vpon the Altar, and of the anointing oyle, & sprinkle it vpon Aaron, and vpon his garments, and vpon his sonnes, and vpon the garments of his sonnes with him: and hee shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sonnes, and his sonnes garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ramme the fat and the rumpe, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caule *aboue* the liuer, and the two kidnies, and the fat that is vpon them, and the right shoulder, for it is a ramme of consecration:

23 And one loafe of bread, and one cake of oyled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the vnleauened bread, that *is* before the LORD.

24 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sonns, and shalt ‖ waue them *for a waue offering* before the LORD.

‖ Or, shake it and wa-

25 And thou shalt receiue them of their hands, & burne *them* vpon the Altar for a burnt offring, for a sweet sauour before the LORD: it is an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take the breast of the ram of Aarons consecrations, and waue it for a waue offering before the LORD, and it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctifie ỹ breast of the waue-offering, & the shoulder of the heaue offring, which is waued, and which is heaued vp of the ramme of the consecration, *euen* of that which *is* for Aaron, and of that which *is* for his sonnes,

28 And it shall be Aarons, and his sonnes by a statute for euer, from the children of Israel: for it is an heaue offering: and it shal be an heaue offering from the children of Israel, of the sacrifice of their peace offerings, euen their heaue offering vnto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron shalbe his sonnes after him to be anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.

30 And † that sonne that is Priest in his stead, shal put them on seuen dayes, when hee commeth into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to minister in the holy place.

† Heb. the sonne of his sonnes.

31 ¶ And thou shalt take the ramme of the consecration, and seeth his flesh in the holy place.

32 And Aaron and his sonnes shall eate the flesh of the ramme, and the bread that is in the basket, by the doore of the Tabernacle of ỹ Congregation.

33 And they shall eate those things, wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate and to sanctifie them: but a stranger shall not eate thereof, because they are holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread remaine vnto the morning, then thou shalt burne the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it is holy.

35 And thus shalt thou doe vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, according to all things which I haue commanded thee: seuen daies shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt offer euery day a bullock for a sinne offering, for atonement: and thou shalt clense the Altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt anoint it, to sanctifie it.

37 Seuen dayes thou shalt make an atonement for the Altar, and sanctifie it: and it shall be an Altar most holy: whatsoeuer toucheth the Altar shal be holy.

38 ¶ Now this is that which thou shalt offer vp on the Altar; † two lambes of the first yeere, day by day continually.

* Numb. 28. 3.

39 The one lambe thou shalt offer in the morning: and the other lamb thou shalt offer at euen.

40 And with the one lambe a tenth deale of flowre mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of beaten oyle: and the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering.

41 And the other lambe thou shalt offer at Euen, and shalt doe therto, according to the meat offring of the morning, and according to the drinke offring thereof, for a sweet sauour, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

42 *This shall be* a continuall burnt offring thoroughout your generations, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the LORD, where I will meete you, to speake there vnto thee.

43 And there I will meete with the children of Israel: and ‖ *the Tabernacle* shall be sanctified by my glorie.

‖ Or, Israel.

44 And I will sanctifie the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar: I will sanctifie also both Aaron and his sonnes, to minister to mee in the Priests office.

45 ¶ And * I wil dwell amongst the children of Israel, and will be their God.

* Leuit. 26. 12. 2. cor. 6. 16.

46 And they shall know that I am the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongst them: I am the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The Altar of incense.* 11 *The ransome of soules.*
17 *The brasen lauer.* 22 *The holy annointing oile.*
34 *The composition of the perfume.*

AND thou shalt make an Altar to burne incense vpon: of Shittim wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubite *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, (foure square shall it bee) and two cubites *shall be* the height thereof: the hornes thereof *shall be* of the same.

3 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, the † top thereof, and the † sides thereof round about, and the hornes thereof: and thou shalt make vnto it a crowne of gold round about.

† Heb. the roofe and the walles.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it vnder the crowne of it, by the two corners thereof, vpon the two sides of it shalt thou make it: and they shall be for places for the staues to beare it withall.

† Heb. walles.

† Heb. Ribs.

5 And thou shalt make the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.

6 And

6 And thou shalt put it before the Vaile that *is* by the Arke of the Testimonie before the Mercie-seate, that *is*, ouer the Testimonie where I will meete with thee.

† *heb.* incense of spices. 7 And Aaron shall burne thereon † sweete incense euery morning: when hee dresseth the lamps hee shall burne incense vpon it.

‖ Or, setteth vp. *Heb.* causeth to ascend. 8 And when Aaron ‖ ligheth the lampes † at euen, hee shall burne incense vpon it, a perpetuall incense before the LORD, throughout your generations.

† *Heb.* between the two euens 9 Yee shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt sacrifice, nor meate offering, neither shall ye powre drinke offering thereon.

10 And Aaron shall make an atonement vpon ỹ hornes of it once in a yeere, with the blood of the sinne offring of atonements: once in the yeere shall hee make atonement vpon it, throughout your generations: it *is* most holy vnto the LORD.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

* Num. 1. 2. 12 * When thou takest the summe of ỹ children of Israel, after their number, then shall they giue euery man a ransom for his soule vnto the LORD,

† *Hebr.* them that are to be numbred when thou numbrest them that there be no plague amongst them, when *thou* numbrest them.

13 This they shall giue, euery one that passeth among them that are numbred: halfe a shekel after

* Leu. 27. 25. num. 3. 47. ezek. 45. 12. the shekell of the Sanctuarie: * A shekel is twentie gerahs: an halfe shekell *shall be* the offering of the LORD.

14 Euery one that passeth among them that are numbred from twentie yeeres old and aboue, shall giue an offering vnto the LORD.

† *Hebr.* multiplie † *Hebr.* diminish. 15 The rich shall not † giue more, and the poore shall not † giue lesse then halfe a shekell, when *they* giue an offering vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for your soules.

16 And thou shalt take the atonement money of the children of Israel, & shalt appoint it for ỹ seruice of ỹ Tabernacle of the Congregation, ỹ it may be a memoriall vnto the children of Israel before the LORD, to make an atonement for your soules.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Thou shalt also make a Lauer of brasse, and his foote also of brasse to wash *withall*, and thou shalt put it betweene the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sonnes shall wash their hands and their feet thereat.

20 When they goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, they shal wash with water, that they die not: or when they come neere to the Altar to minister, to burne offring made by fire vnto the LORD.

21 So they shal wash their hands and their feet, that they die not: and it shall be a statute for euer to them, *euen* to him and to his seede throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreouer the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Take thou also vnto thee principall spices, of pure myrrhe fiue hundred shekels, and of sweet cinamon halfe so much, euen two hundred and fifty *shekels*, and of sweete calamus two hundred and fiftie *shekels*:

24 And of Cassia fiue hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, and of oyle oliue an * Hin.

* Chap. 29. 40. 25 And thou shalt make it an oyle of holy ointment, an oynument compound after the art of the ‖ Apothecarie: it shalbe an holy annointing oyle.

‖ Or, perfumer. 26 And thou shalt anoint the Tabernacle of the Congregation therewith, and the Arke of the Testimonie:

27 And the Table and all his vessels, and the Candlestick, & his vessels, and ỹ Altar of incense:

28 And the Altar of burnt offering with all his vessels, and the Lauer and his foot.

29 And thou shalt sanctifie them, ỹ they may be most holy: whatsoeuer toucheth them, shalbe holy.

30 And thou shalt annoint Aaron and his sons, and consecrate them, that they may minister vnto mee in the Priests office.

31 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, This shalbe an holy annointing oyle vnto mee, throughout your generations.

32 Vpon mans flesh shall it not be powred, neither shall yee make *any other* like it, after the composition of it: it *is* holy, & it shalbe holy vnto you.

33 Whosoeuer compoundeth any like it, or whosoeuer putteth any of it vpon a stranger, shall euen be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Take vnto thee sweete spices, Stacte, and Onicha, and Galbanum: *these* sweete spices with pure frankincense, of each shall there be a like *weight*.

35 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confection after the arte of the Apothecarie, † tempered together, pure *and* holy.

† *Heb.* salted.

36 And thou shalt beate *some* of it very small, and put of it before the testimony in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, where I will meete with thee: it shall be vnto you most holy.

37 And as for the perfume which thou shalt make, you shall not make to your selues, according to the composition thereof, it shall be vnto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whosoeuer shall make like vnto that, to smell thereto, shall euen be cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called and made meete for the worke of the Tabernacle. 12 The obseruation of the Sabbath is againe commanded. 18 Moses receiueth the two Tables.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 See, I haue called by name, Bezaleel the * sonne of Vri the son of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah.

* 1. Chron. 2. 20.

3 And I haue filled him with the Spirit of God in wisedome, and in vnderstanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workemanship,

4 To deuise cunning workes, to worke in gold, and in siluer, and in brasse,

5 And in cutting of stones, to set them, & in carning of timber, to work in all maner of workmanship.

6 And I, behold, I haue giuen with him, Aholiab the sonne of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, and in the hearts of all that are wise hearted I haue put wisedome, that they may make all that I haue commanded thee:

7 The Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Arke of the Testimonie, and the Mercie-seate that is thereupon: and all the † furniture of the Tabernacle.

† *Heb.* vessels.

8 And the Table and his furniture, and the pure Candlestick, with all his furniture, and the Altar of incense:

9 And the Altar of burnt offering, with all his furniture, and the Lauer and his foote:

10 And the clothes of seruice, and the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and the garments of his sonnes, to minister in the Priests office.

11 And the anointing oyle, and sweete incense for the Holy *place*: according to all that I haue commanded thee, shall they doe.

¶ And

12 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
13 Speake thou also vnto the children of Israel, saying, Verily my Sabbaths ye shall keepe: for it is a signe betweene me and you, throughout your generations, that ye may know that I am the LORD that doth sanctifie you.
*Exo.20. 8.deut.5. 12.ezek. 20.12. 14 *Ye shall keepe the Sabbath therefore: for it is holy vnto you: Euery one that defileth it shall surely bee put to death: for whosoeuer doth any worke therein, that soule shall be cut off from amongst his people.
15 Sixe dayes may worke bee done, but in the seuenth is the Sabbath of rest, holy to the Lord: whosoeuer doth any worke in the Sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death.
†Hebr. holines.
16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keepe the Sabbath, to obserue the Sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetuall couenant.
17 It is a signe betweene me and the children of Israel for euer: for* in sixe dayes the LORD made heauen and earth, and on the seuenth day hee rested, and was refreshed.
*Gen.1. 31. and 2.2.
18 ¶ And he gaue vnto Moses, when he had made an end of communing with him vpon mount Sinai, *two tables of Testimony, tables of stone, written with the finger of God.
*Deut.9. 10.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The people in the absence of Moses, cause Aaron to make a calfe. 7 God is angred thereby. 11 At the intreaty of Moses he is appeased. 15 Moses cōmeth down with the Tables. 19 He breaketh them. 20 He destroieth the calfe. 22 Aarons excuse for himselfe. 25 Moses causeth the Idolaters to bee slaine. 30 Hee prayeth for the people.

AND when the people sawe that Moses delayed to come downe out of the mount, the people gathered themselues together vnto Aaron, and said vnto him, * Vp, make vs gods which shall goe before vs: for as for this Moses, the man that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.
*Acts 7. 40.
2 And Aaron said vnto them, Breake off the golden earerings which are in the eares of your wiues, of your sonnes, and of your daughters, and bring *them* vnto me.
3 And all the people brake off the golden earerings, which *were* in their eares, and brought *them* vnto Aaron.
4 * And he receiued *them* at their hand, and fashioned it with a grauing toole, after he had made it a molten calfe: and they said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.
*Psalm. 106.19. 1.king. 12.28.
5 And when Aaron saw it, he built an altar before it, and Aaron made proclamation, and saide, To morrow is a feast to the LORD.
6 And they rose vp earely on the morrowe, and offered burnt offerings, & brought peace offrings: and the* people sate downe to eate and to drinke, and rose vp to play.
*1 Cor. 10.7. Deut.9 12.
7 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, * Goe, get thee downe: for the people which thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt, haue corrupted *themselues*.
*Deut.5. 8.
8 *They haue turned aside quickly out of the way which I commaunded them: they haue made them a molten Calfe, and haue worshipped it, and haue sacrificed thereunto, and said, These bee thy gods, O Israel, which haue brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.
*Chap. 33.3. Deu.9.13
9 And the LORD said vnto Moses, * I haue seene this people, and behold, it is a stiffe-necked people.
10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may waxe hote against them, and that I may consume them: and I will make of thee a great nation.
11 * And Moses besought † the LORD his God, and said, LORD, why doth thy wrath waxe hote against thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand?
*Psalm. 106.23. †heb. *the face of the Lord.*
12 Wherefore should the Egyptians speake and say, For mischiefe did hee bring them out, to slay them in the mountaines, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turne from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this euill against thy people.
* Num. 14.13.
13 Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel thy seruants, to whom thou swarest by thine owne selfe, and saidest vnto them, *I will multiply your seede as the starres of heauen: and all this land that I haue spoken of, will I giue vnto your seed, and they shall inherit it for euer.
*Gen.12 7.&15.7 &48.16.
14 And the LORD repented of the euill which he thought to doe vnto his people.
15 ¶ And Moses turned, and went down from the Mount, and the two tables of the Testimonie were in his hand: the Tables were written on both their sides; on the one side, and on the other were they written.
16 And the* Tables were the worke of God; and the writing was the writing of God, grauen vpon the Tables.
*Chap. 31.18.
17 And when Ioshua heard the noise of the people as they shouted, he said vnto Moses, *There is a* noise of warre in the campe.
18 And he said, *It is* not the voice of them that shout for masterie, neither *is it* the voice of them that crie for † beeing ouercome: *but* the noise of them that sing doe I heare.
†Hebr. weakned.
19 ¶ And it came to passe, assoone as he came nigh vnto the camp, *y* he saw the Calfe, and the dancing: and Moses anger waxed hot, and he cast the Tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath *y* mount.
20 * And hee tooke the Calfe which they had made, and burnt *it* with fire, and grounde *it* to powder, and strawed *it* vpon the water, and made the children of Israel drinke *of it*.
*Deut.9. 21.
21 And Moses said vnto Aaron, What did this people vnto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sinne vpon them?
22 And Aaron said, Let not the anger of my lord waxe hote: thou knowest the people, that they are set on mischeife.
23 For they said vnto me, Make vs gods which shall goe before vs: for as for this Moses, the man that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, wee wot not what is become of him.
24 And I said vnto them, Whosoeuer hath any gold, let them breake it off: So they gaue it me: then I cast *it* into the fire, & there came out this Calfe.
25 ¶ And when Moses saw that the people were naked, (for Aaron had made them naked vnto their shame, amongst † their enemies)
†Hebr. *those that rose vp against them.*
26 Then Moses stood in the gate of the campe, and said, Who is on the LORDS side: *let him come* vnto me. And all the sonnes of Leui gathered themselues together vnto him.
27 And he said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Put euery mā his sword by his side, and go in and out from gate to gate throughout *y* campe, and slay euery man his brother, and euerie man his companion, and euery man his neighbour.
28 And the children of Leui did according to the word of Moses: and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men.

29 ¶ For

Or, and Moses said consecrate yourselues to day to the LORD, &c.

29 ¶ For Moses had said, †Consecrate your selues to day to the LORD, *euen* euery man vpon his sonne, and vpon his brother, that he may bestowe vpon you a blessing this day.

30 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrowe, that Moses said vnto the people, Ye haue sinned a great sinne: And now I will go vp vnto the LORD: peraduenture I shall make an attonement for your sin.

because euery man hath been against his sonne, & against his brother, &c.

31 And Moses returned vnto the LORD, and said, Oh, this people haue sinned a great sinne, and haue made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt forgiue their sinne; and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy Booke, which thou hast written.

33 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Whosoeuer hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my Booke.

† Hebr. fill your hands.

34 Therefore now goe, lead the people vnto *the place* of which I haue spoken vnto thee: Behold, mine Angel shall goe before thee: Neuertheles in the day when I visit, I will visit their sinne vpon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, because they made the Calfe, which Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The Lord refuseth to goe as he had promised with the people.* 4 *The people murmure & sheare.* 7 *The Tabernacle is remoued out of the campe.* 9 *The Lord talketh familiarly with Moses.* 12 *Moses desireth to see the glorie of God.*

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Depart, *and* go *vp* hence, thou and the people which thou hast brought vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto the land which I sware vnto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, saying, * Vnto thy seede will I giue it.

*Gene. 12.7. *Deut. 7.22. Iosh. 24. 11.

2 * And I will send an Angel before thee, and I will driue out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Iebusite:

3 Vnto a land flowing with milke and hony: For I will not go vp in the midst of thee, for thou art a *stiffenecked people, lest I consume thee in y way.

*Chap. 32.9. deu. 9.13

4 ¶ And when the people heard these euill tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had said vnto Moses, Say vnto the children of Israel, Ye are a stiffenecked people: I will come vp into the midst of thee in a moment, and consume thee: Therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to doe vnto thee.

6 And the children of Israel stript themselues of their ornaments, by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moses tooke the Tabernacle, and pitched it without the Campe, a farre off from the Campe, and called it the Tabernacle of the Congregation: And it came to passe, that euery one which sought the LORD, went out vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which *was* without the Campe.

8 And it came to passe, when Moses went out vnto the Tabernacle, *that* all the people rose vp, and stood euery man at his tent dore, and looked after Moses, vntill he was gone into the Tabernacle.

9 And it came to passe as Moses entred into the Tabernacle, the cloudie pillar descended, and stood at the door of the Tabernacle, and *the Lord* talked with Moses.

10 And all the people saw the cloudy pillar stand at the Tabernacle doore: and all the people rose vp, and worshipped euery man in his tent doore.

11 And the LORD spake vnto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh vnto his friend. And he turned againe into the Campe, but his seruant Ioshua the sonne of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the Tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moses said vnto the LORD, See, thou sayest vnto me, Bring vp this people, and thou hast not let mee knowe whom thou wilt send with mee. Yet thou hast said, I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, if I haue found grace in thy sight, shew me now thy way that I may know thee, that I may finde grace in thy sight: and consider that this nation is thy people.

14 And he said, My presence shall goe *with thee*, and I will giue thee rest.

15 And he said vnto him, If thy presence go not *with me*, carie vs not vp hence.

16 For wherein shall it be knowne here, that I and thy people haue found grace in thy sight? is it not in that thou goest with vs? So shall we be separated, I and thy people, from all the people that *are* vpon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD said vnto Moses, I will *doe* this thing also that thou hast spoken: for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he said, I beseech thee shew me thy glory.

19 And hee said, I will make all my goodnesse passe before thee, and I will proclaime the name of the LORD before thee: * and I will bee gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shewe mercy on whom I will shew mercie.

* Rom. 9. 15.

20 And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and liue.

21 And the LORD said, Behold, there is a place by me, and thou shalt stand vpon a rocke.

22 And it shall come to passe, while my glorie passeth by, that I will put thee in a clift of the rock, and will couer thee with my hand, while I passe by.

23 And I will take away mine hand, & thou shalt see my backe parts: but my face shall not be seene.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *The Tables are renewed.* 5 *The Name of the Lord proclaimed.* 8 *Moses entreateth God to goe with them.* 10 *God maketh a couenant with them, repeating certaine duties of the first Table.* 28 *Moses after fourty dates in the mount commeth down with the Tables.* 29 *His face shineth, and hee couereth it with a veile.*

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, * Hewe thee two Tables of stone, like vnto the first: and I will write vpon *these* Tables, the words that were in the first Tables which thou brakest.

* Deut. 10.

2 And bee readie in the morning, and come vp in the morning vnto mount Sinai, and present thy selfe there to me in the toppe of the mount.

3 And no man shall * come vp with thee, neither let any man bee seene throughout all the mount, neither let the flockes nor herds feede before that mount.

* Chap. 19.

4 ¶ And he hewed two Tables of stone, like vnto the first, and Moses rose vp early in the morning, and went vp vnto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commaunded him, and toooke in his hand the two Tables of stone.

5 And the LORD descended in the cloude, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the Name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, mercifull and gracious, long suffering, and abundant in goodnesse and truth,

7 Keeping mercie for thousands, forgiuing iniquity and transgression and sinne, and that will by

Cha.20 no meanes cleere *the guilty*, * visiting the iniquity
Deut.5. of the fathers vpon the children, and vpon the chil-
Iere.32. drens children, vnto the third and to the fourth ge-
28. neration.

8 And Moses made haste, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worshipped.

9 And he said, If now I haue found grace in thy sight, O Lord, let my Lord I pray thee, go amongst vs, (for it is a stiffenecked people) and pardon our iniquitie, and our sinne, and take vs for thine inheritance.

Deu.5.2 10 ¶ And he said, Behold, * I make a couenant: before all thy people, I will doe marueiles, such as haue not been done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people amongst which thou art, shal see the worke of the LORD: for it is a terrible thing that I will doe with thee.

11 Obserue thou that which I commaund thee this day: Behold, I driue out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hiuite, and the Iebusite.

*Chap. 12 * Take heed to thy selfe, lest thou make a co-
23.32. uenant with the inhabitants of the land whither
Deu.7.2. thou goest, lest it be for a snare in the midst of thee

13 But ye shall destroy their Altars, break their
*Hebr. † images, and cut downe their groues.
Asherim.

14 For thou shalt worship no other god: for the
*Chap. LORD, whose name is Iealous, is a * iealous God:
5.

15 Lest thou make a couenant with the inhabi-
1.Kings tants of the land, and they go a whoring after their
11.2. gods, and doe sacrifice vnto their gods, and *one* call thee, and thou eate of his sacrifice.

16 And thou take of * their daughters vnto thy
*Chap. sonns, and their daughters go a whoring after their
13.15. gods, and make thy sonnes go a whoring after their gods.

*Chap. 17 Thou shalt make thee no molten gods.
12.4.

Cha.22. 18 ¶ The feast of * vnleauened bread shalt thou
19.czech. keep: Seuen dayes thou shalt eat vnleuened bread,
14.30. as I commanded thee in the time of the moneth Abib: for in the * moneth Abib thou camest out from Egypt.

Or, kid. 19 * All that openeth the matrix *is* mine, and euery firstling amongst thy cattell, whether oxe or sheepe, *that is male*.

20 But the firstling of an asse thou shalt redeem with a † lambe: and if thou redeeme him not, then shalt thou breake his necke. All the first borne of thy sonnes thou shalt redeeme: and none shall appeare before me * emptie.

*Chap. 21 ¶ * Sixe dayes shalt thou worke, but on the
23.15. seuenth day thou shalt rest: in eating time and in
Cha.23. haruest thou shalt rest.
12. deut.
5.12.Iak.

22 ¶ And thou shalt obserue the feast of weeks,
*Chap. of the first fruits of wheate haruest, and the feast of
14. in-gathering at the † yeeres ende.
Chap.
23.16.
*Hebrew. 23 ¶ * Thrice in the yeere shall all your men-
station of children appeare before the Lord GOD, the God
the yeere of Israel.
Cha.23.
14.17.
Deut. 24 For I will cast out the nations before thee,
16.16. and enlarge thy borders: neither shall any man de-
*Chap. sire thy land, when thou shalt goe vp to appeare
23.18. before the LORD thy God, thrice in the yeare.

25 * Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leauen, neither shall the sacrifice of the feast of the Passeouer be left vnto the morning.

26 The first of the first fruits of thy land thou shalt bring vnto the house of the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a * kid in his mothers milke.

Cha.23. 19.deut. 14.21. 27 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Write thou
Deut.4. * these words: for after the tenour of these words,
31. I haue made a couenant with thee, and with Israel.

28 * And hee was there with the LORD fourtie dayes and fourtie nights: he did neither eat bread, nor drinke water: and hee wrote vpon the Tables the words of the couenant, the tenne † Commandements. * Chap. 24.18. * Deu.9.9 † Hebr. words.

29 ¶ And it came to passe when Moses came downe from mount Sinai (with the two Tables of Testimonie in Moses hand, when hee came downe from the mount) that Moses wist not that the skinne of his face shone, while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron and all the children of Israel saw Moses, behold, the skinne of his face shone, and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moses called vnto them, and Aaron and all the rulers of the Congregation returned vnto him, and Moses talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Israel came nigh: and hee gaue them in commandement all that the LORD had spoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 And *till* Moses had done speaking with them, he put a * vaile on his face. * 2.Cor.3 13.

34 But when Moses went in before the LORD to speake with him, he tooke the vaile off, vntil he came out: And hee came out and spake vnto the children of Israel, that which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Israel saw the face of Moses, that the skinne of Moses face shone: and Moses put the vaile vpon his face againe, vntil he went in to speake with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The Sabbath. 4 The freewill for the Tabernacle. 20 The readines of the people to offer. 30 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called to the worke.

AND Moses gathered all the Congregation of the children of Israel together, and said vnto them: These are the words which the LORD hath commanded that ye should doe them.

2 * Sixe dayes shall worke bee done, but on the seuenth day there shall bee to you an † holy day, a Sabbath of rest to the LORD: whosoeuer doeth worke therein, shall be put to death. * ch. 20.9 * Leu. 23. 3. deu. 5. 12. Iuke. 13.14. † Hebr. Holinesse.

3 Yee shall kindle no fire throughout your habitations vpon the Sabbath day.

4 ¶ And Moses spake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, saying. This is the thing which the LORD commanded, saying.

5 Take yee from amongst you an offering vnto the LORD: * Whosoeuer is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD, gold, and siluer, and brasse, * Chap. 25.2.

6 And blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats *haire*,

7 And rammes skinnes died redde, and badgers skinnes, and Shittim wood,

8 And oyle for the light, and spices for anointing oyle, and for the sweet incense:

9 And Onix stones, and stones to be set for the Ephod, and for the breastplate.

10 And euery wise hearted among you, shall come and make all the LORD hath commanded.

11 * The Tabernacle, his tent, and his couering, his taches, and his barres, his pillars, and his sockets: * Chap. 26.31.

12 The Arke and the staues thereof, with the Mercie-seat, and the Vaile of the couering:

13 The Table and his staues, and all his vessels, and the shewbread:

14 The Candlestick also for the light, and his furniture, and his lampes with the oyle for the light.

15 * And the incense Altar, and his staues, and the anointing oyle, & the sweet incense, and *y* hanging for the doore, at the entring in of the Tabernacle: * Chap. 30.1.

* Chap. 27.1.

16 * The Altar of burnt offering with his braſen grate, his ſtaues, and all his veſſels, the Lauer, and his foote:

17 The hangings of the Court, his pillars, and their ſockets, and the hanging for the doore of the Court:

18 The pinnes of the Tabernacle, and the pinnes of the Court, and their coards:

19 The clothes of ſeruice, to do ſeruice in the holy place, the holy garments for Aaron the Prieſt, and the garments of his ſonnes to miniſter in the Prieſt's office.

20 ¶ And all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael departed from the preſence of Moſes.

21 And they came euery one whoſe heart ſtirred him vp, & euery one whom his ſpirit made willing, and they brought the LORDS offering to the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for all his ſeruice, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing hearted, *and* brought bracelets, and eareringe, and rings, and tablets, all iewels of gold: and euery man that offered, *offered* an offring of gold vnto the LORD.

23 And euery man with whom was found blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linnen, and goates *haire*, and red skins of rammes, and badgers skins, brought *them*.

24 Euery one that did offer an offering of ſiluer and braſſe, brought the LORDS offering: and euery man with whome was found Shittim wood for any worke of the ſeruice, brought *it*.

25 And all the women that were wiſehearted, did ſpinne with their hands, and brought that which they had ſpunne, both of blue, & of purple, and of ſcarlet, and of fine linnen.

26 And all the women whoſe heart ſtirred them vp in wiſedome, ſpunne goates *haire*.

27 And the rulers brought Onix ſtones, & ſtones to be ſet for the Ephod, and for the breſt-plate.

* Chap. 30.23.

28 And * ſpice, and oyle for the light, and for the anointing oyle, and for the ſweet incenſe.

29 The children of Iſrael brought a willing offering vnto the LORD, euery man and woman, whoſe heart made them willing to bring for all manner of worke, which the LORD had commanded to be made by the hands of Moſes.

* Chap. 31.2.

30 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, See, * the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel, the ſonne of Vri, the ſonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah:

31 And he hath filled him with the ſpirit of God in wiſedome, in vnderſtanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workemanſhip:

32 And to deuiſe curious workes, to worke in gold, and in ſiluer, and in braſſe,

33 And in the cutting of ſtones, to ſet *them*, and in caruing of wood, to make any manner of cunning worke.

34 And hee hath put in his heart that hee may teach, *both* he and Aholiab the ſonne of Ahiſamach of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath he filled with wiſedome of heart, to worke all manner of worke, of the ingrauer, and of the cunning workeman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in ſcarlet, and in fine linnen, and of the weauer, euen of them that do any work, and of thoſe that deuiſe cunning worke.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The offrings are deliuered to the workemen. 5 The liberalitie of the people is reſtrained. 8 The curtaines of Cherubims. 14 The curtaines of goates haire. 19 The couering of skins. 20 The boards with their ſockets. 31 The barres. 35 The vaile. 37 The hanging for the doore.

THen wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and euery wiſehearted man, in whom the LORD put wiſdome and vnderſtanding, to know how to work all manner of worke for the ſeruice of the Sanctuarie, according to all that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Moſes called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and euery wiſe hearted man, in whoſe heart the LORD had put wiſedome, *euen* euery one whoſe heart ſtirred him vp to come vnto the worke, to doe it.

3 And they receiued of Moſes all the offering, which the children of Iſrael had brought, for the worke of the ſeruice of the Sanctuarie, to make it *withall*. And they brought yet vnto him free offrings euery morning.

4 And all the wiſe men that wrought all the worke of the Sanctuarie, came euery man from his worke which they made.

5 ¶ And they ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, The people bring much more then enough for the ſeruice of the worke which the LORD comanded to make.

6 And Moſes gaue commandement, and they cauſed it to be proclaimed throughout the campe, ſaying, Let neither man nor woman make any more worke for the offring of the Sanctuarie: ſo the people were reſtrained from bringing.

7 For the ſtuffe they had was ſufficient for all the worke to make it, and too much.

* Chap. 26.1. Heb. ſtuffe. Chap. 28.8. & 39.3.

8 ¶ * And euery wiſe hearted man among them that wrought the worke of the Tabernacle, made tenne curtaines of fine twined linnen, and blue, and purple, and ſcarlet: with Cherubims of cunning worke made he them.

9 The length of one curtaine was twentie and eight cubits, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: the curtaines *were* all of one ſize.

10 And he coupled the fiue curtaines one vnto an other: and *the other* fiue curtaines he coupled one vnto an other.

11 And he made loopes of blue, on the edge of one curtaine, from the ſelueage in the coupling: likewiſe he made in the vttermoſt ſide of *another* curtaine, in the coupling of the ſecond.

* Chap. 26.5. Heb. worker or broiderer.

12 * Fifty loopes made he in one curtaine, and fiftie loopes made hee in the edge of the curtaine which *was* in the coupling of the ſecond: the loopes held one curtaine to another.

13 And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtaines one vnto another with the taches: So it became one Tabernacle.

14 ¶ And he made curtaines of goats *haire*, for the tent, ouer the Tabernacle: eleuen curtaines he made them.

15 The length of one curtaine was thirty cubits, and foure cubits was the breadth of one curtaine: the eleuen curtaines were of one ſize.

16 And he coupled fiue curtaines by themſelues, and ſixe curtaines by themſelues.

17 And he made fifty loopes vpon the vttermoſt edge of the curtaine in the coupling, and fifty loops made he vpon the edge of the curtaine which coupleth the ſecond.

18 And he made fifty taches of braſſe to couple the tent together that it might be one.

19 And he made a couering for the tent of rams skinnes died red, and a couering of badgers skinnes aboue *that*.

20 ¶ And hee made boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood, ſtanding vp.

21 The length of a board *was* tenne cubits, and the

the breadth of a board one cubite and a halfe.

22 One board had two tenons equally distant one from another: thus did hee make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

23 And hee made boards for the Tabernacle; twenty boards for the South side Southward.

24 And fortie sockets of siluer hee made vnder the twentie boards: two sockets vnder one board for his two tenons, and two sockets vnder another board for his two tenons.

25 And for the other side of the Tabernacle *which is* toward the North corner, he made twenty boards.

26 And their fourty sockets of siluer, two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

27 And for the sides of the Tabernacle Westward, hee made sixe boards.

28 And two boards made he for the corners of the Tabernacle in the two sides.

Hebr. *vnited.*

29 And they were †coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus hee did to both of them in both the corners.

Heb. *two sockets vnder one board.*

30 And there were eight boards, and their sockets were sixteene sockets of siluer: vnder †euery board two sockets.

31 ¶ And he made * barres of Shittim wood: fiue for the boards of the one side of the Tabernacle,

32 And fiue barres for the boards of the other side of the Tabernacle, and fiue bars for the boards of the Tabernacle for the sides Westward.

33 And he made the middle barre to shoot thorow the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And hee ouerlaied the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold *to be* places for the bars, and ouerlayed the barres with gold.

35 ¶ And he made a Vaile of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen: with Cherubims made hee it of cunning worke.

36 And he made thereunto foure pillars of Shittim *wood*, and ouerlaid them with gold: their hooks *were* of gold: and hee cast for them foure sockets of siluer.

Heb. *the worke of needle worker or embroiderer.*

37 ¶ And he made an hanging for the Tabernacle doore of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen † of needle worke.

38 And the fiue pillars of it with their hookes: and he ouerlaid their chapiters and their filets with gold: but their fiue sockets were of brasse.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The Arke. 6 The Merci-seat with Cherubims. 10 The Table with his vessels. 17 The Candlestick with his lamps & instruments. 25 The Altar of incense. 29 The anointing oile & sweete incense.

AND Bezaleel made * the Arke of Shittim wood: two cubites and a halfe was the length of it, and a cubite and an halfe the breadth of it, and a cubite and a halfe the height of it.

2 And hee ouerlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crowne of gold to it round about.

3 And hee cast for it foure rings of gold, *to bee set* by the foure corners of it: euen two rings vpon the one side of it, and two rings vpon the other side of it.

4 And he made staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold.

5 And hee put the staues into the rings, by the sides of the Arke to beare the Arke.

6 ¶ And he made the * Merci-seat of pure gold: two cubites and an halfe *was* the length thereof, and one cubite and an halfe the breadth thereof.

7 And he made two Cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made hee them, on the two endes of the Mercieseate:

8 One Cherub ‖ on the end on this side, and another Cherub ‖ on the *other* end, on that side: out of the Merci-seate made he the Cherubims on the two ends thereof.

‖ *Or, out of, &c.*

‖ *Or, one of, &c.*

9 And the Cherubims spread out their wings on high, *and* couered with their wings, ouer the Merci-seat with their faces one to another: euen to the Merci seateward were the faces of the Cherubims.

10 ¶ And hee made the Table of Shittim wood: two cubites *was* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the height thereof.

11 And he ouerlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crowne of gold round about.

12 Also he made thereunto a border of an hand-breadth, round about: and made a crowne of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And hee cast for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings vpon the foure corners that *were* in the foure feete thereof.

14 Ouer against the border *were* the rings, the places for the staues, to beare the Table.

15 And hee made the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold to beare the Table.

16 And he made the vessels which *were* vpon † Table, his * dishes, and his spoons, and his bowles, and his couers ‖ to couer withall, of pure gold.

† Chap. 25. 29.

‖ *Or, to poure out withall.*

* Chap. 25. 31.

17 ¶ And hee made the * Candlestick of pure gold: of beaten worke made hee the Candlesticke, his shaft, and his branch, his bowles, his knops, and his floures were of the same.

18 And sixe branches going out of † sides thereof, three branches of the Candlesticke out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the Candlesticke out of the other side thereof.

19 Three bowles made hee after the fashion of Almonds, in one branch a knop and a floure: and three bowles made like Almonds, in another branch a knop and a floure: so throughout the sixe branchee, going out of the Candlesticke.

20 And in the Candlesticke *were* foure bowles made like almonds, his knops and his floures:

21 And a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, according to the sixe branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their Branches were of the same: all of it *was* one beaten worke of pure gold.

23 And he made his seauen lampes and his snuffers, and his snuff-dishes of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

25 ¶ * And hee made the incense Altar of Shittim wood: the length of it *was* a cubite, and the breadth of it a cubite: it *was* a foure square, and two cubits *was* the height of it: the hornes thereof were of the same.

* Chap. 30. 1.

26 And he ouerlaid it with pure gold, *both* the top of it and the sides thereof round about, and the hornes of it: also hee made vnto it a crowne of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it, vnder the crowne thereof, by the two corners of it, vpon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staues to beare it withall.

28 And hee made the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold.

* Ch 30.

29 ¶ And he made * the holy anointing oyle, and

the pure incense of sweet spices, according to the worke of the Apothecarie.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The Altar of burnt offrings. 8 The laver of brasse. 9 The court. 21 The summe of that the people offred.

And he made the Altar of burnt offering of Shittim wood; fiue cubits was ỹ length thereof, and fiue cubits the breadth thereof: it was foure square, and three cubites the height thereof. *Chap. 27.1.

2 And hee made the hornes thereof on the foure corners of it: the hornes thereof were of the same, and hee ouerlaid it with brasse.

3 And he made all the vessels of the altar, the pots and the shouels, & the basons, and the flesh-hooks, and the firepans: all the vessels thereof made hee of brasse.

4 And hee made for the Altar a brasen grate of net worke, vnder the compasse thereof, beneath vnto the midst of it.

5 And he cast foure rings for the foure endes of the grate of brasse, to be places for the staues.

6 And he made the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with brasse.

7 And he put the staues into the rings on the sides of the Altar, to beare it withall: he made the Altar hollow with boards.

8 ¶ And hee made the Lauer of brasse, and the foot of it of brasse, of the †looking glasses of the women †assembling which assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation. *Ioy, brasse glasses. †Hebr. assembling by troupes.

9 ¶ And he made the Court: on the South-side Southward, the hangings of the Court were of fine twined linnen, a hundred cubites.

10 Their pillars were twentie, and their brasen sockets twentie: the hookes of the pillars and their fillets were of siluer.

11 And for the North side the hangings were an hundred cubits, their pillars were twenty, and their sockets of brasse twentie, the hoopes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer.

12 And for the West side were hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten: the hookes of the pillars and their fillets of siluer.

13 And for the East side Eastward, fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of the one side of the gate were fifteene cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And for the other side of the Court gate on this hand, and that hand were hangings of fifteene cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 All the hangings of the Court round about, were of fine twined linnen.

17 And the sockets for ỹ pillars were of brasse, the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of silder, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters of siluer, and all the pillars of the Court were filletted w̃ siluer.

18 And the hanging for ỹ gate of the Court was of needle-worke of blew, and purple, & skarlet, and fine twined linnen: and twentie cubites was the length, and the height in the breadth was fiue cubits, answerable to the hangings of the Court.

19 And their pillars were foure, & their sockets of brasse foure, their hooks of siluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters and their fillets of siluer.

20 And all the * pinnes of the Tabernacle, and of the Court round about, were of brasse. *Chap. 27.19.

21 ¶ This is the summe of the Tabernacle, *euen* of the Tabernacle of ỹ Testimonie, as it was counted according to the commandement of Moses *for* the seruice of the Leuites by the hand of Ithamar sonne to Aaron the Priest.

22 And Bezaleel the sonne of Vri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah, made all that the LORD commanded Moses.

23 And with him *was* Aholiab, son of Ahisamach of the tribe of Dan, an engrauer, and a cunning workman, and an embroiderer in blue, and in skarlet, and fine linnen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the work in all the worke of the holy place, euen the gold of the offering, *was* twenty and nine talents, and seuen hundred and thirtie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

25 And the siluer of them that were numbred of the Congregation, *was* an hundred talents, and a thousand seuen hundred and threescore & fifteene shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

26 A Bekah for euery man, *that is*, halfe a shekel, †*Heb. poll.* after ỹ shekel of the Sanctuary, for euery one that went to be numbred from twentie yeeres old and vpward, for sixe hundred thousand, and three thousand, and fiue hundred and fiftie *men*.

27 And of the hundred talents of siluer, were cast the sockets of the Sanctuary, and the sockets of the vaile: an hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.

28 And of the thousand seuen hundred, seuenty and fiue shekels, he made hookes for the pillars, and ouerlaid their chapiters, and filletted them.

29 And the brasse of the offering was seuenty talents, and two thousand and foure hundred shekels.

30 And therewith hee made the sockets to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the brasen Altar, and the brasen grate for it, and all the vessels of the Altar,

31 And the sockets of the court round about, and the sockets of the court gate, and all the pins of the Tabernacle, and all the pinnes of the court round about.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 The clothes of seruice and holy garments. 2 The Ephod. 8 The Brest-plate. 22 The robe of the Ephod. 27 The Coats, Mitre, and girale of fine linnen. 30 The plate of the holy Crowne. 32 All is viewed and approoued by Moses.

And of the blew, and purple, and skarlet, they made clothes of seruice, to doe seruice in the holy place, and * made the holy garments for Aaron, as the LORD commanded Moses. *Chap. 28.2. & 39.1.

2 And hee made the Ephod of gold, blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen. *Chap. 28.6. & 39.3.

3 And they did beat the gold into thinne plates, and cut it into wyers, to worke it in the blew, and in the purple, and in the skarlet, and in the fine linnen, with cunning worke.

4 They made shoulder pieces for it, to couple *it* together: by ỹ two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his Ephod that was vpon it, was of the same, according to the worke thereof: of gold, blew, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linnen, as the LORD commaunded Moses. *Chap. 28.42.

6 ¶ And they wrought Onix stones enclosed in ouches of gold, grauen as signets are grauen, with the names of the children of Israel. *Chap. 28.9.

7 And hee put them on the shoulders of the Ephod, that they should be stones for a * memoriall to the children of Israel, as the LORD commanded Moses. *Chap. 28.36.

8 ¶ And he made the brest-plate of cunning work like the work of the Ephod, of gold, blew, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linnen.

9 It was foure square, they made ỹ brest-plate double: a span was the length thereof, and a span the

the breadth thereof *being* doubled.

10 And they set in it foure rowes of stones: the *or, Ruby first row, was a ‖ Sardius, a Topaze, and a Carbuncle: this *was* the first row.

11 And the second row, an Emeraud, a Saphire, and a Diamond.

12 And the third row, a Lygure, an Agate, and an Amethist.

13 And the fourth row, a Beril, an Onix, and a Iasper, they were enclosed in ouches of gold in their enclosings.

14 And the stones *were* according to the names of the children of Israel, twelue according to their names, like the engravings of a signet euery one with his name according to the twelue Tribes.

15 And they made vpon the brestplate chaines, at the ends, of wrethen worke of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings: and put the two rings in the two ends of the brestplate.

17 And they put the two wrethen chaines of gold, in the two rings on the ends of the brestplate.

18 And the two ends of the two wrethen chaines they fastened in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder pieces of the Ephod, before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, & put *the* on the two ends of the brestplate vpon the border of it, which *was* on the side of the Ephod inward.

20 And they made two other golden rings, and put them on the two sides of the Ephod vnderneath, toward the forepart of it, ouer against the *other* coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

21 And they did bind the brestplate by his rings vnto the rings of the Ephod, with a lace of blew, that it might be aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the brestplate might not be loosed from the Ephod, as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And hee made the robe of the Ephod of wouen worke, all of blew.

23 And ther was a hole in the midst of the robe as the hole of an habergeon, with a band round about the hole, that it should not rent.

24 And they made vpon the hemmes of the robe pomegranates, of blew, and purple, and scarlet, *and* twined linnen.

25 And they made *belles of pure gold, and put the belles betweene the pomegranates, vpon the hemme of the robe, round about betweene the pomegranates. *Chap. 28.33.

26 A bell & a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate round about the hemme of the robe to minister *in*, as the LORD commanded Moses.

27 ¶ And they made coats of fine linnen, of wouen worke, for Aaron and for his sonnes.

28 And a miter of fine linnen, and goodly bonnets of fine linnen, and *linnen breeches of fine twined linnen, *Chap. 28.42.

29 And a girdle of fine twined linnen, and blew, and purple, and scarlet, of needle worke, as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy Crowne of pure gold, and wrote vpon it a writing, *like to* the engravings of a signet, *HOLINES TO THE LORD. *Chap. 28.36.

31 And they tied vnto it a lace of blue to fasten it on hie vpon the mitre, as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 ¶ Thus was all the worke of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation finished: and the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the Tabernacle vnto Moses, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his barres, and his pillars, and his sockets,

34 And the couering of rammes skins died red, and the couering of badgers skins, and the vaile of the couering,

35 The Arke of the Testimonie, and the staues thereof, and the Mercieseate,

36 The Table, *and* all the vessels thereof, and the Shewbread:

37 The pure Candlesticke, with the lamps thereof, euen with the lampes to be set in order, and all the vessels thereof, and the oyle for light:

38 And the golden altar, and the anointing oile, and the †sweet incense, and the hanging for the Tabernacle doore: †*Heb. the incense of swetes*

39 The brasen altar, and his grate of brasse, his staues, and all his vessels, the lauer and his foote:

40 The hangings of the Court, his pillars, & his sockets, and the hanging for the Court gate, his cords, and his pins, and all the vessels of the seruice of the Tabernacle, for the tent of the Congregation. *spices.*

41 The clothes of seruice to doe seruice in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and his sonnes garments to minister in the Priests office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel made all the worke.

43 And Moses did looke vpon all the worke, and behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, euen so had they done it: and Moses blessed them.

CHAP. XL.

1 The Tabernacle is commanded to be reared, 9 & anointed. 13 Aaron and his sons to be sanctified. 16 Moses performeth all things accordingly. 34 A cloude coureth the Tabernacle.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 On the first day of the first moneth shalt thou set vp the Tabernacle of the Tent of the Congregation.

3 And thou shalt put therein the Arke of the Testimonie, and couer the Arke with the Vaile:

4 And *thou shalt bring in the Table, and set in order †the things that are to be set in order vpon it, and thou shalt bring in the Candlesticke, and light the lampes thereof. *Chap. 26.35. †*Hebr. the order thereof.*

5 And thou shalt set the altar of gold for the incense before the Arke of the Testimonie, and put the hanging of the doore to the Tabernacle.

6 And thou shalt set the altar of the burnt offering, before the doore of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation.

7 And thou shalt set the Lauer between the tent of the Congregation and the altar, and shalt put water therein.

8 And thou shalt set vp the Court round about, and hang vp the hanging at the Court gate.

9 And thou shalt take the anointing oile, and anoint the Tabernacle and all that *is* therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy.

10 And thou shalt anoint the Altar of the burnt offering, and all his vessels, and sanctifie the altar: and it shalbe an altar †most holy. †*hebr. Holinesse of Holinesses.*

11 And thou shalt annoint the Lauer and his foot, and sanctifie it.

12 And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sons vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and wash them with water.

13 And thou shalt put vpon Aaron the holy gar-

ments, and anoynt him, and sanctifie him, that hee may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

14 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and cloath them with coates.

15 And thou shalt anoint them, as thou didst annoint their father, that they may minister vnto me in the Priests office: For their anointing shall surely be an euerlasting Priesthood, throughout their generations.

16 Thus did Moses: according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the first moneth, in the second yeare, on the first *day* of the moneth, that the* Tabernacle was reared vp. *Numb. 7.1.

18 And Moses reared vp the Tabernacle, and fastened his sockets, and set vp the boards thereof, & put in the barres thereof, and reared vp his pillars.

19 And hee spread abroad the tent ouer the Tabernacle, and put the couering of the tent aboue vpon it, as the LORD commanded Moses.

20 ¶ And he tooke and put the Testimony into the Arke, and set the staues on the Arke, and put the Mercie-seat aboue vpon the Arke.

21 And he brought the Arke into the Tabernacle, and* set vp the Vaile of the couering, and couered the Arke of the Testimonie, as the LORD commanded Moses. * Chap. 35.12.

22 ¶ And he put the Table in the Tent of the Congregation vpon the side of the Tabernacle Northward without the Vaile.

23 And he set the bread in order vpon it, before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

24 ¶ And hee put the Candlestick in the Tent of the Congregation, ouer against the Table, on the side of the Tabernacle Southward.

25 And he lighted the lamps before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

26 ¶ And he put the golden Altar in the Tent of the Congregation before the Vaile.

27 And he burnt sweete incense thereon, as the LORD commanded Moses.

28 ¶ And he set vp the hanging, at the doore of the Tabernacle.

29 And he put the Altar of burnt offering by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Tent of the Congregation, & offred vpon it the burnt offring, and ỹ meat offering, *as the LORD commanded Moses. * Chap. 30.9

30 ¶ And he set the Lauer between the Tent of the Congregation and the Altar, and put water there, to wash *withall*.

31 And Moses and Aaron and his sonnes washed their hands and their feet thereat.

32 When they went into the tent of the Congregation, & when they came nere vnto the Altar, they washed, as the LORD commanded Moses.

33 And he reared vp the Court round about the Tabernacle and the Altar, and set vp the hanging of the Court gate: so Moses finished the worke.

34 ¶* Then a cloud couered the Tent of the Congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle. * Num. 9.15. Exodus.

35 And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of the Congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken vp from ouer the Tabernacle, the children of Israel † went onward in all their iourneys: † Heb. iourneyed.

37 But if the cloud were not taken vp, then they iourneyed not till the day that it was taken vp.

38 For the cloud of the LORD *was* vpon the Tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their iourneyes.

Ecclus. 43.11.

Or, in a flat place, or, face.

Verse. 2. Exod. 29.18.

Heb. ascend.

Marke. 9.49.

¶ THE THIRD BOOKE OF MOSES called LEVITICVS.

CHAP. 1.

1 The burnt offerings, 3 Of the herd, 10 Of the flocks, 14 Of the foules.

AND the LORD called vnto Moses, and spake vnto him out of the Tabernacle of the congregatiō, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, If any man of you bring an offering vnto the LORD, ye shall bring your offering of the cattell, euen of the herd, and of the flocke.

3 *If his offering be a burnt sacrifice of the herd, * Exod. 29.10. let him offer a male without blemish, he shal offer it of his owne voluntary will, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD.

4 And he shall put his hand vpon the head of the burnt offering, and it shall be accepted for him to make atonement for him.

5 And he shal kil the bullock before the LORD: and the Priests Aarons sons shall bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about vpon the Altar that *is* by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And he shall slay the burnt offering, and cut it into his peices.

7 And the sonnes of Aaron the Priest shall put fire vpon the Altar, and lay the wood in order vpon the fire,

8 And the Priests Aarons sons shall lay the parts, the head and the fat in order vpon the wood that *is* in the fire which *is* vpon the Altar.

9 But the inwards and his legs shall he wash in water, and the Priest shall burne all on the altar, to *be* a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweete sauour vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offring be of the flocks, *namely*, of the sheep, or of the goates for a burnt sacrifice, he shall bring it a male without blemish.

11 And hee shall kill it on the side of the Altar Northward, before the LORD, and the Priests Aarons sonnes shal sprinkle his blood round about vpon the altar.

12 And he shal cut it into his peices with his head and his fat: and the Priest shal lay them in order on the wood, that *is* on the fire which *is* vpon ỹ Altar:

13 But he shall wash the inwards and the legs with water, and the Priest shall bring *it* all, & burn *it* vpon the Altar: it *is* a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt sacrifice for his offring to the LORD *be* of fowles, then he shall bring his offering of turtle doues, or of young pigeons.

15 And the Priest shall bring it vnto the Altar, and wring off his head, and burne it on the Altar: and the blood thereof shall be wrung out at the side of the Altar. or, and wringing off his head, burne it on the Altar: the head thereof

16 And he shall plucke away his crop with his feathers, and cast it beside the Altar on the East part, by the place of the ashes. † Or, filth of.

17 And he shall cleaue it with the wings thereof, but

but shall not diuide it a sunder: And the Priest shal burne it vpon the Altar vpon the wood that is vpon the fire: it is a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 *The meat offering of flowre with oyle and incense,* 4 *either baken in the ouen,* 5 *or on a plate,* 7 *or in a frying pan.* 12 *Or of the first fruits in the eare.* 13 *The salt of the meat offering.*

AND when any will offer a meat offering vnto the LORD, his offering shall be of fine flowre: and hee shall powre oyle vpon it, and put frankincense thereon.

2 And hee shall bring it to Aarons sonnes the Priests: and he shall take thereout his handful of ‖ flowre thereof, and of the oyle thereof, with all the frankincense thereof, and the Priest shall burne the memoriall of it vpon the Altar, *to be* an offering made by fire *of* a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

3 And * the remnant of the meat offering *shalbe* Aarons and his sonnes: *it is* a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meat offering baken in the ouen, *it shall be* an vnleauened cake of fine flowre mingled with oyle, or vnleauened wafers anointed with oyle.

5 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat offering *baken* ‖ in a pan, it shal be of fine flowre vnleauened, mingled with oyle.

6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and powre oyle thereon: *it is* a meat offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat offering *baken* in the frying panne, it shall be made of fine flowre with oyle.

8 And thou shalt bring the meat offering that is made of these things vnto the LORD, and when it is presented vnto the Priest, hee shall bring it vnto the Altar.

9 And the Priest shall take from the meate offering* a memoriall thereof, and shall burne it vpon the Altar, *it is* an * offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

10 And that which is left of the meat offering, *shalbe* Aarons and his sons: *It is* a thing most holy, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meat offering which yee shall bring vnto the LORD, shall be made with leauen: For ye shall burne no leauen, nor any hony, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 ¶ As for the oblation of ‖ first fruits, ye shall offer them vnto the LORD, but they shall not be burnt on the Altar for a sweet sauour.

13 And euery oblation of thy meat offring* shalt thou season with salt, neither shalt thou suffer the salt of ‖ Conenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meate offerings: with all thine offrings thou shalt offer salt.

14 And if thou offer a meat offering of thy first fruites vnto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meat offring of thy first fruits green eares of corne dried by the fire, *euen* corne beaten out of ful eares.

15 And thou shalt put oyle vpon it, and lay frankincense thereon: it *is* a meate offering.

16 And the Priest shall burne the memoriall of it, part of the beaten corne thereof, and part of the oyle thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: it *is* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 *The meat offering of the herd.* 6 *of the flocke,* 7 *either a lambe,* 12 *or a goate.*

AND if his oblation *be a* sacrifice of peace offering, if he offer *it* of the herd, whether it be a male or female, hee shall offer it without blemish before the LORD.

2 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of his offring, and kill it at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: & Aarons sons the Priests shall sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: * the ‖ fat that coucreth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* vpon the inwards.

4 And ‖ two kidneys, & the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flankes: and the ‖ caule aboue the liuer with the kidneys, it shall hee take away.

5 And Aarons sonnes shall burne it on the Altar vpon the burnt sacrifice, which *is* vpon the wood that *is* on the fire: *it is* an offering made by fire of a sweete sauour vnto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace offering vnto the LORD, be of the flocke, male or female, he shall offer it without blemish.

7 If hee offer a lambe for his offering, then shal he offer it before the LORD.

8 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of his offering, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: And Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle the blood thereof, round about vpon the Altar.

9 And hee shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: the fat thereof *and* the whole rumpe, it shal he take off hard by the back bone: and ‖ fat that coucreth the inwards, and all the fat ‖ *is* vpon the inwards.

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, which *is* by the flankes, & the caule aboue the liuer, with the kidneys, it shall hee take away.

11 And the Priest shall burne it vpon the Altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering be a goate, then he shal offer it before the LORD.

13 And he shal lay his hand vpon the head of it, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the sonnes of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof vpon the Altar, round about.

14 And he shall offer thereof his offering, *euen* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD; the fat that coucreth the inwards, and all the fatte that is vpon the inwards.

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat ‖ is vpon them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer with the kidneys, it shall hee take away.

16 And the Priest shal burne them vpon the Altar: it *is* the food of the offering made by fire, for a sweete sauour: * All the fat is the LORDS.

17 *It shall be* a perpetuall statute for your generations, throughout all your dwellings, that yee eate neither fat, nor * blood.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The sinne offering of ignorance,* 3 *for the Priest,* 13 *for the Congregation,* 22 *for the Ruler,* 27 *for any of the people.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a soule shal sinne through ignorance against any of the commandements of the LORD, (concerning things which ought not to be done) and shall doe against any of them:

3 If the Priest that is anointed, doe sinne according to the sin of the people, then let him bring for his sin which he hath sinned, a yong bullock without blemish, vnto the LORD for a sinne offering.

4 And he shall bring the bullocke vnto ‖ doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the

LORD, and shall lay his hand vpon the bullockes head, and kill the bullocke before the LORD.

5 And the Priest that is anointed, shall take of the bullocks blood, and bring it to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And the Priest shal dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seuen times before the LORD, before the Vaile of the Sanctuarie.

7 And the Priest shall put some of the blood vpon the hornes of the Altar of sweete incense before the LORD, which is in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shal powre *all the blood of the bullocke at the bottome of the altar of the burnt offering, which *is* at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

* Chap. 5.9.

8 And he shall take off from it all the fat of the bullock for the sinne offering: the fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards.

9 And the two kidneies, and the fat that *is* vpon them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

10 As it was taken off from the bullocke of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the Priest shal burn them vpon the altar of the burnt offering.

* Exod. 29.14. num.19.5 † *hebr. To without the campe.* * Hebr.13 11. † *Hebr. at the powring out of the ashes.* * Chap. 5.2.3.4.

11 * And the skin of the bullock, and all his flesh with his head, and with his legges, and his inwards, and his doung,

12 Euen the whole bullocke shall he carry forth †without the campe, vnto a cleane place, where the ashes are powred out, and *burne him on the wood with fire: where the ashes are powred out, shall he be burnt.

13 ¶ And if the whole Congregation of Israel sinne through ignorance, *& the thing be hid from the eies of the assembly, and they haue done somewhat against any of the Commandements of the LORD, concerning things which should not bee done, and are guilty.

14 When the sin which they haue sinned against *it*, is knowne, then the Congregation shall offer a young bullocke for the sinne, and bring him before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the Elders of the Congregation shal lay their hands vpon the head of the bullocke, before the LORD: and the bullocke shal be killed before the LORD.

16 And the Priest that is anointed, shal bring of the bullockes blood to the Tabernacle of the congregation.

17 And the Priest shall dip his finger in some of the blood, and sprinkle *it* seuen times before the LORD, *euen* before the vaile.

18 And he shall put some of the blood vpon the hornes of the altar, which *is* before the LORD, that *is* in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shal powre out all the blood at the bottom of the altar of the burnt offering, which *is* at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

19 And he shal take all his fat from him, and burn it vpon the altar.

20 And he shall doe with the bullocke as he did with the bullock for a sinne offering, so shall he do with this, and the Priest shall make an attonement for them, and it shall be forgiuen them.

21 And he shall carie forth the bullock without the campe, and burn him as he burned the first bullocke: it *is* a sinne offering for the Congregation.

22 ¶ When a ruler hath sinned and done somewhat through ignorance against any of the Commandements of the LORD his God, concerning things which should not be done, and is guilty:

23 Or if his sinne wherein he hath sinned, come to his knowledge: he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a male without blemish.

24 And he shal lay his hand vpon the head of the goat, and kil it in the place where they kil the burnt offering before the LORD: it *is* a sinne offering.

25 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar of burnt offring, and shal poure out his blood at the bottome of the altar of burnt offring.

26 And he shall burne all his fat vpon the altar, as the fat of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the Priest shall make an attonement for him, as concerning his sinne, and it shall be forgiuen him.

† *hebr. any soule* † *Hebr. people the land* *Lam. 3.15.

27 ¶ And if any one of the † common people sin through ignorance, while he doth somwhat against any of the Commandements of the LORD, concerning things which ought not to be done, and be guilty:

28 Or if his sinne which he hath sinned come to his knowledge, then he shall bring his offring, a kid of the goats, a female without blemish, for his sinne which he hath sinned.

29 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of the sinne offering, and slay the sinne offering in the place of the burnt offering.

30 And the Priest shall take of the blood therof with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the altar of burnt offering, and shall powre out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the altar.

31 And *he shal take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the Priest shal burne *it* vpon the altar, for a *swete sauour vnto the LORD, and the Priest shal make an attonement for him, and it shal be forgiuen him.

* Leu. 3. * Exod. 29.18.

32 And if he bring a lambe for a sinne offring, he shall bring it a female without blemish.

33 And he shal lay his hand vpon the head of the sinne offering, and slay it for a sinne offering, in the place where they kil the burnt offering.

34 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sinne offering with his finger, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the altar of burnt offring, and shal poure out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar

35 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lambe is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace offerings: and the Priest shall burne them vpon the altar, according to the offrings made by fire vnto the LORD, and the Priest shall make an attonemnt for his sinne that hee hath commited, and it shall be forgiuen him.

* Chap. 3.3. * Chap. 4.35.

CHAP. V.

1 He that sinneth in concealing his knowledge, 3 in touching an vnclean thing, 4 or in making an oth. 6 His trespasse offering, of the flocke, 7 of soules, 11 or of flowre. 14 The trespasse offering in sacriledge, 17 and in sinnes of ignorance.

AND if a soule sinn, and heare the voice of sweareing, and is a witnesse, whether he hath seen or knowne *of it*, if he doe not vtter it, then he shall beare his iniquity.

2 Or if a soule touch any vncleane thing, whether it be a carkase of an vncleane beast, or a carkase of vncleane cattel, or the carkase of vncleane creeping things, and if it be hidden from him, he also shall be vncleane, and guilty:

3 Or if he touch the vncleannesse of man, whatsoeuer vncleannes it be that a man shall be defiled withall, and it be hid from him, when he knoweth *of it*, then he shall be guilty.

4 Or if a soule sweare, pronouncing with his lips to doe euill, or to do good, whatsoeuer it be that a man

man ſhall pronounce with an oath, and it be hid from him, when he knoweth of it, then he ſhall be guiltie in one of theſe.

5 And it ſhalbe when he ſhalbe guiltie in one of theſe things, that hee ſhall confeſſe that hee hath ſinned in that thing.

6 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe offering vnto the LORD for his ſinne which he hath ſinned, a female from the flocke, a lambe, or a kid of the goats, for a ſin offering: And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him concerning his ſinne.

7 And if † hee be not able to bring a lambe, then hee ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe which he hath committed, two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons vnto the LORD: one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering.

8 And he ſhall bring them vnto the Prieſt, who ſhall offer that which is for the ſinne offering firſt, and * wring off his head from his necke, but ſhall not diuide it aſunder.

9 And he ſhall ſprinkle of the blood of the ſinne offering vpon the ſide of the Altar, and the reſt of the blood ſhalbe wrung out at the bottome of the altar: it *is* a ſinne offering.

10 And he ſhal offer the ſecond for a burnt offering, according to the ‖ manner: and the Prieſt ſhal make an atonement for him for his ſinne, which hee had ſinned, and it ſhalbe forgiuen him.

11 ¶ But if hee be not able to bring two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, then hee that ſinned, ſhall bring for his offering the tenth part of an Ephah of fine flowre for a ſinne offring: he ſhall put no oyle vpon it, neither ſhall hee put any frankincenſe thereon: for it is a ſinne offering.

12 Then ſhall he bring it to the Prieſt, and the Prieſt ſhall take his handfull of it, * *euen* a memoriall thereof, and burne *it* on the altar, * according to the offerings made by fire vnto the LORD: it is a ſinne offering.

13 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him: as touching his ſinne, that hee hath ſinned in one of theſe, and it ſhalbe forgiuen him: and the *remnant* ſhalbe the Prieſts, as a meat offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

15 If a ſoule commit a treſpaſſe, and ſin through ignorance, in the holy things of the LORD; then he ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe vnto the LORD, a ramme without blemiſh, out of the flockes, with thy eſtimation by ſhekels of ſiluer, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie, for a treſpaſſe offering.

16 And he ſhall make amends for the harme y he hath done in the holy thing, and ſhall adde the fift part thereto, and giue it vnto the Prieſt: & the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him with the ram of y treſpaſſe offring, & it ſhalbe forgiuen him

17 ¶ And if a * ſoule ſinne, and commit any of theſe things which are forbidden to be done by the commandement of the LORD, though he wiſt it not, yet is he guiltie, and ſhall beare his iniquitie.

18 And he ſhall bring a ramme without blemiſh out of y flocke, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe offering vnto the Prieſt: and the Prieſt ſhal make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein hee erred, and wiſt it not: and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

19 It is a treſpaſſe offering: hee hath certainely treſpaſſed againſt the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The treſpaſſe offering for ſinnes done wittingly.* 8 *The Law of the burnt offring.* 14 *and of the meat offering.* 19 *The offering at the conſecration of a Prieſt.* 24 *The law of the ſinne offering.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 If a ſoule ſinne, and commit a treſpaſſe againſt the LORD, and lie vnto his neighbour in that which was deliuered him to keepe, or in ‖ fellowſhip, or in a thing taken away by † violence, or hath deceiued his neighbour,

3 Or haue found that which was loſt, and lieth concerning it, and * ſweareth falſly: in any of all theſe that a man doeth, ſinning therein:

4 Then it ſhall be, becauſe he hath ſinned, and is guiltie, that hee ſhall reſtore that which hee tooke violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was deliuered him to keepe, or the loſt thing which he found:

5 Or all that about which he hath ſworne falſly: he ſhall euen * reſtore it in the principall, and ſhall adde the fift part more thereto, and giue it vnto him to whom it appertaineth, ‖ in the day of his treſpaſſe offering.

6 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe offering vnto the LORD, a ramme without blemiſh out of the * flock, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe offering vnto the Prieſt.

7 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, before the LORD: and it ſhall be forgiuen him, for any thing of all that hee hath done, in treſpaſſing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

9 Command Aaron and his ſonnes, ſaying, This *is* the Law of the burnt offering. (It is the burnt offering, ‖ becauſe of the burning vpon the altar all night vnto the morning, and the fire of the Altar ſhall be burning in it.)

10 And the Prieſt ſhall put on his linnen garment, and his linnen breeches ſhall he put vpon his fleſh, and take vp the aſhes which the fire hath conſumed with the burnt offering on the altar, and hee ſhall put them beſides the altar.

11 And he ſhall put off his garments, & put on the other garments, and cary forth the aſhes without the Campe, vnto a cleane place.

12 And the fire vpon the altar ſhalbe burning in it: it ſhall not be put out: And the Prieſt ſhall burn wood on it euery morning, and lay the burnt offering in order vpon it, and hee ſhall burne thereon the fat of the peace offering.

13 The fire ſhal euer be burning vpon the altar: it ſhall neuer goe out.

14 ¶ And this is the law of the meat offering: the ſons of Aaron ſhall offer it before the LORD, before the Altar.

15 And he ſhal take of it his handful, of y floure of the meat offring, and of the oyle thereof: and all the frankincenſe which *is* vpon the meate offering, & ſhall burne it vpon the Altar, for a ſweet ſauour, *euen* the * memoriall of it vnto the LORD.

16 And the remainder thereof ſhall Aaron and his ſons eate: with vnleauened bread ſhall it be eaten in the holy place: in the court of the tabernacle of the Congregation they ſhall eate it.

17 It ſhall not be baken with leauen: I haue giuen it vnto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire: it *is* moſt holy, as *is* the ſinne offring, and as the treſpaſſe offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron ſhall eate of it: It ſhall be a ſtatute for euer in your generations concerning the offrings of the LORD made by fire: * euery one that toucheth them ſhall be holy.

19 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

20 This is the offering of Aaron, and of his ſons which they ſhall offer vnto the LORD, in the day when

---

hebr. his hand cannot reach to the ſufficiencie of a lambe.

* Chap. 5. 15.

‖ *Or, ordinance.*

* Leu. 5.

* Exod. 29. 18.

* Chap. 2. 2.

* Chap. 9. 35.

* Chap. 4. 2.

† *hebr.* extry ſoule. *Hebr.* the ſoule

Or, in dealing. † *Heb.* *putting of the hand.* * Num. 5. 6.

* Chap. 5. 15. ‖ *Or, in the day of his being found guiltie.* † *hebr.* *the day of his treſpaſſe.* * Chap. 5. 15.

‖ *Or, for the burning.*

* Chap. 21. 1. num. 15. 4.

* Chap. 2. 2.

* Exod. 29. 37.

when he is anointed: The tenth part of an * Ephah *Exod. 16.36.
of fine flowre for a meat offering perpetuall, halfe of it in the morning, and halfe thereof at night.

21 In a panne it shal be made with oyle, & when it is baken, thou shalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meate offering shalt thou offer for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

22 And the Priest of his sonnes that is anointed in his stead, shal offer it: It is a statute for euer vnto the LORD, it shall be wholly burnt.

23 For euery meat offering for the Priest shalbe wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

25 Speake vnto Aaron and to his sonnes, saying, This *is* the law of the sinne offering: In the place where the burnt offering is killed shal the sin offering be killed before the LORD: it *is* most holy.

26 The Priest that offereth it for sin, shal eat it: In the holy place shal it be eaten, in the Court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

27 Whatsoeuer shal touch the flesh thereof, shal be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof vpon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled, in the holy place.

28 But the earthen vessell wherein it is sodden, * Chap. 11.33.
* shall be broken: And if it be sodden in a brasen pot, it shall be both scoured, and rinsed in water.

29 All the males among the Priests shall eate thereof: it *is* most holy.

30 * And no sinne offering whereof any of the * Hebr. 13.11.
blood is brought into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to reconcile *withal* in the holy place, shal be eaten: it shall be burnt in the fire.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Law of the trespasse offering, 11 and of the Peace offring, 12 whether it be for a Thankesgiuing, 16 or a Vow, or a Free willoffering. 22 The fat, 26 and the blood are forbidden. 28 The priests portion in the Peace offerings.

LIkewise this *is* the law of the trespasse offering: it is most Holy.

2 In the place where they kill the burnt offring, shal they kill the trespasse offering, and the blood thereof shall hee sprinkle round about vpon the Altar.

3 And he shall offer of it, all the fat thereof, the rumpe, and the fat that coureth the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, & the fat that *is* on thē, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule *that is* aboue the liuer, with the kidneys, it shall hee take away.

5 And the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar, for an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: it *is* a trespasse offering.

6 Euery male among the Priests shall eat thereof: it shalbe eaten in the holy place: it *is* most holy.

7 As the sinne offering *is*, so *is* the trespasse offering: there is one law for them: the Priest that maketh atonement therewith, shall haue *it*.

8 And the Priest that offereth any mans burnt offering, euen the Priest shall haue to himselfe the skin of the burnt offering which hee hath offered.

9 And all the meat offering that is baken in the ouen, and all that is dressed in the frying pan, and ‖ in the pan, shall be the Priests that offereth it. ‖ Or, on the flat plate, or slice.

10 And euery meat offering mingled with oile, and drie, shall all the sonnes of Aaron haue, one as much as another.

11 And this *is* the law of the sacrifice of peace offerings, which he shall offer vnto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thankesgiuing, then he shal offer with the sacrifice of thankesgiuing vnleauened cakes mingled with oyle, and vnleauened wafers anointed with oyle, and cakes mingled with oyle of fine flowre fried.

13 Besides the cakes, hee shall offer for his offering leauened bread, with the sacrifice of thanksgiuing of his peace offerings.

14 And of it he shall offer one out of the whole oblation for an heaue offering vnto the LORD, and it shal be the Priests that sprinkleth the blood of the peace offerings.

15 And the flesh of ỹ sacrifice of his peace offerings for thanksgiuing, shall be eaten the same day that it is offered: hee shall not leaue any of it vntil the morning.

16 But if the sacrifice of his offring be a vow, or a voluntarie offering, it shall be eaten the same day that hee offereth his sacrifice; and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten.

17 But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day shall be burnt with fire.

18 And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offering be eaten at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shal it be imputed vnto him that offereth it; it shall be an abomination, and ỹ soule that eateth of it, shal beare his iniquity.

19 And the flesh ỹ toucheth any vncleane thing shall not be eaten: it shal be burnt with fire, and as for the flesh, all that be cleane shall eate thereof.

20 But the soule that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings that pertaine vnto the LORD, * hauing his vncleannesse vpon him, euen that soule shall be cut off from his people. * Chap. 15.3.

21 Moreouer, the soule that shall touch any vncleane thing, *as* the vncleanesse of man, or *any* vncleane beast, or any abominable vncleane thing, and eate of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings which pertaine vnto the LORD, euen that soule shall be cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, * Ye shall eat no manner fat of oxe, or of sheepe, or of goate. * Chap. 3.17. † Hebr. carcase.

24 And the fat of the beast that dieth of it selfe, and the fat of that which is torne with beasts, may be vsed in any other vse: but yer shall in no wise eate of it.

25 For whosoeuer eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, euen the soule that eateth *it*, shall be cut off from his people.

26 * Moreouer, ye shall eat no manner of blood whether it be of foule or of beast in any of your dwellings. * Gen. 9. 4 chap. 17. and 17.14.

27 Whatsoeuer soule it be that eateth any maner of blood, euen ỹ soule shalbe cut off frō his people

28 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

29 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace offrings vnto the LORD, shal bring his oblation vnto the Lord, of the sacrifice of his peace offerings.

30 His owne hands shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the breast, it shall hee bring, that * the brest may be waued for a waue offering before the LORD. * Exod. 29.24

31 And the Priest shall burne the fat vpon the Altar: but the brest shall be Aarons and his sons.

32 And the right shoulder shal ye giue vnto the Priest for an heaue offering of the sacrifices of your peace offerings.

33 He among the sons of Aaron that offreth the blood of the peace offerings, and the fat, shal haue the right shoulder for his part.

34 For the waue brest & ỹ heaue shoulder, haue I ta.

I taken of the children of Israel, from off the sacrifices of their peace offerings, and haue giuen them vnto Aaron the Priest, and vnto his sonns by a statute for euer, from among the children of Israel.

35 ¶ This *is the portion* of the anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his sonnes, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when he presented them, to minister vnto the Lord in the Priests office:

36 Which the LORD commaunded to be giuen them of the children of Israel, in the day that hee anointed them, *by* a statute for euer throughout their generations.

37 This *is* the lawe of the burnt offering, of the meat offering, and of the sinne offering, and of the trespasse offering, and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace offerings:

38 Which the LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that hee commaunded the children of Israel to offer their oblations vnto the LORD, in the wildernesse of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Moses consecrateth Aaron and his sonnes.* 14 *Their sinne offering.* 18 *Their burnt offering.* 22 *The ram of consecrations.* 31 *The place and time of their consecration.*

*Exo.28. 2.4. *Exo.30. 24.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 *Take Aaron and his sonnes with him, and the garments, and * the anointing oyle, and a bullocke for the sinne offering, and two rammes, and a basket of vnleauened bread:

3 And gather thou all the Congregation together vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And Moses did as the LORD commaunded him, and the assembly was gathered together vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

*Exod. 29.4.

5 And Moses said vnto the Congregation, * This is the thing which the Lord cõmanded to be done.

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sonnes, and washed them with water.

7 And he put vpon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the Ephod vpon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the Ephod, and bound *it* vnto him therewith.

*Exod. 24.30.

8 And he put the breastplate vpon him: also hee * put in the breastplate the Vrim and Thummim.

*Exod. 28.39. &c.

9 And he put the myter vpon his head; also vpon the myter, euen vpon his forefront did hee put the golden plate, the holy crowne, as the LORD *commanded Moses.

10 And Moses tooke the anointing oyle, and anointed the Tabernacle, and all that was therein, and sanctified them.

*Eccl. 45.15. Psal. 133 2.

11 And he sprinkled thereof vpon the Altar seuen times, and anointed the Altar & all his vessels, both the lauer, and his foote to sanctifie them.

12 And he * powred of the anointing oile vpon Aarons head, and anointed him, to sanctifie him.

*Hebr. bound. *Exod. 29.1.

13 And Moses brought Aarons sonnes, and put coates vpon them, and girded them with girdles, and † put bonnets vpon them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

14 *And he brought the bullock for the sinne offering, and Aaron and his sonnes laid their hands vpon the head of the bullock for the sinn offering.

15 And he slew it, and Moses took the blood, and put it vpon the horues of the Altar round about with his finger, and purified the Altar, and powred the blood at the bottome of the Altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation vpon it,

16 And he took all the fat that was vpon the inwards, and the kall *aboue* the liuer, & the two kidnies, & their fat, and Moses burned it vpon ỹ Altar.

17 But the bullocke, and his hide, his flesh, and his dongue, hee burnt with fire without the campe, as the LORD *commaunded Moses.

*Exod. 29.14.

18 ¶ And he brought the ramme for the burnt offering; and Aaron and his sonnes laid their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

19 And hee killed it, and Moses sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar round about.

20 And he cut the ramme into peices, and Moses burnt the head, and the peices, and the fat.

21 And he washed the inwards, and the leggs in water, and Moses burnt the whole ramme vpon the Altar: It *was* a burnt sacrifice for a sweete sauour, *and* an offring made by fire vnto the LORD, as the LORD commaunded Moses.

*Exod. 29.31.

22 ¶ And hee brought the other ramme, the ramme of consecrations: and Aaron and his sonnes laid their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

23 And he slew it, and Moses tooke of the blood of it, and put it vpon the tip of Aarons right eare, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foote.

24 And hee brought Aarons sonnes, and Moses put of the blood vpon the tip of the right eare, and vpon the thumbs of their right hands, and vpon the great toes of their right feet, and Moses sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar round about.

25 And he tooke the fat and the rumpe, and all the fat that was vpon the inwards, and the caule *aboue* the liuer, and the two kidnies and their fat, and the right shoulder.

26 And out of the basket of ỹ vnleuened bread, that *was* before the LORD, he tooke one vnleauened cake, and a cake of oyled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and vpon ỹ right shoulder,

27 And he put * all vpon Aarons hands, and vpon his sonnes hands, and waued them for a waue offering before the LORD.

*Exod. 29.24. &c.

28 And Moses tooke them from off their hands, and burnt *them* vpon the Altar, vpon the burnt offering: They *were* consecrations for a sweet sauour: It is an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

29 And Moses tooke the brest and waued it for a waue offering before the LORD: *For* of the ram of consecration it was Moses * part, as the LORD commanded Moses.

*Exod. 29.26.

30 And Moses tooke of the anointing oyle, and of the blood which was vpon the Altar, and sprinkled it vpon Aaron, *and* vpon his garments, and vpon his sonnes, and vpon his sonns garments with him: and sanctified Aaron, *and* his garments, & his sons, and his sonnes garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moses said vnto Aaron, and to his sons, Boyle the flesh at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and there eat it with the bread that is in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sonnes shall eate it.

*Exod. 29.32.

32 And that which remaineth of the flesh, and of the bread shall ye burne with fire.

33 And ye shall not goe out of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation *in* seuen daies, vntill the daies of your consecration be at an ende: *for seuen dayes shall he consecrate you.

*Exod. 29.35.

34 As he hath done this day, *so* the LORD hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore shall yee abide at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation day and night, seuen daies, and keepe the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

36 So

3 ¶ So Aaron and his ſonns did all things which the LORD commaunded by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. IX.

1 The firſt offerings of Aaron, for himſelfe and the people. 8 The ſinne offering, 12 and the burnt offering for himſelfe. 15 The offrings for the people. 23 Moſes and Aaron bleſſe the people. 24 Fire commeth from the Lord, vpon the Altar.

AND it came to paſſe on the eight day, that Moſes called Aaron and his ſons, and the Elders of Iſrael.

2 And he ſaid vnto Aaron, * Take thee a young calfe for a ſinne offering, and a ramme for a burnt offering without blemiſh, and offer *them* before the LORD.

3 And vnto the children of Iſrael thou ſhalt ſpeake, ſaying, Take ye a kid of the goats for a ſin offering, and a calfe, and a lambe, both of the firſt yeere without blemiſh, for a burnt offering.

4 Alſo a bullocke and a ramme, for peace offerings, to ſacrifice before the LORD, and a meat offering mingled with oyle: for to day the LORD will appeare vnto you.

5 ¶ And they brought that which Moſes commanded before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and all the Congregation drew neere and ſtood before the LORD.

6 And Moſes ſaid, This is the thing which the LORD commaunded that ye ſhould doe, and the glory of the LORD ſhall appeare vnto you.

7 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, Go vnto the Altar, and offer thy ſinne offering, and thy burnt offering, and make an attonement for thy ſelfe, and for the people: and offer the offering of the people, and make an attonement for them, as the Lord commaunded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went vnto the Altar, & ſlew the calfe of the ſin offering, which *was* for himſelfe.

9 And the ſonnes of Aaron brought the blood vnto him, and he dipt his finger in the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar, and powred out the blood at the bottome of the Altar.

10 But the fat and the kidneies, and the caule *aboue* the liuer of the ſinne offering hee burnt vpon the Altar, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

11 And the fleſh and the hide he burnt with fire, without the campe.

12 And he ſlewe the burnt offering, and Aarons ſonnes preſented vnto him the blood, which hee ſprinkled round about vpon the Altar.

13 And they preſented the burnt offering vnto him, with the peices thereof, and the head: and he burnt *them* vpon the Altar.

14 And he did waſh the inwards, and the legges, & burnt *them* vpon the burnt offring on the altar.

15 ¶ And he brought the peoples offering, and tooke the goat, which was the ſinne offring for the people, and ſlew it, and offered it for ſin, as the firſt.

16 And he brought the burnt offering, and offered it according to the ‖ manner.

17 And he brought the meat offering, and † took an handfull thereof, and burnt it vpon the Altar, * beſide the burnt ſacrifice of the morning.

18 He ſlew alſo the bullocke and the ramme, for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, which *was* for the people: and Aarons ſons preſented vnto him ỹ blood, (which he ſprinkled vpon the Altar round about.)

19 And the fat of the bullocke and of the ram, the rumpe, and that which coureth *the inwards*, and the kidneys, and the caule *aboue* the liuer.

20 And they put the fat vpon the breaſts, and he burnt the fat vpon the Altar:

21 And the breaſts and the right ſhoulder, Aaron waued for a waue offering before the LORD, as Moſes commanded.

22 And Aaron lift vp his hand toward the people, and bleſſed them, and came downe from offering of the ſinne offering, and the burnt offering, and peace offerings.

23 And Moſes and Aaron went into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and came out and bleſſed the people: and the glory of the LORD, appeared vnto all the people.

24 And * there came a fire out from before the LORD, and conſumed vpon the altar the burnt offering, and the fat: which when all the people ſawe, they ſhouted, and fell on their faces.

CHAP. X.

1 Nadab and Abihu for offering of ſtrange fire, are burnt by fire. 6 Aaron and his ſons are forbidden to mourne for them. 8 The Prieſts are forbidden wine when they are to go into the Tabernacle. 12 The law of eating the holy things. 16 Aarons excuſe for tranſgreſſing thereof.

AND * Nadab and Abihu, the ſonnes of Aaron, tooke either of them his cenſer, and put fire therein, and put incenſe thereon, and offred ſtrange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD, and deuoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, This *is it* that the LORD ſpake, ſaying, I will bee ſanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified: and Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moſes called Miſhael and Elzaphan the ſonnes of Vzziel, the vncle of Aaron, and ſaid vnto them, Come neere, carry your brethren from before the Sanctuarie, out of the Campe.

5 So they went neere, and carried them in their coats out of the campe, as Moſes had ſaid.

6 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, and vnto Eleazar, and vnto Ithamar his ſonnes, Vncouer not your heads, neither rend your clothes, leſt you die, and leaſt wrath come vpon all the people: But let your brethren, the whole houſe of Iſrael bewaile the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And ye ſhall not go out from the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, leaſt ye die: for the annointing oyle of the LORD is vpon you: and they did according to the word of Moſes.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Aaron, ſaying,

9 Doe not drinke wine nor ſtrong drinke, thou nor thy ſonnes with thee, when ye goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, leſt ye die: *It ſhal be* a ſtatute for euer, throughout your generations:

10 And that ye may put difference betweene holy and vnholy, and betweene vncleane and cleane:

11 And that ye may teach the children of Iſrael all the ſtatutes which the LORD hath ſpoken vnto them by the hand of Moſes.

12 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto Aaron and vnto Eleazar and vnto Ithamar his ſonnes that were leſt, Take the meat offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eate it without leauen, beſide the Altar: for it *is* moſt holy.

13 And ye ſhall eate it in the holy place, becauſe it is thy due, and thy ſonnes due of the ſacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for ſo I am commanded.

14 And * the waue breſt and heaue ſhoulder ſhal ye eate in a cleane place, thou, and thy ſonnes, and thy daughters with thee: For they be thy due and thy ſonnes due, which are giuen out of the ſacrifice of peace offerings, of the children of Iſrael.

15 The

* Exod. 29.1.
* Gen.4. 4. 1.Kin. 18.38. 2.chr.7. 1. 2.mac. 10.11.
* Chap. 6.26.
* Numb. 3.4. and 26.61. 1.chron. 24.2.
* Deut. 14.4.ad 10.14.
* 2. Mac. 8. 18.
* Exod. 29.24.

Or, ordinance.
Hebr. filled his hand out of it.
* Exod. 29.28.

15 The heaue shoulder, and the waue breast shall they bring, with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to waue *it* for a waue offering before the LORD: and it shall be thine, and thy sonnes with thee, by a statute for euer, as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moses diligently sought the goate of the sinne offering, and behold, it was burnt: and he was angrie with Eleazar and Ithamar, the sonns of Aaron, which were left *aliue*, saying,

17 Wherefore haue ye not eaten the sinne offering in the holy place, seeing it *is* most holy, and *God* hath giuen it you to beare the iniquitie of the Congregation, to make atonement for them, before the LORD?

18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in, within the holy place: yee should indeede haue eaten it in the holy place, * as I commanded.

* Chap. 6.26.

19 And Aaron said vnto Moses, Behold, this day haue they offered their sinne offering, and their burnt offering before the LORD: and such things haue befallen me: and if I had eaten the sinne offering to day, should it haue beene accepted in the sight of the LORD?

20 And when Moses heard *that*, he was content.

CHAP. XI.

1 *What beasts may,* 4 *and what may not be eaten.* 9 *What fishes,* 13 *What foules.* 29 *The creeping things which are vncleane.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, saying vnto them,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, * These are the beasts which yee shall eate among all the beasts that *are* on the earth:

† Deut. 14.4. act. 10.14.

3 Whatsoeuer parteth the hoofe, and is clouen footed, *and* chew the cud among the beasts, that shall yee eate.

4 Neuertheless, these shall ye not eate, of them that chewe the cud, or of them that diuide the hoofe: as the camel, because he cheweth ỹ cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, hee is vncleane vnto you.

5 And the conie, because he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, hee is vncleane vnto you.

6 And the hare, because he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, hee is vncleane vnto you.

7 And * the swine though hee diuide the hoofe, and be clouen footed, yet he cheweth not the cud: hee is vncleane to you.

* 2. Mac. 6. 18.

8 Of their flesh shall ye not eate, & their carcase shall ye not touch: they are vncleane to you.

9 ¶ These shall ye eate, of all that are in the waters: whatsoeuer hath finnes and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the riuers, them shall ye eat.

10 And all that haue not fins nor scales in the seas, and in the riuers, of all that mooue in the waters, and of any liuing thing which *is* in the waters, they *shall be* an an abomination vnto you:

11 They shalbe euen an abomination vnto you: yee shall not eate of their flesh, but you shall haue their carcases in abomination.

12 Whatsoeuer hath not finnes nor scales in the waters, that shall be an abomination vnto you.

13 ¶ And these are they which yee shal haue in abomination among the foules, they shal not be eaten, they *are* an abomination: The Eagle, and Ossifrage, and the Ospray,

14 And the Vulture, and the Kite, after his kind:

15 Euery Rauen after his kinde:

16 And the Owle, and the night-hauke, and the Cuckow, and the Hawke after his kinde,

17 And the little Owle, and the Cormorant, and the great Owle.

18 And the Swan, and the Pelicane, and the Gieregle,

19 And the Storke, and ỹ Heron after her kind, and the Lapwing, and the Batte.

20 All foules that creepe, going vpon all foure, shalbe an abomination vnto you.

21 Yet these may ye eat, of euery flying creeping thing that goeth vpon *all* foure, which haue legs aboue their feete, to leape withall vpon the earth.

22 *Euen* these of them ye may eate: the Locust, after his kind, and the Bald-locust after his kind, and the Beetle after his kinde, and the Grasshopper after his kinde.

23 But all *other* flying creeping things which haue foure feete, shalbe an abomination vnto you.

24 And for these ye shalbe vncleane: whosoeuer toucheth the carkeis of them, shal be vncleane vntill the euen.

25 And whosoeuer beareth ought of the carkeis of them, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the euen.

26 *The carkesses* of euery beast which diuideth the hoofe, and is not clouen footed, nor cheweth the cud, are vncleane vnto you: euery one that toucheth them, shall be vncleane.

27 And whatsoeuer goeth vpon his paws, among all maner of beasts, that goe on *all* foure, those *are* vncleane vnto you: who so toucheth their carkeis, shall be vncleane vntil the Euen.

28 And he that beareth the carkeis of them, shal wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen: they are vncleane vnto you.

29 ¶ These also shall be vncleane vnto you, among the creeping things that creepe vpon the earth: the Weasell, and the Mouse, and the Tortois, after his kind,

30 And the Ferret, and the Cameleon, and the Lyzard, and the Snaile, and the Molle.

31 These are vncleane to you among all that creepe: whosoeuer doth touch them when they be dead shalbe vncleane vntill the Euen.

32 And vpon whatsoeuer any of the, when they are dead doth fall, it shall be vncleane, whether *it be* any vessell of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sack, whatsoeuer vessel *it be*, wherein any work is done, it must be put into water, and it shalbe vncleane vntill the Euen: so it shall be cleansed.

33 And euery earthen vessel, whereinto any of them falleth, whatsoeuer is in it shall be vncleane; and * ye shall breake it.

* Chap. 6. 28.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, ỹ on which *such* water commeth, shalbe vncleane: And all drink that may be drunke, in euery *such* vessel shalbe vncleane.

35 And euery thing whereupon any part of their carkasse falleth, shall be vncleane, *whether it be* ouen, or ranges for pots, they shall be broken downe: for they are vncleane, and shall be vncleane vnto you.

36 Neuertheless, a fountaine or pit † *wherein* there is plentie of water, shall be cleane: but that which toucheth their carkasse shall be vncleane.

† *Hebr.* a *gathering together*

37 And if any part of their carkeis fal vpon any sowing seed which is to be sowen, it shalbe cleane.

of water

38 But if any water be put vpon the seed, and any part of their carkeis fall thereon, it shalbe vncleane vnto you.

39 And if any beast of which ye may eate, die, hee that toucheth the carkeis thereof, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

40 And hee that eateth of the carkeis of it, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntil the Euen:

hee

he also that beareth the carkeis of it, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

41 And euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, shall be an abomination: it shall not be eaten.

42 Whatsoeuer goeth vpon the belly, and whatsoeuer goeth vpon *all* foure, or whatsoeuer † hath more feete among all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, them ye shall not eate, for they are an abomination.

†Hebr. doth multiply feet.

† Hebr. soules

43 Yee shall not make your † selues abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shal yee make your selues vncleane with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.

44 For I am the LORD your God: ye shal therefore sanctifie your selues, and *ye shall be holy, for I *am* holy: neither shall ye defile your selues with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

*Chap. 19.2. and 20.7.1. pet.1.15.

45 For I *am* the LORD that bringeth you vp out of the land of Egypt to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I *am* holy.

46 This *is* the law of the beasts, and of the foule, and of euery liuing creature that mooueth in the waters, and of euery creature that creepeth vpon the earth:

47 To make a difference betweene the vncleane and the cleane, and betweene the beast that may be eaten, and the beast that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

1 The purification of women after childbirth. 6 Her offerings for her purifying.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a * woman haue conceiued seed, and borne a man child, then shee shall be vncleane seuen daies: according to the dayes of the separation for her infirmitie shall she be vncleane.

*Chap. 15.19.

*Luk. 2. 21. Iohn. 7.22.

3 And in the * eight day, the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised.

4 And shee shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirtie dayes: Shee shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the Sanctuarie, vntill the dayes of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if she beare a maid child, then she shall be vncleane two weekes, as in her separation: and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying three score and sixe dayes.

6 And when the dayes of her purifying are fulfilled, for a sonne, or for a daughter, she shal bring a lambe of the † first yeere for a burnt offering, and a yong pigeon, or a turtle doue for a sinne offering, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation vnto the Priest,

†Hebr. sonne of his yeere.

7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her, and shee shall be cleansed from the issue of her blood. This is the Law for her that hath borne a male or a female.

8 * And if † shee be not able to bring a lambe, then she shal bring two turtles, or two yong pigeons, the one for the burnt offering, and the other for a sinne offering: and the Priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be cleane.

* Luk. 2.24. †Heb. her hand find not sufficiencie of.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The Lawes and tokens whereby the Priests is to be guided in discerning the Leprosie.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 When a man shall haue in the skin of his flesh, a rising, a scabbe, or bright spot, and it be in the skin of his flesh like the plague of leprosie, then he shalbe brought vnto Aaron the Priest, or vnto one of his sonnes the Priests.

]Or, swelling.

3 And the Priest shall look on the plague in the skin of the flesh: and when the haire in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight is deeper then the skinne of his flesh, it *is* a plague of leprosie: and the Priest shall look on him, and pronounce him vncleane.

4 If the bright spot be white in the skinne of his flesh, and in sight be not deeper then the skin, & the haire thereof be not turned white, then the Priest shall shut vp *him that hath* the plague, seuen daies.

5 And the Priest shall look on him the seuenth day: and behold, if the plague in his sight be at a stay, *and* the plague spread not in the skinne, then the Priest shall shut him vp seuen daies more.

6 And the Priest shall looke on him againe the seuenth day: and behold, if the plague be somwhat darke, and the plague spread not in the skin, the Priest shall pronounce him cleane: *it is but* a scab: and hee shall wash his clothes, and be cleane.

7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skin, after that hee hath ben seene of the Priest, for his cleansing hee shall be seene of the Priest againe.

8 And if the Priest see, that behold, the scabbe spreadeth in the skin, then the Priest shal pronounce him vncleane: it *is* a leprosie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leprosie is in a man, then hee shall be brought vnto the Priest:

10 And the Priest shal see him: and behold, if the rising *be* white in the skin, and haue turned the haire white, and there be † quicke raw flesh in the rising:

†Hebr. quicknes of liuing flesh.

11 It is an old leprosie in the skinne of his flesh, and the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane, and shall not shut him vp: for hee is vncleane.

12 And if a leprosie breake out abroad in the skin, and the leprosie couer all the skin of *him that hath* the plague, from his head euen to his foote, whereseeuer the Priest looketh:

13 Then the Priest shall consider: and behold, if the leprosie haue couered all his flesh, hee shall pronounce *him* cleane *that hath* the plague, it is all turned white: hee *is* cleane.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, hee shall be vncleane.

15 And the Priest shal see the raw flesh, and pronounce him to be vncleane: for the raw flesh is vncleane: it is a leprosie.

16 Or if the raw flesh turne againe, and be changed vnto white, hee shall come vnto the Priest:

17 And the Priest shall see him: and behold, if the plague be turned into white, then the Priest shall pronounce *him* cleane *that hath* the plague: hee *is* cleane.

18 ¶ The flesh also, in which, *euen* in the skin thereof was a bile, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the bile there be a white rising, or a bright spot white, and somewhat reddish, and it be shewed to the Priest:

20 And if when the Priest seeth it, behold, it be in sight lower then the skin, and the haire thereof be turned white, the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: it is a plague of leprosie broken out of the bile.

21 But if the Priest look on it, and behold, there be no white haires therein, and if it be not lower then the skinne, but be somewhat darke, then the Priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes.

22 And if *it* spread much abroad in the skinne, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane, it is a plague:

23 But if the bright spot stay in his place, and spread

spread not, it *is* a burning bile, and the Priest shall pronounce him cleane.

24 ¶ Or if there be any flesh in the skin whereof there is †a hot burning, and the quicke flesh that burneth haue a white bright spot, somewhat reddish, or white;

25 Then the Priest shall looke vpon it: and behold, if the haire in the bright spot bee turned white, and it be in sight deeper then the skin, it *is* a leprosie broken out of the burning: wherefore the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: it *is* the plague of leprosie.

26 But if the Priest looke on it, and beholde, there be no white haire in the bright spot, and it be no lower then the *other* skinne, but bee somewhat dark, then the Priest shall shut him vp seuen daies.

27 And the Priest shall looke vpon him the seuenth day: and if it be spread much abroad in the skin, then the Priest shal pronounce him vncleane: it is the plague of leprosie.

28 And if the bright spot stay in his place, *and* spread not in the skin, but it be somewhat darke; it *is* a rising of the burning, and the Priest shall pronounce him cleane: for it is an inflammation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or a woman hath a plague vpon the head, or the beard,

30 Then the Priest shall see the plague: and beholde, if it bee in sight deeper then the skinne, *and* there be in it a yellow thinne haire, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: it *is* a drie scall, *euen* a leprosie vpon the head or beard.

31 And if the Priest looke on the plague of the scall, and behold, if it bee not in sight deeper then the skin, and that there is no blacke haire in it; then the Priest shall shut vp *him that hath* the plague of the scall, seuen dayes.

32 And in the seuenth day the Priest shall look on the plague: and behold, if the scall spread not, and there be in it no yellow haire, and the scall bee not in sight deeper then the skin;

33 He shall be shauen, but the scall shall hee not shaue: and the Priest shall shut vp *him that hath* the scall, seuen dayes more.

34 And in the seuenth day the Priest shall looke on the scall: and behold, if the scall bee not spread in the skin, nor be in sight deeper then the skinne, then the Priest shall pronounce him cleane: and he shall wash his clothes, and be cleane.

35 But if the scall spread much in the skin after his cleansing,

36 Then the Priest shall looke on him, and behold, if the scall be spread in the skinne, the Priest shall not seek for the yellow haire: he is vncleane.

37 But if the scall bee in his sight at a stay: and *that there* is blacke haire growne vp therein: the scall is healed, he *is* cleane, and the Priest shal pronounce him cleane.

38 ¶ If a man also or a woman haue in the skin of their flesh bright spots, *euen* white bright spots,

39 Then the Priest shall looke: and beholde, if the bright spots in the skin of their flesh be darkish white, it *is* a freckled spot that groweth in the skin: he *is* cleane.

40 And the man whose † haire is fallen off his head, he is bald, *yet is* he cleane.

41 And he that hath his haire fallen off from his part of his head toward his face, hee is foreheadbald: *yet is* he cleane.

42 And if there bee in the bald head, or balde forehead, a white reddish sore, it *is* a leprosie sprung vp in his bald head, or his bald forehead.

43 Then the Priest shall looke vpon it: and behold, if the rising of the sore be white reddish in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the leprosie appeareth in the skin of the flesh,

44 He *is* a leprous man, he *is* vncleane: the Priest shall pronounce him vtterly vncleane: his plague *is* in his head.

45 And the leper in whome the plague *is*, his clothes shall be rent, and his head bare, and he shall put a couering vpon his vpper lip, and shall crie, Vncleane, vncleane.

46 All the dayes wherein the plague shall be in him, he shal be defiled, he *is* vncleane, he shall dwell alone, *without the campe *shall* his habitation *bee*.

47 ¶ The garment also that the plague of leprosie *is* in, whether it be a woollen garment, or a linnen garment,

48 Whether it be in the warpe or woofe of linnen or of woollen, whether in a skinne, or in any † thing made of skinne.

49 And if the plague bee greenish or reddish in the garment, or in the skinne, either in the warpe, or in ỹ woofe, or in any † thing of skin, it is a plague of leprosie, and shall be shewed vnto the Priest.

50 And the Priest shall looke vpon the plague, and shut vp *it that hath* the plague, seuen dayes:

51 And he shall looke on the plague on the seuenth day: if the plague be spread *in* the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in a skinne, *or* in any worke that *is* made of skinne, the plague *is* a fretting leprosie, it *is* vncleane.

52 He shall therefore burne that garment, whether warpe or woofe, in woollen or in linnen, or any thing of skin, wherein the plague *is*: for it *is* a fretting leprosie, it shall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the Priest shall looke, and behold, the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of skinne:

54 Then the Priest shal command that they wash the thing wherein the plague is, and he shall shut it vp seuen dales more.

55 And the Priest shall looke on the plague after that it is washed: and behold, if the plague haue not changed his colour, & ỹ plague be not spread, it is vncleane, thou shalt burne it in the fire, it *is* fret inward, whether it be † bare within or without.

56 And if the Priest look, and behold, the plague be somewhat darke after the washing of it, then he shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warpe, or out of the woofe.

57 And if it appeare still in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of skin, it *is* a spreading *plague*, thou shalt burne that wherein the plague *is*, with fire.

58 And the garment, either warpe, or woofe, or whatsoeuer thing of skin it *be*, which thou shalt wash, if the plague bee departed from them, then it shall be washed the second time, and *shall be* cleane.

59 This *is* the lawe of the plague of leprosie in a garment of woollen or linnē, either in the warp, or woofe, or any thing of skins, to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it vncleane.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The rites and sacrifices in cleansing of the Leper.* 33 *The signes of leprosie in an house.* 48 *The cleansing of that house.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 This shall be the lawe of the leper in the day of his cleansing: he shall* be brought vnto the Priest:

3 And the Priest shall goe foorth out of the campe, and the Priest shall looke, and beholde, if the

Hebr. burning of fire.

Hebr. worke of.

Hebr. vessell or instrument.

Hebr. whether it be bald in the head thereof, or in the forehead thereof.

Num. 5. 2. 2. king. 15. 5.

Mat. 8. 4. mar. 1. 44. luke 5. 12.

the plague of leprosie be healed in the leper,

4 Then shall the Prieſt command to take for him
‖Or, ſparrowes. that is to be cleanſed, two ‖birds aliue, *and* cleane, and Cedar wood, and ſcarlet, and hyſſope.

5 And the Prieſt ſhall commaund that one of the birds be killed in an earthen veſſell, ouer running water.

6 As for the liuing bird, he ſhall take it, and the Cedar wood, and the ſcarlet, and the hyſſope, and ſhall dip them, and the liuing bird in the blood of the bird that was killed ouer the running water.

7 And he ſhall ſprinkle vpon him that is to bee cleanſed from the leproſie ſeuen times, and ſhal pronounce him clean, and ſhall let the liuing bird looſe
†heb. vpon the face of the field. †into the open field.

8 And hee that is to bee cleanſed, ſhall waſh his clothes, and ſhaue off all his haire, and waſh himſelfe in water, that he may be cleane: And after that he ſhall come into the campe, and ſhall tary abroad out of his tent ſeuen dayes.

9 But it ſhall be on the ſeuenth day, that he ſhal ſhaue all his haire off his head and his beard, and his eye browes: euen all his haire he ſhall ſhaue off: And he ſhall waſh his clothes, alſo he ſhall waſh his fleſh in water, and he ſhall be cleane.

10 And on the eight day hee ſhall take two hee lambes without blemiſh, and one ewe-lamb of the
†heb. the daughter of her yeere. firſt yere, without blemiſh, and three tenth deales of fine flowre for a meate offering mingled with oyle, and one log of oyle.

11 And the Prieſt that maketh *him* cleane, ſhall preſent the man that is to be made clean, and thoſe things before the LORD, *at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

12 And the Prieſt ſhall take one hee lambe, and offer him for a treſpaſſe offering, and the log of
* Exod. 29.24. oyle, and* waue them for a waue offering before the LORD.

13 And he ſhal ſlay the lambe in the place where he ſhall kill the ſin-offering, and the burnt offring in the holy place: for as the † ſinne-offering is the
*Ch. 7.7 Prieſts, ſo is the treſpaſſe offering: it *is* moſt Holy.

14 And the Prieſt ſhall take ſome of the blood of the treſpaſſe offering, and the Prieſt ſhall put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to bee cleanſed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foote.

15 And the Prieſt ſhall take ſome of the log of oile, & powre it into the palm of his own left hand.

16 And the Prieſt ſhall dip his right finger in the oile that is in his left hand, and ſhall ſprinkle of the oile with his finger ſeuen times before the LORD.

17 And of the reſt of the oyle that *is* in his hand, ſhall the Prieſt put vpon the tipp of the right eare of him that is to be cleanſed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot, vpon the blood of the treſpaſſe offring.

18 And the remnant of the oyle that is in the Prieſts hand, he ſhall powre vpon the head of him that is to be cleanſed: and the Prieſt ſhall make an attonement for him before the Lord.

19 And the Prieſt ſhall offer the ſinne offering, and make an attonement for him that is to be cleanſed from his vncleanenes, and afterward hee ſhall kill the burnt offering.

20 And the Prieſt ihal offer the burnt offering, and the meat offring vpon the Altar: and the Prieſt
†holr. his hand reach not †heb. for a waxing. ſhall make an attonement for him: and he ſhall be cleane.

21 And if he be poore, and †cannot get ſo much, then he ſhall take one lambe for a treſpaſſe offering † to be waued, to make an attonement for him: and one tenth deale of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meate offering, and a log of oyle,

22 And two turtle doues, or two young pigeons, ſuch as he is able to get: and the one ſhall be a ſinne offering, and the other a burnt offering.

23 And he ſhall bring them on the eight day, for his cleanſing vnto the Prieſt vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the congregatiō, before the LORD.

24 And the Prieſt ſhall take the lambe of the treſpaſſe offering, and the log of oyle, and the Prieſt ſhall waue them for a waue offering before the LORD.

25 And he ſhall kill the lambe of the treſpaſſe offering, and the Prieſt ſhall take ſome of the blood of the treſpaſſe offering, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleanſed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foote.

26 And the Prieſt ſhall powre of the oyle into the palme of his owne left hand.

27 And the Prieſt ſhall ſprinkle with his right finger ſome of the oyle that is in his left hand, ſeuen times before the LORD.

28 And the Prieſt ſhall put of the oyle that is in his hand, vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleanſed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foote vpon the place of the blood of the treſpaſſe offering.

29 And the reſt of the oyle that is in the Prieſts hand, hee ſhall put vpon the head of him that is to be cleanſed, to make an attonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he ſhal offer the one of the turtle dones, or of the young pigeons, ſuch as he can get:

31 *Euen* ſuch as he is able to get, the one for a ſin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, with the meat offering. And the Prieſt ſhall make an attonement for him that is to be cleanſed, before the LORD.

32 This *is* the lawe of him in whom *is* the plague of leproſy, whoſe hand is not able to get that which pertaineth to his cleanſing.

33 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

34 When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I giue to you for a poſſeſsion, and I put the plague of leproſie in a houſe of the land of your poſſeſſion;

35 And he that oweth the houſe, ſhall come, and tell the Prieſt, ſaying, It ſeemeth to me there is as it were a plague in the houſe:

36 Then the Prieſt ſhall commaund that they
‖Or, pack. empty the houſe, before the Prieſt go into it to ſee the plague, that all that is in the houſe be not made vncleane: and afterward the Prieſt ſhall goe in to ſee the houſe.

37 And he ſhall looke on the plague: and behold, if the plague be in the walls of the houſe, with hollow ſtrakes, greenish, or reddiſh, which in ſight are lower then the wall;

38 Then the Prieſt ſhall goe out of the houſe, to the dore of the houſe, and ſhut vp the houſe ſeuen dayes.

39 And the Prieſt ſhall come againe the ſeuenth day, and ſhall looke: and behold, if the plague bee ſpread in the walls of the houſe,

40 Then the Prieſt ſhall commaund that they take away the ſtones in which the plague *is*, and they ſhall caſt them into an vncleane place without the citie.

41 And hee ſhall cauſe the houſe to be ſcraped within round about, and they ſhall powre out the duſt

dust that they scrape off, without the city into an vncleane place.

42 And they shal take other stones, and put *them* in the place of those stones, and he shall take other morter, and shall plaister the house.

43 And if the plague come againe, and breake out in the house, after that hee hath taken away the stones, and after hee hath scraped the house, and after it is plaistered;

44 Then the Priest shall come and looke, and behold, *if* the plague be spread in the house, it *is* a fretting leprosie in the house: it *is* vncleane.

45 And hee shall breake downe the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the morter of the house: and hee shall carie them forth out of the citie into an vncleane place.

46 Moreouer, hee that goeth into ỹ house, all the while ỹ it is shut vp, shalbe vnclean vntill ỹ Euen.

47 And he that lieth in the house, shall wash his clothes: and hee that eateth in the house, shall wash his clothes.

48 And if the Priest † shall come in, and looke *vpon it*, and behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plaistered: then the Priest shall pronounce the house cleane, because the plague is healed.

49 And hee shall take to cleanse the house, two birds, and Cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssope.

50 And hee shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessell, ouer running water.

51 And hee shall take the Cedar wood and the hyssope, and the scarlet, and the liuing bird, and dip them in the blood of the slaine bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seuen times.

52 And he shall cleanse ỹ house, with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the liuing bird, and with the Cedar wood, and with the hyssope, and with the scarlet.

53 But he shall let go the liuing bird out of the citie into the open fields, and make an atonement for the house: and it shall be cleane.

54 This *is* the law for all manner plague of leprosie and † skall,

55 And for ỹ leprosie of a garmẽt, & of an house,

56 And for a rising, and for a scabbe, and for a bright spot:

57 To teach † when *it is* vncleane, and when *it is* cleane: this *is* the law of leprosie.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The vncleannesse of men in their issues.* 13 *The clensing of them.* 19 *The vncleannesse of women in their issues.* 28 *Their clensing.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When any man hath a running issue out of his flesh, because of his issue hee *is* vncleane.

3 And this shall be his vncleanesse in his issue: whether his flesh runne with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it *is* his vncleanesse.

4 Euery bed whereon hee lieth, that hath the issue, is vncleane: and euery † thing whereon hee sitteth, shall be vncleane.

5 And whosoeuer toucheth his bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

6 And he that sitteth on *any* thing whereon hee sate that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

7 And hee that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shal wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

8 And if hee that hath the issue, spit vpon him that is cleane, then hee shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And what saddle soeuer hee rideth vpon, that hath the issue, shall be vncleane.

10 And whosoeuer toucheth any thing that was vnder him, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen: And hee that beareth any of those things, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

11 And whomsoeuer he toucheth that hath the issue (and hath not rinsed his hands in water) hee shal wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

12 And the * vessell of earth that hee toucheth which hath the issue, shall be broken: and euery vessell of wood shall be rinsed in water. * Chap. 6. 28.

13 And when hee that hath an issue, is clensed of his issue, then hee shall number to himselfe seuen dayes for his clensing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shall be clean.

14 And on the eight day he shal take to him two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, & come before the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and giue them vnto the Priest.

15 And the Priest shall offer them, the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offring, and the Priest shal make atonement for him before the LORD for his issue.

16 And if any mans seed of copulation goe out from him, then hee shall wash all his flesh in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

17 And euery garment, and euery skin whereon is the seed of copulation, shall be washed with water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

18 The woman also with whom man shall lie with seed of copulation, shal both bathe *themselues* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

19 ¶ And if a woman haue an issue, *and* her issue in her flesh be blood, she shall be † put apart seuen dayes: and whosoeuer toucheth her, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen. † Heb. *In her separation.*

20 And euery thing that shee lieth vpon in her separation, shall be vncleane: euery thing also that she sitteth vpon, shall be vncleane.

21 And whosoeuer toucheth her bed, shal wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

22 And whosoeuer toucheth any thing that she sate vpon, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

23 And if it be on *her* bed, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it, he shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowres be vpon him, he shalbe vncleane seuen daies; and all the bed whereon hee lieth, shalbe vncleane.

25 And if a woman haue an issue of her blood many daies out of the time of her separation, or if it runne beyond the time of her separation, all the dayes of the issue of her vncleannesse, shall be as the dayes of her separation: shee shall be vncleane.

26 Euery bed whereon she lieth all the dayes of her issue, shall be vnto her as the bed of her separation: and whatsoeuer shee sitteth vpon, shall be vncleane, as the vncleannesse of her separation.

27 And whosoeuer toucheth those things, shall bee vncleane, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

28 But if she be cleansed of her issue, then shee shall number to her selfe seuen dayes: and after that she shall be cleane.

29 And on the eight day shee shall take vnto her two turtles, or two yong pigeons, and bring them vnto the Priest, to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

30 And the Priest shal offer the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and the Priest shall make an atonement for her before the LORD, for the issue of her vncleanesse.

31 Thus shall ye separate the children of Israel from their vncleanesse, that they die not in their vncleanesse, when they defile my Tabernacle that is among them.

32 This is the law of him that hath an issue, and *of him* whose seed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith:

33 And of her that is sicke of her flowres, & of him that hath an issue, of the man, & of the woman, and of him that lieth with her which is vncleane.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *How the high Priest must enter into the Holy place.* 11 *The sinne offering for himselfe.* 15 *The sinne offering for the people.* 20 *The Scape Goate.* 29 *The yeerely Feast of the Expiations.*

*Leuit. 10.2. AND the LORD *spake vnto Moses, after the death of the two sonnes of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, and died.

2 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Speake vnto *Exod. 30.10. Aaron thy brother, that he* come not at all times into the Holy place within the Vaile, before the Heb.9.7. Mercie-seat, which *is* vpon the Ark, that he die not: for I wil appeare in the cloud vpon the Merci-seat.

3 Thus shall Aaron come into the Holy place: with a yong bullocke for a sinne offering, and a ram for a burnt offering.

4 He shall put on the holy linnen coat, & he shal haue the linnen breeches vpon his flesh, and shall be girded with a linnen girdle, and with the linnen Miter shall he be attired. These *are* holy garments: therefore shall hee wash his flesh in water, and so put them on.

5 And he shall take of the Congregation of the children of Israel, two kids of the Goats for a sinne offering, and one ram for a burnt offering.

6 And Aaron shall offer his bullock of the sinne offering, which is for himselfe, and *make an atonement for himselfe, and for his house. *Hebr. 9.7.

7 And hee shall take the two goates, and present them before the LORD at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

8 And Aaron shall cast lots vpon the two goats: one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the †Hebr. Azazel. † Scape goate.

9 And Aaron shall bring ye goat vpon which the †Hebr. went vp. LORDS lot fell, and offer him for a sinne offering.

10 But the goate on which the lot fell to be the Scape goate, shall be presented aliue before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, and to let him goe for a Scape goate into the wildernesse.

11 And Aaron shall bring the bullocke of the sinne offring, which is for himselfe, and shall make an atonement for himselfe, and for his house, and shall kill the bullocke of the sinne offering which *is* for himselfe.

12 And hee shall take a censer full of burning coales of fire from off the altar before the LORD, and his hands full of sweete incense beaten small, and bring *it within* the vaile.

13 And he shall put the incense vpon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may couer the Mercie-seat that *is* vpon the Testimonie, that hee die not.

14 And *he shal take of ye blood of the bullock, *Hebr. 13. and †sprinkle *it* with his finger vpon the Mercie-seate Eastward: and before the Mercie-seate shal he †Chald. sprinkle of the blood with his finger seuen times.

15 ¶ Then shall he kill the goate of the sinne offering that *is* for the people, and bring his blood within the Vaile, and doe with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it vpon the Mercie seate, and before the Mercie-seate.

16 And he shall make an atonement for the holy place, because of the vncleanesse of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions, in all their sinnes: and so shall hee doe for the Tabernacle of the Congregation that † remaineth among them, in the middest of their vncleanesse. †Heb. dwelleth

17 *And there shal be no man in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, vntill he come out, & haue made an atonement for himselfe, and for his household, and for all the Congregation of Israel. *Exod. 30.10. Leuit. 16.

18 And hee shall goe out vnto the Altar that *is* before the LORD, and make an atonement for it, and shall take of the blood of the bullocke, and of the blood of the goate, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar round about.

19 And hee shall sprinkle of the blood vpon it, with his finger seuen times, and cleanse it, & halow it from the vncleannesse of the children of Israel.

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of reconciling the Holy place, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, hee shall bring the liue goate.

21 And Aaron shall lay both his hands vpon the head of the liue goate, and confesse ouer him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sins, putting them vpon the head of the goate, and shall send him away by †Heb. man of opportunity the hand of a † fit man into the wildernesse.

22 And the goate shall beare vpon him all their iniquities, vnto a land † not inhabited: and he shal †Heb. separated. let goe the goate in the wildernesse.

23 And Aaron shall come into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall put off the linnen garments which he put on, when he went into the holy place, and shall leane them there.

24 And he shall wash his flesh with water in the holy place, & put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt offering, and the burnt offring of the people, and make an atonement for himselfe, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the sin offering shal he burne vpon the Altar.

26 And hee that let goe the goat for the Scape goate, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the Campe.

27 And the bullocke for the sinne offering, and the goat for the sinne offering, whose blood was brought in, to make atonement in the holy place, shall one carie forth *without the campe, and they shal burne in the fire their skinnes, and their flesh, and their dung. *Exod. 29.14. Leuit. 4.11. 8.17.

28 And hee that burneth them, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward hee shall come into the Campe.

29 ¶ And this shall be a statute for euer vnto you: that in the seuenth moneth, on the tenth day of the moneth, ye shall afflict your soules, and doe no worke at all, whether it be one of your owne countrey, or a stranger that sojourneth among you

30 For on ye day shall *the Priest* make an atone-

ment

ment for you, to cleanse you, *that* ye may be cleane from all your sinnes before the LORD.

31 It *shall be* a Sabbath of rest vnto you, and ye shall afflict your soules by a statute for euer.

32 And the Priest whom he shal anoint, & whom hee shall † consecrate to minister in the Priests office in his fathers stead, shall make the atonement, and shall put on the linnen clothes, euen the holy garments.

33 And he shall make an atonement for the holy Sanctuarie, and he shall make an atonement for the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for the Altar: and he shal make an atonement for the Priests, and for all the people of the Congregation.

34 And this shall be an euerlasting statute vnto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel, for all their sinnes *once a yeere. And hee did as the LORD commanded Moses.

*hebr. *Exod. 30. 10. Leuit. 9. 7.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The blood of all slaine beasts must be offred to the Lord at the doore of the Tabernacle.* 7 *They must not offer to deuills.* 10 *All eating of blood is forbidden,* 15 *and all that dieth alone, or is torne.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and vnto his sonnes, and vnto all the children of Israel, and say vnto them: This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, saying:

3 What man soeuer *there be* of the house of Israel, that killeth an oxe, or lambe, or goate in the Campe, or that killeth *it* out of the Campe,

4 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer an offering vnto the LORD before the Tabernacle of the LORD, blood shall be imputed vnto that man: hee hath shed blood, and that man shall be cut off from among his people:

5 To the end ỹ the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices which they offer in the open field, euen that they may bring them vnto the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation vnto the Priest, and offer them for peace offerings vnto the LORD.

6 And the Priest shall sprinkle the blood vpon the altar of the LORD *at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and burne the fat for a *sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

*Exod. 29. 18. Leuit. 3. 4.

7 And they shall no more offer their sacrifices vnto deuils, after whom they haue gon a whoring: This shall be a statute for euer vnto them throughout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou shalt say vnto them, Whatsoeuer man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which sojourne among you, that offereth a burnt offering or sacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer it vnto the LORD, euen that man shall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatsoeuer man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourne among you, that eateth any manner of blood: I will euen set my face against that soule that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the flesh is in the blood, and I haue giuen it to you vpon the Altar, to make an atonement for your soules: for it *is* the blood, *that* maketh an atonement for the soule.

12 Therefore I said vnto the children of Israel, No soule of you shall eate blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you eate blood:

13 And whatsoeuer man there be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourne among you, which † hunteth and catcheth any beast or foule that may be eaten, hee shall euen powre out the blood thereof, and couer it with dust.

† *hebr. that hunteth any hunting.*

14 For *it is* the life of all flesh, the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I said vnto the children of Israel, * Yee shall eate the blood of no manner of flesh: for the life of al flesh is the blood thereof: whosoeuer eateth of it, shall be cut off.

* Gen. 9. 4.

15 And euery soule that eateth that which † died *of it self*, or that which was torne *with beasts*, whether it be one of your owne country, or a stranger, he shall both wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, & be vncleane vntill the Euen: then shall hee be cleane.

† *hebr. a Carkasse.*

16 But if he wash *them* not, nor bathe his flesh, then he shall beare his iniquitie.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Vnlawfull Marriages.* 19 *Vnlawfull lusts.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, I *am* the LORD your God.

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt where in ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and after the doings of the land of Canaan whither I bring you, shall yee not do: neither shall ye walke in their ordinances:

4 Yee shall doe my iudgements, and keepe mine ordinances, to walke therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

* Ezek. 20. 11. rom. 10. 5 galat. 3. 12.

5 * Yee shall therefore keepe my statutes, and my iudgements: which if a man doe, he shall liue in them: I *am* the LORD.

6 ¶ None of you shall approach to any that is † neere of kinne to him, to vncouer *their* nakednes: I *am* the LORD.

† *Hebr. remaine der of his flesh.*

7 The nakednesse of thy father, or the nakednes of thy mother, shalt thou not vncouer: she *is* thy mother, thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

8 * The nakednes of thy fathers wife shalt thou not vncouer: it *is* thy fathers nakednesse.

* Chap. 20. 11.

9 The nakednes of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether she be borne at home, or borne abroad, *euen* their nakednes thou shalt not vncouer.

10 The nakednes of thy sonnes daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, *euen* their nakednes thou shalt not vncouer: for theirs *is* thine own nakednes.

11 The nakednes of thy fathers wiues daughter begotten of thy father, (she *is* thy sister) thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

12 * Thou shalt not vncouer ỹ nakednes of thy fathers sister: she *is* thy fathers neere kinswoman.

* Chap. 20. 19.

13 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednes of thy mothers sister: for she is thy mothers neere kinswoman.

14 * Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy fathers brother, thou shalt not approach to his wife: shee is thine aunt.

* Chap. 20. 20.

15 * Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy daughter in law: she *is* thy sons wife, thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

* Chap. 20. 12.

16 * Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy brothers wife: it *is* thy brothers nakednesse.

* Chap. 20. 21.

17 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her sonnes daughter or her daughters daughter, to vncouer her nakednesse: For they are her kinswoman: it *is* wickednesse.

18 Neither shalt thou take a wife † to her sister, to vexe *her*, to vncouer her nakednesse beside the other, in her life *time*.

† *Or, one wife to an other.*

19 * Also thou shalt not approch vnto a woman

* Chap. 20. 18.

to vncouer her nakednes, as long as she is put apart for her vncleannes.

20 Moreouer, thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbours wife, to defile thy selfe with her.

21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seede *passe through *the fire* to *Molech, neither shalt thou prophane the Name of thy God: I am the LORD.

22 Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind: it *is* abomination.

23 *Neither shalt thou lie with any beast, to defile thy selfe therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie down thereto: It *is* confusion.

24 Defile not you your selues in any of these things: for in all these, the nations are defiled which I cast out before you.

25 And the land is defiled: Therefore I do visit the iniquitie thereof vpon it, and the land it selfe vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Ye shall therefore keepe my Statutes and my Iudgements, and shall not commit any of these abominations; *neither* any of your owne nation, nor any stranger that soiourneth among you:

27 (For all these abominations haue the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled.)

28 That the land spew not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spewed out the nations that were before you.

29 For whosoeuer shall commit any of these abominations, euen the soules that commit *them*, shall be cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore shall ye keep mine Ordinance, that yee commit not any one of these abominable customes, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not your selues therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

A repetition of sundrie lawes.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and say vnto them, *Ye shall be holy: for I the LORD your God *am* holy.

3 Ye shall feare euery man his mother, and his father, and keepe my Sabbaths: I *am* the LORD your God.

4 Turne ye not vnto idoles, nor make to your selues molten gods: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 ¶ And if yee offer a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, ye shall offer it, at your own will.

6 It shal be eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow: and if ought remaine vntill the third day, it shall be burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it is abominable, it shall not be accepted.

8 Therefore *euery one* that eateth it, shall beare his iniquity, because he hath prophaned the hallowed thing of the LORD; and that soule shall be cut off from among his people.

9 ¶ And *when ye reape the haruest of your land, thou shalt not wholy reape the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy haruest.

10 And thou shalt not gleane thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather euery grape of thy vinyard: thou shalt leaue them for the poore and stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ Ye shall not steale, neither deale falsly, neither lie one to another.

12 ¶ And ye shall not* sweare by my Name falsly, neither shalt thou prophane the Name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.

13 ¶ * Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither robbe him: the wages of him that is hired, shall not abide with thee all night, vntil the morning.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not curse the deafe, *nor put a stumbling block before the blind, but shalt feare thy God: I *am* the LORD.

15 ¶ Ye shall do no vnrighteousnesse in iudgement: thou shalt not *respect the person of the poore, nor honour the person of the mightie: *but* in righteousnesse shalt thou iudge thy neighbour.

16 ¶ Thou shalt not goe vp and downe as a talebearer among thy people: neither shalt thou stand against the blood of thy neighbor: I *am* the LORD

17 ¶ * Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbor, ‖ and not suffer sinne vpon him.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not auenge nor beare any grudge against the children of thy people, *but* thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe: I *am* the LORD.

19 ¶ Yee shall keepe my Statutes: Thou shalt not let thy cattell gender with a diuers kinde: Thou shalt not sow thy field with a mingled seede: Neither shall a garment mingled of linnen and woollen come vpon thee.

20 ¶ And whosoeuer lieth carnally with a woman that is a bondmaid, ‖ betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedome giuen her, ‖ shee shall be scourged: they shal not be put to death, because she was not free:

21 And he shall bring his tresp asse offering vnto the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *euen* a ram for a tresp asse offering.

22 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him with the ramme of the tresp asse offering before the LORD for his sinne which he hath done: and the sinne which he hath done shal be forgiuen him.

23 ¶ And when ye shall come into the land, and shall haue planted all manner of trees for food, then ye shall count the fruit thereof as vncircumcised: three yeeres shall it be as vncircumcised vnto you: it shall not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth yeere all the fruite thereof shal be †holy to praise the LORD *withall*.

25 And in the fift yeere shall ye eat of the fruite thereof, that it may yeelde vnto you the increase thereof: I *am* the LORD your God.

26 ¶ Ye shal not eat *any thing* with the blood, neither shall ye vse inchantment, nor obserue times.

27 *Ye shal not round the corners of your heads; neither shalt thou marre the corners of thy beard.

28 Ye shall not *make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any markes vpon you: I *am* the LORD.

29 ¶ Doe not † prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to be a whore, lest the land fall to whordome, and the land become full of wickednesse.

30 ¶ Ye shall keep my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuarie: I *am* the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that haue familiar spirits, neither seeke after Wizards to be defiled by them: I *am* the LORD your God.

32 Thou shalt rise vp before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and feare thy God: I *am* the LORD.

33 ¶ And * if a stranger soiourne with thee in your land, ye shall not † vexe him.

34 *But* the stranger that dwelleth with you, shall be as one borne amongst you, and thou shalt loue him as thy selfe, for yee were strangers in the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

35 ¶ Ye shal do no vnrighteousnes in iudgement, in

ment, in meteyard, in weight, or in measure.

36 * Iust ballances, iust † weights, a iust Ephah, and a iust Hin shall yee haue: I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore shall ye obserue all my Statutes, & all my iudgements: and doe them: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of him that giueth of his seed to Moloch. 4 Of him that fauoureth such an one. 6 Of going to wizards. 7 Of sanctification. 9 Of him that curseth his parents. 10 Of adultery. 11. 14. 17. 19. Of incest. 13 Of Sodomie. 15 Of Beastialitie. 18 Of vncleannesse. 22 Obedience is required with holines. 27 Wizards must be put to death.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 * Againe, thou shalt say to the children of Israel: Whosoeuer hee be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourne in Israel, that giueth any of his seed vnto Molech, he shall surely be put to death: the people of the land shall stone him with stones.

3 And I will set my face against that man, & wil cut him off from among his people, because he hath giuen of his seede vnto Moloch, to defile my Sanctuarie, and to prophane my holy Name.

4 And if the people of the land doe any wayes hide their eyes from the man, when he giueth of his seede vnto Molech, and kill him not:

5 Then I will set my face against that man, and against his familie, and will cut him off, and all that goe a whoring after him, to commit whoredome with Molech, from among their people.

6 ¶ And the soule that turneth after such as haue familiar spirits, and after wizards, to goe a whoring after them, I will euen set my face against y soule, and will cut him off from amongst his people.

7 ¶ * Sanctifie your selues therefore, and be yee holy, for I *am* the LORD your God.

8 And ye shall keepe my Statutes, and do them: I *am* the LORD which sanctifie you.

9 ¶ *For euery one that curseth his father or his mother, shalbe surely put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother, his blood *shalbe* vpō him.

10 ¶ And * the man that committeth adulterie with another mans wife, *euen* hee that committeth adultery with his neighbours wife, the adulterer, and the adulteresse shall surely be put to death.

11 * And the man that lieth with his fathers wife, hath vncouered his fathees nakednesse: both of them shall be put to death, their blood *shall be* vpon them.

12 And if a man lie w his daughter in law, both of them shall surely bee put to death: they haue wrought confusion, their blood *shalbe* vpon them.

13 * If a man also lie with mankind, as he lieth with a woman, both of them haue committed an abomination: they shal surely be put to death: their blood *shall be* vpon them.

14 And if a man take a wife, and her mother, it *is* wickednesse: They shall be burnt with fire, both hee and they, that there be no wickednesse among you.

15 * And if a man lie with a beast, he shal surely be put to death: and ye shall slay the beast.

16 And if a woman approach vnto any beast, and lie downe thereto, thou shalt kill the woman & the beast: they shal surely be put to death, their blood *shall be* vpon them.

17 And if a man shall take his sister, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, & see her nakednes, & she see his nakednes, it is a wicked thing, and they shal be cut off in the sight of their people: hee hath vncouered his sisters nakednesse, hee shall beare his iniquitie.

18 * And if a man shal lie with a woman hauing her sickenesse, and shall vncouer her nakednesse: he hath † discouered her fountaine, and she hath vncouered the fountaine of her blood: and both of them shalbe cut off from among their people.

19 And thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy mothers sister, nor of thy fathers sister: for he vncouereth his neere kinne: they shall beare their iniquitie

20 And if a man shal lie with his vncles wife, he hath vncouered his vncles nakednesse: they shall beare their sinne, they shall die childlesse.

21 And if a man shall take his brothers wife, it *is* † an vncleane thing: he hath vncouered his brothers nakednesse, they shall be childlesse.

22 ¶ Ye shall therefore keepe all my * Statutes, and all my indgements, and doe them: that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, * spue you not out.

23 ¶ And ye shall not walke in the maners of ȳ nations, which I cast out before you: for they cōmitted all these things, & *therefore I abhorred them.

24 But I haue said vnto you, Ye shal inherit their land, and I will giue it vnto you, to possesse it, a land that floweth with milke and honie: I *am* the LORD your God, which haue separated you from *other* people.

25 * Ye shall therefore put difference betweene cleane beasts, and vncleane, and betweene vncleane fowles and cleane: and ye shal not make your soules abominable by beast or by foule, or by any manner of liuing thing, that creepeth on the ground, which I haue separated from you as vncleane.

26 And yee shall be holy vnto mee: *for I the LORD *am* holy, and haue seuered you from *other* people, that ye should be mine.

27 ¶ * A man also or woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death: they shall stone them with stones: their blood *shall be* vpon them.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Of the Priests mourning. 6 Of their holinesse. 8 Of their estimation. 7. 13. Of their Mariages. 16 The Priests that haue blemishes must not minister in the Sanctuarie.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Speake vnto the Priests the sonnes of Aaron, and say vnto them, There shall none be defiled for the dead among his people:

2 But for his kinne, that is neere vnto him, *that is*, for his mother, and for his father, and for his son, and for his daughter, and for his brother,

3 And for his sister a virgin, that is nigh vnto him, which hath had no husband: for her may hee be defiled.

4 But he shall not defile himself, *being a chiefe man among his people, to prophane himself.

5 * They shall not make baldnesse vpon their head, neither shall they shaue off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in the flesh.

6 They shall be holy vnto their God, & not prophane the name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and the bread of their God they doe offer, therefore they shall be holy.

7 They shall not take a wife that is a whore, or prophan, neither shal they take a woman put away from her husband: for he *is* holy vnto his God.

8 Thou shalt sanctifie him therefore, for he offereth the bread of thy God: he shall be holy vnto thee:

*Chap. 18.19. †Hebr. made naked.

†Heb. a separation. *Chap. 18.26. *Chap. 18.25.

*Deut. 9.5.

*Chap. 11.2.deu 14.4. †Or, nocuetis. *Chap. 19.2.and 20.7.1. pet.1.18 *Deut. 18.11. 1.sam 28.7.

*Or, being an husband among his people he shall not himself for his wife, &c. *Chap. 19.27.

thee: for I the LORD which sanctifie you, *am* holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any Priest, if she pro-
phane her selfe, by playing the whore, she pro-
phaneth her father: she shall be burnt with fire.

10 And he that is the high Priest among his bre-
thren, vpon whose head the anointing oyle was
powred, and that is consecrated to put on the ga-
ments, shal not vncouer his head, nor rent his cloths.

11 Neither shall he go in to any dead body, nor
defile himselfe for his father, or for his mother.

12 Neither shall hee goe out of the Sanctuarie,
nor prophane the Sanctuarie of his God, for the
crowne of the anointing oyle of his God is vpon
him: I *am* the LORD.

13 And he shall take a wife in her virginitie.

14 A widow, or a diuorced woman, or prophane,
or a harlot, these shall he not take: but he shal take
a virgin of his owne people to wife.

15 Neither shall hee prophane his seede among
his people: for I the LORD doe sanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 Speake vnto Aaron, saying, Whosoeuer *he be*
of thy seed in their generations, ‖ hath any blemish,
‖ Or, *food.* let him not approch to offer the bread of his God:

18 For whatsoeuer man *he be* that hath a blemish,
he shall not approach: a blind man, or a lame, or he
* Chap. 22.23. that hath a slit nose, or any thing ‖ superfluous.

19 Or a man that is broken footed, or broken
handed:

20 Or crooke backt, or a dwarfe, or hath a ble-
‖ Or, *too* *lowter.* mish in his eie, or be scuruy, or scabbed, or hath his
stones broken:

21 No man that hath a blemish of the seed of Aa-
ron the Priest, shal come nigh to offer the offerings
of the LORD made by fire: he hath a blemish; hee
shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 He shall eate the bread of his God, *both* of
the most Holy, and of the holy:

23 Only he shall not goe in vnto the Vaile, nor
come nigh vnto the Altar, because hee hath a ble-
mish, that hee prophane not my Sanctuaries: for I
the LORD doe sanctifie them.

24 And Moses told it vnto Aaron, and to his
sonnes, and vnto all the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Priests in their vncleanenesse must abstaine from the holy things. 6 How they shall be cleansed. 10 Who of the Priests house may eate of the holy things. 17 The sacrifices must be without blemish. 26 The age of the sacrifice. 29 The law of eating the sacrifice of thanksgiuing.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, that
they separate themselues from the holy things of
the children of Israel, and that they prophane not
my holy Name, *in those things* which they hallowe
vnto me: I *am* the LORD.

3 Say vnto them, Whosoeuer hee be of all your
seed, among your generations, that goeth vnto the
holy things which the children of Israel hallowe
vnto the LORD, hauing his vncleannes vpon him,
that soule shall be cut off from my presence: I *am*
the LORD.

4 What man soeuer of the seed of Aaron is a le-
† Hebr. *running of the veines* * Chap. 15.2. per, or hath a † running issue, he shall not eat of the
holy things vntill he be cleane. And *who so to-
cheth any thing *that is* vncleane *by* the dead, or a
man whose seed goeth from him:

5 Or whosoeuer toucheth any creeping thing,
whereby hee may be made vncleane, or a man of
whom he may take vncleannesse, what soeuer vn-
cleannes he hath:

6 The soule which hath touched any such, shall
be vncleane vntil Euen, and shall not eate of the ho-
ly things, vnles he wash his flesh with water.

7 And when the Sunne is downe, hee shall bee
cleane, and shall afterward eat of the holy things,
because it is his foode.

8 † That which dieth of it selfe, or is torne *with* † Ex. 22.31. Ezech. 44.31. *beasts*, he shal not eate to defile himselfe therwith:
I *am* the LORD.

9 They shall therefore keepe mine Ordinance,
lest they beare sinne for it, and die therfore, if they
prophane it: I the LORD doe sanctifie them.

10 There shal no stranger eat of the holy thing:
a sojourner of the Priests, or an hired seruant shall
not eat of the holy thing.

11 But if the Priest buy any soule † with his mo- † *heb.* *with his* *money*
ney, he shall eate of it, and hee that is borne in his
house: they shall eate of his meat.

12 If the Priests daughter also be married vnto *of his* a stranger, shee may not eate of an offering of the holy things.

13 But if the Priests daughter be a widow, or di- † *Heb.* *man* uorced, & haue no child, and is returned vnto her *stron* fathers house, *as in her youth, she shall eat of her * Chap. 10.14. fathers meat: but there shal no stranger eat therof.

14 ¶ And if a man eat of the holy thing vnwitting-
ly, then he shall put the fift part thereof vnto it, &
shall giue it vnto the Priest, with the holy thing.

15 And they shal not prosane ỹ holy things of the
children of Israel which they offer vnto the Lord:

16 Or ‖ suffer them to beare the iniquity of tref- ‖ *for, to* passe, when they eate their holy things: for I the *them* LORD do sanctifie them. *selues*

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying, *with*

18 Speake vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, & vn- *iniqui* to all the children of Israel, & say vnto thē, What- *of the* soeuer he be of the house of Israel, or of the stran- *ffe of* gers in Israel, that wil offer his oblation for all his *their* vowes, and for all his freewil offerings, which they *eating.* will offer vnto the LORD for a burnt offering:

19 *Ye shall offer* at your own will a male without blemish, of ỹ beeues, of the sheep, or of the goats.

20 *But* whatsoeuer hath a blemish, that shall yee
not offer: for it shall not be accepted for you.

21 *And whosoeuer offereth a sacrifice of peace * Deut. 12.6. offerings vnto the LORD, to accomplish his vow, 21.2. a freewil offring in beeues, or sheep, it shal be per- 17.1. fect, to be accepted: there shalbe no blemish therin. ‖ *Or,*

22 Blind, or broken, or maimed, or hauing a wen, or scuruy, or scabbed, yee shall not offer these vnto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them vpon the Altar vnto the LORD.

23 Either a bullocke, or a ‖ lambe that hath any ‖ *Or,* thing * superfluous or lacking in his parts, that * *Or,* mayest thou offer for a freewil offering: but for a 21.18. vow it shall not be accepted.

24 Ye shal not offer vnto the LORD that which
is bruised or crushed, or broken, or cut, neither
shall you make an offering thereof in your land.

25 Neither from a strangers hand shall yee offer
the bread of your God of any of these, because their
corruption *is* in them, *and* blemishes be in them:
they shall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

27 When a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat is brought
forth, then it shall be seuen daies vnder the damm,
and from the eight day and thenceforth, it shall be
accepted for an offring made by fire vnto ỹ Lord.

28 And whether it be cow or ‖ ewe, ye shall not ‖ *Or,* *goat* kill it, *and her young both in one day. * Deut. 22.6.

29 And when ye will offer a sacrifice of thanks- 22.6. giuing vnto the LORD, offer it at your owne will.

30 On

30 On the same day shall it bee eaten vp, ye shal leaue none of it vntil the morrow: I am ỹ LORD.
31 Therefore shal ye keep my Commandements, and doe them: I am the LORD.
32 Neither shall yee prophane my holy Name, but I will be hallowed among the children of Israel: I am the LORD which hallow you,
33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The feasts of the Lord.* 3 *The Sabbath.* 4 *The Passeouer.* 9 *The Sheafe of first fruits.* 15 *The Feast of Pentecost.* 22 *Gleaning, to be left for the poore.* 23 *The Feast of Trumpets.* 26 *The day of atonement.* 33 *The Feast of Tabernacles.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, Concerning the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaime *to be* holy conuocations, *euen* these are my feasts.
3 Six daies shall worke bee done, but the seuenth day *is* the Sabbath of rest, an holy conuocation, ye shall do no worke therein: it is the Sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.
4 These *are* the feasts of the LORD, *euen* holy conuocations, which ye shall proclaime in their seasons:
5 In the fourteenth day of the first moneth at euen, *is* the LORDS Passeouer:
6 And on the fifteenth day of the same moneth, *is* the feast of vnleauened bread vnto the LORD: seuen dayes ye must eate vnleauened bread.
7 In the first day ye shall haue an holy conuocation: ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.
8 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD seuen dayes: in the seuenth day *is* an holy conuocatiõ. Ye shal do no seruile work *therin*.
9 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye be come into the land which I giue vnto you, and shall reape the harueſt thereof, then ye shall bring a sheafe of the first fruites of your harueſt vnto the Priest:
11 And hee shall waue the sheafe before the LORD to be accepted for you: on the morrowe after the Sabbath the Priest shall waue it.
12 And ye shal offer that day, when ye waue the sheafe, an hee lambe without blemish of the first yeere, for a burnt offering vnto the LORD.
13 And the meat offering thereof *shall bee* two tenth deales of fine floure, mingled with oile, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, for a sweet sauour: and the drinke offering thereof *shall bee* of wine, the fourth part of an Hin.
14 And ye shall eate neither bread, nor parched corne, nor green eares, vntil the selfe same day that ye haue brought an offring vnto your God: It shal be a statute for euer, throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.
15 And ye shal count vnto you from the morrowe after the Sabbath, from the day that yee brought the sheafe of the waue offering: seuen Sabbaths shall be compleate.
16 Euen vnto the morow after the seuenth Sabbath, shall ye number fifty dayes, and ye shall offer a new meat offring vnto the LORD.
17 Yee shall bring out of your habitations two waue loaues, of two tenth deales: they shall bee of fine flowre, they shal be baken with leuen, *they are* the first fruites vnto LORD.
18 And ye shall offer with the bread seuen lambs without blemish, of the first yeere, and one young bullocke and two rammes: they shal be for a burnt offering vnto the LORD, with their meat offring, and their drinke offerings, euen an offering made by fire of sweet sauour vnto the LORD.
19 Then ye shall sacrifice one kid of the goats, for a sinne offring, and two lambs of the first yere, for a sacrifice of peace offerings.
20 And the Priest shall waue them with the bread of the first fruites, for a waue offering before the LORD, with the two lambs: they shall be holy to the LORD for the Priests.
21 And ye shal proclaime on ỹ selfe same day, *that* it may be an holy conuocation vnto you: ye shal do no seruile work *therein: it shalbe* a statute for euer in all your dwellings throughout your generatiõs.
22 And when yee reape the harueſt of your land, thou shalt not make cleane riddance of the corners of the field, when thou reapeſt, neither shalt thou gather any gleaning of thy harueſt: thou shalt leaue them vnto the poore, and to the stranger: I am the LORD your God.
23 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
24 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, In the seuenth moneth, in the first day of the moneth shall ye haue a Sabbath, a memoriall of blowing of trumpets, an holy conuocation.
25 Ye shall do no seruile worke *therin*: but ye shal offer an offring made by fire vnto the LORD.
26 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
27 Also on the teuth day of this seuenth month there shall be a day of atonement, it shal be an holy conuocation vnto you, & ye shal afflict your souls, and offer an offring made by fire vnto the LORD.
28 And yee shall doe no worke in that same day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God.
29 For whatsoeuer soule *it be* that shall not bee afflicted in that same day, he shall be cut off from among his people.
30 And whatsoeuer soule *it be* that doth any work in that same day, the same soule wil I destroy from among his people.
31 Yee shall doe no manner of worke: *it shall be* a statute for euer throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.
32 It *shall be* vnto you a Sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your soules in the ninth *day* of the moneth at euen, from Euen vnto Euen shall ye celebrate your Sabbath.
33 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
34 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, The fifteeenth day of this seuenth moneth *shalbe* the feast of tabernacles for seuen daies vnto ỹ Lord.
35 On the first day *shal be* an holy conuocation: ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.
36 Seuen dayes yee shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, on the eight day shalbe an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye shal offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: It is a solemn assembly, & ye shal do no seruile work therin.
37 These are the feasts of the LORD which yee shall proclaim *to be* holy conuocations, to offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offering, and a meat offering, a sacrifice, and drinke offering, euery thing vpon his day;
38 Besides the Sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vowes, and beside all your free will offerings, which ye giue vnto the LORD.
39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seuenth month, when ye haue gathered in the fruit of the land, yee shal keep a feast vnto ỹ LORD seuen daies. On the

Chap. 7.15.
Leuit. 20.3.
Exod. 20.9. Deut. 5. 13. Luke. 13.14.
Exod. 12.18. num. 28. 17.
Or, handfull. Hebr. an Omer.
Deut. 16.9.
Chap. 19.9. Deut. 24.19.
Numb. 29.1.
Chap. 16.30. num. 29. 7.
Numb. 29.12. ioh. 7.37
Hebr. day of restraint.

first day *shall bee* a Sabbath, and on the eight day *shall be* a Sabbath.

40 And yee shall take you on the first day the † boughes of goodly trees, branches of Palm trees, and the boughes of thicke trees, and willowes of the brooke, and ye shall reioyce before the LORD your God seuen daies.

41 And ye shall keep it a feast vnto the LORD seuen dayes in the yeere: it *shall bee* a Statute for euer in your generations, yee shall celebrate it in the seuenth moneth.

42 Ye shall dwell in boothes seuen dayes: all that are Israelites borne, shall dwell in boothes:

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in boothes, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

44 And Moses declared vnto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *The oyle for the lampes.* 5 *The Shew-bread.* 10 *Shelomiths sonne blasphemeth.* 13 *The lawe of Blasphemie.* 17 *Of Murther.* 18 *Of Damage.* 23 *The blasphemer is stoned.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they bring vnto thee pure oyle Oliue, beaten, for the light, † to cause the lampes to burne continually.

3 Without the Vaile of the Testimonie, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, shall Aaron order it from the euening vnto the morning, before the LORD continually: It *shall be* a statute for euer in your generations.

4 Hee shall order the lampes vpon * the pure Candlesticke before the LORD continually.

5 ¶ And thou shalt take fine flowre, and bake twelue * cakes thereof: two tenth deales shall bee in one cake.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rowes, sixe on a rowe vpon the pure Table, before the LORD.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense vpon each rowe, that it may be on the bread for a memoriall, *euen* an offring made by fire vnto the LORD.

8 Euery Sabbath he shall set it in order before the LORD continually, *beeing taken* from the children of Israel by an euerlasting couenant.

9 And * it shall bee Aarons and his sonnes, and they shall eate it in the holy place: for it *is* most holy vnto him, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetuall statute.

10 ¶ And the son of an Israelitish woman, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel: and this sonne of the Israelitish woman, & a man of Israel stroue together in ỹ campe.

11 And the Israelitish womans sonne blasphemed the Name of the LORD, and cursed, and they brought him vnto Moses: and his mothers name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.

12 And they * put him in ward, † that the minde of the LORD might be shewed them.

13 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

14 Bring forth him that hath cursed, without the campe, and let all ỹ heard him * lay their hands vpon his head, and let all the congregation stone him.

15 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoeuer curseth his God, shall beare his sinne.

16 And hee that blasphemeth the Name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, and all the Congregation shall certainly stone him: Aswell the stranger, as he that is borne in the land, when he blasphemeth the Name of ỹ Lord, shal be put to death.

17 ¶ * And he that † killeth any man, shall surely be put to death.

18 And he that killeth a beast, shal make it good, † beast for beast.

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour, as * he hath done, so shall it be done to him:

20 Breach for breach, eie for eie, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it bee done to him againe.

21 And he that killeth a beast, he shall restore it: and he that killeth a man, he shall be put to death.

22 Ye shal haue * one manner of law, aswel for the stranger, as for one of your owne countrey: for I *am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And Moses spake to the children of Israel, that they should bring forth him that had cursed, out of the campe, & stone him with stones: and the children of Israel did as the Lord cõmanded Moses.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The Sabbath of the seuenth yeere.* 8 *The Jubile in the fiftieth yeere.* 14 *Of oppression.* 18 *A blessing of obedience.* 23 *The redemption of land.* 29 *Of houses.* 35 *Compassion of the poore.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in mount Sinai, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them: When ye come into the land which I giue you, then shall the land † keep * a Sabbath vnto the LORD.

3 Sixe yeeres thou shalt sowe thy field, and sixe yeeres thou shalt prune thy Vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the seuenth yeere shall be a Sabbath of rest vnto the land, a Sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy Vinyard.

5 That which groweth of it owne accord of thy harueſt, thou shalt not reape, neither gather the grapes † of thy Vine vndressed: for it is a yeere of rest vnto the land.

6 And the Sabbath of the land shall be meat for you: for thee, and for thy seruant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired seruant, and for the stranger that sojourneth with thee,

7 And for thy cattel, and for the beasts that are in thy land, shal all the encrease thereof be meate.

8 ¶ And thou shalt nnmber seuen Sabbaths of yeeres vnto thee, seuen times seuen yeeres, and the space of the seuen Sabbaths of yeeres, shall bee vnto thee fortie and nine yeeres.

9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet † of the Iubile to sound, on the tenth day of the seuenth moneth: in the day of attonement shall yee make the trumpet sound throughout all your land.

10 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth yere, and proclaime liberty throughout all the land, vnto all the inhabitants thereof: It shall be a Iubile vnto you, and ye shall returne euery man vnto his possession, and ye shall returne euery man vnto his family.

11 A Iubile shall that fiftieth yeere be vnto you: Ye shall not sow, neither reape that which groweth of it selfe in it, nor gather *the grapes* in it of thy Vine vndressed.

12 For it is the Iubile, it shall be holy vnto you: ye shall eate the increase thereof out of the field.

13 In the yeere of this Iubile ye shall returne euery man vnto his possession.

14 And if thou sel ought vnto thy neighbour, or buyest ought of thy neighbours hands, yee shal not oppresse one another.

15 According to ỹ number of yeres after ỹ Iubile thou shalt buy of thy neighbor, & according vnto ỹ num-

† *Hebr. fruite.*

† *Hebr. to cause to ascend.*

* Exod. 31.8.

* Exod. 25.30.

* Exod. 29.33. chap. 8. 31. mat. 22. 1. 5.

* Numb. 15.34.

† *Heb. to expound vnto the mouth of the LORD.*

* Deut. 13.9. and 17.7.

* Exo. 21.12. deut. 21.

† *Heb. shiuer.*

the like.

† *Heb. life for life.*

* Exo. 21.24. deut. 19.21. leuit. 24.20.

* Exo. 12.49.

† *Heb. sabbath.*

* Exo. 23.10.

† *Heb. the fruits thereof.*

† *Heb. sanctifie.*

† *Heb. belonging vnto the iubile.*

sounde it.

number of yeres of the fruits, he shal sell vnto thee.

16 According to the multitude of yeeres, thou shalt encrease the price thereof, and according to the fewnesse of yeres, thou shalt diminish the price of it: for *according* to the number *of the yeres* of the fruits doth he sell vnto thee.

17 Ye shall not therefore oppresse one another; but thou shalt feare thy God: For I *am* the LORD your God.

18 ¶ Wherefore ye shall doe my Statutes, and keepe my Iudgements, and doe them, and yee shall dwell in the land in safetie.

19 And the land shall yeeld her fruit, and ye shall eate your fill, and dwell therein in safetie.

20 And if ye shall say, What shall we eat the seauenth yeere? Behold, we shall not sow, nor gather in our increase:

21 Then I will command my blessing vpon you in the sixt yeere, and it shall bring foorth fruit for three yeeres.

22 And ye shall sow the eight yeere, and eat yet of old fruite, vntill the ninth yeere: vntil her fruits come in, ye shall eate of the old store.

23 ¶ The land shall not be sold for‖ euer: for the land is mine, for ye were strangers and soiourners with me.

24 And in all the land of your possession, yee shall grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother bee waxen poore, and hath sold away some of his possession, and if any of his kinne come to redeeme it, then shal he redeem that which his brother sold.

26 And if the man haue none to redeeme it, and †himselfe be able to redeeme it:

27 Then let him count the yeres of the sale thereof, and restore the ouerplus vnto the man, to whom he sold it, that he may returne vnto his possession.

28 But if he be not able to restore it to him, then that which is sold, shal remaine in the hand of him that hath bought it, vntill the yeere of Iubile: and in the Iubile it shall goe out, and he shal return vnto his possession.

29 And if a man sel a dwelling house in a walled citie, then he may redeeme it within a whole yeere after it is sold: *within* a ful yere may he redeeme it.

30 And if it be not redeemed within the space of a full yeere, then the house that is in the walled citie, shall be established for euer to him that bought it, throughout his generations: it shall not go out in the Iubile.

31 But the houses of the villages which haue no walles round about them, shall bee counted as the fields of the countrey: †they may be redeemed, and they shall goe out in the Iubile.

32 Notwithstanding, the cities of the Leuites, *and* the houses of the cities of their possessions, may the Leuites redeeme at any time.

33 And if‖a man purchase of the Leuites, then the houses that were sold, and the city of his possession shal goe out in the yeere of Iubile: for the houses of the cities of the Leuites are their possession among the children of Israel.

34 But the field of the suburbs of their cities may not be sold: for it is their perpetuall possession.

35 ¶ And if thy brother bee waxen poore, and †fallen in decay with thee, then thou shalt † releiue him, *yea though he be* a stráger, or a soiourner, that he may liue with thee.

36 * Take thou no vsurie of him, or increase: but feare thy God, that thy brother may liue with thee.

37 Thou shalt not giue him thy money vpon vsurie, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.

38 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to giue you the land of Canaan, and to be your God.

39 ¶ And * if thy brother that dwelleth by thee be waxen poore, and bee sold vnto thee, thou shalt not †compell him to serue as a bond seruant. *Exo. 21. 2. deut. 15. 12.

40 But as an hired seruant, *and* as a soiourner he shall be with thee, *and* shall serue thee vnto the yeere of Iubile. ier. 34. 14 †*Hebr. serue thy selfe with him with the seruice, &c.*

41 And then shall he depart from thee, both hee and his children with him, and shall returne vnto his owne family, and vnto the possession of his fathers shall he returne.

42 For they are my seruants, which I brought foorth out of the land of Egypt: they shall not be sold † as bondmen. †*Hebr. with the sale of a bondman.*

43 * Thou shalt not rule ouer him with rigour, but shalt feare thy God.

44 Both thy bondmen, and thy bondmaids, which thou shalt haue, shall bee of the Heathen, that are round about you: of them shall ye buy bondmen and bondmaids. *Eph. 6. 9. col. 4. 1

45 Moreouer, of the children of the strangers that doe soiourne among you, of them shall ye buy, and of their families that *are* with you, which they begat in your land: and they shall be your possession.

46 And yee shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherite them for a possession, † they shall be your bondmen for euer: but ouer your brethren the children of Israel, yee shall not rule one ouer another with rigour. †*Hebr. ye shal serue your selues*

47 ¶ And if a soiourner or stranger ‖waxe rich by thee, and thy brother that dwelleth by him wax poore, & sell himselfe vnto the stranger or soiourner by thee, or to the stock of the strangers family: *with thee.* ‖*Heb. his hand obtaine, &c*

48 After that he is sold, he may bee redeemed againe: one of his brethren may redeeme him.

49 Either his vncle, or his vncles sonne may redeeme him, or any that is nigh of kinne vnto him, of his famile, may redeeme him: or if he be able, hee may redeeme himselfe.

50 And hee shall reckon with him that bought him, from the yeere that hee was sold to him vnto the yeere of Iubile, and the price of his sale shall be according to the number of yeres, according to the time of an hired seruant shall it be with him.

51 If there be yet many yeres behind, according vnto them he shall giue againe the price of his redemption, out of the money ‖ he was bought for.

52 And if there remaine but few yeeres vnto the yeere of Iubile, then hee shall count with him, *and* according vnto his yeeres shall he giue him againe the price of his redemption.

53 And as a yerely hired seruant shal he be with him: and *the other* shall not rule with rigour ouer him in thy sight.

54 And if he bee not redeemed ‖ in these yeeres, then he shall goe out in the yeere of Iubile, *both* he and his children with him. ‖*Or, by these meanes.*

55 For vnto me the children of Israel are seruants, they are my seruants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God. *Exo. 20. 4. deut. 5. 8. & 16. 22. psal. 97. 7.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Of Idolatry. 2 Religiousnes. 3 A blessing to them that keepe the Commaundements. 14 A curse to those that breake them. 40 God promiseth to remember them that repent.

YE shal make you no idols nor grauen Image, neither reare you vp a ‖standing image, neither shall ye set vp any ‖Image of stone in your land, to bow downe to it: For I *am* the LORD your God. ‖*Or, pillar* ‖*Or, figured stone.* *Hebr. a stone of picture.*

2 ¶ * Ye shall keep my Sabbaths, and reuerence * Chap. 19. 30.

my

my Sanctuaries: I *am* the LORD.

*Deut. 28.1. 3 ¶ * If ye walke in my Statutes, and keepe my Commandements, and doe them:

4 Then I will giue you raine in due ſeaſon, and the land ſhal yeeld her increaſe, and the trees of the field ſhall yeeld their fruit.

5 And your threſhing ſhall reach vnto the vintage, and the vintage ſhall reach vnto the ſowing time: and yee ſhall eate your bread to the full, and

*Ioh.11. 19. * dwell in your land ſafely.

6 And I will giue peace in the land, and yee ſhall lie downe, and none ſhall make you afraid: and I will † rid euill beaſts out of the land, * neither ſhal the ſword goe through your land.

† *Hebr. cauſe to ceaſe.*

*Iob.11. 19. 7 And ye ſhall chaſe your enemies, and they ſhal fall before you by the ſword.

*Ioſh. 23.10. 8 And * fiue of you ſhall chaſe an hundred, and an hundred of you ſhal put ten thouſand to flight: and your enemies ſhall fall before you by the ſword.

9 For I will haue reſpect vnto you, and make you fruitfull, and multiply you, and eſtabliſh my couenant with you.

10 And ye ſhall eate old ſtore, and bring forth the old, becauſe of the new.

*Ezech. 37.26. *2.Cor. 6.16. 11 * And I will ſet my Tabernacle amongſt you: and my ſoule ſhall not abhorre you.

12 * And I will walke among you, and will bee your God, and ye ſhall be my people.

13 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt: that ye ſhould not bee their bondmen, and I haue broken the bands of your yoke, and made you goe vpright.

*Deut. 28.15. *Iamen.2. 27.mala. 2.2. 14 ¶ * But if yee will not hearken vnto me, and will not doe all theſe Commandements:

15 And if ye ſhall deſpiſe my Statutes, or if your ſoule abhorre my Iudgements, ſo that yee will not do all my Commandements, *but* that ye breake my Couenant,

† *Hebr. vpon you.* 16 I alſo will doe this vnto you, I will euen appoint ouer you terrour, conſumption, and the burning ague, that ſhall conſume the eyes, and cauſe ſorow of heart: and ye ſhall ſowe your ſeed in vaine, for your enemies ſhall eat it.

17 And I will ſet my face againſt you, and ye ſhal be ſlaine before your enemies: they that hate you ſhall raigne ouer you, and * ye ſhall flee when none purſueth you.

*Pro.28. 1. 18 And if ye wil not yet for all this hearken vnto me, then I will puniſh you ſeuen times more for your ſinnes.

19 And I will breake the pride of your power, and I will make your heauen as yron, and your earth as braſſe.

20 And your ſtrength ſhal be ſpent in vaine: for your land ſhall not yeeld her increaſe, neither ſhall the trees of the land yeeld their fruits.

‖ *Or, at all aduenturs with me, and ſo ver.24.* 21 ¶ And if ye walke ‖ contrary vnto mee, and will not hearken vnto me, I will bring ſeuen times moe plagues vpon you, according to your ſinnes.

22 I will alſo ſend wild beaſts among you, which ſhall rob you of your children, and deſtroy your cattel, and make you few in number, and your *high* waies ſhal be deſolate.

23 And if ye wil not be reformed by theſe things, but will walke contrary vnto me,

2.*Sam. 22.27. pſal.18. 26. 24 * Then will I alſo walke contrary vnto you, and will puniſh you yet ſeuen times for your ſins.

25 And I will bring a ſword vpon you, that ſhall auenge the quarrel of *my* couenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will ſend the peſtilence among you, and yee ſhall be deliuered into the hand of the enemy.

26 And when I haue broken the ſtaffe of your bread, ten women ſhal bake your bread in one ouen, and they ſhall deliuer you your bread againe by weight: and ye ſhall eate, and not be ſatisfied.

27 And if yee will not for all this hearken vnto me, but walke contrary vnto me,

28 Then I will walke contrarie vnto you alſo in furie, and I, euen I will chaſtiſe you ſeuen times for your ſinnes.

29 * And ye ſhall eat the fleſh of your ſonnes, and the fleſh of your daughters ſhall ye eate.

*Deu. 28.53. *2.Chr. 34.7.

30 And I will deſtroy your high places, and * cut down your images, & caſt your carkeiſes vpon the carkeiſes of your idols, & my ſoule ſhal abhor you.

31 And I will make your cities waſte, and bring your Sanctuaries vnto deſolation, and I will not ſmel the ſauour of your ſweet odours.

32 And I will bring the land into deſolation: and your enemies which dwell therein, ſhall bee aſtonied at it.

33 And I will ſcatter you among the heathen, and wil draw out a ſword after you: and your land ſhal be deſolate, and your cities waſte.

34 Then ſhall the land enioy her Sabbaths, as long as it lieth deſolate, and ye be in your enemies land, euen then ſhall the land reſt, and enioy her Sabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth deſolate, it ſhall reſt: becauſe it did not reſt in your Sabbaths, when yee dwelt vpon it.

36 And vpon them that are left aliue of you, I will ſend a faintnes into their harts in the lands of their enemies, and the ſound of a ſhaken leafe ſhal chaſe them, and they ſhall flee, as fleeing from a ſword, and they ſhall fall, when none purſueth.

† *Hebr. driuen.*

37 And they ſhal fall one vpon another, as it were before a ſword, when none purſueth: and yee ſhall haue no power to ſtand before your enemies.

38 And ye ſhall periſh among the heathen, and the land of your enemies ſhall eat you vp.

39 And they that are left of you ſhall pine away in their iniquitie in your enemies lands, and alſo in the iniquities of their fathers ſhall they pine away with them.

40 If they ſhall confeſſe the iniquitie of their fathers, with their treſpaſſe which they treſpaſſed againſt me, and that alſo they haue walked contrary vnto me:

41 And *that* I alſo haue walked contrarie vnto them, and haue brought them into the land of their enemies: if then their vncircumciſed hearts bee humbled, and they then accept of the puniſhment of their iniquity:

42 Then wil I remember my couenant with Iacob, and alſo my couenant with Iſaac, and alſo my couenant with Abraham will I remember, and I will remember the land.

43 The land alſo ſhalbe left of them, and ſhal inioy her Sabbaths, while ſhee lieth deſolate without them: and they ſhall accept of the puniſhment of their iniquitie: becauſe, euen becauſe they deſpiſed my Iudgements, and becauſe their ſoule abhorred my Statutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, * I wil not caſt them away, neither wil I abhorre them, to deſtroy them vtterly, and to break my couenant with them: for I am the LORD their God.

*Deu. 4.31. 11.29.

45 But I will for their ſakes remember the couenant of their Anceſtors, whome I brought forth out of the land of Egypt, in the ſight of the Heathē, that I might be their God: I am the LORD.

46 Theſe

46 These are ỹ Statutes, and Iudgments, & Lawes, which the LORD made between him, and the children of Israel in mount Sinai, by ỹ hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 He that maketh a singular vow must be the Lords. 2 The estimation of the person. 9 Of a beast giuen by vow. 14 Of a house. 16 Of a field, and the redemption thereof. 28 No deuoted thing may bee redeemed. 32 The tythe may not be changed.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When a man shall make a singular vow, the persons shalbe for the Lord, by thy estimation:

3 And thy estimation shall be: Of the male from twenty yeeres olde, euen vnto sixty yeeres olde: euen thy estimation shall be fiftie shekels of siluer after the shekel of the Sanctuarie.

4 And if it *be* a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shekels.

5 And if it *bee* from fiue yeeres olde, euen vnto twenty yeres old, then thy estimation shalbe of the male twenty shekels, & for the female ten shekels.

6 And if it *be* from a moneth old, euen vnto fiue yeeres old, then thy estimation shall be of the male fiue shekels of siluer, and for the female, thy estimation *shall be* three shekels of siluer.

7 And if it *be* from sixty yeeres olde, and aboue, if it *be* a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteene shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

8 But if he bee poorer then thy estimation, then he shall present himselfe before the Priest, and the Priest shall value him, according to his ability that vowed, shall the Priest value him.

9 And if it bee a beast whereof men bring an offering vnto the LORD, all that any man giueth of such vnto the LORD, shall be holy.

10 He shal not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: And if hee shall at all change beast for beast, then it, and the exchange thereof shall be holy.

11 And if it be any vnclean beast, of which they do not offer a sacrifice vnto the LORD, then hee shall present the beast before the Priest:

12 And the Priest shall value it, whether it bee good or bad: as thou ‡ valueſt it *who art* the Priest, so shall it be.

13 But if he wil at all redeeme it, then hee shall adde a fift part thereof vnto thy estimation.

14 ¶ And when a man shal sanctifie his house *to be* holy vnto the LORD, then the Priest shall estimate it, whether it bee good or bad: as the Priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.

15 And if he that sanctified it will redeeme his house, then he shall adde the fift *part* of the money of thy estimation vnto it, and it shall be his.

16 And if a man shall sanctifie vnto the LORD some part of a field of his possession, then thy estimation shall be according to the seed thereof: ‖ An Homer of barley seede *shall be valued* at fifty shekels of siluer.

17 If he sanctifie his field from the yere of Iubile, according to thy estimation it shall stand.

18 But if he sanctifie his field after the Iubile, then the Priest shall reckon vnto him the money, according to the yeeres that remaine, euen vnto the yere of ỹ Iubile, & it shall be abated from thy estimatiõ.

19 And if he that sanctified the field, will in any wise redeeme it, then he shall adde the fifth *part* of the money of thy estimation vnto it, and it shall be assured to him.

20 And if he will not redeeme the field, or if he haue sold the field to another man, it shall not bee redeemed any more.

21 But the field when it goeth out in the Iubile, shall be holy vnto the LORD, as a field deuoted: the possession thereof shall be the Priests.

22 And if a man sanctifie vnto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which is not of the fields of his possession:

23 Then the Priest shall reckon vnto him the worth of thy estimation, euen vnto the yeare of the Iubile, and he shal giue thine estimation in that day, as an holy thing vnto the LORD.

24 In the yere of the Iubile, the field shal return vnto him of whome it was bought, euen to him to whom the possession of the land did belong.

25 And all thy estimation shall be according to the shekel of the Sanctuarie: *twentie Gerahs shal be the shekel. *Exod. 30.13.

26 ¶ Onely the † firstlings of the beasts which should be the LORDS firstling, no mã shal sanctifie it, whether it be oxe or sheep: It *is* the LORDS. † *Heb. first borne, &c.* num.3. 47.ezek. 45.12.

27 And if *it be* of an vncleane beast, then he shal redeeme it according to thine estimation, and shall adde a fifth part of it thereto: Or if it be not redeemed, then it shalbe sold according to thy estimatiõ.

28 * Notwithstanding, no deuoted thing that a man shall deuote vnto the LORD, of all that hee hath, both of man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: euery deuoted thing is most holy vnto the LORD. *Iosh.6. 19.

29 None deuoted, which shalbe deuoted of men, shall be redeemed: but shall surely be put to death.

30 And all the tithe of the land, *whether* of the seede of the land, *or* of the fruit of the tree, is the LORDS: *it is* holy vnto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeeme ought of his tithes, he shall adde thereto the fifth part thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flock, *euen* of whatsoeuer passeth vnder ỹ rod, the tenth shall be holy vnto the LORD.

33 Hee shall not search whether it bee good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it, and the change thereof shall be holy: it shall not be redeemed.

34 These *are* the Commandements which the LORD commanded Moses, for the children of Israel in mount Sinai.

¶ THE FOVRTH BOOKE OF MOSES called NVMBERS.

CHAP. I.

1 The people numbered. 5 The Princes of the Tribes. 17 The number of euery Tribe. 47 The Leuits are exempted for the seruice of the Lord.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the wildernes of Sinai, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, on the first *day* of ỹ second Month, in the second yere, after they were come out of ỹ land of Egypt, saying

2 * Take ye the summe of all the Congregation of the children of Israel, after their families, by the house of their fathers, with the number of *their* names, euery male by their polle. *Exod. 30.12.

3 From twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that are able to go forth to war in Israel: thou and Aaron shall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there shall bee a man of euery Tribe: euery one head of the house of his fathers.

5 ¶ And

5 ¶ And these *are* the names of the men that shall stand with you: of *the tribe of* Reuben, Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon: Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Iudah: Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

8 Of Issachar: Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun: Eliab the son of Helon.

10 Of the children of Ioseph: of Ephraim, Elishama the son of Ammihud: of Manasseh, Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

11 Of Beniamin: Abidan the son of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan: Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

13 Of Asher: Pagiel the son of Ocran.

14 Of Gad: Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

15 Of Naphtali: Ahira the son of Enan.

16 These *were* the renowned of the Congregation, Princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thousands in Israel.

17 ¶ And Moses and Aaron tooke these men, which are expressed by *their* names.

18 And they assembled all the Congregation together on the first day of the second moneth, and they declared their pedigrees after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward by their polle.

19 As the LORD commanded Moses, so hee numbred them in the wildernesse of Sinai.

20 And the children of Reuben Israels eldest son, by their generations after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their polle, euery male from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

21 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Reuben, *were* fourtie and sixe thousand and fiue hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, those that were numbred of them according to the number of the names, by their polles, euery male from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

23 Those that *were* numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Simeon, *were* fifty and nine thousand, and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of Gad by their generations, after their families by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres olde and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre.

25 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Gad, *were* fourtie and fiue thousand, sixe hundred and fiftie.

26 ¶ Of the children of Iudah by their generations, after their families by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

27 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Iudah, *were* threescore and foureteene thousand, and sixe hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Issachar, by their generations, after their families by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

29 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Issachar, *were* fifty & foure thousand, and foure hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

31 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Zebulun, *were* fifty and seuen thousand, and foure hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Ioseph, *namely*, of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

33 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Ephraim, *were* fourtie thousand and fiue hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manasseh by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

35 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Manasseh, *were* thirtie and two thousand, and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Beniamin, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

37 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Beniamin, *were* thirtie and fiue thousand, and foure hundred.

38 ¶ Of the tribe of Dan, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

39 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Dan, were threescore and two thousand and seuen hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Asher, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to ỹ number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

41 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Asher, *were* fourtie and one thousand, and fiue hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

43 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Naphtali, *were* fiftie and three thousand, and foure hundred.

44 These *are* those that were numbred, which Moses and Aaron numbred, and the Princes of Israel, being twelue men: each one was for the house of his fathers.

45 So were all those that were numbred of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre in Israel.

46 Euen all they, that were numbred, were sixe hundred thousand, and three thousand, and fiue hundred and fiftie.

47 ¶ But the Leuites after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbred among them.

48 For the LORD had spoken vnto Moses, saying,

49 Onely thou shalt not number the tribe of Leui,

Leui, neither take the ſumme of them among the children of Iſrael.

50 But thou ſhalt appoint the Leuites ouer the Tabernacle of Teſtimonie, and ouer all the veſſels thereof, and ouer all things that belong to it: they ſhall beare the Tabernacle, and all the veſſels thereof, and they ſhal miniſter vnto it, and ſhal encampe round about the Tabernacle.

51 And when the Tabernacle ſetteth forward, the Leuites ſhall take it down: & when the Tabernacle is to be pitched, the Leuites ſhall ſet it vp, and the ſtranger that commeth nigh ſhall be put to death.

52 And the children of Iſrael ſhal pitch their tents euery man by his owne campe, and euery man by his owne ſtanderd, throughout their hoſtes.

53 But the Leuites ſhall pitch round about the Tabernacle of Teſtimonie, that there bee no wrath vpon the Congregation of the children of Iſrael: and the Leuites ſhall keep the charge of the Tabernacle of Teſtimonie.

54 And the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did they.

CHAP. II.

The order of the Tribes in their Tents.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

2 Euery man of the children of Iſrael ſhal pitch by his owne ſtanderd, with the enſigne of their fathers houſe: farre off about the Tabernacle of the Congregation ſhall they pitch. *Heb. ouer againſt.*

3 And on the Eaſt ſide toward the riſing of the Sunne, ſhall they of the ſtanderd of the campe of Iudah pitch, throughout their armies: and Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab *ſhall bee* captaine of the children of Iudah.

4 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* threeſcore and foureteene thouſand, and ſixe hundred.

5 And thoſe that doe pitch next vnto him, *ſhall be* the tribe of Iſſachar: and Nethaneel the ſon of Zuar *ſhall be* captaine of the children of Iſſachar.

6 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* fifty and foure thouſand, and fowre hundred.

7 *Then* the tribe of Zebulun: & Eliab the ſon of Helon *ſhalbe* captaine of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* fiftie and ſeuen thouſand, and fowre hundred.

9 All that were numbred in the campe of Iudah, were an hundred thouſand, & foureſcore thouſand, and ſixe thouſand, and foure hundred, throughout their armies: theſe ſhall firſt ſet forth.

10 ¶ On the South ſide *ſhalbe* the ſtanderd of the campe of Reuben, according to their armies: and the captaine of the children of Reuben, ſhall bee Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur:

11 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* fourtie and ſixe thouſand, and fiue hundred.

12 And thoſe which pitch by him ſhalbe the tribe of Simeon, & the captaine of the children of Simeon *ſhall be* Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai.

13 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fiftie and nine thouſand, and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: & the captaine of the ſonnes of Gad *ſhalbe* Eliaſaph the ſonne of Reuel.

15 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fortie and fiue thouſand; and ſixe hundred and fiftie.

16 All that were numbred in the camp of Reuben *were* an hundred thouſand, and fiftie and one thouſand, and fowre hundred and fifty throughout their armies: and they ſhall ſet forth in the ſecond ranke.

17 ¶ Then the Tabernacle of the Congregation ſhall ſet forward with the campe of the Leuites, in the midſt of the campe: as they encampe, ſo ſhall they ſet forward: euery man in his place by their ſtanderds.

18 ¶ On the Weſt ſide ſhal be the ſtanderd of the campe of Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captaine of the ſonnes of Ephraim *ſhall be* Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammihud.

19 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fortie thouſand and fiue hundred.

20 And by him *ſhall be* the tribe of Manaſſeh: the captaine of the children of Manaſſeh, ſhall bee Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedahzur.

21 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* thirty and two thouſand, and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Beniamin: and the captain of the ſonnes of Beniamin *ſhall be* Abidan the ſonn of Gideoni.

23 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* thirtie and fiue thouſand, and fowre hundred.

24 All that were numbred of the campe of Ephraim *were* an hundred thouſand, and eight thouſand, and an hundred throughout their armies: and they ſhall goe forward in the third ranke.

25 ¶ The ſtanderd of the campe of Dan *ſhall be* on the North ſide by their armies: and the captaine of the children of Dan *ſhall be* Ahiezer, the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai.

26 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* threeſcore and two thouſand, and ſeuen hundred.

27 And thoſe that encampe by him, ſhalbe the tribe of Aſher: and the captaine of the children of Aſher *ſhall be* Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

28 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and one thouſand, and fiue hundred.

29 ¶ Then the tribe of Nepthali: and the captaine of the children of Nepthali *ſhall be* Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

30 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fiftie and three thouſand, and fiue hundred.

31 All they that were numbred in the campe of Dan, *were* an hundred thouſand, and fiftie and ſeuen thouſand, and ſixe hundred: they ſhall goe hindmoſt with their ſtanderds.

32 ¶ *Theſe are* thoſe which were numbred of the children of Iſrael, by the houſe of their fathers, all thoſe that were numbred of their campes throughout their hoſtes, *were* ſixe hundred thouſand, and three thouſand, and fiue hundred and fifty.

33 But the Leuites were not numbred among the children of Iſrael, as the LORD commaunded Moſes.

34 And the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes: ſo they pitched by their ſtanderds, and ſo they ſet forward euerie one after their families, according to the houſe of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

1 *The ſonnes of Aaron.* 5 *The Leuites are giuen to the Prieſts for the ſeruice of the Tabernacle,* 11 *inſtead of the firſt borne.* 14 *The Leuites are numbred by their families.* 21 *The families, number, and charge of the Gerſhonites,* 27 *Of the Kohathites,*

hathites, 33 Of the Merarites. 38 The charge of Moses and Aaron. 40 The first borne are freed by the Leuites. 44 The ouerplus are redeemed.

THese also are the generations of Aaron and Moses, in the day that the LORD spake with Moses in Mount Sinai.

2 And these *are* the names of the sons of Aaron: Nadab the * first borne, and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

*Exod. 6.23.

3 These *are* the names of the sons of Aaron the Priests, which were anointed, † whom he consecrated to minister in the Priests office.

† *Hebr. whose hand he filled.*

4 *And Nadab & Abihu died before ỹ LORD, when they offered strange fire before the LORD, in the wilderneſſe Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministred in the Priests office in the sight of Aaron their father.

*Leu. 10. 1.cha.24. 6.1.chr. 24.2.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying, 6 Bring the tribe of Leui neere, and present them before Aaron the Priest, that they may minister vnto him.

7 And they shall keep his charge, and the charge of the whole Congregation before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle.

8 And they shal keep all the instruments of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the children of Israel, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle.

9 And thou shalt giue the Leuites vnto Aaron and to his sonnes: they are wholly giuen vnto him out of the children of Israel.

10 And thou shalt appoint Aaron and his sons, and they shall wait on their Priests office: and the stranger that commeth nigh, shall be put to death.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying, 12 And I, behold, I haue taken the Leuites from among the children of Israel in stead of all the first borne that openeth the matrice among the children of Israel: therefore the Leuites shall be mine,

*Exod. 13.1.Leu. 27.26. cha.3.8. 16.luke. 2.23.

13 Because all the first borne are mine: * for on the day that I smote all the first borne in the land of Egypt, I hallowed vnto me all the first borne in Israel, both man and beast, mine they shall be: I *am* the LORD.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, saying,

15 Number the children of Leui, after the house of their fathers by their families: euery male from a moneth old and vpward shalt thou number them.

*Gen.46. 11.exod. 6.16. chap.25. 57.1.chr 6.11.

16 And * Moses numbred them according to the † word of the LORD, as hee was commanded

† *Heb. mouth.*

17 And these *were* the sonnes of Leui, by their names: Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18 And these are the names of the sons of Gershon, by their families: Libni, and Shimei.

19 And the sonnes of Kohath by their families: Amram, and Izehar, Hebron and Vzziel.

20 And the sonnes of Merari by their families: Mahli, and Mushi: these are the families of the Leuites, according to the house of their fathers.

21 Of Gershon *was* the familie of the Libnites, and the familie of the Shimites: these are the families of the Gershonites.

22 Those that were numbred of them according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old and vpward, euen those ỹ were numbred of them, *were* seuen thousand and fiue hundred.

23 The families of the Gershonites shall pitch behind the Tabernacle Westward.

24 And the chiefe of the house of the father of the Gershonites, *shal be* Eliasaph the sonne of Lael.

25 And the charge of the sons of Gershon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *shall be* the Tabernacle, and the tent, the couering thereof, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

26 And the hangings of the Court, and the curtaine for the doore of the court, which is by the Tabernacle, and by the Altar round about, and the cords of it, for all the seruice thereof.

27 ¶ And of Kohath *was* the family of the Amramites, and the familie of the Izeharites, & the familie of the Hebronites, and the familie of the Vzzielites: these are the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of al the males, from a moneth old and vpward, *were* eight thousand and sixe hundred, keeping the charge of the Sanctuarie.

29 The families of the sonnes of Kohath, shall pitch on the side of the Tabernacle Southward.

30 And the chiefe of the house of the father of the families of the Kohathites *shall be* Elizaphan the sonne of Vzziel.

31 And their charge *shalbe* the Arke, & the Table, and the Candlesticke, and the Altars, and the vessels of the Sanctuarie, wherewith they minister, and the hanging, and all the seruice thereof.

32 And Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, shall be chiefe ouer the chiefe of the Leuites, and *haue* the ouersight of them that keep the charge of the Sanctuarie.

33 ¶ Of Merari *was* the familie of the Mahlites, and the familie of the Mushites: these *are* the families of Merari.

34 And those that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males from a moneth old & vpward, *were* sixe thousand & two hundred.

35 And the chiefe of the house of the father of the families of Merari, *was* Zuriel the sonne of Abihail: *these* shall pitch on the side of the Tabernacle Northwards.

36 And vnder the custody & charge of the sons of Merari *shall be* the boards of the Tabernacle, & the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof and the sockets thereof, and all the vessels thereof, and all that serueth thereto:

† *his*

37 And the pillars of the Court round about, & their sockets, and their pinnes, and their cords.

38 ¶ But those that encampe before ỹ Tabernacle toward the East, *euen* before the Tabernacle of the Congregation Eastward, *shal be* Moses and Aaron, and his sons, keeping the charge of the Sanctuary, for the charge of the children of Israel: and the stranger ỹ commeth nigh, shal be put to death.

39 All that were numbred of the Leuites, which Moses and Aaron numbred at the commandement of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males from a moneth old and vpward, *were* twenty and two thousand.

40 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Number all the first borne of the males of the children of Israel, from a moneth old and vpward, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou shalt take the Leuites for me, (I *am* the LORD) in stead of all the first borne among the children of Israel, and the cattel of the Leuites, in stead of all the firstlings among the cattell of the children of Israel.

42 And Moses numbred as ỹ LORD cõmanded him, all ỹ first borne among the children of Israel.

43 And all the first borne males, by ỹ number of names from a moneth old and vpward, of those that were numbred of them, *were* twenty and two thousand two hundred, and threescore & thirteen.

44 ¶ And

44 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
45 Take the Leuites in stead of all the first born among the children of Israel, and the cattell of the Leuites in stead of their cattel, and the Leuites shal be mine: I *am* the LORD.
46 And for those that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and threescore and thirteene, of the first borne of the children of Israel, which are more then the Leuites:
47 Thou shalt euen take fiue shekels a piece, by the polle, after the shekel of the Sanctuarie shalt thou take them: * the shekel *is* twentie gerahs.
48 And thou shalt giue the money, wherewith the odde number of them is to be redeemed, vnto Aaron and to his sonnes.
49 And Moses tooke the redemption money, of them that were ouer and aboue them that were redeemed by the Leuites.
50 Of the first borne of the children of Israel tooke he the money, a thousand, three hundred, and threescore and fiue *shekels* after the shekel of the Sanctuarie.
51 And Moses gaue the money of them that were redeemed, vnto Aaron and to his sonnes, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

Exod. 30.13. Leuit. 27. 25. chap. 18.16. Ezek. 45. 12.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The age & time of the Leuites seruice.* 4 *The carriage of the Kohathites when the Priests haue taken downe the Tabernacle.* 16 *The charge of Eleazar.* 17 *The office of the Priests.* 21 *The carriage of the Gershonites.* 29 *The carriage of the Merarites.* 34 *The number of the Kohathites,* 38 *of the Gershonites,* 42 *and of the Merarites.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,
2 Take the summe of the sons of Kohath, from among the sonnes of Leui, after their families, by the house of their fathers:
3 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, euen vntill fifty yeres old, all that enter into the host, to do the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
4 This *shall be* the seruice of the sons of Kohath, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *about* the most holy things.
5 ¶ And when the campe setteth forward, Aaron shall come, and his sonnes, and they shall take downe the couering Valle, and couer the Arke of Testimonie with it:
6 And shall put thereon the couering of badgers skins, and shall spread ouer *it* a cloth wholly of blew, and shall put in the staues thereof.
7 And vpon the * table of shewbread they shall spread a cloth of blew, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoones, and the bowles, and couers to ‖couer withall: and the continuall bread shall be thereon.
8 And they shall spread vpon them a cloth of scarlet, and couer the same with a couering of badgers skins, and shall put in the staues thereof.
9 And they shall take a cloth of blew, and couer the * candlesticke of the light, and his lampes, and his tongs, * and his snuffe dishes, and all the oyle vessels thereof, wherewith they minister vnto it.
10 And they shall put it, and all the vessels thereof, within a couering of badgers skins, and shall put *it* vpon a barre.
11 And vpon the golden altar they shal spread a cloth of blew, & couer it with a couering of badgers skins, and shall put to the staues thereof.
12 And they shal take all the instruments of ministerie, wherewith they minister in the Sanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blew, and couer them with a couering of badgers skinnes, and shalt put *them* on a barre.
13 And they shall take away the ashes from the Altar, and spread a purple coth thereon:
14 And they shal put vpon it all the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about *it*, *euen* the censers, the fleshhookes, and the shouels, and the ‖basons, all the vessels of the Altar: and they shall spread vpon it a couering of badgers skinnes, and put to the staues of it.
15 And when Aaron and his sons haue made an end of couering the Sanctuarie, & all the vessels of the Sanctuarie, as the campe is to set forward; after that, the sons of Kohath shall come to beare it: but they shall not touch any holy thing, least they die. These things *are* the burden of the sons of Kohath in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the son of Aaron the Priest *pertaineth* the oyle for the light, & the * sweet incense, & the daily meat offering, and the * anointing oyle, *and* the ouersight of all the Tabernacle, and of all that therein is, in the Sanctuarie, and in the vessels thereof.
17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,
18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites, from among the Leuites.
19 But thus doe vnto them, that they may liue, and not die: when they approach vnto the most Holy things, Aaron and his sons shall goe in, and appoint them euery one to his seruice, and to his burden.
20 But they shal not goe in to see when the holy things are couered, least they die.
21 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
22 Take also the summe of the sonnes of Gershon throughout the houses of their fathers, by their families:
23 From thirty yeres old and vpward, vntil fifty yeres old shalt thou number them: all that enter in † to performe the seruice, to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
24 This *is* the seruice of the families of the Gershonites: to serue, and for ‖ burdens.
25 And they shall beare the curtaines of the Tabernacle, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, his couering, and the couering of the badgers skins that is aboue vpon it, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:
26 And the hangings of the Court, & the hanging for the doore of the gate of the Court which is by the Tabernacle and by the altar round about, and their coards, and all the instruments of their seruice, and all that is made for them: so shall they serue.
27 At the † appointment of Aaron and his sons shall be all the seruice of the sonnes of the Gershonites, in all their burdens, and in all their seruice: and ye shall appoint vnto them in charge all their burdens.
28 This *is* the seruice of the families of the sons of Gershon, in the Tabernacle of the congregation: and their charge *shal be* vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.
29 ¶ As for the sonnes of Merari, thou shalt number them after their families, by the house of their fathers:
30 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres olde shalt thou number them, euery one that entreth into the † seruice, to doe the work of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

Exod. 30.25. Exod. 25.30. Or, *more out shall.* Exod. 25.24. Exod. 37.23. Or, *bowles.* Exod. 30.34. Exod. 30.23. † Hebr. *to warre the warfare.* ‖ Or, *carriage.* † Hebr. *mouth.* † Hebr. *was fayth.*

31 And

31 And this *is* the charge of their burden according to all their seruice, in the Tabernacle of the
*Exod. 26.15. Congregation, *the boards of the Tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and sockets thereof:

32 And the pillars of the Court round about, and their sockets, and their pinnes, and their cords, with all their instruments, and with all their seruice: and by name ye shall reckon the instruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This *is* the seruice of the families of the sons of Merari, according to all their seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

34 ¶ And Moses and Aaron, and the chiefe of the Congregation, numbred the sonnes of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the house of their fathers;

35 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres olde, euery one that entreth into the seruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

36 And those that were numbred of them by their families, were two thousand, seuen hundred and fiftie.

37 These were they that were numbred of ỹ families of the Kohathites, all that might doe seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

38 And those that were numbred of the sonnes of Gershon, throughout their families, and by the house of their fathers:

39 From thirty yeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres old, euery one that entreth into the seruice, for the work in the Tabernacle of the congregation:

40 Euen those that were numbred of them, throwout their families, by ỹ houses of their fathers, were two thousand, and sixe hundred and thirty.

41 These are they that were numbred of the families of the sonnes of Gershon, of all that might doe seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, whom Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandement of the LORD.

42 ¶ And those that were numbred of the families of the sonnes of Merari throughout their families, by the house of their fathers:

43 From thirty yeeres olde and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres old, euery one that entreth into the seruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

44 Euen those that were numbred of them after their families, *were* three thousand and two hundred.

45 These be those that were numbred of the families of the sonnes of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbred according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

46 All those that were numbred of the Leuites, whom Moses and Aaron, and the chiefe of Israel numbred, after their families, and after the house of their fathers:

47 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres old, euery one that came to doe the seruice of the ministerie, and the service of the burden in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

48 Euen those that were numbred of them, were eight thousand, and fiue hundred, and fourescore.

49 According to the commandement of the LORD, they were numbred by the hand of Moses, euery one according to his seruice, and according to his burden: Thus were they numbred of him, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. V.

1 *The vncleane are remooued out of the campe.* 5 *Restitution is to be made in trespasses.* 11 *The triall of Iealousie.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Command the children of Israel, that they *put out of the campe euery leper, and euery one that hath an *issue*, and whosoeuer *is* defiled by the *dead:
*Leu. 13.
*Leu. 15.
3 Both male and female shal ye put out, without the campe shall yee put them, that they defile not their campes in the middest whereof I dwell.
*Leu. 15.
*Leu. 21.
4 And the children of Israel did so, and put them out, without the campe: as the LORD spake vnto Moses, so did the children of Israel.
5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
6 Speake vnto the children of Israel, *When a man or woman shall commit any sinne that men commit, to doe a trespasse against the LORD, and that person be guiltie:
*Leu. 6.3.
7 Then they shall confesse their sinne which they haue done: and hee shall recompence his trespasse, * with the principall thereof, and adde vnto it the fifth part thereof, & giue *it* vnto him against whom hee hath trespassed.
*Leu. 6.5.
8 But if the man haue no kinsman to recompense the trespasse vnto, let the trespasse be recompensed vnto the LORD, *euen* to the Priest: beside the ram of the atonement, whereby an atonement shall be made for him.
9 And euery offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they bring vnto the Priest, shall be his.
Offa.
10 And euery mans hallowed things shal be his, whatsoeuer any man giueth the Priest, it shall be *his.
*Leu. 22.12.
11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
12 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, If any mans wife goe aside, and commit a trespasse against him;
13 And a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept close, and she be defiled, and there be no witnesse against her, neither she be taken *with the manner*:
14 And the spirit of iealousie come vpon him, & he be iealous of his wife, and she be defiled: or if the spirit of iealousie come vpon him, and hee be iealous of his wife, and she be not defiled:
15 Then shall the man bring his wife vnto the Priest, and hee shall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an Ephah of barley meale: hee shall powre no oyle vpon it, nor put frankincense thereon, for it is an offering of iealousie, an offering of memoriall, bringing iniquitie to remembrance.
16 And the Priest shall bring her neere, and set her before the LORD.
17 And the Priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessell, and of the dust that is in the floore of the Tabernacle, the Priest shall take, and put *it* into the water.
18 And the Priest shal set the woman before the LORD, and vncouer the womans head, and put the offering of memoriall in her hands, which *is* the iealousie offering: and the Priest shall haue in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse.
19 And the Priest shall charge her by an oath, and say vnto the woman, If no man haue lien with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to vncleannes *with another* in stead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse.

20 But

20 But if thou hast gon aside to *another* in sted of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man hath lien with thee beside thine husband:

21 Then the Priest shal charge the woman with an oathe of cursing, and the Priest shal say vnto the woman, The LORD make thee a curse, & an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to † rot, and thy belly to swell.

22 And this water that causeth the curse shal go into thy bowels, to make *thy* belly to swell, and *thy* thigh to rott: and the woman shal say, Amen, Amen.

23 And ¶ Priest shal write these curses in a book, and hee shall blot *them* out with the bitter water:

24 And hee shall cause the woman to drinke the bitter water that causeth the curse: and the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, *and become* bitter.

25 Then the Priest shal take the ielousie offring out of the womans hand, and shal waue the offring before the LORD, and offer it vpon the Altar.

26 And the Priest shall take an handfull of the offering, euen the memoriall thereof, and burne it vpon the Altar, and afterward shall cause the woman to drinke the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drink the water, then it shal come to passe, that if she be defiled, and haue done trespasse against her husband, that the water that causeth the curse, shal enter into her, *and become* bitter, and her belly shal swell, and her thigh shall rot: and the woman shall be a curse among her people.

28 And if ¶ woman be not defiled, but be clean, then she shall be free, and shall conceiue seed.

29 This is ¶ law of ielousies, when a wife goeth aside *to another* in sted of her husband, & is defiled:

30 Or when the spirit of ielousie commeth vpon him, and he be ielous ouer his wife, and shall set the woman before the LORD, and the Priest shall execute vpon her all this law.

31 Then shall the man be guiltlesse from iniquitie, and this woman shall beare her iniquitie.

CHAP. VI.

1 The law of the Nazarites. 22 The forme of blessing the people.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speak vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When either man or woman shall ‖ separate *themselues* to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to separate *themselues* vnto the LORD:

3 He shal separate himselfe from wine, & strong drinke, and shall drink no vineger of wine, or vineger of strong drinke, neither shall he drinke any liquor of grapes, nor eate moyst grapes, nor dried.

4 All the daies of his ‖ separation shall hee eate nothing that is made of the † vine tree, from the kernels euen to the huske.

5 All the dayes of ¶ vow of his separation, there shall no * rasour come vpon his head: vntill the dayes be fulfilled in the which hee separateth himselfe vnto the LORD, he shall be holy, *and* shall let the lockes of the haire of his head grow.

6 All the dayes that hee separateth himselfe vnto the LORD, he shall come at no dead bodie.

7 Hee shall not make himselfe vncleane for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die: because the † consecration of his God is vpon his head:

8 All the dayes of his separation he *is* holy vnto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very suddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his consecration, then he shall shaue his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seuenth day shall hee shaue it.

10 And on the eight day he shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons to ¶ Priest, to ¶ doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

11 And the Priest shall offer the one for a sinne offring, and the other for a burnt offring, & make an atonement for him, for that hee sinned by the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day.

12 And he shall consecrate vnto the LORD the dayes of his separation, and shall bring a lambe of the first yeere for a trespasse offering: but the dayes that were before shall be † lost, because his separation was defiled. † *Hebr. fall.*

13 ¶ And this is the law of the Nazarite: When the dayes of his separation are fulfilled, hee shall be brought vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

14 And he shal offer his offring vnto ¶ LORD, one hee lambe of the first yere without blemish for a burnt offering, and one ewe lambe out of the first yeere without blemish for a sinne offering, and one lambe without blemish for peace offerings:

15 And a basket of vnleauened bread, cakes of fine floure mingled with oyle, and wafers of vnleauened bread, anointed with oyle, and their meat offring, and their drinke offerings.

16 And the Priest shall bring *them* before the LORD, and shall offer his sinne offering, and his burnt offering.

17 And hee shall offer the ramme for a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, with the basket of vnleauened bread: the Priest shall offer also his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

18 And * the Nazarites shall shaue the head of his separation at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall take the haire of the head of his separation, and put it in the fire, which is vnder the sacrifice of the peace offerings. * *Acts 21.24.*

19 And the Priest shal take the sodden shoulder of the ramme, and one vnleauened cake out of the basket, & one vnleauened wafer, and shal put them vpon the hands of the Nazarite, after *the haire* of his separation is shauen.

20 And the Priest shall waue them * for a waue offring before the LORD: this is holy for ¶ Priest, with the waue breast, and heaue shoulder: and after that the Nazarite may drinke wine. * *Exod. 29.27.*

21 This *is* the law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, and of his offering vnto the LORD for his separation, besides that, that his hand shall get: according to the vow which he vowed, so he must do after the law of his separation.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Speake vnto Aaron, and vnto his sonnes, saying, On this wise ye shal blesse the children of Israel, saying vnto them:

24 The LORD blesse thee, and keepe thee:

25 The LORD make his face shine vpon thee, and be gracious vnto thee:

26 The LORD lift vp his countenance vpon thee, and giue thee peace.

27 And they shall put my Name vpon the children of Israel, and I will blesse them.

CHAP. VII.

1 The offering of the Princes at the dedication of the Tabernacle. 10 Their seuerall offerings at the dedication of the Altar. 89 God speaketh to Moses from the Mercie-seate.

AND it came to passe on the day that Moses had fully * set vp the Tabernacle, and had anoynted it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the Altar, and all the vessels thereof, and * *Exod. 40.18.*

and had anointed them, and ſanctified them:

2 That the Princes of Iſrael, heads of the houſe of their fathers (who were the Princes of ỹ tribes, †and were ouer them that were numbred) offered:

†Hebr. who ſtood.

3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, ſixe couered wagons, and twelue oxen: a wagon for two of the Princes, and for each one an oxe, and they brought them before the tabernacle.

4 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

5 Take it of them, that they may be to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou ſhalt giue them vnto the Leuites, to euery man according to his ſeruice.

6 And Moſes tooke the wagons, and the oxen, and gaue them vnto the Leuites:

7 Two wagons and foure oxen he gaue vnto the ſonnes of Gerſhon, according to their ſeruice.

8 And foure wagons and eight oxen he gaue vnto the ſons of Merari, according vnto their ſeruice, vnder the hand of Ithamar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt.

9 But vnto the ſons of Kohath he gaue none, becauſe the ſeruice of the Sanctuary belonging vnto thẽ, *was that* they ſhould beare vpõ their ſhoulders.

10 ¶ And the Princes offered for dedicating of the Altar in the day that it was anointed: euen the princes offered their offering before the Altar.

11 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, They ſhall offer their offering, each Prince on his day, for the dedicating of the Altar.

12 ¶ And hee that offered his offering the firſt day, was Nahſhon the ſon of Amminadab, of the tribe of Iudah.

13 And his offering was one ſiluer charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer boule of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: both of them were full of fine

*Leuit. 2. 1.

floure mingled with oyle for a * meate offering:

14 One ſpoone of ten ſhekels of gold, full of incenſe:

15 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lamb of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering:

*Leuit. 4. 23.

16 One kid of the goets for * a ſinne offering:

17 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab.

18 ¶ On the ſecond day Nethaneel the ſon of Zuar, Prince of Iſſachar did offer.

19 He offered for his offring one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundreth and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer boule of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle for a meate offering:

20 One ſpoone of gold of tenne *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

21 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lamb of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

22 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

23 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes, of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar.

24 ¶ On the third day Eliab the ſon of Helon, Prince of the children of Zebulun *did offer*.

25 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, ỹ weight wherof was an hundreth and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer boule of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle for a meate offering:

26 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

27 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lamb of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

28 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

29 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rams, fiue he goats, fiue lambs, of the firſt yere. This *was* the offering of Eliab the ſonne of Helon.

30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the ſon of Shedeur, Prince of the children of Reuben *did offer*.

31 His offring *was* one ſiluer charger of an hundreth and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer boule of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle for a meate offering:

32 One golden ſpoone of tenne *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

33 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lamb of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

34 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

35 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offring of Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

36 ¶ On the ſixt day Shelumiel the ſon of Zuriſhaddai Prince of the children of Simeon, *did offer*.

37 His offring was one ſiluer charger, ỹ weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer boule of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

38 One golden ſpoone of tenne *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

39 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lamb of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

40 One kid of the goates for a ſinne offering:

41 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai.

42 ¶ On the ſixt day Eliaſaph the ſon of Deuel, Prince of the children of Gad *offered*:

43 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger of the weight of an hundreth and thirty *ſhekels*, a ſiluer boule of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle for a meate offering:

44 One golden ſpoone of tenne *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

45 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lamb of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering:

46 One kid of the goates for a ſinne offering:

47 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel.

48 ¶ On the ſeuenth day, Eliſhama the ſon of Ammiud, Prince of ỹ children of Ephraim *offered*.

49 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, ỹ weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer boule of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle for a meate offering:

50 One golden ſpoone of tenne *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

51 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering:

52 One kid of the goates for a ſinne offering:

53 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rams, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offring of Elishama the ſonne of Ammiud.

54 ¶ On the eight day *offered* Gamaliel the ſon of Pedazur, Prince of the children of Manaſſeh.

55 His

55 His offring *was* one siluer charger, of an hundreth and thirty *shekels*, one siluer boule of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering:

56 One golden spoone of tenne *shekels*, full of incense:

57 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

58 One kid of the goates for a sinne offering:

59 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambs of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur.

60 ¶ On the ninth day, Abidan the son of Gideoni, Prince of the children of Beniamin *offered*.

61 His offering *was* one siluer charger, ỹ weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, a siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering:

62 One golden spoone of tenne *shekels*, full of incense:

63 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lamb of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

64 One kid of the goates for a sinne offering:

65 And for a sacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Abidan, the son of Gideoni.

66 ¶ On the tenth day, Ahiezer the son of Ammihaddai, Prince of the children of Dan, *offered*.

67 His offring *was* one siluer charger, ỹ weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one siluer boule of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

68 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

69 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering:

70 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

71 And for a sacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rams, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Ahiezer the son of Ammihaddai.

72 ¶ On the eleuenth day Pagiel the son of Ocran, Prince of the children of Aher, *offered*.

73 His offering *was* one siluer charger, ỹ weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one siluer boule of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuarie, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering:

74 One golden spoone of tenne *shekels*, full of incense:

75 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

76 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

77 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This *was* the offring of Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

78 ¶ On the twelfth day, Ahira the son of Enan, Prince of the children of Naphtali, *offered*.

79 His offring *was* one siluer charger, ỹ weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one siluer boule of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering:

80 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, ful of incense:

81 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lamb of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

82 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

83 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Ahira the sonne of Enan.

84 This *was* the dedication of the Altar (in the day when it was anointed) by the princes of Israel: twelue chargers of siluer, twelue siluer boules, twelue spoones of gold:

85 Each charger of siluer *weighing* an hundred and thirtie *shekels*, each boule seuentie: all the siluer vessels weighed two thousand and foure hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the Sanctuarie.

86 The golden spoones *were* twelue, full of incense, *weighing* tenne *shekels* a piece, after the shekel of the Sanctuarie: all the gold of the spoones *was* an hundred and twenty *shekels*.

87 All the oxen for ỹ burnt offring *were* twelue bullockes, the rams twelue, the lambes of the first yeere twelue, with their meate offering, and the kids of the goats for sinne offering, twelue.

88 And all the oxen for ỹ sacrifice of the peace offerings, *were* twentie and foure bullockes, the rams sixty, the hee goates sixty, the lambes of the first yeere, sixty. This *was* the dedication of the Altar, after that it was anointed.

89 And when Moses was gone into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to speake with † him, then he heard the voice of one speaking vnto him, from off the Mercie-seat, that *was* vpon the Arke of the Testimony from betweene the two Cherubims: and hee spake vnto him. † *That is, God.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 *How the lamps are to be lighted.* 5 *The consecration of the Leuites.* 23 *The age and time of their seruice.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and say vnto him, When thou *lighteſt the lampes, the seuen lampes shall giue light ouer against the Candlestick. *Exod. 25.37.&c.

3 And Aaron did so: he lighted the lamps thereof ouer against the Candlestick, as the LORD *commanded Moses. *Exod. 25.31.

4 And this work of the Candlestick, *was* of beaten gold, vnto the shaft thereof, vnto the floures thereof *was beaten worke: according vnto the patterne, which the LORD had shewed Moses, so hee made the Candlestick. *Exod. 25.18.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

6 Take the Leuites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them.

7 And thus shalt thou doe vnto them, to cleanse them: sprinkle water of purifying vpon them, and † let them shaue all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, and so make themselues cleane. † *Heb. let them cause a rasor to passe ouer, &c.*

8 Then let them take a yong bullocke with his meate offering, *euen* fine floure mingled with oile, and another young bullocke shalt thou take for a sinne offering.

9 And thou shalt bring the Leuites before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Israel together.

10 And thou shalt bring the Leuites before the LORD, and the children of Israel shall put their hands vpon the Leuites. † *Heb. waue.*

11 And Aaron shall offer the Leuites before the LORD for an offering of the children of Israel, that they may execute the seruice of the LORD. † *Heb. waue offering.*

12 And the Leuites shall lay their hands vpon the heads of the bullockes: and thou shalt offer the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt † *Hebr. they may be to execute, &c.*

offering vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Leuites.

13 And thou shalt set the Leuites before Aaron, and before his sonnes, and offer them for an offring vnto the LORD.

14 Thus shalt thou separate the Leuites from among the children of Israel, and the Leuites shall be *mine.

*Chap. 3.45.

15 And after that, shall the Leuites goe in, to do the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them for an offering.

16 For they are wholly giuen vnto me, from among ȳ children of Israel: in stead of such as open euery womb, *euen in stead of* the first borne of all the children of Israel, haue I taken them vnto me.

*Chap. 3. exod. 13. 2. luk 2. 23.

17 For all the first borne of ȳ children of Israel, *are* mine, both man and beast: on the day that I smote euery first born in the land of Egypt, I sanctified them for my selfe.

18 And I haue taken the Leuites for all the first borne of the children of Israel.

† Hebr. giuen.

19 And I haue giuen the Leuites *as a* † gift to Aaron, & to his sons, from among the children of Israel, to do the seruice of the children of Israel, in ȳ Tabernacle of the Congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel: that there be no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come nigh vnto the Sanctuary.

20 And Moses and Aaron, and al the Congregation of the children of Israel did to the Leuites according vnto all that the LORD commanded Moses, concerning the Leuites, so did the children of Israel vnto them.

21 And the Leuites were purified, and they washed their clothes: and Aaron offered them as an offering before the LORD, and Aaron made an atonement for them to cleanse them.

22 And after that, went the Leuites in to doe their seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation before Aaron and before his sons: as the LORD had commanded Moses concerning the Leuites, so did they vnto them.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 This *is it* that belongeth vnto the Leuites: from twenty and fiue yeeres old, and vpward, they

† Hebr. to warre the warfare of &c.

shall go in to waite vpon the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation,

25 And from the age of fiftie yeeres they shall † cease waiting vpon the seruice thereof, and shall

† Heb. returne from the warfare of the seruice.

seruе no more:

26 But shall minister with their brethren in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to keep ȳ charge, and shall doe no seruice: thus shalt thou doe vnto the Leuites, touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Passeouer is commanded againe. 6 A second Passeouer allowed for them that were vncleane or absent. 15 The cloud guideth the remouings and incampings of the Israelites.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the wildernesse of Sinai, in the first moneth of the second yeere, after they were come out of the land

*Exod. 12. 1. &c. Leuit. 23. 5. chap. 28. 16. deu. 16. 2

of Egypt, saying,

2 Let the children of Israel also keepe the *Passeouer, at his appointed season.

3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth at euen, ye shall keepe it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof shall yee keepe it.

† Heb. betweene the two euenings.

4 And Moses spake vnto the children of Israel that they should keepe the Passeouer.

5 And they kept the Passeouer on the fourteenth day of the first moneth at Euen, in the wildernesse of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And there were certaine men who were defiled by the dead body of a man, ȳ they could not keepe the Passeouer on that day: and they came before Moses, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And those men said vnto him, Wee *are* defiled by the dead body of a man: Wherefore are we kept backe, that we may not offer an offering of the LORD in his appointed season among the children of Israel?

8 And Moses said vnto them, Stand still, and I will heare what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you, or of your posteritie shal be vncleane by reason of a dead body, or be in a iourney afarre off, yet he shall keep the Passeouer vnto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the second moneth at Euen they shal keepe it, and eat it with vnleauened bread, and bitter *herbes*.

12 They shall leaue none of it vnto ȳ morning, nor breake any bone of it: *according to all the ordinances of the Passeouer they shall keepe it.

*Exo. 12. 46. Ioh. 19. 36.

13 But the man that is cleane, & is not in a iourney, and forbeareth to keepe the Passeouer, euen the same soule shall be cut off from his people, because he brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season: that man shall beare his sinne.

14 And if a stranger shall soiourne among you, & will keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD, according to the ordinance of the Passeouer, and according to the manner thereof, so shall hee doe: * yee shal haue one ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that was borne in the land.

*Exo. 12. 49.

15 ¶ And *on the day that the Tabernacle was reared vp, the cloud couered the Tabernacle, *namely* the Tent of the Testimonie: and at Euen there was vpon the Tabernacle, as it were ȳ appearance of fire vntill the morning.

*Exo. 40. 34.

16 So it was alway: the cloud couered it by *day*, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken vp from the Tabernacle, then after that, the children of Israel iourneyed, and in the place where the cloud abod, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the commandement of the LORD the children of Israel iourneyed, and at the commandement of the LORD they pitched: * as long as the cloud abode vpon the Tabernacle, they rested in the tents.

*1. Cor. 10.

19 And when the cloud † taried long vpon the Tabernacle many dayes, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the LORD, and iourneyed not.

† Heb. prolonged.

20 And so it was when the cloud was a few daies vpon the Tabernacle, according to the commandement of the LORD, they abode in their tents, and according to the commandement of the LORD, they iourneyed.

*Chap. 2. 1. chap. 10. 17.

21 And so it was when the cloud † abode from Euen vnto the morning, and *that* the cloude was taken vp in the morning, then they iourneyed: whether it was by day or by night that the cloud was taken vp, they iourneyed:

† Heb. was.

22 Or whether *it were* two daies, or a month, or a yeere that the cloud taried vpon the Tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Israel * abode

*Exo. 40. 36.

in

in their tents, and iourneyed not, but when it was taken vp they iourneyed.

23 At the commaundement of the LORD they rested in the tents, & at the commandement of the LORD they iourneyed: they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commaundement of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. X.

1 *The vse of the siluer Trumpets.* 11 *The Israelits remoue from Sinai to Paran.* 14 *The order of their march.* 29 *Hobab is intreated by Moses not to leaue them.* 33 *The blessing of Moses at the remouing and resting of the Arke.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of filuer: of an whole peice shalt thou make them, that thou maiest vse them for the calling of the assembly, and for the iourneying of the campes.

3 And when they shall blowe with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselues to thee at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And if they blow *but* with one *trumpet*, then the Princes, *which are* heads of the thousands of Israel, shal gather themselues vnto thee.

5 When yee blowe an alarme, then the campes that lie on the East parts, shall goe forward.

6 When yee blowe an alarme the second time, then the campes that lie on the Southside, shall take their iourneys.

7 But when the Congregation is to be gathered together, you shal blow, but you shall not sound an alarme.

8 And the sonnes of Aaron the Priest shall blow with the trumpets; and they shall bee to you for an ordinance for euer throughout your generations.

9 And if ye go to warre in your land, against the enemy that oppresseth you, then yee shall blow an alarme with the trumpets, and yee shall be remembred before the LORD your God, and ye shall bee saued from your enemies.

10 Also in the day of your gladnesse, and in your solemne dayes, and in the beginnings of your moneths, yee shall blowe with the trumpets ouer your burnt offrings, and ouer the sacrifices of your peace offerings, that they may be to you for a memoriall before your God: *I am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to passe on the twentieth day of the second moneth in the second yeere, that the cloud was taken vp from off the Tabernacle of the Testimonie.

12 And the children of Israel tooke their iourneys out of the wildernesse of Sinai, and the cloud rested in the wilderneſse of Paran.

13 And they first tooke their iourney, according to the commandement of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

14 ¶ In the first *place* went the standerd of the campe of the children of Iudah, according to their armies, and ouer his hoste *was* Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab.

15 And ouer the host of the tribe of the children of Issachar, *was* Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar.

16 And ouer the host of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, *was* Eliab the sonne of Helon.

17 And the Tabernacle was taken down, and the sonnes of Gershon, and the sonnes of Merari set forward bearing the Tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the standerd of the campe of Reuben set forward according to their armies: and ouer his hoste *was* Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

19 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Simeon, *was* Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

20 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Gad, *was* Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel.

21 And the Kohathites set forward, bearing the * Sanctuarie, and *the* † *other* did set vp the Tabernacle against they came. * Chap. 4.4.

22 ¶ And the standerd of the campe of the children of Ephraim set forward, according to their armies, and ouer his hoste *was* Elishama the sonne of Ammiud. † *That is, the Gershonites, and the Merarites See vers. 17*

23 And ouer the host of the tribe of the children of Manasseh, *was* Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur.

24 And ouer the host of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, *was* Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.

25 ¶ And the standerd of the campe of the children of Dan set forward, which was the rereward of all the campes throughout their hostes: and ouer his hoste *was* Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai.

26 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Asher, *was* Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

27 And ouer the host of the tribe of the children of Nepthali, *was* Ahira the sonne of Enan.

28 † Thus were the iourneyings of the children of Israel, according to their armies, when they set forward. † *Hebr. These.*

29 ¶ And Moses said vnto Hobab the sonne of Raguel the Midianite Moses father in law, We are iourneying vnto the place of which the LORD said, I will giue it you: come thou with vs, and we will doe thee good: for the LORD hath spoken good concerning Israel.

30 And he said vnto him, I will not go, but I will depart to mine owne land, and to my kinred.

31 And he said, Leaue vs not, I pray thee, forasmuch as thou knowest how we are to encampe in the wildernes, and thou maiest be to vs in stead of eyes.

32 And it shall be if thou go with vs, yea it shall be, that what goodnesse the LORD shall doe vnto vs, the same will we doe vnto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from the mount of the LORD three daies iourney: and the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD went before them in the three dayes iourney, to search out a resting place for them.

34 And the cloud of the LORD *was* vpon them by day, when they went out of the campe.

35 And it came to passe when the Arke set forward, that Moses said, * Rise vp LORD, & let thine enemies be scattered, and let them that hate thee, flee before thee. * Psal. 68.1.

36 And when it rested, he said, Return, O LORD, vnto the † many thousands of Israel. † *Heb. ten thousands.*

CHAP. XI.

1 *The burning at Taberah quenched by Moses prayer.* 4 *The people lust for flesh, & loath Manna.* 10 *Moses complaineth of his charge.* 16 *God diuideth his burden vnto seauenty Elders.* 31 *Quailes are giuen in wrath at Kibroth-Hattaauah.*

AND *when* the people complained, it displeased the LORD: and the LORD heard it: and his anger was kindled, and the fire of the LORD burnt * among them, and consumed *them that were* in the vttermost parts of the campe. * *Or, were as it were complainers.* *Heb. it was euill in the eares of &c.*

2 And the people cried vnto Moses, and when Moses prayed vnto the LORD, the fire † was quenched. * Psal. 78.21. † *he sunke*

3 And he called the name of the place † Taberah, because the fire of the LORD burnt among them. † *Thebe-* *burning*

*As Exo. 12.38.
†Heb. lusted a lust.
†Heb. returned and wept
* 1.Cor. 10.6.
*Exo.16 14.31.
†Heb. eye of it, as the eye of.

4 ¶ And the *mixt multitude that was among them, †fell a lusting, and the children of Israel also wept againe, and saide, * Who shall giue vs flesh to eate?

5 We remember the fish which we did eat in Egypt freely: the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leekes, and the onions, and the garlicke.

6 But nowe our soule is dried away, there is no thing at all beside this Manna, before our eyes.

7 And * the Manna was as Coriander seede, and the † colour thereof as the colour of Bdellium:

8 *And* the people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in milles, or beat it in a morter, and baked it in pans, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it *was* as the taste of fresh oyle.

9 And when the dewe fell vpon the campe in the night, the Manna fell vpon it.

10 ¶ Then Moses heard the people weepe, throughout their families, euery man in the doore of his tent, and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly, Moses also was displeased.

11 And Moses said vnto the LORD, Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy seruant? and wherefore haue I not found fauour in thy sight, that thou laiest the burden of all this people vpon me?

12 Haue I conceiued all this people? haue I begotten them, that thou shouldest say vnto me, Cary them in thy bosome (as a nurcing father beareth the sucking childe) vnto the land which thou swarest vnto their fathers?

13 Whence should I haue flesh to giue vnto all this people? for they weepe vnto me, saying, Giue vs flesh, that we may eate.

14 I am not able to beare all this people alone, because it is too heauy for me.

15 And if thou deale thus with me, kil me, I pray thee out of hand, if I haue found fauour in thy sight, and let me not see my wretchednesse.

16 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Gather vnto me seuenty men of the Elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to be the Elders of the people, and officers ouer them: and bring them vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that they may stand there with thee.

17 And I will come downe, and talke with thee there, and I will take of the spirit which is vpon thee, and will put *it* vpon them, and they shal beare the burden of the people with thee, that thou beare *it* not thy selfe alone.

18 And say thou vnto the people, Sanctifie your selues against to morrow, and ye shall eate flesh (for you haue wept in the eares of the LORD, saying, Who shall giue vs flesh to eat? for it was wel with vs in Egypt:) therefore the LORD will giue you flesh, and ye shall eate.

19 Ye shall not eate one day, nor two dayes, nor fiue dayes, neither ten dayes, nor twenty dayes:

†Heb. moneth of dayes.
20 *But* euen a whole moneth, vntill it come out at your nosthrils, and it bee loathsome vnto you, because that yee haue despised the LORD which is among you, and haue wept before him, saying, Why came we forth out of Egypt?

21 And Moses said, The people amongst whome I *am*, *are* fiue hundred thousand footemen, and thou hast said, I will giue them flesh, that they may eate a whole moneth.

22 Shall the flockes and the herds bee slaine for them to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them?

†Isai. 50.2. and 59.1.
23 And the LORD said vnto Moses, * Is the Lords hand waxed short? thou shalt see nowe whether my word shal come to passe vnto thee, or not.

24 ¶ And Moses went out, and told the people the words of the LORD, and gathered the seuentie men of the Elders of the people, & set them round about the Tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came downe in a cloude, and spake vnto him, and took of the spirit that was vpon him, and gaue it vnto the seuentie Elders: and it came to passe that when the spirit rested vpon them, they prophesied, and did not cease.

26 But there remained two of the men in the campe, the name of the one *was* Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the Spirit rested vpon them, (and they were of them *that were* written, but went not out vnto the Tabernacle) and they prophesied in the campe.

27 And there ran a yong man, and told Moses, & said, Eldad and Medad do prophesie in the campe.

28 And Iosh ua the sonne of Nun, the seruant of Moses, one of his yong men, answered and said, My lord Moses, Forbid them.

29 And Moses said vnto him, Enuiest thou for my sake? Would God that all the LORDS people were Prophets, and that the LORD would put his Spirit vpon them.

30 And Moses gate him into the campe, hee and the Elders of Israel.

31 ¶ And there went forth a * winde from the LORD, and brought quailes from the sea, and let them fall by the campe, †as it were a daies iourney on this side, and as it were a daies iourney on the other side round about the campe, and as it were two cubites *high* vpon the face of the earth.

*Exod. 16.13. psal. 78. 26.
†Heb. as it were the way of a daie.

32 And the people stood vp all that day, and all *that* night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quailes: hee that gathered least, gathered ten homers: and they spread *them* all abroad for themselues round about the campe.

33 And while the *flesh was yet betweene their teeth, yer it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.

*psal. 78.31.

34 And hee called the name of that place, † Kibroth-Hattaauah: because there they buried the people that lusted.

†That is the graues of lust.

35 And the people iourneied from Kibroth-Hattaauah, vnto Hazeroth, and abode at Hazeroth.

†Heb. they were in, Or. lust.

CHAP. XII.

1 God rebuketh the sedition of Miriam & Aaron.
10 Miriams leprosie is healed at the praier of Moses.
14 She is shut out of the hoste seuen daies.

†Heb. Ethiopian.

AND Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses, because of the † Ethiopian woman, whom hee had married: for he had † maried an Ethiopian woman.

†Or. had.

2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeede spoken only by Moses? Hath he not spoken also by vs? And the LORD heard *it*.

†Heb. taken.

3 (Now the man Moses was very * meeke, aboue all the men which were vpon the face of the earth.)

*Exod. 4.14.

4 And the LORD spake suddenly vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, and vnto Miriam, Come out yee three vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and they three came out.

5 And the LORD came downe in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the doore of the Tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came foorth.

6 And he said, Heare now my words: If there bee a Prophet among you, I the LORD will make my selfe knowne vnto him in a vision, and will speake vnto him in a dreame.

7 * My seruant Moses *is* not so, who *is* faithfull in all mine house.

*Heb. 3.5.

8 With

8 With him will I ſpeake *mouth to mouth euen apparantly, and not in darke ſpeeches: and the ſimilitude of the LORD ſhall he behold: wherefore then were yee not afraid to ſpeake againſt my ſeruant Moſes? *Exod. 33.11.

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt them, and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the Tabernacle, and behold, Miriam became leprous *white as* ſnow: and Aaron looked vpon Miriam, and behold, ſhe *was* leprous.

11 And Aaron ſaid vnto Moſes, Alas my lord, I beſeech thee, lay not the ſinne vpon vs, wherein we haue done foolithly, and wherein we haue ſinned:

12 Let her not be as one dead, of whom the fleſh is halfe conſumed, when hee commeth out of his mothers wombe.

13 And Moſes cryed vnto the LORD, ſaying, Heale her now, O God, I beſeech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, If her father had but ſpit in her face, ſhould ſhe not be aſhamed ſeuen daies? let her *be ſhut out from the campe ſeuen daies, & after that let her be receiued in again. *Leuit. 13.46.

15 And Miriam was ſhut out of the campe ſeuen dayes: and the people iourneyed not, till Miriam was brought in againe.

16 And afterward the people remooned from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wildernes of Paran.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The names of the men who were ſent to ſearch the land. 17 Their inſtruction. 21 Their acts. 26 Their relation.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Send thou men, that they may ſearch the land of Canaan which I giue vnto the children of Iſrael: of euery tribe of their fathers ſhall yee ſend a man, euery one a ruler among them.

3 And Moſes by the commaundement of the LORD, ſent them from the wildernes of Paran: all thoſe men were heads of the children of Iſrael.

4 And theſe *were* their names. Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the ſonne of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Saphat the ſonne of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Iſſachar, Igal the ſon of Ioſeph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oſhea ỹ ſon of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Palti ỹ ſon of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the ſon of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Ioſeph, *namely*, of the tribe of Manaſſeh, Gaddi the ſonne of Suſi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the ſonne of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Aſher, Sethur the ſonne of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Nepthali, Nahbi the ſonne of Vophſi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the ſon of Machi.

16 Theſe are the names of the men which Moſes ſent to ſpie out the land: and Moſes called Oſhea the ſonne of Nun, Iehoſhua.

17 ¶ And Moſes ſent them to ſpie out the land of Canaan, and ſaid vnto them, Get you vp this *way* Southward, and goe vp into the mountaine.

18 And ſee the land what it is, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they bee ſtrong or weake, few or many.

19 And what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad: and what cities they be that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in ſtrong holds:

20 And what the land *is*, whether it be fat or lean, whether there be wood therein or not. And be yee of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land: (Nowe the time *was* the time of the firſt ripe grapes.)

21 ¶ So they went vp, and ſearched the land from the wildernes of Zin, vnto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they aſcended by the South, and came vnto Hebron: where Ahiman, Sheſhai, and Talmai, the children of Anak were: Now Hebron was built ſeuen yeeres before Zoan in Egypt.

23 * And they came vnto the ‖ brooke of Eſhcol, and cut downe from thence a branch with one cluſter of grapes, and they bare it betwixt two vpon a ſtaffe, and they brought of the pomegranates, and of the figes. *Deut. 1.24. ‖Or, *val.* ley.

24 The place was called the ‖ brooke ‖ Eſhcol, becauſe of the cluſter of grapes which the children of Iſrael cut downe from thence. ‖Or, *val.* ley. ‖That is, *a cluſter of grapes*

25 And they returned from ſearching of the land after fourtie dayes.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Moſes & to Aaron, and to all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael vnto the wildernes of Paran, to Kadeſh, and brought backe word vnto them, and vnto all ỹ congregation, and ſhewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and ſaid, We came vnto ỹ land whither thou ſenteſt vs, and ſurely it floweth with milke * and hony: and this *is* the fruit of it. *Exod. 33.3.

28 Neuertheles, the people be ſtrong that dwell in the land, and the cities are walled, and verie great: and moreouer, we ſawe the children of Anak there.

29 The Amalekites dwel in ỹ land of the South: and the Hittites, and the Iebuſites, and the Amorites dwell in the mountaines, and the Canaanites dwel by the ſea, and by the coaſt of Iordane.

30 And Caleb ſtilled the people before Moſes, and ſaid, Let vs goe vp at once and poſſeſſe it: for we are well able to ouercome it.

31 But the men that went vp with him, ſaid, We bee not able to goe vp againſt the people, for they are ſtronger then we.

32 And they brought vp an euill report of the land which they had ſearched, vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, The land through which we haue gon to ſearch it, is a land that eateth vp the inhibitants thereof, and all the people that we ſaw in it *are* † men of great ſtature. †*Hebr. men of ſtature.*

33 And there we ſaw the gyants, the ſons of Anak, *which come* of the gyants, and we were in our own ſight as graſſhoppers, and ſo we were in their ſight.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The people murmure at the newes. 6 Ioſhua and Caleb labour to ſtill them. 11 God threateneth them. 13 Moſes perſwadeth God, and obtaineth pardon. 26 The murmurers are depriued of entring into the land. 36 The men who raiſed the euill report, die by a plague. 40 The people that inuade the land are ſmitten.

AND all the Congregation lifted vp their voice, and cryed: and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron: and the whole Congregation ſaid vnto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt, or would God that wee had died in this wildernes.

3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought vs vnto this land, to fall by the ſword, that our wiues and our children ſhould be a pray? were it not better for vs to returne into Egypt?

4 And they said one to another, Let vs make a captaine, and let vs returne into Egypt.

5 Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assemblie of the Congregation of the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And Iosuha the sonne of Nun, and Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, which were of them that searched the land, rent their clothes,

7 And they spake vnto all the company of the children of Israel, saying, The land which we passed through to search it, is an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in vs, then he will bring vs into this land, and giue it vs, a land which floweth with milke and hony.

9 Onely rebell not yee against the LORD, neither feare yee the people of the land, for they are bread for vs: their † defence is departed from them, and the LORD is with vs, feare them not.

† Hebr. shadow.

10 But all the Congregation bade stone them with stones: and the glory of the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before all the children of Israel.

11 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, How long will this people prouoke me? and how long will it bee, yer they beleeue me, for all the signes which I haue shewed among them?

12 I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherit them, and I will make of thee a greater nation, and mightier then they.

*Exod. 32.21.

13 ¶ And* Moses said vnto the LORD, Then the Egyptians shall heare it, (for thou broughtest vp this people in thy might from amongst them:)

14 And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: for they haue heard that thou LORD art among this people, that thou LORD art seene face to face, and that thy cloud standeth ouer them, and that thou goest before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

*Exod. 33.21.

15 ¶ Now if thou shalt kil all this people as one man, then the nations which haue heard the fame of thee, will speake, saying,

*Deut. 9.28.

16 Because the LORD was not* able to bring this people into the land which he sware vnto them, therefore he hath slaine them in the wildernesse.

17 And now, I beseech thee, let the power of my LORD be great, according as thou hast spoken, saying,

*Exod. 34.6. psal 103.8. *Exod. 20.5. and 34.7.

18 The LORD is* long suffering, and of great mercy, forgiuing iniquitie and transgression, and by no meanes cleering the guilty, * visiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation.

19 Pardon, I beseech thee, the iniquitie of this people, according vnto the greatnes of thy mercy, and as thou hast forgiuen this people, from Egypt, euen ‖ vntill now.

‖ Or, hitherto.

20 And the LORD said, I haue pardoned, according to thy word.

21 But as truely as I liue, all the earth shalbe filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 Because all those men which haue seene my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the wildernes, and haue tempted me now these ten times, and haue not hearkened to my voice,

†Hebr. If they see the land.

23 † Surely, they shall not see the land which I sware vnto their fathers, neither shall any of them that prouoked mee, see it.

*Iosh. 14.6.

24 But my seruant* Caleb, because he had an other spirit with him, (and hath followed me fully) him will I bring into the land, whereinto he went, and his seed shall possesse it.

25 (Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley) To morrow turne you and get you into the wildernes, by the way of the red sea.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

27 How long shall I beare with this euill Congregation which murmure against me? I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Israel, which they murmure against me.

28 Say vnto them, * As truely as I liue, saith the LORD, as yee haue spoken in mine eares, so will I doe to you:

*Chap. 26.64. and 32.10. *Deut. 1.35.

29 Your carkeises shall fall in this wildernes, and all that were* numbred of you, according to your whole nnmber from twentie yeares olde and vpward, which haue murmured against me,

30 * Doubtles ye shal not come into the land concerning which I† sware to make you dwel therein, saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun.

† Hebr. lifted vp my hand.

31 But your little ones, which ye said should bee a pray, them will I bring in, and they shal know the land which ye haue despised.

32 But as for you, your carkeises, they shal fall in this wildernes.

33 And your children shall ‖ wander in the wildernes forty yeares, and beare your whoredomes, vntill your carkeises be wasted in the wildernesse.

‖ Or, feed.

34 After the number of the daies in which ye searched the land, euen * fourtie dayes, (each day for a yeere) shal yee beare your iniquities, euen fourtie yeeres, and ye shall know my ‖ breach of promise.

* Ezek. 4.5. 5.9. ‖ Or, loathing, my purpose.

35 I the LORD haue said, I will surely doe it vnto all this euill Congregation, that are gathered together against me: in this wildernesse they shall be consumed, and there they shall die.

36 And the men which Moses sent to search the land, who returned, and made all the Congregation to murmure against him, by bringing vp a slander vpon the land,

37 Euen those men that did bring vp the euil report vpon the land, * died by the plague before the LORD.

*1. Cor. 10.10. Heb. 10.29.

38 But Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, which were of the men that went to search the land, liued still.

39 And Moses told these sayings vnto all the children of Israel, and the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they rose vp early in the morning, and gate them vp into the top of the mountain, saying, Loe, we* bee here, and will goe vp vnto the place, which the Lord hath promised: for we haue sinned.

*Deut. 1.41.

41 And Moses said, Wherfore now do ye transgresse the commandement of the LORD? but it shall not prosper.

42 Goe not vp, for the LORD is not among you, that you be not smitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites, and the Canaanites are there before you, and ye shal fall by the sword, because ye are turned away from the LORD, therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 But they presumed to goe vp vnto the hill top: neuertheles the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and Moses departed not out of the campe.

45 Then the Amalekites came downe, and the Canaanites, which dwelt in that hill, and smote them, and* discomfited them, euen vnto Hormah.

*Deut. 1.44.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The law of the meat offering and the drinke offering.* 13. 29 *The stranger is vnder the same law.* 17 *The law of the first of the dough for a heaue offering.* 22 *The sacrifice for sinne of ignorance.* 30 *The punishment of presumption.*

And

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 * Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I giue vnto you,
3 And will make an offering by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offering or a sacrifice * in † performing a vow, or in a freewill offering, or in your solemne feasts, to make a * sweete sauour vnto the LORD, of the herd, or of the flocke:
4 Then shall * he that offereth his offering vnto the LORD, bring a meat offering of a tenth deale of flowre, mingled with the fourth part of an Hyn of oyle.
5 And the fourth part of an Hyn of wine for a drinke offering shalt thou prepare, with the burnt offering or sacrifice for one lambe.
6 Or for a ramme, thou shalt prepare for a meat offering two tenth deales of flowre mingled with the third part of an Hyn of oyle.
7 And for a drinke offering, thou shalt offer the third part of an Hyn of wine, for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.
8 And when thou prepareſt a bullocke for a burnt offering, or for a sacrifice in performing a vow, or peace offerings vnto the LORD:
9 Then shal he bring with a bullock a meat offering of three tenth deales of flowre mingled with halfe an Hyn of oyle.
10 And thou shalt bring for a drinke offering, halfe an Hyn of wine, for an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.
11 Thus shall it be done for one bullock, or for one ramme, or for a lambe, or a kidde.
12 According to the number that yee shall prepare, so shal ye do to euery one according to their number.
13 All that are borne of the countrey shall doe these things after this manner, in offring an offring made by fire of a sweete sauour vnto the LORD.
14 And if a ſtranger soiourne with you, or whosoeuer among you in your generations, and will offer an offring made by fire of a sweete sauour vnto the LORD: as ye doe, so he shall doe.
15 * One ordinance shall be both for you of the Congregation, and also for the ſtranger that soiourneth *with you* an ordinance for euer in your generations: as ye are, so shal the ſtranger be, before the LORD.
16 One law, and one manner shalbe for you, and for the ſtranger that soiourneth with you.
17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
18 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye come into the land whether I bring you,
19 Then it shal be that when ye eat of the bread of the land, ye shall offer vp an heaue offring vnto the LORD.
20 Yee shall offer vp a cake of the firſt of your dough, for an heaue offering: as ye doe the heaue offering of the threshing floore, so shall ye heaue it.
21 Of the firſt of your dough shall ye giue vnto the LORD, an heaue offering of your generations.
22 ¶ And if ye haue erred, and not obſerued all these Commaundements which the LORD hath spoken vnto Moses:
23 *Euen* all that the LORD hath commaunded you, by the hand of Moses, from the day that the LORD commanded Moses, and hence-forward among your generation:
24 Then it shall be, if ought be committed by ignorance † without the knowledge of the Congregation, that all the Congregation shall offer one yong bullock for a burnt offering, for a ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD, with his meate offering, and his drinke offering according to the ‖manner, and one kid of the goates for a sinne offering. ‖*Or, ordinance.*
25 And the Priest shall make an attonement for all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and it shall be forgiuen them, for it is ignorance: and they shall bring their offering a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD, and their sinne offering before the LORD for their ignorance.
26 And it shall be forgiuen all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and the ſtranger that soiourneth among them, seeing all the people were in ignorance.
27 ¶ And * if any soule sinne through ignorance, then he shal bring a she goat of the firſt yeere for a sinne offering.
28 And the Priest shall make an atonement for the soule that sinneth ignorantly, when he sinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonment for him, and it shal be forgiuen him.
29 You shall haue one law for him that † sinneth through ignorance, *both for him* that is borne amongſt the children of Israel, and for the ſtranger that soiourneth among them.
30 ¶ But the soule that doth ought † presumptuously, whether he be born in the land, or a ſtranger, the same reproacheth the LORD: and that soule shall be cut off from among his people.
31 Because he hath deſpiſed the word of ỹ Lord: and hath broken his cõmandement, that soule shal vtterly be cut off, his iniquitie shall be vpon him.
32 ¶ And while the children of Israel were in the wildernes, they found a man that gathered ſtickes vpon the Sabbath day.
33 And they that found him gathering ſtickes, brought him vnto Moses and Aaron, and vnto all the Congregation.
34 And they put him in * ward, because it was not declared what should be done to him.
35 And the LORD said vnto Moses, The man shall be surely put to death: all the Congregation shall ſtone him with ſtones without the Campe.
36 And all the Congregation brought him without the campe, and ſtoned him with ſtones, and he died, as the LORD commanded Moses.
37 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
38 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and bidde * them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, thorowout their generations, and that they put vpon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blew.
39 And it shall be vnto you for a fringe, that ye may looke vpon it, and remember all the Commandements of the LORD, and doe them: and that yee seeke not after your owne heart, and your owne eyes, after which ye vſe to goe a whoring:
40 That ye may remember, and doe all my commandements, and be holy vnto your God.
41 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The rebellion of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram. 23 Moses separateth the people from the rebels tents. 31 The earth swalloweth vp Korah, and a fire consumeth others. 36 The censers are reserued to holy vſe. 41 Fourteene thousand and seuen hundred are slaine by a plague for murmuring against Moses and Aaron.

NOw * Korah the sonne of Izhar, the sonne of Kohath, the son of Leui, and Dathan, and Abi-

ram the sonnes of Eliab, and On the sonne of Peleth, sonnes of Reuben, tooke *men*.

2 And they rose vp before Moses, with certaine of the children of Israel, two hundred and fiftie Princes of the assembly, * famous in the Congregation, men of renowne.

3 And they gathered themselues together against Moses, and against Aaron, and said vnto them, †Ye take too much vpon you, seeing all the Congregation are holy euery one of them, and the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift you vp your selues aboue the Congregation of the LORD?

4 And when Moses heard it, he fell vpon his face.

5 And hee spake vnto Korah, and vnto all his companie, saying, Euen to morrow the LORD will shew who *are* his, and who *is* holy, & will cause *him* to come neere vnto him: euen *him* whome he hath chosen, will he cause to come neere vnto him.

6 This doe: take you censers, Korah, and all his companie.

7 And put fire therein, and put incense in them, before the LORD to morrow; And it shall be *that* the man whome the LORD doth choose, he shall be holy: ye take too much vpon you, ye sons of Leui.

8 And Moses said vnto Korah, Heare, I pray you, ye sonnes of Leui.

9 Seemeth it but a small thing vnto you, that the God of Israel hath separated you from the Congregation of Israel, to bring you neere to himselfe, to do the seruice of the Tabernacle of the LORD, and to stand before the Congregation to minister vnto them?

10 And he hath brought thee neere *to him*, and all thy brethren the sonnes of Leui with thee: and seeke ye the Priesthood also?

11 For which cause both thou, and all thy companie are gathered together against the LORD: and what is Aaron that yee murmure against him?

12 ¶ And Moses sent to call Dathan and Abiram the sonnes of Eliab: which said, We will not come.

13 Is it a small thing that thou hast brought vs vp out of the land that floweth with milke and hony, to kill vs in the wildernesse, except thou make thy selfe altogether a Prince ouer vs?

14 Moreouer, thou hast not brought vs into a land that floweth with milke and hony, or giuen vs inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou put out the eyes of these men? we will not come vp.

15 And Moses was very wroth, and said vnto the LORD, *Respect not thou their offring: I haue not taken one asse from them: neither haue I hurt one of them.

16 And Moses said vnto Korah, Bee thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron to morrow.

17 And take euery man his censer, and put incense in them, and bring ye before the LORD euery man his censer, two hundreth and fiftie censers, thou also and Aaron, each *of you* his censer.

18 And they tooke euery man his censer, and put fire in them, and laid incense thereon, and stood in the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation with Moses and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the Congregation against them vnto the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the Congregation.

20 And the LORD spake vnto Moses and vnto Aaron, saying,

21 Separate your selues from among this Congregation, that I may consume them in a moment.

22 And they fell vpon their faces, and said, O God, the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one man sinne, & wilt thou be wroth with all the Congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 Speake vnto the Congregation, saying, Get you vp from about the Tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moses rose vp, and went vnto Dathan & Abiram: and the Elders of Israel followed him.

26 And he spake vnto the Congregation, saying, Depart I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, least ye be consumed in all their sinnes.

27 So they gate vp from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram on euery side: and Dathan and Abiram, came out and stood in the doore of their tents, and their wiues, and their sonnes, and their little children.

28 And Moses said, Hereby ye shall know that the LORD hath sent mee to doe all these workes: for *I haue* not *done them* of mine owne minde.

29 If these men die † the common death of all men, or if they be visited after the visitation of all men, then the LORD hath not sent me:

30 But if the LORD † make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and swallow them vp, with all that appertaine vnto them, and they goe downe quicke into the pit: then yee shall vnderstand that these men haue prouoked the LORD.

31 ¶ * And it came to passe as hee had made an ende of speaking all these words, that the ground claue asunder that was vnder them:

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them vp, and their houses, and all the men that appertained vnto Korah, and all their goods.

33 They, and all that appertained to them, went downe aliue into the pit, and the earth closed vpon them: & they perished frō among ỹ congregation.

34 And all Israel that were round about them, fled at the crie of them: for they said, Lest the earth swallow vs vp *also*.

35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, and consumed the two hundred and fiftie men that offered incense.

36 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

37 Speake vnto Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, that hee take vp the censers out of the burning, and scatter thou the fire yonder, for they are hallowed.

38 The censers of these sinners against their own soules, let them make them broad plates for a couering of the Altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed, and they shall be a signe vnto the children of Israel.

39 And Eleazar the Priest tooke the brasen censers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered, and they were made broad *plates* for a couering of the Altar:

40 *To be* a memoriall vnto the children of Israel, that no stranger which is not of the seede of Aaron come neere to offer incense before the LORD, that hee bee not as Korah and as his companie, as the LORD said to him by the hand of Moses.

41 ¶ But on the morrow all the Congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron, saying, Ye haue killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to passe when the Congregation was gathered against Moses, and against Aaron, that they looked toward the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and beholde the cloud couered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And

*Chap. 26.9.

†Hebr. It is much for you.

†Hebr. leave out

*Gen. 4.4

†Hebr. as to make

†Hebr. create

*Chap. 3.10. 18.7.

*Exod. 32.22.

†Hebr. a and for a prince the rod for rod our prince

†Hebr. rebellious

43 And Moses and Aaron came before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

45 Get you vp from among this Congregation, that I may consume them, as in a moment: and they fell vpon their faces.

46 ¶ And Moses said vnto Aaron, Take a censer, and put fire therein from off the Altar, and put on incense, and goe quickely vnto the Congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron tooke as Moses commanded, and ran into the midst of the congregation: and behold, the plague was begun among the people, and he put on incense, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And hee stood betweene the dead and the liuing, and the plague was stayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague, were fourteene thousand, and seuen hundred, beside them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned vnto Moses, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the plague was stayed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Aarons rod among all the rods of the Tribes only flourisheth. 10 It is left for a monument.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and take of euery one of them a rodde, according to the house of their fathers, of all their Princes, according to the house of their fathers, twelue roddes: write thou euery mans name vpon his rodde.

3 And thou shalt write Aarons name vpon the rod of Leui: for one rod shall be for the head of the house of their fathers.

4 And thou shalt lay them vp in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the Testimonie, *where I will meete with you.

*Exod. 25.22.

5 And it shall come to passe, that the mans rod whom I shall choose, shall blossome: and I will make to cease from mee the murmurings of the children of Israel, whereby they murmure against you.

6 ¶ And Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, and euery one of their Princes gaue him †a rodde a peice, for each prince one, according to their fathers houses, *euen* twelue rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.

*Hebr. a rod for a prince. †And for a prince.

7 And Moses laid vp the rods before the LORD, in the Tabernacle of Witnesse.

8 And it came to passe, that on the morrowe Moses went into the Tabernacle of Witnesse, and behold, the rod of Aaron for the house of Leui, was budded, and brought forth buddes, and bloomed blossomes, and yeelded almonds.

9 And Moses brought out all the rods from before the LORD, vnto all the children of Israel: and they loked, and tooke euery man his rod.

10 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, *Bring Aarons rod againe before ŷ Testimony, to be kept for a token against the †rebels, & thou shalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

*Hebr. the children of rebellion.

11 And Moses did so: as the LORD commanded him, so did he.

12 And the children of Israel spake vnto Moses, saying, Behold, we die, we perish, we all perish.

13 Whosoeuer commeth any thing neere vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, shall die: Shall wee be consumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The charge of the Priests & Leuits. 9 The Priests portion. 21 The Leuites portion. 25 The heaue offrings to the Priests out of the Leuites portion.

AND the LORD said vnto Aaron, Thou and thy sonnes, and thy fathers house with thee, shal beare the iniquitie of the Sanctuarie: and thou and thy sonnes with thee, shall beare the iniquitie of your Priesthood.

2 And thy brethren also of the tribe of Leui, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be ioyned vnto thee, and minister vnto thee: but thou and thy sonnes with thee *shall minister* before the Tabernacle of Witnesse.

3 And they shall keep thy charge, and the charge of all the Tabernacle: onely they shall not come nigh the vessels of the Sanctuarie, and the Altar, that neither they, nor you also die.

4 And they shall be ioyned vnto thee, and keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for all the seruice of the Tabernacle: and a stranger shall not come nigh vnto you.

5 And ye shall keepe the charge of the Sanctuary, and the charge of the Altar, that there bee no wrath any more vpon the children of Israel.

6 And I, beholde, I haue *taken your brethren the Leuites from among the children of Israel: to you they are giuen as a gift for the LORD, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation. *Chap. 3.45.

7 Therefore thou and thy sonnes with thee, shall keepe your Priests office for euery thing of the altar and within the Vaile, and ye shall serue: I haue giuen your Priests office vnto you, as a seruice of gift: and the stranger that commeth nigh shall be put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Aaron, Behold, I also haue giuen thee the charge of mine heaue offerings of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel, vnto thee haue I giuen them by reason of the anointing, and to thy sons by an ordinance for euer.

9 This shall be thine of the most holy things, *reserued* from the fire: euery oblation of theirs, euery meat offering of theirs, and euery sinne offering of theirs, and euery trespasse offering of theirs, which they shall render vnto me, shall be most holy for thee, and for thy sonnes.

10 In the most holy *place* shalt thou eate it: euery male shall eate it: it shall be holy vnto thee.

11 And this is thine: the heaue offering of their gift, with all the waue offrings of the children of Israel: I haue giuen them vnto thee, and to thy sons, and to thy *daughters ẅ thee, by a statute for euer: *Leuit. euery one that is cleane in thy house, shall eat of it. 10.14.

12 All the †best of the oile, and all the best of the wine, and of the wheate, the first fruites of them which they shall offer vnto the LORD, them haue I giuen thee. †Hebr. *fat.*

13 And whatsoeuer is first ripe in the land, which they shal bring vnto the LORD, shall be thine: euery one that is cleane in thine house, shall eate of it.

14 *Euery thing deuoted in Israel, shalbe thine. *Leuit. 27.28.

15 Euery thing that openeth *the matrice in all flesh, which they bring vnto the LORD, whether it be of men or beasts, shall be thine: Neuertheles the first borne of man shalt thou surely redeem, and the first ling of vncleane beasts shalt thou redeeme. *Exod. 13.2.and 22.29. Leuit. 27.

16 And those that are to be redeemed from a moneth old shalt thou redeem according to thine estimation, for the money of fiue shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuarie, *which is twenty gerahs. 26.chap. 3.13. *Exod. 30.13.

17 But the first ling of a cow, or the first ling of a sheepe, or the first ling of a goat, thou shalt not redeem, they *are* holy: thou shalt sprinkle their blood vpon the Altar, & shalt burn their fat for an offring made by fire, for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD. Leu. 27. 25.chap. 3.47. eze.45. 12.

18 And

18 And the flesh of them shall be thine: as the
*Exod. 29.26. *waue breast, and as the right shoulder are thine.
19 All the heaue offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer vnto the LORD, haue I giuen thee, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for euer: it is a couenant of salt for euer, before the LORD vnto thee and to thy seed with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Aaron, Thou shalt haue no inheritance in their land, neither shalt
*Deut. 10.9. and 18.2. Ios. 13. 14. 33. ezek. 44. 28. thou haue any part among them: * I am thy part, and thine inheritance among the children of Israel.

21 And behold, I haue giuen the children of Leui al the tenth in Israel, for an inheritance, for their seruice which they serue, euen the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh the Tabernacle of the Congregati-
† Heb. to die. on, lest they beare sinne, † and die.

23 But the Leuites shall doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they shall beare their iniquity: it shall bee a statute for euer throughout your generations, that among the children of Israel they haue no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Israel which they offer as an heaue offering vnto the LORD, I haue giuen to the Leuites to inherite: therefore I haue said vnto them, Among the children of Israel they shall haue no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
26 Thus speake vnto the Leuites, and say vnto them, When yee take of the children of Israel the tithes, which I haue giuen you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer vp an heaue offring for it vnto the LORD, *euen* a tenth part of the tythe.

27 And this your heaue offering shall be reckoned vnto you, as though *it were* the corne of the threshing floore, and as the fulnesse of the wine-presse.

28 Thus you also shall offer an heaue offring vnto the LORD of all your tithes which yee receiue of the children of Israel, and yee shall giue thereof the LORDS heaue offering to Aaron the Priest.

29 Out of all your gifts yee shall offer euery
† Hebr. fat. heaue offering of the LORD, of all the † best thereof, *euen* the hallowed part thereof, out of it.

30 Therefore thou shalt say vnto them, When yee haue heaued the best thereof from it, then it shall bee counted vnto the Leuites, as the increase of the threshing floore, and as the increase of the wine-presse.

31 And ye shal eat it in euery place, ye and your housholds: for it *is* your reward for your seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

32 And yee shall beare no sinne by reason of it, when ye haue heaued from it the best of it: neither shall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Isral, least ye die.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The water of separation made of the ashes of a red heifer.* 11 *The lawe for the vse of it in the purification of the vncleane.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

2 This *is* the ordinance of the lawe, which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer without spotte wherein is no blemish, *and* vpon which neuer came yoake.

3 And ye shal giue her vnto Eleazar the Priest, that he may bring her * foorth without the campe, * Heb. and *one* shal slay her before his face.

4 And Eleazar the Priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and † sprinkle of her blood directly before the Tabernacle of the Congregation seuen times. † Heb. sprinkle.

5 And *one* shall burne the heifer in his sight: † her skinne and her flesh, and her blood, with her dung † Heb. in. shall he burne.

6 And the Priest shall take Cedar-wood, and hyssope, and scarlet, and cast it into the midst of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the Priest shall wash his clothes, and hee shal bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the campe, and the Priest shall bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

8 And he that burneth her, shal wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall bee vncleane vntil the Euen.

9 And a man *that is* cleane shall gather vp the ashes of the heifer, and lay them vp without the campe, in a cleane place, and it shall be kept for the Congregation of the children of Israel for a water of separation: it is a purification for sinne.

10 And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer, shall wash his clothes, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen: and it shall bee vnto the children of Israel, and vnto the stranger that soiourneth among them, for a statute for euer.

11 ¶ Hee that toucheth the dead bodie of any
† Num. 5.2. † man, shall be vncleane seuen dayes.

12 He shall purifie himselfe with it on the third day, and on the seuenth day he shall be cleane: but if he purifie not himselfe the third day, then the seuenth day he shall not be cleane.

13 Whosoeuer toucheth the dead bodie of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himselfe, defileth the Tabernacle of the LORD, and that soule shal be cut off from Israel, because the water of separation was not sprinkled vpon him: he shall bee vncleane, his vncleannes *is* yet vpon him.

14 This *is* the lawe, when a man dieth in a tent: all that come into the tent, and all that *is* in the tent, shall be vncleane seuen dayes.

15 And euery open vessel which hath no couering bound vpon it, is vncleane.

16 And whosoeuer toucheth one that is slaine with a sword in the open fields, or a dead bodie, or a bone of a man, or a grane, shall be vncleane seuen dayes.

17 And for an vncleane person they shall take of the ashes of the burnt heifer of purification for sinne, and † running water shall bee put thereto in a † Heb. liuing. vessel:

18 And a cleane person shall take hyssope, and dip it in the water, and sprinkle *it* vpon the tent, and vpon all the vessels, and vpon the persons that were there, and vpon him that touched a bone, or one slaine, or one dead, or a graue.

19 And the cleane *person* shal sprinkle vpon the vncleane on the third day, and on the seuenth day: and on the seuenth day he shall purifie himselfe, and wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and shal be cleane at Euen.

20 But the man that shal bee vncleane, and shall not purifie himselfe, that soule shal be cut off from among the Congregation: because hee hath defiled the Sanctuarie of the LORD, the water of separation hath not been sprinkled vpon him, he *is* vncleane.

21 And it shalbe a perpetuall statute vnto them, that hee that sprinkleth the water of separation,

shall

shall wash his cloths: and he that toucheth the water of separation, shall be vncleane vntill Euen.

22 And whatsoeuer the vncleane person toucheth, shall be vncleane: and the soule that toucheth it, shall be vncleane vntill Euen.

CHAP. XX.

3 The children of Israel come to Zin, where Miriam dieth. 2 They murmure for want of water. 7 Moses smiting the rock, bringeth forth water at Meribah. 14 Moses at Kadesh desireth passage thorow Edom, which is denied him. 22 At Mount Hor Aaron resigneth his place to Eleazar, and dieth.

THen came the children of Israel, *euen* the whole Congregation, into the desert of Zin, in the first moneth: and the people abode in Kadesh, and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the Congregation: and they gathered themselues together against Moses and against Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moses, and spake, saying, Would God that we had died *when our brethren died before the LORD.

4 And *why haue yee brought vp the Congregation of the LORD into this wildernesse, that we and our cattell should die there?

5 And wherfore haue ye made vs to come vp out of Egypt, to bring vs in vnto this euill place? it is no place of seed, or of figges, or vines, or of pomegranates, neither is there any water to drinke.

6 And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assemblie, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they fell vpon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

8 Take the rodde, and gather thou the assembly together, thou and Aaron thy brother, and speake ye vnto the rocke before their eyes, and it shall giue forth his water, and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rocke: so thou shalt giue the Congregation, and their beasts drinke.

9 And Moses tooke the rodde from before the LORD, as hee commanded him.

10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the Congregation together before the rocke, and hee said vnto them, Heare now, ye rebels: must we fetch you water out of the rocke?

11 And Moses lift vp his hand, and with his rod he smote the rocke twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the Congregation dranke, and their beasts *also*.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and Aaron, Because ye beleeue me not, to sanctifie me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shal not bring this Congregation into the land which I haue giuen them.

13 * This is the water of ‖ Meribah, because the children of Israel stroue with the LORD: and hee was sanctified in them.

14 ¶ And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh, vnto the King of Edom: Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the trauaile that hath † befallen vs:

15 How our fathers went downe into Egypt, & wee haue dwelt in Egypt a long time: and the Egyptians vexed vs, and our fathers.

16 And when wee cried vnto the LORD, hee heard our voyce, and sent an Angel, and hath brought vs forth out of Egypt: and behold, we are in Kadesh, a citie in the vttermost of thy border.

17 Let vs passe, I pray thee, thorow thy country: we will not passe thorow the fields, or thorow the vineyards, neither will wee drinke of the water of the welles: we will goe by the Kings *high* way, we will not turne to the right hand nor to the left, vntill we haue passed thy borders.

18 And Edom said vnto him, Thou shalt not passe by me, lest I come out against thee with ‖ sword.

19 And the children of Israel said vnto him, We will goe by the high-way: and if I and my cattell drinke of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will onely (without *doing* any thing *else*) goe thorow on my feete.

20 And hee said, Thou shalt not goe thorow. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand.

21 Thus Edom refused to giue Israel passage thorow his border: wherefore Israel turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Israel, euen the whole Congregation, iourneyed from * Kadesh, and came vnto mount Hor.

23 And the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coast of the land of Edom, saying;

24 Aaron shall be gathered vnto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Israel, because yee rebelled against my ‖ word at the water of Meribah.

25 * Take Aaron and Eleazar his son, and bring them vp vnto mount Hor.

26 And strip Aaron of his garments, & put them vpon Eleazar his son, and Aaron shall be gathered *vnto his people*, and shall die there.

27 And Moses did as the LORD commanded: and they went vp into mount Hor, in the sight of all the Congregation.

28 And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his sonne, and * Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came downe from the mount.

29 And when all the Congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty daies, *euen* all the house of Israel.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Israel with some losse destroy the Canaanites at Horma. 4 The people murmuring are plagued with fiery serpents. 7 They repenting are healed by a brasen serpent. 10 Sundry iourneys of the Israelites. 21 Sihon is ouercome, 33 and Og.

AND when * King Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the South, heard tell that Israel came by the way of the spies, then hee fought against Israel, and tooke some of them prisoners.

2 And Israel vowed a vow vnto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliuer this people into my hand, then I will vtterly destroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened to the voice of Israel, and deliuered vp the Canaanites: and they vtterly destroyed them, and their cities, and he called the name of the place ‖ Hormah.

4 ¶ And they iourneyed from mount Hor by the way of the red sea, to compasse the land of Edom: and the soule of the people was much ‖ discouraged because of the way.

5 And the people spake against God, & against Moses, Wherefore haue yee brought vs vp out of Egypt, to die in the wildernesse? for there is no bread, neither is there any water, and our soule * loatheth this light bread.

6 And † the LORD sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people, and much people of Israel died.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, Wee haue sinned: for we haue spoken against the

Chap. 33.37

† Heb. mouth.

Chap. 33.38. Deut. 32.50.

Deut. 10.6. and 32.50.

Chap. 33.40.

‖ That is, vtter destruction. ‖ Or, grieued. Heb. shortned.

Chap. 11.6. 1.W.f. 16.1.5. 1.cor.10 9.

the LORD, and against thee: pray vnto the LORD that hee take away the serpents from vs: and Moses prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Make thee a fierie serpent, and set it vpon a pole: and it shall come to passe, that euery one that is bitten, when hee looketh vpon it, shall liue.

*2. Kings 18.4. ioh 3.14.

9 * And Moses made a serpent of brasse, and put it vpon a pole, and it came to passe, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when hee beheld the serpent of brasse, hee liued.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel set forward, and

*Chap. 33.43.

*pitched in Oboth.

‖ Or, heapes of Abarim.

11 And they iourneyed from Oboth, and pitched at ‖Ije-Abarim, in the wildernes which is before Moab, toward the Sunne rising.

12 ¶ From thence they remooued, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they remooued, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which *is* in the wildernes that commeth out of the coasts of the Amorites: for Arnon *is* the border of Moab, betweene Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is saide in the booke of the warres of the LORD, ‖what hee did in the red sea, and in the brookes of Arnon,

‖ Or, Vaheb in Suphah.

15 And at the streame of the brooks that goeth downe to the dwelling of Ar, and †lieth vpon the border of Moab.

†hebr. leaneth.

16 And from thence *they went* to Beer: that *is* ‖ well where of the LORD spake vnto Moses, Gather the people together, and I will giue them water.

17 ¶ Then Israel sang this song, † Spring vp, O well, ‖ Sing yee vnto it:

† hebr. ascend. ‖ Or, answere.

18 The Princes digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it, by the *direction of* the Lawgiuer, with their staues. And from the wildernesse *they went* to Mattanah:

19 And from Mattanah to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:

20 And from Bamoth *in* the valley, that *is* in the † countrey of Moab to the top of ‖ Pisgah, which looketh toward ‖ Iesh-imon.

†Hebr. field. ‖ Or, hill. ‖ Or, the wildernes.

21 ¶ And Israel sent messengers vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, saying,

22 * Let me passe thorow thy land, we will not turne into the fields, or into the vineyards, we will not drinke of the waters of the well: but wee will goe along by the kings *high* way, vntill we be past thy borders.

* Deu. 2. 27. Iudg. 11. 19.

23 * And Sihon would not suffer Israel to passe thorow his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wildernesse: and he came to Iahaz, and fought against Israel.

*Deut. 29.7.

24 * And Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land, from Arnon vnto Iabok, euen vnto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong.

*Iosh. 12.2. psa. 135.11. amo. 2.9

25 And Israel tooke all these cities: and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites in Heshbon, and in all the † villages thereof.

†Hebr. daughters.

26 For Heshbon was the citie of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought against ỹ former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, euen vnto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that speake in prouerbs, say, Come into Heshbon, let the citie of Sihon be built and prepared:

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heshbon, a flame from the citie of Sihon: it hath consumed Ar of Moab, *and* the lords of the high places of Arnon.

29 Woe to thee, Moab, thou art vndone, O people of * Chemosh: hee hath giuen his sonnes that escaped, and his daughters into captiuitie vnto Sihon king of the Amorites.

* Iudg. 11.

30 We haue shot at them: Heshbon is perished euen vnto Dibon, and we haue laide them waste euen vnto Nophah, which *reacheth* vnto Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moses sent to spie out Iaazer, and they tooke the villages thereof, and droue out the Amorites that *were* there.

33 ¶ *And they turned & went vp by the way of Bashan: and Og ỹ king of Bashan went out against them, he, and all his people, to the battell at Edrei.

*Deut. 3.1.

34 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Feare him not: for I haue deliuered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land: and * thou shalt doe to him, as thou diddest vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

* Deut. 3.2.

35 So they smote him and his sonnes, and all his people, vntill there was none left him aliue, and they possessed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

Balaks first message for Balaam is refused. 15 *His second message obtaineth him.* 22 *An Angel would haue slaine him, if his asse had not saued him.* 36 *Balak entertaineth him.*

AND the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, on this side Iordan by Iericho.

2 ¶ And Balak the sonne of Zippor, saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites.

3 And Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they were many, and Moab was distressed, because of the children of Israel.

4 And Moab said vnto the Elders of Midian, Now shall this company licke vp all that *are* round about vs, as the oxe licketh vp the grasse of the field. And Balak the sonne of Zippor, *was* king of the Moabites at that time.

5 *He sent messengers therefore vnto Balaam the sonne of Beor, to Pethor, which is by the riuer of the land of the children of his people, to cal him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they couer the † face of the earth, and they abide ouer against mee.

* Deut. 23.4. † hebr. eye.

6 Come now therefore I pray thee, curse me this people, for they are too mighty for mee: peraduenture I shall preuaile, that wee may smite them, and that I may driue them out of the land: for I wote, that he whom thou blessest is blessed, & he whom thou curseth, is cursed.

7 And the Elders of Moab, and the Elders of Midian departed, with the rewards of diuination in their hand: and they came vnto Balaam, and spake vnto him the words of Balak.

8 And he said vnto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word againe, as the LORD shall speake vnto mee: and the Princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came vnto Balaam, and said, What men are these with thee?

10 And Balaam said vnto God, Balak the son of Zippor, King of Moab, hath sent vnto mee, *saying*,

11 Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which couereth the face of the earth: Come now, curse mee them, peraduenture † I shall be able to ouercome them, and driue them out.

12 And God said vnto Balaam, Thou shalt not goe with them, thou shalt not curse the people, for they are blessed.

13 And

13 And Balaam rose vp in the morning, and said vnto the princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuseth to giue mee leaue to goe with you.

14 And the princes of Moab rose vp, and they went vnto Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth to come with vs.

15 ¶ And Balak sent yet again princes, moe, and more honourable then they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and said to him, Thus saith Balak the sonne of Zippor, † Let nothing I pray thee, hinder thee from comming vnto mee.

17 For I will promote thee vnto very great honour, & I will doe whatsoeuer thou saiest vnto me: Come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

18 And Balaam answered, and said vnto the seruants of Balak, *If Balak would giue me his house full of siluer and golde, I cannot goe beyond the word of the LORD my God, to doe lesse or more.

19 Now therefore I pray you, tarry ye also here this night, that I may know what the LORD will say vnto mee more.

20 And God came vnto Balaam at night, and said vnto him, If the men come to call thee, rise vp, and goe with them: but yet the word which I shall say vnto thee, that shalt thou doe.

21 And Balaam rose vp in the morning, and sadled his asse, and went with the princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And Gods anger was kindled, because hee went: & the Angel of the LORD stood in the way for an aduersarie against him: Now hee was riding vpon his asse, and his two seruants were with him.

23 And * the asse saw the Angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawen in his hand: and the asse turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the asse, to turne her into the way.

24 But the Angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall being on this side, and a wall on that side.

25 And when the asse sawe the Angel of the LORD, shee thrust her selfe vnto the wall, and crusht Balaams foot against the wall: and he smote her againe.

26 And the Angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place, where was no way to turne, either to the right hand, or to the left.

27 And when the asse sawe the Angel of the LORD, shee fell downe vnder Balaam, and Balaams anger was kindled, and hee smote the asse with a staffe.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the asse, and she said vnto Balaam, What haue I done vnto thee, that thou hast smitten mee these three times?

29 And Balaam said vnto the asse, Because thou hast mocked mee: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

30 And the asse said vnto Balaam, Am not I thine asse, † vpon which thou hast ridden ‖ euer since I was thine, vnto this day? was I euer woont to doe so vnto thee? And hee said, Nay.

31 Then the LORD opened the eies of Balaam, and he saw the Angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawen in his hand: and hee bowed downe his head, and ‖ fell flat on his face.

32 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine asse these three times? Behold, I went out † to withstand thee, because *thy* way is peruerse before mee.

33 And the asse saw me, & turned from me these three times: vnlesse she had turned from me, surely now also I had slaine thee, and saued her aliue.

34 And Balaam said vnto § Angel of the Lord, I haue sinned: for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: Now therefore if it † displease thee, I will get mee backe againe.

35 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Balaam, Goe with the men: but onely the word that I shall speake vnto thee, that thou shalt speake: So Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, hee went out to meete him, vnto a citie of Moab, which *is* in the border of Arnon, which *is* in the vtmost coast.

37 And Balak said vnto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send vnto thee to call thee? wherefore camest thou not vnto mee? Am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Loe, I am come vnto thee: haue I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speake.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came vnto ‖ Kiriath-Huzoth.

40 And Balak offered oxen, and sheepe, and sent to Balaam, and to the princes that *were* with him.

41 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Balak tooke Balaam, and brought him vp into the high places of Baal, that thence hee might see the vtmost part of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

1.13.28. *Balaks sacrifice.* 7.18. *Balaams parable.*

AND Balaam said vnto Balak, Build me here seuen altars, and prepare mee here seuen oxen, and seuen rammes.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken: and Balak and Balaam offered on *euery* altar a bullocke and a ramme.

3 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Stand by thy burnt offering, & I *will* goe: peraduenture the LORD will come to meet me; and whatsoeuer he sheweth me, I will tell thee. And † he went *to* an high place.

4 And God met Balaam, and he said vnto him, I haue prepared seuen altars, and I haue offred vpon *euery* altar a bullocke and a ramme.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaams mouth and said, Returne vnto Balak, and thus thou shalt speake.

6 And he returned vnto him, and lo, he stood by his burnt sacrifice, hee, and all the princes of Moab.

7 And hee tooke vp his parable, and said, Balak the king of Moab hath brought mee from Aram, out of the mountaines of the East, *saying*, Come, curse mee Iacob, and come, defie Israel.

8 How shall I curse, *whom* God hath not cursed? or how shall I defie, *whom* the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from § top of the rocks I see him, & from the hils I behold him: loe, the people shal dwell alone, and shall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can count § dust of Iacob, & the number of the fourth part of Israel? Let † mee die the death of the righteous, & let my last end be like his.

11 And Balak said vnto Balaam, What hast thou done vnto me? I tooke thee to curse mine enemies, and behold thou hast blessed them altogether.

12 And hee answered and said, Must I not take heede to speake that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak said vnto him, Come I pray thee with mee, vnto another place, from whence thou maiest see them: thou shalt see but the vtmost part of them, and shalt not see them all, and curse mee them from thence.

14 ¶ And

* 2.Pet.2.16. Iude. 11.

† Hebr. not let-ted from me.

* Chap. 24.13.

† Hebr. he will in shame ches.

for, a citie of streets.

† Or, he went solitary.

† Hebr. my death of the righteous, or, my last.

‖ *Or, the hill.*

14 ¶ And he brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of ‖ Pisgah, & built ſeuen altars, and offered a bullocke and a ramme on *euery* altar.

15 And he ſaid vnto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt offering, while I meete *the* LORD yonder.

* Chap. 22.35.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and * put a word in his mouth, and ſaid, Goe againe vnto Balak, and ſay thus.

17 And when he came to him, behold, he ſtood by his burnt offring, and the Princes of Moab with him. And Balak ſaid vnto him, What hath the LORD ſpoken?

18 And hee tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Riſe vp Balak, and heare, hearken vnto mee, thou ſonne of Zippor:

19 God *is* not a man that hee ſhould lie, neither the ſonne of man that hee ſhould repent: hath hee ſaid, and ſhall hee not doe *it*? or, hath hee ſpoken, and ſhall hee not make it good?

20 Behold, I haue receiued *commaundement* to bleſſe: and he hath bleſſed, and I cannot reuerſe it.

21 Hee hath not beheld iniquitie in Iacob, neither hath hee ſeene peruerſeneſſe in Iſrael: the LORD his God *is* with him, and the ſhout of a King *is* among them.

* Chap. 24.8.

22 * God brought them out of Egypt, hee hath as it were the ſtrength of an Vnicorne.

‖ *Or, in.*

23 Surely there is no inchantment ‖ againſt Iacob, neither is there any diuination againſt Iſrael: according to this time it ſhall be ſaid of Iacob, and of Iſrael, What hath God wrought!

24 Behold, the people ſhall riſe vp as a great Lion, and lift vp himſelfe as a yong Lion: hee ſhall not lie downe vntill he eate of the pray, and drinke the blood of the ſlaine.

25 ¶ And Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, Neither curſe them at all, nor bleſſe them at all.

26 But Balaam anſwered and ſaid vnto Balak, Told not I thee, ſaying, All that the LORD ſpeaketh, that I muſt doe?

27 ¶ And Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee vnto another place: peraduenture it will pleaſe God, that thou mayeſt curſe mee them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam vnto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Ieſhimon.

29 And Balaam ſaid vnto Balak, Build me here ſeuen altars, and prepare me here ſeuen bullockes, and ſeuen rammes.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had ſaid, and offred a bullocke and a ramme on *euery* altar.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Balaam leauing diuinations, propheſieth the happines of Iſrael. 10 Balak in anger diſmiſſeth him. 15 He propheſieth of the ſtarre of Iacob, and the deſtruction of ſome nations.

AND when Balaam ſawe that it pleaſed the LORD to bleſſe Iſrael, hee went not as at other times * to ‖ ſeeke for inchantments, but he ſet his face toward the wilderneſſe.

* Chap. 23.3.15. ‖ *Hebr. to the meeting of inchantments.*

2 And Balaam lift vp his eyes, and he ſaw Iſrael abiding in his tents, according to their tribes: and the Spirit of God came vpon him.

* Chap. 23.7.18 ‖ *Hebr. who had his eyes ſhut, but now ope.*

3 * And hee tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſon of Beor, hath ſaid, and the man ‖ whoſe eyes are open hath ſaid;

4 He hath ſaid, *which* heard the words of God, which ſaw the viſion of the Almightie, falling *into a trance*, but hauing his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Iacob, *and* thy Tabernacles, O Iſrael!

6 As the valleys are they ſpread foorth, as gardens by the riuer ſide, as the trees of Lign-Aloes which the LORD hath planted, *and* as Cedar trees beſide the waters.

7 Hee ſhall powre the water out of his buckets, and his ſeed *ſhall be* in many waters, and his King ſhall be higher then Agag, and his kingdome ſhall be exalted.

* Chap. 23.22.

8 God brought him forth out of Egypt, * hee hath as it were the ſtrength of an Vnicorne: hee ſhall eate vp the nations his enemies, and ſhall breake their bones, and pierce *them* thorow with his arrowes.

* Gen. 49.9

9 * Hee couched, he lay down as a Lyon, and as a great Lyon: who ſhall ſtir him vp? Bleſſed *is* hee that bleſſeth thee, & curſed *is* he that curſeth thee.

10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled againſt Balaam, and hee ſmote his hands together: and Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, I called thee to curſe mine enemies, and behold, thou haſt altogether bleſſed *them* theſe three times.

11 Therefore now, flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee vnto great honour, but loe, the LORD hath keyt thee backe from honour.

12 And Balaam ſaid vnto Balak, Spake I not alſo to thy meſſengers which thou ſenteſt vnto mee, ſaying,

13 If Balak would giue me his houſe full of ſiluer and gold, I cannot goe beyond the Commandement of the LORD, to doe either good or bad of mine owne minde? *but* what the LORD ſaith, that will I ſpeake.

14 And now behold, I go vnto my people: come therefore, and I will aduertiſe thee what this people ſhall doe to thy people in the latter daies.

15 ¶ And he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſon of Beor hath ſaid, and the man *whoſe* eyes are open, hath ſaid:

16 He hath ſaid which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the moſt High, *which* ſaw the viſion of ỹ Almighty, falling into a trance, but hauing his eyes open:

17 I ſhall ſee him, but not now: I ſhall behold him, but not nigh: There ſhall come a ſtarre out of Iacob, and a Scepter ſhal riſe out of Iſrael, and ſhall ‖ ſmite the corners of Moab, and deſtroy all the children of Sheth.

‖ *Or, ſmite.*

18 And Edom ſhall be a poſſeſſion, Seir alſo ſhall be a poſſeſſion for his enemies, and Iſrael ſhall doe valiantly.

19 Out of Iacob ſhal come he ỹ ſhal haue dominion, & ſhal deſtroy him that remaineth of ỹ city.

20 ¶ And when he looked on Amalek, he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Amalek *was* ‖ the firſt of the Nations, but his latter end ‖ *ſhall be*, that hee periſh for euer.

‖ *Or, the firſt of the Nations.* ‖ *Or, that hee periſh for euer.*

21 And hee looked on the Kenites, and took vp his parable, and ſaid, Strong is thy dwelling place, and thou putteſt thy neſt in a rocke:

22 Neuertheleſſe, † the Kenite ſhall be waſted ‖ vntill Aſſhur ſhal cary thee away captiue.

† *Hebr. the Kenite.* ‖ *Or, vntill Aſſhur ſhal cary thee away captiue.*

23 And he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Alas! who ſhall liue when God doeth this?

24 And ſhips *ſhall come* from the coaſt of Chittim, and ſhall afflict Aſſhur, and ſhall afflict Eber, and hee alſo ſhall periſh for euer.

25 And Balaam roſe vp, and went and returned to his place: and Balak alſo went his way.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Iſrael at Shittim commit whordome, & idolatry. 6 Phinehas killeth Zimri and Coſbi. 10 God therfore giueth him an euerlaſting Prieſthood. 16 The Midianites are to be vexed.

And

AND Israel abode in *Shittim, and the people began to commit whoredom with the daughters of Moab.

2 And they called the people vnto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eate, and bowed downe to their gods.

3 And Israel ioyned himselfe vnto Baal-Peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel.

4 And the LORD said vnto Moses, * Take all the heads of the people, and hang them vp before the LORD against the Sunne, that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Israel.

5 And Moses said vnto the Iudges of Israel, Slay yee euery one his men, that were ioyned vnto Baal-Peor.

6 ¶ And behold, one of the children of Israel came and brought vnto his brethren a Midianitish woman, in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the Congregation of the children of Israel, who were weeping before the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

7 And* when Phinees the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the Priest saw it, he rose vp from amongst the Congregation, and tooke a iauelin in his hand:

8 And hee went after the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust both of them thorow, the man of Israel, and the woman thorow her belly: so the plague was staied from the children of Israel.

9 And* those that died in the plague, were twenty and foure thousand.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

11 * Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the Priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel, (while he was zealous for my sake among them) that I consumed not the children of Israel in my iealousie.

12 Wherefore say, * Behold, I giue vnto him my Couenant of peace.

13 And he shall haue it, and his seed after him, *euen* the Couenant of an euerlasting Priesthood, because hee was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Israel.

14 Now the name of the Israelite that was slain, *euen* that was slaine with the Midianitish woman, *was* Zimri the sonne of Salu, a Prince of † a chiefe house among the Simeonites.

15 And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slaine, *was* Cosbi, the daughter of Zur, he *was* head ouer a people, and of a chiefe house in Midian.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses saying,

17 * Vexe the Midianites, and smite them:

18 For they vexe you with their wiles, wherewith they haue beguiled you in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cosbi, ỹ daughter of a Prince of Midian their sister, which was slaine in the day of the plague for Peors sake.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The summe of al Israel is taken in the plains of Moab. 52 The law of dividing among them the inheritance of the land. 57 The families & number of the Leuites. 63 None were left of thē which were numbred at Sinai, but Caleb and Iosua.

AND it came to passe after the plague, that the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, saying,

2 Take the summe of all ỹ Congregation of the children of Israel, * from twenty yeeres old and vpward, throughout their fathers house, all that are able to goe to warre in Israel.

3 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest spake with them in the plaines of Moab by Iordane, *neere* Iericho, saying,

4 *Take the summe* of the people from twentie yeres old and vpward, as the LORD * commanded Moses, and the children of Israel which went forth out of the land of Egypt.

5 ¶ * Reuben the eldest sonne of Israel: the children of Reuben, Hanoch, *of whom commeth* the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu the family of the Palluites:

6 Of Hesron the family of the Hesronites: of Carmi the family of the Carmites.

7 *These are* the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbred of them, were fourtie and three thousand, and seuen hundred and thirtie.

8 And the sonnes of Pallu, Eliab:

9 And the sons of Eliab, Nemuel and Dathan, and Abiram: this *is* that Dathan and Abiram, *which* were famous in the Congregation, who * stroue against Moses and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they stroue against the LORD.

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them vp together with Korah when that company died, what time the fire deuoured two hundred and fiftie men: and they became a signe.

11 Notwithstanding, the children of Korah died not.

12 ¶ The sonnes of Simeon, after their families: Of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: Of Iamin, the family of the Iaminites: Of Iachin, the family of the Iachinites:

13 Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites: of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

14 These *are* the families of the Simeonites, twentie and two thousand, and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad after their families: Of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi the family of the Haggites: of Shuni the family of the Shunites.

16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: of Eri, the family of the Erites.

17 Of Arod the family of the Arodites: of Areli the family of the Arelites.

18 These *are* the families of the children of Gad, according to those that were numbred of them, fourtie thousand and fiue hundred.

19 ¶ * The sonnes of Iudah, *were* Er and Onan: and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan.

20 And the sonnes of Iudah after their families were: Of Shelah the family of the Shelanites: Of Pharez the family of the Pharzites: Of Zerah, the families of the Zarhites.

21 And the sons of Pharez were: Of Hesron the family of the Hesronites: Of Hamul the family of the Hamulites.

22 These *are* the families of Iudah, according to those that were numbred of them, threescore and sixteene thousand, and fiue hundred.

23 ¶ Of the sons of Issachar after their families: Of Tola the family of the Tolaites: of Pua the family of the Punites.

24 Of Iashub the family of the Iashubites: of Shimron the family of the Shimronites.

25 These *are* the families of Issachar according to those that were numbred of them, three score and foure thousand, and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the sonnes of Zebulun after their families: Of Sered the family of the Sardites: of Elon the family of the Elonites: of Iahleel the family of the Iahleelites.

27 These *are* the families of the Zebulunites, according to those that were numbred of them,

Num. 4.3 with 22.

Psal.106. 30.1.mac 2.25.

1.Cor. 10.8.

Psal.106 30.

Ecclus. 45.24.1. Mac.2.54

Deut. 20.

Chap. 1.

Chap. 16.2.

Gen.38 2.&c. and 46. 12.

threescore thousand and fiue hundreth.

28 ¶ The sonnes of Ioseph after their families, *were* Manasseh and Ephraim.

29 Of the sonnes of Manasseh: Of * Machir the family of the Machirites: and Machir begate Gilead: Of Gilead *come* the family of the Gileadites.

30 These *are* the sonnes of Gilead: Of Iezer the family of the Iezerites: Of Helek the familie of the Helekites.

31 And of Asriel the family of the Asrielites: and of Shechem the familie of the Shechemites.

32 And of Shemida the familie of the Shemidaites: and of Hepher the familie of the Hepherites.

33 ¶ And * Zelophehad the sonne of Hepher had no sonnes, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad, *were* Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

34 These *are* the families of Manasseh, and those that were numbred of them, fifty and two thousand and seuen hundred.

35 ¶ These *are* the sons of Ephraim, after their families: Of Shuthelah the family of the Shuthalhites: Of Becher the family of the Bachrites: Of Tahan, the familie of the Tahanites.

36 And these *are* the sonnes of Shuthelah: Of Eran the familie of the Eranites.

37 These *are* the families of the sons of Ephraim, according to those that were numbred of them, thirty and two thousand and fiue hundred. These *are* the sonnes of Ioseph after their families.

38 ¶ The sons of Beniamin after their families: Of Bela the family of the Belaites: Of Asbel the family of the Asbelites: Of Ahiram the familie of the Ahiramites:

39 Of Shupham the family of the Shuphamites: Of Hupham the familie of the Huphamites.

40 And the sons of Bela were Ard and Naaman: *of Ard*, the familie of the Ardites: *and* of Naaman the family of the Naamites.

41 These *are* the sonnes of Beniamin after their families: & they that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and fiue thousand, and sixe hundred.

42 ¶ These *are* the sons of Dan after their families: Of Shuham the family of the Shuhamites. These *are* the families of Dan, after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites, according to those that were numbred of them, *were* threescore and foure thousand, and foure hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of Asher after their families: Of Iimna the familie of the Iimnites: Of Iesui the familie of the Iesuites: Of Beriah the family of the Beriites.

45 Of the sonnes of Beriah: of Heber the familie of the Heberites: Of Malkhiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Asher, was Sarah.

47 These are the families of the sons of Asher, according to those that were numbred of them: who were fifty and three thousand and foure hundreth.

48 Of the sons of Nephtali, after their families: Of Iahzeel the familie of the Iahzeelites: of Guni, the familie of the Gunites:

49 Of Iezer, the family of the Iezerites: Of Shillem the familie of the Shillemites.

50 These *are* the families of Naphtali, according to their families: and they that were numbred of them, were fourty and fiue thousand and foure hundred.

51 These were ỹ number of the children of Israel, sixe hundred thousand, and a thousand, seuen hundred and thirtie.

52 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

53 Vnto these the land shall be diuided for an inheritance, according to the number of names.

54 * To many thou shalt † giue the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt † giue the lesse inheritance: to euery one shall his inheritance be giuen, according to those that were numbred of him.

55 Notwithstanding the land shall be * diuided by lot: according to the names of the Tribes of their fathers, they shall inherite.

56 According to the lot shall the possession thereof be diuided betweene many *and* few.

57 ¶ * And these *are* they that were numbred of the Leuites, after their families: Of Gershon, ỹ family of the Gershonites: Of Kohath the family of ỹ Kohathites: Of Merarithe family of the Merarites.

58 These are the families of the Leuites; the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the familie of the Mhalites, the family of the Mushites, the familie of the Kohathites: and Kohath begate Amram.

59 And the name of Amrams wife was * Iochebed the daughter of Leui, whom *her mother* bare to Leui in Egypt: and she bare vnto Amram, Aaron and Moses, and Miriam their sister.

60 And vnto Aaron was borne Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

61 And * Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the LORD.

62 And those that were numbred of them, were twenty and three thousand, all males from a month old & vpward: for they were not numbred among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance giuen them among the children of Israel.

63 ¶ These are they that were numbred by Moses and Eleazar the Priest, who numbred the children of Israel in the plaines of Moab, by Iordane *neere* Iericho.

64 But among these there was not a man of them whom Moses and Aaron the Priest numbred, when they numbred the children of Israel in the wildernesse of Sinai.

65 For the LORD had said of them, They * shal surely die in the wildernesse: and there was not left a man of them, saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The daughters of Zelophehad sue for an inheritance.* 6 *The law of inheritances.* 12 *Moses being told of his death, prieth for a successour.* 18 *Ioshua is appointed to succeede him.*

THen came the daughters of + Zelophehad, the sonne of Hepher, the son of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh, the sonne of Ioseph, and these are the names of his daughters: Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

2 And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the Priest, and before the Princes, and all the Congregation, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, saying,

3 Our father * died in the wildernes and he was not in the company of them that gathered themselues together against the LORD in the company of Korah: but died in his owne sinne, and had no sonnes.

4 Why should the name of our father be † done away from among his family, because hee hath no soune? Giue vnto vs *therefore* a possession among the brethren of our father.

4 And

5 And Moses brought their cause before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad speak right: thou shalt surely giue them a possession of an inheritance among their fathers brethren, and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to passe vnto them.

8 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die, and haue no sonne, then yee shall cause his inheritance to passe vnto his daughter.

9 And if hee haue no daughter, then ye shal giue his inheritance vnto his brethren.

10 And if hee haue no brethren, then yee shall giue his inheritance vnto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father haue no brethrē, thē ye shal giue his inheritance vnto his kinsman that is next to him of his familie, and hee shall possesse it: And it shall be vnto the children of Israel a statute of iudgement, as the LORD commanded Moses.

Deu 32 49. 12 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, *Get thee vp into this mount Abarim, and see the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Israel.

13 And when thou hast seene it, thou also shalt

*Cha.20 14. be gathered vnto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother was gathered.

*Chap. 20.14. *Exod. 17.7. 14 For ye rebelled against my Commandement (in the desert of Zin, in the strife of the Congregation) to sanctifie mee at the water, before their eyes: that is the *water of Meribah in Kadesh in the wildernesse of Zin.

15 ¶ And Moses spake vnto the LORD, saying,

16 Let the LORD, the God of the spirits of all flesh, set a man ouer the Congregation,

17 Which may goe out before them, and which may goe in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in, that the Congregation of the LORD be not as sheepe which haue no shepheard.

18 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Take thee Ioshua the son of Nun, a man in whom is the spirit, and lay thine hand vpon him,

19 And set him before Eleazar the Priest, and before all the Congregation: and giue him a charge in their sight.

20 And thou shalt put *some* of thine honour vpon him, that all the Congregation of the children of Israel may be obedient.

21 And he shal stand before Eleazar the Priest, *Exod. 28.30. who shall aske counsell for him, *after the iudgement of Vrim before the LORD: at his word shall they goe out, & at his word they shall come in, both hee and all the children of Israel with him, euen all the Congregation.

22 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him: and hee tooke Ioshua and set him before Eleazar the Priest, and before all the Congregation.

23 And he laid his hands vpon him, and gaue him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Offerings are to be obserued. 3 The continuall burnt offering. 9 The offering on the Sabbath, 11 on the New moones, 16 at the Passeouer, 26 in the day of first fruits.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say vnto them, My offring, *and* my bread for my sacri- †Hebr. ces made by fire for a †sweet sauour vnto me shal ye obserue to offer vnto me, in their due season.

3 And thou shalt say vnto them, * This is the offe- *Exod. 29.38. ring made by fire, which ye shal offer vnto ỹ Lord: Two lambes of the first yeere without spot day by day, for a continuall burnt offering. †Hebr. in a day

4 The one lamb shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lambe shalt thou offer †at Euen. †Hebr. betweene the two euenings.

5 And a tenth part of an Ephah of flowre for a *meate offering, mingled with the fourth part of an *Hyn of beaten oyle. *Leuit. 2.1.

6 *It is* a continuall burnt offering which was ordeined in mount Sinai for a sweet sauour, a sacri- *Exod. fice made by fire vnto the LORD. 29.40.

7 And the drinke offering thereof shall be the fourth part of an Hyn for the one lambe: in the holy place shalt thou cause the strong wine to be powred vnto the LORD for a drinke offering.

8 And the other lambe shalt thou offer at Euen: as the meate offering of the morning, and as the drinke offering thereof, thou shalt offer it, a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

9 ¶ And on the Sabbath day, two lambs of the first yeere without spot, and two tenth deales of flowre for a meat offering mingled with oyle, and ỹ drink offering thereof.

10 This is the burnt offering of euery Sabbath, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your months, ye shall offer a burnt offering vnto the LORD: Two young bullocks and one ramme, seuen lambs of the first yeere, without spot.

12 And three tenth deales of flowre for a meate offering, mingled with oyle, for one bullocke, and two tenth deales of flowre for a meat offering, mingled with oyle, for one ramme:

13 And a seuerall tenth deale of flowre, mingled with oyle for a meate offering, vnto one lambe, for a burnt offering of a sweet sauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

14 And their drinke offerings shall be halfe an Hyn of wine vnto a bullocke, and the third part of an Hyn vnto a ramme, and a fourth part of an Hyn vnto a lambe: This *is* the burnt offering of euery moneth, throughout the moneths of the yeere.

15 And one kidde of the goates for a sinne offering vnto the LORD shall be offered, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

*Exod. 12.18. leuit. 23.2. 16 * And in the fourteenth day of the first moneth, *is* the Passouer of the LORD.

17 And in the fifteenth day of this moneth *is* the feast: seuen dayes shall vnleauened bread be eaten.

*Leuit. 23.7. 18 In the *first day *shall be* an holy conuocation, ye shall doe no manner of seruile worke *therein.*

19 But ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire *for* a burnt offring vnto ỹ LORD, two yong bullocks, and one ramme, and seuen lambs of the first yeere: they shall be vnto you without blemish.

20 And their meat offring shal be of flowre mingled with oyle: three tenth deales shall ye offer for a bullocke, and two tenth deales for a ramme.

21 A seuerall tenth deale shalt thou offer for euery lambe, throughout the seuen lambes.

22 And one goate for a sinne offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye shall offer these beside ỹ burnt offring in ỹ morning which *is* for a continuall burnt offring.

24 After this maner ye shal offer daily throughout the seuen dayes, the meat of the sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD: it shall be offered beside the continuall burnt offring, and his drinke offering.

25 And on the seuenth day ye shal haue an holy conuocation: ye shall doe no seruile worke.

26 ¶ Also in the day of the first fruits when yee

bring a new meate offering vnto the LORD, after your weekes be *out:* yee shall haue an holy conuocation, yee shall doe no seruile worke.

27 But ye shall offer ỹ burnt offring for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, two yong bullockes, one ramme, seuen lambes of the first yeere.

28 And their meate offering of floure mingled with oyle three teuth deales vnto one bullock, two tenth deales vnto one ramme.

29 A seuerall tenth deale vnto one lambe, throwout the seuen lambes.

30 *And* one kidde of the goates, to make an atonement for you.

31 Ye shal offer *them* besides ỹ continual burnt offring, and his meat offering, (they shall be vnto you without blemish) and their drinke offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The offring at the feast of Trumpets, 7 at the day of afflicting their soules, 13 and on the eight daies of the feast of Tabernacles.*

AND in the seuenth moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, yee shall haue an holy conuocation, yee shall doe no seruile worke: *it is a day of blowing the trumpets vnto you. *Leuit. 23.24.

2 And ye shall offer a burnt offering for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, one yong bullocke, one ramme, and seuen lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

3 And there meate offring *shall be* of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales for a bullocke, *and* two tenth deales for a ramme.

4 And one tenth deale for one lamb thorowout the seuen lambes:

5 And one kidde of the goates for a sinne offering to make an atonement for you:

6 Besides the burnt offring of the moneth, and his meat offering, and the daily burnt offring, and his meate offring, and their drinke offerings, according vnto their manner, for a sweet sauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

*Leuit. 16.29. and 23. 27.

7 ¶ And* yee shall haue on the tenth day of this seuenth moneth an holy conuocation; and ye shall afflict your soules: yee shall not doe any worke *therein.*

8 But yee shall offer a burnt offering vnto the LORD, for a sweete sauour, one yong bullock, one ramme, *and* seuen lambs of the first yeere: they shal be vnto you without blemish.

9 And their meat offering shall be of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales to a bullocke, *and* two tenth deales to one ramme:

10 A seuerall tenth deale for one lambe, throughout the seuen lambes:

11 One kidde of the goates for a sinne offering, beside the sinne offring of atonement, and the continuall burnt offering, and the meate offering of it, and their drinke offerings.

12 ¶ And on the fiftenth day of the seuenth moneth, ye shall haue an holy conuocation, ye shal doe no seruile worke, and ye shall keepe a feast vnto the LORD seuen dayes.

13 And ye shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, thirteenth yong bullocks, two rammes, & fourteen lambes of the first yeere: They shall be without blemish.

14 And their meat offring *shalbe* of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto euery bullocke of the thirteene bullockes, two tenth deales to each ramme of the two rammes:

15 And a seuerall tenth deale to each lambe of the fourteene lambes:

16 And one kidde of the goates for a sin offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

17 ¶ And on the second day *ye shall offer* twelue yong bullockes, two rammes, fourteene lambes of the first yeere without spot.

18 And their meate offring, and their drinke offerings for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number after the manner:

19 And one kidde of the goates for a sin offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and the meate offering thereof, and their drinke offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleuen bullocks, two rammes, fourteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

21 And their meat offering, and their drink offerings for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number after the manner:

22 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullockes, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

24 Their meat offring, and their drink offrings, for ỹ bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambs, *shalbe* according to their number after the manner:

25 And one kidde of the goats for a sin offring, beside the continuall burnt offring, his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

26 ¶ And on the fist day, nine bullockes, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeere without spot.

27 And their meat offering, and their drink offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number after the manner:

28 And one goate for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

29 ¶ And on the sixt day eight bullockes, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

30 And their meat offering, and their drink offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number after the manner:

31 And one goate for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

32 ¶ And on the seuenth day, seuen bullockes, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

33 And their meate offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shal be* according to their number after the manner:

34 And one goate for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

35 ¶ On the eight day yee shall haue a solemne assembly: ye shall doe no seruile worke *therein.* *Le. 23.

36 But ye shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweete sauour vnto the LORD, one bullocke, one ramme, seuen lambes of the first yeere without blemish:

37 Their meate offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullocke, for the ramme, and for the lambes, *shal be* according to their number after the manner.

38 And

38 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

Or, offer 39 These things yee shall ‖doe vnto the LORD in your set feasts, besides your vowes, and your freewill offerings, for your burnt offerings, and for your meat offerings, and for your drink offerings, and for your peace offerings.

40 And Moses told the children of Israel, according to all that the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Vowes are not to be broken. 3 The exception of a maids vow. 6 Of a wiues. 9 Of a widowes, or her that is diuorced.

AND Moses spake vnto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 If a man vow a vow vnto the LORD, or sweare an oath to binde his soule with a bond: he shall not †breake his word, he shall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

Hebr. profane.

3 If a woman also vow a vowe vnto the LORD, and binde *her selfe* by a bond, *being* in her fathers house in her youth:

4 And her father heare her vowe, and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soule, and her father shall hold his peace at her: then all her vowes shall stand, and euery bond wherewith she hath bound her soule, shall stand.

5 But if her father disallowe her in the day that hee heareth; not any of her vowes or of her bonds, wherewith she hath bound her soule, shall stand: and the LORD shall forgiue her, because her father disallowed her.

Heb. her vowes were vp- on her.

6 And if shee had at all an husband when †shee vowed, or vttered ought out of her lips, wherewith she bound her soule,

7 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard *it*: then her vowes shal stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound her soule, shall stand.

8 But if her husband disallow her on the day that he heard *it*, then he shall make her vowe which she vowed, and that which she vttered with her lippes wherewith she bound her soule, of none effect, and the LORD shall forgiue her.

9 But euery vow of a widowe, and of her that is diuorced, wherwith they haue bound their soules, shall stand against her.

10 And if she vowed in her husbands house, or bound her soule by a bond with an oath;

11 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her, *and* disallowed her not: then all her vowes shall stand, and euery bond wherewith shee bound her soule, shall stand.

12 But if her husband hath vtterly made them void on the day hee heard *them*: then whatsoeuer proceeded out of her lips concerning her vowes, or concerning the bond of her soule, shall not stand: her husband hath made them void, and the LORD shall forgiue her.

13 Euery vow, and euery binding oath to afflict the soule, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void.

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her, from day to day, then he establisheth all her vowes, or all her bonds which are vpon her: hee confirmeth them, because hee held his peace at her, in the day that he heard *them*.

15 But if he shall any waies make *them* void, after that he hath heard *them*, then he shall beare her iniquitie.

16 These *are* the statutes which the LORD commanded Moses betweene a man and his wife, betweene the father and his daughter, *being yet* in her youth, in her fathers house.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Midianites are spoyled, and Balaam slaine. 13 Moses is wroth with the officers, for sauing the women aliue. 19 How the soldiers with their captiues and spoile, are to be purified. 25 The proportion wherebye the pray is to be diuided. 28 The voluntary oblation vnto the Treasury of the Lord.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 * Auenge the children of Israel, of the Midianites; afterward shalt thou * bee gathered vnto thy people. *Chap. 25.17. *Chap. 27.13.

3 And Moses spake vnto the people, saying, Arme some of your selues vnto the warre, and let them go against the Midianites, and auenge the LORD of Midian.

4 †Of euery tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Israel, shall ye send to the warre. †*Hebr. a thousand of a tribe*

5 So there were deliuered out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of *euery* tribe, twelue thousand armed for warre. *a thousand of a tribe, a thousand*

6 And Moses sent them to the warre, a thousand of *euery* tribe, them and Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest, to the warre with the holy instruments, and the trumpets to blowe, in his hand.

7 And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses, & they slew all ‖ y male.

8 And they slew the kings of Midian, beside the rest of them that were slaine: *namely*, * Eui, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Rheba, fiue kings of Midian, Balaam also the sonne of Beor they slewe with the sword. *Iosh. 13.21.

9 And the children of Israel tooke all the women of Midian captiues, and their little ones, and tooke the spoile of all their cattell, and all their flockes, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles with fire.

11 And they tooke all the spoyle, and all the pray, both of men and beasts.

12 And they brought the captiues, and the pray, and the spoyle vnto Moses and Eleazar the Priest, and vnto the Congregation of the children of Israel, vnto the campe at the plaines of Moab, which *are* by Iordan neere Iericho.

13 ¶ And Moses and Eleazar the Priest, and all the Princes of the Congregation went foorth to meete them without the campe.

14 And Moses was wroth with the officers of the host, *with* the captaines ouer thousands, & captaines ouer hundreds, which came from the battel. †*Hebr. hoste of warre.*

15 And Moses said vnto them, Haue ye saued all the women aliue?

16 Behold, * these caused the children of Israel, thorough the *counsell of Balaam, to commit trespasse against the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the Congregation of the LORD. *Chap. 25.2. *2. Pet. 2.15.

17 Now therefore *kill euery male among the little ones, and kill euery woman that hath knowne man, by lying with †him. *Iudg. 21.11. †*Hebr. male.*

18 But all the women children that haue not knowne a man by lying with him, keepe aliue for your selues.

19 And doe ye abide without the campe seuen dayes: whosoeuer hath killed any person, and *whosoeuer hath touched any slaine, purifie both your selues and your captiues, on the third day, and on the seuenth day. *Chap. 19.11, &c.

20 And purifie all *your* raiment, and all that is
†Hebr. instrument or vessell of skinnes. †made of skinnes, and all worke of goats *haire*, and all things made of wood.
21 ¶ And Eleazar the Priest said vnto the men of warre which went to the battel, This *is* the ordinance of the law which § Lord commanded Moses.
22 Onely the gold, and the siluer, the brasse, the yron, the tinne, and the lead,
23 Euery thing that may abide the fire, yee shall make it goe through the fire, and *it* shall be cleane: neuertheless, it shal be purified with the water of separation: and all that abideth not the fire, ye shall make goe through the water.
24 And ye shal wash your clothes on the seuenth day, and ye shall be cleane, and afterward yee shall come into the campe.
25 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
†Hebr. of the captiuity. 26 Take the summe of the pray †that was taken, both of man, and of beast, thou and Eleazar the Priest, and the chiefe fathers of the Congregation:
27 And diuide the pray into two parts, between them that tooke the warre vpon them, who went out to battell, and betweene all the Congregation.
28 And leuie a tribute vnto the LORD of the men of warre which went out to battell: one soule of fiue hundred, both of the persons, and of the beeues, and of the asses, and of the sheepe.
29 Take it of their halfe, and giue *it* vnto Eleazar the Priest, for an heaue offering of the LORD.
30 And of the children of Israels halfe, thou shalt take one portion of fiftie, of the persons, of the beeues, of the asses, and of the †flockes, of al manner of beasts, and giue them vnto the Leuites, which keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD.
†or goats
31 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest did as the LORD commanded Moses.
32 And the bootie *being* the rest of ¶ pray which the men of warre had caught, was fiue hundred thousand, and seuenty thousand, & fiue thousand sheepe:
33 And threescore and twelue thousand beeues,
34 And threescore and one thousand asses:
35 And thirtie and two thousand persons in all, of women §that had not known man by lying with him.
36 And the halfe *which was* the portion of them that went out to warre, was in number three hundred thousand, and seuen and thirtie thousand, and fiue hundred sheepe.
37 And the LORDS tribute of the sheepe was fiue hundred and threescore and fifteene.
38 And the beeues *were* thirtie and fiue thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and twelue.
39 And the asses *were* thirtie thousand and fiue hundred, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and one.
40 And the persons *were* sixteene thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* thirtie and two persons.
41 And Moses gaue the tribute *which was* the LORDS heaue offering, vnto Eleazar the Priest, as the LORD commanded Moses.
42 And of the children of Israels halfe, which Moses diuided from the men that warred:
43 (Now the halfe that pertained vnto the congregation, *was* three hundred thousand, and thirty thousand, *and* seuen thousand, and fiue hundred sheepe:
44 And thirty and fiue thousand beeues:
45 And thirty thousand asses, and fiue hundred:
46 And sixteene thousand persons.)
47 Euen of the children of Israels halfe, Moses tooke one portion of fiftie, both of man & of beast, and gaue them vnto the Leuites, which kept the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.
48 ¶ And the officers which were ouer thousands of the hoste, the captaines of thousands, and captaines of hundreds came neere vnto Moses.
49 And they said vnto Moses, Thy seruants haue taken the summe of the men of warre which are vnder our †charge, & there lacketh not one man of vs
†Hebr. hand.
50 We haue therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what euery man hath †gotten of iewels, of gold, chaines, and bracelets, rings, earings, and tablets, to make an attonement for our soules before the LORD.
†Hebr. found.
51 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest tooke the gold of them: *euen* all wrought iewels.
52 And all the gold of the †offering that they offered vp to the LORD, of the captaines of thousands, and of the captaines of hundreds, was sixteen thousand seuen hundred and fiftie shekels.
†Hebr. heaue. †Hebr. of the captaines.
53 (*For* the men of warre had taken spoyle, euery man for himselfe.)
54 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest tooke the gold of the captaines of thousands, and of hundreds, and brought it into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for a memoriall for the children of Israel before the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *The Reubenites and Gaadites sue for their inheritance on that side Iordan.* 6 *Moses reproueth their.* 16 *They offer him conditions to his content.* 33 *Moses assigneth them the land.* 39 *They conquer it.*

NOw the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, had a very great multitude of cattell: when they saw the land of Iazer, & the land of Gilead, that behold, the place was a place for cattell:
2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, came and spake vnto Moses, and to Eleazar the Priest, and vnto the Princes of the Congregation, saying,
3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Iazer, and Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealch, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon,
4 *Euen* the country which the LORD smote before the Congregation of Israel, is a land for cattel, and thy seruants haue cattell.
5 Wherefore, said they, if we haue found grace in thy sight, let this land be giuen vnto thy seruants for a possession, *and* bring vs not ouer Iordane.
6 ¶ And Moses said vnto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren go to warre, and shall ye sit here?
7 And wherefore †discourage ye the heart of the children of Israel from going ouer into the lande, which the LORD hath giuen them?
† Heb. breake.
8 Thus did your fathers, when I sent them from Kadesh Barnea to see the land.
9 For *when they went vp vnto the valley of Eshcol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not go into the land which the LORD had giuen them.
* Chap. 13.
10 And the LORDS anger was kindled the same time, and he sware, saying,
11 Surely none of the men that came vp out of Egypt, *from twenty yeeres old and vpward, shall see the land which I sware vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob, because they haue not †wholly followed me:
* Chap. 14. 29. † Heb. fulfilled after.
12 Saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun: for they haue wholly followed the LORD.
13 And the LORDS anger was kindled against Israel,

Israel, and he made them wander in the wildernes forty yeeres, vntill all the generation that had done euill in the sight of the LORD was consumed.

14 And behold, yee are risen vp in your fathers stead, an increase of sinnefull men, to augement yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Israel.

15 For if ye turne away from after him, he will yet againe leaue them in the wildernesse, and yee shall destroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came neere vnto him, and said, We will build the sepfolds here for our cattell, and cities for our little ones:

17 But we our selues wil go ready armed before the children of Israel, vntill wee haue brought them vnto their place: and our little ones shall dwel in the fenced cities, because of the inhabitants of the land.

18 We will not returne vnto our houses, vntill the children of Israel haue inherited euery man his inheritance.

19 For we wil not inherite with them on yonder side Iordane, or forward, because our inheritance is fallen to vs on this side Iordan Eastward.

Iosh. 1.13. 20 ¶ And *Moses said vnto them, If ye will doe this thing, if ye will goe armed before the LORD to warre,

21 And will goe all of you armed ouer Iordane before the LORD, vntill he hath driuen out his enemies from before him,

22 And the land be subdued before the LORD: then afterward yee shall returne, and be guiltlesse before the LORD, and before Israel: and this land shall be your possession before the LORD.

23 But if yee will not doe so, behold, ye haue sinned against the LORD: and be sure your sinne will find you out.

24 Build ye cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheepe, and do that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben spake vnto Moses, saying, Thy seruants will doe as my lord commandeth.

26 Our little ones, our wiues, our flocks, and all our cattell shall be there in the cities of Gilead.

Iosh. 4.12. 27 But *thy seruants will passe ouer, euery man armed for warre, before the LORD to battell, as my lord saith.

28 So concerning them Moses commanded Eleazar the Priest, and Iosh ua the sonne of Nun, & the cheefe fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.

29 And Moses said vnto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben will passe with you ouer Iordane, euery man armed to battell before the LORD, and the land shall be subdued before you, then ye shal giue them the land of Gilead for a possession:

30 But if they will not passe ouer with you armed, they shall haue possessions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben answered, saying, As the LORD hath saide vnto thy seruants, so will we doe.

32 We will passe ouer armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Iordan may be ours.

Deut. 3. Iosh. 13.8. and 4. 33 And *Moses gaue vnto them, *euen* to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and vnto the halfe tribe of Manasseh the sonne of Ioseph, the kingdome of Sihon King of the Amorites, and the kingdome of Og King of Bashan, the land with the cities thereof, in the coasts, *euen* the cities of the countrey round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer.

35 And Atroth, Sophan, and Iaazer, and Iogbehah,

36 And Bethnimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities: and folds for sheepe.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heshbon, and Elealch, and Kiriathaim,

38 And Nebo, and Baalmeon (their names being changed) and Shibmah: and † gaue other names vnto the cities which they builded.

† *Hebr. they cal. led by names then names of the cities.*

39 And the children of * Machir the sonne of Manasseh went to Gilead, and tooke it, and dispossessed the Amorite which was in it.

40 And Moses gaue Gilead vnto Machir, the son of Manasseh, and he dwelt therein.

41 And * Iair the sonne of Manasseh went and tooke the small townes thereof, and called them Hauoth-Iair.

* Gen. 50 23. *Deut. 3.14.

42 And Nobah went and tooke Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah after his own name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Two and forty iourneyes of the Israelites. 50 The Canaanites are to be destroyed.

THese *are* the iourneys of the children of Israel, which went forth out of ỹ land of Egypt, with their armies, vnder the hand of Moses and Aaron.

2 And Moses wrote their goings out according to their iourneyes, by the commaundement of the LORD: and these *are* their iourneyes according to their goings out.

3 And they *departed from Rameses in the first moneth, on the fifteenth day of the first moneth: on the morrowe after the Passeouer, the children of Israel went out with an high hand in the sight of all the Egyptians.

* Exod. 12.37.

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their first born, which the LORD had smitten among them: vpon their gods also the LORD executed iudgements.)

5 And the children of Israel remooued from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth.

6 And they departed from *Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which is in the edge of the wildernes.

* Exod. 13.20.

7 And they remooued from Etham, and turned againe vnto Pihahiroth, which is before Baal-zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

8 And they departed from before Pihahiroth, and *passed through the midst of the sea, into the wildernes, and went three dayes iourney in the wildernes of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

* Exod. 15.22.

9 And they remooued from Marah, and *came vnto Elim, and in Elim were twelue fountaines of water, and threescore and tenne palme trees, and they pitched there.

* Exod. 15.27.

10 And they remooued from Elim, and encamped by the red Sea.

11 And they remooued from the red sea, and encamped in the *wildernesse of Sin.

* Exod. 16.1.

12 And they tooke their iourney out of the wildernesse of Sin, and encamped at Dophkah.

* Exod. 17.1.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Alush.

* Exod. 19.1.

14 And they remooued from Alush, and encamped at *Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drinke.

* Chap. 11.34.

15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the *wildernes of Sinai.

‖ That is *the graues of lust.*

16 And they remoued from the desert of Sinai, and pitched *at ‖ Kibroth Hattaauah.

17 And they departed from Kibroth Hattaauah, and *encamped at Hazeroth.

* Chap. 11.35.

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.

19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon Parez.

20 And they departed from Rimmon Parez, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they remooued from Libnah, and pitched at Rissah.

22 And they iourneyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah.

23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Sapher.

24 And they remooued from mount Sapher, and encamped in Haradah.

25 And they remooued from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.

26 And they remooued from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.

27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.

28 And they remooued from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.

29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Hashmonah.

*Deut. 10.6. 30 And they departed from Hashmonah, and encamped at Moseroth.

31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene Iaakan.

32 And they remooued from Bene-Iaakan, and encamped at Horhagidgad.

33 And they went from Horhagidgad, and pitched in Iotbathah.

34 And they remooued from Iotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.

35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.

36 And they remooued from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the *wilderness of Zin, which is Kadesh.

*Chap. 20.1. 37 And they remooued from *Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.

*Chap. 20.22. 38 And *Aaron the Priest went vp into mount Hor, at the commandement of the LORD, and died there in the fortieth yeere, after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fift moneth.

deut. 32. 50.

39 And Aaron was an hundred and twenty and three yeeres old when he died in mount Hor.

*Chap. 21.1. Sec. 40 And *King Arad the Canaanite (which dwelt in the South, in the land of Canaan) heard of the comming of the children of Israel.

*Chap. 21.4. 41 And they departed from mount *Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.

42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.

43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in Ie-abarim, in the border of Moab.

‖or, heaps of Abarim. 45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon Gad.

46 And they remooued from Dibon Gad, and encamped in Almon-Diblathaim.

47 And they remooued from Almon-Diblathaim, and pitched in the mountains of Abarim, before Nebo.

48 And they departed from the mountaines of Abarim, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, by Iordan neere Iericho.

‖Or, the plaines of Shittim. *Chap. 21.5. 49 And they pitched by Iordane from Beth-Iesimoth, euen vnto *Abel Shittim, in the plaines of Moab.

50 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses in the plaines of Moab by Iordan neere Iericho, saying,

51 Speak vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, *When yee are passed ouer Iordane into the land of Canaan, *Deu. 7.1. 11.31.

52 Then yee shall driue out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite plucke downe all their high places.

53 And yee shall dispossesse *the inhabitants* of the land, and dwell therein: for I haue giuen you the land to possesse it.

54 And ye shal diuide the land by lot for an inheritance among your families, and to the moe, ye shall giue the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye shall giue the lesse inheritance: euery mans inheritance shall be in the place where his lot falleth, according to ỹ tribes of your fathers, ye shal inherit. Ch. 26.54. †Heb. multiplie. †Heb. diminish. vnto.

55 But if yee will not driue out the inhabitants of ỹ land frō before you, then it shal come to passe that those which yee let remaine of them shall be *prickes in your eyes, and thornes in your sides, and shall vexe you in the land wherein ye dwell. *Ios. 23.13. vnto.

56 Moreouer, it shall come to passe that I shall doe vnto you, as I thought to doe vnto them. 13. 2.3.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The borders of the land. 16 The names of the men which shall deuide the land.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan, (this is the land that shall fall vnto you for an inheritance, euen the land of Canaan, with the coasts thereof)

3 Then *your South quarter shall bee from the wildernes of Zin, along by the coast of Edom, and your South border shall be the outmost coast of the salt sea Eastward. *Ios. 15.1.

4 And your border shall turne from the South, to the ascent of Akrabbim, and passe on to Zin: and the going forth thereof shall be from the South to Kadesh Barnea, and shall goe on to Hazar Addar, and passe on to Azmon.

5 And the border shal fetch a compasse from Azmon vnto the riuer of Egypt, & the goings out of it shall be at the Sea.

6 And as for the Westerne border, you shal euen haue the great Sea for a border: this shall bee your West border.

7 And this shall bee your North border: from ỹ great Sea, you shal point out for you, mount Hor.

8 From mount Hor, ye shal point out *your border* vnto the entrance of Hamath, and the goings forth of the border shall be to Zedad.

9 ¶ And the border shall go on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it shalbe at Hazar Enan: this shal be your North border.

10 And ye shal point out your East border, from Hazar Enan to Shepham.

11 And the coast shall go downe from Shepham to Riblah, on the East side of Ain: and the border shall descend, and shall reach vnto the † side of the Sea of Chinnereth Eastward. † Heb. shoulder.

12 And the border shal go downe to Iordan, and the goings out of it shall be at the salt sea: this shall be your land with the coasts thereof round about.

13 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, This is the land which ye shal inherit by lot, which the LORD commanded to giue vnto the nine tribes, and to the halfe tribe. *Ch. 32.33. Ios. 13.7.

14 *For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the house of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to ỹ house of their fathers, Ios. 21.2.

fathers, haue receiued *their inheritance*, and halfe ỹ tribe of Manasseh haue receiued their inheritance.

15 The two tribes, and the halfe tribe haue receiued their inheritance on this side Iordane neere Iericho, Eastward toward the Sunne rising.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 These are the names of the men which shall diuide the land vnto you: *Eleazar the Priest, and Iosh. 19.51. Ioshua the sonne of Nun.

18 And ye shall take one Prince of euery tribe, to diuide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men *are* these: Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the sonne of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Elidad the sonne of Chislon.

22 And the Prince of the children of Dan, Bukki the sonne of Iogli.

23 The Prince of the children of Ioseph: for the tribe of the children of Manasseh, Hanniel the sonne of Ephod.

24 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the sonne of Shiphtan.

25 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the sonne of Parnach.

26 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Issachar, Paltiel the sonne of Azzan.

27 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Asher, Ahihud the sonne of Shelomi.

28 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Nepthali, Pedahel the sonne of Ammihud.

29 *These are they* whom the LORD commaunded to diuide the inheritance vnto the children of Israel in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Eight and forty cities for the Leuites with their suburbs, and measure thereof. 6 Sixe of them are to be cities of refuge. 9 The lawes of murder. 31 No satisfaction for murther.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the plains of Moab by Iordan neere Iericho, saying,

2 * Commaund the children of Israel, that they giue vnto the Leuits, of ỹ inheritance of their possession, cities to dwel in: and ye shal giue also vnto the Leuits suburbs for the cities round about thē.

3 And the cities shall they haue to dwell in, and the suburbs of them shalbe for their cattell, and for their goods, and for all their beasts.

4 And the suburbs of the cities, which yee shall giue vnto the Leuites, *shall reach* from the wall of ỹ city and outward, a thousand cubits round about.

5 And ye shal measure from without the city on the East side two thousand cubits, & on the South side two thousand cubits, and on the West side two thousand cubites, and on the North side two thousand cubites, and the citie *shall be* in the midst: this shall be to them the suburbs of the cities.

6 And among the cities which ye shall giue vnto the Leuits, there shalbe *six cities for refuge, which ye shall appoint for the manslayer, that hee may flee thither. And to them ye shall † adde forty and two cities.

7 So all the cities which yee giue to the Leuites, shalbe forty and eight cities: them *shall yee giue* with their suburbs.

8 And the cities which ye shall giue *shalbe* of the possession of the children of Israel: from them that haue many, ye shall giue many: but from them that haue few, ye shall giue fewe. Euery one shall giue of his cities vnto the Leuites, according to his inheritance which † he inheriteth.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, * When ye bee come ouer Iordane into the land of Canaan, *Deu. 19 2. Iosh.

11 Then ye shall appoint you cities, to be cities of refuge for you: that the slayer may flee thither which killeth any person † at vnawares. 20.2. †*Hebr. by error.*

12 And they shall be vnto you cities for refuge from the auenger, that the man-slayer die not, vntill he stand before the Congregation in iudgment.

13 And of these cities which ye shall giue, sixe cities shal ye haue for refuge.

14 Ye shal giue three cities on this side Iordane, and three cities shall ye giue in the land of Canaan, which shall be cities of refuge.

15 These sixe cities shall bee a refuge, both for the children of Israel, and for the stranger, and for the sojourner among them: that euery one that killeth any person vnawares, may flee thither.

16 * And if he smite him with an instrument of yron, (so that he die) he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death. *Exod. 21.14.

17 And if he smite him † with throwing a stone, (wherewith he may die) and he die, hee is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death. †*Hebr. with a stone of the hand.*

18 Or if hee smite him with a hand weapon of wood, (wherewith he may die,) and he die, hee is a murderer: ỹ murderer shall surely be put to death.

19 The reuenger of blood himselfe shall slay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he shall slay him.

20 * But if hee thrust him of hatred, or hurle at him by laying of waite, that he die: *Deut. 19.11.

21 Or in enmitie smite him with his hand, that he die: hee that smote him shall surely be put to death: for he is a murderer: the reuenger of blood shall slay the murderer, when he meeteth him.

22 But if hee thrust him suddenly * without enmity, or haue cast vpon him any thing without laying of waite, *Exod. 21.13.

23 Or with any stone wherewith a man may die, seeing him not, and cast it vpon him, that hee die, and was not his enemie, neither sought his harme:

24 Then the Congregation shall iudge betweene the slayer, and the reuenger of blood, according to these iudgements.

25 And the Congregation shal deliuer the slaier out of the hand of the reuenger of blood, and the Congregation shall restore him to the citie of his refuge, whether he was fled: and he shall abide in it vnto the death of the high Priest, which was annoynted with the holy oyle.

26 But if the slayer shall at any time come without the border of the citie of his refuge, whether he was fled:

27 And the reuenger of blood finde him without the borders of the city of his refuge, and the reuenger of blood kill the slayer, he † shall not be guilty of blood. †*Hebr. no blood* shalbe *to him.*

28 Because he should haue remained in the city of his refuge, vntil the death of the high Priest: but after the death of the high Priest, the slayer shall returne into the land of his possession.

29 So these things shall be for a statute of iudgment vnto you, throwout your generations in all your dwellings. *Deu. 17 6. and 19 15. mat. 18.16.2. cor. 13.1 heb. 10. 28.

30 Whoso killeth any person, the murderer shal be put to death, by * the mouth of witnesses: but one witnesse shal not testifie against any person, *to cause him* to die.

31 Moreouer, yee shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is ỹguilty of death, but he shall surely be put to death. †*Hebr. guilty to die.*

32 And

32 And ye shall take no satisfaction for him that is fled to the city of his refuge, that he should come againe to dwell in the land, vntil the death of the Priest.

33 So yee shall not pollute the land wherein yee are: for blood, it defileth the land: and the † land cannot be cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but by the blood of him that shed it.

† *hebr. there can be no expiation for the land.*

34 Defile not therefore the land which yee shall inhabite, wherein I dwell: for I the LORD dwell among the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *The inconuenience of the inheritance of daughters, 5 is remedied by marying in their own tribes. 7 lest the inheritance should be remooued from the tribe. 10 The daughters of Zelophehad marrie their fathers brothers sonnes.*

AND the chiefe fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of the sonnes of Ioseph came neere, and spake before Moses, and before the Princes the chiefe fathers of the children of Israel.

2 And they said, *The LORD commanded my lord to giue the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Israel: and my lord was commanded by the LORD, to giue the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother vnto his daughters.

*Chap 27.1. Ios.17.3.

3 And if they be married to any of the sonnes of the *other* tribes of the children of Israel, then shall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and shall bee put to the inheritance of the tribe, † where into they are receiued: so shall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

† *Hebr. vnto whom they shall be.*

4 And when the Iubile of the children of Israel shal be, then shal their inheritance be put vnto the inheritance of the tribe, whereunto they are receiued. So shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, according to the word of the LORD, saying, The tribe of the sonnes of Ioseph hath said well.

6 This *is* the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, Let them † marry to whom they think best, *only to the family of the tribe of their father shall they marry.

† *Heb. be wife.* * *Tob.* 1.9.

7 So shall not the inheritance of the children of Israel remoone from tribe to tribe: for euery one of the children of Israel shall † keep himselfe to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

† *heb. cleaue to the.*

8 And euery daughter that possesseth an inheritance, in any tribe of the children of Israel, shall be wife vnto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that *the* children of Israel may enioy euery man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither shall the inheritance remoone from one tribe to another tribe: but euery one of the tribes of the children of Israel shall keep himselfe to his owne inheritance.

10 Euen as the LORD commaunded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad.

11 * For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah the daughters of Zelophehad, were married vnto their fathers brothers sonnes.

* *Chap* 27.1.

12 And they were maried † into the families of the sonnes of Manasseh, the sonne of Ioseph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

† *Heb. to the families of the sonnes of Manasseh, that their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.*

13 These *are* the commandements and the iudgments which the LORD commaunded by the hand of Moses, vnto the children of Israel in the plaines of Moab, by Iordane, *neere* Iericho.

¶ THE FIFTH BOOKE OF MOSES called DEVTERONOMIE.

CHAP. I.

1 *Moses speach in the ende of the fortieth yere, briefly rehearsing the storie, 6 of Gods promise, 9 of giuing them officers, 19 of sending the spies to search the land, 34 of Gods anger for their incredulitie, 41 and disobedience.*

THese *bee* the wordes which Moses spake vnto all Israel, on this side Iordane in the wildernesse, in the plaine ouer against † the red *Sea*, betweene Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

† *Or, Zuph.*

2 (*There are* eleuen daies *iourney* from Horeb, by the way of mount Seir, vnto Kadesh-Barnea.)

3 And it came to passe in the fortieth yere, in the eleuenth moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, that Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, according vnto all that the LORD had giuen him in commandement vnto them:

4 * After he had slaine Sihon the King of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, which dwelt at Ashtaroth in Edrei.

* *Num.* 21.24.

5 On this side Iordane, in the land of Moab, began Moses to declare this lawe, saying,

6 The LORD our God spake vnto vs in Horeb, saying, Ye haue dwelt long ynough in this mount:

7 Turne you and take your iourney, and goe to the mount of the Amorites, and vnto † all *the places* nigh thereunto, in the plaine, in the hils, and in the vale, and in the South, and by the sea side to the land of the Canaanites, and vnto Lebanon, vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates:

† *Hebr. all his neighbors*

8 Behold, I haue † set the land before you: Goe in, and possesse the land, which the LORD sware vnto your fathers, * Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, to giue vnto them, and to their seed after them.

† *Heb. giue.* * *Gen.* 12.7.

9 ¶ And I spake vnto you at that time, saying, I am not able to beare you my selfe alone.

10 The LORD your God hath multiplyed you, and behold, you are this day as the starres of heauen for multitude.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many moe as yee *are*, and blesse you, as he hath promised you.)

12 How can I my selfe alone beare your cumberance, and your burden, and your strife?

13 † Take yee wise men, and vnderstanding, and knowne among your tribes, and I will make them rulers ouer you.

† *Heb. giue.*

14 And yee answered mee, and said, The thing which thou hast spoken, is good *for vs* to doe.

15 So I took the cheife of your tribes, wise men, and knowne, and made them heads ouer you, Captaines ouer thousands, and Captaines ouer hundreds, and Captaines ouer fifties, and Captaines ouer tennes, and officers among your tribes.

† *Heb. giue.*

16 And I charged your Iudges at that time, saying, Heare *the causes* betweene your brethren, and * iudge righteously betweene euery man and his brother, and the stranger *that is* with him.

* *Ioh.* 7.24.

17 Ye

Leu.19 5.chap. 6.19. Iam.16 pro.24 3. Heb.ac-nowledge sa-ges.

17 *Ye shall not †respect persons in iudgement, but you shall heare the small as well as the great: you shall not bee afraid of the face of man, for the iudgement is Gods: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring it vnto me, and I will heare it.

18 And I commaunded you at that time all the things which ye should doe.

19 ¶And when wee departed from Horeb, wee went through all that great & terrible wildernes, which you saw by the way of the mountaine of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded vs: and we came to Kadesh Barnea.

20 And I said vnto you, Yee are come vnto the mountaine of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doth giue vnto vs.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee: Goe vp *and* possesse it: as the LORD God of thy fathers hath said vnto thee: Feare not, neither be discouraged.

22 ¶And yee came neere vnto mee euery one of you, and said, We will send men before vs, and they shall search vs out the land, and bring vs word againe, by what way we must goe vp, and into what cities we shall come.

*Numb. 13.3. *Numb. 13.24.

23 And the saying pleased me well: and I *tooke twelue men of you, one of a tribe:

24 And * they turned and went vp into the mountaine, and came vnto the valley of Eshcol, and searched it out.

25 And they tooke of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it downe vnto vs, and brought vs word againe, and said, It is a good land which the LORD our God doth giue vs.

26 Notwithstanding, ye would not goe vp, but rebelled against the commandement of the LORD your God.

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and said, Because the LORD hated vs, he hath brought vs forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy vs:

28 Whether shall we goe vp? our brethren haue †discouraged our heart, saying, The people is greater and taller then we, the cities are great and walled vp to heauen, and moreouer wee haue seene the sonnes of the * Anakims there.

†Heb. melted. *Numb. 13.29.

29 Then I said vnto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God which goeth before you, he shall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes:

31 And in the wildernesse, where thou hast seene how that the LORD thy God bare thee as a man doth beare his sonne, in all the way that yee went, vntill ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing ye did not beleeue the LORD your God,

*Exod. 13.21.

33 * Who went in the way before you to search you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to shewe you by what way ye should go, and in a cloud by day.

Numb. 14. †Heb. fulfilled to after. Numb. 12.3. 14. Iap.3. and 11. and 14.

34 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, and was wrath, and sware, saying,

35 * Surely there shall not one of these men of this euill generation see that good land, which I sware to giue vnto your fathers:

36 Saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, hee shall see it, and to him will I giue the land that hee hath troden vpon, and to his children, because hee hath wholly followed the LORD.

37 * Also the LORD was angry with mee for your sakes, saying, Thou also shalt not goe in thither.

38 *But* Ioshua the sonne of Nun, which standeth before thee, he shal goe in thither. Encourage him: for he shall cause Israel to inherite it.

39 Moreouer, your little ones, which yee sayd should be a pray, and your children, which in that day had no knowledge betweene good and euill, they shall goe in thither; and vnto them will I giue it, and they shall possesse it.

40 But as for you, turne ye, and take your iourney into the wildernes, by the way of the Red sea.

41 Then yee answered, and said vnto me. * Wee haue sinned against the LORD, we will goe vp and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded vs. And when ye had girded on euery man his weapons of warre, ye were ready to go vp into the hill.

* Numb. 14.40.

42 And the LORD said vnto me, Say vnto them, Goe not vp, neither fight, for I am not among you, least ye be smitten before your enemies.

43 So I spake vnto you, & you would not heare, but rebelled against the Commandement of the LORD, & † went presumptuously vp into the hill.

† Heb. You were presumptuous & went vp

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in the mountaine came out against you, and chased you, as Bees do, and destroyed you in Seir, euen vnto Hormah.

45 And ye returned and wept before the LORD, but the LORD would not hearken vnto your voice, nor giue eare vnto you.

46 So ye abode in Kadesh many dayes, according vnto the daies that yeabode *there*.

CHAP. II.

1 The story is continued, that they were not to medle with the Edomites, 9 nor with the Moabites, 17 nor with the Ammonites, 24 but Sihon the Amorite was subdued by them.

THen we returned, and tooke our iourney into the wildernesse, by the way of the Red sea, as the LORD spake vnto mee: and wee compassed mount Seir many dayes.

2 And the LORD spake vnto me, saying,

3 Yee haue compassed this mountaine long enough: turne you Northward.

4 And command thou the people, saying, Yee are to passe through the coast of your brethren the children of Esau, which dwel in Seir, and they shall be afraid of you: take yee good heede vnto your selues therefore:

5 Meddle not with them, for I wil not giue you of their land, † no not so much as a foot breadth, because I haue giuen mount Seir vnto Esau for a possession.

† Heb. euen to the treading of the sole of the foot. *Gen. 36.8.

6 Ye shall buy meat of them for money, that yee may eate, and ye shall also buy water of them for money, that ye may drinke.

7 For the LORD thy God hath blessed thee, in all the workes of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking through this great wildernesse these forty yeeres: the LORD thy God hath been with thee, thou hast lacked nothing.

8 And when we passed by from our brethren the children of Esau which dwelt in Seir, through the way of the plaine from Elah, and from Ezion-Gaber, wee turned and passed by the way of the wilderne of Moab.

9 And the LORD said vnto me, ‖ Distresse not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battel: for I will not giue thee of their land for a possession, because I haue giuen Ar vnto the children of Lot for a possession.

‖ Or, vse no hostility against Moab.

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times past, a people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims:

11 Which also were accounted gyants, as the Anakims,

Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.

12 The Horims alſo dwelt in Seir before time, but the children of Eſau ſucceeded them when they had deſtroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their ſtead, as Iſrael did vnto the land of his poſſeſſion, which the LORD gaue vnto them.

13 Now riſe vp, ſaid I, and get you ouer the brooke Zered: and we went ouer the brooke Zered.

14 And the ſpace in which we came from Kadeſh Barnea, vntil we were come ouer the brook Zered, was thirty and eight yeares: vntill all the generation of the men of warre were waſted out from among the hoſte, as the LORD ſware vnto them.

15 For in deede the hand of the LORD was againſt them, to deſtroy them from among the hoſt, vntill they were conſumed.

16 So it came to paſſe, when all the men of warre were conſumed and dead from among the people,

17 That the LORD ſpake vnto me, ſaying,

18 Thou art to paſſe ouer through Ar, the coaſt of Moab, this day.

19 And when thou commeſt nigh ouer againſt the children of Ammon, diſtreſſe them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not giue thee of the land of the children of Ammon any poſſeſſion, becauſe I haue giuen it vnto the children of Lot for a poſſeſſion.

20 (That alſo was accounted a land of gyants: gyants dwelt therein in olde time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims.

21 A people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims: but the LORD deſtroyed them before them, and they ſucceeded them, and dwelt in their ſtead:)

22 As he did to the children of Eſau which dwelt in Seir, when he deſtroyed the Horims from before them, and they ſucceeded them, and dwelt in their ſtead euen vnto this day.

23 And the Anims which dwelt in Hazerim, euen vnto Azzah, the Caphtorims which came foorth out of Caphtor, deſtroied them, and dwelt in their ſtead.

24 Riſe ye vp, take your iourney, and paſſe ouer the riuer Arnon: Behold, I haue giuen into thy hand Sihon the Amorite King of Heſhbon, and his land: begin to poſſeſſe it, and contend with him in battell.

25 This day will I beginne to put the dread of thee, and the feare of thee vpon the nations *that are* vnder the whole heauen, who ſhall heare report of thee, and ſhall tremble, and be in anguith becauſe of thee.

26 And I ſent meſſengers out of the wilderneſs of Kedemoth, vnto Sihon King of Heſhbon, with words of peace, ſaying,

27 Let me paſſe through thy land: I will go along by the high way, I will neither turne vnto the right hand, nor to the left.

28 Thou ſhalt ſell me meat for money, that I may eate, and giue mee water for money that I may drinke: onely I will paſſe through on my feete:

29 As the children of Eſau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar did vnto me, vntill I ſhal paſſe ouer Iordan, into the land which the LORD our God giueth vs.

30 But Sihon King of Heſhbon would not let vs paſſe by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his ſpirit, and made his heart obſtinate, that hee might deliuer him into thy hand, as *appeareth* this day.

31 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, Behold, I haue begun to giue Sihon and his land before thee: begin to poſſeſſe, that thou mayeſt inherit his land.

32 Then Sihon came out againſt vs, he and all his people to fight at Iahaz.

33 And the LORD our God deliuered him before vs, and wee ſmote him, and his ſonnes, and all his people.

34 And we tooke all his cities at that time, and vtterly deſtroyed the men, & the women, and the little ones of euery city, we left none to remaine.

35 Only the cattel we tooke for a pray vnto our ſelues, and the ſpoile of the cities which we tooke.

36 From Aroer, which *is* by the brinke of the riuer of Arnon, and from the city that *is* by the riuer euen vnto Gilead, there was not one city too ſtrong for vs: the LORD our God deliuered all vnto vs.

37 Onely vnto the land of the children of Ammon thou cameſt not, nor vnto any place of the riuer Iabbok, nor vnto the cities of the mountaines, nor vnto whatſoeuer the LORD our God forbade vs.

CHAP. III.

1 *The ſtory of the conqueſt of Og, king of Baſhan.* 11 *The bigneſſe of his bed.* 12 *The diſtribution of thoſe lands to the two tribes and halfe.* 23 *Moſes prayer to enter into the land.* 26 *He is permitted to ſee it.*

THen wee turned, and went vp the way to Baſhan: and Og the king of Baſhan came out againſt vs, he and all his people to battell at Edrei.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, Feare him not: for I will deliuer him, and all his people, and his land into thy hand, and thou ſhalt doe vnto him, as thou diddeſt vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heſhbon.

3 So the LORD our God deliuered into our hands Og alſo the king of Baſhan, and all his people: and wee ſmote him vntill none was left to him remaining.

4 And we tooke all his cities at that time, there was not a city which wee tooke not from them, threeſcore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdome of Og in Baſhan.

5 All theſe cities were fenced with high walles, gates, and barres, beſide vnwalled townes a great many.

6 And we vtterly deſtroyed them, as we did vnto Sihon king of Heſhbon, vtterly deſtroying the men, women, and children of euery city.

7 But all the cattell, and the ſpoyle of the cities, we tooke for a pray to our ſelues.

8 And wee tooke at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites, the land that was on this ſide Iordane, from the riuer of Arnon, vnto mount Hermon:

9 (*Which* Hermon the Sidonians call Syrion: and the Amorites call it Shenir.)

10 All the cities of the plaine, and all Gilead, and all Baſhan, vnto Salchah, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Baſhan.

11 For onely Og king of Baſhan remained of the remnant of gyants, behold, his bedſted was a bedſted of yron: is it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? nine cubits was the length thereof, & fowre cubites the breadth of it, after the cubite of a man.

12 And this land *which* we poſſeſſed at that time, from Aroer, which is by the riuer Arnon, and halfe mount Gilead, and the cities thereof gaue I vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites.

13 And the reſt of Gilead, and all Baſhan, *being* the kingdome of Og, gaue I vnto the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh: All the region of Argob with all Baſhan, which was called the land of gyants.

14 Iair

Gen. 36.10 † *Hebr. inherited them.* ‖ *Or, ſwame.* Numb. 21.12. *Or, valley.* Numb. 21.21, 22. *Hebr. begin, poſſeſſe.*

14 Iair the sonne of Manasseh tooke all the country of Argob, vnto the coasts of Geshuri, and Maachathi: and called them after his owne name, Bashan *Hauoth Iair, vnto this day.

Num. 32.41.

15 And I gaue Gilead vnto Machir.

16 And vnto ‖ Reubenites, & vnto the Gadites, I gaue from Gilead, euen vnto the riuer Arnon, halfe the valley, and the border, euen vnto the riuer Iabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

17 The plaine also, and Iordan, & the coast *thereof*, from Chinnereth, euen vnto the sea of the plain, *euen* the salt sea, vnder ‖ Ashdoth Pisgah Eastward.

Or, vnder the springs of Pisgah, or the hill. Num. 21.20. Hebr. bones of power.

18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, saying, The LORD your God hath giuen you this land to possesse it: *yee shall passe ouer armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all *that are* †meete for the warre.

19 But your wiues and your little ones, and your cattell (for I know that ye haue much cattel) shall abide in your cities, which I haue giuen you:

20 Vntill the LORD haue giuen rest vnto your brethren, as well as vnto you, and vntill they also possesse the land which the LORD your God hath giuen them beyond Iordan: and then shall ye *returne euery man vnto his possession, which I haue giuen you.

Iosh. 22.4. Num. 32.18.

21 ¶ And *I commanded Ioshua at that time, saying, Thine eyes haue seene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto these two Kings: so shall the LORD doe vnto all the kingdomes whither thou passest.

22 Ye shall not feare them, for the LORD your God, hee shall fight for you.

23 And I besought the LORD at that time, saying,

24 O Lord GOD, thou hast begun to shew thy seruant thy greatnes, & thy mighty hand: for what God is there in heauen, or in earth, that can doe according to thy workes, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee let me goe ouer, and see the good land that is beyond Iordan, that goodly mountaine and Lebanon.

Num. 20.12. Deut. 1.37

26 But the LORD *was wroth with mee for your sakes, and would not heare mee, and the LORD said vnto mee, Let it suffice thee, speake no more vnto mee of this matter.

Or, the hill.

27 Get thee vp into the top of ‖ Pisgah, and lift vp thine eye Westward, & Northward, & Southward, and Eastward, and behold *it* with thine eyes: for thou shalt not goe ouer this Iordan.

28 But charge Ioshua, and encourage him, and strengthen him: for hee shall goe ouer before this people, and hee shall cause them to inherite the land which thou shalt see.

29 So wee abode in the valley, ouer against Beth-Peor.

CHAP. IIII.

An exhortation to obedience. 41 Moses appointeth the three cities of refuge on that side Iordan.

NOw therefore hearken, O Israel, vnto the Statutes, and vnto the Iudgements which I teach you for to doe *them*, that yee may liue, and goe in and possesse the land, which the LORD God of your fathers giueth you.

2 *Ye shall not adde vnto the word which I command you, neither shall you diminish *ought* from it, that ye may keepe the Commandements of the LORD your God, which I command you.

Deut. 4.7. Deut. 12.32.

3 Your eyes haue seene what the LORD did because of *Baal-Peor: for all the men that followed Baal-Peor, the LORD thy God hath destroyed them from among you.

4 But ye that did cleaue vnto the LORD your God, are aliue euery one of you this day.

5 Behold, I haue taught you Statutes, & Iudgements, euen as the LORD my God commanded mee, that ye should doe so, in the land whither yee goe to possesse it.

6 Keepe therefore, and doe *them*, for this is your wisedome and your vnderstanding in the sight of the nations, which shall heare all these statutes and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and vnderstanding people.

7 For what nation *is there so* great, who hath God so nigh vnto them, as the LORD our God *is* in all things, that we call vpon him for?

8 And what nation *is there so* great, that hath Statutes and Iudgements *so* righteous, as all this Law which I set before you this day?

9 Onely take heede to thy selfe, and keepe thy soule diligently, least thou forget the things which thine eies haue seene, and lest they depart from thy heart all the dayes of thy life: but teach them thy sonnes, and thy sonnes sonnes.

10 *Specially*, ‖ day that thou stoodst before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD said vnto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them heare my words, that they may learn to feare mee in all the dayes that they shall liue vpon the earth, and that they may teach their children.

11 And ye came neere and stood vnder ‖ mountaine, and the *mountaine burnt with fire vnto the †midst of heauen, with darkenesse, clouds, and thicke darkenesse.

*Exod. 19.18. †Hebr. heart.

12 And the LORD spake vnto you out of the midst of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but saw no similitude, † only *yee heard* a voyce.

†Hebr. saue a voyce.

13 And hee declared vnto you his Couenant, which hee commanded you to performe, *euen* ten Commandements, and hee wrote them vpon two Tables of stone.

14 ¶ And the LORD commanded mee at that time, to teach you Statutes and Iudgements, that ye might doe them in the land whither ye goe ouer to possesse it.

15 Take yee therefore good heede vnto your selues, (for yee saw no manner of similitude on the day *that* the LORD spake vnto you in Horeb, out of the midst of the fire,)

16 Lest ye corrupt *your selues*, and make you a grauen image, the similitude of any figure, the likenes of male, or female,

17 The likenes of any beast that *is* on the earth, the likenes of any winged fowle ‖ flieth in the aire,

18 The likenes of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likenes of any fish that *is* in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And lest thou lift vp thine eyes vnto heauen, and when thou seest the sunne, and the moone, and the starres, *euen* all the hoste of heauen, shouldst be driuen to worship them, and serue them, which the LORD thy God hath ‖ diuided vnto all nations vnder the whole heauen.

‖ Or, imparted.

20 But the LORD hath taken you, & brought you forth out of ‖ yron fornace, *euen* out of Egypt, to be to him a people of inheritance, *as yee are* this day.

21 Furthermore, the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, and sware that I should not goe ouer Iordan, and that I should not goe in vnto that good land, which the Lord thy God giueth thee *for* an inheritance.

22 But

22 But I muſt die in this land, I muſt not goe ouer Iordan: but ye ſhall goe ouer and poſſeſſe that good land.

23 Take heede vnto your ſelues, leſt yee forget the Couenant of the LORD your God, which hee made with you, and make you a grauen image, or the likeneſſe of any thing which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

*Chap. 9.3.heb. 32.39. 24 For the *LORD thy God is a conſuming fire, *even* a iealous God.

25 ¶ When thou ſhalt beget children, and childrens children, and ſhalt haue remained long in the land, and ſhal corrupt *your ſelues*, & make a grauen image, *or* the likeneſſe of any thing, and ſhall doe euill in the ſight of the LORD thy God, to prouoke him to anger:

26 I cal heauen and earth to witnes againſt you this day, that ye ſhall ſoone vtterly periſh from off the land whereunto ye goe ouer Iordan, to poſſeſſe it: ye ſhall not prolong *your* daies vpon it, but ſhall vtterly be deſtroyed.

27 And the LORD ſhall ſcatter you among the nations, and yee ſhall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD ſhall lead you.

28 And there ye ſhall ſerue gods, the worke of mens hands, wood and ſtone, which neither ſee nor heare, nor eate, nor ſmell.

29 But if from thence thou ſhalt ſeeke ȳ LORD thy God, thou ſhalt finde him, if thou ſeeke him with all thy heart and with all thy ſoule.

†Hebr. haue found thee. 30 When thou art in tribulation, and all theſe things †are come vpon thee, euen in the latter dayes, if thou turne to the LORD thy God, and ſhalt be obedient vnto his voyce:

31 (For the LORD thy God is a merciful God) hee will not forſake thee, neither deſtroy thee, nor forget the Couenant of thy fathers, which he ſware vnto them.

32 For aske now of the dayes ȳ are paſt, which were before thee, ſince the day that God created man vpon earth, and aske from the one ſide of heauen vnto the other, Whether there hath been *any ſuch thing* as this great thing *is*, or hath been heard like it?

33 Did *euer* people heare the voice of God, ſpeaking out of the midſt of the fire, as thou haſt heard, and liue?

34 Or hath God aſſayed to goe and take him a nation from the midſt of *another* nation, by temptations, by ſignes, and by wonders, and by warre, and by a mightie hand, and by a ſtretched out arm, and by great terrours, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Vnto thee it was ſhewed, that thou mighteſt know, that the LORD hee is God: there is none elſe beſides him.

36 Out of heauen hee made thee to heare his voice, that he might inſtruct thee: and vpon earth he ſhewed thee his great fire, and thou heardeſt his words out of the midſt of the fire.

37 And becauſe he loued thy fathers, therfore he choſe their ſeed after them, and brought thee out in his ſight with his mightie power out of Egypt:

38 To driue out nations from before thee, greater & mightier then thou art, to bring thee in, to giue thee their land *for* an inheritance, as *it is* this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and conſider it in thine heart, that the LORD he is God in heauen aboue, & vpon the earth beneath: there is none elſe.

40 Thou ſhalt keepe therfore his ſtatutes, & his commandements, which I command thee this day: that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayeſt prolong *thy* dayes vpon the earth, which the LORD thy God giueth thee, for euer.

41 ¶ Then Moſes ſeuered three cities on this ſide Iordan, toward the Sunne riſing:

42 That the ſlayer might flee thither, which ſhould kill his neighbour vnawares, and hated him not in times paſt, and that fleeing vnto one of theſe cities hee might liue:

43 *Namely*, * Bezer in the wildernes, in ȳ plain countrie of the Reubenites, and Ramoth in Gilead of the Gadites: and Golan in Baſhan, of the Manaſſites. *Ioſh. 20.8.

44 ¶ And this *is* the law which Moſes ſet before the children of Iſrael:

45 Theſe *are* the Teſtimonies, and the ſtatutes, & the Iudgements, which Moſes ſpake vnto ȳ children of Iſrael, after they came forth out of Egypt.

46 On this ſide Iordan in ȳ valley ouer againſt Beth Peor, in the land of Sihon King of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heſhbon, whom Moſes and the children of Iſrael * ſmote, after they were come forth out of Egypt. *Num. 21.24.

47 And they poſſeſſed his land, and the land of *Og king of Baſhan, two kings of ȳ Amorites *which* were on this ſide Iordan toward the Sunne riſing. *Num. 21.33.

48 From Aroer, which *is* by the bancke of the riuer Arnon, euen vnto mount Sihon, which *is* Hermon,

49 And all the plaine of this ſide Iordan Eaſtward, euen vnto the ſea, of the plaine vnder the *ſprings of Piſgah. *Ch. 3.17.

CHAP. V.

1 The Couenant in Horeb. 6 The ten Commandements. 22 At the peoples requeſt Moſes receiueth the Law from God.

AND Moſes called all Iſrael, & ſaid vnto them, Heare, O Iſrael, the Statutes & Iudgements which I ſpeake in your eares this day, that ye may learne them, and ſ keepe and doe them.

2 *The LORD our God made a Couenant with vs in Horeb.

3 The LORD made not this Couenant with our fathers, but with vs, *euen* vs, who are all of vs here aliue this day.

4 The LORD talked with you, face to face, in the mount, out of the midſt of the fire.

5 (I ſtood betweene the LORD and you, at ȳ time to ſhew you the word of the LORD: for yee were afraid by reaſon of the fire, and went not vp into the mount,) ſaying,

6 ¶ *I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of †bondage.

7 Thou ſhalt haue none other gods before mee.

8 Thou ſhalt not make thee any grauen image, or any likeneſſe of *any thing* that is in heauen aboue, or that is in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the waters beneath the earth.

9 Thou ſhalt not bow downe thy ſelfe vnto thē, nor ſerue them: for * I the LORD thy God *am a* iealous God viſiting ȳ iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation of them that hate mee,

10 And * ſhewing mercy vnto thouſands of them that loue mee, and keepe my commandements.

11 Thou ſhalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vaine. for the LORD will not hold him guiltleſſe that taketh his name in vaine.

12 Keepe the Sabbath day to ſanctifie it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.

13 Sixe

13 Sixe dayes thou shalt labour, and doe all thy worke.

14 But the seuenth day *is* the * Sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not doe any worke, thou, nor thy sonne, nor thy daughter, nor thy man seruant, nor thy maid seruant, nor thine oxe, nor thine asse, nor any of thy cattell, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates, that thy man seruant and thy maid seruant may rest as wel as thou.

15 And remember that thou wast a seruant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God, brought thee out thence, through a mightie hand, and by a stretched out arme: therefore the LORD thy God commaunded thee to keepe the Sabbath day.

16 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commaunded thee, that thy dayes may be prolonged, and that it may goe well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

17 * Thou shalt not kill.

18 * Neither shalt thou commit adulterie.

19 * Neither shalt thou steale.

20 Neither shalt thou beare false witnes against thy neighbour.

21 * Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbours wife, neither shalt thou couet thy neighbors house, his field, or his man seruant, or his maid seruant, his oxe, or his asse, or any thing that is thy neighbours.

22 ¶ These words the LORD spake vnto al your assembly in the mount out of the midst of ỹ fire, of the cloud, and of the thicke darkenesse, *with* a great voice, and he added no more, and he wrote them in two Tables of stone, and deliuered them vnto mee.

23 And it came to passe when ye heard the voice out of the midst of the darknes (for the mountaine did burne with fire) that yee came neere vnto mee, *euen* all the heads of your Tribes, and your Elders.

24 And yee said, Behold, the LORD our God hath shewed vs his glorie, and his greatnesse, and * wee haue heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: wee haue seene this day that God doeth talke with man, and * hee liueth.

25 Now therefore why should we die? for this great fire will consume vs. If wee † heare the voice of the LORD our God any more, then wee shall die.

26 For who is there of all flesh that hath heard the voice of the liuing God, speaking out of the midst of the fire (as wee *haue*) and liued?

27 Goe thou neere, and heare all that the LORD our God shall say, and speake thou vnto vs all that the LORD our God shall speake vnto thee, and * wee will heare it and doe it.

28 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, when yee spake vnto mee, and the LORD said vnto mee, I haue heard the voice of the words of this people, which they haue spoken vnto thee: they haue well said, all that they haue spoken.

29 O that there were such an heart in them that they would feare mee, and keepe my commaundements alwayes, that it might be well with them, and with their children for euer.

30 Goe, say to them, Get you into your tents againe.

31 But as for thee, stand thou here by me, and I will speake vnto thee all the Commandements, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which thou shalt teach them, that they may doe them in the land which I giue them to possesse it.

32 Yee shall obserue to doe therefore, as the LORD your God hath commanded you: you shall not turne aside to the right hand, or to the left.

33 You shall walke in all the wayes which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that yee may liue, and *that it may be* wel with you, and that ye may prolong *your* dayes in the land which yee shall possesse.

CHAP. VI.

1 The end of the Law is obeisance. 3 An exhortation thereto.

NOw these are the Commandements, the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might doe *them* in the land whither yee † goe to possesse it:

2 That thou mightest feare the LORD thy God, to keepe all his statutes, and his Commandements which I command thee, thou, and thy son, and thy sonnes sonne, all the dayes of thy life, and that thy dayes may be prolonged.

3 ¶ Here therefore, O Israel, and obserue to doe *it*, that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increase mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee, in the land that floweth with milke and hony.

4 Heare O Israel, the LORD our God *is* one LORD.

5 And * thou shalt loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy might.

6 And * these words which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart.

7 And thou shalt † teach them diligently vnto thy children, and shalt talke of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou lyest downe, and when thou risest vp.

8 And thou shalt binde them for a signe vpon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets betweene thine eyes.

9 And thou shalt write them vpon the posts of thy house, and on thy gates.

10 And it shall be when the LORD thy God shall haue brought thee into the land which hee sware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob to giue thee, great and goodly cities, which thou buildest not,

11 And houses ful of al good things which thou filledst not, and wells digged, which thou diggedst not, vineyards and oliuetrees which thou plantedst not, * when thou shalt haue eaten and be full,

12 *Then* beware lest thou forget ỹ LORD which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of † bondage.

13 Thou shalt * feare the LORD thy God, and serue him, and shalt sweare by his Name.

14 Ye shal not goe after other gods, of the gods of the people which are round about you:

15 ¶ For the LORD thy God is a iealous God among you) lest the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.

16 ¶ * Ye shal not tempt the LORD your God, * as ye tempted *him* in Massah.

17 You shall diligently keepe the Commandements of the LORD your God, and his Testimonies, and his Statutes, which hee hath commanded thee.

18 And thou shalt doe that which *is* right and good in the sight of the LORD: that it may be wel with thee, and that thou maiest goe in, and possesse the good land which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers:

19 To

Gen. 2. 3. Exod. 20. 8. Deut. 5. 12. Matth. 19. 18. Luke. 18. 20. Rom. 13. 9. Iam. 2. 11. Exod. 20. 17. Deut. 5. 21. Exod. 19. 19. Deut. 4. 33. Heb. 12. 19. Exod. 20. 19. Deut. 5. 25.

† Hebr. passe ouer.

Chap. 10. 12. mat. 22. 37. mar. 12. 30. luke. 10. 27.

Chap. 11. 18. † Hebr. whet or sharpen.

Chap. 8. 9. 10. &c. † Hebr. bondmen or seruants. Chap. 10 12. 20. and 13. 4.

Mat. 4. 7 Exod. 17. 2.

19 To cast out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath spoken.

† *Heb. to morrow.* 20 *And* when thy sonne asketh thee † in time to come, saying, What *meane* the Testimonies, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou shalt say vnto thy son, We were Pharaohs bondmen in Egypt, and the LORD brought vs out of Egypt with a mightie hand.

† *Hebr. euill.* 22 And the LORD shewed signes and wonders, great and † sore vpon Egypt, vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his household, before our eyes:

23 And he brought vs out from thence, that hee might bring vs in, to giue vs the land which hee sware vnto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded vs to doe all these Statutes, to feare the LORD our God, for our good alwaies, that hee might preserue vs aliue, as *it is* at this day.

25 And it shall be our righteousnesse, if wee obserue to doe all these Commandements, before the LORD our God, as hee hath commanded vs.

CHAP. VII.

1 *All communion with the Nations is forbidden.* 4 *for feare of Idolatrie.* 6 *for the holines of the people.* 9 *for the nature of God in his mercie and Iustice.* 17 *for the assurednesse of victory which God will giue ouer them.*

* Chap. 31.3. WHen the * LORD thy God shal bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possesse it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the *Hittites*, and the Gergashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, seuen nations greater and mightier then thou:

2 And *when* the LORD thy God shall deliuer them before thee, thou shalt smite them, and vtterly destroy them, * thou shalt make no couenant with them, nor shew mercie vnto them.

* Exod. 23.32. & 34.12

3 Neither shalt thou make mariages with them: thy daughter thou shalt not giue vnto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take vnto thy sonne.

4 For they will turne away thy sonne from following me, that they may serue other gods: so will the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

5 But thus shall ye deale with them: ye shal destroy their altars, and breake downe their images, and cut down their groues, and burne their grauen images with fire.

† *Hebr. statues, or pillars*

* Chap. 14.2. & 26.19. * Exod. 19.5. 1 Pet. 2.9

6 * For thou art an holy people vnto the LORD thy God: * the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a speciall people vnto himselfe, aboue all people that are vpon the face of the earth.

7 The LORD did not set his loue vpon you, nor choose you, because ye were more in number then any people: (for yee were the fewest of all people:)

8 But because the LORD loued you, and because he would keepe the oth which he had sworn vnto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mightie hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bondmen, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he is God, the faithfull God, which keepeth Couenant and Mercy with them that loue him, and keepe his Commandements, to a thousand generations:

10 And repayeth them that hate him to their face, to destroy them: hee will not be slacke to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

11 Thou shalt therefore keepe the Commandements, and the Statutes, and † Iudgements, which I command thee this day, to doe them.

† *Heb. iudgements.*

12 ¶ Wherefore it shall come to passe, † if yee hearken to these iudgements, and keepe and doe them: That the LORD thy God shall keepe vnto thee the Couenant and the Mercy which hee sware vnto thy fathers.

† *Heb. because.*

13 And hee will loue thee, and blesse thee, and multiplie thee: hee will also blesse the fruite of thy womb, and the fruit of thy land, thy corne, and thy wine, and thine oyle, the increase of thy kine, and the flockes of thy sheepe, in the land which hee sware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

14 Thou shalt be blessed aboue al people: * there shal not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattell.

* Exod. 23.26.

15 And the LORD wil take away from thee all sicknesse, and will put none of the * euil diseases of Egypt (which thou knowest) vpon thee: but will lay them vpon all them that hate thee.

* Exod. 15.26.

16 And thou shalt consume all the people which the LORD thy God shall deliuer thee: thine eye shall haue no pitie vpon them, neither shalt thou serue their gods, for that *will be* * a snare vnto thee.

* Exod. 23.33.

17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, These nations are more then I, how can I dispossesse them?

18 Thou shalt not be afraid of them: *but* shalt well remember what the LORD thy God did vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all Egypt.

19 The great temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signes and the wonders, and the mightie hand, and the stretched out arme, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: so shall the LORD thy God doe vnto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 * Moreouer, the LORD thy God will send the hornet among them: vntil they that are left and hide themselues from thee, be destroyed.

* Exod. 23.28. Iosh. 24.12.

21 Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God is among you, a mightie God, and a terrible.

22 And the LORD thy God wil † put out those nations before thee by litle and litle: thou mayest not consume them at once, least the beasts of the field increase vpon thee:

† *Heb. cast.*

23 But the LORD thy God shall deliuer them † vnto thee, and shall destroy them with a mightie destruction, vntill they be destroyed.

† *Heb. giue.*

24 And hee shall deliuer their kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from vnder heauen: There shal no man be able to stand before thee, vntill thou haue destroyed them.

25 The grauen images of their gods * shall yee burne with fire: thou * shalt not desire the siluer or gold *that is* on them, nor take it vnto thee, least thou be snared therein: for it *is* an abomination to the LORD thy God.

* Chap. 12. 3. * Iosh. 7. 21.

26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thine house, lest thou be a cursed thing like it: *but* thou shalt vtterly detest it, and thou shalt vtterly abhorre it, for * it is a cursed thing.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *An exhortation to obedience, in regard of Gods dealing with them.*

ALl the commandements which I command thee this day, shall yee obserue to doe, that ye may liue, and multiply, and goe in, and possesse the land which the LORD sware vnto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee these fortie yeeres in the wildernesse, to humble thee, *and* to proue thee, to know what *was* in thine heart, whether thou

thou wouldest keepe his Commandements, or no.

3 And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, & fed thee with Manna which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know: that he might make thee know, that man doeth *not liue by bread only, but by euery *word* that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doeth man liue.

4 *Thy rayment waxed not old vpon thee, neither did thy foot swell these fortie yeeres.

5 Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that as a man chasteneth his soone, *so* the LORD thy God chasteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou shalt keepe the commaundements of the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, and to feare him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brookes of water, of fountaines and depths that spring out of valleys and hils:

8 A land of wheate, and barley, and vines, and figge trees, and pomegranats, a land of † oyle oliue, and hony:

9 A land wherein thou shalt eate bread without scarcenes, thou shalt not lack any thing in it: a land whose stones *are* yron, and out of whose hilles thou mayest dig brasse.

10 *When thou hast eaten, and art full, then thou shalt blesse the LORD thy God, for the good land which he hath giuen thee.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his commandements, and his iudgements, and his statutes which I command thee this day:

12 Lest *when* thou hast eaten and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt *therein*,

13 And *when* thy heards and thy flocks multiply, and thy siluer and thy golde is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied:

14 Then thine heart bee lifted vp, and thou forget the LORD thy God (which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

15 Who ledde thee through that great and terrible wildernesse, *wherein were* fiery serpents and scorpions, and drought, where there was no water, who *brought thee forth water out of the rocke of flint,

16 *Who fed thee in the wildernesse with *Manna which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might prooue thee, to doe thee good at thy latter end.)

17 And thou say in thine heart, My power and the might of mine hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: for *it is* hee that giueth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his Couenant which he sware vnto thy fathers, as *it is* this day.

19 And it shall bee, if thou doe at all forget the LORD thy God, & walk after other gods, and serue them, and worship them; I testifie against you this day, that ye shall surely perish.

20 As the nations which the LORD destroyeth before your face, so shal ye perish; because ye would not be obedient vnto the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Moses disswadeth them from the opinion of their owne righteousnes by rehearsing their seuerall rebellions.*

HEare, O Israel, thou art to passe ouer Iordane this day, to goe in to possesse nations greater and mightier then thy selfe, cities great and fenced vp to heauen.

2 A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims whom thou knowest, and *of whom* thou hast heard *say*, *Who can stand before the children of Anak? *Num. 13.29.

3 Vnderstand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God *is* hee, which goeth ouer before thee, as a *consuming fire: he shall destroy them, and he shall bring them downe before thy face: so shalt thou driue them out, and destroy them quickly, as the LORD hath said vnto thee. * Chap. 4.24. heb. 12.29.

4 Speake not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousnesse the LORD hath brought mee in to possesse this land: but for the wickednes of these nations the LORD doeth driue them out from before thee.

5 Not for thy righteousnesse, or for the vprightnesse of thine heart, doest thou goe to possesse their land: but for the wickednesse of these nations the LORD thy God doeth driue them out from before thee, and that he may performe the word which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob.

6 Vnderstand therefore, that the LORD thy God giueth thee not this good land to possesse it, for thy righteousnesse: for thou *art* a stiffe necked people.

7 ¶ Remember *and* forget not, how thou prouokedst the LORD thy God to wrath in the wilderne: from the day that thou didst depart out of the land of Egypt, vntill ye came vnto this place, yee haue bene rebellious against the LORD.

8 Also in Horeb yee prouoked the LORD to wrath, so that the LORD was angry with you, to haue destroyed you.

9 When I was gone vp into the mount to receiue the tables of stone, *euen* the Tables of the couenant which the LORD made with you, *then* *I abode in the mount fortie dayes and fortie nights; I neither did eat bread, nor drinke water: *Exod. 24.18. & 34.28.

10 *And the LORD deliuered vnto mee two Tables of stone written with the finger of God, and on them *was written* according to all the wordes which the LORD spake with you in the mount, out of the midst of fire, in the day of the assembly. *Exod. 31.18.

11 And it came to passe at the end of fortie dayes and fortie nights, *that* the LORD gaue mee the two Tables of stone, *euen* the Tables of the Couenant.

12 And the LORD said vnto me, *Arise, get thee downe quickly from hence; for thy people which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt, haue corrupted *themselues*: they are quickly turned aside out of the way which I commanded them; they haue made them a molten image. *Exod. 32.7.

13 Furthermore the LORD spake vnto me, saying, I haue seene this people, and behold, it is a stiffe-necked people.

14 Let me alone that I may destroy them, & blot out their name from vnder heauen: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater then they.

15 So I turned and came downe from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two tables of the Couenant were in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and behold, ye had sinned against the LORD your God, *and* had made you a molten calfe: yee had turned aside quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I took the two Tables, and cast them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fell downe before the LORD, as at the first, forty dayes and forty nights, I did neither eate bread nor drinke water, because of all your sinnes which yee sinned in doing wickedly in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

19 (For I was afraid of the anger and hot displeasure wherewith the LORD was wroth against you, to destroy you.) But the LORD hearkened vnto me at that time also.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron to haue destroyed him: And I prayed for Aaron also the same time.

21 And I tooke your sinne, the calfe which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, and ground it very small, euen vntill it was as small as dust: and I cast the dust therof into the brooke that descended out of the mount.

*Num. 11.1,3. *Exod. 17.7. *Num. 11.34.

22 And at *Taberah, and at *Massah, and at *Kibroth-Hattaauah, ye prouoked the LORD to wrath.

23 Likewise when the LORD sent you from Kadesh Barnea, saying, Go vp & possesse the land which I haue giuen you; then you rebelled against the commandement of the LORD your God, and ye beleeued him not, nor hearkened to his voice.

24 You haue bene rebellious against the LORD from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell downe before the LORD fourtie dayes and forty nights, as I fell downe *at the first*, because the LORD had said he would destroy you.

26 I prayed therfore vnto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, destroy not thy people and thine inheritance which thou hast redeemed thorow thy greatnesse, which thou hast brought foorth out of Egypt with a mightie hand.

27 Remember thy seruants, Abraham, Isaac and Iacob, looke not vnto the stubburnnesse of this people, nor to their wickednes, nor to their sinne:

*Num. 14.16.

28 Lest the land whence thou broughtest vs out, say, *Because the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which he promised them, and because hee hated them, hee hath brought them out, to slay them in the wilderneſse.

29 Yet they are thy people, and thine inheritance which thou broughtest out by thy mightie power, and by thy stretched out arme.

CHAP. X.

1 Gods mercy in restoring the two tables, 6 in continuing the priesthood, 8 in separating the tribe of Leui, 10 in hearkening vnto Moses his suite for the people. 12 An exhortation vnto obedience.

*Exod. 34.1.

AT that time the LORD said vnto mee, *Hew thee two Tables of stone like vnto the first, and come vp vnto me into the mount, and make thee an Arke of wood.

2 And I will write on the Tables the words that were in the first Tables which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the Arke.

3 And I made an Arke of Shittim wood, and hewed two Tables of stone like vnto the first, and went vp vnto the mount, hauing the two Tables in mine hand.

† *Hebr. words.*

4 And hee wrote on the Tables according to the first writting the ten † Commandements which the LORD spake vnto you in the mount, out of the midst of the fire in the day of the assembly: and the LORD gaue them vnto me.

5 And I turned my selfe, and came downe from the mount, and put the Tables in the Arke which I had made, and there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

*Num. 33.30. *Num. 20.28.

6 ¶ And the children of Israel tooke their iourney from Beeroth of the children of Iaakan, to *Mosera, * there Aaron died, and there he was buried, and Eleazar his sonne ministred in the Priests office in his stead.

7 From thence they iourneyed vnto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Iotbath, a land of riuers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD separated the tribe of Leui, to beare the arke of the couenant of the LORD to stand before the LORD to minister vnto him, and to blesse in his Name vnto this day.

9 *Wherfore Leui hath no part nor inheritance * with his brethren: the LORD is his inheritance, &c. according as the LORD thy God promised him.

10 And I stayed in the mount according to the ‖ first time, fortie dayes, and fortie nights: and the LORD hearkened vnto me at that time also, *and* the LORD would not destroy thee.

11 And the LORD said vnto me, Arise, † take thy iourney before the people, that they may go in, and possesse the land which I sware vnto their fathers to giue vnto them.

12 ¶ And now Israel, what doeth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to feare the LORD thy God, to walke in all his wayes, and to loue him, and to serue the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule,

13 To keepe the commandements of the LORD and his statutes, which I command thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold, the heauen, and the heauen of heauens *is* the LORDS thy God, * the earth *also*, with all that therein is.

15 Onely the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to loue them, and he chose their seed after them, *euen* you aboue all people, as *it is* this day.

16 Circumcise therefore the foreskinne of your heart, and be no more stiffenecked.

17 For the LORD your God is God of gods, and LORD of lords, a great God, a mightie, and a terrible, which * regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward.

18 He doeth execute the iudgment of the fatherlesse and widowe, and loueth the stranger, in giuing him food and raiment.

19 Loue ye therefore the stranger: for yee were strangers in the land of Egypt.

20 * Thou shalt feare the LORD thy God: him shalt thou serue, and to him shalt thou * cleaue, and sweare by his Name.

21 Hee *is* thy praise, and hee *is* thy God that hath done for thee these great and terrible things, which thine eyes haue seene.

22 Thy fathers went downe into Egypt * with threescore and ten persons, and now the LORD thy God hath made thee * as the starres of heauen for multitude.

CHAP. XI.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 2 by their owne experience of Gods great workes, 8 by promise of Gods great blessings, 16 and by threatnings. 18 A carefull study is required in Gods words. 26 The blessing and curse is set before them.

THerefore thou shalt loue the LORD thy God, and keepe his charge, and his statutes, and his iudgements, and his commandements alway.

2 And know you this day: for *I speake* not with your children which haue not knowen, and which haue not seene the chastisement of the LORD your God, his greatnes, his mighty hand, and his stretched out arme,

3 And his miracles, and his actes which hee did in the middest of Egypt, vnto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and vnto all his land,

4 And what he did vnto the army of Egypt, vnto their horses, and to their charets, how hee made the water of the redde sea to ouerflow them as they pursued

pursued after you, and how the LORD hath destroyed them vnto this day,

5 And what he did vnto you in the wildernesse, vntill ye came into this place,

6 And * what he did vnto Dathan and Abiram, the sonnes of Eliab the sonne of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth and swallowed them vp, and their housholds, & their tents, and all the ‖ substance that † was in their possession in the midst of all Israel.

7 But your eyes haue seene all the great actes of the LORD which he did.

8 Therefore shall yee keepe all the commandements which I command you this day that yee may be strong, and goe in, and possesse the land whither ye goe to possesse it:

9 And that yee may prolong *your* dayes in the land which the LORD sware vnto your fathers to giue vnto them and to their seed, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

10 ¶ For the land whither thou goest in to possesse it, is not as the land of Egypt from whence ye came out, where thou sowedst thy seed, and watereddest *it* with thy foot, as a garden of herbes:

11 But the land whither ye goe to possesse it, *is* a land of hilles and valleys, *and* drinketh water of the raine of heauen:

12 A land which the LORD thy God † careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God *are* alwayes vpon it, from the beginning of the yeere, euen vnto the end of the yeere.

13 ¶ And it shall come to passe, if you shall hearken diligently vnto my commandements which I command you this day, to loue the LORD your God, and to serue him with all your heart, and with all your soule:

14 That I will giue *you* the raine of your land in his due season, the first raine, and the later raine, that thou mayest gather in thy corne, and thy wine, and thine oyle.

15 And I will † send grasse in thy fields for thy cattell, that thou mayest eate, and be full.

16 Take heed to your selues, that your heart bee not deceiued, and yee turne aside, and serue other gods, and worship them:

17 And *then* the LORDS wrath be kindled against you, and hee shut vp the heauen that there be no raine, and that the land yeeld not her fruit, and lest yee perish quickly from the good land which the LORD giueth you.

18 ¶ Therefore shall ye lay vp these my words in your heart, and in your soule, and * bind them for a signe vpon your hand, that they may be as frontlets betweene your eyes.

19 And * ye shal teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest downe, and when thou risest vp.

20 And thou shalt write them vpon the doore-posts of thine house, and vpon thy gates:

21 That your dayes may be multiplied, and the dayes of your children, in the land which the LORD sware vnto your fathers to giue them, as the dayes of heauen vpon the earth.

22 ¶ For if ye shal diligently keepe all these commandements which I command you to doe them, to loue the LORD your God, to walke in all his wayes, and to cleaue vnto him:

23 Then will the LORD driue out all these nations from before you, and ye shall possesse greater nations, and mightier then your selues.

24 * Euery place whereon the soles of your

m. & 11. & psal. 106. 17.

* Chap. 28.2.

* Chap. 28.15.

* Chap. 27. 13 iosh. 8.33.

* Chap. 5.32.

feete shall tread, shall be yours: from the wildernesse, and Lebanon from the riuer, the riuer Euphrates, euen vnto the vttermost Sea, shall your coast bee.

25 There shall no man bee able to stand before you: *for* the LORD your God shall lay the feare of you, and the dread of you vpon all the land that ye shall tread vpon, as he hath said vnto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I set before you this day, a blessing and a curse.

27 * A blessing, if ye obey the Commandements of the LORD your God which I commaund you this day:

28 And a * curse, if yee will not obey the Commandements of the LORD your God, but turne aside out of the way, which I command you this day, to goe after other gods which ye haue not knowen.

29 And it shal come to passe when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in, vnto the land whither thou goest to possesse it, that thou shalt put * the blessing vpon mount Gerizim, and the curse vpon mount Ebal.

30 Are they not on the other side Iordan, by the way where the Sunne goeth downe, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champion ouer against Gilgal, beside the plaines of Morch?

31 For ye shall passe ouer Iordan, to goe in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giueth you, and ye shall possesse it, and dwell therein.

32 And ye shall obserue * to doe all the Statutes, and Iudgements, which I set before you this day.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Monuments of idolatry are to bee destroyed.* 5 *The place of Gods seruice is to bee kept.* 15, 23. *Blood is forbidden.* 17 20 26. *Holy things must bee eaten in the holy place.* 19 *The Leuite is not to bee forsaken.* 29 *Idolatry is not to be enquired after.*

THese are the Statutes, and Iudgements which ye shal obserue to doe, in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giueth thee to possesse it, all the dayes that ye liue vpon the earth.

2 * Ye shall vtterly destroy all the places wherein the nations which ye shall ‖ possesse, serued their gods, vpon the high mountaines, and vpon the hils, and vnder euery greene tree.

3 And * you shall † ouerthrow their altars, and breake their pillars, and burne their groues with fire, and you shall hew downe the grauen images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

4 Ye shal not doe so vnto the LORD your God,

5 But vnto the place which the LORD your God shall * chuse out of all your tribes to put his Name there, *euen* vnto his habitation shall ye seeke, and thither thou shalt come.

6 And thither shall ye bring your burnt offrings and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heaue offerings of your hand, and your vowes, and your free-will offerings, and the firstlings of your herds, and of your flockes.

7 And there ye shal eate before the LORD your God, and yee shall reioyce in all that you put your hand vnto, yee and your housholdes, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shall not doe after all the things that wee doe here this day, euery man whatsoeuer *is* right in his owne eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the rest, and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giueth you.

10 But when yee goe ouer Iordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giueth you to

* Chap. 27.

* Chap. 7.5. ‖ Or, inherite.

* Iudg. 2.2. † Hebr. breake downe.

* 1. Kings 8.29. 2 chron. 7.12.

inherite, and when he giueth you reſt from all your enemies round about, ſo that ye dwell in ſafetie:

11 Then there ſhall be a place which the LORD your God ſhall chuſe to cauſe his Name to dwell there, thither ſhall ye bring all that I command you; your burnt offrings, and your ſacrifices, your tithes, and the heaue offering of your hand, and all † your choice vowes which ye vow vnto the LORD.

† Hebr. the choice of your vowes.

12 And ye ſhall reioyce before the LORD your God, yee and your ſonnes and your daughters, and your men ſeruants, and your maid ſeruants, and the Leuite that is within your gates, foraſmuch as * hee hath no part nor inheritance with you.

*Chap. 10.9.

13 Take heed to thy ſelfe, that thou offer not thy burnt offerings in euery place that thou ſeeſt:

14 But in the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe in one of thy tribes, there thou ſhalt offer thy burnt offerings, and there thou ſhalt doe all that I command thee.

15 Notwithſtanding thou mayeſt kill and eate fleſh in all thy gates, whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after, according to the bleſsing of the LORD thy God which hee hath giuen thee: the vncleane and the cleane may eat thereof, as of the Roe bucke, and as of the Hart.

*Chap. 15.23.

16 *Onely ye ſhall not eate the blood: yee ſhall powre it vpon the earth as water.

17 ¶ Thou mayeſt not eate within thy gates the tithe of thy corne, or of thy wine, or of thy oile, or the firſtlings of thy herdes, or of thy flocke, nor any of thy vowes which thou voweſt, nor thy free will offerings, or heaue offering of thine hand:

18 But thou muſt eat them before the LORD thy God in the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe, thou, and thy ſonne, and thy daughter, and thy man ſeruant, and thy maide ſeruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates: and thou ſhalt reioyce before the LORD thy God in all that thou putteſt thine hands vnto.

*Chap. 14.27. ecclus. 7.31.

19 *Take heed to thy ſelfe, that thou forſake not the Leuite, as † long as thou liueſt vpon the earth.

† Hebr. all thy dayes.

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God ſhall enlarge thy border, * as hee hath promiſed thee, and thou ſhalt ſay, I will eate fleſh (becauſe thy ſoule longeth to eate fleſh) thou mayeſt eate fleſh whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after.

*Gen. 28. 14. chap. 19.9.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath choſen to put his Name there, be too far from thee, then thou ſhalt kill of thy herde and of thy flocke, which the LORD hath giuen thee, as I haue commanded thee, and thou ſhalt eate in thy gates, whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after.

22 Euen as the Roe bucke and the Hart is eaten, ſo thou ſhalt eat them: the vncleane and the cleane ſhall eate of them alike.

† Hebr. be ſtrong.

23 Onely † be ſure that thou eat not the blood: for the blood is the life, and thou mayeſt not eate the life with the fleſh.

24 Thou ſhalt not eate it, thou ſhalt powre it vpon the earth as water.

25 Thou ſhalt not eate it, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee: when thou ſhalt doe that which is right in the ſight of the LORD.

26 Onely thy holy things which thou haſt, and thy vowes, thou ſhalt take, and goe vnto the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe.

27 And thou ſhalt offer thy burnt offerings, the fleſh and the blood, vpon the Altar of the LORD thy God, and the blood of thy ſacrifices ſhall bee powred out vpon the Altar of the LORD thy God, and thou ſhalt eate the fleſh.

28 Obſerue and heare all theſe wordes which I command thee, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee for euer, when thou doeſt that which is good and right in the ſight of the LORD thy God.

29 ¶ When the LORD thy God ſhall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe them, and thou † ſucceedeſt them, and dwelleſt in their land;

† Hebr. poſſeſſeſt.

30 Take heede to thy ſelfe that thou be not ſnared †by following them, after that they be deſtroyed from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their gods, ſaying, How did theſe nations ſerue their gods? euen ſo will I doe likewiſe.

† Hebr. from.

31 Thou ſhalt not doe ſo vnto the LORD thy God: for euery †abomination to the LORD which he hateth, haue they done vnto their gods: for euen their ſonnes and their daughters they haue burnt in the fire to their gods.

† Hebr. from.

32 What thing ſoeuer I command you, obſerue to doe it: * thou ſhalt not adde thereto, nor diminiſh from it.

*Chap. 4.2.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Inticers to idolatrie, 6 how neere ſoeuer vnto thee, 9 are to be ſlaine to death. 12 Idolatrous cities are not to be ſpared.

IF there ariſe among you a prophet or a dreamer of dreames, and giueth thee a ſigne or a wonder:

2 And the ſigne or the wonder come to paſſe, whereof he ſpake vnto thee, ſaying, Let vs goe after other gods (which thou haſt not knowen) and let vs ſerue them:

3 Thou ſhalt not hearken vnto the wordes of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreames: for the LORD your God proueth you, to know whether you loue the LORD your God with all your heart, and with all your ſoule.

4 Ye ſhall walke after the LORD your God, and feare him, and keepe his commandements, and obey his voice, and you ſhall ſerue him, and * cleaue vnto him.

*Leuit. 19.28. Chap. 10.20. and 11.22.

5 And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreames ſhall be put to death (becauſe hee hath †ſpoken to turne you away from the LORD your God which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the houſe of bondage, to thruſt thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walke in:) So ſhalt thou put the euil away from the middeſt of thee.

† Hebr. Bi. Nob. Thou.

6 ¶ If thy brother, the ſonne of thy mother, or thy ſonne, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy boſome, or thy friend which is as thine owne ſoule entiſe thee ſecretly, ſaying, Let vs go & ſerue other gods, which thou haſt not knowen, thou nor thy fathers:

7 *Nameth*, of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh vnto thee, or farre off from thee, from the *one* ende of the earth euen vnto the *other* end of the earth:

8 Thou ſhalt not conſent vnto him, nor hearken vnto him, neither ſhall thine eye pitie him, neither ſhalt thou ſpare, neither ſhalt thou conceale him.

9 But * thou ſhalt ſurely kill him: Thine hand ſhalbe firſt vpon him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

Leuit. 24.14. Deut. 17.7.

10 And thou ſhalt ſtone him with ſtones, that he die: becauſe hee hath ſought to thruſt thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage.

† Hebr. ſeruants.

11 And * all Iſrael ſhall heare and feare, and ſhall doe no more any ſuch wickednеſſe as this is among you.

*Chap. 17.13.

12 ¶ If thou ſhalt heare *ſay* in one of thy cities, which

which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee to dwel there, saying,

13 Certaine men, ‖the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and haue withdrawen the inhabitants of their citie, saying, Let vs goe and serue other gods, which ye haue not knowen:

14 Then shalt thou enquire and make search, and aske diligently, and behold, if *it bee* trueth, *and* the thing certaine, *that* such abomination is wrought among you:

15 Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that citie with the edge of the sword, destroying it vtterly, and all that is therein, and the cattel thereof, with the edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the spoile of it, into the middest of the street thereof, and shalt burne with fire the citie, and all the spoile thereof euery whit, for the LORD thy God: and it shall bee an heape for euer, it shall not be built againe.

17 And there shall cleaue nought of the ‖cursed thing to thine hand, that the LORD may turne from the fiercenesse of his anger, and shew thee mercie, and haue compassion vpon thee, and multiply thee, as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers;

18 When thou shalt hearken to the voyce of the LORD thy God, to keep all his Commandements which I command thee this day, to doe that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods children are not to disfigure themselues in mourning. 3 What may, and what may not be eaten, 4 of beasts, 9 of fishes, 11 of foules. 21 That which dieth of it selfe, may not be eaten 22 Tithes of Diuine seruice. 23 Tithes and firstlings of reioycing before the Lord. 28 The third yeeres tithe of almes and charity.

YEe *are* the children of the LORD your God: * yee shall not cut your selues, nor make any baldnesse betweene your eyes for the dead.

2 * For thou *art* an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people vnto himselfe, aboue all the nations that are vpon the earth.

3 ¶ Thou shalt not eate any abominable thing.

4 * These are the beasts which ye shall eate: the oxe, the sheepe, and the goate,

5 The Hart, and the Roe bucke, and the fallow deere, and the wilde goat, and the ‖ Pygarg, and the wild oxe, and the Chamois,

6 And euery beast that parteth the hoofe, and cleaueth the clift into two clawes, *and* cheweth the cud amongst the beasts: that ye shall eate.

7 Neuertheleſſe, these ye shall not eate, of them that chewe the cud, or of them that diuide the clouen hoofe, *as* the camell, and the hare, and the cony: for they chew the cudde, but diuide not the hoofe, *therefore* they *are* vncleane vnto you.

8 And the swine, because it diuideth the hoofe, yet cheweth not the cud, it *is* vncleane vnto you: yee shall not eate of their flesh, nor touch their dead carkasse.

9 ¶ * These ye shall eate of all that *are* in the waters: all that haue finnes and scales shall ye eate:

10 And whatsoeuer hath not finnes and scales, ye may not eate: it *is* vncleane vnto you.

11 ¶ Of all cleane birds ye shall eate.

12 But these *are they* of which ye shall not eate: the Eagle, and the Ossifrage, and the Osprey.

13 And the glede, and the kite, and the vulture after his kinde,

14 And euery rauen after his kinde,

15 And the owle, and the night hawke, and the cuckow, and the hawke after his kinde.

16 The little owle, and the great owle, and the swanne,

17 And the pellican, and the Geere-eagle, and the cormorant,

18 And the storke, and the heron after her kinde, and the lapwing, and the * batte.

19 And euery creeping thing that flyeth, is vncleane vnto you: they shall not be eaten.

20 *But* of all cleane soules ye may eate.

21 ¶ Yee shall not eate of any thing that dieth of it selfe: thou shalt giue it vnto the stranger that is in thy gates, that he may eate it, or thou mayest sell it vnto an alien: for thou *art* an holy people vnto the LORD thy God. * Thou shalt not seeth a kid in his mothers milke.

22 Thou shalt truely tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth foorth yeere by yeere.

23 And thou shalt eate before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall chuse to place his Name there, the tithe of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thine oyle, and the firstlings of thy herds, *and* of thy flockes: that thou mayest learne to feare the LORD thy God alwayes.

24 And if the way bee too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carie it, *or* if the place bee too farre from thee, which the LORD thy God shall chuse to set his Name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:

25 Then shalt thou turne it into money, and bind vp the money in thine hand, and shalt goe vnto the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse:

26 And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drinke, or for whatsoeuer thy soule † desireth: and thou shalt eate there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt reioyce, thou and thy houshold.

27 And the * Leuite that is within thy gates, thou shalt not forsake him: for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

28 ¶ At the end of three yeeres thou shalt bring foorth all the tithe of thine increase the same yeere, and shalt lay it vp within thy gates.

29 And the Leuite, because hee hath no part nor inheritance with thee, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, & the widow which are within thy gates shall come, and shall eate, and be satisfied, that the LORD thy God may blesse thee, in all the worke of thine hand which thou doest.

CHAP. XV.

1 The seuenth yeere a yeere of release for the poore. 7 It must be no let of lending or giuing. 12 An Ebrew seruant, 16 except he will not depart, must in the seuenth yeere goe foorth free and well furnished. 19 All firstlings males of the eastell are to be sanctified vnto the Lord.

AT the end of * euery seuen yeeres thou shalt make a release.

2 And this is the manner of the release: Euery † creditor that lendeth ought vnto his neighbour, shall release it: he shall not exact it of his neighbor, or of his brother, because it is called the LORDS release:

3 Of a forreiner thou mayest exact it againe: but that which is thine with thy brother, thine hand shall release:

4 ‖ Saue when there shalbe no poore among you: for the LORD shall greatly blesse thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to possesse it.

5 Only if thou carefully hearken vnto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obserue to doe all these com-

commandements, which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God bleſſeth thee, as hee
* Chap. 28.12. promiſed thee, and * thou ſhalt lend vnto many nations, but thou ſhalt not borrow, and thou ſhalt reigne ouer many nations, but they ſhall not reigne ouer thee.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poore man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates, in thy land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou ſhalt not harden thy heart, nor ſhut thine hand from thy poore brother:

*Mat. 5. 42. luke 6. 34. 8 *But thou ſhalt open thine hand wide vnto him, and ſhalt ſurely lend him ſufficient for his need, in that which he wanteth.

† Hebr. word. 9 Beware that there be not a † thought in thy † wicked heart, ſaying, The ſeuenth yeere, the yeere of releaſe is at hand, & thine eye be euil againſt thy poore brother, & thou giueſt him nought, and he cry vnto the LORD againſt thee, and it be ſinne vnto thee.

10 Thou ſhalt ſurely giue him, and thine heart ſhall not be grieued when thou giueſt vnto him: becauſe that for this thing the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all thy workes, and in all that thou puttеſt thine hand vnto.

11 For the poore ſhal neuer ceaſe out of the land: therefore I command thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt open thine hand wide vnto thy brother, to thy poore, and to thy needy in the land.

* Exod. 21.2. ier. 34.14. 12 ¶ *And if thy brother, an Hebrew man, or an Hebrew woman, bee ſold vnto thee, and ſerue thee ſixe yeeres, then in the ſeuenth yeere thou ſhalt let him goe free from thee.

13 And when thou ſendeſt him out free from thee thou ſhalt not let him goe away empty.

14 Thou ſhalt furniſh him liberally out of thy flocke, and out of thy floore, and out of thy wine-preſſe, of that wherewith the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee, thou ſhalt giue vnto him.

15 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bondman in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it ſhall be, if he ſay vnto thee, I will not goe away from thee, becauſe hee loueth thee, and thine houſe, becauſe he is well with thee:

* Exod. 21.6. 17 *Then ſhalt thou take an awle, and thruſt it through his eare vnto the doore, and he ſhall be thy ſeruant for euer: and alſo vnto thy maid-ſeruant thou ſhalt doe likewiſe.

18 It ſhall not ſeeme hard vnto thee when thou ſendeſt him away free from thee: for he hath beene worth a double hired ſeruant to thee, in ſeruing thee ſixe yeeres: and the LORD thy God ſhal bleſſe thee in all that thou doeſt.

* Exod. 34.19. 19 ¶ *All the firſtling males that come of thy herd, and of thy flocke, thou ſhalt ſanctifie vnto the LORD thy God: thou ſha't doe no worke with the firſtling of thy bullocke, nor ſheare the firſtling of thy ſheepe.

20 Thou ſhalt eate it before the LORD thy God yeere by yeere, in the place which the LORD ſhall chooſe, thou and thy houſhold.

* Leuit. 22.20. cha. 17.1. eccluſ: 25.12. 21 * And if there be any blemiſh therein, *as if it be* lame, or blinde, *or haue* any ill blemiſh; thou ſhalt not ſacrifice it vnto the LORD thy God.

22 Thou ſhalt eate it within thy gates: the vncleane and the cleane perſon ſhal eate it alike, as the Roe bucke, and as the Hart.

* Chap. 12.16,23 23 * Onely thou ſhalt not eat the blood thereof: thou ſhalt powre it vpon the ground as water.

CHAP. XVI.

2 The feaſt of the Paſſeouer, 9 of Weekes. 13 of Tabernacles. 16 Euery male muſt offer as he is able, at thoſe three Feaſtes. 18 Of Iudges and Iuſtice. 21 Groues and Images are forbidden.

OBſerue * the moneth of Abib, and keepe the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD thy God: for * in the moneth Abib the LORD thy God brought thee foorth out of Egypt by night.

2 Thou ſhalt therefore ſacrifice the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD thy God, of the flock, and the herd, in the * place which the LORD ſhall chuſe to place his Name there.

3 *Thou ſhalt eat no leauened bread with it: ſeuen daies ſhalt thou eat vnleauened bread therwith, euen the bread of affliction (for thou cameſt foorth out of the land of Egypt in haſte) that thou mayeſt remember the day when thou cameſt foorth out of the land of Egypt, all the dayes of thy life.

4 * And there ſhall be no leauened bread ſeene with thee in all thy coaſts ſeuen daies, neither ſhall there any thing of the fleſh, which thou ſacrificeſt the firſt day at Euen, remaine all night vntill the morning.

5 Thou mayeſt not ‖ ſacrifice the Paſſeouer within any of the gates, which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chooſe to place his Name in, there thou ſhalt ſacrifice the Paſſeouer at euen, at the going downe of the ſunne, at the ſeaſon that thou cameſt foorth out of Egypt.

7 And thou ſhalt roſte and eate it in the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chooſe, and thou ſhalt turne in the morning, and goe vnto thy tents.

8 Sixe daies thou ſhalt eate vnleauened bread, and on the ſeuenth day *ſhalbe* a † ſolemn aſſembly to the LORD thy God: thou ſhalt do no work *therein*.

9 ¶ *Seuen weekes ſhalt thou number vnto thee: begin to number the ſeuen weeks, from *ſuch time as* thou beginneſt *to put* the ſickle to the corne.

10 And thou ſhalt keepe the feaſt of weekes vnto the LORD thy God with ‖ a tribute of a free will offering of thine hand, which thou ſhalt giue vnto the LORD thy God; according as the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee.

11 And thou ſhalt reioyce before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy ſonne, and thy daughter, and thy man ſeruant, and thy maid ſeruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates, and the ſtranger, and the fatherleſſe, and the widow, that *are* among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath choſen to place his Name there.

12 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bondman in Egypt: and thou ſhalt obſerue and do theſe Statutes.

13 ¶ Thou ſhalt obſerue the feaſt of Tabernacles ſeuen daies, after that thou haſt gathered in thy † corne, and thy wine.

14 And thou ſhalt reioyce in thy feaſt, thou and thy ſonne, and thy daughter, & thy manſeruant, and thy maidſeruant, and the Leuite, the ſtranger, and the fatherleſſe, and the widow, that *are* within thy gates.

15 Seuen dayes ſhalt thou keepe a ſolemne feaſt vnto the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD ſhal chuſe: becauſe the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all thy increaſe, and in all the workes of thine hands, therefore thou ſhalt ſurely reioyce.

16 ¶ *Three times in a yeere ſhall all thy males appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which hee ſhall chuſe: in the feaſt of vnleauened bread, and in the feaſt of Weekes, and in the feaſt of Tabernacles: and they ſhall not appeare before the LORD * emptie.

17 Euery

17 Euery man shall giue † as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God, which he hath giuen thee.

18 ¶ Iudges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates which the LORD thy God giueth thee throughout thy tribes: and they shall iudge the people with iust iudgement.

19 Thou shalt not wrest iudgement, thou shalt not respect persons, * neither take a gift: for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and peruert the ‖ words of the righteous.

20 That which is † altogether iust shalt thou follow, that thou mayest liue, and inherite the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

21 ¶ Thou shalt not plant thee a groue of any trees neere vnto the Altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee:

22 * Neither shalt thou set thee vp any ‖ image, which the LORD thy God hateth.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The things sacrificed must be sound. 2 Idolaters must be slaine. 8 Hard controuersies are to be determined by the Priests and Iudges. 12 The contemner of that Determination must die. 14 The election, 16 and duetie of a King.

THou shalt not sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God any bullocke or ‖ sheepe wherein is blemish, or any euill fauouredneſſe: for that is an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

2 ¶ If there be found among you within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giueth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickednesse in the sight of the LORD thy God, in transgressing his couenant,

3 And hath gone & serued other gods, and worshipped them, either the Sunne, or Moone, or any of the hoste of heauen, which I haue not commanded,

4 And it be told thee, and thou hast heard *of it*, and inquired diligently, and behold, it *be* true, *and* the thing certain, *that* such abomination is wrought in Israel:

5 Then shalt thou bring foorth that man, or that woman (which haue committed that wicked thing) vnto thy gates, *euen* that man, or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones till they die.

6 * At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death, be put to death: *but* at the mouth of one witnesse he shal not be put to death.

7 The hands of the witnesses shall be first vpon him, to put him to death, and afterwards the hands of all the people: so thou shalt put the euill away from among you.

8 ¶ If there arise a matter too hard for thee in iudgement, betweene blood and blood, betweene plea and plea, and betweene stroke and stroke, being matters of controuersie within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, and get thee vp into the place, which the LORD thy God shall choose.

9 And thou shalt come vnto the Priests the Leuites, and vnto the Iudge that shalbe in those daies, and enquire, and they shal shew thee the sentence of iudgement.

10 And thou shalt doe according to the sentence which they of that place (which the LORD shall choose) shall shew thee, and thou shalt obserue to doe according to all that they enforme thee:

11 According to the sentence of the Law which they shall teach thee, and according to the iudgement which they shall tell thee thou shalt doe: thou shalt not decline from the Sentence which they shal shew thee, to the right hand nor to the left.

12 And the man that will doe presumptuously, † and will not hearken vnto the Priest (that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God) or vnto the Iudge, euen that man shall die, and thou shalt put away the euill from Israel:

13 And all the people shall heare, and feare, and doe no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou art come vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, and shalt possesse it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I will set a king ouer mee, like as all the nations that *are* about mee:

15 Thou shalt in any wise set *him* king ouer thee whom the LORD thy God shall choose, *One* from among thy brethren shalt thou set king ouer thee: thou mayest not set a stranger ouer thee, which is not thy brother.

16 But he shall not multiply horses to himselfe, nor cause the people to returne to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: for as much as the LORD hath said vnto you, Ye shall henceforth returne no more that way.

17 Neither shall he multiply wiues to himselfe, that his heart turne not away: neither shal he greatly multiply to himselfe siluer and gold.

18 And it shalbe, when he sitteth vpon the throne of his kingdome, that he shall write him a copie of this Law in a booke, out of *that which is* before the Priests the Leuites.

19 And it shall be with him, and hee shall reade therein all the dayes of his life, that hee may learne to feare the LORD his God, to keepe all the words of this Law, and these Statutes, to doe them:

20 That his heart be not lifted vp above his brethren, & that he turne not aside from the Commandement, to the right hand, or to the left: to the end that he may prolong *his* dayes in his kingdome, hee, and his children in the midst of Israel.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Lord is the Priests and Leuites inheritance. 3 The Priests due. 6 The Leuites portion. 9 The abominations of the Nations are to be auoyded. 15 Christ the Prophet is to be heard. 20 The presumptuous prophet is to die.

THe Priests, the Leuites, *and* all the tribe of Leui, * shall haue no part nor inheritance with Israel: they * shall eat the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

2 Therfore shal they haue no inheritance, among their brethren: the LORD is their inheritance, as he hath said vnto them.

3 ¶ And this shalbe the Priests due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it bee oxe or sheepe: and they shall giue vnto the Priest the shoulder, and the two cheekes, and the maw.

4 The first fruit *also* of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thy oyle, and the first of the fleece of thy sheepe, shalt thou giue him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the Name of the LORD, him and his sonnes for euer.

6 ¶ And if a Leuite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where he soiourned, and come with all the desire of his minde, vnto the place which the LORD shall choose;

7 Then hee shall minister in the Name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Leuites *do*, which stand there before the LORD.

8 They shall haue like portions to eate, beside † that which commeth of the sale of his patrimonie.

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which

Heb. according
the gift
this
and.
Exod. 23.8.
words.
Heb. iust, iustice.
Leuit. 5.1.
Or, stone pillar.
Or, goat.
Numb. 35.30. Deut. 17. and 19. Mat. 18.16. Ioh 8.17. 2.Cor.13. Heb. 10.28.
Numb. 18.20. chap.10. 9. 1.Cor. 9.13.
Heb. his sales by the sale.

the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou shalt not learne to do after the abominations of those nations.

10 There shall not bee found among you *any one* that maketh his sonne, or his daughter *to passe* thorow the fire, *or* that vseth diuination, *or* an obseruer of times, or an inchanter, or a witch:

11 * Or a charmer, or a counsulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a * Necromancer.

12 For all that doe these things, *are* an abomination vnto the LORD: and because of these abominations, the LORD thy God doth driue them out from before thee.

13 Thou shalt be ‖perfit with the LORD thy God.

14 For these nations which thou shalt ‖possesse, hearkened vnto obseruers of times, and vnto diuiners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee so *to doe*.

15 ¶ * The LORD thy God will raise vp vnto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like vnto me, vnto him ye shall hearken:

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb, in the day of the assembly, saying, * Let me not heare againe the voyce of the LORD my God, neither let mee see this great fire any more, that I die not.

17 And the LORD said vnto me, They haue well *spoken* that which they haue spoken.

18 * I will raise them vp a Prophet from among their brethren, like vnto thee, & will put my words in his mouth, and he shall speake vnto them all that I shall command him.

19 And it shal come to passe, that whosoeuer wil not hearken vnto my words, which hee shall speake in my Name, I will require *it* of him.

20 But the Prophet which will presume to speake a word in my Name, which I haue not commanded him to speake, or that shall speake in the name of other gods, euen that Prophet shall die.

21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall wee know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?

22 When a Prophet speaketh in the Name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to passe, that *is* the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, *but* the Prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The cities of refuge. 4 The priuiledge thereof for the manslayer. 14 The landmarke is not to be remooued. 15 Two witnesses at the least. 16 The punishment of a false witnesse.

WHen the LORD thy God † hath cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giueth thee, and thou † succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses:

2 * Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it.

3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and deuide the coasts of thy land (which the LORD thy God giueth thee to inherite) into three parts, that euery slayer may flee thither.

4 ¶ And this is the case of the slayer which shall flee thither, that hee may liue: who so killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whome hee hated not † in time past.

5 As when *a man* goeth into the wood with his neighbour, to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the axe to cut downe the tree, and the † head slippeth from the † helue, and † lighteth vpon his neighbour, that he die, hee shall flee vnto one of those cities, and liue:

6 Lest the auenger of the blood pursue the slayer, while his heart is hot, and ouertake him, because the way is long, and † slay him, whereas he was not worthy of death, in as much as hee hated him not † in time past.

7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God enlarge thy coast (as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers) & giue thee all the land which he promised to giue vnto thy fathers,

9 (If thou shalt * keepe all these Commaundements to do them, which I command thee this day, to loue the LORD thy God, and to walke euer in his wayes) * then shalt thou adde three cities moe for thee, beside these three:

10 That innocent blood be not shed in thy land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance, and so blood be vpon thee.

11 ¶ But if any man hate his neighbour and lie in waite for him, and rise vp against him, and smite him † mortally that hee die, and fleeth into one of these cities:

12 Then the Elders of the citie shall send and fetch him thence, and deliuer him into the hand of the auenger of blood, that he may die.

13 Thine eye shall not pittie him, but thou shalt put away *the guilt of* innocent blood from Israel, that it may goe well with thee.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not remoue thy neighbors *landmarke*, which they of olde time haue set in thine inheritance, which thou shalt inherit, in the land that the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it.

15 ¶ * One witnes shall not rise vp against a man for any iniquitie, or for any sinne, in any sinne that he sinneth, at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall the matter bee stablished.

16 ¶ If a false witnesse rise vp against any man to testifie ‖against him *that which is* wrong:

17 Then both the men betweene whom the controuersie is, shall stand before the LORD, before the Priest, and † Iudges, which shalbe in those daies

18 And the Iudges shall make diligent inquisition: and behold, if the witnesse be a false witnesse, *and* hath testified falsely against his brother:

19 * Then shal ye doe vnto him, as he had thought to haue done vnto his brother: so shalt thou put the euill away from among you.

20 And those which remaine shal heare, and feare, and shall henceforth commit no more such euill among you.

21 And thine eye shall not pitie, *but* * life *shall goe* for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAP. XX.

1 The Priests exhortation to encourage the people to battell. 5 The officers proclamation who are to bee dismissed from the warre. 10 How to vse the Cities that accept or refuse the proclamation of peace. 16 What cities must be destroyed. 19 Trees of mans meat must not be destroyed in the siege.

WHen thou goest out to battell against thine enemies, and seest horses and charets, *and a* people more then thou, be not afraide of them: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it shalbe when yee are come nigh vnto the battell, that the Priest shal approach and speake vnto the people,

3 And shall say vnto them, Heare O Israel, you approach this day vnto battell against your enemies: let not your hearts † faint, feare not & doe not † tremble

† tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them.

4 For the LORD your God *is he* that goeth with you to fight for you against your enemies, to saue you.

5 ¶ And the officers shall speake vnto the people, saying, What man is there that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him goe and returne to his house, lest he die in the battell, and another man dedicate it.

6 And what man is he that hath planted a Vineyard, and hath not yet † eaten of it? let him also goe and returne vnto his house, lest hee die in the battell, and another man eate of it.

7 * And what man *is there* that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him goe and returne vnto his house, lest he die in battell, and another man take her.

8 And the Officers shall speake further vnto the people: and they shall say, * What man *is there* that is fearefull and faint hearted? let him goe and returne vnto his house, lest his brethrens heart † faint as well as his heart.

9 And it shal be when the officers haue made an end of speaking vnto the people, that they shall make Captaines of the armies to † leade the people.

10 ¶ When thou commest nigh vnto a citie to fight against it, then proclaime peace vnto it.

11 And it shalbe, if it make thee answer of peace, and open vnto thee, then it shall be *that* all the people that is found therein, shall be tributaries vnto thee, and they shall serue thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make warre against thee, then thou shalt beſiege it.

13 And when the LORD thy God hath deliuered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite euery male thereof with the edge of the sword.

14 But the women, and the little ones, and * the cattell and all that is in the citie, *euen* all the spoile thereof, shalt thou † take vnto thy selfe, and thou shalt eate the spoile of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.

15 Thus shalt thou doe vnto all the cities which are very farre off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations.

16 But of the cities of these people which the LORD thy God doth giue thee for an inheritance, thou shalt saue aliue nothing that breatheth:

17 But thou shalt vtterly destroy them, *namely*, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That they teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they haue done vnto their gods, so should you sinne against the LORD your God.

19 ¶ When thou shalt beſiege a citie a long time, in making warre against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof, by forcing an axe against them: for thou mayest eate of them, and thou shalt not cut them downe (‖ for the tree of the field is mans *life*) † to employ them in the siege.

20 Onely the trees which thou knowest they be not trees for meate, thou shalt destroy and cut *them* downe, and thou shalt build bulwarks against the citie that maketh warre with thee, vntil it be subdued.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The expiation of an vncertain murder.* 10 *The vsage of a captiue taken to wife.* 15 *The first borne is not to be disinherited vpon priuate affection.* 18 *A stubborne sonne is to bee stoned to death.* 22 *The malefactor must not hang all night on a tree.*

IF one be found slain in the land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it, lying in the field, *and* it be not known who hath slaine him:

2 Then thy Elders and thy Iudges shall come foorth, and they shall measure vnto the cities which *are* round about him that is slaine.

3 And it shall be that the citie which is next vnto the slaine man, euen the Elders of that citie shall take an heifer which hath not been wrought with, *and* which hath not drawen in the yoke.

4 And the Elders of that citie shall bring down the heifer vnto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor sowen, and shall strike off the heifers necke there in the valley.

5 And the Priests the sonnes of Leui shall come neere (for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister vnto him, and to blesse the Name of the LORD:) and by their † word shall euery controuersie and euery stroke be *tried*. †Hebr. mouth.

6 And all the Elders of that citie that are next vnto the slaine man, shall wash their hands ouer the heifer that is beheaded in the valley,

7 And they shal answere, & say, Our hands haue not shed this blood, neither haue our eyes seene *it*.

8 Be mercifull, O LORD, vnto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent blood † vnto thy people of Israels charge, and the blood shall be forgiuen them. †Hebr. in the middest.

9 So shalt thou put away the *guilt of* innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt doe that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goest forth to war against thine enemies, & the LORD thy God hath deliuered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captiue:

11 And seest among the captiues, a beautifull woman and hast a desire vnto her, that thou wouldest haue her to thy wife:

12 Then thou shalt bring her home vnto thine house, & she shal shaue her head, & ‖ pare her nailes. ‖Or, suffer to grow bib. make or dresse.

13 And shee shal put the raiment of her captiuity from off her, and shall remaine in thine house, and bewaile her father and her mother a full moneth: and after that thou shalt goe in vnto her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife.

14 And it shall be, if thou haue no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she will, but thou shalt not sel her at all for mony, thou shalt not make merchandize of her, because thou hast humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man haue two wiues, one beloued, and another hated, and they haue borne him children, *both* the beloued and the hated, & if the first borne sonne be hers that was hated:

16 Then it shalbe, when he maketh his sonnes to inherite that which he hath, that he may not make the sonne of the beloued, first borne, before the son of the hated, *which is* indeed the first borne:

17 But he shall acknowledge the sonne of the hated for the first borne, by giuing him a double portion of all † that he hath: for he is the beginning of his strength, the right of the first borne is his. †Hebr. that is found with him.

18 ¶ If a man haue a stubborne and rebellious sonne, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and that when they haue chastened him, will not hearken vnto them:

19 Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out vnto the Elders of his citie, and vnto the gate of his place:

20 And they shal say vnto the Elders of his citie, This our sonne is stubborne and rebellious, he will not obey our voice: he is a glutton and a drunkard.

21 And all the men of his city shal stone him with stones that he die: so shalt thou put euil away from among you, and all Israel shal heare, and feare.

22 ¶ And if a man haue committed a sinne worthy

thy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 His body shal not remaine all night vpon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day: for * he that is hanged, is † accursed of God: that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

*Gal.3.13. †Hebr. the curse of God.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of humanitie toward brethren. 5 The sexes not to be disguised by apparell. 6 The damme is not to be taken with her yong ones. 8 The house must haue battlements. 9 Confusion is to be auoided, 12 Fringes vpon the vesture. 13 The punishment of him that slandereth his wife. 20. 22 Of adultery. 25 Of rape, 28 and of fornication, 30 Incest.

*Exod. 23.4.

THou * shalt not see thy brothers oxe, or his sheep go astray, & hide thy selfe frō them: thou shalt in any case bring them again vnto thy brother.

2 And if thy brother be not nigh vnto thee, or if thou know him not, then shalt thou bring it vnto thine owne house, and it shall be with thee, vntill thy brother seeke after it, and thou shalt restore it to him againe.

3 In like maner shalt thou doe with his asse, and so shalt thou doe with his raiment: and withall lost things of thy brothers which he hath lost, and thou hast found shalt thou doe likewise: thou mayest not hide thy selfe.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not see thy brothers asse, or his oxe fall downe by the way, and hide thy selfe from them: thou shalt surely helpe him to lift them vp againe.

5 ¶ The woman shall not weare that which pertaineth to the man, neither shall a man put on a womans garment: for all that doe so, are abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a birds nest chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether they be yong ones, or egges, and the damme sitting vpon the yong, or vpon the egges, thou shalt not take the damme with the yong.

7 But thou shalt in any wise let the damme goe, and take the yong to thee, that it may be well with thee, and *that* thou mayest prolong *thy* dayes.

8 ¶ When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roofe, that thou bring not blood vpon thine house, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with diuers seedes: lest the † fruit of thy seed which thou hast sowen, and the fruit of thy vineyard be defiled.

†Heb. fulnesse of seede.

10 ¶ Thou shalt not plow with an oxe and an asse together.

11 ¶ * Thou shalt not weare a garment of diuers sorts, as of woollen and linnen together.

*Leuit. 19.19. *Numb. 15.38. †Hebr. wings.

12 ¶ Thou shalt make thee * fringes vpon the foure † quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou couerest *thy selfe*.

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and goe in vnto her, and hate her,

14 And giue occasions of speach *against her*, and bring vp an euill name vpon her, and say, I tooke this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid:

15 Then shal the father of the damosell, and her mother take, & bring forth the tokens of the damosels virginity, vnto the elders of the city in the gate,

16 And the damosels father shall say vnto the Elders, I gaue my daughter vnto this man to wife, and he hateth her,

17 And loe, he hath giuen occasions of speach *against her*, saying, I found not thy daughter a maide: and yet these *are* the tokens of my daughters virginity, and they shall spread the cloth before the Elders of the citie.

18 And the Elders of that citie shall take that man and chastise him.

19 And they shal amearse him in an hundred *shekels* of siluer, and giue them vnto the father of the damosell, because he hath brought vp an euill name vpon a virgine of Israel: and shee shall be his wife, he may not put her away all his dayes.

20 But if this thing be true, *and* the tokens of virginitie be not found for the damosell:

21 Then they shall bring out the damosel to the doore of her fathers house, and the men of her citie shall stone her with stones that she die, because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her fathers house: so shalt thou put away euil from among you.

22 ¶ * If a man bee found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shal both of them die, *both* the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away euill from Israel.

*Leuit. 20.10.

23 ¶ If a damosell *that is* a virgine be betrothed vnto an husband, and a man find her in the city, and lie with her:

24 Then ye shall bring them both out vnto the gate of the city; & ye shall stone them with stones that they die; the damosell, because she cried not, *being* in the citie, and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbours wife: so thou shalt put away euill from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man find a betrothed damosell in the field, and the man † force her, and lie with her: then the man onely that lay with her shall die.

†Or, take her by force.

26 But vnto the damosel thou shalt doe nothing, there is in the damosell no sinne worthy of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, euen so is this matter.

of her.

27 For he found her in ‡ field, *and* the betrothed damosell cried, and there was none to saue her.

28 ¶ * If a man find a damosell that is a virgine, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found:

*Exod. 22.16.

29 Then the man that lay with her, shall giue vnto the damosels father fifty *shekels* of siluer, and she shall be his wife because he hath humbled her: he may not put her away all his dayes.

30 ¶ * A man shall not take his fathers wife, nor discouer his fathers skirt.

*Leuit. 18.8.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Who may or may not enter into the Congregation. 9 Vncleannesse to be auoided in the hoste. 15 Of the fugitiue seruant. 17 Of filthinesse. 18 Of abominable sacrifices. 19 Of vsury. 21 Of vowes. 24 Of trespasses.

HE that is wounded in the stones, or hath his priuy member cut off, shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

2 A bastard shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD: euen to his tenth generation shal he not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

3 * An Ammonite or Moabite shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD, euen to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the Congregation of the LORD for euer.

*Neh. 13.1.

4 Because they met you not with bread & with water in the way when ye came forth out of Egypt, and *because they hired against thee Balaam the son of Beor, of Pethor of Mesopotamia to curse thee.

*Neh. 13.2.

5 Nevertheless, the LORD thy God would not hearken vnto Balaam: but the LORD thy God turned the curse into a blessing vnto thee, because the LORD thy God loued thee.

6 Thou

6 Thou shalt not seeke their peace, nor their † prosperity all thy daies for euer.

7 ¶ Thou shalt not abhorre an Edomite, for he is thy brother: thou shalt not abhorre an Egyptian, because thou wast a stranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them, shall enter into the Congregation of the LORD, in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the hoste goeth foorth against thine enemies, then keepe thee from euery wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there be among you any man that is not cleane, by reason of vncleanes that chanceth him by night, then shall he goe abroad out of the campe, he shall not come within the campe.

11 But it shall be when euening † commeth on, he shall wash *him*, *else* with water: and when the sunne is downe, he shall come into the campe againe.

12 ¶ Thou shalt haue a place also without the campe, whither thou shalt goe foorth abroad.

13 And thou shalt haue a paddle vpon thy weapon: and it shall be when thou † wilt ease thy selfe abroad, thou shalt digge therewith, and shalt turne backe, and couer that which commeth from thee.

14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midst of thy campe, to deliuer thee, and to giue vp thine enemies before thee: therefore shall thy campe bee holy, that hee see † no vncleane thing in thee, and turne away from thee.

15 ¶ Thou shalt not deliuer vnto his master, the seruant which is escaped from his master vnto thee.

16 He shall dwell with thee, euen among you, in that place which he shall choose: in one of thy gates where it † liketh him best: thou shalt not oppresse him.

17 ¶ There shall be no † whore of the daughters of Israel, nor a Sodomite of the sonnes of Israel.

18 Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dogge into the house of the LORD thy God for any vow: for euen both these are abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

19 ¶ * Thou shalt not lend vpon vsury to thy brother, vsury of money, vsury of victuals, vsury of any thing that is lent vpon vsury.

20 Vnto a stranger thou mayest lend vpon vsury, but vnto thy brother thou shalt not lend vpon vsury: that the LORD thy God may blesse thee in all that thou settest thine hand to, in the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

21 ¶ * When thou shalt vowe a vow vnto the LORD thy God, thou shalt not slacke to pay it: for the LORD thy God will surely require it of thee; and it would be sinne in thee.

22 But if thou shalt forbeare to vow, it shalbe no sinne in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lips, thou shalt keepe and performe; *euen* a free-will offering according as thou hast vowed vnto the LORD thy God, which thou hast promised with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou commest into thy neighbours Vineyard, then thou mayest eate grapes thy fill, at thine owne pleasure, but thou shalt not put *any* in thy vessell.

25 When thou commest into the standing corne of thy neighbours, * then thou mayest plucke the eares with thine hand: but thou shalt not moone a sickle vnto thy neighbours standing corne.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Of diuorce. 5 A new married man goeth not to war. 6 10. Of pledges. 7 Of manstealers. 8 Of leprosie. 14 The hire is to be giuen. 16 Of iustice. 19 Of charity.

WHen * a man hath taken a wife and married her, and it come to passe that shee find no fauour in his eyes, because hee hath found some † vncleanesse in her: then let him write her a bill of † diuorcement, and giue *it* in her hand, and send her out of his house.

2 And when she is departed out of his house, she may goe, and be another mans *wife*.

3 And *if* the later husband hate her, and write her a bill of diuorcement, and giueth *it* in her hand, and sendeth her out of his house: Or if the later husband die, which tooke her to be his wife,

4 Her former husband which sent her away, may not take her againe to be his wife, after that shee is defiled: for that *is* abomination before the LORD, and thou shalt not cause the land to sinne, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

5 ¶ * When a man hath taken a new wife, he shal not goe out to warre, neither † shall he be charged with any businesse: *but* he shall be free at home one yeere, and shall cheere vp his wife which hee hath taken.

6 ¶ No man shall take the nether or the vpper milstone to pledge: for hee taketh a mans life to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man be found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, and maketh merchandize of him, or selleth him: then that thiefe shal die, and thou shalt put euill away from among you.

8 ¶ Take heede, in * the plague of leprosie, that thou obserue diligently, and doe according to all that the Priests the Leuites shall teach you: as I commanded them, so ye shall obserue to doe.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did * vnto Miriam by the way, after that yee were come foorth out of Egypt.

10 ¶ When thou doest † lend thy brother any thing, thou shalt not goe into his house to fetch his pledge.

11 Thou shalt stand abroad, and the man to whom thou doest lend, shall bring out the pledge abroad vnto thee.

12 And if the man be poore, thou shalt not sleepe with his pledge:

13 In any case thou shalt deliuer him the pledge againe when the Sunne goeth downe; that he may sleepe in his owne raiment, and blesse thee: and it shall be righteousnesse vnto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not oppresse an hired seruant *that is* poore and needie, *whether he be* of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that *are* in thy land within thy gates.

15 At his day * thou shalt giue *him* his hire, neither shall the Sunne goe downe vpon it, for he is poore, and † setteth his heart vpon it, lest hee crie against thee vnto the LORD, and it be sinne vnto thee.

16 * The fathers shal not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: euery man shal be put to death for his owne sinne.

17 ¶ Thou shalt not peruert the iudgement of the stranger, *nor* of the fatherlesse, nor take a widowes raiment to pledge.

18 But thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to doe this thing.

19 ¶ * When thou cuttest downe thine harueſt in thy field, and hast forgot a sheafe in the field, thou shalt not goe againe to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may blesse thee in all the work of thine hands.

20 When

Heb. rest.

† Heb. Turneth backward.

† Heb. Girdle of thine.

† Heb. Nakednes of any thing.

Or, Sodomitesse.

* Exod. 22.25. Leu. 25. Psal. 15.5.

* Eccles. 5.3.

Matt. 12. mark. 23. luk. 6.

Matt. 5. 7. & 19. mar. 10.

† Heb. vncleannesse of a thing.

† Heb. a matter of diuorcement.

† Heb cutting off.

* Chap. 20 7.

† Heb. not any thing shall passe vpon him.

* Leuit. 13.2. † Heb. lend ibe thing. † Heb. some of any thing

* Numb. 12.10. † Heb.

* Leu. 19. 13. tob. 4. 14. † Heb.

* 2. Kings 14.6. 2. chr. 25. 4. ier. 31.

29, 30. ezek. 18.

* Leui. 19 9. and 23.

20 When thou beatest thine oliue tree, thou shalt not † go ouer the boughes againe: it shal be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow.

†Heb. thou shalt not bough it after thee.

21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not gleane it † afterward, it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for § widow.

†Hebr. after thee.

22 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to doe this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Stripes must not exceede fortie. 4 The oxe is not to be muzled. 5 Of raising seed vnto a brother. 11 Of the immodest woman. 13 Of vniust weights. 17 The memorie of Amalek is to be blotted out.

IF there be a controuersie betweene men, and they come vnto iudgement, that *the Iudges* may iudge them, then they shall iustifie the righteous, and condemne the wicked.

2 And it shall be, if the wicked man be worthy to be beaten, that the Iudge shall cause him to lie downe, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certaine number.

§2.Cor. 11.24.

3 * Fourty stripes he may giue him, and not exceed: lest if he should exceed, and beate him aboue these, with many stripes, then thy brother should seeme vile vnto thee.

*1.Cor.9 9. 1.tim. 5.18.

4 ¶ * Thou shalt not muzzle the oxe when hee † treadeth out *the corne*.

†Hebr. threshеth.

5 ¶ *If brethren dwel together, and one of them die, and haue no child, the wife of the dead shall not marrie without, vnto a stranger: her ‖ husbands brother shall goe in vnto her, and take her to him to wife, and performe the duety of an husbands brother vnto her.

*Mat.22. 24.mark. 12.19. luke 20. 28.

6 And it shall be, that the first borne, which shee beareth, shall succeede in the name of his brother which is dead, § his name be not put out of Israel.

‖Or, next kinsman.

7 And if the man like not to take his ‖ brothers wife, then let his brothers wife goe vp to the gate, vnto the Elders, and say, * My husbands brother refuseth to raise vp vnto his brother a name in Israel: hee will not performe the duety of my husbands brother.

‖Or, next kinsmans wife. *Ruth 3. 9.

8 Then the Elders of his citie shall call him and speake vnto him: and if he stand *to it*, and say, I like not to take her:

9 Then shall his brothers wife come vnto him in the presence of the Elders, and loose his shooe from off his foot, and spit in his face, and shal answer and say, So shall it be done vnto that man that will not build vp his brothers house.

10 And his name shalbe called in Israel, The house of him that hath his shooe loosed.

11 ¶ When men striue together one with another, and the wife of one draweth neere, for to deliuer her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth foorth her hand and taketh him by the secrets:

†Hebr. a stone and a stone.

12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine eye shal not pitie *her*.

13 ¶ Thou shalt not haue in thy bagge † diuers weights, a great and a small:

†Hebr. an Ephah and an Ephah.

14 Thou shalt not haue in thine house † diuers measures, a great and a small:

15 *But* thou shalt haue a perfect and iust weight, a perfect and iust measure shalt thou haue: that thy dayes may bee lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

*Exod. 17.8.

16 For all that doe such things, *and* all that doe vnrighteously, *are* an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

17 ¶ * Remember what Amalek did vnto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of Egypt,

18 How hee met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, *even* all that were feeble behinde thee when thou *wast* faint and weary, and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it shall be when the LORD thy God hath giuen thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to possesse it; that thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen: thou shalt not forget *it*.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The confession of him that offereth the basket of First fruits. 12 The prayer of him that giueth his third yeere Tithes. 16 The Couenant betweene God and the people.

AND it shall be when thou *art* come in vnto the land which the LORD giueth thee for an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein:

2 That thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giueth thee, and shalt put *it* in a basket, and shalt go vnto the place which § LORD thy God shall choose to place his Name there:

3 And thou shalt goe vnto the Priest that shalbe in those dayes, and say vnto him, I professe this day vnto the LORD thy God, that I am come vnto the countrey which the LORD sware vnto our fathers for to giue vs.

4 And the Priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it downe before the altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou shalt speak and say before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to perish *was* my father: and he went downe into Egypt, and soiourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mightie, and populous.

6 And the Egyptians euill intreated vs, and afflicted vs, and laid vpon vs hard bondage.

7 And when we cryed vnto § LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voice, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression.

8 And the LORD brought vs foorth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an outstretched arme, and with great terribleneſſe, and with signes, and with wonders.

9 And hee hath brought vs into this place, and hath giuen vs this land, *euen* a land that floweth with milke and hony.

10 And now behold, I haue brought the first fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, hast giuen mee: and thou shalt see it before the LORD thy God, and worship before the LORD thy God.

11 And thou shalt reioyce in euery good thing, which the LORD thy God hath giuen vnto thee, and vnto thine house, thou, and the Leuite, and the stranger that is among you.

12 ¶ When thou hast made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increase, the third yeere, *which is* *the yeere of tithing, and hast giuen it vnto the Le- *Or, uite, the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widowe, that they may eate within thy gates, and be filled:

13 Then thou shalt say before the LORD thy God, I haue brought away the hallowed things out of *mine* house, and also haue giuen them vnto the Leuite, and vnto the stranger, to the fatherlesse, and to the widowe, according to all thy commaundements, which thou hast commanded mee: I haue not transgressed thy commaundements, neither haue I forgotten *them*.

14 I haue not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither haue I taken away ought thereof for any vncleane

cleane vse, nor giuen ought thereof for the dead: but I haue hearkened to the voice of the LORD my God, and haue done according to all that thou hast commanded me.

15 *Looke downe from thy holy habitation, from heauen, and blesse thy people Israel, and the land which thou hast giuen vs, as thou swearest vnto our fathers, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to do these Statutes and Iudgements: thou shalt therefore keepe and doe them with all thine heart, and with all thy soule.

17 Thou hast auouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his Statutes, and his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and to hearken vnto his voice.

18 * And the LORD hath auouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as hee hath promised thee, and that thou shouldest keepe all his Commandements:

19 And to make thee hie aboue all nations which he hath made, in praise and in name, and in honour, and that thou mayest be an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, as he hath spoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The people are commanded to write the Law vpon stones, 5 and to build an Altar of whole stones. 11 The Tribes diuided on Gerizzim and Ebal. 14 The curses pronounced on mount Ebal.

AND Moses with the Elders of Israel commanded the people, saying, Keepe all the commandements which I command you this day.

2 And it shall bee on the day * when you shall passe ouer Iordane, vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, that thou shalt set thee vp great stones, and plaister them with plaister.

3 And thou shalt write vpon them all the words of this Law when thou art passed ouer, that thou mayest goe in vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, a land that floweth with milke and hony, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

4 Therefore it shall be when ye be gone ouer Iordane, that yee shall set vp these stones, which I command you this day in mount Ebal, and thou shalt plaister them with plaister.

5 And there shalt thou build an Altar vnto the LORD thy God, an Altar of stones: *thou shalt not lift vp any yron *toole* vpon them.

6 Thou shalt build the Altar of the LORD thy God of whole stones: and thou shalt offer burnt offerings thereon vnto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou shalt offer peace offerings, and shalt eat there, and reioyce before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou shalt write vpon the stones all the words of this Law very plainely.

9 ¶ And Moses and the Priests the Leuites, spake vnto all Israel, saying, Take heed and hearken, O Israel, this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou shalt therefore obey the voice of the LORD thy God, and doe his Commandements, and his Statutes which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moses charged the people the same day, saying,

12 These shall stand vpon mount Gerizzim to blesse the people when yee are come ouer Iordane: Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Issachar, and Ioseph, and Beniamin.

13 And these shall stand vpon mount Ebal †to curse: Reuben, Gad, and Asher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

14 ¶ And * the Leuites shall speake, and say vnto all the men of Israel with a loud voice:

15 Cursed *be* the man that maketh any grauen or molten image, an abomination vnto the LORD, the worke of the hands of the craftesman, and putteth *it* in a secret place: and all the people shall answere and say, Amen.

16 Cursed *be* hee that setteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people shall say, Amen.

17 Cursed *be* he that remooueth his neighbours land-marke: and all the people shall say, Amen.

18 Cursed *be* hee that maketh the blinde to wander out of the way: and all the people shall say, Amen.

19 Cursed *be* hee that peruerteth the iudgement of the stranger, fatherlesse, and widow: and all the people shall say, Amen.

20 Cursed *be* hee that lieth with his fathers wife, because he vncouereth his fathers skirt: and all the people shall say Amen.

21 Cursed *be* hee that lyeth with any manner of beast: and all the people shall say, Amen.

22 Cursed *be* hee that lieth with his sister, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people shall say, Amen.

23 Cursed *be* hee that lyeth with his mother in law: and all the people shall say, Amen.

24 Cursed *be* hee that smiteth his neighbour secretly: and all the people shall say, Amen.

25 * Cursed *be* hee that taketh reward to slay an innocent person: and all the people shal say, Amen.

26 * Cursed *be* hee that confirmeth not all the words of this law to doe them: and all the people shall say, Amen.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The blessings for obedience. 15 The curses for disobedience.

AND it shall come to passe, * if thou shalt hearken diligently vnto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obserue *and* to doe all his commandements which I commaund thee this day, that the LORD thy God will set thee on high aboue all the nations of the earth.

2 And all these blessings shall come on thee, and ouertake thee, if thou shalt hearken vnto the voice of the LORD thy God.

3 Blessed *shalt* thou *be* in the citie, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* in the field.

4 Blessed *shall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattell, the increase of thy kine, and the flockes of thy sheepe.

5 Blessed *shall be* thy basket and thy †store.

6 Blessed *shalt* thou *be* when thou commest in, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* when thou goest out.

7 The LORD shall cause thine enemies that rise vp against thee, to be smitten before thy face, they shall come out against thee one way, and flee before thee seuen wayes.

8 The LORD shall command the blessing vpon thee in thy †store houses, and in all that thou settest thine hand vnto, and hee shall blesse thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

9 The LORD shall establish thee an holy people vnto himselfe, as he hath sworne vnto thee, if thou shalt keepe the commandements of the LORD thy God, and walke in his wayes.

10 And all the people of the earth shall see, that thou art called by the Name of the LORD, and they shall be afraid of thee.

11 And * the LORD shall make thee plenteous †in goods, in the fruit of thy †body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy ground, in

* Deut. 27.11.

* Deut. 28.

* Exod. 20.25. Deut. 27.5. Iosh. 8.31.

* Exod. 20.25. Iosh. 8.31.

* Deut. 28.

* Chap. 7.6.

Heb. *a curse.*

* Ezek. 22.12.

* Gal. 3. 10.

* Leuit. 26.3.

†Or, dough or, kneading troughes.

†Or, barns

* Chap. 30.9, &c.

†Or, for good.

†Heb. belly.

in the land which the LORD ſware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

12 The LORD ſhall open vnto thee his good treaſure, the heauen to giue the raine vnto thy land in his ſeaſon, and to bleſſe all the worke of thine hand: and *thou ſhalt lend vnto many nations and thou ſhalt not borrow.

*Chap. 15.6.

13 And the LORD ſhall make thee the head, and not the taile, and thou ſhalt bee aboue onely, and thou ſhalt not be beneath: if that thou hearken vnto the Commandements of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to obſerue, and to doe *them*:

14 And thou ſhalt not goe aſide from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to goe after other gods, to ſerue them.

*Lev. 26. 14. Iam. 2. 17. mal. 2. 2. baru. 3. 20.

15 ¶ But it ſhall come to paſſe, *if thou wilt not hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to obſerue to doe all his Commandements and his Statutes, which I command thee this day, that all theſe curſes ſhall come vpon thee, & ouertake thee.

16 Curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the citie, and curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the field.

17 Curſed *ſhalbe* thy baſket, and thy ſtore.

18 Curſed *ſhalbe* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flockes of thy ſheepe.

19 Curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou commeſt in, and curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou goeſt out.

20 The LORD ſhall ſend vpon thee curſing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand vnto, † for to doe, vntill thou be deſtroyed, and vntill thou periſh quickly, becauſe of the wickednes of thy doings, whereby thou haſt forſaken me.

† Hebr. which thou wouldeſt doe.

21 The LORD ſhall make the peſtilence cleaue vnto thee, vntill hee haue conſumed thee from off the land, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

*Leuit. 26. 16.

22 *The LORD ſhall ſmite thee with a conſumption, and with a feuer, and with an inflammation, and with an extreame burning, & with the ‖ ſword, and with blaſting, and with mildew: and they ſhall purſue thee vntill thou periſh.

‖ Or, drought.

23 And the heauen that is ouer thy head ſhall bee braſſe, and the earth that is vnder thee *ſhall be* yron.

24 The LORD ſhall make the raine of thy land powder and duſt: from heauen ſhall it come downe vpon thee, vntill thou be deſtroyed.

25 The LORD ſhall cauſe thee to be ſmitten before thine enemies: thou ſhalt goe out one way againſt them, and flee ſeuen wayes before them, and ſhalt be † remooued into all the kingdomes of the earth.

† Hebr. for a remouing.

26 And thy carkeis ſhal be meat vnto all foules of the aire, and vnto the beaſts of the earth, and no man ſhall fray *them* away.

27 The LORD will ſmite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emerods, and with the ſcab, and with the itch, wherof thou canſt not be healed.

28 The LORD ſhall ſmite thee with madneſſe, and blindneſſe, and aſtoniſhment of heart.

29 And thou ſhalt grope at noone dayes, as the blind gropeth in darkenes, and thou ſhalt not proſper in thy wayes: and thou ſhalt be only oppreſſed, and ſpoiled euermore, and no man ſhall ſaue thee.

30 Thou ſhalt betrothe a wife, and another man ſhall lie with her: thou ſhalt builde an houſe, and thou ſhalt not dwell therein: * thou ſhalt plant a vineyard, and ſhalt not † gather the grapes thereof.

*Deut. 20. 6. † Hebr. prophane, or vſe it as common meat.

31 Thine oxe ſhall be ſlaine before thine eyes, and thou ſhalt not eat thereof: thine aſſe ſhall bee violently taken away from before thy face, and † ſhall not be reſtored to thee: thy ſheepe ſhall bee giuen vnto thine enemies, and thou ſhalt haue none to reſcue *them*.

† Ibi. ſhall it remaine.

32 Thy ſonnes and thy daughters ſhall bee giuen vnto another people, and thine eyes ſhall looke, and faile with longing for them all the day long: and there ſhall be no might in thine hand.

to them. &c.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, ſhall a nation which thou knoweſt not, eate vp: and thou ſhalt be only oppreſſed and cruſhed alway:

34 So that thou ſhalt be madde, for the ſight of thine eyes which thou ſhalt ſee.

35 The LORD ſhall ſmite thee in the knees, and in the legs with a ſore botch that cannot be healed, from the ſole of thy foote vnto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD ſhall bring thee, and thy King which thou ſhalt ſet ouer thee, vnto a nation which neither thou, nor thy fathers haue known, and there ſhalt thou ſerue other gods, wood and ſtone.

37 And thou ſhalt become * an aſtoniſhment, a prouerbe, and a by-word, among all nations whither the LORD ſhall leade thee.

* 1. King. 9. 7. 2. Chron. 7. 20. Ier. 24. 9.

38 *Thou ſhalt carry much ſeed out into the field, and ſhalt gather but little in: for the locuſt ſhall conſume it.

* Mich. 6. 15. Agg. 1. 6.

39 Thou ſhalt plant vineyards and dreſſe *them*, but ſhalt neither drinke of the wine, nor gather *the grapes*: for the wormes ſhall eate them.

40 Thou ſhalt haue oliue trees throughout all thy coaſts, but thou ſhalt not anoint *thy ſelfe* with the oyle: for thine oliue ſhall caſt *his fruit*.

41 Thou ſhalt beget ſonnes and daughters, but † thou ſhalt not enioy them: for they ſhall goe into captiuitie.

† Hebr. thou ſhalt not haue them.

42 All thy trees and fruite of thy land ſhall the locuſt ‖ conſume.

‖ Or, poſſeſſe them.

43 The ſtranger that is within thee ſhall get vp aboue thee very high: and thou ſhalt come downe very low.

† Or, poſſeſſe.

44 He ſhall lend to thee, and thou ſhalt not lend to him: he ſhall be the head, and thou ſhalt bee the taile.

45 Moreouer all theſe curſes ſhall come vpon thee, and ſhall purſue thee, and ouertake thee, till thou bee deſtroyed: becauſe thou hearkenedſt not vnto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes which hee commanded thee.

46 And they ſhall bee vpon thee for a ſigne, and for a woonder, and vpon thy ſeed for euer:

47 Becauſe thou ſeruedſt not the LORD thy God with ioyfulneſſe, and with gladneſſe of heart, for the abundance of all things.

48 Therefore ſhalt thou ſerue thine enemies, which the LORD ſhall ſend againſt thee, in hunger, and in thirſt, and in nakednes, and in want of all things, and he ſhall put a yoke of yron vpon thy necke, vntill he haue deſtroyed thee.

49 The LORD ſhall bring a nation againſt thee from farre, from the end of the earth, *as ſwift* as the Eagle flieth, a nation whoſe tongue thou ſhalt not † vnderſtand:

† Hebr. heare.

50 A nation † of fierce countenance, which ſhall not regard the perſon of the olde, nor ſhew fauour to the young:

† Hebr. ſtrong of face.

51 And he ſhall eate the fruit of thy cattell, and the fruit of thy land, vntill thou bee deſtroyed: which alſo ſhall not leaue thee *either* corne, wine or oyle, *or* the increaſe of thy kine, or flockes of thy ſheepe, vntill he haue deſtroyed thee.

52 And he ſhal beſiege thee in all thy gates, vntill thy high and fenced walles come downe wherein thou

thou trusteſt throughout all thy land: and he ſhall beſiege thee in all thy gates, throwout all thy land which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.

*Leui.26. 53 And * thou ſhalt eat the fruit of thine owne
29 2.kin. † body, the fleſh of thy ſonnes, and of thy daughters
6.29.lam. (which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee) in the
4.10.ba- ſiege and in the ſtraitneſſe wherewith thine enemies
ruc.2.3. ſhall diſtreſſe thee.

†Hebr. belly. 54 So that the man that is tender among you, and very delicate, his eyes ſhall bee euill toward his brother, and toward the wife of his boſome, and towards the remnant of his children which he ſhall leaue:

55 So that he will not giue to any of them of the fleſh of his children whom he ſhall eat: becauſe hee hath nothing left him in the ſiege, and in the ſtraitneſſe wherewith thine enemies ſhal diſtreſſe thee in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not aduenture to ſet the ſole of her foot vpon the ground, for delicateneſſe, and tenderneſſe, her eyes ſhall be euill towards the husband of her boſome, and towards her ſonne, and towards her daughter,

†Hebr. after birth 57 And toward her † young one that commeth out from betweene her feet, and towards her children which ſhee ſhall beare: for ſhe ſhall eat them for want of all things ſecretly in the ſiege and ſtraitneſſe, wherewith thine enemie ſhall diſtreſſe thee in thy gates.

58 If thou wilt not obſerue to doe all the words of this law that are written in this booke, that thou maieſt feare this glorious and fearefull Name, THE LORD THY GOD:

59 Then the LORD will make thy plagues wonderful, & the plagues of thy ſeed, *euen* great plagues and of long continuance, and ſore ſickneſſes and of long continuance.

60 Moreouer he will bring vpon thee all the diſeaſes of Egypt which thou waſt afraid of, and they ſhall cleaue vnto thee.

61 Alſo euery ſickneſſe, and euery plague which is not written in the booke of this Law, them will the LORD † bring vpon thee, vntill thou bee deſtroyed

†Hebr. cauſe to aſcend. 62 And yee ſhall be left few in number, whereas yee were * as the ſtarres of heauen for multitude: becauſe thou wouldeſt not obey the voyce of the LORD thy God.

*Chap. 10.22. 63 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* as the LORD reioyced ouer you to doe you good, and to multiply you; ſo the LORD will reioyce ouer you to deſtroy you, and to bring you to nought, and yee ſhall be plucked from off the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

64 And the LORD ſhall ſcatter thee among all people, from the *one* end of the earth euen vnto the *other*: and there thou ſhalt ſerue other gods, which *neither* thou nor thy fathers haue knowen, *euen* wood and ſtone.

65 And among theſe nations ſhalt thou finde no eaſe, neither ſhall the ſole of thy foot haue reſt: but the LORD ſhall giue thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and ſorrow of mind.

66 And thy life ſhall hang in doubt before thee, and thou ſhalt feare day and night, and ſhalt haue none aſſurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou ſhalt ſay, Would God it were euen: and at euen thou ſhalt ſay, Would God it were morning; for the feare of thine heart wherewith thou ſhalt feare, and for the ſight of thine eyes which thou ſhalt ſee.

68 And the LORD ſhall bring thee into Egypt againe with ſhips, by the way whereof I ſpake vnto thee, Thou ſhalt ſee it no more againe: and there ye ſhall bee ſold vnto your enemies for bondmen, and bondwomen, and no man ſhall buy you.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Moſes exhorteth them to obedience by the memory of the works they haue ſeen. 10 All are preſented before the Lord to enter into his Couenant. 18 The great wrath on him that flattereth himſelfe in his wickednes. 29 Secret things belong vnto God.

THeſe *are* the words of the Couenant which the LORD commanded Moſes to make with the children of Iſrael in the land of Moab, beſide the Couenant which he made with them in Horeb.

2 ¶ And Moſes called vnto all Iſrael, and ſaid vnto them, * Yee haue ſeene all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt vnto Pharaoh and vnto all his ſeruants, and vnto all his land,

*Exod. 7.3.4.

3 The great temptations which thine eyes haue ſeene, the ſignes and thoſe great miracles:

4 Yet the LORD hath not giuen you an heart to perceiue, and eyes to ſee, and eares to heare, vnto this day.

5 And I haue led you fortie yeeres in the wildernes: your clothes are not waxen olde vpon you, and thy ſhooe is not waxen olde vpon thy foot.

6 Yee haue not eaten bread, neither haue you drunke wine, or ſtrong drinke: that ye might know that I am the LORD your God.

7 And when ye came vnto this place, Sihon the King of Heſhbon, and Og the King of Baſhan came out againſt vs vnto battell, and we ſmote them,

8 And we tooke their land, and gaue it for an inheritance vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh.

9 *Keepe therfore the words of this Couenant, and doe them, that ye may proſper in all that yee doe,

*Chap.4. 6. 1.king. 2.2.ioſh.

10 ¶ Ye ſtand this day all of you before § LORD your God: your captaines of your tribes, your Elders, and your officers, *with* all the men of Iſrael,

1.7.

11 Your little ones, your wiues, and thy ſtranger that is in thy campe, from the hewer of thy wood, vnto the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou ſhouldeſt † enter into Couenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day:

†Hebr. paſſe.

13 That hee may eſtabliſh thee to day for a people vnto himſelfe, and that hee may be vnto thee a God, as he hath ſaid vnto thee, and as he hath ſworn vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob.

14 Neither with you only do I make this couenant and this oath:

15 But with him that ſtandeth here with vs this day before the LORD our God, and alſo with him that is not here with vs this day:

16 (For ye know how wee haue dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how wee came thorow the nations which ye paſſed by.

17 And yee haue ſeene their abominations, and their †idols, wood, and ſtone, ſilner, and gold, which were among them.)

†Hebr. dunghils.

18 Leſt there ſhould be among you man or woman, or family, or tribe, whoſe heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to goe *and* ſerue the gods of theſe nations: leſt there ſhould bee among you a root that beareth ‖ gall & wormwood,

‖Or, a poiſonfull herbe. Heb. Roſh.

19 And it come to paſſe when he heareth † words of this curſe, that he bleſſe himſelfe in his heart, ſaying, I ſhal haue peace, though I walke in the ‖ imagi-

†Or, ſtubbornneſſe.

nation

nation of mine heart to adde †drunkennes to thirst.

†Hebr. the drunken to the thirsty.

20 The LORD will not spare him, but then the anger of the LORD and his iealousie shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this booke, shall lie vpon him, and the LORD shall blot out his name from vnder heauen.

21 And the LORD shall separate him vnto euill, out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the Couenant, that † are written in this booke of the Law:

†Hebr. is written.

22 So that the generation to come of your children, shall rise vp after you, and the stranger that shall come from a farre land, shall say when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses † which the LORD hath laid vpon it;

†Hebr. wherewith the LORD hath made it sicke.

23 And that the whole land thereof is brimstone and salt, *and* burning, that it is not sowen, nor beareth, nor any grasse groweth therein, *like the ouerthrow of Sodome and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD ouerthrew in his anger, and in his wrath:

*Gen. 19. 24, 25.

24 Euen all nations shall say, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus vnto this land? what *meaneth* the heat of this great anger?

*1. Kings 9. 8. Ier. 22. 8.

25 Then men shal say, Because they haue forsaken the Couenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which hee made with them when he brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt.

26 For they went and serued other gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and † *whom* he had not giuen vnto them.

†Hebr. diuided: Or, who had not giuen to them any portion.

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring vpon it all the curses that are written in this booke.

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land in anger and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as *it is* this day.

29 The secret things *belong* vnto the LORD our God: but those things which are reuealed *belong* vnto vs, and to our children for euer, that wee may doe all the words of this Law.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Great mercies promised vnto the repentant.* 11 *The Commandement is manifest.* 15 *Death and life are set before them.*

AND it shall come to passe when all these things are come vpon thee, the blessing and the curse, which I haue set before thee, and thou shalt cal *them* to mind among all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driuen thee,

2 And shalt returne vnto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voice according to al that I command thee this day, thou and thy children with all thine heart, and with all thy soule:

3 That then the LORD thy God will turne thy captiuitie, and haue compassion vpon thee, and will returne and gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.

*Nehe. 1. 9.

4 *If any of thine be driuen out vnto the outmost parts of heauen, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, & from thence will he fetch thee.

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possesse it: and he will doe thee good, and multiply thee aboue thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule, that thou mayest liue.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all these curses vpon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.

8 And thou shalt returne and obey the voyce of the LORD, and doe all his commandements which I command thee this day

9 * And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in euery worke of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruite of thy land for goods; for the LORD will againe reioyce ouer thee for good, as hee reioyced ouer thy fathers:

*Chap. 28. 11.

10 If thou wilt hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God to keepe his commandements, and his statutes which are written in this booke of the Law, *and* if thou turne vnto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule.

11 ¶ For this commandement which I command thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it farre off.

12 * It *is* not in heauen, that thou shouldest say, Who shal goe vp for vs to heauen, and bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and doe it?

*Rom. 10. 6, &c.

13 Neither *is it* beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall goe ouer the Sea for vs, and bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and doe it?

14 But the word is very nigh vnto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest doe it.

15 ¶ See, I haue set before thee this day, life and good, and death, and euill:

16 In that I command thee this day to loue the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to keep his Commandements, and his Statutes, and his Iudgements, that thou mayest liue and multiply: and the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in the land, whither thou goest to possesse it.

*Chap. 5. 1.

17 But if thine heart turne away, so that thou wilt not heare, but shalt be drawen away, and worship other gods and serue them:

18 I denounce vnto you this day, that yee shall surely perish, and that yee shall not prolong your dayes vpon the land, whither thou passest ouer Iordan, to goe to possesse it.

19 * I call heauen and earth to record this day against you: that I haue set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may liue:

*Chap. 4. 26.

20 That thou mayest loue the LORD thy God, *and* that thou mayest obey his voyce, and that thou mayest cleaue vnto him: for hee *is* thy life, and the length of thy daies, that thou mayest dwell in the land which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, to giue them.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Moses encourageth the people.* 7 *He encourageth Iosua.* 9 *He deliuereth the Lawe vnto the Priestes to reade in the fourth yeere to the people.* 14 *God giueth a charge to Iosua,* 19 *and a song to testifie against the people.* 24 *Moses deliuereth the booke of the Law to the Leuites to keepe.* 28 *He maketh a protestation to the Elders.*

AND Moses went and spake these words vnto all Israel.

2 And hee said vnto them, I am an hundred and twenty yeeres old this day: I can no more goe out and come in: also the LORD hath said vnto mee, * Thou shalt not goe ouer this Iordan.

*Num. 20. 12. Chap. 3. 27.

3 The LORD thy God he will goe ouer before thee, *and* hee will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possesse them: *and* Iosua hee shall goe ouer before thee, * as the LORD hath said.

*Num. 27. 21.

4 And the LORD shall doe vnto them, as he did to Sihon and to Og, Kings of the Amorites, and vnto the land of them whom he destroyed.

6 And

Chap. 3.

5 And the LORD shall giue them vp before your face, that ye may do vnto them according vnto all the Commandements which I haue commanded you.

6 Be strong, and of a good courage, feare not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God hee *it is* that doeth goe with thee, and will not faile thee, nor forsake thee.

7 ¶ And Moses called vnto Iosh. and said vnto him in the sight of all Israel, Be strong, & of a good courage: for thou must goe with this people vnto the land which the LORD hath sworne vnto their fathers to giue them: and thou shalt cause them to inherite it.

8 And the LORD, he *it is* that doeth goe before thee, he will be with thee, he will not faile thee, neither forsake thee: feare not, neither be dismayed.

9 ¶ And Moses wrote this Law, and deliuered it vnto the Priests the sonnes of Leui, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and vnto all the Elders of Israel.

10 And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of *euery* seuen yeeres, in the solemnitie of the

*Chap. 15.1. *yeere of release, in the feast of Tabernacles,

11 When all Israel is come to appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shal choose: thou shalt reade this Law before all Israel, in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy stranger that *is* within thy gates, that they may heare, & that they may learne, and feare the LORD your God, and obserue to do all the words of this Law:

13 And *that* their children which haue not knowen *any thing*, may heare, and learne to feare the Lord your God, as long as ye liue in the land, whither ye goe ouer Iordan to possesse it.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Behold, thy dayes approach that thou must die: call Iosh. and present your selues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that I may giue him a charge. And Moses and Iosh. went and presented themselues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloude stood ouer the doore of the Tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Behold, thou shalt †sleepe with thy fathers, and this people will rise vp, and goe a whoring after the gods of the strangers of ỹ land whither they goe *to be* amongst them, and will forsake me, and breake my couenant which I haue made with them.

†Heb. lie downe.

17 Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall be deuoured, and many euils and troubles shall † befall them, so that they will say in that day, Are not these euills come vpon vs, because our God is not among st vs?

†Hebr. findeth them.

18 And I wil surely hide my face in that day, for all the euils which they shall haue wrought, in that they are turned vnto other gods.

19 Now therefore, write yee this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mouthes, that this song may be a witnesse for mee, against the children of Israel.

20 For when I shal haue brought them into the land which I sware vnto their fathers, that floweth with milke and hony: and they shal haue eaten and filled themselues, and waxen fatte, then will they turne vnto other gods, and serue them, and prouoke mee, and breake my couenant.

21 And it shall come to passe, when many euils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall testifie † against them as a witnesse, for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouthes of their seede: for I know their imagination which they † goe about euen now, before I haue brought them into the land which I sware.

† Hebr. before. †Heb. doe

22 ¶ Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel.

23 And he gaue Iosh. the son of Nun a charge, and said, *Be strong, & of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into ỹ land which I sware vnto them: and I will be with thee.

*Iosh. 1.6.

24 ¶ And it came to passe when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this Law in a book, vntill they were finished,

25 That Moses commanded the Leuites which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, saying,

26 Take this booke of the Law, and put it in the side of the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a witnes against thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion and stiffe neck: Behold, while I am yet aliue with you this day, yee haue been rebellious against the LORD: and how much more after my death?

28 ¶ Gather vnto mee all the Elders of your tribes, and your Officers, that I may speake these words in their eares, and call heauen and earth to record against them.

29 For I know, that after my death ye wil vtterly corrupt *your selues*, and turne aside from ỹ way, which I haue commanded you: and euill will befall you in the later dayes, because ye will doe euill in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger through the worke of your hands.

30 And Moses spake in the eares of all the Congregation of Israel the words of this song, vntill they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Moses song, which setteth foorth Gods mercy and vengeance. 46 Hee exhorteth them to set their hearts vpon it. 48 God sendeth him vp to mount Nebo, to see the land, and die.

GIue eare, O ye heauens, and I will speake: And heare, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shall droppe as the raine: my speach shall distill as the dewe, as the small raine vpon the tender herbe, and as the showres vpon the grasse.

3 Because I will publish the Name of the Lord: ascribe yee greatnesse vnto our God.

4 *He is* the rocke, his worke *is* perfect: for all his wayes *are* iudgement: A God of truth, and without iniquitie, iust and right *is* hee.

5 † They haue corrupted themselues, ‖their spot is not *the spot* of his children: *they are* a peruerse and crooked generation.

† Heb. he hath corrupted himselfe. ‖Or, that they are not his children,

6 Do ye thus requite the LORD, O foolish people, and vnwise? Is not hee thy Father *that* hath bought thee? Hath hee not made thee, and established thee?

7 ¶ Remember the daies of old, consider the yeeres of † many generations: aske thy father, and hee will shew thee, thy Elders and they will tell thee.

† Hebr. generation. ‖Hebr. their Lord

8 When the most High diuided to the nations their inheritance, when hee separated the sonnes of Adam, he set ỹ bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel.

9 For the LORDS portion *is* his people: Iacob *is* the † lot of his inheritance.

† Hebr. cord.

10 He found him in a desert land, and in ỹ waste howling wildernesse: He ‖ ledde him about, hee instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.
‖ Or, compassed him about.
11 As an Eagle stirreth vp the nest, fluttereth ouer her yong, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings:
12 So the LORD alone did lead him, and there was no strange God with him.
13 Hee made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eate the increase of the fields, and he made him to sucke hony out of the rock, and oyle out of the flinty rocke,
14 Butter of kine, and milke of sheepe, with fat of lambes, and rams of the breed of Bashan, and goats, with the fat of kidnies of wheat, and thou diddest drinke the pure blood of the grape.
15 ¶ But Iesurun waxed fat & kicked. Thou art waxen fat, thou art growen thick, thou art couered with fatnes: then hee forsooke God which made him, & lightly esteemed the Rocke of his saluation.
16 They prouoked him to iealousie with strange gods, w abominations prouoked they him to anger.
‖ Or, which were not God.
17 They sacrificed vnto deuils, ‖ not to God: to gods whom they knew not, to new gods, that came newly vp, whom your fathers feared not.
18 Of the Rocke that begate thee, thou art vnmindful, and hast forgotten God that formed thee.
‖ Or, despised.
19 And when the LORD saw it, hee abhorred them, because of the prouoking of his sons, and of his daughters.
20 And he said, I will hide my face from them, I wil see what their end shall be: for they are a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.
21 They haue mooued mee to iealousie, w that which is not god, they haue prouoked me to anger with their vanities: And I will mooue them to iealousie with those which are not a people, I wil prouoke them to anger with a foolish nation.
*Rom. 10.9.
‖ Or, hath burned. ‖ Or, hath consumed
22 For a fire is kindled in my anger, and ‖ shall burne vnto the lowest hell, and ‖ shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountaines.
23 I wil heap mischeifes vpon them, I will spend mine arrowes vpon them.
24 They shalbe burnt with hunger, & deuoured with † burning heat, and with bitter destruction: I will also send the teeth of beasts vpon them, with the poison of serpents of the dust.
† Hebr. burning coales.
† Heb. from the chambers
25 The sword without, and terrour † within shal destroy both the yong man, & the virgin, the sucking also with the man of gray haires.
† Heb. he-reaue.
26 I said, I would scatter them into corners, I would make ỹ remembrance of them to cease from among men:
30 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, least their aduersaries should behaue themselues strangely, & lest they should say, ‖ Our hand is high, and the LORD hath not done all this.
‖ Or, our highhand & not the LORD hath done all this.
29 O that they were wise, that they vnderstood this, that they would consider their latter end!
*Iosh. 23 10.
30 How should one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their rocke had sold them, and the LORD had shut them vp?
31 For their rocke is not as our Rocke, euen our enemies themselues beeing iudges.
‖ Or, & worse the vine of Sodom &c.
32 For their vine is of the vine of Sodome, and of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes are grapes of gall, their clusters are bitter.
33 Their wine is the poison of dragons, and the cruell venime of Aspes.
34 Is not this laid vp in store with me, and sealed vp among my treasures?
35 To me belonget h vengeance & recompence, their foot shal slide in due time: for the day of their calamitie is at hand, and the things that shal come vpon them, make haste.
* Esdr. 28.10. Hebr. 10.30.
36 For the LORD shall iudge his people, and repent himself for his seruants, when he seeth that their † power is gone; and there is none shut vp, or left.
† Heb. hand.
37 And he shal say, Where are their gods? their rocke in whom they trusted:
38 Which did eat the fat of their sacrifices, and dranke the wine of their drinke offerings? let them rise vp and helpe you, and be † your protection.
† Heb. hiding.
39 See now, that I, euen I am he, and there is no god with mee: * I kill, and I make aliue: I wound, and I heale: neither is there any that can deliuer out of my hand.
* 1 Sam. 2.6. Iob. 5.18. 16.13.
40 For I lift vp my hand to heauen, and say, I liue for euer.
41 If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take hold on iudgement, I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate mee.
42 I will make mine arrowes drunke w blood, (and my sword shall deuoure flesh,) and that with the blood of the slaine, and of ỹ captiues, from the beginning of reuenges vpon the enemie.
43 ‖ Reioyce, O ye nations with his people, for he wil auenge the blood of his seruants, and will render vengeance to his aduersaries, and will be merciful vnto his land, and to his people.
‖ Or, for ye nations. or, sing. * Heb. at thy nose.
44 ¶ And Moses came and spake all the words * of this song in the eares of the people, he & ‖ Hoshea the sonne of Nun.
‖ Or, Iehoshua. * Gen. 49 25.
45 And Moses made an end of speaking all these words to all Israel.
‖ Or, he spake.
46 And he said vnto them, * Set your hearts vnto all the words which I testifie among you this day, which ye shall command your children to obserue to doe all the words of this Law.
* Ezek. 40.14. 43.11.
47 For it is not a vaine thing for you: because it is your life, and through this thing ye shal prolong your dayes, in the land whither ye goe ouer Iordan to possesse it.
† Hebr. should fourth, † Hebr. Moones.
48 And * the LORD spake vnto Moses that selfe same day, saying,
* Num. 27.12.
49 Get thee vp into this mountain Abarim, vnto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is ouer against Iericho, and behold the land of Canaan which I giue vnto the children of Israel for a possession:
* Gen. 49 25.
50 And die in the mount whither thou goest vp, and be gathered vnto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered vnto his people.
* Num. 20.28. 33.38.
51 Because * ye trespassed against mee among the children of Israel, at the waters of Meribah Kadesh in the wildernesse of Zin: because ye sanctified me not in the midst of the children of Israel.
* Num. 20.12. 27.14.
52 Yet thou shalt see the land before thee, but thou shalt not goe thither vnto the land which I giue the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The Maiestie of God.* 6 *The blessings of the twelue Tribes.* 26 *The excellencie of Israel.*

AND this is the blessing, wherewith Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death.
† Hebr. Selah.
2 And he said, The LORD came from Sinai, and rose vp from Seir vnto them, he shined foorth from mount

mount Paran, and hee came with tenne thousands of Saints: from his right hand *went* a† fiery Law for them.

†Hebr. a fire of law.

3 Yea, hee loued the people: all his Saints *are* in thy hand: and they sate downe at thy feete: euery one shall receiue of thy words.

4 Moses commanded vs a Law, euen the inheritance of the Congregation of Iacob.

5 And he was king of Iesurun, when the heads of the people, *and* the Tribes of Israel were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reuben liue, and not die, and let *not* his men be few.

7 ¶ And this *is the blessing* of Iudah: and he said, Heare, LORD, the voyce of Iudah, and bring him vnto his people: let his hands be sufficient for him, and be thou an helpe to him from his enemies.

*Exod. 28.30.

8 ¶ And of Leui he said, *Let* thy Thummim and thy Vrim *be* with thy holy one, whom thou didst prooue at Massah, *& with* whom thou didst striue at the waters of Meribah:

9 Who said vnto his father and to his mother, I haue not seene him, neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his owne children: for they haue obserued thy word, and kept thy Couenant.

10 ‖ They shal teach Iacob thy iudgements, and Israel thy Law, ‖they shal put incense ‖before thee, and whole burnt sacrifice vpon thine Altar.

‖Or, let them teach &c. ‖Or, let them put incense. †Hebr. at thy nose.

11 Blesse, LORD, his substance, and accept the worke of his hands, smite thorow ŷ loines of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not againe.

12 ¶ *And* of Beniamin he said, The beloued of the LORD, shall dwell in safety by him, *and the LORD* shall couer him all the day long, and hee shall dwell betweene his shoulders.

*Gen.49 25.

13 ¶ And of Ioseph he said, *Blessed* of ŷ LORD be his land, for the precious things of heauen, for ŷ deaw, and for the deepe that coucheth beneath:

14 And for the precious fruits *brought forth* by the sunne, and for the precious things † put foorth by the † moone:

†Hebr. thrust foorth. †Hebr. Moones.

15 And for the chiefe things of ŷ ancient mountains, and for the precious things of ŷ lasting hils,

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulnesse thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the bush: let the *blessing* come vpon the head of Ioseph, and vpon the top of the head of him *that* was separated from his brethren.

*Gen.49 26.

17 His glory *is like* the firstling of his bullock, & his hornes *are like* the hornes of Vnicornes: with them he shall push the people together, to the ends of the earth: and they *are* the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they *are* the thousands of Manasseh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun he said, Reioyce, Zebulun, in thy going out: and Issachar in thy tents.

19 They shal cal the people vnto the mountain, there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousnesse: for they shal sucke of the abundance of the seas, and of treasures hid in the sand.

20 ¶ And of Gad he said, Blessed *be* hee that enlargeth Gad: hee dwelleth as a lion, and teareth the arme with the crowne of the head.

21 And he prouided ŷ first part for himselfe, because there, *in* a portion of the lawgiuer was hee †seated, and he came *with* the heads of the people, hee executed the iustice of the LORD, and his iudgements with Israel.

†Hebr. seated.

22 ¶ And of Dan hee said, Dan *is* a Lyons whelpe: hee shall leape from Bashan.

23 ¶ And of Naphtali he said, O Naphtali, satisfied ŷ fauour, and full with the blessing of the LORD, possesse thou the West and the South.

24 ¶ And of Asher he said, Let Asher be blessed with children, let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foote in oyle.

25 Thy ‖ shooes shall be yron and brasse, and as thy dayes, *so shall* thy strength *be*.

‖Or, vnder thy shooes shal be iron.

26 ¶ There is none like vnto the God of Iesurun, *who* rideth vpon the heauen in thy help, and in his excellencie on the skie.

27 The eternal God *is thy* refuge & vnderneath are the euerlasting armes: and hee shall thrust out the enemie from before thee, and shall say, Destroy *them*.

28 * Israel then shall dwell in safety alone: the fountaine of Iacob *shall be* vpon a land of corne & wine, also his heauens shall drop downe deaw.

* Ier.23 6.

29 Happy *art* thou, O Israel: Who *is* like vnto thee, O people! saued by the LORD, the sheild of thy helpe, and who *is* the sword of thy excellency! and thine enemies ‖ shall be found liars vnto thee, and thou shalt tread vpon their high places.

‖Or, shall be subdued.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Moses from mount Nebo vieweth the land. 5 Hee dieth there. 6 His buriall. 7 His age. 8 Thirtie dayes mourning for him. 9 Iehshua succeedeth him. 10 The proyse of Moses.

AND Moses went vp from the plaines of Moab, vnto the ‖ mountain of Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, that is ouer against Iericho: and the LORD shewed him* all the land of Gilead, vnto Dan,

‖Or, Hill.

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and all the land of Iudah, vnto the vtmost sea,

* Chap. 3.27. 2. mac. 2.4.

3 And the South, and the plaine of the valley of Iericho, the city of palme trees vnto Zoar.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, * This is the land which I sware vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob, saying, I will giue it vnto thy seed: I haue caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not goe ouer thither.

*Gen. 12.7. & 13.15.

5 ¶ So Moses the seruant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 And hee buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, ouer against Beth Peor: but no man knoweth of his Sepulchre vnto this day.

7 ¶ And Moses was an hundred and twentie yeeres old when hee died: his eye was not dimme, nor his † naturall force † abated.

†Heb, moisture. †Hebr. fled.

8 ¶ And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plaines of Moab thirty dayes: So the daies of weeping *and* mourning for Moses were ended.

9 ¶ And Iosh ua the sonne of Nun *was* full of the Spirit of wisedome: for Moses had layd his hands vpon him, and the children of Israel hearkened vnto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 ¶ And there arose not a Prophet since in Israel like vnto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face:

11 In all the signes and the wonders which the LORD sent him to doe in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, & to all his seruants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terrour, which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel,

¶ THE BOOKE OF IOSHVA.

CHAP. I.

The LORD appointeth Ioshua to succeed Moses. 5 The borders of the promised land. 5 God promiseth to assist Ioshua. 8 He giueth him instructions. 10 He prepareth the people to passe ouer Iordan. 12 Iosua putteth the two tribes & half in mind of their promise to Moses. 16 They promise him fealtie.

NOw after the death of Moses ỹ seruant of the LORD, it came to passe, that the LORD spake vnto Ioshua the son of Nun Moses * minister, saying,

*Deu. 3.38.

2 Moses my seruant is dead: now therefore arise, gee ouer this Iordane, thou and all this people, vnto the land which I doe giue to them, *euen* to the children of Israel.

*Deu. 31.24. cha.14.9

3 * Euery place that the sole of your foote shall tread vpon, that haue I giuen vnto you, as I said vnto Moses.

4 From the wildernesse and this Lebanon, euen vnto the great Riuer, the riuer Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and vnto the great sea, toward the going downe of the Sunne, shall be your coast.

5 There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the daies of thy life: as I was with Moses, *so* I will be with thee: * I will not faile thee, nor forsake thee.

*Hebr. 13.5. *Deu. 31.23.

6 * Be strong, and of a good courage: for ‖ vnto this people shalt thou diuide for an inheritance the land which I sware vnto their fathers to giue them.

‖*Or, thou shalt cause this people to inherite the land &c.*

7 Onely be thou strong, and very couragious, that thou mayest obserue to do according to al the Law which Moses my seruant commaunded thee: *turne not from it to the right hand, or to the left, ỹ thou mayest ‖ prosper whither soeuer thou goest.

*Deu. 5. 32. and 28.14. ‖*Or, doe wisely.*

8 This booke of the Law shal not depart out of thy mouth, but thou shalt meditate therin day and night, that thou maiest obserue to doe according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt ‖ haue good successe.

‖*Or, doe wisely.*

9 Haue not I commanded thee? be strong, and of a good courage, be not afraid, neither be thou dismaied: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, whithersoeuer thou goest.

10 ¶ Then Ioshua commanded the Officers of the people, saying,

11 Passe through the host, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals: for within three dayes yee shall passe ouer this Iordan, to goe in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giueth you, to possesse it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to halfe the tribe of Manasseh, spake Ioshua, saying,

* Numb. 32.20.

13 * Remember the word which Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD your God hath giuen you rest, and hath giuen you this land:

14 Your wiues, your little ones, and your cattell shall remaine in the land which Moses gaue you on this side Iordan: but yee shall passe before your brethren † armed, all the mighty men of valour, and helpe them:

†*Hebr. warshalled by fiue.*

15 Vntill the LORD haue giuen your brethren rest, as *he hath giuen* you, and they also haue possessed the land which the LORD your God giueth them: then yee shall returne vnto the land of your possession, and enioy it, which Moses the LORDS seruant gaue you on this side Iordan toward the Sunne rising.

16 ¶ And they answered Ioshua, saying, All that thou commandest vs, we will doe, and whither soeuer thou sendest vs, we will goe.

17 According as we hearkened vnto Moses in all things, so will wee hearken vnto thee: onely the Lord thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses.

18 Whosoeuer he be that doth rebel against thy commandement, & will not hearken to thy words, in all that thou commandest him, hee shall be put to death: onely be strong, and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

1 Rahab receiueth and concealeth the two spies sent from Shittim. 8 The couenant betweene her and them. 23 Their returne and relation.

ANd Ioshua the son of Nun sent out of Shittim two men, to spie secretly, saying, Goe, view the land, euen Iericho: and they went, and * came into an harlots house, named Rahab, and † lodged there.

*Hebr. 2.1. †Hebr. gathered.

2 And it was told the King of Iericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to night, of the children of Israel, to search out the countrey.

3 And the King of Iericho sent vnto Rahab, saying, Bring foorth the men that are come to thee which are entred into thine house: for they be come to search out all the countrey.

4 And the woman tooke the men, and hid them, and said thus: There came men vnto mee, but I wist not whence they were:

5 And it came to passe *about the time* of shutting of the gate, when it was darke, that the men went out: whither the men went I wote not: pursue after them quickly, for ye shall ouertake them.

6 But shee had brought them vp to the roofe of the house, and hid them with the stalkes of flaxe, which she had laid in order vpon the roofe.

7 And the men pursued after them the way to Iordan, vnto the foords, and assoone as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut ỹ gate

8 ¶ And before they were laid downe, shee came vp vnto them vpon the roofe,

9 And shee said vnto the men, I know that the LORD hath giuen you the land, and that your terrour is fallen vpon vs, and that all the inhabitants of the land † faint because of you:

†*Hebr. melt.*

10 For we haue heard how the LORD * dried vp the water of the red sea for you, when ye came out of Egypt, and what you did vnto the two Kings of the Amorites that *were* on the other side Iordan, * Sihon and Og, whom ye vtterly destroyed.

*Exod. 14.21. Num. 21.24. †Hebr. remaine rise vp.

11 And assoone as wee heard *these things*, our hearts did melt, neither did there † remaine any more courage in any man, because of you: for the LORD your God, hee is God in heauen aboue, and in earth beneath.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, sweare vnto mee by the LORD, since I haue shewed you kindnesse, that yee will also shew kindnesse vnto my fathers house, and giue mee a true token:

13 And that ye will saue aliue my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they haue, and deliuer our liues from death.

†*Hebr. soules.*

14 And ỹ men answered her, Our life † for yours,

if yee vtter not this our businesse. And it shall bee when the LORD hath giuen vs the land, that wee will deale kindly and truely with thee.

15 Then she let them downe by a coard through the windowe: for her house *was* vpon the towne wall, and she dwelt vpon the wall.

16 And she said vnto them, Get you to the mountaine, least the pursuers meete you, and hide your selues there three dayes, vntil the pursuers bee returned, and afterward may ye goe your way.

17 And the men said vnto her, We will be blamelesse of this thine oath which thou hast made vs sweare:

18 Beholde, when wee come into the land, thou shalt bind this line of scarlet threed in the window which thou didst let vs downe by: and thou shalt † bring thy father and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy fathers houshold home vnto thee.

19 And it shall bee, that whosoeuer shall goe out of the dores of thy house into the street, his blood *shall be* vpon his head, and we will be guiltlesse, and whosoeuer shalbe with thee in the house, his blood *shall be* on our head, if *any* hand be vpon him.

20 And if thou vtter this our businesse, then wee will bee quit of thine oath which thou hast made vs to sweare.

21 And she said, According vnto your words, so be it. And shee sent them away, and they departed: and she bound the scarlet line in the windowe.

22 And they went, and came vnto the mountain, and abode there three daies vntil the pursuers were returned. And the pursuers sought *them* thorowout all the way, but found them not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and descended from the mountaine, and passed ouer, and came to Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and told him all things that befell them.

24 And they said vnto Ioshua, Truely the LORD hath deliuered into our hands all the lands: for euen all the inhabitants of the country do faint because of vs.

† Heb. *melt.*

CHAP. III.

1 *Ioshua commeth to Iordane.* 2 *The officers instruct the people for the passage.* 7 *The LORD incourageth Ioshua.* 9 *Ioshua incourageth the people.* 14 *The waters of Iordan are diuided.*

AND Ioshua rose earely in the morning, and they remooued from Shittim, and came to Iordane, hee and all the children of Israel, and lodged there before they passed ouer.

2 And it came to passe after three daies, that the officers went through the hoste.

3 And they commanded the people, saying, When ye see the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, and the Priests the Leuites bearing it, then yee shall remooue from your place, and goe after it.

4 Yet there shall be a space betweene you and it, about two thousand cubites by measure: come not neere vnto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must goe: for yee haue not passed *this* way heretofore.

† Heb. *since yesterday, and the third day.*

5 And Ioshua said vnto the people, * Sanctifie your selues, for to morrowe the LORD will doe wonders among you.

* Leuit. 20.7. Num. 11. 18. cha. 7 33.1. Sam 16 5. Chap. 7.

6 And Ioshua spake vnto the Priests, saying, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and passe ouer before the people. And they tooke vp the Arke of the couenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may knowe that as I was with Moses, *so* I will be with thee.

8 And thou shalt command the Priests that beare the Arke of the Couenant, saying, When yee are come to the brinke of the water of Iordan, ye shall stand still in Iordan.

9 ¶ And Ioshua said vnto the children of Israel, Come hither, and heare the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Ioshua said, Hereby yee shall knowe that the liuing God is among you, and that he will without faile driue out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hiuites, and the Perizzites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Iebusites.

11 Behold, the Arke of the Couenant, euen the Lord of all the earth, passeth ouer before you, into Iordan.

12 Now therefore take ye twelue men out of the Tribes of Israel, out of euery tribe a man.

13 And it shal come to passe, assoone as the soles of the feet of the Priests that beare the Arke of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Iordan, *that* the waters of Iordan shalbe cut off, *from* the waters that come downe from aboue: and they † shall stand vpon an heape.

† Psal. 114.3.

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the people remoued from their tents, to passe ouer Iordane, and the Priests bearing the * Arke of the Couenant before the people:

* Acles. 7.45.

15 And as they that bare the Arke were come vnto Iordane, and the feete of the Priests that bare the Arke, were dipped in the brim of the water (for * Iordane ouerfloweth all his bankes at the time of harueſt,)

* 1. Chro. 12.15. Ecclus. 24.30.

16 That the waters which came downe from aboue, stood *and* rose vp vpon an heap very far from the city of Adam, that is beside Zaretan: and those that came downe toward the sea of the plaine, *euen* the salt sea, failed, *and* were cut off, and the people passed ouer right against Iericho.

17 And the Priests that bare the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, stood firme on drie ground, in the midst of Iordan, and all the Israelites passed ouer on dry ground, vntill all the people were passed cleane ouer Iordan.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Twelue men are appointed to take twelue stones for a memorial out of Iordan.* 9 *Twelue other stones are set vp in the midest of Iordan.* 10. 17. *The people passe ouer.* 14 *God magnifieth Ioshua.* 20 *The twelue stones are pitched in Gilgal.*

AND it came to passe when all the people were cleane * passed ouer Iordan, that the LORD spake vnto * Ioshua, saying,

* Deu. 27.2. * Chap. 3.12.

2 Take you twelue men out of the people, out of euery tribe a man,

3 And commaund you them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of Iordane, out of the place where the Priests feet stood firme, twelue stones, and ye shall carry them ouer with you, & leaue thē in ỹ lodging place where you shal lodge this night.

4 Then Ioshua called the twelue men, whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of euery tribe a man:

5 And Ioshua said vnto them, Passe ouer before the Arke of the LORD your God into the mids of Iordane, and take ye vp euery man of you a stone vpon his shoulder, according vnto the number of tribes of the children of Israel:

6 That this may be a signe among you, *that* when your children aske their fathers † in time to come, saying, What meane you by these stones?

† Heb. *to morrow.*

7 Then yee shall answer them, That the waters

of Iordan were cut off before the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, when it passed ouer Iordane, the waters of Iordan were cut off: and these stones shall be for a memoriall vnto the children of Israel for euer.

8 And the children of Israel did so as Ioshua commanded, & took vp twelue stones out of the midst of Iordan, as the LORD spake vnto Ioshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and carried them ouer with them, vnto the place where they lodged, & laid them down there.

9 And Ioshua set vp twelue stones in the midst of Iordan, in the place where the feet of the Priests which bare the Arke of the Couenant, stood: and they are there vnto this day.

10 ¶ For the Priests which bare the Arke, stood in the midst of Iordane, vntill euery thing was finished that the LORD commanded Ioshua to speake vnto the people, according to all that Moses commanded Ioshua: and ỹ people hasted & passed ouer.

11 And it came to passe when all the people were cleane passed ouer, ỹ the Arke of the LORD passed ouer, and the Priests in the presence of the people.

Num. 32.27. 12 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, passed ouer armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spake vnto them.

‖Or, ready armed. 13 About fourtie thousand ‖prepared for warre, passed ouer before the LORD vnto battell, to the plaines of Iericho.

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Ioshua in the sight of all Israel, and they feared him, as they feared Moses all the dayes of his life.

15 And the LORD spake vnto Ioshua, saying,

16 Command the Priests that beare the Arke of the Testimonie, that they come vp out of Iordan.

17 Ioshua therefore commanded the Priests, saying, Come ye vp out of Iordan.

18 And it came to passe, when the Priests ỹ bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, were come vp out of the mids of Iordan, & the soles of the Priests feete were † lift vp vnto the drie land, that ỹ waters of Iordan returned vnto their place, and ‖flowed ouer all his banks, as they did before.

†Hebr. plucked vp. ‖Hebr. went. 19 ¶ And the people came vp out of Iordan on the tenth day of the first moneth, and encamped in Gilgal, in the East border of Iericho.

20 And those twelue stones which they tooke out of Iordan, did Ioshua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he spake vnto the children of Israel, saying, When your children shal aske their fathers † in time to come, saying, What meane these stones?

†Heb. to morrow. 22 Then ye shal let your children know, saying, Israel came ouer this Iordan on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dried vp the waters of Iordan from before you, vntill ye were passed ouer, as the LORD your God did to the redde sea, * which he dried vp from before vs, vntil wee were gone ouer.

*Exod. 14.21.

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it is mightie, that ye might feare the LORD your God † for euer.

†Heb. all dayes.

CHAP. V.

1 The Canaanites are afraid. 2 Ioshua renueth circumcision. 10 The Passeouer is kept at Gilgal. 12 Manna ceaseth. 13 An angel appeares to Ioshua.

AND it came to passe when all the kings of the Amorites which were on the side of Iordane Westward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, which were by the sea, heard that the LORD had dried vp the waters of Iordane from before the children of Israel, vntill we were passed ouer, that their heart melted, neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD said vnto Ioshua, * Make thee ‖sharpe knives, and circumcise againe the children of Israel the second time. *Exod. 4.25.

‖Or, knives of flints.

3 And Ioshua made him sharpe knives, and circumcised the children of Israel at the ‖hill of the foreskinnes.

‖Or, Gibeah-araloth.

4 And this is the cause why Ioshua did circumcise: all the people that came out of Egypt, that were males, euen all the men of war, died in the wildernesse by the way after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out, were circumcised, but all the people that were borne in the wildernes by the way, as they came forth out of Egypt, *them* they had not circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel walked fortie yeeres in the wildernes, till all the people *that were* men of war which came out of Egypt were consumed, because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD, vnto whom the LORD sware that * he would not shew them the land which the LORD sware vnto their fathers, that he would giue vs, a land that floweth with milke and hony. *Num. 14.23.

7 And their children, *whom* he raised vp in their stead, them Ioshua circumcised, for they were vncircumcised: because they had not circumcised them by the way.

8 And it came to passe † when they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the campe, till they were whole. †Hebr. when the people had made an end to be circumcised.

9 And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, This day haue I rolled away the reproach of Egypt from off you: Wherefore the name of the place is called ‖Gilgal vnto this day. ‖That is, rolling.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the Passeouer, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at Euen, in the plaines of Iericho.

11 And they did eat of the old corne of the land, on the morrowe after the Passeouer, vnleauened cakes, and parched *corne* in the selfe same day.

12 ¶ And the Manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corne of the land, neither had the children of Israel Manna any more, but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that yeere.

13 ¶ And it came to passe when Ioshua was by Iericho, that he lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, there stood * a man ouer against him, with his sword drawn in his hand: and Ioshua went vnto him, and said vnto him, Art thou for vs, or for our aduersaries? *Ezek. 33.22.

14 And he said, Nay, but *as* captaine of the hoste of the LORD am I now come. And Ioshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said vnto him, What saith my Lord vnto his seruant? ‖Or, Prince.

15 And the captaine of the LORDS hoste said vnto Ioshua, * Loose thy shooe from off thy foote, for the place whereon thou standest, is holy: And Ioshua did so. *Exod. 3.5. Act. 7.33.

CHAP. VI.

1 Iericho is shut vp. 2 God instructeth Ioshua how to besiege it. 12 The citie is compassed. 17 It must be accursed. 20 The walls fall downe. 22 Rahab is saued. 26 The builder of Iericho is cursed.

NOw Iericho was straitly shut vp, because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in. †Hebr. was shut vp and shut vp.

2 And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, See, I haue giuen into thine hand Iericho, and the King thereof, *and* the mightie men of valour.

3 And ye shall compasse the citie, all yee men of warre,

warre, *and* goe round about the citie once: thus shalt thou doe sixe daies.

4 And seuen Priests shall beare before the Arke seuen trumpets of rams horns: and the seuenth day yee shall compasse the citie seuen times, and the Priests shall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it shall come to passe, that when they make a long *blast* with the rams-horn, *and* when ye heare the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout: and the wall of the citie shall fall downe † flat, and the people shall ascend vp euery man straight before him.

† Hebr. vnder it.

6 ¶ And Iothua the sonne of Nun called the Priests, & said vnto them, Take vp the Arke of ỹ Couenant, & let seuen Priests bear seuen trumpets of rams-hornes, before the Arke of the LORD.

7 And he said vnto the people, Passe on, and compasse the city, and let him that is armed passe on before the Arke of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to passe when Iothua had spoken vnto the people, that the seuen Priests bearing the seuen trumpets of rammes hornes passed on before the LORD, and blewe with the trumpets: and the Arke of the couenant of ỹ LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the Priests that blewe with the trumpets: and the † rereward came after the Arke, *the Priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

† Heb. gathering host.

10 And Iothua had commanded the people, saying, Yee shall not shout, nor † make any noise with your voyce, neither shall any word proceed out of your mouth, vntill the day I bid you shout, then shall ye shout.

† Hebr. make your voyce to be heard

11 So the Arke of the LORD compassed the citie, going about *it* once: and they came into the campe, and lodged in the campe.

12 ¶ And Iothua rose early in the morning, and the Priests tooke vp the Arke of the LORD.

13 And seuen Priests bearing seuen trumpets of rams hornes before the Arke of the LORD, went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them, but the rereward came after the Arke of the LORD, *the Priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the second day they compassed the citie once, & returned into ỹ campe: so they did six daies.

15 And it came to passe on the seuenth day, that they rose earely about the dawning of the day, and compassed the citie after the same manner seuen times: onely on that day they compassed the citie seuen times.

16 And it came to passe at the seuenth time, when the Priests blew with the trumpets, Iothua said vnto the people, Shout, for the LORD hath giuen you the citie.

17 ¶ And the city shall be ‖accursed, *euen* it, and all that *are* therein, to the LORD: onely Rahab the harlot shall liue, she, and all that *are* with her in the house, because * she hid the messengers ỹ we sent.

‖ Or, deuoted. * Chap. 6. 25.

18 And you, in any wise keepe your selues from the accursed thing, lest yee make your selues accursed when ye take of the accursed thing, and make the campe of Israel a curse, and trouble it.

19 But all the siluer and gold & vessels of brasse and yron, are consecrated vnto the LORD, they shall come into the treasurie of the LORD.

† Hebr. holinesse.

20 So the people shouted when the Priests blew with the trumpets: and it came to passe when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, and ỹ people shouted with a great shout, that * the wall fell down † flat, so that the people went vp into the citie, euery man straight before him, & they tooke ỹ citie.

* Hebr. 11. 30. † Hebr. vnder it.

21 And they vtterly destroied all that was in the citie, both man and woman, young and old, and oxe, and sheepe, and asse, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Iothua had said vnto the two men that had spied out the country, Goe into the harlots house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, * as ye sware vnto her.

* Chap. 2 14. heb. 11. 31.

23 And the young men that were spies, went in and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had: and they brought out all her † kinred, and left them without the campe of Israel.

† Hebr. families.

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein: onely the siluer and the gold, and the vessells of brasse and of yron, they put into the Treasurie of the house of the LORD.

25 And Iothua saued Rahab the harlot aliue, and her fathers household, and all that she had: and she dweleth in Israel euē vnto this day, because she hid ỹ messengers which Iothua sent to spie out Iericho

26 ¶ And Iothua adiured *them* at that time, saying, * Cursed be the man before the LORD, that riseth vp and buildeth this citie Iericho: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his first borne, and in his yongest *sonne* shall he set vp the gates of it.

* 1. Kin. 16. 34.

27 So the LORD was with Iothua, and his fame was noised throughout all the country.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Israelites are smitten at Ai. 6 Iothuas complaint. 10 God instructeth him what to doe. 16 Achan is taken by the lot. 19 His confession. 22 Hee and all he had are destroyed.

BVt the children of Israel committed a trespasse in the accursed thing: for * Achan the sonne of Carmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, tooke of the accursed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel.

* Chap. 22. 20. 1. chron. 2. 7.

2 And Iothua sent men from Iericho to Ai, which is beside Beth-auen, on the East side of Bethel, and spake vnto them, saying, Go vp and view the country. And the men went vp, and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Iothua, and said vnto him, Let not all the people goe vp: but let † about two or three thousand men goe vp, and smite Ai, and make not all the people to labour thither, for they are but a few.

† Hebr. about 2000 men, or about 3000 men.

4 So there went vp thither of the people about three thousand men, and they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and six men: for they chased them *from* before the gate, euen vnto Shebarim, and smote them in the ‖going downe: Wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

‖ Or, in Morad.

6 ¶ And Iothua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth vpon his face, before the Arke of the LORD vntill the euentide, he and the Elders of Israel, and put dust vpon their heads.

7 And Iothua said, Alas, O Lord GOD, wherefore hast thou at all brought this people ouer Iordane, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy vs? Would to God we had been content, and dwelt on the other side Iordan.

8 Oh LORD! what shall I say, when Israel turneth their † backs before their enemies?

† Hebr. necks.

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land shal heare of it, and shal enuiron vs round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou doe vnto thy great Name?

10 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Iothua, Get thee vp: wherefore † liest thou thus vpon thy face?

† Hebr. fallest.

11 Israel hath sinned, and they haue also transgressed my Couenant which I commaunded them: for they haue euen taken of the accursed thing, and haue also stollen, and dissembled also, and they haue put it euen amongst their owne stuffe.

12 Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, but turned their backes before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from amongst you.

13 Vp, sanctifie the people, and say, Sanctifie your selues against to morrow: for thus saith the LORD God of Israel, there is an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, vntil ye take away the accursed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye shal be brought, according to your tribes: and it shall be that the tribe which the LORD taketh, shall come according to the families thereof, & the family which the LORD shall take, shall come by housholds: and the housholds, which the LORD shall take, shall come man by man.

15 And it shall be, that he that is taken with the accursed thing, shall be burnt with fire, he, and all that he hath: because he hath transgressed the couenant of the LORD, and because he hath wrought ‖Or, wickednesse. folly in Israel.

16 ¶ So Iosh̃ua rose vp early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes, and the tribe of Iudah was taken.

17 And he brought the familie of Iudah, and hee tooke the family of the Zarhites: and he brought the familie of the Zarhites, man by man, and Zabdi was taken.

18 And hee brought his household, man by man, and Achan the sonne of Carmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah was taken.

19 And Iosh̃ua said vnto Achan, My sonne, Giue I pray thee glory to the LORD God of Israel, and make confession vnto him, and tell me nowe, what thou hast done, hide it not from me.

20 And Achan answered Iosh̃ua, and said, Indeed I haue sinned against the LORD God of Israel, and thus and thus haue I done.

21 When I saw among the spoiles a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of siluer, and a †wedge of golde of fifty shekels weight, then I coueted them, and tooke them, and beholde, they are hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the siluer vnder it. †Hebr. tongue.

22 ¶ So Iosh̃ua sent messengers, and they ranne vnto the tent, and behold, it was hid in his tent, and the siluer vnder it.

23 And they took them out of the midst of the tent, & brought thē vnto Iosh̃ua, and vnto all the children of Israel, & †laid them out before ỹ Lord. †Hebr. powred.

24 And Iosh̃ua, and all Israel with him took Achan the sonne of Zerah, and the siluer, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his sonnes, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheep, and his tent, and all that hee had, and they brought them vnto the valley of Achor.

25 And Iosh̃ua said, Why hast thou troubled vs? the LORD shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire, after they had stoned them with stones.

26 And they raised ouer him a great heape of stones vnto this day: so the LORD turned from the fiercenesse of his angers Wherefore the name of ‖That is, trouble. the place was called, The valley of ‖ Achor, vnto this day.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *God incourageth Iosh̃ua.* 3 *The stratageme wherby Ai was taken.* 29 *The king thereof is hanged.* 30 *Iosh̃ua buildeth an altar,* 32 *writeth the Law on stones,* 33 *propoundeth blessings and cursings.*

AND the LORD said vnto Iosh̃ua, *Feare not, *Deut. neither be thou dismaied, take all the people of war with thee, and arise, goe vp to Ai: See, I haue giuen into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land. 1.21. 18.

2 And thou shalt doe to Ai, and her king, as thou didst vnto *Ierich̃o and her king: Onely the spoile thereof and the *cattell thereof shall yee take for a pray vnto your selues: lay thee an ambush for the citie, behind it. *Chap. 6.21. *Deut. 20.14.

3 ¶ So Iosh̃ua arose and all the people of warre, to goe vp against Ai, and Iosh̃ua chose out thirty thousand mightie men of valour, and sent them away by night:

4 And he commanded them, saying, Behold, yee shall lie in wait against the city, euen behind ỹ city: go not very far from the city, but be ye all ready:

5 And I, and all the people that are with me, will approach vnto the citie: and it shall come to passe when they come out against vs, as at the first, that we will flee before them,

6 (For they will come out after vs) till we haue †drawne them from the city: for they will say, They flee before vs as at the first: therefore wee will flee before them. †Heb. pull.

7 Then ye shal rise vp from the ambush, and seise vpon the citie: for the LORD your God will deliuer it into your hand.

8 And it shall be when yee haue taken the citie, that ye shall set the citie on fire: according to the commandement of the LORD shall ye doe. See, I haue commanded you.

9 ¶ Iosh̃ua therefore sent them forth, and they went to lie in ambush, and abode betweene Bethel and Ai, on the West side of Ai: but Iosh̃ua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Iosh̃ua rose vp earely in the morning, and numbred all the people, and went vp, he, and the Elders of Israel, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, *euen the people* of warre ỹ were with him, went vp, and drewe nigh, and came before the citie, and pitched on the North side of Ai: now there was a valley betweene them and Ai.

12 And he tooke about fiue thousand men, and set them to lie in ambush betweene Bethel and Ai, on the West side ‖ of the citie. ‖Or, of Ai.

13 And when they had set the people, *euen* all the hoste that was on the North of the citie, and their †liers in wait on the West of the city: Iosh̃ua went that night into the midst of the valley. †Heb. their lying in wait.

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the king of Ai saw it, that they hasted, and rose vp earely, and the men of the city went out against Israel to battell, he, and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plain, but hee wist not that there were lyers in ambush against him behind the city.

15 And Iosh̃ua and all Israel made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wildernesse.

16 And all the people that were in Ai, were called together to pursue after them: and they pursued after Iosh̃ua, and were drawn away from ỹ city.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai or Bethel, that went not out after Israel: and they left the city open, and pursued after Israel.

18 And the LORD said vnto Iosh̃ua, Stretch out the speare that is in thine hand, toward Ai, for I will

wil giue it into thine hand. And Ioſhua ſtretched out the ſpear ỹ he had in his hand toward the city.

19 And the ambuſh aroſe quickly out of their place, and they ranne as ſoone as he had ſtretched out his hand: and they entred into the citie, and booke it, and haſted, and ſet the citie on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behind thē, they ſaw, & behold, the ſmoke of the citie aſcended vp to heauen, and they had no † power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wildernes, turned backe vpon the purſuers.

† Heb. hand.

21 And when Ioſhua, and all Iſrael ſawe that the ambuſh had taken the citie, and that the ſmoke of the citie aſcended, then they turned again, and ſlew the men of Ai.

22 And the other iſſued out of the citie againſt them, ſo they were in the midſt of Iſrael; ſome on this ſide, and ſome on that ſide, and they ſmote thē, ſo that they * let none of them remaine or eſcape.

* Deu. 7.2.

23 And the King of Ai they tooke aliue, and brought him to Ioſhua.

24 And it came to paſſe when Iſrael had made an end of ſlaying all the inhabitants of Ai, in the field, in the wilderneſſe wherein they chaſed them, and *when* they were all fallen on the edge of ỹ ſword, vntil they were conſumed, that all the Iſraelits returned vnto Ai, & ſmote it ẅ the edge of ỹ ſword.

25 And ſo it was, that all that fel that day, both of men and women, *were* twelue thouſand, *euen* all the men of Ai.

26 For Ioſhua drew not his hand backe wherewith hee ſtretched out the ſpeare, vntill he had vterly deſtroyed the inhabitants of Ai.

* Numb. 21.21. 33.

27 * Onely the cattell, and the ſpoyle of that citie, Iſrael tooke for a pray vnto themſelues, according vnto the word of the LORD, which he * commanded Ioſhua.

* Verſ. 2.

28 And Ioſhua burnt Ai, and made it an heap for euer, *euen* a deſolation vnto this day.

29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree vntill euentide: and aſſoon as the ſunne was downe, Ioſhua commaunded that they ſhould take his carkeiſe downe from the tree, and caſt it at the entring of the gate of the citie, and * raiſed thereon a great heape of ſtones *that remaineth* vnto this day.

* Chap. 7.25.

30 ¶ Then Ioſhua built an altar vnto the LORD God of Iſrael in mount Ebal,

31 As Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD commanded the children of Iſrael, as it is written in the * booke of the Lawe of Moſes, an Altar of whole ſtones, ouer which no man hath lift vp any yron: and they offered thereon burnt offerings vnto the LORD, and ſacrificed peace offerings.

* Exod. 20.25. Deu. 27.5

32 ¶ And he wrote there vpon the ſtones a copie of the Law of Moſes, which hee wrote in the preſence of the children of Iſrael.

33 And all Iſrael, and their Elders, and Officers, and their Iudges, ſtood on this ſide the Arke, and on that ſide, before the Prieſts the Leuites, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, aſwel the ſtranger, as he that was borne among them: halfe of them ouer againſt mount Gerizim, & halfe of them ouer againſt mount Ebal, * as Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD had commanded before, that they ſhould bleſſe the people of Iſrael.

* Deut. 11.29. & 27.12

34 And afterward he read all the words of the Lawe, the bleſſings and curſings, according to all that is written in the booke of the Law.

35 There was not a word of all ỹ Moſes commanded, which Ioſhua read not before all ỹ congregation of Iſrael, * with the women and the little ones, and the ſtrangers ỹ † were conuerſant among them.

* Deut. 31.12. † Heb. walked.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The kings combine againſt Iſrael.* 3. *The Gibeonites by craft obtain a League.* 16 *For which they are condemned to perpetual bondage.*

AND it came to paſſe when all the kings which were on this ſide Iordane in the hils and in the valleys, and in all the coaſts of the great ſea, ouer againſt Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Iebuſite heard *thereof:*

2 That they gathred themſelues together to fight with Ioſhua, and with Iſrael, with one † accord.

† Heb. mouth.

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Ioſhua had done vnto Ierico, and to Ai,

4 They did worke wilily, and went and made as if they had been embaſſadours, and tooke old ſacks vpon their aſſes, and wine bottles, old and rent, and bound vp,

5 And olde ſhoos and clowted vpon their feete, and olde garments vpon them, and all the bread of their prouiſion was drie and mouldie.

6 And they went to Ioſhua vnto the campe at Gilgal, and ſaid vnto him, and to the men of Iſrael, We be come from a farre countrey: Now therefore make ye a league with vs.

7 And the men of Iſrael ſaid vnto the Hiuites, Peradventure ye dwell among vs, and how ſhall we make a league with you?

8 And they ſaid vnto Ioſhua, We *are* thy ſeruants. And Ioſhua ſaid vnto them, Who are yee? and from whence come ye?

9 And they ſaid vnto him, From a very far countrey thy ſeruants are come, becauſe of the Name of the LORD thy God: for wee haue heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt,

10 And all that hee did to the two kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Iordan, to Sihon king of Heſhbon, and to Og king of Baſhan, which *was* at Aſhtaroth.

11 Wherefore our Elders and all the inhabitants of our countrey ſpake to vs, ſaying, Take victuals † with you for the iourney, and goe to meet them, and ſay vnto them, We *are* your ſeruants: therefore now make ye a league with vs.

† Heb. in your hand.

12 This our bread, we took hot for our prouiſiō out of our houſes, on the day we came forth to goe vnto you, but now behold, it is dry, & it is mouldy.

13 And theſe bottels of wine which wee filled, *were* new, and behold, they be rent: and theſe our garments and our ſhoos are become old, by reaſon of the verie long iourney.

14 And the men tooke of their victuals, and aſked not counſell at the mouth of the LORD.

† Or, they receiued the men by reaſon of their victuals.

15 And Ioſhua made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them liue: and the Princes of the Congregation ſware vnto them.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe at the ende of three dayes, after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they *were* their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Iſrael iourneyed, and came vnto their cities on the third day: now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kiriath-iearim.

18 And the children of Iſrael ſmot them not, becauſe the Princes of the Congregation had ſworne vnto them by the LORD God of Iſrael. And all the Congregation murmured againſt the Princes.

19 But all the Princes ſaid vnto all the Congregation, We haue ſworne vnto them by the LORD God of Iſrael: nowe therefore wee may not touch them.

20 This

20 This wee will doe to them; we will euen let them liue, lest wrath be vpon vs, because of the oath which we sware vnto them.

21 And the Princes said vnto them, Let them liue, (but let them be hewers of wood, and drawers of water, vnto all the Congregation,) as the Princes had *promised them.

*Vers. 15.

22 ¶ And Iosh. called for them, and he spake vnto them, saying, Wherefore haue ye beguiled vs, saying, We are very farre from you; when ye dwel among vs.

23 Now therefore ye are cursed, and there shall †none of you be freed from beeing bondmen, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water, for the house of my God.

†Hebr. *may be cut off from you*

24 And they answered Iosh. and said, Because it was certainely told thy seruants, how that the LORD thy God *commanded his seruant Moses to giue you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore we were sore afraid of our liues because of you, and haue done this thing.

*Deut. 7.1.

25 And now behold, we are in thine hand: as it seemeth good and right vnto thee to do vnto vs, doe.

26 And so did he vnto them, and deliuered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they slew them not.

27 And Iosh. made them that day, hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the Congregation, and for the Altar of the LORD, euen vnto this day, in the place which he should choose.

CHAP. X.

1 Fiue Kings war against Gibeon. 5 Iosh. reseueth it. 10 God fighteth against them with haile-stones. 12 The Sunne and Moone stand still at the word of Iosh. 16 The fiue kings are mured in a caue. 21 They are brought forth, 24 scornefully vsed, 26 and hanged. 28 Seauen kings more are conquered. 43 Iosh. returneth to Gilgal.

NOw it came to passe when Adoni-zedek king of Ierusalem had heard, how Iosh. had taken Ai, and had vtterly destroyed it, (*as he had done to Iericho, & her king, so he had done to Ai, and her king,) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and were among them,

*Chap. 6.15. & Chap. 8.3.

2 That they feared greatly, because Gibeon was a great citie, as one of the royall cities, and because it was greater then Ai, and all the men thereof were mightie.

3 Wherefore Adoni-dezek king of Ierusalem, sent vnto Hoham king of Hebron, and vnto Piram king of Iarmuth, and vnto Iaphia king of Lachish, and vnto Debir king of Eglon, saying,

4 Come vp vnto me, and helpe me, that wee may smite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Iosh. and with the children of Israel.

5 Therefore these fiue kings of the Amorites, the king of Ierusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the king of Lachish, the king of Eglon, gathered themselues together, and went vp, they and all their hostes, and encamped before Gibeon, and made warre against it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon sent vnto Iosh. to the campe to Gilgal, saying, Slacke not thy hand from thy seruants, come vp to vs quickly, and saue vs, and helpe vs: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwel in the mountains, are gathered together against vs.

7 So Iosh. ascended from Gilgal, he, and all the people of warre with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Iosh. Feare them not: for I haue deliuered them into thine hand, there shall not a man of them stand before thee.

9 Iosh. therefore came vnto them suddenly, and went vp from Gilgal all night.

10 And the LORD discomfited them before Israel, & slew them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, & chased them along the way that goeth vp to Bethoron, & smot them to Azekah, & vnto Makkedah.

11 And it came to passe, as they fled from before Israel, and were in the going downe to Bethoron, that the LORD cast downe great stones from heauen vpon them, vnto Azekah, and they died: they were moe which died with haile-stones, then they whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

12 ¶ Then spake Iosh. to the LORD in the day when the LORD deliuered vp the Amorites before the children of Israel, and he said in the sight of Israel, * Sunne † stand thou still vpon Gibeon, and thou Moone in the valley of Aialon.

*Hab. 3.11. †Hebr. *be silent, be as dumb, be as a stone, &c.*

13 And the Sun stood still, and the Moon staid vntil the people had auenged themselues vpon their enemies. Is not this written in the book of Iasher? So the Sunne stood still in the midst of heauen, and hasted not to goe downe about a whole day.

14 And there was no day like that before it, or after it, that the LORD hearkened vnto the voice of a man: for the LORD fought for Israel.

15 ¶ And Iosh. returned, and all Israel with him, vnto the campe to Gilgal.

16 But these fiue kings fled, and hid themselues in a caue at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Iosh. saying, The fiue kings are found hid in a caue at Makkedah.

18 And Iosh. said, Roule great stones vpon the mouth of ỹ caue, and set men by it, for to keep thē.

19 And stay you not, but pursue after your enemies, and † smite the hindmost of them, suffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath deliuered them into your hand.

†Hebr. *cut off the tayle*

20 And it came to passe when Iosh. and the children of Israel had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter, till they were consumed, that the rest which remained of them, entred into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the campe to Iosh. at Makkedah in peace: none mooued his tongue against any of the children of Israel.

22 Then said Iosh. Open the mouth of ỹ caue, & bring out those fiue kings vnto me out of ỹ caue

23 And they did so, and brought forth those fiue kings vnto him out of the caue, the king of Ierusalem, the King of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the king of Lachish, and the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to passe when they brought out those kings vnto Iosh. that Iosh. called for all the men of Israel, and said vnto the captaines of the men of war which went with him, Come neere, put your feet vpon the necks of these kings. And they came neer, and put their feet vpon the necks of thē

*Deut. 20.16. 17.

25 And Iosh. said vnto them, Feare not, nor be dismaide, be strong and of good courage: for thus shall the LORD doe to all your enemies against whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Iosh. smote them, and slew them, and hanged them on fiue trees: and they were hanging vpon the trees vntill the euening.

27 And it came to passe at the time of the going downe of the Sunne, that Iosh. commanded, and they *tooke them down off the trees, and cast them into the caue, wherein they had been hid, and laide great stones in the caues mouth, which remaine vntill this very day.

*Deut. 21.23. *chap. 8.29.

28 ¶ And

28 ¶ And that day Iosh ua tooke Makkedah, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof he vtterly destroied, them, and all the soules that were therein, he let none remaine: and he did
*Chap. 6.21. to the king of Makkedah, as he did vnto the king of Iericho.

29 Then Iosh ua passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him, vnto Libnah, and fought against Libnah.

30 And the LORD deliuered it also and the king thereof, into the hand of Israel, & he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that were therein: He let none remaine in it, but did vnto the King thereof, as he did vnto the king of Iericho.

31 ¶ And Iosh ua passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him vnto Lachish, and encamped against it, and fought against it.

32 And the LORD deliuered Lachish into the hand of Israel, which tooke it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that were therein, according to all that hee had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam king of Gezer, came vp to helpe Lachish, and Iosh ua smote him and his people vntil he had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lachish Iosh ua passed vnto Eglon, and all Israel with him, and they encamped against it, and fought against it.

35 And they tooke it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that were therein he vtterly destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachish.

36 And Iosh ua went vp from Eglon, and all Israel with him vnto Hebron, & they fought against it

37 And they tooke it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the soules that were therein. he left none remaining, according to all that hee had done to Eglon, but destroied it vtterly, and all the soules that were therein.

38 ¶ And Iosh ua returned, and all Israel with him to Debir, and fought against it:

39 And he tooke it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, & they smote them with the edge of the sword, and vtterly destroied all the soules ỹ were therin, he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, & to the king thereof, as he had done also to Libnah, and to her king.

40 ¶ So Iosh ua smote all the country of the hils, and of the South, and of the vale, & of the springs, and all their kings, he left none remaining, but vtterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD
*Deut. 20.16. 17. God of Israel *commanded.

41 And Iosh ua smote them from Kadesh-barnea, euen vnto Gaza, and all the countrey of Goshen, euen vnto Gibeon.

42 And all these kings and their land did Iosh ua take at one time, because the LORD God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 And Iosh ua returned, and all Israel with him, vnto the campe to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

1 Diuers Kings ouercome at the waters of Merom.
10 Hazor is taken and burnt. 16 All the countrie taken by Iosh ua. 21 The Anakims cut off.

AND it came to passe, when Iabin king of Hazor had heard *those things*, ỹ he sent to Iobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achshaph,

2 And to the kings that *were* on the North of the mountains, and of the plains South of Cinneroth, & in the valley, & in the borders of Dor on ỹ west,

3 *And* to the Canamite on the East, and on the West and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Iebusite, in the mountains, and to the Hiuite vnder Hermon in the land of Mizpeh.

4 And they went out, they and all their hostes with them, much people, euen as the sand that *is* vpon the Sea shore in multitude, with horses and charets very many.

5 And when all these kings were met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.

6 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Iosh ua, Bee not afraid because of them; for to morrow about this time will I deliuer them vp all slaine before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burn their charets with fire.

7 So Iosh ua came, and all the people of warre with him, against them by the waters of Merom suddenly, and they fell vpon them.

8 And the LORD deliuered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them vnto great Sidon, and vnto Misrephothmaim, and vnto the valley of Mizpeh Eastward, and they smote them vntill they left them none remaining.

9 And Iosh ua did vnto them as the LORD bad him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their charets with fire.

10 ¶ And Iosh ua at that time turned backe and tooke Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor before time was the head of all those Kingdomes.

11 And they smote all the soules that were therein with the edge of the sword, vtterly destroying *them*: there was not † any left to breath; and hee burnt Hazor with fire.

12 And all the cities of those Kings, and all the kings of them, did Iosh ua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, *and* he vtterly destroied them, as Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded.

13 But as for the cities that stood still † in their strength, Israel burned none of them, saue Hazor *that* did Iosh ua burne.

14 And all the spoile of these cities, and the cattell, the children of Israel tooke for a pray vnto themselues: but euery man they smote with the edge of the sword, vntill they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breath.

15 ¶ * As the LORD commanded Moses his seruant, so did Moses command Iosh ua, and so did Iosh ua: hee † left nothing vndone of all that the LORD commanded Moses.

16 So Iosh ua tooke all that land, the hills, and all the South countrey, and all the land of Goshen, and the valley, and the plaine, and the mountaine of Israel, and the valley of the same:

17 *Euen* from the ‖ mount Halak that goeth vp to Seir, vnto Baal-Gad, in the valley of Lebanon vnder mount Hermon: and all their kings hee tooke, and smote them and slew them.

18 Iosh ua made warre along time with all those kings.

19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel, * saue the Hiuites ỹ inhabitants of Gibeon: all *other* they tooke in battell.

20 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battell, that he might destroy them vtterly, *and* that they might haue no fauour: but that he might destroy them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

21 ¶ And at that time came Iosh ua and cut off the Anakims from the mountaines, from Hebron, from Debir,

† *Heb. assembled by appointment.*

Or, Aphekah.

Or, Salthabon Rehob.

Or, Salthabit: Heb. burning of waters

† *Heb. any breath.*

* Num. 35.52. Deut. 7.8 and 20. 16.17.

† *Hebr. on their coast.*

* Exod. 34.11. * Deut. 7.2.

† *Hebr. he removed nothing.*

‖ *Or, the smoothe mountain*

* Chap. 9.3.

Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountaines of Iudah, and from all the mountaines of Israel: Ioshua destroyed *them* vtterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: onely in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod there remained.

23 So Ioshua tooke the whole land according to all that the LORD said vnto Moses, and Ioshua gaue it for an inheritance vnto Israel, *according to their diuisions by their tribes: and the land rested from warre.

* Numb. 26. 53.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The two kings whose countrey Moses tooke and disposed of.* 7 *The one and thirty kings on the other side Iordan which Ioshua smote.*

NOw these *are* the kings of the land, which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side Iordan, toward the rising of the Sun: from the riuer Arnon vnto mount Hermon, and all the plaine on the East.

*Num. 21. 24. deu. 3. 6. 2 * Sihon king of the Amorites who dwelt in Heshbon, *and* ruled from Aroer, which *is* vpon the banke of the riuer of Arnon, and from the middle of the riuer, and from halfe Gilead vnto the riuer Iabbok, *which is* the border of the children of Ammon.

3 And from the plaine, to the sea of Cinnroth on the East, and vnto the sea of the plaine, *euen* the salt sea on the East, the way to Beth Ieshimoth: and from the ‖South, vnder ‖* Ashdoth-Pisgah.

‖Or, Teman. ‖Or, the springs of Pisgah or the hill. *Deu. 3. 17. and 4. 49.

4 ¶ And the coast of Og King of Bashan, *which was* of the * remnant of the giants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth, and at Edrei,

5 And raigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, vnto the border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and halfe Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon.

* Deu. 3. 11. chap. 13. 12. * Numb. 32. 29. deu. 3. 12. chap. 13. 8. *Chap. 11. 17.

6 Them did Moses the seruant of the LORD, and the children of Israel smite, and * Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue it for a possession vnto the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

7 ¶ And these are the kings of the countrey, which Ioshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Iordan on the West, from Baal Gad in the valley of Lebanon, euen vnto the* mount Halak, that goeth vp to Seir, which Ioshua gaue vnto the tribes of Israel for a possession, according to their diuisions.

8 In the mountaines, and in the valleys, and in the plaines, and in the springs, and in the wildernesse, and in the South countrey: the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites:

*Chap. 6. 2. *Chap. 8. 29 *Chap. 10. 23. *Chap. 10. 33. *Chap. 10. 33.

9 ¶ * The king of Iericho, one: the* King of Ai, which is beside Bethel, one:

10 * The king of Ierusalem, one: the king of Hebron, one:

11 The king of Iarmuth, one: the king of Lachis, one:

12 The king of Eglon, one: the king of Iezer, one:

13 * The king of Debir, one: the king of Geder, one:

14 The king of Hormah, one: the king of Arad, one:

*Chap. 10. 29. *Chap. 10. 28.

15 * The king of Libnah, one: the king of Adullam, one:

16 * The king of Makkedah, one: the king of Bethel, one:

17 The king of Tappuah, one: the king of Hepher, one:

18 The king of Aphek, one: the king of ‖Lasharon, one:

‖Or, Iaron.

19 The king of Madon, one: * the king of Hazor, one:

*Chap. 11. 10.

20 The king of Shimron-Meron, one: the king of Achshaph, one:

21 The king of Taanach, one: the king of Megiddo, one:

22 The king of Kedesh, one: the king of Iokneam of Carmel, one:

23 The king of Dor, in the coast of Dor, one: the king of the nations of Gilgal, one:

*Chap. 11. 1.

24 The king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirty and one.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The bounds of the land not yet conquered.* 8 *The inheritance of two Tribes and halfe.* 14. 33. *The Lord & his sacrifices, are the inheritance of Leui.* 15 *The bounds of the inheritance of Reuben.* 22 *Balaam slain.* 24 *The bounds of the inheritance of Gad.* 29 *and of the halfe tribe of Manasseh.*

NOw Ioshua was old *and* stricken in yeres, *and* the LORD said vnto him, Thou art old, *and* stricken in yeeres, and there remaineth yet very much land ‖to be possessed:

‖Heb. to possesse.

2 This *is* the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philistines, and all Geshuri,

3 From Sihor, which is before Egypt, euen vnto the borders of Ekron Northward, *which is* counted to ‖ the Canaanite: fiue lords of the Philistines; the Gazathites, and the Ashdothites, the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites; also the Auites.

‖Or, Cana.

4 From the South, all the land of the Canaanites, and ‖Mearah that is beside the Sidonians, vnto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:

‖Or, Cana.

5 And the land of the Giblites, and all Lebanon toward the Sunne rising, from Baal-Gad vnder mount Hermon, vnto the entring into Hamath.

6 All the inhabitants of the hill countrey, from Lebanon vnto Misrephothmaim, *and* all the Sidonians, them will I driue out from before the children of Israel: only diuide thou it by lot vnto the Israelites, for an inheritance, as I haue commanded thee.

7 Now therefore diuide this land for an inheritance vnto the nine tribes, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh,

8 With whom the Reubenites and the Gadites, haue receiued their inheritance, * which Moses gaue them beyond Iordan Eastward, *euen* as Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue them:

*Num. 32. 33.

9 From Aroer that is vpon the banke of the riuer Arnon, and the citie that is in the midst of the riuer, and all the plaine of Medeba vnto Dibon:

10 And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which raigned in Heshbon, vnto the border of the children of Ammon:

11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites, and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan vnto Salcah:

12 All the kingdom of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth, and in Edrei, who remained of * the remnant of the giants: for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.

* Deu. 3. 11.

13 Neuertheles, the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites vntill this day.

14 Only vnto the tribe of Leui he gaue none inheritance: the sacrifices of the LORD God of Israel made by fire, are their inheritance, as hee said vnto them.

15 ¶ And Moses gaue vnto the tribe of the children of

of Reuben *inheritance* according to their families:
16 And their coaſts was from Aroer that is on ỹ banke of the riuer Arnon, & the citie that is in the midſt of the riuer, and all the plaine by Medeba.
17 Heſhbon, & all her cities that are in ỹ plaine: Dibon, and ‖ Bamoth-Baal, and Beth-Baalmeon,
18 And Iahazah, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,
19 And Kiriathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-ſhahar, in the mount of the valley,
20 And Beth-peor, and * ‖ Aſhdoth Piſgah, and Beth-ieſhimoth:
21 And all the cities of the plaine, and all the kingdome of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heſhbon, whom Moſes ſmote * with the princes of Midian, Eui, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, which were dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the countrey.
22 ¶ Balaam alſo the ſonne of Beor, the ‖ Soothſayer did the children of Iſrael ſlay with the ſword among them that were ſlaine by them.
23 And the border of the children of Reuben, was Iordan, and the border *thereof*: this was the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities, and villages thereof.
24 And Moſes gaue *inheritance* vnto the tribe of Gad, *euen* vnto the children of Gad, according to their families:
25 And their coaſt was Iazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and halfe the land of the children of Ammon, vnto Aroer that is before Rabbah:
26 And from Heſhbon vnto Ramath Mizpeh, and Betonim, and from Mahanaim vnto the border of Debir.
27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon the reſt of the kingdome of Sihon king of Heſhbon, Iordane, and *his* border *euen* vnto the edge of the ſea of Cinneroth, on the other ſide Iordan Eaſtward.
28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families: the cities and their villages.
29 ¶ And Moſes gaue *inheritance* vnto ỹ halfe tribe of Manaſſeh: and *this* was the *poſſeſſion* of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, by their families.
30 And their coaſt was from Mahanaim, all Baſhan, all the kingdom of Og king of Baſhan, and all the townes of Iair, which are in Baſhan, threeſcore cities:
31 And halfe Gilead, and Aſhtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Baſhan, *were pertaining* vnto the children of Machir the ſon of Manaſſeh, *euen* to the one halfe of the * children of Machir by their families.
32 Theſe are ỹ *countries* which Moſes did diſtribute for inheritance in the plaines of Moab, on the other ſide Iordan by Iericho Eaſtward.
33 * But vnto the tribe of Leui Moſes gaue not *any* inheritance: the LORD God of Iſrael was their inheritance, * as hee ſaid vnto them.

Or, the high places of Baal, and houſe of Baal-meon.
Deu. 3.17.
Or, the springs of Piſgah or the hill.
Numb. 31.8.
Or, diuiner.
Numb. 32.39.
Chap. 18.7.
Num. 18.20.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The nine tribes & a halfe are to haue their inheritance by lot. 6 Caleb by priuiledge obtains Hebron.

AND theſe are *the countries* which ỹ children of Iſrael inherited in the land of Canaan, * which Eleazar the Prieſt, & Ioſhua the ſon of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael diſtributed for inheritance to them:
2 * By lot was their inheritance, as the LORD commaunded by the hand of Moſes, for the nine tribes, and for the halfe tribe.
3 For Moſes had giuen the inheritance of two tribes and an halfe, on the other ſide Iordan: but vnto the Leuites hee gaue none inheritance among them.
4 For the children of Ioſeph were two tribes, Manaſſeh and Ephraim: therefore they gaue no part vnto the Leuites in the land, ſaue cities to dwell in, with their ſuburbs for their cattell, and for their ſubſtance.
5 * As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo the children of Iſrael did, and they diuided the land.
6 ¶ Then the children of Iudah came vnto Ioſhua in Gilgal: and Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite, ſaid vnto him, Thou knoweſt the thing that the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes the man of God concerning mee and thee, in Kadeſh-Barnea.
7 Forty yeeres olde *was* I when Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD ſent mee from Kadeſh-Barnea, to eſpie out the land, and I brought him word againe, as it was in mine heart.
8 Neuertheleſſe, my brethren that went vp with me, made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly * followed the LORD my God.
9 And Moſes ſware on that day, ſaying, Surely the land whereon thy feet haue troden, ſhall be thine inheritance, & thy childrens for euer, becauſe thou haſt wholly followed the LORD my God.
10 And now behold, the LORD hath kept mee aliue, as hee ſaid, theſe fourty and fiue yeeres, euen ſince the LORD ſpake this word vnto Moſes, while the children of Iſrael † wandered in the wildernes: and now loe, I am this day foureſcore and fiue yeeres olde.
11 * As yet I am as ſtrong this day, as *I was* in the day that Moſes ſent mee: as my ſtrength was then, euen ſo is my ſtrength now, for warre, both to goe out and come in.
12 Now therefore giue me this mountaine wherof the LORD ſpake in that day, (for thou heardeſt in that day, how the Anakims *were* there, and *that* the cities *were* great *and* fenced) if ſo be the Lord will be with mee, then I ſhall be able to driue them out, as the LORD ſaid.
13 And Ioſhua bleſſed him, and gaue vnto Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.
14 * Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh the Kenezite vnto this day: becauſe that hee wholly followed the LORD God of Iſrael.
15 And ỹ * name of Hebron before, *was* Kiriath-Arba, which *Arba* was a great man among the Anakims: and the land had reſt from warre.

Num. 34.17.
Num. 26 53. & 33.54.
Num. 14.24.
† Heb. walked.
* Eccluſ. 46.9.
* Chap. 21.12. 1. mac. 2. 56.
* Chap. 15.13.

CHAP. XV.

1 The borders of the lot of Iudah. 13 Calebs portion and conqueſt. 16 Othniel for his valour, hath Achſah Calebs daughter to wife, 18 She obtaines a bleſſing of her father. 21 The cities of Iudah. 63 The Ieb uſites not conquered.

THis then was the lot of ỹ tribe of the children of Iudah by their families, * euen to the border of Edom: the * wilderneſſe of Zin Southward, *was* the vttermoſt part of the South coaſt:
2 And their South border was from the ſhore of the ſalt ſea, from the † bay that looketh Southward.
3 And it went out to the South ſide to ‖ Maaleh-acrabbim, & paſſed along to Zin, and aſcended vp on the South ſide vnto Kadeſh Barnea: and paſſed along to Hezron, and went vp to Adar, and fetched a compaſſe to Karka.
4 From thence it paſſed toward Azmon, and went out vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings out of that coaſt were at the ſea: this ſhall be your South coaſt.
5 And the Eaſt border was the ſalt Sea, euen vnto the ende of Iordan: and their border in the North

* Num. 34.3.
* Num. 33.36.
† Hebr. tongue.
‖ Or, the going vp to Acrabbim,

North quarter was from the bay of the sea, at the vttermost part of Iordan.

6 And the border went vp to Bethhogla, and passed along by the North of Beth-arabah, and the border went vp to the stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben.

7 And the border went vp toward Debir from the valley of Achor, and so Northward, looking toward Gilgal, that is before the going vp to Adummim, which is on the South side of the riuer: & the border passed toward the waters of Enshemesh, and the goings out thereof were at En-Rogel.

*1. King. 1.9.

8 And the border went vp by the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, vnto the South side of the Iebusite, the same is Ierusalem: and the border went vp to the top of the mountaine, that lieth before the valley of Hinnom, Westward, which is at the ende of the valley of the giants, Northward.

9 And the border was drawen from the top of the hil vnto the fountaine of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron, and the border was drawen to Baalah, which is Kiriathiearim.

10 And the border compassed from Baalah westward vnto mount Seir, and passed along vnto the side of mount Iearim, (which is Chesalon) on the Northside, and went downe to Bethshemesh, and passed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out vnto the side of Ekron Northward: and the border was drawen to Shicron, and passed along to mount Baalah, and went out vnto Iabneel: and the goings out of the border were at the sea.

12 And the West border was to the great sea, & the coast thereof this is the coast of the children of Iudah round about, according to their families.

13 ¶ And vnto Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh he gaue a part among the children of Iudah, according to the commandement of the LORD to Ioshua, euen * the citie of Arba the father of Anak, which citie is Hebron.

* Chap. 14.15. ‖ Or, Kiriath-arba.

14 And Caleb droue thence the three sonnes of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai the children of Anak.

15 And he went vp thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-Sepher.

* Iudg. 1.10.

16 ¶ And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kiriath-Sepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achsah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the son of Kenaz the brother of Caleb, tooke it: and he gaue him Achsah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to passe as shee came vnto him, that she mooued him to aske of her father a field, and she lighted off her asse, and Caleb said vnto her, What wouldest thou?

19 Who answered, Giue me a blessing: for thou hast giuen me a South land, giue me also springs of water: and hee gaue her the vpper springs and the nether springs.

20 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iudah according to their families.

21 And the vttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Iudah toward the coast of Edom Southward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Iagur,

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kiriothand Hezron, which is Hazor,

26 Amam and Shema, and Moladah,

27 And Hazar-Gaddah, and Heshmon, and Beth-palet,

28 And Hazarshual, and Beersheba, and Biziothiah,

29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,

30 And Eltolad, and Chesil, and Hormah,

31 And Ziglag, and Madmannah, and Sansannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, & Rimmon: all the cities are twenty and nine, with their villages.

33 And in the valley, Esthaol, and Zoreah, and Ashnah,

34 And Zanoah, and Engannim, Tappuah, and Enam,

35 Iarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah,

36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim and Gederah, and Gederothaim: fourteene cities with their villages.

37 Zenan, and Hadashah, and Migdalgad,

38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Ioktheel,

39 Lachish and Bozkah, and Eglon,

40 And Cabbon, and Lahman, and Kithlish,

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, & Makkedah: sixteene cities with their villages.

42 Libnah, and Ether, and Ashan,

43 And Iphta, and Ashnah, and Nezib,

44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareshah: nine cities with their villages.

45 Ekron with her townes, and her villages,

46 From Ekron euen vnto the sea, all that lay neere Ashdod, with their villages.

47 Ashdod with her towns and her villages, Gaza with her townes and her villages, vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the great sea and the border thereof.

48 ¶ And in the mountaines, Shamir, and Iattir, and Socoh,

49 And Dannah, and Kiriath-Sannah, which is Debir,

50 And Anab, and Eshtemoh, and Anim,

51 And Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh: eleuen cities with their villages.

52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshean,

53 And Ianum, and Beth-tappuah, & Aphekah,

54 And Humtah, and Kiriatharba (which is Hebron) and Zior: nine cities with their villages.

55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Iuttah,

56 And Iezreel, and Iokdeam, and Zanoah,

57 Cain, Gibbeah, and Timnah: ten cities with their villages.

58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Geder,

59 And Maarah, and Bethanoth, and Eltekon: six cities with their villages.

60 Kiriath-baal, which is Kiriath-iearim, and Rabbah: two cities with their villages.

61 ¶ In the wilderneſſe, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,

62 And Nibshan, and the citie of Salt, and Engedi: sixe cities with their villages.

63 As for the Iebusites the inhabitants of Ierusalem, the children of Iudah could not driue them out, but the Iebusites dwell with the children of Iudah at Ierusalem vnto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The generall borders of the sonnes of Ioseph.* 5 *The border of the inheritance of Ephraim.* 10 *The Canaanites not conquered.*

AND the lot of the children of Ioseph, fell from Iordan by Iericho, vnto the waters of Iericho on the East, to the wildernesse that goeth vp from Iericho, throughout mount Bethel:

2 And goeth out from Bethel to Luz, & passeth along vnto the borders of Archi, to Ataroth,

3 And

3 And goeth downe Westward, to the coast of Iaphleti, vnto the coast of Bethoron the nether and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at ỹ sea.

4 So the children of Ioseph, Manasseh and Ephraim, tooke their inheritance.

5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim according to their families, was *thus:* euen the border of their inheritance on the East side was Ataroth-Addar vnto Bethoron the vpper.

6 And the border went out toward the sea, to Michmethah on the North side, & the border went about Eastward vnto Taanath Shiloh, and passed by it on the East to Ianohah:

7 And it went downe from Ianohah to Ataroth and to Naarath, and came to Iericho, and went out at Iordane.

8 The border went out frō Tappuah westward vnto the riuer Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the Sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.

9 And the separate cities for ỹ children of Ephraim *were* among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.

10 And they draue not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephramites vnto this day, and serue vnder tribute.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The lot of Manasseh.* 3 *His coast.* 12 *The Canaanites not driuen out.* 14 *The children of Ioseph obtaine another lot.*

THere was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh: (*for he was the first borne of Ioseph.*) *to wit,* for Machir the first borne of Manasseh the father of Gilead: because he *was* a man of warre, therefore hee had Gilead and Bashan. Gen.41 51.and 46.20. and 50. 23.num. 32.39.

2 There was also a *lot* for * the rest of the children of Manasseh by their families: for ỹ children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: these *were* the male children of Manasseh, the sonne of Ioseph by their families. * Numb. 26.29.

3 ¶ But * Zelophehad the sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, had no sonnes but daughters: And these *are* the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah. * Num. 26.33. and 27.1 and 36.2

4 And they came neere before Eleazar ỹ Priest, and before Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and before the princes, saying, The LORD commanded Moses to giue vs an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandement of the Lord he gaue them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead and Bashan, which *were* on the other side Iordan:

6 Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sonnes: and the rest of Manasseh's sonnes had the land of Gilead.

7 ¶ And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethah, that lieth before Shechem, and the border went along on the right hand vnto the inhabitants of Entappuah.

8 *Now* Manasseh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh belonged to the children of Ephraim.

9 And the coast descended vnto the ‖ riuer Kanah, Southward of the riuer: these cities of Ephraim *are* among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Manasseh also *was* on the North side of the riuer, and the outgoings of it were at the Sea. ‖ Or, Rephaims

10 Southward *it was* Ephraims, & Northward *it was* Manassehs, and the sea is his border, & they met together in Asher on the North, and in Issachar on the East.

11 And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher, Bethshean and her townes, and Ibleam and her townes, & the inhabitants of Dor and her townes, and the inhabitants of Endor and her townes, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her townes, & the inhabitants of Megiddo and her townes, euen three countreys.

12 Yet ỹ children of Manasseh could not driue out *the inhabitants* of those cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to passe when ỹ children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute: but did not vtterly driue them out.

14 And the children of Ioseph spake vnto Ioshua, saying, Why hast thou giuen me *but* one lot & one portion to inherit, seeing I am a great people, forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto?

15 And Ioshua answered them, If thou be a great people, then get thee vp to the wood *country*, and cut downe for thy selfe there in the land of the Perizzites, and of the ‖ gyants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee. ‖ Or, Rephaims

16 And the children of Ioseph said, The hill is not enough for vs: and all the Canaanites ỹ dwell in the land of the valley, haue charets of yron, both they who *are* of Bethshean, and her townes, and they who *are* of the valley of Iezreel.

17 And Ioshua spake vnto the house of Ioseph, *euen* to Ephraim, and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: Thou shalt not haue one lot *onely.*

18 But the mountaine shall be thine, for it is a wood, & thou shalt cut it down: and the outgoings of it shalbe thine: for thou shalt driue out the Canaanites, though they haue yron charets *and* though they *be* strong.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The tabernacle is set vp at Shiloh.* 2 *The remainder of the land is described, & diuided into seuen parts.* 10 *Ioshua diuideth it by lot.* 11 *The lot and border of Beniamin.* 21 *Their cities.*

AND the whole Congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set vp the Tabernacle of the Congregation there, and the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seuen tribes, which had not yet receiued their inheritance.

3 And Ioshua said vnto the children of Israel, How long are you slacke to goe to possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers hath giuen you?

4 Giue out from among you three men, *for each* tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise, and goe through the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them, and they shall come *againe* to mee.

5 And they shall diuide it into seuen parts: Iudah shall abide in their coast on the South, and the house of Ioseph shall abide in their coastes on the North.

6 Yee shall therefore describe the land *into* seuen parts, and bring *the description* hither to mee: that I may cast lots for you here before the Lord our God.

7 But the Leuites haue no part among you, for the

the Priesthood of the LORD *is* their inheritance: and Gad and Reuben, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh, haue receiued their inheritance beyond Iordan on the East, which Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue them.

8 ¶ And the men arose and went away: and Ioshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Goe, and walke through the land, and describe it, and come againe to me, that I may here cast lots for you, before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went, & passed thorow the land, & described it by cities, into seuẽ parts in a book, and came *againe* to Ioshua to the hoste at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Ioshua cast lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD: and there Ioshua diuided the land vnto the children of Israel according to their diuisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Beniamin came vp according to their families: and the coast of their lot came forth betweene the children of Iudah, and the children of Ioseph.

12 And their border on ỹ North side was from Iordan, and the border went vp to the side of Iericho, on the North side, and went vp through the mountaines Westward, and the goings out thereof were at the wildernesse of Beth-auen.

13 And the border went ouer from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz, (which is Bethel) Southward, and the border descended to Ataroth-Adar, neere the hill that *lieth* on the South side of the nether Beth-horon,

14 And the border was drawn *thence*, and compassed the corner of the Sea Southward, from the hill that *lieth* before Beth-horon South-ward: and the goings out thereof were at Kiriath-baal (which is Kiriath-iearim) a citie of the children of Iudah: This was the West quarter.

15 And the South quarter was from the end of Kiriath iearim, & the border went out on the west, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came down to the end of the mountaine, that *lieth* before the valley of the sonne of Hinnon, *and* which is in the valley of the giants on the North, and descended to the valley of Hinnon to the side of Iebusi on the South, and descended to En-Rogel,

17 And was drawen from the North, and went forth to Enshemesh, and went foorth toward Geliloth, which is ouer against the going vp of Adummim, and descended to the ‖stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben,

18 And passed along toward ỹ side ouer against Arabah Northward, & went downe vnto ‖ Arabah.

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah Northward: and the outgoings of the border were at the North †bay of the salt sea at the South end of Iordan: This *was* the South coast.

20 And Iordan was the border of it on the East side: this *was* the inheritance of the children of Beniamin, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Beniamin according to their families were Iericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Betharabah, and Zemaraim, and Bethel,

23 And Auim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-Haammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba, twelue cities with their villages.

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zela, Eleph, and Iebusi, (which is Ierusalem) Gibeath, *and* Kiriath, fourteene cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Beniamin according to their families.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The lot of Simeon.* 10 *Of Zebulun.* 17 *Of Issachar.* 24 *Of Asher.* 32 *Of Naphtali.* 40 *Of Dan.* 46 *The children of Israel giue an inheritance to Ioshua.*

AND the second lot came forth to Simeon, *euen* for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Iudah.

2 And they had in their inheritance Beer-sheba, or Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazarshual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth marcaboth, and Hazarsusah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen: thirteen cities and their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan: foure cities and their villages,

8 And all the villages that were round about these cities, to Baalath-Beer, Ramath of the South: This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Iudah *was* the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Iudah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came vp for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was vnto Sarid.

11 And the border went vp toward the sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbasheth, and reached to the riuer that *is* before Iokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid Eastward, toward the Sunne rising, vnto the border of Chisloth Tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth vp to Iaphia.

13 And from thence passeth on along on the East to Gittah Hepher, to Ittah-Kazin, and goeth out to Remmon ‖ Methoar to Neah.

14 And the border compasseth it on the North side to Hannathon: and the outgoings thereof are in the valley of Iphthah-el.

15 And Kattath, and Nahallal, and Shimron and Idalah, and Bethlehem: twelue cities with their villages.

16 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, these cities with their villages.

17 ¶ *And* the fourth lot came out to Issachar for the children of Issachar according to their families.

18 And their border was toward Iezreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Hapharaim, and Shion, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, and Kishion, and Abez,

21 And Remeth, and Enganim, and Enhaddah, and Bethpazzez.

22 And the coast reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimah, and Bethshemesh, and the outgoings of their border were at Iordan, sixteene cities with their villages.

23 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar according to their families, the cities, and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fift lot came out for ỹ tribe of the children of Asher according to their families.

25 And their border was Helkath and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph,

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, & Misheal, and reacheth

*Chap. 15.6.

‖ *Or, the plaine.*

† *Hebr. tongue.*

reacheth to Carmel westward, & to Shihor-Libnah,
27 And turneth toward the Sun rising to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Iphthah-el toward ỹ Northside of Beth-emek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,
28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, *euen* vnto great Zidon:
29 And *then* the coast turneth to Ramah, and to the ‖strong city† Tyre, and the coast turneth to Hosah: and the out-goings thereof are at the sea from the coast to Achzib.
30 Vmmah also, and Aphek, and Rehob: twenty and two cities with their villages.
31 This is the inheritance of ỹ tribe of the children of Asher according to their families, these cities with their villages.
32 ¶ The sixt lot came out for the children of Naphtali euen for the children of Naphtali according to their families.
33 And their coast was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, & Iabneel, vnto Lakum: and the out-goings thereof were at Iordan.
34 And then the coast turneth westward to Aznoth-Tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the Southside, & reacheth to Asher on the Westside, and to Iudah vpon Iordan toward the Sunne rising.
35 And the fenced cities are Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath and Cinnereth,
36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,
37 And Kedesh, and Edrei, and En-hazor,
38 And Iron, and Migdal el, Horem, and Bethanah, and Beth-shemesh, nineteene cities with their villages.
39 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities and their villages.
40 ¶ And the seuenth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families.
41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Irshemesh,
42 And Shaalabbim, and Aijalon, and Iethlah,
43 And Elon, and Thimnathah, and Ekron,
44 And Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Baalah,
45 And Iehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon,
46 And Meiarkon, and Rakkon, with the border ‖before Iapho.
47 And the coast of ỹ children of Dan went out *too little* for them: therefore the children of Dan went vp to fight against Leshem, and tooke it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem,* Dan, after the name of Dan their father.
48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, these cities with their villages.
49 ¶ When they had made an ende of dividing the land for inheritance by their coasts, the children of Israel gaue an inheritance to Ioshua the son of Nun among them:
50 According to the word of the LORD, they gaue him the citie which he asked, euen* Timnath-Serah in mount Ephraim: and he built the citie, and dwelt therein.
51 * These are the inheritances which Eleazar the Priest, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of ỹ children of Israel, diuided for an inheritance by lot, in Shiloh before the LORD, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: so they made an ende of dividing the countrey.

CHAP. XX.

1 *God commandeth,* 7 *and the children of Israel appoint the sixe cities of Refuge.*

THe LORD also spake vnto Ioshua, saying,
2 Speake to the children of Israel, saying, *Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spake vnto you by the hand of Moses: *Exod. 21.13. numb.35.
3 That the slayer that killeth any person vnawares *and* vnwittingly, may flee thither: and they shall be your refuge from the auenger of blood: 6.11.14. deu.19.2
4 And when he that doeth flee vnto one of those cities, shal stand at the entring of the gate of the citie, and shal declare his cause in the eares of the Elders of that city: they shall take him into the city vnto them, and giue him a place, that hee may dwell among them.
5 And if the auenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliuer the slayer vp into his hand: because he smote his neighbour vnwittingly, and hated him not before time.
6 And hee shall dwell in that citie, vntill hee stand before the Congregation for iudgement, *and* *vntill the death of the high Priest that shall be in those dayes: then shall the slayer returne, and come vnto his owne citie, and vnto his owne house, vnto the citie from whence hee fled. *Numb. 35.25.
7 ¶ And they ‖appointed Kedesh in Galilee, in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kiriath-arba (which is Hebron) in the mountaine of Iudah. †*Heb. sanctified.*
8 And on the other side Iordan by Iericho Eastward, they assigned * Bezer in the wildernes vpon the plaine, out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh. *Deu. 4.43. 1.chr 6.78.
9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoeuer killeth any person at vnawares might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the auenger of blood, vntill hee stood before the Congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Eight and fortie cities giuen by lot out of the other tribes vnto the Leuites.* 43 *God gaue the land, and rest to the Israelites, according to his promise.*

THen came neer the heads of the fathers of the Leuites vnto Eleazar the Priest, and vnto Ioshua the son of Nun, and vnto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.
2 And they spake vnto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, *The LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, to giue vs cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattell. *Numb. 35.2.
3 And the children of Israel gaue vnto the Leuites out of their inheritance at the commandement of the LORD, these cities, and their suburbs.
4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron ỹ Priest, *which were* of the Leuites, had by lot out of the tribe of Iudah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Beniamin, thirteene cities.
5 And the rest of the children of Kohath *had* by lot, out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of halfe the tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.
6 And the children of Gershon *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteene cities.
7 The children of Merari by their families *had* out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of

Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelue cities.

8 And the children of Israel gaue by lot vnto the Leuites these cities with their ſuburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.

9 ¶ And they gaue out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, theſe cities which are *here* †mentioned by name,

†Heb. called.

10 Which the children of Aaron being of the families of the Kohathites, who were of the children of Leui had: (for theirs was the firſt lot.)

11 And they gaue them ‖ the citie of Arbah the father of Anak (*which citie* is Hebron) in the hill countrey of Iudah, with the ſuburbs thereof round about it.

‖Or, Kiriath-arbah.

12 But the fields of the citie, and the villages thereof gaue they to * Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, for his poſſeſſion.

* Cha. 14. 14. 1. chr. 6. 56.

13 ¶ Thus they gaue to ỹ children of Aaron the Prieſt Hebron with her ſuburbs, *to be* a citie of refuge for the ſlayer, and Libnah with her ſuburbs:

14 And Iattir with her ſuburbs, and Eſhtemoa with her ſuburbs:

15 And Holon with her ſuburbs, and Debir with her ſuburbs:

16 And Ain with her ſuburbs, and Iuttah with her ſuburbs, and Bethſhemeſh with her ſuburbs, nine cities out of thoſe two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Gibeon with her ſuburbs, Geba with her ſuburbs,

18 Anathoth with her ſuburbs, and Almon with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron the Prieſts, were thirteene cities with their ſuburbs.

20 ¶ And the familie of the children of Kohath the Leuites, which remained of the children of Kohath, euen they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gaue them Shechem with her ſuburbs in mount Ephraim, *to be* a citie of refuge for the ſlayer: and Gezer with her ſuburbs,

22 And Kibzaim with her ſuburbs, and Beth-horon with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with her ſuburbs, Gibethon with her ſuburbs,

24 Aialon with her ſuburbs, Gathrimmon, with her ſuburbs: foure cities.

25 And out of ỹ halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Tanach with her ſuburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her ſuburbs, two cities.

26 All the cities were tenne with their ſuburbs, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And vnto the children of Gerſhon of the families of the Leuites, out of the *other* halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, *they gaue* Golan in Baſhan, with her ſuburbs, *to be* a citie of refuge for the ſlayer: & Beeſh-terah with her ſuburbs, two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Iſſachar, Kiſhon with her ſuburbs, Dabareh with her ſuburbs,

29 Iarmuth with her ſuburbs, Engannim with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Aſher, Miſhal with her ſuburbs, Abdon with her ſuburbs,

31 Helkah with her ſuburbs, and Rehob with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedeſh in Galilee with her ſuburbs, *to be* a citie of refuge for the ſlayer, and Hammoth-dor with her ſuburbs, and Kartan with her ſuburbs, three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gerſhonites according to their families *were* thirteen cities ỹ their ſuburbs.

34 ¶ And vnto the families of the children of Merari the reſt of the Leuites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Iokneam with her ſuburbs, and Kartah with her ſuburbs,

35 Dimnah with her ſuburbs, Nahalal with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her ſuburbs, and Iahazah with her ſuburbs,

37 Kedemoth with her ſuburbs, and Mephaath with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the ſlayer: and Mahanaim with her ſuburbs,

39 Heſhbon with her ſuburbs, Iazar with her ſuburbs, foure cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of ỹ families of the Leuites, *were* by their lot twelue cities.

41 All the cities of the Leuites within the poſſeſſion of the children of Iſrael, were fourty and eight cities, with their ſuburbs.

42 Theſe cities were euery one ỹ their ſuburbs round about them: thus were all theſe cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gaue vnto Iſrael all the land which he ſware to giue vnto their fathers: and they poſſeſſed it, and dwelt therein.

44 And the LORD gaue them reſt round about, according to all that he ſware vnto their fathers, & there ſtood not a man of all their enemies before them: the LORD deliuered all their enemies into their hand.

45 * Their failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had ſpoken vnto the houſe of Iſrael: all came to paſſe.

* Cha. 23. 14.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The two Tribes and halfe with a bleſſing are ſent home. 9 They build the Altar of Teſtimony in their iourney. 11 The Iſraelites are offended thereat. 21 They giue them good ſatisfaction.

THen Ioſhua called the Reubenits, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh,

2 And ſaid vnto them, Ye haue kept all that Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD commanded you, and haue obeyed my voice in al that I commanded you.

3 Ye haue not left your brethrē theſe many daies vnto this day, but haue kept the charge of the commandement of the LORD your God.

4 And now ỹ LORD your God hath giuen reſt vnto your brethren, as he promiſed them: therefore now returne ye, and get ye vnto your tents, and vnto the land of your poſſeſſion, * which Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD gaue you on the other ſide Iordane.

* Num. 32. 33. Iosh. 1. 15.

5 But take diligent heed, to doe the Commandment and the Law, which Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD charged you, * to loue the Lord your God, and to walken in all his waies, to keepe his commandements, and ‖ cleaue vnto him, and to ſerue him with all your heart, and with all your ſoule.

* Deut. 6. 5. 10. 12. 11. 13. 19. 1. ‖ Chap. 23. 8. Deut. 10. 20. 11. 22. 13. 4.

6 So Ioſhua bleſſed them, and ſent them away: and they went vnto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the *one* halfe of the tribe of Manaſſeh Moſes had giuen *poſſeſſion* in Baſhan: but vnto the *other* halfe thereof gaue Ioſhua among their brethren on this ſide Iordan weſtward. And when Ioſhua ſent them away alſo vnto their tents, then he bleſſed them,

8 And he ſpake vnto them, ſaying, Returne with much riches vnto your tents, and with very much cattell, with ſiluer and with gold, and with braſſe, and with yron, & with very much raiment: diuide the ſpoyle of your enemies, with your brethren.

9 ¶ And

†Heb. houſe of their fathers.

9 ¶ And the children of Reuben, & the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan, to goe vnto the countrey of Gilead, to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

10 ¶ And when they came vnto the borders of Iordan, that *are* in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben and children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh built there an altar by Iordan, a great altar to see to.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben and the children of Gad, & the halfe tribe of Manasseh haue built an altar ouer against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Iordan, at the passage of the children of Israel.

12 And when the children of Israel heard of it, the whole Congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselues together at Shiloh, to goe vp to warre against them.

13 And the children of Israel sent vnto the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest,

14 And with him ten Princes, of each † chiefe house a prince, throughout all the tribes of Israel, and each one was an head of the house of their fathers, among the thousands of Israel.

† Heb. house of their father.

15 ¶ And they came vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to halfe the tribe of Manasseh vnto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole Congregation of the LORD, What trespasse is this that yee haue committed against the God of Israel, to turne away this day from following the LORD, in that yee haue builded you an altar, that yee might rebell this day against the LORD?

17 Is the iniquitie * of Peor too little for vs, from which we are not cleansed vntil this day (although there was a plague in the Congregation of the LORD)

* Num. 25.4.

18 But that yee must turne away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, *seeing* ye rebell to day against the LORD, that to morrowe hee will be wroth with the whole Congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession be vncleane, then passe yee ouer vnto the land of the possession of the LORD, wherein ỹ LORDS Tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among vs: but rebell not against the LORD, nor rebell against vs, in building you an Altar, beside the Altar of the LORD our God.

20 Did not Achan the sonne of Zerah commit a trespasse in the accursed thing, and wrath fell vpon all the Congregation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquitie.

* Chap. 7.1. 5.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, answered and said vnto the Heads of the thousands of Israel,

22 The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods, he knoweth, & Israel he shall know, if *it be* in rebellion, or if in transgression against the Lord (saue vs not this day,)

23 That we haue built vs an altar to turne from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt offering, or meate offering, or if to offer peace offerings thereon, let the LORD himselfe require *it*:

24 And if wee haue not rather done it for feare of this thing, saying, † In time to come your children might speake vnto our children, saying, What haue you to doe with the LORD God of Israel?

† Hebr. to morrow.

25 For the LORD hath made Iordan a border betweene vs and you, yee children of Reuben, and children of Gad, ye haue no part in the LORD: so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the LORD:

26 Therefore we said, Let vs now prepare to build vs an altar, not for burnt offering, nor for sacrifice:

27 But that it may be * a witnesse betweene vs and you, & our generations after vs, that we might doe the seruice of the LORD before him with our burnt offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace offerings, that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Yee haue no part in the LORD.

* Gen. 31 48. chap. 24.27. verf. 34.

28 Therefore said we, that it shall be, when they should so say to vs, or to our generations in time to come, that we may say *again*, Behold the paterne of the altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt offerings, nor for sacrifices, but it *is* a witnesse betweene vs and you.

29 God forbid that we should rebell against the LORD, and turne this day from following the LORD, to build an altar for burnt offerings, for meat offrings, or for sacrifices, besides the Altar of the LORD our God that *is* before his Tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the Priest, and ỹ princes of the Congregation, and Heads of the thousands of Israel which were w him, heard the words that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manasseh spake, † it pleased them.

† Hebr. it was good in their eies

31 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the Priest said vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we perceiue that the LORD is among vs, because ye haue not committed this trespasse against the LORD: † now ye haue deliuered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD.

† Hebr. then.

32 ¶ And Phinehas the son of Eleazar ỹ Priest, & the Princes returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of ỹ land of Gilead, vnto the land of Canaan to the children of Israel, and brought them word againe.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel, and the children of Israel blessed God, and did not intend to goe vp against them in battell, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben, and ỹ children of Gad called the altar [Ed: for it shall be a witnesse betweene vs, that the LORD is God.

[That it, a witnes.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Iosuah exhortation before his death, 3 by former benefits, 5 by promises, 11 and by threatnings.*

AND it came to passe, a long time after that the LORD had giuen rest vnto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Iosuah waxed olde, *and* † striken in age.

† Hebr. come into dayes.

2 And Iosuah called for all Israel, *and* for their Elders, and for their Heads, and for their Iudges, and for their Officers, and said vnto them: I am old, *and* striken in age.

3 And yee haue seene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto all these nations, because of you: for the * LORD your God *is* hee that hath fought for you.

* Exod. 14.4.

4 Behold, I haue diuided vnto you by lot these nations that remaine, to bee an inheritance for your tribes from Iordan, with all the nations that I

haue cut off, euen vnto the great Sea † Westward.

† Hebr. at the Sunne set.

5 And the LORD your God, hee shall expell them from before you, and driue them from out of your sight, and yee shall possesse their land, as the LORD your God hath promised vnto you.

6 Be yee therefore very couragious to keep, and to doe all that is written in the booke of the Law of Moses,* that yee turne not aside therefrom, to the right hand or to the left,

*Deut. 5. 32. and 28. 14.

7 That yee come not among these nations, these that remaine amongst you, neither * make mention of the names of their gods, nor cause to sweare *by them*, neither serue them, nor bow your selues vnto them.

*Psal. 16. 4.

8 ‖ But cleaue vnto the LORD your God, as ye haue done vnto this day.

‖ Or, for you will cleaue &c.

9 ‖ For the LORD hath driuen out from before you, great nations and strong: But as for you, no man hath beene able to stand before you vnto this day.

‖ Or, then the LORD wil drive

10 * One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, hee it is that fighteth for you, as hee hath promised you.

*Leuit. 26. 8. deut. 32. 30.

11 Take good heed therefore vnto your † selues, that ye loue the LORD your God.

† Hebr. soules.

12 Else, if ye do in any wise goe back, & cleaue vnto the remnant of these nations, *euen* these ỹ remanie among you, and shall make marriages with them, and goe in vnto them, and they to you:

13 Know for a certaintie, that the Lord your God will no more driue out any of these nations from before you: * but they shal be snares & traps vnto you, and scourges in your sides, and thornes in your eyes, vntill yee perish from off this good land which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

*Exod. 23. 33. num. 33. 55. deut. 7. 16.

14 And behold, this day I am going the way of all the earth, and ye know in all your hearts, and in all your soules, that * not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spoke concerning you: all are come to passe vnto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

*Chap. 21. 45.

15 Therefore it shall come to passe, *that* as all good things are come vpon you, which the LORD your God promised you: so shall the LORD bring vpon you all euill things, vntill hee haue destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

16 When ye haue transgressed the Couenant of the LORD your God, which hee commanded you, and haue gone and serued other gods, and bowed your selues to them: then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and yee shall perish quickly from off the good land which hee hath giuen vnto you.

CHAP. XXIIII.

Iosh. assembleth the tribes at Shechem. 2 A briefe history of Gods benefits from Terah. 14 He reneweth a couenant betweene them and God. 26 A stone the witnesse of the Couenant. 29 Iosh. hath age, death, and burial. 32 Iosephs bones are buried. 33 Eleazar dieth.

AND Iosh. gathered all the Tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the Elders of Israel, and for their Heads, and for their Iudges, and for their Officers, and they presented themselues before God.

2 And Iosh. said vnto all the people, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, * Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, *euen* Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they serued other gods.

*Gen. 11. 31. iosh. 5. 6. 7.

3 And I tooke your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him throughout all the land Canaan, and multiplied his seede, and * gaue him Isaac.

*Gen. 21.

4 And I gaue vnto Isaac, * Iacob and Esau: and I gaue vnto * Esau mount Seir, to possesse it: * but Iacob and his children went downe into Egypt.

*Gen. 25. 26.

5 * I sent Moses also and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did amongst them: and afterward I brought you out.

*Gen. 8.

6 And I * brought your fathers out of Egypt: and you came vnto the Sea, and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with charets, and horsemen vnto * the red Sea.

*Exod. 3. 10. *Exod. 14.

7 And when they cried vnto the LORD, he put darkenesse betweene you and the Egyptians, and brought the sea vpon them, and couered them, and your eyes haue seene what I haue done in Egypt, and yee dwelt in the wildernesse a long season.

11. 17. *Exod. 14.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other side Iordan: * and they fought with you, and I gaue them into your hand, that ye might possesse the land, and I destroied them from before you.

*Num. 21. 23.

9 Then Balak the sonne of Zippor king of Moab, arose and warred against Israel, and * sent and called Balaam the sonne of Beor to curse you:

*Num. 22. 2.

10 But I would not hearken vnto Balaam, therefore he blessed you still: so I deliuered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went ouer Iordan, and came vnto Iericho: and the men of Iericho fought against you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgashites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, and I deliuered them into your hand.

*Exod. 23. 28.

12 And * I sent the hornet before you, which draue them out from before you, *euen* the two kings of the Amorites: *but not* with thy sword, nor with thy bowe.

13 And I haue giuen you a land for which yee did not labour, and cities which yee built not: and yee dwell in them: of the vineyards and oliueyards which ye planted not, doe yee eate.

14 ¶ Now therefore, feare the LORD, and serue him in sincerities, and in truth, and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt, and serue yee the LORD.

15 And if it seeme euill vnto you to serue the LORD, chuse you this day whom you will serue, whether the gods which your fathers served that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land yee dwell: but as for me and my house, wee will serue the LORD.

16 And the people answered and said, God forbid, that we should forsake the LORD, to serue other gods.

17 For the LORD our God, hee *it is* ỹ brought vs vp, and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signes in our sight, and preserued vs in all the way wherein we went, and among all ỹ people through whom we passed.

18 And the LORD draue out from before vs all the people, euen the Amorites which dwelt in the land: *therefore* we will also serue the LORD, for hee is our God.

19 And Iosh. said vnto the people, Ye cannot serue the LORD: for hee is an holy God, hee is a iealous God, hee will not forgiue your transgressions nor your sinnes.

20 If yee forsake the LORD, and serue strange gods

gods, *then he will turne, and do you hurt, and consume you after he hath done you good.
*Chap. 23.15.
21 And the people said vnto Ioshua, Nay, but we will serue the LORD.
22 And Ioshua said vnto the people, Ye are witnesses against your selues, that ye haue chosen you the LORD, to serue him. And they said, *We are* witnesses.
23 Now therefore put away, *said he*, the strange gods which are among you, and encline your heart vnto the LORD God of Israel.
24 And the people said vnto Ioshua; The LORD our God wil we serue, and his voice wil we obey.
25 So Ioshua made a couenant with the people that day, and set them a Statute, and an Ordinance in Shechem.
26 ¶ And Ioshua wrote these words in the book of the Law of God, and tooke a great stone, and set it vp there, vnder an oake, that was by the Sanctuarie of the LORD.
27 And Ioshua said vnto all the people, Behold, this stone shall bee a witnes vnto vs: for it hath heard all the words of the LORD which hee spake vnto vs, it shall be there for a witnes vnto you, lest ye deny your God.
28 So Ioshua let the people depart, euery man vnto his inheritance.
29 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that Ioshua the sone of Nun the seruant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten yeers old.
30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in *Timnath-Serah, which is in mount Ephraim, on the Northside of the hil of Gaash. *Chap. 19.50. Iudg. 2.9
31 And Israel serued the LORD all the dayes of Ioshua, and all the dayes of the Elders that ouerliued Ioshua, and which had knowne all the works of the LORD, that he had done for Israel. †*Hebr.* prolonged their daies after Ioshua
32 ¶ And *the bones of Ioseph, which the children of Israel brought vp out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcell of ground which Iacob bought of *the sonnes of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundred ‖peices of siluer, and it became the inheritance of the children of Ioseph. *Gen. 33.19. ‖*Or, lambes.*
33 And Eleazar the son of Aaron died, and they buried him in a hil that pertained to Phinehas his sonne, which was giuen him in mount Ephraim.

¶ THE BOOKE OF IVDGES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The ills of Iudah and Simeon.* 4 *Adoni-bezek iustly requited.* 8 *Ierusalem taken.* 10 *Hebron taken.* 11 *Othniel hath Achsah to wife for taking of Debir.* 16 *The Kenites dwell in Iudah.* 17 *Hormah, Gaza, Askelon and Ekron taken.* 21 *The ills of Beniamin.* 22 *Of the house of Ioseph, who tooke Bethel.* 30 *Of Zebulon.* 31 *Of Asher.* 33 *Of Naphtali.* 34 *Of Dan.*

NOw after the death of Ioshua, it came to passe, that the children of Israel asked the LORD, saying, Who shall goe vp for vs against the Canaanites first, to fight against them?
2 And the LORD said, Iudah shall goe vp, Behold I haue deliuered the land into his hand.
3 And Iudah said vnto Simeon his brother, Come vp with me into my lot, that wee may fight against the Canaanites, and I likewise will goe with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.
4 And Iudah went vp, and the LORD deliuered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand: and they slewe of them in Bezek tenne thousand men.
5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and they slew the Canaanites and the Perizzites.
6 But Adoni-bezek fled, and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbes, and his great toes.
7 And Adoni-bezek said, Threescore and tenne Kings hauing † their thumbes and their great toes cut off, ‖gathered *their meat* vnder my table: as I haue done, so God hath requited mee: and they brought him to Ierusalem, and there he died.
8 (Nowe the children of Iudah had fought against Ierusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire.)
9 * And afterward the children of Iudah went downe to fight against the Canaanites that dwelt in the mountaine, and in the South, and in the ‖valley.
10 And Iudah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron (now the name of Hebron before was *Kiriath-arba) and they slew Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.
11 And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir, (and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-sepher.)
12 And Caleb said, Hee that smiteth Kiriath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achsah my daughter to wife.
13 And Othniel the sonne of Kenaz Calebs yonger brother tooke it: and hee gaue him Achsah his daughter to wife.
14 And it came to passe when shee came to *him*, that she mooued him to aske of her father a field: and she lighted from off her asse, and Caleb said vnto her, What wilt thou?
15 And she said vnto him, Giue me a blessing: for thou hast giuen mee a South land, giue mee also springs of water. And Caleb gaue her the vpper springs, and the nether springs.
16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite, Moses father in law, went vp out of the citie of palm trees, with the children of Iudah into the wilderness of Iudah, which *lieth* in the South of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.
17 And Iudah went with Simeon his brother: and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and vtterly destroyed it, (and the name of the citie was called Hormah.) *Numb. 21.3.
18 Also Iudah tooke Gaza with the coast thereof, and Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.
19 And the LORD was with Iudah, and he ‖draue out *the inhabitants* of the mountain: but could not driue out the inhabitants of the vallie, because they had charets of yron. ‖*Or, hee possessed the mountaine.* †Num. 14.24. Ioshu. 14.13. and 15.14.
20 And they gaue Hebron vnto Caleb, as Moses said: and hee expelled thence the three sonnes of Anak.
21 And the children of Beniamin did not driue out the Iebusites that inhabited Ierusalem: but the Iebusites dwell with the children of Beniamin in Ierusalem vnto this day.
22 ¶ And the house of Ioseph, they also went vp against Bethel: and the LORD was with them.
23 And the house of Ioseph sent to descry Bethel,

Hebr. thumbes of their hands & of their feet. *Or, gleaned.* *Ioshu. 10.36. & 11.21. & 15.13.* *Or, low country.* *Ioshu. 15.13.*

*Gen. 28.19. (now the name of the city before was *Luz)

24 And the spies saw a man come foorth out of the citie, and they said vnto him, Shew vs, we pray thee, the entrance into the citie, and we *will shew thee mercie.

*Iosh. 2.14.

25 And when he shewed them the entrance into the citie, they smote the citie with the edge of the sword: but they let go the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a citie, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof vnto this day.

27 ¶ *Neither did Manasseh driue out *the inhabitants* of Bethshean, and her townes, nor Taanach and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Dor, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo, and her townes: but the Canaanites would dwel in ỹ land.

*Iosh. 17.11.12.

28 And it came to passe when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not vtterly driue them out.

29 ¶ * Neither did Ephraim driue out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

*Iosh. 16.10.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun driue out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Asher driue out the inhabitants of Accho, nor ỹ inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Helbath, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites the inhabitants of the land: for they did not driue them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali driue out the inhabitants of Bethshemesh, nor the inhabitants of Bethanath, but he dwelt among the Canaanites, ỹ inhabitants of the land: neuertheles, the inhabitants of Bethshemesh, & of Bethanath, became tributaries vnto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountaine: for they would not suffer them to come downe to the valley.

‡Hebr. *was heauie.*

35 But the Amorites would dwel in mount Heres in Aialon, & in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the house of Ioseph preuailed, so ỹ they became tributaries.

‖Or, *Maale-Akrabbim.*

36 And the coast of the Amorites *was* from the going vp to Akrabbim, from the rocke, & vpward.

CHAP. II.

1 An Angel rebuketh the people at Bochim. 6 The wickednes of the new generation after Iosua. 14 Gods anger and pitty towards them. 20 The Canaanites are left to proue Israel.

‖Or, *messenger.*

AND an ‖Angel of the LORD came vp from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to go vp out of Egypt, and haue brought you vnto the land which I sware vnto your fathers, and I said, I will neuer breake my couenant with you.

*Deut. 7.2.

2 And *ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land, * you shall throw downe their altars: But yee haue not obeyed my voice: Why haue ye done this?

*Deut. 12.3.

3 Wherefore I also said, I will not driue them out from before you: but they shalbe *as thornes in your sides, & their gods shall be a *snare vnto you.

*Iosh. 23.13. *Exod. 23.33.& 34.12.

4 And it came to passe when the Angel of the LORD spake these words vnto the children of Israel, that the people lift vp their voice, and wept.

‖That is, *weepers.*

5 And they called the name of that place, ‖Bochim: and they sacrificed there vnto the LORD.

6 ¶ And when Iosua had let the people go, the children of Israel went euery man vnto his inheritance, to possesse the land.

7 And the people serued the LORD all the daies of Iosua, and all the dayes of the Elders that ouerliued Iosua, who had seene all the great workes of the LORD, that he did for Israel.

†Hebr. *prolonged dayes of the* Iosua.

8 And Iosua the son of Nun, the seruant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten yeres old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-Heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the North side of the hill Gaash.

10 And also all that generation were gathered vnto their fathers, and there arose another generation after them which knewe not the LORD, nor yet the workes which he had done for Israel.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel did euill in the sight of the LORD, and serued Baalim:

12 And they forsooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people ỹ were round about them, and bowed themselues vnto them, & prouoked the LORD to anger

13 And they forsooke the LORD, and serued Baal and Ashtaroth.

14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he deliuered thẽ into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and *hee sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

*Psal. 44.12. Iud. 3.8.

15 Whithersoeuer they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for euill, as the LORD had said, and *as the LORD had sworn vnto them: and they were greatly distressed.

*Leuit. 26.16.

16 ¶ Neuertheless, the LORD raised vp Iudges, which † deliuered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them.

†Hebr. *saued.*

17 And yet they would not hearken vnto their Iudges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselues vnto them: they turned quickly out of the way, which their fathers walked in, obeying the Commandements of the LORD; *but* they did not so.

18 And when the LORD raised them vp Iudges, then the LORD was with the Iudge, and deliuered them out of the hand of their enemies, all the dayes of the Iudge (for it repented the LORD, because of their gronings, by reason of them that oppressed them, and vexed them:)

19 And it came to passe, * when the Iudge was dead, that they returned and ‖corrupted themselues more then their fathers, in following other gods, to ỹ seruе them, and to bow down vnto them: they ceased not from their own doings, nor from their stubborne way.

*Iud. 3.11. ‖Hebr. *they dealt worse.*

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hote against Israel, and hee said, Because that this people hath transgressed my Couenant which I cõmanded their fathers, & haue not hearkned vnto my voice:

nation

21 I also will not henceforth driue out any from before them of the nations which Iosua left when he died:

22 That through them I may proue Israel, whether they wil keep the way of the LORD, to walke therein, as their fathers did keep *it*, or not.

23 Therefore the LORD ‖left those nations, without driuing them out hastily, neither deliuered he *them* into the hand of Iosua.

‖Or, *suffered*

CHAP. III.

1 The nations which were left to proue Israel. 6 By communion with them they commit idolatrie. 8 Othniel deliuereth thẽ from Cushan-Rishathaim. 12 Ehud from Eglon.

NOw these *are* the nations which the LORD left, to proue Israel by them, (euen as many of Israel

Israel as had not knowne the warres of Canaan;

2 Onely that the generations of the children of Israel might knowe to teach them warre, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof:)

3 Namely fiue lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hiuites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-Hermon vnto the entring in of Hamath.

4 And they were to proue Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken vnto the Commandements of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

5 ¶ And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hiuites, and Iebusites;

6 And they tooke their daughters to bee their wiues, and gaue their daughters to their sonnes, and serued their gods.

7 And the children of Israel did euill in the sight of the LORD, and forgate the LORD their God, and serued Baalim, and the groues.

8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hote against Israel, and hee sold them into the hand of Chushan-Rishathaim king of † Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel serued Cushan-Rishathaim eight yeeres.

9 And when the children of Israel cried vnto the LORD, the LORD raised vp a † deliuerer to the children of Israel, who deliuered them, *euen* Othniel the sonne of Kenaz, Calebs yonger brother.

10 And the Spirit of the LORD † came vpon him, and he iudged Israel, and went out to warre, and the LORD deliuered Chushan-Rishathaim king of † Mesopotamia into his hand: and his hand preuailed against Cushan-Rishathaim.

11 And the land had rest fortie yeeres: and Othniel the sonne of Kenaz died.

12 ¶ And the children of Israel did euill againe in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD strengthened Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done euil in the sight of the LORD.

13 And hee gathered vnto him the children of Ammon and Amalek, and went and smote Israel, and possessed the citie of Palme-trees.

14 So the children of Israel serued Eglon the king of Moab eighteene yeeres.

15 But when the children of Israel cried vnto the LORD, the LORD raised them vp a deliuerer, Ehud the sonne of Gera ‖ a Beniamite, a man † left handed: and by him the children of Israel sent a present vnto Eglon the king of Moab.

16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubite length, and hee did gird it vnder his raiment, vpon his right thigh.

17 And he brought the present vnto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man.

18 And when he had made an end to offer the present, he sent away the people that bare the present.

19 But he himselfe turned againe from the ‖ quarries that were by Gilgal, and said, I haue a secret errand vnto thee, O king: who said, Keepe silence. And all that stood by him, went out from him.

20 And Ehud came vnto him, and he was sitting in † a Summer parlour, which hee had for himselfe alone: And Ehud said, I haue a message from God vnto thee. And he arose out of *his* seate.

21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and tooke the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly.

22 And the haft also went in after the blade: and ỹ fat closed *vpon* the blade, so that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly, and it dirt came out.

23 Then Ehud went forth through the porch, and shut the doores of the parlour vpon him, and locked them.

24 When hee was gone out, his seruants came, and when they saw that, behold, the doores of the parlour were locked, they said, Surely he ‖ couereth his feete in his Summer chamber.

25 And they tarried till they were ashamed: and behold, hee opened not the doores of the parlour, therefore they tooke a key, and opened *them*: & behold, their lord was fallen downe dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud escaped while they tarried: & passed beyond the quarries, and escaped vnto Seirath.

27 And it came to passe when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountaine of Ephraim, & the children of Israel went downe with him from the mount, and he before them.

28 And he said vnto them, Followe after me: for the LORD hath deliuered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went downe after him, and tooke the foordes of Iordan toward Moab, and suffered not a man to passe ouer.

29 And they slewe of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all † lustie, and all men of valour, and there escaped not a man.

30 So Moab was subdued that day vnder the hand of Israel: and ỹ land had rest fourescore yeeres.

31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the sonne of Anath, which slew of the Philistins six hundred men with an oxe goad, and he also deliuered Israel.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Deborah and Barak deliuer them from Iabin and Sisera. 18 Iael killeth Sisera.

AND the children of Israel againe did euill in the sight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead.

2 And the LORD sold them into the hand of Iabin king of Canaan that raigned in Hazor, the captaine of whose host was Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Israel cried vnto the LORD: for he had nine hundred charets of yron: and twentie yeeres he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And Deborah a prophetesse, the wife of Lapidoth, she iudged Israel at that time.

5 And she dwelt vnder the palme tree of Deborah, betweene Ramah and Bethel in mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came vp to her for iudgement.

6 And she sent and called Barak the sonne of Abinoam, out of Kedesh-Naphtali, & said vnto him, Hath not the LORD God of Israel commaunded, *saying*, Goe and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulun,

7 And I will drawe vnto thee to the * riuer Kishon, Sisera the captaine of Iabins army, with his charets, and his multitude, and I will deliuer him into thine hand.

8 And Barak said vnto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will goe: but if thou wilt not goe with me, then I will not goe.

9 And she said, I will surely goe with thee, notwithstanding the iourney that thou takest shall not be for thine honour: for the LORD shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh.

10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun, and Naphthali to Kedesh, and he went vp with ten thousand men at his feete: and Deborah went vp with him.

11 Now Heber the Kenite, which was of ỹ children of * Hobab the father in law of Moses, had

† Hebr. Aram-naharaim.
† Hebr. Iasiur.
† Hebr. was.
† Hebr. Aram.
Or, the sonne of Iemini.
† Hebr. shut of his right hand.
Or, grauen images.
† Hebr. a parlour of cooling
Or, it came out at the fundament.
† Hebr. fat.
* Psalme 83.9.10.
* Numb. 10.29.
[Or, doth but ease-ment.

seuered himselfe from the Kenites, and pitched his tent vnto the plaine of Zaanaim, which is by Kedesh

12 And they shewed Sisera, that Barak the sonne of Abinoam was gone vp to mount Tabor.

†Hebr. gathered by cry or proclamation.

13 And Sisera † gathered together all his charets, euen nine hundred charets of yron, and all the people that were with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles, vnto the riuer of Kishon.

14 And Deborah said vnto Barak, Vp, for this is the day in which the LORD hath deliuered Sisera into thine hand: Is not the LORD gone out before thee? so Barak went downe from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

*Psalme. 83.10.

15 And the * LORD discomfited Sisera, and all his charets, and all his hoste with the edge of the sword, before Barak: so that Sisera lighted downe off his caret, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Barak pursued after the charets, and after the hoste vnto Harosheth of the Gentiles, and all the hoste of Sisera fell vpon the edge of the sword; and there was not a † man left.

†Hebr. vnto one.

17 Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feete, to the tent of Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace betweene Iabin the king of Hazor, and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Iael went out to meete Sisera, and said vnto him, Turne in, my lord, turne in to mee, feare not. And when he had turned in vnto her, into the tent, she couered him with a ‖mantle.

‖Or, rugg, or blanket.

19 And he said vnto her, Giue me, I pray thee, a litle water to drinke, for I am thirsty. And she opened a bottle of milke, and gaue him drinke, and couered him.

*Chap. 5.25.

20 Againe he said vnto her, Stand in the doore of the tent, and it shal be when any man doth come and enquire of thee and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.

†Hebr. pin.

21 Then Iael Hebers wife, †tooke a naile of the tent, and tooke a hammer in her hand, and went softly vnto him, and smote the naile into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: (for hee was fast asleepe, and weary;) so he died.

22 And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Iael came out to meete him, and said vnto him, Come, and I will shewe thee the man whom thou seekest. And whē he came into her *tent*, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the naile *was* in his temples.

23 So God subdued on that day, Iabin the king of Canaan, before the children of Israel.

†Heb. going, went, and was hard

24 And the hand of the children of Israel † prospered, & preuailed against Iabin the king of Canaan, vntill he had destroyed Iabin king of Canaan.

CHAP. V.

The song of Deborah and Barak.

*Deut. 4.11. *Psame. 97.5.

THen sang Deborah, and Barak the sonne of Abinoam, on that day, saying,

2 Praise ye the LORD, for the auenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselues.

†Hebr. flowed.

3 Heare, O ye kings, giue eare, O yee Princes: I, *euen* I will sing vnto the LORD, I will sing *praise* to the LORD God of Israel.

*Exod. 19.18. *Chap. 3.31. *Chap. 4.18.

4 LORD, *when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heauens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

†Hebr. walkers of pathes ‖Hebr. crooked waies.

5 * The mountaines † melted from before the LORD, *euen* * that Sinai, from before the LORD God of Israel.

6 In the dayes of * Shamgar the sonne of Anath, in the dayes of * Iael, the high waies were vnoccupied, and the † trauailers walked thorow by-waies.

7 *The inhabitants* of the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel, vntil that I Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel.

8 They chose new gods: then was warre in the gates: was there a sheild or speare seen among forty thousand in Israel?

9 My heart is towards the gouernours of Israel, that offered themselues willingly among the people: Blesse ye the LORD.

10 ‖ Speake ye that ride on white asses, yee that sit in iudgement, and walke by the way.

‖Or, asses.

11 *They that are deliuered* from the noise of archers in the places of drawing water, there shal they rehearse the righteous acts of the LORD, *euen* the † righteous acts *towards the inhabitants* of his villages in Israel: then shall the people of the LORD goe downe to the gates.

†Hebr. righteousnesses.

12 Awake, awake Deborah: awake, awake, vtter a song: arise Barak, and lead thy captiuity captiue, thou sonne of Abinoam.

13 Then he made him that remaineth, haue dominion ouer the Nobles among the people: the LORD made me haue dominion ouer the mightie.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a roote of them against Amalek, after thee Beniamin, among thy people: Out of Machir came downe gouernours, and out of Zebulun they that †handle the penne of the writer.

†Hebr. draw.

15 And the Princes of Issachar *were* with Deborah: euen Issachar, and also Barak, he was sent on † foote into the valley: ‖ for the diuisions of Reuben, *there were* great † thoughts of heart.

†Hebr. on his feet. ‖Or, in the diuisions. †Hebr. searchings.

16 Why abodest thou among the sheepe-folds, to heare the bleatings of the flocks? ‖ *for* the diuisions of Reubē *there were* great searchings of heart.

‖Or, in the diuisions.

17 Gilead abode beyond Iordan: and why did Dan remaine in ships? Asher continued on the sea ‖shore, and abode in his ‖breaches.

‖Or, creekes. ‖Or, creekes.

18 Zebulun and Nephtali *were a* people that ieoparded their liues vnto the death, in the high places of the field.

19 The kings came *and* fought, then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo, they tooke no gaine of money,

20 They fought from heauen, the starres in their † courses fought against Sisera.

†Hebr. paths.

21 The riuer of Kishon swept them away, that ancient riuer, the riuer Kishon: O my soule, thou hast troden downe strength.

22 Then were the horse hooues broken, by the meanes of the ‖ prancings, the prancings of their mightie ones.

‖Or, violent motions.

23 Curse ye Meroz (said the Angel of the LORD) curse yee bitterly the inhabitants thereof: because they came not to the helpe of the LORD, to the helpe of the LORD against the mightie.

24 Blessed aboue women shall Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite bee, blessed shall she be aboue women in the tent.

25 He asked water *and* she gaue him milke, she brought forth butter in a lordly dish.

26 She put her hand to the naile, and her right hand to the workmans hammer: and with the hammer she ‖smote Sisera, she smote off his head, when she had pearced and stricken through his temples.

‖Hebr. smitten.

27 † At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay downe, at her feet he bowed, he fell, where he bowed, there he fell downe † dead.

†Hebr. wasted.

28 The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, and cried through the latteſse, Why is his caret so long in comming? Why tarry the wheels of his charets?

29 Her wise ladies answered her, yea shee returned

†Hebr. words.
†Hebr. to the head of a man,
†Hebr. for the neckes of the spoile

ned†answer to her selfe,
30 Haue they not sped? haue they *not* diuided the pray†to euery man a damosel or two? To Sisera a pray of diuers colours, a pray of diuers colours of needle worke, of diuers colours of needle work on both sides meete† for the neckes of *them that* take the spoile?
31 So let all thine enemies perish, O LORD: but *let* them that loue him, *bee* as the Sunne when hee goeth foorth in his might. And the land had rest forty yeeres.

CHAP. VI.

The Israelites for their sin are oppressed by Midian. 8 A Prophet rebuketh them. 11 An Angell sendeth Gideon for their deliuerance. 17 Gideons Present is consumed with fire. 24 Gideon destroyeth Baals Altar, and offereth a sacrifice vpon the altar Jehovah shalom. 28 Ioash defendeth his son, and calleth him Ierubbaal. 33 Gideons army.

AND the children of Israel did euil in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD deliuered them into the hand of Midian seuen yeeres.
2 And the hand of Midian †preuailed against Israel: *and* because of the Midianites, the children of Israel made them the dennes which *are* in the mountaines, and caues, and strong holds,
3 And *so* it was when Israel had sowne, that the Midianites came vp, and the Amalekites, and the children of the East, euen they came vp against the.
4 And they encamped against them, and destroied the increase of the earth, till thou come vnto Gaza, and left no sustenance for Israel, neither ‖sheepe, nor oxe, nor asse.
5 For they came vp with their cattell and their tents, and they came as grashoppers for multitude, for both they and their camels were without number, and they entred into the land to destroy it.
6 And Israel was greatly impouerished, because of the Midianites, and the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD.
7 ¶ And it came to passe when the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD, because of the Midianites,
8 That the LORD sent † a Prophet vnto the children of Israel, which said vnto them; Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought you vp from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the house of bondage:
9 And I deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and draue them out from before you, and gaue you their land:
10 And I said vnto you, I *am* the LORD your God, *feare not* the gods of the Amorites in whose land ye dwell: but ye haue not obeyed my voice.
11 ¶ And there came an Angel of the LORD, and sate vnder an Oake which *was* in Ophrah, that *pertained* vnto Ioash the Abi-Ezrite: and his sonne * Gideon threshed wheate by the winepresse, † to hide *it* from the Midianites.
12 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him, and said vnto him, The LORD is with thee, thou mighty man of valour.
13 And Gideon said vnto him, Oh my Lord, if the LORD bee with vs, why then is all this befallen vs? & where *be* all his miracles which our fathers told vs of, saying, Did not the LORD bring vs vp from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forsaken vs, and deliuered vs into the hands of the Midianites.
14 And the LORD looked vpon him and said, Go in this thy might, & thou shalt saue Israel from the hand of the Midianites: haue not I sent thee?
15 And he said vnto him, Oh my lord, wherwith shall I saue Israel? behold, ‖my family is poore in Manasseh, and I *am* the least in my fathers house.
16 And the LORD said vnto him, Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites, as one man.
17 And hee said vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy sight, then shewe me a signe, that thou talkest with me.
18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, vntill I come vnto thee, and bring forth my ‖present, & set it before thee. And he said, I will tarry vntil thou come againe.
19 ¶ And Gideon went in, and made readie † a kid, and vnleuened cakes of an Ephah of floure: the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought *it* out vnto him vnder the oake, and presented it.
20 And the Angel of God said vnto him, Take the flesh, and the vnleuened cakes, and lay them vpon this rocke, and powre out the broth. And he did so.
21 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staffe that *was* in his hand, and touched the flesh, and the vnleuened cakes, and there rose vp fire out of the rocke, and consumed the flesh and the vnleuened cakes: then the Angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.
22 And when Gideon perceiued that hee was an Angel of the LORD, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord GOD: * for because I haue seene an Angel of the LORD face to face.
23 And the LORD said vnto him, Peace be vnto thee, feare not, thou shalt not die.
24 Then Gideon built an Altar there vnto the LORD, and called it ‖Iehovah-shalom: vnto this day it *is* yet in Ophrah, of the Abi-Ezrites.
25 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said vnto him, Take thy fathers yong bullocke, ‖euen the second bullocke of seuen yeeres old, and throw down the Altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut downe the groue that *is* by it:
26 And build an Altar vnto the LORD thy God vpon the top of this †rocke, in the ‖ ordered place, and take the second bullocke, and offer a burnt sacrifice with the wood of the groue, which thou shalt cut downe.
27 Then Gideon tooke ten men of his seruants, and did as the LORD had said vnto him: And *so* it was, because he feared his fathers household, and the men of the city, that he could not do *it* by day, that he did *it* by night.
28 ¶ And when the men of the citie arose early in the morning, behold, the Altar of Baal was cast downe, and the groue was cast downe that *was* by it, and the second bullock was offered vpon the altar that was built.
29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and asked, they said, Gideon the sonne of Ioash hath done this thing.
30 Then the men of the citie said vnto Ioash, Bring out thy son, that he may die: because he hath cast downe the Altar of Baal, and because he hath cut downe the grone that *was* by it.
31 And Ioash said vnto all that stood against him, Will ye plead for Baal? Will ye saue him? He that will plead for him, let him be put to death whileſt *it is yet* morning: if he bee a god, let him plead for himselfe, because *one* hath cast downe his altar.
32 Therefore on that day hee called him Ierubbaal, saying, Let Baal plead against him, because *he* hath throwne downe his altar.
33 ¶ Then all the Midianits, and the Amalekites, and

†Hebr. words.
†Hebr. to the head of a man,
†Hebr. for the neckes of the spoile
†Hebr. was strong.
‖Or goat.
†Hebr. a man a prophet.
‖Or, my thousand is the meanest.
‖Or great offring.
†Hebr. a kidde of the goates.
*Exod. 33.20. chap.13. 22.
‖That is, The Lord send peace.
‖Or, and,
†Hebr. strong place.
‖Or, in an orderly manner.
*Heb. 11 32. called Gideon. †Hebr. because he is.
1.King. 17.35. 38 ier. 10.2.

and the children of ỹ East were gathered together and went ouer.and pitched in the valley of Iezreel.

†Heb. clothed. * Numb. 10.3.cha 3.27. † Heb. wascalled after him

34 But the Spirit of the LORD † came vpon Gideon,and he blew a trumpet, and Abiezer † was gathered after him.

35 And he sent messengers throughout all Manasseh,who also was gathered after him,and he sent messengers vnto Asher,and vnto Zebulun, and vnto Naphtali, and they came vp to meet them.

36 ¶ And Gideon said vnto God, If thou wilt saue Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said:

37 Beholde, I will put a fleece of wool in the floore: *and* if the deaw be on the fleece onely,& it be dry vpon all the earth *beside*,then shall I know ỹ thou wilt saue Israel by my hãd,as thou hast said.

38 And it was so:for he rose vp early on the morowe, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the deaw out of the fleece, a bowle full of water.

vGen. 18.32.

39 And Gideon said vnto God , * Let not thine anger be hote against me,and I will speake but this once: Let me prooue, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece. Let it now bee drie onely vpon the fleece,and vpon all the ground let there be deaw.

40 And God did so that night:for it was dry vpon the fleece onely , and there was deaw on all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

1 Gideons army of two & thirty thousand is brought to three hundred. 9 he is incouraged by the dream and interpretation of the barley cake. 16 his stratagesme of trumpets and lampes in pitchers. 24 The Ephraimites take Oreb and Zeeb.

THen Ierubbaal(who is Gideon)and all the people that were with him,rose vp early, and pitched beside the well of Harod: so that the hoste of the Midianites were on the North side of them by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, The people that are with thee, *are* too many for me to giue the Midianites into their hands; least Israel vaunt themselues against me,saying, Mine own hand hath saued me.

3 Now therefore goe to , proclaime in the eares of the people, saying,* Whosoeuer is fearefull and afraid, let him returne and depart early frõ mount Gilead : and there returned of the people twentie and two thousand,& there remained ten thousand.

Deut. 20.8. 1.Mac. 3.56.

4 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, The people *are* yet too many: bring them downe vnto the water, and I will trie them for thee there: and it shall be that of whom I say vnto thee, This shall go with thee,the same shall goe with thee:and of whomsoeuer I say vnto thee , This shall not goe with thee, the same shall not goe.

5 So he brought downe the people vnto the water: and the LORD said vnto Gideon, Euery one that lappeth of the water with his tongue as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himselfe, likewise euery one ỹ boweth down vpon his knees to drink.

6 And the number of them that lapped *putting* their hand to their mouth, were three hũdred men: but all the rest of the people bowed downe vpon their knees to drinke water.

7 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped, will I saue you,and deliuer the Midianites into thine hand:and let all the *other* people goe euery man vnto his place.

8 So the people tooke victuals in their hand,and their trumpets:and he sent all *the rest of* Israel, euery man vnto his tent, and retained those three hundred men, and the hoste of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said vnto him, Arise, get thee downe vnto the hoste,for I haue deliuered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou feare to goe downe,go thou with Phurah thy seruant downe to the hoste.

11 And thou shalt heare what they say, and afterward shall thine hands bee strengthened to goe downe vnto the hoste. Then went he downe, with Phurah his seruant vnto the outside of the armed men, that were in the hoste.

‖ Heb. by fiue

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and * all the children of the East, lay along in the valley like grashoppers for multitude, and their camels were without number, as the sand by the sea side for multitude.

* Iudg. 6.33

13 And when Gideon was come, beholde, there was a man that told a dreame vnto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dreame, and loe a cake of barley bread tumbled into the hoste of Midian,and came vnto a tent,and smote it that it fell,and ouerturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow answered , and saide, This is noth ngelse saue the sword of Gideon the sonne of Ioash, a man of Israel: *for* into his hand hath God deliuered Midian,and all the hoste.

15 ¶ And it was so , when Gideon heard the telling of the dreame, and ỹ the interpretation thereof, † he worshipped, and returned into the hoste of Israel,and said, Arise, for the LORD hath deliuered into your hand the hoste of Midian.

† Heb. brake

16 And he diuided the three hundred men into three companies . and he put a † trumpet in euery mans hand, with empty pitchers, and ‖ lamps within the pitchers.

† Heb. trumpets ‖ Heb. torches.

17 And he said vnto them, Looke on me,and do likewise:and behold, whe I come to the outside of the campe, it shall be, that as I doe, so shall ye doe.

18 When I blow with a trumpet , I and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on euery side of all the campe,and say, *The sword* of the LORD, and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon and the hundred men that were with him,came vnto the outside of the campe, in the beginning of the middle watch, and they had but newely set the watch, and they blewe the trumpets,and brake the pitchers that were in their handes.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers,and held the lamps in their left hands,and the trumpets in their right hands to blowe *withall*:and they cried , The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they stood euery man in his place,round about the campe:and all the hoste ranne,and cried, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blewe the trumpets, and the LORD set euery mans sword against his fellow, euen throughout all the hoste: and the hoste fled to Beth-shittah, ‖in Zererath,and to the border of Abel Meholah,vnto Tabbath.

‖ Heb. beside

23 And the men of Israel gathered themselues together out of Naphtali,and out of Asher,& out of all Manasseh,and pursued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon sent messengers throughout all mount Ephraim, saying, Come downe against the Midianites , and take before them the waters vnto Beth-barah and Iordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselues together,and took the waters vnto Beth-barah,and Iordan.

25 And they tooke * two Princes of the Midianites, Oreb,and Zeeb:& they slewe Oreb vpon the rock of Oreb,& Zeeb they slew at ỹ winepresse of Zeeb,

* Psal. 83.12. Esa. 10.26.

Zeeb, and pursued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb, & Zeeb, to Gideon on the other side Iordan.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Gideon pacifieth the Ephraimites. 4 Succoth and Penuel refuse to relieue Gideons armie. 10 Zebah and Zalmunna are taken. 13 Succoth and Penuel are destroyed. 17 Gideon reuengeth his brethrens death on Zebah and Zalmunna. 22 Hee refuseth gouernement. 24 his Ephod cause of idolatry. 28 Midian subdued. 29 Gideons children and death. 33 The Israelites idolatrie and ingratitude.

AND the men of Ephraim said vnto him, †Why hast thou serued vs thus, that thou calledst vs not when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? And they did chide with him †sharply.

†Heb. *what thing is this thou hast done vnto vs?*

†Hebr. *strongly.*

2 And he said vnto them, What haue I done now in comparison of you? Is not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim better then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath deliuered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to doe in comparison of you? then their † anger was abated toward him, when he had said that.

†Hebr. *spirit.*

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Iordan, *and* passed ouer, he, and the three hundred men that *were* with him, faint, yet pursuing *them.*

5 And he said vnto the men of Succoth, Giue, I pray you, loaues of bread vnto the people that follow me, for they *be* faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the Princes of Succoth said, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna nowe in thy hands, that we should giue bread vnto thine armie?

7 And Gideon said, Therefore when the LORD hath deliuered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will † teare your flesh with the thorns of the wildernes, and with briers.

†Hebr. *threash.*

8 ¶ And he went vp thence to Penuel, and spake vnto them likewise: & the men of Penuel answered him, as the men of Succoth had answered him.

9 And he spake also vnto the men of Penuel, saying, When I come againe in peace, I will breake downe this towre.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna *were* in Karkor, and their hostes with them, about fifteen thousand men, all that were left of all the hostes of the children of the East: for there fell † an hundred and twenty thousand men that drewe sword.

†Or, *one hundred & twenty thousand, euery one drawing a sword.*

11 ¶ And Gideon went vp by the way of them that dwelt in tents, on the East of Nobah & Iogbehah, and smote the hoste: for the hoste was secure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he pursued after them, and took the two kings of Midian, Zebah & Zalmunna, and † discomfited all the hoste.

†Hebr. *terrified.*

13 ¶ And Gideon the sonne of Ioash returned from battell before the Sunne was vp,

14 And caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and he described vnto him the Princes of Succoth and the elders thereof, euen threescore and seuenteene men.

†Hebr. *writ.*

15 And he came vnto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom yee did vpbraid me, saying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should giue bread vnto thy men that *are* weary?

16 And hee tooke the Elders of the city, and thornes of the wildernes, and briers, and with them he † taught the men of Succoth.

†Heb. *made to know.* 1. King. 20. 25.

17 And he beat downe the towre of Penuel, and slew the men of the citie.

18 ¶ Then said hee vnto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men were they whom yee slew at Tabor? and they answered, As thou art, so *were* they, each one† resembled the children of a king.

†Heb. *according to the forme &c.*

19 And he said, They were my brethren, euen the sonns of my mother: as the LORD liueth, if ye had saued them aliue, I would not slay you.

20 And hee said vnto Iether his first borne, Vp, *and* slay them: but the youth drewe not his sword: for he feared, because he was yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fal vpon vs: for as the man *is*, so *is* his strength. And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and tooke away the † ornaments that *were* on their camels neckes.

†or, *ornaments like the moone.*

22 ¶ Then the men of Israel said vnto Gideon, Rule thou ouer vs, both thou, and thy sonne, and thy sonnes sonne also: for thou hast deliuered vs from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon said vnto them, I will not rule ouer you, neither shall my sonne rule ouer you: the LORD shall rule ouer you.

24 ¶ And Gideon said vnto them, I would desire a request of you, that ye would giue me euery man the eare-rings of his pray. For they had golden eare-rings, because they were Ishmaelites.

25 ¶ And they answered, We will willingly giue *them.* And they spread a garment, and did cast therein euery man the eare-rings of his pray.

26 And the weight of the golden eare-rings that he requested, was a thousand and seuen hundred *shekels* of gold, beside ornaments, and † collars, and purple raiment that *was* on the kings of Midian, & beside the chains *that were* about their camels nekes.

†or, *iewels.*

27 And Gideon made an Ephod thereof, and put it in his citie, *euen* in Ophrah: and all Israel went thither a whoring after it: which thing became a snare vnto Gideon, and to his house.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel, so that they lifted vp their heads no more: and the countrey was in quietnesse fourtie yeeres, in the dayes of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Ierubbaal the sonne of Ioash went and dwelt in his owne house.

30 And Gideon had threescore and ten sonnes † of his body begotten: for he had many wiues.

†Heb *going out of his thigh.*

31 And his concubine that was in Shechem, she also bare him a sonne, whose name he † called Abimelech.

†Heb *set.*

32 ¶ And Gideon the sonne of Ioash died, in a good olde age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Ioash his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.

33 And it came to passe, as soone as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned againe, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-Berith their god.

34 And the children of Israel remembred not the LORD their God, who had deliuered them out of the hands of all their enemies on euery side.

35 Neither shewed they kindnes to the house of Ierubbaal, *namely* Gideon, according to all the goodnesse which he had shewed vnto Israel.

CHAP. IX.

1 Abimelech by conspiracie with the Shechemites, and murder of his brethren, is made King. 7 Iotham by a parable rebuketh them, and foretelleth their ruine. 22 Gaal conspireth with the Shechemites against him. 30 Zebul reuealeth it. 34 Abimelech ouercommeth them, and soweth the city with salt. 46 he burneth the hold of the god Berith. 50 At Thebez he is slaine. 56 Iothams curse fulfilled.

AND Abimelech the sonne of Ierubbaal went to Shechem, vnto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mothers father, saying,

2 Speake, I pray you, in the eares of all the men of Shechem: † Whether is better for you, either that all the sonnes of Ierubbaal (which are threescore and ten persons) raigne ouer you, or that one raigne ouer you? Remember also, that I am your bone, and your flesh.

†Hebr. What is good? whether, &c.

3 And his mothers brethren spake of him in the eares of all the men of Shechem, all these words, and their hearts inclined to †follow Abimelech: for they said, He is our brother.

†Hebr. after.

4 And they gaue him threescore and ten *peises* of siluer, out of the house of Baal-Berith, wherwith Abimelech hired vaine and light persons, which followed him.

5 And he went vnto his fathers house at Ophrah, and slew his brethren the sonns of Ierubbaal, *being* threescore and ten persons, vpon one stone: notwithstanding, yet Iotham the yongest sonne of Ierubbaal was left, for he hid himselfe.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the house of Millo, and went and made Abimelech king, ‖by the plaine of the pillar that *was* in Shechem.

‖Or, by the oke of the pillar. See Iosh. 24. 26.

7 ¶ And when they told *it* to Iotham, hee went and stood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lift vp his voice, and cryed, and said vnto them, Hearken vnto me, yee men of Shechem, that God may hearken vnto you.

8 The trees went forth on a time to anoint a king ouer them, and they said vnto the Oliue tree, Raign thou ouer vs.

9 But the Oliue tree said vnto them, Should I leaue my fatnesse, wherewith by mee they honour God and man, and ‖ goe to bee promoted ouer the trees?

‖Or, goe vp and downe for other trees.

10 And the trees said to the Figge tree, Come thou, and raigne ouer vs.

11 But the Figge tree said vnto them, Should I forsake my sweetnesse, and my good fruit, and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

12 Then said the trees vnto the Vine, Come thou *and* raigne ouer vs.

13 And the Vine said vnto them, Should I leaue my wine, which cheereth God and man, and go to be promoted ouer the trees?

‖Or, thistle.

14 Then said all the trees vnto the ‖ Bramble, Come thou, and raigne ouer vs.

15 And the Bramble said vnto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king ouer you, then come, *and* put your trust in my shadowe: and if not, let fire come out of the Bramble, and deuoure the Cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if ye haue done truly and sincerely in that ye haue made Abimelech king, and if ye haue dealt well with Ierubbaal, and his house, and haue done vnto him according to the deserning of his hands:

†Hebr. cast his life.

17 (For my father fought for you, and †aduentured his life farre, and deliuered you out of the hand of Midian:

18 And ye are risen vp against my fathers house this day, and haue slaine his sonnes, threescore and ten persons vpon one stone, and haue made Abimelech the sonne of his maidseruant king ouer the men of Shechem, because he is your brother.)

19 If ye then haue dealt truly and sincerely with Ierubbaal, and with his house this day, *then* reioice ye in Abimelech, and let him also reioice in you.

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and deuoure the men of Shechem, and the house of Millo: & let fire come out from the men of Shechē and frō the house of Millo, & deuoure Abimelech.

21 And Iotham ranne away, and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there for feare of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had raigned three yeres ouer Israel,

23 Then God sent an euill spirit betweene Abimelech and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem dealt treacherously with Abimelech:

24 That the cruelties done to the threescore and ten sons of Ierubbaal might come, and their blood be laid vpon Abimelech their brother which slewe them, and vpon the men of Shechem which † aided him in the killing of his brethren.

†Hebr. strengthened.

25 And the men of Shechem set liers in wait for him in the top of the mountaines, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the sonne of Ebed came with his brethren, and went ouer to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him:

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode *the grapes*, and made ‖ merrie, and went into the house of their god, and did eate and drinke, and cursed Abimelech.

‖Hebr. Hilling.

28 And Gaal the sonne of Ebed said, Who *is* Abimelech, & who is Shechem, that we should serue him? Is not he the sonne of Ierubbaal? and Zebul his officer? serue the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why should we serue him?

29 And would to God this people were vnder my hand; then would I remoue Abimelech. And he said to Abimelech, Increase thine army, and come out.

†Hebr. I haue done.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the sonne of Ebed, his anger was ‖ kindled.

‖Hebr. burned.

31 And he sent messengers vnto Abimelech † priuily, saying, Behold, Gaal the sonne of Ebed, and his brethren, be come to Shechem, and behold, they fortifie the citie against thee.

†Hebr. in secret.

32 Now therefore vp by night, thou & the people that is with thee, and lie in waite in the field.

33 And it shall be, that in the morning assoon as the Sunne is vp, thou shalt rise vp early, and set vpon the city: and behold, *when* hee and the people that is with him come out against thee, then maiest thou doe to them † as thou shalt finde occasion.

†Hebr. to thine hand.

34 ¶ And Abimelech rose vp, and all the people that were with him, by night, and they laid waite against Shechem in foure companies.

35 And Gaal the sonne of Ebed went out, and stood in the entring of the gate of the city: and Abimelech rose vp, and the people that were with him, from lying in waite.

36 And when Gaal sawe the people, hee said to Zebul, Behold, there come people downe from the top of the mountaines. And Zebul said vnto him, Thou seest the shadow of the mountaines, as *if they were* men.

37 And Gaal spake againe, and said, See, there come people downe by the † middle of the land, and another companie come along by the plaine of ‖ Meonenim.

†Hebr. navel. ‖Or, Meonim.

38 Then said Zebul vnto him, Where is nowe thy mouth, *wherewith* thou saidest, Who is Abimelech, that wee should serue him? Is not this the people that thou hast despised? Goe out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chased him, and he fled before him, and many were ouerthrowne and wounded, euen vnto the entring of the gate.

41 And

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people went out into the field, and they told Abimelech.

43 And hee tooke the people, and diuided them into three companies, and laide waite in the field, and looked, and behold, the people were come forth out of the citie, and hee rose vp against them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the companie that was with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entring of the gate of the citie: and the two other companies ran vpon all the people that were in the fields, and slew them.

45 And Abimelech fought against the city all that day, and he took the city, and slew the people that was therein, and beat downe the citie, and sowed it with salt.

46 ¶ And when al the men of the towre of Shechem heard that, they entred into an holde of the house of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the towne of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gate him vp to mount Zalmon, hee and all the people that were with him, and Abimelech tooke an axe in his hand, and cut down a bow from the trees, and tooke it, and laid it on his shoulder, and side vnto the people that were with him, What ye haue seene me doe, make haste, and doe as I haue done.

Heb. I haue done.

49 And all the people likewise cut downe euery man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the holde, and set the holde on fire vpon them: so that all the men of the towre of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, and tooke it.

51 But there was a strong towre within the city, and thither fledde all the men and women, and all they of the citie, and shut it to them, and gate them vp to the top of the towre.

52 And Abimelech came vnto the towre, and fought against it, and went hard vnto the doore of the towre, to burne it with fire.

53 And a certaine woman *cast a piece of a milstone vpon Abimelechs head, & al to brake his scul.

*2.Sam. 11.21.

54 Then he called hastily vnto the yong man his armor-bearer, and said vnto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of me, a woman slew him: and his young man thrust him through, and hee died.

55 And when the men of Israel sawe that Abimelech was dead, they departed euery man vnto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God rendred the wickednesse of Abimelech which hee did vnto his father, in slaying his seuentie brethren.

57 And all the euill of the men of Shechem, did God render vpon their heads: and vpon them came the curse of Iotham the sonne of Ierubbaal.

CHAP. X.

1 Tola iudgeth Israel in Shamir. 3 Iair, whose thirty sons had thirty cities. 6 The Philistins and Ammonites oppresse Israel. 10 In their misery, God sendeth them to their false gods. 15 Vpon their repentance, hee pitieth them.

ANd after Abimelech, there arose to defend Israel, Tola the sonne of Puah, the sonne of Dodo, a man of Issachar, and hee dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

Or deliuer. Heb. saue.

2 And he iudged Israel twentie and three yeres, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him arose Iair a Gileadite, and iudged Israel twentie and two yeeres.

4 And he had thirtie sonnes that rode on thirty asse-colts, and they had thirtie cities, which are called ‖ Hauoth-Iair vnto this day, which are in the land of Gilead.

‖ Or, the villages of Iair.

5 And Iair died, and was buried in Camon.

6 ¶ And *the children of Israel did euill againe in the sight of the LORD, and serued Baalim: and *Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, & the gods of the Philistins, and forsooke the LORD, and serued not him.

*Chap. 2. 11. and 7. and 1 and 2. and 13. 1 *Chap.

7 And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, & hee sold them into the hands of the Philistins, & into the hands of the children of Ammon.

*2.13.

8 And that yeere they vexed and †oppressed the children of Israel: eighteene yeeres, all the children of Israel that were on the other side Iordan, in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.

† Hebr. crushed.

9 Moreouer, the children of Ammon passed ouer Iordan, to fight also against Iudah, and against Beniamin, and against the house of Ephraim: so that Israel was sore oppressed.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel cried vnto the LORD, saying, Wee haue sinned against thee, both because we haue forsaken our God, and also serued Baalim.

11 And the LORD said vnto the children of Israel, Did not I *deliuer you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

Heb. saue.

12 The Zidonians also and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppresse you, and ye cried to me, and I deliuered you out of their hand.

13 *Yet ye haue forsaken mee, and serued other gods: wherefore I will deliuer you no more.

*Deu. 32 15. Ier. 2.13.

14 Goe, and crie vnto the gods which ye haue chosen, let them deliuer you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Israel said vnto the LORD, Wee haue sinned, doe thou vnto vs whatsoeuer † seemeth good vnto thee, deliuer vs only, wee pray thee this day.

† hebr. it is good in thine eyes

16 And they put away the † strange gods from among them, and serued the LORD: and his soule † was grieued for the miserie of Israel.

† hebr. the gods of strangers

17 Then the children of Ammon were † gathered together, and encamped in Gilead: and the children of Israel assembled themselues together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

† hebr. was shortned.

18 And the people *and* Princes of Gilead, said one to another, What man *is hee* that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? hee shall *be* Head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

† hebr. cryed to gether.

*Chap. 11.6.

CHAP. XI.

1 The Couenant between Iephthah & the Gileadits that he should be their head. 12 The treatie of peace betweene him and the Ammonites is in vaine. 29 Iephthahs vow. 33 his conquest of the Ammonites. 34 hee performeth his vow on his daughter.

NOw *Iephthah the Gileadite was a mightie man of valour, and hee was the sonne of † an harlot: and Gilead begate Iephthah.

Heb. 11 † 32. called Iephte.

2 And Gileads wife bare him sonnes, and his wiues sonnes grew vp, and they thrust out Iephthah, and said vnto him, Thou shalt not inherite in our fathers house, for thou art the son of a strange woman.

† hebr. women, an harlot

3 Then

3 Then Iephthah fled from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vaine men to Iephthah, and went out with him.

4 ¶ And it came to passe, in processe of time, that the children of Ammon made warre against Israel.

5 And it was so that when the children of Ammon made warre against Israel, the Elders of Gilead went to fetch Iephthah out of the land of Tob.

6 And they said vnto Iephthah, Come and be our Captaine, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Iephthah said vnto the Elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expel me out of my fathers house? And why are ye come vnto mee now when yee are in distresse?

8 And the Elders of Gilead said vnto Iephthah, Therefore we turne againe to thee now, that thou mayest goe with vs, and fight against the children of Ammon, and be our Head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Iephthah said vnto the Elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home again to fight against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliuer them before me, shall I be your head?

10 And the Elders of Gilead said vnto Iephthah, The LORD be witnesse betweene vs, if wee doe not so according to thy words.

11 Then Iephthah went with the Elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captaine ouer them: and Iephthah vttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Iephthah sent messengers to the king of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to doe with mee, that thou art come against mee to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Ammon answered vnto the messengers of Iephthah: Because Israel tooke away my land when they came vp out of Egypt, from Arnon euen vnto Iabbok, and vnto Iordan: now therefore restore those *lands* againe peaceably.

14 And Iephthah sent messengers againe, vnto the king of the children of Ammon,

15 And said vnto him, Thus saith Iephthah: Israel tooke not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

16 But when Israel came vp from Egypt, and walked through the wildernesse vnto the red Sea, and came to Kadesh:

17 Then Israel sent messengers to the king of Edom, saying, Let me I pray thee, passe thorow thy land. But the king of Edom would not hearken *thereto*. And in like maner they sent vnto the king of Moab: but hee would not *consent*: and Israel abode in Kadesh.

18 Then they went along thorow the wildernes, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the East side of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon was the border of Moab.

19 And Israel sent messengers vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon, and Israel said vnto him, Let vs passe, wee pray thee, thorow thy land, vnto my place.

20 But Sihon trusted not Israel, to passe thorow his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, & pitched in Iahaz, and fought against Israel.

21 And the LORD God of Israel deliuered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that country.

22 And they possessed all the coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon euen vnto Iabbok, and from the wilderneste euen vnto Iordan.

23 So now the LORD God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldest thou possesse it?

24 Wilt not thou possesse that which Chemosh thy god giueth thee to possesse? so whomsoeuer the LORD our God shall driue out from before vs, them will we possesse.

25 And now, art thou any thing better then Balak the son of Zippor king of Moab? Did hee euer striue against Israel, or did he euer fight against them?

26 While Israel dwelt in Heshbon, and her townes, and in Aroer, and her towns, and in all the cities that be along by the coasts of Arnon, three hundred yeeres? Why therefore did ye not recouer them within that time?

27 Wherfore I haue not sinned against thee, but thou doest mee wrong to warre against mee: the LORD the Iudge, be Iudge this day betweene the children of Israel, and the children of Ammon.

28 How beit, the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not vnto the words of Iephthah which hee sent him.

29 ¶ Then the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Iephthah, and he passed ouer Gilead and Manasseh, and passed ouer Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead hee passed ouer vnto the children of Ammon.

30 And Iephthah vowed a vow vnto the Lord, & said, If thou shalt without faile deliuer the children of Ammon into mine hands,

31 Then it shall be, that whatsoeuer commeth forth of the doores of my house to meete me, when I returne in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely be the LORDS, and I will offer it vp for a burnt offering.

32 ¶ So Iephthah passed ouer vnto the children of Ammon to fight against them, and the LORD deliuered them into his hands.

33 And he smote them from Aroer, euen till thou come to Minnith, *euen* twenty cities, and vnto the plain of the vineyards, a very great slaughter. Thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

34 ¶ And Iephthah came to Mizpeh vnto his house, & behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances, & she was his onely child: beside her hee had neither sonne nor daughter.

35 And it came to passe when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter, thou hast brought me very low, & thou art one of them that trouble me: for I haue opened my mouth vnto the LORD, and I cannot goe backe.

36 And she said vnto him, My father, *if* thou hast opened thy mouth vnto the LORD, doe to mee according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth: forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, euen of the children of Ammon.

37 And shee said vnto her father, Let this thing be done for mee: Let me alone two moneths, that I may goe vp and downe vpon the mountaines, and bewaile my virginitie, I, and my fellowes.

38 And hee said, Goe. And hee sent her away for two moneths, and she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginitie vpon the mountains.

39 And it came to passe at the end of two moneths, that she returned vnto her father, who did with her *according* to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man: and it was a [custome in Israel,

40 That

†Hebr. from the face.
†Hebr. after dayes.
†Hebr. be the hearer betweene vs.
*Num. 21.13.
*deut. 2.9.
*Num. 20.14.
*Num. 21.13. and 22. 24.
*deut. 2.26.
*deut. 2.31.
†Hebr. were called.
†Hebr. were cast.
†Hebr. Heare.

40 *That* the daughters of Israel went † yeerely ‖ to lament the daughter of Iephthah the Gileadite foure dayes in a yeere.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Ephraimites quarelling with Iephthah, and discerned by Shibboleth, are slaine by the Gileadites. 7 Iephthah dieth. 8 Ibzan, who had thirtie sonnes and thirtie daughters. 11 and Elon, 13 and Abdon who had fortie sons and thirtie nephewes, iudged Israel.

AND the men of Ephraim † gathered themselues together, and went Northward, and said vnto Iephthah, Wherefore passest thou ouer to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call vs to goe with thee? Wee will burne thine house vpon thee with fire.

† Hebr. were called.

2 And Iephthah said vnto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon: and when I called you, yee deliuered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that yee deliuered *mee* not, I put my life in my hands, and passed ouer against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliuered them into my hand: Wherefore then are yee come vp vnto me this day, to fight against mee?

4 Then Iephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gileadites are fugitiues of Ephraim, among the Ephramites and among the Manassites.

5 And the Gileadites tooke the passages of Iordane before the Ephramites: and it was so that when those Ephramites which were escaped, said, Let me goe ouer, that the men of Gilead said vnto him, Art thou an Ephramite? If hee said, Nay:

6 Then said they vnto him, Say now, Shibboleth: and he said Sibboleth: for hee could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they tooke him, and slewe him at the passages of Iordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites, fourtie and two thousand.

7 And Iephthah iudged Israel sixe yeeres: then died Iephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in *one* of the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him Ibzā of Bethlehē iudged Israel.

9 And hee had thirtie sonnes, and thirty daughters, whom hee sent abroad, and tooke in thirtie daughters from abroad for his sonnes. And he iudged Israel seuen yeeres.

10 Then died Ibzan, & was buried at Bethlehē.

11 ¶ And after him, Elon, a Zebulonite iudged Israel, and hee iudged Israel ten yeeres.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Aiilon in the countrie of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him, Abdon, the sonne of Hillel a Pirathonite iudged Israel.

‖ Hebr. sonnes of asses.

14 And hee had fourtie sonnes, and thirty † nephewes, that rode on threescore and ten asse-colts: and hee iudged Israel eight yeeres.

15 And Abdon the sonne of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Israel is in the hand of the Philistines. 2 an angel appeareth to Manoahs wife. 8 The Angel appeareth to Manoah. 15 Manoahs sacrifice, whereby the Angel is discouered. 24 Samson is borne.

AND the children of Israel † * did euill again in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD deliuered them into the hand of the Philistines fortie yeeres.

† Hebr. added to commit, &c. Chap. 2. & 3. 7. & 4. 1. & 6. 1. & 10. 6.

2 ¶ And there was a certaine man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah, and his wife was barren, and bare not.

3 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto the woman, and said vnto her, Behold now, thou *art* barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne.

4 Now therefore beware, * I pray thee, and drinke not wine, nor strong drinke, and eate not any vncleane thing.

* Numb. 6. 2. 3.

5 For lo, thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne, and * no rasour shall come on his head: for the child shalbe a Nazarite vnto God from the wombe: and he shall begin to deliuer Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

* Numb. 6. 5. 1. Sam. 1. 11.

6 ¶ Then the woman came, and tolde her husband, saying, A man of God came vnto me, and his countenance *was* like the countenance of an Angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence hee was, neither told hee mee his name:

7 But hee said vnto me, Behold, thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne: and now, drinke no wine nor strong drink, neither eate any vncleane thing: for the childe shall be a Nazarite to God, from the wombe, to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah entreated the LORD, and said, O my LORD, let the man of God, which thou didst send, come againe vnto vs, and teach vs what we shall doe vnto the child that shall be borne.

9 And God hearkened to the voice of Manoah: and the Angel of God came again vnto the woman as she sate in the field: But Manoah her husband was not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, and ranne, and shewed her husband, and said vnto him, Behold, the man hath appeared vnto mee, that came vnto mee the *other* day.

11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said vnto him, Art thou the man that spakest vnto the woman? And hee said, I am.

12 And Manoah said, Now let thy words come to passe: † How shall we order the child, and ‖ how shall wee doe vnto him?

† Hebr. *what shall be the manner of the, &c.* ‖ Or, *what shall hee doe?* Hebr. What shall be *his* work.

13 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Manoah, Of al that I said vnto § woman, let her beware.

§ Hebr. *before shee.*

14 She may not eate of any thing that commeth of the vine, neither let her drinke wine or strong drinke, nor eate any vncleane thing: all that I commanded her, let her obserue.

15 ¶ And Manoah saide vnto the Angel of the LORD, I pray thee let vs detein thee, vntill wee shall haue made readie a kid † for thee.

† Hebr. *before thee.*

16 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Manoah, Though thou detein me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt offering thou must offer it vnto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that hee was an Angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah said vnto the Angel of the Lord, What is thy name, that when thy sayings come to passe, wee may doe thee honour?

18 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it is ‖ secret?

‖ Or, *wonderfull.*

19 So Manoah tooke a kid, with a meate offering, and offered *it* vpon a rocke vnto the LORD: and the *Angel* did wonderously, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to passe, when the flame went vp toward heauen from off the altar: that the Angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on *it*, and fell on their faces to the ground.

(21 But

21 (But the Angel of the LORD did no more appeare to Manoah and to his wife:) then Manoah knew that he *was* an Angel of the LORD.

*Exod. 33.20. chap.6. 22.

22 And Manoah ſaid vnto his wife,* Wee ſhall ſurely die, becauſe we haue ſeene God.

23 But his wife ſaid vnto him, If the Lord were pleaſed to kill vs, hee would not haue receiued a burnt offring and a meat offring at our hands, neither would he haue ſhewed vs all theſe things, nor would as at this time haue told vs *ſuch things* as theſe.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a ſonne, and called his name Samſon: and the child grew, and the LORD bleſſed him.

25 And the Spirit of the LORD began to moue him at times in the campe of Dan, betweene Zorah and Eſhtaol.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Samſon deſireth a wife of the Philiſtims. 6 In his iourney he killeth a lyon. 8 In a ſecond iourney he findeth hony in the carkeis. 10 Samſons marriage feaſt. 12 His riddle by his wife is made knowen. 19 Hee ſpoileth thirtie Philiſtims. 20 His wife is married to another.

AND Samſon went downe to Timnath, and ſaw a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philiſtins.

2 And hee came vp, and told his father and his mother and ſaid, I haue ſeene a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philiſtins: now therefore get her for mee to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother ſaid vnto him, Is there neuer a woman among ẏ daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goeſt to take a wife of the vncircumciſed Philiſtins? And Samſon ſaid vnto his father, Get her for mee, for † ſhee pleaſeth mee well.

†Heb. ſhe is right in mine eyes.

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the LORD, that hee ſought an occaſion againſt the Philiſtins: for at that time the Philiſtins had dominion ouer Iſrael.

5 ¶ Then went Samſon downe, and his father and his mother, to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and behold, a yong lyon roared † againſt him.

†Hebr. in meeting him.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, and he rent him as he would haue rent a kidde, and he had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother, what hee had done.

7 And he went downe and talked with the woman, and ſhe pleaſed Samſon well.

8 ¶ And after a time he returned to take her, and hee turned aſide to ſee the carkeis of the lyon: and behold, there was a ſwarme of Bees, and hony in the carkeis of the lyon.

9 And hee tooke thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and hee gaue them, and they did eate: but he told not them that he had taken the hony out of the carkeis of the lyon.

10 ¶ So his father went downe vnto the woman, and Samſon made there a feaſt: for ſo vſed the yong men to doe.

11 And it came to paſſe when they ſaw him, that they brought thirtie companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samſon ſaid vnto them, I will now put forth a riddle vnto you: if you can certainely declare it me, within the ſeuen dayes of the feaſt, and finde it out, then I will giue you thirtie ‖ ſheets, and thirtie change of garments:

‖ Or, ſhirts.

13 But if yee cannot declare it me, then ſhal yee giue me thirty ſheetes, and thirtie change of garments. And they ſaid vnto him, Put forth thy riddle, that wee may heare it.

14 And he ſaid vnto them, Out of the eater came foorth meate, and out of the ſtrong came ſoorth ſweetneſſe. And they could not in three daies expound the riddle.

15 And it came to paſſe on the ſeuenth day, that they ſaid vnto Samſons wife, Entice thy husband, that he may declare vnto vs the riddle, leſt we burn thee and thy fathers houſe with fire: Haue ye called vs, † to take that we haue? is it not ſo?

†Heb. Poſſeſſe vs.

16 And Samſons wife wept before him, and ſaid, Thou doeſt but hate mee, and loueſt me not: thou haſt put foorth a riddle vnto the children of my people, and haſt not told *it* mee. And hee ſaid vnto her, Behold, I haue not told *it* my father nor my mother, and ſhall I tell it thee?

17 And ſhee wept before him ‖ the ſeuen daies, while the feaſt laſted: and it came to paſſe on the ſeuenth day, that he told her, becauſe ſhe lay ſore vpon him: and ſhee told the riddle to the children of her people.

‖ Hebr. were vexed.

18 And the men of the city ſaid vnto him on the ſeuenth day before the Sunne went downe, What is ſweeter then honie? and what is ſtronger then a lyon? And he ſaid vnto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, yee had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the Spirit of the LORD came vpon him, and hee went downe to Aſhkelon, and ſlewe thirtie men of them, and tooke their ‖ ſpoile, and gaue change of garmẽts vnto them which expounded the riddle: and his anger was kindled, and hee went vp to his fathers houſe.

‖ Hebr. ſpoyle.

20 But Samſons wife was *giuen* to his companion, whom hee had vſed as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samſon is denied his wife. 3 He burneth the Philiſtims corn with foxes and firebrands. 6 His wife & her father are burnt by the Philiſtims. 7 Samſon ſmiteth them hip and thigh. 9 Hee is bound by the men of Iudah, and deliuered to the Philiſtims. 14 He killeth them with a iawbone. 18 God maketh the fountaine En-hakkore for him in Lehi.

BVt it came to paſſe within a while after, in the time of wheat harueſt, that Samſon viſited his wife with a kidde, and hee ſaid, I will goe in to my wife into the chamber: But her father would not ſuffer him to goe in.

2 And her father ſaid, I verily thought ẏ thou haddeſt vtterly hated her, therefore I gaue her to thy companion: is not her yonger ſiſter fairer then ſhee? † take her, I pray thee, in ſtead of her.

†Hebr. Now ſhall I bee more blameleſſe then the Philiſtines, though I doe them a diſpleaſure.

3 ¶ And Samſon ſaid concerning them, ‖ Now ſhall I bee more blameleſſe then the Philiſtines, though I doe them a diſpleaſure.

4 And Samſon went and caught three hundred foxes, and tooke ‖ firebrands, and turned taile to taile, and put a firebrand in the midſt between two tailes.

‖ Hebr. firebrands.

5 And when he had ſet the brands on fire, he let them go into the ſtanding corne of the Philiſtins, and burnt vp both the ſhocks, and alſo the ſtanding corne, with the vineyards *and* oliues.

6 ¶ Then the Philiſtines ſaid, Who hath done this? and they anſwered, Samſon the ſonne in law of the Timnite, becauſe hee had taken his wife, and giuen her to his companion. And the Philiſtines came vp, and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samſon ſaid vnto them, Though yee haue done this, yet will I be auenged of you, and after that, I will ceaſe.

8 And hee ſmote them hip and thigh, ẇ a great ſlaughter

slaughter: and he went down and dwelt in the top of the rocke Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philistines went vp, and pitched in Iudah, and spread themselues in Lehi.

10 And the men of Iudah said, Why are ye come vp against vs? and they answered, To bind Samson are we come vp, to do to him, as he hath don to vs

11 Then three thousand men of Iudah †went to the top of the rocke Etam, and said to Samson: Knowest thou not that the Philistines are rulers ouer vs? What is this *that* thou hast done vnto vs? and he said vnto them, As they did vnto me, so haue I done vnto them.

12 And they said vnto him, We are come down to bind thee, that we may deliuer thee into ‖ hand of ‖ Philistines. And Samson said vnto thē, Sweare vnto me, that ye will not fall vpon me your selues.

13 And they spake vnto him, saying, No: but we will bind thee fast, and deliuer thee into their hand: but surely wee will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new cords, and brought him vp from the rocke.

14 ¶ And when he came vnto Lehi, ‖ Philistines shouted against him: and the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, and the cordes that were vpon his armes became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his bands †loosed from off his hands.

15 And hee found a † new iawbone of an asse, and put forth his hand, and took it, & slew a thousand men therewith.

16 And Samson said, With the iawbone of an asse, † heapes vpon heapes, with the iaw of an asse haue I slaine a thousand men.

17 And it came to passe when hee had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the iawbone out of his hand, and called that place ‖ Ramath-Lehi.

18 ¶ And hee was sore athirst, and called on the LORD, and said, Thou hast giuen this great deliuerance into the hand of thy seruant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the vncircumcised?

19 But God claue an hollow place that was in ‖ iaw, and there came water thereout, and when he had drunk, his spirit came againe, and he reuiued: wherefore he called the name thereof ‖ En-hakkore, which is in Lehi, vnto this day.

20 And he iudged Israel in the daies of the Philistines twenty yeeres.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samson at Gaza escapeth, and carieth away the gates of the city. 4 Delilah corrupted by the Philistines enticeth Samson. 6 Thrice she is deceiued. 16 At last she ouercomes him. 21 The Philistines put out his eyes. 22 His strength renewing, hee pulleth downe the house vpon the Philistines, and dieth.

THen went Samson to Gaza, and saw there † an harlot, and went in vnto her.

2 *And it was told* the Gazites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they compassed *him* in, and laid waite for him all night in the gate of the citie, and were † quiet all the night, saying, In the morning when it is day, wee shall kill him.

3 And Samson lay till midnight, & arose at midnight, and tooke the doores of the gate of the citie, and the two posts, & went away with them † barre and all, and put them vpon his shoulders, & caried them vp to the top of an hil that is before Hebron.

4 ¶ And it came to passe afterward, that hee loued a woman in the valley ‖ of Sorek, whose name was Delilah.

5 And the lords of the Philistins came vnto her and said vnto her, Entice him, and see wherein his great strength *lieth*, and by what meanes we may preuaile against him, that wee may bind him, to afflict him: and we will giue thee euery one of vs, eleuen hundred *pieces* of siluer.

6 ¶ And Delilah said to Samson, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength *lyeth*, and wherewith thou mightest be bound, to afflict thee.

7 And Samson said vnto her, If they bind mee with seuen ‖ greene withs, that were neuer dried, then shall I be weake, and be as † another man.

8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought vp to her seuen greene withs, which had not bin dried, and she bound him with them.

9 Now there were men lying in wait, abiding ‖ her in the chamber: and shee said vnto him, The Philistines *be* vpon thee, Samson. And he brake the withs, as a threed of tow is broken, when it † toucheth the fire, so his strength was not knowen.

10 And Delilah said vnto Samson, Behold, thou hast mocked me, & told me lies, now tell me I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound.

11 And hee said vnto her, If they bind mee fast with new ropes † that neuer were occupied, then shall I be weake, and be as another man.

12 Delilah therefore tooke new ropes & bound him therwith, and said vnto him, The Philistines *be* vpon thee, Samson. (And there were liers in wait abiding in the chamber) and hee brak them from off his armes, like a threed.

13 And Delilah said vnto Samson, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: tell mee wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said vnto her, If thou weauest the seuen lockes of my head with the web.

14 And she fastened it with the pinne, and said vnto him, The Philistins *be* vpon thee Samson. And hee awaked out of his sleepe, and went away with the pinne of the beame, *and* with the web.

15 ¶ And she said vnto him, How canst thou say, I loue thee, when thine heart is not with me? Thou hast mocked me these three times, & hast not told me wherein thy great strength *lieth*.

16 And it came to passe when shee pressed him daily with her words, and vrged him, *so* ‖ his soule was †vexed vnto death,

17 That he told her all his heart, and said vnto her, There hath not come a rasor vpon mine head: for I *haue been* a Nazarite vnto God from my mothers wombe: If I be shauen, then my strength will goe from me, and I shall become weake, and be like any *other* man.

18 And when Delilah saw that hee had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come vp this once, for hee hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came vp vnto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And she made him sleep vpon her knees, and she called for a man, and she caused him to shaue off the seuen locks of his head, and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him.

20 And she said, The Philistines be vpon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleepe, and said, I will goe out as at other times before, and shake my selfe. And he ‖ wist not that the LORD was departed from him.

21 ¶ But the Philistines tooke him and ‖ put out his eyes, and brought him downe to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and he did grind in the prison house.

22 Howbeit, the haire of his head began to grow againe, ‖ after hee was shauen.

Hebr. women harlot

Hebr. went.

Hebr. vnto the eare.

Hebr. by the brooke.

Or, humble.

Or, new cordes.

heb. moist

heb. one

Hebr. smelleth.

Hebr. where-with

heb. hath not bene done

Hebr. shortned.

Hebr. boared out.

Or, as when he was shauen.

23 Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together, to offer a great sacrifice vnto Dagon their god, and to reioyce: for they saide, Our god hath delinered Samson our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people saw him, they praised their god: for they said, Our god hath deliuered into our hands our enemie, & the destroyer of our countrey, † which slew many of vs.

† Heb. and who multiplied our slain.

25 And it came to passe when their hearts were merry, that they said, Call for Samson, that he may make vs sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison house, and he made † them sport, and they set him betweene the pillars.

† Heb. before them

26 And Samson said vnto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer mee, that I may feele the pillars whereupon the house standeth, that I may leane vpon them.

27 Now the house was full of men and women, and all the lords of the Philistines *were* there: and there *were* vpon the roofe about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport.

28 And Samson called vnto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, remember, I pray thee, and strengthen mee, I pray thee, onely this once, O God, that I may be at once auenged of the Philistines, for my two eyes.

29 And Samson took hold of the two middle pillars vpon which the house stood, and ‖ on which it was borne vp, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

‖ Or, he leaned on them.

30 And Samson saide, Let me † die with the Philistines: and he bowed himselfe with *all his* might: and the house fell vpon the lords, and vpon all the people that were therein: so the dead which he slew at his death, were moe, then they which he slew in his life.

† Heb. my soule.

31 Then his brethren and al the house of his father, came downe, and tooke him, and brought *him* vp, and buried him betweene Zorah and Eshtaol, in the burying place of Manoah his father: and hee iudged Israel twentie yeeres.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Of the money that Micah first stole, then restored, his mother maketh images. 5 and he ornaments for them. 6 he hireth a Leuite to be his Priest.

AND there was a man of mount Ephraim, whose name was Micah.

2 And he said vnto his mother, The eleuen hundred *shekels* of siluer, that were taken from thee, about which thou cursedst, and spakest of also in mine eares, behold, the siluer *is* with me, I tooke it. And his mother said, Blessed be thou of the LORD my sonne.

3 And when he had restored the eleuen hundred *shekels* of siluer to his mother, his mother saide, I had wholy dedicated the siluer vnto the LORD, from my hand, for my son, to make a grauen image, and a molten image: now therefore I will restore it vnto thee.

4 Yet he restored the money to his mother, and his mother tooke two hundred *shekels* of siluer, and gaue them to the founder, who made thereof a grauen image, and a molten image: and they were in the house of Micah.

* Chap. 8.27. * Gen. 31 19. Ose. 3 4. † Hebr. filled the hand.

5 And the man Micah had a house of gods, and made an * Ephod and * Teraphim, and † consecrated one of his sonnes: who became his Priest.

* Chap. 18.1. and 21.25.

6 * In those dayes *there was* no king in Israel, but euery man did that which was right in his own eyes.

7 ¶ And there was a young man out of Bethlehem Iudah, of the family of Iudah, who was a Leuite, and hee sojourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the citie from Bethlehem Iudah, to sojourne where he could find a *place*: & he came to mount Ephraim to the house of Micah, † as hee iourneyed.

† Hebr. to do his way.

9 And Micah said vnto him, Whence commest thou? And he said vnto him, I am a Leuite of Bethlehem Iudah, and I goe to sojourne where I may find a *place*.

10 And Micah said vnto him, Dwell with mee, and be vnto me a father and a Priest, and I will giue thee ten *shekels* of siluer by the yeere, and ‖ a suite of apparell, and thy victuals. So the Leuite went in.

‖ Hebr. doubles.

11 And the Leuite was content to dwell with the man, and the yong man was vnto him as one of his sonnes.

12 And Micah consecrated the Leuite, and the young man became his Priest, and was in the house of Micah.

13 Then saide Micah, Now knowe I that the LORD will doe me good, seeing I haue a Leuite to my Priest.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Danites send fiue men to seeke out an inheritance. 7 They search Laish, and bring backe newes of good hope. 12 Sixe hundred men are sent to surprize it. 14 In the way they robbe Micah of his Priest and his consecrate things. 27 They win Laish and call it Dan. 30 They set vp Idolatrie, wherein Ionathan inherited the Priesthood.

IN † those dayes *there was* no king in Israel: and in those daies the tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell in: for vnto that day, *all* their inheritance had not fallen vnto them, among the tribes of Israel.

† Chap. 17.6. & 21.25.

2 And the children of Dan sent of their family, fiue men from their coastes, † men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eshtaol, to spie out the land, and to search it, and they saide vnto them, Goe, search the land: Who when they came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, they lodged there.

† Hebr. sonnes.

3 When they *were* by the house of Micah, they knew the voice of the yongman the Leuite: & they turned in thither, and said vnto him, Who brought thee hither? And what makest thou in this place? and what hast thou here?

4 And he said vnto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with mee, and hath hired mee, and I am his Priest.

5 And they said vnto him, Aske counsell, we pray thee, of God, that we may know, whether our way which we goe, shall be prosperous.

6 And the Priest said vnto them, Goe in peace: before the LORD *is* your way wherein yee goe.

7 ¶ Then the fiue men departed, and came to Laish, and saw the people that were therein, how they dwelt careless, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and secure, & there was no † magistrate in the land that might put them to shame in any thing: and they *were* far from the Zidonians, and had no businesse with any man.

† Hebr. subduer.

8 And they came vnto their brethren to Zorah, and Eshtaol: and their brethren saide vnto them, What *say* yee?

9 And they saide, Arise, that we may goe vp against them: for we haue seene the land, and behold, it *is* very good: and are ye still? Be not slothfull to goe, *and* to enter to possesse the land.

10 When yee goe, yee shall come vnto a people secure,

secure, and to a large land: for God hath giuen it into your handsa place where there is no want of any thing, that is in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of ỹ family of the Danites out of Zorah, and out of Eshtaol sixe hundred men, † appointed with weapons of warre.

12 And they went vp, and pitched in Kiriah-iearim in Iudah: Wherfore they called that place Mahaneh-Dan, vnto this day, behold, it is behind Kiriath-iearim.

13 And they passed thence vnto mount Ephraim, and came vnto the house of Micah.

14 ¶ Then answered the fiue men that went to spie out the countrey of Laish, and said vnto their brethren, Do ye know that there is in these houses, an Ephod, and Teraphim, and a grauen image, and a molten image? Now therefore consider what yee haue to doe.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the yong man the Leuite, euen vnto the house of Micah, and † saluted him.

16 And the six hudred men appointed with their weapons of war, which were of the children of Dan stood by the entring of the gate.

17 And ỹ fiue men that were to spie out the land, went vp, and came thither, and tooke the grauen image, and the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: and the Priest stood in the entring of the gate, with the sixe hundred men that were appointed with weapons of warre,

18 And these went into Micahs house, and fetched the carued image, the Ephod, & ỹ Teraphim, and the molten image: then saide the Priest vnto them, What doe yee?

19 And they said vnto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand vpon thy mouth, & goe with vs, and be to vs a father and a priest: Is it better for thee to be a Priest vnto the house of one man, or that thou be a Priest vnto a tribe and a family in Israel?

20 And the Priests heart was glad, and he took the Ephod, and the Teraphim, & the grauen image, and went in the middest of the people.

21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattell, & the cariage before them.

22 ¶ And when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses neere to Micahs house, were gathered together, and ouertooke the children of Dan.

23 And they cried vnto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and saide vnto Micah, What aileth thee, † that thou commest with such a company?

24 And hee said, Yee haue taken away my gods which I made, and the priest, and ye are gone away: and what haue I more? and what is this that ye say vnto mee, What aileth thee?

25 And the children of Dan said vnto him, Let not thy voice be heard among vs, least † angry fellows run vpon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the liues of thy house hold.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they were too strong for him, hee turned and went backe vnto his house.

27 And they tooke the things which Micah had made, and the Priest which hee had, and came vnto Laish, vnto a people that were at quiet, and secure, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the city with fire.

28 And there was no deliuerer, because it was far from Zidon, and they had no busines with anyman: and it was in the valley that lieth by Beth-rehob, and they built a city, and dwelt therein.

29 And they called the name of the * city, Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was borne vnto Israel: howbeit the name of the city was Laish at the first. *Iosh. 19.47.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan set vp the grauen image: and Ionathan the sonne of Gershon, the sonne of Manasseh, hee and his sons, were Priests to the tribe of Dan, vntill the day of the captiuitie of the land.

31 And they set them vp Micahs grauen image, which he made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A Leuite goeth to Bethelem to fetch home his wife. 16 An old man entertaineth him at Gibeah. 22 The Gibeonites abuse his concubine to death. 29 He diuideth her into twelue pieces to send them to the twelue tribes.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, * when there was no King in Israel, that there was a certaine Leuite soiourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who tooke to him † a concubine out of Bethlehem Iudah. *Chap. 17.6. & 18.1. & 21.25. †Hebr. a woman a concubine, or a wife a concubine.

2 And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him vnto her fathers house to Bethlehem Iudah, and was there ‖ foure whole moneths. ‖Hebr. a full time of foure moneths.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her to speake † freindly vnto her, and to bring her againe, hauing his seruant with him, and a couple of asses: and shee brought him into her fathers house, and when the father of the damosell sawe him, hee reioyced to meete him. †Hebr. to her heart for, a yere and foure moneths. †Hebr. dayes, foure moneths;

4 And his father in law the damosels father, reteined him, and hee abode with him three daies: so they did eate and drinke, and lodged there.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that he rose vp to depart: and the damosels father said vnto his sonne in lawe, † Comfort thine heart with a morsell of bread, and afterward goe your way. †Hebr. stay thine heart.

6 And they sate downe, and did eate and drinke both of them together: for the damosels father had said vnto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merrie.

7 And when the man rose vp to depart, his father in law vrged him: therefore hee lodged there againe.

8 And he arose early in the morning on the fift day to depart, and the damosels father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they taried † vntil after noone, and they did eate both of them. †Heb. till the day declined

9 And when the man rose vp to depart, he and his concubine, and his seruant: his father in lawe, the damosels father said vnto him, Behold, now the day † draweth towards euening, I pray you tarrie all night: behold, † the day groweth to an ende, lodge here, that thine heart may be merrie, and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest goe † home. †Hebr. is weake. †Hebr. it is the pitching time of the day. †Hebr. to thy tent.

10 But the man would not tary that night, but he rose vp, & departed, and came † ouer against Iebus (which is Ierusalem:) and there were with him two asses saddled, his concubine also was with him. †Hebr. ouer against Iebus.

11 And when they were by Iebus, the day was farre spent, and the seruant saide vnto his master, Come I pray thee, and let vs turne in into this citie of the Iebusites, and lodge in it.

12 And his master said vnto him, Wee will not turne aside hither into the city of a stranger, that is not of the children of Israel, wee will passe ouer to Gibeah.

13 And hee ſaid vnto his ſeruant, Come, and let vs draw neere to one of theſe places to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they paſſed on & went their way, and the Sun went down vpon them *when they were* by Gibeah, which *belongeth* to Beniamin.

15 And they turned aſide thither, to go in & to lodge in Gibeah: and when he went in, hee ſate him downe in a ſtreete of the city: for there was no man that tooke them into his houſe to lodging.

16 ¶ And behold, there came an olde man from his worke out of ỹ field at euen, which was alſo of mount Ephraim: and he ſoiourned in Gibeah, but the men of the place were Beniamites.

17 And when he had liſt vp his eyes, he ſaw a wayfaring man in the ſtreete of the citie: and the old man ſaid, Whither goeſt thou? & whence commeſt thou?

18 And he ſaid vnto him, We are paſſing from Bethlehem Iudah, toward ỹ ſide of mount Ephraim, from thence am I: and I went to Bethlehem Iudah, but I am *now* going to the houſe of the LORD and there is no man that † receiueth mee to houſe.

†Heb. gathereth.

19 Yet there is both ſtraw & prouender for our aſſes, and there is bread and wine alſo for me & for thy handmaid, and for the yong man *which is* with thy ſeruant: there is no want of any thing.

20 And the olde man ſaid, Peace be with thee: howſoeuer, let all thy wants *lie* vpon me, only lodge not in the ſtreete.

21 So hee brought him into his houſe, and gaue prouender vnto the aſſes: & they waſhed their feet, and did eate and drinke.

22 ¶ Now as they were making their hearts mery, behold, the men of the city, certaine ſons of Belial beſet the houſe round about, *and* beat at the doore, and ſpake to the maſter of the houſe, the old man, ſaying, Bring foorth the man that came into thine houſe, that we may know him.

*Gen. 19.6.

23 And *the man, ỹ maſter of the houſe, went out vnto them, & ſaid vnto them, Nay my brethren, nay I pray you do not ſo wickedly: ſeeing that this man is come into mine houſe, doe not this folly.

24 Behold, *here is* my daughter, a maiden, & his concubine, them I wil bring out now, and humble yee them, and doe with them what ſeemeth good

†Heb. the vnto you: but vnto this man doe not † ſo vile a *matter of* thing.

this folly.

25 But ỹ men would not hearken to him: ſo the man took his concubine, and brought her forth vnto them, and they knew her and abuſed her all the night vntil the morning: and when the day began to ſpring, they let her goe.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fel downe at the doore of the mans houſe, where her lord was, till it was light.

27 And her lord roſe vp in the morning, & opened the dores of the houſe, and went out to go his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen downe at the doore of the houſe, and her hands *were* vpon the threſhold.

28 And hee ſaid vnto her, Vp, and let vs be going. But none anſwered: then the man took her vp vpon an aſſe, and the man roſe vp, and gate him vnto his place.

29 ¶ And when he was come into his houſe, hee tooke a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and diuided her, *together* with her bones, into twelue pieces, and ſent her into all the coaſts of Israel.

30 And it was ſo that all that ſaw it, ſaid, There was no ſuch deed done nor ſeene, from the day that the children of Israel came vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto this day: conſider of it, take aduiſe, and ſpeake *your minds.*

CHAP. XX.

1 *The Leuite in a general aſſembly declareth his wrong.* 8 *The decree of the aſſembly.* 12 *The Beniamites beeing cited, make head againſt the Iſraelites.* 18 *The Iſraelites in two battels looſe fourty thouſand.* 26 *They deſtroy by a ſtratagem all the Beniamites, ex cept ſixe hundred.*

THen all the children of Israel went out, and the Congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan euen to Beer-ſheba, with the land of Gilead, vnto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the chiefe of all ỹ people, *euen* of all the tribes of Israel, preſented themſelues in the aſſembly of the people of God, foure hundred thouſand footmen that drew ſword.

3 (Now, the children of Beniamin heard ỹ the children of Israel were gone vp to Mizpeh:) Then ſaid the children of Israel, Tell vs, how was this wickednesſe?

†Heb. was euil.

4 And the Leuite, ỹ husband of the woman that was ſlaine, anſwered and ſaid, I came into Gibeah that *belongeth* to Beniamin, I and my concubine, to lodge.

5 And the men of Gibeah roſe againſt me, and beſet the houſe round about vpon me by night, and thought to haue ſlaine me, *and* my concubine haue they forced that ſhe is dead.

†Heb. humbled.

6 And I tooke my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and ſent her thorowout all the countrey of the inheritance of Israel: for they haue cõmitted lewdneſſe and folly in Israel.

7 Behold ye are all children of Israel, giue here your aduiſe and counſell.

8 ¶ And all the people aroſe as one man, ſaying, We will not any of *vs* go into hiſtent, neither wil wee any *of vs* turne into his houſe:

9 But now, this *ſhall be* the thing which we wil doe to Gibeah, *we will goe vp* by lot againſt it:

10 And wee will take tenne men of a hundred thorowout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of a thouſand, & a thouſand out of ten thouſand to fetch victual for the people, ỹ they may doe, when they come to Gibeah of Beniamin, according to all the folly that they haue wought in Israel.

11 So all ỹ men of Israel were gathered againſt the city, † knit together as one man.

†Heb. companions.

12 ¶ And the tribes of Israel ſent men thorow all the tribe of Beniamin, ſaying, What wickednesſe is this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliuer vs ỹ men, the children of Belial which *are* in Gibeah, ỹ we may put them to death, and put away euill from Israel: but the children of Beniamin would not hearken to the voyce of their brethren the children of Israel

14 But the children of Beniamin gathered themſelues together out of the cities vnto Gibeah, to go out to battell againſt the children of Israel.

15 And the children of Beniamin were numbred at that time out of the cities, twenty and ſix thouſand men that drew ſword: beſide the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbred ſeuen hundred choſen men.

16 Among all this people *there were* ſeuen hundred choſen men left handed, euery one could ſling ſtones at an haire *breadth*, and not miſſe.

17 And the men of Israel, beſide Beniamin, were numbred foure hundred thouſand men that drew ſwords: and theſe *were* men of warre.

18 ¶ And the children of Israel aroſe and went vp to the houſe of God, and asked counſel of God, and

and said, Which of vs shall goe vp first to the battell against the children of Beniamin? And the LORD said, Iudah shall goe vp first.

19 And the children of Israel rose vp in the morning, and encamped against Gibeah.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battell against Beniamin, and the men of Israel put themselues in aray to fight against them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Beniamin came forth out of Gibeah, and destroyed down to the ground of ỹ Israelites that day, twenty and two thousand men.

22 And the people the men of Israel encouraged themselues, and set their battell againe in aray, in the place where they put themselues in aray the first day.

23 (And the children of Israel went vp and wept before the LORD vntill Euen, and asked counsell of the LORD, saying, Shal I go vp againe to battell against the children of Beniamin my brother? And the LORD said, Goe vp against him.)

24 And the children of Israel came neere against the children of Beniamin, the second day.

25 And Beniamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and destroyed downe to the ground of the children of Israel againe, eighteene thousand men, all these drew the sword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Israel, and all the people went vp, and came vnto the house of God, and wept and tarie there before the LORD, and fasted that day vntill Euen, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings before the LORD.

27 And the children of Israel enquired of the LORD, (for the Arke of the couenant of God was there in those dayes,

28 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron stood before it in those daies) saying, Shal I yet againe goe out to battell against the children of Beniamin my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD said, Goe vp: for to morrow I will deliuer them into thine hand.

29 And Israel set liers in wait rounde about Gibeah.

30 And the children of Israel went vp against the children of Beniamin on the third day, & put them selues in aray against Gibeah, as at other times.

31 And the children of Beniamin went out against the people, *and* were drawne away from the citie, and they began to † smite of the people, *and* kill as at other times, in the high wayes, of which one goeth vp to the house of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirtie men of Israel.

32 And the children of Beniamin said, They are smitten downe before vs, as at the first: But the children of Israel said, Let vs flee, and draw them from the city vnto the high wayes.

33 And all the men of Israel rose vp out of their place, and put themselues in aray at Baal Tamar: and the liers in waight of Israel came forth out of their places, euen out of the meadowes of Gibeah.

34 And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battel was sore: but they knew not that euill was neere them.

35 And the LORD smote Beniamin before Israel, and the children of Israel destroyed of the Beniamites that day, twenty and fiue thousand, and an hundred men: all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of Beniamin sawe that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gaue place to the Beniamites, because they trusted vnto the liers in wait, which they had set beside Gibeah.

37 And the liers in wait hasted, & rushed vpon Gibeah, and the liers in wait drew *themselues* along, and smote all the city with the edge of the sword.

38 Now there was an appointed ‡ signe betweene the men of Israel ‡ and the liers in waite, that they should make a great † flame with smoke arise vp out of the citie.

39 And when the men of Israel retired in the battell, Beniamin began to † smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons, for they said, Surely they are smitten downe before vs as *in* the first battell.

40 But when the flame began to arise vp out of the citie, with a pillar of smoke, the Beniaminites looked behind them, and behold, the † flame of the city ascended vp to heauen.

41 And when the men of Israel turned again, the men of Beniamin were amazed: for they sawe that euill † was come vpon them.

42 Therefore they turned their *backs* before the men of Israel vnto the way of the wildernes, but the battell ouertooke them; and them which came out of the cities, they destroyed in ỹ midst of thẽ.

43 *Thus* they inclosed the Beniamites round about, *and* chased them, and trode them downe ‖ w ease ouer against Gibeah toward the Sun rising.

44 And there fell of Beniamin eighteen thousand men; all these were men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wildernesse vnto the rocke of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the high wayes fiue thousand men: and pursued hard after them vnto Gidom, and slewe two thousand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Beniamin, were twenty and fiue thousand men that drew the sword; all these were men of valour.

47 * *But* sixe hundred men turned and fled to the wilderneſſe vnto the rocke Rimmon, and abode in the rocke Rimmon foure moneths.

48 And the men of Israel turned againe vpon the children of Beniamin, and smot them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of euery citie, as the beast, and all that † came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities † that they came to.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The people bewaile the desolation of Beniamin.* 8 *By the destruction of Iabesh Gilead they prouide them foure hundred wiues.* 16 *They aduise them to surprise the virgines that danced at Shiloh.*

NOw the men of Israel had sworne in Mizpeh, saying, There shal not any of vs giue his daughter vnto Beniamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the house of God, and abode there till euen before God, and lift vp their voices, and wept sore:

3 And said, O LORD God of Israel, why *is* this come to passe in Israel, that there should be to day one tribe lacking in Israel?

4 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people rose early, and built there an Altar, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings.

5 And the children of Israel said, Who *is there* among all the tribes of Israel, that came not vp with the congregation vnto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not vp to the LORD to Mizpeh, saying, Hee shall surely be put to death.

6 And the children of Israel repented them for Beniamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day.

7 How shall we doe for wiues for them that remain, seeing we haue sworn by the LORD, that we will not giue them of our daughters to wiues?

8 ¶ And they said, What one *is there* of the tribes of Israel that came not vp to Mizpeh to the

† Hebr. to smite of the people wounded as at &c.

‖ Or, Bahal.

‡ Or, made a long sound with the trumpet.

§ Or, from Mennahah.

† Hebr. to court against.

* Chap. 21. 13.

† Hebr. was found

† Hebr. were smitten

† Or, time.

† Hebr. with.

† Hebr. elevation

† Hebr. to smite the wounded

† Hebr. the whole consumption.

† Hebr. touched them.

LORD? And beholde, there came none to the campe from Iabesh Gilead to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbred, and beholde, there were none of the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead there.

10 And the Congregation sent thither twelue thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, Goe, and smite the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

11 And this *is* the thing that ye shall doe, * Yee shall vtterly destroy euery male, and euery woman that hath †lyen by man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead, foure hundred † yonng virgins that had knowne no man, by lying with any male: and they brought them vnto the campe to Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan.

13 And the whole Congregation sent *some* † to speake to the children of Beniamin that *were* in the rocke Rimmon, and to‖ call peaceably vnto them.

14 And Beniamin came againe at that time, and they gaue them wiues which they had saued aliue of the women of Iabesh Gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Beniamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 ¶ Then the Elders of the Congregation said, How shall we do for wiues for them that remaine? seeing the women are destroyed out of Beniamin.

17 And they said, There must be an inheritance for them that be escaped of Beniamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit we may not giue them wiues of our daughters. For the children of Israel haue sworne, saying, Cursed be hee that giueth a wife to Beniamin.

19 Then they said, Behold, *there is* a feast of the LORD in Shiloh † yeerely, *in a place* which *is* on the North-side of Bethel on the ‖ Eastside of the high way that goeth vp from Bethel to Shechem, and on the South of Lebanon.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Beniamin, saying, Goe and lie in wait in the vineyards.

21 And see, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to daunce in daunces: then come yee out of the vineyards, and catch you euery man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and go to the land of Beniamin.

22 And it shall bee when their fathers or their brethren come vnto vs to complaine, that we will say vnto them, ‖Bee fauourable vnto them for our sakes: because we reserued not to each man his wife in the warre: for ye did not giue vnto them at this time, that you should be guilty.

23 And the children of Beniamin did so, and took them wiues according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned vnto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, euery man to his tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence euery man to his inheritance.

25 * In those daies there was no King in Israel: euery man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

* Numb. 31.17.
† Hebr. knoweth the lying with man.
† Hebr. yong women virgins.
† Hebr. and spake & called
‖ Or, proclaime peace.
† Hebr. from Iordan.
‖ Or, to Iordan.
† Hebr. to sing.
‖ Or, to spie.
† Hebr. to the vineyards.
‖ Or, be mercifull.
* Chap. 17.6. & 21.25.

¶ THE BOOKE OF RVTH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Elimelech driuen by famine into Moab, dieth there. 4 Mahlon and Chilion, hauing maried wiues of Moab, die also. 6 Naomi returning homeward, 8 dissuadeth her two daughters in law from going with her. 14 Orpah kisseth her, but Ruth with great constancie accompanieth her. 19 They two come to Bethlehem, where they are gladly receiued.*

NOw it came to passe in the daies when the Iudges † ruled, that there was a famine in the land: and a certain man of Bethlehem Iudah, went to soiourne in the countrey of Moab, hee, and his wife, and his two sonnes.

† Hebr. iudged.

2 And the name of the man *was* Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sonnes, Mahlon and Chilion, Ephrathites of Bethlehem Iudah, and they came into the country of Moab, and † continued there.

† Hebr. were.

3 And Elimelech Naomies husband died, and she was left, and her two sonnes.

4 And they tooke them wiues of the women of Moab: the name of the one was Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeeres.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them, and the woman was left of her two sonnes, and her husband.

6 ¶ Then she arose with her daughters in lawe, that she might returne from the country of Moab: for she had heard in the country of Moab how that the LORD had visited his people, in giuing them bread.

7 Wherefore shee went foorth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her: and they went on the way to returne vnto the land of Iudah,

8 And Naomi said vnto her two daughters in law, Goe, returne each to her mothers house: the LORD deale kindly with you, as yee haue dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD graunt you, that ye may finde rest each of *you* in the house of her husband. Then shee kissed them, and they lift vp their voice, and wept.

10 And they said vnto her, Surely we will returne with thee, vnto thy people.

11 And Naomi said, Turne again, my daughters: why will yee goe with me? Are there yet any more sonnes in my wombe, that they may be your husbands?

12 Turne againe, my daughters, go *your way*, for I am too olde to haue an husband. If I should say, I haue hope, if I should haue a husband also to night, and should also beare sonnes:

13 Would yee † tarrie for them till they were grouen? would ye stay for them from hauing husbands? nay my daughters: for it grieueth me much for your sakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out against me.

† Hebr. shut vp.
† Hebr. from hauing husbands.
† Hebr. bitter.

14 And they lift vp their voice, and wept again: and Orpah kissed her mother in lawe, but Ruth claue vnto her.

15 And she said, behold thy sister in law is gone backe vnto her people, and vnto her gods: returne thou after thy sister in law.

16 And

16 And Ruth said, ‖Intreat me not to leaue thee or to returne from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will goe: and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people shall bee my people, and thy God my God.

17 Where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: the LORD doe so to me, and more also, if ought but death part thee and me.

18 When she saw that she was stedfastly minded to goe with her, then she left speaking vnto her.

19 ¶ So they two went vntil they came to Bethlehem: and it came to passe when they were come to Bethlehem, that all the city was mooued about them, and they said, Is this Naomi?

20 And she said vnto them, Call me not ‖Naomi, call me ‖Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

21 I went out ful, and the LORD hath brought me home againe empty: Why then call ye me Naomi, seeing the LORD hath testified against me, and the Almightie hath afflicted me?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitesse her daughter in law with her, which returned out of the countrey of Moab: and they came to Bethlehem, in the beginning of barley harueſt.

CHAP. II.

1 Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz. 4 Boaz taking knowledge of her, 8 sheweth her great fauour. 18 That which she got, she carieth to Naomi.

AND Naomi had a kinſman of her husbands, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech, and his name was Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabitesse said vnto Naomi, Let me now goe to the field, and ‖gleane eares of corne after *him* in whose sight I shall finde grace. And she said vnto her, Goe, my daughter.

3 And shee went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her ‖ hap was to light on a part of the field *belonging* vnto ‖Boaz, who *was* of the kinred of Elimelech.

4 ¶ And behold, Boaz came from Bethlehem, and said vnto the reapers, The LORD *bee* with you; and they answered him, The LORD bleſſe thee.

5 Then said Boaz vnto his seruant, that was set ouer the reapers, Whose damosel *is* this?

6 And the seruant that was set ouer the reapers, answered and said, It is the Moabitish damosel that came backe with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab:

7 And she said, I pray you, let me gleane and gather after the reapers amongſt the sheaues: so shee came, and hath continued euen from the morning vntil now, *that* she tarried a little in the house.

8 Then said Boaz vnto Ruth, Heareſt thou not my daughter? Go not to glean in another field, neither goe from hence, but abide here fast by my maidens.

9 Let thine eies bee on the field that they doe reape, and goe thou after them. Haue I not charged the young men, that they shall not touch thee? and when thou art a thirſt, goe vnto the vessels, & drinke of that which the young men haue drawne.

10 Then she fell on her face, and bowed her selfe to the ground, & said vnto him, Why haue I found grace in thine eyes, that thou shouldeſt take knowledge of me, seeing I am a ſtranger?

11 And Boaz answered, and said vnto her, It hath fully been shewed me, all that thou hast done vnto thy mother in law ſince the death of thine husband: and how thou hast left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy natiuitie, and art come vnto a people, which thou knewest not heretofore.

12 The LORD recompence thy worke, and a full reward be giuen thee of the LORD God of Iſrael, vnder whose wings thou art come to truſt.

13 Then she said, ‖ Let mee finde fauour in thy ſight, my lord, for that thou hast comforted mee, and for that thou hast ſpoken †friendly vnto thine hand-maide, though I bee not like vnto one of thy hand-maidens.

14 And Boaz said vnto her, At meale time come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morſell in the vineger. And she ſate beſide the reapers: and he reached her parched corne, and she did eat, and was ſuſticed, and left.

15 And when shee was riſen vp to gleane, Boaz commanded his young men, saying, Let her gleane euen among the sheaues, and †reproach her not.

16 And let fall also *some* of the handfuls of purpoſe for her, and leaue them that shee may gleane *them*, and rebuke her not.

17 So she gleaned in the field vntil euen, and beat out that shee had gleaned: and it was about an Ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And she tooke *it* vp, and went into the city: and her mother in law ſawe what shee had gleaned; and she brought forth, and gaue to her that she had reſerued, after she was ſuſticed.

19 And her mother in law said vnto her, Where hast thou gleaned to day? and where wroughteſt thou? bleſſed bee hee that did take knowledge of thee. And she shewed her mother in law with whō she had wrought, and ſaide, The mans name with whom I wrought to day, is Boaz.

20 And Naomi said vnto her daughter in lawe, Bleſſed be he of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindneſſe to the liuing and to the dead. And Naomi said vnto her, The man is neere of kin vnto vs, *one* of our next kinſmen.

21 And Ruth the Moabitesse said, Hee said vnto me also, Thou shalt keepe fast by my young men, vntill they haue ended all my harueſt.

22 And Naomi said vnto Ruth her daughter in law, It is good, my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, ‖ they meet thee not in any other field.

23 So shee kept fast by the maidens of Boaz to gleane, vnto the end of barly harueſt, and of wheat harueſt, and dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

1 By Naomi her inſtruction, 7 Ruth lieth at Boaz his feet. 8 Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinſman. 14 He ſendeth her away with ſixe meaſures of barley.

THen Naomi her mother in lawe said vnto her, My daughter, ſhall I not ſeek reſt for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And nowe is not Boaz of our kinred, with whoſe maidens thou waſt? Behold, he winnoweth barley to night in the threshing floore.

3 Waſh thy ſelfe therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment vpon thee, and get thee downe to the flooore *but* make not thy ſelfe known vnto the man vntill he haue done eating and drinking.

4 And it ſhall be when he lieth downe, that thou ſhalt marke the place where hee ſhall lie, and thou ſhalt goe in, and ‖ vncouer his feete, and lay thee downe, and he will tell thee what thou ſhalt doe.

5 And she said vnto her, All that thou ſayeſt vnto me, I will doe.

6 ¶ And she went downe vnto the floore, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunke, and his heart was merry, he went to lie downe at the ende of the heape of corne: and she came ſoftly, and vncouered his feet, and laid her downe.

8 ¶ And

Or, be not against me

Heb. Bring me home

That is, pleaſant. That is, bitter.

Heb. hap happened. Called, Matt. 1. 5. Booz.

Or, I find fauour. †Heb. to the heart.

Heb. Shame her not.

Or, one that hath right to redeeme.

Or, fall vpō thee.

Or, lift vp the clothes that are on his feete.

8 ¶ And it came to passe at midnight, that the man was afraid, and ‖ turned himselfe: and behold, a woman lay at his feete.

‖ *or, tooke holde on.*

9 And he saide, Who *art* thou? And shee answered, I *am* Ruth thine hand-maid: spread therefore thy skirt ouer thine handmaid, for thou *art* a neere kinseman.

‖ *Or, one that hath right to redeeme.*

10 And hee said, Blessed be thou of the LORD, my daughter: *for* thou hast shewed more kindnesse in the latter ende, then at the beginning, in as much as thou followedst not young men, whether poore or rich.

11 And now my daughter, feare not, I will doe to thee all that thou requirest: for all the † citie of my people doth knowe, that thou art a vertuous woman.

† *Hebr.* gate.

12 And now it is true, that I am *thy* neere kinseman: howbeit there is a kinseman nearer then I.

13 Tarry this night, and it shall bee in the morning, that if hee will performe vnto thee the part of a kinsman, well, let him doe the kinsmans part, but if he will not doe the part of a kinsman to thee, then will I doe the part of a kinsman vnto thee, as the LORD liueth: lie downe vntil the morning.

14 ¶ And she lay at his feet vntill the morning: and shee rose vp before one could know another. And he said, Let it not bee knowne, that a woman came into the floore.

15 Also he said, Bring the ‖ vaile that thou hast vpon thee, and hold it. And when shee held it, hee measured sixe *measures* of barly, and laid it on her: and she went into the citie.

‖ *Or sheet or, apron.*

16 And when she came to her mother in law, she said, Who *art* thou, my daughter? and she told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And shee said, These sixe *measures* of barley gaue he me, for he said to me, Goe not empty vnto thy mother in law.

18 Then said she, Sit still, my daughter, vntil thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in rest, vntill hee haue finished the things this day.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Boaz calleth into iudgement the next kinsman. 6 He refuseth the redemption according to the manner in Israel. 9 Boaz buyeth the inheritance. 11 Hee marrieth Ruth. 13 Shee beareth Obed the grandfather of Dauid. 18 Pharez generation.

THen went Boaz vp the gate, and sat him down there: and behold, the kinsman of whom Boaz spake, came by, vnto whom he said, Ho, such a one: turne aside, sit downe here. And hee turned aside, and sate downe,

2 And he tooke ten men of the Elders of the city, and said, Sit ye downe here. And they sate downe.

3 And he said vnto the kinsman: Naomi that is come again out of the countrey of Moab, selleth a parcell of land, which was our brother Elimelechs.

† *Hebr.* I said I will reueale in thine eare.

4 And † I thought to aduertise thee, saying, Buy *it* before the inhabitants, and before the Elders of my people. If thou wilt redeeme *it*, redeem *it*, but if thou wilt not redeeme *it*, then tell mee, that I may knowe: for there is none to redeeme *it*, besides thee, and I *am* after thee. And he said, I wil redeeme *it*.

5 Then said Boaz, What day thou buiest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy *it* also of Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of the dead, to raise vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinsman saide, I cannot redeeme it for my selfe, lest I marre mine owne inheritance: redeeme thou my right to thy selfe, for I cannot redeeme *it*.

7 * Now this was *the maner* in former time in Israel, concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirme all things: a man plucked off his shooe, and gaue *it* to his neighbour: and this *was* a testimonie in Israel.

* Deut. 25.16. † Hebr. from yeere to yeere.

8 Therefore the kinseman said vnto Boaz, Buy *it* for thee: so he drewe off his shooe.

9 ¶ And Boaz said vnto the Elders, and vnto all the people, Yee *are* witnesses this day, that I haue bought all that was Elimelechs, and all that was Chilions, and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreouer, Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of Mahlon, haue I purchased to my wife, to raise vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance, that the name of the dead bee not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye *are* witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the Elders said, *We are* witnesses: The LORD make the woman that is come into thine house, like Rachel and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel: and doe ‖ thou worthily in Ephratah, and be † famous in Bethlehem.

‖ *Or, get thee.* † *Hebr.* call.

12 And let thy house be like the house of Pharez, (* whome Tamar bare vnto Iudah) of the seede which the LORD shall giue thee of this young woman.

* Gen. 38.29. † Hebr. cleaue. † Hebr. call.

13 ¶ So Boaz tooke Ruth, and she was his wife, and when he went in vnto her, the LORD gaue her conception, and she bare a sonne.

14 And the women said vnto Naomi, Blessed be the LORD which hath not † left thee this day without a ‖ kinseman, that his name may be famous in Israel.

† *Hebr.* caused to cease. ‖ *Or, redeemer.*

15 And he shall bee vnto thee a restorer of *thy* life, and † a nourisher of † thine old age: for thy daughter in law which loueth thee, which is better to thee then seuen sonnes, hath borne him.

† *Hebr.* nourish. † *Hebr.* thine age.

16 And Naomi tooke the child, and laid it in her bosome, and became nurse vnto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gaue it a name saying, There is a sonne borne to Naomi, and they called his name Obed: he *is* the father of Iesse, the father of Dauid.

18 ¶ Now these are the generations of Pharez: * Pharez begate Hezron,

* 1. Chron. 2.4. 1.3.

19 And Hezron begate Ram, and Ram begate Amminnadab,

20 And Amminnadab begat Nahshon, and Nahshon begate ‖ Salmon,

‖ *Or, Salma.*

21 And Salmon begate Boaz, and Boaz begate Obed,

22 And Obed begate Iesse, and Iesse begate Dauid.

¶ THE

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF SAMVEL, otherwise called, The first Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 Elkanah the Leuite hauing two wiues, worshippeth yeerely at Shiloh. 4 Hee cherisheth Hannah, though barren, and prouoked by Peninnah. 9 Hannah in greefe prayeth for a child. 12 Eli first rebuking her, afterwards blesseth her. 19 Hannah hauing borne Samuel, stayeth at home till hee be weaned. 24 She presenteth him, according to her vow, to the LORD.

NOW there was a certaine man of Ramathaim Zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Elihu, the sonne of Tohu, the sonne of Zuph, an Ephrathite,

2 And he had two wiues, the name of the one was Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: & Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

*Deut. 16.16. †Hebr. from yeere to yeere.

3 And this man went vp out of his city *†yeerely, to worship and to sacrifice vnto the LORD of hosts in Shiloh: & the two sons of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas, the Priests of the LORD *were* there.

4 ¶ And when the time was, that Elkanah offered, hee gaue to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sonnes and her daughters, portions.

‖Or, a double portion. †Heb. angered her. ‖Or, from the time that she, &c.

5 But vnto Hannah he gaue a ‖worthy portion: (for he loued Hannah, but the LORD had shut vp her wombe.

6 And her aduersary also †prouoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the LORD had shut vp her wombe.)

7 And *as he did so* yere by yere, ‖when she went vp to the house of the LORD, so she prouoked her, therefore she wept, and did not eate.

†Heb. from her going vp.

8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieued? Am not I better to thee then tenne sonnes?

9 ¶ So Hannah rose vp after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunke: (now Eli the Priest sate vpon a seat by a poste of the Temple of the LORD.)

†Heb. bitter of soule.

10 And she was in †bitternes of soule, and prayed vnto the LORD, and wept sore.

11 And she vowed a vow, and said, O LORD of hostes, if thou wilt indeed looke on the affliction of thine handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt giue vnto thine handmaid †a man child, then I will giue him vnto the LORD all the daies of his life, and *there shall no rasor come vpon his head.

†Hebr. seed of men. *Num. 6.5. Iudg. 13.5

12 And it came to passe as shee continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

†Heb. multiplied to pray

13 Now Hannah, she spake in her heart, only her lips moued, but her voice was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had been drunken.

14 And Eli said vnto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

†Hebr. hard of spirit. ‖Or, vexation. †Hebr. sorrowes & griefe.

15 And Hannah answered, and said, No my lord, I am a woman †of a sorrowfull spirit: I haue drunke neither wine nor strong drinke, but haue powred out my soule before the LORD.

16 Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my ‖complaint and griefe, haue I spoken hitherto.

17 Then Eli answered, and said, Go in peace: and the God of Israel grant thee thy petition, that thou hast asked of him.

18 And she said, Let thine handmaid find grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eat, and her countenance was no more *sad*.

19 ¶ And they rose vp in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah knewe Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembred her.

20 Wherefore it came to passe when the time was come about, after Hannah had conceiued, that she bare a sonne, and called his name ‖Samuel, *saying*, Because I haue asked him of the LORD.

‖That is asked of God.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his house, went vp to offer vnto the LORD the yeerely sacrifice, and his vowe.

22 But Hannah went not vp: for shee said vnto her husband, *I will not goe vp* vntill the child bee weaned, and *then* I wil bring him that he may appeare before the LORD, and there abide for euer.

23 And Elkanah her husband said vnto her, Do what seemeth thee good, tarry vntill thou haue weaned him, onely the LORD establish his word: so the woman abode, and gaue her sonne suck vntill she weaned him.

‖Or, returned him whom I haue obtained by petition to the LORD.

24 ¶ And when shee had weaned him, she tooke him vp with her, with three bullocks, and one Ephah of floure, and a bottle of wine, and brought him vnto the house of the LORD in Shiloh: and the child *was* young.

25 And they slew a bullocke, and brought the child vnto Eli.

26 And she said, Oh my lord, as thy soule liueth, my lord, I *am* the woman, that stood by thee here praying vnto the LORD.

‖Or, for whom I haue obtained by petition, shall be returned

27 For this child I prayed, and the LORD hath giuen me my petition, which I asked of him.

28 Therefore also I haue ‖lent him to the LORD as long as hee liueth, ‖hee shall be lent vnto the LORD. And he worshipped the LORD there.

CHAP. II.

1 Hannahs song in thankefulnes. 12 The sinne of Elies sons. 18 Samuels ministery. 22 By Elies blessing, Hannah is more fruitfull. 22 Eli reproueth his sons. 28 A prophecie against Elies sonnes.

AND Hannah prayed, and said, My heart reioiceth in the LORD, mine horne is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged ouer mine enemies; because I reioyce in thy saluation.

2 There is none holy as ¶ LORD: for there is none beside thee: neither is there any Rock like our god.

†Hebr. hard.

3 Talke no more so exceeding proudly, let not †arrogancie come out of your mouth: for ¶ LORD is a God of knowledge, & by him actions are weighed.

4 The bowes of the mighty men are broken, and they that stumbled are girt with strength.

5 They that *were* full, haue hired out themselues for bread: and they that were hungry, ceased: so that the barren hath borne seuen, and she that hath many children, is waxed feeble.

*Deut. 32.39. wisd. 16. 13 tob. 13.2. *Psalm. 113.7.

6 *The LORD killeth and maketh aliue, hee bringeth downe to the graue, and bringeth vp.

7 The LORD maketh poore, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth vp.

8 He *raiseth vp the poore out of the dust, *and* lifteth vp the begger from the dunghil, to set *them* among Princes, and to make them inherite the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth *are* the LORDS: and he hath set the world vpon them.

9 He will keepe the feete of his Saints, and the wicked

wicked shalbe silent in darkenesse, for by strength shall no man prevaile.

10 The aduersaries of the LORD shall bee broken to peices: *out of heauen shall he thunder vpon them: the LORD shall iudge the endes of the earth, and he shall giue strength vnto his king, and exalt the horne of his Anointed.

*Chap. 7.10.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah vnto his house, and the child did minister vnto the LORD before Eli the Priest.

12 ¶ Now the sonnes of Eli were sonnes of Belial, they knew not the LORD.

13 And the Priests custome with the people *was that* when any man offered sacrifice, the priests seruant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh hooke of three teeth in his hand,

14 And he strooke *it* into the panne, or kettle, or caldron, or pot: all that the flesh-kooks brought vp, the priest took for himselfe: so they did in Shiloh, vnto all the Israelites that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat, the Priests seruant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Giue flesh to roste for the Priest, for hee will not haue sodden flesh of thee, but rawe.

16 And if any man said vnto him, Let them not faile to burne the fat † presently, and then take *as much* as thy soule desireth: then hee would answer him, Nay, but thou shalt giue it me now: and if not, I will take it by force.

†*hebr.* *as on the day.*

17 Wherefore the sinne of the young men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Samuel ministred before the LORD, beeing a child, *girded with a linnen Ephod.

*Exod. 28.4.

19 Moreouer his mother made him a litle coat, & brought *it* to him from yere to yere, when she came vp with her husband, to offer the yeerly sacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli blessed Elkanah and his wife, and said, The LORD giue thee seed of this woman, for the ‖ loane which is lent to the LORD. And they went vnto their owne home.

‖*Or, petition which he asked, &c.*

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that shee conceiued and bare three sonnes, and two daughters: and the child Samuel grew before the LORD

22 ¶ Now Eli was very olde, and heard all that his sons did vnto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that † assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

†*hebr.* *assembled by troupes.*

23 And he said vnto thē Why do ye such things? for I heare of your euil dealings, by al this people

‖*Or, I heare euill words of you.*

24 Nay my sons: for it is no good report that I heare: ye make the LORDS people to ‖ transgresse.

‖*Or, to cary out.*

25 If one man sinne against another, the Iudge shal iudge him: but if a man sin against the LORD, who shall intreat for him? Notwithstanding they hearkened not vnto the voice of their father, because the LORD would slay them.

26 (And the child Samuel grew on, and was in fauour, both with the LORD, and also with men.)

27 ¶ And there came a man of God vnto Eli, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I plainly appeare vnto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house?

28 And did I chuse him out of all the tribes of Israel, to be my Priest, to offer vpon mine Altar, to burne incense, to weare an Ephod before mee? and *did I giue vnto the house of thy father, all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

*Leuit. 10.14

29 Wherefore kick ye at my sacrifice, & at mine offering which I haue commanded *in my* habitation, and honourest thy sonnes aboue mee, to make your selues fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeed, *that* thy house, and the house of thy father should walke before mee for euer: but now the LORD saith, Bee it far from me: for them that honour me, I will honour, and they that despise me, shall be lightly esteemed.

31 Beholde, the dayes come, that I will cut off thine arme, and the arme of thy fathers house, that there shall not bee an olde man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see ‖ an enemie *in my* habitation, in all the wealth which God shall giue Israel, & there shal not be an old man in thine house for euer

‖*Or, affliction of the Tabernacle, for the wealth which God would haue giuen Israel. Heb. one.*

33 And the man of thine, *whome* I shall not cut off from mine Altar, *shall be* to consume thine eies, and to grieue thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die ‖ in the florre of their age.

‖*hebr.* *in the multitude of men.*

34 And this shall be a signe vnto thee, that shall come vpon thy two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shall die both of them.

35 And I will raise me vp a faithfull Priest, that shal do according to *that which* is in my heart, and in my minde, and I will build him a sure house, and he shall walke before mine Anointed for euer.

36 And it shall come to passe, that euery one that is left in thine house, shall come and crouch to him for a peice of siluer, and a morsell of bread, and shal say, † Put me (I pray thee) into one of the Priests offices, that I may eate a peice of bread.

†*hebr.* *ioyne me, &c.*

CHAP. III.

1 *How the word of the Lord was first reuealed to Samuel.* 11 *God telleth Samuel the destruction of Elies house.* 15 *Samuel, though lothe, telleth Eli the vision.* 19 *Samuel groweth in credit.*

AND the child Samuel ministred vnto ¶ LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in those dayes: there was no open vision.

2 And it came to passe at that time, when Eli was laid downe in his place, and his eies began to waxe dimme, that he could not see;

3 And yer the lamp of God went out in the Temple of the LORD, where the Arke of God was, and Samuel was laid downe to *sleepe:*

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and he answered, Here am I.

5 And he ranne vnto Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not, lie down againe. And he went and lay downe.

6 And the LORD called yet againe, Samuel. And Samuel arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou diddest call me. And he answered, I called not, my sonne, lie downe againe.

7 ¶ Now Samuel did not yet know ¶ LORD, neither was ¶ word of ¶ Lord yet reuealed vnto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel againe the third time. And hee arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou diddest call mee. And Eli perceiued that the LORD had called the child.

9 Therefore Eli said vnto Samuel, Go, lie down, and it shall bee, if hee call thee, that thou shalt say, Speake LORD, for thy seruant heareth. So Samuel went, and lay downe in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and stood and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speake, for thy seruant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will doe a thing in Israel, at which both the eares of euery one that heareth it shall tingle.

12 In that day, I will performe against Eli, all things which I haue spoken concerning his house: † when I begin, I will also make an ende.

†*Or,* *when I haue begun.*

13 ‖* For I haue tolde him, that I will iudge his house for euer, for the iniquity which he knoweth:

‖**Or,* *because*

because his sonnes made themselues ‖ vile, and hee ‡restrained them not.

14 And therefore I haue sworne vnto the house of Eli, that the iniquitie of Elies house shall not be purged with sacrifice, nor offering for euer.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay vntill the morning, and opened the doores of the house of the LORD: and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel my sonne. And he answered, Here am I.

17 And hee saide, What *is* the thing that the LORD hath said vnto thee? I pray thee hide it not from mee: God doe so to thee, and ‡more also, if thou hide *any* thing from me, of all the things that he said vnto thee.

18 And Samuel told him ‡ euery whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It *is* the LORD: Let him doe what seemeth him good.

19 ¶ And Samuel grewe, and the LORD was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Israel from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, knew that Samuel was ‖ stablished to bea Prophet of the LORD.

21 And the LORD appeared againe in Shiloh: for the LORD reuealed himselfe to Samuel in Shiloh, by the word of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Israelites are ouercome by the Philistines at Eben-Ezer. 3 They fetch the Arke, vnto the terrour of the Philistins. 10 They are smitten again, the Arke taken, Hophni and Phinehas are slaine. 12 Eli at the newes, falling backeward, breaketh his necke. 19 Phinehas wife discouraged in her trauaile with Ichabod, dieth.

AND the word of Samuel ‖ came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battell, and pitched beside Eben-ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

2 And the Philistines put themselues in aray against Israel: and when ‡they ioyned battell, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slew of ‡the army in ‖ field, about foure thousand men.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the campe, the Elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath ‖ LORD smitten vs to day before the Philistines? let vs ‡fetch the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD out of Shiloh vnto vs, that when it commeth among vs, it may saue vs out of the hand of our enemies.

4 So the people sent to Shiloh that they might bring from thence the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD of hostes, which dwelleth betweene the Cherubims: and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas *were* there, with the Arke of the Couenant of God.

5 And when the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD came into the campe, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang againe.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they saide, What meaneth the noise of this great shout in the campe of the Hebrewes? And they vnderstood, that the Arke of the LORD was come into the campe.

7 And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the campe. And they said, Woe vnto vs: for there hath not been such a thing heretofore.

8 Woe vnto vs: who shall deliuer vs out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wildernesse.

9 Be strong, and quit your selues like men, O ye Philistines, that yee bee not seruants vnto the Hebrewes, * as they haue beene to you: ‡quit your selues like men, and fight.

10 ¶ And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled euery man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter, for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen.

11 And the Arke of God was taken, and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas ‡ were slaine.

12 And there ran a man of Beniamin out of the army, and came to Shileh the same day with his clothes rent, and with earth vpon his head.

13 And when he came, loe, Eli sate vpon a seate by the way side, watching: for his heart trembled for the Arke of God. And when the man came into the citie, and told it, all the city cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said; What meaneth the noise of this tumult? And the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninetie and eight yeeres olde, and his *eies ‡were dimme that he could not see.

16 And the man said vnto Eli, I am he, that came out of the army: and I fled to day out of the army. And he said, What ‡ is there done, my sonne?

17 And the messenger answered, and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath beene also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sonnes also Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, and the Arke of God is taken.

18 And it came to passe when hee made mention of the Arke of God, that hee fell from off the seate backeward by the side of the gate, and his necke brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heauy, and he had iudged Israel fourty yeeres.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law Phinehas wife was with childe *neere* ‖ to bee deliuered: and when shee heard the tidings that the Arke of God was taken, and that her father in lawe, and her husband were dead, shee bowed her selfe and trauailed; for her paines ‡ came vpon her.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that stood by her, said vnto her, Feare not, for thou hast borne a sonne. But she answered not, ‡neither did she regard *it*.

21 And she named the child ‖ Ichabod, saying, ‖ The glorie is departed from Israel, (because the Arke of God was taken, and because of her father in law and her husband.)

22 And she said, The glory is departed from Israel: for the Arke of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

1 The Philistines hauing brought the Arke into Asdod, set it in the house of Dagon. 3 Dagon is smitten downe and cut in peices, and they of Asdod smitten with Emerods. 8 So God dealeth with them of Gath, when it was brought thither, 10 and also with them of Ekron.

AND the Philistines tooke the Arke of God, and brought it from Eben-ezer vnto Asdod.

2 When the Philistines tooke the Arke of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Asdod arose earely on the morrowe, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to ‖ earth, before the Arke of the LORD: and they tooke Dagon, and set him in his place againe.

4 And when they arose earely on the morrowe morning, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the ground, before the Arke of the LORD: and the head of Dagon, and both the palmes of his hands were cut off vpon the threshold, onely the ‖ stumpe of Dagon was left to him.

5 There-

Or, because his sonnes. *Heb. vnder.* *Or, word.* *Heb. all the things.* *Or, established.* *Or, came to passe. Heb. was.* *Heb. the battell was spread. Heb. put way. Heb. take vnto vs.* *Heb. the third day.* *Iudg. 13. 1.* *Heb. Be men.* *Heb. died.* *2 Chap. 3. 2.* *Heb. stood.* *Heb. is the thing.* *Or, to cry out.* *Heb. were turned.* *Heb. set not her heart.* *That is, where is the glory?* *Or, there is no glory.* *Or, the filthy part.*

5 Therefore neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagons house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod vnto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heauie vpon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with Emerods, *euen* Ashdod, and the coasts thereof.

*Psal. 78 66.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that it *was* so, they said, The Arke of the God of Israel shall not abide with vs: for his hand is sore vpon vs, and vpon Dagon our god.

8 They sent therefore, and gathered all the lords of the Philistines vnto them, and said, What shall we doe with the Arke of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the Arke of the God of Israel be caried about vnto Gath. And they carried the Arke of the God of Israel about *thither*.

9 And it was so, that after they had carried it about, the hand of the LORD was against the citie, with a very great destruction, and hee smote the men of the citie both small and great, and they had Emerods in their secret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they sent the Arke of God to Ekron: and it came to passe as the Arke of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, saying, They haue brought about the Arke of the God of Israel to vs, to slay vs, and our people.

11 So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the Arke of the God of Israel, and let it goe againe to his owne place, that it slay vs not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the citie: the hand of God was very heauy there.

12 And the men that died not, were smitten with the Emerods: and the crie of the citie went vp to heauen.

CHAP. VI.

1 After seuen moneths the Philistines take counsel how to send backe the Arke. 10 They bring it on a new cart with an offering vnto Bethshemesh. 19 The people are smitten for looking into the Arke. 21 They send to the of Kiriath-iearim to fetch it.

AND the Arke of the LORD was in the country of the Philistines seuen moneths.

2 And the Philistines called for the Priests and the diuiners, saying, What shall we doe to the Arke of the LORD? Tell vs wherewith we shall send it to his place?

3 And they said, If ye send away the Ark of the God of Israel, send it not emptie: but in any wise returne him a trespasse offering: then ye shall bee healed, and it shall be known to you, why his hand is not removed from you.

4 Then said they, What *shall be* the trespasse offering which we shall returne to him? They answered, Fiue golden Emrods, and fiue golden mice, *according* to the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague was on you all, and on your lords.

†Hebr. them.

5 Wherefore yee shall make images of your Emerods, and images of your Mice, that marre the land, and ye shal giue glory vnto the God of Israel: peraduenture he will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then doe ye harden your hearts as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when he had wrought [wonderfully among them, did they not let the people go, & they departed?

[Or, reprochfully.

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring the calues home from them.

*Exod. 12. 31.

†Hebr. them.

8 And take the Arke of the LORD, and lay it vpon the cart, and put the iewels of gold, which ye returne him for a trespasse offering, in a coffer by the side thereof, and send it away, that it may goe.

9 And see, if it goeth vp by the way of his owne coast to Bethshemesh, then *he* hath done vs this great euill: but if not, then we shall know that it is not his hand that smote vs: it *was* a chance *that* happened to vs.

10 ¶ And the men did so: and tooke two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut vp their calues at home.

11 And they laid the Arke of the LORD vpon the cart, and the coffer, with the mice of gold, and the images of their Emerodes.

12 And the kine took the straightway to *the* way of Bethshemesh, and went along the high way, lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left: and the lords of the Philistines went after them, vnto the border of Bethshemesh.

13 And they of Bethshemesh were reaping their wheat harueſt in the valley: and they lifted vp their eyes, and saw the Arke, and reioyced to see *it*.

14 And the cart came into the field of Iosh. a Bethshemite, & stood there, where there *was* a great stone: and they claue the wood of the cart, and offered the kine, a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

15 And the Leuites tooke down the Arke of the LORD, and the coffer that *was* with it, wherein the iewels of gold *were*, and put them on the great stone: And the men of Bethshemesh offered burnt offerings, and sacrificed sacrifices the same day vnto the LORD.

16 And when the fiue lords of the Philistins had seene *it*, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 And these are the golden Emerods which the Philistines returned for a trespasse offering vnto the LORD; for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden Mice *according to* the number of all the cities of the Philistines, *belonging* to the fiue lords, both of fenced cities, and of country villages, euen vnto the [great *stone* of Abel, whereon they set downe the Arke of the LORD, *which* stone remaineth vnto this day, in the field of Ioshua the Bethshemite.

[Or, of

19 ¶ And he smote the men of Bethshemesh, because they had looked into the Ark of the LORD, euen he smote of the people fifty thousand, and threescore and ten men; and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten *many* of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Bethshemesh said, Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall he goe vp from vs?

21 ¶ And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kiriath-iearim, saying, The Philistines haue brought againe the Arke of the LORD, come yee downe, and fetch it vp to you.

CHAP. VII.

1 They of Kiriath-iearim bring the Arke into the house of Abinadab, and sanctifie Eleazar his son to keep it. 2 After twenty yeeres, 3 The Israelites by Samuels meanes solemnly repent at Mizpeh. 7 While Samuel prayeth and sacrificeth, the Lord discomfiteth the Philistines by thunder, at Ebenezer. 13 The Philistines are subdued. 15 Samuel peaceably and religiously iudgeth Israel.

AND the men of Kiriath-iearim came, and fetched vp the Arke of the LORD, and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his sonne, to keep the Arke of the LORD.

2 And

2 And it came to passe while the Arke abode in Kiriath-iearim, that the time was long: for it was twenty yeeres: and all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel spake vnto all the house of Israel, saying, If yee doe returne vnto the LORD with all your hearts, *then* * put away the strange gods, and *Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts vnto the LORD, and * serue him onely: and he will deliuer you out of the hand of the Philistins.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away *Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and serued the LORD onely.

5 And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you vnto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and powred it out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and said there, We haue sinned against the LORD. And Samuel iudged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went vp against Israel: and when the children of Israel heard *it*, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, † Cease not to crie vnto the LORD our God for vs, that he will saue vs out of the hand of the Philistines.

9 ¶ And Samuel tooke a sucking lambe, and offered it for a burnt offering wholly vnto the Lord, and Samuel cried vnto the LORD for Israel: and the LORD ‖ heard him.

10 And as Samuel was offering vp the burnt offering, the Philistines drew neere to battell against Israel: but the LORD thundred with a great thunder on that day vpon the Philistines, and discomfited them, and they were smitten before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went out to Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them, vntill *they came* vnder Bethcar.

12 Then Samuel tooke a stone, & set it between Mizpeh and Shen, & called the name of it ‖ Ebenezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped vs.

13 ¶ So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more into the coast of Israel: and the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines, all the daies of Samuel.

14 And ‖ the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel, were restored to Israel, from Ekron euen vnto Gath, and the coast thereof did Israel deliuer out of the hands of the Philistines: and there was peace betweene Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel iudged Israel all the daies of his life.

16 And he went from yeere to yeere † in circuit to Bethel, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and iudged Israel in all those places.

17 And his returne *was* to Ramah: for there *was* his house: and there he iudged Israel, and there he built an altar vnto the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By occasion of the ill gouernment of Samuels sons the Israelites aske a King. 6 Samuel praying in griefe is comforted by God. 10 He telleth the manner of a King. 19 God willeth Samuel to yeeld vnto the importunity of the people.

AND it came to passe, when Samuel was olde, that he made his sonnes Iudges ouer Israel.

2 Now the name of his first borne was Ioel, and the name of his second, Abiah: *they were* Iudges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sonnes walked not in his wayes, but turned aside after lucre, and tooke bribes, and peruerted iudgement.

4 Then all the Elders of Israel gathered themselues together, and came to Samuel vnto Ramah,

5 And said vnto him, Behold, thou art olde, and thy sonnes walke not in thy wayes: now * make vs a King to iudge vs, like all the nations.

6 ¶ But the thing † displeased Samuel, when they said, Giue vs a King to iudge vs: and Samuel prayed vnto the LORD.

7 And the LORD said vnto Samuel, Hearken vnto the voice of the people in all that they say vnto thee: for they haue not reiected thee, but they haue reiected mee, that I should not raigne ouer them.

8 According to all the workes which they haue done since the day that I brought them vp out of Egypt euen vnto this daie, wherewith they haue forsaken me, and serued other gods: so doe they also vnto thee.

9 Now therefore hearken vnto their voice: howbeit, yet protest solemnly vnto them, & shew them the manner of the King that shall raigne ouer them.

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD vnto the people, that asked of him a King.

11 And he said, This will be the manner of the King that shall raigne ouer you: Hee will take your sonnes, and appoint *them* for himselfe for his charets, and to be his horsemen, and *some* shall runne before his charets.

12 And he will appoint him Captains ouer thousands, and captaines ouer fifties, and *will set them* to eare his ground, and to reape his harueſt, and to make his instruments of warre, and instruments of his charets.

13 And hee will take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to be cookes, and to be bakers.

14 And hee will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your oliue-yards, *euen* the best *of them*, and giue them to his seruants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your seede, and of your vineyards, and giue to his ‖ officers, and to his seruants.

16 And he will take your men seruants, & your maid seruants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put them to his worke.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheep, and yee shall be his seruants.

18 And yee shall cry out in that day, because of your king which ye shall haue chosen you: and the LORD will not heare you in that day.

19 ¶ Neuertheless, the people refused † to obey the voice of Samuel: and they said, Nay, but wee will haue a King ouer vs:

20 That we also may be like all the nations, and that our King may iudge vs, and goe out before vs, and fight our battels.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, & he rehearsed them in the eares of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel, Hearken vnto their voice, and make them a King. And Samuel said vnto the men of Israel, Goe yee euery man vnto his citie.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul desiring to find his fathers asse, 6 by the counsell of his seruant, 11 and direction of young maidens, 15 according to Gods reuelation, 18 commeth to Samuel. 19 Samuel entertaineth Saul at the feast. 25 Samuel after seuen communication, bringeth Saul on his way.

NOw there was a man of Beniamin, whose name was * Kish, the sonne of Abiel, the sonne of Zeror,

*Deut. 12.19.

*Ose.13 10. Acts. 13.21.

†Hebr. *was euill in the eyes of Samuel.*

‖Or, obey. ‖Or, protest against them, thē thou shalt shew, &c

†Hebr. Eunuches

*Chap. 14.51. 1 chr.8.33

Zeror, the sonne of Bechorath, the sonne of Aphiah, a ‖ Beniamite, a mighty man of ‖ power.

‖ Or, the sonne of a man of Iemini.

2 And hee had a sonne, whose name was Saul, a choice yong man, and a goodly: and there *was* not among the children of Israel a goodlier person then hee: from his shoulders and vpward, *hee was* higher then any of the people.

‖ Or, substance.

3 And the asses of Kish, Sauls father, were lost: and Kish said to Saul his son, Take now one of the seruants with thee, and arise, goe seeke the asses.

4 And he passed thorow mount Ephraim, & passed thorow the land of Shalisha, but they found *thē* not: then they passed thorow the land of Shalim, & *there* they *were* not: and he passed thorow the land of the Beniamites, but they found *them* not.

5 *And* when they were come to ‖ land of Zuph, Saul said to his seruant that was with him, Come, and let vs returne, least my father leaue *caring* for the asses, and take thought for vs.

‖ land, or, coast.

6 And he said vnto him, Behold now, *there is* in this city a man of God, and hee *is* an honourable man, all that he saith, commeth surely to passe: Now let vs goe thither; peraduenture hee can shew vs our way that we should goe.

7 Then said Saul to his seruant, But behold, *if we* goe, what shall we bring the man: for the bread is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring to the man of God: What † haue we?

† Hebr. is gone out of our.

† Hebr. is with vs?

8 And the seruant answered Saul again, and said, ‖ Behold, I haue here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of siluer: that will I giue to the man of God, to tell vs our way.

‖ Hebr. there is found in my hand.

9 (Beforetime in Israel, when a man went to enquire of God, thus he spake, Come and let vs goe to the Seer: for he that is now *called* a prophet was beforetime called a Seer.)

10 Then said Saul to his seruant, † Well saide, come, let vs goe: so they went vnto the citie where the man of God *was*.

† hebr. thy word is good.

11 ¶ And as they went vp † the hill to the city, they found yong maidens going out to draw water, and said vnto them, Is the Seer here?

† hebr. in the ascent of the city.

12 And they answered them, and said, He is: behold, *he is* before you, make haste now: for he came to day to the citie: for there is ‖ a sacrifice of the people to day in the high place.

‖ Or, feast

13 Assoone as ye be come into the citie, ye shall straightway find him, before he goe vp to the high place to eate: for the people will not eate vntill he come, because he doth blesse the sacrifice, & afterwards they eate that be bidden: Now therefore get you vp, for † about this time yee shall find him.

† hebr. to day.

14 And they went vp into the citie: and when they were come into the city, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to goe vp to the high place.

15 ¶* Now the LORD had † told Samuel in his eare a day before Saul came, saying,

* Chap. 12.1. act 13.21.

† hebr. reuealed the eare of Samuel

16 To morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Beniamin, and thou shalt anoint him to be Captaine ouer my people Israel, that he may saue my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I haue looked vpon my people, because their crie is come vnto mee.

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said vnto him, Behold the man whom I spake to thee of: this same shall † raigne ouer my people.

† hebr. restraine sin.

18 Then Saul drew neere to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell mee, I pray thee, where the Seers house is.

19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said, I am the Seer: Goe vp before me vnto the high place, for ye shall eate with me to day, and to morrow I will let thee go, and will tell thee all that is in thine heart.

20 And as for thine asses that were lost † three dayes agoe, set not thy mind on them, for they are found: And on whom is all the desire of Israel: is it not on thee, and on all thy fathers house?

† three dayes.

21 And Saul answered, and said, Am not I a Beniamite, of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Beniamin? Wherefore then speakest thou ‖ so to mee?

‖ this thing.

22 And Samuel tooke Saul, and his seruant and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit ‖ in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which were about thirtie persons.

‖ hebr. in the head.

23 And Samuel said vnto the cooke, Bring the portion which I gaue thee, of which I said vnto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cooke tooke vp the shoulder, & that which was vpon it, and set it before Saul: and *Samuel* said, Behold, that which is ‖ left, *set it* before thee, & eate: for vnto this time hath it beene kept for thee, *since* I said I haue inuited the people: So Saul did eate with Samuel that day.

‖ hebr. remained.

25 ¶ And when they were come down from the high place into the citie, *Samuel* communed with Saul vpon the top of the house.

26 And they arose early: and it came to passe about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Vp that I may send thee away: And Saul arose, and they went out both of them, hee and Samuel, abroad.

27 And as they were going downe to the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the seruant passe on before vs, (and he passed on) but stand thou still † a while, that I may shew thee the word of God.

† hebr. a day.

CHAP. X.

1 Samuel anointeth Saul. 2 He confirmeth him by prediction of three signes. 9 Sauls heart is changed, and hee prophecieth. 14 He concealeth the matter of the kingdome from his vncle. 17 Saul is chosen at Mizpeh by lot. 26 The different affections of his subiects.

THen Samuel tooke a viall of oile, and powred *it* vpon his head, and kissed him, and said, *Is* not because the LORD hath annoynted thee to be Captaine of his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou shalt find two men by * Rachels sepulchre in the border of Beniamin, at Zelzah: and they will say vnto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seek, are found: and loe, thy father hath left † the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I doe for my sonne?

* Gen. 35.19. & 48.7.

† hebr. the matter.

3 Then shalt thou goe on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plaine of Tabor, and there shall meete thee three men going vp to God to Bethel, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaues of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine.

4 And they will † salute thee, and giue thee two *loaues* of bread, which thou shalt receiue of their hands.

† hebr. aske of thee the peace.

5 After that thou shalt come to the hill of God, where is the garrison of the Philistines: and it shall come to passe whē thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meete a company of Prophets comming downe from the high place, with a psalterie, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harpe before them, and they shall prophecie.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD will come vpon thee, and thou shalt prophecie with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

7 And

7 And † let it be when these signes are come vnto thee, † that thou doe as occasion serue thee, for God is with thee.

8 And thou shalt goe down before me to Gilgal, and behold, I will come downe vnto thee, to offer burnt offerings, *and* to sacrifice sacrifices of peace offerings: ▸ seuen dayes shalt thou tarie, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt doe.

9 ¶ And it was so that when he had turned his † backe to go from Samuel, God † gaue him another heart: and all those signes came to passe that day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of the Prophets met him, and the Spirit of God came vpon him, and hee prophecied among them.

11 And it came to passe when all that knew him before time, saw that behold, he prophecied among the Prophets, then the people said one to another, What is this that is come vnto the sonne of Kish? ▸ Is Saul also among the Prophets?

12 And one † of the same place answered, and said, But who is their father? Therefore it became a prouerbe, Is Saul also among the Prophets?

13 And when hee had made an end of prophecying, hee came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Sauls vncle said vnto him, and to his seruant, Whither went yee? And he said, To seeke the asses: & when we saw that *they were* no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls vncle said, Tell mee, I pray thee, what Samuel said vnto you.

16 And Saul said vnto his vncle, Hee told vs plainely that the asses were found. But of the matter of the kingdome, whereof Samuel spake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together vnto the LORD to Mizpeh:

18 And said vnto the children of Israel, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought vp Israel out of Egypt, and deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdoms, *and* of them that oppressed you.

19 And ye haue this day reiected your God, who himselfe saued you out of all your aduersities and your tribulations: and ye haue said vnto him, *Nay*, but set a king ouer vs. Now therefore present your selues before the LORD by your Tribes, and by your thousands.

20 And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of Israel to come neere, the tribe of Beniamin was taken.

21 When he had caused the tribe of Beniamin to come neere by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the sonne of Kish was taken: and when they sought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they enquired of the LORD further, if the man should yet come thither: and the LORD answered, Beheld, hee hath hid himselfe among the stuffe.

23 And they ranne, and fetched him thence, and when hee stood among the people, hee was higher then any of the people, from the shoulders and vpward.

24 And Samuel said to all the people, See ye him whom the LORD hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted, and said, † God saue the King.

25 Then Samuel told the people the manner of the kingdome, and wrote it in a booke, and laide it vp before the LORD: and Samuel sent all the people away, euery man to his house.

26 ¶ And Saul also went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men, whose hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial said, How shal this man saue vs? and they despised him, and brought him no presents: but ‖ hee held his peace.

CHAP. XI.

1 Nahash offereth them of Jabesh Gilead a reproachfull condition. 4 They send messengers and are deliuered by Saul. 12 Saul thereby is confirmed, and his kingdome renewed.

THen Nahash the Ammonite came vp, and encamped against Iabesh Gilead: and all the men of Iabesh said vnto Nahash, Make a couenant with vs, and we will serue thee.

2 And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, On this condition wil I make a couenant with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproach vpon all Israel.

3 And the Elders of Iabesh said vnto him, † Giue vs seuen dayes respite, that we may send messengers vnto all the coasts of Israel: and then, if there be no man to saue vs, wee will come out to thee.

4 ¶ Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the eares of the people: and all the people lift vp their voyces, and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the heard out of the field, and Saul said, What aileth the people that they weepe: and they told him the tidings of the men of Iabesh.

6 And the Spirit of God came vpon Saul when hee heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he tooke a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent them throughout all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoeuer commeth not forth after Saul, and after Samuel, so shal it be done vnto his oxen: and the feare of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out † with one consent.

8 And when hee numbred them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Iudah thirty thousand.

9 And they said vnto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say vnto the men of Iabesh Gilead: to morrow by that time the Sun be hote, ye shall haue ‖ helpe. And the messengers came, and shewed it to the men of Iabesh, and they were glad.

10 Therefore the men of Iabesh said, To morrow we will come out vnto you, and ye shall doe with vs all that seemeth good vnto you.

11 And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midst of the host in the morning watch, & slew the Ammonites vntill the heate of the day: and it came to passe, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people said vnto Samuel, Who is hee that said, Shall Saul raigne ouer vs? bring the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul said, There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought saluation in Israel.

14 Then said Samuel to the people, Come, and let vs goe to Gilgal, and renew the kingdom there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gilgal: and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace offrings before the LORD, and there Saul and all the men of Israel reioyced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

1 Samuel testifieth his integritie. 6 he reproueth the people of ingratitude. 16 he terrifieth them with thunder.

heb. and shal come to passe that † that thou doest. heb. doe for thee. 1 Sam. 10. 8. heb. builder. heb. turned. heb. men to my neighbour. 1 Chap. 19. 24. heb. from thence.

Or, he was as though he had beene deafe.

† heb. forbeare vs.

† heb. as one man.

Or, deliuerance.

thunder in haruest time, 20 He comforteth them in Gods mercie.

AND Samuel said vnto all Israel, Behold, I haue hearkened vnto your voice in all that yee said vnto me, and haue made a King ouer you.

2 And now behold, ỹ king walketh before you: and I am olde, and gray headed, and behold, my sonnes are with you: and I haue walked before you from my childhood vnto this day.

*Ecclus. 46.19.

3 Behold, *here I *am*, witnesse against me before the LORD, and before his Anointed: Whose oxe haue I taken? or whose asse haue I taken? or whom haue I defrauded? whom haue I oppressed? or of whose hand haue I receiued any † bribe ‖ to blinde mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you.

†Hebr. ransome. ‖ or, that I should hide mine eyes at him.

4 And they said, Thou hast not defrauded vs, nor oppressed vs, neither hast thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And hee said vnto them, The LORD is witnesse against you, and his Anointed is witnesse this day, that ye haue not found ought in my hand: And they answered, Hee is a witnesse.

6 ¶ And Samuel said vnto the people, *It is* the LORD that ‖ aduanced Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers vp out of the land of Egypt.

‖ or, made

7 Now therefore stand still, that I may reason with you before the LORD, of all the † righteous acts of the LORD, which he did to you and your fathers.

† Hebr. righteousnesses, Or, benefits.

8 *When Iacob was come into Egypt, & your fathers cried vnto the LORD, then the LORD *sent Moses and Aaron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

†Hebr. with. *Gen. 46 5.6. *Exod. 4.16. *Iudg. 4.2.

9 And when they forgate the LORD their God, *hee solde them into the hand of Sisera Captaine of the host of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought against them.

10 And they cryed vnto the LORD, and saide, Wee haue sinned, because wee haue forsaken the LORD, and haue serued Baalim and Ashtaroth: but now deliuer vs out of the hand of our enemies, and we will serue thee.

11 And the LORD sent Ierubbaal, and Bedan, and *Iephthah, and Samuel, and deliuered you out of the hand of your enemies on euery side, and yee dwelled safe.

*Iudg. 11.1.

12 And when ye saw that Nahash ỹ king of the children of Ammon came against you, ye said vnto mee, Nay, but a King shall raigne ouer vs, when the LORD your God *was* your King.

13 Now therfore, behold ỹ king whom ye haue chosen, *and* whom ye haue desired: and behold, the LORD hath set a King ouer you.

14 If yee will feare the LORD, and serue him, and obey his voice, and not rebell against the † Commandement of the LORD, then shall both yee and also the king that raigneth ouer you, † continue following the LORD your God.

†Heb. mouth. † Hebr. be after.

15 But if ye will not obey the voice of the Lord, but rebel against the commandement of ỹ LORD, then shall the hand of the LORD be against you as *it was* against your fathers.

16 ¶ Now therefore stand & see this great thing which the LORD will doe before your eyes:

17 Is it not wheat haruest to day? I will call vnto the LORD, and he shall send thunder and raine, that ye may perceiue and see that your wickednesse is great; which yee haue done in the sight of the LORD, in asking you a King.

18 So Samuel called vnto the LORD, and the Lord sent thunder and raine that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD, and Samuel.

19 And all the people said vnto Samuel, Pray for thy seruants vnto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for wee haue added vnto all our sinnes, *this* euill, to aske vs a King.

20 ¶ And Samuel said vnto the people, Feare not (yee haue done all this wickednesse, yet turne not aside from following the LORD, but serue the LORD with all your heart:

21 And turne ye not aside, for then *should yee* go after vaine things, which cannot profit, nor deliuer, for they are vaine.)

22 For the LORD will not forsake his people, for his great Names sake: because it hath pleased the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreouer, as for me, God forbid ỹ I should sinne against the LORD, † in ceasing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

† Hebr. from ceasing

24 Onely feare the LORD, and serue him in truth with all your heart: for consider ‖ how great things hee hath done for you.

‖ Hebr. how great he hath done with you.

25 But if yee shall still doe wickedly, ye shall be † consumed, both yee and your king.

† Hebr. being consumed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Saule selected hand. 3 He calleth the Hebrewes to Gilgal against the Philistims, whose garrison Ionathan had smitten. 5 The Philistines great hoste. 6 The distresse of the Israelites. 8 Saul weary of staying for Samuel, sacrificeth. 11 Samuel reproueth him. 17 The three spoyling bands of the Philistims. 19 The policie of the Philistines, to suffer no smith in Israel.

SAul † raigned one yeere, and when he had raigned two yeeres ouer Israel,

† Hebr. raigned in his yeere.

2 Saul chose him three thousand men of Israel: *whereof* two thousand were with Saul in Michmash and in mount Bethel, and a thousand were with Ionathan in Gibeah, of Beniamin: and the rest of the people hee sent euery man to his tent.

3 And Ionathan smote the garrison of the Philistines that *was* ‖ in Geba, and the Philistines heard *of it*: and Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, saying, Let the Hebrewes heare.

‖ or, in Geba, and the Philistines heard of it: and Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, saying, Let the Hebrewes heare.

4 And all Israel heard say, that Saul had smitten a garrison of the Philistines, and ỹ Israel also was had in abomination with the Philistines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

5 ¶ And the Philistines gathered themselues together, to fight with Israel, thirty thousand charets and six thousand horsemen, and people as the sand which is on the sea shore in multitude, and they came vp, and pitched in Michmash, Eastward from Beth-auen.

6 When the men of Israel saw that they were in a straite: (for the people were distressed:) then the people did hide themselues in caues, & in thickets, and in rockes, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And *some* of the Hebrewes went ouer Iordan, to the land of Gad and Gilead: as for Saul, hee *was* yet in Gilgal, and all the people † followed him trembling.

† Hebr. followed him after.

8 ¶ * And hee tarried seuen dayes, according to the set time that Samuel *had appointed*: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were scattered from him.

* Hebr. And he waited seuen dayes, according to the set time of Samuel.

9 And Saul said, Bring hither a burnt offering to mee, and peace offerings. And he offered the burnt offering.

10 And it came to passe that assoone as hee had made an end of offering the burnt offring, behold, Samuel

Samuel came, and Saul went out to meete him, that hee might † salute him.

Hebr. Iehoim

11 ¶ And Samuel said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, & that thou camest not within the dayes appointed, and that the Philistines gathered themselues together to Michmash,

12 Therefore said I, The Philistines will come down now vpon me to Gilgal, & I haue not † made supplication vnto the LORD: I forced my selfe therefore, and offered a burnt offering.

Hebr. I prevailed the face.

13 And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandement of the LORD thy God, which hee commanded thee: for now would the LORD haue established thy kingdome vpon Israel for euer.

14 But now thy kingdom shal not continue: the LORD hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to be captain ouer his people, because thou hast not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel arose, and gate him vp from Gilgal, vnto Gibeah of Beniamin, and Saul numbred the people that were † present with him, about sixe hundred men.

Hebr. found.

16 And Saul and Ionathan his sonne, and the people that were present with them, abode in Gibeah of Beniamin, but the Philistines encamped in Michmash.

17 ¶ And the spoylers came out of the campe of the Philistines, in three companies: one companie turned vnto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, vnto the land of Shual:

18 And another company turned to the way to Bethoron: and another company turned to the way of the border, that looketh to the valley of Zeboim toward the wildernesse.

19 ¶ Now there was no smith found throughout all the land of Israel, for the Philistines said, Least the Hebrewes make them swords or speares.

20 But all the Israelites went down to the Philistines, to sharpen euery man his share and his coulter, and his axe and his mattock.

Hebr. a file with mattockes.

21 Yet they had a † file for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forks, and for the axes, and † to sharpen the goads.

Hebr. edge.

22 So it came to passe in the day of battell, that there was neither sword nor speare found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Ionathan: but with Saul and with Ionathan his son was there found.

Hebr. Geba. Michmash.

23 And the † garison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Ionathan, vnwitting to his father, the Priest, or the people, goeth and miraculously smiteth the Philistines garison. 15 A diuine terrour make them beat themselues. 17 Saul not staying the Priests answer, setteth on them. 21 The captiued Hebrewes, and the hidden Israelites, ioyne against them. 24 Sauls vnaduised adiuration, hindereth the victory. 32 He refraineth the people from eating blud. 35 hee buildeth an altar. 36 Ionathan taken by lot, is saued by the people. 47 Sauls strength and families.

NOw it came to passe vpon a day, that Ionathan the sonne of Saul said vnto the yong man that bare his armour, Come, and let vs goe ouer to the Philistines garison, that is on the *other* side: but he told not his father.

2 And Saul tarried in † vttermost part of Gibeah vnder a pomegranate tree, which is in Migron: and the people that *were* with him, were about sixe hundred men:

Hebr. the end.

3 And Ahiah the son of Ahitub, * Ichabods brother, the sonne of Phinehas, the sonne of Eli, the LORDS Priest in Shiloh, wearing an Ephod: and the people knew not that Ionathan was gone.

* Chap. 4.21.

4 ¶ And betweene the passages, by which Ionathan sought to goe ouer to the Philistines garison, there was a sharpe rocke on the one side, and a sharpe rocke on the other side: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

5 The † forefront of the one was situate Northward ouer against Michmash, and the other Southward ouer against Gibeah.

Hebr. south.

6 And Ionathan said to the yong man that bare his armour, Come, and let vs goe ouer vnto the garison of these vncircumcised: it may be † that the Lord will worke for vs: for there is no restraint to the LORD, * to saue by many, or by few.

2. Chro 14.11.

7 And his armour bearer said vnto him, Doe all that is in thine heart: turne thee, behold, I *am* with thee, according to thine heart.

8 Then said Ionathan, Behold, we will passe ouer vnto *these* men, and we will discouer ourselues vnto them.

9 If they say thus vnto vs, † Tary vntill we come to you: then wee will stand still in our place, and will not goe vp vnto them.

Hebr. be still.

10 But if they say thus, Come vp vnto vs: then we will goe vp: for * the LORD hath deliuered them into our hand: and this *shall be* a signe vnto vs.

1. Mac. 4.30.

11 And both of them discouered themselues vnto the garison of the Philistines: and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrewes come forth out of the holes, where they had hid themselues.

12 And the men of † garison answered Ionathan and his armour bearer, and said, Come vp to vs, and we will shew you a thing. And Ionathan said vnto his armour bearer, Come vp after me: for the Lord hath deliuered them into the hand of Israel.

13 And Ionathan climed vp vpon his hands and vpon his feete, and his armour bearer after him: and they fell before Ionathan, and his armour bearer slew after him.

14 And that first slaughter which Ionathan and his armour-bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were † an half acre of land, which a yoke *of oxen might plow.*

Hebr. half a furrow of an acre of land.

15 And there was trembling in the hoste, in the field, and among all the people, the garison and the spoilers, they also trembled, and the earth quaked: so it was † a very great trembling.

Hebr. A trembling of God.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Beniamin looked: and beholde, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating down *one another.*

17 Then said Saul vnto the people that *were* with him, Number now, and see who is gon from vs. And when they had numbred, behold, Ionathan and his armour bearer were not *there.*

18 And Saul said vnto Ahiah, Bring hither the Arke of God: (for the Arke of God was at that time with the children of Israel.)

19 ¶ And it came to passe while Saul talked vnto the Priest, that the noise that was in the host of the Philistines went on and increased: And Saul said † vnto the Priest, Withdraw thine hand.

Or, the multitude. Hebr. were crushed together.

20 And Saul and all the people that were with him assembled themselues, & they came to the battell, and behold, euery mans sword was against his fellow, and *there was* a very great discomfiture.

Iudg. 7. 22. 2. chr 20. 23.

21 Moreouer, the Hebrewes *that* were with the

Philistines before that time, which went vp with them into the camp from *the countrey* round about: euen they also *turned* to be with the Israelites, that *were* with Saul and Ionathan.

22 Likewise all the men of Israel, which had hid themselues in mount Ephraim, *when* they heard that the Philistines fled, euen they also followed hard after them in the battell.

23 So the LORD saued Israel that day: and the battell passed ouer vnto Beth-auen.

24 ¶ And the men of Israel were distressed that day: for Saul had adiured the people, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food vntill euening, that I may be auenged on mine enemies: so none of the people tasted any food.

25 And all *they* of the land came to a wood, and there was honie vpon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, ‖ hony dropped, but no man put his hand to his mouth, for the people feared the oath.

27 But Ionathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oth, wherfore he put forth the end of the rod that *was* in his hand, and dipt it in an hony combe, and put his hand to his mouth, and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father straitly charged ‖ people with an oth, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food this day. And the people were ‖ faint.

‖ *Or, weary.*

29 Then said Ionathan, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes haue been enlightened, because I tasted a little of this hony.

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of ‖ spoile of their enemies which they found? for had there not beene now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?

31 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash to Aijalon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flewe vpon the spoile, and tooke sheep, and oxen, and calues, and slew them on the ground, and the people did eate them * with the blood.

* Leuit. 7 26. & 19 26. deut. 12. 16.

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sinne against the LORD, in that they eate with the blood. And he said, Ye haue ‖ transgressed: roule a great stone vnto mee this day.

‖ *Or, dealt treacherously.*

34 And Saul said, Disperse your selues among the people, and say vnto them, Bring mee hither euery man his oxe, and euery man his sheep, and slay *them* here, and eate, and sinne not against the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought euery man his oxe † with him that night, and slewe *them* there.

† *Hebr. in his hand.*

35 And Saul built an Altar vnto the LORD: † the same was the first Altar that he built vnto the LORD.

† *Heb. that Altar hee began to build vnto the LORD.*

36 ¶ And Saul said, Let vs goe downe after the Philistines by night, and spoyle them vntill the morning light, and let vs not leaue a man of them. And they said, Doe whatsoeuer seemeth good vnto thee. Then said the Priest, Let vs draw neere hither vnto God.

37 And Saul asked counsell of God, Shall I goe downe after the Philistines? Wilt thou deliuer them into the hand of Israel? But hee answered him not that day.

38 And Saul said, Draw ye neere hither * all the chiefe of the people: and know and see wherein this sinne hath beene this day.

* Iud. 20. 2. † *Hebr. corners.*

39 For as the Lord liueth, which saueth Israel, though it be in Ionathan my sonne, hee shall surely die: But *there was* not a man among all the people that answered him.

40 Then said he vnto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I, and Ionathan my sonne will be on the other side. And the people said vnto Saul, Doe what seemeth good vnto thee.

41 Therefore Saul said vnto the LORD God of Israel, ‖ Giue a perfect *lot*. And Saul and Ionathan were taken: but the people † escaped

‖ *Or, vrim.* † *Hebr. came forth.*

42 And Saul said, Cast *lots* betweene me and Ionathan my sonne. And Ionathan was taken.

† *Heb. ouercame.*

43 Then Saul said to Ionathan, Tell me what thou hast done. And Ionathan told him, and said, I did but taste a little honie with the end of the rod that *was* in mine hand. *and* loe, I must die.

44 And Saul answered: God do so, and more also: for thou shalt surely die, Ionathan.

45 And the people said vnto Saul, Shal Ionathan die, who hath wrought this great saluation in Israel? God forbid: as the LORD liueth there shal not one haire of his head fall to the ground: for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Ionathan, that hee died not.

46 Then Saul went vp from following the Philistins: and the Philistines went to their owne place.

47 ¶ So Saul tooke the kingdome ouer Israel, and fought against all his enemies on euery side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoeuer he turned himselfe, hee vexed *them*.

48 And hee ‖ gathered an hoste, and smote the Amalekites, and deliuered Israel out of the hands of them that spoyled them.

‖ *Or, wrought mightily.*

49 Now the sonnes of Saul were Ionathan, and Ishui, and Melchishua: and the names of his two daughters *were these*: the name of the first borne Merab, and the name of the younger Michal:

50 And the name of Sauls wife *was* Ahinoam the daughter of Ahimaaz: and the name of the captaine of his host *was* Abner, the son of Ner, Sauls vncle.

51 And Kish *was* the father of Saul, and Ner the father of Abner *was* the sonne of Abiel.

52 And there was sore warre against ‖ Philistins, all the dayes of Saul: and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, hee tooke him vnto him.

‖ *Or, the Philistins.*

CHAP. XV.

1 Samuel sends Saul to destroy Amalek. 6 Saul saueth the Kenites. 8 He spareth Agag and the best of the spoile. 10 Samuel denounceth vnto Saul commending and excusing himselfe, Gods reiecting of him for his disobedience. 24 Sauls humiliation. 32 Samuel killeth Agag. 34 Samuel and Saul part.

SAmuel also said vnto Saul, * The LORD sent me to anoint thee to be king ouer his people, ouer Israel: now therefore hearken thou vnto the voice of the words of the LORD.

* Deut. 25. 17.

2 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, * how he laid wait for him in the way when hee came vp from Egypt.

* Exod. 17. 8.

3 Now go and smite Amalek, and vtterly destroy all that they haue, and spare them not, but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, oxe and sheepe, camell and asse.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbred them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Iudah.

5 And Saul came to a citie of Amalek, and ‖ laid wait in the valley.

‖ *Or, strouе.*

6 ¶ And Saul said vnto the Kenites, Goe, depart, get you down from among ‖ Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye shewed kindnes to all the

‖ *Or, the Amalekites.*

children

children of Israel when they came vp out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Hauilah *until* thou comest to Shur, that is ouer against Egypt.

8 And he took Agag the king of the Amalekites aliue, and vtterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheep and of the oxen, & of the fatlings and the lambes, and all that was good, and would not vtterly destroy them: but euery thing that was vile and refuse, that they destroyed vtterly.

Or, of the fourth sort

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Samuel, saying,

11 It repenteth me that I haue set vp Saul to be king: for he is turned back from following me, and hath not performed my Commandements. And it grieued Samuel: and hee cried vnto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, hee set him vp a place, and is gone about, and passed on, & gone down to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul, and Saul said vnto him, Blessed be thou of the LORD: I haue performed the Commandement of the LORD.

14 And Samuel said, What meaneth then this bleating of the sheep in mine eares, and the lowing of the oxen which I heare?

15 And Saul said, They haue brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheepe, and of the oxen, to sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God, and the rest wee haue vtterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel said vnto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the Lord hath said to mee this night. And hee said vnto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, When thou wast little in thine owne sight, wast thou not made the Head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee King ouer Israel?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a iourney, and said, Goe, and vtterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them, vntill †they be consumed.

Heb. they, one them.

19 Wherfore then didst thou not obey the voice of the Lord, but didst flie vpon the spoile, and diddest euill in the sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul said vnto Samuel, Yea, I haue obeied the voice of the LORD, and haue gone the way which the Lord sent mee, and haue brought Agag the king of Amalek, and haue vtterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people took of the spoile, sheep and oxen, the chiefe of the things which should haue bene vtterly destroyed, to sacrifice vnto the Lord thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD *as great* delight in burnt offering and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the Lord? Behold, *to obey, is* better then sacrifice: *and* to hearken, then the fat of rammes.

**Eccles. 4.17. ose 6.6. mat. 9.13. and 12.7.*

23 For rebellion *is as* the sinne of †witchcraft, and stubburnesse *is as* iniquitie and idolatrie: because thou hast reiected the word of the LORD, he hath also reiected thee from *being* King.

Heb. diuination.

24 ¶ And Saul said vnto Samuel, I haue sinned: for I haue transgressed ‡ commandement of the LORD, & thy words, because I feared the people, and obeyed their voyce.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sin, and turne againe with mee, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said vnto Saul, I will not returne with thee: for thou hast reiected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath reiected thee from being king ouer Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to go away, he laid hold vpon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel said vnto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdome of Israel from thee this day, and hath giuen it to a neighbour of thine, *that is* better then thou.

29 And also the ‖strength of Israel will not lie, nor repent: for hee is not a man that he should repent.

‖Or, victory, or victorie

30 Then he said, I haue sinned: *yet* honour mee now, I pray thee, before the Elders of my people, and before Israel, and turne again with mee, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned again after Saul, and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then said Samuel, Bring you hither to me Agag the King of the Amalekites: and Agag came vnto him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitternesse of death is past.

33 And Samuel saide, *As thy sword hath made women childlesse, so shall thy mother be childlesse among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

**Exod. 17.11 num. 14. 45.*

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah, and Saul went vp to the house to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul vntill the day of his death: neuertheless, Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul king ouer Israel.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Samuel sent by God, vnder pretence of a sacrifice, commeth to Bethlehem. 6 His humane iudgement is reproued. 11 He annointeth Dauid. 15 Saul sendeth for Dauid, to quiet his euill spirit.*

AND the LORD said vnto Samuel: How long wilt thou mourne for Saul, seeing I haue reiected him from raigning ouer Israel? Fill thine horn with oyle, and go, I will send thee to Iesse the Bethlehemite: for I haue prouided me a king among his sonnes.

2 And Samuel said, How can I goe? if Saul heare *it*, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice to the LORD.

†Heb. in thine hand.

3 And call Iesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee, what thou shalt doe: and thou shalt anoynt vnto me *him* whom I name vnto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the Lord spake, and came to Bethlehem. And the Elders of the town trembled at his †comming, and said, Commest thou peaceably?

†Hebr. meeting.

5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice vnto the LORD: sanctifie your selues, and come with me to the sacrifice: and hee sanctified Iesse, and his sonnes, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to passe when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, & said, Surely the LORDS anointed is before him.

7 But the LORD said vnto Samuel, Looke not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature, because I haue refused him: for *the LORD seeth* not as man seeth: For man looketh on the outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the ‖heart.

*†Heb. eyes. *1. Chro. 28.9. psa 7.9. iere. 11.20 & 17.10 & 20.12. ‖Or, inward thought*

8 Then Iesse called Abinadab, and made him passe before Samuel: and he said, Neither hath the Lord chosen this,

9 Then Iesse made Shammah to passe by: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

10 Againe Iesse made seuen of his sons to passe before Samuel, and Samuel said vnto Iesse, The LORD hath not chosen these.

11 And Samuel said vnto Iesse, Are here all *thy* children? And he said, There remaineth yet the yongest, and behold, he keepeth the sheep. And Samuel said vnto Iesse, *Send, and fetch him: for wee will not sit † downe, till hee come hither.

12 And he sent, and brought him in: now he *was* ruddy, *and* withall † of a beautifull countenance, and goodly to looke to: And the LORD said, Arise, annoint him: for this *is* hee.

13 Then Samuel tooke the horn of oyle, and anointed him in the middest of his brethren: and the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Dauid, from that day forward. So Samuel rose vp & went to Ramah.

14 ¶ But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an euill spirit from the LORD ‖ troubled him.

15 And Sauls seruants said vnto him, Behold now, an euill spirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now cõmand thy seruants *which are* before thee, to seeke out a man, who *is* a cunning player on an harpe: and it shall come to passe when the euill spirit from God is vpon thee, that he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.

17 And Saul said vnto his seruants, Prouide me now a man that can play wel, and bring him to me.

18 Then answered one of the seruants, and said, Behold, I haue seene a sonne of Iesse the Bethlehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of warre, and prudent in ‖ matters, and a comely person, and the LORD is with him.

19 ¶ Wherfore Saul sent messengers vnto Iesse, and said, Send me Dauid thy sonne, which *is* with the sheepe.

20 And Iesse tooke an asse *laden* with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent *them* by Dauid his sonne vnto Saul.

21 And Dauid came to Saul, and stood before him: and hee loued him greatly, and he became his armour bearer.

22 And Saul sent to Iesse, saying, Let Dauid I pray thee, stand before me: for hee hath found fauour in my sight.

23 And it came to passe, when the *euill* spirit from God was vpon Saul, that Dauid took an harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the euill spirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The armies of the Israelites, and Philistines being ready to battell, 4 Goliath commeth proudly forth, 10 to challenge a combat. 12 Dauid sent by his father 20 visit his brethren, taketh the challenge. 28 Eliab chideth him. 30 He is brought to Saul. 32 He sheweth the reason of his confidence. 38 Without armour, armed by faith, he slayeth the Giant. 55 Saul taketh notice of Dauid.*

NOw the Philistines gathered together their armies to battell, and were gathered together at Shochoh, which *belongeth* to Iudah, and pitched betweene Shochoh and Azekah, in ‖ Ephes-Dammim.

2 And Saul, and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and † set the battel in aray against the Philistines.

3 And the Philistines stood on a mountaine on the one side, and Israel stood on a mountaine on the other side: and there *was* a valley betweene them.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the campe of the Philistines, named Goliath of Gath: whose height *was* sixe cubites and a span.

5 And *he had* an helmet of brasse vpon his head, and hee was † armed with a coate of male: and the weight of the coate was fiue thousand shekels of brasse.

6 And *he had* greaues of brasse vpon his legs, and a ‖ target of brasse betweene his shoulders.

7 And the staffe of his speare was like a weauers beame, and his speares head *weighed* sixe hundred shekels of yron: and one bearing a sheild went before him.

8 And he stood and cried vnto the armies of Israel, and said vnto them, Why are yee come out to set your battell in aray? am not I a Philistine, and you seruants to Saul? chuse you a man for you, and let him come downe to mee.

9 If he be able to fight with mee, and to kill me, then will we be your seruants: but if I preuaile against him, and kill him, then shall yee be our seruants, and serue vs.

10 And the Philistine said, I defie the armies of Israel this day: giue mee a man, that wee may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now Dauid *was* the sonne of that Ephrathite of Bethlehem Iudah, whose name was Iesse, and he had eight sonnes: and the man went among men for an old man in the daies of Saul.

13 And the three eldest sonnes of Iesse went, and followed Saul to the battell: and the names of his three sonnes that went to the battell, *were* Eliab the first borne, and next vnto him, Abinadab, and the third Shammah.

14 And Dauid was the yongest, and the three eldest followed Saul.

15 But Dauid went, and returned from Saul, to feede his fathers sheepe at Bethlehem.

16 And the Philistine drew neere, morning and euening, and presented himselfe forty dayes.

17 And Iesse said vnto Dauid his son, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched corne, and these ten loaues, and runne to the campe to thy brethren.

18 And carry these ten † cheeses vnto the Captaine of *their* thousand, and look how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel *were* in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

20 ¶ And Dauid rose vp early in the morning, and left the sheepe with a keeper, and tooke and went, as Iesse had commanded him; and hee came to the ‖ trench, as the hoste was going forth to fight, and shouted for the battell.

21 For Israel and the Philistins had put the battell in aray, armie against armie.

22 And Dauid left his carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and ranne into the army, and came and † saluted his brethren.

23 And as hee talked with them, behold, there came vp the champion (the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philistines, and spake according to the same words: and Dauid heard *them*.

24 And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled † from him, and were sore afraid.

25 And the men of Israel said, Haue yee seene this man that is come vp? surely to defie Israel is he

come vp: and it shall bee that the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and* will giue him his daughter, and make his fathers house free in Israel.

*Heb. 15.16.

26 And Dauid spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproach from Israel? for who is this vncircumcised Philistine, that he should defie the armies of the liuing God?

27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake vnto the men, and Eliabs anger was kindled against Dauid, and he said, Why camest thou downe hither? and with whome hast thou left those fewe sheep in the wildernesse? I know thy pride, and the naughtines of thine heart; for thou art come down that thou mightest see the battell.

29 And Dauid said, What haue I now done? Is there not a cause?

30 ¶ And he turned from him, towards another, and spake after the same † manner: and the people answered him againe after the former manner.

†Heb. word.

31 And when the words were heard which Dauid spake, they rehearsed them before Saul, and hee † sent for him.

†Heb. spake him.

32 ¶ And Dauid said to Saul, Let no mans heart faile, because of him: thy seruant will go and fight with this Philistine.

33 And Saul said to Dauid, Thou art not able to goe against this Philistine to fight with him: for *thou art but* a youth, and hee a man of warre from his youth.

34 And Dauid said vnto Saul, Thy seruant kept his fathers sheepe, and there came a Lyon, and a Beare, and tooke a lambe out of the flocke:

†Or, kid.

35 And I went out after him, and smote him, and deliuered it out of his mouth: and when he arose against mee, I caught him by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.

36 Thy seruant slewe both the Lyon and the Beare: and this vncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the liuing God.

37 Dauid saide moreouer, The LORD that deliuered me out of the pawe of the Lyon, and out of the pawe of the Beare, he will deliuer me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said vnto Dauid, Goe, and the LORD be with thee.

38 ¶ And Saul †armed Dauid with his armour, and he put an helmet of brasse vpon his head, also he armed him with a coat of male.

†Heb. clothed, &c. with his clothes.

39 And Dauid girded his sworde vpon his armour, and he assayed to go for he had not proued *it*: and Dauid said vnto Saul, I cannot goe with these: for I haue not proued *them*. And Dauid put them off him.

40 And he tooke his staffe in his hand, and chose him fiue smoothe stones out of the brooke, and put them in a shepherds † bag which he had euen in a scrip, and his sling was in his hand, and hee drewe neere to the Philistine.

†Or, vallin. †Heb. vessell.

41 And the Philistine came on and drewe neere vnto Dauid, and the man that bare the sheild, *went* before him.

42 And when the Philistine looked about, and sawe Dauid, hee disdained him: for he was *but* a youth, and ruddie, and of a faire countenance.

43 And the Philistine said vnto Dauid, Am I a dog, that thou comest to me with staues? and the Philistine cursed Dauid by his gods.

44 And the Philistine said to Dauid, Come to me, and I will giue thy flesh vnto the fowles of the aire, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then said Dauid to the Philistine, Thou comest to mee with a sword, and with a speare, and with a sheild: but I come to thee in the Name of the LORD of hostes, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied.

46 This day will the LORD † deliuer thee into mine hand, and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I will giue the carkases of the hoste of the Philistins this day vnto ỹ fowles of the aire, and to the wild beasts of the earth, that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel.

†Heb. *shut thee vp.*

47 And all this assembly shall knowe that the LORD saueth not with sword and speare (for the battell is the LORDS) and he will giue you into our hands.

48 And it came to passe when the Philistine arose, and came, and drew nigh to meete Dauid, that Dauid hasted, and ranne toward the army to meete the Philistine.

49 And Dauid put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and slang it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunke into his forehead, and he fell vpon his face to the earth.

50 So* Dauid preuailed ouer the Philistine with a sling, and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him, but there was no sword in the hand of Dauid.

* Eccles. 47.4.1. mac.4. 30.

51 Therefore Dauid ran and stood vpon the Philistine, and tooke his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slewe him, and cut off his head therwith. And when the Philistins saw their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Israel and of Iudah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, vntill thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philistines fell downe by the way to Shaaraim, euen vnto Gath, and vnto Ekron.

53 And the children of Israel returned frō chasing after the Philistins, & they spoiled their tents.

54 And Dauid tooke the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Ierusalem, but he put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul saw Dauid go forth against the Philistine, he said vnto Abner the captaine of the hoste, Abner, whose sonne is this youth? And Abner said, As thy soule liueth O king, I cannot tell.

56 And the king said, Enquire thou whose sonne the stripling is.

57 And as Dauid returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner tooke him and brought him before Saul with the head of ỹ Philistin in his hand.

58 And Saul said to him, Whose sonne art thou, *thou* young man? And Dauid answered, I am the sonne of thy seruant Iesse, the Bethlehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Ionathan loueth Dauid.* 5 *Saul enuieth his praise,* 10 *Seeketh to kill him in his fury,* 12 *Feareth him for his good successe,* 17 *Offereth him his daughters for a snare.* 22 *Dauid perswaded to be the kings sonne in law, giueth two hundred foreskins of the Philistines for Michals dowrie.* 28 *Sauls hatred, and Dauids glorie increaseth.*

AND it came to passe when he made an ende of speaking vnto Saul, that the soule of Ionathan was knit with the soule of Dauid, and Ionathan loued him as his owne soule.

2 And Saul tooke him that day, and would let him goe no more home to his fathers house.

3 Then Ionathan and Dauid made a couenant, because

because he loued him as his owne soule.

4 And Ionathan stript himselfe of the robe that *was* vpon him, and gaue it to Dauid, and his garments, euen to his sword, and to his bowe, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And Dauid went out whithersoeuer Saul sent him, and ‖ behaued himselfe wisely: and Saul set him ouer the men of warre, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Sauls seruants.

‖ Or, prospered.

6 And it came to passe as they came when Dauid was returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, that the women came out of all the cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with ioy, and with † instruments of musicke.

‖ Or, Philistines. † Hebr. three stringed instruments.

7 And the women answered one another as they played, and said, * Saul hath slaine his thousands, and Dauid his ten thousands.

* Chap. 21.11. and 29. 5. ecclus. 47.6.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the saying † displeased him, and he said, They haue ascribed vnto Dauid ten thousands, and to me they haue ascribed but thousands: and *what* can he haue more, then the kingdome?

† Hebr. displeased.

9 And Saul eied Dauid from that day, and forward.

† Hebr. was euill in his eyes.

10 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrowe, that the euill spirit from God came vpon Saul, and hee prophesied in the midst of the house; and Dauid played with his hand, as at other times: and *there* was a iauelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul cast the iauelin; for hee said, I will smite Dauid euen to the wall with it: and Dauid auoided out of his presence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of Dauid, because the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul

13 Therefore Saul remooued him from him, and made him his captain ouer a thousand, and he went out and came in before the people.

‖ Or prospered.

14 And Dauid ‖ behaued himselfe wisely in all his wayes, and the LORD *was* with him

15 Wherefore, when Saul saw that hee behaued himselfe very wisely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Israel and Iudah loued Dauid, because he went out and came in before them.

17 ¶ And Saul said to Dauid, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I giue thee to wife, onely be thou † valiant for me, and fight the LORDS battels: for Saul said, Let not mine hand be vpon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be vpon him.

† Hebr. a sonne of valour.

18 And Dauid said vnto Saul, Who am I? and what is my life, *or* my fathers familie in Israel, that I should be sonne in law to the king?

19 But it came to passe at the time when Merab Sauls daughter should haue beene giuen to Dauid, that she was giuen to Adriel the Meholathite to wife

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loued Dauid: and they told Saul, and the thing † pleased him.

† Heb. was right in his eyes.

21 And Saul said, I will giue him her, that shee may be a snare to him, & that the hand of the Philistins may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to Dauid, Thou shalt this day be my sonne in lawe, in *the one of* the twaine.

22 ¶ And Saul commaunded his seruants, *saying*, Commune with Dauid secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his seruants loue thee: now therefore be the kings sonne in law.

23 And Sauls seruants spake those words in the eares of Dauid: And Dauid said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a kings sonne in law, seeing that I am a poore man and lightly esteemed?

† Heb. according to these words.

24 And the seruants of Saul told him, saying, † On this maner spake Dauid.

25 And Saul said, Thus shall yee say to Dauid, The king desireth not *any* dowrie, but an hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines, to be auenged of the kings enemies. But Saul thought to make Dauid fall by the hand of the Philistines.

26 And when his seruants told Dauid these words, it pleased Dauid well to be the kings sonne in law: and the dayes were not † expired.

† Hebr. filled.

27 Wherefore Dauid arose, hee and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men, and Dauid brought their foreskins, & they gaue them in full tale to the king, that he might be the kings son in law: & Saul gaue him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul saw and knew that the LORD was with Dauid, & that Michal Sauls daughter loued him,

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of Dauid; and Saul became Dauids enemie continually.

30 Then the Princes of the Philistines went forth: and it came to passe after they went forth, *that* Dauid behaued himselfe more wisely, then all the seruants of Saul, so that his name was † much set by.

† Hebr. precious.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Ionathan discloseth his fathers purpose to kill Dauid. 4 He perswadeth his father to reconciliation. 8 By reason of Dauids good successe in a new war, Sauls malicious rage breaketh out against him. 12 Michal deceiueth her father with an image in Dauids bed. 18 Dauid commeth to Samuel in Naioth. 20 Saul messengers sent to to take Dauid, 22 and Saul himselfe prophesie.

AND Saul spake to Ionathan his sonne, and to all his seruants that they should kill Dauid. But Ionathan Sauls sonne delighted much in Dauid. 2 And Ionathan told Dauid, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: Now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thy selfe vntill the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thy selfe.

3 And I will goe out and stand beside my father in the field where thou art, and I will commune with my father of thee; and what I see, that I will tell thee.

† Hebr. fall. * Chap. 20.11.

4 ¶ And Ionathan spake good of Dauid vnto Saul his father, and said vnto him, Let not the king sinne against his seruant, against Dauid: because hee hath not sinned against thee, and because his works *haue beene* to thee-ward very good.

5 For he did put his * life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, and the LORD wrought a great saluation for all Israel: thou sawest *it*, and didst reioice: Wherefore then wilt thou sinne against innocent blood, to slay Dauid without a cause.

* Iudg. 9.17. 12.3. 28.21. Psal. 119.

6 And Saul hearkened vnto the voice of Ionathan, and Saul sware, As the LORD liueth, he shall not be slaine.

7 And Ionathan called Dauid, & Ionathan shewed him all those things: & Ionathan brought Dauid to Saul, & he was in his presence, as in times past.

† Heb. yesterday.

8 ¶ And there was warre againe, and Dauid went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter, and they fled from † him.

† Hebr. from his face.

9 And the euill spirit from the LORD was vpon Saul, as he sate in his house with his iauelin in his hand: and Dauid played with his hand.

10 And Saul sought to smite Dauid euen to the wal with the iauelin; but he slipt away out of Sauls presence, and he smote the iauelin into the wal: and Dauid fled, and escaped that night.

11 Saul also sent messengers to Dauids house to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal Dauids wife told him, saying, If thou sane not thy life to night, to morrow thou shalt be slaine.

12 ¶ So Michal let Dauid downe throw a window: and he went and fled, and escaped.

13 And

13 And Michal tooke an image, and laid *it* in the bed, and put a pillow of goats haire for his bolster, and couered it with a cloth.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take Dauid, she said, He is sicke.

15 And Saul sent the messengers *againe* to see Dauid, saying, Bring him vp to me in the bed, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, *there was* an image in the bed, with a pillow of goates haire for his bolster.

17 And Saul said vnto Michal, Why hast thou deceiued me so, and sent away mine enemie, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He said vnto me, Let me goe: Why should I kill thee?

18 ¶ So Dauid fled, and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, & told him all that Saul had done to him: & he and Samuel went, & dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, Dauid *is* at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul sent messengers to take Dauid: and when they saw the company of the Prophets prophecying, and Samuel standing *as* appointed ouer them, the Spirit of God was vpon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophecyed.

21 And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophecied likewise: and Saul sent messengers again the third time, and they prophecied also.

22 Then went he also to Ramah, and came to a great well that *is* in Sechu: and he asked, and said, Where are Samuel and Dauid? And one said, Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the Spirit of God was vpon him also, and hee went on and prophecyed vntill hee came to Naioth in Ramah.

†Hebr. fell. *Chap. 10.11.

24 And he stript off his clothes also, and prophecied before Samuel in like manner, and lay downe naked all that day, and all that night: wherefore they say, * Is Saul also among the Prophets?

CHAP. XX.

1 Dauid consulteth with Ionathan for his safetie. 11 Ionathan and Dauid renew their couenant by oath. 18 Ionathans token to Dauid. 24 Saul missing Dauid, seeketh to kill Ionathan. 35 Ionathan lowdly taketh his leaue of Dauid.

AND Dauid fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Ionathan, What haue I done? what *is* mine iniquitie? and what *is* my sinne before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

2 And he said vnto him, God forbid, thou shalt not die: behold, my father will doe nothing, either great or small but that he will shew it me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? it *is* not *so*.

†Hebr. vncouer mine eare.

3 And Dauid sware moreouer, and said, Thy father certainly knoweth that I haue found grace in thine eyes, & he saith, Let not Ionathan know this, lest he be grieued, but truely as the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, there *is* but a step between me and death.

4 Then said Ionathan vnto Dauid, †Whatsoeuer thy soule desireth, I will euen doe *it* for thee.

†Or, Say what is thy minde, & I will doe, &c. †Hebr. speaketh or thinketh.

5 And Dauid said vnto Ionathan, Behold, to morrow *is* the new moone, and I should not faile to sit with the king at meat: but let mee goe, that I may hide my selfe in the fields vnto the third day at euen.

6 If thy father at all misse me then say, Dauid earnestly asked *leaue* of me, that he might run to Bethlehem his citie: for *there is* a yeerly †sacrifice there for all the family.

†Hebr. for feast.

7 If he say thus, *It is* well: thy seruant shall haue peace: but if he be very wroth, then bee sure that euil *is* determined by him.

8 Therefore thou shalt deale kindly with thy seruant, for * thou hast brought thy seruant into a couenant of the LORD with thee: notwithstanding if there be in me iniquitie, slay me thy selfe: for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father?

* Chap. 18.3. & 23.18.

9 And Ionathan said, Farre be it from thee: for if I knewe certainely that euill were determined by my father to come vpon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then said Dauid to Ionathan, Who shall tell me? or what *if* thy father answer thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Ionathan said vnto Dauid, Come, and let vs go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Ionathan said vnto Dauid, O LORD God of Israel, when I haue †sounded my father, about to morrow any time, *or* the third day, and behold, *if there bee* good toward Dauid, and I then send not vnto thee, and † shew it thee;

†hebr. search ed. †hebr. vncouer thine eare.

13 The LORD doe so and much more to Ionathan: but *it* if it please my father to doe thee euill, then I will shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou maiest goe in peace, and the LORD bee with thee, as he hath been with my father.

14 And thou shalt not onely while yet I liue, shew me the kindnesse of the LORD, that I die not;

15 But *also* thou shalt not cut off thy kindnesse from my house for euer: no not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of Dauid, euery one from the face of the earth.

16 So Ionathan † made a *couenant* with the house of Dauid, *saying*, Let the LORD euen require *it* at the hands of Dauids enemies.

†Hebr. cut.

17 And Ionathan caused Dauid to sweare againe, † because he loued him: for he loued him as he loued his owne soule.

† Or, by his loue towards him.

18 Then Ionathan said to Dauid, To morrow *is* the newe Moone, and thou shalt be missed, because thy seate will be † emptie.

†Hebr. missed.

19 And when thou hast stayed three daies, then thou shalt goe downe † quickly, and come to the place where thou didst hide thy selfe, † when the businesse was *in hand*, & shalt remain by † the stone † Ezel.

† Or, diligently. †Hebr. greatly. †Hebr. in the day of the businesse. †Hebr. that shooteth

20 And I will shoot three arrowes on the side thereof as though I shot at a marke.

21 And behold, I will send a lad, *saying*, Go find out the arrowes. If I expressely say vnto the lad, Behold, the arrowes *are* on this side of thee, take them: then come thou, for there is peace to thee: and † no hurt, *as* the LORD liueth.

† Or, that shooteth the way. †Hebr. not any thing.

22 But if I say thus vnto the young man, Behold, the arrowes *are* beyond thee: goe thy way, for the LORD hath sent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I haue spoken of, behold, the LORD *be* betweene thee and me for euer.

24 ¶ So Dauid hid himselfe in the field: and when the new moone was come, the king sate him down to eate meate.

25 And the king sate vpon his seate, as at other times, *euen* vpon a seate by the wall: and Ionathan arose, and Abner sate by Sauls side, and Dauids place was emptie.

26 Neuertheless, Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, Something hath befallen him, he is not cleane; surely he is not cleane.

27 And it came to passe on the morrow *which* was the second day of the moneth, that Dauids place was empty: and Saul said vnto Ionathan his sonne,

sonne, Wherefore commeth not the sonne of Ieſſe to meat, neither yeſterday nor to day?

28 And Ionathan anſwered Saul, Dauid earneſtly asked *leaue* of me, *to goe* to Bethlehem.

29 And he ſaid, Let me goe, I pray thee, for our family hath a ſacrifice in the citie, and my brother he hath commanded me *to bee there:* and nowe if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, let mee get away, I pray thee, and ſee my brethren: Therefore chee commeth not vnto the kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled againſt Ionathan, and he ſaid vnto him, ‖ Thou ſonne of the peruerſe rebellious *woman*, doe not I know that thou haſt choſen the ſonne of Ieſſe to thine owne confuſion, & vnto ỹ confuſion of thy mothers nakednes?

‖ *Or, thou peruerſe rebell.*

31 For as long as the ſonne of Ieſſe liueth vpon the ground, thou ſhalt not bee ſtabliſhed, nor thy kingdome: wherefore now ſend and fetch him vnto me, for he ſhall ſurely die.

Hebr. ſonne of ỹ eruerſe rebellion.

32 And Ionathan anſwered Saul his father, and ſaid vnto him, Wherefore ſhall he be ſlaine? what hath he done?

† *Hebr. is the ſonne of death.*

33 And Saul caſt a iauelin at him to ſmite him, whereby Ionathan knew that it was determined of his father to ſlay Dauid.

34 So Ionathan aroſe from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the ſecond day of the moneth: for he was greiued for Dauid, becauſe his father had done him ſhame.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the morning, that Ionathan went out into the field, at the time appointed with Dauid, and a little lad with him.

36 And he ſaid vnto his lad, Runne, find out now the arrowes which I ſhoote. And as the lad ranne, he ſhot an arrow † beyond him.

† *Hebr. to caſt ouer him*

37 And when the lad was come to the place of ỹ arrow which Ionathan had ſhot, Ionathan cried after the lad, and ſaid, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Ionathan cried after the lad, Make ſpeed, haſte, ſtay not. And Ionathans ladde gathered vp the arrowes, and came to his maſter.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: onely Ionathan and Dauid knew the matter.

40 And Ionathan gaue his † artillerie vnto his ladde, and ſaide vnto him, Goe, carrie *them* to the citie.

† *heb. inſtrumẽts of hebr. that was his.*

41 ¶ And aſſoone as the lad was gone, Dauid aroſe out of a *place* toward the South, and fell on his face to the ground, & bowed himſelfe three times: and they kiſſed one another, and wept one with an other, vntil Dauid exceeded.

42 And Ionathan ſaid to Dauid, Goe in peace, ‖ foraſmuch as wee haue ſworne both of vs in the Name of the LORD, ſaying, The LORD be betweene me and thee, and betweene my ſeed, and thy ſeed for euer. And he aroſe, and departed: and Ionathan went into the citie.

‖ *Or, The LORD be witnes of that which, &c.*

CHAP. XXI.

1 Dauid at Nob, obtaineth of Ahimelech hallowed bread. 7 Doeg was preſent. 8 Dauid taketh Goliaths ſword. 10 Dauid feineth himſelfe madde.

THen came Dauid to Nob, to Ahimelech the Prieſt, and Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of Dauid, and ſaid vnto him, Why *art* thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And Dauid ſaide vnto Ahimelech the Prieſt, The King hath commanded me a buſines, and hath ſaid vnto me, Let no man knowe any thing of the buſineſſe where about I ſend thee, and what I haue commanded thee: and I haue appointed *my* ſeruants to ſuch and ſuch a place.

3 Now therefore what is vnder thine hand? giue me fiue loaues of bread in mine hand, or what there is † preſent.

† *Hebr. found.*

4 And the Prieſt anſwered Dauid, and ſaid, There is no common bread vnder mine hand, but there is * hallowed bread: if the yong men haue kept themſelues at leaſt from women.

* *Exod. 25. 30. leuit. 24. 5. mat. 12. 4.*

5 And Dauid anſwered the Prieſt, and ſaid vnto him, Of a truth women haue been kept from vs about theſe three daies, ſince I came out, and the veſſels of the young men are holy, and *the bread* is in a manner common, ỹea, though it were ſanctified this day in the veſſell.

Or, ſanctified.

6 So the Prieſt gaue him hallowed *bread*: for there was no bread there, but the Shew bread that was taken from before the LORD, to put hoate bread in the day when it was taken away.

Or, in the day in the which it was taken away. Hebr. in the veſſel.

7 Now a certain man of the ſeruants of Saul was there that day, detained before the LORD, and his name *was* Doeg an Edomite, the cheifeſt of the herdmen that *belonged* to Saul.

8 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto Ahimelech, And is there not here vnder thine hand ſpeare or ſword? for I haue neither brought my ſword, nor my weapons with me, becauſe the kings buſineſſe required haſt.

9 And the Prieſt ſaid, The ſword of Goliath the Philiſtine, whom thou ſleweſt in * the valley of Elah, behold, it is here wrapt in a cloth behinde the Ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it; for there is no other ſaue that here. And Dauid ſaid, There is none like that, giue it me.

* *Chap. 17. 2.*

10 ¶ And Dauid aroſe, and fled that day for feare of Saul, and went to Achiſh the king of Gath.

11 And the ſeruants of Achiſh ſaid vnto him, Is not this Dauid the king of the land? Did they not ſing one to an other of him in dances, ſaying, * Saul hath ſlaine his thouſands, & Dauid his ten thouſands?

* *Chap. 18. 7.*

12 And Dauid laid vp theſe words in his heart, and was ſore afraid of Achiſh the king of Gath.

pſal. 34. 1. tit. eccles.

13 And he changed his behauiour before them, and fained himſelfe mad in their hands, and ‖ ſcrabled on the doores of the gate, and let his ſpittle fall downe vpon his beard.

‖ *Or, ſcratched in the doores. Hebr. fell.*

14 Then ſaid Achiſh vnto his ſeruants, Loe, you ſee the man is mad: wherefore *then* haue ye brought him to me?

Or, ſtrikethe

15 Haue I needed of mad men, that yee haue brought this fellow to play the mad man in my preſence? Shall this *fellow* come into my houſe?

Hebr. little or great. Or, gargariſmes Heb. ſhe maners.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Companies reſort vnto Dauid at Adullam. 3 At Mizpeh he commendeth his parents vnto the king of Moab. 5 Admoniſhed by Gad, hee commeth to Hareth. 6 Saul going to purſue him, complaineth of his ſeruants vnfaithfulneſſe. 9 Doeg accuſeth Ahimelech. 11 Saul commaundeth to kill the Prieſts. 17 The footemen refuſing, Doeg executeth it. 20 Abiathar eſcapeth.

DAuid therefore departed thence, & eſcaped to ỹ cane Adullã. & when his brethrẽ & all his fathers houſe heard it, they went ẽ down thither to him.

2 And euery one *that was* in diſtreſſe, and euery one that † was in debt, and euery one *that* † was diſcontented, gathered themſelues vnto him, and hee became a captaine ouer them: and there were with him about foure hundred men.

† *Hebr. vexed with mine eare. Hebr. bitter of ſoule.*

3 ¶ And Dauid went thence to Mizpeh of Moab; and he ſaid vnto the king of Moab, Let my father, and my mother, I pray thee, come forth *and be* with you, till I know what God will doe for mee.

4 And he brought them before the king of Moab; and they dwelt with him all the while that Dauid was in the hold.

5 ¶ And

5 ¶ And the Prophet Gad ſaid vnto Dauid, Abide not in the hold, depart, and get thee into the land of Iudah. Then Dauid departed, and came into the forreſt of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that Dauid was diſcouered, and the men that *were* with him: (now Saul abode in Gibeah vnder a †tree in Ramah, hauing his ſpeare in his hand, and all his ſeruants were ſtanding about him,)

for grout in a high place.

7 Then Saul ſaid vnto his ſeruants that ſtoode about him, Heare no, yee Beniamites: Will the ſon of Ieſſe giue euery one of you fields, and vineyards, *and* make you all captaines of thouſands, and captaines of hundreds:

8 That all of you haue conſpired againſt mee, and there is none that ſheweth me, that my ſonne hath made a league with the ſonne of Ieſſe, and there is none of you that is ſorry for me, or ſheweth vnto me that my ſon hath ſtirred vp my ſeruant againſt me, to lie in wait as at this day?

†*Hebr. vncouereth mine eare.*

9 ¶ Then answered Doeg the Edomite (which was ſet ouer the ſeruants of Saul) and ſaid, I ſawe the ſonne of Iſai comming to Nob, to Ahimelech the ſonne of Ahitub.

10 And he enquired of the LORD for him, and gaue him victuals, and gaue him the ſword of Goliath the Philiſtine.

11 Then the king ſent to call Ahimelech the Prieſt the ſon of Ahitub, and all his fathers houſe, the Prieſts that *were* in Nob: and they came all of them to the king.

12 And Saul ſaid, Heare now thou ſonne of Ahitub: and he answered, †Here I am, my lord.

†*Heb. behold me.*

13 And Saul ſaid vnto him, Why haue ye conſpired againſt me, thou and the ſonne of Ieſſe, in that thou haſt giuen him bread, and a ſword, and haſt inquired of God for him, that he ſhould riſe againſt me, to lie in wait as at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech answered the king and ſaid, And who is *ſo* faithfull among all thy ſeruants, as Dauid, which is the kings ſonne in lawe, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine houſe?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it farre from mee: let not the king impute any thing vnto his ſeruant, *nor* to all the houſe of my father: for thy ſeruant knewe nothing of all this, †leſſe or more.

†*Heb. little or great.*

16 And the king ſaid, Thou ſhalt ſurely die Ahimelech, thou, and all thy fathers houſe.

17 ¶ And the king ſaid vnto the †footmen that ſtood about him, Turne and ſlay the Prieſts of the LORD, becauſe their hand alſo *is* with Dauid, and becauſe they knew when he fled, and did not shew it to me. But the ſeruants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall vpon the Prieſts of the LORD.

†*for, gard, Heb. the runners.*

18 And the king ſaid vnto Doeg, Turne thou and fall vpon the Prieſts. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell vpon the Prieſts, and ſlewe on that day fourſcore and fiue perſons that did weare a linnen Ephod.

19 And Nob the citie of the Prieſts ſmote hee with the edge of the ſword, both men and women, children, and ſucklings, and oxen, and aſſes, and ſheepe, with the edge of the ſword.

20 ¶ And one of the ſonnes of Ahimelech, the ſonne of Ahitub, named Abiathar, eſcaped and fled after Dauid:

21 And Abiathar ſhewed Dauid that Saul had ſlaine the LORDS Prieſts.

22 And Dauid ſaid vnto Abiathar, I knew *it* that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that hee would ſurely tell Saul: I haue occaſioned *the death* of all the perſons of thy fathers houſe.

23 Abide thou with mee, feare not: for hee that ſeeketh my life, ſeeketh thy life: but with me thou ſhalt be in ſafegard.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Dauid enquiring of the Lord by Abiathar, reſcueth Keilah.* 7 *God ſhewing him the comming of Saul, and the trecherie of the Keilites, he eſcapeth from Keilah.* 14 *In Ziph Ionathan commeth & comforteth him.* 19 *The Ziphites diſcouer him to Saul.* 25 *At Maon hee is reſcued from Saul by the inuaſion of the Philiſtines.*

THen they told Dauid, ſaying, Behold, the Philiſtines fight againſt Keilah, and they robbe the threſhing floores.

2 Therefore Dauid enquired of the LORD, ſaying, Shall I go and ſmite theſe Philiſtines? And the LORD ſaid, vnto Dauid, Goe, and ſmite the Philiſtines, and ſaue Keilah.

3 And Dauids men ſaid vnto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Iudah: how much more then if wee come to Keilah againſt the armies of ỹ Philiſtines?

4 Then Dauid enquired of the LORD yet againe. And the LORD answered him, and ſaid, Ariſe, goe downe to Keilah: for I will deliuer the Philiſtines into thine hand.

5 So Dauid and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philiſtines, and brought away their cattel, and ſmote them with a great ſlaughter: ſo Dauid ſaued the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to paſſe when Abiathar the ſonne of Ahimelech* fledde to Dauid to Keilah, *that hee* came downe *with* an Ephod in his hand. *Chap. 22.20.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that Dauid was come to Keilah: and Saul ſaid, God hath deliuered him into mine hand: for he is ſhut in by entring into a towne that hath gates and barres.

8 And Saul called all the people together to warre, to goe downe to Keilah, to beſiege Dauid and his men.

9 ¶ And Dauid knew that Saul ſecretly practiſed miſchiefe againſt him, and hee ſaid to Abiathar the Prieſt, Bring hither the Ephod.

10 Then ſaid Dauid, O LORD God of Iſrael, thy ſeruant hath certainely heard that Saul ſeeketh to come to Keilah, to deſtroy the city for my ſake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliuer me vp into his hand? will Saul come downe as thy ſeruant hath heard, O LORD God of Iſrael? I beſeech thee tell thy ſeruant. And the LORD ſaid, He will come downe.

12 Then ſaid Dauid, Will the men of Keilah† deliuer me, and my men into the hand of Saul? And the LORD ſaid, They will deliuer thee vp.

†*Heb. ſhut vp.*

13 ¶ Then Dauid and his men, *which were* about ſixe hundred, aroſe, and departed out of Keilah, and went whither ſoeuer they could go: and it was told Saul that Dauid was eſcaped from Keilah, and hee forbare to goe forth.

14 And Dauid abode in the wilderneſs in ſtrong holds, and remained in a mountaine in the wilderneſs of Ziph: and Saul ſought him euery day, but God deliuered him not into his hand.

15 And Dauid ſawe that Saul was come out to ſeeke his life: and Dauid *was* in the wilderneſſe of Ziph in a wood.

16 ¶ And Ionathan Sauls ſonne aroſe, and went to Dauid into the wood, & ſtrengthened his hand in God.

17 And he ſaid vnto him, Feare not: for the hand of Saul my father ſhal not find thee, and thou ſhalt bee

be king ouer Israel, and I shall bee next vnto thee: and that also Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a couenant before the LORD: and Dauid abode in the wood, and Ionathan went to his house.

19 ¶ Then came vp the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not Dauid hide himselfe with vs in strong holds in the wood, in the hil of Hachilah, which *is* † on the South of ‖ Ieshimon?

† Hebr. on the right hand. ‖ Or, the wilderness.

20 Now therefore, O King, come down according to all the desire of thy soule to come down, and our part shall be to deliuer him into the kings hand.

21 And Saul said, Blessed *be ye* of the LORD, for ye haue compassion on me.

22 Goe, I pray you, prepare yet, and know, and see his place where his † haunt is, *and* who hath seene him there: for it is told me that he dealeth very subtilly.

† Hebr. foot shall be.

23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himselfe, and come ye againe to me with the certaintie, and I will goe with you: and it shall come to passe, if he be in the land, that I will search him out throughout all the thousands of Iudah.

24 And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul: but Dauid and his men *were* in the wildernesse of Maon, in the plaine on the South of Ieshimon.

25 Saul also and his men went to seeke *him*, and they told Dauid: wherefore hee came downe into a rocke, and abode in the wildernesse of Maon. and when Saul heard that, hee pursued after Dauid in the wildernesse of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this side of the mountaine, and Dauid and his men on that side of the mountaine: and Dauid made haste to get away for feare of Saul, for Saul and his men compassed Dauid and his men round about to take them.

27 ¶ But there came a messenger vnto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come: for the Philistines haue † inuaded the land.

† Hebr. spread themselues vpon. ‖ That is, the rocke of diuisions.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after Dauid, and went against the Philistins, therfore they called that place ‖ Sela-Hammalekoth.

29 ¶ And Dauid went vp from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at En-gedi.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Dauid in a caue at En gedi, hauing cut off Sauls skirt, spareth his life. 8 He sheweth thereby his innocencie. 16 Saul acknowledgeth his fault.

† Hebr. after.

AND it came to passe when Saul was returned † from following the Philistins, that it was told him, saying, Behold, Dauid is in the wildernesse of En-gedi.

2 Then Saul tooke three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seeke Dauid and his men vpon the rockes of the wild goates.

3 And he came to the sheepcoates by ỹ way where was a caue, and Saul went in to couer his feete: and Dauid and his men remained in the sides of ỹ caue.

4 And the men of Dauid said vnto him, Behold, the day of which the LORD said vnto thee, Behold I will deliuer thine enemie into thine hand, that thou maiest doe to him as it shall seeme good vnto thee. Then Dauid arose, and cut off the skirt of † Sauls robe priuily.

† Hebr. the robe which was Sauls.

5 And it came to passe afterward, that Dauids heart smot him, because he had cut off Sauls skirt.

6 And he said vnto his men, The LORD forbid that I should doe this thing vnto my master the LORDS anointed, to stretch foorth mine hand against him, seeing he *is* the Anointed of the LORD.

† Hebr. cut off.

7 So Dauid † stayed his seruants with these words, & suffred them not to rise against Saul: but Saul rose vp out of the caue, and went on *his* way.

8 Dauid also arose afterward, and went out of the caue, and cryed after Saul, saying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behind him, Dauid stouped with his face to the earth, and bowed himselfe.

9 ¶ And Dauid said to Saul, Wherefore hearest thou mens words, saying, Beholde, Dauid seeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eies haue seen, how that the LORD had deliuered thee to day into mine hand in the caue, and some bade *mee* kill thee, but *mine eye* spared thee, and I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord, for he *is* the LORDS Anointed.

11 Moreouer, my father, See, yea see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, knowe thou and see, that there is neither euill nor transgression in mine hand, and I haue not sinned against thee; yet thou huntest my soule to take it.

12 The LORD iudge between me and thee: and the LORD auenge me of thee: but mine hand shall not be vpon thee.

13 As saith the prouerbe of the auncients, Wickednesse proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand shall not be vpon thee.

† Hebr. resteth.

14 After whom is the king of Israel come out? after whom dost thou pursue? After a dead dog, after a flea?

15 The LORD therefore bee Iudge, and iudge between me and thee, and see, and plead my cause, and † deliuer me out of thine hand.

† Hebr. iudge.

16 ¶ And it came to passe when Dauid had made an ende of speaking these words vnto Saul, that Saul said, Is this thy voice my sonne Dauid? and Saul lift vp his voice, and wept.

17 And he said to Dauid, Thou art more righteous then I: for thou hast rewarded me good, whereas I haue rewarded thee euill.

18 And thou hast shewed this day how that thou hast dealt well with mee: forasmuch as when the LORD had † deliuered me into thine hand, thou killedst me not.

† Hebr. shut vp.

19 For if a man finde his enemie, will he let him goe well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good, for that thou hast done vnto me this day.

20 And now behold, I know wel that thou shalt surely be king and that the kingdome of Israel shal be established in thine hand.

21 Sweare now therefore vnto me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my seede after me, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my fathers house.

22 And Dauid sware vnto Saul, and Saul went home, but Dauid and his men, gate them vp vnto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Samuel dieth. 2 Dauid in Paran findeth 10 Nabal. 10 Prouoked by Nabals churlishnesse, he minded to destroy him. 14 Abigail vnderstanding thereof, 18 taketh a present, 32 & pacifieth Dauid. 36 Nabal hearing thereof dieth. 39 Dauid taketh Abigail and Ahinoam to his wiues.

AND * Samuel died, and all the Israelites were gathered together, and lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah. And Dauid arose, and went downe to the wildernesse of Paran.

* Chap. 28. 3.

2 And there was a man in Maon, whose ‖ possessions were in Carmel, and the man was very great, and he had three thousand sheepe, and a thousand goates: and he was shearing his sheepe in Carmel.

‖ Or, substance.

3 Now

3 Now the name of the man was Nabal, and the name of his wife Abigail: and she was a woman of good vnderstanding, and of a beautifull countenance: but the man was churlish, and euill in his doings, and he was of the house of Caleb.

4 ¶ And Dauid heard in the wildernes, that Nabal did sheare his sheepe.

5 And Dauid sent out ten yong men, and Dauid said vnto the yong men, Get you vp to Carmel, and goe to Nabal, and † greete him in my name;

† Hebr. aske him in my name of peace.

6 And thus shall ye say to him that liueth in *prosperitie*, Peace *be* both to thee, and peace *be* to thine house, and peace *be* vnto all that thou hast.

7 And now I haue heard that thou hast shearers: now thy shepheards which were with vs, we † hurt them not, neither was there ought missing vnto them, all the while they were in Carmel.

† Hebr. hurted.

8 Aske thy yong men, and they will shewe thee: wherefore let the yong men finde fauour in thine eyes: (for we come in a good day) giue, I pray thee, whatsoeuer commeth to thine hand, vnto thy seruants, and to thy sonne Dauid.

9 And when Dauids yong men came, they spake to Nabal according to all those words in the name of Dauid, and † ceased.

† Hebr. rested.

10 ¶ And Nabal answered Dauids seruants, and said, Who *is* Dauid, and who *is* the sonne of Iesse? There be many seruants now a daies that breake away euery man from his master.

11 Shall I then take my bread and my water, and my † flesh that I haue killed for my shearers, & giue it vnto men, whom I know not whence they be?

† Hebr. slaughter

12 So Dauids yong men turned their way, and went againe, and came and told him all those sayings.

13 And Dauid said vnto his men, Girde you on euery man his sword. And they girded on euery man his sword, & Dauid also girded on his sword: and there went vp after Dauid about foure hundred men, and two hundred abode by the stuffe.

14 ¶ But one of the yong men told Abigail Nabals wife, saying, Behold Dauid sent messengers out of the wildernesse to salute our master: and † hee railed on them.

† Hebr. flew vp on them.

15 But the men were very good vnto vs, and we were not † hurt, neither missed we any thing as long as we were conuersant with them, when wee were in the fields.

† Hebr. hurted.

16 They were a wal vnto vs both by night & day, all the while we were with them keeping sheepe.

17 Now therefore know and consider what thou wilt do: for euill is determined against our master, and against all his household: for he is *such* a sonne of Belial, that a man cannot speake to him.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haste, and tooke two hundred loaues, and two bottles of wine, and fiue sheepe ready dressed, and fiue measures of parched corne, and an hundred clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid *them* on asses.

Or, heapes.

19 And she said vnto her seruants, Go on before me, behold, I come after you: but shee told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was so as she rode on the asse, that she came downe by the couert of the hill, and behold, Dauid and his men came down against her, and she met them.

21 (Now Dauid had said, Surely in vaine haue I kept all that this fellowe hath in the wildernes, so that nothing was missed of all that pertained vnto him: and he hath requited me euill for good.

22 So and more also doe God vnto the enemies of Dauid, if I leaue of all that pertaine to him by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.)

23 And when Abigail saw Dauid, she hasted, and lighted off the asse, and fell before Dauid on her face, and bowed her selfe to the ground,

24 And fell at his feet, and said, Vpon mee, my lord, *vpon* mee let *thy* iniquitie bee, and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speake in thine † audience, and heare the words of thine handmaid.

† Hebr. eares.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, † regard this man of Belial, euen Nabal: for as his name is, so is he: Nabal *is* his name, and folly *is* with him: But I thine handmaid saw not the yong men of my lord, whom thou didst send.

† Hebr. lay it to his hart.

26 Now therefore, my lord, *as* the LORD liueth, and *as* thy soule liueth, seeing ỹ LORD hath withholden thee from comming vp to *shed* blood, and from † auenging thy selfe with thine own hand: now let thine enemies, and they that seeke euill to my lord, be as Nabal.

† Hebr. sauing thy selfe.

27 And now this † blessing which thine handmaid hath brought vnto my lord, let it euen be giuen vnto the yong men that † follow my lord.

† Or, present. † Hebr. walke at the feet of.

28 I pray thee forgiue the trespasse of thine handmaid: for the LORD will certainely make my lord a sure house, because my lord fighteth the battels of the LORD, and euill hath not been found in thee *all* thy daies.

29 Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seeke thy soule: but the soule of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God, and the soules of thine enemies, them shall he fling out, † *as out* of the middle of a sling.

† Hebr. In the midst of the bought of a sling.

30 And it shall come to passe when the LORD shall haue done to my lord, according to all the good that he hath spoken concerning thee, and shal haue appointed thee ruler ouer Israel;

31 That this shall be no † griefe vnto thee, nor offence of heart vnto my lord, either that thou hast shed blood causelesse, or that my lord hath auenged himselfe: But when the LORD shall haue dealt wel with my lord, thē remember thine handmaide.

† Hebr. no staggering or stumbling.

32 ¶ And Dauid said to Abigail, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meet me.

33 And blessed bee thy aduise, and blessed bee thou, which hast kept me this day from comming to shedde blood, and from auenging my selfe with mine owne hand.

34 For in very deed, as the LORD God of Israel liueth, which hath kept me back frō hurting thee, except thou hadst hasted & come to meet me, surely there had not bin left vnto Nabal, by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.

35 So Dauid receiued of her hand that which she had brought him, and said vnto her, Go vp in peace to thine house; See, I haue hearkened to thy voice, and haue accepted thy person.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal, and beholde, hee held a feast in his house like the feast of a king: and Nabals heart *was* merry within him, for he *was* very drunken: wherefore shee tolde him nothing, lesse or more, vntil the morning light.

37 But it came to passe in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him these things, that his heart died within him, and he became as a stone.

38 And it came to passe about ten daies *after*, that the LORD smote Nabal, that he died.

39 ¶ And when Dauid heard that Nabal was dead, he said, Blessed *bee* the LORD, that hath † pleaded

pleaded the cause of my reproch from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his seruant from euill: for the LORD hath returned the wickednes of Nabal vpon his owne head. And Dauid sent and communed with Abigail to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the seruants of Dauid were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake to her, saying, Dauid sent vs to thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And she arose, and bowed her selfe on her face to the earth, and said, Behold, *let* thine handmaide *be* a seruant to wash the feete of the seruants of my lord.

42 And Abigail hasted, and rose, and rode vpon an asse with fiue damoiels of hers that went † after her: and shee went after the messengers of Dauid, and became his wife.

†Hebr. as her feete.

43 Dauid also tooke Ahinoam of * Iezreel, and they were also both of them his wiues.

*Iosh. 15. 56. *2. Sam. 3. 14. 15.

44 ¶ But Saul had giuen * Michal his daughter Dauids wife, to Phalti the sonne of Laish, which *was* of Gallim.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Saul by the discouery of the Ziphites, commeth to Hachilah against Dauid. 4 Dauid comming into the trench, stayeth Abishai from killing Saul, but taketh his speare and cruse. 13 Dauid reproueth Abner, 18 and exhorteth Saul.

AND the Ziphites came vnto Saul to Gibeah, saying * Doth not Dauid hide himselfe in the hill of Hachilah, *which is* before Iesh imon?

*Chap. 23. 19.

2 Then Saul arose, and went downe to the wildernes of Ziph, hauing three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seeke Dauid in the wildernes of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hil of Hachilah, which *is* before Iesh imon by the way: but Dauid abode in the wilderues, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wildernesse.

4 Dauid therefore sent out spies, and vnderstood that Saul was come in very deede.

5 ¶ And Dauid arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and Dauid beheld the place where Saul lay, and * Abner the sonne of Ner the captaine of his host: and Saul lay in the § trench, and the people pitched round about him.

*Chap. 14. 50. and 17. 55. §Or, midst of his carriages.

6 Then answered Dauid, and said to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai the son of Zeruiah brother of Ioab, saying, Who will goe downe with me to Saul to the campe? And Abishai said, I will goe downe with thee.

7 So Dauid and Abishai came to the people by night, & behold, Saul lay sleeping within § trench, and his speare stucke in the ground at his bolster: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then said Abishai to Dauid, God hath † deliuered thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me smite him I pray thee, with *the* speare euen to the earth at once, and I will not *smite* him the second time.

†Hebr. shut vp.

9 And Dauid said to Abishai, Destroy him not: for who can stretch forth his hand against the LORDS Anointed, and be guiltelesse.

10 Dauid said furthermore, As the LORD liueth, the LORD shall smite him, or his day shall come to die, or hee shall descend into battell, and perish.

11 The LORD forbid that I should stretch forth mine hand against the LORDS Annointed: but I pray thee, take thou now the speare that is at his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let vs goe.

12 So Dauid tooke the speare and the cruse of water from Sauls bolster, and they gate them away, and no man saw it, nor knewe it, neither awaked: for they were all asleepe, because a deepe sleep *from* the LORD was fallen vpon them.

13 ¶ Then Dauid went ouer to the other side, and stood on the top of an hill a farre off (a great space beeing betweene them:)

14 And Dauid cried to the people, and to Abner the sonne of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not, Abner? Then Abner answered, and said, Who *art* thou *that* cryest to the King?

15 And Dauid said to Abner, *Art* not thou a valiant man? and who is like to thee in Israel? Wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in, to destroy the king thy lord.

16 This thing is not good that thou hast done: as the LORD liueth, ye are † worthy to die, because ye haue not kept your master the LORDS Anointed: and now see where the Kings speare is, and the cruse of water that was at his bolster.

†Hebr. the sonnes of death.

17 And Saul knew Dauids voice, and said, Is this thy voice, my sonne Dauid? And Dauid said, It is my voyce, my lord, O king.

18 And he said, Wherefore doth my lord thus pursue after his seruant? for what haue I done? or what euill is in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king heare the words of his seruant: If the LORD haue stirred thee vp against mee, let him † accept an offering: but if they *be* the children of men, cursed *and* be they before the LORD: for they haue driuen me out this day from † abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, saying, Goe serue other gods.

†Hebr. smell. †Hebr. cleaue.

20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the king of Israel is come out to seeke a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountaines.

21 ¶ Then said Saul, I haue sinned: Returne my sonne Dauid, for I will no more do thee harme, because my soule was precious in thine eies this day: behold, I haue plaied the foole, and haue erred exceedingly.

22 And Dauid answered, and said, Behold the Kings speare, and let one of the yong men come ouer and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to euery man his righteousnesse, and his faithfulnesse: for the LORD deliuered thee into my hand to day, but I would not stretch forth mine hand against the LORDS Anointed.

24 And behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eies, so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliuer mee out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul said to Dauid, Blessed be thou my sonne Dauid: thou shalt both doe great *things*, and also shalt still preuaile. So Dauid went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

*Chap. 15. 1.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Saul hearing Dauid to be in Gath, seeketh no more for him. 5 Dauid beggeth Ziklag of Achish. 8 He inuading other countreys perswadeth Achish hee fought against Iudah.

AND Dauid said in his heart, I shall now † perish one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me, then that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines: and Saul shall despaire of me, to seeke me any more in any coast of Israel: so shall I escape out of his hand.

†Hebr. become.

2 And Dauid arose, and he passed ouer with the sixe hundred men that *were* with him, vnto Achish the sonne of Maoch king of Gath.

3 And

3 And Dauid dwelt with Achiſh at Gath, he, and his men, euery man with his houſhold, *euen* Dauid with his two wiues, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesſe, and Abigail the Carmelitesſe Nabals wife.

4 And it was told Saul, that Dauid was fled to Gath, and hee ſought no more againe for him.

5 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto Achiſh, If I haue now found grace in thine eies, let them giue me a place in ſome towne in the countrey, that I may dwell there: for why ſhould thy ſeruant dwel in the royall citie with thee?

6 Then Achiſh gaue him Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth vnto the kings of Iudah vnto this day.

†Hebr. the number of dayes. 7 And † the time that Dauid dwelt in the countrey of the Philiſtines, was † a full yeere, and foure moneths.

†Hebr. a yeare of dayes.

8 ¶ And Dauid and his men went vp, and inuaded the Geſhurites, and the † Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for thoſe *nations* were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goeſt to Shur, euen vnto the land of Egypt.

†Or, Gezites

9 And Dauid ſmote the land, and left neither man nor woman aliue, and tooke away the sheepe, and the oxen, and the aſſes, and the camels, and the apparell, and returned, and came to Achiſh.

†Or, did you not make a rode, &c

10 And Achiſh ſaid, † Whither haue yee made a rode to day? And Dauid ſaid, Againſt the South of Iudah, and againſt the South of the Ierahmeelites, and againſt the South of the Kenites.

11 And Dauid ſaued neither man nor woman aliue, to bring *tidings* to Gath, ſaying, Leaſt they ſhould tell on vs, ſaying, So did Dauid, and ſo will be his maner, all the while he dwelleth in the countrey of the Philiſtines.

12 And Achiſh beleeued Dauid, ſaying, He hath made his people Iſrael † vtterly to abhorre him, therefore hee ſhall be my ſeruant for euer.

†Hebr. to ſtinke.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Achiſh putteth confidence in Dauid.* 3 *Saul hauing deſtroyed the witches,* 4 *and now in his feare forſaken of God,* 7 *ſeeketh to a witch.* 9 *The witch encouraged by Saul, raiſeth vp Samuel.* 15 *Saul hearing his ruine, fainteth.* 21 *The woman with his ſeruants refreſh him with meate.*

AND it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that † Philiſtins gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Iſrael: And Achiſh ſaid vnto Dauid, Know thou aſſuredly, that thou ſhalt goe out with me to battell, thou, and thy men.

2 And Dauid ſaid to Achiſh, Surely thou ſhalt know what thy ſeruant can doe. And Achiſh ſaid to Dauid, Therefore I will make thee keeper of mine head for euer.

* Chap. 25. 1. 3 ¶ Now * Samuel was dead, and all Iſrael had lamented him, & buried him in Ramah, euen in his owne citie: and Saul had put away thoſe that had familiar ſpirits, and the wyzards out of the land.

4 And the Philiſtines gathered themſelues together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Iſrael together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul ſaw the hoſt of the Philiſtines hee was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD anſwered him not, neither by dreames, nor by Vrim, nor by Prophets.

7 ¶ Then ſaid Saul vnto his ſeruants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar ſpirit, that I may goe to her, and enquire of her. And his ſeruants ſaid to him, Behold *there is* a woman that hath a familiar ſpirit at Endor.

8 And Saul diſguiſed himſelfe, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to ſ woman by night, and he ſaid, I pray thee diuine vnto me by the familiar ſpirit, & bring mee *him* vp whom I ſhall name vnto thee.

9 And the woman ſaid vnto him, Behold, thou knoweſt what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off thoſe that haue familiar ſpirits, and the wizards out of the land: wherefore then laieſt thou a ſnare for my life, to cauſe mee to die?

10 And Saul ſware to her by the LORD, ſaying, As the LORD liueth, there ſhall no puniſhment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then ſaid the woman, whom ſhall I bring vp vnto thee? and he ſaid, Bring mee vp Samuel.

12 And when the woman ſaw Samuel, ſhe cried with a loud voyce: and the woman ſpake to Saul, ſaying, why haſt thou deceiued me? for thou *art* Saul.

13 And the king ſaid vnto her, Be not afraid: for what ſaweſt thou? And the woman ſaid vnto Saul, I ſaw gods aſcending out of the earth.

†Hebr. *what is his forme*

14 And he ſaid vnto her, † What forme is he of? And ſhe ſaide, An olde man commeth vp, and he is couered with a mantle. And Saul perceiued that it was Samuel, and hee ſtouped with his face to the ground, and bowed himſelfe.

† Heb. *by the hand of Prophets.*

15 ¶ And Samuel ſaid to Saul, Why haſt thou diſquieted me, to bring me vp? And Saul anſwered, I am ſore diſtreſſed: for the Philiſtines make warre againſt me, and God is departed from me, and anſwereth me no more, neither † by Prophets, nor by dreames: therefore I haue called thee, that thou mayeſt make known vnto mee, what I ſhall doe.

16 Then ſaid Samuel, Wherefore then doeſt thou aske of mee, ſeeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemie?

17 And the LORD hath done † to him, * as hee ſpake by † mee: for the LORD hath rent the kingdome out of thine hand, and giuen it to thy neighbour, *euen* to Dauid:

†Or, *for himſelfe.* * Chap. 15 28.

18 Becauſe thou obeyedſt not the voyce of the LORD, nor executedſt his fierce wrath vpon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing vnto thee this day.

† Hebr. *came hard.*

19 Moreouer, the LORD will alſo deliuer Iſrael with thee, into the hand of the Philiſtines: and to morrow *ſhalt* thou and thy ſonnes *be* with me: the LORD alſo ſhall deliuer the hoſt of Iſrael into the hand of the Philiſtines.

† Hebr. *made haſte and fell with the fulneſſe of his ſtature.*

20 Then Saul † fell ſtraightway all along on the earth, and was ſore afraid, becauſe of the words of Samuel, and there was no ſtrength in him: for hee had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 ¶ And the woman came vnto Saul, and ſaw that he was ſore troubled, and ſaid vnto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voyce, and I haue put my life in my hand, and haue hearkened vnto thy words which thou ſpakeſt vnto mee.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou alſo vnto the voice of thine handmaid, and let mee ſet a morſell of bread before thee: and eate, that thou mayſt haue ſtrength, when thou goeſt on thy way.

23 But he refuſed, and ſaid, I will not eate. But his ſeruants together with the woman compelled him, and hee hearkened vnto their voyce: ſo hee aroſe from the earth, and ſate vpon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calfe in the houſe, and ſhe haſted, and killed it, and tooke flowre and kneaded it, and did bake vnleauened bread thereof.

25 And ſhee brought *it* before Saul, and before his ſeruants: and they did eate: then they aroſe vp and went away that night.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Dauid marcheth with the Philistines, 3 is disalowed by their Princes. 6 Achish dismisseth him, with commendation of his fidelitie.

NOw the Philistines gathered togither al their armies to Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by a fountaine which *is* in Iezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but Dauid and his men passed on in the hereward with Achish.

3 Then said the Princes of the Philistines, What *doe* these Hebrewes *here*? And Achish said vnto the princes of the Philistins, *Is* not this Dauid the seruant of Saul the king of Israel, which hath bin with me these daies, or these yeeres, and I haue found no fault in him since he fell *vnto mee*, vnto this day?

4 And the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him, and the princes of the Philistins said vnto him, *Make this fellow returne, that he may goe
* 1.Chro. 12.19. againe to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not goe downe with vs to battell, lest in the battell he be an aduersarie to vs: for wherewith should he reconcile himselfe vnto his master? should it not be with the heads of these men?

5 *Is* not this Dauid, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying, *Saul slewe his thou-
*Chap. 18.7. and 21.11. sands, and Dauid his ten thousands?

6 ¶ Then Achish called Dauid, and said vnto him, Surely, as the LORD liueth, thou hast beene vpright, and thy going out and thy comming in with me in the hoste is good in my sight: for I haue not found euill in thee, since the day of thy comming vnto mee vnto this day: neuertheless, the † lords
†Hebr. thou art not good in the eyes of the lords. saiuour thee not.

7 Wherefore now returne and goe in peace, that thou † displease not the lords of the Philistines.

8 ¶ And Dauid said vnto Achish, But what haue I done? and what hast thou found in thy seruant so long as I haue beene †with thee vnto this day, that I may not goe fight against the enemies of my lord the king?
†Hebr. dost not euil in the eyes of the lords.

9 And Achish answered, and said to Dauid, I know that thou *art* good in my sight, as an Angel of God: notwithstanding the Princes of the Philistines haue said, He shall not goe vp †with vs to the battell.
†Hebr. before thee.

10 Wherfore now rise vp early in the morning, with thy masters seruants that are come with thee: and assoone as yee be vp early in the morning, and haue light, depart.

11 So Dauid and his men rose vp early to depart in the morning, to returne into the land of ỹ Philistines, and the Philistines went vp to Iezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Amalekites spoile Ziklag. 4 Dauid asking counsell, is encouraged by God to pursue them. 11 By the meanes of a reuiued Egyptian, hee is brought to the enemies, and recouereth all the spoile. 22 Dauids law to deuide the spoile equally betweene them that fight, and them that keepe the stuffe. 26 He sendeth presents to his friends.

ANd it came to passe when Dauid and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had inuaded the South and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire:

2 And had taken the women captiues, that *were* therein: they slew not any either great or small, but caried *them* away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So Dauid and his men came to the citie, and behold, it was burnt with fire, and their wiues, and their sonnes, and their daughters were taken captiues.

4 Then Dauid and the people that were with him, lift vp their voyce, and wept, vntill they had no more power to weepe.

5 And Dauids two wiues were taken captiues, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And Dauid was greatly distressed: for the people spake of stoning him, because the soule of al the people was †grieued, euery man for his sonnes and
†Hebr. for his daughters: but Dauid encouraged himselfe in the LORD his God.

7 And Dauid said to Abiathar the Priest Ahimelechs son, I pray thee, bring mee hither the Ephod: and Abiathar brought thither the Ephod to Dauid.

8 And Dauid enquired at the LORD, saying, Shall I pursue after this troupe? shall I ouertake them? And hee answered him, Pursue, for thou shalt surely ouertake *them*, and without faile recouer *all*.

9 So Dauid went, hee, and the sixe hundred men that *were* with him, & came to the brooke Besor, where those that were left behind, stayed.

10 But Dauid pursued, he, & foure hundred men: (for two hundred abod behind, which were so faint that they could not goe ouer the brooke Besor.)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to Dauid, and gaue him bread, and hee did eate, and they made him drinke water.

12 And they gaue him a piece of a cake of figs & two cluste. s *of raisins*: and when hee had eaten, his spirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread nor drunke any water, three dayes & three nights.

13 And Dauid said vnto him, To whom *belongest* thou? and whence *art* thou? And hee said, I am a yong man of Egypt, seruant to an Amalekite, and my master left mee, because three daies agone I fell sicke.

14 We made an inuasion *vpon* the South of the Cherethites, and vpon the *coast* which *belongeth* to Iudah, and vpon the South of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And Dauid said to him, Canst thou bring mee downe to this company? And he said, Sweare vnto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliuer me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee downe to this company.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him downe, behold, they *were* spread abroad vpon all the earth, eating, and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoile that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Iudah.

17 And Dauid smote them from the twilight, euen vnto the euening of † the next day: and there
†Hebr. escaped not a man of them, saue foure hundred
vers. yong men which rode vpon camels, and fled.

18 And Dauid recouered all that the Amalekites had caried away: and Dauid rescued his two wiues.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sonnes nor daughters, neither spoile, nor any thing that they had taken to them: Dauid recouered all.

20 And Dauid took all the flocks, and the heards *which* they draue before those *other* cattel, & said, This *is* Dauids spoile.

21 ¶ And Dauid came to the two hundred men which were so faint that they could not follow Dauid, whom they had made also to abide at ỹ brooke Besor: and they went foorth to meet Dauid, and to
Or, and when Dauid came neere to the people, he meet the people that *were* with him: and when Dauid came neere to the people, hee ‖ saluted them.
he saluted them.

22 Then answered all the wicked men, and *men* of Belial, of † those that went with Dauid, and said,
†Hebr. Because

Becauſe they went not with vs, wee will not giue them *ought* of the ſpoile, that wee haue recouered, ſaue to euery man his wife and his children, that they may lead *them* away and depart.

23 Then ſaid Dauid, Ye ſhall not doe ſo, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath giuen vs, who hath preſerued vs, and deliuered the company that came againſt vs, into our hand.

24 For who will hearken vnto you, in this matter? But as his part is that goeth downe to the battell, ſo ſhall his part *bee* that tarieth by the ſtuffe: they ſhall part alike.

†hebr. and forward. 25 And it was ſo from that day †forward, that he made it a ſtatute, and an ordinance for Iſrael, vnto this day.

†hebr. bleſſing. 26 ¶ And when Dauid came to Ziklag, he ſent of the ſpoile vnto the Elders of Iudah, *euen* to his friends, ſaying, Behold a †preſent for you, of the ſpoile of the enemies of the LORD.

27 To *them* which *were* in Bethel, and to *them* which *were* in South Ramoth, and to *them* which *were* in Ittir,

28 And to *them* which *were* in Aroer, and to *them* which *were* in Siphmoth, and to *them* which *were* in Eſthemoa,

29 And to *them* which *were* in Rachal, and to *the* which *were* in the cities of the Ierahmelites, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Kenites,

30 And to *them* which *were* in Hormah, and to *them* which *were* in Choraſhan, and to *them* which *were* in Athach,

31 And to *them* which *were* in Hebron, and to all the places where Dauid himſelfe and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Saul hauing loſt his armie, and his ſons ſlaine, bee and his armour bearer kill themſelues. 7 The Philiſtines poſſeſſe the forſaken townes of the Iſraelites. 11 They of Jabeſh Gilead, recouering the bodies by night, burne them at Jabeſh, and mournfully burie their bones.

1.Chro. 10.1. NOw the Philiſtines fought againſt Iſrael: and the men of Iſrael fledde from before the Philiſtines, and fell downe ‖ ſlaine in mount Gilboa. ‖ *Or, wounded*

2 And the Philiſtines followed hard vpon Saul, and vpon his ſonnes, and the Philiſtines ſlew Ionathan, and Abinadab, and Malchiſhua Sauls ſonnes.

3 And the battell went ſore againſt Saul, and the †archers †hit him, and hee was ſore wounded of the archers. †hebr. *ſhooters, men with bowes.* †hebr. *found him.*

4 Then ſaid Saul vnto his armour bearer, Draw thy ſword, and thruſt me through therewith, leaſt theſe vncircumciſed come and thruſt me through, and abuſe mee. But his armour bearer would not, for hee was ſore afraid: therefore Saul tooke a ſword, and fell vpon it. ‖ *Or, mock me.*

5 And when his armour bearer ſawe that Saul was dead, he fell likewiſe vpon *his* ſword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three ſonnes, and his armour bearer, & all his men that ſame day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Iſrael that *were* on the other ſide of the valley, and they that *were* on the other ſide Iordane, ſaw that the men of Iſrael fled, and that Saul and his ſonnes were dead, they forſooke the cities and fled, and the Philiſtines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to paſſe on the morrow when the Philiſtines came to ſtrip the ſlaine, that they found Saul, and his three ſonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and ſtripped off his armour, and ſent into the land of the Philiſtines round about to publiſh *it in* the houſe of their Idoles, and among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the houſe of Aſhtaroth: and they faſtened his body to the wall of Bethſhan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Iabeſh Gilead heard ‖ of that which the Philiſtines had done vnto Saul: ‖ *Or, concerning him.*

12 All the valiant men aroſe, & went all night, and tooke the bodie of Saul, and the bodies of his ſonnes from the wall of Bethſhan, and came to Iabeſh, and *burnt them there.* *Iere. 34 5. *2. Sam. 3.4.

13 And they tooke their bones, and *buried them* vnder a tree at Iabeſh, and faſted ſeuen dayes.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF SAMVEL, otherwiſe called, The ſecond Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 The Amalekite, who brought tidings of the ouerthrow, & accuſed himſelfe of Sauls death, is ſlain. 17 Dauid lamenteth Saul & Ionathan with a ſong.

*1. Sam. 30.17. NOw it came to paſſe after the death of Saul, when Dauid was returned from *the ſlaughter of the Amalekites, and Dauid had abode two dayes in Ziklag,

2 It came euen to paſſe on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the campe from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth vpon his head: and ſo it was when hee came to Dauid, that hee fell to the earth, and did obeyſance.

3 And Dauid ſaid vnto him, From whence commeſt thou? And he ſaid vnto him, Out of the campe of Iſrael am I eſcaped.

†hebr. what was &c. 4 And Dauid ſaid vnto him, †How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he anſwered, That the people are fled from the battell, and many of the people alſo are fallen and dead, and Saul and Ionathan his ſonne are dead alſo.

5 And Dauid ſaid vnto the yong man that told him, How knoweſt thou that Saul & Ionathan his ſonne be dead?

6 And the young man that told him, ſaide, As I happened by chance vpon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned vpon his ſpeare: and loe, the charets and horſemen followed hard after him. †hebr. *behold me.*

7 And when he looked behind him, hee ſaw me, and called vnto me: and I anſwered, †Here am I.

8 And he ſaid vnto me, Who *art* thou? and I anſwered him, I *am* an Amalekite.

9 Hee ſaid vnto me again, Stand, I pray thee, vpon me, and ſlay me: for ‖ anguiſh is come vpon me, becauſe my life *is* yet whole in mee. ‖ *Or, my coat of male, for, my imbroidered coat) hindereth me, that my &c.*

10 So I ſtood vpon him, and ſlew him, becauſe I was ſure that hee could not liue after that: hee was fallen: And I tooke the crowne that *was* vpon his head, and the bracelet that *was* on his arme, and haue bronght them hither vnto my lord.

11 Then Dauid tooke hold on his clothes, and *rent them, and likewiſe all the men that *were* with him. *Chap. 3.31. and 13.31.

12 And

12 And they mourned and wept, & fasted vntil Euen, for Saul and for Ionathan his sonne, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel, because they were fallen by the sword.

13 ¶ And Dauid said vnto the young man that told him, Whence *art* thou? And he answered, I *am* the sonne of a stranger an Amalekite.

14 And Dauid said vnto him, * How wast thou not afraid to stretch foorth thine hand, to destroy the LORDS Anointed?

15 And Dauid called one of the young men, and said, Goe neere *and* fall vpon him. And hee smote him, that hee died.

16 And Dauid said vnto him, Thy blood *be* vpon thy head: for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I haue slaine the LORDS Anointed.

17 ¶ An I Dauid lamented with this lamentation ouer Saul and ouer Ionathan his sonne.

18 (Also he bade them teach the children of Iudah the *vse of the* bow: behold, it is written in the booke ‖ of Iasher.)

19 The beautie of Israel is slaine vpon thy high places: how are the mightie fallen!

20 * Tell it not in Gath, publish it not in the streetes of Askelon: lest the daughters of the Philistines reioyce, lest ỹ daughters of the vncircumcised triumph.

21 Ye mountaines of Gilboa, let there *be* no dew, neither let there *be* raine vpon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the sheild of the mighty is vilely cast away, the sheild of Saul, *as though* hee had not beene anointed with oyle.

22 From the blood of the slaine, from the fat of the mightie, the bow of Ionathan turned not back, and the sword of Saul returned not emptie.

23 Saul and Ionathan *were* louely and pleasant in their liues, and in their death they were not diuided: they were swifter then Eagles, they were stronger then Lyons.

24 Ye daughters of Israel, weepe ouer Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with *other* delights, who put on ornaments of gold vpon your apparell.

25 How are the mightie fallen in the middest of the battell! O Ionathan, thou wast slaine in thine high places.

26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Ionathā, very pleasant hast thou beene vnto me: thy loue to me was wonderfull, passing the loue of women.

27 How are the mightie fallen, and the weapons of warre perished!

CHAP. II.

1 Dauid by Gods direction, with his company go vp to Hebron, where he is made King of Iudah. 5 hee commendeth them of Iabesh Gilead for their kindnesse to Saul. 8 Abner maketh Ishbosheth king of Israel. 12 A martiall skirmish between twelue of Abners, and twelue of Ioabs men. 18 Asahel is slaine. 25 At Abners motion Ioab soundeth a retreat. 32 Asahels buriall.

AND it came to passe after this, that Dauid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp into any of the cities of Iudah? And the LORD said vnto him, Goe vp. And Dauid said, Whither shall I goe vp? And hee said, Vnto Hebron.

2 So Dauid went vp thither, and his two wiues also, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that *were* with him, did Dauid bring vp, euery man with his household: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

4 And * the men of Iudah came, and there they anointed Dauid King ouer the house of Iudah: and they told Dauid, saying: That * the men of Iabesh Gilead *were they* that buried Saul.

5 ¶ And Dauid sent messengers to the men of Iabesh Gilead, and said vnto them, Blessed *be* yee of the LORD, that yee haue shewed this kindnes vnto your lord, *euen* vnto Saul, and haue buried him.

6 And now the LORD shew kindnes and truth vnto you: and I also will requite you this kindnes, because yee haue done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands be strengthened, and † be yee valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Iudah haue anointed me King ouer them.

8 ¶ But Abner the son of Ner, captaine of † Sauls hoste, tooke Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, and brought him ouer to Mahanaim.

9 And hee made him king ouer Gilead, and ouer the Asshurites, and ouer Iezreel, and ouer Ephraim, and ouer Beniamin, and ouer all Israel.

10 Ishbosheth Sauls son *was* fourty yeeres old, when hee began to raigne ouer Israel, and raigned two yeeres: but the house of Iudah followed Dauid.

11 (And the † time that Dauid was King in Hebron ouer the house of Iudah, *was* seuen yeeres and six moneths.)

12 ¶ And Abner the son of Ner, and the seruants of Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, went out from Mahanaim to Gibeon.

13 And Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah, and the seruants of Dauid went out, and met together by the poole of Gibeon: and they sate downe, the one on the one side of the poole, & the other on the other side of the poole.

14 And Abner said to Ioab, Let the yong men now arise, and play before vs: and Ioab said, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose and went ouer by number twelue of Beniamin, which *pertained* to Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, and twelue of the seruants of Dauid.

16 And they caught euery one his fellow by the head, and *thrust* his sword in his fellowes side: so they fell down together. Wherefore that place was called ‖ Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

17 And there was a very sore battell that day: and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before the seruants of Dauid.

18 ¶ And there were three sonnes of Zeruiah there, Ioab, and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel *was as* light † of foot † as a wilde Roe.

19 And Asahel pursued after Abner, and in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left from † following Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behind him, and said, Art thou Asahel? And hee answered, I *am*.

21 And Abner said to him, Turne thee aside to thy right hand, or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his armour. But Asahel would not turne aside from following of him.

22 And Abner said again to Asahel, Turne thee aside from following me: Wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold vp my face to Ioab thy brother?

23 Howbeit he refused to turne aside: wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the speare smote him vnder the fift rib, that the speare came out behind him, and hee fell downe there, and died in the same place: and it came to passe, that as many as came to the place where Asahel fell downe and died, stood still.

24 Ioab also and Abishai pursued after Abner: and

and the Sunne went downe when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that *lieth* before Giah by the way of the wildernesse of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Beniamin gathered themselues together after Abner, and became one troupe, and stood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Ioab, and said, Shall the sword deuoure for euer? Knowest thou not that it will be bitternesse in the latter ende? How long shall it be then, yer thou bid the people returne from following their brethren?

27 And Ioab said, As God liueth, vnlesse thou †Hebr. from the morning. hadst spoken, surely then in the morning the people had gone vp euery one from following his brother.

28 So Ioab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more. †Or, gone away.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night thorow the plaine, and passed ouer Iordan, & went thorow all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Ioab returned from following Abner: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Dauids seruants nineteene men, and Asahel.

31 But the seruants of Dauid had smitten of Beniamin & of Abners men, *so that* three hundred and threescore men died.

32 ¶ And they tooke vp Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father which *was* in Bethlehem: and Ioab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at breake of day.

CHAP. III.

1 During the warre Dauid stil waxeth stronger. 2 Sixe sonnes were born to him in Hebron. 6 Abner displeased with Ishbosheth, 12 reuolteth to Dauid. 13 Dauid requireth a condition to bring him his wife Michal. 17 Abner hauing communed with the Israelites, is feasted by Dauid, and dismissed. 22 Ioab returning from battell, is displeased with the King, and killeth Abner. 28 Dauid curseth Ioab, 31 and mourneth for Abner.

NOw there was long warre betweene the house of Saul, and the house of Dauid: but Dauid waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And vnto Dauid were sonnes borne in Hebron: and his first borne was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse.

3 And his second Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third Absalom the sonne of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai king of Gethur.

4 And the fourth, Adoniah the son of Haggith: and the fift, Shephatiah the sonne of Abital:

5 And the sixth, Ithream by Eglah Dauids wife: these were borne to Dauid in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to passe while there was warre betweene the house of Saul, and the house of Dauid, that Abner made himselfe strong for the house of Saul.

1. Sam. 25. 44. 7 And Saul had a concubine, whose name *was* *Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and *Ishbosheth* said to Abner, Wherefore hast thou gone in vnto my fathers concubine?

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ishbosheth, and said, *Am* I a dogs head, which against Iudah doe shew kindnesse this day vnto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his freinds, and haue not deliuered thee into the hand of Dauid, that thou chargest mee to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So do God to Abner, and more also, except, as the LORD hath sworne to Dauid, euen so I doe to him:

10 To translate the kingdome from the house of Saul, and to set vp the throne of Dauid ouer Israel, and ouer Iudah, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba.

11 And hee could not answer Abner a word againe, because hee feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner sent messengers to Dauid on his behalfe, saying, Whose *is* the land? saying *also*, Make thy league with me, and behold, my hand *shall bee* with thee, to bring about all Israel vnto thee.

13 ¶ And hee said, Well, I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, †that is, Thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring Michal Sauls daughter when thou comest to see my face. †Hebr. saying.

14 And Dauid sent messengers to Ishbosheth Sauls son, saying, deliuer me my wife Michal, which I espoused to mee for *an hundred foreskins of the Philistines. * 1 Sam. 18 25.27

15 And Ishbosheth sent, and tooke her from her husband, *euen* from *Phaltiel the sonne of Laish. * 1 Sam. 25.44. Phalti.

16 And her husband went with her †along weeping behind her to Bahurim: then said Abner vnto him, Goe, returne. And hee returned. †Hebr. going & weeping.

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the Elders of Israel, saying, Yee sought for Dauid †in times past, to be King ouer you. †Heb. both yesterday and the third day

18 Now then doe it: for the LORD hath spoken of Dauid, saying, By the hand of my seruant Dauid I will saue my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner also spake in the eares of Beniamin, and Abner went also to speak in the eares of Dauid in Hebron, all that seemed good to Israel, and that seemed good to the whole house of Beniamin.

20 So Abner came to Dauid to Hebron, and twenty men with him: and Dauid made Abner, and the men that *were* with him, a feast.

21 And Abner said vnto Dauid, I will arise, and goe, and wil gather all Israel vnto my lord the king that they may make a league with thee, & that thou maist raigne ouer all that thine heart desireth. And Dauid sent Abner away, and hee went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold the seruants of Dauid and Ioab came from *pursuing* a troupe, and brought in a great spoile with them: (but Abner *was* not with Dauid in Hebron, for hee had sent him away, and hee was gone in peace)

23 When Ioab and all the host that *was* with him were come, they told Ioab, saying, Abner the son of Ner came to the king, and he hath sent him away, and hee is gone in peace.

24 Then Ioab came to the king, & said, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came vnto thee: Why is it that thou hast sent him away, & he is quite gon?

25 Thou knowest Abner the son of Ner that he came to deceiue thee, and to know thy going out, and thy comming in, and to know all that thou doest.

26 And when Ioab was come out from Dauid, he sent messengers after Abner, which brought him againe from ‖ the well of Sirah: but Dauid knew *it* not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, * 2. King. 3. 27. Ioab tooke him aside in ‖ the gate to speak with him ‖ Or, quietly, and smote him there vnder the fift rybbe, that he died, for the blood of *Asahel his brother. peaceably

28 ¶ And afterward when Dauid heard it, hee said, I and my kingdome *are* guiltlesse before the LORD for euer, from the †bood of Abner the son of Ner: * Chap. 2. 23. †Hebr. bloods,

29 Let it rest on the head of Ioab, and on all his fathers house, & let there not † faile from the house of Ioab one that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staffe, or that falleth on a sword, or that lacketh bread.

† Hebr. be cut off.

30 So Ioab and Abishai his brother slew Abner, because hee had slaine their brother * Asahel at Gibeon in the battell.

* Chap. 2.23.

31 ¶ And Dauid said to Ioab, and to all the people that were with him, Rent your clothes, and gird you with sackcloth, and mourne before Abner. And king Dauid himselfe followed the † bier.

† heb. bed

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron, and the King lift vp his voice, and wept at the graue of Abner: and all the people wept.

33 And the King lamented ouer Abner, and said, Died Abner as a foole dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before † wicked men, so fellest thou. And all the people wept againe ouer him.

† hebr. children of iniquities.

35 And when all the people came to cause Dauid to eate meat while it was yet day, Dauid sware, saying, So doe God to mee, and more also, if I taste bread or ought else, till the Sunne be downe.

36 And all the people tooke notice of it, and it † pleased them: as whatsoeuer the King did, pleased all the people.

† Hebr. was good in their eyes.

37 For all the people, and all Israel vnderstood that day, that it was not of the King to slay Abner the sonne of Ner.

38 And the King said vnto his seruants, Know ye not that there is a Prince & a great man fallen this day in Israel?

† Hebr. tender.

39 And I am this day † weake, though anointed King, and these men the sonnes of Zeruiah *be* too hard for mee: the LORD shall reward the doer of euill, according to his wickednesse.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Israelites being troubled at the death of Abner, 2 Baanah & Rechab slay Ishbosheth, & bring his head to Hebron. 4 Dauid causeth them to be slaine, and Ishbosheths head to be buried.

AND when Sauls sonne heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled.

2 And Sauls sonne had two men that were captaines of bands: the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the † other Rechab, the sonnes of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Beniamin: (for Beeroth also was reckoned to Beniamin:

† Hebr. second.

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were sojourners there vntil this day.)

4 And Ionathan Sauls sonne, had a son that was lame of his feet, *and* was fiue yeeres old when the tidings came of Saul and Ionathan out of Iezreel, and his nurce tooke him vp and fled: and it came to passe as she made haste to flee, that hee fell, and became lame, and his name *was* Mephibosheth.

5 And the sonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah went, and came about the heate of the day to the house of Ishbosheth, who lay on a bed at noone.

6 And they came thither into the middest of the house, *as though* they would haue fetched wheate, and they smote him vnder the fift *rib*, and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped.

7 For when they came into the house, he lay on his bed in his bed chamber, & they smote him, and slew him, and beheaded him, and tooke his head, and gate them away thorow the plaine all night.

8 And they brought the head of Ishbosheth vnto Dauid to Hebron, and said to the king, Behold the head of Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, thine enemie, which sought thy life, and the LORD hath auenged my lord the king this day of Saul, and of his seede.

9 ¶ And Dauid answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said vnto them, *As* the LORD liueth, who hath redeemed my soule out of all aduersitie,

* Chap. 1.15.

10 When * one told mee, saying, Behold, Saul is dead († thinking to haue brought good tidings) I † tooke hold of him, and slew him in Ziglag, † who *thought* that I would haue giuen him a reward for his tidings.

† Hebr. was in his eyes. † Hebr. thought.

11 How much more when wicked men haue slain a righteous person in his own house, vpon his bed? Shall I not therfore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

† Hebr. which

12 And Dauid commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feete, and hanged them vp ouer the poole in Hebron: but they tooke the head of Ishbosheth and buried *it* in the * sepulchre of Abner in Hebron.

* Chap. 3.32.

CHAP. V.

1 The tribes come to Hebron to anoint Dauid ouer Israel. 6 Hee taking Zion from the Iebusites, dwelleth in it. 11 Hiram sendeth to Dauid. 13 Eleuen sonnes are borne to him in Ierusalem. 17 Dauid directed by God, smiteth the Philistines at Baal-Perazim.

THen * came all the tribes of Israel to Dauid vnto Hebron, & spake, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh.

* 1 Chron. 11.1.

2 Also in time past when Saul was king ouer vs, thou *wast he* that leddest out, & broughtest in Israel: & the Lord said to thee, * Thou shalt feed my people Israel, & thou shalt be a captain ouer Israel.

* 1 Chron. 5.2.

3 So all the Elders of Israel came to the King to Hebron, and king Dauid made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they anointed Dauid King ouer Israel.

* 1 Sam. 16.1.

4 ¶ Dauid was thirty yeeres old when he began to raigne, *and* hee raigned fourtie yeeres.

5 In Hebron he raigned ouer Iudah * seuen yeeres and sixe moneths: and in Ierusalem hee raigned thirtie and three yeeres ouer Israel and Iudah.

* 1 Chron. 3.4.

6 ¶ And the king and his men went to Ierusalem vnto the Iebusites the inhabitants of † that land: which spake vnto Dauid, saying, Except thou take away the blind and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: ‖ Thinking, Dauid cannot come in hither.

† Hebr. which land. ‖ Or, Thinke not that Dauid can come in hither.

7 Neuerthelesse, Dauid tooke the strong hold of Zion: the same *is* the citie of Dauid.

8 And Dauid said on that day, Whosoeuer getteth vp to the gutter, and † smiteth the Iebusites, and the lame, and the blind, *that are* hated of Dauids soule, * *hee shall be chiefe and captaine:* ‖ Wherefore they said, The blinde and the lame shall not come into the house.

† Hebr. smiteth to the gutter. * 1 Chron. 11.6. ‖ Or, Therefore it is said, &c.

9 So Dauid dwelt in the fort, and called it the citie of Dauid: and Dauid built round about, from Millo and inward.

10 And Dauid † went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hostes was with him.

† Hebr. went and grew.

11 ¶ And * Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to Dauid, and Cedar trees, and carpenters, and masons: and they built Dauid an house.

* 1 Kings 5.1.

12 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD had established him king ouer Israel, and that hee had exalted his kingdome for his people Israels sake.

13 ¶ And * Dauid tooke him moe concubines and wiues out of Ierusalem, after he was come from

* 1 Chron. 14.3.

Hebron,

Hebron, and there were yet sonnes and daughters borne to Dauid.

1. Chro. 3. 5. 14 And *these be* the names of those that *were* borne vnto him in Ierusalem, Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon:

15 Ibhar also, and Elishua, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

16 And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

1. Chro. 14. 16. and 14. 8 17 ¶ *But* when the Philistines heard that they had anointed Dauid king ouer Israel, all the Philistines came vp to seeke Dauid, and Dauid heard *of it*, and went downe to the hold.

18 The Philistines also came and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And Dauid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp to the Philistines? wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD said vnto Dauid, Goe vp: for I will doubtlesse deliuer the Philistines into thine hand.

2. Sam. 23. 21. 20 And *Dauid came to Baal-perazim, and Dauid smote them there, and said, The LORD hath broken foorth vpon mine enemies before me as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place, ‖ Baal-perazim.

‖ That is, the plaine of breaches.

21 And there they left their images, and Dauid and his men *‖ burnt them.

1. Chro. 14. 12. 22 ¶ And the Philistines came vp yet againe, and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when Dauid enquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not goe vp: *but* fetch a compasse behind them, and come vpon them ouer against the Mulbery trees.

24 And let it be when thou heare'st the sound of a going in the tops of the mulbery trees, that then thou shalt bestirre thy selfe: for then shall the LORD goe out before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

25 And Dauid did so, as the LORD had commanded him: and smote the Philistins from Geba, vntil thou come to Gazer.

CHAP VI.

1 Dauid fetcheth the Arke from Kiriath-iearim on a new cart. 6 Vzzah is smitten at Perez Vzzah. 9 God blesseth Obed-Edom for the Arke. 12 Dauid bringing the Arke into Zion with sacrifices, daunceth before it, for which Michal despiseth him. 20 Michal reproouing Dauid for his religious ioy, is childlesse to her death.

1. Chro. 13. 5. 6. AGaine, Dauid gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand:

2 And *Dauid arose and went with all the people that *were* with him, from Baale of Iudah, to bring vp from thence the Arke of God, ‖ whose Name is called by § Name of the LORD of hosts, that dwelleth *betweene* the Cherubims.

3 And they † set the Arke of God vpon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that *was* in ‖ Gibeah: and Vzzah, and Ahio the sons of Abinadab, drawe the new cart.

4 And they brought it out of *the house of Abinadab which *was* at Gibeah, †accompanying the Arke of God: and Ahio went before the Arke.

5 And Dauid and all the house of Israel played before the LORD on all manner of *instruments* made of Firre wood, euen on harpes, and on Psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cimbals.

6 ¶ And *when they came to Nachons threshing floore, Vzzah put forth his *hand* to § Arke of God, and tooke hold of it, for the oxen ‖ shooke *it*.

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Vzzah, and God smote him there for *his* ‖ errour, and there *hee* died by the Arke of God.

‖ Or, rashnesse.

8 And Dauid was displeased, because the LORD had † made a breach vpon Vzzah: And hee called the name of the place, ‖ Perez-Vzzah to this day.

† Hebr. broken.

‖ That is, *the breach of Vzzah.*

9 And Dauid was afraid of the LORD that day and said, How shall the Arke of the LORD come to mee?

10 So Dauid would not remoone the Arke of the LORD vnto him into the citie of Dauid: but Dauid caried it aside into the house of Obed Edom the Gittite.

11 And the Arke of the LORD continued in the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite, three moneths: and the Lord blessed Obed-Edom, and al his household.

1. Chro. 15. 25. 12 ¶ And it was told king Dauid, saying, *The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed-Edom, and all that *pertained* vnto him, because of the Arke of God. So Dauid went, and brought vp the Arke of God, from the house of Obed-Edom, into the citie of Dauid, with gladnesse.

13 And it was so, that when they that bare the Arke of the Lord, had gone sixe paces, hee sacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And Dauid daunced before the LORD with all his might, and Dauid was girded with a linnen Ephod.

15 So Dauid and all the house of Israel brought vp the Arke of the LORD with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

16 And as the Arke of the Lord came into the citie of Dauid, Michal Sauls daughter looked thorough a window, and saw king Dauid leaping and dauncing before the LORD, and shee despised him in her heart.

17 ¶ And they brought in the Arke of the Lord, and set it in his place, in the midst of the Tabernacle that Dauid had † pitched for it: and Dauid offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings before the LORD.

† Hebr. *stretched.*

18 And assoone as Dauid had made an end of offering burnt offerings and peace offrings, * he blessed the people in the Name of the Lord of hostes.

* 1. Chro. 16. 2.

19 And he dealt among all the people, euen among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to euery one a cake of bread, and a good piece *of flesh*, and a flagon *of wine*: so all the people departed euery one to his house.

20 ¶ Then Dauid returned to blesse his household: and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meete Dauid, and said, How glorious was the king of Israel to day, who vncouered himselfe to day in the eyes of the handmaides of his seruants, as one of the vaine fellowes ‖ shamefully vncouereth himselfe!

‖ Or, openly.

21 And Dauid said vnto Michal, *It was* before the LORD which chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler ouer the people of the LORD ouer Israel: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet be more vile then thus, and will be base in mine owne sight: and ‖ of the maide seruants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.

‖ Or, *of the handmaides of* my seruants.

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no child vnto the day of her death.

CHAP. VII.

1 Nathan first approuing the purpose of Dauid to build God an house, 4 after forbiddeth him. 12 He promiseth him benefites and blessings in his stede. 18 Dauids prayer and thanksgiuing.

*1.Chro 17.2. AND it came to passe, *when the King sat in his house, and the Lord had giuen him rest round about from all his enemies,

2 That the King said vnto Nathan the Prophet, See now, I dwelin an house of Cedar, but the Arke of God dwelleth within curtaines.

3 And Nathan said to the King, Goe, do all that is in thine heart: for the LORD *is* with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to passe that night, that the word of the LORD came vnto Nathan, saying,

† hebr. to my seruant 5 Goe and tell † my seruant Dauid, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou build me an house for me to dwell in?

to Dauid 6 Whereas I haue not dwelt in any house, since the time that I brought vp the children of Israel out of Egypt, euen to this day; but haue walked in a tent and in a tabernacle.

‖ In the 1. Chr. 17.6 any of the Iudges. *1 Sam. 16.12. Psal. 78. 72. † hebr. from after. † hebr. from thy face. 7 In all *the places* wherein I haue walked with all the children of Israel, spake I a word with‖ any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feede my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not me an house of Cedar?

8 Now therefore so shalt thou say vnto my seruant Dauid; Thus saith the LORD of hostes, * I tooke thee from the sheepe-cote, † from following the sheepe, to be Ruler ouer my people, ouer Israel.

9 And I was with thee whithersoeuer thou went est, and haue cut off all thine enemies † out of thy sight, and haue made thee a great name, like vnto the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

*1. King. 8.20. 10 (Moreouer I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their owne, and moue no more: neither shall the children of wickednesse afflict them any more, as before time,

11 And as since the time that I commanded Iudges *to be* ouer my people Israel, & haue caused thee to rest from all thine enemies:) Also the LORD telleth thee, that hee will make thee an house.

*1. King. 5.5.&6. 12.1.chr 22.10. *heb.1.5 *Psal. 89 31,32. 12 ¶ And * when thy dayes be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleepe with thy fathers, I will set vp thy seede after thee, which shall proceede out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdome.

13 * Hee shall build an house for my Name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdome for euer.

14 * I wil be his father, and he shal be my sonne: * if he commit iniquitie, I will chasten him with the rodde of men, and with the stripes of the children of men.

15 But my mercy shall not depart away from him, as I tooke it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine house, and thy kingdome shall be stablished for euer before thee: thy throne shall be stablished for euer.

17 According to all these words, & according to all this vision, so did Nathan speake vnto Dauid.

18 ¶ Then went king Dauid in, and sate before the LORD, and he said, Who *am* I, O Lord GOD? and what *is* my house, that thou hast brought mee hitherto?

19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord GOD: but thou hast spoken also of thy seruants house for a great while to come, and *is* this

† hebr. law. the † maner of man, O Lord GOD?

20 And what can Dauid say more vnto thee? for thou Lord GOD knowest thy seruant.

21 For thy words sake, and according to thine owne heart hast thou done all these great things, to make thy seruant know *them*.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O Lord GOD: for *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beside thee, according to all that wee haue heard with our eares.

23 And * what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people, *euen* like Israel, whom God went to redeeme for a people to himselfe, and to make him a name, and to doe for you great things, and terrible for thy land, before thy people which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, *from* the nations, and their gods? * Deu.4.7

24 For thou hast confirmed to thy selfe thy people Israel *to bee* a people vnto thee for euer: and thou, LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken, concerning thy seruant, and concerning his house, establish *it* for euer, and doe as thou hast said.

26 And let thy name be magnified for euer, saying, The Lord of hostes *is* the God ouer Israel: and let the house of thy seruant Dauid be established before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hostes, God of Israel, hast † reuealed to thy seruant saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy seruant found in his heart to pray this prayer vnto thee. † hebr. reuealed vncouered.

28 And now, O Lord GOD, (thou art that God, and * thy words be true, and thou hast promised this goodnesse vnto thy seruant:) * Ioh.17.17.

29 Therefore now † let it please thee to blesse the house of thy seruant, that it may continue for euer before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD, hast spoken *it*, and with thy blessing let the house of thy seruant be blessed for euer. † hebr. be it pleasing.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Dauid subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites.* 3 *He smiteth Hadadezer and the Syrians.* 9 *Toi sendeth Ioram with presents to blesse him.* 11 *The presents and the spoile Dauid dedicateth to God.* 14 *He putteth garisons in Edom.*

AND * after this it came to passe, that Dauid smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and Dauid tooke ‖ Metheg-Ammah out of the hand of the Philistines. *Chap. 21.

2 And hee smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them down to the ground: euen with two lines measured hee, to put to death, and with one full line to keepe aliue: and so the Moabites became Dauids seruants, *and* brought gifts.

3 Dauid smote also Hadadezer the sonne of Rehob, king of Zobah, as he went to recouer his border at the riuer Euphrates.

4 And Dauid tooke ‖ from him a thousand charets, and seuen hundred horsemen, & twenty thousand footmen: and Dauid houghed all the charet horses, but reserued of them *for* an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadadezer king of Zobah, Dauid slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then Dauid put garisons in Syria of Damascus: and the Syrians became seruants to Dauid, and brought gifts: and the Lord preserued Dauid whithersoeuer hee went.

7 And Dauid tooke the shields of gold that were on the seruants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Ierusalem.

8 And from Berah, & from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king Dauid tooke exceeding much brasse.

9 ¶ When Toi king of Hamath heard that Dauid had smitten all the hoste of Hadadezer,

10 Then Toi sent Ioram his sonne vnto king Dauid to † salute him, and to blesse him, because he had fought against Hadadezer, and smitten him: (for Hadadezer † had warres with Toi) and *Ioram* † brought

† *hebr. in his hand were.*

† brought with him vessels of siluer, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brasse.

11 Which also king Dauid did dedicate vnto the LORD, with the siluer and gold that he had dedicate of all nations which he subdued.

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philistines, and of Amalek, and of the spoyle of Hadadezer sonne of Rehob king of Zobah.

† *hebr. in smiting.*

13 And Dauid gate *him* a name when hee returned from † smiting of the Syriane in the valley of salt, *beeing* eighteene thousand *men*.

15 ¶ And he put garisons in Edom, throughout all Edom put he garisons, and all they of Edom became Dauids seruants: and the LORD preserued Dauid whither soeuer he went.

15 And Dauid raigned ouer all Israel, and Dauid executed iudgement & iustice vnto all his people.

Or, remembrancer, or writer of Chronicles.

16 And Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah *was* ouer the hoste, and Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud *was* Recorder.

Or, Secretary.

17 And Zadok the sonne of Ahitub, and Abimelech the sonne of Abiathar, *were* the Priests, and Sraiah *was* the Scribe.

* 1. Chro 18. 17.

18 * And Benaiah the son of Iehoiada was *ouer* both the Cherethites and the Pelethites, and Dauids sonnes were † cheife rulers.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Dauid by Ziba sendeth for Mephibosheth. 7 For Ionathans sake hee entertaineth him at his table, and restoreth him all that was Sauls. 9 He maketh Ziba his farmour.*

AND Dauid said, Is there yet any that is left of the house of Saul, that I may shewe him kindnesse for Ionathans sake?

2 And there was of the house of Saul, a seruant whose name was Ziba; and when they had called him vnto Dauid, the king said vnto him, *Art* thou Ziba? And he said, Thy seruant *is he*.

3 And the king said, Is there not yet any of the house of Saul, that I may shew the kindnes of God vnto him? and Ziba said vnto the king, Ionathan hath yet a sonne, which is † lame on his feet.

Chap. 4.

4 And the king said vnto him, Where is he? and Ziba said vnto the king, Behold, he *is* in the house of Machir the sonne of Ammiel, in Lodebar.

5 ¶ Then king Dauid sent, and fet him out of the house of Machir the son of Ammiel, from Lodebar.

6 Now when Mephibosheth the sonne of Ionathan the sonne of Saul, was come vnto Dauid, hee fell on his face, and did reuerence: and Dauid said, Mephibosheth: And he answered, Behold thy seruant.

7 ¶ And Dauid said vnto him, Feare not; for I will surely shewe thee kindnesse, for Ionathan thy fathers sake, and will restore thee all the land of Saul thy father, and thou shalt eate bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himselfe, and said, What is thy seruant, that thou shouldest look vpon such a dead dogge as I *am*?

9 ¶ Then the king called to Ziba, Sauls seruant, and saide vnto him, I haue giuen vnto thy masters son all that pertained to Saul, and to all his house.

10 Thou therefore and thy sons and thy seruants shall till the land for him, and thou shalt bring in *the fruits*, that thy masters sonne may haue foode to eate: but Mephibosheth thy masters sonne shall eate bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteene sonnes, and twenty seruants.

11 Then said Ziba vnto the King, According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his seruant, so shall thy seruant doe: as for Mephibosheth *said the King*, hee shall eate at my table, as one of the kings sonnes.

12 And Mephibosheth had a yong sonne whose name was Micha. and all that dwelt in the house of Ziba. *were* seruants vnto Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Ierusalem: for he did eate continually at the kings table, and was lame on both his feete.

CHAP. X.

1 *Dauids messengers sent to comfort Hanun the son of Nahash, are villanously intreated. 6 The Ammonites, strengthned by the Syrians, are ouercome by Ioab and Abishai. 15 Shobach is slaine by Dauid.*

AND it came to passe after this, that * the king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his sonne raigned in his stead.

* 1. Chro. 19. 1.

2 Then said Dauid, I will shewe kindnesse vnto Hanun the sonne of Nahash, as his father shewed kindnes vnto me. And Dauid sent to comfort him by the hand of his seruants, for his father: and Dauids seruants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the Princes of the children of Ammon said vnto Hanun their lord, † Thinkest thou that Dauid doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters vnto thee? Hath not Dauid rather sent his seruants vnto thee, to search the citie, and to spie it out, and to ouerthrowe it?

† *hebr. in thine eyes doth Dauid?*

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids seruants, and shaued off the one halfe of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, *euen* to their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 When they told *it* vnto Dauid, he sent to meet them, because the men were greatly ashamed: and the king said, Tarry at Iericho vntill your beards be growne, *and* then returne.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they stanke before Dauid, the children of Ammon sent and hired the Syrians of Beth-Rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twenty thousand footmen, and of king Maacah, a thousand men, and of Ishtob twelue thousand men.

7 And when Dauid heard of it, he sent Ioab, and all the hoste of the mighty men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battel in aray at the entring in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba and of Rehob, and Ishtob, and Maacah, *were* by themselues in the field.

9 When Ioab sawe that the front of the battell was against him, before and behind, he chose of all the choise men of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.

10 And the rest of the people hee deliuered into the hand of Abishai his brother, that he might put them in array against the children of Ammon.

11 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt helpe me: but if the children of Ammon bee too strong for thee, then I will come and helpe thee.

12 Be of good corrage, and let vs play the men, for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD do that which seemeth him good.

13 And Ioab drew nigh, and the people that *were* with him, vnto the battell against the Syrians, and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon saw ý the Syrians were fled, then fled they also before Abishai, and entred into the citie: so Ioab returned frō the children of Ammon, and came to Ierusalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were

smitten before Israel, they gathered themselues together.

16 And Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Syrians that *were* beyond the riuer, and they came to Helam, and Shobach the captaine of the hoste of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 And when it was told Dauid, he gathered all Israel together, and passed ouer Iordane, and came to Helam: and the Syrians set themselues in aray against Dauid, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel, and Dauid slew *the men* of seuen hundred charets of the Syrians, and fourty thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach the captaine of the hoste, who died there.

19 And when all the kings that were seruants to Hadarezer saw, that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and serued them: so the Syrians feared to helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XI.

1 *While Ioab besieged Rabbah, Dauid committeth adultery with Bath-sheba. 6 Vriah sent for by Dauid to couer the adultery, would not goe home neither sober nor drunken. 14 Hee carrieth to Ioab the letter of his death. 18 Ioab sendeth the newes to Dauid. 26 Dauid taketh Bath-sheba to wife.*

AND it came to passe, that † after the yeere was expired, at the time when kings goe foorth *to battell*, that* Dauid sent Ioab and his seruants with him, and all Israel: and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah: but Dauid taried still at Ierusalem.

† *hebr. at the returne of the yeere.*

* 1. Chr. 20. 1.

2 ¶ And it came to passe in an euening tide, that Dauid arose from off his bed, and walked vpon the roofe of the kings house: and from the roofe hee sawe a woman washing her selfe, and the woman was very beautifull to looke vpon.

3 And Dauid sent and enquired after the woman: and one said, Is not this Bath-sheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Vriah the Hittite?

4 And Dauid sent messengers, and tooke her, and she came in vnto him, and he lay with her, (*for* she was * purified from her vncleanneſſe,) and shee returned vnto her house.

[Or, *and when she had purified her selfe, &c. shee returned.*

* Leuit. 15. 19. and 18. 19.

5 And the woman conceiued, and sent and tolde Dauid, and said, I am with child.

6 ¶ And Dauid sent to Ioab, *saying*, Send me Vriah the Hittite. And Ioab sent Vriah to Dauid.

7 And when Vriah was come vnto him, Dauid demaunded of him † how Ioab did, and how the people did, and how the warre prospered.

† *hebr. of the peace of, &c.*

8 And Dauid said to Vriah, Goe downe to thy house, and wash thy feet: And Vriah departed out of the kings house, and there followed him a messe *of meate* from the king.

9 But Vriah slept at the door of the kings house, with all the seruants of his lord, and went not downe to his house.

† *hebr. went out after him*

10 And when they had told Dauid, saying, Vriah went not down vnto his house, Dauid said vnto Vriah, Comest thou not from thy iourny? why *then* didst thou not goe downe vnto thine house?

11 And Vriah said vnto Dauid, The Arke, & Israel, and Iudah abide in tents, and my lord Ioab, & the seruants of my lord are encamped in the open fields; shall I then goe into mine house, to eate and to drinke, and to lie with my wife? As thou liuest, and as thy soule liueth, I will not doe this thing.

12 And Dauid said to Vriah, Tarry here to day also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Vriah abode in Ierusalem that day, and the morrow.

13 And when Dauid had called him, he did eate and drinke before him, and he made him drunk: & at euen he went out to lie on his bed with the seruants of his lord, but went not downe to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that Dauid wrote a letter to Ioab, and sent *it* by the hand of Vriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Vriah in the forefront of the † hottest battel, and retire ye from him, that he may be smitten, and die.

† *hebr. strong.*

16 And it came to passe when Ioab obserued the city, that he assigned Vriah vnto a place where hee knew that valiant men were.

† *hebr. from by him.*

17 And the men of the city went out, and fought with Ioab: and there fell some of the people of the seruants of Dauid, and Vriah the Hittite died also.

18 ¶ Then Ioab sent and told Dauid all the things concerning the warre,

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the warre vnto the king:

20 And if so bee that the kings wrath arise, and he say vnto thee, Wherefore approached ye so nigh vnto the city when ye did fight? Knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall?

21 Who smote * Abimelech the sonne of Ierubbesheth? Did not a woman cast a peice of a milstone vpon him from the wall, that hee died in Thebez? why went ye nigh to the wall? Then say thou, Thy seruant Vriah the Hittite is dead also.

* Iudg. 9. 53.

22 ¶ So the messenger went, and came and shewed Dauid all that Ioab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said vnto Dauid, Surely the men preuailed against vs, and came out vnto vs into the field, and wee were vpon them euen vnto the entring of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall vpon thy seruants, & some of the kings seruants be dead, and thy seruant Vriah the Hittite is dead also.

25 Then Dauid said vnto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say vnto Ioab, Let not this thing † displease thee: for the sword deuoureth † one as well as another: Make thy battel more strong against the citie, & ouerthrow it, and encourage thou him.

† *Heb. eateth.* † *hebr. thine eyes.*

26 ¶ And when the wife of Vriah heard that Vriah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband.

† *hebr. fulnesse.*

27 And when the mourning was past, Dauid sent, and set her to his house, and shee became his wife, and bare him a sonne: but the thing that Dauid had done, † displeased the LORD.

† *hebr. was euil in the eyes of.*

CHAP. XII.

1 *Nathans parable of the Ewe lambe, causeth Dauid to be his own iudge. 7 Dauid reprooued by Nathan, confesseth his sinne, and is pardoned. 15 Dauid mourneth and prayeth for the child, while it liued. 24 Solomon is borne and named Iedidiah. 26 Dauid taking Rabbah, torture th the people.*

AND the LORD sent Nathan vnto Dauid: and he came vnto him, and said vnto him, There were two men in one citie; the one rich, and the other poore.

2 The rich *man* had exceeding many flocks and herds.

3 But the poore *man* had nothing saue one litle ewe lambe, which he had bought, and nourished vp: and it grew vp together with him, & with his children, it did eate of his owne † meate, and drank of his owne cup, and lay in his bosome, and was vnto him as a daughter.

† *hebr. morsels.*

4 And there came a trauailer vnto the rich man, and he spared to take of his owne flocke, and of his own herd, to dresse for the way faring man that was come

come vnto him, but tooke the poore mans lambe, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Dauids anger was greatly kindle dagainst the man, and he said to Nathan, As the LORD liueth, the man that hath done this thing, ‖shall surely die.

‖Or, is worthy to die.

6 And he shall restore the Lambe *fourefold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pitty.

*Exod. 22.1.

7 ¶ And Nathan said to Dauid, Thou art the man: thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I anointed thee king ouer Israel, & I deliuered thee out of the hand of Saul,

*1. Sam. 16.13.

8 And I gaue thee thy Masters house, and thy Masters wiues into thy bosome, & gaue thee the house of Israel, and of Iudah, and if that had been too little, I would moreouer haue giuen vnto thee such and such things.

9 Wherefore hast thou despised the commandement of the LORD, to doe euill in his sight? thou hast killed Vriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the sword shall neuer depart from thine house, because thou hast despised mee, and hast taken the wife of Vriah the Hittite, to bee thy wife.

11 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise vp euill against thee out of thine owne house, and I will *take thy wiues before thine eyes, and giue them vnto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wiues in the sight of this Sunne.

*Deut. 28.30. chap.16. 22.

12 For thou didst it secretly: but I will do this thing before all Israel, and before the Sunne.

13 And Dauid said vnto Nathan, * I haue sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said vnto Dauid, The LORD also hath put away thy sin, thou shalt not die.

*Eccles. 47.11.

14 Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast giuen great occasion to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme, the childe also that is borne vnto thee, shall surely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed vnto his house: and the LORD strake the child that Vriahs wife bare vnto Dauid, and it was very sicke:

16 Dauid therefore besought God for the child, and Dauid ‖ fasted, and went in, and lay all night vpon the earth.

‖hebr. fasted a fast.

17 And the Elders of his house arose, *and went* to him, to raise him vp frō the earth, but he would not, neither did he eate bread with them.

18 And it came to passe on the seuenth day, that the child died: and the seruants of Dauid feared to tell him that the childe was dead: for they saide, Behold, while the child was yet aliue, we spake vnto him, and he would not hearken vnto our voice: how will he then ‖ vexe himselfe, if we tell him that the child is dead?

‖hebr. do hurt.

19 But when Dauid sawe that his seruants whispered, Dauid perceiued that the child was dead: therefore Dauid said vnto his seruants, Is the child dead? and they said, He is dead.

20 Then Dauid arose from the earth and washed, and anointed *himselfe*, and changed his apparel, and came into the house of the LORD, & worshipped: then he came to his own house, and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eate.

21 Then said his seruants vnto him, What thing is this that thou hast done? thou didst fast & weep for the child, while it was aliue, but when the child was dead, thou didst rise and eate bread.

22 And he said, While the child was yet aliue, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can tell, *whether* God will be gracious to me, that the child may liue?

23 But now he is dead, Wherefore should I fast? Can I bring him backe againe? I shall goe to him, but he shall not returne to me.

24 ¶ And Dauid comforted Bathsheba his wife, and went in vnto her, and lay with her: and * shee bare a sonne, and he called his name Salomon, and the LORD loued him.

* Matth. 1.6.

25 And he sent by the hand of Nathan the Prophet, and * hee called his name ‖ Iedidiah, because of the LORD.

*1. Chro. 22.9.

‖That is, beloued of the Lord.

26 ¶ And Ioab fought against Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and tooke the royall citie.

27 And Ioab sent messengers to Dauid, and said, I haue fought against Rabbah, and haue taken the city of waters.

28 Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and encampe against the city, and take it: lest I take the city, and it be called after my name.

‖hebr. my name be called vpon it.

29 And Dauid gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and tooke it.

30 * And hee tooke their kings crowne from off his head (the weight whereof was a talent of gold, with the precious stones) and it was *set* on Dauids head, & he brought forth the spoile of the city ‖ in great abundance.

*1. Chro. 20.2.

‖hebr. very great.

31 And he brought foorth the people that *were* therein, and put *them* vnder sawes, and vnder harrowes of yron, and vnder axes of yron, and made them passe through the brick-kilne: And thus did he vnto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So Dauid and all the people returned to Ierusalem.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Amnon louing Tamar, by Ionadabs counsell faining himselfe sicke, rauisheth her.* 15 *He hateth her, and shamefully turneth her away.* 19 *Absalom entertaineth her, and concealeth his purpose.* 23 *At a sheepe-shearing, among all the Kings sonnes, he killeth Amnon.* 30 *Dauid grieuing at the newes is comforted by Ionadab.*

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom the son of Dauid had a faire sister, whose name was Tamar, and Amnon the son of Dauid loued her.

2 And Amnon was so vexed, that he fell sicke for his sister Tamar: for she was a virgin, and ‖ Amnon thought it hard for him to doe any thing to her.

‖hebr. it was marueilous or hidden in the eyes of Amnō

3 But Amnon had a friend whose name *was* Ionadab, the son of Shimeah, Dauids brother: and Ionadab *was* a very subtill man.

4 And hee said vnto him, Why *art* thou, beeing the kings sonne, ‖ leane from day to day? Wilt thou not tell me? and Amnon said vnto him, I loue Tamar my brother Absaloms sister.

‖hebr. thinne.

5 And Ionadab said vnto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, and make thy selfe sicke: and when thy father commeth to see thee, say vnto him, I pray thee let my sister Tamar come, and giue me meate, and dresse the meat in my sight, that I may see *it*, and eat *it* at her hand.

‖hebr. morning by morning.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay downe, and made himselfe sicke: and when the king was come to see him, Amnon said vnto the king, I pray thee let Tamar my sister come and make mee a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eate at her hand.

7 Then Dauid sent home to Tamar, saying, Goe now to thy brother Amnons house, and dresse him meate.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnons house, (and hee was laid downe) and shee tooke ‖ flowre and kneaded *it*, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes.

‖Or, paste

9 And she tooke a pan, and powred *them* out before him, but he refused to eate: And Amnon said, Haue out all men from me: And they went out euery man from him.

10 And Amnon said vnto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tamar tooke the cakes which shee had made, and brought *them* into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when she had brought *them* vnto him to eate, he tooke hold of her, and said vnto her, Come lye with me, my sister.

12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother, doe not force me: for † no such thing ought to be done in Israel: doe not thou this folly.

13 And I, whether shall I cause my shame to go? and as for thee, thou shalt bee as one of the fooles in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, speake vnto the king, for he will not withold me from thee.

14 Howbeit hee would not hearken vnto her voyce: but being stronger then she, forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her † exceedingly, so that the hatred wherewith he hated her, was greater then the loue wherewith he had loued her: And Amnon said vnto her, Arise, be gone.

16 And she said vnto him, There is no cause: this euill in sending me away, is greater then the other that thou diddest vnto me: but he would not hearken vnto her.

17 Then he called his seruant that ministred vnto him, and said, Put now this *woman* out from me, and bolt the doore after her.

18 And she had a garment of diuers colours vpon her: for with such robes were the kings daughters that were virgins, apparelled. Then his seruant brought her out, & bolted the dore after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put ashes on her head, and rent her garment of diuers colours that was on her, and laide her hand on her head, and went on, crying.

20 And Absalom her brother said vnto her, Hath Amnon thy brother been with thee? But hold now thy peace, my sister, he is thy brother, † regard not this thing. So Tamar remained † desolate in her brother Absaloms house.

21 ¶ But when king Dauid heard of all these things, he was very wroth.

22 And Absalom spake vnto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Absalom hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after two full yeeres, that Absalom had sheepe-shearers in Baal Hazor, which *is* beside Ephraim, and Absalom inuited all the kings sonnes.

24 And Absalom came to the king, and said, Behold now thy seruant hath sheep-shearers, Let the king I beseech thee, and his seruants, goe with thy seruant.

25 And the king said to Absalom, Nay, my sonne, let vs not all now goe, least we be chargeable vnto thee. And he pressed him: howbeit hee would not goe, but blessed him.

26 Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon go with vs. And the king said vnto him, Why should he goe with thee?

27 But Absalom pressed him, that he let Amnon and all the kings sonnes goe with him.

28 ¶ Now Absalom had commanded his seruants, saying, Marke ye now when Amnons heart is merry with wine, and when I say vnto you, Smite Amnon: then kill him, feare not: ‖ haue not I commanded you? be couragious, and be † valiant.

29 And the seruants of Absalom did vnto Amnon as Absalom had commanded: then all the kings sonnes arose, and euery man † gate him vp vpon his mule, and fled.

30 ¶ And it came to passe while they were in the way, that tidings came to Dauid, saying, Absalom hath slaine all the kings sonnes, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king arose, and tare his garments, and lay on the earth: and all his seruants stood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Ionadab the sonne of Shimeah, Dauids brother, answered & said, Let not my lord suppose that they haue slaine all the young men the kings sonnes; for Amnon onely is dead: for by the † appointment of Absalom this hath been determined from the day that he forced his sister Tamar.

33 Now therefore let not my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to thinke that all the kings sonnes are dead: for Amnon onely is dead.

34 But Absalom fled. And the young man that kept the watch, lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, there came much people by the way of the hill side behind him.

35 And Ionadab said vnto the king, Behold, the kings sonnes come: as thy seruant said, so it is.

36 And it came to passe assoone as he had made an end of speaking, that behold, the kings sonnes came, and lift vp their voice, and wept: and the king also and all his seruants wept † very sore.

37 ¶ But Absalom fled, and went to Talmai the sonne of ‖ Ammihud king of Geshur: and *Dauid* mourned for his sonne euery day.

38 So Absalom fled and went to Geshur, and was there three yeeres.

39 And *the soule of* king Dauid ‖ longed to go forth vnto Absalom: for he was comforted concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Ioab subborning a widow of Tekoah, by a parable doth, to incline the kings heart to fetch home Absalom, bringeth him to Hierusalem. 25 Absaloms beauty, hayre, and children. 28 After two yeres, Absalom by Ioab is brought into the Kings presence.

NOw Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah perceiued that the kings heart was toward Absalom.

2 And Ioab sent to Tekoah, and fetched thence a wise woman, and said vnto her, I pray thee, faine thy selfe to be a mourner, & put on now mourning apparell, & aneint not thy selfe with oile, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for y dead:

3 And come to the King, and speake on this manner vnto him: so Ioab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah spake to the king, she fell on her face to the ground, and did obeisance and said, † Helpe, O King.

5 And the King said vnto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, I am indeed a widowe woman, and mine husband is dead:

6 And thy handmaid had two sons, and they two strouue together in the field, and there was none to part them, but the one smote the other, & slew him.

7 And behold, the whole family is risen against thine handmaid, and they saide, Deliuer him that smote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he slewe, and we will destroy the heire also: and so they shall quench my cole which is left, and shall not leaue to my husband *neither* name nor remainder vpon the earth.

8 And the king said vnto the woman, Go to thine house, and I will giue charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah said vnto the king, My

† *Hebr. humble me.* ✻ Leuit. 18. 9. † *Hebr. It ought not so to be done.* † *hebr. with great hatred greatly.* † *hebr. set not thine heart.* † *hebr. and desolate.* ‖ *Or, will you not, since I haue commanded?* † *hebr. sonnes of valour.* † *hebr. to eate of.* † *hebr. to weare.* † *hebr. for rest.* † *hebr. to weare.* † *hebr. blessed.* ‖ *Or, thy* † *Hebr. and as Absalom there was not a beautifull man in all Israel to praise greatly.*

My lord, O king, the iniquity *be* on me, & on my fathers house: and the king & his throne *be* guiltles.

10 And the king said, Whosoeuer saith *ought* vnto thee, bring him to me, and hee shall not touch thee any more.

11 Then said she, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, † that thou wouldest not suffer the reuengers of blood to destroy any more, least they destroy my sonne. And hee said, As the LORD liueth, there shal not one haire of thy sonne fall to the earth.

12 Then the woman said, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speake one word vnto my lord the king. And he said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? For the king doth speake this thing as one which is faulty, in that the king doth not fetch home againe his banished.

14 For we must needs die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered vp again: ‖ neither doth God respect any person, yet doth he deuise meanes, that his banished be not expelled from him.

15 Now therefore that I am come to speake of this thing vnto my lord the King, *it is*, because the people haue made me afraid: & thy handmaid said, I will now speake vnto the king: it may be that the king will perform the request of his handmaid.

16 For the king will heare, to deliuer his handmaid out of the hand of the man *that would* destroy me, and my sonne together out of the inheritance of God:

17 Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the king shall nowe bee ‖ comfortable: for as an Angel of God, so is my lord the king to discerne good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

18 Then the king answered, and said vnto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall aske thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the King now speake.

19 And the king said, Is not the hand of Ioab with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, As thy soule liueth, my lord, the king, none can turn to the right hand, or to the left, from ought that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy seruant Ioab he bad me, and he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this forme of speach hath thy seruant Ioab done this thing: and my lord is wise, according to the wisdome of an angel of God, to know all things that *are* in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king said vnto Ioab, Behold now, I haue done this thing: go therefore, bring the yong man Absolom againe.

22 And Ioab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himselfe, and † thanked the king: and Ioab said, To day thy seruant knoweth that I haue found grace in thy sight, my lord, O King, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of his seruant.

23 So Ioab arose and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Hierusalem.

24 And the king said, Let him turne to his owne house, and let him not see my face. So Absalom returned to his owne house, and sawe not the kings face.

25 ¶ † But in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom, for his beauty; from the sole of his foote, euen to the crowne of his head, there was no blemish in him.

26 And when he polled his head, (for it was at euery yeres end that he polled it: because *the haire* was heauy on him, therefore he polled it) he weighed the haire of his head at two hundred shekels after the Kings weight.

27 And vnto Absalom there were borne three sons and one daughter, whose name was Tamar: she was a woman of a faire countenance.

28 ¶ So Absalom dwelt two full yeeres in Ierusalem, and saw not the kings face.

29 Therefore Absalom sent for Ioab, to haue sent him to the king, but he would not come to him: and when he sent againe the second time, he would not come.

30 Therefore he said vnto his seruants, See, Ioabs field is † neere mine, and he hath barley there: goe, and set it on fire: and Absaloms seruants set the field on fire.

31 Then Ioab arose, and came to Absalom vnto his house, and said vnto him, Wherefore haue thy seruants set my field on fire?

32 And Absalom answered Ioab, Behold, I sent vnto thee, saying, come hither, that I may send thee to the King, to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? It had beene good for me *to haue beene* there still: now therefore let me see the kings face: and if there be any iniquitie in me, let him kill me.

33 So Ioab came to the King and told him: and when he had called for Absalom, hee came to the King, and bowed himselfe on his face to ‖ ground before the King, and the King kissed Absalom.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Absalom by faire speeches and courteous behauiour stealeth the hearts of Israel.* 7 *Vnder pretence of a vow, he obteineth leaue to goe to Hebron.* 10 *Hee maketh there a great conspiracie.* 13 *Dauid vpon the newes fleeth from Ierusalem.* 19 *Ittai would not leaue him.* 24 *Zadok and Abiathar sent backe with the Arke.* 30 *Dauid & his company goe vp mount Oliuet weeping.* 31 *He curseth Ahithophels counsell.* 32 *Hushai is sent backe with instructions.*

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom prepared him charets and horses, and fifty men to runne before him.

2 And Absalom rose vp earely, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that when any man that had a controuersie, † came to the King for iudgment, then Absolom called vnto him, and said, Of what citie *art* thou? And he said, Thy seruant is of one of the tribes of Israel.

3 And Absalom said vnto him, See, thy matters *are* good and right, but there is ‖ no man *deputed* of the King to heare thee.

4 Absalom said moreouer, Oh that I were made Iudge in the land, that euery man which hath any suite or cause might come vnto me, and I would do him iustice.

5 And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him, to do him obeysance, he put forth his hand, and tooke him, and kissed him.

6 And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel, that came to the king for iudgement: so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after fourty yeres, that Absalom said vnto the king, I pray thee, let me goe and pay my vowe which I haue vowed vnto the LORD in Hebron.

8 For thy seruant vowed a vowe while I abode at Geshur in Syria, saying, If the LORD shal bring me againe indeed to Ierusalem, then I wil serue the LORD.

9 And the king said vnto him, Goe in peace. So he arose, and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But

† *Hebr. that the reuenger of blood do not multiply to destroy.*

‖ *Or, because God hath not taken away his life, he hath also deuised meanes, &c.*

† *Hebr. for rest.* † *Hebr. to swere.*

† *Hebr. blessed.*

‖ *Or, thy*

† *Hebr. and as Absalom there was not a beautiful man in all Israel to praise greatly.*

† *Hebr. neere my place.*

† *Hebr. to come.*

‖ *Or, none will heare you from the king downeward.*

10 ¶ But Absalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, Assoone as yee heare the sound of the trumpet, then yee shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Ierusalem, that were called, and they went in their simplicity, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Dauids counseller, from his citie, *euen* from Giloh, while he offered sacrifices: and the conspiracy was strong, for the people encreased continually with Absalom.

13 ¶ And there came a messenger to Dauid, saying, The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom.

14 And Dauid said vnto all his seruants that *were* with him at Ierusalem, Arise, and let vs flee; for we shall not *else* escape from Absalom: make speede to depart, least he ouertake vs suddenly, and † bring euill vpon vs, and smite the citie with the edge of the sword.

† Hebr. thrust.

15 And the kings seruants said vnto the king, Behold, thy seruants *are ready to doe* whatsoeuer my lord the king shall † appoint.

† Hebr. choose.

16 And the king went forth, and all his household after him: and the king left tenne women, which were concubines, to keepe the house.

† Heb. at his feet.

17 And the king went foorth, and all the people after him, and tarried in a place that was farre off.

18 And all his seruants passed on beside him: and all the Cherethites and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, sixe hundred men, which came after him from Gath, passed on before the King.

19 ¶ Then said the king to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goest thou also with vs? returne to thy place, and abide with the King: for thou art a stranger, and also an exile.

20 Whereas thou camest *but* yesterday, should I this day † make thee goe vp and downe with vs? Seeing I goe whether I may, returne thou, and take backe thy brethren: mercy and truth *be* with thee.

† hebr. make thee wander in going.

21 And Ittai answered the King, and said, As the LORD liueth, and as my lord the king liueth, surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whether in death or life, euen there also will thy seruant be.

22 And Dauid said to Ittai, Goe and passe ouer. And Ittai the Gittite passed ouer, and all his men, and all the little ones that *were* with him.

23 And all the country wept with a loud voice, and all the people passed ouer: the king also himselfe passed ouer the brooke ‖ Kidron, & all the people passed ouer toward the way of the wildernes.

‖ Called, Ioh. 18.1 Cedron.

24 ¶ And loe, Zadok also, and all the Leuites *were* with him, bearing the Arke of the Couenant of God, and they set downe the Arke of God: and Abiathar went vp, vntill all the people had done passing out of the citie.

25 And the king said vnto Zadok, Carry backe the Arke of God into the city: if I shall find fauour in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me againe, and shew me *both* it, and his habitation.

26 But if he thus say: I haue no delight in thee, behold, here am I, let him doe to mee, as seemeth good *vnto him*.

27 The king said also vnto Zadok the Priest, *Art not thou a Seer? Returne into the citie in peace, and your two sonnes with you, Ahimaaz thy sonne, and Ionathan the sonne of Abiathar.

* 1. Sam. 9. 9.

28 See, I will tary in the plaine of the wildernes, vntill there come word from you to certifie mee.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar caried ‖ the Arke of God againe to Ierusalem, and they tarried there.

30 ¶ And Dauid went vp by the ascent of *mount* Oliuet, † and wept as he went vp, and had his head couered, and he went barefoote, and all the people that *was* with him, couered euery man his head, and they went vp, weeping as they went vp.

‖ Hebr. the ascent of mount of Olives. † Hebr. going vp and weeping.

31 ¶ And one told Dauid, saying, Ahithophel *is* among the conspiratours with Absalom. And Dauid said, O LORD, I pray thee turne the counsell of Ahithophel into foolishnes.

32 ¶ And it came to passe, that *when* Dauid was come to the top *of the mount* where he worshipped God, behold, Hushai the Archite came to meet him, with his coat rent, and earth vpon his head:

33 Vnto whom Dauid said, If thou passest on with me, then thou shalt be a burden vnto me.

34 But if thou returne to the city, and say vnto Absalom, I will be thy seruant, O king: *as* I *haue been* thy fathers seruant hitherto, so will I nowe also be thy seruant; then maiest thou for me defeate the counsell of Ahithophel.

35 And *hast thou* not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the Priests? therefore it shall be, *that* what thing soeuer thou shalt heare out of the kings house, thou shalt tell *it* to Zadok and Abiathar the Priests.

36 Behold, *they haue* there with them their two sonnes, Ahimaaz Zadoks *sonne*, and Ionathan Abiathars *sonne*: and by them ye shal send vnto me euery thing that ye can heare.

37 So Hushai Dauids friend came into the citie, and Absalom came into Ierusalem.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ziba by presses and false suggestions obtaineth his masters inheritance. 5 At Bahurim Shimei curseth Dauid. 9 Dauid with patience abstaineth and restraineth others from reuenge. 15 Hushai insinuateth himselfe into Absalom. counsaile. 20 Ahithophels counsaile.

AND when Dauid was a litle past the top *of the hil*, Behold, Ziba the seruant of Mephibosheth met him with a couple of asses sadled, & vpon them two hundred *loaues* of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of summer fruites, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the king said vnto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, The asses be for the kings household to ride on, and the bread and the summer fruit for the young men to eate, and the wine, that such as be faint in the wildernes may drinke.

3 And the king said, And where is thy Masters sonne? and Ziba said vnto the king, Behold, hee abideth at Hierusalem: for he said, To day shall the house of Israel restore me the kingdom of my father.

4 Then said the king to Ziba, Behold, thine are all that pertained vnto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, † I humbly beseech thee *that* I may find grace in thy sight, my lord, O King.

† Hebr. I do obeisance.

5 ¶ And when king Dauid came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name was Shimei, the sonne of Gera: ‖ he came forth, and cursed still as he came.

‖ Or, he still came forth and cursed.

6 And he cast stones at Dauid, and at all the seruants of king Dauid: and all the people, and all the mighty men were on his right hand, & on his left.

7 And thus said Shemei when hee cursed, Come out, come out thou bloody man, and thou man of Belial:

† Hebr. man of blouds.

8 The LORD hath returned vpon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast raigned, and the LORD hath deliuered the kingdome into the hand of Absalom thy sonne: and behold, thou *art taken* to thy mischiefe, because thou *art* a bloody man.

† Heb. he hasteneth to his euil.

9 ¶ Then saide Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah vnto

vnto the King, Why should this * dead dog curse my lord the king? let mee goe ouer, I pray thee, and take off his head.

10 And the king said, What haue I to doe with you, ye sonnes of Zeruiah? So let him curse, because the LORD hath said vnto him, Curse Dauid. Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And Dauid said to Abishai, and to all his seruants, Behold, my sonne which came forth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now *may* this Beniamite *doe it*? let him alone, and let him curse: for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD will looke on mine affliction, and that the LORD will requite good for his cursing this day.

13 And as Dauid and his men went by the way, Shemei went along on the hill side ouer against him, and cursed as hee went, and threwe stones at him, and † cast dust.

14 And the king & all the people that were with him, came weary, and refreshed themselues there.

15 ¶ And Absalom and all the people the men of Israel came to Ierusalem, and Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to passe when Hushai the Archite Dauids friend, was come vnto Absalom, that Hushai said vnto Absalom, † God saue the king, God saue the king.

17 And Absalom said to Hushai, *Is* this thy kindnesse to thy friend? Why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 And Hushai said vnto Absalom, Nay, but whō the LORD and this people, and all the men of Israel chuse, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And againe, whom should I serue? should I not *serue* in the presence of his sonne? as I haue serued in thy fathers presence, so will I be in thy presence.

20 ¶ Then saide Absalom to Ahithophel, Giue counsell among you what we shall doe.

21 And Ahithophel said vnto Absalom, Goe in vnto thy fathers concubines, which he hath left to keepe the house, and all Israel shall heare that thou art abhorred of thy father, then shall the hands of all that are with thee be strong.

22 So they spread Absalom a tent vpon the top of the house, and Absalom went in vnto his fathers concubines, in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsell of Ahithophel which he counselled in those daies, was as if a man had enquired at the † Oracle of God: so *was* all the counsell of Ahithophel, both with Dauid and with Absalom.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Ahithophels counsell is ouerthrown by Hushais, according to Gods appointment.* 14 *Secret intelligence is sent to Dauid.* 23 *Ahithophel hangeth himselfe.* 25 *Amasa is made captaine.* 27 *Dauid at Mahanaim is furnished with prouision.*

MOreouer Ahithophel said vnto Absalom, Let me now chuse out twelue thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after Dauid this night.

2 And I will come vpon him while he is weary, and weake handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that are with him shall flee, and I will smite the King onely.

3 And I will bring backe all the people vnto thee: the man whome thou seekest *is* as if all returned: so all the people shall be in peace.

4 And the saying † pleased Absalom well, and all the Elders of Israel.

5 Then said Absalom, Call nowe Hushai the Archite, and let vs heare likewise † what he saith.

6 And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake vnto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner: shall wee doe after his saying? if not, speake thou.

7 And Hushai said vnto Absalom, The counsell that Ahithophel hath † giuen, *is* not good at this time.

8 For (said Hushai) thou knowest thy father and his men, that they *be* mighty men, and they *be* chafed in their minds, as a Beare robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father is a man of warre, and will not lodge with the people.

9 Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some *other* place: and it will come to passe when some of them be ouerthrowne at the first, that whosoeuer heareth it, will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom.

10 And he also *that is* valiant, whose heart *is* as the heart of a lyon, shall vtterly melt: for all Israel knowe that thy father is a mighty man, and they which be with him *are* valiant men.

11 Therefore I counsell, that all Israel be generally gathered vnto thee, from Dan euen vnto Beersheba, as the sand that *is* by the sea for multitude, and † that thou go to battell in thine owne person.

12 So shall wee come vpon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will light vpon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him and of all the men that *are* with him, there shall not bee left so much as one.

13 Moreouer if he be gotten into a city, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the riuer, vntill there be not one small stone found there.

14 And Absalom and all the men of Israel sayd, The counsell of Hushai the Archite *is* better then the counsell of Ahithophel: For the LORD had † appointed to defeate the good counsel of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring euill vpon Absalom.

15 ¶ Then said Hushai vnto Zadok and to Abiathar the Priestes, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsell Absalom and the Elders of Israel, and thus and thus haue I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickely, and tell Dauid, saying, Lodge not this night in the plaines of the wildernesse, but speedily passe ouer, least the king be swallowed vp, and all the people that are with him.

17 Now Ionathan and Ahimaaz stayed by Enrogel: (for they might not bee seene to come into the city) and a wench went and told them: and they went and told king Dauid.

18 Neuertheles, a lad saw them, and tolde Absalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a mans house in Bahurim, which had a Well in his court, whither they went downe.

19 And the woman tooke and spread a couering ouer the welles mouth, and spread ground corne thereon; and the thing was not knowne.

20 And when Absaloms seruants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where *is* Ahimaaz and Ionathan? And the woman said vnto them, They be gone ouer the brooke of water. And when they had sought and could not finde *them*, they returned to Ierusalem.

21 And it came to passe after they were departed, that they came vp out of the Well, and went and tolde king Dauid, and said vnto Dauid, Arise, and passe quickly ouer the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you.

22 Then Dauid arose, and all the people that were with him, and they passed ouer Iordan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone ouer Iordan.

23 ¶ And

* 1 Sam. 24.15. chap.3.8

† Or, reuile him.

† Heb. dasted him with dust.

† Heb. let the king liue.

† Hebr. word.

† Hebr. counselled.

† Hebr. bitter of soule.

† Hebr. fallen.

† Hebr. that thy face or presence go, &c.

† Hebr. commanded.

23 ¶ And when Ahitophel ſawe that his counſell was not followed, he ſadled his aſſe, and aroſe and gate him home to his houſe, to his city, and †put his houſhold in order, and hanged himſelfe, and died, and was buried in the ſepulchre of his father.

†hebr. doup.

24 Then Dauid came to Mahanaim: and Abſalom paſſed ouer Iordane, hee and all the men of Iſrael with him.

†hebr. gaue charge concerning his houſe

25 ¶ And Abſalom made Amaſa captaine of the hoſte in ſtead of Ioab: which Amaſa was a mans ſonne whoſe name was Ithra an Iſraelite, that went in to Abigail the daughter of Nahaſh, ſiſter to Zeruiah Ioabs mother.

26 So Iſrael and Abſalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 And it came to paſſe, when Dauid was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the ſonne of Nahaſh of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the ſonne of Ammiel of Lodebar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim,

‖Or, cups.

28 Brought beds, and ‖baſins, and earthen veſſels, and wheat, and barley, and floure, and parched corn, and beanes, and lentiles, and parched *pulſe*,

29 And hony, and butter, and ſheepe, and cheeſe of kine for Dauid, and for the people that were with him, to eat: for they ſaid, The people is hungrie, and weary, and thirſtie in the wilderneſſe.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Dauid viewing the armies in their march, giueth them charge of Abſalom. 6 The Iſraelites are ſore ſmitten in the wood of Ephraim. 9 Abſalom hanging in an oke, is ſlaine by Ioab, and caſt into a pit. 18 Abſaloms place. 19 Ahimaaz and Cuſhi bring tidings to Dauid.

AND Dauid numbred the people that *were* with him, and ſet captaines of thouſands, and captaines of hundreds ouer them.

2 And Dauid ſent forth a third part of the people vnder the hand of Ioab, and a third part vnder the hand of Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah Ioabs brother, and a third part vnder the hand of Ittai the Gittite: and the king ſaid vnto the people, I will ſurely goe forth with you my ſelfe alſo.

3 But the people anſwered, Thou ſhalt not goe forth: for if wee flee away, they will not care for vs, neither if halfe of vs die, will they † care for vs: but now *thou art* † worth ten thouſand of vs: therefore now *it is* better that thou † ſuccour vs out of the citie.

†hebr. ſet their heart on vs.

†hebr. as tenne thouſand of vs.

†hebr. be to ſuccour.

4 And the king ſaid vnto them, What ſeemeth you beſt, I will doe. And the king ſtood by the gate ſide, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thouſands.

5 And the King commanded Ioab, and Abiſhai, and Ittai, ſaying, *Deale* gently for my ſake with the yong man, *euen* with Abſalom. And all the people heard when the king gaue all the captaines charge concerning Abſalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field againſt Iſrael: and the battel was in the wood of Ephraim,

7 Where the people of Iſrael were ſlaine before the ſeruants of Dauid, and there was there a great ſlaughter that day of twenty thouſand men.

8 For the battell was there ſcattered ouer the face of all the countrey: and the wood † deuoured more people that day, then the ſword deuoured.

†hebr. multiplyed to deuours.

9 ¶ And Abſalom met the ſeruants of Dauid: and Abſalom rode vpon a mule, and the mule went vnder the thick boughes of a great Oke, and his head caught hold of the Oke, and hee was taken vp betweene the heauen and the earth, and the mule that *was* vnder him, went away.

10 And a certaine man ſaw *it*, and told Ioab, and ſaid, Behold, I ſawe Abſalom hanged in an oke.

11 And Ioab ſaid vnto the man that told him, And behold, thou ſaweſt *him*, and why didſt thou not ſmite him there to the ground, & I would haue giuen thee tenne *ſhekels* of ſiluer, and a girdle?

12 And the man ſaid vnto Ioab, Though I ſhould † receiue a thouſand *ſhekels* of ſiluer in mine hand, *yet* would not I put foorth mine hand againſt the yong Kings ſonne: for in our hearing the King charged thee, and Abiſhai, and Ittai, ſaying, † Beware that none *touch* the yong man Abſalom.

†hebr. receiue.

†hebr. keepe.

13 Otherwiſe, I ſhould haue wrought falſhood againſt mine *owne* life: for there is no matter hid from the King, and thou thy ſelfe wouldeſt haue ſet thy ſelfe againſt *me*.

†hebr. againſt me.

14 Then ſaid Ioab, I may not tarry thus † with thee. And he tooke three darts in his hand, & thruſt them through the heart of Abſalom, while hee was yet aliue in the † middeſt of the Oke.

†hebr. before.

†hebr. heart.

15 And ten young men that bare Ioabs armour, compaſſed about and ſmote Abſalom, and ſlew him.

16 And Ioab blewe the trumpet, and the people returned from purſuing after Iſrael: for Ioab held backe the people.

17 And they tooke Abſalom, and caſt him into a great pit in the wood, and laid a very great heape of ſtones vpon him: and all Iſrael fled euery one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Abſalom in his life time had taken and reared vp for himſelfe a pillar, which is in the kings dale: for he ſaid, I haue no ſonne to keepe my name in remembrance: And hee called the pillar after his owne name, and it is called vnto this day, Abſaloms place.

*Gen. 14.17.

19 ¶ Then ſaid Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadok, Let me now run and beare the king tidings, how that the LORD hath † auenged him of his enemies.

†hebr. iudged.

20 And Ioab ſaid vnto him, Thou ſhalt not beare tidings this day, but thou ſhalt beare tidings another day: but this day thou ſhalt beare no tidings, becauſe the kings ſonne is dead.

†hebr. thou ſhalt not beare tidings this day.

21 Then ſaid Ioab to Cuſhi, Goe tell the King what thou haſt ſeene. And Cuſhi bowed himſelfe vnto Ioab, and ranne.

†hebr. he bowed of himſelfe to Ioab.

22 Then ſaid Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadok yet againe to Ioab, But howſoeuer, let me, I pray thee, alſo runne after Cuſhi. And Ioab ſaid, Wherefore wilt thou runne, my ſonne, ſeeing that thou haſt no tidings ready?

†hebr. why.

‖Or, in any wiſe.

23 But howſoeuer, (*ſaid he*) let me runne: And he ſaid vnto him, Runne. Then Ahimaaz ranne by the way of the plaine, and ouerranne Cuſhi.

24 And Dauid ſate betweene the gates: and the watchman went vp to the roofe ouer the gate vnto the wall, and lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cryed, and told the King. And the King ſaid, If he *bee* alone, *there is* tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew neere.

26 And the watchman ſaw another man running, and the watchman called vnto the porter, and ſaid, Behold, *another* man running alone. And the king ſaid, He alſo bringeth tidings.

†hebr. he.

27 And the watchman ſaid, † Mee thinketh the running of the foremoſt is like the running of Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadok. And the king ſaid, He is a good man, and commeth with good tidings.

†I ſee the running of Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadok. And the king ſaid, He is a good man, and bringeth good tidings.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and ſaid vnto the king, ‖All is well. And he fell downe to the earth vpon his face before the King, and ſaid, Bleſſed *bee* the LORD thy God, which hath † deliuered vp the men

†hebr. ſhut vp.

men † lift vp their hand againſt my lord the king.

†Heb. Is there peace?

29 And the King ſaid, † Is the yong man Abſalom ſafe? And Ahimaaz anſwered, When Ioab ſent the kings ſeruant, and *me* thy ſeruant, I ſaw a great tumult, but I knew not what it *was*.

30 And the King ſaid *vnto him*, Turne aſide *and* ſtand here. And he turned aſide, and ſtood ſtill.

†Hebr. tidings is brought.

31 And behold, Cuſhi came, and Cuſhi ſaide, † Tidings my lord the king: for the LORD hath auenged thee this day of al them that roſe vp againſt thee.

32 And the king ſaid vnto Cuſhi, Is the young man Abſalom ſafe? And Cuſhi anſwered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that riſe againſt thee to doe *thee* hurt, be as that yong man is.

33 ¶ And the king was much mooued, and went vp to the chamber ouer the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he ſaid, O my ſon Abſalom, my ſonne, my ſonne Abſalom: would God I had died for thee, O Abſalom, my ſonne, my ſonne.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Ioab cauſeth the king to ceaſe his mourning. 9 The Iſraelites are earneſt to bring the king backe. 11 Dauid ſendeth to the Prieſts to incite them of Iudah. 18 Shimei is pardoned. 24 Mephibeſheth excuſed. 41 The Iſraelites expoſtulate with Iudah for bringing home the King without them.

AND it was told Ioab, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Abſalom.

†Hebr. ſaluation or deliuerance.

2 And the † victory that day was turned into mourning vnto all the people: for the people heard ſay that day, how the King was grieued for his ſonne.

3 And the people gate them by ſtealth that day into the citty, as people beeing aſhamed ſteale away when they flee in battell

4 But the King couered his face and the king cried with a loud voice, O my ſonne Abſalom, O Abſalom my ſonne, my ſonne.

5 And Ioab came into the houſe to the king, and ſaide, Thou haſt ſhamed this day the faces of all thy ſeruants, which this day haue ſaued thy life, and the liues of thy ſonnes, and of thy daughters, and the liues of thy wiues, and the liues of thy concubines,

†Hebr. by louing, &c.

6 † In that thou loueſt thine enemies, and hateſt thy freinds; for thou haſt declared this day, † that thou regardeſt neither Princes nor ſeruants, for this day I perceiue, that if Abſalom had liued, and all wee had died this day, then it had pleaſed thee well.

†Hebr. that princes or ſeruants are nothing vnto thee.

7 Now therefore ariſe, goe foorth, and ſpeake † comfortably vnto thy ſeruants: for I ſweare by the LORD, if thou goe not foorth, there will not tary one with thee this night, and that wil be worſe vnto thee then all the euill that befell thee from thy youth vntill now.

†Hebr. to the heart of thy ſeruants.

8 Then the king aroſe, and ſate in the gate: and they told vnto all the people, ſaying, Behold, the king doeth ſit in the gate: and all the people came before the king: for Iſrael had fledde euery man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at ſtrife throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſaying, The king ſaued vs out of the hand of our enemies, and he deliuered vs out of the hand of the Philiſtines, and now he is fledde out of the land for Abſalom.

10 And Abſalom whom we anointed ouer vs, is dead in battell: now therefore why† ſpeake ye not a word of bringing the king backe?

†Hebr. are ye ſilent?

11 ¶ And king Dauid ſent to Zadok, and to Abiathar the Prieſts, ſaying, Speake vnto the Elders of Iudah, ſaying, Why are yee the laſt to bring the king backe to his houſe? (ſeeing the ſpeech of all Iſrael is come to the king, euen to his houſe.)

12 Yee *are* my brethren, Yee *are* my bones and my fleſh: wherefore then are ye the laſt to bring backe the King?

13 And ſay yee to Amaſa: *Art* thou not of my bone, and of my fleſh? God doe ſo to me, and more alſo, if thou be not captaine of the hoſte before mee continually in the roome of Ioab.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Iudah, euen as *the heart* of one man, ſo that they ſent *this word* vnto the King, Returne thou and all thy ſeruants.

15 So the king returned, and came to Iordan: & Iudah came to Gilgal, to goe to meete the King, to conduct the king ouer Iordane.

*1 King. 2.8.

16 ¶ And * Shimei the ſonne of Gera, a Beniamite, which *was* of Bahurim, haſted, & came down with the men of Iudah, to meete King Dauid.

*Chap. 16.1.

17 And there *were* a thouſand men of Beniamin with him, and * Ziba the ſeruant of the houſe of Saul, and his fifteene ſons and his twenty ſeruants with him, and they went ouer Iordane before the King.

†Hebr. the good in his eyes.

18 And there went ouer a ferry-boat to carie ouer the kings houſhold, & to do † what he thought good: and Shimei the ſonne of Gera fell downe before the king as hee was come ouer Iordane:

*Chap. 16.15.

19 And ſaid vnto the king, Let not my lord impute iniquitie vnto me, neither do thou remember that which thy ſeruant did peruerſly the day that my lord the king * went out of Ieruſalem, that the king ſhould take it to his heart.

20 For thy ſeruant doth know that I haue ſinned: therefore behold, I am come the firſt this day of all the houſe of Ioſeph, to goe downe to meete my lord the king.

21 But Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah anſwered, and ſaid, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, becauſe hee curſed the LORDS Anoynted?

22 And Dauid ſaid, What haue I to doe with you, ye ſonnes of Zeruiah, that yee ſhould this day be aduerſaries vnto me? ſhall there any man be put to death this day in Iſrael? for doe not I know, that I *am* this day King ouer Iſrael?

23 Therefore the king ſaid vnto Shimei, Thou ſhalt not die: and the king ſware vnto him.

24 ¶ And Mephiboſheth the ſonne of Saul came down to meet the king, and had neither dreſſed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor waſhed his clothes from the day the king departed, vntill the day hee came againe in peace.

25 And it came to paſſe when hee was come to Ieruſalem to meet the king, that the king ſaid vnto him, Wherefore wenteſt thou not with me, Mephiboſheth?

26 And he anſwered, My lord O king, my ſeruant deceiued me: for thy ſeruant ſaid, I will ſaddle me an aſſe that I may ride thereon, and goe to the king becauſe thy ſeruant is lame.

*Chap. 16.3.

27 And † hee hath ſlandered thy ſeruant vnto my lord the king: but my lord the king *is* as an Angel of God: doe therefore what is good in thine eyes.

†Hebr. men of death.

28 For all of my fathers houſe were but † dead men before my lord the king: yet diddeſt thou ſet thy ſeruant among them that did eate at thine owne table: what right therefore haue I yet to cry any more vnto the king?

29 And the king ſaid vnto him, Why ſpeakeſt thou any more of thy matters? I haue ſaid, Thou and Ziba diuide the land.

30 And

30 And Mephibosheth said vnto the king, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the king is come again in peace vnto his owne house.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came downe from Rogelim, and went ouer Iordan with the king to conduct him ouer Iordan.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, *euen* fourescore yeeres old, and *he* had prouided the king of sustenance while hee lay at Mahanaim: for hee *was* a very great man. *Chap. 17.27.

33 And the king said vnto Barzillai, Come thou ouer with me, and I will feed thee with me in Ierusalem.

34 And Barzillai said vnto the king, †How long haue I to liue, that I should goe vp with the king vnto Ierusalem? †Hebr. How many dayes are the yeeres of my life?

35 I *am* this day fourescore yeeres old: *and* can I discerne betweene good and euill? Can thy seruant taste what I eate, or what I drink? Can I heare any more the voice of singing men and singing women? wherefore then should thy seruant be yet a burden vnto my Lord the King?

36 Thy seruant will goe a little way ouer Iordan with the king: & why should the king recompense it mee with such a reward?

37 Let thy seruant, I pray thee, turn back again, that I may die in mine owne city, and *be buried* by the graue of my father, and of my mother: but behold thy seruant Chimham, let him goe ouer with my lord the king, and doe to him what shal seeme good vnto thee.

38 And the king answered, Chimham shall go ouer with me, and I will doe to him that which shall seeme good vnto thee: and whatsoeuer thou shalt †require of mee, that will I doe for thee. †Hebr. aske.

39 And all the people went ouer Iordane: and when the king was come ouer, the king kissed Barzillai, and blessed him, and hee returned vnto his owne place.

40 Then the king went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Iudah conducted the king, & also halfe ‖ people of Israel. ‖Or, nation.

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said vnto the king, Why haue our brethren the men of Iudah stollen thee away, and haue brought the king and his household, and all Dauids men with him, ouer Iordane?

42 And all the men of Iudah answered them of Israel, Because the king is neere of kinne to vs: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? Haue we eaten at all of the kings cost? or hath hee giuen vs any gifts?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Iudah, and said, We haue ten parts in the king, and we haue also more *right* in Dauid then ye: why then did yee † despise vs, that our aduise should not be first had in bringing backe our king? And the words of the men of Iudah were fiercer then the words of the men of Israel. †Hebr. set vs at light.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Byoccasion of the quarel, Sheba maketh a party in Israel.* 3 *Dauids concubines are shut vp in perpetuall prison.* 4 *Amasa made captaine ouer Iudah, is slaine by Ioab.* 14 *Ioab pursueth Sheba vnto Abel.* 16 *A wise woman saueth the citie by Shebas head.* 23 *Dauids officers.*

AND there happened to be there a man of Belial, whose name *was* Sheba the sonne of Bichri, a Beniamite, and he blew a trumpet, and said, Wee haue no part in Dauid, neither haue we inheritance in the sonne of Ieſſe: euery man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So euery man of Israel went vp from after Dauid, *and* followed Sheba the sonne of Bichri: but the men of Iudah claue vnto their king, from Iordane euen to Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And Dauid came to his house at Ierusalem, and the king tooke the ten women *his* concubines, whom he had left to keepe the house, and put them in †ward, and fed them, but went not in vnto them. So they were † shut vp vnto the day of their death, † liuing in widowhood. *Chap. 16.22. †Hebr. bound. †Hebr. widowhood.

4 ¶ Then said the king to Amasa, †Assemble me the men of Iudah within three daies, and be thou here present. †Hebr. bound. †Hebr. stand.

5 So Amasa went to assemble the men of Iudah: but he taried longer then the set time which he had appointed him. †Hebr. bound of life.

6 And Dauid said to Abishai, Now shall Sheba the sonne of Bichri doe vs more harme then did Absalom: take thou thy lords seruants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and † escape vs. †Hebr. deliver.

7 And there went out after him Ioabs men, and the * Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Ierusalem, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri. *Or, Cherethi. from vnder.

8 When they *were* at the great stone which *is* in Gibeon, Amasa went before them: and Ioabs garment that he had put on, was girded vnto him, and vpon it a girdle *with* a sword fastened vpon his loins in the sheath thereof, and as he went forth, it fell out.

9 And Ioab said to Amasa, Art thou in health my brother? And Ioab tooke Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kisse him.

10 But Amasa tooke no heed to the sword that *was* in Ioabs hand: so hee smote him therewith in the fift *rib*, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and † strake him not againe, and he died: so Ioab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the sonne of Bichri. †Hebr. smote him not the second time.

11 And one of Ioabs men stood by him, and said, He that fauoureth Ioab, and he that *is* for Dauid, *let him goe* after Ioab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the midst of the high way: and when the man saw that all the people stood still, he remoued Amasa out of the high way into the field, and cast a cloth vpon him, when he saw that euery one that came by him, stood still.

13 When he was remoued out of the high way, all the people went on after Ioab, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

14 ¶ And he went thorow all the tribes of Israel vnto Abel, and to Bethmaachah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

15 And they came and beſieged him in Abel of Bethmaachah, and they cast vp a banke against the citie, and it stood in the trench: and all the people that *were* with Ioab, † battered the wall, to throw it downe.

16 ¶ Then cried a wise woman out of the citie, Heare, heare, say, I pray you vnto Ioab, Come neere hither, that I may speake with thee.

17 And when he was come neere vnto her, the woman said, *Art* thou Ioab? And he answered, I *am he*. Then she said vnto him, Heare the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I doe heare.

18 Then she spake, saying, ‖ They were wont to speake in old time, saying, They shall surely aske counsell at Abel: and so they ended *the matter*.

19 I *am* one of them that are peaceable *and* faithfull in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a citie and

a mother in Israel: Why wilt thou swallow vp the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Ioab answered and said, Farre be it, farre bee it from mee, that I should swallow vp or destroy.

21 The matter is not so, but a man of mount Ephraim (Sheba the sonne of Bichri †by name) hath lift vp his hand against ‖ king, euen against Dauid: deliuer him onely, and I will depart from the city. And the woman saide vnto Ioab, Behold, his head shall be throwen to thee ouer the wall.

†Hebr. by his name.

22 Then the woman went vnto all the people in her wisdome, and they cut off the head of Sheba ‖ sonne of Bichri, and cast it out to Ioab: and he blew a trumpet, and they † retired from the citie, euery man to his tent: and Ioab returned to Ierusalem vnto the king.

†Hebr. were scattered

23 ¶ Now *Ioab was ouer all the hoste of Israel, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada *was* ouer the Cherethites, and ouer the Pelethites.

*Chap. 8.16.

24 And Adoram *was* ouer the tribute, and Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud *was* ‖ Recorder.

‖Or, remembrancer.

25 And Sheua *was* scribe, and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the Priests.

‖Or, priest.

26 And Ira also the Iairite, was ‖ a chiefe ruler about Dauid.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The three yeeres famine for the Gibeonites, ceasse, by hanging seuen of Sauls sons. 10 Rizpahs kindnesse vnto the dead. 12 Dauid burieth the bones of Saul and Ionathan in his fathers sepulchre. 15 Foure battels against the Philistins, wherin foure valiants of Dauid slay foure giants.

THen there was a famine in the dayes of Dauid three yeeres, yeere after yeere, and Dauid † enquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, *It is* for Saul, and for *his* bloodie house, because hee slew the Gibeonites.

†Hebr. sought in the face, &c.

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and said vnto them, (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but *of the remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Israel had sworne vnto them: and Saul sought to slay them, in his zeale to the children of Israel and Iudah.)

*Ioſh. 9. 3, 16, 17

‖Or Ie hu sau Sluer my gold that were betwe in with Saul or his house, neither pertaines it to vs to put to death, &c. ‖Or, out of.

3 Wherefore Dauid saide vnto the Gibeonites, What shall I doe for you? and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that ye may blesse the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gibeonites said vnto him, ‖ We will haue no siluer nor golde of Saul, nor of his house, neither for vs shalt thou kil any man in Israel. And hee saide, What you shall say, *that* will I doe for you.

5 And they answered the king, The man that consumed vs, and that ‖ deuised against vs, *that we* should be destroyed from remaining in any of the coasts of Israel,

‖Or, ouer vs.

6 Let seuen men of his sonnes be deliuered vnto vs, and we will hang them vp vnto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, ‖ *whom* the LORD did chuse. And the King said, I will giue *them*.

‖Or, chosen of the Lord.

7 But the king spared Mephibosheth, the son of Ionathan the sonne of Saul, because of the * Lords oath that was betweene them, between Dauid, and Ionathan the sonne of Saul.

* 1.Sam. 18.3. and 20.8, 42

8 But the king tooke the two sonnes of Rizpah ‖ daughter of Aiah, whom she bare vnto Saul, Armoni and Mephibosheth, and the fiue sons of ‖ Michal the daughter of Saul, whom shee † brought vp for Adriel the sonne of Barzillai the Meholathite:

‖ Michols sister. †Hebr. bare to Adriel.

9 And hee deliuered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hil before the LORD: and they fell all seuen together, and were put to death in the dayes of harueſt, in the first *dayes*, in the beginning of barley harueſt.

10 ¶ And * Rizpah the daughter of Aiah tooke sackcloth, and spread it for her vpon the rock, from the beginning of harueſt, vntill water dropped vpon them out of heauen, and suffred neither ‖ birds of the aire to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night.

* Chap. 3.7.

‖Or, by them.

11 And it was told Dauid what Rizpah ‖ daughter of Aiah the concubine of Saul had done.

12 ¶ And Dauid went and tooke the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his sonne from the men of Iabesh Gilead, which had ſtolen them from the ſtreet of Bethshan where the * Philiſtines had hanged them, when the Philiſtines had ſlaine Saul in Gilboa.

* 1.Sam. 31.10.

13 And he brought vp from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his sonne, and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Ionathan his son buried they in the countrey of Beniamin in Zelah, in the ſepulchre of Kiſh his father, and they performed all that the king commanded: and after that, God was entreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreouer, the Philiſtines had yet warre againe with Israel, and Dauid went downe, and his ſeruants with him, & fought against the Philiſtins, and Dauid waxed faint.

16 And Iſhbi-benob which was of the ſonnes of ‖ the Gyant, (the weight of whoſe † ſpeare weighed three hundred ſhekels of braſſe in weight) he being girded with a new *sword*, thought to haue ſlaine Dauid.

‖Or, Rapha. †Hebr. the ſtaffe or the head.

17 But Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah ſuccoured him, and ſmote the Philiſtine, and killed him. Then the men of Dauid ſware vnto him, ſaying, Thou ſhalt goe no more out with vs to battell, that thou quench not the † light of Israel.

† Hebr. candle, or lampe.

18 * And it came to paſſe after this, that there was againe a battell with the Philiſtines at Gob: then Sibbechai the Huſhathite ſlewe Saph, which *was* of the ſonnes of ‖ the Gyant.

* 1.Chro 20.4. ‖Or, Rapha.

19 And there was againe a battell in Gob, with the Philiſtines, where Elhanan the ſonne of Iaare-Oregim a Bethlehemite, ſlew *the brother of Goliah the Gittite, the ſtaffe of whoſe ſpeare *was* like a weauers beame.

*See 1. Chron. 20.5.

20 And there was yet a battell in Gath, where was a man of *great* ſtature, that had on euery hand ſixe fingers, and on euery foot ſixe toes, foure and twenty in number, and hee alſo was borne to ‖ the Gyant.

‖Or, Rapha.

21 And when hee ‖ defied Israel, Ionathan the ſon of * Shimea the brother of Dauid, ſlew him.

‖Or, reproched. * 1.Sam. 16.9.

22 These foure were borne to the Gyant in Gath, and fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of his ſeruants.

CHAP. XXII.

A Pſalme of thankſgiuing for Gods powerfull deliuerance, and manifold bleſſings.

AND Dauid ſpake vnto the LORD the words of this ſong, in the day *that* the LORD had deliuered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

2 And he ſaid, * The LORD is my rocke and my fortreſſe, and my deliuerer.

* Pſal. 18 2. &c.

3 The God of my rocke, in him will I truſt: hee *is* my ſheild, and the horne of my ſaluation, my high tower and my refuge, my Sauiour, thou ſaueſt mee from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, who is worthy to be

be praised: so shall I be saued from mine enemies.

‖Or, pāgs †Hebr. Belial.
5 When the ‖waues of death compassed me: the floods of † vngodly men made mee afraid.
6 The ‖sorrowes of hell compassed mee about:

‖Or, cords
the snares of death preuented mee.
7 In my distresse I called vpon the LORD, and cryed to my God, and hee did heare my voice out of his Temple, and my crie *did enter* into his eares.
8 Then the earth shooke and trembled: the foundations of heauen mooued and shooke, because hee was wroth.

†Heb. by.
9 There went vp a smoake † out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured: coales were kindled by it.
10 He bowed the heauens also, and came downe: and darkenesse *was* vnder his feete.
11 And he rode vpon a Cherub, and did flie: and hee was seene vpon the wings of the winde.
12 And hee made darkenesse pauillions rounde about him, † darke waters, *and* thicke clouds of the skies.

†Hebr. binding of waters
13 Through the brightnesse before him, were coales of fire kindled
14 The LORD thundered from heauen: and the most High vttered his voyce.
15 And he sent out arrowes, and scattered them, lightening, and discomfited them.
16 And the chanels of the sea appeared, ȳ foundations of the world were discouered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blast of the breath of his nostrils.
17 He sent from aboue, hee tooke me: he drew

‖Or, great
mee out of ‖ many waters.
18 Hee deliuered mee from my strong enemie, *and* from them that hated mee: for they were too strong for mee.,
19 They preuented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.
20 He brought me forth also into a large place: hee deliuered me, because hee delighted in mee.
21 The LORD rewarded mee according to my righteousnesse: according to the cleanenesse of my hands, hath hee recompensed me.
22 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.
23 For all his iudgements *were* before mee: and as for his Statutes, I did not depart from them.

†Hebr. so him.
24 I was also vpright † before him: and haue kept my selfe from mine iniquitie.
25 Therefore the LORD hath recompensed me according to my righteousnesse: according to my

†Hebr. before his eyes.
cleanenesse † in his eye sight.
26 With the mercifull thou wilt shew thy selfe mercifull, *and* with the vpright man thou wilt shew thy selfe vpright,
27 With the pure thou wilt shew thy selfe pure: and with the froward, thou wilt ‖shew thy selfe vn-

‖Or, wrestle, Psal. 18.27.
sauourie.
28 And the afflicted people thou wilt saue: but thine eyes *are* vpon the haughtie, *that* thou mayest

‖Or, candle.
bring *them* downe.
29 For thou *art* my ‖ lampe, O LORD: and the

‖Or, broken a troupe.
LORD will lighten my darkenesse.
30 For by thee I haue ‖ runne through a troupe: by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.
31 As for God, his way is perfect, the word of

‖Or, refined.
the LORD is ‖ tried: hee is a buckler to all them that trust in him.
32 For who *is* God, saue the LORD? and who

†heb. riddeth, or hooseth.
is a rocke saue our God?
33 God is my strength *and power*: and he † maketh my way perfect.
34 He † maketh my feet like hindes *feet*: and set-

†Hebr. equalleth
teth mee vpon my high places.

†Hebr. for the warre.
35 Hee teacheth my hands † to warre: so that a bow of steele is broken by mine armes.
36 Thou hast also giuen me the sheild of thy saluation: and thy gentlenesse † hath made me great.

†Hebr. enlarged.
37 Thou hast enlarged my steps vnder mee: so that my † feet did not slip.
38 I haue pursued mine enemies, and destroyed

†Hebr. ended them.
them: and turned not againe vntill I had consumed them.
39 And I haue consumed them, and wounded them, that they could not arise: yea, they are fallen vnder my feete.
40 For thou hast girded me with strength to battell: them that rose vp against mee, hast thou ‖ sub-

‖Hebr. caused
dued vnder mee.
41 Thou hast also giuen me the neckes of mine

‖Or, sons
enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.
42 They looked, but there was none to saue *them* vnto the LORD, but hee answered them not.
43 Then did I beat them as small as the dust of the earth: I did stampe them as the myre of the

‖Or, spread
streets, *and* did spread them abroad.
44 Thou also hast deliuered me from ȳ ‖ strīgs of my people, thou hast kept me *to be* head of the heathen: a people which I knew not, shal serue me.

†Hebr. sons of the stranger
45 † Strangers shall ‖ submit themselues vnto mee: as soone as they heare, they shall be obedient vnto mee.
46 Strangers shall fade away: and they shall be afraid out of their close places.
47 The LORD liueth, and blessed *be* my rocke: & exalted be the God of the rock of my saluation,
48 It *is* God that † auengeth me, and *that* bringeth downe the people vnder mee.

†Hebr. giuing
49 And that bringeth mee forth from mine enemies: thou also hast lifted mee vp on high aboue them that rose vp against me: thou hast deliuered

‖Or, violent
mee from the violent man.
50 Therefore I will giue thankes vnto thee, O LORD, among * the heathen: and I will sing praises vnto thy Name.

*Rom. 15.9.
51 Hee is the towre of saluation for his King: and sheweth mercie to his Anoynted, vnto Dauid, and ‖ to his seede for euermore.

*Chap. 7.13.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Dauid in his last wordes, professeth his faith in Gods promises to be beyond sence or experience. 6 The different state of the wicked. 8 A catalogue of Dauids mighty men.

NOw these be the last words of Dauid: Dauid the son of Iesse said, and the man who was raised vp on high, the Anoynted of the God of Iacob, and the sweete Psalmist of Israel, said,
2 The Spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his word *was* in my tongue.
3 The God of Israel said, The Rocke of Israel ‖ spake to me: ‖ he that ruleth ouer men must be iust, ‖ ruling in the feare of God:

‖Or, he
‖ Or, that is
4 And *hee shall be* as the light of the morning, *when* the Sunne riseth, *euen* a morning, without cloudes: *as* the tender grasse ‖ springing out of the earth by cleare ‖ shining after raine:
5 Although my house be not so with God: yet he hath made with me an euerlasting couenant, ordered in all things and sure: for *this is* all my saluation and all *my* desire, although he make it not to grow.
6 ¶ But the *sonnes* of Belial *shall be* all of them as thornes thrust away, because they cannot be taken with hands.
7 But the man *that* shall touch them, must be

† fenced

fenced with yron, & the staffe of a speare, and they shall be vtterly burnt with fire in the *same* place.

8 ¶ These *be* the names of the mighty men whom Dauid had, ‖ The Tachmonite that sate in the seate, chiefe among ϒ captaines, (the same *was* Adino the Eznite:) *he lift vp his speare* against eight hundred whom hee slew at one time.

9 And after him *was* Eleazar the sonne of Dodo the Ahohite, *one* of the three mightie men with Dauid, when they defied the Philistins *that* were there gathered together to battell, and the men of Israel were gone away.

10 He arose, and smote the Philistines vntill his hand was weary, & his hand claue vnto the sword, and the LORD wrought a great victory that day, and the people returned after him onely to spoile.

11 And after him *was* * Shammah the sonne of Ager the Hararite: and the Philistines were gathered together ‖ into a troupe, where was a piece of ground full of lentils: and the people fled from the Philistines.

12 But hee stood in the midst of the ground, and defended it, and slew the Philistins: and the LORD wrought a great victory.

13 And ‖ three of the thirtie chiefe went downe and came to Dauid in the harueſt time, vnto the caue of Adullam: and the troupe of the Philistines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

14 And Dauid *was* then in an hold, and the garison of the Philistines *was* then in Bethlehem.

15 And Dauid longed, & said, Oh that one would giue me drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem which is by the gate.

16 And the three mighty men brake through the hoste of the Philistines, and drew water out of the Well of Bethlehem, that was by the gate, & tooke it, and brought *it* to Dauid: neuertheleſſe he would not drinke thereof, but powred it out vnto the LORD.

17 And he said, Be it farre from me, O LORD, that I should doe this: *is* not this the blood of the men that went in ieopardy of their liues? therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mighty men.

18 And * Abishai the brother of Ioab, the son of Zeruiah, was chiefe among three, and he lift vp his speare against three hundred, † *and* slew *them*, and had the name among three.

19 Was he not most honourable of three? therefore he was their captaine: howbeit he attained not vnto the *first* three.

20 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada the sonne of a valiant man, of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts, hee slew two ‖ lion-like men of Moab: hee went downe also, and slew a lion in the middest of a pit in time of snow.

21 And hee slew an Egyptian † a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a speare in his hand, but hee went downe to him with a staffe, and plucked the speare out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his owne speare.

22 These things did Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, and had the name among three mighty men.

23 He was more ‖ honourable then the thirty, but hee attained not to the *first* three: and Dauid set him over his ‖ guard.

24 * Asahel the brother of Ioab *was* one of the thirtie: Elhanan the sonne of Dodo of Bethlehem,

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite,

26 Helez the * Paltite, Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite,

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Hushathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Heleb the sonne of Baanah a Netophathite, Ittai the sonne of Ribai out of Gibeah of the children of Beniamin,

30 Benaiah ϒ Pirathonite, Hiddai of the ‖ brooks of Gaash,

31 Abialbon the Arbathite, Azmaueth the Barhumite,

32 Elihaba the Shaalbonite: of the sonnes of Iashen, Ionathan.

33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the sonne of Sharar the Hararite,

34 Eliphelet the son of Ahasbai, the sonne of the Maachathite, Eliam the son of Ahithophel the Gilonite,

35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,

36 Igal the sonne of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,

37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, armour bearer to Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah,

38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb and Ithrite,

39 Vriah the Hittite, thirty and seuen in all.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Dauid tempted by Satan, forceth Ioab to number the people.* 5 *The captaines in nine moneths and twentie dayes, bring the muster of thirteene hundred thousand fighting men.* 10 *Dauid hauing three plagues propounded by Gad, repenteth, and chuseth the three dayes pestilence.* 15 *After the death of threescore and ten thousand, Dauid by repentance preuenteth the destruction of Ierusalem.*

AND again the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and ‖ hee mooued Dauid against them, to say, Goe number Israel and Iudah.

2 For the King said to Ioab the captaine of the ‖ hoste, which *was* with him, ‖ Goe now thorow all the tribes of Israel, from Dan euen to Beersheba, and number yee the people, that I may know the number of the people.

3 And Ioab said vnto the king, Now the Lord thy God adde vnto the people (how many soeuer they be) an hundred fold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may see it: but why doth my lord the King delight in this thing?

4 Notwithstanding the Kings word preuailed against Ioab, and against the captains of the hoste. And Ioab and the captaines of the hoste went out from the presence of the king, to number the people of Israel.

5 ¶ And they passed ouer Iordane, and pitched in Aroer, on the right side of the city that *lieth* in the midst of the ‖ riuer of Gad, and toward Iazer.

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the ‖ land of Tahtim Hodshi: and they came to Dan-iaan, and about to Zidon,

7 And came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hiuites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the South of Iudah, *euen* to Beer-sheba.

8 So when they had gone thorow all the land, they came to Ierusalem at the end of nine moneths, and twenty dayes.

9 And Ioab gaue vp the summe of the number of the people vnto the king, and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword, and the men of Iudah were fiue hundred thousand men.

10 ¶ And

10 ¶ And Dauids heart ſmote him after that hee had numbred the people: and Dauid ſaid vnto the LORD, I haue ſinned greatly in that I haue done: and now Ibeſeech thee, O LORD, take away ỹ iniquity of thy ſeruant, for I haue don very fooliſhly.

11 For when Dauid was vp in the morning, the word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet Gad, Dauids Seer, ſaying,

12 Go, & ſay vnto Dauid, Thus ſaith the LORD, I offer thee three things, chuſe thee one of them, that I may doe it vnto thee.

13 So Gad came to Dauid, and told him, & ſaid, vnto him. Shall ſeuen yeeres of famine come vnto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three moneths before thine enemies, while they purſue thee? or that there bee three dayes peſtilence in thy land? Now aduiſe, and ſee what anſwer I ſhall returne to him that ſent mee.

14 And Dauid ſaide vnto Gad, I am in a great ſtrait: let vs fall now into the hand of the LORD, for (his mercies are ‖ great,) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

‖ or, many

15 So the LORD ſent a peſtilence vpon Iſrael, from the morning euen to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan euen to Beerſheba, ſeuenty thouſand men.

16 And when the Angel ſtretched out his hand vpon Ieruſalem to deſtroy it, *the LORD repented him of the euill, & ſaid to the Angel that deſtroyed the people, It is enough: ſtay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD was by the threſhing place of Araunah the Iebuſite.

* 1. Sam. 15. 11.

17 And Dauid ſpake vnto the LORD when hee ſaw the Angel that ſmote the people, and ſaid, Loe, I haue ſinned, and I haue done wickedly: but theſe ſheepe, what haue they don? Let thine hand I pray thee be againſt me, and againſt my fathers houſe.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to Dauid, and ſaid vnto him, Goe vp, reare an Altar vnto the LORD, in the threſhing floore of Araunah the Iebuſite.

19 And Dauid, according to the ſaying of Gad, went vp, as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and ſaw the King and his ſeruants comming on toward him: and Araunah went out, and bowed himſelfe before the King on his face vpon the ground.

21 And Araunah ſaid, Wherefore is my lord the King come to his ſeruant? and Dauid ſaid, To buy the threſhing floore of thee, to build an Altar vnto the LORD, that the plague may be ſtayed from the people.

22 And Araunah ſaid vnto Dauid, Let my lord the king take and offer vp what ſeemeth good vnto him: Behold, *here be* oxen for burnt ſacrifice, and threſhing inſtruments, & *other* inſtruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All theſe things did Araunah, *as a* king, giue vnto the King: and Araunah ſaid vnto the King, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And the King ſaid vnto Araunah, Nay, but I will ſurely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt offrings vnto the LORD my God of that which doth coſt me nothing. So Dauid bought the threſhing floor, & ỹ oxen, for fifty ſhekels of ſiluer.

25 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto the LORD, and offred burnt offerings, and peace offrings: ſo the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was ſtayed from Iſrael.

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF KINGS, commonly called, The third Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 *Abiſhag cheriſheth Dauid in his extreme age.* 5 *Adoniiah Dauids dearling vſurpeth the kingdome.* 11 *By the counſell of Nathan,* 15 *Bathſheba moueth the King.* 28 *Dauid reneweth his oath to Bathſheba.* 32 *Salomon by Dauids appointment, being anoynted King by Zadok and Nathan, the people triumph.* 41 *Ionathan bringing theſe newes, Adoniahs ghеſts flee.* 50 *Adoniah fleeing to the hornes of the Altar, vpon his good behauiour is diſmiſſed by Salomon.*

NOw King Dauid was old, *and* † ſtriken in yeeres, and they couered him with clothes, but hee gate no heate.

† Hebr. entred into dayes.

2 Wherefore his ſeruants ſaid vnto him, † Let there be ſought for my lord the King† a yong virgin, and let her ſtand before the King, and let her † cheriſh him, and let her lie in thy boſome, that my lord the King may get heate.

† Hebr. let them ſeeke. † Hebr. a damſel, a virgin.

3 So they ſought for a faire damoſel thorowout all the coaſts of Iſrael, and found Abiſhag a Shunammite, and brought her to the King.

† Heb. be a cheriſher vnto him

4 And the damoſel was very faire, and cheriſhed the King, and miniſtred to him: but the King knew her not.

5 ¶ Then Adoniiah the ſonne of Haggith exalted himſelfe, ſaying, I will † be King: And hee prepared him charets and horſemen, and fifty men to runne before him.

† Hebr. reigne. † Hebr. from his dayes.

6 And his father had not diſpleaſed him † at any time, in ſaying, Why haſt thou done ſo? And he alſo *was* a very goodly man, and *his mother* bare him after Abſalom.

† at

7 And hee † conferred with Ioab the ſon of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the Prieſt, and they following Adoniiah, † helped *him*.

† Hebr. talked with

8 But Zadok the Prieſt, and Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada, and Nathan the Prophet, and Shimei and Rei, and the mighty men which *belonged* to Dauid, were not with Adoniiah.

were not with Heb. this kid

9 And Adoniiah ſlew ſheepe and oxen, and fat cattell, by the ſtone of Zoheleth which *is* by † En-Rogel, and called all his brethren the kings ſonnes, and all the men of Iudah the Kings ſeruants.

† Hebr. the well of Rogel

10 But Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah, & the mighty men, & Salomon his brother he called not.

11 ¶ Wherefore Nathan ſpake vnto Bath-ſheba the mother of Salomon, ſaying, Haſt thou not heard that Adoniiah the ſonne of * Haggith doth reigne, and Dauid our lord knoweth *it* not?

* 2. Sam. 3. 4.

12 Now therefore come, let me I pray thee, giue thee counſell, that thou mayeſt ſaue thine own life, and the life of thy ſonne Salomon.

13 Goe, and get thee in vnto King Dauid, & ſay vnto him, Diddeſt not thou, my lord, O King, ſweare vnto thine handmaid, ſaying, Aſſuredly Salomon thy ſon ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhall ſit vpon my throne? why then doth Adoniiah reigne?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkeſt there with the King, I alſo will come in after thee, and † confirme thy words.

† Heb. fill vp

15 ¶ And

15 ¶ And Bath-sheba went in vnto the king into the chamber: and the King was very old, and Abishag the Shunammite ministred vnto the King.

16 And Bath-sheba bowed, and did obeysance vnto the King: and the King said, †What wouldest thou?

† Hebr. *What to thee?*

17 And she said vnto him, My lord, thou swarest by the LORD thy God vnto thine handmaid, *saying*, Assuredly Salomon thy son shall reigne after mee, and hee shall sit vpon my throne:

18 And now behold, Adoniiah reigneth; and now my lord the King thou knowest *it* not.

19 And hee hath slaine oxen, and fat cattell, and sheepe in abundance, and hath called all the sonnes of the King, and Abiathar the Priest, and Ioab the captaine of the hoste: but Salomon thy seruant hath hee not called.

20 And thou, my lord O King, ỹ eyes of all Israel *are* vpon thee, that thou shouldest tell them who shal sit on the throne of my lord ỹ king after him.

21 Otherwise it shal come to passe, when my lord the king shal sleepe with his fathers, that I and my sonne Salomon shall be counted † offenders.

† Hebr. *sinners.*

22 ¶ And loe, while she yet talked with ỹ king, Nathan the Prophet also came in.

23 And they told the King, saying, Behold Nathan the Prophet. And when he was come in before the King, he bowed himselfe before the King with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan said, My lord O King, hast thou said, Adoniiah shall reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my throne?

25 For he is gone down this day, and hath slain oxen, and fat cattell, and sheepe in abundance, and hath called all the kings sons, and the captaines of the hoste, and Abiathar the Priest: and behold, they eate and drink before him, and say, † God saue king Adoniiah.

† Heb. *Let king Adoniiah liue.*

26 But me, *euen* me thy seruant, and Zadok the Priest, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and thy seruant Salomon hath hee not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou hast not shewed it to thy seruant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the King after him?

28 ¶ Then king Dauid answered, and said, Call me Bathsheba. And shee came † into the kings presence, and stood before the king.

† Hebr. *before his king.*

29 And the king sware, & said, as the LORD liueth, ỹ hath redeemed my soule out of all distresse,

30 Euen as I sware vnto thee by the LORD God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Salomon thy son shall raign after me, and he shal sit vpon my throne in my stead: euen so will I certainely doe this day.

31 Then Bathsheba bowed with *her* face to the earth, and did reuerence to the king, and said, Let my lord king Dauid liue for euer.

32 ¶ And king Dauid said, Call mee Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah ỹ son of Iehoiada. And they came before the King.

33 The king also said vnto them, Take with you the seruants of your lord, and cause Salomon my sonne to ride vpon † mine owne mule, and bring him downe to Gihon.

† Hebr. *which belongeth to me.*

34 And let Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, anoint him there king ouer Israel: and blow yee with the trumpet, and say: God saue king Salomon.

35 Then ye shall come vp after him, that he may come and sit vpon my throne: for he shall be king in my stead: and I haue appointed him to be ruler ouer Israel, and ouer Iudah.

36 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada answered the king, and said, Amen: The LORD God of my lord the king say *so too*.

37 As the LORD hath beene with my lord the king, euen so be hee with Salomon, and make his throne greater then ỹ throne of my lord king Dauid.

38 So Zadok the Priest, & Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites went downe, and caused Salomon to ride vpon king Dauids mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the Priest took an horne of oyle out of the Tabernacle, and anointed Salomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all the people said, God saue King Salomon.

40 And all the people came vp after him, and the people piped with ‖ pipes, and reioyced with great ioy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them.

‖ Or, *flutes*

41 ¶ And Adoniiah and all the ghests that *were* with him, heard it, as they had made an end of eating: and when Ioab heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, Wherefore *is* this noyse of the city, being in an vproare?

42 And while he yet spake, behold, Ionathan the son of Abiathar the Priest came, and Adoniiah said vnto him, Come in, for thou art a valiant man, and bringest good tidings.

43 And Ionathan answered, and said to Adoniiah, Verily our lord King Dauid hath made Salomon King.

44 And the king hath sent with him Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, & Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, and the Cherethits, and the Pelethites, and they haue caused him to ride vpon the Kings mule.

45 And Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet haue anointed him king in Gihon: and they are come vp from thence reioycing, so that ỹ city rang againe: this is the noyse that ye haue heard.

46 And also Salomon sitteth on the throne of the kingdome.

47 And moreouer, the Kings seruants came to blesse our lord King Dauid, saying, God make the name of Salomon better then thy name, and make his throne greater then thy throne. And the King bowed himselfe vpon the bed.

48 And also thus said the King, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which hath giuen *one* to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes euen seeing *it*.

49 And all the guests that were with Adoniiah, were afraid, & rose vp, & went euery man his way.

50 ¶ And Adoniiah feared because of Salomon, and arose, and went, and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

51 And it was told Salomon, saying, Behold, Adoniiah feareth king Salomon: for loe, hee hath caught hold on the hornes of the Altar, saying, Let king Salomon sweare vnto me to day, that hee will not slay his seruant with the sword.

52 And Salomon said, If he will shew himselfe a worthy man, there shall not an haire of him fall to the earth: but if wickednesse shall be found in him hee shall die.

53 So King Salomon sent, and they brought him downe from the Altar, and he came & bowed himselfe to King Salomon: And Salomon said vnto him, Goe to thine house.

CHAP. II.

1 *Dauid gineth a charge to Salomon,* 3 *of religiousnes,* 5 *of Ioab,* 7 *of Barzillai,* 8 *of Shimei,* 10 *dieth.* 12 *Salomon succeedeth.* 13 *Adoniiah, mouing Bath-sheba to sue vnto Salomon for Abishag, is put to death.* 26 *Abiathar hauing his life*

giuen him, & depriued of the Priesthood. 28 Ioab fleeing to the hornes of the Altar, is there slaine. 35 Benaiah is put in Ioabs roume, & Zadok in Abiathars. 36 Shimei confined to Ierusalem, by occasion of going thence to Gath, is put to death.

NOw the dayes of Dauid drew nigh, that hee should die, and he charged Salomon his son, saying:

2 I goe the way of all the earth: be thou strong therefore, and shew thy selfe a man.

3 And keepe the charge of the LORD thy God, to walke in his waies, to keepe his Statutes, & his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and his Testimonies, as it is written in the Law of Moses, that thou mayest * prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoeuer thou turnest thy selfe:

4 That the LORD may continue his word which he spake concerning me, saying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walke before mee in truth, with all their heart, and with all their soule, *there shall not † faile thee (said hee) a man on the throne of Israel.

5 Moreouer thou knowest also what Ioab the son of Zeruiah did to mee, *and* what hee did to the two captaines of the hostes of Israel, vnto * Abner the sonne of Ner, and vnto * Amasa the son of Iether, whom he slew, and † shed the blood of warre in peace, and put the blood of warre vpon his girdle that *was* about his loines, and in his shooes that *were* on his feete.

6 Doe therfore according to thy wisedom, & let not his hoare head go down to the graue in peace.

7 But shew kindnesse vnto the sonnes of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of those that eate at thy table: for so they came to mee when I fled because of Absalom thy brother.

8 And behold, thou *hast* with thee * Shimei the sonne of Gera, a Beniamite of Bahurim, which cursed me with a † grieuous curse, in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but hee came downe to meete me at Iordan, & I sware vnto him by the Lord, saying, * I will not put thee to death with the sword.

9 Now therefore hold him not guiltlesse, for thou art a wise man, and knowest what thou oughtest to do vnto him, but his hoare head bring thou downe to the graue with blood.

10 So * Dauid slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of Dauid.

11 And the dayes that Dauid * reigned ouer Israel, *were* fortie yeeres: seuen yeeres reigned hee in Hebron, and thirty and three yeeres reigned hee in Ierusalem.

12 ¶ * Then sate Salomon vpon the throne of Dauid his father, and his kingdome was established greatly.

13 ¶ And Adoniiah the son of Haggith came to Bathsheba the mother of Salomon, and shee said, Commest thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably.

14 Hee said moreouer, I haue somewhat to say vnto thee. And she said, Say on.

15 And he said, Thou knowest that the kingdom was mine, and that all Israel set their faces on mee, that I should raigne: howbeit the kingdome is turned about, and is become my brothers: for it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I aske one petition of thee, † denie mee not. And she said vnto him, Say on.

17 And hee said, Speake, I pray thee, vnto Salomon the king (for he will not say thee nay) that hee giue me Abishag the Shunamite to wife.

18 And Bathsheba said, Well, I will speake for thee vnto the king.

19 ¶ Bathsheba therefore went vnto king Salomon, to speak vnto him for Adoniiah: and the king rose vp to meete her, and bowed himselfe vnto her, & sate downe on his throne, & caused a seate to be set for ‖ king's mother, & she sat on his right hand.

20 Then she said, I desire one small petition of thee, I pray thee say mee not nay: and the king said vnto her, Ask on, my mother, for I will not say thee nay.

21 And she said, Let Abishag the Shunamite be giuen to Adoniiah thy brother to wife.

22 And king Salomon answered, and said to his mother, And why doest thou aske Abishag the Shunamite for Adoniiah? Aske for him the kingdom also; (for he *is* mine elder brother) euen for him, & for Abiathar the Priest, and for Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah.

23 Then king Salomon sware by the LORD, saying, God doe so to mee, and more also, if Adoniiah haue not spoken this word against his owne life.

24 Now therefore as the LORD liueth, which hath established me, & set me on the throne of Dauid my father, & who hath made me an house as he * promised, Adoniiah shal be put to death this day.

25 And king Salomon sent by ‖ hand of Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, & he fell vpon him that he died.

26 ¶ And vnto a Abiathar the Priest said ‖ king, Get thee to Anathoth, vnto thine owne fields, for thou *art* † worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death: because thou bearest the Arke of the Lord GOD before Dauid my father, and because thou hast been afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

27 So Salomon thrust out Abiathar from being Priest vnto the LORD: that hee might * fulfill the word of the Lord, which hee spake concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Ioab (for Ioab had turned after Adoniiah, though he turned not after Absalom) and Ioab fledde vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the horns of the Altar.

29 And it was told king Salomon that Ioab was fled vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, & behold, hee *is* by the Altar: Then Salomon sent Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, saying, Goe fall vpon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the Tabernacle of the LORD, & said vnto him, Thus saith ‖ king. Come foorth. And he said, Nay, but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the king word again, saying, Thus said Ioab, and thus hee answered mee.

31 And the king said vnto him, Doe as hee hath said, and fall vpon him, and bury him, that thou mayest take away the innocent blood which Ioab shed, from mee, and from the house of my father.

32 And the LORD shall returne his blood vpon his owne head, who fell vpon two men, more righteous and better then hee, and slew them with the sword, my father Dauid not knowing thereof, *to wit*, * Abner the son of Ner, captaine of the hoste of Israel, and * Amasa the son of Iether, captaine of the hoste of Iudah.

33 There blood shal therefore returne vpon the head of Ioab, & vpon the head of his seed for euer: but vpon Dauid, and vpon his seede, and vpon his house, and vpon his throne, shall there be peace for euer from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the son of Iehoiada went vp, and fell vpon him, and slew him, and hee was buried in his owne house in the wildernesse.

35 ¶ And the king put Benaiah the son of Iehoiada in his roume ouer the host, & Zadok the Priest did the king put in the roume of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the king sent, & called for Shimei, and said

said vnto him, Build thee an house in Ierusalem, and dwell there, and goe not forth thence any whither.

37 For it shal be, that on the day thou goest out, and passest ouer the brook Kidron, thou shalt know for certaine, that thou shalt surely die: thy blood shall be vpon thine owne head.

38 And Shemei said vnto the king, The saying is good: as my lord the king hath said, so will thy seruant do. And Shemei dwelt in Ierusalē many daies.

39 And it came to passe at the end of three yeres, that two of the seruants of Shemei ran away vnto Achish son of Maachah king of Gath: and they told Shemei, saying, Behold thy seruants be in Gath.

40 And Shemei arose and sadled his asse, & went to Gath to Achish to seeke his seruants: & Shemei went and brought his seruants from Gath.

41 And it was told Salomon, that Shemei had gone from Ierusalem to Gath, and was come again.

42 And the king sent and called for Shemei, and said vnto him, Did I not make thee to sweare by the LORD, and protested vnto thee, saying, Know for a certaine, that on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, that thou shalt surely die? And thou saidest vnto mee, The word that I haue heard, is good.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commaundement that I haue charged thee with?

44 The king saide moreouer to Shemei, Thou knowest all the wickednesse which thine heart is priuie to, that thou diddest to Dauid my father: therefore the LORD shall returne thy wickednesse vpon thine owne head.

45 And king Salomon *shall be* blessed, and the throne of Dauid shall bee established before the LORD for euer.

46 So the king commaunded Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, which went out, and fell vpon him that he died, and the kingdome was established in the hand of Salomon.

1. Chro 1.1. *

CHAP. III.

1 Salomon marrieth Pharaos daughter. 2 high places being in vse, Salomon sacrificeth at Gibeon. 5 Salomon at Gibeon in the choice which God gaue him preferring wisedome, obtaineth wisedome, riches and honour. 16 Salomons iudgment between the two harlots, maketh him renowmed.

Chap. 9.24. * AND Salomon made affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and tooke Pharaohs daughter, and brought her into the city of Dauid, vntil he had made an ende of building his owne house, and the house of the LORD, and the wall of Ierusalem round about.

2 Onely the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built vnto the Name of the LORD vntill those daies.

3 And Salomon loued the LORD walking in the statutes of Dauid his father: onely he sacrificed and burnt incense in high places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there; for that was the great high place: a thousand burnt offerings did Salomon offer vpon that Altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Salomon in a dreame by night: And God said, Aske what I shall giue thee.

6 And Salomon said, Thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant Dauid my father great ‖ mercie according as he walked before thee in truth, and in righteousnes, and in vprightnes of heart with thee, and thou hast kept for him this great kindnesse, that thou hast giuen him a sonne to sit on his throne, as it is this day.

‖ or, bounte.

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy seruant king in stead of Dauid my father: and I am but a little child: I know not how to go out, or come in.

8 And thy seruant *is* in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbred, nor counted for multitude.

9 * Giue therefore thy seruant an † vnderstanding heart to iudge thy people, that I may discerne betweene good and bad: for who is able to iudge this thy so great a people?

* 2. Chro 1.10. † hebr. hearing.

10 And the speach pleased the LORD, that Salomon had asked this thing.

11 And God said vnto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thy self † long life, neither hast asked riches for thy selfe, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies, but hast asked for thy selfe vnderstanding † to discerne iudgement;

† hebr. many dayes. † hebr. to heare.

12 Behold, I haue done according to thy word: loe, I haue giuen thee a wise and an vnderstanding heart, so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like vnto thee.

13 And I haue also * giuen thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches and honor: so that there ‖ shall not be any among the kings like vnto thee, all thy dayes.

* Mat. 6. 33. wisd. 7. 11. ‖ Or, hath not beene * Chap. 15. 5.

14 And if thou wilt walke in my wayes, to keep my statutes, & my commandements, * as thy father Dauid did walke, then I will lengthen thy daies.

15 And Salomon awoke, and beholde, *it was* a dreame: and he came to Ierusalem, & stood before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and offered vp burnt offerings, and offered peace offrings, and made a feast to all his seruants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women that were harlots, vnto the king, and stood before him.

17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house, and I was deliuered of a child, with her in the house.

18 And it came to passe the third day after that I was deliuered, that this woman was deliuered also: and we *were* together; there *was* no stranger with vs in the house, saue we two in the house.

19 And this womans child died in the night: because she ouerlaid it.

20 And she arose at midnight, and tooke my son from beside mee, while thine handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosome, and laid her dead child in my bosome.

21 And when I rose in the morning to giue my child sucke, beholde it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my sonne, which I did beare.

22 And the other woman said, Nay, but the liuing *is* my sonne, and the dead *is* thy son: And this said, No, but the dead is thy sonne, and the liuing is my sonne. Thus they spake before the King.

23 Then said the King, The one saith, This *is* my sonne that liueth, and thy sonne *is* the dead: and the other saith, Nay, but thy sonne is the dead, and my sonne *is* the liuing.

24 And the King said, Bring me a sword: And they brought a sword before the King.

25 And the King said, Diuide the liuing child in two, and giue halfe to the one, and halfe to the other.

26 Then spake the woman whose the liuing child *was* vnto the king, (for her bowels † yerned vpon her son) and she said, O my lord, giue her the liuing child, and in no wise slay it: But the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, but diuide *it*.

† hebr. were hote

27 Then the king answered and said, Giue her

the liuing child, and in no wise slay it: shee *is* the mother thereof.

28 And all Israel heard of the Iudgement which the king had iudged, and they feared the king: for they sawe that the wisdome of God *was* ‖ in him, to doe Iudgement.

†*hebr.* *in the midst of him.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 Salomons Princes. 7 His twelue Officers for prouision. 20, 24 The peace and largenes of his kingdome. 22 His daily prouision. 26 His stables. 29 His wisdome.

SO King Salomon was King ouer all Israel.

2 And these *were* the Princes which hee had:

‖*Or, the chiefe officer.* ‖*Or, Secretaries* ‖*Or, Remembrancer.* *Chap. 5.14. ‖*Or, Iesue*

Azariah the sonne of Zadok, ‖the Priest,

3 Elihoreph, and Ahiah the sonnes of Shisha, ‖ Scribes: Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud the ‖ Recorder.

4 And Benaiah the son of Iehoiada *was* ouer the hoste: And Zadok and Abiathar *were* the Priests:

5 And Azariah the son of Nathan *was* ouer the Officers: and Zabud the son of Nathan *was* principall Officer, *and* the kings friend.

6 And Ahishar was ouer the household: and *Adoniram the son of Abda was ouer the ‖ tribute.

‖*Or, Ben-hur.* ‖*Or, Ben-deker.* ‖*Or, Ben-Hesed.* ‖*Or, Ben-Abinadab.*

7 ¶ And Salomon had twelue Officers ouer all Israel, which prouided victuals for the king and his household: each man his moneth in a yeere made prouision.

8 And these are their names: ‖ the sonne of Hur in mount Ephraim,

9 The ‖ sonne of Dekar in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Bethshemesh, and Elon-bethhanan.

10 The ‖ sonne of Hesed in Aruboth, *to him pertained* Sochoh, and all the land of Hepher:

11 The ‖ sonne of Abinadab in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Salomon to wife:

12 Baana the son of Ahilud, *to him pertained* Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth-shean, which *is* by Zartanah beneath Iezreel, frō Beth-shean to Abel-Meholah, euen vnto *the place that is* beyond Iokneā

‖*Or, Ben-Geber.*

13 The ‖ son of Geber in Ramoth Gilead, to him *pertained* the townes of Iair the son of Manasseh, which *are* in Gilead: to him also *pertained* the region of Argob, which *is* in Bashan, threescore great cities, with walles, and brasen barres.

‖*Or, to Mahanaim.*

14 Abinadab the sonne of Iddo *had* ‖ Mahanaim.

15 Ahimaaz *was* in Nephtali, he also tooke Basmath the daughter of Salomon to wife.

16 Baanah the sonne of Hushai *was* in Asher, and in Aloth:

17 Iehoshaphat the son of Paruah in Issachar:

18 Shimei the sonne of Elah in Beniamin.

19 Gebar the son of Vri *was* in the countrey of Gilead, *in the* countrey of Sihon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Bashan: and he *was* the only Officer which *was* in the land.

20 ¶ Iudah and Israel *were* many, as the sand which is by the sea in multitude, eating and drinking, and making merry.

*Ecclus. 47.23.

21 And * Salomon raigned ouer all kingdomes from the riuer vnto the land of the Philistims, and vnto the border of Egypt: they brought presents, and serued Salomon all the daies of his life.

†*hebr.* *bread.* †*Hebr.* *Cors.*

22 ¶ And Salomons †prouision for one day, was thirtie measures of fine floure, & threescore † measures of meale.

23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and an hundred sheep, beside harts, and Robucks, and fallow Deere, and fatted foule.

24 For hee had dominion ouer all *the region* on this ſide ꝑ riuer, frō Tipsah euen vnto Azzah ouer all the kings on this side the riuer: and he had peace on all sides round about him.

25 And Iudah and Israel dwelt †safely, euery man vnder his Vine, and vnder his fig-tree, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, all the dayes of Salomon.

†*Hebr.* *confidently.*

26 ¶ And * Salomon had fortie thousand ſtals of horses for his charets, and twelue thousand horsemen.

*2. Chro. 9.25.

27 And those officers prouided victuall for king Salomon, and for all that came vnto king Salomons table, euery man in his moneth: they lacked nothing.

28 Barley also and straw for the horses & ‖ dromedaries, brought they vnto the place where the officers were, euery man according to his charge.

‖*Or, mules.* *or, swift*

29 ¶ And * God gaue Salomon wisedome, and vnderstanding, exceeding much, and largeneſſe of heart, euen as the sand that *is* on the sea shore.

*Esclus. 47.14, 15, 16.

30 And Salomons wisdome excelled the wisdom of all the children of the East countrey, and all the wisedome of Egypt.

31 For he was wiser then all men; then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda the sonnes of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And he spake three thousand prouerbes: and his songs were a thousand and fiue.

33 And he spake of trees, from the Cedar tree that *is* in Lebanon, euen vnto the hyſope that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts and of foule, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

34 And there came of all people to heare the wisdom of Salomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisdome.

CHAP. V.

1 Hiram sending to cōgratulate Salomon is certified of his purpose to build the Temple, and desired to furnish him with timber thereto. 7 Hiram blessing God for Salomon, and requesting food for his family, furnisheth him with trees. 13 The number of Salomons workemen and labourers.

AND Hiram king of Tyre sent his seruants vnto Salomon: (for he had heard that they had annointed him king in the roume of his father,) for Hiram was euer a louer of Dauid.

*2. Cro. 2.3.

2 And * Salomon sent to Hiram, saying,

3 Thou knowest how that Dauid my father could not build an house vnto the Name of the LORD his God, for the warres which were about him on euery side, vntill the LORD put them vnder the soles of his feet.

4 But now the LORD my God hath giuen mee rest on euery side, so that there is neither aduersary, nor euill occurrent.

5 And beholde, I purpose to build an house vnto the Name of the LORD my God, * as the LORD spake vnto Dauid my father, saying, Thy sonne, whom I will set vpon thy throne in thy roume, he shall build an house vnto my Name.

†*hebr.* *say.* *2. Sam. 13.1.& 22.10.

6 Now therefore command thou, that they hew me Cedar trees out of Lebanon, and my seruants shall be with thy seruants: and vnto thee will I giue hire for thy seruants, according to all that thou shalt appoint: for thou knowest that *there is* not among vs, any that can skill to hew timber, like vnto the Sydonians.

†*hebr.* *say.*

7 ¶ And it came to passe when Hiram heard the words of Salomon, that hee reioyced greatly, and said, Blessed be the LORD this day, which hath giuen vnto Dauid a wise son ouer this great people.

8 And Hiram sent to Salomon, saying, I haue † considered ꝑ things which thou sentest to me for: and

†*hebr.* *heard*

and I will doe all thy deſire concerning timber of Cedar, and concerning timber of firre.

9 My ſeruants ſhall bring *them* downe from Lebanon vnto the Sea: and I will conuay them by ſea in flotes, vnto the place that thou ſhalt † appoint me; and will cauſe them to be diſcharged there. & thou ſhalt receiue *them*, and thou ſhalt accompliſh my deſire, in giuing foode for my houſhold.

10 So Hiram gaue Salomon Cedar trees, and Firre trees, *according* to all his deſire.

11 And Salomon gaue Hiram twenty thouſand †meaſures of wheat for foode to his houſhold, and twenty meaſures of pure oile: thus gaue Salomon to Hiram yeere by yeere.

12 And the LORD gaue Salomon *wiſdom, as he promiſed him: and there was peace between Hiram & Salomon, and they two made a league together.

13 ¶ And king Salomon raiſed † leuie out of all Iſrael, and the leuie was thirty thouſand men.

14 And he ſent them to Lebanon, ten thouſand a moneth by courſes: a moneth they were in Lebanon, *and* two moneths at home: and * Adoniram *was* ouer the leuie.

15 And Salomon had three ſcore and ten thouſand that bare burdens, and four ſcore thouſand hewers in the mountaines.

16 Beſides the chiefe of Salomons officers which *were* ouer the work, three thouſand and three hundred, which ruled ouer the people that wrought in the worke.

17 And the king commanded, and they brought great ſtones, coſtly ſtones, *and* hewed ſtones, to lay the foundation of the houſe.

18 And Salomons builders, and Hirams builders did hew them, and the ‖ſtone-ſquarers: ſo they prepared timber and ſtones to build the houſe.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The building of Salomons Temple.* 5 *The chambers thereof.* 11 *Gods promiſe vnto it.* 15 *The ſieling and adorning of it.* 23 *The Cherubims.* 31 *The doores.* 36 *The Court.*

AND it came to paſſe in the foure hundred and foure ſcore yeere after the children of Iſrael were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth yeere of Salomons raigne ouer Iſrael, in the moneth Zif, which *is* the ſecond moneth, that he † began to build the houſe of the LORD.

2 And the houſe which king Salomon built for the LORD, the length thereof *was* three ſcore cubites, and the breadth thereof twenty cubites, and the height thereof thirty cubites.

3 And the porch before the Temple of the houſe: twenty cubits *was* the length thereof according to the breadth of the houſe, and ten cubites *was* the breadth thereof before the houſe.

4 And for the houſe he made ‖windowes of narrow lights.

5 ¶ And ‖againſt the wall of the houſe he built †chambers round about, *againſt* the walles of the houſe round about, *both* of the Temple, and of the Oracle: and he made †chambers round about.

6 The nethermoſt chamber *was* fiue cubits broad, and the middle *was* ſixe cubits broad, and the third *was* ſeuen cubits broad: for without *in the wall* of the houſe he made † narrowed reſts round about, that *the beams* ſhould not be faſtened in the walls of the houſe.

7 And the houſe when it was in building, was built of ſtone, made ready before it was brought thither: ſo that there was neither hammer nor axe, nor any toole of yron heard in the houſe, while it was in building.

8 The doore for the middle chamber *was* in the right † ſide of the houſe: and they went vp with winding ſtaires into the middle *chamber*, and out of the middle into the third.

9 So he built the houſe, and finiſhed it: and couered the houſe ‖with beames and boards of Cedar.

10 And then hee built chambers againſt all the houſe, fiue cubits high: and they reſted on the houſe with timber of Cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Salomon, ſaying,

12 Concerning this houſe which thou art in building, if thou wilt walke in my Statutes, and execute my iudgements, and keepe all my commandements to walke in them: then will I performe my word with thee, * which I ſpake vnto Dauid thy father:

13 And I will dwel among the children of Iſrael, and will not forſake my people Iſrael.

14 So Salomon built the houſe, and finiſhed it.

15 And hee built the wals of the houſe within with boards of Cedar, ‖both the floore of the houſe and the wals of the ſieling: and he couered *them* on the inſide with wood, and couered the floore of the houſe with plankes of firre.

16 And he built twenty cubits on the ſides of the houſe, both the floore and the wals with boards of Cedar: he euen built *them* for it within, *euen* for the Oracle, *euen* for the moſt holy place.

17 And the houſe, that is, the Temple before it, was forty cubits *long*.

18 And the Cedar of the houſe within was carued with ‖ knops, and † open flowres: all *was* Cedar, there was no ſtone ſeene.

19 And the Oracle hee prepared in the houſe within, to ſet there the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD.

20 And the Oracle in the forepart was twentie cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubites in the height thereof: and he ouerlaid it with † pure golde, and ſo couered the Altar *which was* of Cedar.

21 So Salomon ouerlaide the houſe within with pure gold: and he made a partition, by the chaines of gold before the Oracle, & he ouerlaid it w gold.

22 And the whole houſe hee ouerlaid with gold vntill he had finiſhed all the houſe: alſo the whole altar, that *was* by the Oracle he ouerlaid with gold

23 ¶ And within the Oracle hee made two Cherubims of ‖ Oliue tree, *each* ten cubites high.

24 And fiue cubits *was* the one wing of the Cherub, and fiue cubits the other wing of the Cherub: from the vttermoſt part of the one wing, vnto the vttermoſt part of the other, were tenne cubites.

25 And the other Cherub was ten cubits: both the Cherubims were of one meaſure and one ſize.

26 The height of the one Cherub *was* ten cubits, and ſo *was it* of the other Cherub.

27 And he ſet the Cherubims within the inner houſe: and * ‖they ſtretched foorth the wings of the Cherubims, ſo that the wing of the one touched the *one* wal, and the wing of the other Cherub touched the other wall: and their wings touched one another in the midſt of the houſe.

28 And he ouerlaid the Cherubims with gold.

29 And he carued all the wals of the houſe round about with carued figures of Cherubims, and palm trees, and open † flowres, within and without.

30 And the floore of the houſe he ouerlaid with gold, within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entring of the Oracle he made doores of Oliue tree: the lintel *and* ſide poſts *were* ‖a fifth part *of the wall*.

32 The

Ebr. ſaid.

†Hebr. Cors.

*Chap. 3.12.

† Hebr. tribute of men.

*Chap. 4.6.

‖Or. Gibliim, ezek. 27.9

*1. Chro 3.1.

†Hebr. built.

‖Or, windowes broad within, & narrow without, ſharpened & cloſed

‖Or, vpon or ioyning to.

†Hebr. ſtores.

†Hebr. ribs

†Hebr. narrowings, or, retraits.

†Hebr. ſtraight.

‖Or, gourds.

†Hebr. openings of flowers

†Hebr. ſhut vp.

‖Or, oylie. Hebr. trees of oyle.

‖Or, ſtretched forth

†Hebr. open ings of flowers.

‖Or, fiue ſquare.

‖Or, leaues of the doores. †heb. openings of flowers. ‖or, foure square.

32 The‖ two doores also *were* of Olive tree, and he carued vpon them caruings of Cherubims, and palme trees, and † open flowres, and ouerlaid *them* with gold, and spread gold vpon the Cherubims, and vpon the palme trees.

33 So also made he for the doore of the Temple postes of Olive tree‖ a fourth part *of the wall.*

34 And the two dores *were* of firre tree: the two leaues of the one doore *were* folding, and the two leaues of the other doore *were* folding.

35 And he carued *thereon* Cherubims, and palme trees, and open flowres: and couered *them* with gold, fitted vpon the carued worke.

‖Or, with all the appurtenances thereof, and with all the ordinances thereof.

36 ¶ And he built the inner Court with three rowes of hewed stone, and a row of Cedar beames.

37 ¶ In the fourth yeere was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the moneth Zif.

38 And in the eleuenth yere in the moneth Bul, (which *is* the eight moneth) was the house finished ‖ throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it: So was he seauen yeeres in building.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The building of Salomons house.* 2 *Of the house of Lebanon.* 6 *Of the porch of pillars.* 7 *Of the porch of Iudgment.* 8 *Of the house of Pharaohs daughter.* 13 *Hirams worke of the two pillars.* 23 *Of the molten Sea.* 27 *Of the ten bases.* 38 *Of the ten lauers,* 40 *and all the vessels.*

Chap. 9. 10. BVt Salomon was building his own house thirteene yeeres, and he finished all his house.

2 ¶ He built also the house of the foreſt of Lebanon, the length thereof *was* an hundred cubites, and the breadth thereof fifty cubites, and the height thereof thirty cubites, vpon fowre rowes of Cedar pillars, with Cedar beames vpon the pillars.

3 And it *was* couered with Cedar aboue vpon the †beams, ‖ *lay* on forty fiue pillars, fifteen in a row.

†Hebr. vibs.

4 And *there were* windowes in three rowes, and †light *was* against light *in* three rankes,

†Hebr. light against light.

5 And all the ‖ doores and postes were square, with the windowes: and light *was* against light *in* three rankes.

‖or, spaces and pillars were square in prospect.

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars, the length thereof *was* fiftie cubites, and the breadth thereof thirty cubites: and the porch was‖ before them: and the *other* pillars, and the thicke beame were ‖ before them.

‖Or, according to them.

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for the throne where he might iudge, euen the porch of Iudgement: and it was couered with Cedar from † one side of the floore to the other.

‖Or, according to them. †Hebr. from floore to floore.

8 ¶ And his house where he dwelt, *had* another court within the porch, *which* was of ‖ like worke: Salomon made also an house for Pharaohs daughter, (* whome he had taken *to wife*) like vnto this porch.

*Chap. 3. 1.

9 All these were of costly stones, according to ‖ measures of hewed stones, sawed with sawes within and without, euen from the foundation vnto the coping, & so on the out side toward the great court.

10 And the foundation *was* of costly stones, *euen* great stones: stones of tenne cubites, and stones of eight cubits.

11 And aboue were costly stones (after the measures of hewed stones) and Cedars.

12 And the great court round about, was with three rowes of hewed stones, and a row of Cedar beames, both for the inner court of the house of the LORD, and for the porch of the house.

13 ¶ And king Salomon sent and fet Hiram out of Tyre.

14 He *was* a widows son of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father *was* a man of Tyre a worker in brasse, and he was filled with wisdome, and vnderstanding, & cunning to work all works in brasse. & he came to king Salomon, & wrought all his worke.

†Hebr. of a widow. ‖ or, vnderstanding.

15 For he ‖ cast two pillars of brasse of eighteen cubites high a peice: and a line of twelue cubites did compasse either of them about.

‖ Hebr. fashioned. ‖ Hebr. compassed.

16 And he made two chapiters of molten brasse, to set vpon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter *was* fiue cubites: and the height of the other chapiter *was* fiue cubites.

17 And nets of checker worke, *and* wreathes of chaine worke, for the chapiters which *were* vpon the top of the pillars, seauen for the one chapiter, and seuen for the other chapiter.

18 And he made the pillars, & two rowes round about vpon the one net-worke, to couer the chapiters that *were* vpon the top, with pomegranats: and so did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that *were* vpon the top of the pillars, *were* of lilly worke in the porch, foure cubites.

20 And the chapiters vpon the two pillars *had* *pomegranates* also aboue, ouer against the belly which was by the net-worke: and the pomgranates were two hundred in rowes round about, vpon the other chapiter.

*2. Chron. 3. 17. ‖ Hebr. he shall establish. ‖ Hebr. Iachin.

21 * And he set vp the pillars in the porch of the Temple: and he set vp the right pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Iachin: and he set vp the left pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Boaz.

†Hebr. of lilly. ‖ Hebr. Boaz.

22 And vpon the toppe of the pillars *was* lillie worke: so was the worke of the pillars finished.

†Hebr. strength. ‖ Hebr. in it is strength.

23 ¶ And hee made a molten sea, tenne cubites ‖ from the one brim to the other: *it was* round all about, and his height was fiue cubites: and a line of thirty cubites did compasse it round about.

†Hebr. from his brim to his brim.

24 And vnder the brim of it round about *there were* knops compassing it, ten in a cubit, * compassing the Sea round about: the knops were cast in two rowes, when it was cast.

*2. Chron. 4. 3.

25 It stood vpon twelue oxen, three looking toward the North, & three looking toward ‖ West, and three looking toward the South, & three looking toward the East: and the Sea *was set* aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

‖ Hebr. the Sea.

26 And it was an hand breadth thicke, and the brimme thereof was wrought like the brimme of a cuppe, with flowres of lillies: it contained two thousand bathes.

27 ¶ And he made ten bases of brasse, foure cubits *was* the length of one base, and fowre cubites the breadth thereof, & three cubites the height of it.

28 And the worke of the bases was on this *manner*: they had borders, and the borders *were* betweene the ledges:

29 And on the borders that *were* betweene the ledges *were* lyons, oxen, and Cherubims: and vpon the ledges there was a base aboue, and beneath the lyons and oxen were certaine additions made of thinne worke.

30 And euery base had foure brasen wheeles, and plates of brasse: and the foure corners thereof had vndersetters: vnder the lauer were vndersetters molten at the side of euery addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter, and aboue, was a cubite: but the mouth thereof was round *after* the worke of the base, a cubite and an halfe: and also vpon the mouth of it were grauings with their borders, foure square not round.

32 And vnder the borders were foure wheeles:

and

the axletrees of the wheeles *were* † ioyned to the base, and the height of a wheele *was* a cubit and halfe a cubite.

33 And the worke of the wheeles *was* like the worke of a charet wheele: their axletrees and their naues, and their felloes, and their spokes *were* all molten.

34 And *there were* foure vndersetters to the foure corners of one base: and the vndersetters *were* of the very base it selfe.

35 And in the top of the base *was there* a round compasse of halfe a cubite high: and on the top of the base the ledges thereof, and the borders tharof *were* of the same.

36 For on the places of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof he graued Cherubims, lyons, and palme trees, according to the † proportion of euery one, and additions round about.

37 After this manner he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, and one size.

38 ¶ Then made he ten lauers of brasse: one lauer contained fortie bathes: *and* euery lauer was foure cubites, *and* vpon euery one of the tenne bases, one lauer.

39 And he put fiue bases on the right † side of the house, and fiue on the left side of the house: and hee set the sea on the right side of the house Eastward, ouer against the South.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lauers, and the shouels, and the basons: So Hiram made an end of doing all the worke that he made king Salomon, for the house of the LORD.

41 The two pillars, and the *two* bowles of the chapiters that *were* on the top of the two pillars: & the two networks, to couer the two bowles of ỹ chapiters which were vpon the top of the pillars:

42 And foure hundred pomegranates for the two net works, *euen* two rowes of pomegranats for one net worke, to couer the two bowles of the chapiters that *were* † vpon the pillars:

43 And the ten bases, and ten lauers on the bases.

44 And one Sea, and twelue oxen vnder the Sea.

45 And the pots, and the shouels, and the basons, and all these vessels, which Hiram made to king Salomon, for the house of the LORD, *were* of † bright brasse.

46 In the plaine of Iordan did the king cast them † in the clay ground, betweene Succoth and Zarthan.

47 And Salomon left all the vessels *vnweighed*, † because they were exceeding many: *neither was* the weight of the brasse † found out.

48 And Salomon made all the vessels that *pertained* vnto the house of the LORD: the altar of gold, & the table of gold, whereupon the shewbread *was*:

49 And the candlesticks of pure gold, fiue on ỹ right *side*, & fiue on the left, before the oracle, with the flowres, and the lampes, and the tongs of gold.

50 And the bowles, and the snuffers, and the basons, and the spoones, and the † censers of pure gold: and the hindges of gold, *both* for the doores of the inner house the most Holy place, *and* for the doors of the house, *to wit*, of the Temple.

51 So was ended all the worke that king Salomon made for the house of the LORD: and Salomon brought in the † things * which Dauid his father had dedicated, *euen* the siluer and the golde, and the vessels did he put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The feast of the dedication of the Temple.* 12 *and* 54 *Salomons blessing.* 22 *Salomons prayer.* 62 *His sacrifice of peace offerings.*

THen * Salomon assembled the Elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the † cheife of the fathers of the children of Israel, vnto king Salomon in Ierusalem, that they might bring vp the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, out of the city of Dauid, which is Zion. * 2. Chro 5. 2. † Hebr. Princes.

2 And all the men of Israel assembled themselues vnto king Salomon, at the feast, in the moneth Bthanim, which *is* the seuenth moneth.

3 And all the Elders of Israel came, and the Priests tooke vp the Arke.

4 And they brought vp the Arke of the LORD, and the tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the Tabernacle, euen those did the Priests and the Leuites bring vp.

5 And king Salomon, and all the Congregation of Israel, that were assembled vnto him, *were* with him before the Arke, sacrificing sheepe, and oxen, that could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

6 And the Priests brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place, into the Oracle of the house to the most holy place, euen vnder the wings of the Cherubims.

7 For the Cherubims spread foorth *their* two wings ouer the place of the Ark, & the Cherubims couered the Arke, and the staues thereof aboue.

8 And they drew out the staues, that the † ends of the staues were seene out in the † Holy place before the Oracle, and they were not seene without: and there they are vnto this day. † Hebr. heads. ‖ Or, Ark as 2. Chr. 5. 9.

9 There was nothing in the Arke, ‖ saue the two Tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, when the LORD made a *couenant* with ỹ children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt. * Deut. 10. 5. ‖ Or, where. * Exod. 40. 34.

10 And it came to passe when the Priests were come out of the Holy place, that the cloud * filled the house of the LORD.

11 So that the Priestes could not stand to minister, because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

12 ¶ Then spake Salomon; The LORD * said that he would dwell in the thicke darkenes. * 2. Chro. 6. 1.

13 I haue surely built thee an house to dwell in, a setled place for thee to abide in for euer.

14 And the king turned his face about, and blessed all the Congregation of Israel: (and all the Congregation of Israel stood.)

15 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which spake with his mouth to Dauid my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled *it*, saying,

16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no citie out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house that my Name might be therein; but I chose * Dauid to bee ouer my people Israel. * 1. Sam. 7. 8.

17 And it was in the heart of Dauid my father, to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

18 And the LORD said vnto Dauid my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an House vnto my Name, thou diddest well that it was in thine heart.

19 Neuertheles, thou shalt not build the house, but thy son that shall come forth out of thy loynes, he shall build the house vnto my Name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen vp in the roume of Dauid my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and haue built an House for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

21 And * I haue set there a place for the Arke, wherein is the Couenant of the LORD, which hee made

made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

2.Chro 6.13. 22 ¶ And Salomon ſtood before the Altar of the LORD, in the preſence of all the Congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread foorth his hands toward heauen.

*2.Macc. 3.8. 23 And he ſaid, * LORD God of Iſrael, *there is* no God like thee, in heauen aboue, or on earth beneath, who keepeſt couenant & mercy with thy ſeruants, that walke before thee with all their heart:

24 Who haſt kept with thy ſeruant Dauid my father that thou promiſedſt him: thou ſpakeſt alſo with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled it with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

25 Therefore now LORD God of Iſrael, keepe with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, that thou promiſeſt him, ſaying, *† There ſhall not faile thee a man in my ſight to ſit on the Throne of Iſrael; † ſo that thy children take heede to their way, that they walke before me as thou haſt walked before me:

*Chap. 2.4. *2.Sam. 7.12. †Hebr. *there ſhall not be cut off vnto thee a man frō my ſight.*

26 And now, O God of Iſrael, let thy word (I pray thee) be verified, which thou ſpakeſt vnto thy ſeruant Dauid my father.

27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? Behold, the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot containe thee: how much leſſe this houſe that I haue builded?

†Hebr. *onely if.* 28 Yet haue thou reſpect vnto the prayer of thy ſeruant, and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the cry, and to the prayer, which thy ſeruant prayeth before thee to day:

29 That thine eyes may bee open toward this houſe, night & day, *euen* toward the place of which thou haſt ſaid, *My Name ſhall be there: that thou mayeſt hearken vnto the prayer which thy ſeruant ſhall make ‖ toward this place.

*Deut. 12.11. ‖or, *in this place* 30 And hearken thou to the ſupplication of thy ſeruant, & of thy people Iſrael, whē they ſhall pray ‖towards this place: and heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and when thou heareſt, forgiue.

‖or, *in this place*

†Hebr. *and he require an oath of him.* 31 ¶ If any man treſpaſſe againſt his neighbour, †& an oath be laid vpon him to cauſe him to ſwear, & the oath come before thine Altar in this houſe:

32 Then heare thou in heauen, and do and iudge thy ſeruants, condemning the wicked, to bring his way vpon his head, and iuſtifying the righteous, to giue him according to his righteouſneſſe.

33 ¶ When thy people Iſrael be ſmitten downe before the enemie, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee, and ſhall turne againe to thee, and confeſſe thy Name, and pray, and make ſupplication vnto thee ‖in this houſe:

‖or, *towards.* 34 Then heare thou in heauen, & forgiue the ſin of thy people Iſrael, and bring them again vnto the land, which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heauen is ſhut vp, & there is no rain, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee: if they pray towards this place, and confeſſe thy Name, & turne from their ſinne, when thou afflicteſt them:

36 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the ſinne of thy ſeruants, and of thy people Iſrael, that thou teach them the good way wherein they ſhould walke, and giue raine vpon thy land which thou haſt giuen to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in the land famine, if there bee peſtilence, blaſting, mildewe, locuſt, *or* if there be caterpillar: if their enemie beſiege them in the land of their ‖cities, whatſoeuer plague, whatſoeuer ſickneſſe *there be*,

‖or, *iuriſdiction.*

38 What prayer and ſupplication ſoeuer be made by any man, or by all thy people Iſrael, which ſhal knowe euery man the plague of his owne heart, and ſpread forth his hands toward this houſe:

39 Then heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and forgiue, and doe, and giue to euery man according to his wayes, whoſe heart thou knoweſt; (for thou, *euen* thou onely knoweſt the hearts of all the children of men,)

40 That they may feare thee all the dayes that they liue, in the land which thou gaueſt vnto our fathers.

41 Moreouer, concerning a ſtranger that is not of thy people Iſrael, but commeth out of a far countrey, for thy Names ſake,

42 (For they ſhall heare of thy great Name, and of thy ſtrong hand, and of thy ſtretched out arme) when he ſhall come and pray toward this houſe:

43 Heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may knowe thy Name, to feare thee, as *doe* thy people Iſrael, and that they may know that † this houſe which I builded, is called by the Name.

†Hebr. *is builded.* *Name is called vpon this houſe.*

44 ¶ If thy people go out to battel againſt their enemie, whither ſoeuer thou ſhalt ſend them, & ſhal pray vnto the LORD †toward the city which thou haſt choſen, and *toward* the houſe that I haue built for thy Name:

†Hebr. *way of.*

45 Then heare thou in heauen their prayer, and their ſupplication, and maintaine their ‖cauſe.

the cry. ‖or, *right.*

46 If they ſinne againſt thee, (*for there is no man that ſinneth not,) and thou bee angry with them, and deliuer them to the enemie, ſo that they carry them away captiues, vnto the land of the enemie, far or neere:

*1.King. 8.46. 2.Chro. 6.36. Eccle. 7.22. 1.Iohn 1.8.

47 *Yet* if they ſhall †bethinke themſelues, in the land whither they were caried captiues, & repent, & make ſupplication vnto thee in the land of them that caried them captiues, ſaying, We haue ſinned, and haue done peruerſly, wee haue committed wickedneſſe:

†Hebr. *bring backe to their heart.*

48 And ſo returne vnto thee with all their heart, and with all their ſoule, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captiue, and pray vnto thee toward their land, which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers, the city which thou haſt choſen, & the houſe which I haue built for thy Name:

49 Then heare thou their prayer and their ſupplication in heauen thy dwelling place, and maintaine their ‖ cauſe.

‖or, *right.*

50 And forgiue thy people that haue ſinned againſt thee, and all their tranſgreſſions, wherein they haue tranſgreſſed againſt thee, and giue them compaſſion before them, who caried them captiue, that they may haue compaſſion on them:

51 For they *be* thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughteſt foorth out of Egypt, from the midſt of the fornace of yron:

52 That thine eies may be open vnto the ſupplication of thy ſeruant, and vnto the ſupplication of thy people Iſrael, to hearken vnto them in all that they call for vnto thee.

53 For thou didſt ſeparate them from among all the people of the earth, to be thine inheritance, as thou ſpakeſt by the hand of Moſes thy ſeruant, when thou * broughteſt our fathers out of Egypt, O LORD God.

*Exod. 15.6.

54 And it was ſo, that when Salomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and ſupplication vnto the LORD, hee roſe from before the Altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees, with his hands ſpread vp to heauen.

55 And he ſtood and bleſſed all the Congregation of Iſrael, with a loud voice, ſaying,

56 Bleſſed

56 Blessed *be* the LORD that hath giuen rest vnto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not † failed one word of all his good promise, which hee promised by the hand of Moses his seruant. †Heb. fallen.

57 The LORD our God bee with vs, as hee was with our fathers: let him not leaue vs, nor forsake vs:

58 That he may encline our hearts vnto him, to walke in all his wayes, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes, and his Iudgements which he commanded our fathers.

59 And let these my words wherwith I haue made supplication before the LORD, bee nigh vnto the LORD our God day and night, that hee maintaine the cause of his seruant, and the cause of his people Israel † at all times, as the matter shall require: †Heb. the thing of a day in his day.

60 That all the people of the earth may knowe, that the LORD is God, *and that* there is none els.

61 Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD your God to walke in his Statutes, and to keep his Commandements, as at this day.

62 ¶ And the king, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD. *2.Chro 7.4.

63 And Salomon offered a sacrifice of peace offerings, which he offered vnto the LORD, two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheepe: so the king, and all the children of Israel, dedicated the house of the LORD.

64 The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court ‖ that was before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt offerings, & meat offerings, and the fatte of the peace offerings: because * the brasen Altar that *was* before the LORD, *was* too little to receiue the burnt offerings, and meate offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings. *1.Chro 7.7. ‖ Or, which.

65 And at that time Salomon held a feast: and all Israel with him, a great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the riuer of Egypt, before the LORD our God, seuen dayes and seuen dayes, *euen* fourteene dayes.

66 On the eight day, hee sent the people away: and they ‖ blessed the king, & went vnto their tents ioyfull, and glad of heart, for all the goodnes that the LORD had done for Dauid his seruant, and for Israel his people. ‖ Or, thanked.

CHAP. IX.

*1 Gods couenant in a vision, with Salomon. 10 The mutuall presents of Salomon and Hiram. 15 In Salomons works the Gentiles were his bondmen, the Israelites honorable seruants. 24 Pharaohs daughter remoueth to her house. 25 Salomons yerly solemne sacrifices. 26 Hu nauie fetcheth gold from Ophir.

AND * it came to passe, when Salomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, and the kings house, & all Salomons desire which he was pleased to doe, *1.Chro 7.11.

2 That the LORD appeared to Salomon the second time, * as he had appeared vnto him at Gibeon. *Chap. 3.5.

3 And the LORD said vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer & thy supplication that thou hast made before me: I haue hallowed this house which thou hast built, * to put my Name there for euer, and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually. *Chap. 8.29.

4 And if thou walke before me, as Dauid thy father walked, in integrity of heart, and in vprightnesse, to doe according to all that I haue commanded thee, *and* wilt keep my Statutes, and my Iudgements:

5 Then I will establish the throne of thy kingdome vpon Israel for euer, * as I promised to Dauid thy father, saying, There shall not faile thee a man vpon the throne of Israel. *1.sam. 12.1.chr 22.10.

6 *But* if you shal at all turne from following me, you or your children, and will not keep my Commandements, *and* my Statutes which I haue set before you, but go and serue other gods, and worship them:

7 Then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I haue giuen them; and this house which I haue hallowed * for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and Israel shall bee a prouerbe, and a by-word among all people. *Iere. 7. 14.

8 And at this house *which* is high, euery one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hisse, and they shall say, * Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and to this house? *Deut. 29.24. Iere. 22.8, 9.

9 And they shall answer, Because they forsook the LORD their God who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and haue taken hold vpon other gods, and haue worshipped them, and serued them: therefore hath the LORD brought vpon them all this euill.

10 ¶ And * it came to passe at the end of twenty yeeres, when Salomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the Kings house, *2.Chro 8.1.

11 (*Now* Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Salomon with Cedar trees, and fire trees, & with gold according to all his desire) that then Salomon gaue Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galile.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Salomon had giuen him, & they † pleased him not. † Heb. were not right in his eyes.

13 And hee saide, What cities *are* these which thou hast giuen me, my brother? And hee called them the land of ‖ Cabul vnto this day. ‖ That is, displeasing, or, dirtie.

14 And Hiram sent to the king fiue score talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this *is* the reason of the leuie which king Salomon raised, for to build the house of the LORD, and his owne house, and Millo, and the wal of Ierusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 *For* Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone vp, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slaine the Canaanites that dwelt in the citie, and giuen it for a present vnto his daughter Salomons wife.

17 And Salomon built Gezer, and Beth-horon the nether.

18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wildernes, in the land.

19 And all the cities of store that Salomon had, and cities for his charets, and cities for his horsemen, and † that which Salomon desired to build in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion. †Heb. the desire of Salomon which he desired.

20 *And* all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hiuites, and Iebusites, which were not of the children of Israel:

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able vtterly to destroy, vpon those did Salomon leuie a tribute of bond-seruice vnto this day.

22 But of the children of Israel did Salomon * make no bondmen: but they *were* men of warre, and his seruants, and his Princes, and his captaines, and rulers of his charets, and his horsemen. *Leuit. 25.39.

23 These *were* the chiefe of the officers that *were* ouer Salomons work, fiue hundred and fifty which bare rule ouer the people that wrought in *the* work.

24 ¶ But * Pharaohs daughter came vp out of the citie of Dauid, vnto her house which Salomon had built for her: then did he build Millo. *2 Chro 8.11.

25 ¶ And

25 ¶ And three times in a yeere did Salomon offer burnt offerings, and peace offerings vpon the Altar which he built vnto the LORD, & he burnt incense †vpon ‖ Altar that *was* before the LORD: so he finished the house.

†heb. vpon it.

26 ¶ And king Salomon made a nauie of ships in Ezion Geber, which *is* beside Eloth, on the †shore of the red sea, in the land of Edom.

†hebr. lip

27 And Hiram sent in the nauy his seruants, shipmen that had knowledge of the Sea, with the seruants of Salomon.

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence gold foure hundred & twenty talents, & brought *it* to king Salomon.

CHAP. X.

1 The Queene of Sheba admireth the wisedome of Salomon. 14 Salomons gold. 16 his targets. 18 The throne of Iuory. 21 his vessels. 24 his presents. 26 his chariots and horse. 28 his tribute.

AND when the * Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Salomon, concerning the Name of the LORD, she came to proue him with hard questions

* 2. Chro 9. 1. matt 12. 42. luke. 11. 31.

2 And she came to Ierusalem with a very great traine, with camels that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: and when she was come to Salomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

†hebr. words.

3 And Salomon tolde her all her † questions: there was not any thing hid from the king, which he told her not.

4 And when the Queene of Sheba had seene all Salomons wisdome, & the house that he had built,

5 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his seruants, and the attendance of his †ministers, and their apparell, and his ‖cup-bearers, and his ascent by which he went vp vnto the house of the LORD: there was no more spirit in her.

†hebr. standing. ‖Or, butlers.

6 And she said to the king, It was a true † report that I heard in mine owne land, of thy ‖ acts, and of thy wisdome.

†Hebr. word. ‖Or, sayings.

7 Howbeit I beleeued not the words, vntill I came, and mine eyes had seene *it*: and beholde, the halfe was not told me: †thy wisdome and prosperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.

†hebr. thou hast added wisdome and goodnes to the fame.

8 Happy *are* thy men, happy *are* these thy seruants, which stand continually before thee, *and* that heare thy wisdome.

9 Blessed be the LORD thy God which delighted in thee to set thee on the throne of Israel, because the LORD loued Israel for euer, therefore made he thee King, to do iudgement and iustice.

10 And she gaue the king an hundred and twenty talents of golde, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices, as these which the Queene of Sheba gaue to king Salomon.

11 And the nauy also of Hiram that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir, great plentie of Almug trees, and precious stones.

‖ Or, vailes hebr. a prop.

12 And the king made of the Almug trees, ‖ pillars for the house of the LORD, and for the kings house, Harpes also and Psalteries for singers: there came no such * Almug trees, nor were seene vnto this day.

* 2. Chro 9. 10.

13 And king Salomon gaue vnto the Queen of Sheba all her desire *whatsoeuer* she asked, besides that which Salomon gaue her † of his royal bountie: so she turned and went to her owne countrey, she and her seruants.

† heb. according to the hand of King Salomon.

14 ¶ Now the weight of golde that came to Salomon in one yeere, was six hundred, threescore, and six talents of golde,

15 Besides *that he had* of the merchant men, and of the traffique of the spice-merchants, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the ‖ gouernours of the countrey.

‖ Or, of the lands.

16 ¶ And king Salomon made two hundred targets of beaten golde: six hundred *shekels* of golde went to one target.

17 And *he made* three hundred sheilds of beaten gold, three pound of golde went to one sheild: and the king put them in the * house of the forest of Lebanon.

* Chap. 7. 2.

18 ¶ Moreouer the king made a great throne of yuorie, and ouerlaid it with the best gold.

19 The throne *had* sixe steps, and the top of the throne *was* round † behind: and *there were* † stayes on either side on the place of the seate, and two lyons stood beside the stayes.

† Hebr. in the hinder part thereof. † Hebr. hands. ‖ Hebr. by her ghost was no siluer in them.

20 And twelue lions stood there on the one side, and on the other vpon the sixe steps: there was not ‖ the like made in any kingdome.

21 ¶ And all king Salomons drinking vessels *were* of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon *were* of pure golde. ‖ none were of siluer, it was nothing accounted of in the dayes of Salomon.

‖ Or, Elpaal beside Iacob. † hebr. naught fast of.

22 For the king *had* at sea a nauie of Tharshish with the nauie of Hiram: once in three yeres came the nauie of Tharshish, bringing gold, and siluer, ‖ yuorie, and apes, and peacocks.

23 So king Salomon exceeded all the kings of the earth, for riches and for wisdome.

24 ¶ And all the earth † sought to Salomon, to heare his wisdome which God had put in his heart.

† 2 Chr 1. 14. Hebr. came.

25 And they brought euery man his present, vessels of siluer, and vessels of gold, and garments, and armour, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate yere by yeere.

26 ¶ And Salomon gathered together * charets, and horsemen. And hee had a thousand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thousand horsemen, whome he bestowed in the cities for charets, and with the king at Ierusalem.

* 2. Chr. 1. 16. and 9. 25. † Hebr. and the going out of the horses which Salomon had, was, &c. by the hand.

27 And the king made siluer *to be* in Ierusalem as stones, & Cedars made he *to be* as the Sycomore trees, that *are* in the vale for abundance.

28 ¶ † And Salomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarne: the kings merchants receiued the linnen yarne at a price.

29 And a charet came vp and went out of Egypt for sixe hundred *shekels* of siluer, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring *them* † out by their meanes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Salomons wiues and concubines. 4 In his old age they draw him to idolatry. 9 God threatneth him. 13 Salomons aduersaries were Hadad, who was entertained in Egypt. 23 Rezon who reigned in Damascus. 26 And Ieroboam, to whom Ahijah prophecied. 41 Salomons alls, reigne, and death.

BVt king Salomon loued * many strange women (‖ together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Sidonians *and* Hittites;

* Deut. 17. 17. eccles. 49. 19. ‖ Or, besides.

2 Of the nations concerning which the LORD said vnto the children of Israel, * Yee shall not goe in to them, neither shall they come in vnto you, *for* surely they will turne away your heart after their gods: Salomon claue vnto these in loue.

* Exod 34. 16.

3 And he had seuen hundred wiues, Princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wiues turned away his heart.

4 For it came to passe when Salomon was old, that his wiues turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the Lord his God, as was the heart of Dauid his father.

Iudg. 2.13. 5 For Salomon went after * Ashtaroth the goddesse of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Amorites.

6 And Salomon did euill in the sight of the LORD, and † went not fully after the LORD, as did Dauid his father.

†Hebr. fulfilled not after.

7 Then did Salomon build an high place for Chemosh the abomination of Moab, in the hill that is before Ierusalem, and for Molech the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewise did he for all his strange wiues, which burnt incense and sacrificed vnto their gods.

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Salomon, because his heart was turned from ỹ LORD God of Israel * which had appeared vnto him twice,

*Chap. 3.5.9. 10 And * had commaunded him concerning this thing, that he should not goe after other gods: but hee kept not that which the LORD commanded.

*Chap. 6.12. 11 Wherefore the LORD said vnto Salomon, Forasmuch as this † is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my Couenant, and my Statutes which I haue commanded thee, * I will surely rend the kingdome from thee, and will giue it to thy seruant.

†Hebr. is with thee. *Chap. 12.15.

12 Notwithstanding in thy dayes I wil not doe it, for Dauid thy fathers sake: but I will rend it out of the hand of thy sonne.

13 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdome: but will giue one tribe to thy sonne, for Dauid my seruants sake, & for Ierusalems sake, which I haue chosen.

14 ¶ And the LORD stirred vp an aduersarie vnto Salomon, Hadad the Edomite: he was of the kings seed in Edom.

*2.Sam. 8.14. 15 * For it came to passe when Dauid was in Edom, and Ioab the captaine of the host was gon vp to bury the slaine, after hee had smitten euery male in Edom:

16 (For sixe moneths did Ioab remaine there with all Israel, vntill hee had cut off euery male in Edom.)

17 That Hadad fled, he and certaine Edomites of his fathers seruants with him, to goe into Egypt: Hadad beeing yet a litle child.

18 And they arose out of Midian, and came to Paran, and they took men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, which gaue him an house, and appointed him vitailes, and gaue him land.

19 And Hadad found great fauour in ỹ sight of Pharaoh, so that hee gaue him to wife the sister of his owne wife, the sister of Tahpenes the Queene.

20 And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his son, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs house: and Genubath was in Pharaohs household among the sonnes of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt ỹ Dauid slept with his fathers, and that Ioab the captaine of the host was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, † Let me depart that I may goe to mine owne country.

†Hebr. send me away.

22 Then Pharaoh said vnto him, But what hast thou lacked ẅ me, that, behold, thou seekest to goe to thine owne country? And hee answered, † Nothing: Howbeit, let mee goe in any wise.

†Hebr. Not.

*1.Sam. 11.3. and 20.18. 23 ¶ And * God stirred him vp another aduersary, Rezon, the sonne of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah:

24 And he gathered men vnto him, and became captaine ouer a band, when Dauid slewe them of Zobah: and they went to Damascus, & dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus.

25 And hee was an aduersarie to Israel all the dayes of Salomon, beside the mischiefe that Hadad did: and he abhorred Israel, & reigned ouer Syria.

*2.Chro. 13.6. 26 ¶ And * Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Salomons seruant, (whose mothers name was Zeruah a widow woman) euen hee lift vp his hand against the king.

27 And this was the cause ỹ hee lift vp his hand against the king: Solomon built Millo, and † repaired the breaches of the citie of Dauid his father.

†Hebr. closed.

28 And the man Ieroboam was a mighty man of valour: and Salomon seeing the young man that he † was industrious, hee made him ruler ouer all the † charge of the house of Ioseph.

†Hebr. did work. †Hebr. burden.

29 And it came to passe at that time when Ieroboam went out of Ierusalem, that the Prophet Ahiah the Shilonite found him in the way: and hee had clad himselfe with a new garment, and they two were alone in the field.

30 And Ahiah caught the new garment that was on him, and rent it in twelue pieces.

31 And hee said to Ieroboam, Take thee tenne pieces: for thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Behold, I will rent the kingdome out of the hand of Salomon, and will giue tenne tribes to thee.

32 (But he shall haue one tribe, for my seruant Dauids sake, and for Ierusalems sake, the city which I haue chosen out of all the tribes of Israel:)

33 Because that they haue forsaken me, and haue worshipped Ashtaroth the goddesse of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, & Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and haue not walked in my wayes, to doe that which is right in mine eyes, and to keepe my Statutes, and my Iudgements, as did Dauid his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand: but I will make him Prince all the dayes of his life, for Dauid my seruants sake, whom I chose, because hee kept my Commandements and my Statutes:

*Chap. 12.15. 35 But * I wil take the kingdom out of his sons hand, and will giue it vnto thee, euen ten tribes.

†Hebr. lampe or candle. 36 And vnto his sonne will I giue one tribe, that Dauid my seruant may haue a † light alway before me in Ierusalem, the citie which I haue chosen me to put my Name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reign according to all that thy soule desireth, and shalt bee King ouer Israel.

38 And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken vnto all that I command thee, and wilt walke in my wayes, and doe that is right in my sight, to keepe my Statutes, and my Commaundements, as Dauid my seruant did, that I will be with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built for Dauid, and will giue Israel vnto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the seed of Dauid, but not for euer.

40 Salomon sought therefore to kill Ieroboam, and Ieroboam arose, and fled into Egypt, vnto Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt vntill the death of Salomon.

‖Or, words or things.

41 ¶ And the rest of the ‖ actes of Salomon, and all that he did, and his wisedom, are they not written in the booke of the actes of Salomon?

†Hebr. dayes. *2.Chro. 9.30.

42 And the † time that Salomon reigned in Ierusalem, ouer all Israel, was * fortie yeeres.

*mat.1.7 called Roboam.

43 And Salomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of Dauid his father: and * Reheboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crowne Rehoboam, by Ieroboam make a suite of relaxation vnto him. 6 Rehoboam refusing the old mens counsel, by the aduise of young men, answereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes reuolting, kill Adoram, and make Rehoboam to flee.* 21 *Rehoboam raising an army, is forbidden by Shemaiah.* 25 *Ieroboam strengtheneth himselfe by cities,* 26 *and by the idolatrie of the two calues.*

* 2. Chro 10. 1. AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechē to make him king.

2 And it came to passe when Ieroboam the son
* Chap. 11. 40. of Nebat, who was yet in *Egypt, heard of it (for he was fled from the presence of king Salomon, and Ieroboam dwelt in Egypt:)

3 That they sent, and called him: and Ieroboam and all the Congregation of Israel came, and spake vnto Rehoboam, saying,

* Chap. 4. 7. 4 Thy father made our *yoke grieuous: now therfore, make thou the grieuous seruice of thy father, and his heauie yoke which hee put vpon vs, lighter, and wee will serue thee.

5 And he said to thē, Depart yet for three dayes, then come againe to me. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam consulted with the old men that stood before Salomon his father, while he yet liued, and said, How doe you aduise, that I may answer this people?

7 And they spake vnto him, saying, If thou wilt be a seruant vnto this people this day, & wilt serue them, and answer them, and speake good words to them, then they will be thy seruants for euer.

8 But hee forsooke the counsell of the old men, which they had giuen him, and consulted with the young men, that were growen vp with him, *and* which stood before him.

9 And he said vnto them, What counsel giue ye, that we may answer this people, who haue spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did did put vpon vs, lighter?

10 And the yong men that were growen vp with him, spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speake vnto this people that spake vnto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heauy, but make thou it lighter vnto vs: thus shalt thou say vnto them, My little *finger* shall be thicker then my fathers loynes.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heauie yoke, I will adde to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whippes, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 ¶ So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come to me againe the third day.

‖ Hebr. hardly. 13 And the King answered the people ‖ roughly, & forsooke the old mens counsel ỹ they gaue him.

14 And spake to them after the counsell of the yong men, saying, My father made your yoke heauy, and I will adde to your yoke: my father *also* chastised you with whippes, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 Wherefore the King hearkened not vnto the people: for the cause was from the LORD, that he might performe his saying, which the Lord spake
* Chap. 11. 11. by *Ahiiah the Shilonite vnto Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat.

16 ¶ So when all Israel saw that the king hearkened not vnto them, the people answered ỹ King, saying, What portion haue wee in Dauid? neither *haue wee* inheritance in the sonne of Iesse: to your tents, O Israel, now see to thine own house, Dauid. So Israel departed vnto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer thē.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Adoram, who was ouer the tribute, & all Israel stoned him with stones that he died: therfore king Rehoboam † made speed † Hebr. stronglie. to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ierusalem.

19 So Israel ‖ rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day. ‖ Hebr. reuolted.

20 And it came to passe when all Israel heard ỹ Ieroboam was come againe, that they sent and called him vnto the Congregation, & made him King ouer all Israel: there was none that followed the house of Dauid, but *the tribe of Iudah onely. * Chap. 11. 13.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Ierusalem, he assembled all the house of Iudah, with the tribe of Beniamin, an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, which were warriers, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdom againe to Rehoboam the sonne of Salomon.

22 But *the word of God came vnto Shemaiah, * 2 Chr. 11. 2. the man of God, saying,

23 Speake vnto Rehoboam the sonne of Salomon king of Iudah, and vnto all the house of Iudah and Beniamin, and to the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not goe vp, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: returne euery man to his house, for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Ieroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Ieroboam said in his heart, Now shal the Kingdome returne to the house of Dauid.

27 If this people goe vp, to doe sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Ierusalem, then shal ỹ heart of this people turne again vnto their lord, *euen* vnto Rehoboam king of Iudah, and they shall kil me, and goe againe to Rehoboam king of Iudah.

28 Whereupon the King tooke counsell, & made two calues of gold, & said vnto thē, It is too much for you to go vp to Ierusalem: * behold thy gods, O * Exod. Israel, which brought thee vp out of ỹ land of Egipt. 32. 4.

29 And hee set the one in Bethel, and the other put hee in Dan.

30 And this thing became a sinne: for the people went *to worship* before the one, *euen* vnto Dan.

31 And hee made an house of high places, and made priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sonnes of Leui. ‖ Or, out of all.

32 And Ieroboam ordeined a feast in the eight moneth, on the fifteenth day of the month, like vnto the feast that *is* in Iudah, & he offered vpon the altar (so did hee in Bethel,) ‖ sacrificing vnto the calues that hee had made: and hee placed in Bethel the priests of the high places which hee had made. ‖ Or, of. ‖ Or, standing.

33 So he ‖ offered vpon the altar which hee had made in Bethel, the fifteenth day of ỹ eight moneth, euen in the moneth which hee had deuised of his owne heart: and ordeined a feast vnto the children of Israel, and he offered vpon the altar, ‖ and burnt incense. ‖ Hebr. to burne incense.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Ieroboams hand that offered violence to him that prophesied against his altar at Bethel, withereth, & at the prayer of the Prophet is restored.* 7 *The Prophet, refusing the kings intertainment, departeth from Bethel.* 11 *An old Prophet, seducing him, bringeth him back.* 20 *He is reproued by God,* 23 *slaine by a lion,* 26 *buried by the old Prophet,* 31 *who confirmeth his prophesie.*

And

AND behold, there came a mã of God out of Iudah by the word of the LORD vnto Bethel: and Ieroboam stood by ỹ altar to ‖ burne incense.

‖ Or, to offer.

2 And he cried against the altar in the word of the LORD, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith the LORD, Behold, a child shall be borne vnto the house of Dauid, * Iosiah by name, & vpon thee shal he offer the priests of the high places that burne incense vpon thee, & mens bones shal be burnt vpon thee.

* 2. Kings 23. 17.

3 And he gaue a signe the same day, saying, This is the signe which the Lord hath spoken: Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that are vpon it, shall be powred out.

4 And it came to passe when King Ieroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the altar in Bethel, that hee put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him: And his hand which he put foorth against him, dried vp, so that he could not pull it in againe to him.

5 The altar also was rent, and the ashes powred out from the altar, according to the signe which the man of God had giuen by the word of the LORD.

6 And the King answered, and said vnto the man of God, Intreat now the face of the LORD thy God, & pray for me, that my hand may be restored mee againe. And the man of God besought † the Lord, and the Kings hand was restored againe, and became as it was before.

† Hebr. the face of the LORD

7 And the King saide vnto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thy selfe, and I will giue thee a reward.

8 And the man of God said vnto the king, If thou wilt giue mee halfe thine house, I will not goe in with thee, neither will I eate bread, nor drinke water in this place.

9 For so was it charged mee by the word of the LORD, saying, Eate no bread, nor drinke water, nor turne againe by the same way that thou camest.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that hee came to Bethel.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old Prophet in Bethel, and his sons came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Bethel: the words which hee had spoken vnto the King, them they told also to their father.

12 And their father said vnto them: What way went hee? for his sons had seene what way the man of God went, which came from Iudah.

13 And hee said vnto his sonnes, Saddle mee the asse. So they saddled him the asse, & he rode theron,

14 And went after the man of God, & found him sitting vnder an oke: and he said vnto him, Art thou the man of God that camest from Iudah? And hee said, I am.

15 Then he said vnto him, Come home with me, and eate bread.

16 And he said, I may not return with thee, nor go in with thee: neither will I eat bread, nor drinke water with thee in this place.

17 For † it was said to mee by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eate no bread nor drinke water there, nor turne again to goe by the way that thou camest.

† Hebr. a word vnto.

18 He said vnto him, I am a Proper also as thou art, & an Angel spake vnto mee by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him backe with thee into thine house, that he may eate bread, and drinke water: But hee lied vnto him.

19 So hee went backe with him, and did eate bread in his house, and dranke water.

20 ¶ And it came to passe as they sate at the table, that the word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet that brought him backe:

21 And he cryed vnto the man of God that came from Iudah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the Commandement which the Lord thy God commanded thee,

22 But camest backe, and hast eaten bread, and drunke water, in the place, of the which the LORD did say vnto thee, Eate no bread, and drinke no water, thy carcaise shall not come vnto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after hee had eaten bread, and after he had drunke, that hee sadled for him the asse, *to wit*, for the Prophet, whom hee had brought backe.

24 And when hee was gone, a Lyon met him by ỹ way, & slew him; and his carcaise was cast in the way, and the asse stood by it, the Lyon also stood by the carcaise.

25 And behold men passed by, and saw the carcaise cast in the way, and the Lyon standing by the carcaise: and they came & told it in the city where the old Prophet dwelt.

26 And when the Prophet ỹ brought him backe from the way heard *therof*, he said, It is the man of God, who was disobedient vnto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath deliuered him vnto the Lion, which hath † torne him, and slaine him, according to the word of the LORD, which hee spake vnto him.

† Hebr. broken.

27 And he spake to his sons, saying, Saddle mee the asse: and they sadled *him*.

28 And he went and found his carcaise cast in the way, and the asse and the lyon standing by the carcaise: the lyon had not eaten the carcaise, nor † torne the asse.

† Hebr. broken.

29 And the Prophet took vp the carcaise of the man of God, and laid it vpon the asse, & brought it backe: and the olde Prophet came to the city, to mourne, and to bury him.

30 And he laid his carcaise in his own graue, & they mourned ouer him, *saying*, Alas my brother.

31 And it came to passe after he had buried him, that he spake to his sons, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre, wherein the man of God is buried, lay my bones beside his bones.

32 For the saying which he cried by the word of the LORD against the altar in Bethel, and against all the houses of the high places which *are* in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to passe.

33 ¶ After this thing, Ieroboam returned not from his euill way, but † made againe of the lowest of the people priests of the high places: whosoeuer would, he † consecrated him, and hee became one of the priests of the high places.

† Hebr. returned & made. † Hebr. filled his hand.

34 And this thing became sinne vnto the house of Ieroboam, euen to cut it off, and to destroy it from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Abijah being sicke, Ieroboam sendeth his wife disguised with presents to the Prophet Ahijah at Shilob. 5 Ahijah forewarned by God denounceth Gods iudgment. 17 Abijah dieth and is buried. 19 Nadab succeedeth Ieroboam. 21 Rehoboams wicked reigne. 25 Shishak spoileth Ierusalem. 29 Abijam succeedeth Rehoboam.

AT that time Abijah the sonne of Ieroboam fell sicke.

2 And Ieroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thy selfe, that thou be not known to be the wife of Ieroboam: and get thee to Shilob: Behold,

Behold, there is Ahiiah the Prophet, which told me
*Chap. 11.31. that * I should be King ouer this people.
3 And take † with thee ten loaues, and ‖ cracknels, and a ‖ cruse of hony, and goe to him: he shal tell thee what shall become of the child.
†Hebr. in thine hand.
4 And Ieroboams wife did so, and arose, and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Ahiiah: but Ahiiah could not see, and his eyes † were set by reason of his age.
for, cakes
for, bottle.
†Hebr. stood for dearnes.
5 ¶ And the LORD said to Ahiiah, Behold, the wife of Ieroboam commeth to aske a thing of thee for her sonne, for hee is sicke: thus and thus shalt thou say vnto her: for it shall be when she cōmeth in, that she shal fain her selfe to be another woman
6 And it was so, when Ahiiah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the doore, that hee said, Come in, thou wife of Ieroboam, why fainest thou thy selfe to be another? for I am sent to thee with
†Hebr. heard. † heauie *tidings*.
7 Goe, tell Ieroboam, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince ouer my people Israel,
8 And rent the kingdome away from the house of Dauid, & gaue it thee, and *yet* thou hast not bin as my seruant Dauid, who kept my cōmandements, and who followed me with all his heart, to do that onely which was right in mine eyes,
9 But hast don euill aboue all that were before thee: for thou hast gone and made thee other gods and molten images, to prouoke mee to anger, and hast cast mee behind thy backe:
*1. Kings 15.29. 10 Therefore behold, * I will bring euill vpon
*Chap. 21.21.2. King. 9.8 the house of Ieroboam, * him that pisseth against the wall, *and* him that is shut vp and left in Israel, and will take away the remnant of the house of Ieroboam, as a man taketh away doung, till it be all gone.
11 Him that dieth of Ieroboam in the city, shall the dogs eate: and him that dieth in the field, shall the fowles of the aire eat: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.
12 Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine owne house, and when thy feete enter into the citie, the child shall die.
13 And all Israel shal mourne for him, and bury him: for hee onely of Ieroboam shall come to the graue, because in him there is found some good thing toward the Lord God of Israel, in the house of Ieroboam.
14 Moreouer, the Lord shall raise him vp a king ouer Israel, who shall cut off the house of Ieroboam that day: but what? euen now.
15 For the LORD shall smite Israel, as a reed is shaken in the water, and he shall root vp Israel out of this good land, which hee gaue to their fathers, and shal scatter them beyond ‡ riuer, because they haue made their groues, prouoking the LORD to anger.
16 And hee shall giue Israel vp, because of the sins of Ieroboam: who did sinne, and who made Israel to sinne.
17 ¶ And Ieroboams wife arose, and departed, and came to Tirzah: *and* when shee came to the threshold of the doore, the child died.
18 And they buried him, and all Israel mourned for him, according to the word of the Lord which he spake by the hand of his seruant Ahiiah the Prophet.
19 And the rest of ‡ acts of Ieroboam, how hee warred, & how he reigned, behold, they *are* written in the book of the Chronicles of ‡ kings of Israel.
20 And the dayes which Ieroboam reigned, were two and twenty yeeres: and hee † slept with his fathers, and Nadab his sonne reigned in his stead.
†Hebr. lay down.
21 ¶ Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon reigned in Iudah: * Rehoboam *was* fourty and one yeere old when he began to reign, & he reigned seuenteen yeeres in Ierusalem, the city which the Lord did chuse out of all the Tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammonitesse.
*2. Chro. 12.13.
22 And Iudah did euill in the sight of the Lord, and they prouoked him to iealousie with their sins which they had committed, aboue all that their fathers had done.
23 For they also built them high places, and ‖ images, and groues on euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree.
‖Or, statues.
24 And there were also Sodomites in the land, *and* they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.
25 ¶ And it came to passe in the fifth yeere of King Rehoboam, *that* Shishak king of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem.
26 And hee took away the treasures of ‡ house of the LORD, and the treasurs of the kings house, he euen took away all: and hee tooke away all the sheilds of gold * which Salomon had made.
*2. Chro. 12.9.
27 And King Rehoboam made in their stead brasen sheilds, and committed them vnto the hands of the chiefe of the † guard which kept the doore of the Kings house.
†Hebr. runners.
28 And it was so, when the king went into the house of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them backe into the guard-chamber.
29 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?
30 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all *their* dayes.
31 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid: & his mothers name was Naamah an Ammonitesse. And Abiiam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

¶ *Abijams wicked reigne. 7 Asa succeedeth him. 9 Asa good reigne. 16 The warre betweene Baasha and him, causeth him to make a league with Benhadad. 23 Iehoshaphat succeedeth Asa. 25 Nadabs wicked reigne. 27 Baasha conspiring against him, executeth Ahiahs prophecie. 31 Nadabs acts and death. 33 Baashas wicked reigne.*

*2. Chro. 13.1. NOw in the eighteenth yeere of King * Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, reigned Abiiam ouer Iudah.
2 Three yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.
3 And he walked in all the sinnes of his father, which hee had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the Lord his God, as the heart of Dauid his father.
4 Neuertheless, for Dauids sake did the LORD his God giue him a lampe in Ierusalem, to set vp his sonne after him, and to establish Ierusalem:
‖Or, an alh.
5 Because Dauid did that which *was* right in ‡ eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any thing that hee commanded him all the dayes of his life, ‖ saue onely in the matter of Vriiah the Hittite.
‡ 2 Sam. 11.4. and 12.9
6 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all the dayes of his life.
12.9
7 Now the rest of the Acts of Abiiam, & all that he

2.Chro 16.11. her dil, are they not written in the * booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah? And there was warre betweene Abiiam and Ieroboam.

8 And Abiiam ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Dauid: and Asa his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

1.Chro 14.1. 9 ¶ And * in the twentieth yeere of Ieroboam king of Iſrael, reigned Asa ouer Iudah.

10 And fourtie and one yeeres reigned hee in Ieruſalem: and his ‖ mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abiſhalom.

‖ That is, grandmother.

11 And Asa did that which *was* right in the eyes of the LORD, as did Dauid his father.

12 And hee tooke away the Sodomites out of the land, and remoued all the idoles that his fathers had made.

2.Chro 15.16. 13 And alſo * Maachah his mother, euen her hee remoued from *being* queene, becauſe ſhe had made an idole in a groue, and Asa † deſtroyed her idole and burnt it by the brooke Kidron.

† Heb. caſt of.

14 But the high places were not remoued: neuertheles, Asa his heart was perfect with the Lord all his dayes.

15 And hee brought in the † things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himſelfe had dedicated, into the houſe of the LORD, ſiluer, and gold, and veſſels.

† Heb. holy.

16 ¶ And there was warre betweene Asa and Baaſha king of Iſrael all their dayes.

17 And Baaſha king of Iſrael went vp againſt Iudah, and built Ramah, that hee might not ſuffer any to goe out or come in to Asa king of Iudah.

18 Then Asa tooke all the ſiluer and golde that *were* left in the treaſures of the houſe of the Lord, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, and deliuered them into the hand of his ſeruants, and king Asa ſent them to * Benhadad the ſonne of Tabrimon, the ſonne of Hezion king of Syria, that dwelt at Damaſcus, ſaying,

2.Chro 16.2.

19 *There is a* league betweene mee and thee, *and* betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue ſent vnto thee a preſent of ſiluer and gold: come and breake the league with Baaſha king of Iſrael, that hee may † depart from me.

† Heb. go vp.

20 So Benhadad hearkened vnto king Asa, and ſent the Captains of the hoſts, which he had, againſt the cities of Iſrael, and ſmote Iiion and Dan and Abel-Bethmaachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to paſſe when Baaſha heard *thereof*, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

† Heb. lye.

22 Then king Asa made a Proclamation thorow out all Iudah, (none *was* † exempted:) and they tooke away the ſtones of Ramah and ſ timber thereof wherewith Baaſha had builded, and king Asa built with them Geba of Beniamin, and Mizpah.

23 The reſt of all the acts of Asa, & all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah? Neuertheleſſe in the time of his old age, hee was diſeaſed in his feete.

24 And Asa ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers, in the city of Dauid his father: and * Ieſhoſhaphat his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

1.King.22.41. * Or, and Iehoſhaphat.

25 ¶ And Nadab the ſonne of Ieroboam † began to reigne ouer Iſrael, in the ſecond yeere of Asa king of Iudah, and reigned ouer Iſrael two yeeres.

† Heb. reigned.

26 And hee did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his ſin wherewith hee made Iſrael to ſinne.

27 ¶ And Baaſha the ſonne of Ahiiah, of the houſe of Iſſachar, conſpired againſt him, & Baaſha ſmote him at Gibbethon, which belongeth to the Philiſtins (for Nadab and all Iſrael laid ſiege to Gibbethon.)

28 Euen in the third yeere of Asa king of Iudah did Baaſha ſlay him, and reigned in his ſtead.

29 And it came to paſſe when he reigned, that he ſmote all the houſe of Ieroboam, hee left not to Ieroboam any ſ breathed, vntill hee had deſtroyed him, according vnto * the ſaying of the LORD, which he ſpake by his ſeruant Ahiiah the Shilonite

* Chap. 14.10.

30 Becauſe of the ſinnes of Ieroboam which hee ſinned, and which he made Iſrael to ſin, by his prouocation wherewith he prouoked the LORD God of Iſrael to anger.

31 ¶ Now the reſt of the Acts of Nadab, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

32 And there was warre between Asa and Baaſha King of Iſrael all their dayes.

33 In the third yeere of Asa King of Iudah, began Baaſha the ſon of Ahiiah to reign ouer all Iſrael in Tirzah, twenty and foure yeeres.

34 And hee did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Ieroboam, and in his ſin wherewith hee made Iſrael to ſinne.

CHAP. XVI.

1.7. Iehu propheſie againſt Baaſha. 5 Elah ſucceedeth him. 8 Zimri conſpiring againſt Elah, ſucceedeth him. 11 Zimri executeth Iehus propheſie. 15 Omri made king by the ſouldiers, forceth Zimri deſperately to burne himſelfe. 21 The kingdome being diuided, Omri preuaileth againſt Tibni. 23 Omri buildeth Samaria. 25 His wicked reigne. 27 Ahab ſucceedeth him. 29 Ahabs moſt wicked reigne.

THen the word of the LORD came to Iehu the ſonne of Hanani, againſt Baaſha, ſaying,

2 Foraſmuch as I exalted thee out of the duſt, & made thee Prince ouer my people Iſrael, and thou haſt walked in the way of Ieroboam, and haſt made my people Iſrael to ſinne, to prouoke mee to anger with their ſinnes:

3 Behold, I will take away the poſterity of Baaſha, and the poſterity of his houſe: and will make thy houſe like * the houſe of Ieroboam ſonne of Nebat.

* Chap. 15.29.

4 * Him that dieth of Baaſha in the citie, ſhall the dogges eate: and him that dieth of his in the fields, ſhall the foules of the ayre eate.

* Chap. 14.11.

5 Now the reſt of the actes of Baaſha, and what he did, and his might, are they not written in the * booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

* 2.Chro 16.1.

6 So Baaſha ſlept with his fathers, & was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

7 And alſo by the hand of the Prophet Iehu the ſon of Hanani, came the word of the LORD againſt Baaſha, and againſt his houſe, euen for al the euill that he did in the ſight of the LORD, in prouoking him to anger with the worke of his hands, in being like the houſe of Ieroboam, and becauſe he killed him.

8 ¶ In the twentieth and ſixe yeere of Asa king of Iudah, began Elah the ſon of Baaſha to reigne ouer Iſrael in Tirzah, two yeeres.

9 And his ſeruant Zimri (captaine of halfe his charets) conſpired againſt him as he was in Tirzah drinking himſelfe drunke in the houſe of Arza ſteward of his houſe in Tirzah.

† Heb. which was ouer.

10 And Zimri went in and ſmote him, and killed him, in the twenty and ſeuenth yeere of Asa king of Iudah, and reigned in his ſtead.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe when he began to reigne,

assoone as he sate on his throne, that he slew all the house of Baasha: hee left him not one that pisseth against a wall, ‖ neither of his kinsefolkes, nor of his freinds.

‖ or, both his kinsemen and his friends

12 Thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasha, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake against Baasha † by Iehu the Prophet,

† hebr. by the hand of.

13 For all the sinnes of Baasha and the sinnes of Elah his sonne, by which they sinned, and by which they made Israel to sinne, in prouoking the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the rest of the acts of Elah, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

15 ¶ In the twentie and seuenth yeere of Asa king of Iudah, did Zimri reigne seuen daies in Tirzah: and the people were encamped against Gibethon which *belongeth* to the Philistines.

16 And the people ỹ were encamped, heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and hath also slaine the king. Wherefore all Israel made Omri the captaine of the host king ouer Israel that day, in the campe.

17 And Omri went vp from Gibethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to passe when Zimri saw that the city was taken, that he went into the palace of the kings house, and burnt the kings house ouer him with fire, and died,

19 For his sinnes which hee sinned in doing euil in the sight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Ieroboam, and in his sinne which hee did, to make Israel sinne.

20 Now the rest of the acts of Zimri, & his treason that hee wrought, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Israel diuided into two parts: halfe of the people followed Tibni the sonne of Ginath, to make him king: and halfe followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri preuailed against the people that followed Tibni the son of Ginath: so Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirty and one yeere of Asa King of Iudah, began Omri to reigne ouer Israel twelue yeeres, sixe yeeres reigned hee in Tirzah.

24 And he bought the hil Samaria of Shemer for two talents of siluer, and built on the hill, and called the name of the citie which hee built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill, † Samaria.

† hebr. Shomeron.

25 ¶ But Omri wrought euill in the eyes of the LORD, & did worse then al that *were* before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, and in his sinne wherwith he made Israel to sinne, to prouoke the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the rest of ỹ acts of Omri, which he did, and his might that he shewed, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of ỹ kings of Israel?

28 So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his sonne reigned in his stead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty & eight yeere of Asa king of Iudah, began Ahab the son of Omri to reigne ouer Israel, and Ahab the son of Omri reigned ouer Israel in Samaria, twenty and two yeeres.

30 And Ahab the sonne of Omri did euill in the sight of the LORD, aboue al that *were* before him

† hebr. was it a light thing?

31 And it came to passe, † as if it had been a light thing for him to walke in the sins of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, that hee tooke to wife Iezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and serued Baal, and worshipped him.

32 And he reared vp an altar for Baal, in ỹ house of Baal, which hee had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a groue, and Ahab did more to prouoke the LORD God of Israel to anger, then all the kings of Israel that were before him.

34 ¶ In his dayes did Hiel ỹ Bethelite build Iericho: hee laid the foundation thereof in Abirom his first born, & set vp the gates therof in his youngest sonne Segub, * according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Ioshua the son of Nun.

* Iosh. 6. 26.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Eliiah hauing prophesied against Ahab, is sent to Cherith, when the rauens feed him. 8 Hee is sent to the widow of Zarephath. 17 he raiseth the widowes sonne.

AND † Eliiah the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said vnto Ahab, * As the LORD God of Israel liueth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor raine these yeeres, but according to my word.

† hebr. Eliiah. * Eccles. 48. 3. he is called Elias.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turne thee Eastward, and hide thy selfe by the brooke Cherith, that *is* before Iordan.

4 And it shall be, *that* thou shalt drinke of the brooke, and I haue commanded the rauens to feed thee there.

5 So he went, and did according vnto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith, that *is* before Iordan.

6 And the rauens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the euening: and hee dranke of the brooke.

7 And it came to passe † after a while, that the brooke dried vp, because there had beene no raine in the land.

† hebr. at the end of days.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto him, saying,

9 Arise, get thee to * Zarephath, which *belongeth* to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I haue commanded a widow woman there to sustaine thee.

* Luke 4. 26. and Sarepta.

10 So he arose, and went to Zarephath: & when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman was there gathering of stickes: and he called to her, and said, Fetch mee, I pray thee, a little water in a vessell, that I may drinke.

11 And as she was going to fetch it, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee a morsel of bread in thine hand.

12 And she said, As the LORD thy God liueth, I haue not a cake, but an handfull of meale in a barrell, and a little oyle in a cruse: and behold, I am gathering two stickes, that I may goe in, and dresse it for mee and my sonne, that wee may eate it, and die.

13 And Eliiah said vnto her, Feare not, goe and doe as thou hast said: but make mee thereof a little cake first, and bring it vnto mee, and after make for thee, and for thy sonne.

14 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel, The barrell of meale shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oyle faile, vntill the day *that* the LORD † sendeth raine vpon the earth.

† hebr. giueth.

15 And she went, and did according to the saying of Eliiah: and shee, and hee, and her house did eate ‖ many dayes.

‖ hebr. yeeres.

16 *And* the barrell of meale wasted not, neither did the cruse of oyle fayle, according to the word of the LORD, which hee spake † by Eliiah.

† hebr. by the hand of.

17 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, *that* the sonne of the woman, the mistresse of the house, fell

fell sicke, and his sickne was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And she said vnto Eliiah, What haue I to doe with thee? O thou man of God! Art thou come vnto me to call my sinne to remembrance, and to slay my sonne?

19 And hee said vnto her, Giue mee thy sonne. And hee tooke him out of her bosome, and caried him vp into a loft, where he abod, and laid him vpon his owne bed.

20 And hee cried vnto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, hast thou also brought euill vpon the widow, with whō I sojourne, by slaying her son?

21 And hee † stretched himselfe vpon the child three times, and cried vnto the Lord, and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this childes soule come † into him againe.

22 And the LORD heard the voyce of Eliiah, and the soule of the child came into him again, and hee reuiued.

23 And Eliiah tooke the child, and brought him downe out of the chamber into the house, and deliuered him vnto his mother: and Eliiah said, See, thy sonne liueth.

24 ¶ And the woman said to Eliiah, Now by this I know, that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth is truth.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 In the extremitie of famine Eliiah sent to Ahab, meeteth good Obadiah. 9 Obadiah bringeth Ahab to Eliiah. 17 Eliiah reproueth Ahab, by fire from heauen conuinceth Baals prophets. 41 Eliiah by prayer obtaineth raine, followeth Ahab to Iezreel.

AND it came to passe after many dayes, that the word of the LORD came to Eliiah in ỹ third yeere, saying, Goe shew thy selfe vnto Ahab, and I will send raine vpon the earth.

2 And Eliiah went to shew himselfe vnto Ahab, and there was a sore famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called † Obadiah which was † the gouernour of his house: (now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly:

4 For it was so, when † Iezebel cut off the Prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah took an hundred Prophets, and hid them by fiftie in a caue, and fed them with bread and water.)

5 And Ahab said vnto Obadiah, Goe into the land, vnto all fountaines of water, and vnto all brookes, peraduenture wee may finde grasse to saue the horses and mules aliue, that wee lese not all the beasts.

6 So they diuided the land betweene them to passe throughout it: Ahab went one way by himselfe, and Obadiah went another way by himselfe.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold Eliiah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and said, *Art* thou that my lord Eliiah?

8 And he answered him, I am: goe, tell thy lord, Behold, Eliiah *is here*.

9 And hee said, What haue I sinned, that thou wouldst deliuer thy seruant into the hand of Ahab to slay mee?

10 As the LORD thy God liueth, there is no nation or kingdome, whither my lord hath not sent to seeke thee: and when they said, He is not *there*, hee tooke an oath of the kingdome and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou saiest, Go tell thy lord, behold, Eliiah *is here*.

12 And it shall come to passe, *as soone as* I am gon from thee, that the spirit of the LORD shall carie thee whither I know not, and so when I come and tell Ahab, and hee cannot find thee, hee shall slay mee: but I thy seruant feare the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord what I did when Iezebel slew the Prophets of the LORD? how I hid an hundred men of the LORDS Prophets by fifty in a caue, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou saiest, Goe tell thy lord, behold, Eliiah *is here*, and hee shall slay mee.

15 And Eliiah said, As the LORD of hosts liueth, before whom I stand, I will surely shew my selfe vnto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meete Eliiah.

17 ¶ And it came to passe when Ahab saw Eliiah, that Ahab said vnto him, Art thou he ỹ troubleth Israel?

18 And he answered, I haue not troubled Israel, but thou and thy fathers house, in that ye haue forsaken the Commandements of the LORD, and thou hast followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore send, *and* gather to me all Israel vnto mount Carmel, and the Prophets of Baal foure hundred and fiftie, and the prophets of the groues foure hundred, which eat at Iezebels table.

20 So Ahab sent vnto all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together vnto mount Carmel.

21 And Eliiah came vnto all the people, and said, How long halt ye betweene two ỹ opinions? If the LORD be God, follow him, but if Baal, *then* follow him: and the people answered him not a word.

22 Then said Eliiah vnto the people, I, *euen* I only remaine a Prophet of the LORD: but Baals prophets *are* foure hundred and fifty men.

23 Let them therefore giue vs two bullocks, and let them chuse one bullocke for themselues, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire vnder: and I will dresse the other bullocke, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire vnder.

24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the Name of the LORD: and the God that answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered, and said, † It is well spoken.

25 And Eliiah said vnto the Prophets of Baal, Chuse you one bullocke for your selues, and dresse *it* first, for yee *are* many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire vnder.

26 And they tooke the bullocke which was giuen them, and they dressed *it*, & called on the name of Baal, from morning, euen vntil noone, saying, O Baal, ‖ heare vs. But there was no voyce, nor any that ‖ answered. And they ‖ leapt vpon the Altar which was made.

27 And it came to passe at noone, that Eliiah mocked them, and said, Cry aloud: for hee is a god, either ỹ hee is talking, or he ỹ is pursuing, or he is in a iourney, or peraduenture hee sleepeth, and must be awaked.

28 And they cryed loud, and cut themselues after their manner with knives and lancers, till ỹ the blood gushed out vpon them.

29 And it came to passe, when midday was past, and they prophecied vntil the *time* of the offering of the *euening* sacrifice: *that there was* neither voice, nor any to answer, nor any that regarded.

30 And Eliiah said vnto all the people, Come neere vnto me. And all the people came neere vnto him. And he repaired the Altar of the LORD that was broken downe.

31 And Eliiah tooke twelue stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Iacob, vnto

*Gen. 32. 28. 2. kin. 17. 34.

whom the word of the LORD came, saying, 32 Israel shall be thy name.

32 And with the stones hee built an altar in the Name of the LORD, and hee made a trench about the altar, as great as would containe two measures of seede.

33 And hee put the wood in order, and cut the bullocke in peeces, and laid him on the wood, and said, Fill foure barrels with water, and powre it on the burnt sacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he said, Doe it the second time. And they did it the second time. And he said, Doe it the third time. And they did it the third time.

†Hebr. went. 35 And the water †ranne round about the altar, and hee filled the trench also with water.

36 And it came to passe at the time of the offring of the *evening* sacrifice, that Eliiah the prophet came neere and said, LORD God of Abraham Isaac, and of Israel, Let it be knowen this day that thou *art* God in Israel, and *that* I *am* thy servant, and *that* I haue done all these things at thy word.

37 Heare me, O LORD, heare mee, that this people may know that thou *art* the LORD God, and *that* thou hast turned their heart backe againe.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt sacrifice, & the wood, & the stones, and the dust, and licked vp the water that *was* in the trench.

39 And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces: and they said, The LORD, hee *is* the God, the LORD, hee *is* the God.

‖Or, apprehend. 40 And Eliiah said vnto them, ‖Take the prophets of Baal, let none of them escape: And they tooke them, and Eliiah brought them downe to the brooke Kishon, and slew them there.

‖Or, a sound of a noise of raine. 41 ¶ And Eliiah said vnto Ahab, Get thee vp, eat and drinke, for there *is* ‖a sound of abundance of raine.

42 So Ahab went vp to eate and to drinke, and Eliiah went vp to the top of Carmel, and hee cast himselfe downe vpon the earth, and put his face betweene his knees,

43 And said to his seruant, Goe vp now, look toward the Sea. And he went vp and looked, and said, *There is* nothing. And hee saide, Goe againe seuen times.

44 And it came to passe at the seuenth time, that he said, Behold, there riseth a little cloud out of the Sea, like a mans hand. And he said, Goe vp, say vnto Ahab, † Prepare *thy chariot*, and get thee down, that the raine stop thee not.

†Hebr. sie, or binde. 45 And it came to passe in the meane while, that the heauen was blacke with clouds and wind, and there was a great raine: and Ahab rode, and went to Iezreel.

†Hebr. will thou come to Iezreel. 46 And the hand of the LORD was on Eliiah: and he girded vp his loynes, and ran before Ahab, † to the entrance of Iezreel.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Eliiah threatened by Iezebel, fleeth to Beersheba,* 4 *in the wildernesse being weary of his life is comforted by an Angel.* 9 *At Horeb God appeareth vnto him sending him to anoynt Hazael, Iehu, and Elisha.*

AND Ahab told Iezebel all that Eliiah had done, and withall, how hee had slaine all the Prophets with the sword.

2 Then Iezebel sent a messenger vnto Eliiah, saying, So let the gods doe to *mee*, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them, by to morrow about this time.

3 And when he saw *that*, hee arose and went for his life, and came to Beersheba, which *belongeth* to Iudah, and left his seruants there.

4 ¶ But hee himselfe went a dayes iourney into the wildernesse, and came and sate downe vnder a Iuniper tree: and hee requested † for himselfe that hee might die, and said, *It is* enough, now O LORD take away my life: for I *am* not better then my fathers.

†Hebr. for his soule.

5 And as hee lay and slept vnder a Iuniper tree, behold then, an Angel touched him, and said vnto him, Arise *and* eate.

6 And hee looked, and behold, there was a cake baken on the coales, and a cruse of water at his † head: and hee did eate and drinke, and laid him downe againe.

†Hebr. beades.

7 And the Angel of the LORD came againe the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise, *and* eate, because the iourney *is* too great for thee.

8 And he arose, and did eate and drinke, & went in the strength of that meate forty dayes and forty nights, vnto Horeb the mount of God.

9 ¶ And hee came thither vnto a caue, and lodged there, and behold, the word of the LORD *came* to him, and he said vnto him, What doest thou here, Eliiah?

10 And he said, I haue been very iealous for the LORD God of hostes: for the children of Israel haue forsaken thy Couenant, throwen downe thine Altars, and slaine thy Prophets with the sword: and * I, *euen* I onely am left, and they seeke my life, to take it away.

* Rom. 11. 3.

11 And hee said, Goe forth and stand vpon the mount before the LORD. And behold the LORD passed by, and a great and strong winde rent the mountaines, and brake in peeces the rockes, before the LORD: *but* the LORD *was* not in the winde: and after the wind an earthquake, *but* the LORD *was* not in the earthquake.

12 And after the earthquake, a fire, *but* the Lord *was* not in the fire: and after the fire, a still small voyce.

13 And it was so when Eliiah heard *it*, that hee wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entring in of the caue. & behold *there came* a voyce vnto him and said, What doest thou here, Eliiah?

14 And he said, I haue been very iealous for the LORD God of hostes, because the children of Israel haue forsaken thy Couenant, throwen downe thine Altars, & slain thy Prophets with the sword, and I, *euen* I onely am left, and they seeke my life, to take it away.

15 And the LORD said vnto him, Goe, returne on thy way to the wildernesse of Damascus: and when thou comest, anoint Hazael to be king ouer Syria.

16 And Iehu the son of Nimshi shalt thou anoint to be king ouer Israel: and * Elisha the son of Shaphat of Abel Meholah, shalt thou anoint to be Prophet in thy roome.

* Luke 4. 27. 2. King. 8. 13.

17 And it * shall come to passe, that him that escapeth the sword of Hazael, shall Iehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Iehu shal Elisha slay.

* 2. King. 8. 12. cha. 10. 32. Amos. 1. 3.

18 * Yet I haue left me seuen thousand in Israel, all the knees which haue not bowed vnto Baal, and euery mouth which haue not kissed him.

Rom. 11. 4.

19 ¶ So he departed thence, and found Elisha the sonne of Shaphat, who was plowing with twelue yoke of oxen before him, & he with the twelfth: and Eliiah passed by him, and cast his mantle vpon him.

20 And hee left the oxen, and ranne after Eliiah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kisse my father & my mother;

mother, and then I wil follow thee: & he said vnto him, † Go back again: for what haue I done to thee?

21 And he returned backe from him, and tooke a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boiled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gaue vnto the people, and they did eate: then hee arose, and went after Eliiah, and ministred vnto him.

† Heb. go or returne.

CHAP. XX.

1 Benhadad not content with Ahabs homage, besiegeth Samaria. 13 By the direction of a Prophet, the Syrians are slain. 22 As the Prophet forewarned Ahab, the Syrians trusting in the valleys, come against him in Aphek. 28 By the word of a Prophet, and Gods iudgment, the Syrians are smitten again. 31 The Syrians submitting themselues, Ahab sendeth Benhadad away with a couenant. 35 The prophet vnder the parable of a prisoner, making Ahab to iudge himselfe, denounceth Gods iudgement against him.

AND Benhadad the King of Syria gathered all his hoſt together, and *there were* thirty and two kings with him, and horſes, and charets, and he went vp & beſieged Samaria, & warred against it.

2 And he ſent meſſengers to Ahab king of Iſrael, into the city, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith Benhadad,

3 Thy ſiluer and thy gold is mine, thy wiues alſo and thy children, *euen* the goodlieſt are mine.

4 And the king of Iſrael anſwered, and ſaid, My lord, O king, according to thy ſaying, I *am* thine, and all that I haue.

5 And the meſſengers came againe, and ſaid, Thus ſpeaketh Benhadad, ſaying, Although I haue ſent vnto thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt deliuer me thy ſiluer, and thy gold, and thy wiues, and thy children:

6 Yet I will ſend my ſeruants vnto thee to morrowe about this time, and they ſhall ſearch thine houſe, and the houſes of thy ſeruants; and it ſhall be that whatſoeuer is † pleaſant in thine eyes, they ſhall put *it* in their hand, and take *it* away.

† Heb. agreable.

7 Then the king of Iſrael called all the Elders of the land, and ſaid, Marke, I pray you, and ſee how this *man* ſeeketh miſchiefe: for he ſent vnto me for my wiues, and for my children, and for my ſiluer, and for my gold, and † I denied him not.

† Heb. I kept not back from him.

8 And all the Elders, and all the people ſaid vnto him, Hearken not *vnto him*, nor conſent.

9 Wherefore he ſaid vnto the meſſengers of Benhadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou didſt ſend for to thy ſeruant at the firſt, I will doe: but this thing I may not do. And the meſſengers departed, and brought him word againe.

10 And Benhadad ſent vnto him, and ſaid, The gods doe ſo vnto me and more alſo, if the duſt of Samaria ſhall ſuffice for handfuls for all the people that † follow me.

† Heb. are at my feet.

11 And the king of Iſrael anſwered, and ſaid, Tell *him*, Let not him that girdeth on *his harneſſe*, boaſt himſelfe, as he that putteth it off.

12 And it came to paſſe when *Benhadad* heard this meſſage (as he *was* drinking, he and the kings in the pauilions) that he ſaid vnto his ſeruants, ‖ Set *your ſelues in aray*. And they ſet *themſelues in aray* againſt the citie.

‖ Or, your place the engines and they placed engines. † Heb. approched. ‖ Or, ſoldiers.

13 ¶ And beholde, there † came a Prophet vnto Ahab king of Iſrael, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Haſt thou ſeene all this great multitude? behold, I will deliuer it into thine hand this day, and thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD.

† Heb. drew neere.

14 And Ahab ſaid, By whom? and he ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, *Euen* by the ‖ young men of the Princes of the Prouinces: Then he ſaid, Who ſhall † order the battell? And he anſwered, Thou.

† Heb. binde or ioyne.

15 Then he numbred the young men of the Princes of the Prouinces, and they were two hundred and thirty two: and after them he numbred all the people, *euen* all the children of Iſrael, *being* ſeuen thouſand.

16 And they went out at noone: But Benhadad was drinking himſelfe drunk in the pauilions, he & the kings, the thirty & two kings that helped him.

17 And ‖ the young men of the Princes of the Prouinces went out firſt, and Benhadad ſent out, and they told him, ſaying, There are men come out of Samaria.

‖ Or, ſeruants.

18 And he ſaid, Whether they be come out for peace, take them aliue: or whether they bee come out for warre, take them aliue.

19 So theſe young men of the Princes of the prouinces, came out of the city, and the army which followed them:

20 And they ſlewe euery one his man: and the Syrians fled, and Iſrael purſued them: and Benhadad the king of Syria eſcaped on an horſe, with the horſemen.

21 And the king of Iſrael went out, and ſmot the horſes and charets, and ſlewe the Syrians with a great ſlaughter.

22 ¶ And the Prophet came to the king of Iſrael, and ſaid vnto him, Goe, ſtrengthen thy ſelfe, and marke & ſee what thou doeſt: for at the returne of the yere, ‖ king of Syria will come vp againſt thee.

‖ Or, the.

23 And the ſeruants of the king of Syria ſaid vnto him, Their gods *are* gods of the hils, therefore they were ſtronger then we: but let vs fight againſt them in the plaine, and ſurely we ſhall be ſtronger then they.

24 And do this thing, Take the kings away, euery man out of his place, and put captaines in their roumes.

25 And number thee an army like the army † that thou haſt loſt, horſe for horſe, & charet for charet: & we will fight againſt them in the plaine, *and* ſurely we ſhal be ſtronger then they. And he hearkned vnto their voice, and did ſo.

† Heb. that was fallen.

26 And it came to paſſe at the return of the yere, that Benhadad numbred the Syrians, and went vp to Aphek, † to fight againſt Iſrael.

† Heb. to the warre with Iſrael.

27 And the children of Iſrael were numbred, and ‖ were all preſent, and went againſt them: and the children of Iſrael pitched before them, like to little flocks of kids: but the Syrians filled the countrey.

‖ Or, were victualled.

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, & ſpake vnto the king of Iſrael, & ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, Becauſe the Syrians haue ſaid, The LORD *is* God of the hils, but he *is* not God of the valleyes: therefore will I deliuer all this great multitude into thine hand, *and* ye ſhall know that I am the LORD.

29 And they pitched one ouer againſt the other ſeuen daies, and ſo it was, that in the ſeuenth day the battell was ioyned: and the children of Iſrael ſlew of the Syrians an hundred thouſand footmen in one day.

30 But the reſt fled to Aphek, into the citie, and there a wall fell vpon twenty and ſeuen thouſand of the men that were left: and Benhadad fled, and came into the citie, ‖ into an inner chamber.

‖ Or, from chamber to chamber.

31 ¶ And his ſeruants ſaid vnto him, Behold now we haue heard that the kings of the houſe of Iſrael are mercifull kings: let vs, I pray thee, put ſackecloth on our loynes, and ropes on our heads, and go out to the king of Iſrael; peraduenture he will ſaue thy life.

† Heb. bind ſackecloth. ‖ Or, into a chamber

32 So they girded ſackcloth on their loynes, and put ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Iſrael,

Israel, and said, Thy seruant Benhadad saith, I pray thee let me liue. And he said, Is he yet aliue? he *is* my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently obserue whether any thing would come from him, and did hastily catch it: and they saide, Thy brother Benhadad. Then he said, Goe yee, bring him: then Benhadad came foorth to him: and he caused him to come vp into the charet.

34 And *Benhadad* said vnto him, The cities which my father tooke from thy father, I will restore, and thou shalt make streets for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then, *said Ahab*, I will send thee away with this couenant. So hee made a couenant with him, and sent him away.

35 ¶ And a certaine man of the sons of the Prophets, said vnto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

36 Then said he vnto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voice of the LORD, behold, assoone as thou art departed from mee, a lyon shall slay thee. And assoone as hee was departed from him, a lyon found him, and slew him.

37 Then he found an other man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, so that in † hebr. smiting & wounding. smiting he wounded *him*.

38 So the Prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himselfe with ashes vpon his face.

39 And as the king passed by, he cryed vnto the king: and he said, Thy seruant went out into the midst of the battell, and behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man vnto me, and saide, Keepe this man: if by any meanes he be missing, then shall thy † hebr. life be for his life, or else thou shalt pay a talent of † hebr. weigh. siluer.

40 And as thy seruant was busie here and there, † he was gone. And the king of Israel said vnto him, † hebr. he was not. So *shall* thy iudgement *be*, thy selfe hast decided *it*.

41 And he hasted, and took the ashes away from his face, and the king of Israel discerned him that he *was* of the Prophets.

42 And he said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, * Chap. 22.38. Because thou hast let goe out of *thy* hand, a man whome I appointed to vtter destruction, therefore thy life shall go for his life, and thy people for his people.

43 And the king of Israel went to his house, heauy and displeased, and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Ahab being denied Naboths vineyard, is grieued.* 5 *Iezebel writing letters against Naboth, he is condemned of blasphemie.* 15 *Ahab taketh possession of the vineyard.* 17 *Elijah denounceth iudgements against Ahab and Iezebel.* 25 *Wicked Ahab repenting, God deferreth the iudgement.*

AND it came to passe after these things, that Naboth the Iezreelite had a vineyard, which *was* in Iezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab spake vnto Naboth, saying, Giue me thy vineyard, that I may haue it for a garden of herbs, because it *is* neer vnto my house, & I will giue thee for it a better vineyard then it, *or* if it † heb. be good in thine eyes seem good to thee, I will giue thee the worth of it in money.

3 And Naboth said to Ahab, The LORD forbid it me, that I should giue the inheritance of my fathers vnto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his house, heauy, and displeased, because of the word which Naboth the Iezreelite had spoken to him: for he had said, I will not giue thee the inheritance of my fathers: and he laid him downe vpon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eate no bread.

5 ¶ But Iezebel his wife came to him, and said vnto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6 And he said vnto her, Because I spake vnto Naboth the Iezreelite, and said vnto him, Giue me thy vineyard for money, or else if it please thee, I will giue thee *a nother* vineyard for it: And he answered, I will not giue thee my vineyard.

7 And Iezebel his wife said vnto him, Doest thou now gouerne the kingdome of Israel? Arise, *and* eat bread, and let thine heart bee merry: I will giue thee the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite.

8 So she wrote letters in Ahabs name, and sealed *them* with his seale, and sent the letters vnto the Elders, and to the Nobles that were in his citie dwelling with Naboth.

9 And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaime a fast, and set Naboth † on high among the people: † hebr.

10 And set two men, sonnes of Belial before him, to beare witnesse against him, saying, Thou didst † or, blaspheme God and the king: and then carie him † people. out, and stone him that he may die.

11 And the men of his city, *euen* the Elders and the Nobles who were the inhabitants in his citie, did as Iezebel had sent vnto them, *and* as it was written *in* the letters which she had sent vnto them.

12 They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sate before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, *euen* against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the king. Then they caried him forth out of the city, & stoned him with stones that he died.

14 ¶ Then they sent to Iezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to passe when Iezebel heard † Naboth was stoned, and was dead, that Iezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, which hee refused to giue thee for money: for Naboth is not aliue, but dead.

16 And it came to passe when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose vp to go downe to the Vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, to take possession of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Eliah the Tishbite, saying,

18 Arise, go downe to meet Ahab king of Israel, which *is* in Samaria, behold, he *is* in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone downe to possesse it.

19 And thou shalt speake vnto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speake vnto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, In the place where dogges licked the blood of Naboth, shall dogges lick thy blood, *euen* thine.

20 And Ahab said to Eliah, Hast thou found me, O mine enemie? And hee answered, I haue found *thee*, because thou hast sold thy selfe to worke euill * Chap. 14.10. in the sight of the LORD.

21 Behold, * I will bring euill vpon thee, and will take away thy posterity, and will cut off from * 2. Sam. Ahab † him that pisseth against the wall, and † him 21.21. that is shut vp, and left in Israel,

22 And will make thine house like the house of * Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, and like the house of * Baasha the sonne of Ahiiah, for the prouocation wherewith thou hast prouoked *mee* to anger, and made Israel to sinne.

23 And

23 And *of Iezebel also spake the LORD, saying, The dogs shall eat Iezebel by the ‖wall of Iezreel.

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the city, the dogs shall eate: and him that dieth in the field, shall the foules of the aire eate.

25 ¶But there was none like vnto Ahab, which did sell himselfe to worke wickednes in the sight of the LORD, whom Iezebel his wife stirred vp.

26 And he did very abhominably in following Idols, according to all things as did the Amorites, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

27 And it came to passe, when Ahab heard those words, that he rent his clothes, and put sackecloth vpon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Eliiah the Tishbite, saying,

29 Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himselfe before me? because he humbleth himselfe before me, I will not bring the euill in his dayes: *but* in his sonnes dayes will I bring the euill vpon his house.

CHAP. XXII.

Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is slaine at Ramoth Gilead. 37 The dogs licke vp his blood, and Ahaziah succeedeth him. 41 Iehoshaphats good raigne: 45 his acts. 50 Iehoram succeedeth him.

AND *they continued three yeeres without warre betweene Syria and Israel.

2 And it came to passe on the third yeere, that Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah came downe to the king of Israel.

3 (And the king of Israel said vnto his seruants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and we be †still, *and* take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?)

4 And he said vnto Iehoshaphat, Wilt thou goe with me to battell to Ramoth Gilead? And Iehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, *I *am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.

5 And Iehoshaphat said vnto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the king of Israel gathered the Prophets together about foure hundred men, and said vnto them, Shall I goe against Ramoth Gilead to battel, or shall I forbeare? And they said, Go vp, for the LORD shall deliuer it into the hand of the King.

7 And Iehoshaphat said, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of him?

8 And the King of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, There is yet one man (Micaiah the sonne of Imlah) by whome wee may enquire of the LORD; but I hate him, for hee doth not prophesie good concerning me, but euill. And Iehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

9 Then the king of Israel called an ‖ Officer, and said, Hasten *hither* Micaiah the sonne of Imlah.

10 And the king of Israel and Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah sate each on his throne, hauing put on their robes, in a † void place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the Prophets prophecied before them.

11 And Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah made him hornes of yron: and hee said, Thus saith the LORD, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, vntill they haue consumed them.

12 And all the Prophets prophecyed so, saying, Goe vp to Ramoth Gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliuer *it* into the Kings hand.

13 And the messenger that was gone to call Micaiah, spake vnto him, saying, Behold now, ỹ words of the prophets *declare* good vnto the king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, & speake *that which is* good.

14 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liueth, what the LORD saith vnto me, that will I speake.

15 ¶So he came to the king, and the king said vnto him, Micaiah, shall *we* goe against Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall we forbeare? And he answered him, Goe, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliuer *it* into the hand of the king.

16 And the king said vnto him, How many times shall I adiure thee, that thou tell mee nothing but that which is true in the Name of the LORD?

17 And he said, I saw all Israel scattered vpon the hils, as sheepe that haue not a shepheard. And the LORD said, These haue no master, let them returne euery man to his house in peace.

18 And the King of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee that hee would prophecy no good concerning me, but euill?

19 And he said, Heare thou therefore the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on his Throne, and all the host of heauen standing by him, on his right hand, and on his left.

20 And the LORD said, Who shall ‖ perswade Ahab, that he may go vp and fall at Ramoth Gilead? And one said on this manner, and another said on that manner.

21 And there came forth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will perswade him.

22 And the LORD said vnto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will goe forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt perswade him, and preuaile also: Goe forth, and doe so.

23 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken euill concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah went neere, and smote Micaiah on the cheeke, and said, *Which *way* went the spirit of the LORD from me, to speake vnto thee?

25 And Micaiah said, Beholde, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt goe into an inner chamber to hide thy selfe.

26 And the King of Israel said, Take Micaiah, and carry him backe vnto Amon the gouernour of the city, and to Ioash the kings sonne:

27 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, & feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntil I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah said, If thou returne at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by me. And hee said, Hearken O people, euery one of you.

29 So the King of Israel, and Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah, went vp to Ramoth Gilead.

30 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, I will disguise my selfe, and enter into the battell, but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Israel disguised himselfe, and went into the battell.

31 But the king of Syria commanded his thirty and two captaines that had rule ouer his charets, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, saue only with the king of Israel.

32 And it came to passe, when the captains of the charets saw Iehoshaphat, that they said, Surely it is the King of Israel. And they turned aside to fight against him: and Iehoshaphat cryed out.

33 And it came to passe, when the captaines of the

the charets perceiued that it was not the king of Israel, that they turned backe from pursuing him.

†Hebr. in hu simplicitie. †Hebr. ioints & the brest-plate. †Hebr. made sick †hebr. ascended. †Hebr. bosome. †hebr. came.

34 And a certain man drew a bow †at a venture, and smote the king of Israel betweene the †ioynts of the harneſſe: wherefore he said vnto the driuer of his charet, Turne thine hand, and carrie me out of the hoste, for I am †wounded.

35 And the battell †increased that day; and the king was stayed vp in his charet against the Syrians, and died at euen: and the blood ranne out of the wound, into the † mids of the charet.

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the hoste, about the going downe of the Sunne, saying, Euery man to his city, and euery man to his owne countrey.

37 ¶ So the king died, and was †brought to Samaria, and they buried the king in Samaria.

38 And one washed the charet in the poole of Samaria, and the dogs licked vp his blood, and they washed his armour, according * vnto the word of the LORD which he spake.

*Chap. 21.19.

39 Now the rest of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and the Iuorie house which he made, and all the cities that he built; are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

40 So Ahab slept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his sonne raigned in his stead.

*2.Chro 30.31.

41 ¶ And Iehoshaphat the sonne of Asa beganne to raigne ouer Iudah in the fourth yeere of Ahab King of Israel.

42 Iehoshaphat *was* thirty and fiue yeeres olde when he began to raigne, and he raigned twentie and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in all the wayes of Asa his father, he turned not aside from it, doing that which was right in the eies of the LORD: neuertheleſſe, the high places were not taken away: *for* the people offred, and burnt incense yet in the high places.

†hebr. bowed.

44 And Iehoshaphat made peace with the king of Israel.

45 Now the rest of the actes of Iehoshaphat, and his might that he shewed, and how he warred, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

46 And the remnant of the Sodomites which remained in the daies of his father Asa, he tooke out of the land.

47 There was then no king in Edom: a deputie *was* king.

48 Iehoshaphat †made ships of Tharshish to goe [*or, to*] to Ophir for gold: but they went not, for the ships were broken at Ezion Geber. [*in.*]

49 Then said Ahaziah the sonne of Ahab vnto Iehoshaphat, Let my seruants goe with thy seruants in the ships: But Iehoshaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Iehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid his father: and Iehoram his sonne reigned in his stead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the sonne of Ahab began to raigne ouer Israel in Samaria the seuenteenth yeere of Iehoshaphat king of Iudah, and reigned two yeeres ouer Israel.

52 And he did euill in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

53 For he serued Baal, and worshipped him, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of Israel, according vnto all that his father had done.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE KINGS, commonly called, The fourth booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 *Moab rebelles.* 2 *Ahaziah, sending to Baalzebub, hath his iudgmẽt by Eliah.* 5 *Eliah twise bringeth fire from heauen vpon them whom Ahaziah sent to apprehend him.* 18 *Hee pitieth the third captaine, and encouraged by an Angel, telleth the King of his death.* 17 *Iehoram succedeth Ahaziah.*

*Chap. 3.5.

THEN Moab rebelled against Israel, *after the death of Ahab.

2 And Ahaziah fell down through a latteſſe in his vpper chamber, that *was* in Samaria, and was sicke: and he sent messengers, and saide vnto them, Goe, enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron, whether I shall recouer of this disease.

3 But the Angel of the LORD said to Eliah the Tishbite, Arise, goe vp to meete the messengers of the king of Samaria, and say vnto them, *Is* it not becauſe there is not a God in Israel, *that* yee goe to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron?

†Hebr. the bed, whither thou art gone vp thou shalt not come downe from it.

4 Now therefore, thus saith the LORD, †Thou shalt not come downe from that bedde on which thou art gone vp, but shalt surely die. And Eliiah departed.

5 ¶ And when the messengers turned backe vnto him, he said vnto them, Why are yee nowe turned backe?

6 And they said vnto him, There came a man vp to meet vs, and said vnto vs, Goe, turne againe vnto the king that sent you, and say vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, *Is* it not becauſe there is not a God in Israel, *that* thou sendest to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou shalt not come downe from that bed on which thou art gone vp, but shalt surely die.

7 And he said vnto them, †What manner of man *was he* which came vp to meete you, and tolde you these words?

†Hebr. what was the man.

8 And they answered him, He was an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loynes: and he said, It *is* Eliiah the Tishbite.

9 Then the King sent vnto him a captain of fifty, with his fiftie: and he went vp to him, (and beheld, he sate on the top of an hil) and he spake vnto him, Thou man of God, the King hath saide, Come downe.

10 And Eliiah answered, and said to the captain of fifty, If I *bee* a man of God, then let fire come downe from heauen, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came downe fire from heauen, and consumed him and his fifty.

11 Againe also he sent vnto him another captain of fifty, with his fifty: And he answered, and saide vnto him, O man of God, Thus hath the king said, Come downe quickely.

12 And Eliiah answered, and said vnto them, If I *be* a man of God, let fire come downe from heauen, and consume thee, and thy fiftie. And the fire

of

†hebr. in fight, or euen against.

of God came downe from heauen, and consumed him, and his fiftie.

15 ¶ And he sent againe a captaine of the thirde fiftie, with his fiftie: and the third captaine of fiftie went vp, and came and fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said vnto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy seruants, be precious in thy sight.

14 Behold, there came fire downe from heauen, & burnt vp the two captaines of the former fifties, with their fifties: Therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

15 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Elijah, Goe downe with him, be not afraid of him. And he arose, and went downe with him vnto the king.

16 And he said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron (*is it not because there is no God in Israel, to enquire of his word?) therefore thou shalt not come downe off that bed on which thou art gone vp, but shalt surely die.

17 ¶ So hee died, according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had spoken: and Iehoram raigned in his stead, in the second yeere of Iehoram the sonne of Iehoshaphat king of Iudah, because he had no sonne.

18 Now the rest of the actes of Ahaziah, which hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

CHAP. II.

1 Eliah taking his leaue of Elisha, with his mantle diuideth Iordan, and granting Elisha his request, is taken vp by a fierie charet into heauen. 12 Elisha diuiding Iordan with Eliahs mantle, is acknowledged his successor. 16 The yong prophets, hardly obteining leaue to seeke Eliah, could not find him. 19 Elisha with salt, heales the vnwholsom waters. 23 Beares destroy the children that mocked Elisha.

AND it came to passe when the LORD would take vp Elijah into heauen by a whirlewinde, that Elijah went with Elisha from Gilgal.

2 And Elijah saide to Elisha, tary here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent mee to Bethel: and Elisha said vnto him, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they went downe to Bethel.

3 And the sonnes of the Prophets that were at Bethel, came forth to Elisha, and saide vnto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he said, Yea, I know it, hold you your peace.

4 And Elijah said vnto him, Elisha, tary here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Iericho: And he said, As the LORD liueth, & as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they came to Iericho.

5 And the sonnes of the Prophets that were at Iericho came to Elisha, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? and he answered, Yea, I know it, hold you your peace.

6 And Elijah said vnto him, Tarry, I pray thee, here: for the LORD hath sent me to Iordane. And he said, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the sonnes of the Prophets went, and stood to † view a farre off: and they two stood by Iordan.

8 And Elijah tooke his mantle, and wrapt it together, and smot the waters, and they were diuided hither and thither: so that they two went ouer on dry ground.

9 ¶ And it came to passe when they were gone ouer, that Elijah said vnto Elisha, Aske what I shall doe for thee, before I be taken away from thee: and Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be vpon me.

10 And he said, † Thou hast asked a hard thing: neuertheles, if thou see me, *when I am taken from thee, it shall be so vnto thee: but if not, it shall not bee so.

11 And it came to passe as they still went on and talked, that behold, *there appeared* a charet of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder, & *Eliah went vp by a whirlewind into heauen.

12 ¶ And Elisha saw it, and he cried, *My father, my father, the charet of Israel, & the horsemen thereof. And he saw him no more: and he tooke hold of his owne clothes, and rent them in two peices.

13 Hee tooke vp also the mantle of Eliiah that fell from him, and went backe, and stood by the † banke of Iordan.

14 And he tooke the mantle of Eliah, that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where is the LORD God of Eliiah? and when hee had also smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went ouer.

15 And when the sonnes of the Prophets which were *to view at Iericho, sawe him, they said, The spirit of Eliah doth rest on Elisha: And they came to meet him, and bowed themselues to the ground before him.

16 ¶ And they said vnto him, Behold now, there be with thy seruants fifty † strong men, let them go, we pray thee, and seeke thy master: least peraduenture the Spirit of the LORD hath taken him vp, and cast him vpon † some mountaine, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

17 And when they vrged him til he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fifty men, and they sought three dayes, but found him not.

18 And when they came againe to him (for he tarried at Iericho) hee said vnto them, Did I not say vnto you, Goe not?

19 ¶ And the men of the citie said vnto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this citie *is* pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water *is* nought, and the ground † barren.

20 And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein, and they brought it to him.

21 And he went forth vnto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, and said, Thus saith the LORD, I haue healed these waters, there shall not be from thence any more death, or barren *land*.

22 So the waters were healed vnto this day, according to the saying of Elisha, which he spake.

23 ¶ And he went vp from thence vnto Bethel: & as he was going vp by the way, there came forth little children out of the city, and mocked him, and said vnto him, Go vp thou bald head, Goe vp thou bald head.

24 And he turned backe, and looked on them, & cursed them in the Name of the LORD: and there came forth two shee Beares out of the wood, and tare forty and two children of them.

25 And he went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

1 Iehorams reigne. 4 Mesha rebelleth. 6 Iehoram, with Iehoshaphat, and the king of Edom, being distressed for want of water, by Elisha obtaineth water, and promise of victory. 21 The Moabites declined by the colour of the water, comming to spoile are ouercome. 26 The king of Moab, by sacrificing the king of Edoms sonne, raiseth the siege.

Now

† *Hebr. bowed.*

† *Hebr. thou hast done hard in asking.*

* Ecclus. 48.9.12. mac 2.58 *Chap. 13.14.

† *Hebr. lippe.*

* Vers. 7.

† *Hebr. sonnes of strength.* † *Hebr. one of the mountaines.*

† *Hebr. causing to miscary.*

† *Hebr. in sight, or ouer against.*

NOw Iehoram the ſonne of Ahab beganne to raigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, the eighteenth yeere of Iehoſhaphat King of Iudah, and reigned twelue yeeres.

2 And he wrought euil in the ſight of the LORD, but not like his father, and like his mother: for he put away the †image of Baal, that his father had made. †Hebr. ſtatue.

3 ¶ Neuertheleſſe, he cleaued vnto the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, which made Iſrael to ſinne, he departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ And Meſha king of Moab was a ſheepmaſter, and rendred vnto the king of Iſrael an hundred thouſand lambs, and an hundred thouſand rammes with the wool.

5 But it came to paſſe when* Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled againſt the king of Iſrael. *Chap. 3. 1.

6 ¶ And king Iehoram went out of Samaria the ſame time, and numbred all Iſrael.

7 And he went, and ſent to Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah, ſaying, The king of Moab hath rebelled againſt me: Wilt thou goe with me againſt Moab to battell? and he ſaid, I will goe vp: * I am as thou art, my people as thy people, *and* my horſes as thy horſes. *1. Kings 22. 4.

8 And he ſaid, Which way ſhall we goe vp? And he anſwered, The way thorow the wildernes of Edō.

9 So the king of Iſrael went, and the king of Iudah, and the king of Edom: and they fetcht a compaſſe of ſeuen daies iourney: & there was no water for the hoſt, and for the cattell that followed them

10 And the king of Iſrael ſaide, Alas, that the LORD hath called theſe three kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab. †Hebr. at their feet.

11 But Iehoſhaphat ſaid, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD, that we may enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Iſraels ſeruants anſwered, and ſaid, Here *is* Eliſha the ſonne of Shaphat, which powred water on the hands of Eliiah

12 And Iehoſhaphat ſaid, The word of the Lord is with him. So the king of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat, and the king of Edom went downe to him.

13 And Eliſha ſaid vnto the king of Iſrael, What haue I to doe with thee? Get thee to the prophets of thy father, & to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto him, Nay, for the LORD hath called theſe three kings together to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Eliſha ſaid, As the LORD of hoſtes liueth, before whom I ſtand, Surely were it not the I regard the preſence of Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah, I would not looke toward thee, nor ſee thee.

15 But now bring me a minſtrel. And it came to paſſe when the minſtrell played, that the hand of the LORD came vpon him.

16 And he ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus ſaith the LORD, Yee ſhall not ſee wind, neither ſhall ye ſee raine, yet that valley ſhall be filled with water, that ye may drinke, both yee and your cattell, and your beaſts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the ſight of the LORD, he will deliuer the Moabites alſo into your hand.

19 And ye ſhall ſmite euery fenced citie, and euery choiſe citie, and ſhall fell euery good tree, and ſtoppe all wells of water, and †marre euery good peice of land with ſtones. †Hebr. grieue.

20 And it came to paſſe in the morning when the meat offering was offered, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the country was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come vp to fight againſt them, they gathered all that were able to † put on armour, and vpward, and ſtood in the border. †Hebr. were girded. cried together.

22 And they roſe vp earely in the morning, and the Sunne ſhone vpon the water, and the Moabites ſawe the water on the other ſide as red as blood. †Hebr. gird him ſelfe with.

23 And they ſaid, This is blood: the kings are ſurely † ſlaine, and they haue ſmitten one another: now therefore, Moab, to the ſpoile. †Hebr. ſmitten.

24 And when they came to the campe of Iſrael, the Iſraelites roſe vp and ſmote the Moabites, ſo that they fled before them: but they went forward ſmiting the Moabites, euen in *their* countrey. †Or, they ſmote in it, or, in their ſmiting.

25 And they beat downe the cities, and on euery good peice of land caſt euery man his ſtone, and filled it, and they ſtopped all the welles of water, and felled all the good trees: †only in Kirharaſeth left they the ſtones thereof: howbeit the ſlingers went about *it*, and ſmote it. †Hebr. in Kirhareſeth. left.

26 ¶ And when the king of Moab ſawe that the battell was too ſore for him, he tooke with him ſeuen hundred men that drew ſwords, to breake through euen vnto the king of Edom: but they could not. †Hebr. reach.

27 Then he tooke his eldeſt ſonne that ſhould haue raigned in his ſtead, and offred him for a burnt offering vpon the wall: and there was great indignation againſt Iſrael, and they departed from him, and returned to their owne land.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Eliſha multiplieth the widowes oyle. 3 He giueth a ſonne to the good Shunnamite. 18 He raiſeth againe her dead ſonne. 38 At Gilgal he healeth the deadly pottage. 42 He ſatisfieth an hundred men with twentie loaues.

NOw there cried a certain woman of the wiues of the ſonnes of the Prophets vnto Eliſha, ſaying, Thy ſeruant my husband is dead, and thou knoweſt that thy ſeruant did feare the LORD: and the creditour is come to take vnto him my two ſonnes to be bondmen.

2 And Eliſha ſaid vnto her, What ſhall I do for thee? Tell me, what haſt thou in the houſe? And ſhe ſaid, Thine handmaid *hath* not any thing in the houſe, ſaue a pot of oyle.

3 Then he ſaid, Go, borrow thee veſſels abroad, of all thy neighbours; *euen* empty veſſels, † borrow not a few. †Or, ſmall not.

4 And when thou art come in, thou ſhalt ſhut the doore vpon thee, and vpon thy ſons, and ſhalt powre out into all thoſe veſſels, and thou ſhalt ſet aſide that which is full.

5 So ſhe went from him, and ſhut the doore vpon her, and vpon her ſonnes: who brought *the veſſels* to her, and ſhe powred out.

6 And it came to paſſe, when the veſſels were full, that ſhee ſaid vnto her ſonne, Bring me yet a veſſell. And he ſaid vnto her, *There is* not a veſſell more. And the oyle ſtayed.

7 Then ſhe came, and told the man of God: and he ſaid, Goe, ſell the oyle, and pay thy † debt: and liue thou and thy children of the reſt. †Or, creditour.

8 ¶ And † it fell on a day, that Eliſha paſſed to Shunem, where was a great woman; and ſhee conſtrained him to eat bread: And ſo it was, that as oft as he paſſed by, he turned in thither to eat bread. †Hebr. there was a day.

9 And ſhee ſaid vnto her husband, Behold now, I perceiue that this *is* an holy man of God, *which* paſſeth by vs continually. †Hebr. laſt hid on vs.

10 Let vs make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall, and let vs ſet for him there a bed, and a table, and a ſtoole, and a candleſticke, and it ſhall be when he

he commeth to vs, that he shall turne in thither.

11 And it fell on a day that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he said to Gehazi his seruant, Call this Shunamite. And when he had called her, she stood before him.

13 And he said vnto him, Say now vnto her, Behold, thou hast been carefull for vs with all this care: What is to be done for thee? Wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host? And she answered, I dwell among mine owne people.

14 And he said, What then is to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verily she hath no childe, and her husband is old.

15 And he said, Call her. And when hee had called her, she stood in the doore.

16 And he said, *About this † season, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a son. And she said, Nay my lord, *thou* man of God, doe not lie vnto thine handmaid.

17 And the woman conceiued, and bare a sonne at that season, that Elisha had said vnto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the child was growne, it fell on a day that he went out to his father to the reapers.

19 And he said vnto his father, My head, my head: and he said to a lad, Cary him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sate on her knees till noone, and *then* died.

21 And she went vp and laide him on the bed of the man of God, and shut *the doore* vpon him, and went out.

22 And she called vnto her husband, and saide, Send me I pray thee, one of the yong men, and one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come againe.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to day: it is neither new moone nor Sabbath. And she said, *It shall be* † well.

24 Then she sadled an asse, and said to her seruant. Driue, and go forward: † slacke not *thy* riding for me, except I bid thee.

25 So she went, and came vnto the man of God to mount Carmel: and it came to passe when † man of God sawe her a farre off, that he said to Gehazi his seruant, Behold, *yonder is* that Shunammite.

26 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, & say vnto her, *Is it* wel with thee? *is it* wel with thy husband? *is it* wel with the child? And she answered, *It is* wel.

27 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught him by the feet: but Gehazi came neere to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone, for her soule is † vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid it from mee, and hath not told me.

28 Then shee saide, Did I desire a sonne of my LORD? Did I not say, Doe not deceiue me?

29 Then he said to Gehazi, Gird vp thy loynes, and take my staffe in thine hand, and goe thy way: if thou meet any man, salute him not: and if any salute thee, answer him not againe: and lay my staffe vpon the face of the child.

30 And the mother of the child saide, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee: And he arose and followed her.

31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and laide the staffe vpon the face of the child, but *there was* neither voice, nor † hearing: wherefore he went againe to meet him, and told him, saying, The childe is not awaked.

32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, *and* laid vpon his bed.

33 He went in therefore, and shut the doore vpon them twaine, and prayed vnto the LORD.

34 And hee went vp, and lay vpon the child, and put his mouth vpon his mouth, and his eyes vpon his eies, and his hands vpon his hands, and he stretched himselfe vpon the child, and the flesh of the child waxed warme.

35 Then hee returned, and walked in the house † to and fro, and went vp, and stretched himselfe vpon him: and the child neesed seuen times, and the child opened his eies.

36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So he called her: and when she was come in vnto him, he said, Take vp thy sonne.

37 Then shee went in, and fell at his feete, and bowed her selfe to the ground, and tooke vp her sonne, and went out.

38 ¶ And Elisha came againe to Gilgal, & there was a dearth in the land, and the sonnes of the Prophets *were* sitting before him: and he said vnto his seruant, Set on the great pot, and seeth pottage for the sonnes of the Prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbes, and found a wild vine, and gathered thereof wild gourds his lap full, and came and shred them into the pot of pottage: for they knewe *them* not.

40 So they powred out for the men to eate. & it came to passe as they were eating of the pottage, ỹ they cried out, and said, O thou man of God, *there is* death in the pot: And they could not eate *thereof*.

41 But he said, Then bring meale. And hee cast it into the pot: And he said, Powre out for the people, that they may eate. And there was no † harme in the pot.

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-Shalisha, and brought the man of God bread of the first fruits, twentie loaues of barley, and full eares of corne in the huske thereof: and he said, Giue vnto the people, that they may eat.

43 And his seruitour said, What shoud I set this before an hundred men? He said againe, Giue the people, that they may eat: for thus saith the LORD, * They shall eate, and shall leaue *thereof*.

44 So he set it before them, and they did eat, and left *thereof*, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

Naaman by the report of a captiue maid is sent to Samaria to be cured of his leprosie. 8 Elisha sending him to Iordan cureth him. 15 He refusing Naamans gifts, graunteth him some of the earth. 20 Gehazi abusing his masters name vnto Naaman, is smitten with leprosie.

NOw Naaman captaine of the host of the king of Syria, was a great man † with his master, and honourable, because by him the LORD had giuen † deliuerance vnto Syria: Hee was also a mightie man in valour, *but he was* a leper.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captiue out of the land of Israel a little maid, & she † waited on Naamans wife.

3 And shee said vnto her mistresse, Would God my lord *were* † with the Prophet that *is* in Samaria, for he would † recouer him of his leprosie.

4 And one went in, & told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that *is* of the land of Israel.

5 And the king of Syria said, Goe to, Goe, and I will send a letter vnto the King of Israel. And he departed, and tooke † with him ten talents of siluer, and sixe thousand *peices* of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

6 And

† Or, she was in great mourning.

* Gen. 18.10. † Heb. at this time.

† Heb. peace. † Heb. restraine not for me to ride.

† Heb. by the feete. † Heb. bitter.

† Heb. attention

† Heb. before. † Or, a cious. Heb. deliuerances.

† Or, vi ctory. † Heb. was before.

† Heb. before. † Heb. gaue them in. † Heb. in his hand.

6 And he brought the letter to the king of Iſrael, ſaying, Nowe when this letter is come vnto thee, behold, I haue *therewith* ſent Naaman my ſeruant to thee, ‖ thou maiſt recouer him of his leproſie.

7 And it came to paſſe when the king of Iſrael had read the letter, that he rent his cloths, and ſaid, *Am* I God, to kill and to make aliue, that this man doth ſend vnto me, to recouer a man of his leproſie? Wherefore conſider, I pray you, and ſee how he ſeeketh a quarrell againſt me.

8 ¶ And it was ſo when Eliſha the man of God had heard, that ‖ king of Iſrael had rent his cloths, that he ſent to the king, ſaying, Wherefore haſt thou rent thy clothes? Let him come now to me, and he ſhall know that there is a Prophet in Iſrael.

9 So Naaman came with his horſes, and with his charet, and ſtood at the dore of the houſe of Eliſha.

10 And Eliſha ſent a meſſenger vnto him, ſaying, Goe and waſh in Iordane ſeuen times, and thy fleſh ſhall come againe to thee, and thou ſhalt be cleane.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and ſaid, Behold, † I thought, He will ſurely come out to me and ſtand, and call on the Name of the LORD his God, † and ſtrike his hand ouer the place, and recouer the leper.

12 *Are* not ‖ Abana and Pharpar, riuers of Damaſcus, better then all the waters of Iſrael? May I not waſh in them, and be cleane? So he turned, and went away in a rage.

13 And his ſeruants came neere, and ſpake vnto him, and ſaid, My father, *If* the Prophet had bidde thee do ſome great thing, wouldeſt thou not haue done it? How much rather then, when hee ſaith to thee, Waſh and be cleane?

14 Then went he downe, and dipped himſelfe ſeuen times in Iordan, according to the ſaying of the man of God: and his fleſh came againe like vnto the fleſh of a little child, and * he was cleane.

15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came and ſtood before him: and he ſaid, Behold, now I knowe that *there is* no God in all the earth, but in Iſrael: now therefore, I pray thee, take a bleſſing of thy ſeruant.

16 But he ſaid, As the LORD liueth, before whom I ſtand, I will receiue none: And he vrged him to take it, but he refuſed.

17 And Naaman ſaid, Shall there not then, I pray thee, be giuen to thy ſeruant two mules burden of earth? for thy ſeruant will henceforth offer neither burnt offering, nor ſacrifice vnto other gods, but vnto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy ſeruant, *that* when my maſter goeth into the houſe of Rimmon to worſhip there, and he leaneth on my hand, and I bow my ſelfe in the houſe of Rimmon: when I bow downe my ſelfe in the houſe of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy ſeruant in this thing.

19 And hee ſaid vnto him, Goe in peace. So he departed from him † a little way.

20 ¶ But Gehazi the ſeruant of Eliſha the man of God, ſaid, Behold, my maſter hath ſpared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiuing at his hands that which he brought: but *as* the LORD liueth, I will runne after him, and take ſomewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman: and when Naaman ſawhim running after him, he lighted down from the charet to meet him, and ſaid, † *Is* all well?

22 And he ſaid, All *is* well: my maſter hath ſent me, ſaying, Behold, euen now there be come to me from mount Ephraim two young men, of the ſons of the Prophets: Giue them, I pray thee, a talent of ſiluer, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman ſaid, Be content, take two talents: and he vrged him, and bound two talents of ſiluer in two baggs, with two changes of garments, and laid *them* vpon two of his ſeruants, and they bare *them* before him.

24 And when he came to the ‖ towre, hee tooke them from their hand, and beſtowed *them* in the houſe, and he let the men goe, and they departed.

25 But he went in, and ſtood before his maſter: and Eliſha ſaid vnto him, Whence *commeſt thou*, Gehazi? And he ſaid, Thy ſeruant went † no whither.

26 And hee ſaid vnto him, Went not mine heart *with thee*, when the man turned again from his charet to meet thee? *Is it a* time to receiue money, and to receiue garments, and Oliue yards, and Vineyards, and ſheepe and oxen, and men ſeruants, and maid-ſeruants?

27 The leproſie therfore of Naaman, ſhal cleaue vnto thee, and vnto thy ſeed for euer: And he went out from his preſence a leper *as white* as ſnowe.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Eliſha giuing leaue to the young Prophets to inlarge their dwellings, cauſeth yron to ſwim.* 8 *He diſcloſeth the king of Syria his counſell.* 13 *The army which was ſent to Dothan to apprehend Eliſha is ſmitten with blindneſſe.* 19 *Being brought into Samaria, they are diſmiſſed in peace.* 24 *The famine in Samaria cauſeth women to eate their owne children.* 30 *The king ſendeth to ſlay Eliſha.*

AND the ſons of the Prophets ſaid vnto Eliſha, Behold now, the place where wee dwell with thee, is too ſtrait for vs:

2 Let vs goe, we pray thee, vnto Iordan, and take thence euery man a beame, and let vs make vs a place there where we may dwell. And he anſwered, Goe yee.

3 And one ſaid, Be content, I pray thee, and goe with thy ſeruants. And he anſwered, I will goe.

4 So he went with them: and when they came to Iordan, they cut downe wood.

5 But as one was felling a beame, the † axe head fell into the water: and he cried, and ſaid, Alas maſter, for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God ſaid, Where fell it? and he ſhewed him the place: and he cut downe a ſtick, and caſt it in thither, and the yron did ſwimme.

7 Therefore ſaid he, take it vp to thee: And hee put out his hand, and tooke it.

8 ¶ Then the king of Syria warred againſt Iſrael, and tooke counſell with his ſeruants, ſaying, In ſuch and ſuch a place, *ſhalbe* my ſcampe.

9 And the man of God ſent vnto the king of Iſrael, ſaying, Beware that thou paſſe not ſuch a place, for thither the Syrians are come downe.

10 And the king of Iſrael ſent to the place which the man of God tolde him, and warned him of, and ſaued himſelfe there, not once nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was ſore troubled for this thing, and he called his ſeruants, and ſaid vnto them, Will ye not ſhewe me which of vs *is* for the king of Iſrael?

12 And one of his ſeruants ſaid, † None, my lord, O king: but Eliſha the Prophet, that *is* in Iſrael, telleth the King of Iſrael, the words that thou ſpeakeſt in thy bed-chamber.

13 ¶ And he ſaid, Goe and ſpie where he *is*, that I may ſend and fetch him. And it was tolde him, ſaying, Behold, he *is* in Dothan.

14 Therefore ſent he thither horſes, and charets, and a † great hoſte: and they came by night, and compaſſed the city about.

15 And when the ſeruant of the man of God was ri-

riſen

Heb. ſaid or, I ſaid with my ſelfe, He will ſurely come out &c. *† Heb. moue vp and down* ‖ *Or, Amana.* * *Luke. 4. 27.* *† Heb. a little piece of ground* *† Heb. Is there peace?* *† Heb. yron.* *† Heb. Let vs goe the Lord ſaue thee* *Deut. 23. 13.* *† Heb. other.*

rysen early and gone forth, behold, an hoste compassed the city, both with horses and charets: and his seruant said vnto him, Alas my master, how shal we doe?

*2. Chro 32.7.

16 And hee answered, Feare not: for ¶ they that *be* with vs, *are* moe then they that *be* with them.

17 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the yong man, and he saw: and behold, the mountaine *was* full of horses, and charets of fire round about Elisha.

18 And when they came downe to him, Elisha prayed vnto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindnes. And he smote them with blindnesse, according to the word of Elisha.

Heb. come ye after me.

19 ¶ And Elisha said vnto them, This *is* not the way, neither *is* this the city: † follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seeke. But hee led them to Samaria.

20 And it came to passe when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD open the eyes of these men, that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw, and behold, *they were* in the mids of Samaria.

21 And the King of Israel said vnto Elisha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite *them*? shall I smite *them*?

22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite *them*: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captiue with thy sword, and with thy bowe? set bread & water before them, that they may eat, and drinke, and goe to their master.

23 And he prepared great prouision for them, & when they had eaten & drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master: so the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Benhadad King of Syria gathered all his hoste, and went vp, and besieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they besieged it vntil an asses head was *sold* for fourescore *pieces* of siluer, and the fourth part of a kab of doues dounge for fiue *pieces* of siluer.

26 And as the King of Israel was passing by vpon the wal, there cried vnto a woman vnto him, saying, Helpe, my lord, O King.

Or, Let not the Lord saue thee

27 And hee said, ‖ If the LORD doe not helpe thee, whence shall I helpe thee? out of the barne floore, or out of the wine presse?

28 And the king said vnto her, What ayleth thee? And she answered, This woman said vnto me, Giue thy sonne, that we may eate him to day, and we wil eate my sonne to morrow.

Deut. 28.53. †Heb. other.

29 So * wee boiled my sonne, and did eate him: and I said vnto her on the † next day, Giue thy son, that we may eate him: and she hath hid her sonne.

30 ¶ And it came to passe when the king heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes, & he passed by vpon the wall, and the people looked, & behold, he had sackcloth within, vpon his flesh.

31 Then hee said, God doe so, and more also to me, if the head of Elisha the sonne of Shaphat, shall stand on him this day.

32 But Elisha sate in his house (and the Elders sate with him) and the king sent a man from before him: but yer the messenger came to him, hee said to the Elders, See ye how this son of a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? Looke when the messenger commeth, shut the doore, & hold him fast at the doore: *is* not the sound of his masters feete behind him?

33 And while hee yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came downe vnto him, and hee said, Behold, this euill *is* of the LORD, what should I waite for the LORD any longer?

CHAP. VII.

1 Elisha prophecieth incredible plentie in Samaria. 3 Foure Lepers venturing on the hoste of the Syrians, bring tydings of their flight. 12 The King finding by spies the newes to be true, spoileth the tents of the Syrians. 17 The lord who would not beleeue the prophecie of plentie, hauing the charge of the gate, is troden to death in the presse.

THen Elisha said, Heare yee the word of the LORD, Thus saith the LORD, To morrow about this time, shall a measure of fine flowre *bee sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then † a lord on whose hand the king leaned, † *Heb.* answered the man of God, and said, Behold, *if* the *a lord* LORD would make windowes in heauen, might this *which* be thing be? and he said, Behold, thou shalt see *it* with *lõged to* thine eyes, but shalt not eate thereof. *the King*

3 ¶ And there were foure leprous men at the entring in of the gate: and they said one to another, *leaning vpon his hand.* Why sit we here vntill we die?

4 If we say, We will enter into the city, then the famine *is* in the city, and we shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let vs fall vnto the hoste of the Syrians: if they saue vs alive, wee shall liue: and if they kill vs, wee shall but die.

5 And they rose vp in the twilight to goe vnto the campe of the Syrians: and when they were come to the vtter most part of the campe of Syria, behold there was no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the host of the Syrians to heare a noise of charets, and a noise of horses, *euen* the noise of a great host: and they said one to another, Loe, the King of Israel hath hired against vs the Kings of the Hittites, and the Kings of the Egyptians, to come vpon vs.

7 Wherefore they arose and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, & their horses, and their asses, euen the campe as it was, and fled for their life.

8 And when these Lepers came to the vtter most part of the campe, they went into one tent, and did eate and drinke, and caried thence siluer and golde, and raiment, and went and hid it, and came againe, and entred into another tent, & caried thence also, and went and hid it.

9 Then they said one to another, Wee doe not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tary till the morning light, † some † *Heb.* mischiefe will come vpon vs: now therefore come, *we shall* that we may goe and tell the Kings household. *finde punishment*

10 So they came and called vnto ¶ porter of the city: and they told them, saying, Wee came to the campe of the Syrians, and behold, *there was* no man there, neither voyce of man, but horses tyed, and asses tyed, and the tents as they *were*.

11 And he called the porters, and they told *it* to the Kings house within.

12 ¶ And the King arose in the night, & said vnto his seruants, I will now shew you what the Syrians haue done to vs: They know that *wee be* hungry, therefore are they gone out of the campe, to hide themselues in the field, saying, When they come out of the city, we shal catch them aliue, and get into the city.

13 And one of his seruants answered, & said, Let some take, I pray thee, fiue of the horses that remaine, which are left † in the city, (behold, they are † *Heb.* as all ¶ multitude of Israel ¶ are left in it: behold, *in it.*

Iohy,

I say, they are euen as all the multitude of the Israelites that are consumed) and let vs send, and see.

14 They tooke therefore two charet horses, and the King sent after the hoste of the Syrians, saying, Goe, and see.

15 And they went after them vnto Iordane, and loe, all the way was full of garments, and vessels, which the Syrians had cast away in their haste: and the messengers returned, and told the King.

16 And the people went out, & spoiled the tents of the Syrians: So a measure of fine floure was *sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the king appointed the lord on whose hand he leaned, to haue the charge of the gate: and the people trode vpon him in the gate, and he died as the man of God had said, who spake when the King came downe to him.

18 And it came to passe, as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, Two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine floure for a shekel, shall be to morrow about this time, in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord answered the man of God, and said, Now behold, if the LORD should make windowes in heauen, might such a thing be? And hee said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eate thereof.

20 And so it fell out vnto him: for the people trode vpon him in the gate, and hee died.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The Shunammite, hauing left her country seuen yeeres to auoid the forwarned famine, for Elishaes miracle sake, hath her land restored by the King. 7 Hazael being sent with a present by Benhadad 10 Elisha at Damascus, after hee had heard the prophecy, killeth his master, and succeedeth him. 16 Iehoram wicked reigne in Iudah. 20 Edom and Libnah reuolt. 23 Ahaziah succeedeth Iehoram. 25 Aboziahs wicked reigne.

*Chap. 4.35.

THen spake Elisha vnto the woman (*whose son hee had restored to life) saying, Arise, and goe thou and thine household, and sojourne where soeuer thou canst sojourne: for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it shall also come vpon the land seuen yeeres.

2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: and she went with her household, and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seuen yeeres.

3 And it came to passe at the seuen yeeres ende, that ỹ woman returned out of the land of the Philistines: and shee went forth to crie vnto the King for her house, and for her land.

4 And the King talked with Gehazi the seruant of the man of God, saying, Tell mee, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done.

5 And it came to passe as he was telling the king how hee had restored a dead body to life, that behold, the woman whose son he had restored to life, cried to the king for her house & for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord O King, this *is* the woman, & this *is* her sonne, whom Elisha restored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, she told him: So the King appointed vnto her a certaine officer, saying, Restore all that was hers, & all the fruits of the field, since ỹ day that she left the land, euen till now.

*Or, Eunuch.

7 ¶ And Elisha came to Damascus, and Benhadad the king of Syria was sick, and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king said vnto Hazael, Take a present in thine hand, and go to meet the man of God, and enquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recouer of this disease?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, and tooke a present † with him, euen of euery good thing of Damascus, forty camels burden, and came, & stood before him, and said, Thy sonne Benhadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recouer of this disease?

† Heb. in his hand.

10 And Elisha said vnto him, Goe, say vnto him, Thou mayest certainely recouer: howbeit, the LORD hath shewed me, that he shall surely die.

11 And he setled his countenance † stedfastly vntill he was ashamed: and the man of God wept.

† Heb. and set it

12 And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know ỹ euill that thou wilt doe vnto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and wilt dash their children and rip vp their women with child.

13 And Hazael said, But what, *is* thy seruant a dog, that he should do this great thing? And Elisha answered, The LORD hath shewed me that thou *shalt be* king ouer Syria.

14 So hee departed from Elisha, and came to his master, who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? and he answered, Hee told me that thou shouldest surely recouer.

15 And it came to passe on the morrow, that he tooke a thick cloth, and dipt it in water, and spread *it* on his face, so that he died, and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 ¶ And in the fift yeere of Ioram the sonne of Ahab king of Israel, Iehoshaphat *being* then king of Iudah, * Iehoram the sonne of Iehoshaphat king of Iudah † began to reigne.

* 2. Chro. 21.4.

17 Thirty and two yeres old was he when he began to reign, & he reigned eight yeres in Ierusalem.

† Heb. raigned.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel as did the house of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife, and hee did euill in the sight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not destroy Iudah, for Dauid his seruants sake, * as hee promised to giue to him alway a † light, and to his children.

* 1. Sam. 2.17.

† Heb. candle.

20 ¶ In his dayes Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah, and made a king ouer themselues.

21 So Ioram went ouer to Zair, and all the charets with him, and he rose by night, and smote the Edomites, which compassed him about: and the captaines of the charets, and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. Then Libnah reuolted at the same time.

23 And the rest of the acts of Ioram, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

24 And Ioram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid: And * Ahaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

* 2. Chr. 22.1.

25 ¶ In the twelfth yeere of Ioram the sonne of Ahab king of Israel, did Ahaziah the son of Ioram king of Iudah, begin to reigne.

26 Two and twenty yeres old *was* Ahaziah when he began to reigne, and he reigned one yeere in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Athaliah the daughter of Omri king of Israel.

27 And hee walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did euil in the sight of the LORD, as did the house of Ahab: for hee *was* the sonne in law of the house of Ahab.

28 ¶ And

28 ¶And he went with Ioram the ſon of Ahab, to the warre againſt Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth Gilead, and the Syrians wounded Ioram,

29 And king Ioram went backe to be healed in Iezreel, of the wounds †which the Syrians† had giuen him at Ramah, when hee fought againſt Hazael king of Syria: And Ahaziah the ſonne of Iehoram king of Iudah, went downe to ſee Ioram the ſonne of Ahab in Iezreel, becauſe hee was ſicke.

†Hebr. wherewith the Syrians had wounded. †Hebr. wounded.

CHAP. IX.

1 Elisha ſendeth a young Prophet with inſtructions to annoint Iehu at Ramoth Gilead. 4 The Prophet hauing done his meſſage, fleeth. 11 Iehu being made king by the ſouldiers, killeth Ioram in the field of Naboth. 27 Ahaziah is ſlain at Gur, and buried at Ieruſalem. 30 Proud Iezebel is throwen downe out of a window, and eaten by dogs.

AND Elisha the Prophet called one of the children of the Prophets, and ſaid vnto him, Gird vp thy loynes, and take this boxe of oyle in thine hand, and goe to Ramoth Gilead.

2 And when thou commeſt thither, looke out there Iehu the ſon of Iehoſhaphat, the ſon of Nimſhi, and goe in, and make him ariſe vp from among his brethren, and cary him to an †inner chamber.

†Hebr. chamber in a chamber.

3 Then *take the boxe of oyle, and powre it on his head, and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, I haue annointed thee king ouer Iſrael: then open the doore, and flee, and tary not.

*1.Kings 19.16.

4 ¶So the yong man, *euen* the yong man the Prophet, went to Ramoth Gilead:

5 And when he came, behold, the captaines of the hoſte were ſitting: and he ſaid, I haue an errand to thee, O captaine: And Iehu ſaid, Vnto which of all vs? And he ſaid, To thee, O captaine.

6 And he aroſe, and went into the houſe, and hee powred the oyle on his head, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I haue annointed thee king ouer the people of the LORD, *euen* ouer Iſrael.

7 And thou ſhalt ſmite the houſe of Ahab thy maſter, that I may auenge the bloode of my ſeruants the Prophets, and the blood of all the ſeruants of the LORD, *at the hand of Iezebel.

*1.Kings 21.19.

8 For the whole houſe of Ahab ſhall periſh, and I will cut off from Ahab, him that piſſeth againſt the wall, and him that is ſhut vp and left in Iſrael.

*1.Kings 14.10. & 21.21.

9 And I will make the houſe of Ahab, like the houſe of *Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, and like the houſe of *Baaſha the ſonne of Ahiiah.

*1.Kings 14.10 & 21.21.

10 And the dogs ſhall eate Iezebel in the portion of Iezreel, and there ſhall be none to bury *her*. And hee opened the doore, and fled.

*1.Kings 16.3.

11 ¶Then Iehu came forth to the ſeruants of his lord, and *one* ſaid vnto him, Is all well? wherefore came this madde fellow to thee? And hee ſaid vnto them, Yee know the man, and his communication.

12 And they ſaid, *It is* falſe, tell vs now: And he ſaid, Thus and thus ſpake hee to mee, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, I haue annointed thee king ouer Iſrael.

13 Then they haſted, & tooke euery man his garment, and put it vnder him on the top of the ſtaires, and blew with trumpets, ſaying, Iehu † is King.

†Hebr. requeſteth. *Chap. 8.29. †Hebr. Iehoram. †Hebr. peace. †Hebr. let no eſcaper goe, &c.

14 So Iehu the ſonne of Iehoſhaphat, the ſon of Nimſhi, conſpired againſt Ioram: (now Ioram had kept Ramoth Gilead, hee, and all Iſrael, becauſe of Hazael king of Syria:

15 But *king Ioram was returned to be healed in Iezreel, of the wounds which † Syrians had † giuen him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria.) And Iehu ſaid, If it be your minds, then † let none goe forth *nor* eſcape out of the city, to goe to tell *it* in Iezreel.

*2.Kings 8.29. † Hebr. Syrians. † Hebr. let.

16 So Iehu rode in a charet, and went to Iezreel, (for Ioram lay there:) and Ahaziah king of Iudah was come downe to ſee Ioram.

17 And there ſtood a watchman on the towre in Iezreel, and hee ſpied the company of Iehu as hee came, & ſaid, I ſee a company. And Ioram ſaid, Take an horſeman & ſend to meet them, and let him ſay, *Is it* peace?

18 So there went one on horſeback to meet him, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the king, *Is it* peace? And Iehu ſaid, What haſt thou to doe with peace? turne thee behind me. And the watchman told, ſaying, The meſſenger came to them, but hee commeth not againe.

19 Then he ſent out a ſecond on horſeback, which came to them, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the King, *Is it* peace? And Iehu anſwered, What haſt thou to doe with peace? turne thee behind mee.

20 And the watchman told, ſaying, He came euen vnto them, and commeth not againe: and the † driuing is like the driuing of Iehu the ſonne of Nimſhi: for hee driueth † furiouſly.

† Or, warning. † Hebr. in madneſſe.

21 And Ioram ſaid, † Make readie. And his charet was made ready. And Ioram King of Iſrael, and Ahaziah king of Iudah, went out, each in his charet, and they went out againſt Iehu, and † met him in the portion of Naboth the Iezreelite.

† Hebr. binde. † Hebr. found.

22 And it came to paſſe when Ioram ſaw Iehu, that he ſaid, *Is it* peace, Iehu? And he anſwered, What peace, ſo long as the whoredomes of thy mother Iezebel, and her witchcrafts *are ſo* many?

23 And Ioram turned his hand and fled, and ſaid to Ahaziah, There is treachery, O Ahaziah.

24 And Iehu † drew a bow with his full ſtrength, and ſmote Iehoram betweene his armes, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he † ſunke downe in his charet.

† Hebr. filled his hand with a bow. † Hebr. bowed.

25 Then ſaid *Iehu* to Bidkar his captaine, Take † vp *and* caſt him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Iezreelite: for remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD laid this burden vpon him,

† Hebr. lift.

26 Surely I haue ſeene yeſterday the † blood of Naboth, and the blood of his ſonnes, ſaide the LORD, and I will requite thee in this † plat, ſaith the LORD. Now therefore take *and* caſt him into the plat *of ground*, according to the word of the LORD.

*1.Kings 21.29. † Hebr. the. † Or, portion.

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah the King of Iudah ſaw *this*, he fled by the way of the garden houſe: and Iehu followed after him, and ſaid, Smite him alſo in the charet, *and they did ſo*, at the going vp to Gur, which is by Ibleam: And he fled to Megiddo, and died there.

28 And his ſeruants caried him in a charet to Ieruſalem, and buried him in his ſepulchre with his fathers, in the citie of Dauid.

29 And in the eleuenth yeere of Ioram the ſonne of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reigne ouer Iudah.

30 ¶ And when Iehu was come to Iezreel, Iezebel heard of it, and ſhe † painted her face, and tyred her head, and looked out at a window.

† Hebr. put her eyes in painting.

31 And as Iehu entred in at the gate, ſhe ſaid, Had Zimri peace, who ſlew his maſter?

32 And hee lift vp his face to the window, and ſaid, Who is on my ſide, who? And there looked out to him two *or* three † Eunuches.

† Or. chamberlaines.

33 And hee ſaid, Throwe her downe. So they threw her downe, and *ſome* of her blood was ſprinkled on the wall, and on the horſes: and hee trode her vnder foote.

34 And

34 And when hee was come in, hee did eate and drinke, and said, Goe, see now this cursed woman, and burie her: for she is a Kings daughter.

35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her then the skull, and the feet, and the palmes of her hands.

36 Wherefore they came againe, and told him: and he said, This is the word of the LORD, which he spake by his seruant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, In the portion of Iezreel shall dogs eate the flesh of Iezebel.

37 And the carcaise of Iezebel shall be as doung vpon the face of the field in the portion of Iezreel, so that they shall not say, This is Iezebel.

† Hebr. by the hand of.
* 1. Kings 21. 23.

CHAP. X.

*1 Iehu by his letters causeth seuentie of Ahabs children to be beheaded. 8 Hee excuseth the fact by the prophecie of Eliiah. 12 At the sheering house hee slayeth two and fourtie of Ahaziahs brethren. 15 Hee taketh Iehonadab into his company. 18 By subtilitie hee destroyeth all the worshippers of Baal. 29 Iehu followeth Ieroboams sinnes. 32 Hazael oppresseth Israel.

AND Ahab had seuenty sonnes in Samaria: and Iehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria vnto the Rulers of Iezreel, to the Elders, and to † them that brought vp Ahabs children, saying,

† Hebr. nourishers.

2 Now assoone as this letter commeth to you, seeing your masters sons are with you, and there are with you charets and horses, a fenced city also, and armour:

3 Looke euen out the best and meetest of your masters sons, and set him on his fathers throne, and fight for your masters house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two Kings stood not before him: how then shall wee stand?

5 And he that was ouer the house, & he that was ouer the city, the Elders also, and the bringers vp of the children, sent to Iehu, saying, We are thy seruants, and will do all that thou shalt bid vs, we will not make any King: doe thou that which is good in thine eyes.

6 Then hee wrote a letter ỹ second time to them, saying, If ye be † mine, and if ye will hearken vnto my voyce, take ye the heads of ỹ men your masters sonnes, and come to me to Iezreel by to morrow this time: (now the kings sons being seuentie persons, were with the great men of the citie, which brought them vp.)

† Hebr. for me.

7 And it came to passe when the letter came to them, that they tooke the Kings sonnes, and slew seuenty persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent him them to Iezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They haue brought the heads of the kings sonnes. And he said, Lay ye them in two heapes at the entring of the gate, vntill the morning.

9 And it came to passe in the morning, that hee went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Ye be righteous: behold, I conspired against my master, and slew him: but who slew all these?

10 Know now, that there shall fall vnto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the Lord spake concerning the house of Ahab: for ỹ LORD hath done that which he spake * by his seruant Eliiah.

* 1. Kings 21. 29.
† Hebr. by the hand of.

11 So Iehu slew all that remained of the house of Ahab in Iezreel, and all his great men, and his † kinsefolkes, and his priests, vntill he left him none remaining.

‖ Or, acquaintance.

12 ¶ And he arose, and departed, and came to Samaria: And as he was at the † sheering house in the way,

† Hebr. house of shepherds binding.

13 Iehu † met with the brethren of Ahaziah king of Iudah, and said, Who are ye? And they answered, We are the brethren of Ahaziah, and we go downe † to salute the children of the king, and the children of the queene.

† Hebr. peace of.

14 And he said, Take them aliue. And they tooke them aliue, and slew them at the pit of the sheering house, euen two and fourty men: neither left he any of them.

† Hebr. found. ‖ Hebr. to the peace of. † Hebr. found. ‖ Hebr. blessed.

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he lighted on Iehonadab the sonne of Rechab, comming to meete him: and hee † saluted him, and said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart is with thy heart? And Iehonadab answered, It is: If it be, giue me thine hand. And hee gaue him his hand, and hee tooke him vp to him into the charet.

16 And he said, Come with me, and see my zeale for the LORD: so they made him ride in his charet.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he slew all that remained vnto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroied him, according to the saying of the Lord, which hee spake to Eliiah.

18 ¶ And Iehu gathered all the people together, and said vnto them, Ahab serued Baal a little, but Iehu shall serue him much.

19 Now therefore, call vnto me all the prophets of Baal, all his seruants, & all his priests, let none be wanting: for I haue a great sacrifice to doe to Baal; whosoeuer shall be wanting, hee shall not liue. But Iehu did it in subtility, to the intent that hee might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

20 And Iehu said, † Proclaime a solemne assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed it.

† Hebr. sanctifie.

21 And Iehu sent through all Israel, and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into the house of Baal; and the house of Baal was ‖ full from one end to another.

‖ Or, full of.

22 And he said vnto him that was ouer ỹ vestry, Bring foorth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And hee brought them forth vestments.

they stood in vnto.

23 And Iehu went, and Iehonadab the sonne of Rechab into the house of Baal, and said vnto the worshippers of Baal, Search, and looke that there be here ẅ you none of the seruants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Baal onely.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices, and burnt offerings, Iehu appointed fourescore men without, and said: If any of the men whom I haue brought into your hands, escape, hee that letteth him goe, his life shall be for the life of him.

25 And it came to passe assoone as he had made an end of offering the burnt offring, that Iehu said to the guard, and to the captaines, Goe in, and slay them, let none come foorth. And they smote them with the † edge of the sword, and the guard, and the captaines cast them out, and went to the city of the house of Baal:

† Hebr. the mouth.

26 And they brought foorth the † images out of the house of Baal, and burnt them.

† Hebr. stones.

27 And they brake downe the image of Baal, and brake down the house of Baal, & made it a draught house vnto this day.

28 Thus Iehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 ¶ Howbeit, from the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, Iehu departed not from after the ẽ, to wit, the golden calues that were in Bethel, and that were in Dan.

30 And the LORD sayd vnto Iehu, Because thou hast

halt done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, and halt done vnto ‡ house of Ahab according to all ‡ was in mine heart, thy children of ‡ fourth generation, shall sit on the throne of Israel.

‡ Hebr. obserued not.

31 But Iehu ‡ tooke no heed to walke in the law of the LORD God of Israel with all his heart: for he departed not from the sins of Ieroboam, which made Israel to sinne.

‡ Hebr. to cut off the ends.

32 ¶ In those dayes the LORD began ‡ to cut Israel short: and Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel:

‡ Hebr. toward the rising of the Sunne.

33 From Iordan ‡ Eastward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, & the Manassites, from Aroer, (which is by the riuer Arnon) euen Gilead and Bashan.

Or, euen to Gilead and Bashan.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Iehu, & all that he did, & all his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

35 And Iehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Ichoahaz his son reigned in his stead.

‡ Hebr. the dayes were.

36 And ‡ the time that Iehu reigned ouer Israel in Samaria, was twenty and eight yeeres.

CHAP. XI.

1 Ieboash being saued by Iehosheba his aunt from Athaliahs massacre of the seed royall, is hidde sixe yeeres in the house of God. 4 Iehoiada giuing order to the captaines, in the seuenth yeere anointeth him King. 13 Athaliah is slaine. 17 Iehoiada reformeth the worship of God.

*2. Chro 22. 10. ‡ Hebr. seede of the kingdome.

AND when * Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her sonne was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the ‡ seed royall.

2 But Iehosheba the daughter of king Ioram, sister of Ahaziah, tooke Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah, and stale him from among the kings sonnes which were slaine; and they hidde him, euen him and his nurse in the bed-chamber from Athaliah, so that he was not slaine.

3 And hee was with her hid in the house of the LORD, sixe yeeres: and Athaliah did reigne ouer the land.

*2. Chro 23.

4 ¶ And * the seuenth yeere Iehoiada sent and fet the rulers ouer hundreds, with the captaines, and the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD, and made a couenant with them, and tooke an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed them the Kings sonne.

5 And he commanded them, saying, This is the thing that yee shall doe: A third part of you that enter in on the Sabbath, shall euen be keepers of the watch of the kings house:

6 And a third part *shall be* at the gate of Sur, and a third part at the gate behind the guard: so shall yee keepe the watch of the house, ‡ that it be not broken downe.

‡ Or, from breaking vp.

7 And two ‡ parts of all you that goe foorth on the Sabbath, *euen* they shall keepe the watch of the house of the LORD about the King.

‡ Or, companies, Hebr. bands.

8 And yee shall compasse the king round about, euery man with his weapons in his hand: and hee that commeth within the ranges, let him be slaine: and be ye with the King, as he goeth out, and as hee commeth in.

9 And the captaines ouer the hundreds did according to all things that Iehoiada the Priest commanded: & they tooke euery man his men ‡ were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that should goe out on ‡ Sabbath, & came to Iehoiada ‡ Priest.

‡ Hebr. that were to come in on the Sabbath. ‡ Priest.

10 And to the captaines ouer hundreds, did the Priest giue king Dauids speares and shields, that were in the Temple.

11 And the guard stood euery man with his weapons *in* his hand round about the King, from the right ‡ corner of the Temple, to the left corner of the Temple, *along* by the Altar and the Temple.

‡ Hebr. shoulder.

12 And hee brought foorth the kings sonne, and put the crowne vpon him, and *gaue him* the Testimonie, and they made him king, and anointed him, and they clapt their hands, and said, ‡ God saue the King.

‡ Hebr. let the king liue.

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noyse of the guard, & of the people, she came to the people into the Temple of the LORD.

14 And when she looked, behold, the king stood by a pillar, as the maner was, and the Princes, and the trumpeters by the king, and all the people of the land reioyced, and blew with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, & cried, Treason, treason.

15 But Iehoiada the Priest commanded the captaines of the hundreds, the officers of the host, and said vnto them, Haue her forth without the ranges: and him that followeth her, kil with the sword: for the Priest had said, Let her not be slain in the house of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her, and she went by the way, by the which the horses came into ‡ kings house, and there she was slaine.

‡ Hebr. of the kings house.

17 ¶ And Iehoiada made a couenant betweene the LORD and the king, and the people, that they should be the LORDS people: betweene the king also and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, & brake it downe, his altars, and his images brake they in pieces throughly, & slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the Altars: and the Priest appointed ‡ officers ouer the house of the LORD.

‡ Hebr. offices.

19 And he tooke the rulers ouer hundreds, and the captaines, & the guard, and all the people of the land, and they brought downe the king from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard, to the kings house, and he sate on the throne of the Kings.

20 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the city was in quiet, and they slew Athaliah with the sword, *beside* the kings house.

21 Seuen yeeres old was Iehoash when he began to reigne.

CHAP. XII.

1 Ieboash reigneth well all the dayes of Iehoiada. 4 he gaue order for the repaire of the Temple. 17 Hazael is diuerted from Ierusalem by a present of the hallowed treasures.

*2. Chro 24. 1.

IN * the seuenth yeere of Iehu, Iehoash began to reigne, and forty yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Zibiah of Beersheba.

‡ Or, holy things. Hebr. holinesses.

2 And Iehoash did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD all his dayes, wherein Iehoiada the Priest instructed him.

‡ Hebr. the money of the soules of his estimation

3 But the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed, and burnt incense in the high places.

‡ Hebr. ascendeth vpon the heart of a man. Hebr. the twentieth third.

4 ¶ And Iehoash said to the priests, All the money of the ‡ dedicated things that is brought into the house of the LORD, *euen* the money of euery one that passeth the *account*, ‡ the money that euery man is set at, *and* all the money that ‡ commeth into any mans heart to bring into the house of the LORD,

5 Let ‡ Priests take *it* to them, euery man of his acquaintance, and let them repaire the breaches of the house, whereseuer any breach shall be found.

‡ Hebr. they.

6 But it was so *that* ‡ in the three and twentieth yeere

yeere of King Iehoash, the Priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

7 Then king Iehoash called for Iehoiada ℣ priest, and the *other* priests, and said vnto them, Why repaire ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore receiue no more money of your acquaintance, but deliuer it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the Priests consented to receiue no more money of the people, neither to repaire ℣ breaches of the house.

9 But Iehoiada the Priest tooke a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the Altar on the right side, as one commeth into the house of the LORD, and the priests that kept the †doore, put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

†Hebr. threshold

10 And it was so when they saw that *there was* much money in the chest, that the kings scribe, and the high Priest came vp, and they † put vp in bags and told the money that was found in the house of the LORD.

‖Or, secretary. †Hebr. bound vp

11 And they gaue the money, being told, into the hands of them that did ℣ work, that had the ouersight of the house of the LORD: and they † laid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought vpon the house of the LORD,

†Hebr. brought it forth.

12 And to Masons and hewers of stone, and to buy timber, & hewed stone to repaire the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that † was laid out for the house to repaire *it*.

†Hebr. went forth.

13 Howbeit, there were not made for the house of the Lord, bowles of siluer, snuffers, basons, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of siluer, of the money † was brought into ℣ house of the LORD:

14 But they gaue that to the workemen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreouer, they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they deliuered the money to be bestowed on workemen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The trespasse money, and sinne-money was not brought into the house of the LORD, it was the Priests.

17 ¶ Then Hazael king of Syria went vp, and fought against Gath, and tooke it: and Hazael set his face to goe vp to Ierusalem.

18 And Iehoash King of Iudah tooke all the hallowed things that Iehoshaphat, and Iehoram, & Ahaziah his fathers, kings of Iudah had dedicate, and his own hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the kings house, and sent it to Hazael king of Syria, and hee † went away from Ierusalem.

†Hebr. went vp.

19 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Iehoash, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

20 And his seruants arose, and made a conspiracy, and slew Iehoash in ‖ the house of Millo, which goeth downe to Silla.

‖Or, Beth-Millo.

21 For Iozachar the son of Shimeath, and Iehozabad the son of Shomer, his seruants, smote him, and he died: and they buried him with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iehoash his wicked reigne. 3 Iehoahaz oppressed by Hazael, is relieued by prayer. 8 Ioash succeedeth him. 10 his wicked reign. 12 Ieroboam succeedeth him. 14 Elisha dying prophesieth to Ioash three victories ouer the Syrians. 20 The Moabites inuading the land, Elishas bones raise vp a dead man. 22 Hazael dying, Ioash getteth three victories ouer Benhadad.

IN † the three and twentieth yeere of Ioash the † Hebr. in sonne of Ahaziah king of Iuda, Iehoahaz the sonne of Iehu began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and* of *reigned* seuenteene yeeres.

2 And he did that which *was* euil in the sight of the LORD, and † followed the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne, hee † departed not therefrom.

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he deliuered them into the hand of Hazael King of Syria, and into the hand of Benhadad the sonne of Hazael, all *their* dayes.

4 And Iehoahaz besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened vnto him: for hee saw the oppression of Israel, because the King of Syria oppressed them.

5 (And the LORD gaue Israel a Sauiour, so that they went out from vnder the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents † as before time.

† Hebr. in times past. † Hebr. walked.

6 Neuertheless, they departed not from the sinnes of the house of Ieroboam, who made Israel sinne, *but* † walked therein: and there † remained † Hebr. the groue also in Samaria.)

† Hebr. walked. † Hebr. stood.

7 Neither did hee leaue of the people to Iehoahaz, but fifty horsemen, and tenne charets, and ten thousand footemen: for the king of Syria had destroyed them, and had made them like the dust by threshing.

8 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Iehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

9 And Iehoahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Ioash his son reigned in his stead.

10 ¶ In the thirtie and seuenth yeere of Ioash king of Iudah, began Iehoash the son of Iehoahaz to reign ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* sixteen yeeres.

11 And he did that which *was* euil in the sight of the LORD: hee departed not from all the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel sinne: *but* hee walked therein.

12 And the rest of the acts of Ioash, and all that he did, and his might, wherewith he fought against Amaziah king of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

13 And Ioash slept with his fathers, and Ieroboam sate vpon his throne: and Ioash was buried in Samaria with the Kings of Israel.

14 ¶ Now Elisha was fallen sicke, of his sicknesse whereof hee died, and Ioash the king of Israel came downe vnto him, and wept ouer his face, and said, O my father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsemen thereof.

15 And Elisha said vnto him, Take bow and arrowes. And he tooke vnto him bow and arrowes.

16 And hee said to the king of Israel, † Put thine hand vpon the bow. And he put his hand vpon it: and Elisha put his hands vpon the Kings hands.

† Hebr. make thine hand to ride.

17 And hee said, Open the window Eastward. And hee opened it. Then Elisha said, Shoote. And hee shot. And he said, The arrow of the LORDS deliuerance, and the arrow of deliuerance from Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou haue consumed *them*.

18 And he said, Take the Arrowes: And he tooke *them*. And hee said vnto the King of Israel, Smite vpon the ground. And hee smote thrise, and staied.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, & said, Thou shouldst haue smitten fiue or six times, then hadst thou smitten Syria till thou hadst consumed

sumed it: whereas now thou shalt smite Syria *but* thrice.

30 ¶ And Elisha died, and they buried him: And the bands of the Moabites inuaded the land at the comming in of the yeere.

31 And it came to passe as they were burying a man, that behold, they spied a band *of men*, & they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and when the man † was let downe, and touched the bones of Elisha, * he reuiued, and stood vp on his feet.

† *Hebr.* went *downe.* * *Ecclus.* 48.14.

32 ¶ But Hazael king of Syria, oppressed Israel all the dayes of Iehoahaz.

33 And the LORD was gracious vnto them, and had compassion on them, & had respect vnto them because of his couenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his † presence as yet.

† *Hebr.* face.

34 So Hazael the king of Syria died, and Benhadad his sonne raigned in his stead.

35 And Iehoash the son of Iehoahaz † tooke a-

† *Hebr.* returned *and took.*

gain out of the hand of Benhadad the son of Hazael, the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Iehoahaz his father, by warre: three times did Ioash beat him, and recouered the cities of Israel.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Amaziah good reigne. 5 His iustice on the murderers of his father. 7 His victory ouer Edom. 8 Amaziah prouoking Iehoash, is ouercome & spoiled. 15 Ieroboam succeedeth Iehoash. 17 Amaziah slaine by a conspiracy. 21 Azariah succeedeth him. 23 Ieroboams wicked reigne.

IN the second yeere of Ioash sonne of Iehoahaz King of Israel, reigned * Amaziah the sonne of Ioash King of Iudah.

* 2. Chro 25.1.

2 Hee was twenty and fiue yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and reigned twenty and nine yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Iehoaddan of Ierusalem.

3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD; yet not like Dauid his father: he did according to all things as Ioash his father did.

4 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did sacrifice, and burnt incense on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to passe assoone as the kingdom was confirmed in his hand, that he slew his seruants * which had slaine the King his father.

* Chap. 12.20.

6 But the children of the murderers he slew not, according vnto that which is written in the booke of the Law of Moses, wherein the LORD commanded, saying, * The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers: but euery man shal be put to death for his owne sinne.

* Deut. 24.16. Ezek. 18. 20.

7 Hee slew of Edom in the valley of salt, tenne thousand, and tooke ‖ Selah by warre, & called the name of it, Iokthеel, vnto this day.

‖ *Hebr.* the rocke.

8 ¶ Then Amaziah sent messengers to Iehoash the son of Iehoahaz son of Iehu King of Israel, saying, Come, let vs looke one another in the face.

9 And Iehoash the King of Israel sent to Amaziah King of Iudah, saying, The thistle that *was* in Lebanon, sent to the Cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Giue thy daughter to my sonne to wife. And there passed by a wilde beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode downe the thistle.

10 Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, & thine heart hath lifted thee vp: glory *of this*, and tary † at home: for why shouldest thou meddle to *thy* hurt, ¶ thou shouldest fall, *euen* thou and Iudah with thee?

† *Hebr.* at *thy house.*

11 But Amaziah would not heare: therefore Iehoash King of Israel went vp, and hee, and Amaziah king of Iudah, looked one another in the face at Bethshemesh, which *belongeth* to Iudah.

12 And Iudah † was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled euery man to their tents.

† *Hebr.* was *smitten.*

13 And Iehoash king of Israel took Amaziah king of Iudah, the son of Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah at Bethshemesh, and came to Ierusalem, and brake downe the wall at Ierusalem, from the gate of Ephraim, vnto the corner gate, foure hundred cubits.

14 And hee tooke all the gold and siluer, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Iehoash which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

16 And Iehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, with the kings of Israel, and Ieroboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the son of Ioash king of Iudah, liued after the death of Iehoash son of Iehoahaz, king of Israel, fifteene yeeres.

18 And the rest of the acts of Amaziah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

19 Now * they made a conspiracy against him in Ierusalem: and he fled to Lachish, but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there.

* 2. Chro 25.27.

20 And they brought him on horses, and he was buried at Ierusalem with his fathers in the city of Dauid.

* 2. Chro 26. 1. *he is called* Vzziah.

21 ¶ And all the people of Iudah tooke * Azariah (which *was* sixteene yeeres old) and made him king in stead of his father Amaziah.

22 He built Elath, and restored it to Iudah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth yeere of Amaziah the son of Ioash king of Iudah, Ieroboam the son of Ioash king of Israel began to raigne in Samaria, & *raigned* fortie and one yeeres:

24 And he did that *which* was euil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from all the sinnes of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

25 Hee restored the coast of Israel, from the entring of Hamath, vnto the sea of the plaine, according to the word of the LORD God of Israel, which he spake by the hand of his seruant * Ionah, the sonne of Amittai the Prophet, which *was* of Gath Hepher.

* Matt. 12.39. 40. *called* Ionas.

26 For the LORD saw the affliction of Israel, *that it was* very bitter: for there was not any shut vp, nor any left, nor any helper for Israel.

27 And the LORD said not, that he would blot out the name of Israel from vnder heauen: but hee saued them by the hand of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash.

28 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Ieroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how hee warred, and how he recouered Damascus & Hamath *which belonged* to Iudah, for Israel, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

29 And Ieroboam slept with his fathers, *euen* with the kings of Israel, and Zachariah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 Azariah his good reigne. 5 He dying a leper, Iotham succeedeth. 8 Zachariah, the last of Iehu his generation, reigning ill, is slain by Shallum. 13 Shallum reigning a moneth, is slaine by Menahem. 16 Menahem strengtheneth himself by Pul. 21 Pekahiah succeeds him. 23 Pekahiah is slain by Pekah.

27 *Pekah is oppressed by Tiglath Pileser, & slaine by Hoshea. 32 Iothams good reigne. 36 Ahaz succeedeth him.*

IN the twenty and seuenth yeere of Ieroboam king of Israel, began Azariah sonne of Amaziah king of Iudah to reigne.

2 Sixteene yeeres old was he when he began to raigne, and he raigned two and fifty yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Iecholiah of Ierusalem.

3 And hee did that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done;

4 Saue that the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed, and burnt incense still on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD smote the king, so that hee was a Leper vnto the day of his death, & dwelt in a seuerall house, and Iotham the kings son *was* ouer the house, iudging the people of the land.

6 And the rest of the acts of Azariah, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

7 So Azariah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the city of Dauid, and Iotham his sonne reigned in his stead.

8 ¶ In the thirty and eight yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, did Zachariah the son of Ieroboam raign ouer Israel in Samaria sixe moneths.

9 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: hee departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

10 And Shallum the son of Iabesh, conspired against him, and smote him before the people, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

11 And the rest of the Actes of Zachariah, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

12 This *was* the word of the LORD which hee spake vnto Iehu, saying, Thy sons shall sit on the throne of Israel, vnto the fourth generation. And so it came to passe.

13 ¶ Shallum the son of Iabesh began to raigne in the nine and thirtieth yeere of * Vzziah king of Iudah, and he raigned † a full moneth in Samaria.

14 For Menahem the son of Gadi, went vp from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and smote Shallum the son of Iabesh, in Samaria, & slew him, and raigned in his stead.

15 And the rest of the acts of Shallum, and the conspiracy which he made, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

16 ¶ Then Menahem smote Tiphsah, and all that *were* therein, and the coast thereof from Tirzah; because they opened not to him, therefore he smote *it*, and all the women therein that were with child, hee ript vp.

17 In the nine & thirtieth yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, began Menahem the son of Gadi to reigne ouer Israel, *and reigned* ten yeeres in Samaria.

18 And hee did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD: hee departed not all his dayes from the sinnes of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

19 * *And* Pul the king of Assyria came against the land: and Menahem gaue Pul a thousand talents of siluer, that his hand might be with him, to confirm the kingdome in his hand.

20 And Menahem exacted the money of Israel, *euen* of all the mightie men men of wealth, of each man fifty shekels of siluer, to giue to the king of Assyria: so the king of Assyria turned backe, and stayed not there in the land.

21 And the rest of the acts of Menahem, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

22 And Menahem slept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his son reigned in his stead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, Pekahiah the son of Menahem began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* two yeeres.

24 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, hee departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

25 But Pekah the son of Remaliah, a captaine of his, conspired against him, & smote him in Samaria in the palace of the kings house, with Argob, & Arich, and with him fifty men of the Gileadites: and hee killed him, and reigned in his roome.

26 And the rest of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, Pekah the son of Remaliah began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, and *reigned* twenty yeeres.

28 And he did that *which was* euil in the sight of the Lord, hee departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

29 In ¶ daies of Pekah king of Israel, came Tiglath Pileser king of Assyria, and tooke Iion, and Abel-Beth-maachah, and Ianoah, and Kedesh, & Hazor, and Gilead, & Galilee all the land of Naphtali, and caried them captiue to Assyria.

30 And Hoshea the son of Elah, made a conspiracy against Pekah the son of Remaliah, and smote him, and slew him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth yeere of Iotham the son of Vzziah.

31 And the rest of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

32 ¶ * In the second yeere of Pekah the sonne of Remaliah king of Israel, began Iotham the sonne of Vzziah king of Iudah to raigne.

33 Fiue and twenty yeeres old was hee when he began to reigne, & he raigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Ierusha, the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD: hee did according to all that his father Vzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit the high places *were* not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still in the high places: Hee built the higher gate of the house of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Iotham, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

37 (In those daies the LORD began to send against Iudah, Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah.)

38 And Iotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid his father, and Ahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Ahaz his wicked reigne. 5 Ahaz assailed by Rezin & Pekah, hireth Tiglath Pileser against them. 10 Ahaz sending a patterne of an Altar from Damascus to Vriah, diuerteth the brazen Altar to his owne deuotion. 17 He spoyleth the Temple. 19 Hezekiah succeedeth him.*

IN

Chap. 10. 30. — 13 This *was* the word of the LORD which hee spake vnto Iehu, saying, Thy sons shall sit on the throne of Israel, vnto the fourth generation. And so it came to passe.

* Mat. 1. 9 called Ozias. † Hebr. a moneth of dayes. — * Vzziah king of Iudah, and he raigned † a full moneth in Samaria.

* 1. Chro. 5. 26. — 19 * *And* Pul the king of Assyria came against the land: and Menahem gaue Pul a thousand talents of siluer, that his hand might be with him, to confirm the kingdome in his hand.

Hebr. caused to come from.

* Hebr. Damascus. — 32 ¶ * In the second yeere of Pekah the sonne of Remaliah king of Israel, began Iotham the sonne of Vzziah king of Iudah to raigne.

2. Chr. 27. 1.

2. Chro 28.1. IN the seuenteenth yeere of Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, Ahaz the sonne of Iotham king of Iudah began to raigne.

2 Twenty yeeres olde *was* Ahaz when he began to reigne, and reigned sixteen yeeres in Ierusalem, and did not that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD his God, like Dauid his father:

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea and made his sonne to passe thorow the fire, according to the abhominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel.

4 And hee sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hilles, and vnder euery greene tree.

2 Sa. 7.1. 5 ¶ * Then Rezin king of Syria, and Pekah sonne of Remaliah king of Israel, came vp to Ierusalem to warre: and they beseiged Ahaz, but could not ouercome him.

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria, recouered Elath to Syria, and draue the Iewes from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwell there vnto this day.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath Pileser king of Assyria, saying, I *am* thy seruant, and thy sonne: come vp, and saue me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel which rise vp against me.

8 And Ahaz tooke the siluer and gold that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and sent *it for* a present to the king of Assyria.

9 And the king of Assyria hearkened vnto him: for the king of Assyria went vp against Damascus, and tooke it, and caried *the people of* it captiue to Kir, and slew Rezin.

† Hebr. Dammesek. 10 ¶ And king Ahaz went to † Damascus, to meete Tiglath Pileser king of Assyria, and saw an altar that *was* at Damascus: and king Ahaz sent to Vriiah the Priest the fashion of the altar, & the pattern of it, according to all the workmanship therof.

11 And Vriiah the Priest built an altar: according to all that king Ahaz had sent from Damascus, so Vriiah the Priest made *it*, against king Ahaz came from Damascus.

12 And when the king was come from Damascus, the king saw the altar: and the king approched to the altar and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt offering, and his meat offering, and powred his drinke offering, and sprinkled the blood of † his peace offerings vpon the altar.

† Hebr. which were his. 14 And hee brought also the brasen altar which was before the LORD, from the forefront of the house, from betweene the altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the Northside of the altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Vriiah the Priest, saying, Vpon the great altar, burne the morning burnt offering, and the euening meat offering, and the kings burnt sacrifice, and his meat offring, with the burnt offering of all the people of the land, and their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, and sprinkle vpon it all the blood of the burnt offring, and all the blood of the sacrifice, and the brasen altar shall be for me to enquire *by*.

16 Thus did Vriiah the Priest, according to all that king Ahaz commanded.

17 ¶ And king Ahaz cut off the borders of ‡ the bases, and remooued the lauer from off them, & took downe the sea from off the brasen oxen that were vnder it, and put it vpon a pauement of stones:

18 And the couer for the Sabbath that they had built in the house, and the kings entry without, turned he from the house of the LORD, for the king of Assyria.

19 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Ahaz, which he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Hoshea his wicked reigne: 3 being subdued by Shalmaneser, hee conspireth against him with So king of Egypt. 5 Samaria for their sinnes, is captiuated. 24 The strange nations, which were transplented in Samaria, being plagued with Lyons, make a mixture of Religions.

IN the twelfth yeere of Ahaz king of Iudah, began Hoshea the sonne of Elah to raigne in Samaria, ouer Israel nine yeeres.

2 And hee did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

3 ¶ Against him came vp Shalmaneser king of Assyria, and Hoshea became his seruant, and ‡ gaue him ‡ presents.

‡ Hebr. rendred. ‡ Or, tribute.

4 And the king of Assyria found conspiracy in Hoshea: for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no present to the king of Assyria, as *he had done* yeere by yeere: therfore the king of Assyria shut him vp, and bound him in prison.

5 ¶ Then the King of Assyria came vp thorowout all the land, and went vp to Samaria, and beseiged it three yeeres.

6 ¶ * In the ninth yeere of Hoshea, the king of Assyria tooke Samaria, and caried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah, and in Habor *by* the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

* Chap. 18.10.

7 For so it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, from vnder the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods,

8 And walked in the statutes of the heathen, (whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel) and of the kings of Israel, which they had made.

9 And the children of Israel did secretly those things that were not right, against the LORD their God, and they built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen, to the fenced city.

10 And they set them vp ‡ images, and groues in euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree.

‡ Hebr. statues.

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as did the heathen whom the LORD caried away before them, and wrought wicked things to prouoke the LORD to anger.

12 For they serued idoles, whereof the LORD had said vnto them, * Ye shall not do this thing.

* Deut. 4.19.

13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, & against Iudah, † by all the Prophets, *and* by all the Seers, saying, * Turne ye from your euill wayes, and keepe my commandements, and my statutes, according to all the Law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my seruants the Prophets.

† Hebr. by the hand of all. * Iere. 18 11. & 25 5. & 35. 15.

14 Notwithstanding they would not heare, but * hardened their necks, like to the necke of their fathers, that did not beleeue in the Lord their God.

15 And they reiected his Statutes, and his couenant that he made with their fathers, and his Testimonies which he testified against them, and they followed vanity, and became vaine, and went after

the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them, that they should not doe like them.

16 And they left all the Commandements of the
*Exod 32.8.1. King. 12. 28. LORD their God, * and made them molten images, euen two calues, and made a groue, and worshipped all the hoste of heauen, and serued Baal.

17 And they caused their sons and their daughters to passe through the fire, and vsed diuination, and inchantments, and sold themselues to doe euill in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, & remooued them out of his sight, there was none left, but the tribe of Iudah onely.

19 Also Iudah kept not the Commandements of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel which they made.

20 And the LORD reiected all the seede of Israel, and afflicted them, and deliuered them into the hand of spoilers, vntill he had cast them out of his sight.

21 For he rent Israel from the house of Dauid, and they made Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat king, and Ieroboam draue Israel from following the LORD, and made them sinne a great sinne.

22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sinnes of Ieroboam which he did, they departed not from them:

23 Vntill the LORD remooued Israel out of his sight, as hee had said by all his seruants the Prophets: so was Israel caryed away out of their owne land to Assyria, vnto this day.

24 ¶ And the king of Assyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Aua, and from Hamath, and from Sepharuaim, and placed *them* in the cities of Samaria, in stead of the children of Israel, and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And so it was at their beginning of their dwelling there, *that* they feared not the LORD, therfore the LORD sent Lions among them, which slew some of them.

26 Wherefore they spoke to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast remooued, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the maner of the God of the land: therfore he hath sent Lions among them, and behold, they slay them, because they know not the manner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Cary thither one of the Priests whom ye brought from thence, and let him goe and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the Priests whom they had caried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Bethel, & taught them how they should feare the LORD.

29 Howbeit, euery nation made gods of their owne, and put them in the houses of the high places which the Samaritans had made, euery nation in their cities where in they dwelt:

30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-Benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima:

31 And the Auites made Nibhaz and Tartak: & the Sepharuites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech & Anammelech, the gods of Sepharuaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made vnto themselues of the lowest of them priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

33 ¶ They feared the LORD, and serued their *Heb. owne gods, after the maner of the nations whom they caried away from thence. 1.5. for,into

34 Vnto this day they do after the former manners: they feare not the LORD, neither do they after their Statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the Law and Commandement which the LORD commanded the children of Iacob, whom hee named Israel: *them. *Ge.32.

35 With whom the LORD had made a Couenant, and charged them, saying, * Ye shall not feare other gods, nor bow your selues to them, nor serue them, nor sacrifice to them: 28.32. *Iudg. 6.10.

36 But the LORD, who brought you vp out of the land of Egypt, with great power, & a stretched out arme, him shall ye feare, and him shall ye worship, and to him shall ye doe sacrifice.

37 And the Statutes, and the Ordinances, & the Law, and the Commandement which he wrote for you, ye shall obserue to doe for euermore, and yee shall not feare other gods:

38 And the Couenant that I haue made with you ye shal not forget, neither shal ye feare other gods:

39 But the LORD your God yee shall feare, and hee shall deliuer you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

41 So these nations feared the LORD, and serued their grauen images, both their children, and their childrens children: as did their fathers, so do they vnto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Hezekiah his good reigne. 4 He destroyeth idolatry and prospereth. 9 Samaria is caried captiue for their sinnes. 13 Sennacherib inuading Iudah, is pacified by a tribute. 17 Rabshakeh sent by Sennacherib again reuileth Hezekiah, and by blasphemous perswasions, solliciteth the people to reuolt.

NOw it came to passe in the third yeere of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, *that* Hezekiah the son of Ahaz king of Iudah, began to reigne. *2.Chr. 28.27.2

2 Twenty and fiue yeeres olde was he when hee beganne to reigne, and he reigned twenty and nine yeeres in Ierusalem: His mothers name also *was* Abi the daughter of Zachariah. 29.1.& is called Ezekias. Mat.1.9.

3 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Dauid his father did.

4 ¶ He remooued the high places, and brake the images, and cut downe the groues, and brake in peices the brasen serpent that Moses had made: for vnto those daies the children of Israel did burn incense to it: and he called it Nehushtan. *Heb. statues. *Num. 21.6.

5 He trusted in the LORD God of Israel, so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Iudah, nor *any* that were before him.

6 For he claue to the LORD, *and* departed not †from following him, but kept his Commandements which the LORD commanded Moses. †Heb. from after him.

7 And the LORD was with him, *and* he prospered whither soeuer he went forth: and he rebelled against the king of Assyria, and serued him not.

8 He smote the Philistines euen vnto †Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the towre of the watchmen to the fenced cities. †Heb. Azzah.

9 ¶ And it came to passe in the fourth yeere of king Hezekiah (which was the seuenth yeere of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel) that Shalmaneser king of Assyria came vp against Samaria, & besieged it. *2.Chr. 17.5.

10 And at the end of three yeeres they tooke it: *euen* in the sixt yere of Hezekiah (that is the ninth

yeere

yeere of Hoshea king of Israel) Samaria was taken.

11 And the king of Assyria did carry away Israel vnto Assyria, and put them in Halah and in Habor by the riuer of Gozan, & in the cities of the Medes:

12 Because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed his conenant & all that Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded, and would not heare *them*, nor doe *them*.

2.King. 18.13.Chro. 32.1.Esa. 36.1.&c. 13 ¶ Now* in the fourteenth yeere of King Hezekiah, did † Sennacherib king of Assyria come vp against all the fenced cities of Iudah, and took them.

14 And Hezekiah King of Iudah sent to the King of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I haue offended, return from me: that which thou puttest on me, will I beare. And the King of Assyria appointed vnto Hezekiah King of Iudah, three hundred talents of siluer, and thirty talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gaue *him* all the siluer that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the Kings house.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off *the golde from* the doores of the Temple of the LORD, and *from* the pillars which Hezekiah king of Iudah had ouerlaid, and gaue † it to the king of Assyria.

17 ¶ And the king of Assyria sent Tartan and Rabsaris, and Rabshakeh, from Lachish to King Hezekiah with a † great hoste against Ierusalem: and they went vp, and came to Ierusalem; and when they were come vp, they came and stood by the conduit of the vpper poole, which *is* the high way of the fullers field.

18 And when they had called to the King, there came out to them Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, which *was* ouer the houshold, and Shebna the ‖Scribe, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the Recorder.

19 And Rabshakeh said vnto them, Speake yee now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great King, the King of Assyria, What confidence *is* this wherein thou trustest?

20 Thou (sayest, (but *they are but* † vaine words) *I haue* counsell and strength for the warre: nowe on whome doest thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

21 Now behold, thou † trustest vpon the staffe of this bruised reed, *euen* vpon Egypt, on which if a man leane, it will goe into his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh King of Egypt vnto all that trust on him.

22 But if ye say vnto me, We trust in the LORD our God: *is* not that hee whose high places, and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Iudah and Ierusalem, Yee shall worship before this Altar in Ierusalem?

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, giue ‖pledges to my lord the king of Assyria, and I will deliuer thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders vpon them.

24 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one captaine of the least of my masters seruants, & put thy trust on Egypt for chariots & for horsemen?

25 Am I now come vp without the LORD against this place, to destroy it? The LORD said to me, Goe vp against this land to destroy it.

26 Then said Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Ioah, vnto Rabshakeh, Speake I pray thee, to thy seruants in the Syrian language, (for we vnderstand *it*) and talke not with vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

27 But Rabshakeh said vnto them, Hath my master sent mee to thy master, and to thee, to speake these words? hath he not *sent me* to the men which sit on the wal, that they may eat their own dongue, and drinke their † owne pisse with you?

28 Then Rabshakeh stood and cryed with a loud voice in the Iewes language, and spake, saying, Heare the word of the great King, the King of Assyria.

29 Thus saith the King, Let not Hezekiah deceiue you: for he shall not be able to deliuer you out of his hand.

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliuer vs, and this citie shal not be deliuered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

31 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the King of Assyria, ‖ Make *an agreement* with me by a present, and come out to me, and then eat ye euery man of his owne vine, and euery one of his fig tree, and drinke yee euery one the waters of his † cisterne:

32 Vntil I come and take you away to a land like your owne land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oyle Oliue, and of hony, that ye may liue, and not die: and hearken not vnto Hezekiah, when he ‖ perswadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliuer vs.

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered all his land out of the hand of the King of Assyria?

34 Where *are* the gods of Hamath & of Arpad? where *are* the gods of Sepharuaim, Hena, and Iuah? haue they deliuered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who *are* they among all the gods of the countreyes, that haue deliuered their country, out of mine hand, that the LORD should deliuer Ierusalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commandement was, saying, Answer him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which was ouer the houshold, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Hezekiah mourning, sendeth to Esay to pray for them. 6 Esay comforteth the. 8 Sennacherib going to incounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiah his prayer. 20 Esay his prophecie of the pride and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 35 An Angel slaieth the Assyrians. 36 Sennacherib is slaine at Nineueh by his owne sonnes.

AND* it came to passe when King Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and couered himselfe with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, which *was* ouer the houshold, and Shebna the Scribe, and the Elders of the Priests, couered with sackcloth, to Esai the Prophet the sonne of Amoz.

3 And they said vnto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and ‖blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring forth.

4 It may bee, the LORD thy God will heare all the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the liuing God, & wil reprone the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp *thy* prayer for the remnant that are † left.

5 So the seruants of King Hezekiah came to Esaiah.

6 ¶ And* Esaiah said vnto them, Thus shall yee say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Bee not afraid of ‖ words which thou hast heard, with

† heb. the water of their feete.

‖ or, seeke my fauour. heb. make with me a blessing or, gift.

‖ or, deceiueth.

‖ or, Secretary.

† Heb. trusted.

‖ or, lodges.

* Esai. 37 1.

‖ or, prouocations.

† Heb. found.

* Luke. 3. 4. acts 8. Esaias.

which the seruants of the King of Assyria haue blasphemed me.

7 Beholde, I will send a blast vpon him, and hee shall heare a rumour, and shall returne to his owne land, and I wil cause him to fall by the sword in his owne land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And when hee heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Beholde, he is come out to fight against thee: he sent messengers again vnto Hezekiah, saying

10 Thus shall ye speake to Hezekiah king of Iudah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceiue thee, saying, Ierusalem shall not be deliuered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria haue done to all lands, by destroying them vtterly: and shalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them which my fathers haue destroyed? *As* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Thelasar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharuaim, of Hena, and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went vp into the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Israel, which dwellest *betweene* the Cherubims, thou art the God, *euen* thou alone of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heauen and earth.

16 LORD, bow downe thine eare, and heare: open, LORD, thine eyes, and see: and heare the words of Senacherib which hath sent him to reproch the liuing God.

17 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria haue destroyed the nations and their lands:

18 And haue † cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they haue destroied *them*.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, saue thou vs out of his hand: that all the kingdomes of the earth may knowe, that thou art the LORD God, *euen* thou onely.

20 ¶ Then Isaiah the sonne of Amos sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, That which thou hast prayed to me against Senacherib king of Assyria, I haue heard.

21 This is the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him, The Virgin, ỹ daughter of Zion hath despised thee, & laughed thee to scorn, the daughter of Ierusalem hath shaken her head at thee

22 Whom hast thou reproched and blaspheméd? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voice, and lift vp thine eies on high? *euen* against the holy One of Israel.

23 † By thy messengers thou hast reproched the Lord, and hast said, With the multitude of my chariets, I am come vp to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon, and will cut downe † the tall cedar trees thereof, *and* the choise firre trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, *and into* the forrest of his Carmel.

24 I haue digged and dronke strange waters, and with the sole of my feete haue I dryed vp all the rivers of ‖ besieged places.

25 ‖ Hast thou not heard long agoe, how I haue done it, *and* of ancient times that I haue formed it? now haue I brought it to passe, that thou shouldest be to lay waste fenced cities into ruinous heapes.

26 Therefore their inhabitants were † of small power, they were dismayed and confounded, they were *as* the grasse of the field, & *as* the greene herb, *as* the grasse on the house tops, and as *corne* blasted before it be growne vp.

27 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage against me.

28 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares, therefore I will put my hooke in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lippes, and I will turne thee backe by the way by which thou camest.

29 And this *shall be* a signe vnto thee, Ye shal eat this yeere such things as grow of themselues, and in the second yeere that which springeth of the same, and in the third yeere sow ye and reape, and plant Vineyards, and eate the fruit s thereof.

30 And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Iudah, shall yet againe take root downward, and beare fruit vpward.

31 For out of Ierusalem shall goe forth a remnant, and they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeale of the LORD of hostes shall doe this.

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shal not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with sheild, nor cast a banke against it:

33 By the way that he came, by the same shall he returne, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

34 For I wil defend this citie, to saue it, for mine owne sake, and for my seruant Dauids sake.

35 ¶ And * it came to passe that night, that the Angel of the LORD went out, and smote in the campe of the Assyrians, an hundred fourescore and fiue thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpses.

36 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineueh.

37 And it came to passe as hee was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adramelech, and Sharezer his sonns, smote him with the sword, and they escaped into the land of † Armenia, and Esarhaddon his sonne raigned in his stead.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Hezekiah hauing receiued a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthned.* 8 *The Sunne goeth tenne degrees backward, for a signe of that promise.* 12 *Berodach Baladan sending to visite Hezekiah, because of the wonder, hath notice of his treasures.* 14 *Isaiah vnderstanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captiuitie.*

IN those dayes * was Hezekiah sicke vnto death: and the Prophet Isaiah the sonne of Amos came to him, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not liue.

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD, saying,

3 I beseech thee, O LORD, remember now how I haue walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept † sore.

4 And it came to passe afore Isaiah was gone out into the middle court, that the word of the LORD came to him, saying:

5 Turne againe, and tel Hezekiah the captain of my people, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, I haue seene thy teares: behold, I will heale thee; on the third day

thebr. giuen. *thebr. by the hand of.* *thebr. the tallnesse, &c* *for, the forrest & his fruitfull field.* *for, seeed* *for, hast thou not heard how I haue made it long ago, and formed it of ancient times? should I nowbring it to be laid waste, & fenced cities to be ruinous heapes?* *thebr. dwelling* *for, sonne of* *Ioy. 19.* *thebr. the iourney of* *of Isaiah that re-* *maineth.* *thebr. for the rest.* *2. Sam. 5. 19.* *thebr. Ararat.* *2. Cron. 32. 24. Isa. 38. 1.* *thebr. charge concerning thine house.* *thebr. with a great weeping.* *for, griefe.*

day thou shalt goe vp vnto the house of the Lord.

6 And I will adde vnto thy daies fifteene yeeres, and I will deliuer thee, and this city, out of the hand of the King of Assyria, and I will defend this citie for mine owne sake, and for my seruant Dauids sake.

7 And Isaiah said, Take a lumpe of figges. And they took and laid it on the boile, & he recouered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah said vnto Isaiah, What *shall be* the signe that the LORD will heale me, and that I shall go vp into the house of the LORD the third day?

9 And Isaiah said, This signe shalt thou *haue* of the LORD, that the LORD will doe the thing that he hath spoken: shall the shadow goe forward ten degrees, or * goe backe ten degrees?

*Eccles. 48.24. Isa.38.8.

10 And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to go downe ten degrees: nay, but let the shadow returne backeward ten degrees.

11 And Isaiah the Prophet cried vnto the Lord, and he brought the shadowe tenne degrees backeward, by which it had gone downe in the † diall of Ahaz.

†Hebr. degrees.

12 ¶ *At that time Berodach-Baladan the sonne of Baladan king of Babylon, sent letters and a present vnto Hezekiah: for hee had heard that Hezekiah had been sicke.

*2.King. 20.12.

13 And Hezekiah hearkened vnto them, & shewed them the house of his †precious things, the siluer and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

†Or, spices. ‖Or, iewels. ‖Hebr. vessels.

14 ¶ Then came Isaiah the Prophet vnto King Hezekiah, and said vnto him, What said these men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a farre countrie, *euen* from Babylon.

15 And hee said, What haue they seene in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All the things that *are* in mine house haue they seene: there is nothing among my treasures that I haue not shewed them.

16 And Isaiah said vnto Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the daies come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers haue laid vp in store vnto this day, * shall bee carried vnto Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

*Chap. 24.13 & 25.13. Iere.27. 19.

18 And of thy sonnes that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away, and they shall be Eunuches in the palace of the king of Babylon.

19 Then said Hezekiah vnto Isaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken. And he said, Is it not good, if peace and truth be in my ‖Or, shall there not be peace & truth &c. daies?

20 ¶ And the rest of the actes of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he made a poole and a conduit, and brought water into the citie, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

21 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and Manasseh his sonne raigned in his stead.

CHAP. XX.

1 Manasseh his raigne. 3 His great idolatry. 10 His wickednes causeth prophecies against Iudah. 17 Amon succeedeth him. 19 Amons wicked raigne. 23 He being slaine by his seruants, and those murderers slaine by the people, Iosiah is made King.

MAnasseh * was twelue yeeres olde when hee beganne to reigne, and reigned fifty and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Hephzibah.

*2.Chro. 33.1.

2 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

3 For he built vp againe the high places, * which Hezekiah his father had destroyed, and reared vp altars for Baal, and made a grone, as did Ahab king of Israel, and worshipped all the hoste of heauen, and serued them.

*Chap. 18.4.

4 And * he built altars in the house of the LORD, of which the LORD said, * In Ierusalem will I put my Name.

*Iere. 32.34. * 2.Sam. 7.13.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heauen, in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he made his son passe through the fire, and obserued times, and vsed inchantments, and dealt with familiar spirits, and wizards: hee wrought much wickednes in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke *him* to anger.

7 And he set a grauen image of the grone that he had made, in the house, of which the LORD said to Dauid, and to Salomon his sonne, * In this house and in Ierusalem, which I haue chosen out of all tribes of Israel, will I put my Name for ever:

*2.King. 21.3.and 23.27.

8 Neither will I make the feete of Israel moone any more out of ‖ land which I gaue their fathers: onely if they will obserue to doe according to all that I haue commanded them, and according to all the Law, that my seruant Moses commanded them.

‖Or, ground.

9 But they hearkned not: and Manasseh seduced them to doe more euill then did the nations, whom the LORD destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake by his seruants the Prophets, saying,

11 * Because Manasseh king of Iudah hath done these abominations, *and* hath done wickedly aboue all that the Amorites did, which *were* before him, and hath made Iudah also to sinne with his idoles:

*Ierem. 15.4.

12 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I am bringing *such* euill vpon Ierusalem and Iudah, that whosoeuer heareth of it, both * his eares shall tingle.

* 1.Sam. 3.11.

13 And I will stretch ouer Ierusalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the house of Ahab: and I will wipe Ierusalem as a man wipeth a dish, †wiping it, and turning *it* vpside downe.

†Hebr. he wipeth and turneth it vpon the face thereof.

14 And I will forsake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliuer them into the hand of their enemies, and they shall become a pray and a spoile to all their enemies.

15 Because they haue done that *which was* euill in my sight, and haue prouoked me to anger since the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, euen vnto this day.

16 Moreouer, Manasseh shed innocent blood very much, til he had filled Ierusalem from one ende to another, beside his sinne wherewith he made Iudah to sinne, in doing that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD.

†Hebr. from mouth to mouth.

17 Now the rest of the actes of Manasseh, and all that he did, and his sinne that he sinned, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

18 And * Manasseh slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his owne house, in the garden of Vzza: and Amon his sonne reigned in his stead.

* 2.Chro. 33.20.

19 ¶ Amon was twentie and two yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned two yeers in

in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Meshullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Iotbah.

2 0 And hee did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, as his father Manasseh did.

21 And hee walked in all the wayes that his father walked in, and serued the idols that his father serued, and worshipped them:

22 And he forsooke the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the seruants of Amon conspired against him, and slew the king in his owne house.

24 And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Iosiah his sonne king in his stead.

25 Now the rest of the actes of Amon, which he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

26 And hee was buried in his sepulchre, in the garden of Vzza, and Iosiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

*Matt. 1. 10. called Iosias.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Iosiah his good reigne. 3 He taketh care for the repaire of the Temple. 8 Hilkiah hauing found a book of the Law, Iosiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the LORD. 15 Huldah propheseth destruction of Ierusalem, but respite thereof in Iosiahs time.

IOsiah was eight yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and hee reigned thirty and one yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Iedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Bosceath.

*2.Chro 34.1.

2 And hee did that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the waies of Dauid his father, & turned not aside to the right hand or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to passe in the eighteenth yeere of king Iosiah, that the king sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, the sonne of Meshullam the Scribe to the house of the LORD, saying,

4 Goe vp to Hilkiah the high Priest, that he may summe the siluer which is brought into the house of the LORD, which the keepers of the †dore haue gathered of the people:

†Hebr. threshold

5 And let them deliuer it into the hand of the doers of the worke, that haue the ouersight of the house of the LORD: and let them giue it to the doers of the worke, which is in the house of the LORD, to repaire the breaches of the house,

6 Vnto carpenters, and builders, and masons, & to buy timber, & hewne stone, to repaire the house.

7 Howbeit, there was no reckoning made with them, of the money that was deliuered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high Priest saide vnto Shaphan the Scribe, I haue found the book of the Law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah gaue the booke to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And Shaphan the Scribe came to the King, and brought the King word againe, and said, Thy seruants haue †gathered the money that was found in the house, and haue deliuered it into the hand of them that doe the worke, that haue the ouersight of the house of the LORD.

†Hebr. melted.

10 And Shaphan the Scribe shewed the King, saying, Hilkiah the Priest hath deliuered me a booke: and Shaphan read it before the king.

11 And it came to passe when the king had heard the words of the booke of the Law, that hee rent his clothes.

12 And the King commanded Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, and Achbor the sonne of Michaiah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Asahiah a seruant of the kings, saying,

13 Goye enquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Iudah, concerning the words of this book that is found: for great *is* the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against vs, because our fathers haue not hearkened vnto the words of this booke, to do according vnto all that which is written concerning vs.

14 So Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah, went vnto Huldah the Propheteſſe, the wife of Shallum the son of Tikuah, the sonne of Harhas, keeper of the wardrobe: (now she dwelt in Ierusalem in ‖ the colledge:) And they communed with her.

‖Hebr. second

15 ¶ And shee said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me,

16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, *euen* all the words of the booke which the king of Iudah hath read:

17 Because they haue forsaken me, & haue burnt incense vnto other gods, that they might prouoke mee to anger with all the workes of their handes: therefore my wrath shall bee kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But to the king of Iudah, which sent you to enquire of the LORD, Thus shall yee say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, as touching the words which thou hast heard:

19 Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thy selfe before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before mee, I also haue heard *thee*, saith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee vnto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy graue in peace, and thine eyes shall not see all the euill which I will bring vpon this place. And they brought the king word againe.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iosiah causeth the book to be read in a solemne assembly, shee reneweth the Couenant of the LORD 4 He destroyeth idolatry 15 He burnt dead mens bones vpon the Altar of Bethel, as was foreprophesied. 21 He kept a most solemne Passeouer. 24 He put away witches and all abomination. 26 Gods fierce wrath against Iudah. 29 Iosiah prouoking Pharaoh Necboh, is slaine at Megiddo. 31 Iehoahaz succeeding him, is imprisoned by Pharaoh Necboh, who made Ioiakim king. 36 Ioiakim his wicked reigne.

AND *the King sent, & they gathered vnto him all the Elders of Iudah, and of Ierusalem.

*2.Chr 34.29.

2 And the king went vp into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with him, and the Priests, and the Prophets, and all the people † both small and great: and he read in their eares all the words of the booke of the Couenant which was found in the house of the LORD.

†Hebr. from small euen vnto great,

3 ¶ And the king stood by a pillar, and made a Couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keep his Commandements: and his Testimonies, & his Statutes, with all *their* heart, and all *their* soule, to performe the words of this couenant, that were written in this booke: and all the people stood to the Couenant.

4 And the king commaunded Hilkiah the high Priest, and the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the dore to bring forth out of the Tem-

*1.King 13.2.

ple

pie of the LORD all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the grove, and for all the host of heaven: and hee burnt them without Ierusalem in the fields of Kidron, and caried the ashes of them vnto Bethel.

Hebr. caused to cease. 5 And hee † put downe the † idolatrous priests whome the kings of Iudah had ordained to burne incense in the high places, in the cities of Iudah, & in the places round about Ierusalem: them also that burnt incense vnto Baal, to the Sunne, and to the Moone, and to the ‖ Planets, and to all the host of heauen.

Hebr. Chemarim.

Or, 12 signes, or constellations.

6 And he brought out the *grove from the house of the LORD, without Ierusalem, vnto the brooke Kidron, and burnt it at the brooke Kidron, and stampt it small to powder, and cast the powder thereof vpon the graues of the children of ỹ people.

*Chap. 21.7.

7 And hee brake downe the houses of the Sodomites that *were* by the house of the LORD, where the women wouē † hangings for the grove.

Hebr. tents.

8 And he brought all the Priests out of the cities of Iudah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burnt incense, from Geba to Beersheba, and brake downe the high places of the gates that were in the entring in of the gate of Ioshua the gouernour of the citie, which *were* on a mans left hand at the gate of the citie.

9 Neuertheless, the priests of the high places came not vp to the Altar of the LORD in Ierusalem, but they did eate of the vnleauened bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled Topheth which *is* in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his sonne or his daughter to passe through the fire to Molech.

11 And he tooke away the horses that the kings of Iudah had giuen to the Sunne, at the entring in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathanmelech the ‖ Chamberlaine, which was in the suburbs, and burnt the charets of the Sunne with fire.

Or, Eunuch, or Officer.

12 And the altars that *were* on the toppe of the vpper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Iudah had made, and the altars which *Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the king beat downe, and ‖ brake them downe from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brooke Xidron.

Chap. 21.15.

Or, ran from them.

13 And the high places that were before Ierusalem, which *were* on the right hand of the ‖ mount of corruption, which *Salomon the King of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth, the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milchom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile.

That is, themount of Olives.

*1.Kings 11.7.

14 And he brake in peices the † images, and cut downe the groues, and filled their places with the bones of men.

Heb. Statues.

15 ¶ Moreouer the altar that *was* at Bethel, *and* the high place which Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat who made Israel to sin, had made, both that altar, and the high place he brake downe, and burnt the high place, and stampt *it* small to powder, & burnt the grove.

16 And as Iosiah turned himselfe, he spied the sepulchres that *were* there in the mount, and sent, and tooke the bones out of the sepulchres, & burnt *them* vpon the altar, and polluted it, according to the * word of the LORD which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

*1.Kings 13.2.

17 Then he said, What title *is* that that I see? and the men of the city tolde him, It *is* the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Iudah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast don against the altar of Bethel.

18 And he said, Let him alone: let no man moue his bones: so they let his bones † alone, with the bones of the Prophet that came out of Samaria.

Hebr. to escape.

19 And all the houses also of the hie places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to prouoke *the LORD* to anger, Iosiah tooke away, and did to them according to all the actes that he had done in Bethel.

20 And he ‖ slew all the Priests of the high places that *were* there, vpon the altars, and burnt mens bones vpon them, and returned to Ierusalem.

Or, sacrificed.

21 ¶ And the king commanded all the people, saying, *Keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD your God, *as it is written in this book of the couenant.

*2.Chro 35.1.1. Ezdr.1.1.

22 Surely there was not holden such a Passeouer from the daies of the Iudges that iudged Israel, nor in all the dayes of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Iudah:

*Exo.12.3. deut. 16.2.

23 But in the eighteenth yeere of King Iosiah, *wherein* this Passeouer was holden to the LORD in Ierusalem.

24 ¶ Moreouer the *workers* with familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the ‖ images, and the idoles, and all the abhominations that were spied in the land of Iudah, and in Ierusalem, did Iosiah put away, that he might performe the words of the law which were written in the booke that Hilkiah the Priest found in the house of the LORD.

Or, Teraphim.

*Leuit. 20.27. deut.18. 11.

25 And like vnto him, was there no king before him that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soule, and with all his might, according to all the Lawe of Moses, neither him arose there *any* like him.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fiercenesse of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Iudah, because of all the † prouocations that Manasseh had prouoked him withall.

Hebr. angers.

27 And the LORD said, I will remoue Iudah also out of my sight, as I haue remooued Israel, and will cast off this citie Ierusalem, which I haue chosen, and the house of which I said, * My Name shal be there.

*1.Kings 8.29. and 9.3. chap 21.7.

28 Now the rest of the actes of Iosiah, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

29 ¶ * In his dayes, Pharaoh Nechoh king of Egypt, went vp against the king of Assyria to the riuer Euphrates: & king Iosiah went against him, and he slew him at Megiddo, when he had seen him.

*2.Chro 35.20.

30 And his seruants caried him in a charet dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Ierusalem, and buried him in his owne sepulchre: and *the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the sonne of Iosiah, and annointed him, and made him king in his fathers stead.

*2.Chro 36.1.

31 ¶ Iehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Hamital, the daughter of Ieremiah, of Libnah.

32 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

Or, because he reigned.

33 And Pharaoh Nechoh put him in bands at Riblah in the land of Hamath, ‖ that he might not reigne in Ierusalem, and † put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of gold.

Hebr. set a mulct vpon the land.

34 And Pharaoh Nechoh made Eliakim the son of

of Iosiah king, in the roume of Iosiah his father, and turned his name to Iehoiakim, and tooke Iehoahaz away: and he came to Egypt, and died there.

*Matth. 1.12. called Iechonias.

35 And Iehoiakim gaue the siluer and the gold to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land to giue the money according to the commandement of Pharaoh: hee exacted the siluer and the gold of the people of the land, of euery one according to his taxation, to giue it vnto Pharaoh Necho.

36 ¶ Iehoiakim *was* twentie and fiue yeeres old when he beganne to reigne, and hee reigned eleuen yeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Iehoiakim first subdued by Nebuchadnezzar, then rebelling against him, procureth his owne ruine. 5 Iehoiachin succeedeth him. 7 The King of Egypt is vanquished by the king of Babylon. 8 Iehoiachin his euill reigne. 10 Ierusalem is taken and caried captiue into Babylon. 17 Zedekiah is made king, & reigneth ill, to the vtter destruction of Iudah.

IN his dayes Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came vp, and Iehoiakim became his seruant three yeres: then he turned, and rebelled against him.

2 And the LORD sent against him bands of the Chaldees, and bands of the Syrians, & bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Iudah to destroy it, * according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by his seruants the Prophets.

* Chap. 20.17. & 23.27.

3 Surely at the commandement of the LORD came *this* vpon Iudah, to remoue *them* out of his sight, for the sinnes of Manasseh, according to all that he did.

† hebr. by the hand of.

4 And also for the innocent blood that he shed: (for he filled Ierusalem with innocent blood) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iehoiakim, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

6 So Iehoiakim slept with his fathers: and Iehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

7 And the king of Egypt came not againe any more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken from the riuer of Egypt, vnto the riuer Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 ¶ Iehoiachin was eighteene yeeres olde when he beganne to reigne, and he reigned in Ierusalem three moneths: and his mothers name *was* Nehushta the daughter of Elnathan, of Ierusalem.

9 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

10 ¶ * At that time the seruants of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came vp against Ierusalem, and the † citie was besieged.

* dan. 1.1

† hebr. came to siege.

11 And Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came against the citie, and his seruants did besiege it.

12 And Iehoiachin the king of Iudah went out to the king of Babylon, he, and his mother, and his seruants, and his Princes, and his ‖officers: and the king of Babylon tooke him in the eight yere of his reigne.

‖ or, Eunuches.

13 * And hee caried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasure of the kings house, and cut in peices all the vessels of gold which Salomon king of Israel had made in the Temple of the LORD, as the LORD had said.

* Chap. 20.17. Esa. 39.6

14 And he caried away all Ierusalem, and all the Princes, and all the mighty men of valour, *euen* ten thousand captiues, and all the craftesmen, and smithes: none remained, saue the poorest sort of the people of the land.

15 And * he carried away Iehoiachin to Babylon, and the kings mother, and the kings wiues, and his officers, and the mighty of the land, those caried he into captiuitie, from Ierusalem to Babylon.

* 2. Chron. 36.10. Ier. 22.24. 28. & 29.2.

16 And all the men of might, *euen* seuen thousand, and craftesmen, and smiths a thousand, all that were strong and apt for warre, *euen* them the king of Babylon brought captiue to Babylon.

17 ¶ And * the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother king in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

* Ier. 37.1 and 38.5.

18 Zedekiah *was* twenty and one yeers old when he began to reigne, *and* he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

19 And hee did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiachin had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Ierusalem and Iudah, vntill hee had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Ierusalem is besieged. 4 Zedekiah taken, his sonnes slaine, his eyes put out. 8 Nebuzaradan defaceth the city, carieth the remnant, except a few poore labourers into captiuity: 13 Spoileth and carieth away the treasures. 18 The Nobles are slain at Riblah. 22 Gedaliah, who was set ouer them that remained being slaine, the rest flie into Egypt. 27 Euilmerodach aduanceth Iehoiachin in his court.

AND it came to passe * in the ninth yeere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, he, and all his hoste, against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and they built forts against it round about.

* Ier. 39.1 and 52.4.

2 And the citie was besieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of king Zedekiah.

3 And on the ninth *day* of the * *fourth* moneth, the famine preuailed in the citie, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

* Ier. 52.6

4 ¶ And the citie was broken vp, and all the men of war *fled* by night, by the way of the gate, betwixt two walles, which *is* by the Kings garden, (now the Chaldees *were* against the city round about) and *the King* went the way toward the plaine.

5 And the army of the Caldees pursued after the King, and ouertooke him in the plaines of Iericho: and all his army were scattered from him.

6 So they tooke the king, and brought him vp to the king of Babylon to Riblah, and they gaue † iudgement vpon him.

† hebr. spake

7 And they slew the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes, and † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and caried him to Babylon.

† hebr. made blinde.

8 ¶ And in the fifth moneth, on the seuenth *day* of the moneth (which is the nineteenth yere of king Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖ captaine of the guard, a seruant of the king of Babylon, vnto Ierusalem:

‖ or, chief Marshall.

9 And he burnt the house of the LORD, and the Kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and euery great mans house burnt he with fire.

10 And all the army of the Caldees that were with the Captaine of the guard, brake downe the walles of Ierusalem round about.

11 Now

13 Now the rest of the people that were left in the city, and the † fugitiues that fell away to the King of Babylon, with the remnant of ‡ multitude did Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard cary away.

14 But the captaine of the guard left of ‡ poore of the land to be Vine-dressers, and husbandmen.

15 And * the pillars of brasse that were in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen sea that was in the house of the LORD, did the Caldees breake in pieces, and caried the brasse of them to Babylon.

16 And the pots, and the shouels, and the snuffers, and the spoones, & all the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred, tooke they away.

17 And the fire pans, and the bowles, and such things as were of gold, in gold, and of siluer, in siluer, the Captaine of the guard tooke away.

18 The two pillars, † one sea, and the bases which Salomon had made for the house of the LORD, the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

19 * The height of the one pillar was eighteene cubites, and the chapiter vpon it was brasse: and the height of the chapiter three cubites; and the wreathen worke, and pomegranates vpon the chapiter round about, all of brasse: and like vnto these had the second pillar with wreathen worke.

20 ¶ And the captaine of the guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe Priest, & Zephaniah the second priest and the three keepers of the † doore.

21 And out of the city he tooke ‡ an officer, that was set ouer the men of war, and fiue men of them that were in the kings presence, which were found in the city, and the ‖ principall Scribe of the hoste, which mustered the people of the land, and three-score men of the people of ‡ land that were found in the citie.

22 And Nebuzaradan captain of the guard took these, and brought them to the king of Babylon, to Riblah.

23 Now the rest of the people that were left in the land of Iudah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, euen ouer them he made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, ruler.

24 And when all the * captaines of the armies, they, and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah gouernor, there came to Gedaliah to Mispah, euen Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Iohanan the sonne of Careah, and Seraiah the sonne of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Iaazaniah the son of a Maachathite, they, and their men.

25 And Gedaliah sware to them & to their men, and said vnto them, Feare not to be the seruants of the Caldees: dwel in the land, and serue the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

26 But it came to passe in the seuenth moneth, ‡ Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, the sonne of Elishama, of † the seed royall, came, and ten men with him, and * smote Gedaliah that he died, & the Iewes and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpah.

27 And all the people both small and great, and the captaines of the armies arose, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

28 ¶ And it came to passe in the seuen and thirtieth yeere of the captiuitie of Iehoiachin King of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, on the seuen & twentieth day of the moneth, that Euilmerodach king of Babylon, in the yeere that hee began to raigne, did lift vp the head of Iehoiachin king of Iudah out of prison.

29 And he spake † kindly to him, & set his throne aboue the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon,

30 And changed his prison garments: and he did eate bread continually before him all the dayes of his life.

31 And his allowance was a continuall allowance giuen him of the King, a daily rate for euery day, all the dayes of his life.

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 *Adams line to Noah.* 5 *The sons of Iapheth.* 8 *The sons of Ham.* 17 *The sons of Shem.* 24 *Shems line to Abraham.* 29 *Ishmaels sons.* 32 *The sons of Keturah.* 34 *The posteritie of Abraham by Esau.* 43 *The Kings of Edom.*

ADam, * Sheth, Enosh,
2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Ired,
3 Henoch, Methushelah, Lamech,
4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Iapheth.
5 ¶ * The sonnes of Iapheth: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.
6 And the sons of Gomer: Ashchenaz, and ‖ Riphath, and Togarmah.
7 And the sons of Iauan: Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and ‖ Dodanim.
8 ¶ The sons of Ham: Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.
9 And the sonnes of Cush: Seba, and Hauilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtechah: and the sons of Raamah: Sheba and Dedan.
10 And Cush * begate Nimrod: hee began to be mightie vpon the earth.
11 And Mizraim begate Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,
12 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim (of whom came the Philistines) and * Caphthorim.
13 And Canaan begate Zidon his first borne, and Heth.
14 The Iebusite also, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite,
15 And the Hiuite, & the Arkite, & the Sanite,
16 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.
17 ¶ The sonnes of * Shem: Elam, and Ashur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, & Vz, and Hul, and Gether, and ‖ Meshech.
18 And Arphaxad begate Shelah, and Shelah begate Eber.
19 And vnto Eber were borne two sonnes: the name of the one was ‡ Peleg, (because in his daies ‡ That is, earth was diuided) & his brothers name was Iokta.
20 And * Ioktan begate Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaueth, and Ierah
21 Hadoram also, and Vzal, and Diklah,
22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,
23 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all these were the sonnes of Ioktan.
24 ¶ * Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,
25 * Eber, Peleg, Reu,
26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,

27 * Abram

*Gene. 17.5. 27 *Abram, the same is Abraham.
28 The sonnes of Abraham: *Isaac, and *Ishmael.
*Gene. 21.2,3. 29 ¶ These are their generations: *The first borne of Ishmael, Nebaioth, then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,
*Gene. 16.11. 30 Mishma, and Dumah, Massa, Hadad, and Tema,
*Gen.25 13.to 17 31 Ietur, Naphish, and Kedemah. These are the sonnes of Ishmael.
‖or, Hadar, Gen. 25.14. 32 ¶ Now the sons of Keturah Abrahams concubine: she bare Zimran, and Iokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. And the sonnes of Iokshan, Sheba, and Dedan.
33 And the sons of Midian: Ephah, and Epher, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All these are the sonnes of Keturah.
34 And Abraham begate Isaac. The sonnes of Isaac: Esau and Israel.
*Gen.36 9.10. 35 ¶ The sonnes of *Esau: Eliphaz, Reuel, and Ieush, and Iaalam, and Korah.
36 The sons of Eliphaz: Teman, and Omar, ‖Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.
‖or, Zepho. Gen. 36.12. 37 The sonnes of Reuel: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.
38 And the sonnes of Seir: Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan.
39 And the sonnes of Lotan: Hori, and ‖Homam: and Timna was Lotans sister.
‖Or, Heman. Gen. 36.22. 40 The sons of Shobal: ‖ Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, ‖ Shephi and Onam. And the sonnes of Zibeon: Aiah, and Anah.
‖Or, Alnan. Gen. 36.23. 41 The sons of Anah: * Dishon. And the sons of Dishon: ‖ Amram, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.
‖or, Sepho. Gen. 36.23. 42 The sonnes of Ezer: Bilham, and Zauan, and ‖ Iakan. The sonnes of Dishon: Vz, and Aran.
* Chap. 2 31. 43 ¶ Now these are the * Kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before any king reigned ouer the children of Israel. Bela the sonne of Beor; and the name of his citie, was Dinnabah.
‖or, Heman. Gen. 26.36. 44 And when Bela was dead, Ioab the sonne of Zerah of Bosrah, reigned in his stead.
‖or, Akan. Gen. 36.27. 45 And when Ioab was dead, Husham of the land of the Temanites, reigned in his stead.
*Gene. 36.31. 46 And when Husham was dead, Hadad the son of Bedad (which smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his citie was Auith.
47 And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Masrekah, reigned in his stead.
48 And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth* by the riuer, reigned in his stead.
*Gene. 36.37. 49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor, reigned in his stead.
‖or, Hadar. Gen. 36.39. 50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, ‖Hadad reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was ‖ Pai: and his wiues name was Mehetabel the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.
‖or, Pau. Gen. 36. 39. 51 ¶ Hadad died also. And the * Dukes of Edom were: Duke Timnah, Duke Aliah, Duke Ietheth,
*Gene. 36.40. 52 Duke Aholibamah, Duke Elah, Duke Pinon,
53 Duke Kenaz, Duke Teman, Duke Mibzar,
54 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram. These are the Dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

1 *The sonnes of Israel.* 3 *The posteritie of Iudah by Tamar.* 13 *The children of Iesse.* 18 *The posteritie of Caleb the son of Hesron.* 21 *Hesrons posteritie by the daughter of Machir.* 25 *Ierahmeels posteritie.* 34 *Sheshans posteritie.* 42 *Another branch of Calebs posteritie.*

THese are the sons of ‖ Israel: * Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Iudah, Issachar, and Zebulun,
‖or, Iacob. Gen. 32.28. *Gen. 29 35.23.
2 Dan, Ioseph, and Beniamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.
3 ¶ The sonnes of * Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah. Which three were borne vnto him, of the daughter of Shua * the Canaanitesse. And Er the first borne of Iudah, was euill in the sight of the LORD, and hee slew him.
*Gen. 38 2.&10 *Gen. 38 7.
4 And * Tamar his daughter in lawe bare him Pharez, and Zerah. All the sons of Iudah were fiue.
*Gene. 38.6.
5 The sonnes of Pharez: Hezron, and Hamul.
*Gen. 46 12.
6 And the sonnes of Zerah: ‖ Zimri, * and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and ‖ Dara. Fiue of them in all.
*Gen. 38 30. Mat. 1.3.
7 And the sons of Carmi: ‖ Achar, the troubler of Israel, who transgressed in the thing * accursed.
*Ruth 4.18.
8 And the sonnes of Ethan: Azariah.
‖or. Zedi 9 The sonnes also of Hezron, that were borne vnto him, Ierahmeel, and ‖ Ram, and ‖ Chelubai.
10 And Ram * begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begate Nahshon, prince of the children of Iudah.
‖or, Iesse. 1. King. 4.31. ‖or, Do.
11 And Nahshon begate Salma, and Salma begat Boaz.
‖or, Ar. chas.
12 And Boaz begat Obed, and Obed begat Iesse.
13 ¶ * And Iesse begate his first borne Eliab, and Abinadab the second, and * Shimma the third,
Iosh. 6. 19 and 7
14 Nathanael the fourth, Raddai the fifth,
15 Ozem the sixth, Dauid the seuenth:
1, 15. ‖or, A.
16 Whose sisters were Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the sonnes of Zeruiah: Abishai, and Ioab, and Asahel, three.
‖or, Sa. 17 And Abigail bare Amasa. And the father of Amasa, was Iether the Ishmeelite.
Iob. 1.18 *Ruth.
18 ¶ And Caleb the son of Hezron, begate children of Azubah his wife, and of Ierioth: her sonnes are these: Iesher, Shobab, and Ardon.
*1 Sam. 16.6.
19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb tooke vnto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.
‖or, Shamma
20 And Hur begate Vri, and Vri begate * Bezaleel.
1 Sam. 16.9.
21 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to ‖ daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, whom he married when hee was threescore yeeres old, and shee bare him Segub.
*Exod. 31.2. ‖heire. 1 Chron. 7.14.
22 And Segub begate Iair, who had three and twentie cities in the land of Gilead.
*Num. 32.41.
23 * And hee tooke Geshur, and Aram, with the townes of Iair, from them, with Kenath, and the townes thereof, euen threescore cities. All these belonged to the sonnes of Machir, the father of Gilead
24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb Ephratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife, bare him Ashur the father of Tekoa.
25 ¶ And the sonnes of Ierahmeel the first borne of Hezron, were Ram the first borne, and Bunah, and Oren, Ozem, and Ahiiah.
26 Ierahmeel had also another wife, whose name was Atarah, she was the mother of Onam.
27 And the sonnes of Ram the first borne of Ierahmeel, were Maaz, and Iamin, and Ekar.
28 And the sonnes of Onam were, Shammai, and Iada. And the sonnes of Shammai: Nadab, and Abishur.
29 And the name of the wife of Abishur was Abihail, and she bare him Ahban, and Molid.
30 And the sons of Nadab: Seled, and Appaim. But Seled died without children.
31 And the sonnes of Appaim, Ishi and the sons of Ishi, Sheshan: and the children of Sheshan, Ahlai.
32 And the sonnes of Iada the brother of Shammai

mai, Iether, and Ionathan: and Iether died without children.

33 And the sons of Ionathan, Peleth, and Zaza. These were the sonnes of Ierahmeel.

34 ¶ Now Sheshan had no sonnes, but daughters: & Sheshan had a seruant, an Egyptian, whose name was Iarha.

35 And Sheshan gaue his daughter to Iarha his seruant to wife, and she bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begate Nathan, and Nathan begat
*Chap. 11.41. *Zabad,

37 And Zabab begate Ephlal, and Ephlal begate Obed,

38 And Obed begate Iehu, and Iehu begate Azariah,

39 And Azariah begate Helez, and Helez begate Eleasah,

40 And Eleasah begate Sisamai, and Sisamai begate Shallum,

41 And Shallum begate Iekamiah, and Iekamiah begate Elishama.

42 ¶ Now the sons of Caleb the brother of Ierahmeel were, Mesha his first borne, which was the father of Ziph: and the sonnes of Maresha the father of Hebron.

43 And the sons of Hebron: Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.

44 And Shema begate Raham, the father of Iorkoam: and Rekem begate Shammai.

45 And the sonne of Shammai was Maon: and Maon was the father of Beth-zur.

46 And Ephah Calebs concubine bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begate Gazez.

47 And the sons of Iahdai: Regem, and Iotham, and Geshan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaph.

48 Maacha Calebs concubine, bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

49 She bare also Shaph the father of Madmannah, Sheua the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibea: And the daughter of Caleb was Achsah.

50 ¶ These were the sons of Caleb, the sonne of Hur, the first borne of Ephratah: Shobal the father of Kiriath-iearim.

51 Salma the father of Bethlehem: Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

52 And Shobal the father of Kiriath-iearim, had sonnes, ‖ Haroe, and ‖ halfe of the Manahethites.

53 And the families of Kiriath-iearim, the Ithrites, and the Puhites, & the Shumathites, and the Mishraites: of them came the Zareathites, and the Eshtaulites.

54 The sonnes of Salmah: Bethlehem, and the Netophathites, ‖ Ataroth, the house of Ioab, and halfe of the Manahethites, the Zorites.

55 And the families of the Scribes which dwelt at Iabez: the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, and Suchathites. These are the * Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the house of * Rechab.

CHAP. III.

1 *The sons of Dauid.* 10 *His line to Zedekiah.* 17 *The successors of Ieconiah.*

NOw these were the sonnes of Dauid, which were borne vnto him in Hebron: The first borne *Amnon, of Ahinoam the Iesreelitesse: the second ‖ Daniel, of Abigail the Carmelitesse:

2 The third Absalom the sonne of Maacha, the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur: the fourth, Adonijah the sonne of Haggith:

3 The fifth, Shephatia of Abital: the sixth, Ithream by * Eglah his wife.

4 These six were born vnto him in Hebron, and there hee reigned seuen yeeres, and six moneths: and in Ierusalem hee reigned thirtie and three yeeres.

5 *And these were borne vnto him in Ierusalem, ‖ Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Salomon, foure, of ‖ Bathshua the daughter of ‖ Ammiel:

6 Ibhar also, and ‖ Elishama, and Eliphelet,

7 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

8 And Elishama, and ‖ Eliada, & Eliphelet, nine.

9 *These were* all the sonnes of Dauid: beside the sonnes of the concubines, and Tamar* their sister.

10 ¶ And Salomons sonne was *Rehoboam: ‖ Abia his sonne: Asa his sonne: Iehoshaphat his sonne:

11 Ioram his sonne: ‖ Ahaziah his sonne: Ioash his sonne:

12 Amaziah his sonne: ‖ Azariah his sonne: Iotham his sonne:

13 Ahaz his sonne: Hezekiah his sonne: Manasseh his sonne:

14 Amon his sonne: Iosiah his sonne.

15 And the sons of Iosiah *were*: the first borne ‖ Iohanan, the second Ioakim, the third ‖ Zedekiah, the fourth Sallum.

16 And the sonnes of * Ioakim: Ieconiah his sonne, ‖ Zedekiah his sonne.

17 ¶ And the sonnes of ‖ Ieconiah, Assir, † Salathiel * his sonne,

18 Malchiram also, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Iecamiah, Hosama, and Nedabiah.

19 And the sonnes of Pedaiah *were* Zerubbabel, and Shimei: And the son of Zerubbabel, Meshullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their sister.

20 And Hazubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Hasadiah, Iushabhesed, five.

21 And the sons of Hananiah, Pelaiah, and Iesaiah: the sonnes of Rephaiah, the sons of Arnan, the sons of Obadiah, the sonnes of Sechaniah.

22 And the sons of Sechaniah, Shmaiah: and the sons of Semaiah, Hattush, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, six.

23 And the sons of Neariah: Elioenai, and † Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.

24 And the sons of Elioenai, *were*: Hodaiah, and Eliashib, and Pelaiah, and Akkob, and Iohanan, and Dalaiah, and Anani, seuen.

* 2. Sam. 5. 14. ‖ or, Shamma, 2. sam. 5. 14. ‖ or, Beth-sab, 2. sam. 11. 3. ‖ or, Eliam, 2. sam. 11. 3 ‖ or, Elishua, 2. sam. 5. 15 ‖ or, Beliada, Chap 14. 17. * 2 Sam. 13. 1. * 1. Kin. 11 43. & 15 8. ‖ or, Abiam. 1. kin 15. 30. ‖ or, Azariah, 2. chr. 22. 6 & 21. 17 ‖ or, Ioash. 2. kin. 15. 30. ‖ or, Ioachaz. 2. kin. 23. 30. ‖ or, Eliakim. 2. kin. 23. 34. ‖ or, Mattaniah. 2. kin. 24. 17 * Mat. 1. 11.

‖ *Or. Iehoiachin. 2 King. 24. 6.* ‖ *Or, Coniah, Ier. 22. 24.* † *heb. Shealtiel.* * *2. Kmg. 24. 17. being his vncle.* * *Matt. 1. 12. † heb. Hukyah.*

CHAP. IIII.

1. 11 *The posterity of Iudah by Caleb the sonne of Hur. 9 Of Iabez and his prayer. 21 The posterity of Shelah. 24 The posteritie and cities of Simeon. 39 Their conquest of Gedor, and of the Amalekites in mount Seir.*

THe sonnes of Iudah: * Pharez, Hezron, and ‖ Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal. *Cen. 38 29. and 46. 12.

2 And ‖ Reaiah, the sonne of Shobal, begate Iahath, and Iahath begate Ahumai, and Lahad. These are the families of the Zorathites. ‖ or, Chrubai, Chap. 2. 6 or Caleb, chap. 2. 18

3 And these *were* of the father of Etam: Iezreel and Ishma, and Idbash: and the name of their sister *was* Hazelelponi.

4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Hushah. These *are* the sonnes of Hur, the first borne of Ephratah, the father of Bethlehem. ‖ or, Hatsoreah, Chap 2. 52.

5 ¶ And * Ashur the father of Tekoa, had two wiues: Helah and Naarah. * Chap. 2. 24.

6 And Naarah bare him Ahuzam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Ahashtari. These *were* the sonnes of Naarah.

7 And the sonnes of Helah *were*, Zereth, and Zoar, and Ethnan.

8 And

8 And Coz begate Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel, the sonne of Harum.

9 ¶ And Iabez was more honourable then his brethren: and his mother called his name ‖ Iabez, saying, because I bare him with sorrow.

That is, sorowfull

10 And Iabez called on the God of Israel, saying, † Oh that thou wouldest blesse me indeed, and enlarge my coast, and that thine hand might be with me: and that thou wouldest † keepe mee from euill that it may not grieue mee. And God granted him that which hee requested.

†Hebr. If thou wilt, &c.

†Hebr. dost me.

11 ¶ And Chezub the brother of Shuah, begate Mehir, which *was* the father of Eshton.

12 And Eshton begate Beth-raphe, and Pasach, and Tehinnah the father of ‖ Ir-nahash. These *are* the men of Rechah.

‖ Or, the city of Nahash.

13 And the sons of Kenaz: Othniel, and Seraia: and the sonnes of Othniel, ‖ Hathath.

‖ Or, Ha-shash, & Meon-othai, who begate, &c.

14 And Meonothai begate Ophrah: and Seraiah begate Ioab, the father of the ‖ valley of ‖ Charasim, for they were craftesmen.

‖ Or, inhabitants of the valley

15 And the sonnes of Caleb the son of Iephunneh: Iru, Elah, and Naam, and the sonnes of Elah, ‖ euen Kenaz.

‖ That is, craftesmen.

16 And the sonnes of Iehaleleel: Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Asareel.

‖ Or, the Jewesse.

17 And the sons of Ezra *were:* Iether, and Mered, and Epher, and Ialon: and she bare Miriam, & Shammai, and Ishbah the father of Eshtemoa.

18 And his wife ‖ Iehudiiah bare Iered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Iekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And these are the sons of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered tooke.

‖ Or, Ukmaz.

‖ Or, Iehudiah mentioned before.

19 And the sons of his wife ‖ Hodiah, the sister of Naham the father of Keilah, the Garmite, and Eshtemoa the Maachathite.

‖ Or, the Jewesse.

20 And the sons of Simeon *were:* Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the sonnes of Ishi *were:* Zoheth, and Ben-zoheth.

21 ¶ The sounes of Shelah * the son of Iudah *were:* Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mareshah, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linnen, of the house of Ashbea.

**Gen. 38.1,5.*

‖ Or, Jemuel, gen 46.10. Exod. 6. 15.

22 And Iokim, and the men of Chozeba, & Ioash, and Saraph who had the dominion in Moab, & Iashubi Lehem. And these are ancient things.

23 These *were* the Potters, and those that dwelt amongst plants and hedges. There they dwelt with the king for his worke.

†Hebr. vnto.

24 ¶ The sonnes of Simeon *were:* ‖ Nemuel, and Iamin, Iarib, Zerah and Shaul:

**Iosh. 19.2.*

25 Shallum his sonne: Mibsam his sonne: Mishma his sonne.

‖ Or, Bela, Ios. 19.3

26 And the sonnes of Mishma: Hamuel his son, Zacchur his son, Shimei his sonne.

‖ Or, Elzaad, Iosh. 19.4.

27 And Shimei *had* sixteene sons, and six daughters, but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiply ‖ like to the children of Iudah.

‖ Or, Hazar-Susa Ios. 19.5.

28 And they dwelt at * Beer-sheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-shual,

**Ios. 19.7.*

‖ Or, Baalath-Beer Ios. 19.8.

29 And at ‖ Bilha, and at Ezem, and at ‖ Tolad,

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, & at Ziglag,

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and ‖ Hazar-Susim, & at Bethbirei, and at Shaaraim. These were their cities vnto the reigne of Dauid.

‖ Or, as they dinided themselues by nations among them.

32 And their villages *were:* ‖ Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashan, fiue cities.

33 And all their villages that *were* round about the same cities, vnto ‖ Baal. These were their habitations, and their ‖ genealogie.

34 And Meshobab, and Iamlech, and Iosha the sonne of Amashiah,

35 And Ioel, and Iehu the son of Iosibia, the son of Seraia, the son of Asiel,

36 And Elioenai, & Iaakobah, and Iesohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and Iesimiel, and Benaiah.

37 And Ziza the sonne of Shiphi, the son of Allon, the son of Iedaia, the sonne of Shimri, the son of Shemaiah.

38 These ‖ mentioned by *their* names, *were* Princes in their families, and the house of their fathers † increased greatly.

‖ Hebr. comming

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, euen vnto the East side of the valley, to seeke pasture for their flockes.

40 And they found fat pasture and good, and the land *was* wide, and quiet, & peaceable: for *they* of Ham had dwelt there of old.

41 And these written by name, came in the daies of Hezekiah king of Iudah, and smote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and destroied them vtterly vnto this day, & dwelt in their roomes: because *there was* pasture there for their flockes.

42 And some of them, *euen* of the sons of Simeon, fiue hundred men, went to mount Seir, hauing for their captaines Pelatiah, and Neariah, & Rephaiah, and Vzziel, the sons of Ishi:

43 And they smote ‖ y rest of the Amalekites that were escaped, and dwelt there vnto this day.

‖ Hebr. the remnant

CHAP. V.

1 The line of Reuben (who lost his birthright) vnto the captiuitie. 9 Their habitation and conquest of the Hagarites. 11 The cheife men, and habitations of Gad. 18 The number and conquest of Reuben, Gad, and the halfe of Manasseh. 23 The habitations and cheife men of that halfe tribe. 25 Their captiuitie for their sinne.

NOw the sons of Reuben the first borne of Israel, (for * hee *was* the first borne: but, forasmuch as hee defiled his fathers bed, his birthright was giuen vnto the sons of Ioseph the sonne of Israel: and the genealogie is not to be reckoned after the birthright.

**Gen 35 22. & 49. 4.*

2 For * Iudah preuailed aboue his brethren, and of him came the † chiefe ‖ rulers, but the birthright was * Iosephs.)

**Gen 49 8,10. †1.Chron. 28.4 ‖ Or, princes*

3 The * sons, *I say*, of Reuben the first borne of Israel *were:* Hanoch, and Pallu, Ezron, and Carmi.

**Gen 46 9. Exod. 6. 14. Num. 26. 5.*

4 The sonnes of Ioel: Shemaiah his sonne: Gog his son: Shimei his sonne:

5 Micah his son: Reaiah his son: Baal his sonne

6 Beerah his sonne: whom ‖ Tilgath-Pilneser king of Assyria, caried away *captiue*. He *was* prince of the Reubenites.

‖ Or, Iehu-Tiglath-Pilneser 2.king. 15 29. & 16. 7. 1.Chron. 26. 15.

7 And his brethren by their families (when the genealogie of their generations was reckoned) *were* the chiefe, Ieiel, and Zechariah,

8 And Bela the son of Azah, the son of ‖ Shema, the sonne of Ioel, who dwelt in * Aroer, euen vnto Nebo, and Baalmeon.

*‖ Or, Iehu 2.king. 15 29. *Num. 32. 34.*

9 And Eastward he inhabited vnto the entring in of the wildernes, frō the riuer Euphrates: because their cattel were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the dayes of Saul, they made warre with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents † throughout all the East *land* of Gilead.

†Hebr. vpon the face of the East of Gilead.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt ouer against them, in the land of * Bashan vnto Salchah.

**Deut. 3. 10. Iosh. 13. 11. & 12. 5.*

12 Ioel the chiefe, and Shapham the next: and Ianai, and Shaphat in Bashan.

13 And

33 And their brethren of the house of their fathers were Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Iorai and Iachan, and Zia, and Heber, seuen.

34 These are the children of Abihail the sonne of Huri, the sonne of Iaroah, the son of Gilead, the son of Michael, the sonne of Iesh ishai, the son of Iahdo, the sonne of Buz:

35 Ahi the sonne of Abdiel, the sonne of Guni, chiefe of the house of their fathers.

36 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in her townes, and in all the suburbs of *Sharon, vpon † their borders.

37 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the daies of Iotham *king of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam king of Israel.

38 ¶ The sonnes of Reuben, and the Gadites, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh, of † valiant men, men able to beare buckler and sword, and to shoote with bowe, and skilfull in warre, were fourre and fourtie thousand seuen hundred and threescore, that went out to the warre.

39 And they made warre with the Hagarites, with *Ietur, and Nephish, and Nodab.

40 And they were holpen against them, and the Hagarites were deliuered into their hand, and all that were with them: for they cried to God in the battell, and he was intreated of them, because they put their trust in him.

41 And they † tooke away their cattell: of their camels fiftie thousand, and of sheepe two hundred and fiftie thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of † men an hundred thousand.

42 For there fell downe many slaine, because the warre was of God. And they dwelt in their steads vntill the captiuitie.

43 ¶ And the children of ‖ halfe tribe of Manasseh dwelt in the land: they increased from Bashan vnto Baal-hermon, and Senir, and vnto mount Hermon.

44 And these were the heads of the house of their fathers, euen Epher, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Ieremiah, and Hodauiah, and Iahdiel, mightie men of valour, † famous men, and heads of the house of their fathers.

45 ¶ And they transgressed against ‖ God of their fathers, and went *a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whō God destroyed before thē.

46 And the God of Israel stirred vp the spirit of *Pul king of Assyria, & the spirit of Tilgathpilneser king of Assyria, and hee caried them away (euen the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh) and brought them vnto *Halah, & Habor, and Hara, and to the riuer Gozan vnto this day.

CHAP. VI.

1 The sonnes of Leui. 4 *The line of the Priests vnto the captiuity.* 16 *The families of Gershom, Merari, and Kohath.* 49 *The office of Aaron, and his line vnto Ahimaaz.* 54 *The cities of the Priests and Leuites.*

THe sonnes of Leui: * ‖ Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

2 And the sonnes of Kohath: Amram, Izahar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.

3 And the children of Amram: Aaron and Moses, and Miriam. The sonnes also of Aaron: *Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

4 Eleazar begate Phinehas, Phinehas begate Abishua,

5 And Abishua begate Bukki, and Bukki begate Vzzi,

6 And Vzzi begat Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begat Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begate Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

8 And *Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begate Ahimaaz,

9 And Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Azariah begate Iohanan,

10 And Iohanan begat Azariah, (he it is that executed the Priests office in † the *Temple that Solomon built in Ierusalem)

11 And Azariah begat Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begate Zadok, and Zadok begate ‖ Shallum,

13 And Shallum begate Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begate Azariah,

14 And Azariah begat *Seraiah, and Seraiah begate Iehozadak.

15 And Iehozadak went *into captiuity,* when the LORD carried away Iudah and Ierusalem by the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar.

16 ¶ The sonnes of Leui: *‖ Gershom, Kohath, and Merari.

17 And these *be* the names of the sonnes of Gershom: Libni, and Shimei.

18 And the sonnes of Kohath were, Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.

19 The sonnes of Merari: Mahli, and Mushi. And these *are* the families of the Leuites, according to their fathers.

20 Of Gershom: Libni his sonne, Iahath his son, *Zimmah his sonne,

21 ‖ Ioah his sonne, ‖ Iddo his sonne, Zerah his sonne, Ieaterai his sonne.

22 The sonnes of Kohath: ‖ Amminadab his son, Korah his sonne, Assir his sonne,

23 Elkanah his sonne, and Ebiasaph his sonne, and Assir his sonne,

24 Tahath his sonne, Vriel his sonne, Vzziah his sonne, and Shaul his sonne.

25 And the sons of Elkanah, *Amasai, & Ahimoth.

26 As for Elkanah: the sonnes of Elkanah, ‖ Zophai his sonne, and Nahath his sonne,

27 Eliab his sonne, Ieroham his sonne, Elkanah his sonne.

28 And the sonnes of Samuel: the first borne, ‖ Vashni, and Abiah.

29 The sonnes of Merari: Mahli, Libni his sonne, Shimei his sonne, Vzza his sonne,

30 Shimea his sonne, Haggiah his sonne, Asaiah his sonne.

31 And these *are they* whom Dauid set ouer the seruice of Song in the house of the Lord, after that the *Arke had rest.

32 And they ministred before the dwelling place of the tabernacle of the congregation with singing, vntill Solomon had built the house of the LORD in Ierusalem: and then they waited on their office, according to their order.

33 And these are they that † waited with their children of the sonnes of the Kohathites, Heman a singer: the sonne of Ioel, the sonne of Shemuel,

34 The sonne of Elkanah, the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Eliel, the sonne of Toah,

35 The sonne of Zuph, the sonne of Elkanah, the sonne of Mahath, the sonne of Amasai,

36 The sonne of Elkanah, the sonne of Ioel, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Zephaniah,

37 The sonne of Tahath, the sonne of Assir the son of Ebiasaph, the sonne of Korah,

38 The sonne of Izhar, the sonne of Kohath, the sonne of Leui, the sonne of Israel,

39 And his brother Asaph (who stood on his right hand) *euen* Asaph the sonne of Berachiah, the sonne of Shimea.

*2 Sam. 15.27.

† Hebr. in the house.

*2. Chro. 3.1. kings 6.

‖ Or, Meshullam, 1 chro 9 11

*Neh. 11 11.

*2. Kings 25.18.

*Exod. 6.17.

‖ Or, Gershom, ver. 1.

*Verse 42

‖ Or, Eldad, verse 42.

‖ Or, Azaria, verse 41.

‖ Or, Izrahiah, verse 2.18.

* See 35. and 36. verses.

‖ Or, Zuph 1. Sam. 1. 1.

‖ Called also Ioel, 1 verse 33. & 1. sam. 8.2.

* Chap. 16.1.

† Hebr. stood.

*Exod. 6.24.

40 The ſonne of Michael, the ſonne of Baaſiah, the ſonne of Melchiah,
41 The ſonne of Ethni, the ſonne of Zerah, the ſonne of Adaiah,
42 The ſonne of Ethan, the ſonne of Zimmiah, the ſonne of Shimei,
43 The ſonne of Iahath, the ſonne of Gerſhom, the ſonne of Leui.
44 And their brethren the ſonnes of Merari *ſtood* on the left hand: Ethan the ſon of ‖ Kiſhi, the ſon of Abdi, the ſonne of Malluch,
‖ Or, Kuſhaiah, ch. 15.17
45 The ſonne of Haſhabiah, the ſonne of Amaziah, the ſonne of Hilkiah,
46 The ſonne of Amzi, the ſonne of Bani, the ſon of Shamer,
47 The ſonne of Mahli, the ſon of Muſhi, the ſonne of Merari, the ſonne of Leui.
48 Their brethren alſo the Leuites were appoynted vnto all manner of ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the houſe of God.
49 ¶ But Aaron and his ſonnes offered * vpon the altar of the burnt offering, and * on the altar of incenſe, *and were appointed* for all the work of the place moſt holy, and to make an atonement for Iſrael, according to all that Moſes the ſeruant of God had commanded.
* Leu. 1.9
* Exod. 30.7.
50 And *theſe are* the ſonnes of Aaron: Eleazar his ſonne, Phinehas his ſonne, Abiſhua his ſonne,
51 Bukki his ſonne, Vzzi his ſonne, Zerahiah his ſonne,
52 Meraioth his ſonne, Amariah his ſonne, Ahitub his ſonne,
53 Zadok his ſonne, Ahimaaz his ſonne.
54 ¶ Now theſe *are* their dwelling places throwout their caſtels in their coaſts, of the ſonnes of Aaron of the families of the Kohathites, for theirs was the lot.
55 And they gaue them Hebron in the land of Iudah, and the ſuburbs thereof round about it;
56 But the fields of the city, & the villages thereof, they gaue to Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh.
57 And to the ſonnes of Aaron they gaue the cities of Iudah, namely Hebron the city of refuge, and Libna with her ſuburbs, and Iattir and Eſthemoa with their ſuburbs:
58 And ‖ Hilen with her ſuburbs, Debir with her ſuburbs,
‖ Or, Holon, Ioſh. 21.15.
59 And ‖ Aſhan with her ſuburbs, and Bethſhemeſh with her ſuburbs,
‖ Or, Ain, Ioſh. 21. 16.
60 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Geba with her ſuburbs, and ‖ Alemeth with her ſuburbs, Anathoth with her ſuburbs. All their cities throughout their families, *were* thirteene cities.
‖ Or, Almon, Ioſh. 21.18.
61 And vnto the ſonnes of Kohath, which were left of the family of that tribe, *were cities giuen* out of the halfe tribe, *namely* out of the halfe *tribe* of Manaſſeh by * lot, ten cities.
* Ioſh. 21 5.
62 And to the ſonnes of Gerſhom throughout their families, out of the tribe of Iſſachar, and out of the tribe of Aſher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manaſſeh in Bathan, thirteene cities.
63 Vnto the ſonnes of Merari *were giuen* by lot throwout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, * twelue cities.
* Ioſh. 21. 7.34.
64 And the children of Iſrael gaue to the Leuites theſe cities with their ſuburbs.
65 And they gaue by lot out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, & out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, & out of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, theſe cities which are called by *their* names.
66 And the *reſidue* of the families of the ſonnes of Kohath, had cities of their coaſts out of the tribe of Ephraim.
67 * And they gaue vnto them *of* the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim with her ſuburbs, * Ioſh. 21. *they gaue* alſo Gezer with her ſuburbs,
68 And Iokmeam with her ſuburbs, and Bethoron with her ſuburbs,
69 And Aialon with her ſuburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her ſuburbs,
70 And out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Aner with her ſuburbs, and Bileam with her ſuburbs, for the family of the remnant of the ſonnes of Kohath.
71 Vnto the ſonnes of Gerſhom, *were giuen* out of the family of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Golan in Baſhan with her ſuburbs, and Aſhtaroth with her ſuburbs.
72 And out of the tribe of Iſſachar, Kedeſh with her ſuburbs, Daberah with her ſuburbs,
73 And Ramoth with her ſuburbs, and Anem with her ſuburbs.
74 And out of the tribe of Aſher, Maſhal with her ſuburbs, and Abdon with her ſuburbs,
75 And Hukok with her ſuburbs, and Rehob with her ſuburbs,
76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedeſh in Galilee with her ſuburbs, and Hammon with her ſuburbs, and Kiriathaim with her ſuburbs.
77 Vnto the reſt of the children of Merari *were giuen* out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her ſuburbs, Tabor with her ſuburbs.
78 And on the other ſide Iordan by Iericho, on the Eaſt ſide of Iordan, *were giuen them* out of the tribe of Reuben, ‖ Bezer in the wilderneſſe with her ſuburbs, and Iahzah with her ſuburbs,
‖ Or, Iahaz. Ioſh. 21. 36.
79 Kedemoth alſo with her ſuburbs, and Mephath with her ſuburbs.
80 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbs, and Mahanaim with her ſuburbs,
81 And Heſhbon with her ſuburbs, and Iaazer with her ſuburbs.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The ſonnes of Iſſachar, 6 of Beniamin, 13 of Naphtali, 14 of Manaſſeh, 20. 24 and of Ephraim. 31 The calamitie of Ephraim by the men of Gath, 33 Beriah is borne. 38 Ephraims habitations. 30 The ſonnes of Aſher.*

NOw the ſonnes of Iſſachar *were*, * Tola, and Puah, Iaſhub, and Shimron, foure.
* Gen. 46. 13. num. 26. 23.
2 And the ſonnes of Tola: Vzzi, and Rephaiah, and Ieriel, and Iahmai, & Ibſam, and Shemuel, heads of their fathers houſe, *to wit*, of Tola, *they were* valiant men of might in their generations, * whoſe 1 Sam. number *was* in the dayes of Dauid two and twenty thouſand and ſixe hundred.
3 And the ſons of Vzzi, Izrahiah: and the ſonnes of Izrahiah, Michael, and Obadiah, and Ioel, Iſhiah, fiue: all of them chiefe men.
4 And with them by their generations, after the houſe of their fathers, *were* bands of ſouldiers for warre, ſixe and thirtie thouſand men: for they had many wiues and ſonnes.
5 And their brethren among all the families of Iſſachar, *were* men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, foure ſcore and ſeuen thouſand.
6 ¶ *The ſonnes of* * Beniamin: Bela, and Becher, and Iediael, three.
* Gen. 46. 21.
7 And the ſonnes of Bela: Ezbon, and Vzzi, and Vzziel, & Ierimoth, and Iri, fiue heads of the houſe of *their* fathers, mighty men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twenty and two thouſand, and thirty and foure.

8 And the ſonnes of Becher: Zemira, and Ioaſh, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Ieremoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth. All theſe *are* the ſonnes of Becher.

9 And the number of them, after their genealogie by their generations, heads of the houſe of their fathers, mightie men of valour, *was* twenty thouſand and two hundred.

10 The ſonnes alſo of Iediael, Bilhan: and the ſonnes of Bilhan, Ieuſh, and Beniamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharſhiſh, and Ahiſhahar.

11 All theſe the ſonnes of Iediael, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *were* ſeuenteen thouſand and two hundred ſouldiers, fit to goe out for warre *and* battell.

12 Shuppim alſo and Huppim, the children of ‖ Ir, *and* Huſhim the ſonnes of ‖ Aher.

‖ Or, Iri. ver. 7. ‖ Or, Aher. 1.chron. 7.12.

13 ¶ The ſonnes of Naphtali, Iahziel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shallum, the ſonnes of Bilhah.

14 ¶ The ſonnes of Manaſſeh; Aſhriel, whom ſhe bare (*but* his concubine the Araniteſſe bare Machir the father of Gilead:

1.chron. 7.14.

15 And Machir tooke to wife *the ſiſter* of Huppim & Shuppim, whoſe ſiſters name was Maachah) and the name of the ſecond *was* Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a ſonne, and ſhe called his name Pereſh, and the name of his brother *was* Shereſh, and his ſonnes *were* Vlam and Rakem.

17 And the ſonnes of Vlam, *Bedan. Theſe *were* the ſonnes of Gilead, the ſonne of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh.

* 1.Sam. 12.11.

18 And his ſiſter Hammolekeh bare Iſhad, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the ſonnes of Shemida, *were* Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

20 ¶ And the ſonnes of Ephraim: Shuthelah and Bered his ſonne, and Tahath his ſonne, and Eladah his ſonne, and Tahath his ſonne,

21 ¶ And Zabad his ſonne, and Shuthelah his ſonne, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath that were borne in that land ſlewe, becauſe they came downe to take away their cattell.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many dayes, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when he went in to his wife, ſhe conceiued, and bare a ſonne, and he called his name Beriah, becauſe it went euill with his houſe.

24 (And his daughter was Sherah, who built Bethoron the nether, and the vpper, and Vzzen Sherah.)

25 And Rephah *was* his ſonne, alſo Rezeph and Telah his ſonne, and Tahan his ſonne,

26 Laadan his ſonne, Ammihud his ſonne, Eliſhama his ſonne,

27 ‖ Non his ſonne, Iehoſhua his ſonne.

‖ Or, Nun. 13.9. Ioſh. 24.30. Iudg. 2.9. 1.chron. 7.27.

28 ¶ And their poſſeſſions and habitations *were*, Bethel, and the townes thereof, and Eaſtward *Naaran, and Weſtward Gezer with the townes thereof, Shechem alſo and the townes thereof, vnto ‖ Gaza and the townes thereof.

* Ioſh. 16.1. 1.chron. 7.28. ‖ Or, Azzah.

29 And by the borders of the children of * Manaſſeh, Bethſhean and her townes, Taanach and her townes, * Megiddo and her townes, Dor and her townes. In theſe dwelt the children of Ioſeph the ſonne of Iſrael.

* Ioſh. 17.11. Iudg. 1.27. Gen. 46.

30 ¶ * The ſonnes of Aſher: Immah, and Iſuah, and Iſhui, and Beriah, and Serah their ſiſter.

31 And the ſonnes of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel, who *is* the father of Birzauith.

32 And Heber begate Iaphlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shuah their ſiſter.

33 And the ſonnes of Iaphlet: Paſach, and Bimhal, and Aſhuath. Theſe *are* the children of Iaphlet.

34 And the ſonnes of Shamer: Ahi, and Rohgah, Iehubbah, and Aram.

35 And the ſonne of his brother, Helem: Zophah, and Imna, and Sheleſh, and Amal.

36 The ſonnes of Zophah: Shuah, and Harnefer, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah:

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilſhah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the ſonnes of Iether: Iephunneh, and Piſpa, and Ara.

39 And the ſonnes of Vlla: Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.

40 All theſe *were* the children of Aſher, heads of their fathers houſe, choiſe *and* mightie men of valour, chiefe of the princes. And the number throwout the genealogy of them, that were apt to the war *and* to battell, was twentie and ſixe thouſand men.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The ſonnes and chiefe men of Beniamin. 33 The ſlocke of Saul and Ionathan.

NOw Beniamin begate * Bela his firſt borne, Aſhbel the ſecond, and Aharah the third,

* Gen. 46. 21. numb. 26. 38.

2 Nohah the fourth, and Raphah the fift.

3 And the ſonnes of Bela *were*: ‖ Addar, and Gera, and Abihud,

‖ Or, Ard, Gen. 46. 21

4 And Abiſhua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,

‖ Or, Shupham,

5 And Gera, and ‖ Shephuphan, and Huram.

6 And theſe are the ſons of Ehud: theſe are the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Geba, and they remooued them to * Manahath:

num 26. 39. * Chap. 2. 52.

7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, he remooued them, and begate Vzza, and Ahihud.

8 And Shaharaim begat *children* in the countrey of Moab. After he had ſent them away: Huſhim, and Baara were his wiues.

9 And he begate of Hodeſh his wife, Iobab, and Zibia, and Meſha, and Malcham,

10 And Ieuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. Theſe *were* his ſonnes, heads of the fathers.

11 And of Huſhim he begate Ahitub, and Elpaal.

12 The ſonnes of Elpaal: Eber, and Miſham, and Shamed, who built Ono, and Lod with the townes thereof.

13 Beriah alſo and Shema, who *were* heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aialon, who droue away the inhabitants of Gath,

14 And Ahio, Shaſhak, and Ieremoth,

15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader,

16 And Michael, and Iſpah, and Ioha the ſonnes of Beriah,

17 And Zebadiah, and Meſhullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,

18 Iſhmerai alſo, and Iezliah, and Iobab the ſon of Elpaal,

19 And Iakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi,

20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel,

21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the ſonnes of ‖ Shimhi,

‖ Or, Shemaa, verſe 13.

22 And Iſhpan, and Heber, and Eliel:

23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,

24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and Antothijah,

25 And Iphedeiah, and Penuel, the ſonnes of Shaſhak,

26 And Shamſherai, and Shehariah, and Athaliah,

27 And Iareſiah, and Eliah, and Zichri the ſonnes of Ieroham.

28 Theſe *were* heads of the fathers by their generations, chiefe men. Theſe dwelt in Ieruſalem.

‖ *Called Ichul, chap. 9. 35*

29 And at Gibeon *dwelt* the ‖ father of Gibeon, (whose † wiues name *was* Maachah)

30 And his first borne sonne Abdon, and Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Nadab,

*Chap. 9. 35.

31 And Gedor, and Ahio, and ‖ Zacher.

§ *Or, Zachariah, chap. 9. 37*

32 And Mikloth begate ‖ Shimeah. And these also dwelt with their brethren in Ierusalem, ouer against them.

§ *Or, Shimeam, chap. 9. 38.*

33 ¶ And * Ner begate Kish, and Kish begate Saul, and Saul begat Ionathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and ‖ Eshbaal.

* 1. Sam. 14. 51.

34 And the sonne of Ionathan *was* ‖ Meribbaal, and Meribbaal begate Micah

§ *Or, Ishbosheth, 2. Sam. 2. 8.*

35 And the sonnes of Micah *were* Pithon, and Melech, and ‖ Tarea, and Ahaz.

§ *Or, Mephibosheth 2 Sam. 4. 4*

36 And Ahaz begat Iehoadah, and Iehoadah begate Alemeth, and Azmaueth, and Zimri, and Zimri begate Moza,

§ *Or, Tahrea, chap. 9. 41*

37 And Moza begat Binea: Rapha *was* his sonne, Elasa his sonne, Azel his sonne:

38 And Azel *had* sixe sonnes, whose names *are* these: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All these *were* the sonnes of Azel.

39 And the sonnes of Eshek his brother *were* Vlam his first borne, Ieush the second, and Eliphelet the third.

40 And the sonnes of Vlam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many sonnes, and sonnes sonnes an hundred and fiftie. All these are of the sonnes of Beniamin.

CHAP. IX.

1 The originall of Israels and Iudahs genealogies. 2 The Israelites, 10 the Priests, 14 and the Leuites, with Nethinims which dwelt in Ierusalem. 27 The charge of certaine Leuites. 35 The stocke of Saul and Ionathan.

SO all Israel were reckoned by genealogies, and behold, they were written in the booke of the kings of Israel and Iudah, *who* were caried away to Babylon for their transgression.

2 ¶ Now the first inhabitants *that dwelt* in their possessions, in their cities, *were* the Israelites, the Priests, Leuites, and the Nethinims.

*Nehem. 11. 1.

3 And in * Ierusalem dwelt of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin: and of the children of Ephraim, and Manasseh.

4 Vthai the sonne of Amihud, the sonne of Omri, the sonne of Imri, the sonne of Bani, of the children of Pharez the sonne of Iudah.

5 And of the Shilonites: Asaiah the first borne, and his sonnes.

6 And of the sonnes of Zerah: Ieuel, and their brethren, six hundred and ninetie.

7 And of the sonnes of Beniamin: Sallu the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Hodauiah, the sonne of Hasenuah:

8 And Ibneiah the sonne of Ieroham, and Elah the sonne of Vzzi, the sonne of Michri, and Meshullam the sonne of Shephatiah, the sonne of Reuel, the sonne of Ibniiah,

9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fiftie and six. All these men *were* chiefe of the fathers in the house of their fathers.

10 ¶ And of the Priests: Iedaiah, and Iehoiarib, and Iachin.

11 And Azariah the sonne of Hilkiah, the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub the ruler of the house of God.

12 And Adaiah the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Pashhur, the sonne of Malchiiah, and Maasia the sonne of Adiel, the sonne of Iahzerah, the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Meshillemith, the sonne of Immer.

13 And their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers, a thousand and seuen hundred and threescore, very † able men for the worke of the seruice of the house of God.

† *Heb. mighty of valour.*

14 And of the Leuites: Shemaiah the sonne of Hasshub, the sonne of Azrikam, the sonne of Hashabiah, of the sonnes of Merari,

15 And Bakbakkar, Heresh, and Galal: and Mattaniah, the sonne of Micah, the sonne of Zichri, the sonne of Asaph,

16 And Obadiah the sonne of Shemaiah, the son of Galal, the sonne of Ieduthun: and Berechiah the sonne of Asa, the sonne of Elkanah that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites

17 And the porters *were* Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum *was* the chiefe,

18 (Who hitherto *waited* in the kings gate Eastward.) They were porters in the companies of the children of Leui.

19 And Shallum the sonne of Kore, the sonne of Ebiasaph, the sonne of Korah, and his brethren of the house of his father, *were* the Korahites ouer the worke of the seruice, keepers of the † gates of the Tabernacle: and their fathers being ouer the hoste of the LORD, *were* keepers of the entry.

† *Heb. thresholds.*

20 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar was the ruler ouer them in time past, *and* the LORD was with him.

21 *And* Zechariah the sonne of Meshelemiah *was* porter of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 All these which were chosen to be porters in the gates, *were* two hundred and twelue. These were reckoned by their genealogies in their villages: whom Dauid and Samuel the Seer † did ordaine in their ‖ set office.

† *Heb. founded.* ‖ *Or, path.*

23 So they and their children *had* the ouersight of the gates of the house of the LORD, *namely*, the house of the Tabernacle by wards.

24 In the foure quarters were the porters: toward the East, West, North and South.

25 And their brethren, *which were* in their villages, *were* to come after seuen dayes, from time to time with them.

26 For these Leuites, the foure chiefe porters, were in their ‖ set office, and were ouer the ‖ chambers and treasuries of the house of God.

‖ *Or, of the chambers.* ‖ *Or, keepers of the treasuries.*

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the house of God, because the charge was vpon them, and the opening thereof euery morning pertained to them.

28 And *certaine* of them had the charge of the † ministring vessels, that they should † bring them in and out by tale.

† *Heb. seruice.* † *Heb. bring forth.*

29 *Some* of them also *were* appointed to ouersee the vessels, and all the ‖ instruments of the Sanctuarie, and the fine floure, and the wine and the oyle, and the frankincense, and the spices.

‖ *Heb. vessels.*

30 And *some* of the sonnes of the Priests made * the ointment of the spices.

* Exod. 30. 25.

31 And Mattithiah one of the Leuites, (who was the first borne of Shallum the Korahite) had the set office ouer the things that were made ‖ in the pans.

‖ *Or, in the panne.*

32 And *other* of their brethren of the sonnes of the Kohathites, *were* ouer the † Shewbread to prepare *it* euery Sabbath.

† *Heb. bread of ordering.*

33 And these *are* the singers, chiefe of the fathers of the Leuites, who *remaining* in the chambers

were

were free: for they were employed in that worke day and night.

34 These chiefe fathers of the Leuites were chiefe throughout their generations; these dwelt at Ierusalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Iehiel, whose wiues name was Maacha:

36 And his first borne sonne Abdon, then Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begate Shimeam: and they also dwelt with their brethren at Ierusalem, ouer against their brethren.

39 And Ner begate Kish, and Kish begate Saul, and Saul begate Ionathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Eshbaal.

40 And the sonne of Ionathan was Meribbaal: and Meribbaal begate Micah.

41 And the sons of Micah were Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, and Ahaz.

42 And Ahaz begate Iarah, and Iarah begate Alemeth, and Azmaueth, and Zimri: and Zimri begate Moza.

43 And Moza begate Binea: and Rephaiah his sonne, Eleasah his sonne, Azel his sonne.

44 And Azel had six sons, whose names are these: Azrikam Bocheru, and Ismael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. These were the sonnes of Azel.

CHAP. X.

1 Saul ouerthrow and death. 8 The Philistines triumph ouer Saul. 11 The kindnesse of Iabesh Gilead towards Saul and his sons. 13 Sauls sinne, for which the kingdome was translated from him to Dauid.

NOw the Philistines fought against Israel, and the men of Israel fled de from before the Philistines, and fell downe slaine in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard after Saul, and after his sonnes, and the Philistines slew Ionathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishua, the sonnes of Saul.

3 And the battell went sore against Saul, and the archers hit him, and hee was wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword and thrust mee through therewith, lest these vncircumcised come, and abuse me: but his armour bearer would not, for hee was sore afraid. So Saul tooke a sword, and fell vpon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise on the sword and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three sonnes, and all his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Israel that were in the valley, saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, then they forsooke their cities, and fled, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slaine, that they found Saul and his sonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had stripped him, they tooke his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carry tidings vnto their idoles, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 ¶ And when all Iabeh Gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul:

12 They arose, all the valiant men, and tooke away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sonnes, and brought them to Iabeh, and buried their bones vnder the oke in Iabeh, and fasted seuen dayes.

13 ¶ So Saul died for his transgression which he committed against the LORD, euen against the word of the LORD which he kept not, and also for asking counsell of one that had a familiar spirit * to enquire of it:

14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdome vnto Dauid the sonne of Iesse.

CHAP. XI.

1 Dauid by a generall consent is made king at Hebron. 4 He winneth the castle of Sion from the Iebusites by noble valour. 10 A catalogue of Dauids mighty men.

THen all Israel gathered themselues to Dauid vnto Hebron, saying, Behold, wee are thy bone and thy flesh.

2 And moreouer in time past, euen when Saul was king, thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel, and the LORD thy God said vnto thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be ruler ouer my people Israel.

3 Therefore came all the Elders of Israel to the King to Hebron, and Dauid made a couenant with them in Hebron before the LORD, and they annointed Dauid king ouer Israel, according to the word of the LORD, by Samuel.

4 ¶ And Dauid and all Israel, went to Ierusalem, which is Iebus, where the Iebusites were the inhabitants of the land.

5 And the inhabitants of Iebus said to Dauid, Thou shalt not come hither. Neuertheless Dauid tooke the castle of Zion, which is the city of Dauid.

6 And Dauid said, Whosoeuer smiteth the Iebusites first, shall be chiefe and captaine. So Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah went first vp, and was chiefe.

7 And Dauid dwelt in the castle: therefore they called it the city of Dauid.

8 And he builte the city round about, euen from Millo round about: and Ioab repaired the rest of the citie.

9 So Dauid waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hostes was with him.

10 ¶ These also are the chiefe of the mighty men whom Dauid had, who strengthened themselues with him in his kingdome, and with all Israel, to make him king according to the word of the LORD concerning Israel.

11 And this is the number of the mighty men whom Dauid had: Iashobeam an Hachmonite, the chiefe of the captaines: he lift vp his speare against three hundred, slaine by them at one time.

12 And after him was Eleazar the sonne of Dodo the Ahohite, who was one of the three mighties.

13 He was with Dauid at Pasdammim, & there the Philistines were gathered together to battell, where was a parcel of ground full of barley, and the people fled from before the Philistines.

14 And they set themselues in the middest of that parcell, and deliuered it, and slew the Philistines, and the LORD saued them by a great deliuerance.

15 ¶ Now three of the thirty captaines went downe to the rocke of Dauid, into the caue of Adullam, and the hoste of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

16 And Dauid was then in the hold, and the Philistines garrison was then at Bethlehem.

17 And Dauid longed, and said, Oh that one would giue me drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem, that is at the gate.

18 And the three brake through the hoste of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem,

lehem, that *was* by the gate, and tooke *it*, and brought *it* to Dauid: but Dauid would not drinke of it, but powred it out to the LORD,

19 And said, My God forbid it mee, that I should doe this thing. Shall I drinke the blood of these men, † that haue put their liues in ieopardie? for with † *the ieopardie of* their liues, they brought it: therefore hee would not drinke it. These things did these three mightiest.

† *Hebr. with their liues*

20 ¶ And Abishai the brother of Ioab, hee was chiefe of the three: For lifting vp his speare against three hundred, he slew *them*, and had a name among the three.

21 * Of the three, he was more honourable then the two, for he was their captaine, howbeit he attained not to the *first* three.

*2.Sam. 23.19, &c

22 Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, the sonne of a valiant man of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts: hee slew two Lyon-like men of Moab, also he went downe and slew a Lyon in a pit in a snowie day.

† *Hebr. great of deedes.*

23 And he slew an Egyptian, † a man of *great* stature, fiue cubits high, and in the Egyptians hand *was* a speare like a weauers beame: and he went downe to him with a staffe, and pluckt the speare out of the Egyptians hand, and slewe him with his owne speare.

† *Hebr. a man of measure.*

24 These things did Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and had the name among the three mighties.

25 Behold, he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the *first* three: and Dauid set him ouer his guard.

26 ¶ Also the valiant men of the armies *were* Asahel the brother of Ioab, Elhanan the sonne of Dodo of Bethlehem,

27 Shammah the ‖ Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,

‖ *Or, Haroduite*, 2. *Sam.* 23. 25.

28 Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite,

29 Sibbecai the Hushathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the sonne of Baanah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the sonne of Ribai of Gibeah, *that pertained* to the children of Beniamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the brookes of Gaash, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaueth the Baharumite, Eliahba the Shaalbonite,

34 The sonnes of Hashem the Gizonite: Ionathan the sonne of Shageh the Hararite,

35 Ahiam the sonne of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the sonne of Vr,

36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahiah the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the son of Ezbai,

38 Ioel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the ‖ sonne of Haggeri,

‖ *Or, the Haggerite*

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armour-bearer of Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

41 Vriah the Hittite, Zabad the sonne of Ahlai,

42 Adina the sonne of Shiza the Reubenite, a captaine of the Reubenites, and thirty with him,

43 Hanan the sonne of Maacah, and Iosaphat the Mithnite,

44 Vzzia the Ashterathite, Shama and Iehiel the sonnes of Hothan the Aroerite,

45 Iediael the sonne of Zimri, and Ioha his brother, the Tizite,

‖ *Or, Zimrite.*

46 Eliel the Mahauite, and Ieribai, and Ioshauiah the sonnes of Elnaan, and Ithmah the Moabite,

47 Eliel, and Obed, and Iasiel the Mesobaite.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The companies that came to Dauid at Ziklag.* 23 *The armies that came to him at Hebron.*

NOw * these *are they* that came to Dauid to Ziklag, † while he yet kept himselfe close, because of Saul the sonne of Kish: and they *were* among the mighty men, helpers of the warre.

* 1.Sam. 27.6.

† *Hebr.* ‖ *shut.*

2 They were armed with bowes, and could vse both the right hand and the left, in *hurling* stones, and *shooting* arrowes out of a bowe, *euen* of Sauls brethren of Beniamin.

3 The chiefe *was* Ahiezer, then Ioash the sonnes of ‖ Shemaah the Gibeathite, and Ieziel, and Pelet, the sonnes of Azmaueth, and Berachah, and Iehu the Antothite,

‖ *Hebr.* 1.Sam. 22.7.

4 And Ismaiah the Gibeonite, a mightie man among the thirtie, and ouer the thirty, and Ieremiah, and Iahaziel, and Iohanan, and Iosabad the Gederathite,

5 Eleuzai, and Ierimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite,

6 Elkanah and Iesiah, and Azariel, and Ioezer, and Iashobeam, the Korhites,

7 And Ioelah, and Zebadiah the sonnes of Ieroam of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there ‖ separated themselues vnto Dauid, into the hold to the wildernesse, men of might, *and* men † of warre, fit for the battel, that could handle shield and buckler, whose faces *were* like the faces of Lyons, and were † as swift as the Roes vpon the mountaines:

‖ *Or, fell.* † *Hebr. as the Roes vpon the mountaines.*

9 Ezer the first, Obadiah the second, Eliab the third,

10 Mishmannah the fourth, Ieremiah the fift,

11 Atthai the sixt, Eliel the seuenth,

12 Iohanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth,

13 Ieremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleuenth.

14 These *were* of the sonnes of Gad, captaines of the hoste: ‖ one of the least was ouer an hundred, and the greatest, ouer a thousand.

‖ *Or, one of the least was ouer an hundred, and one of the greatest ouer a thousand.*

15 These *are* they that went ouer Iordane in the first moneth, when it had † ouerflowen all his *bankes, and they put to flight all them of the valleys, both toward the East, and toward the West.

† *Hebr.* ‖ *filled.*

16 And there came of the children of Beniamin, and Iudah, to the hold vnto Dauid.

17 And Dauid went out † to meete them, and answered and said vnto them: If yee bee come peaceably vnto me to helpe me, mine heart shall ‖ bee knit vnto you: but if ye bee come to betray me to mine enemies, seeing there is no ‖ wrong in mine hands, † let the God of our fathers looke thereon, and rebuke it.

† *Hebr.* ‖ *be vnited.* ‖ *violence.* † *Hebr.* 1.Sam. 24.15.

18 Then † the spirit came vpon Amasai, *who was* chiefe of the captaines, *and he said*, Thine *are we*, Dauid, and on thy side, thou sonne of Iesse: Peace, peace be vnto thee, and peace bee to thine helpers: for thy God helpeth thee. Then Dauid receiued them, and made them captaines of the band.

† *Hebr.* 1.Chron. 28.20. 2.Chron. 15.1. & 24.20.

19 And there fell some of Manasseh to Dauid, when he came with the Philistines against Saul to battell, but they helped them not. For the lords of the Philistines, vpon aduisement, sent him away, saying, * He will fall to his master Saul, † to *the ieopardie of* our heads.

* 1.Sam. 29.4. † *Hebr.* 1.Sam. 18.25.

20 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseh, Adnah, and Iozabad, and Iediael, and Michael, and Iozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai, captains of the thousands that *were* of Manasseh.

21 And they helped Dauid † against the band of *the Rouers*: for they *were* all mighty men of valour, and were captaines in the hoste.

† *Hebr.* 1.Chron. 14.13. 2.Sam. 5.22.

22 For at *that* time day by day, there came to Dauid

aid to helpe him, vntill it was a great hoste, like the hoste of God.

23 ¶ And these are the numbers of the bands, that were ready armed to the war, and came to David to Hebron, to turne the kingdome of Saul to him according to the word of the LORD.

24 The children of Iudah that bare shield, and speare were sixe thousand and eight hundred, ready armed to the warre.

25 Of the children of Simeon mighty men of valour for the warre, seuen thousand & one hundred.

26 Of the children of Leui, foure thousand and sixe hundred.

27 And Iehoiada was the leader of the Aaronites, and with him were three thousand, and seuen hundred.

28 And Zadok a yong man mighty of valour, and of his fathers house twentie and two captaines.

29 And of the children of Beniamin the † kinred of Saul three thousand: for hitherto † the greatest part of them had kept the ward of the house of Saul.

30 And of the children of Ephraim, twenty thousand, and eight hundred, mighty men of valour, † famous throughout the house of their fathers.

31 And of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, eighteene thousand which were expressed by name, to come and make David king.

32 And of the children of Issachar, which were men that had vnderstanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to doe: the heads of them were two hundred, and all their brethren were at their commandement.

33 Of Zebulun such as went foorth to battell, expert in warre, with all instruments of warre, fifty thousand, which could ‖ keepe ranke. They were † not of double heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thousand captaines, and with them, with shield and speare, thirtie and seuen thousand.

35 And of the Danites, expert in warre, twentie and eight thousand, and sixe hundred.

36 And of Asher, such as went foorth to battell expert in warre, fourtie thousand.

37 And on the other side of Iordan of the Rubenites, and the Gadites, and of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, with all manner of instruments of warre for the battell, an hundred and twentie thousand.

38 All these men of warre, that could keepe ranke, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make David king ouer all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel, were of one heart to make David king.

39 And there they were with Dauid three dayes, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreouer, they that were nigh them, euen vnto Issachar, and Zebulun, and Naphtali brought bread on asses, and on mules, and on camels, and on oxen, and meat, meale, cakes of figges, and bunches of raisins, and wine, and oyle, and oxen, and sheepe abundantly: for there was ioy in Israel.

CHAP. XIII.

1 David fetcheth the Arke with great solemnity from Kiriath-iearim. 9 Vzzah being smitten, the Arke is left in the house of Obed-Edom.

AND Dauid consulted with the captains of thousands, and hundreds, and with euery leader.

2 And Dauid said vnto all the Congregation of Israel, If it seeme good vnto you, and that it be of the LORD our God, † let vs send abroad vnto our brethren euery where, that are left in all the land of Israel, and with them also to the Priests and Leuites which are in † their cities and suburbs, that they may gather themselues vnto vs.

3 And let vs † bring againe the Arke of our God to vs: for we enquired not at it in the daies of Saul.

4 And all the Congregation said, that they would doe so: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So * Dauid gathered all Israel together from Shihor of Egypt, euen vnto † the entring of Hemath, to bring the Arke of God from Kiriath-iearim.

6 And Dauid went vp, and all Israel, to * Baalah, that is to Kiriath-iearim, which belonged to Iudah, to bring vp thence the Arke of God the LORD, that dwelleth betweene the Cherubims, whose name is called ‖ vpon it.

7 And they † carried the Arke of God in a newe cart, out of the house of Abinadab: and Vzza, and Ahio drawe the cart.

8 And Dauid and all Israel played before God with all their might, and with † singing, and with harpes, and with psalteries, and with tymbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

9 ¶ And when they came vnto the threshing floore of ‖ Chidon, Vzza put foorth his hand to hold the Arke, for the oxen ‖ stumbled.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Vzza, and hee smote him, because hee put his hand to the * Arke: and there he died before God.

11 And Dauid was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach vpon Vzza, wherefore that place is called † Perez Vzza, to this day.

12 And Dauid was afraide of God, that day, saying, How shall I bring the Arke of God home to mee?

13 So Dauid † brought not the Arke home to him himselfe to the city of Dauid, but caried it aside into the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

14 And the Arke of God remained with the family of Obed-Edom in his house three moneths. And the LORD blessed the house of Obed-Edom, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Hiram kindreth to Dauid. 2 Dauid is felicitie in people, wiues, and children. 8 His two victories against the Philistines.

NOw * Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to Dauid, & timber of Cedars, with masons and carpenters to build him an house.

2 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD had confirmed him king ouer Israel, for his kingdome was lift vp on high, because of his people Israel.

3 ¶ And Dauid tooke † moe wiues at Ierusalem: and Dauid begate moe sonnes and daughters.

4 Now these are the names of his children which hee had in Ierusalem: Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan and Solomon,

5 And Ibhar, and Elishua, and Elpalet,

6 And Noga and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

7 And Elishama, and ‖ Beeliada, and Elpalet.

8 ¶ And when the Philistines heard that Dauid was anointed king ouer all Israel, all the Philistines went vp to seeke Dauid: and Dauid heard of it, and went out against them.

9 And the Philistines came and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And Dauid enquired of God, saying, Shall I go vp against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD said vnto him, Goe vp, for I will deliuer them into thine hand.

11 So they came vp to Baal-Perazim, and Dauid smote them there. Then Dauid said, God hath broken in vpon mine enemies by mine hand, like the

breaking

breaking foorth of waters, therefore they called the name of that place, † Baal-Perazim.

† Hebr. that is a place of breaches.

12 And when they had left their gods there, Dauid gaue a commaundement, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philistines yet againe spread themselues abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore Dauid enquired againe of God, and God said vnto him, Goe not vp after them, turne away from them, * and come vpon them ouer against the mulberie trees.

* 2. Sam. 5. 23.

15 And it shall be, when thou shalt heare a sound of going in the tops of the mulberie trees, *that* then thou shalt goe out to battel: for God is gone forth before thee, to smite the hoste of the Philistines.

16 Dauid therefore did as God commaunded him: and they smote the hoste of the Philistines from Gibeon, euen to Gazer.

17 And the fame of Dauid went out into all lands, and the LORD brought the feare of him vpon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Dauid hauing prepared a place for the Arke, ordereth the Priests and Leuites to bring it from Obed-Edom.* 25 *He performeth the solemnitie thereof with great ioy.* 29 *Michal despiseth him.*

AND Dauid made him houses in the city of Dauid, and prepared a place for the Arke of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then Dauid said, † None ought to carie the * Arke of God, but the Leuites: for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the Arke of God, and to minister vnto him for euer.

† Hebr. It is not to carry the Arke of God, but for the Leuites. * Numb. 4. 2, 15.

3 And Dauid gathered all Israel together to Ierusalem, to bring vp the Arke of the LORD vnto his place, which he had prepared for it.

4 And Dauid assembled the children of Aaron, and the Leuites.

5 Of the sonnes of Kohath: Uriel the chiefe, and his ‖ brethren an hundred and twentie.

‖ Or, kinsemen.

6 Of the sonnes of Merari: Asaiah the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred and twenty.

7 Of the sonnes of Gershom: Ioel the chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and thirtie.

8 Of the sonnes of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the sonnes of Hebron: Eliel the chiefe, and his brethren fourescore.

10 Of the sonnes of Vzziel: Amminadab the chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and twelue.

11 And Dauid called for Zadok, and Abiathar the Priests, and for the Leuites, for Uriel, Asaiah and Ioel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab,

12 And said vnto them, Yee *are* the chiefe of the fathers of the Leuites: sanctifie your selues *both* yee and your brethren, that you may bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Israel, vnto *the place that* I haue prepared for it.

13 For because ye *did it* not at the first, the LORD our God made a breach vpon vs, for that we sought him not after the due order.

14 So the Priests and the Leuites sanctified themselues to bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the children of the Leuites bare the Arke of God vpon their shoulders, with the staues thereon, as * Moses commaunded, according to the word of the LORD.

* Exod. 25. 14.

16 And Dauid spake to the chiefe of the Leuites, to appoint their brethren *to be* the singers with instruments of musicke, Psalteries, and Harpes, and Cymbales, sounding, by lifting vp *y* voice with ioy.

17 So the Leuites appointed * Heman the sonne of Ioel: and of his brethren, * Asaph the sonne of Berechiah: and of the sonnes of Merari their brethren, * Ethan the sonne of Kushaiah:

* Chap. 6. 33. * Ver. 19. * Ver. 44.

18 And with them their brethren of the second degree, Zachariah, Ben, and Iaziel, & Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Vnni, Eliab and Benaiah, and Maasiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikneiah, and Obed-Edom, and Ieiel the porters.

19 So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, were *appointed* to sound with Cymbals of brasse.

20 And Zachariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Vnni, and Eliab, and Maasiah, and Benaiah with Psalteries on Alamoth.

21 And Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikneiah, and Obed-Edom, and Iehiel, and Azzaziah, with harpes on the ‖ Sheminith to excell.

‖ Or, the eight.

22 And Chenaniah chiefe of the Leuites ‖ was for † song: he instructed about the song, because he was skilfull.

‖ Or, was master. † Or, use.

23 And Berechiah, and Elkanah *were* doore keepers for the Arke.

24 And Shebaniah and Iehoshaphat, and Nathaneel, and Amasai, and Zachariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezar the Priests, did blow with the trumpets before the Arke of God: and Obed Edom, and Iehiah, *were* doore keepers for the Arke.

25 ¶ So * Dauid and the Elders of Israel, and the captaines ouer thousands, went to bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the house of Obed-Edom with ioy.

* 2. Sam. 6. 12, 19.

26 And it came to passe when God helped the Leuites that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, that they offered seuen bullockes and seuen rammes.

27 And Dauid was clothed with a robe of fine linnen, and all the Leuites that bare the Arke, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the ‖ song, with the singers. Dauid also *had* vpon him, an Ephod of linnen.

‖ Or, art.

28 Thus all Israel brought vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals making a noise with Psalteries & harpes.

29 ¶ And it came to passe *as* the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD came to the city of Dauid, that Michal the daughter of Saul looking out at a window saw king Dauid dancing and playing: and she despised him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Dauids festiuall sacrifice.* 4 *Hee ordereth a Quire to sing Thanke-giuing,* 7 *The Psalme of Thanke-giuing.* 37 *Hee appointeth Ministers, Porters, and Priests and Musicians, to attend continually on the Arke.*

SO * they brought the Arke of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that Dauid had pitched for it: and they offered burnt sacrifices, and peace offerings before God.

* 2. Sam. 6. 17.

2 And when Dauid had made an end of offering the burnt offerings, and the peace offerings, he blessed the people in the Name of the LORD.

3 And he dealt to euery one of Israel, both man and woman, *to* euery one a loafe of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon *of wine*.

4 ¶ And hee appointed *certaine* of the Lehites to minister before the Arke of the LORD, and to record, and to thanke, and praise the LORD God of Israel.

5 Asaph the chiefe, and next to him Zachariah, Ieiel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-Edom, and Ieiel

Iduthun with Pſalteries and with harpes: but Aſaph made a ſound with cymbals:

6 Benaiah alſo and Iahaziel the Prieſts, with trumpets continually before the Arke of the Couenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day Dauid deliuered firſt *this Pſalme* to thanke the LORD into the hand of Aſaph and his brethren:

8 *Giue thankes vnto the LORD, call vpon his Name, make knowen his deeds among the people.

9 Sing vnto him: ſing Pſalmes vnto him, talke ye of all his wonderous workes.

10 Glory yee in his holy Name, let the heart of them reioyce that ſeeke the LORD.

11 Seeke the LORD, and his ſtrength, ſeeke his face continually,

12 Remember his marueilous workes that hee hath done, his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth,

13 O yee ſeed of Iſrael his ſeruant, ye children of Iacob his choſen ones.

14 He is the LORD our God, his iudgements *are* in all the earth.

15 Be ye mindfull alwayes of his Couenant: the word *which* hee commanded to a thouſand generations:

16 *Euen of the Couenant* which hee made with Abraham, and of his othe vnto Iſaac:

17 And hath confirmed the ſame to Iacob for a Law and to Iſrael for an euerlaſting Couenant,

18 Saying, Vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan the † lot of your inheritance.

19 When yee were but † few, euen a fewe, and ſtrangers in it:

20 And when they went from nation to nation, and from one kingdome to another people:

21 He ſuffered no man to doe them wrong: yea, he reproued kings for their ſakes,

22 *Saying*, Touch not mine anointed, and doe my Prophets no harme.

23 *Sing vnto the LORD all the earth: ſhewe ſooth from day to day his ſaluation.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen: his marueilous workes among all nations.

25 For great *is* the LORD, and greatly to bee praiſed: he alſo *is* to be feared aboue all gods.

26 For all the gods of the people *are* idoles: but the LORD made the heauens.

27 Glory and honor *are* in his preſence: ſtrength and gladneſſe *are* in his place.

28 Giue vnto the LORD, yee kinreds of the people: giue vnto the LORD glory and ſtrength.

29 Giue vnto the LORD the glory due vnto his Name: bring an offring and come before him: worſhip the LORD in the beautie of holineſſe.

30 Feare before him all the earth: the world alſo ſhall be ſtable, that it be not moued.

31 Let the heauens be glad, and let the earth reioyce: and let men ſay among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the Sea roare, and the fulneſſe thereof, let the fields reioyce, and all that *is* therein.

33 Then ſhall the trees of the wood ſing out at the preſence of the LORD, becauſe hee commeth to iudge the earth.

34 *O giue thankes vnto the LORD, for hee *is* good: for his mercy endureth for euer.

35 And ſay yee, Saue vs, O God of our ſaluation, and gather vs together, and deliuer vs from the heathen, that wee may giue thankes to thy holy Name, *and* glory in thy praiſe.

36 Bleſſed be the LORD God of Iſrael for euer and euer: and all * the people ſaid, Amen, and prayſed the LORD.

37 ¶ So hee left there before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, Aſaph and his brethren, to miniſter before the Arke continually, as euery daies worke required:

38 And Obed-Edom with their brethren, threeſcore and eight: Obed-Edom alſo the ſonne of Iduthun, and Hoſah to be porters:

39 And Zadok the Prieſt, and his brethren the Prieſts before the Tabernacle of the LORD, in the high place that *was* at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD, vpon the Altar of the burnt offring continually, † morning and euening; and *to doe* according to all that is written in the Law of the LORD, which he commanded Iſrael:

41 And with them Heman and Iduthun, and the reſt that were choſen, who were expreſſed by name, to giue thankes to the LORD, becauſe his mercie *endureth* for euer.

42 And with them Heman and Iduthun with trumpets and cymbals for thoſe that ſhould make a ſound, and with muſicall inſtruments of God. And the ſonnes of Iduthun were † Porters.

43 And all the people departed euery man to his houſe, and Dauid returned to bleſſe his houſe.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Nathan ſ. ſt approuing the purpoſe of Dauid, to build God an houſe, 3 after by the word of God forbiddeth him. 11 He promiſeth him bleſſings and benefits in his ſeed. 16 Dauids prayer and thankeſgiuing.

NOw * it came to paſſe, as Dauid ſate in his houſe, that Dauid ſaid to Nathan the Prophet, Loe, I dwell in an houſe of Cedars, but the Arke of the couenant of ℣ LORD *remaineth* vnder curtains.

2 Then Nathan ſaid vnto Dauid, Doe all that is in thine heart, for God *is* with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night, that the word of God came to Nathan, ſaying,

4 Goe, and tell Dauid my ſeruant, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou ſhalt not builde mee an houſe to dwel in:

5 For I haue not dwelt in a houſe ſince ℣ day that I brought vp Iſrael vnto this day, but † haue gone from tent to tent & from one tabernacle *to another*.

6 Whereſoeuer I haue walked with all Iſrael, ſpake I a word to any of the Iudges of Iſrael (whom I commanded to feed my people) ſaying, Why haue ye not built me an houſe of Cedars?

7 Now therefore thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto my ſeruant Dauid, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, I tooke thee from the *ſheepe coat, euen* † from following the ſheepe, that thou ſhouldeſt be ruler ouer my people Iſrael.

8 And I haue beene with thee wither ſoeuer thou haſt walked, and haue cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and haue made thee a name, like the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

9 Alſo I will ordaine a place for my people Iſrael, and will plant them, and they ſhall dwell in their place, and ſhall be moued no more: neither ſhall the children of wickedneſſe waſte them any more (as at the beginning.

10 And ſince the time that I commanded Iudges *to be* ouer my people Iſrael) Moreouer, I will ſubdue all thine enemies. Furthermore, I tell thee, that the LORD will build thee an houſe.

11 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, when thy dayes be expired, that thou muſt go *to be* with thy fathers, that I will raiſe vp thy ſeed after thee, which ſhalbe of thy ſonnes, and I will eſtabliſh his kingdome.

12 He

Pſalme 105.1.

Pſa.107 1.& 118. 1. and 136.1.

Gen.17. 2. and 26. 3. and 28. 13.

Gen.34. 30.

Gen.12. 17. and 20.3.

Pſalme 105.15.

Pſal. 96.4.

Leuit.19. 4

1. Sam. 7.1.&c.

12 He shall build me an house, and I wil stablish his throne for euer.

13 I *will be his father, and he shall be my sonne, and I will not take my mercie away from him, as I tooke it from *him* that was before thee. *2. Kings 9.14.

14 But I will settle him in mine house, and in my kingdome for euer, and his throne shall be established for euermore.

15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speake vnto Dauid.

16 ¶ And Dauid the King came, and sate before the LORD, and said, Who *am* I, O LORD God, and what *is* mine house, that thou hast brought mee hitherto?

17 And *yet* this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God: for thou hast *also* spoken of thy seruants house, for a great while to come, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can Dauid *speake* more to thee for the honor of thy seruant? for thou knowest thy seruant.

19 O LORD, for thy seruants sake, and according to thine owne heart, hast thou done all this greatnes in making knowen all these † great things. †Hebr. greatnesses.

20 O LORD, *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God besides thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

21 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people Israel, whom God went to redeeme, *to be* his owne people, to make thee a name of greatnesse and terriblenes, by driuing out nations from before thy people whom thou hast redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Israel didst thou make thine owne people for euer, and thou, LORD, becamest their God.

23 Therefore now, LORD, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy seruant, and concerning his house, bee established for euer, and doe as thou hast said.

24 Let it be euen established, that thy Name may be magnified for euer, saying, The LORD of hostes *is* the God of Israel, *euen a* God to Israel: and let the house of Dauid thy seruant bee established before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, † hast told thy seruant that thou wilt build him an house: therefore thy seruant hath found *in his heart* to pray before thee. †Hebr. hast reuealed the eare of thy seruant.

26 And now, LORD, (thou art God, and hast promised this goodnesse vnto thy seruant)

27 Now therefore ‖ let it please thee to blesse the house of thy seruant, that it may be before thee for euer: for thou blessest, O LORD, and it *shall be* blessed for euer. ‖ Or, it hath pleased thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Dauid subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites. 3 He smiteth Hadadezer & the Syrians. 9 Tou saluteth Hadoram with presents to blesse Dauid. 11 The presents and the spoile Dauid dedicateth to God. 13 He putteth garisons in Edom. 14 Dauids officers.

NOw after this *it came to passe, that Dauid smote the Philistines, and subdued them, and tooke Gath, and her townes, out of the hand of the Philistines. *2. Sam. 8.1. &c.

2 And he smote Moab, and the Moabites became Dauids seruants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ And Dauid smote ‖ Hadarezer king of Zobah vnto Hamath, as he went to stablish his dominion by the riuer Euphrates. ‖ Or, Hadadezer *as* 2. Sam.

4 And Dauid tooke from him a thousand charets, and seuen thousand horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: Dauid also houghed all the charet *horses*, but reserued of them an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of † Damascus came to helpe Hadarezer King of Zobah, Dauid slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men. †Hebr. Darmesek.

6 Then Dauid put *garisons* in Syria Damascus, and the Syrians became Dauids seruants, and brought gifts. Thus the LORD preserued Dauid, whithersoeuer he went. ‖ Called the hook of Sam.

7 And Dauid tooke the shields of gold that were on the seruants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Ierusalem. *Brought. *2 Kings 11.10. and 14.45.

8 Likewise from ‖ Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought Dauid very much brasse, wherewith * Solomon made the brasen sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brasse. ‖ Or, Tibni. Called Tachtim.

9 ¶ Now when ‖ Tou King of Hamath heard how Dauid had smitten all the hoste of Hadarezer King of Zobah: ‖ Or, Ioram. 2. Sam. 8.

10 He sent ‖ Hadoram his sonne to King Dauid, to enquire of his welfare, and to † congratulate him, because he had fought against Hadarezer, and ‖ smitten him (for Hadarezer ‖ had warre with Tou) and *with him* all maner of vessels of gold and siluer, and brasse. ‖ Hebr. was a man of warres with. † Hebr. to aske. ‖ Hebr. Alsohad.

11 ¶ Them also King Dauid dedicated vnto the LORD, with the siluer and the gold that hee brought from all *these* nations: from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines and from Amalek. ‖ Hebr. and out of.

12 Moreouer, Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah, slew of the Edomites in the valley of salt, eighteene thousand. ‖ Or, Aram.

13 ¶ And hee put garisons in Edom, and ‖ all the Edomites became Dauids seruants. Thus the LORD preserued Dauid whithersoeuer he went. ‖ Called Aram.

14 ¶ So Dauid reigned ouer all Israel, and executed iudgement and iustice among all his people.

15 And Ioab ‖ son of Zeruiah *was* ouer the hoste, and Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud, ‖ Recorder. ‖ Called Sarauah. Sam. and

16 And Zadok the sonne of Ahitub, and ‖ Abimelech the sonne of Abiathar, *were* the Priests, and ‖ Shausha *was* Scribe. ‖ Hebr. Abimelech. 2. Sam. 8. ‖ Hebr. a Scribe.

17 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada *was* ouer the Cherethites, and the Pelethites: and the sonnes of Dauid *were* † chiefe about the King. † Hebr. the hand of the King.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Dauids messengers sent to comfort Hanun the sonne of Nahash are villanously intreated, 6 The Ammonites strengthened by the Syrians, are ouercome by Ioab and Abishai. 16 Shophach making a new supplie of the Syrians is slaine by Dauid.

NOw * it came to passe after this, that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon died, and his sonne reigned in his stead. * 2. Sam. 10. 1. &c.

2 And Dauid said, I will shew kindnesse vnto Hanun the sonne of Nahash, because his father shewed kindnesse to me. And Dauid sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the seruants of Dauid came into the land of the children of Ammon to Hanun, to comfort him.

3 But the princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanun, † Thinkest thou that Dauid doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters vnto thee? Are not his seruants come vnto thee for to search, and to ouerthrow, and to spie out the land? † Hebr. is it in thine eyes that Dauid honoureth. Hebr. to search it, and to ouerthrow it, and to spie it out.

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids seruants, and shaued them, and cut off their garments in the middest, hard by their buttockes, and sent them away.

5 Then there went certaine, and told Dauid how the men were serued, and he sent to meete them, (for the men were greatly ashamed) and the king said, Tary at Iericho vntill your beards be growen, *and* then returne.

6 ¶ And

6 And when the children of Ammon sawe that they had made themselues †odious to Danid; Hanun, and the children of Ammon sent a thousand talents of siluer, to hire them charets and horsemen out of Mesopotamia, and out of Syria-Maachah, and out of Zobah.

7 So they hired thirty and two thousand charets, and the king of Maachah and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselues together from their cities and came to battaile.

8 And when Danid heard *of it*, he sent Ioab, and all the hoste of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray before the gate of the citie, and the kings that were come, *were* by themselues in the field.

10 Now when Ioab saw that †the battell was set against him, before and behind: hee chose out of all the †choice of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.

11 And the rest of the people hee deliuered vnto the hand of †Abishai his brother, and they set themselues in aray against the children of Ammon.

12 And he saide, If the Syrians bee too strong for me then thou shalt helpe mee: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will helpe thee.

13 Be of good courage, and let vs behaue our selues valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the LORD doe that *which is* good in his sight.

14 So Ioab and the people that *were* with him, drew nigh before the Syrians, vnto the battell; and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon sawe that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother, and entred into the city. Then Ioab came to Ierusalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers, and drew forth the Syrians, that *were* beyond the †Riuer: and †Shophach the captaine of the hoste of Hadarezer, *went* before them.

17 And it was told Danid, and hee gathered all Israel, and passed ouer Iordan, and came vpon them, and *set the battell* in aray against them: so when Danid had put the battell in aray against the Syians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Israel, and Danid slew of the Syrians seuen thousand men *which fought* in charets and fourty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captaine of the hoste.

19 And when the seruants of Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with Danid, and became his seruants: neither would the Syrians helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

1 Rabbah is besieged by Ioab, spoiled by Danid, and the people therof seruered. 4 Three Giants are slaine in three seuerall ouerthrowes of the Philistines.

AND †it came to passe, that † after the yeere was expired, at the time that kings go out *to battell*, Ioab led forth the power of the armie, and wasted the countrey of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah (but Danid taried at Ierusalem) and Ioab smote Rabbah, and destroyed it.

2 And Danid †tooke the crowne of *their king* from off his head, and found it † to weigh a talent of gold, and *there were* precious stones in it, and it was set vpon Danids head: and he brought also exceeding much spoile out of the citie.

3 And hee brought out the people that *were* in it, and cut them with sawes, and with harrowes of yron, and with axes: euen so dealt Danid with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And Danid and all the people returned to Ierusalem.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, * that there †arose warre at ‖Gezer with the Philistines, at which time Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Sippai, that was of the children of ‖the giant: and they were subdued.

5 And there was warre againe with the Philistines, and Elhanan the sonne of ‖Iair, slew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whose speare-staffe was like a weauers beame.

6 And yet againe * there was warre at Gath, where was a man † of great stature, whose fingers and toes *were* foure and twenty, sixe *on each hand*, and sixe *on each foote*. And hee also was † the sonne of the gyant.

7 But when he ‖defied Israel, Ionathan the sonne of ‖Shimea Danids brother, slew him.

8 These were borne vnto the gyant in Gath, and they fell by the hand of Danid, and by the hand of his seruants.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Danid tempted by Satan, forceth Ioab to number the people. 5 The number of the people being brought, Danid repenteth of it. 9 Danid hauing three plagues propounded by Gad chuseth the pestilence. 14 After the death of fourtie thousand, Danid by repentance, preuenteth the destruction of Ierusalem. 18 Danid by Gads direction, purchaseth Ornans threshing floore, where hauing built an Altar, God giueth a signe of his fauour by fire, and stayeth the plague. 28 Danid sacrificeth there, being restrained from Gibeon by feare of the Angel.

AND * Satan stood vp against Israel, and prouoked Danid to number Israel.

2 And Danid said to Ioab, and to the rulers of the people, Goe, number Israel from Beersheba euen to Dan: and bring the number of them to mee, that I may know *it*.

3 And Ioab answered, The LORD make his people an hundred times so many moe as they be: but, my lord the king, are they not all my lords seruants? why then doeth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespasse to Israel?

4 Neuertheless, the Kings word preuailed against Ioab: wherefore Ioab departed, and went throughout all Israel, and came to Ierusalem.

5 ¶ And Ioab gaue the summe of the number of the people vnto Danid: and all they of Israel were a thousand thousand, and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Iudah was foure hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword.

6 But Leui and Beniamin counted he not among them: for the kings word was abominable to Ioab.

7 † And God was displeased with this thing, therefore he smote Israel.

8 And Danid said vnto God, * I haue sinned greatly, because I haue done this thing: but now I beseech thee, doe away the iniquity of thy seruant; for I haue done very foolishly.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Gad, Danids Seer, saying,

10 Goe and tell Danid, saying, Thus saith the LORD, † I offer thee three things, choose thee one of them, that I may doe *it* vnto thee.

11 So Gad came to Danid, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Chuse thee

12 Either

*1 Sam. 31.18.

‖Or, countrey. Heb. flood.

‖Or, Gob.

‖Or, Rapha.

‖Called also Iaareoregim, 2. Sa. 21.19.

*2 Sam. 21.20.

†Hebr. a man of measure.

†Hebr. borne to the gyant, or Rapha.

‖Or, preached.

‖Called Shammah 1 Sam. 16.9.

* 2 Sam. 24.1, &c.

†Hebr. And it was euill in the eyes of the LORD concerning this thing.

*2 Sam. 24.10.

†Hebr. Stretch out.

†Hebr. take to thee.

12 Either three yeeres famine, or three moneths to bee destroyed before thy foes (while that the sword of thine enemies ouertaketh *thee*) or else three dayes the sword of the LORD, euen the Pestilence in the land, and the Angel of the LORD destroying throughout all the coasts of Israel. Now therefore aduise thy selfe, what word I shall bring againe to him that sent me.

13 And Dauid said vnto Gad, I am in a great straite. Let me fall now into the hand of the LORD, ‖ *Or, many* (for very ‖ great *are* his mercies) but let me not fall into the hand of man.

14 ¶ So the LORD sent pestilence vpon Israel: and there fell of Israel, seuenty thousand men.

* 2. Sam. 24. 16. 15 And God sent an * Angel vnto Ierusalem to destroy it: and as he was destroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the euill, and said to the Angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD stood by the threshing floore of ‖ Ornan the Iebusite.

‖ *Or, Arauna, 2. Sam. 24. 18.* 16 And Dauid lift vp his eyes, and saw the Angel of the LORD stand betweene the earth and the heauen, hauing a drawen sword in his hand stretched out ouer Ierusalem. Then Dauid and the Elders of Israel, who were clothed in sackcloth, fell vpon their faces.

17 And Dauid said vnto God, Is it not I *that* commanded the people to be numbred? euen I it is that haue sinned, and done euill indeed, but as for these sheepe, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my fathers house, but not on thy people, that they should be plagued.

* 2. Chro. 3. 1. 18 ¶ Then the * Angel of the LORD commanded Gad to say to Dauid, that Dauid should goe vp and set vp an Altar vnto the LORD, in the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite.

‖ *Or, when Ornan turned backe and saw the Angel, then he and his foure sons with him, hid themselues.* 19 And Dauid went vp at the saying of Gad, which he spake in the Name of the LORD.

20 ‖ And Ornan turned backe and saw the Angel, and his foure sonnes with him, hid themselues. Now Ornan was threshing wheat.

21 And as Dauid came to Ornan, Ornan looked and saw Dauid, and went out of the threshing floore, and bowed himselfe to Dauid with his face to the ground.

† *Hebr.* giue. 22 Then Dauid said to Ornan, † Graunt mee the place of *this* threshing floore, that I may build an Altar therein vnto the LORD: thou shalt grant it me for the full price, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

23 And Ornan said vnto Dauid, Take *it* to thee, and let my lord the king doe that which *is* good in his eyes. Loe, I giue *thee* the oxen *also* for burnt offerings, and the threshing instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat offering, I giue it all.

24 And king Dauid said to Ornan: Nay, but I will verely buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which *is* thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt offerings without cost.

* 2. Sam. 24. 24. 25 So * Dauid gaue to Ornan for the place, sixe hundred shekels of gold by weight.

26 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto the LORD, and offred burnt offerings, and peace offerings, and called vpon the LORD, and he answered him from heauen by fire vpon the altar of burnt offring.

27 And the LORD commanded the Angel, and he put vp his sword againe into the sheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time when Dauid saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite, then he sacrificed there.

29 For the Tabernacle of the LORD which Moses made in the wildernesse, and the altar of the burnt offering *were* at that season, in the high place at * Gibeon.

* Chap. 16. 39. 2. chro. 1. 3. 1. kings 3. 4. 30 But Dauid could not goe before it to enquire of God: for hee was afraid, because of the sword of the Angel of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Dauid foreknowing the place of the Temple, prepareth abundance for the building of it. 6 He instructeth Solomon in Gods promises, and his duety in building the Temple. 17 Hee chargeth the Princes to assist his sonne.

THen Dauid said, This is the house of the LORD God, and this *is* the Altar of the burnt offering for Israel.

2 And Dauid commanded to gather together the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel: and he set masons to hew wrought stones to build the house of God.

3 And Dauid prepared yron in abundance for the nayles for the doores of the gates, and for the ioynings, and brasse in abundance without weight:

4 Also Cedar trees in abundance: for the Zidonians, and they of Tyre brought much Cedar wood to Dauid.

* Chap. 29. 1. 5 And Dauid said, * Solomon my sonne *is* young and tender, and the house *that is* to bee builded for the LORD, *must be* exceeding magnificall, of fame and of glory throughout all countreys: I will *therefore* now make preparation for it. So Dauid prepared abundantly before his death.

6 ¶ Then he called for Solomon his sonne, and charged him to build an house for the LORD God of Israel.

7 And Dauid said to Solomon, My sonne, as for me, it was in my mind to build an house vnto the Name of the LORD my God:

* Chap. 28. 3. 2. sam. 7. 13. 8 But the word of the LORD came to me saying, * Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great warres: thou shalt not build an house vnto my Name, because thou hast shed much blood vpon the earth in my sight.

9 Behold, a sonne shal be borne vnto thee, who shalbe a man of rest; and I will giue him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be ‖ Solomon, and I will giue peace and quietnesse vnto Israel in his dayes.

‖ *That is, peaceable.*

10 He shall build an house for my Name, and he shall bee my sonne, and I *will be* his father, and I will establish the throne of his kingdome ouer Israel for euer.

11 Now my sonne, The LORD bee with thee, and prosper thou, and build the house of the LORD thy God, as he hath said of thee.

12 Onely the LORD giue thee wisdome and vnderstanding, and giue thee charge concerning Israel, that thou mayest keepe the Law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then shalt thou prosper, if thou takest heede to fulfill the Statutes and Iudgements which the LORD charged Moses with, concerning Israel: be strong, and of good courage, dread not, nor be dismayed.

‖ *Or, in my paurtie.* 14 Now behold, ‖ in my trouble I haue prepared for the house of the LORD an hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of siluer, and of brasse, and yron without * weight: (for it is in abundance) timber also and stone haue I prepared, and thou mayest adde thereto.

* Aseth. 2. ‖ *Tzaih, Masai and Carpenters.* 15 Moreouer, *there are* workmen with thee in abundance, hewers, and workers of stone & timber, and all maner of cunning men for euery maner of worke

16 Of the gold, the ſiluer, and the braſſe, and the yron, *there is* no number. Ariſe therefore, and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.

17 ¶ Dauid alſo commanded all the princes of Iſrael, to helpe Solomon his ſonne, *ſaying*,

18 *Is* not the LORD your God with you? and hath he *not* giuen you reſt on euery ſide? for he hath giuen the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, and the land is ſubdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now ſet your heart and your ſoule to ſeeke the LORD your God: ariſe therefore, and build ye the Sanctuarie of the LORD God, to bring the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and the holy veſſels of God, into the houſe that is to be built to the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Dauid in his old age maketh Solomon king.* 2 *The number and diſtribution of the Leuites.* 7 *The families of the Gerſhonites.* 12 *The ſons of Kohath.* 21 *The ſonnes of Merari.* 24 *The office of the Leuites.*

*Chap. 28.5. SO when Dauid was olde and full of dayes, he made Solomon his ſonne king ouer Iſrael.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the princes of Iſrael, with the Prieſts and the Leuites.

3 Now the Leuites were numbred from the age *Num. 4.3. of thirty yeeres and vpward: and their number, by their polles, man by man, was thirty and eight thouſand.

4 Of which, twenty and foure thouſand *were* ‖to ſet forward the worke of the houſe of the LORD: and ſixe thouſand *were* Officers and Iudges. ‖Or, to aduance.

5 Moreouer, foure thouſand *were* porters, and foure thouſand praiſed the LORD with the inſtruments which I made (*ſaid Dauid*) to praiſe *therewith*.

*Exod. 6.16. 1. chr. 6.1. &c. 2. chro 8.14. and 29.25. 6 And *Dauid diuided them into † courſes among the ſonnes of Leui, *namely*, Gerſhon, Kohath, and Merari. †Heb. diuiſions.

*Chap. 26.21. 7 ¶ Of the * Gerſhonites *were* ‖Laadan, and Shimei. ‖Or, Lahadan.

8 The ſonnes of Laadan, the chiefe *was* Iehiel, and Zetham, and Ioel, three.

9 The ſonnes of Shimei: Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. Theſe *were* the chiefe of the fathers of Laadan.

*Chap. 26.11. 10 And the ſonnes of Shimei *were*: Iahath, ‖Zina, and Ieuſh, and Beriah. Theſe foure *were* the ſonnes of Shimei. ‖Or, Lahadiah. chap. 6.17.

11 And Iahath was the chiefe, and Zi'za the ſecond: but Ieuſh and Beriah † had not many ſonnes: therefore they were in one reckoning, according to *their* fathers houſe. ‖Or, Zina. verſe 11. †Heb. did not multiply ſonnes.

*Exod. 6.20. 12 ¶ The ſonnes of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Vzziel, foure.

*Exo. 28.1. 13 The ſonnes of * Amram: Aaron and Moſes, and * Aaron was ſeparated, that he ſhould ſanctifie the moſt holy things, hee and his ſonnes for euer, to burne *incenſe* before the LORD, to miniſter vnto him, and to bleſſe his Name for euer. *Heb. 5.4.

*Exod. 2.22. 14 *Now concerning Moſes the man of God, his ſonnes were named of the tribe of Leui.

*Exo. 18.3. 15 The ſonnes of Moſes *were* * Gerſhom and Eliezer.

*Chap. 26.25. 16 Of the ſonnes of Gerſhom, Shebuel *was* the chiefe.

17 And the ſonnes of Eliezer *were*: * Rehabiah, ‖the chiefe. And Eliezer had none other ſonnes: but the ſonnes of Rehabiah † were very many. ‖Or, the firſt. †Heb. were high-ly multiplied.

18 Of the ſonnes of Izhar, Shelomith the chiefe.

19 Of the ſonnes of Hebron, Ieriah the firſt. Amariah the ſecond, Iahaziel the third, and Iekamiam the fourth.

20 Of the ſonnes of Vzziel: Micah the firſt, and Ieſiah the ſecond.

21 ¶ The ſonnes of Merari: Mahli and Muſhi. The ſonnes of Mahli: Eleazar and Kiſh.

22 And Eleazar died, and had no ſonnes but daughters: and their ‖brethren the ſonnes of Kiſh tooke them. ‖Or, kinſemen.

23 The ſonnes of Muſhi: Mahli, and Eder, and Ierimoth, three.

24 ¶ Theſe *were* the ſonnes of * Leui after the houſe of their fathers, *euen* the chiefe of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names, by their polles, that did the worke for the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD, from the age of * twentie yeeres, and vpward. *Numb. 10.24. *Numb. 1.3.

25 For Dauid ſaid, The LORD God of Iſrael hath giuen reſt vnto his people, ‖*that* they may dwell in Ieruſalem for euer. ‖Or, and he dwelt.

26 And alſo vnto the Leuites: they ſhal no *more leib in Iecary the Tabernacle, nor any veſſels of it for the ſeruice thereof. more] Heb. ſeruiſh, &c.

27 For by the laſt words of Dauid, the Leuites †*were* numbred from twenty yeres old and aboue: †Heb. were number.

28 Becauſe †their office was to wait on the ſonnes of Aaron, for the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, & in the purifying of all holy things, and the worke of the ſeruice of the houſe of God, †Heb. their ſtation was at the hand of

29 Both for the * ſhewbread, and for the fine flour for meate offering, and for the vnleauened cakes, and for *that which is baked* in the ‖panne, and for *that which* is fried, and for all maner of meaſures and ſize, of the ſonnes of Aaron. *Chap. 9.20 &c. leuit. 6.

30 And to ſtand euery morning to thanke and praiſe the LORD, and likewiſe at Euen, 21.

31 And to offer all burnt ſacrifices vnto ‖the LORD in the Sabbaths, in the new moones, and on the ſet feaſts by number, according to the order commanded vnto them continually before the LORD: ‖Or, ſtat plaie.

32 And that they ſhould keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the ſonnes of Aaron their brethren, in the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *The diuiſion of the ſonnes of Aaron by lot into foure and twenty orders.* 20 *The Kohathites,* 27 *and the Merarites diuided by lot.*

NOw *theſe* are the diuiſions of the ſonnes of Aaron. * The ſonnes of Aaron: Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar. *Leuit. 10.1. *Numb. 3.4 and 26.60.

2 But Nadab and Abihu died * before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the Prieſts office.

3 And Dauid diſtributed them, both Zadok of the ſonnes of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the ſons of Ithamar, according to their offices in their ſeruice.

4 And there were moe chiefe men found of the ſonnes of Eleazar, then of the ſonnes of Ithamar: and *thus* were they diuided. Among the ſonnes of Eleazar there were ſixteen chiefe men of the houſe of their fathers, and eight among the ſonnes of Ithamar according to the houſe of their fathers.

5 Thus were they diuided by lot, one ſort with another, for the gouernours of the Sanctuary, and gouernours of the houſe of God, were of the ſonnes of Eleazar, and of the ſonnes of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the ſonne of Nathanael the Scribe, *one* of the Leuites, wrote them before the King and the Princes, and Zadok the Prieſt, and Ahimelech the ſonne of Abiathar, and *before* the chiefe of the fathers of the Prieſts and Leuites one

†principall

4 Hebr. house of the father. † principall houshold being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

7 Now the first lot came foorth to Iehoiarib: the second to Iedaiah,
8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,
9 The fifth to Malchijah, the sixth to Mijamin,
10 The seuenth to Hakkoz, the eight to * Abijah,
11 The ninth to Iesh ua, the tenth to Shecaniah,
12 The eleuenth to Eliashib, the twelfth to Iakim,
13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Ieshebeab,
14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to Immer
15 The seuenteenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Aphses,
16 The ninteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Iehezekel,
17 The one and twentieth to Iachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,
18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the foure and twentieth to Maaziah.
19 These were the orderings of them in their seruice to come into the house of the LORD, according to their maner, vnder Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Israel had commanded him.
20 ¶ And the rest of the sonnes of Leui were these: of the sonnes of Amram, Shubael: of the sonnes of Shubael, Iedaiah.
21 Concerning Rehabiah, of the sonnes of Rehabiah, the first was Isshiah,
22 Of the Izharites, Shelomoth: of the sonnes of Shelomoth, Iahath,
23 And the sonnes of * Hebron, Ieriah the first, Amariah the second, Iahaziel the third, Iekameam the fourth.
24 Of the sonnes of Vzziel, Michah: of the sonnes of Michah, Shamir.
25 The brother of Michah was Isshiah: of the sonnes of Isshiah, Zechariah.
26 The sonnes of Merari were Mahli, and Mushi: the sonnes of Iaaziah, Beno.
27 ¶ The sonnes of Merari by Iaaziah, Beno, and Sholam, and Zaccur, and Ibri.
28 Of Mahli came Eleazar, who had no sonnes
29 Concerning Kish: the sonne of Kish, was Ierahmeel.
30 The sonnes also of Mushi, Mahli, and Eder, and Ierimoth. These were the sonnes of the Leuites, after the house of their fathers.
31 These likewise cast lots ouer against their brethren the sonnes of Aaron in the presence of Dauid, the king, and Zadok and Ahimelech, and the chiefe of the fathers of the priestes and Leuites euen the principall fathers, ouer against their younger brethren.

* Chap. 23 19. and 26. 31.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The number and offices of the singers.* 8 *Their diuision by lot into foure and twenty orders.*

MOreouer Dauid and the captaines of the hoste separated to the seruice of the sons of Asaph, and of Heman, and of Iedathun, who should prophesie with harpes, with psalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workemen, according to their seruice, was:

2 Of the sonnes of Asaph: Zaccur, and Ioseph, and Nethaniah, and Asarelah, the sonnes of Asaph vnder the hands of Asaph, which prophesied † according to the order of the King.

3 Of Iedathun: the sonnes of Iedathun, Gedaliah, and Zeri, and Ieshaiah, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, six, vnder the hands of their father Iedathun, who prophesied with a harpe, to giue thankes and to praise the LORD.

4 Of Heman: the sonnes of Heman, Bukkiah, Mattaniah, Vzziel, Shebuel, and Ierimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliatha, Giddalti, and Romamti-Ezer, Ioshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, and Mahazioth:

5 All these were the sonnes of Heman the king's Seer in the words of God, to lift vp the horne. And God gaue to Heman fourteene sons and three daughters.

6 All these were vnder the hands of their father, for song in the house of the LORD with cymbals, psalteries and harpes, for the seruice of the house of God, † according to the kings order, to Asaph, Iedithun, and Heman.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were instructed in the songs of the LORD, euen all that were cunning, was two hundred fourescore and eight

8 ¶ And they cast lots ward against ward, as well the small as the great, the teacher as the scholler.

9 Now the first lot came forth for Asaph to Ioseph, the second to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and sonnes were twelue:

10 The third to Zaccur, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue:

11 The fourth to Izri, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue:

12 The fift to Nethaniah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue:

13 The sixt to Bukkiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren were twelue:

14 The seuenth to Ieshrelah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue:

15 The eight to Ieshaiah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue:

17 The tenth to Shimei, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue:

18 The eleuenth to Azareel, *he*, his sons and his brethren were twelue:

19 The twelfth to Hashabiah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue:

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue:

21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue:

22 The fifteenth to Ierimoth, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue:

23 The sixteenth to Hananiah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue:

24 The seuenteenth to Ioshbekashah, *he*, his sons and his brethren were twelue:

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue:

26 The ninteenth to Mallothi, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue,

27 The twentieth to Eliathah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue:

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, *he*, his sons and his brethren were twelue:

29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue:

30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue:

31 The foure and twentieth to Romamti-Ezer, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren were twelue.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The diuisions of the porters.* 13 *The gates assigned by lot.* 20 *The Leuites that had charge of the treasures.* 29 *Officers and Iudges.*

Concer-

Other-wise called Iesharelah. verse 14.

Heb. by the hand of the king.

Or. Ieri. verse 11.

With Shimei mentioned verse 17.

Concerning the diuiſions of the porters: of the Korhites *was* ‖ Meſhelemiah the ſonne of Kore, of the ſonnes of ‖ Aſaph.

2 And the ſonnes of Meſhelemiah *were* Zechariah the firſt borne, Iediael the ſecond, Zebadiah the third, Iathniel the fourth,

3 Elam the fift, Iehohanan the ſixt, Elioenai the ſeuenth.

4 Moreouer the ſonnes of Obed-Edom *were* Shemaiah the firſt borne, Iehozabad the ſecond, Ioah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fifth,

5 Ammiel the ſixt, Iſſachar the ſeuenth, Peulthai the eight: for God bleſſed ‖ him.

6 Alſo vnto Shemaiah his ſon were ſonnes borne that ruled throughout the houſe of their father: for they *were* mighty men of valour.

7 The ſonnes of Shemaiah: Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whoſe brethren were ſtrong men; Eliihu and Semachiah.

8 All theſe of the ſonnes of Obed-Edom: they and their ſonnes and their brethren, able men for ſtrength for the ſeruice, *were* threeſcore and two of Obed-Edom.

9 And Meſhelemiah *had* ſonnes and brethren ſtrong men, eighteene.

10 Alſo Hoſa of the children of Merari, had ſons: Shimri the chiefe; (for *though* hee was not the firſt borne, yet his father made him the chiefe.)

11 Hilkiah the ſecond, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the ſonnes and brethren of Hoſah, *were* thirteene.

12 Among theſe were the diuiſions of the porters, *euen* among the chief men, hauing wards one againſt another, to miniſter in the houſe of the LORD.

13 ¶ And they caſt lots, ‖ as well the ſmall as the great, according to the houſe of their fathers for euery gate.

14 And the lot Eaſtward fell to ‖ Shelemiah: then for Zechariah his ſonne (a wiſe counſeller,) they caſt lots, and his lot came out Northward.

15 To Obed-Edom Southward, and to his ſonnes the houſe of † Aſſuppim:

16 To Shuppim & Hoſa *the lot came forth* Weſtward with the gate Shallecheth, by the cauſey of the going ‖ vp, ward againſt ward.

17 Eaſtward *were* ſixe Leuites, Northward foure a day, Southward foure a day, and toward Aſſuppim *two and* two.

18 And Parbar Weſtward, foure at the cauſey, *and* two at Parbar.

19 Theſe *are* the diuiſions of the porters among the ſonnes of Kore, & among the ſonnes of Merari.

20 ¶ And of the Leuites, Ahiah *was* ouer the treaſures of the houſe of God, and ouer the treaſures of the † dedicate things.

21 As concerning the ſons of ‖ Laadan; the ſonnes of the Gerſhonite Laadan, chiefe fathers: *euen* of Laadan the Gerſhonite, *were* ‖ Iehieli.

22 The ſons of Iehieli, Zetham and Ioel his brother, *which were* ouer the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD.

23 Of the Amramites, *and* the Izharites, the Hebronites, *and* the Vzzielites:

24 And Shebuel the ſonne of Gerſhom, the ſonne of Moſes, *was* ruler of the treaſures.

25 And his brethren by Eliezer: Rehabiah his ſon, and Iſhaiah his ſonne, and Ioram his ſonne, and Zichri his ſonne, and Shelomith his ſonne.

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren were ouer all the treaſures of the dedicate things, which Dauid the king, and the chiefe fathers, the captaines ouer thouſands and hundreds, and the captaines of the hoſte had dedicated.

27 † Out of the ſpoyles wonne in battels, did they dedicate to maintaine the houſe of the LORD.

28 And all that Samuel the Seer, and Saul the ſon of Kiſh, and Abner the ſon of Ner, and Ioab the ſon of Zeruiah had dedicated, and whoſoeuer had dedicated any thing, it *was* vnder the hand of Shelomith and his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his ſonnes, *were* for the outward buſineſſe ouer Iſrael, for officers and Iudges.

30 *And* of the Hebronites, Haſhabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thouſand and ſeuen hundred, *were* † officers among them of Iſrael on this ſide Iordan Weſtward, in all buſineſſe of the LORD, and in the ſeruice of the king.

31 Among the Hebronites *was* Ieriiah the chiefe, *euen* among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers: in the fourtieth yeere of the reigne of Dauid, they were ſought for, and there were found among them mightie men of valour, at Iazer of Gilead.

32 And his brethren, men of valour, were two thouſand and ſeuen hundred chiefe fathers, whom king Dauid made rulers ouer the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, for euery matter pertaining to God, and † affaires of the king.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The twelue captaines, for euery ſeuerall moneth.* 16 *The Princes of the twelue tribes.* 23 *The numbring of the people is hindred.* 25 *Dauids ſeuerall officers.*

NOw the children of Iſrael after their number, *to wit*, the chiefe fathers and captains of thouſands and hundreds, and their officers that ſerued the king in any matter of the courſes, which came in, and went out moneth by moneth, throughout all the moneths of the yeere, of euery courſe *were* twentie and foure thouſand.

2 Ouer the firſt courſe of the firſt moneth *was* Iaſhobeam the ſonne of Zabdiel, and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

3 Of the children of Perez *was* the chiefe of all the captaines of the hoſt, for the firſt moneth.

4 And ouer the courſe of the ſecond moneth was ‖ Dodai an Ahohite, and of his courſe was Mikloth alſo the ruler: In his courſe *likewiſe were* twentie and foure thouſand.

5 The third captaine of the hoſt for the third moneth *was* Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada a chiefe Prieſt, and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

6 This *is that* Benaiah *who was* ^ mighty among the thirtie, and aboue the thirtie: and in his courſe *was* Amizabad his ſonne.

7 The fourth *captaine* for the fourth moneth *was* Aſahel the brother of Ioab, and Zebadiah his ſonne after him: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

8 The fift *captaine* for the fift moneth, *was* Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his courſe *were* twentie and foure thouſand.

9 The ſixt *captaine* for the ſixt moneth, *was* Ira the ſonne of Ikkeſh the Tekoite: and in his courſe *were* twentie and foure thouſand.

10 The ſeuenth *captaine* for the ſeuenth moneth, *was* Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

11 The eight *captaine* for the eight moneth, *was* Sibbecai the Huſhathite, of the Zarhites. and in his courſe *were* twentie and foure thouſand.

12 The ninth *captaine* for the ninth moneth, *was* Abiezer the Anetothite, of the Beniamites: and in

‖ Or, Shemaiah, vers. 14. ‖ Or, Aſaph, chap. 9. 19 and 6. 39.

† That is, Obed-Edom the ſonne of Ieduthun. 16. 38. and 42. 34.

‖ Or, as well the ſmall as the great.

Called Meſhelemiah, ver. 1.

† Hebr. to the houſe of Aſſuppim.

‖ Or, Dodo, 2. Sam. 23. 9.

‖ Or, principall officer. 2. Sam. 23. 20, 22, 23. and 1. chro. 11. 24.

† Hebr. out of the battels & ſpoyles.

† Hebr. ouer the charge.

† Hebr. thing.

his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

13 The tenth *captaine* for the tenth moneth *was* Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

14 The eleuenth *captaine* for the eleuenth moneth *was* Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

15 The twelfth *captaine* for the twelfth moneth, *was* ‖ Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

‖ Or, Heled, chap. 11.30.

16 ¶ Furthermore ouer the tribes of Israel: The Ruler of the Reubenites, *was* Eliezer the sonne of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the sonne of Maachah.

17 Of the Leuites: Hashabiah the sonne of Kemuel: of the Aaronites, Zadok.

18 Of Iudah, Elihu, *one* of the brethren of Dauid: of Issachar, Omri the sonne of Michael.

19 Of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the sonne of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Ierimoth the sonne of Azriel.

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the sonne of Azazziah: of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Ioel the sonne of Pedaiah.

21 Of the halfe tribe of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the sonne of Zechariah: of Beniamin, Iaasiel the sonne of Abner.

22 Of Dan, Azariel the sonne of Ieroham: These *were* the princes of the tribes of Israel.

23 ¶ But Dauid tooke not the number of them from twentie yeeres olde and vnder: because the LORD had said, *he would* increase Israel like to the starres of the heauen.

24 Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah began to number, * but he finished not, because there fell wrath for it against Israel, neither † was the number put in the account of the Chronicles of king Dauid.

* Chap. 21.7.2. Lam.2.4. 5, &c.
† Hebr. ascended.

25 ¶ And ouer the kings treasures *was* Azmaueth the sonne of Adiel: and ouer the storehouses in the fieldes, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, *was* Iehonathan the sonne of Vzziah.

26 And ouer them that did the worke of the field for tillage of the ground, *was* Ezri the sonne of Chelub.

27 And ouer the vineyards, *was* Shimei the Ramathite: † ouer the increase of the vineyards for the wine-cellars, was Zabdi the Ziphmite.

¶ Hebr. ouer that which was of the vineyards

28 And ouer the oliue trees, & the sycomore trees that *were* in the low plaines, *was* Baal-hanan the Gederite: and ouer the cellars of oyle *was* Ioash.

29 And ouer the herdes that fed in Sharon, *was* Shetrai the Sharonite: and ouer the herd that *were* in the valleyes, *was* Shaphat the sonne of Adlai.

30 Ouer the camels also *was* Obil the Ishmaelite: and ouer the asses, *was* Iedeiah the Meronothite.

31 And ouer the flockes *was* Iaziz the Hagerite. All these *were* the rulers of the substance which *was* king Dauids.

32 Also Ionathan Dauids vncle was a counseller, a wise man, and a ‖ Scribe: and Iehiel the ‖ sonne of Hachmoni *was* the kings sonnes.

‖ Or, secretary. ‖ Or Hachmonite.

33 And Ahithophel *was* the kings counseller, and Hushai the Archite *was* the kings companion.

34 And after Ahitophel *was* Iehoiada the sonne of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the generall of the kings army *was* Ioab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Dauid in a solemne assembly, hauing declared Gods fauour to him, and promise to his son Solomon, exhorteth them to feare God. 9. 20 He encourageth Solomon to build the Temple. 11 He giueth him patternes for the forme, and gold and siluer for the worke.

AND Dauid assembled all the princes of Israel, the princes of the tribes, and the captaines of the companies that ministred to the king by course, and the captaines ouer the thousands, and captaines ouer the hundreds, & the stewards ouer all the substance and possession of the king and of his sonnes, with the ‖ officers, and with the mightie men, and with all the valiant men, vnto Ierusalem.

‖ Or, Eunuches.

2 Then Dauid the king stood vp vpon his feete, and said, Heare me, my brethren and my people: As for me, I had in mine heart to build an house of rest for the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, and for the *footstoole of our God, and had made ready for the building:

* 2. Sam. 7.5.13.1. King 5.5. 1. chron. 22.8.

3 But God said vnto me, Thou shalt not build an house for my Name, because thou *hast beene* a man of warre, and hast shed † blood.

† Hebr. bloods.

4 Howbeit the LORD God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father, to bee king ouer Israel for euer: for he hath chosen *Iudah to be the ruler; and of the house of Iudah, the house of my father; and among the sonnes of my father, he liked me to make *me* king ouer all Israel.

* Gen.49. 8.1. Sam. 16.13. psal.78. 67.

5 * And of all my sonnes, (*for* the LORD hath giuen me many sonnes) he hath chosen Solomon my sonne to sit vpon the throne of the kingdome of the LORD ouer Israel.

* Chap. 23.1.

6 And he said vnto me, *Solomon thy sonne, hee shall build my house and my courts, for I haue chosen him to be my sonne, and I will be his Father.

* 2 Sam. 7.13. 1. chron. 22.9.

7 Moreouer, I will establish his kingdome for euer, if he be † constant to doe my commandements and my iudgements as at this day.

† Hebr. strong.

8 Now therefore in the sight of all Israel, the Congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God keepe and seeke for all the commandements of the LORD your God, that ye may possesse this good Land, and leaue it for an inheritance for your children after you for euer.

9 ¶ * And thou Solomon my sonne, know thou the God of thy father, and serue him with a perfite heart and with a willing mind: for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and vnderstandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seeke him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for euer.

* 2. Sam. 16.7. 1. King. 8.61. 9.4. 11.4. 15.3. 2. chron. 7.9. 11.16. 15.2. 16.9. 19.3. 20.32. 25.2. 27.6. 34.2. 33. Ier. 29.13.

10 Take heed now, for the LORD hath chosen thee to build an house for the Sanctuary: be strong and doe it.

11 ¶ Then Dauid gaue to Solomon his sonne the patterne of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasuries thereof, and of the vpper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours therof, and of the place of the Mercy seat.

12 And the patterne † of all that hee had by the Spirit, of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the dedicate things.

† Hebr. and the pattern.

13 Also for the courses of the Priests and the Leuites, & for all the work of the seruice of the house of the LORD and for all the vessels of seruice in the house of the LORD.

14 *He gaue* of gold by weight, for *things* of gold, for all instruments of all manner of seruice, siluer also for all instruments of siluer by weight, for all instruments of euery kind of seruice:

15 Euen the weight for the candlesticks of gold, and for their lampes of golde, by weight, for euery Candlestick, and for the lampes thereof: and for the Candlesticks of siluer, by weight, both for the Candlestick, and also for the lampes thereof, according

according to the vse of euery candlesticke.

16 And by weight *he gaue* gold for the tables of shewbread, for euery table, and likewise siluer for the tables of siluer.

17 Also pure golde for the fleshhookes, and the bowles, and the cups: and for the golden basins *hee gaue* gold by weight for euery basin; and likewise siluer by weight for euery basin of siluer

18 And for the Altar of incense, refined gold by weight, and gold for the paterne of the charet of the *Cherubims, that spread out *their wings*, and couered the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD.

19 All this, *saith Dauid*, the LORD made me vnderstand in writing by *his* hand vpon mee, *euen* all the works of this paterne.

20 And Dauid said to Solomon his son, Be strong, and of good courage and doe *it*: feare not, nor bee dismayed; for the LORD God, *euen* my God, *will be* with thee, he will not faile thee, nor forsake thee, vntill thou hast finished all the worke for the seruice of the house of the LORD.

21 And behold, the courses of the Priests and the Leuites, *euen they shalbe* with thee for all the seruice of the house of God, and there *shalbe* with thee for all maner of workemanship, euery willing skilfull man for any maner of seruice: also the Princes and all the people *will be* wholly at thy commandement.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Dauid by his example and intreatie, 6 causeth the princes and people to offer willingly. 10 Dauids thanksgiuing and prayer. 20 The people hauing blessed God and sacrificed, make Solomon king. 26 Dauids reigne and death.

FVrthermore, Dauid the king said vnto all the Congregation, Solomon my sonne, *whom* alone God hath chosen, *is* yet * yong and tender, and the worke *is* great; for the palace *is* not for man, but for the LORD God.

2 Now I haue prepared with all my might for the house of my God, the gold for *things* to be made of gold, the siluer for *things* of siluer, and the brasse for *things* of brasse, the yron for *things* of yron, and wood for *things* of wood, onix stones, and stones to bee set, glistering stones, and of diuers colours, and all maner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance.

3 Moreouer, because I haue set my affection to the house of my God, I haue of mine owne proper good of gold and siluer, *which* I haue giuen to the house of my God, ouer and aboue all that I haue prepared for the holy house:

4 *Euen* three thousand talents of golde, of the gold of * Ophir, and seuen thousand talents of refined siluer, to ouerlay the walles of the houses withall.

5 The golde for *things* of gold, and the siluer for *things* of siluer, and for all maner of worke *to bee made* by the hands of artificers. And who then is willing †to consecrate his seruice this day vnto the LORD?

6 ¶ Then the chiefe of the fathers, and princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captaines of thousands, and of hundreds, with the rulers ouer the Kings worke, offred willingly,

7 And gaue for the seruice of the house of God, of golde, fiue thousand talents, and tenne thousand drammes, and of siluer ten thousand talents, and of brasse eighteene thousand talents, and one hundred thousand talents of yron.

8 And they with whom precious stones were found, gaue them to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of Iehiel the Gershonite.

9 Then the people reioyced for that they offred willingly, because with perfect heart they offred willingly to the LORD: and Dauid the king also reioyced with great ioy

10 ¶ Wherefore Dauid blessed the LORD before all the Congregation: and Dauid said, Blessed *be* thou, LORD God of Israel our father, for euer and euer.

11 Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatnesse, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the maiestie: for all *that is* in the heauen and in the earth *is thine*: thine *is* * the kingdome, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head aboue all.

12 Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest ouer all, and in thine hand *is* power and might, and in thine hand *is* to make great, and to giue strength vnto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, we thanke thee, and praise thy glorious Name.

14 But who *am* I, and what *is* my people, that we should †be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things *come* of thee, and of † thine owne haue we giuen thee.

15 For we *are* strangers before thee, and sojourners as *were* all our fathers: *our daies on the earth *are* as a shadow, and there *is* none † abiding.

16 O LORD our God, all this store that we haue prepared to builde thee an house for thine holy Name, commeth of thine hand, & *is* all thine owne.

17 I know also, my God, that thou * tryest the heart, and hast pleasure in vprightnes. As for me, in the vprightnes of mine heart I haue willingly offred all these things: and now haue I seene with ioy, thy people which are † present here, to offer willingly vnto thee.

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac and of Israel our fathers, keepe this for euer in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and prepare their heart vnto thee:

19 And giue vnto Solomon my son a perfect heart, to keepe thy commandements, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to doe all *these things*, and to build the palace *for* the which I haue made prouision.

20 ¶ And Dauid said to all the Congregation: Now blesse the LORD your God. And all the Congregation blessed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed downe their heads, and worshipped the LORD and the king.

21 And they sacrificed sacrifices vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings vnto the LORD on the morrow after that day, euen a thousand bullocks, and a thousand rammes, and a thousand lambs, with their drinke offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel:

22 And did eat and drinke before the LORD on that day with great gladnesse, and they made Solomon the sonne of Dauid king the second time, and *anointed *him* vnto the LORD to be the chiefe gouernour, and Zadok to be Priest.

23 Then Solomon sate on the throne of the LORD, as King in stead of Dauid his father, and prospered, and all Israel obeyed him.

24 And all the princes and the mighty men, and all the sonnes likewise of king Dauid † submitted themselues vnto Solomon the king.

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and *bestowed vpon him *such* royall maiestie as had not bin on any king before him in Israel.

26 ¶ Thus Dauid the sonne of Iesse reigned ouer all Israel.

27 And

*1. Sam. 4. 4. 1. Kings 6. 23. &c.

*Chap. 22. 5.

*1. Kings 3. 28.

*Matth. 6. 13. 1. tim. 1. 17. apoc. 5. 13.

†Hebr. *I* came to obtaine strength. †Hebr. of thine hand.

* Psal. 39. 12 & 90. 9. heb. 11. 13. 1. pet. 2. 11.

†Heb. expectation.

*Chap. 28. 9. 1. sam. 16. 7.

†Hebr. found.

‖Or, establish.

*1. Kings 1. 33.

†Hebr. gaue the hand vnder Solomon.

* 1. Kings 3. 13. 2. chron. 1. 12. eccles. 2. 9.

27 And the time that he reigned ouer Iſrael, was fourtie yeeres. Seuen yeres reigned he in Hebron, and thirtie and three yeeres reigned hee in Ieruſalem.

28 And he died in a good old age, full of dayes, riches and honour: and Solomon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

29 Now the actes of Dauid the king firſt and laſt, behold, they *are* written in the ‖booke of Samuel the Seer, and in the †booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the booke of Gad the Seer,

30 With all his reigne and his might, and the times that went ouer him, and ouer Iſrael, and ouer all the kingdomes of the countreys.

‖Or, Liuy. †Hebr. words.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The ſolemne offering of Solomon at Gibeon.* 7 *Solomons choice of wiſdome aboue ſtuff of God.* 13 *Solomons ſtrength and wealth.*

*1.Kings 2.45.

AND Solomon the ſonne of Dauid was ſtrengthened in his kingdome, * and the LORD his God *was* with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

2 Then Solomon ſpake vnto all Iſrael, to the captaines of thouſands, and of hundreds, and to the iudges, and to euery gouernour in all Iſrael the chiefe of the fathers.

3 So Solomon and all the congregation with him went to the hie place that *was* at *Gibeon, for there was the Tabernacle of the Congregation of God, which Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD had made in the wildernes.

*1.Kin.3.4. 1.chro.16.39.& 21.29.

*2.Sam.6 2,17.

4 But the Arke of God had Dauid brought vp from Kiriath-iearim, to *the place which* Dauid had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Ieruſalem.

*Exod. 38.1. ‖Or, was there.

5 Moreouer *the brazen Altar that Bezaleel the ſonne of Vri, the ſon of Hur had made, ‖ he put before the Tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the Congregation ſought vnto it.

6 And Solomon went vp thither to the braſen altar before the LORD, which *was* at the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and offered a thouſand burnt offrings vpon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appeare vnto Solomon and ſaid vnto him, Aſke what I ſhall giue thee.

8 And Solomon ſaid vnto God, Thou haſt ſhewed great mercy vnto Dauid my father, & haſt made *me to reigne in his ſtead.

*2.Chro. 28.5.

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promiſe vnto Dauid my father bee eſtabliſhed, * for thou haſt made me king ouer a people, † like the duſt of the earth in multitude.

*1.Kings 3.9. †Hebr. *much as the duſt of the earth.*

10 Giue * me now wiſdome and knowledge, that I may goe out and come in before this people. For who can iudge this people *that is* ſo great?

*1.Kings 3.11,12. num.27. 17.

11 And God ſaid to Solomon, Becauſe this was in thine heart, and thou haſt not aſked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet haſt aſked long life; but haſt aſked wiſdome and knowledge for thy ſelfe, that thou mayeſt iudge my people, ouer whom I haue made thee King:

12 Wiſedome and knowledge is granted vnto thee, and I will giue thee riches, and wealth, and honour, ſuch as *none of the kings haue had that haue beene before thee, neither ſhall there any after thee haue the like.

*1.Chro. 29.25.ecclеſ.2.9. 2.chron. 9.22.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came *from his iourney* to the high place that *was* at Gibeon, to Ieruſalem, from before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and reigned ouer Iſrael.

*1.Kings 10.26,&c & 4.26.

14 * And Solomon gathered charets and horſemen: and hee had a thouſand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thouſand horſemen, which hee placed in the caret cities, and with the king at Ieruſalem.

*1.Kings 10.26. chron.9.

15 *And the king † made ſiluer and gold at Ieruſalem *as plenteous as* ſtones, and cedar trees made he as the ſycomore trees that *are* in the vale for abundance.

*Deut. 17.16. †Hebr. gaue.

16 * And † Solomon had horſes brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarne: the kings merchants receiued the linnen yarne at a price.

*2.chron. 9.28. †Hebr. the droue of.

17 And they fetcht vp, and brought forth out of Egypt a caret for ſix hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, and an horſe for an hundred and fiftie: and ſo brought they out horſes for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, † by their meanes.

*for a hundred and fifty ſhekels was Solomons. †Hebr. in the hand.

CHAP. II.

1 *and* 17 *Solomon labourers for the building of the Temple.* 3 *His embaſſage to Huram for workmen and proviſion of ſtuffe.* 11 *Huram ſendeth him a louing anſwere.*

AND Solomon determined to build an houſe for the Name of the LORD, and an houſe for his kingdome.

2 And Solomon told out threeſcore & ten thouſand men to beare burdens, and fourſcore thouſand to hewe in the mountaine, and three thouſand and ſixe hundred to ouerſee them.

3 ¶ And Solomon ſent to ‖ Huram the king of Tyre, ſaying, As thou didſt deale with Dauid my father, and diddeſt ſend him cedars to build him an houſe to dwell therein, *euen ſo deale with me.*

‖Or, Hiram. 1.King. 5.1.

4 Behold, I build an houſe to the Name of the LORD my God, to dedicate *it* to him, and to burne before him † ſweet incenſe, and for the continuall ſhewbread, and for the burnt offrings morning and euening, on the Sabbaths, and on the new Moones, and on the ſolemne Feaſts of the LORD our God. This *is an ordinance* for euer to Iſrael.

†Hebr. morning & euening.

5 And the houſe which I build *is* great: for great *is* our God aboue all gods.

6 *But who *is* able to build him an houſe, ſeeing the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot containe him? Who am I then that I ſhould builde him an houſe? ſaue onely to burne ſacrifice before him?

*1.Kin.8. 27.2.chro. 6.18. †Hebr. hath to ſacrifice before him.

7 Send me now therefore a man, cunning to worke in gold, and in ſiluer, & in braſſe, and in yron, and in purple, and crimſon, and blew, and that can ſkill to †graue with the cunning men that *are* with me in Iudah and in Ieruſalem, whom Dauid my father did prouide.

†Hebr. to grave with.

8 Send me alſo cedar trees, firre trees, and ‖ Algume trees out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy ſeruants can ſkill to cut timber in Lebanon) and behold, my ſeruants *ſhalbe* with thy ſeruants,

‖Or, Almugim. 1.King. 10.11.

9 Euen to prepare me timber in abundance: for the houſe which I am about to build, ſhall be † wonderfull great.

†Hebr. great and wonderfull.

10 And behold, I will giue to thy ſeruants the hewers that cut timber, twentie thouſand meaſures of

of beaten wheate, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oyle.

11 ¶Then Huram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which hee sent to Solomon: Because the LORD hath loued his people, hee hath made thee king ouer them.

12 Huram said moreouer, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel that made heauen & earth, who hath giuen to Dauid the king a wise sonne, †indued with prudence and vnderstanding, that might build an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdome.

13 And now I haue sent a cunning man (endued with vnderstanding) of Huram my fathers:

14 The son of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father *was* a man of Tyre skilfull to worke in gold and in siluer, in brasse, in yron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linnen, and in crimsin: also to graue any maner of grauing, and to find out euery deuice which shall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord Dauid thy father.

15 Now therfore the wheate and the barley, the oyle and the wine which my lord hath spoken of, let him send vnto his seruants:

16 And we will cut wood out of Lebanon, † as much as thou shalt neede, and we will bring it to thee in flotes by Sea to † Ioppa, and thou shalt cary it vp to Ierusalem.

17 ¶ And Solomon numbred all †the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel, after the numbring wherewith Dauid his father had numbred them: and they were found an hundred and fifty thousand and three thousand and six hundred.

18 And he set *three score and ten thousand of them *to be* bearers of burdens, and fourescore thousand *to be* hewers in the mountaine, and three thousand and six hundred ouerseers to set the people a worke.

CHAP. III.

1 The place and time of building the Temple. 3 The measure and ornaments of the house. 11 The Cherubims. 14 The vaile and pillars.

THen * Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Ierusalem in mount Moriah, *where the LORD* appeared vnto Dauid his father, in the place that Dauid had prepared in the threshing floore of ‖ Ornan the Iebusite,

2 And he began to build in the second *day* of the second moneth, in the fourth yeere of his reigne.

3 ¶Now these *are the things* * *wherein* Solomon was † instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubites after the first measure *was* threescore cubits, and the breadth twenty cubites.

4 And the * poreh that *was* in the front *of the house*, the length *of it was* according to the breadth of the house twenty cubits, and the height *was an* hundred and twenty: and hee ouerlayd it within with pure gold.

5 And the greater house he sieled with firre tree which he ouerlayd with fine gold, and set thereon palme trees and chaines.

6 And hee † garnished the house with precious stones for beauty, & the gold *was* gold of Paruaim.

7 He ouerlayd also the house, the beames, the posts, and the walles thereof, and the doores therof with gold, and graued Cherubims on the walles.

8 And hee made the most Holy house, the length whereof was according to the breadth of the house twenty cubites, and the breadth thereof twenty cubites: and he ouerlayd it with fine gold *amounting* to sixe hundred talents.

9 And the waight of the nailes was fiftie shekels of gold: and he ouerlaid the vpper chambers with golde.

10 And in the most holy place he made two Cherubims of ‖ imageworke, & ouerlaid the with gold.

11 ¶And the wings of the Cherubims *were* twentie cubits long; *one* wing of the one *Cherub was* fiue cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was likewise fiue cubits, reaching to the wing of the other Cherub.

12 And *one* wing of the other Cherub was fiue cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was fiue cubites also, ioyning to the wing of the other Cherub.

13 The wings of these Cherubims spread themselues foorth twenty cubites: and they stood on their feete, and their faces *were* ‖ inward.

14 ¶ And hee made the * vaile of blue and purple, and crimsin, and fine linnen, and † wrought Cherubims thereon.

15 Also he made before the house * two pillars of thirty and fiue cubites † high, & the chapiter that was on the top of each of them, was fiue cubits.

16 And he made chaines, *as* in the Oracle, and put *them* on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranats, and put *them* on the chains.

17 And he * reared vp the pillars before ỹ Temple: one on the right hand, and the other on the left, and called the name of that on the right hand, ‖ Iachin, and the name of that on the left, ‖ Boaz.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The altar of brasse. 2 The molten Sea vpon twelue oxen. 6 The ten Lauers, Candlesticks, and Tables. 9 The Courts and the instruments of brasse. 19 The instruments of gold.

MOreouer, hee made an Altar of brasse twentie cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubits the breadth thereof, and tenne cubites the height thereof.

2 ¶ *Also he made a molten Sea of ten cubits, † from brim to brim, round in compasse, and fiue cubits the height thereof, and a line of thirty cubites did compasse it round about.

3 * And vnder it was the similitude of oxen, which did compasse it round about: ten in a cubit compassing the Sea round about. Two rowes of oxen *were* cast when it was cast.

4 It stood vpon twelue oxen: three looking toward the North, and three looking toward the West, and three looking toward the South, & three looking toward the East, and the Sea *was set* aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thicknesse of it *was* an hand breadth, and the brim of it like the worke of the brim of a cup, ‖ with flowres of Lillies: *and* it receiued *and* held three thousand baths.

6 ¶ He made also ten Lauers, and put fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left, to wash in them: such things as they offered for the † burnt offring, they washed in them, but the Sea was for the Priests to wash in.

7 And he made ten candlesticks of gold, according to their forme, and set *them* in the Temple, fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left.

8 He made also ten tables, and placed *them* in the Temple, fiue on the right side, and fiue on the left: and he made an hundred ‖ basins of gold.

9 ¶ Furthermore, hee made the court of the Priests, and the great Court, and doores for the Court, & ouerlayd the doores of them with brasse.

† Heb. hauing prudence and vnderstanding.

† Heb. according vnto all the need.

† Heb. lopha.

* As verse 3.

† Heb. the men the strangers.

* As it is verse 1.

* 1. Kings 6. 1. Act. 7. 47. which was Mount of Dauid in Sion, Ier. 26. 18. Micah. 3. 12.

† Heb. mouth of them.

* 2. Chron. 3. 1.

† Heb. built vp to him.

* 1. Kings 6. 2.

† Heb. Gauest.

* 1. Kings 6. 3.

† Heb. meet.

* 1. Kings 7. 23. &c.

† Heb. from his brim to his brim.

* 1. Kings 7. 24.

‖ Or, flowres.

† Heb. the worke of burnt offering.

‖ Or, bowles.

10 And he set the sea on the right side of the East end, ouer against the South.

11 And Huram made the pots, and the shouels, and the ‖basins, and Huram †finished the worke that hee was to make for King Solomon for the house of God:

‖Or, bowles.

†Hebr. finished to make.

12 *To wit*, the two pillars, and the pomels, and the chapiters which *were* on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreathes to couer the two pomels of the chapiters which ~~were~~ on the top of the pillars:

13 And foure hundred pomegranates on the two wreathes: two rowes of pomegranates on each wreathe, to couer the two pomels of the chapiters, which *were* †vpon the pillars.

†Hebr. vpon the face.

14 He made also bases, and ‖layers made he vpon the bases,

‖Or, caldrons.

15 One Sea and twelue oxen vnder it.

16 The pots also, and the shouels, and the flesh-hookes, and all their instruments did Huram his father make to King Solomon for the house of the LORD, of † bright brasse.

†Hebr. made bright, or scoured.

17 In the plaine of Iordan did the king cast them, in the † clay ground, betweene Succoth, and Zeredathah.

†Hebr. thicknesse of the ground.

18 Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brasse could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the vessels that *were* for the house of God, the golden altar also, and the tables whereon the shewbread *was set*.

20 Moreouer, the candlesticks with their lamps, that they should burne after the maner before the Oracle of pure gold:

21 And the flowres, and the lamps, and the tongs *made he* of gold, and that † perfect gold:

†Hebr. perfection of gold

22 And the snuffers, and the ‖basins, and the spoones, and the censers of pure gold. And the entry of the house, the inner doores thereof for the most holy place, and the doores of the house of the Temple, *were* of gold.

‖Or, bowles.

CHAP. V.

1 The dedicate treasures. 2 The solemne induction of the Arke into the Oracle. 11 God being praised, giueth a visible signe of his fauour.

THus all the worke that Solomon made for the house of the LORD was finished, * and Solomon brought in all the things that Dauid his father had dedicated, and the siluer, and the gold, and all the instruments, put he among the treasures of the house of God

* 1. Kings 7.51.

2 ¶ Then Solomon assembled the Elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chiefe of the fathers of the children of Israel vnto Ierusalem to bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD out of the citie of Dauid, which is Zion.

* 1. Kings 8.1, &c.

3 Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselues vnto the King in the feast, which *was* in the seuenth moneth.

4 And all the Elders of Israel came, and the Leuites tooke vp the Arke.

5 And they brought vp the Arke and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the Tabernacle, these did the Priestes *and* the Leuites bring vp

6 Also king Solomon and all the Congregation of Israel that were assembled vnto him before the Arke, sacrificed sheepe and oxen, which could not be told nor nombred for multitude.

7 And the Priest brought in the Arke of the couenant of the LORD vnto his place, to the oracle of the House into the most Holy place, *euen* vnder the wings of the Cherubims.

8 For the Cherubims spread forth *their* wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke and the staues thereof aboue.

9 And they drew out the staues of the Arke, that the ends of the staues were seen from the Arke before the Oracle: but they were not seene without. And there ‖it is vnto this day.

‖Or, stay not there, as 1. King. 8.8.

10 *There was* nothing in the Arke saue the two tables which Moses * put *there* in at Horeb, ‖ when the LORD made *a couenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

* Deut. 10.5. ‖Or, where, † Hebr. found

11 ¶ And it came to passe when the Priests were come out of the holy place (for all the Priests that were † present were sanctified, *and* did not *then* wait by course:

* 1. Chron. 24.3.

12 * Also the Leuites which were the singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Ieduthun, with their sons and their brethren, being arayed in white linnen, hauing cymbals, and psalteries, & harpes, stood at the East end of the Altar, and with them an hundred and twenty Priests, sounding with trumpets:)

13 It came euen to passe, as the trumpeters and singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD: and when they lift vp their voice with the trumpets, & cymbales, and instruments of musick, and praised the LORD, *saying*, * For he *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer: that *then* the house was filled with a cloud, *euen* the house of the LORD.

* Psalm. 136.

14 So that the Priests could not stand to minister, by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God.

CHAP. VI.

1 Salomon hauing blessed the people, blesseth God. 13 Salomons prayer in the consecration of the Temple, vpon the brasen scaffold.

THen * said Salomon, The LORD hath said, that he would dwell in the † thicke darkenesse.

* 1 Kin. 8.12. &c. * Leuit. 16.2.

2 But I haue built an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for euer.

3 And the King turned his face, and blessed the whole Congregation of Israel (and all the Congregation of Israel stood.)

4 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which he spake with his mouth to my father Dauid, saying

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt. I chose no city among all the tribes of Israel to build an house in, that my Name might be there: neither chose I any man to be a ruler ouer my people Israel:

6 But I haue chosen Ierusalem, that my Name might be there, and haue chosen Dauid to bee ouer my people Israel.

7 Now * it was in the heart of Dauid my father to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

* 2 Sam. 7.2. 1. Chron. 28.2.

8 But the LORD said to Dauid my father: Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to build an house for my Name, thou diddest well in that it was in thine heart:

9 Notwithstanding, thou shalt not build the house, but thy sonne which shall come forth out of thy loines, he shall build the house for my Name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed this word that he hath spoken: for I am risen vp in the roome of Dauid my father, and am set on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and haue built the house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

11 And in it haue I put the Arke, wherein is the Couenant of the LORD, that hee made with the children of Israel.

12 ¶ And

12 ¶ And hee ſtoode before the Altar of the LORD, in the preſence of all the Congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread foorth his hands,

13 (For Solomon had made a braſen ſcaffold of fiue cubits † long, and fiue cubites abroad, and three cubites high, and had ſet it in the middeſt of the Court, and vpon it hee ſtood, and kneeled downe vpon his knees before all the Congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread forth his hands towards heauen,)

14 And ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, * there is no God like thee in the heauen, nor in the earth, which keepeſt couenant, and ſheweſt mercy vnto thy ſeruants, that walke before thee with all their hearts.

15 Thou which haſt kept with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him: and ſpakeſt with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Iſrael, keepe with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him, ſaying, * There ſhall not † faile thee a man in my ſight, to ſit vpon the throne of Iſrael: * yet ſo, that thy children take heed to their way, to walke in my Lawe, as thou haſt walked before me.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Iſrael, let thy word be verified, which thou haſt ſpoken vnto thy ſeruant Dauid.

18 (But will God in very deede dwell with men on the earth? * Behold, heauen, and the heauen of heauens cannot containe thee: how much leſſe this houſe which I haue built?)

19 Haue reſpect therefore to the prayer of thy ſeruant, and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the cry, and the prayer which thy ſeruant prayeth before thee:

20 That thine eyes may be open vpon this houſe day and night, vpon the place whereof thou haſt ſaid, that thou wouldeſt put thy Name there, to hearken vnto the prayer, which thy ſeruant prayeth † towards this place.

21 Hearken therefore vnto the ſupplications of thy ſeruant, and of thy people Iſrael, which they ſhall † make toward this place: heare thou from thy dwelling place, euen from heauen; and when thou heareſt, forgiue.

22 ¶ If a man ſinne againſt his neighbour, † and an oath be laid vpon him, to make him ſweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this houſe:

23 Then heare thou from heauen, and doe, and iudge thy ſeruants by requiting the wicked, by recompenſing his way vpon his owne head; and by iuſtifying the righteous, by giuing him according to his righteouſneſſe.

24 ¶ And if thy people Iſrael ‖ be put to the worſe before the enemie, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee, and ſhall returne and confeſſe thy Name, and pray and make ſupplication before thee ‖ in this houſe:

25 Then heare thou from the heauens, and forgiue the ſinne of thy people Iſrael, and bring them againe vnto the land which thou gaueſt to them, and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When the * heauen is ſhut vp, and there is no raine, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee: yet if they pray towards this place, and confeſſe thy Name, and turne from their ſinne, when thou doeſt afflict them:

27 Then heare thou from heauen, and forgiue the ſinne of thy ſeruants, and of thy people Iſrael; when thou haſt taught them the good way, wherein they ſhould walke, and ſend raine vpon the land, which thou haſt giuen vnto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there * be dearth in the land, if there be peſtilence, if there be blaſting, or mildew, locuſts, or caterpillers; if their enemies beſiege them in the † cities of their land: whatſoeuer ſore, or whatſoeuer ſickeneſſe there be:

29 Then what prayer, or what ſupplication ſoeuer ſhall be made of any man, or of all thy people Iſrael, when euery one ſhall know his owne ſore, and his owne griefe, and ſhall ſpread ſoorth his hands ‖ in this houſe:

30 Then heare thou from heauen thy dwelling place, and forgiue, and render vnto euery man according vnto all his waies, whoſe heart thou knoweſt (for thou onely * knoweſt the hearts of the children of men:)

31 That they may feare thee, to walke in thy waies † ſo long as they liue in the land which thou gaueſt vnto our fathers.

32 ¶ Moreouer, concerning the ſtranger * which is not of thy people Iſrael, but is come from a farre country for thy great names ſake, and thy mightie hand, and thy ſtretched out arme: if they come and pray in this houſe:

33 Then heare thou from the heauens, euen from thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy Name, and feare thee, as doth thy people Iſrael, and may know that † this houſe which I haue built, is called by thy Name.

34 If thy people goe out to warre againſt their enemies by the way that thou ſhalt ſend them, and they pray vnto thee toward this citie which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe which I haue built for thy Name:

35 Then heare thou from the heauens their prair, and their ſupplication, & maintaine their ‖ cauſe.

36 If they ſinne againſt thee (for * there is no man which ſinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliuer them ouer before their enemies, and † they carry them away captiues vnto a land farre off or neere:

37 Yet if they † bethinke themſelues in the land whither they are caried captiue, and turne and pray vnto thee in the land of their captiuity, ſaying, We haue ſinned, wee haue done amiſſe, and haue dealt wickedly:

38 If they returne to thee with all their heart, and with all their ſoule, in the land of their captiuitie, whither they haue caried them captiues, and pray toward their land, which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers, & toward the citie which thou haſt choſen, and toward the houſe which I haue built for thy Name:

39 Then heare thou from the heauens, euen from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their ſupplications, and maintaine their ‖ cauſe, and forgiue thy people, which haue ſinned againſt thee.

40 Now, my God, let (I beſeech thee) thine eyes bee open, and let thine eares be attent † vnto the prayer that is made in this place.

41 Now * therefore ariſe, O LORD God, into thy reſting place, thou, and the Ark of thy ſtrength: Let thy Priests, O LORD God be cloathed with ſaluation, and let thy Saints reioyce in goodneſſe.

42 O LORD God, turne not away the face of thine anointed: remember the mercies of Dauid thy ſeruant.

C A P. VII.

1. God hauing accepted Salomons prayer by fire from heauen, & glory in the Temple, the people worſhip him. 4. Salomon offereth ſacrifice. 8. Salomon obſerueth the feaſt of Tabernacles and the feaſt of the Dedication. 11. The altar conſecrated. 12. God appearing to Salomon, giueth him promiſes vpon conditions.

fiftie. Or, length thereof, &c.

Exod. 15.11.

2 Sam. 7.12. 1 King. 2.4. and 6.12. Heb. there ſhall not a man be cut off.

* Pſalm. 132.

* Chap. 2.6 Eſa. 66.1. Acts 7.48.

Or in this place.

† Heb. pray.

† Heb. make requeſt vnder ſuch an oath.

Or be ſmitten.

Or, ſo.

* 1 King. 17.1.

* 2 Sam. 7.11. Chron. 28.4.

* Chap. 20.9.

† Heb. in the Land of their gates.

Or, toward this houſe.

* 1 Chro. 28.9.

† Heb. all the dayes which.

† Heb. vpon the face of the land

* 1 Ioh. 1.2. 20 acts 8. 27.

† Hebr. thy Name is called vpon this houſe.

Or right.

* Pro 20. 9. Eccleſ. 7.21. Iam. 3.2. 1 Ioh. 1.8.

† Hebr. they that take them captiues, carry them away.

† Hebr. bring backe to them

Or right.

† Hebr. to the prayer of this place.

* Pſalm. 132.8.

*1. Kings 8.54, &c. Leuit. 9. 24.

NOw when Solomon had made an end of praying, the * fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the burnt offering, and the sacrifices, and the glory of the LORD filled the house.

2 And the Priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDS house.

3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came downe, and the glory of the LORD vpon the house, they bowed themselues with their faces to the ground vpon the pauement, and worshipped, and praised the LORD, *saying*, For hee is good, for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

4 ¶ Then the king and all the people offered sacrifices before the LORD.

5 And king Solomon offred a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheepe. So the king and all the people dedicated the house of GOD.

*1. Chro. 15 16.

6 * And the Priests waited on their offices: the Leuites also with instruments of musicke of the LORD, which Dauid ‖ king had made to praise the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for euer, when Dauid praised † by their ministerie: and the Priests sounded trumpets before them, and all Israel stood.

† Hebr. *by their hand.*

7 Moreouer Solomon hallowed the middle of the Court, that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, because the brasen Altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receiue the burnt offerings, and the meat offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶ Also at the same time Solomon kept the feast seuen dayes, and all Israel with him, a very great Congregation, from the entring in of Hanath, vnto the * Riuer of Egypt.

* Iosh. 13. 3.

9 And in the eight day they made † a solemne assembly: for they kept the dedication of the Altar seuen dayes, and the feast seuen dayes.

† Hebr. *a restraint.*

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the seuenth moneth, hee sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodnes that the LORD had shewed vnto Dauid, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

*1. Kings 9. ,&c.

11 Thus * Solomon finished the house of the LORD, and the kings house: and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the house of the LORD and in his owne house, he prosperously effected.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and said vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer, * and haue chosen this place to my selfe for an house of sacrifice.

* Deut. 12 5.

13 If I shut vp heauen that there be no raine, or if I command the locusts to deuoure the land, or if I send pestilence among my people;

14 If my people † which are called by my Name, shall humble themselues and pray, and seeke my face, and turne from their wicked wayes: then will I heare from heauen, and will forgiue their sinne, and will heale their land.

† Hebr. *vpon who my Name is called.*

15 Now mine eyes shall be open, and mine * eares attent † vnto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

* Chap. 6.40. † Hebr. *to the prayer of this place.*

16 For now haue * I chosen and sanctified this house, that my Name may be there for euer, & mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

* Chap. 6.6.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walke before me, as Dauid thy father walked, and do according to all that I haue commanded thee, and thalt obserue my Statutes and my Iudgements:

* Chap. 6.16.

18 Then will I stablish the throne of thy kingdome, according as I haue couenanted with Dauid thy father, saying, * † There shall not faile thee a man to be ruler in Israel.

† Hebr. *there shal not be cut off to thee.*

19 * But if ye turne away and forsake my Statutes and my Commandements which I haue set before you, and shall goe and serue other gods, and worship them,

* Leuit. 26.14. deut. 28. 15.

20 Then will ‖ plucke them vp by the roots out of my land which I haue giuen them, and this house which I haue sanctified for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a prouerbe, and a byword among all nations.

‖ Hebr. *plucke them.*

21 And this house which is high, shall be an astonishment to euery one that passeth by it, so that he shall say, * Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and vnto this house?

* Deut. 29.24. ier. 22. 8,9.

22 And it shall be answered, Because they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, & laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and serued them: Therefore hath he brought all this euil vpon them.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Solomons buildings. 7 The Gentiles which were left, Solomon made tributaries, but the Israelites, rulers. 11 Pharaohs daughter remoueth to her house. 12 Solomon yeerely offereth sacrifice. 14 He appointeth the Priests and Leuites to their places. 17 The nauy fetcheth gold from Ophir.

AND ‖ it came to passe (at the end of twentie yeeres, wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD, and his owne house,)

‖ 1. Kings 9.10, &c.

2 That the cities which Huram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath Zobah, and preuailed against it.

4 And he built Tadmor in the wildernesse, and all the store cities which he built in Hamath.

5 Also he built Beth-horon the vpper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities with walles, gates and barres:

6 And Baalath, and all the store-cities that Solomon had, and all the charet-cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and † all that Solomon desired to build in Ierusalem, and in Lebonon, and through out all the land of his dominion.

† Hebr. *all the desire of Solomon which he would build.*

7 ¶ As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, & the Perizzites, & the Hiuites, & the Iebusites, which were not of Israel:

8 But of their children who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not: them did Solomon make to pay tribute, vnto this day.

9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no seruants for his worke: but they were men of warre, and chiefe of his captaines, and captaines of his charets and horsemen.

10 And these *were* the chiefe of King Solomons officers, euen two hundred and fiftie, that bare rule ouer the people.

11 ¶ And Solomon * brought vp the daughter of Pharaoh out of the citie of Dauid, vnto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of Dauid King of Israel, because the *places* are † holy, whereunto the Arke of the LORD hath come.

*1. Kings 3.1. and 7.8. † Hebr. *holinesse.*

12 ¶ Then Solomon offred burnt offerings vnto the LORD on the Altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch:

13 Euen after a certaine rate euery * day, offering according to the commandement of Moses, on the Sabbaths, and on the New moones, and on the solemne Feasts * three times in the yere, *euen* in the Feast of vnleauened bread, and in the Feast of Weeks, and in the Feast of Tabernacles

* Exod. 23.17. 34 23. deut. 16. 16.

14 ¶ And

14 ¶ And hee appointed, according to the order
9.1.Chro. 24.1. of Dauid his father, the * courses of the Priests to
their seruice, and the Leuites to their charges, to
praise and minister before the Priests, as the duty of
9.1.Chro. 26.1. every day required: the * porters also by their cour-
ses, at euery gate: for † so had Dauid the man of
1 Hebr. in the commandement of Dauid the man of God. God commanded.

15 And they departed not from the commande-
ment of the King vnto the Priests and Leuites, con-
cerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.

16 Now all the worke of Solomon was prepa-
red vnto the day of the foundation of the house of
the LORD, and vntill it was finished: so the house
of God was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion Geber, and
10, Eloth, Deut. 2.8. to ‖ Eloth, at the sea side in the land of Edom.

18 And Huram sent him by the hands of his ser-
uants, shippes, and seruants that had knowledge of
the sea, and they went with the seruants of Solomon
to Ophir, & tooke thence foure hundred & fifty ta-
lents of gold, and brought *them* to king Solomon.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The Queene of Sheba admireth the wisedome of Solomon.* 13 *Solomons gold,* 15 *His Targets.* 17 *The throne of Ivorie.* 20 *His vessels.* 23 *His presents.* 25 *His chariots and horse.* 26 *His tributes.* 29 *His reigne and death.*

9.1.Kings 10.1, &c. 2.chron. 9.1. AND * when the Queene of Sheba heard of the
fame of Solomon, she came to proue Solomon
with hard questions at Ierusalem, with a very great
4.Gal.4.25. company, and camels that bare spices, and golde in
abundance, and precious stones: and when shee was
come to Solomon, shee communed with him of all
that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon told her all her questions: and
there was nothing hid from Solomon, which hee
told her not.

3 And when the Queene of Sheba had seene the
wisedome of Solomon, & the house ‖ he had built,
4 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his
10, houses. seruants, & the attendance of his ministers, & their
apparell, his ‖ cup-bearers also, and their apparell,
and his ascent, by which he went vp into the house
of the LORD, there was no more spirit in her.

† Hebr. word. 5 And she said to the King, It was a true † report
which I heard in mine owne land, of thine ‖ actes,
10, wisedome. and of thy wisedome:

6 Howbeit, I beleeued not their words, vntill I
came, and mine eyes had seene *it*: and beholde, the
one halfe of the greatnesse of thy wisedome was not
told me: *for* thou excedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happy *are* thy men, and happy *are* these thy
seruants, which stand continually before thee, and
heare thy wisedome.

8 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delig-
hted in thee, to set thee on his throne, to be king for
the LORD thy God: because thy God loued Israel,
to establish them for euer, therefore made hee thee
king ouer them, to doe iudgement and iustice.

9 And she gaue the king an hundred and twenty
talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and
precious stones: neither was there any such spice as
the Queene of Sheba gaue king Solomon.

10 And the seruants also of Huram, and the ser-
uants of Solomon, which brought gold from Ophir,
10, Ophir. brought Algume trees and precious stones.

11 And the king made of the Algume trees ‖ ter-
10, Stayres. rases to the house of the LORD, and to the kings
palace, and harps & psalteries for singers: and there
were none such seene before in the land of Iudah.

12 And king Solomon gaue to the Queene of She-
ba all her desire, whatsoeuer shee asked besides that
which she had brought vnto the king: so she turned,
and went away to her owne land, shee and her ser-
uants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solo-
mon in one yeere, was sixe hundred and threescore
and sixe talents of gold:

14 Besides that which chapmen and merchants
brought: and all the kings of Arabia, and ‖ gouer-
10, gouernours of the country, brought golde and siluer to
Solomon.

15 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred tar-
gets of beaten gold: sixe hundred *shekels* of beaten
gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred shields *made he* of beaten
gold: three hundred *shekels* of golde went to one
shield: and the king put them in the house of the
forrest of Lebanon.

17 Moreouer, the king made a great throne of
yuorie, and ouer laid it with pure gold.

18 And *there were* sixe steps to the throne, with
a foot-stoole of golde, *which were* fastened to the
throne, and † stayes on each side of the sitting place,
† Hebr. hands. and two lyons standing by the stayes.

19 And twelue Lions stood there on the one side
and on the other, vpon the sixe steps. There was not
the like made in any kingdome.

20 ¶ And all the drinking vessels of king Solo-
mon *were* of gold, and all the vessels of the house of
the forrest of Lebanon *were* of † pure gold: ‖ none
† Hebr. shut vp. ‖ Or, there was no siluer in them. *were* of siluer; it was not any thing accounted of in
the dayes of Solomon.

21 For the kings ships went to Tarshish with the
seruants of Huram: euery three yeeres once came
the ships of Tarshish bringing gold and siluer, yuo-
rie, and apes, and peacockes.

22 And king Solomon passed all the kings of the
earth in riches and wisedome.

23 ¶ And all the kings of the earth sought the
presence of Solomon, to heare his wisedome, that
God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought euery man his present, ves-
sels of siluer, and vessels of gold, and raiment, har-
nesse, and spices, horses, & mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

25 ¶ And Solomon * had foure thousand stalles
for horses, and charets, and twelue thousand horse-
men, whom hee bestowed in the charet cities, and
with the king at Ierusalem.

26 ¶ And hee reigned ouer all the kings, * from
the ‖ riuer, euen vnto the land of the Philistines, and
10, Euphrates. to the border of Egypt.

27 And the King † made siluer in Ierusalem as
stones, and cedar trees made hee as the Sycomore
trees, that *are* in the low plaines, in abundance.

28 * And they brought vnto Solomon horses out
of Egypt, and out of all lands.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the * acts of Solomon first
and last, *are* they not written in the † booke of Na-
than the Prophet, & in the prophesie of Ahiiah the
Shilonite, and in the visions of * Iddo the Seer, a-
gainst Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat?

30 And Solomon reigned in Ierusalem ouer all
Israel, fourtie yeeres.

31 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and hee
was buried in the citie of Dauid his father, and Re-
hoboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. X.

1 *The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crowne Rehoboam, by Ieroboam make a suite of relaxation vnto him.* 6 *Rehoboam, refusing the old mens counsell, by the aduice of yong men, answereth them roughly.* 16 *Ten Tribes reuolting, kill Hadoram, and make Rehoboam to flie.*

1.Kings 4.26. *2.chron. 1.14. 9.25.
‖ That is, Euphrates. † Hebr. gaue.
* 1.Kings 10.28.& 2.chron. 1.16.
* 1.Kings 11.41.
† Hebr. words.
* Chap. 12.15.

*1.Kings 12.9. &c.

AND * Reboboam went to Shechem: for to Shechem were all Israel come to make him king.

2 And it came to passe when Ieroboam the son of Nebat (who was in Egypt, whither hee had fled from the presence of Solomon the king) heard it, that Ieroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they sent and called him. So Ieroboam and all Israel came, and spake to Reboboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grieuous, now therefore ease thou somewhat the grieuous seruitude of thy father, and his heauie yoke that he put vpon vs, and we will serue thee.

5 And he said vnto them, Come againe vnto me after three dayes. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Reboboam tooke counsell with the old men that stood before Solomon his father, while hee yet liued, saying, What counsell giue yee me, to returne answere to this people?

7 And they spake vnto him, saying, If thou bee kind to this people, & please them, and speak good words to them, they will be thy seruants for euer.

8 But hee forsooke the counsell which the olde men gaue him, and tooke counsell with the young men that were brought vp with him, that stood before him.

9 And he said vnto them, What aduice giue yee, that we may return answere to this people, which haue spoken to me, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put vpon vs?

10 And the yong men that were brought vp with him, spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answer the people that spake vnto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heauie, but make thou it somewhat lighter for vs: thus shalt thou say vnto them, My little finger shalbe thicker then my fathers loynes.

† Hebr. loaded.

11 For whereas my father † put a heauie yoke vpon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 So Ieroboam and all the people came to Reboboam on the third day, as the king bade, saying, Come againe to me on the third day.

13 And the king answered them roughly, and king Reboboam forsooke counsell of the old men,

14 And answered them after the aduice of the yong men, saying, My father made your yoke heauy, but I will adde thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 So the king hearkened not vnto the people, for the cause was of God, that the LORD might performe his word which he spake by the * hand of Ahiiah the Shilonite to Ieroboam the son of Nebat.

*1.Kings 11.29.

16 ¶ And when all Israel saw that the king would not hearken vnto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion haue we in Dauid? and we haue none inheritance in the son of Iesse: Euery man to your tents, O Israel: and now Dauid, see to thine owne house. So all Israel went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Reboboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then king Reboboam sent Hadoram that was ouer the tribute, and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, that he dyed: but king Reboboam † made speed to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ierusalem.

† Hebr. strengthened himselfe.

19 And Israel rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

CHAP. XI.

1 Reboboam raising an armie to subdue Israel, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 5 Hee strengtheneth his kingdome with forts and prouision. 13 The Priests and Leuites, and such as feared God, forsaken by Ieroboam, strengthen the kingdome of Iudah. 18 The wiues and children of Reboboam.

AND * when Reboboam was come to Ierusalem hee gathered of the house of Iudah and Beniamin, and hundred and fourescore thousand chosen men, which were warriers, to fight against Israel, that he might bring the kingdom againe to Reboboam. *1 Kings 12.21.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

3 Speake vnto Reboboam the son of Solomon, king of Iudah, and to all Israel in Iudah and Beniamin, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD, yee shall not goe vp, nor fight against your brethren, returne euery man to his house, for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Ieroboam.

5 ¶ And Reboboam dwelt in Ierusalem, and built cities for defence in Iudah.

6 He built euen Bethlehem, & Etam, and Tekoa,

7 And Bethzur, and Shoco, and Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Mareshah, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, and Lachish, and Azekah,

10 And Zorah, and Aialon, and Hebron, which are in Iudah, and in Beniamin, fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the strong holdes, & put captains in them, & store of victaile & of oile and wine.

12 And in euery seuerall citie he put shields and speares, and made them exceeding strong, hauing Iudah and Beniamin on his side.

13 ¶ And the Priests and the Leuites that were in all Israel, resorted to him out of all their coasts. † Hebr.

14 For the Leuites left their suburbes, and their possession, and came to Iudah and Ierusalem: for Ieroboam *and his sonnes had cast them off from executing the Priests office vnto the LORD. *Chap. 13.9.

15 And he ordained him Priests for the high places and for the deuils, and for the calues which he had made. *Chap. 9.15.

16 And after them out of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seeke the LORD God of Israel, came to Ierusalem to sacrifice vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they strengthened the kingdome of Iudah, and made Reboboam the sonne of Solomon strong three yeeres: for three yeeres they walked in the way of Dauid and Solomon.

18 ¶ And Reboboam tooke him Mahalath the daughter of Ierimoth the son of Dauid to wife, and Abihail the daughter of Eliab the sonne of Iesse:

19 Which bare him children, Ieush, and Shamariah, and Zaham.

20 And after her, he tooke * Maacah the daughter of Absalom, which bare him Abiiah, and Atthai, and Ziza, and Shelomith. *1 Kings 15.2.

21 And Reboboam loued Maacah the daughter of Absalom, aboue all his wiues & his concubines: for he tooke eighteene wiues, and threescore concubines, and begate twenty and eight sonnes, and threescore daughters.

22 And Reboboam made Abiiah the son of Maacah the chiefe to be ruler among his brethren: for *he thought* to make him king.

23 And he dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his children throughout all the countries of Iudah and Beniamin, vnto euery fenced city: and he gaue them store of victaile in abundance: and he desired many wiues. † Hebr. wiues.

CHAP. XII.

1 Reboboam forsaking the LORD, is punished by Shishak. 5 He and the Princes repenting at the preaching of Shemaiah, are deliuered from destruction, but not from spoile. 13 The reigne and death of Reboboam.

And

AND it came to passe when Rehoboam had established the kingdome, and had strengthened himselfe, he forsooke the Law of the LORD, and all Israel with him.

2 And it came to passe, that in the fift yeere of Rehoboam, Shishak king of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem, (*because they had transgressed against the LORD.)

*1.Kings 14.24. and 25.

3 With twelue hundred charets, and threescore thousand horsemen: and the people were without number, that came with him out of Egypt: the Lubims, the Sukkiims, and the Ethiopians.

4 And he tooke the fenced cities which *pertained* to Iudah, and came to Ierusalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the Prophet to Rehoboam, and to the Princes of Iudah that were gathered together to Ierusalem, because of Shishak, and said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, Yee haue forsaken me, and therfore haue I also left you in the hand of Shishak.

6 Whereupon the Princes of Israel, and the king humbled themselues; and they said, The LORD *is* righteous.

7 And when the LORD saw that they humbled themselues, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, they haue humbled themselues, *therefore* I will not destroy them, but I will grant them [for, little while] some deliuerance, and my wrath shall not be powred out vpon Ierusalem, by the hand of Shishak.

8 Neuertheless, they shall be his seruants, that they may know my seruice, and the seruice of the kingdomes of the countreyes.

9 So Shishak king of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem, and tooke away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the Kings house he tooke all: hee caried away also the shields of gold, which Solomon had *made.

*Chap. 9.15.

10 In stead of which king Rehoboam made shields of brasse, and committed *them* to the hands of the chiefe of the guard, that kept the entrance of the kings house.

11 And when the king entred into the house of the LORD, the guarde came and fet them, and brought them againe into the guard-chamber.

12 And when he humbled himselfe, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, and he would not destroy [or, and yet there were good things] *him* altogether: ‖ and also in Iudah things went well.

13 ¶ So king * Rehoboam strengthened himselfe in Ierusalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam was one and fourtie yeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned seuenteene yeeres in Ierusalem, the citie which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammonitesse.

*1.Kings 14.21.

[or, fixed.] 14 And hee did euill, because hee ‖ prepared not his heart to seeke the LORD.

15 Now the actes of Rehoboam first and last, are they not written in the † booke of Shemaiah the Prophet, and of Iddo the Seer, concerning genealogies? and *there were* warres betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam continually,

[†Heb. words.]

16 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid, and Abiiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Abiiah succeeding, maketh warre against Ieroboam.* 4 *Hee declareth the right of his cause.* 13 *Trusting in God, hee ouercommeth Ieroboam.* 21 *The wiues and children of Abiiah.*

*1.Kings 15.1.&c.

NOw * in the eighteenth yeere of king Ieroboam, began Abiiah to reigne ouer Iudah,

3 He reigned three yeres in Ierusalem: (his mothers name also *was* Micaiah the daughter of Vriel of Gibeah:) and there was warre betweene Abiiah and Ieroboam.

3 And Abiiah † set the battell in aray with an armie of valiant men of warre, euen foure hundred thousand chosen men: Ieroboam also set the battel in aray against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, being mightie men of valour.

[†Hebr. bound to gether.]

4 ¶ And Abiiah stood vpon mount Zemaraim, which *is* in mount Ephraim, and said, Heare mee thou Ieroboam and all Israel:

5 Ought ye not to know, that the LORD God of Israel gaue the kingdome ouer Israel to Dauid for euer, *euen* to him and to his sonnes by a couenant of salt?

6 Yet Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, the seruant of Solomon the sonne of Dauid, is risen vp, and hath * rebelled against his LORD,

*1. Kings 11.26.

7 And there are gathered vnto him vaine men the children of Belial, and haue strengthened themselues against Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young, and tender hearted, and could not withstand them.

8 And now ye thinke to withstand the kingdome of the LORD, in the hand of the sonnes of Dauid, and ye *be* a great multitude, and *there are* with you golden calues, which Ieroboam made you for gods.

*1. Kings 12.28.

9 * Haue ye not cast out the Priests of the LORD the sonnes of Aaron, and the Leuites, & haue made you Priests after the maner of the nations of *other* lands: so that whosoeuer commeth to † consecrate himselfe with a young bullocke and seuen rammes, the same may be a priest of *them* that are no gods?

* Chap. 11.14. † Hebr. fill his hand.

10 But as for vs, the LORD *is* our God, and wee haue not forsaken him, and the Priests *which* minister vnto the LORD, *are* the sonnes of Aaron, and the Leuites *waite* vpon *their* businesse.

11 * And they burne vnto the LORD euery morning, and euery euening burnt sacrifices, and sweet incense: the * *shew* bread also *set they* in order vpon the pure table, & the candlesticke of gold with the lampes thereof to burne euery euening: for we keepe the charge of the LORD our God, but ye haue forsaken him.

* Chap. 2.4 * Leuit. 24.6.

12 And behold, God *himselfe is* with vs for our captaine, and his Priests with sounding trumpets to cry alarme against you: O children of Israel, fight ye not against the LORD God of your fathers, for you shall not prosper.

13 ¶ But Ieroboam caused an ambushment to come about behind them: so they were before Iudah, and the ambushment *was* behinde them.

14 And when Iudah looked backe, behold, the battell *was* before and behind: and they cryed vnto the LORD, and the Priests sounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Iudah gaue a shoute: and as the men of Iudah shouted, it came to passe that God smote Ieroboam and all Israel, before Abiiah and Iudah.

16 And the children of Israel fled before Iudah: and God deliuered them into their hand.

17 And Abiiah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell downe slaine of Israel, fiue hundred thousand chosen men.

18 Thus the children of Israel were brought vnder at that time, and the children of Iudah preuailed, because they relyed vpon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abiiah pursued after Ieroboam, & tooke cities from him, Beth-el with the townes thereof,

and

and Iesharah with the townes thereof, and Ephraim with the townes thereof.

20 Neither did Ieroboam recouer strength againe in the dayes of Abiiah: and the LORD strooke him, and he dyed.

21 ¶ But Abiiah waxed mightie, and married fourteene wiues, and begat twenty and two sonnes, and sixteene daughters.

22 And the rest of the Acts of Abiiah, and his wayes, and his sayings, *are* written in the storie of the Prophet * Iddo.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Asa succeeding, destroyeth idolatry. 6 Hauing peace, He strengtheneth his kingdome with forts and armies. 9 Calling on God, he ouerthroweth Zerah, and spoileth the Ethiopians.

SO Abiiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid, and * Asa his sonne reigned in his stead: in his dayes the land was quiet ten yeeres.

2 And Asa did that *which was* good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For hee tooke away the Altars of the strange gods, and the high places, and brake downe the †images, and cut downe the groues:

4 And commanded Iudah to seeke the LORD God of their fathers, and to doe the Law, and the Commandement.

5 Also he tooke away out of all the cities of Iudah, the high places and the †images, and the kingdome was quiet before him.

6 ¶ And he built fenced cities in Iudah; for the land had rest, and he had no warre in those yeeres: because the LORD had giuen him rest.

7 Therefore hee said vnto Iudah, Let vs build these cities, and make about them walles, & towres, gates and barres, while the land *is* yet before vs: because we haue sought the LORD our God, wee haue sought *him*, and he hath giuen vs rest on euery side: so they built, and prospered.

8 And Asa had an armie of *men* that bare targets and speares out of Iudah, three hundred thousand, and out of Beniamin, that bare shields and drewe bowes, two hundred and fourescore thousand: all these *were* mightie men of valour.

9 ¶ * And there came out against them, Zerah the Ethiopian, with an hoste of a thousand thousand, and three hundred charets, and came vnto Mareshah.

10 Then Asa went out against him, and they set the battell in aray in the valley of Zephathah at Mareshah.

11 And Asa cryed vnto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, it *is* * nothing with thee, to help, whether with many, or with them that haue no power. Helpe vs, O LORD our God, for we rest on thee, and in thy Name we goe against this multitude: O LORD, thou art our God, let not ‖ man prenaile against thee.

12 So the LORD smote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Iudah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa and the people that *were* with him, pursued them vnto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were ouerthrowen, that they could not recouer themselues, for they were † destroyed before the LORD, and before his hoste, and they caryed away very much spoile.

14 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar, for the feare of the LORD came vpon them: and they spoiled all the cities, for there was exceeding much spoile in them.

15 They smote also the tents of cattell, and caried away sheepe and camels in abundance, and returned to Ierusalem.

CHAP. XV.

1 Asa with Iudah and many of Israel, moued by the prophesie of Azariah the sonne of Oded, make a solemne couenant with God. 16 Hee putteth downe Maachah his mother, for her idolatry. 18 He bringeth dedicate things into the house of God, and enioyeth a long peace.

AND the Spirit of God came vpon Azariah the sonne of Oded.

2 And he went out † to meete Asa, and said vnto him, Heare ye me, Asa, and all Iudah, and Beniamin, The LORD *is* with you, while ye be with him: and if yee seeke him, he will be found of you: but if yee forsake him, he will forsake you.

3 Now for a long season Israel *hath bene* without the true God, and without a teaching Priest, and without Law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turne vnto the LORD God of Israel, and sought him he was found of them.

5 And in those times *there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations *were* vpon all the inhabitants of the countreyes.

6 And nation was † destroyed of nation, and citie of cities: for God did vexe them with all aduersitie.

7 Be ye strong therefore, and let not your hands be weake: for your worke shall be rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard these words, and the prophesie of Oded the prophet, hee tooke courage, and put away the †abominable idols out of all the land of Iudah and Beniamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the Altar of the LORD, that *was* before the porch of the LORD.

9 And hee gathered all Iudah and Beniamin, and the strangers with them out of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance, when they saw that the LORD his God *was* with him.)

10 So they gathered themselues together at Ierusalem in the third moneth, in the fiftéenth yeere of the reigne of Asa.

11 And they offered vnto the LORD † the same time, of the spoile *which* they had borought, seuen hundred oxen, and seuen thousand sheepe.

12 And they entred into a couenant to seeke the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart, and with all their soule:

13 That whosoeuer would not seeke the LORD God of Israel, ‖ should bee put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

14 And they sware vnto the LORD with a loud voice, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Iudah reioyced at the oath: for they had sworne with all their heart, & sought him with their whole desire, and hee was found of them: and the LORD gaue him rest round about.

16 ¶ And also concerning * Maachah the mother of Asa the King, hee remooued her from being Queene, because she had made an idole in a grooue: and Asa cut downe her idole, and stamped *it*, and burnt *it* at the brooke Kidron.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Israel: neuertheless the heart of Asa was perfect all his dayes.

18 ¶ And he brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that hee him-

himselfe had dedicated, siluer, and gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no more warre vnto the fiue and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Asa.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Asa, by the aid of the Syrians, diuerteth Baasha from building of Ramah. 7 Being reproued thereof by Hanani hee putteth him in prison. 11 Among his other affaires, in his disease he seeketh not to God, but to the Physicians. 13 His death and buriall.

IN * the fiue and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Asa, Baasha king of Israel came vp against Iudah, and built Ramah, to the intent that hee might let none goe out or come in to Asa king of Iudah.

2 Then Asa brought out siluer and golde out of the treasures of the house of the LORD, and of the kings house, and sent to Benhadad king of Syria that dwelt at † Damascus, saying;

3 *There is* a league betweene me and thee, as *there was* betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue sent thee siluer and golde, goe, breake thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that hee may depart from me.

4 And Benhadad hearkened vnto king Asa; and sent the captaines of † his armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Iion, and Dan, and Abelmaim, and all the store cities of Naphtali.

5 And it came to passe, when Baasha heard *it*, that he left off building of Ramah, and let his worke cease.

6 Then Asa the king tooke all Iudah, and they caried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was building, and hee built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the Seer came to Asa king of Iudah, and said vnto him, Because thou hast relyed on the king of Syria, and not relyed on the LORD thy God, therefore is the hoste of the King of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

8 Were *not* the Ethiopians and the Lubims a † huge hoste, with very many charets and horsemen? Yet because thou diddest rely on the LORD, hee deliuered them into thine hand.

9 For the eyes of the LORD runne to and fro throughout the whole earth, ‖ to shewe himselfe strong in the behalfe of *them*, whose heart is perfit towards him. Herein thou hast done foolishly; therefore, from henceforth thou shalt haue warres.

10 Then Asa was wroth with the Seer, and put him in a prison-house; for hee was in a rage with him because of this thing. And Asa † oppressed some of the people the same time.

11 ¶ And behold, the actes of Asa first and last, lo, they *are* written in the booke of the kings of Iudah and Israel.

12 And Asa in the thirtie and ninth yeere of his reigne, was diseased in his feet, vntill his disease *was* exceeding *great*: yet in his disease he sought not to the LORD, but to the Physicians.

13 ¶ And Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fourtieth yeere of his reigne.

14 And they buried him in his owne sepulchre which he had † made for himselfe in the city of Dauid, and laide him in the bed, which was filled with sweet odours, and diuers kinds *of spices* prepared by the Apothecaries arte: and they made a very great burning for him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Iehoshaphat succeeding Asa, reigneth well and prospereth. 7 He sendeth Leuites with the Priests to teach Iudah. 10 His enemies being terrified by God, some of them bring him presents and tribute. 12 His greatnesse, captaines and armies.

AND * Iehoshaphat his sonne reigned in his stead, and strengthened himselfe against Israel. * 1. Kings 15. 24.

2 And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Iudah, and set garisons in the land of Iudah and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Iehoshaphat, because he walked in the first wayes of his father Dauid, and sought not vnto Baalim:

4 But sought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his Commandements, and not after the doings of Israel.

5 Therefore the LORD stablished the kingdom in his hand, and all Iudah † brought to Iehoshaphat presents, & he had riches and honour in abundance. † Heb. gaue.

6 And his heart was ‖ lift vp in the wayes of the LORD: moreouer, he tooke away the high places and groues out of Iudah. ‖ That is, was encouraged.

7 ¶ Also in the third yeere of his reigne he sent to his princes, *euen* to Benhail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nethaneel, and to Michaiah, to teach in the cities of Iudah.

8 And with them *he sent* Leuites, euen Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Ionathan, and Adoniiah, and Tobiah, and Tobadoniiah, Leuites: and with them Elishama and Iehoram, Priests.

9 And they taught in Iudah, and *had* the booke of the Law of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Iudah, and taught the people.

10 ¶ And the feare of the LORD † fell vpon all the kingdomes of the lands that *were* round about Iudah, so that they made no warre against Iehoshaphat. † Heb. was.

11 Also *some* of the Philistines brought Iehoshaphat presents, and tribute siluer, and the Arabians brought him flocks, seuen thousand and seuen hundred rammes, and seuen thousand and seuen hundred hee goates.

12 ¶ And Iehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly, and he built in Iudah ‖ castles, and cities of store. ‖ Or, palaces.

13 And hee had much businesse in the cities of Iudah: and the men of warre, mighty men of valour, *were* in Ierusalem.

14 And these *are* the number of them according to the house of their fathers: Of Iudah, the captains of thousands, Adnah the chiefe, and with him mighty men of valour, three hundred thousand.

15 And † next to him *was* Iehohanan the captain, and with him two hundred and fourescore thousand. † Heb. at his hand.

16 ¶ And next him was Amasiah the son of Zichri, who willingly offered himselfe vnto the LORD, and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour.

17 And of Beniamin, Eliada a mighty man of valour, and with him armed men with bow & shield, two hundred thousand.

18 And next him *was* Iehozabad, and with him an hundred and fourescore thousand, ready prepared for the warre.

19 These waited on the king, besides those whom the king put in the fenced cities throughout all Iudah.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iehoshaphat ioyned in affinitie with Ahab, is perswaded to go with him against Ramoth Gilead. 4 Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah is slaine there.

NOw Iehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and ioyned affinitie with Ahab.

2 *And

*1. King. 22. 2. †Hebr. at the end of yeares.

3 * And † after certaine yeeres he went down to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed sheep and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that hee had with him, and perswaded him to goe vp with him to Ramoth Gilead.

4 And Ahab king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat king of Iudah, Wilt thou goe with me to Ramoth Gilead? And hee answered him, I am as thou art, and my people as thy people, and wee will bee with thee in the warre.

5 ¶ And Iehoshaphat said vnto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Therefore the king of Israel gathered together of prophets foure hundred men, & said vnto them, Shall we goe to Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall I forbeare? And they said, Goe vp, for God will deliuer it into the kings hand.

†Hebr. yet or more.

7 But Iehoshaphat said, Is there not here a Prophet of the LORD † besides, that wee might enquire of him?

8 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, There is yet one man, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he neuer prophesied good vnto me, but alwayes euill: the same is Micaiah the sonne of Imla. And Iehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

‖Or, Eunuches. †Hebr. hasted.

9 And the king of Israel called for one of his ‖officers, and said, † Fetch quickly Micaiah the sonne of Imla.

‖Or, sware

10 And the king of Israel, and Iehoshaphat king of Iudah, sate either of them on his throne, clothed in their robes, and they sate in a ‖ void place at the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophesied before them.

†Hebr. thou consume them

11 And Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah, had made him hornes of yron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these thou shalt push Syria, vntill † they be consumed.

12 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go vp to Ramoth Gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliuer it into the hand of the king.

†Hebr. with one mouth.

13 And the messenger that went to call Micaiah, spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets declare good to the king † with one assent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speake thou good.

14 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liueth, euen what my God saith, that will I speake.

15 And when he was come to the king, ¶ king said vnto him, Micaiah, shal we go to Ramoth Gilead to battel, or shal I forbeare? and he said, Go ye vp and prosper, and they shalbe deliuered into your hand.

16 And the king said to him, How many times shall I adiure thee, that thou say nothing but the trueth to me, in the Name of the LORD?

17 Then he said, I did see all Israel scattered vpon the mountaines, as sheep that haue no shepherd: and the LORD sayd, These haue no master, let them returne therefore euery man to his house in peace

18 (And the King of Israel said to Iehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, that hee would not prophesie good vnto me, ‖ but euill?)

‖Or, but for euill.

18 Againe he said, Therefore heare the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting vpon his throne, and all the hoste of heauen standing on his right hand, and on his left.

19 And the LORD said, Who shall entise Ahab king of Israel, that he may go vp and fal at Ramoth Gilead? And one spake, saying after this maner, and another saying after that maner.

20 Then there came out a * spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entise him. And the LORD said vnto him, Wherewith?

*Iob 1.6.

21 And he said, I will goe out, and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the LORD said, Thou shalt entise him, and thou shalt also preuaile: goe out, and doe euen so.

22 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken euill against thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah came neere, and smote Micaiah vpon the cheeke, and said, Which way went the Spirit of the LORD from me to speake vnto thee?

24 And Micaiah said, Behold, Thou shalt see on that day, when thou shalt goe ‖ into an inner chamber to hide thy selfe.

‖Or, from chamber to chamber: Heb. chamber in a chamber.

25 Then the king of Israel said, Take ye Micaiah, and cary him backe to Amon the gouernour of the city, and to Ioash the Kings sonne,

26 And say, Thus saith the King, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntil I return in peace.

27 And Micaiah said, If thou certainely returne in peace, then hath not the LORD spoken by me. And he said, Hearken all yee people.

28 So the king of Israel, and Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah, went vp to Ramoth Gilead.

29 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, I will disguise my selfe and will goe to the battell, but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Israel disguised himselfe, and they went to the battell.

†Hebr. from ouer him.

30 Now the king of Syria had commanded the Captaines of the charets that were with him, saying, Fight ye not with small or great, saue only with the king of Israel

†Hebr. to make warre with him.

31 And it came to passe when the captaines of the charets saw Iehoshaphat, that they said, It is the king of Israel: therefore they compassed about him to fight But Iehoshaphat cryed out, and the LORD helped him, and God moued them to depart from him.

†Hebr. to their place.

32 For it came to passe, that when the captains of the charets perceiued that it was not the king of Israel, they turned backe againe † from pursuing him.

†Hebr. was full.

33 And a certaine man drew a bow † at a venture, and smote the king of Israel † betweene the ioynts of the harnesse: therefore he said to his charet man, Turne thine hand, that thou mayst cary me out of the hoste, for I am † wounded.

34 And the battell encreased that day: howbeit the king of Israel stayed himselfe vp in his charet against the Syrians, vntill the Euen: and about the time of the Sunne going downe, he died.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Iehoshaphat, reproued by Iehu, visiteth his kingdome. 5 His instructions to the Iudges. 8 to the Priests and Leuites.

AND Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah returned to his house in peace to Ierusalem.

2 And Iehu the sonne of Hanani the Seer, went out to meete him, and said to king Iehoshaphat, Shouldest thou helpe the vngodly, and loue them that hate the LORD? Therefore is wrath vpon thee from before the LORD.

*Chap. 17.4.

3 Neuertheless, there * are good things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the groues out of the land, and hast prepared thine heart to seeke God.

†Hebr. he returned and went out.

4 And Iehoshaphat dwelt at Ierusalem: and † he went out againe through the people, from Beersheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them backe vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

5 ¶ And

5 ¶ And he set iudges in the land throughout all the fenced cities of Iudah, citie by citie,

6 And said to the Iudges, take heede what yee doe: for ye iudge not for man, but for the LORD, whois with you † in the iudgement.

7 Wherefore now, let the feare of the LORD be vpon you, take heed, and doe it: for *there is* no iniquity with the LORD our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

8 ¶ Moreouer, in Ierusalem did Iehoshaphat set of the Leuites, and of the Priests, and of the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, for the iudgement of the LORD, and for controuersies, when they returned to Ierusalem.

9 And he charged them, saying, Thus shal ye doe in the feare of the LORD faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cause soeuer shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, betweene blood and blood, betweene Law and Commandement, Statutes and Iudgements, ye shall euen warne them that they trespasse not against the LORD, and so wrath come vpon you, and vpon your brethren: this doe, and ye shall not trespasse.

11 And behold, Amariah the chiefe Priest *is* ouer you in all matters of the LORD, and Zebadiah the sonne of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Iudah, for all the kings matters: Also the Leuites *shal be* officers before you, † Deale couragiously, and the LORD shall be with the good.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Iehoshaphat in his feare proclaimeth a fast:* 5 *His prayer.* 14 *The prophesie of Iahaziel.* 20 *Iehoshaphat exhorteth the people, & setteth singers to praise the Lord.* 22 *The great ouerthrow of the enemies.* 26 *The people hauing blessed God at Berachah, returne in triumph.* 31 *Iehoshaphats reigne.* 35 *His conuey of shippes which he made with Ahaziah, according to the prophesie of Eliezer, vnhappily perished.*

IT came to passe after this also, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them *other* beside the Ammonites, came against Iehoshaphat to battell.

2 Then there came some that told Iehoshaphat, saying, There commeth a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea on this side Syria, and behold, they *be* in Hazazon-Tamar, which *is* Engedi.

3 And Iehoshaphat feared, and set † himselfe to seeke the LORD, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Iudah.

4 And Iudah gathered themselues together, to aske *helpe* of the LORD: euen out of all the cities of Iudah they came to seeke the LORD.

5 ¶ And Iehoshaphat stood in the Congregation of Iudah and Ierusalem in the house of the LORD, before the new Court,

6 And sayd, O LORD God of our fathers, Art not thou God in heauen? and rulest not thou ouer all the kingdomes of the heathen? and in thine hand *is there* not power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee?

7 Art not thou our God, † who didst drine out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gauest it to the seed of Abraham thy friend for euer?

8 And they dwelt therein, and haue built thee a Sanctuary therein for thy Name, saying,

9 *If when euil commeth vpon vs as the sword, iudgement, or pestilence, or famine, we stand before this house, and in thy presence (for thy Name is in this house) and crie vnto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt heare and helpe.*

10 And now behold, the children of Ammon, and Moab, and mount Seir, whom thou * wouldest not let Israel inuade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and destroyed them not:

11 Behold, *I say*, how they reward vs, to come to cast vs out of thy possession, which thou hast giuen vs to inherite.

12 O our God, wilt thou not iudge them? for we haue no might against this great company that commeth against vs: neither know we what to doe, but our eyes *are* vpon thee.

13 And all Iudah stood before the LORD with their little ones, their wiues and their children.

14 ¶ Then vpon Iahaziel the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Benaiah, the sonne of Iehiel, the sonne of Mattaniah, a Leuite of the sonnes of Asaph, came the Spirit of the LORD in the midst of the Congregation,

15 And he said, Hearken ye, all Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ierusalem, and thou king Iehoshaphat: Thus saith the LORD vnto you, Be not afraid, nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude, for the battell *is* not yours, but Gods.

16 To morrow goe yee downe against them: behold, they come vp by the † cliffe of Ziz, and ye shal find them at the end of the ‖ brooke, before the wildernesse of Ieruel.

17 Ye shall not *need* to fight in this *battell*, set your selues, stand yee *still*, and see the saluation of the LORD with you, O Iudah and Ierusalem, feare not nor be dismayed, to morrow goe out against them, for the LORD *will be* with you.

18 And Iehoshaphat bowed his head with his face to the ground: and all Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem fell before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.

19 And the Leuites, of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, stood vp to praise the LORD God of Israel with a loud voyce on high.

20 ¶ And they rose early in the morning, & went foorth into the wilderneſſe of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Iehoshaphat stood, and said, Heare me, O Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ierusalem, * Beleeue in the LORD your God, so shall you be established; beleeue his Prophets, so shall ye prosper.

21 And when he had consulted with the people, he appointed singers vnto the LORD, and † that should praise the beauty of holinesse, as they went out before the army: and to say, Praise the LORD, for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

22 ¶ † And when they began † to sing and to praise, the LORD set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Iudah, and † they were smitten.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab, stood vp against the inhabitants of mount Seir vtterly to slay and destroy *them*: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, euery one helped † to destroy another.

24 And when Iudah came toward the watchtower in the wildernesse, they looked vnto the multitude, and behold, they *were* dead bodies fallen to the earth, and † none escaped.

25 And when Iehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoyle of them, they found among them in abundance, both riches with the dead bodies, and precious iewels (which they stript of for themselues) more then they could cary away: and they were three dayes in gathering of the spoile, it was so much.

26 ¶ And

*Deut. 2.9.

*Isa. 7.9.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they assembled themselues in ỹ valley of ‖ Berachah: for there they blessed the LORD: therfore the name of the same place was called the valley of Berachah vnto this day.

‖ That is, blessing.

27 Then they returned, euery man of Iudah and Ierusalem, and Iehoshaphat in the † forefront of them to goe againe to Ierusalem with ioy: for the LORD had made them to reioyce ouer their enemies.

† Hebr. head.

28 And they came to Ierusalem with Psalteries, and harpes, and trumpets, vnto the house of the LORD.

29 And the feare of God was on all the kingdoms of *those* countreys, when they had heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Israel.

30 So the Realme of Iehoshaphat was quiet; for his God gaue him rest round about.

* 1. Kings 22.41, &c.

31 ¶ * And Iehoshaphat reigned ouer Iudah: He *was* thirty and fiue yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah, the daughter of Shilhi.

32 And hee walked in the way of Asa his father, and departed not from it, doing that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD.

33 Howbeit the high places were not taken away, for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts vnto the God of their fathers.

† Hebr. words.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Iehoshaphat first and last, Behold, they are written in the † booke of Iehu the sonne of Hanani, * who is mentioned in the booke of the kings of Israel.

* 1. Kings 16.1.

35 ¶ And after this did Iehoshaphat king of Iudah ioyne himselfe with Ahaziah king of Israel, who did very wickedly:

† Heb. was made to offend.

36 And hee ioyned himselfe with him to make ships to goe to Tarshish: and they made the ships in Ezion-Geber.

37 Then Eliezer the sonne of Dodauah of Maresha prophesied against Iehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast ioyned thy selfe with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy works: and the ships were broken, that they were not able to go to Tarshish.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iehoram succeeding Iehoshaphat slayeth his brethren. 5 His wicked reigne. 8 Edom and Libnah reuolt. 12 The prophesie of Eliiah against him in writing. 16 Philistines and Arabians oppresse him. 18 His incurable disease, wherof he dieth and is buried.

* 1. Kings 22.50.

NOw * Iehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid: and Iehoram his sonne reigned in his stead.

2 And he *had* brethren the sons of Iehoshaphat, Azariah, and Iehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: All these *were* the sonnes of Iehoshaphat king of Israel.

3 And their father gaue them great giftes of siluer, and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Iudah: but the kingdome gaue he to Iehoram, because he *was* the first borne.

* 2. Kings 8.16, 17.

4 Now * when Iehoram was risen vp to the kingdome of his father, hee strengthened himselfe, and slew all his brethren with the sword, and *diuers* also of the Princes of Israel.

5 ¶ Iehoram *was* thirty and two yeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eight yeeres in Ierusalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, like as did the house of Ahab: for hee had the daughter of * Ahab to wife: and he wrought that which *was* euill in the eyes of the LORD.

* Chap. 22.2.

7 Howbeit the LORD would not destroy the house of Dauid, because of the couenant that he had made with Dauid, and as hee promised, to giue a † light to him and to his * sonnes for euer.

† Hebr. lampe or candle. * 2 Sam 7.

8 ¶ In his dayes the Edomites reuolted from vnder the † dominion of Iudah, and made themselues a king.

† Hebr. hand.

9 Then Iehoram * went foorth with his princes, and all his charets with him: and hee rose vp by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him in, and the captaines of the charets.

* 1. Kings 11.30. 2. King 8. 19. 2 Chr. 21.9.

10 So the Edomites reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. The same time also did Libnah reuolt from vnder his hand, because he had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers.

† 2. King 8.22. † Hebr. hand.

11 Moreouer hee made high places in the mountaines of Iudah, and caused the inhabitants of Ierusalem to commit fornication, and compelled Iudah *thereto*.

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him from Eliiah the Prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Dauid thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the wayes of Iehoshaphat thy father, nor in the wayes of Asa king of Iudah,

13 But hast walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and hast made Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, to go a whoring, like to the whoredomes of the house of Ahab, and also hast slaine thy brethren of thy fathers house, which were better then thy selfe:

† Hebr. smite.

14 Behold, with a † great plague will the LORD smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wiues, and all thy goods.

† Hebr. a great stroke.

15 And thou *shalt haue* great sickenesse by disease of thy bowels, vntill thy bowels fall out, by reason of the sickenesse day by day.

16 ¶ Moreouer the LORD stirred vp against Iehoram the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians that *were* neere the Ethiopians.

17 And they came vp into Iudah, and brake into it, & † caried away all the substance that was found in the kings house, and his sons also and his wiues, so that there was neuer a sonne left him, saue Iehoahaz, the yongest of his sonnes.

† Hebr. caried captiue. Vide, Ara.

18 ¶ And after this, the LORD smote him in his bowels with an incurable disease.

19 And it came to passe, that in processe of time, after the end of two yeeres, his bowels fell out by reason of his sickenesse: so hee died of sore diseases. And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirty and two yeeres old was hee when hee began to reigne, and he reigned in Ierusalem eight yeeres, and departed † without being desired. howbeit they buried him in the citie of Dauid, but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

† Hebr. without desire.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahaziah succeeding, reigneth wickedly. 5 Ioin confederacie with Ioram the sonne of Ahab, he is slaine by Iehu. 10 Athaliah destroying all the seede royall, saue Ioash, whom Iehoshabeath his aunt hid, vsurpeth the kingdome.

* 2. King 8.24, &c.

AND * the inhabitants of Ierusalem made Ahaziah his yongest sonne king in his stead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the * Chap. campe, had slaine all the * eldest. So Ahaziah the sonne of Iehoram king of Iudah reigned. 21.17.

2 Forty and two yeeres old was Ahaziah when he began to reigne, and he reigned two yeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was * Athaliah the daughter of Omri. * 2. King 8.26.

3 He also walked in ỹ wayes of ỹ house of Ahab: for his mother was his counseller to do wickedly.

4 Wherefore hee did euill in the sight of the LORD, like the house of Ahab: for they were his counsellers after the death of his father, to his destruction.

5 ¶He walked also after their counsell, and went with Iehoram the sonne of Ahab king of Israel, to warre against Hazael king of Syria, at Ramoth Gilead: and the Syrians smote Ioram.

6 And he returned to be healed in Iezreel, because of the wounds † which were giuen him at Ramah, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria. And ‖ Azariah the sonne of Iehoram king of Iudah, went downe to see Iehoram the sonne of Ahab at Iezreel, because he was sicke.

† Heb. whereby they wounded him. ‖ Otherwise called Ahaziah, or Ioahaz, 2. King. 8. 29. & 9. 15.

7 And † the destruction of Ahaziah was of God, by comming to Ioram: for when he was come, he went out with Iehoram against Iehu the sonne of Nimshi, * whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the house of Ahab.

† Heb. was. * 2. King. 9. 16. & 10. 17.

8 And it came to passe, that when Iehu was executing iudgement vpon the house of Ahab, and found the princes of Iudah, and the sonnes of the brethren of Ahaziah that ministred to Ahaziah, hee slew them.

9 * And he sought Ahaziah, and they caught him (for he was hid in Samaria) and brought him to Iehu, and when they had slaine him, they buried him: because, said they, hee is the son of Iehoshaphat, who sought the LORD with all his heart. So the house of Ahaziah *had* no power to keepe still the kingdome.

* 2. King. 9. 27. 2. King. 10. 12.

10 ¶ * But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her sonne was dead, she arose, and destroied all the seed royall of the house of Iudah.

11 But Iehoshabeath the daughter of the King, tooke Ioash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the kings sonnes that were slaine, & put him and his nurse in a bed-chamber. So Iehoshabeath the daughter of king Iehoram the wife of Iehoiada the Priest (for she was the sister of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah, so that she slew him not.

12 And he was with them hid in the house of God sixe yeeres, and Athaliah reigned ouer the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iehoiada hauing set things in order, maketh Ioash king 12 Athaliah is slaine. 16 Iehoiada restoreth the worship of God.

AND * in the seuenth yere Iehoiada strengthened himselfe, and tooke the captaines of hundreds, Azariah the sonne of Ieroham, and Ishmael the son of Iehohanan, and Azariah the sonne of Obed, and Maasiah the son of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the sonne of Zichri, into couenant with him.

* 2. King. 11. 4, &c.

2 And they went about in Iudah, & gathered the Leuites out of all the cities of Iudah, and the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, and they came to Ierusalem.

3 And all the congregation made a couenant with the king in the house of God: and he said vnto them, Behold, the kings sonne shall reigne, as the LORD hath * said of the sonnes of Danid.

* 2. Sam. 11. 11. 1. Kings 2. 4 & 8. 25. 2. Chron. 6. 16 and 7. 18.

4 This is the thing that ye shall doe, A third part of you entring on the Sabbath, of the priests and of the Leuites, *shalbe* porters of the † doores.

† Heb. thresholds

5 And a third part shalbe at the kings house, and a third part at the gate of the foundation: & all the people *shalbe* in the courts of ‖ house of the LORD.

‖ Or, house.

6 But let none come into the house of the LORD saue the Priestes, and they that ministers of the Leuites, they shall go in, for they *are* holy: but all the people shall keepe the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Leuites shall compasse the king round about, euery man with his weapons in his hand, and whosoeuer else commeth into the house, he shall be put to death: but bee you with the king when hee commeth in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Leuites and all Iudah did according to all things that Iehoiada the Priest had commanded: and tooke euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that were to goe *out* on the Sabbath: for Iehoiada the Priest dismissed not the courses.

9 Moreouer Iehoiada the Priest deliuered to the captaines of hundreds, speares and bucklers, and shields that had beene king Dauids, which *were* in the house of God.

10 And hee set all the people (euery man hauing his weapon in his hand) from the right † side of the † Temple to the left side of the Temple, along by the Altar & the Temple, by the King round about.

† Heb. shoulder. † Heb. house. * Deut. 17. 18.

11 Then they brought out the kings son, and put vpon him the crowne, and * *gaue him* the Testimony, and made him king: and Iehoiada and his sonnes anointed him, and said, † God saue the king.

† Heb. Let the king liue.

12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running, and praising the king, shee came to the people into the house of the LORD.

13 And she looked, and behold, the king stood at his pillar at the entring in, and the princes, and the trumpets by the king: and all the people of the land reioyced, and sounded with trumpets, also the singers with instruments of musicke, and such as taught to sing praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes and said, † Treason, treason.

† Heb. conspiracy.

14 Then Iehoiada the Priest brought out the captaines of hundreds, that were set ouer the host, and said vnto them, Haue her foorth of the ranges: and who so followeth her, let him bee slaine with the sword. For the Priest said, Slay her not in the house of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her, and when shee was come to the entring of the horsegate, by the kings house, they slew her there.

16 ¶ And Iehoiada made a couenant betweene him, and betweene all the people, and betweene the king, that they should be the LORDS people.

17 Then all the people went to the house of Baal, and brake it downe, & brake his altars and his images in pieces, and slew * Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars.

* Deut. 13. 9.

18 Also Iehoiada appointed the offices of the house of the LORD by the hand of the Priestes the Leuites, whom Dauid had * distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt offerings of the LORD, as it is written in the * Law of Moses, with reioycing and with singing, *as it was ordained* † by Dauid.

* 1. Chron. 26. 1. * Num. 28. 2. † Heb. by the hand of Dauid. * 1 Chron. 26. 1, &c.

19 And hee set the * porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none which was vncleane in any thing, should enter in.

20 And he tooke the captaines of hundreds, and the nobles, and the gouernours of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought downe the king from the house of the LORD: and they came thorowe the high gate into the kings house, and set the king vpon the throne of the kingdome.

21 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the citie was quiet, after that they had slaine Athaliah with the sword.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Ioash reigneth well all the dayes of Iehoiada. 4 He giueth order for the repaire of the Temple. 15 Iehoiadah his death and honorable buriall. 17 Ioash falling to idolatry, slayeth Zechariah the sonne of Iehoiada. 23 Ioash is spoiled by the Syrians, and slaine by Zabad, and Iehozabad. 27 Amaziah succeedeth him.

Ioash

*2. Kings 12.1, &c.

IOash * was seuen yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and he reigned fortie yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was Zibia of Beersheba.

2 And Ioash did that which was right in the sight of the LORD all the dayes of Iehoiada the Priest.

3 And Iehoiada tooke for him two wiues, and he begate sonnes and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this that Ioash was minded † to repaire the house of the LORD.

†Hebr. to renew.

5 And hee gathered together the Priests and the Leuites, and said to them, Go out vnto the cities of Iudah, and gather of all Israel money to repaire the house of your God from yeere to yeere, and see that ye haste the matter: howbeit the Leuites hastened it not.

6 And the king called for Iehoiada the chiefe, and said vnto him, Why hast thou not required of the Leuites to bring in out of Iudah, and out of Ierusalem the collection, according to the commandement of

*Exo. 30. 12, 13, 14.

* Moses the seruant of the LORD, and of the Congregation of Israel, for the Tabernacle of witnesse.

7 For the sonnes of Athaliah that wicked woman had broken vp the house of God, and also all the dedicate things of the house of the LORD did they bestow vpon Baalim.

8 And at the kings commandement they made a chest, and set it without at the gate of the house of the LORD.

†Hebr. a voyce.

9 And they made † a Proclamation thorow Iudah and Ierusalem, to bring in to the LORD the collection that Moses the seruant of God laid vpon Israel in the wildernesse.

10 And all the princes and all the people reioyced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, vntill they had made an end.

11 Now it came to passe, that at what time the chest was brought vnto the kings office by the hand of the Leuites: and when they saw that there was much money, the kings Scribe, and the high Priests officer came and emptied the chest, and tooke it, and caried it to his place againe. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the King and Iehoiada gaue it to such as did the worke of the seruice of the house of the LORD, and hired masons and carpenters to repaire the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought yron and brasse to mend the house of the LORD.

†Heb. she healing went vp vpon the works.

13 So the workmen wrought, and † the work was perfected by them: and they set the house of God in his state, and strengthened it.

14 And when they had finished it, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Iehoiada, whereof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, euen vessels to minister & to offer withall, and spoones, and vessels of gold and siluer: and they offered burnt offerings in the house of the LORD continually all the dayes of Iehoiada.

‖Or, pesils.

15 ¶ But Iehoiada waxed olde, and was full of dayes when he died: an hundred and thirtie yeeres old was he when he died.

16 And they buried him in the citie of Dauid among the kings, because he had done good in Israel, both toward God and o wards his house.

17 Now after the death of Iehoiada, came the princes of Iudah, and made obeisance to the king: then the king hearkened vnto them.

18 And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and serued groues and idoles: and wrath came vpon Iudah and Ierusalem for this their trespasse.

19 Yet hee sent Prophets to them to bring them againe vnto the LORD, and they testified against them: but they would not giue eare.

20 And the Spirit of God † came vpon Zechariah the sonne of Iehoiada the Priest, which stood aboue the people, and said vnto them: Thus saith God, Why transgresse yee the Commandements of the LORD, that ye cannot prosper? because ye haue forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you.

†Hebr. clothed.

21 And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandement of the king, in the court of the house of the LORD.

22 Thus Ioash the king remembred not the kindnes which Iehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his son: and when he died, he said, The LORD looke vpon it, and require it.

23 ¶ And it came to passe ‡at the end of the yere, that the hoste of Syria came vp against him: and they came to Iudah and Ierusalem, and destroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoile of them vnto the king of † Damascus.

‡Hebr. in the reuolution of the yere.

†Hebr. Darmesek.

24 For the army of the Syrians came with a small company of men, and the LORD deliuered a very great hoste into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers: so they executed iudgement against Ioash.

25 And when they were departed from him, (for they left him in great diseases) his owne seruants conspired against him for the blood of the sonnes of Iehoiada the Priest, and slew him on his bed, and he dyed: and they buried him in the citie of Dauid, but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the Kings.

‖Or Iozachar. 2. Kings 12. 21.

26 And these are they that conspired against him, ‖ Zabad the sonne of Shimeah an Ammonitesse, and Iehozabad the sonne of ‖ Shimrith a Moabitesse.

‖Hebr. Shimrit.

27 ¶ Now concerning his sonnes, and the greatnes of the burdens laid vpon him, and the † repairing of the house of God, behold, they are written in the ‖ story of the booke of the kings. And Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

†Hebr. founding, Or, commentary.

CHAP. XXV.

*1 Amaziah beginneth to reigne well. 3 He executeth iustice on the traitours. 5 Hauing hired an army of Israelites against the Edomites at the word of a Prophet, hee looseth the hundred talents, and dismisseth them. 11 He ouerthroweth the Edomites. 14 The Israelites discontented with their dismission, spoile as they returne home. 14 Amaziah prouided his victory, serueth the gods of Edom, and despiseth the admonitions of the Prophet. 17 Hee prouoketh Ioash to his ouerthrowe. 25 His reigne. 27 Hee is slaine by a conspiracy.

AMaziah * was twentie and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned twentie and nine yeeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Iehoadan of Ierusalem.

*2 Kings 14.1, &c.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, but not with a perfit heart.

3 ¶ Now it came to passe when the kingdom was † established to him, that he slew his seruants, that had killed the king his father.

†Hebr. confirmed vpon him.

4 But hee slew not their children, but did as it is written in the law of the booke of Moses, where the LORD commanded, saying, * The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers; but euery man shall die for his owne sinne.

*Deut. 24.16. 2 Kings 14. 6 Iere. 31. 29. Ezek. 18.20.

5 ¶ Moreouer, Amaziah gathered Iudah together, and made them captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, according to the houses of their fathers, throughout all Iudah and Beniamin. And he numbred them from twenty yeeres old and

about

aboue, and found them three hundred thousand choice men, *able* to goe foorth to warre, that could handle speare and shield.

6 Hee hired also an hundred thousand mightie men of valour out of Israel, for an hundred talents of siluer.

7 But there came a man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the army of Israel go with thee: for the LORD *is* not with Israel, *to wit*, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt go, do *it*, be strong for the battell: God shal make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to helpe, and to cast downe.

9 And Amaziah said to the man of God, But what shall we doe for the hundred talents which I haue giuen to the †armie of Israel? And the man of God answered, The LORD is able to giue thee much more then this.

10 Then Amaziah separated them, *to wit*, the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to goe † home againe. Wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Iudah, and they returned home in † great anger.

11 ¶ And Amaziah strengthened himselfe, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of salt, and smote of the children of Seir ten thousand.

12 And *other* ten thousand *left* aliue did the children of Iudah carry away captiue, and brought them vnto the top of the rock, and cast them downe from the top of the rocke, that they all were broken in pieces.

13 ¶ But the † souldiers of the army which Amaziah sent backe, that they should not go with him to battell, fell vpon the cities of Iudah, from Samaria euen vnto Beth-horon, and smote three thousand of them, and tooke much spoile.

14 ¶ Now it came to passe, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that hee brought the gods of the children of Seir, & set them vp to bee his gods, and bowed downe himselfe before them, and burned incense vnto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amaziah, and hee sent vnto him a Prophet which said vnto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, which could not deliuer their owne people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to passe as hee talked with him, that *the King* said vnto him, Art thou made of the Kings counsell? forbeare; why shouldest thou bee smitten? Then the Prophet forbare, and said, I know that God hath † determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkned vnto my counsell.

17 ¶ Then Amaziah king of Iudah tooke aduice, and sent to Ioash the sonne of Iehoahaz the sonne of Iehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let vs see one another in the face.

18 * And Ioash king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Iudah, saying, The † thistle that *was* in Lebanon, sent to the cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Giue thy daughter to my sonne to wife: and there passed by a † wilde beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode downe the thistle.

19 Thou sayest, Loe, thou hast smitten the Edomites, and thine heart lifteth thee vp to boast. Abide now at home, why shouldest thou meddle to thine hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *euen* thou, and Iudah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not heare: for *it came* of God, that hee might deliuer them into the hand of *their enemies*, because they sought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Ioash the king of Israel went vp, and they saw one another in the face, *both* hee and Amaziah king of Iudah at Bethshemesh, which *belongeth* to Iudah.

22 And Iudah was † put to the worse before Israel, and they fled euery man to his tent.

23 And Ioash the king of Israel tooke Amaziah king of Iudah, the sonne of Ioash, the sonne of Ioahaz, at Bethshemesh, and brought him to Ierusalem, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, from the gate of Ephraim to † the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

24 And *hee tooke* all the golde and the siluer, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Obed-Edom, and the treasures of the kings house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the sonne of Ioash king of Iudah liued after the death of Ioash sonne of Iehoahaz king of Israel, fifteene yeeres.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah first and † last, behold, *are* they not written in the booke of the kings of Iudah and Israel?

27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turne away † from following the LORD, they † made a conspiracy against him in Ierusalem, and hee fled to Lachish: but they sent to Lachish after him, and slew him there.

28 And they brought him vpon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the citie of ‖ Iudah.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Vzziah succeeding, and reuiuing well in the dayes of Zechariah, prospereth. 16 Waxing proud, he inuadeth the Priests office, and is smitten with leprosie. 22 He dieth, and Iotham succeedeth him.

THen all the people of Iudah * tooke ‖ Vzziah, who *was* sixteene yeres old, and made him king in the roome of his father Amaziah.

2 He built Eloth, and restored it to Iudah: after that the king slept with his fathers.

3 Sixteene yeres old *was* Vzziah when he began to reigne, and he reigned fiftie and two yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was Iecoliah of Ierusalem.

4 And hee did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And he sought God in the dayes of Zechariah, who had vnderstanding † in the visions of God: and as long as he sought the LORD, God made him to prosper.

6 And he went forth and warred against the Philistines, and brake downe the wall of Gath, and the wall of Iabneh, and the wall of Ashdod, and builte cities ‖ about Ashdod, and among the Philistines.

7 And God helped him against the Philistines and against the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gaue gifts to Vzziah, and his name † spread abroad euen to the entring in of Egypt: for he strengthened himselfe exceedingly.

9 Moreouer, Vzziah built towers in Ierusalem at the corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning *of the wall*, and ‖ fortified them.

10 Also he built towers in the desert, and ‖ digged many wels, for he had much cattell, both in the low countrey, and in the plaines: husbandmen also and vinedressers in the mountaines, and in ‖ Carmel: for he loued husbandry.

11 Moreouer, Vzziah had an hoste of fighting men, that went out to warre by bands, according to the number of their account, by the hand of Ieiel the Scribe, and Maaseiah the ruler, vnder the

Hebr. armie.

Hebr. to their tents in their anger.

Hebr. from following.

Hebr. smote.

Hebr. made a conspiracy.

That is, the city of Dauid, as 2 king 14.20.

*2 Kings 14.21. & 15.1.

Or, Azariah.

Hebr. sent.

Hebr. the seeing of God.

Or, in the countrey of Ashdod.

Hebr. went.

Hebr. paued.

Or, castles, or towres.

Hebr. fenced.

Hebr. gouernours.

hand of Hananiah, *one* of the kings captaines.

12 The whole number of the chiefe of the fathers of the mighty men of valour, *were* two thousand and sixe hundred.

†*Heb. the power of an army.* 13 And vnder their hand *was* †an army, three hundred thousand, and seuen thousand and fiue hundred that made warre with mightie power to helpe the king against the enemy.

14 And Vzziah prepared for them throughout all the hoste, shieldes, and speares, and helmets, and habergeons, and bowes, and † slings *to cast* stones.

†*Hebr. stones of slings.* 15 And he made in Ierusalem engines inuented by cunning men, to be on the towers, and vpon the bulwarkes, to shoot arrowes and great stones withall: and his name † spread farre abroad, for he was marueilously helped, till he was strong.

†*Hebr. went forth.* 16 ¶ But when he was strong, his heart was lifted vp to *his* destruction; for he transgressed against the LORD his God, and went into the Temple of the LORD, to burne incense vpon the Altar of incense.

17 And Azariah the Priest went in after him, and with him fourescore Priests of the LORD, that were valiant men.

18 And they withstood Vzziah the king, and said vnto him, It * pertaineth not vnto thee, Vzziah, to burne incense vnto the LORD, but to the * Priests the sonnes of Aaron, that are consecrated to burne incense. Go out of the Sanctuary: for thou hast trespassed, neither shall it *be* for thine honour from the LORD God.

*Num. 18.7. *Exod. 30.7.

19 Then Vzziah was wroth, & *had* a censer in his hand to burne incense, and while he was wroth with the Priestes, the leprosie euen rose vp in his forehead before the Priests in the house of the LORD, from beside the incense altar.

20 And Azariah the chiefe Priest, and all the Priests looked vpon him, & behold, he was leprous in his forehead, & they thrust him out from thence, *yea*, himselfe * hasted also to goe out, because the LORD had smitten him.

*As Est. 6.12.

*2. Kings 15 5. *Leu. 13. 46. †*Hebr. free*

21 * And Vzziah the king was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a * †seuerall house being a leper, for he was cut off from the house of the LORD: and Iotham his sonne *was* ouer the kings house, iudging the people of the land.

22 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Vzziah first and last, did Isaiah the Prophet the son of Amoz write.

23 So Vzziah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the buriall, *which belonged* to the kings: for they said, He *is a* leper: and Iotham his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Iotham reigning well prospereth. 5 He subdueth the Ammonites. 7 His reigne. 9 Ahaz succeedeth him.

*2. Kings 15.32. IOtham * was twentie and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also *was* Ierushah the daughter of Zadok.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Vzziah did: howbeit he entred not into the Temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

§*Or, the sower.* 3 Hee built the high gate of the House of the LORD, and on the wall of § Ophel he built much.

4 Moreouer, he built cities in the mountaines of Iudah, and in the forests he built castels and towers.

5 ¶ Hee fought also with the king of the Ammonites and preuailed against them. And the children of Ammon gaue him the same yeere an hundred talents of siluer, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley. †So much did the children of Ammon pay vnto him both the second yere and the third.

†*Hebr. Much.*

8 So Iotham became mighty, because he ‖ prepared his wayes before the LORD his God.

‖*Or, ordered.*

7 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iotham, and all his warres, and his wayes, loe, they are written in the booke of the kings of Israel and Iudah.

8 Hee was fiue and twentie yeeres old when he began to reigne, and reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem.

9 ¶ And Iotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Dauid: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Ahaz reigning very wickedly, is greatly afflicted by the Syrians. 6 Iudah being captiuated by the Israelites, is sent home by the counsell of Oded the Prophet. 16 Ahaz sending for ayde to Assyria, is not helped thereby. 22 In his distresse he groweth more idolatrous. 26 He dying, Hezekiah succeedeth him.

AHaz * was twenty yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem: but he did not that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD like Dauid his father.

*2. Kings 16.2.

2 For he walked in the wayes of the kings of Israel, and made also molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreouer, hee ‖ burnt incense in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, and burnt * his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen, &c. whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

‖*Or, vsed.* *Or, caused them to passe.* *Leuit. 18.21.

4 He sacrificed also and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hilles, and vnder euery greene tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God deliuered him into the hand of the king of Syria, and they smote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captiues, and brought them to † Damascus: and he was also deliuered into the hand of the king of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.

†*Hebr. Darmesek*

6 ¶ For Pekah the sonne of Remaliah slew in Iudah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, which were all valiant men: because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

†*Hebr. sonne of valour.*

7 And Zichri, a mightie man of Ephraim, slew Maaseiah the kings sonne, and Azrikam the gouernour of the house, and Elkanah that was † next to the king.

†*Hebr. vnder the king.*

8 And the children of Israel caried away captiue of their brethren, two hundred thousand women, sonnes and daughters, & tooke also away much spoyle from them, and brought the spoyle to Samaria.

9 But a Prophet of the LORD was there, whose name was Oded: and he went out before the hoste that came to Samaria, and said vnto them, Behold, because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Iudah, hee hath deliuered them into your hand, and ye haue slaine them in a rage *that* reacheth vp vnto heauen.

10 And now ye purpose to keepe vnder the children of Iudah & Ierusalem for bondmen and bondwomen vnto you: *But* are there not with you euen with you sinners against the LORD your God?

11 Now heare me therefore, and deliuer the captiues againe which yee haue taken captiue of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of God *is* vpon you.

12 Then certaine of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the sonne of Iohanan, Berechiah the sonne of Meshillemoth, and Iehizkiah the sonne of Shallum, and Amasa the sonne of Hadlai, stood vp against them that came from the warre,

13 And

13 And said vnto them, Ye shall not bring in the captiues hither: for whereas wee haue offended against the LORD *already*, ye intend to adde more to our sinnes and to our trespasse: for our trespasse is great, and *there is* fierce wrath against Israel.

14 So the armed men left the captiues, and the spoile before the princes, and all the congregation.

15 And the men which were expressed by name, rose vp, and tooke the captiues, and with the spoile clothed all that were naked among them, and arayed them, and shod them, and gaue them to eate and to drinke, and anointed them, and caried all the feeble of them vpon asses, and brought them to Iericho, *the city of palme trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

*Deut. 34.3

16 ¶ At that time did king Ahaz send vnto the kings of Assyria to helpe him.

17 For againe the Edomites had come and smitten Iudah, and caried away † captiues.

†Heb. a captiuitie.

18 The Philistines also had inuaded the cities of the low country, and of the South of Iudah, and had taken Beth-shemesh, and Aialon, and Gederoth, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo also, and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

2 King. 16.2.

19 For the LORD brought Iudah low, because of Ahaz king of Israel; for hee made Iudah naked, and transgressed sore against the LORD.

20 And Tilgath-Pilneser king of Assyria came vnto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz tooke away a portion *out* of the house of the LORD, and *out* of the house of the king, and of the princes, and gaue *it* vnto the king of Assyria: but he helped him not.

1 King. 15.20.

22 ¶ And in the time of this distresse did he trespasse yet more against the LORD: This *is* that king Ahaz.

†Heb. Damascus.

23 For he sacrificed vnto the gods of †Damascus, which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Syria helpe them, therefore will I sacrifice to them, that they may helpe me: but they were the ruine of him, and of all Israel.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut vp the doores of the house of the LORD, and hee made him altars in euery corner of Ierusalem.

25 And in euery seuerall city of Iudah hee made high places to † burne incense vnto other gods, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

†Or, to offer.

26 ¶ Now the rest of his acts, and of all his wayes, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the booke of the kings of Iudah and Israel.

27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, euen in Ierusalem: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Hezekiah his good reigne. 3 He reformeth Religion. 5 He exhorteth the Leuites. 12 They sanctifie the temple, and cleanse the house of God. 20 Hezekiah offereth solemne sacrifices, wherein the Leuites were more forward then the Priests.

HEzekiah * began to reigne when hee was fiue and twentie yeeres olde, and hee reigned nine and twentie yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Abiiah the daughter of Zechariah.

*2 King. 18.1.

2 And hee did that which was right in the sight of the LORD according to all that Dauid his father had done.

3 ¶ Hee, in the first yeere of his reigne, in the first moneth, opened the doores of the house of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the Priests and the Leuites, and gathered them together into the East street,

5 And said vnto them, Heareme, ye Leuites, sanctifie now your selues, and sanctifie the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and cary foorth the filthinesse out of the holy place.

6 For our fathers haue trespassed, and done that which *was* euill in the eyes of the LORD our God, and haue forsaken him, and haue turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and † turned their backes.

†Heb. giuen the necke.

7 Also they haue shut vp the doores of the porch, and put out the lampes, and haue not burnt incense, nor offered burnt offerings in the Holy place vnto the God of Israel.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was vpon Iudah & Ierusalem, and he hath deliuered them to † trouble, to astonishment, and to hissing, as yee † Heb. commotion. see with your eyes.

9 For loe, our fathers haue fallen by the sword, and our sonnes and our daughters, and our wiues, are in captiuitie for this.

10 Now *it is* in mine heart to make a couenant with the LORD God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turne away from vs.

11 My sonnes, † be not now negligent: for the LORD hath * chosen you to stand before him, to *now* deserue him, and that you should minister vnto him, and ‖ burne incense.

†Or, *be not* ceased.

*Numb. 8.14 and 18.2.6.

12 ¶ Then the Leuites arose, Mahath the sonne of Amasai, and Ioel the sonne of Azariah, of the sons of the Kohathites: and of the sonnes of Merari, Kish the sonne of Abdi, and Azariah the sonne of Iahaleel: and of the Gershonites Ioah, the sonne of Zimmah, and Eden the sonne of Ioah:

†Or, offer sacrifice.

13 And of the sonnes of Elizaphan, Shimri, and Iehiel: and of the sonnes of Asaph, Zechariah and Mattaniah:

14 And of the sonnes of Heman, Iehiel, and Shimei: and of the sonnes of Ieduthun, Shemaiah and Vzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselues, and came according to the commandement of the King, ‖ by the wordes of the LORD, to cleanse the house of the LORD.

‖Or, *in the businesse of the* Lord.

16 And the priests went into the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse *it*, and brought out all the vncleannesse that they found in the Temple of the LORD into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Leuites tooke *it*, to cary *it* out abroad into the brooke Kidron.

17 Now they beganne on the first *day* of the first moneth to sanctifie, and on the eight day of the moneth came they to the porch of the LORD: So they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight dayes, and in the sixteenth day of the first moneth, they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, and said, We haue cleansed all the house of the LORD and the altar of burnt offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the shew-bread table with all the vessels thereof.

19 Moreouer all the vessels which king Ahaz in his reigne did cast away in his transgression, haue we prepared and sanctified, and behold, they *are* before the altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the king rose early, and gathered the rulers of the city, and went vp to the house of the LORD.

21 And they brought seuen bullockes, and seuen

rammes, and seuen lambes, and seuen hee goats for
*Leuit. 4.14. a *sinne offering for the kingdome, and for the Sanctuary, and for Iudah: and hee commanded the Priests the sonnes of Aaron to offer *them* on the Altar of the LORD.

22 So they killed the bullockes, and the Priests
*Leuit. 8. 14.15. heb. 9.21. receiued the blood, and *sprinkled it on the altar: likewise when they had killed the rams, they sprinkled the blood vpon the altar: they killed also the lambs: & they sprinkled the blood vpon the altar:

† *Helbr. were.* 23 And they brought †foorth the hee goats for
*Leuit. 4.15. the sinne offering, before the king and the congregation, and laid their *hands vpon them:

24 And the Priests killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood vpon the altar, to make an atonement for all Israel: for the king commanded that the burnt offering, and the sinne offering *should be made* for all Israel.

*1. Chro. 16.4. and 25.6. 25 *And hee set the Leuites in the house of the LORD with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harpes, according to the commandement of Dauid, and of Gad the kings Seer, and Nathan the Prophet: for *so was* the commandement †of the LORD †by his Prophets.

Hebr. by the hand of the Lord.

26 And the Leuites stood with the instruments of Dauid, and the Priests with the trumpets.

†*Hebr. by the hand of.* 27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt offering vpon the altar: and †when the burnt offering began, the song of the LORD began *also* with the trumpets, and with the †instruments *ordained* by Dauid king of Israel.

†*Hebr. in the vse.*

†*Hebr. hands of instruments.*

28 And all the Congregation worshipped, and the †singers sang, and the trumpeters sounded: and all *this continued* vntill the burnt offering was finished.

†*Hebr. sang.*

29 And when they had made an end of offering, the king and all that were †present with him bowed themselues, and worshipped.

†*Hebr. found.*

30 Moreouer Hezekiah the king and the princes commanded the Leuites to sing praise vnto the LORD: with the wordes of Dauid, and of Asaph the Seer: and they sang praises with gladnesse, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

‖ *Or, filled your hand.* 31 Then Hezekiah answered and said, Now yee ‖haue †consecrated your selues vnto the LORD: come neere and bring sacrifices and thanke offrings into the house of the LORD. And the Congregation brought in sacrifices, and thanke offrings, and as many as were of a free heart, burnt offerings.

32 And the number of the burnt offrings which the Congregation brought, *was* threescore and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, *&* two hundred lambs: all these *were* for a burnt offering to the LORD.

33 And the consecrated things *were*, six hundred oxen, and three thousand sheepe.

†*Hebr. sanctified themselues.* 34 But the Priests were too fewe, so that they could not flay all the burnt offrings: wherefore their brethren the Leuites †did helpe them, til the worke was ended, and vntil the *other* Priests had sanctified themselues: for the Leuites *were* more vpright in heart, to sanctifie themselues, then the Priests.

35 And also the burnt offrings *were* in abundance, with the fat of the peace offerings, and the drinke offerings, for *euery* burnt offering. So the seruice of the house of the LORD was set in order.

36 And Hezekiah reioyced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was *done* suddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

2 Hezekiah proclaimeth a solemne Passeouer on the second moneth, for Iudah and Israel. 13 The assembly hauing destroyed the altars of idolatry, keepe the feast fourteene dayes. 27 The Priests and Leuites blesse the people.

AND Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Iudah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Ierusalem, to keepe ỹ Passeouer vnto the LORD God of Israel.

2 For the king had taken counsell, and his princes, and all the congregation in Ierusalem, to keepe the Passeouer in the second *moneth,

*Numb. 9.11.

3 For they could not keepe it at that time, because the Priests had not sanctified themselues sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselues together to Ierusalem.

4 And the thing †pleased the king, and all the Congregation.

†*Hebr. good.*

5 So they established a decree, to make proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beersheba euen vnto Dan, that they should come to keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD God of Israel at Ierusalem: for they had not done *it* of a long *time in such sort*, as it was written.

†*Hebr. in diuers manners of sorts.*

†*Hebr. in the hand of all.*

6 So the Postes went with the letters †from the King and his Princes, throughout all Israel and Iudah, and according to the commaundement of the king, saying, Ye children of Israel, turne againe vnto the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac and Israel, and he will returne to the remnant of you, that are escaped out of the hand of the kings of Assyria.

†*Hebr. lifted vp, or offred.*

7 And be not yee like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers, *who* therefore gaue them vp to desolation, as yee see.

8 Now † be yee not stiffenecked as your fathers †*Hebr.* were, *but* †yeeld your selues vnto the LORD and *Heauen* enter into his Sanctuarie, which he hath sanctified *not you*, for euer: and serue the LORD your God, that the *vehemency* fiercenesse of his wrath may turne away from you.

†*Hebr. the fiercenesse of the wrath of his nostrils.*

9 For if yee turne againe vnto the LORD *your God* your brethren and your children shall *finde* compassion before them that leade them captiue, so that they shall come againe into this land: for the LORD your God *is* gracious and *merciful, and will not turne away his face from you, if ye returne vnto him.

*Exod. 34.6.

10 So the posts passed from city to city, through the country of Ephraim and Manasseh, euen vnto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorne, and mocked them.

11 Nenertheless, diuers of Asher and Manasseh, and of Zebulun, humbled themselues and came to Ierusalem.

12 Also in Iudah, the hand of God was to giue them one heart to doe the commaundement of the king and of the princes, by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there assembled at Ierusalem much people, to keepe the feast of vnleauened bread in the second moneth a very great congregation.

14 And they arose and tooke away the *Altars *Chap. that *were* in Ierusalem, and all the altars for incense tooke they away, and cast *them* into the broone Kidron.

15 Then they killed the Passeouer on the fourteenth *day* of the second moneth: and the Priests and the Leuites were ashamed, and sanctified themselues, and brought in the burnt offerings into the house of the LORD.

16 And they stood in † their place after their ma- †*Hebr.* ner, according to the law of Moses the man of God: *their law.* The Priest sprinkled the blood, *which they receiued* of the hand of the Leuites.

17 For there were many in the Congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Leuites had the charge

charge of the killing of the Passeouer for euery one that was not clean, to sanctifie *them* vnto ‖ LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, euen many of Ephraim, and Manasseh, Issachar, and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselues; yet did they eat the Passeouer otherwise then it was written. But Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon euery one,

19 That prepareth his heart to seeke God, the LORD God of his fathers, though he be not *cleansed* according to the purification of the Sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Israel that were † present at Ierusalem, kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes with great gladnesse, and the Leuites and the Priests praised the LORD day *by* day, *singing* with † lowd instruments vnto the LORD.

22 And Hezekiah spake † comfortably vnto all the Leuites, that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eate throughout the feast, seuen dayes, offering peace offerings, and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly tooke counsell to keepe *other* seuen dayes: and they kept *other* seuen dayes with gladnesse.

24 For Hezekiah king of Iudah † did giue to the Congregation, a thousand bullockes, and seuen thousand sheepe: and the Princes gaue to the Congregation a thousand bullockes, and ten thousand sheepe, and a great number of Priests sanctified themselues.

25 And all the Congregation of Iudah, with the Priests and the Leuites, and all the Congregation that came out of Israel: and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Iudah reioyced.

26 So there was great ioy in Ierusalem: for since the time of Solomon the sonne of Dauid king of Israel, *there* was not the like in Ierusalem.

27 ¶ Then the Priests the Leuites arose, and blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came vp to † his holy dwelling place, *euen* vnto heauen.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The people is forward in destroying idolatry.* 2 *Hezekiah ordereth the courses of the Priests and Leuites and prouideth for their wages and maintenance.* 5 *The peoples forwardnesse in offerings and tithes.* 11 *Hezekiah appointeth officers ouerthose of the tithes.* 20 *The sincerity of Hezekiah.*

NOw when all this was finished, all Israel that were † present, went out to the cities of Iudah, and * brake the † images in pieces, and cut downe the groues, and threw downe the high places, and the Altars out of all Iudah and Beniamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, † vntill they had vtterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned euery man to his possession into their owne cities.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the Priestes and the Leuites after their courses, euery man according to his seruice, the Priestes and Leuites for burnt offerings, and for peace offerings, to minister and to giue thankes, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 *He appointed* also the kings portion of his substance, for the burnt offrings, *to wit*, for the morning and euening burnt offrings; and the burnt offrings for the Sabbaths, and for the new moones, & for the set feasts, as it *is* written in the law * of the LORD.

4 Moreouer, hee commanded the people that dwelt in Ierusalem, to giue the portion of the Priests, and the Leuites, that they might be encouraged in the Law of the LORD.

5 ¶ And assoone as the commandement † came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the first fruites of corne, wine and oyle, and ‖ hony, and of all the increase of the field, and the tithe of all things brought they in abundantly.

6 And concerning the children of Israel and Iudah that dwelt in the cities of Iudah: they *also* brought in the tithes of oxen and sheepe, and the tithe of holy * things which were consecrated vnto the LORD their God, *and* laid *them* † by heapes.

7 In the third moneth they beganne to lay the foundation of the heapes, and finished *them* in the seuenth moneth.

8 And when Hezekiah and the princes came, and saw the heapes, they blessed the LORD, and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the Priestes and the Leuites concerning the heapes.

10 And Azariah the chiefe priest of the house of Zadok, answered him, and said: Since *the people* began to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, we haue had enough to eate, and haue left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people, and that which is left, *is* this great store.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare ‖ chambers in the house of the LORD, and they prepared *them*,

12 And brought in the offerings and the tithes, and the dedicate things, faithfully: our which Cononiah the Leuite was ruler, and Shimei his brother was the next.

13 And Iehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Ierimoth, and Iozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah *were* ouerseers † vnder the hand of Cononiah, and Shimei his brother, at the commandement of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

14 And Kore the sonne of Imnah the Leuite the porter toward the East, *was* ouer the free willoffrings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

15 And † next him *were* Eden, and Miniamin, and Iesua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shechaniah, in the cities of the Priests, in *their* set office, to giue to their brethren by courses, as well to the great as to the small:

16 Besides their genealogie of males, from three yeeres old and vpward, *euen* vnto euery one that entreth into the house of the LORD, his daily portion for their seruice in their charges, according to their courses:

17 Both to the genealogie of the Priests by the house of their fathers, and the Leuites from twenty yeeres old and vpward, in their charges by their courses:

18 And to the genealogie of all their little ones, their wiues, and their sonnes, and their daughters, through all the Congregation: for in their set office they sanctified themselues in holinesse.

19 Also of the sonnes of Aaron the Priests, which *were* in the fields of the suburbs of their cities, in euery seuerall citie, the men that *were* expressed by name, to giue portions to all the males among the Priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies, among the Leuites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Iudah, and wrought that which *was* good and right, and trueth before the LORD his God.

21 And in euery worke that he began in the ser-

nice of the house of God, and in the law, and in the commandements to seeke his God, hee did it with all his heart, and prospered.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Sennacherib inuading Iudah, Hezekiah fortifieth himselfe, and encourageth his people. 9 Against the blasphemies of Sennacherib by message & letters, Hezekiah and Isaiah pray. 21 An Angel destroyeth the hoste of the Assyrians, to the glory of Hezekiah. 24 Hezekiah praying in his sickenesse, God giueth him a signe of recouery. 25 Hee waxing proude, is humbled by God. 27 His wealth and works. 31 His errour in the embassage of Babylon. 32 He dying, Manasseh succeedeth him.

*2.King. 18. 13. &c. esa. 36. 1, &c.

After* these things and the establishment thereof, Sennacherib king of Assyria came, and entred into Iudah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought † to winne them for himselfe.

† Heb. to breake them vp.

2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that † hee was purposed to fight against Ierusalem,

† Heb. his face was to warre.

3 He tooke counsell with his princes, and his mightie men, to stop the waters of the fountaines, which were without the city: & they did helpe him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who stopt all the fountaines, and the brooke that † ran through the midst of the land, saying, Why should the kings of Assyria come, & find much water?

† Heb. ouerflowed.

5 Also he strengthened himselfe, and built vp all the wall that was broken, and raised it vp to the towers, and another wall without, and prepared Millo in the cicie of Dauid, and made ‖ darts and shields in abundance.

‖ Or, swords, or weapons.

6 And he set captaines of warre ouer the people, and gathered them together to him in the streete of the gate of the city, and spake † comfortably to them, saying,

† Heb. he spake to their heart.

7 Be strong and couragious, bee not afraide, nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that is with him: for there are moe with vs then with him.

*Iere. 17. 5.

8 *With him is an arme of flesh, but with vs is the LORD our God to helpe vs, and to fight our battels. And the people † rested themselues vpon the words of Hezekiah king of Iudah.

† Heb. leaned.

*2.King. 18. 17. † Heb. dominion. ‖ Or, in the strong hold.

9 ¶ After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria send his seruants to Ierusalem (but he himselfe laide siege against Lachish, and all his † power with him) vnto Hezekiah king of Iudah, and vnto all Iudah that were at Ierusalem, saying,

10 Thus sayth Sennacherib king of Assyria, Whereon doe ye trust, that yee abide ‖ in the siege in Ierusalem?

11 Doeth not Hezekiah perswade you to giue ouer your selues to die by famine and by thirst, saying, The LORD our God shall deliuer vs out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

12 Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Iudah and Ierusalem, saying, Yee shall worship before one altar, and burne incense vpon it?

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers haue done vnto all the people of other lands? were the gods of the nations of those lands any waies able to deliuer their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who was there among all the goddes of these nations, that my fathers vtterly destroyed, † could deliuer his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliuer you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceiue you, nor perswade you on this manner, neither yet beleeue him: for no god of any nation or kingdome was able to deliuer his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: how much lesse shall your God deliuer you out of mine hand?

16 And his seruants spake yet more against the LORD God, and against his seruant Hezekiah.

17 He wrote also letters to raile on the LORD God of Israel, and to speake against him, saying, As the gods of † nations of other lands haue not deliuered their people out of mine hand: so shal not † God of Hezekiah deliuer his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cryed with a loude voice in the Iewes speech vnto the people of Ierusalem that were on the wall to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the city.

19 And they spake against the God of Ierusalem, as against the gods of the people of the earth which were the worke of the hands of man.

20 For this cause Hezekiah the king, and the Prophet Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, prayed and cryed to heauen.

*2.King. 19. 35. &c.

21 ¶ And the LORD sent an Angel, which cut off all the mighty men of valor, and the leaders and captaines in the campe of the king of Assyria. So he returned with shame of face to his owne land. And when he was come into the house of his god, they that came forth out of his owne bowels, † slewe him there with the sword.

† Heb. made him fall.

22 Thus the LORD saued Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from the hand of all other, and guided them on euery side.

23 And many brought gifts vnto the LORD to Ierusalem, and † presents to Hezekiah king of Iudah: so that he was magnified in the sight of all nations, from thence forth.

† Heb. precious things.

*2.King. 20. 1. &c.

24 ¶ In those dayes Hezekiah was sicke to the death, and prayed vnto the LORD: and hee spake vnto him, and he ‖ gaue him a signe.

‖ Or, wrought a wonder for him.

25 But Hezekiah rendred not againe, according to the benefit done vnto him: for his heart was lifted vp, therefore there was wrath vpon him, and vpon Iudah and Ierusalem.

† Heb. the liking.

26 Notwithstanding, Hezekiah humbled himself for † the pride of his heart, (both he and the inhabitants of Ierusalem) so that the wrath of the LORD came not vpon them in the dayes of Hezekiah.

† Heb. siluer.

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches, and honour, and he made himselfe treasuries for siluer, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, and for all manner of † pleasant iewels:

† Heb. vessels of desire.

28 Store-houses also for the increase of corn, and wine and oyle, and stalles for all manner of beasts, and coates for flockes.

29 Moreouer, he prouided him cities and possessions of flockes and heards in abundance: for God had giuen him substance very much.

30 This same Hezekiah also stopped the vpper water course of Gihon, and brought it straight downe to the West-side of the citie of Dauid. And Hezekiah prospered in all his workes.

31 ¶ Howbeit, in the businesse of the † Embassadours of the Princes of Babylon, who * sent vnto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him, to try him, that hee might know all that was in his heart.

† Heb. messengers. * 2.King. 20. 12. &c.

32 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Hezekiah, and his † goodnesse, behold, they are written in the vision of Isaiah the Prophet, the sonne of Amoz, and in the booke of the kings of Iudah and Israel.

† Heb. kindnesse.

33 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the † chiefest of the Sepulchres of

† Or, the

the sonnes of Dauid: and all Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem did him honour at his death: and Manasseh his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Manasseh his wicked reigne. 3 He setteth vp idolatrie, and would not be admonished. 11 He is caryed into Babylon. 12 Vpon his prayer to God he is released, and putteth downe idolatrie. 18 His acts. 20 He dyeth. Amon succeedeth him. 21 Amon reigning wickedly is slaine by his seruants. 25 The murtherers being slaine, Iosiah succeedeth him.

*2.Kings 21.1, &c. MAnasseh * was twelue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned fiftie and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem:

2 But did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD, like vnto the abominations of the heathen, *whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

*Deut. 18.9.

3 ¶ For † hee built againe the high places, which Hezekiah his father had * broken downe, and hee reared vp altars for Baalim, and made groues, and worshipped all the hoste of heauen, & serued them.

† Heb. he turned and built.

*2.Kings 18.4

4 Also he built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD had said, *In Ierusalem shall my Name be for euer.

*Deut. 12.11.1. King.8.29 and 9.3. 2.Chron. 6.6 and 7.16.

5 And he built altars for all the hoste of heauen, in the two Courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And hee caused his children to passe through the fire in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom: also he obserued times, and vsed inchantments, and vsed witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he wrought much euill in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

7 And he set a carued image (the idole which he had made) in the house of God, of which God had said to Dauid, and to Solomon his sonne: In * this house, and in Ierusalem which I haue chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will I put my Name for euer.

* Psal. 132.14.

*2.Sam. 7.10.

8 Neither will I any more remooue the foot * of Israel from out of the land which I haue appointed for your fathers; so that they will take heed to doe all that I haue commanded them according to the whole Law and the Statutes, and the ordinances by the hand of Moses.

9 So Manasseh made Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem to erre, *and* to doe worse then the heathen, whom the LORD had destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And the LORD spake to Manasseh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

† Heb. which were the kings.

11 ¶ Wherefore the LORD brought vpon them the captaines of the hoste † of the king of Assyria, which tooke Manasseh among the thornes, & bound him with † fetters, and caried him to Babylon.

† Or, chaines.

12 And when he was in affliction, he besought the LORD his God, and humbled himselfe greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed vnto him, and he was entreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him againe to Ierusalem into his kingdome. Then Manasseh knew that the LORD he *was* God.

14 Now after this, hee built a wall without the city of Dauid, on the West side of Gihon, in the valley, euen to the entring in at the fish-gate, and compassed about † Ophel, and raised it vp a very great height, and put captaines of warre in all the fenced cities of Iudah.

† Or, Acra.

15 And he tooke away the strange gods, and the idole out of the house of the LORD, and all the Altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Ierusalem, and cast *them* out of the citie.

16 And hee repaired the altar of the LORD, and sacrificed thereon peace offerings, and thanke offerings, and commanded Iudah to serue the LORD God of Israel.

17 Neuertheless, the people did sacrifice still in the high places, yet vnto the LORD their God only.

18 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and his prayer vnto his God, and the words of the Seers that spake to him in the Name of the LORD God of Israel, beholde, they are *written* in the booke of the kings of Israel:

19 His prayer also, and how God *was* intreated of him, and all his sin and his trespasse, and the places wherein he built high places, and set vp groues and grauen images before he was humbled: beholde, they are written among the sayings of the Seers.

(*Or, Hozai.*)

20 ¶ So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his own house: and Amon his sonne reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ * Amon was two and twentie yeere olde, when he began to reigne, and reigned two yeeres in Ierusalem.

*2. Kings 21.19, &c.

22 But hee did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD, as did Manasseh his father: for Amon sacrificed vnto all the carued images, which Manasseh his father had made, and serued them,

23 And humbled not himselfe before the LORD, as Manasseh his father had humbled himselfe: but Amon † trespassed more and more.

† Heb. multiplied trespasse.

24 And his seruants conspired against him, and slew him in his owne house.

25 ¶ But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Iosiah his sonne, king in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Iosiah his good reigne. 3 Hee reformeth Idolatry. 8 He taketh order for the repayre of the Temple. 14 Hilkiah hauing found a booke of the Law, Iosiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 23 Huldah prophesieth destruction of Ierusalem, but respite therof in Iosiahs time. 29 Iosiah causing it to be read in a full assembly, renewed the couenant with God.

I* Osiah *was* eight yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and he reigned in Ierusalem one and thirtie yeeres.

*2.Kings 22.1, &c.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the wayes of Dauid his father, and declined *neither* to the right hand nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in the eight yeere of his reigne, while hee was yet young, hee began to seeke after the God of Dauid his father: and in the twelfth yeere he began to * purge Iudah and Ierusalem from the high places, and the groues, and the carued images, and the molten images.

*1. Kings 13.2.

4 * And they brake downe the altars of Baalim in his presence, and † the images that were on high aboue them, he cut downe, and the groues, and the carued images, and the molten images hee brake in pieces, and made dust of *them*, and strowed *it* vpon the † graues of them that had sacrificed vnto them.

* Leuit. 26.30. † Or, sun-images. † Hebr. face of the graues.

5 And hee burnt the bones of the priests vpon their altars, and cleansed Iudah and Ierusalem.

6 And *so did he* in the cities of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, euen vnto Naphtali, with their † mattockes round about.

† Or, maules. † Hebr. to make powder.

7 And when he had broken downe the altars and the groues, and had beaten the grauen images into pouder, and cut downe all the idoles throughout all the land of Israel, he returned to Ierusalem.

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth yeere of his reigne when he had purged the land and the house, he sent

Shaphan the sonne of Azaliah, and Maasiah the gouernour of the citie, and Ioah the sonne of Ioahaz the Recorder, to repaire the house of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the hie Priest, they delibered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Leuites that kept the doores, had gathered of the hand of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Israel, and of all Iudah, and Beniamin, and they returned to Ierusalem.

10 And they put it in the hand of the workemen that had the ouersight of the house of the LORD, and they gaue it to the workemen ‖ wrought in the house of the LORD, to repaire and mend the house:

11 Euen to the artificers and builders gaue they it, to buy hewen stone, and timber for couplings, and ‖ to floore the houses, which the kings of Iudah had destroyed.

‖ Or, to fasten.

12 And the men did the worke faithfully, and the ouerseers of them *were* Iahath and Obadiah, the Leuites, of the sonnes of Merari, and Zechariah, and Meshullam, of the sonnes of the Kohathites to set it forward: and *other* of the Leuites, all that could skill of instruments of musicke.

13 Also they *were* ouer the bearers of burdens, and *were* ouerseers of all that wrought the worke in any manner of seruice: and of the Leuites *there were* Scribes, and Officers, and Porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hilkiah the Priest, *found a booke of the Law of the LORD, *giuen* † by Moses.

*2. Kings 22 8. &c.

† Hebr. by the hand of.

15 And Hilkiah answered and said to Shaphan the Scribe: I haue found the booke of the Law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah deliuered the booke to Shaphan.

16 And Shaphan caried the booke to the King, and brought the king word backe againe, saying, All that was committed † to thy seruants, they doe it.

† Hebr. to the hand of.

17 And they haue † gathered together the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and haue deliuered it into the hand of the ouerseers, and into the hand of the workemen.

† Hebr. powred out, or melted.

18 Then Shaphan the Scribe told the King, saying, Hilkiah the Priest hath giuen me a booke. And Shaphan read † it before the King.

† Hebr. it.

19 And it came to passe when the king had heard the words of the Law, that he rent his clothes.

20 And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, and ‖ Abdon the sonne of Micah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Asaiah a seruant of the kings, saying,

‖ Or, Achbor. 2. Kings 22, 12.

21 Goe, enquire of the LORD for me, & for them that are left in Israel, and in Iudah, concerning the words of the booke that is found: for great *is* the wrath of the LORD that is powred out vpon vs, because our fathers haue not kept the word of the LORD, to doe after all ‖ is written in this booke.

22 And Hilkiah, and they that the King had *appointed* went to Huldah the Prophetesse the wife of Shallum the sonne of Tikuath, the son of ‖ Hasrah, keeper of the † wardrope (now she dwelt in Ierusalem in the ‖ Colledge,) and they spake to her to that effect.

‖ Or, Harhas. 2. Kings 22. 14. † Hebr. garments.

23 ¶ And shee answered them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel: tell ye the man that sent you to me.

‖ Or, in the schoole, or in the second part.

24 Thus saith the LORD, behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, *euen* all the curses that are written in the booke w they haue read before the king of Iudah.

25 Because they haue forsaken mee, and haue burned incense vnto other gods, that they might prouoke me to anger with all ‖ works of their hands, therefore my wrath shall be powred out vpon this place, and shall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Iudah, who sent you to enquire of the LORD, so shall yee say vnto him: Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *concerning* the words which thou hast heard:

27 Because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thy selfe before God, when thou heardest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thy selfe before mee, and diddest rend thy clothes, and weepe before me, I haue euen heard thee also, saith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy graue in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the euill that I will bring vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the king word againe.

29 ¶ *Then the king sent, and gathered together all the Elders of Iudah and Ierusalem.

*2. Kings 23. 1.

30 And the king went vp into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and the Priests and the Leuites, and all the people † great and small: and he reade in their eares all the words of the booke of the Couenant that was found in the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. from great.

31 And the king stood in his place and made a Couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keepe his Commandements, and his ‖ testimonies, and his statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soule, to performe the words of the Couenant which are written in this booke.

† Hebr. to walke after. ‖ Or, rules.

32 And he caused all that were † present in Ierusalem and Beniamin to stand *to it*. And the inhabitants of Ierusalem, did according to the Couenant of God, the God of their fathers.

† Hebr. found.

33 And Iosiah tooke away all the abominations out of all the countreyes that *pertained* to the children of Israel, and made all that were present in Israel to serue, *euen* to serue the LORD their God, † *And* all his dayes they departed not † from following the LORD the God of their fathers.

† Hebr. from. † Hebr. after.

CHAP. XXXV.

*1 Iosiah keepeth a most solemne Passeouer. 20 He prouoking Pharaoh Nechoh, is slaine at Megiddo. 25 Lamentations for Iosiah.

MOreouer * Iosiah kept a Passeouer vnto the LORD in Ierusalem: and they killed the Passeouer on the fourteenth * day of the first moneth.

*2. Kings 23. 21, 22. * Exod. 12. 6.

2 And he set the Priests in their charges, and encouraged them to the seruice of the house of the LORD.

3 And said vnto the Leuites, that taught all Israel, which were holy vnto the LORD, Put the holy Arke in the house, which Solomon the sonne of Dauid King of Israel did build: *it shall not be a* burden vpon *your* shoulders: serue now the LORD your God, and his people Israel.

*1. Chron. 22. 10. and chap. 23.

4 And prepare *your selues* by the houses of your fathers, after your courses according to the * writing of Dauid King of Israel, and according to the * writing of Solomon his sonne.

* 1. Chron. 24, 25 and 26. * 2. Chron. 8. 14.

5 And stand in the holy place according to the † diuisions of the † families of the fathers of your † brethren the people, and after the diuision of the families of the Leuites.

† Hebr. house of the fathers. † Hebr. the part of my words.

6 So kill the Passeouer, and sanctifie your selues, and prepare your brethren, that *they* may doe according to the word of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

† Hebr. of the people.

7 And

7 And Iosiah † gaue to the people, of the flocke, lambes and kiddes, all for the Passeouer-offerings, for all that were present, to the number of thirtie thousand, and three thousand bullocks: these were of the kings substance.

† Hebr. offerd.

8 And his princes † gaue willingly vnto the people, to the Priests and to the Leuites: Hilkiah, and Zechariah, and Iehiel, rulers of the house of God gaue vnto the Priests for the Passeouer-offerings, two thousand and sixe hundred *small cattell*, and three hundred oxen.

† Hebr. offerd.

9 Cononiah also, and Shemaiah, and Nathanael, his brethren, and Hashabiah, and Iehiel, and Iosabad chiefe of the Leuites, † gaue vnto the Leuites for Passeouer-offerings, fiue thousand *small cattell*, and fiue hundred oxen.

10 So the seruice was prepared: and the Priests stood in their place, and the Leuites in their courses according to the kings commandement.

11 And they killed the Passeouer, and the Priests sprinkled *the blood* from their hands, and the Leuites * flayed *them*.

* See Chap. 29.34

12 And they remooued the burnt offerings, that they might giue according to the diuisions of the families of the people to offer vnto the LORD, as it is written in the booke of Moses: and so *did they* with the oxen.

* Exod. 12.8, 9.

13 And they * rosted the Passeouer with fire, according to the ordinance: but the *other* holy offerings sod they in pots, and in cauldrons, and in pannes, and † diuided *them* speedily among all the people.

† Hebr. made them haste.

14 And afterward they made ready for themselues, and for the Priests: because the Priests the sonnes of Aaron *were busied* in offring of burnt offerings, and the fatte vntill night: therefore the Leuites prepared for themselues, and for the Priests the sonnes of Aaron.

15 And the singers the sonnes of Asaph, *were* in their † place according to the * commandement of Dauid, and Asaph, and Heman, and Ieduthun the Kings Seer: and the Porters * *waited* at euery gate: they might not depart from their seruice, for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

† Hebr. station. * 1. Chron. 25.1. &c. * 2. Chron. 8.14. and 29.25.

16 So all the seruice of the LORD was prepared the same day to keepe the Passeouer, and to offer burnt offerings vpon the Altar of the LORD, according to the commandement of King Iosiah.

17 And the children of Israel that were † present, kept the Passeouer at that time, and the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes.

† Hebr. found.

18 And there was no Passeouer like to that kept in Israel: from the dayes of Samuel the Prophet: neither did all the kings of Israel keep such a Passeouer, as Iosiah kept, and the Priests and the Leuites, and all Iudah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

19 In the eighteenth yere of the reigne of Iosiah, was this Passeouer kept.

20 ¶ * After all this, when Iosiah had prepared the † Temple, Necho king of Egypt came vp to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates: and Iosiah went out against him.

* 2. Kings 23.29. † Hebr. house.

21 But he sent Embassadors to him, saying, What haue I to doe with thee thou king of Iudah? *I come* not against thee this day, but against the house, † wherewith I haue warre: for God commanded me to make haste: forbeare thee from *meddling* with God, who is with me, that he destroy thee not.

† Hebr. the house of my warre.

22 Neuertheless, Iosiah would not turne his face from him, but disguised himselfe that he might fight with him, and hearkened not vnto the wordes of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the Archers shot at king Iosiah: and the King said to his seruants, Haue me away, for I am † sore wounded.

† Hebr. made sicke.

24 His seruants therefore tooke him out of that charet, & put him in the second charet that he had: and they brought him to Ierusalem, and he died, and was buried ‖ in *one of the* sepulchres of his fathers. And all Iudah and Ierusalem mourned for Iosiah.

‖ Or, among the sepulchres.

25 ¶ And Ieremiah lamented for Iosiah, and all the singing men & the singing women spake of Iosiah in their lamentations to this day, and made * them an ordinance in Israel: and beholde, they are written in the Lamentations.

* Zach. 12.11.

26 Now the rest of the Acts of Iosiah, and his † goodnesse, according to that which *was* written in the Law of the LORD,

† Hebr. kindnesses

27 And his deedes first and last, behold, they *are* written in the booke of the kings of Israel and Iudah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Iehoahaz succeeding, is deposed by Pharaoh, and caryed into Egypt. 5 Iehoiakim reigning ill, is caryed bound into Babylon. 9 Iehoiachin succeeding reigneth ill, and is brought into Babylon. 11 Zedekiah succeeding reigneth ill, and despiseth the Prophets, and rebelleth against Nebuchadnezzar. 14 Ierusalem for the sinnes of the Priests and people, is wholly destroyed. 22 The proclamation of Cyrus

THen * the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the sonne of Iosiah, and made him king in his fathers stead in Ierusalem.

* 2. Kings 23.30, &c.

2 Iehoahaz *was* twentie and three yeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three monethes in Ierusalem.

3 And the king of Egypt † put him downe at Ierusalem, and † condemned the land in an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of gold.

† Hebr. remooued him. † Hebr. mulcted.

4 And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother king ouer Iudah and Ierusalem, and turned his name to Iehoiakim And Necho tooke Iehoahaz his brother, and caried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ Iehoiakim *was* twentie and fiue yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned eleuen yeres in Ierusalem: and he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD his God.

‖ Or, chaunes.

6 Against him came vp Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in ‖ fetters to carie him to Babylon.

* 2 Kings 24 13. dan. 1. 2. ‖ Or, Iecoiakim.

7 *Nebuchadnezzar also caried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his Temple at Babylon.

* 2.chro. 3. 16 or Lo mah ve.

8 Now the rest of the acts of Iehoiakim and his abominations which hee did, and that which *was* found in him, behold they are written in the booke of the kings of Israel and Iudah: and ‖ Iehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

* 2 Kings 24 8. ‖ Hebr. at the return of the yere

9 ¶ *Iehoiachin *was* eight yeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three monethes and ten dayes in Ierusalem, and he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD.

† Hebr. ouer the house of

10 And † when the yeere was expired, King Nebuchadnezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, with the † goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made ‖ Zedekiah his brother King ouer Iudah and Ierusalem.

‖ Or, Mattaniah. 2 kings 24 17.

11 ¶ * Zedekiah *was* one and twentie yeeres old when he began to reigne, and reigned eleuen yeres in Ierusalem.

* Ier. 52. 1 &c.

12 And hee did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD his God, *and* humbled not himselfe before

2. kings 24 18.

before Ieremiah the Prophet, *speaking* from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And he also rebelled against king Nebuchadnezzar who had made him sweare by God: but he stiffened his necke, and hardened his heart from turning vnto the LORD God of Israel.

14 ¶ Moreouer, all the chiefe of the Priests, & the people transgressed very much, after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the house of the LORD which he had hallowed in Ierusalem.

*Ier.25.3 & 35.15. †Hebr. *by the hand of his messengers.* ‖That is, *continually and carefully.* †Hebr. *healing.* *2 Kings 25.1, &c.

25 *And the LORD God of their fathers sent to them † by his messengers, rising vp ‖ betimes, and sending: because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling place.

16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his Prophets, vntill the wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till there was no † remedie.

17 *Therefore hee brought vpon them the king of the Caldee, who slew their young men with the sword, in the house of their Sanctuary, and had no compassion vpon yong man or maiden, old man, or him that stouped for age: he gaue *them* all into his hand.

18 And all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king, and of his princes: all *these* he brought to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the house of God, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof.

20 And † them that had escaped from the sword, caried hee away to Babylon: where they were seruants to him and his sonnes, vntill the reigne of the kingdome of Persia: †Hebr. *to remaine from the sword.*

21 To fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of * Ieremiah, vntill the land * had enioyed her Sabbaths: *for* as long as shee lay desolate, shee kept Sabbath, to fulfill threescore and ten yeeres. *Leuit. 26.34. 2.Chro. 36.21.

22 ¶ *Now in the first yere of Cyrus king of Persia (that the word of the LORD spoken by the mouth of * Ieremiah might bee accomplished) the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and *put it* also in writing, saying, *Leuit. 26.34. 2.Chro. 36.21. *Ier.25.12. & 29.10.

23 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdomes of the earth hath the LORD God of heauen giuen me and he hath charged mee to build him an house in Ierusalem, which is in Iudah: Who *is there* among you of all his people? the LORD his God *be* with him, and let him goe vp.

¶ EZRA.

CHAP. I.

1 *The proclamatiõ of Cyrus for the building of the Temple.* 5 *The people prouide for the returne.* 7 *Cyrus deliuereth the vessels of the Temple to Sheshbazzar.*

NOw in the first yeere of Cyrus king of Persia, (that the word of the LORD * by the mouth of Ieremiah, might be fulfilled) the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that hee †made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and *put it* also in writing, saying, *2.Chro. 36.22. ier. 25.12. & 29 10. †Hebr. *caused a voice to passe.*

2 Thus saith Cyrus King of Persia, The LORD God of heauen hath giuen me all the kingdomes of the earth, and he hath * charged me to build him an house at Ierusalem, which *is* in Iudah. *Isa.44. 28 and 45.1,13.

3 Who *is* there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him goe vp to Ierusalem, which is in Iudah, and build the house of the LORD God of Israel (He *is* the God) which *is* in Ierusalem.

4 And whosoeuer remaineth in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place † helpe him with siluer, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, besides the free-will offering for the house of God that is in Ierusalem. †Hebr. *lift him vp.*

5 ¶ Then rose vp the chiefe of *the* fathers of Iudah and Beniamin, and the Priests, and the Leuites, with all *them* whose spirit God had raised to goe vp, to build the house of the LORD which is in Ierusalem.

6 And all they that *were* about them, ‖ strengthened their hands with vessels of siluer, with golde, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, besides all *that* was willingly offered. ‖That is, *helped them.*

7 ¶ Also Cyrus the King brought forth the vessels of the house of the LORD, * which Nebuchadnezzar had brought forth out of Ierusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods: *2 Kings 24.13. 2.chro. 36.7.

8 Euen those did Cyrus king of Persia bring foorth by the hand of Mithridath the treasurer, and numbred them vnto * Sheshbazzar the Prince of Iudah: * See cha.5.14.

9 And this *is* the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of siluer, nine and twenty knines,

10 Thirty basins of gold: siluer basins of a second sort, foure hundred and ten: *and* other vessels a thousand.

11 All the vessels of gold and of siluer, were fiue thousand and foure hundred: All *these* did Sheshbazzar bring vp with *them of* † the captiuity, that were brought vp from Babylon vnto Ierusalem. †Hebr. *the ascending of the captiuity.*

CHAP. II.

1 *The number that returne of the people,* 36 *of the Priests,* 40 *of the Leuites,* 43 *of the Nethinims,* 55 *of Solomons seruants,* 62 *of the Priests which could not shew their pedegree.* 64 *The whole summe of them, with their substance.* 68 *Their oblations.*

NOw * these *are* the children of the prouince, that went vp out of the captiuity, of those which had been caried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had caried away vnto Babylon, and came againe vnto Ierusalem and Iudah, euery one vnto his citie; *Neh.7. 6,&c.

2 Which came with Zerubbabel. Iesua, Nehemiah, ‖ Saraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispar, Biguai, Rehum, Baanah: The number of the men of the people of Israel. ‖ Or, *Seraiah.* *Ezra.3.2. & 5.2.

3 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seuenty and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seuenty and two.

5 The children of Arah, seuen hundred seuenty and fiue.

6 The children of * Pahath-Moab, of the children of Iesua *and* Ioab, two thousand eight hundred and twelue. *Neh.3. 11.

7 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure.

8 The childrea of Zattu, nine hundred fourtie and fiue.

¶ The

9 The children of Zaccai, seuen hundred and threescore.

|Or, Binnui, nehe. 7.15. 10 The children of ‖ Bani, sixe hundred fourty and two.

11 The children of Bebai, sixe hundred twenty and three.

12 The children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two.

13 The children of Adonikam, sixe hundred sixty and sixe.

14 The children of Biguai, two hundred fiftie and sixe.

15 The children of Adin, foure hundred fifty and foure.

16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninetie and eight.

17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twentie and three.

|Or, Hariph, nehe. 7.24. 18 The children of ‖ Iorah, an hundred & twelue.

19 The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three.

|Or, Gibeon, nehe. 7.25. 20 The children of ‖ Gibbar, ninety and fiue.

21 The children of Bethlehem, an hundred twentie and three.

22 The children of Netophah, fiftie and sixe.

23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

|Or, Beth-Azmaueth, neh. 7.28. 24 The children of ‖ Azmaueth, forty and two.

25 The children of Kiriath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seuen hundred and forty and three.

26 The children of Ramah and Gaba, sixe hundred twenty and one.

27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.

28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred twentie and three.

29 The children of Nebo, fiftie and two.

30 The children of Magbish, an hundred fiftie and sixe.

*See vers. 7. 31 The children of the other * Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure.

32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

|Or, Harid as it is in some copies. 33 The children of Lod, ‖ Hadid, and Ono, seuen hundred twenty and fiue.

34 The children of Iericho, three hundred forty and fiue.

35 The children of Senaah, three thousand and sixe hundred and thirty.

*1.Chro. 24.7. 36 ¶ The Priests. The children of * Iedaiah, of the house of Ieshua, nine hundred seuenty and three.

*1.Chro. 24.14. 37 The children of * Immer, a thousand fifty and two.

*1.Chro. 9.12. 38 The children of * Pashur, a thousand two hundred fourty and seuen.

*1.Chro. 24.8. 39 The children of * Harim, a thousand and seuenteene.

|Or, Iuda chap. 3.9. called also Hodeuah, neh. 7.43. 40 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Ieshua, and Kadmiel, of the children of ‖ Hodauia, seuenty and foure.

41 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.

42 ¶ The children of the porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all, an hundred thirty and nine.

43 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth,

44 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon,

45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub,

46 The children of Hagab, the children of ‖ Shalmai, the children of Hanan, |Or, Shamlai.

47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,

48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,

49 The children of Vzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai,

50 The children of Asnah, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephusim,

51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

52 The children of ‖ Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha, |Or, Bazlith, in Nehem.

53 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah,

54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

55 ¶ The children of Solomons seruants. The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of ‖ Peruda, |Or, Perida, in Nehem.

56 The children of Iaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of ‖ Ami. |Or, Amon, in Nehem.

58 All the * Nethinims, and the children of * Solomons seruants, were three hundred ninety & two. *Iosh. 9.21,27. 1 chro. 9.2. * 1.Kings 9.21

59 And these were they which went vp from Telmelah, Tel-harsa, Cherub, Addan, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, and their ‖ seede, whether they were of Israel. |Or, Pedegree.

60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda: sixe hundred fiftie and two.

61 ¶ And of the children of the Priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, (which tooke a wife of the daughters of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name) *2.Sam. 17.27.

62 These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogie, but they were not found, therefore were they † as polluted, put from the Priesthood. †Hebr. they were polluted from the Priesthood.

63 And the ‖ Tirshatha said vnto them, that they should not eate of the most holy things: till there stood vp a Priest with * Vrim and with Thummim. |Or, gouernour. *Exod. 28.30.

64 ¶ The whole congregation together, was forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore:

65 Beside their seruants & their maids, of whom there were seuen thousand three hundred thirty and seuen: and there were among them two hundred singing men and singing women.

66 Their horses were seuen hundred thirtie and sixe: their mules, two hundred forty and fiue:

67 Their camels, foure hundred thirty and fiue: their asses, sixe thousand seuen hundred and twenty.

68 ¶ And some of the chiefe of the fathers, when they came to the house the LORD which is at Ierusalem, offered freely for the house of God, to set it vp in his place.

69 They gaue after their abilitie, vnto the * treasure of the worke, threescore and one thousand drammes of gold, and fiue thousand pound of siluer, and one hundred Priests garments. *1 Chro. 26.20.

70 So the Priests and the Leuites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

CHAP. III.

1 The Altar is set vp. 4 Offrings frequented. 7 Workmen

men prepared. 8 *The foundations of the Temple are layd in great ioy and mourning.*

AND when the ſeuenth moneth was come, and the children of Iſrael *were* in the cities: the people gathered themſelues together as one man to Ieruſalem.

2 Then ſtood vp ‖Ieſhua the ſonne of Iozadak, and his brethren the Prieſts, and * Zerubbabel the ſonne of * Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the Altar of the God of Iſrael, to offer burnt offerings thereon, as *it is* * written in the Law of Moſes the man of God.

3 And they ſet the Altar vpon his baſes, (for feare *was* vpon them, becauſe of the people of thoſe countreys) and they offered burnt offerings thereon vnto the LORD, *euen* burnt offerings morning and euening.

4 They kept alſo the feaſt of Tabernacles, * as *it is* written, and *offered the dayly burnt offerings, by number, according to the cuſtome, as the dutie of euery day required:

5 And afterward *offred* the continuall burnt offering, both of the new moones, and of all the ſet feaſts of the LORD, that were conſecrated, and of euery one that willingly offered a freewill offering vnto the LORD.

6 From the firſt day of the ſeuenth moneth, began they to offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD, but the † foundation of the Temple of the LORD was not *yet* layd.

7 They gaue money alſo vnto the maſons, and to the ‖Carpenters, and meate, and drinke, and oyle, vnto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring Cedar trees from Lebanon to the Sea of * Ioppa: according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Perſia.

8 ¶ Now in the ſecond yeere of their comming vnto the houſe of God at Ieruſalem, in the ſecond moneth, began Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, and Ieſhua the ſonne of Iozadak, and the remnant of their brethren, the Prieſts and the Leuites, and all they that were come out of the captiuity vnto Ieruſalem: and appointed the Leuites, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, to ſet forward the worke of the houſe of the LORD.

9 Then ſtood Ieſhua, *with* his ſonnes and his brethren, Kadmiel and his ſonnes, the ſonnes of ‖Iudah † together, to ſet forward the workemen in the houſe of God: the ſonnes of Henadad, with their ſonnes and their brethren the Leuites.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the Temple of the LORD, they ſet the Prieſts in their apparell with trumpets, and the Leuites the ſonnes of Aſaph, with Cymbals to praiſe the LORD, after the * ordinance of Dauid King of Iſrael.

11 And they ſung together by courſe, in prayſing, and giuing thankes vnto the LORD: becauſe he is good: for his mercie endureth for euer towards Iſrael. And all the people ſhouted with a great ſhout, when they praiſed the LORD; becauſe the foundation of the houſe of the LORD was layd.

12 But many of the Prieſts and Leuites, and chiefe of the fathers, who *were* ancient men, that had ſeene the firſt houſe: when the foundation of this houſe was layd before their eyes, wept with a loud voice, and many ſhouted aloud for ioy.

13 So that the people could not diſcerne the noiſe of the ſhout of *ioy*, from the noyſe of the weeping of the people: for the people ſhouted with a loude ſhout, and the noyſe was heard afarre off.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The aduerſaries, being not accepted in the building of the Temple with the Iewes, endeauour to hinder it.* 7 *Their leſſer to Artaxerxes.* 17 *The decree of Artaxerxes.* 23 *The building is hindred.*

NOw when the aduerſaries of Iudah and Beniamin, heard that † the children of the captiuitie builded the Temple vnto the LORD God of Iſrael:

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chiefe of the fathers, & ſaid vnto them, Let vs build with you, for we ſeeke your God, as ye doe, and wee doe ſacrifice vnto him, ſince the dayes of Eſar-haddon king of Aſſur, which brought vs vp hither.

3 But Zerubbabel and Ieſhua, and the reſt of the chiefe of the fathers of Iſrael, ſaide vnto them, You haue nothing to do with vs, to build an houſe vnto our God, but we our ſelues together will build vnto the LORD God of Iſrael, as king Cyrus the king of Perſia hath commanded vs.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Iudah, and troubled them in building,

5 And hired counſellers againſt them, to fruſtrate their purpoſe, all the daies of Cyrus king of Perſia, euen vntill the reigne of Darius king of Perſia.

6 And in the reigne of † Ahaſuerus, in the beginning of his reigne, wrote they vnto him an accuſation againſt the inhabitants of Iudah and Ieruſalem.

7 ¶ And in the dayes of Artaxerxes wrote ‖Biſlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the reſt of their companions, vnto Artaxerxes king of Perſia, and the writing of the letter *was* written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

8 Rehum the Chancellour, and Shimſhai the ‖Scribe, wrote a letter againſt Ieruſalem, to Artaxerxes the king in this ſort:

9 Then *wrote* Rehum the Chancellor and Shimſhai the Scribe, and the reſt of their † companions, the Dinaites, the Apharſathkites, the Tarpelites, the Apharſites, the Aricheuites, the Babylonians, the Suſanchites, the Dehanites, *and* the Elamites,

10 And the reſt of the nations whom the great and noble Aſnapper brought ouer, and ‖ ſet in the cities of Samaria, and the reſt that *are* on this ſide the Riuer, † and at ſuch a time.

11 ¶ This *is* the copy of the letter, that they ſent vnto him, *euen* vnto Artaxerxes the king: Thy ſeruants on this ſide the Riuer, and at ſuch a time.

12 Be it knowen vnto the king, that the Iewes which came vp from thee to vs, are come vnto Ieruſalem, building the rebellious and the bad citie, and haue ‖ ſet vp the walles thereof, and † ioyned the foundations.

13 Be it knowen now vnto the king, that if this citie be builded, and the walles ſet vp againe, they will they not † pay tolle, tribute, and cuſtome, and ſo thou ſhalt endammage the ‖ reuenue of the kings.

14 Now becauſe we † haue maintenance from the *kings* palace, and it was not meete for vs to ſee the kings diſhonour, therefore haue we ſent, and certified the king;

15 That ſearch may be made in the booke of the records of thy fathers: ſo ſhalt thou finde in the booke of the records, and know that this citie is a rebellious citie, and hurtfull vnto kings and prouinces, and that they haue † moued ſedition † within the ſame of old time: for which cauſe was this citie deſtroyed.

16 We certifie the king, that if this citie be builded *againe*, and the walles thereof ſet vp: by this meanes, thou ſhalt haue no portion on this ſide the Riuer.

17 ¶ Then

17 ¶ *Then* sent the king an answere vnto Rehum the Chancellour, and to Shimshai the scribe, and to the rest of their † companions that dwell in Samaria, and vnto the rest beyond the riuer, Peace, and at such a time.

† *Chald. fellowes.*

18 The letter which yee sent vnto vs, hath beene plainely read before me.

† *Chald. is not a decree as in.*

19 And † I commaunded, and search hath beene made, and it is found, that this city of old time hath † made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition haue beene made therein.

† *Chald. lifted vp it selfe.*

20 There haue beene mighty kings also ouer Ierusalem, which haue ruled ouer all *countreys* beyond the Riuer, and tolle, tribute and custome was payd vnto them.

† *Chald. make a decree.*

21 † Giue ye now commandement to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded, vntill *another* commandement shalbe giuen from me.

22 Take heed now that ye faile not to doe this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copy of king Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum, and Shimshai the scribe and their companions, they went vp in haste to Ierusalem, vnto the Iewes, and made them to cease by

† *Chald. arme and power.*

† force and power.

24 Then ceased the worke of the house of God, which *is* at Ierusalem. So it ceased vnto the second yeere of the reigne of Darius king of Persia.

CHAP. V.

1 *Zerubbabel and Shealtiel, incited by Haggai and Zacharie, set forward the building of the Temple.* 3 *Tatnai and Shethar-Boznai could not hinder the Iewes.* 6 *Their letter to Darius against the Iewes.*

*Aggai 1.1 Zach. 1.1.

THen the Prophets, * Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the sonne of Iddo, prophecied vnto the Iewes that *were* in Iudah and Ierusalem, in the Name of the God of Israel, *euen* vnto them.

2 Then rose vp Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Iehua the sonne of Iozadak, and began to build the house of God which *is* at Ierusalem: and with them *were* the Prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the same time came to them Tatnai, gouernour on this side the Riuer, and Shethar-Boznai, and their companions, and said thus vnto them; Who hath commaunded you to build this house, and to make vp this wall?

4 Then said wee vnto them after this manner, What are the names of the men † that make this

† *Chald. are building.*

building?

5 But the eye of their God was vpon the Elders of the Iewes, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned answere by letter concerning this *matter.*

6 ¶ The copy of the letter that Tatnai gouernour on this side the Riuer, and Shethar-Boznai, and his companions the Apharsachites, which *were* on this side the Riuer, sent vnto Darius the king:

† *Chald. in the midst thereof.*

7 They sent a letter vnto him, † wherein was written thus: Vnto Darius the king, all peace.

† *Chald. foure square.*

8 Be it known vnto the king, that we went into the prouince of Iudea, to the house of the great God which is builded with † great stones, and timber is laide in the walles, and this worke goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.

9 Then asked wee those Elders, *and* sayd vnto them thus, Who commanded you to build this house, and to make vp these walles?

10 We asked their names also, to certifie thee, that we might write the names of the men that were the chiefe of them.

11 And thus they returned vs answere, saying, We are the seruants of the God of heauen & earth, and builde the house that was builded these many yeeres agoe, which a great King of Israel builded, * and set vp.

* 1. Kings 6.1.

12 But after that our fathers had prouoked the God of heauen vnto wrath: he gaue them into the hand of * Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon the Caldean, who destroyed this house, and caried the people away into Babylon.

* 2. Kings 25 2. and 25 8.

13 But in the first yeere of * Cyrus the King of Babylon, *the same* King Cyrus made a Decree to build this house of God.

* Chap. 1.1.

14 And the vessels also of gold and siluer of the house of God, which Nebuchad-nezzar tooke out of the Temple that *was* in Ierusalem, and brought them into the Temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the King take out of the Temple of Babylon, and they were deliuered vnto one, * whose name *was* Sheshbazzar, whom he had made † gouernour:

* Chap. 1.8. and 6.5.

† *Or, deputie.*

15 And said vnto him, Take these vessels, go, carie them into the Temple that is in Ierusalem, and let the house of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the same Sheshbazzar, *and* laid the foundation of the house of God, which *is* in Ierusalem. And since that time euen vntill now, hath it bene in building, and *yet* it is not finished.

17 Now therefore if it *seeme* good to the king, let there bee search made in the kings treasure house, which *is* there at Babylon, whether it bee *so* that a decree was made of Cyrus the king, to build this house of God at Ierusalem: and let the king send his pleasure to vs concerning this matter.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Darius finding the decree of Cyrus maketh a new decree for the aduancement of the building.* 13 *By the help of the enemies and the direction of the Prophets the Temple is finished.* 16 *The feast of the dedication is kept.* 19 *and the Passeouer.*

THen Darius the king made a decree, and search was made in the house of the † rolles, where the treasures were † laid vp in Babylon.

† *Chald. bookes.*

† *Chald. made to descend.*

2 And there was found at † Achmetha, in the palace that *is* in the prouince of the Medes, a roll, and therein was a Record thus written:

† *Or, Ecbatana, or a coffer*

3 In the first yeere of Cyrus the King, the *same* Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the house of God at Ierusalem: Let the house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid, the height thereof threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof threescore cubites:

4 *With* three rowes of great stones, and a rowe of new timber: and let the expences bee giuen out of the kings house.

5 And also let the golden and siluer vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchad nezzar tooke forth out of the Temple which *is* at Ierusalem, & brought vnto Babylon, be restored, and † brought againe vnto the Temple which *is* at Ierusalem, *euery one* to his place, and place *them* in the house of God.

† *Chald. got.*

6 Now *therefore* Tatnai, gouernour beyond the riuer, Shethar-Boznai, and † your companions the Apharsachites, which *are* beyond the riuer, be yee farre from thence:

† *Chald. them selues.*

7 Let the worke of this house of God alone, let the gouernour of the Iewes, and the Elders of the Iewes build this house of God in his place.

8 Moreouer, † I make a decree what ye shall doe to the Elders of these Iewes for the building of this house of God: that of the kings goods, *euen* of the tribute beyond the riuer, foorthwith expences bee

† *Chald. by mee decreed.*

giuen

giuen vnto these men, that they be not †hindered.
9 And that which they haue need of, both yong bullockes and rammes, and lambes, for the burnt offrings of the God of heauen, wheat, salt, wine, and oyle, according to the appointment of the Priests which are at Ierusalem, let it be giuen them, day by day, without faile:
10 That they may offer sacrifices †of sweet sauours vnto the God of heauen, and pray for the life of the king, and of his sonnes.
11 Also I haue made a decree, that whosoeuer shall alter this word, let timber bee pulled downe from his house, and being set vp, let him be hanged theron, & let his house be made a dunghill for this.
12 And the God that hath caused his Name to dwell there, destroy all kings and people that shall put to their hand, to alter and to destroy this house of God which is at Ierusalem. I Darius haue made a Decree, let it be done with speed.
13 ¶ Then Tatnai gouernour on this side the Riuer, Shethar-Boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the King had sent, so they did speedily.
14 And the Elders of the Iewes builded, and they prospered, through the prophecying of Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the sonne of Iddo, and they builded, and finished it, according to the commandement of the God of Israel, and according to the †commandement of Cyrus and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Persia.
15 And this house was finished on the third day of the moneth Adar, which was in the sixt yeere of the reigne of Darius the king.
16 ¶ And the children of Israel, the Priests and the Leuites, and the rest of †the children of the captiuitie, kept the Dedication of this House of God, with ioy,
17 And offered at the Dedication of this house of God, an hundred bullockes, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes; and for a sinne offering for all Israel, twelue he goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.
18 And they set the Priests in their diuisions, and the Leuites in their courses, for the seruice of God, which is at Ierusalem, †* as it is written in the booke of Moses.
19 And the children of the captiuitie kept the Passeouer, vpon the fourteenth day of the first moneth:
20 For the Priests and the Leuites were purified together, all of them were pure, & killed the Passeouer for all the children of the captiuitie, and for their brethren the Priests, and for themselues.
21 And the children of Israel, which were come againe out of captiuitie, and all such as had separated themselues vnto them, from the filthinesse of the heathen of the land, to seeke the LORD God of Israel, did eate,
22 And kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes, with ioy: for the LORD had made them ioyfull, and turned the heart of the king of Assyria vnto them, to strengthen their hands in the worke of the house of God, the God of Israel.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ezra goeth vp to Ierusalem. 11 The gracious commission of Artaxerxes to Ezra. 27 Ezra blesseth God for his fauour.

NOw after these things, in the reigne of Artaxerxes, king of Persia, Ezra the son of Seraiah, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Hilkiah,
2 The sonne of Shallum, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Ahitub,
3 The sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Meraioth,
4 The sonne of Zeraiah, the sonne of Vzzi, the sonne of Bukki,
5 The sonne of Abishua, the sonne of Phinehas, the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the chiefe Priest;
6 This Ezra went vp from Babylon, and he was a ready Scribe in the Lawe of Moses, which the LORD God of Israel had giuen: and the King granted him all his request, according to the hand of the LORD his God vpon him.
7 And there went vp some of the children of Israel, and of the Priests and the Leuites, & the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, vnto Ierusalem, in the seuenth yeere of Artaxerxes the king.
8 And he came to Ierusalem in the fifth moneth, which was in the seuenth yeere of the king.
9 For vpon the first day of the first moneth, †began he to goe vp from Babylon, and on the first day of the fifth moneth, came hee to Ierusalem, according to the good hand of his God vpon him.
10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seeke the Law of the LORD, and to do it, and to teach in Israel, statutes and iudgements.
11 ¶ Now this is the copy of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gaue vnto Ezra the Priest, the Scribe, euen a Scribe of the words of the commandements of the LORD, and of his statutes to Israel.
12 Artaxerxes king of kings, ‖ Vnto Ezra the Priest, a Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, Perfect peace, and at such a time.
13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and of his Priests, and Leuites in my Realme, which are minded of their owne free will to goe vp to Ierusalem, goe with thee.
14 Forasmuch as thou art sent †of the king, and of his *seuen counsellers, to enquire concerning Iudah and Ierusalem, according to the Law of thy God, which is in thine hand;
15 And to carry the siluer and gold which the king and his counsellers haue freely offred vnto the God of Israel, whose habitation is in Ierusalem:
16 * And all the siluer and golde that thou canst find in all the prouince of Babylon, with the free-will offering of the people, and of the Priests, offring willingly for the house of their God, which is in Ierusalem:
17 That thou mayest buy speedily with this money, bullockes, rammes, lambes, with their meat offerings, and their drinke offerings, and offer them vpon the Altar of the house of your God, which is in Ierusalem.
18 And whatsoeuer shall seeme good to thee, and to thy brethren to do with the rest of the siluer and gold; that doe after the will of your God.
19 The vessels also that are giuen thee, for the seruice of the house of thy God, those deliuer thou before the God of Ierusalem.
20 And whatsoeuer more shall be needefull for the house of thy God, which thou shalt haue occasion to bestow; bestow it out of the kings treasure-house.
21 And I, euen I Artaxerxes the king, doe make a decree to all the treasurers which are beyond the riuer, that whatsoeuer Ezra the Priest, the Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, shall require of you, it be done speedily,
22 Vnto an hundred talents of siluer, and to an hundred ‖measures of wheate, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oyle, and salt without prescribing how much.

23 ‖ What-

Chalde made to cease.
Chalde of rest.
Chalde et him be destroyed.
Chalde decree.
Chalde the sonnes of the transportation.
Chalde according to the writing.
Numb. 3.6. and 8.9.
Hebr. made sounding as of the trumpets.
Chald. in rooting vp.
Hebr. Egypt. Priest a perfect Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen.
Or, in Chald. for the king.
Exod. 12. 14. Chap. 8.25.
Chald. Com.

23 †Whatsoeuer is commaunded by the God of heauen, let it be diligently done for the house of the God of heauen: for why should there be wrath against the realme of the king and his sonnes?

24 Also we certifie you, that touching any of the Priests, and Leuites, singers, porters, Nethinims, or ministers of this house of God, it shal not be lawful to impose toll, tribute or custome vpon them.

25 And thou, Ezra, after the wisdome of thy God that *is* in thine hand, set magistrates & iudges, which may iudge all the people that *are* beyond the riuer, all such as know the lawes of thy God, and teach ye them that know *them* not.

26 And whosoeuer will not doe the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let iudgment bee executed speedily vpon him, whether it be vnto death or to † banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

27 ¶ Blessed *be* the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put *such a thing* as this in the kings heart to beautifie the house of the LORD which *is* in Ierusalem:

28 And hath extended mercy vnto me before the King and his counsellers, and before all the Kings mightie princes, and I was strengthened as the hand of the LORD my God *was* vpon me, and I gathered together out of Israel, chiefe men to goe vp with me.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The companions of Ezra, who returned from Babylon.* 15 *He sendeth to Iddo for ministers for the Temple.* 21 *Hee keepeth a Fast.* 24 *Hee committeth the treasures to the custodie of the Priests.* 31 *From Ahava they come to Ierusalem.* 33 *The treasure is weighed in the Temple.* 36 *The Commission is deliuered.*

THese *are* now the chiefe of their fathers, and *this is* the genealogie of them that went vp with mee from Babylon, in the reigne of Artaxerxes the King.

2 Of the sonnes of Phinehas Gersliom: of the sonnes of Ithamar, Daniel: of the sonnes of Dauid, Hattush.

3 Of the sonnes of Shechaniah, of the sonnes of Pharosh, Zechariah, and with him were reckoned by genealogy of the males, an hundred and fiftie.

4 Of the sonnes of Pahath Moab, Elioenai the sonne of Zerahiah: and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the sonnes of Shechaniah, the sonne of Iahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the sonnes also of Adin, Ebed the sonne of Ionathan, and with him fiftie males.

7 And of the sonnes of Elam, Iesaiah the sonne of Athaliah, and with him seuenty males.

8 And of the sonnes of Shephatiah, Zebadiah the sonne of Michael, and with him fourescore males.

9 Of the sonnes of Ioab; Obadiah the sonne of Iehiel: and with him two hundred and eighteene males.

10 And of the sonnes of Shelomith, the sonne of Iosiphiah, and with him an hundred and threescore males.

11 And of the sons of Bebai, Zechariah the sonne of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males.

12 And of the sons of Azgad, Iohanan ‖ the son of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.

13 And of the last sonnes of Adonikam, whose names *are* these, Eliphelet, Ieiiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threescore males.

14 Of the sonnes also of Biguai, Vthai, and ‖ Zabbud, and with them seuentie males.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the riuer that runneth to Ahava, & there ‖ abode we in tents three daies: and I viewed the people, & the priests, and found there none of the sonnes of Leui.

16 Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Iarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chiefe men, also for Iarib, and for Elnathan, men of vnderstanding.

17 And I sent them with commandement vnto Iddo the chiefe at the place Casiphia, and I told them what they should say vnto Iddo, *and* to his brethren the Nethinims at the place Casiphia, that they should bring vnto vs ministers for the house of our God.

18 And by the good hand of our God vpon vs, they brought vs a man of vnderstanding, of the sons of Mahli the son of Leui, the son of Israel, and Sherebiah with his sonnes, and his brethren, eighteene,

19 And Hashabiah, and with him Iesaiah of the sons of Merari, his brethren, and their sons twentie.

20 *Also of the Nethinims, whom Dauid and the princes had appointed for the seruice of the Leuites, two hundred and twentie Nethinims: all of them were expressed by name.

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a fast there, at the riuer Ahava, that wee might afflict our selues before our God, to seeke of him a right way for vs, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

22 For I was ashamed to require of the King a band of souldiers and horsemen, to helpe vs against the enemie in the way: because we had spoken vnto the king, saying, The hand of our God *is* vpon all them for good that seek him, but his power and his wrath *is* against all them that forsake him.

23 So we fasted, and besought our God for this, and he was intreated of vs.

24 ¶ Then I separated twelue of the chiefe of the Priests, Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed vnto them the siluer and the gold, and the vessels, *euen* the offering of the house of our God, which the king and his counsellers, and his lords, and all Israel there present, had offered:

26 I euen weighed vnto their hand, fiue hundred and fifty talents of siluer, and siluer vessels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents,

27 Also twenty basons of golde, of a thousand drammes, and two vessels of † fine copper, ‖ precious as gold.

28 And I said vnto them, Yee are holy vnto the LORD, the vessels are holy also, and the siluer and the gold *are* a free-will offering vnto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 Watch yee, and keepe *them*, vntill yee weigh *them* before the chief of the Priests, and the Leuites, and chiefe of the fathers of Israel at Ierusalem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So tooke the Priests and the Leuites the weight of the siluer and the gold, and the vessels, to bring *them* to Ierusalem, vnto the house of our God

31 ¶ Then we departed from the riuer of Ahava, on the twelfth *day* of the first moneth, to goe vnto Ierusalem: and the hand of our God was vpon vs, and hee deliuered vs from the hand of the enemie, and of such as lay in waite by the way.

32 And we came to Ierusalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the siluer and the gold, & the vessels weighed in the house of our God, by the hand of Meremoth the sonne of Vriah the Priest, and with him was Eleazar the sonne of Phinehas

Hebr. pleasure is of his decree

‖ Chald. is resting vs.

† Hebr. was the counsell of the Lord, 2 Chron. 29.

‖ Or, to Ezra the Priest a Scribe of the law of the God of heauen, Deuc. &c. ‖ Chald. from the first day. ‖ Ezra. 1. 14. * Chap. 8. 25.

‖ Or, the yongest sonne. ‖ Or, Zaccur, as some reade.

* See Chap. 2. 43.

‖ Hebr. I put words in their mouth.

‖ Or, pitched.

‖ Hebr. shew or shining brasse. † Hebr. desireable.

Phinehas, and with them was Iozabad the sonne of Iehua, and Noadiah the sonne of Binnui, Leuites:

34 By number and by weight of euery one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 Also the children of those that had bin caried away, which were come out of the captiuity, offered burnt offerings vnto the God of Israel, twelue bullocks for all Israel, ninety and sixe rammes, seuentie and seuen lambs, twelue hee goats for a sin offering: all this was a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they deliuered the kings Commissions vnto the kings lieutenants, and to the gouernors on this side the riuer, and they furthered the people, and the house of God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Ezra mourneth for the affinitie of the people with strangers. 5 He prayeth vnto God with confession of sinnes.

NOw when these things were done, the princes came to mee, saying, The people of Israel, and the Priests & the Leuites haue not separated themselues from the people of the lands, doing according to their abominations, euen of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Iebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, & the Amorites.

2 For they haue taken of their daughters for themselues, and for their sons: so that the holy seed haue mingled themselues with the people of those lands, yea the hand of the princes and rulers hath bene chiefe in this trespasse.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and pluckt off the haire of my head and of my beard, and sate downe astonied.

4 Then were assembled vnto me euery one that trembled at the wordes of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had bene caried away, and I sate astonied vntill the euening sacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the euening sacrifice, I arose vp from my ‖ heauinesse, and hauing rent my garment and my mantle, I fell vpon my knees, and spread out my hands vnto the LORD my God,

‖ Or, affliction.

6 And said, O my God, I am ashamed, and blush to lift vp my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased ouer our head, and our trespasse is growen vp vnto the heauens.

‖ Or guiltinesse.

7 Since the dayes of our fathers haue we bene in a great trespasse vnto this day, and for our iniquities haue we, our kings, and our priests bene deliuered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captiuity, and to a spoile, and to confusion of face, as it is this day.

8 And now for a † little space grace hath beene shewed from the LORD our God, to leaue vs a remnant to escape, and to giue vs a ‖ naile in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and giue vs a little reuiuing in our bondage:

† Hebr. moment. ‖ Or, a pin. † That is a constant, and sure abode.

9 For wee were bondmen, yet our God hath not forsaken vs in our bondage, but hath extended mercy vnto vs in the sight of the kings of Persia, to giue vs a reuiuing to set vp the house of our God, and † to repaire the desolations thereof, and to giue vs a wall in Iudah and in Ierusalem.

† Hebr. to set vp.

10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we haue forsaken thy commandements,

† Hebr. by the hand of thy seruants.

11 Which thou hast commanded by † thy seruants the Prophets, saying, * The land vnto which ye goe to possesse it, is an vncleane land, with the filthinesse of the people of the lands, with their abominations which haue filled it † from one end to another with their vncleannesse.

* Exod. 23.32. deut. 7 3. † Hebr. from mouth to mouth.

12 Now therefore giue not your daughters vnto their sons, neither take their daughters vnto your sonnes, nor seeke their peace or their wealth for euer, that ye may be strong, and eate the good of the land, and leaue it for an inheritance to your children for euer.

13 And after all that is come vpon vs for our euill deedes, and for our great trespasse, seeing that thou our God † hast punished vs lesse then our iniquities deserue, and hast giuen vs such deliuerance as this:

† Hebr. hast with holden. weak or iniquum.

14 Should we againe break thy commandements, and ioyne in affinitie with the people of these abominations? wouldest thou not be angry with vs, till thou hadst consumed vs, so that there should bee no remnant, nor escaping?

15 O LORD God of Israel, thou art righteous, for we remaine yet escaped, as it is this day: Behold, we are before thee in our trespasses: for we cannot stand before thee, because of this.

CHAP. X.

1 Shechaniah encourageth Ezra to reforme the strange marriages. 6 Ezra mourning assembleth the people. 9 The people at the exhortation of Ezra repent and promise amendment. 15 The care taken for them that had married strange wiues.

NOw when Ezra had prayed, and when hee had confessed, weeping, and casting himselfe downe before the house of God, there assembled vnto him out of Israel, a very great Congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people † wept very sore.

† Hebr. wept a great weeping.

2 And Shechaniah the sonne of Iehiel, one of the sonnes of Elam, answered and said vnto Ezra, Wee haue trespassed against our God, and haue taken strange wiues, of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let vs make a couenant with our God, † to put away all the wiues, and such as are borne of them, according to the counsell of my lord, and of those that tremble at the commandement of our God, and let it be done according to the Law.

† Hebr. to bring.

4 Arise, for this matter belongeth vnto thee, we also will be with thee: be of good courage, & do it.

5 Then arose Ezra, and made the chiefe Priests, the Leuites, and all Israel to sweare, that they should doe according to this word: and they sware.

6 ¶ Then Ezra rose vp from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Iehanan, the sonne of Eliathib; and when he came thither, he did eate no bread, nor drink water: for he mourned because of the transgression of them that had bene caried away.

7 And they made proclamation throughout Iudah and Ierusalem, vnto all the children of the captiuity, that they should gather themselues together vnto Ierusalem;

8 And that whosoeuer would not come within three dayes, according to the counsell of the Princes, and the Elders, all his substance should be forfeited, and himselfe separated from the Congregation of those that had beene caried away.

† Hebr. deuoted.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Iudah and Beniamin, gathered themselues together vnto Ierusalem, within three dayes: it was the ninth moneth, on the twentieth day of the moneth, and all the people sate in the street of the house of God, trembling because of this matter, and for † the great raine.

† Hebr. the showers.

10 And Ezra the Priest stood vp, and said vnto them, Ye haue transgressed, and † haue taken strange wiues to increase the trespasse of Israel.

† Hebr. caused to dwell.

11 Now therefore make confession vnto the LORD God of your fathers, and doe his pleasure: and

and separate your selues from the people of the land, and from the strange wiues.

12 Then all the congregation answered, and said with a loud voice, As thou hast said, so must we do:

13 But the people are many, and it is a time of much raine, and wee are not able to stand without; neither is this a worke of one day or two: for ‖ we are many that haue transgressed in this thing.

‖ Or, were many guilty of sinning in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the Congregation stand, and let all them which haue taken strange wiues in our cities, come at appointed times, and with them the Elders of euery citie, and the Iudges thereof, vntil the fierce wrath of our God ‖ for this matter be turned from vs.

‖ Or, till this matter be dispatched. ‖ Heb. stirre, fled.

15 ¶ Onely Ionathan the sonne of Asahel, and Iahaziah the sonne of Tikuah †were employed about this matter: and Meshullam and Shabbethai the Leuite helped them.

16 And the children of the captiuitie did so: and Ezra the Priest, *with* certaine chiefe of the fathers, after the house of their fathers, and all of them by *their* names were separated, & sate downe in the first day of the tenth moneth, to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken strange wiues, by the first day of the first moneth.

18 ¶ And among the sons of the priests, there were found that had taken strange wiues: namely, of the sonnes of Ieshua, the son of Iozadak & his brethren, Maasiah, and Eleezer, and Iarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gaue their handes that they would put away their wiues: and being guilty, *they offered* a ramme of the flocke for their trespasse.

20 And of the sonnes of Immer, Hanani, and Zebadiah.

21 And of the sonnes of Harim, Maasiah, and Eliiah, and Shemaiah, and Iehiel, and Vzziah.

22 And of the sonnes of Pashur: Elioenai, Maasiah, Ishmael, Nethaneel, Iozabad, and Elasah.

23 Also of the Leuites: Iozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah (the same is Kelitah) Pethahiah, Iudah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the singers also, Eliashib; and of the porters, Shallum, and Telem, and Vri.

25 Moreouer, of Israel, of the sonnes of Parosh, Ramiah, and Iesiah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchiah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the sonnes of Elam: Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Iehiel, and Abdi, and Ieremoth, and Eliah.

27 And of the sonnes of Zattu: Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Ieremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the sonnes also of Bebai: Iehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai *and* Athlai.

29 And of the sons of Bani: Meshullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Iashub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the sonnes of Pahath Moab: Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maasiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manasseh.

31 And of the sonnes of Harim: Eliezer, Ishiiah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

32 Beniamin, Malluch, and Shemariah.

33 Of the sonnes of Hashum: Mattenai, Mattatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Ieremai, Manasseh, *and* Shimei.

34 Of the sonnes of Bani: Maadai, Amram, and Vel,

35 Benaiah, Bedaiah, Chelluh,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib,

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Iaasau,

38 And Bani, and Bennui, Shimei,

39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah,

40 ‖ Machnadebai, Shashai, Sharai,

‖ Or, Mahnadebai, according to some copies.

41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,

42 Shallum, Amariah, *and* Ioseph.

43 Of the sonnes of Nebo: Iehiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Iadau, and Ioel, Benaiah.

44 All these had taken strange wiues: and some of them *had* wiues, by whom they had children.

¶ THE BOOKE OF NEHEMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Nehemiah vnderstanding by Hanani the misery of Ierusalem, mourneth, fasteth, and prayeth.* 5 *His prayer.*

THe words of Nehemiah the son of Hachaliah. And it came to passe in the moneth Chisleu, in the twentieth yere as I was in Shushan the palace;

2 That Hanani one of my brethren came, hee and *certaine* men of Iudah, and I asked them concerning the Iewes that had escaped, which were left of the captiuitie, and concerning Ierusalem.

3 And they said vnto mee, The remnant that are left of the captiuitie there in the prouince, *are* in great affliction and reproch: the wall of Ierusalem also * is broken downe, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

* 2. Kings 25. 9.

4 ¶ And it came to passe when I heard these words, that I sate downe and wept, and mourned *certaine* daies, and fasted and praied before the God of heauen,

5 And said, I beseech thee, * O LORD God of heauen, the great and terrible God, that keepeth couenant and mercy for them that loue him, and obserue his commandements:

* Dan. 9. 4

6 Let thine eare now be attentiue, and thine eyes open, that thou mayest heare the prayer of thy seruant, which I pray before thee now day and night, for the children of Israel thy seruants, and confesse the sinnes of the children of Israel, which we haue sinned against thee: both I and my fathers house haue sinned.

7 Wee haue dealt very corruptly against thee, and haue not kept the commandements, nor the statutes, nor the iudgements which thou commandedst thy seruant Moses.

8 Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy seruant Moses, saying, * If ye transgresse, I will scatter you abroad among the nations:

* Deut. 4. 25, &c.

9 But *if* ye turne vnto me, and keep my commandements, and do them: * though there were of you cast out vnto the vttermost part of the heauen, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them vnto the place that I haue chosen, to set my Name there.

* Deut. 30. 4.

10 Now these *are* thy seruants, and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand.

11 O LORD! I beseech thee, let now thine eare be attentiue to the prayer of thy seruant, and to the prayer of thy seruants, who desire to feare thy Name: and prosper, I pray thee, thy seruant this day, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man: For I was the kings cup-bearer.

CHAP. II.

1 Artaxerxes vnderstanding the cause of Nehemiahs sadnesse, sendeth him with letters and commission to Ierusalem. 9 Nehemiah to the griefe of the enemies, commeth to Ierusalem. 12 Hee vieweth secretly the ruines of the wals. 17 He inciteth the Iewes to build in despite of the enemies.

AND it came to passe in the moneth Nisan, in the twentieth yeere of Artaxerxes the king, *that* wine *was* before him: and I tooke vp the wine, and gaue *it* vnto the king: now I had not bin *before time* sad in his presence.

2 Wherefore the king said vnto me, Why is thy countenance sad, seeing thou art not sicke? this is nothing *else* but sorrow of heart. Then was I very sore afraid,

3 And said vnto the king, Let the king liue for euer: why should not my countenance be sad, when the citie, the place of my fathers sepulchres lieth waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire?

4 Then the king said vnto me, For what dost thou make request? So I prayed to the God of heauen.

5 And I said vnto the king, If it please the king, and if thy seruant haue found fauour in thy sight, that thou wouldest send me vnto Iudah vnto the citie of my fathers sepulchres, that I may build it.

† Hebr. wife. 6 And the King said vnto me (the † Queene also sitting by him) For how long shall thy iourney bee? and when wilt thou returne? So it pleased the king to send me, and I set him a time.

7 Moreouer, I said vnto the king, If it please the king, let letters be giuen me to the gouernours beyond the riuer, that they may conuey me ouer, till I come into Iudah:

8 And a letter vnto Asaph the keeper of the kings forrest, that he may giue me timber to make beames for the gates of the palace which *appertained* to the house, and for the wall of the city, and for the house that I shall enter into: And the king granted me according to the good hand of my God vpon mee.

9 ¶ Then I came to the gouernors beyond the riuer, and gaue them the kings letters (now the king had sent captaines of the armie, and horsemen with me.)

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, & Tobiah the seruant the Ammonite heard of it, it grieued them exceedingly, that there was come a man to seeke the welfare of the children of Israel.

11 So I came to Ierusalem, and was there three dayes.

12 ¶ And I arose in the night, I, and some few men with me, neither told I any man what God had put in my heart to doe at Ierusalem. neither was there any beast with mee, saue the beast that I rode vpon.

13 And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, euen before the dragon well, and to the dung-port, and viewed the wals of Ierusalem, which were broken downe, and the gates therof were consumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountaine, and to the kings poole: but there was no place for the beast that was vnder me to passe.

15 Then went I vp in the night by the brooke, and viewed the wall, and turned backe, and entred by the gate of the valley, and so returned.

16 And the rulers knewe not whither I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet told it to the Iewes, nor to the Priests, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the rest that did the worke.

17 ¶ Then said I vnto them, Yee see the distresse that wee are in, how Ierusalem lieth waste, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come, and let vs build vp the wall of Ierusalem, that we be no more a reproch.

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God which was good vpon me; as also the kings words that he had spoken vnto mee. And they said, Let vs rise vp and build. So they strengthened their hands for this good *worke*.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the seruant the Ammonite, and Geshem the Arabian heard it, they laughed vs to scorne, and despised vs, and said, What is this thing that ye doe? Will ye rebell against the king?

20 Then answered I them, and said vnto them, The God of heauen he will prosper vs, therefore we his seruants will arise and build: but you haue no portion, nor right, nor memoriall in Ierusalem.

CHAP. III.

1 The names and order of them that builded the wall.

THen Eliashib the high Priest rose vp with his brethren the Priestes, and they built the sheepgate, they sanctified it, and set vp the doores of it, euen vnto the towre of Meah they sanctified it, vnto the towre of * Hananeel. †Vers. 32. 38.

2 And † next vnto him builded the men of Iericho: and next to them builded Zaccur the sonne of Imri. †Heb. at his hand.

3 But the fish-gate did the sonnes of Hassenah build, who also laid the beames thereof, and set vp the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof.

4 And next vnto them repaired Merimoth the son of Vriah the sonne of Koz: and next vnto them repaired Meshullam the sonne of Berechiah, the sonne of Meshezabeel: and next vnto them repaired Zadok the sonne of Baana.

5 And next vnto them the Tekoites repaired, but their nobles put not their neckes to the worke of the LORD.

6 Moreouer, the olde gate repaired Iehoiada the sonne of Paseah, and Meshullam the sonne of Besodaiah, they laid the beames thereof, and set vp the doores thereof, and the locks thereof, and the barres thereof.

7 And next vnto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Iadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, vnto the throne of the gouernour on this side the riuer.

8 Next vnto him repaired Vzziel the sonne of Harhaiah, of the goldsmithes: next vnto him also repaired Hananiah, the sonne of *one of* the Apothecaries, and they ‖ fortified Ierusalem vnto the broad wall. ‖Or, left Ierusalem vnto the broad wall.

9 And next vnto them repaired Rephaiah the son of Hur, the ruler of the halfe part of Ierusalem.

10 And next vnto them repaired Iedaiah the son of Harumaph, euen ouer against his house: and next vnto him repaired Hattush the son of Hashabniah.

11 Malchiiah the sonne of Harim, and Hashub the sonne of Pahath Moab, repaired the † other piece, and the towre of the furnaces. †Heb. second part.

12 And next vnto him repaired Shallum the son of Hallohesh, the ruler of the halfe part of Ierusalem, he and his daughters.

13 The valley gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, & set vp the doores therof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof, and a thousand cubites on the wall vnto the dung-gate.

14 But the dung-gate repaired Malchiah the sonne of Rechab, the ruler of part of Beth-haccerem: he built it, and set vp the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof.

15 But

15 But the gate of the fountaine repaired Shallum the ſonne of Col hozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah he built it, and couered it, and ſet vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof, and the wall of the poole of * Siloah by the kings garden, and vnto the ſtaires that goe downe from the citie of Dauid.

Neh.3.7.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the ſonne of Azbuk, the ruler of the halfe part of Beth-zur, vnto the *place* ouer againſt the ſepulchres of Dauid, and to the poole that was made, * and vnto the houſe of the mighty.

2.Kings 10.20.

17 After him repaired the Leuites, Rehum the ſonne of Bani: next vnto him repaired Haſhabiah the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bani the ſon of Henadad the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the ſonne of Ieſhua the ruler of Mizpah, another piece, ouer againſt the going vp to the armory, at the turning *of the wall*.

20 After him Baruch the ſonne of ‖ Zabbai, earneſtly repaired the other piece, from the turning of *the wall* vnto the doore of the houſe of Eliaſhib the high Prieſt.

‖Or, Zaccai. Nere.32. 3. 1.Chro. 23.3. ‖Or, the wall vnto.

21 After him repaired Meremoth the ſonne of Vriah, the ſon of Koz, another piece, from the doore of the houſe of Eliaſhib, euen to the ende of the houſe of Eliaſhib.

22 And after him repaired the Prieſts the men of the plaine.

23 After him repaired Beniamin, and Haſhub, ouer againſt their houſe: after him repaired Azariah the ſonne of Maaſeiah, the ſonne of Ananiah, by his houſe.

24 After him repaired Binnui the ſonne of Henadad, another piece from the houſe of Azariah vnto the turning *of the wall*, euen vnto the corner.

25 Palal the ſonne of Vzai, ouer againſt the turning *of the wall*, & the tower which lieth out from the kings high houſe that was by the * court of the priſon: after him, Pedaiah the ſonne of Paroſh.

26 Moreouer the Nethinims dwelt in *‖ Ophel, vnto *the place* ouer againſt the water gate toward the Eaſt, and the tower that lieth out.

‖Or, Iebuſites vnto the ſtrand.

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece ouer againſt the great tower that lieth out, euen vnto the wall of Ophel.

28 From aboue the horſe-gate repaired the Prieſts, euery one ouer againſt his houſe.

29 After them repaired Zadok the ſonne of Immer, ouer againſt his houſe: after him repaired alſo Shemaiah, the ſonne of Shechaniah, the keeper of the Eaſt gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the ſonne of Shelemiah, and Hanun the ſixt ſonne of Zalaph, another piece: after him repaired Meſhullam the ſonne of Berechiah ouer againſt his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiiah, the goldſmiths ſonne, vnto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, ouer againſt the gate Miphkad, and to the going vp of the ‖ corner.

‖Or, to the corner.

32 And betweene the going vp of the corner vnto the ſheepe-gate, repaired the goldſmiths and the merchants.

CHAP. IIII.

1 While the enemies ſcoffe, Nehemiah prayeth and continueth the worke. 7 Vnderſtanding the wrath and ſecrets of the enemie, he ſetteth a watch. 13 He armeth the labourers, 19 and giueth military precepts.

BVt it came to paſſe, that when Sanballat heard that we builded the wall, hee was wroth, and tooke great indignation, and mocked the Iewes.

2 And he ſpake before his brethren, and the armie of Samaria, and ſaid, What doe theſe feeble Iewes? will they † fortifie themſelues? will they ſacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they reuiue the ſtones out of the heapes of rubbiſh, which are burnt?

†Hebr. leaue to themſelues.

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite *was* by him, and he ſaid, Euen that which they build, if a toxe go vp, he ſhall euen breake downe their ſtone wall.

4 Heare, O our God, for we are † deſpiſed: and turne their reproch vpon their owne head, and giue them for a pray in the land of captiuity.

†Hebr. deſpiſed.

5 And couer not their iniquity, and let not their ſinne bee blotted out from before thee? for they haue prouoked *thee* to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall, and all the wall was ioyned together vnto the halfe thereof: for the people had a mind to worke.

7 ¶ But it came to paſſe that when Sanballat and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Aſhdodites, heard that the walles of Ieruſalem † were made vp, and that the breaches began to be ſtopped, then they were very wroth,

†Hebr. aſcended.

8 And conſpired all of them together, to come *and* to fight againſt Ieruſalem, and † to hinder it.

†Hebr. to make an euyour to it.

9 Neuertheleſſe, wee made our prayer vnto our God, and ſet a watch againſt them day and night, becauſe of them.

10 And Iudah ſaid, The ſtrength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and *there is* much rubbiſh, ſo that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our aduerſaries ſaid, They ſhal not know, neither ſee, till we come in the midſt among them, and ſlay them, and cauſe the worke to ceaſe.

12 And it came to paſſe, that when the Iewes which dwelt by them, came, they ſaid vnto vs tenne times, ‖ From all places, whence yee ſhall returne vnto vs, *they will be vpon you.*

‖Or, that from all places ye muſt returne to vs.

13 ¶ Therefore ſet I † in the lower places behind the wall, *and* on the higher places, I euen ſet the people after their families, with their ſwords, their ſpeares, and their bowes.

†Hebr. from the lower parts of the place, &c.

14 And I looked, and roſe vp, and ſaid vnto the Nobles, and to the rulers, and to the reſt of the people, Be not yeafraid of them: Remember the Lord which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your ſonnes, and your daughters, your wiues, and your houſes.

15 And it came paſſe when our enemies heard that it was knowen vnto vs, and God had brought their counſell to nought, that we returned all of vs to the wall, euery one vnto his worke.

16 And it came to paſſe from that time foorth, that the halfe of my ſeruants wrought in the work, and the other halfe of them held both the ſpeares, the ſhields, and the bowes, and the habergeons, and the rulers *were* behind all the houſe of Iudah.

17 They which builded on the wal, and they that bare burdens, with thoſe that laded, *euery one* with one of his hands wrought *in* the worke, and with the other *hand* held a weapon.

18 For the builders, euery one had his ſword girded † by his ſide, and *ſo* builded: and he that ſounded the trumpet *was* by me.

†Hebr. on his loynes.

19 ¶ And I ſaid vnto the Nobles, and to the rulers, and to the reſt of the people, The worke *is* great and large, and wee are ſeparated vpon the wall, one farre from another:

20 In what place therfore ye heare the ſound of the trumpet, reſort yee thither vnto vs: our God ſhall fight for vs.

21 So we laboured in the worke: and halfe of them held the speares, from the rising of the morning till the starres appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I vnto the people, Let euery one with his seruant, lodge within Ierusalem, that in the night they might be a guard to vs, and labour on the day.

‖Or, euery one went with his weapon for water.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my seruants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of vs put off our clothes, ‖sauing that euery one put them off for washing.

CHAP. V.

1 The Iewes complaine of their debt, morgage, and bondage. 6 Nehemiah rebuketh the vsurers, and causeth them to make a couenant of restitution. 14 He forbeareth his owne allowance, and keepeth hospitalitie.

AND there was a great crie of the people, and of their wiues, against their brethren the Iewes.

2 For there were that said, We, our sonnes, and our daughters are many: therfore we take vp corne *for them* that we may eate, and liue.

3 Some also there were that said, We haue morgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses, that wee might buy corne, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, We haue borrowed money for the kings tribute, *and that vpon* our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our flesh *is* as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and loe, wee bring into bondage our sons and our daughters, to be seruants, and some of our daughters are brought vnto bondage *already*, neither is it in our power *to redeem them*: for other men *haue* our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry, when I heard their crie, and these words

†Hebr. my heart consulted in me.

7 Then †I consulted with my selfe, and I rebuked the Nobles, and the rulers, and said vnto them, You exact vsury, euery one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them:

8 And I said vnto them, Wee, after our ability, haue * redeemed our brethren the Iewes, which were sold vnto the heathen; and will you euen sell your brethren? or shall they be sold vnto vs? Then held they their peace, and found nothing *to answere*.

1 Leuit. 25 48.

9 Also I said, It *is* not good that yee doe: ought ye not to walke in the feare of our God, because of the reproch of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewise, *and* my brethren, and my seruants, might exact of them money and corne: I pray you, let vs leaue off this vsury.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, euen this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliueyards, and their houses, also the hundreth part of the money, and of the corne, the wine, and the oyle, that yee exact of them.

12 Then said they, We wil restore *them*, and will require nothing of them: so will wee doe, as thou sayest. Then I called the Priests, and tooke an oth of them, that they should do according to this promise

13 Also I shooke my lap, and said, So God shake out euery man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, euen thus be hee shaken out, and †emptied. And all the Congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise.

†Hebr. empty or void.

14 ¶ Moreouer, from the time that I was appointed to be their gouernor in the land of Iudah, from the twentieth yeere euen vnto the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes the king, *that is*, twelue yeeres, I, and my brethren, haue not eaten the bread of the gouernour.

15 But the former gouernors that *had been* before me, were chargeable vnto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beside forty shekels of siluer, yea, euen their seruants bare rule ouer the people: but so did not I, because of the feare of God.

16 Yea, also I continued in the worke of this wal, neither bought wee any land: and all my seruants were gathered thither vnto the worke.

17 Moreouer, there were at my table an hundred and fifty of the Iewes and rulers, besides those that came vnto vs from among the heathen that *are* about vs.

18 Now that which was prepared *for me* daily, *was* one oxe, *and* sixe choise sheepe: also foules were prepared for me, and once in ten dayes store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the gouernour, because the bondage was heauie vpon this people.

19 * Thinke vpon me, my God, for good, *according* to all that I haue done for this people. * Chap. 13. 23.

CHAP. VI.

1 Sanballat practiseth by craft, by rumors by hired prophesies to terrifie Nehemiah. 15 the worke is finished to the terrour of the enemies. 17 Secret intelligence passeth betweene the enemies, and the nobles of Iudah.

NOw it came to passe when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies heard that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein: (though at that time I had not set vp the doores vpon the gates)

2 That Sanballat and Geshem sent vnto me, saying, Come, let vs meete together in *some one of* the villages in the plaine of Ono: but they thought to doe me mischiefe.

3 And I sent messengers vnto them, saying, I am doing a great worke, so that I cannot come downe: why should the worke cease, whileft I leaue it, and come downe to you?

4 Yet they sent vnto mee foure times after this fort, and I answered them after the same maner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his seruant vnto mee in like maner the fift time, with an open letter in his hand:

6 Wherein was written, It is reported among the heathen, and ‖ Gashmu saith it, *that* thou and the Iewes thinke to rebell: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest be their king, according to these words.

‖Or, Geshem. verse 1.

†Hebr. bread in store.

7 And thou hast also appointed Prophets to preach of thee at Ierusalem, saying, *There is a* king in Iudah. And now shall it be reported to the king according to these words. Come now therefore, and let vs take counsell together.

8 Then I sent vnto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou fainest them out of thine owne heart.

9 For they all made vs afraid, saying, Their hands shalbe weakned frō the worke that it be not done. Now therefore, *O God*, strengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came vnto the house of Shemaiah the sonne of Delaiah, the sonne of Mehetabel, who *was* shut vp, & he said, Let vs meet together in the house of God within § Temple, and let vs shut the doores of the Temple: for they will come to slay thee, yea, in the night will they come to slay thee.

‖Or, Ezrah.

11 And I said, Should such a man as I flee? and who is there that being as I am, would goe into the Temple to saue his life? I will not goe in.

12 And loe, I perceiued that God had not sent him, but that he pronounced this prophesie against me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 There-

13 Therefore *was* hee hired, that I should be afraide, and doe so, and sinne, and that they might haue *matter* for an euill report, that they might reproch me.

14 My God, thinke thou vpon Tobiah and Sanballat, according to these their workes, and on the prophetesse Noadiah, and the rest of the prophets that would haue put me in feare.

15 ¶ So the wall was finished, in the twentie and fifth day of *the moneth* Elul, in fiftie and two dayes.

16 And it came to passe that when all our enemies heard thereof, and all the heathen that *were* about vs, sawe *these things*, they were much cast downe in their owne eyes: for they perceiued that this worke was wrought of our God.

17 ¶ Moreouer, in those dayes the nobles of Iudah † sent many letters vnto Tobiah, and *the letters* of Tobiah came vnto them.

18 For *there were* many in Iudah sworn vnto him: because he was the sonne in law of Shechaniah the sonne of Arah, and his sonne Iohanan had taken the daughter of Meshullam, the sonne of Berechiah.

19 Also they reported his good deeds before me, and vttered my ‖ words to him: *and* Tobiah sent letters to put me in feare.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Nehemiah committeth the charge of Ierusalem to Hanani and Hananiah.* 5 *A register of the genealogie of them which came at the first out of Babylon,* 9 *of the people,* 39 *of the Priests,* 43 *of the Leuites,* 46 *of the Nethinims,* 57 *of Solomons seruants,* 63 *and of the Priests which could not finde their pedegree.* 66 *The whole number of them, with their substance.* 70 *Their oblations.*

NOw it came to passe when the wall was built, and I had set vp the doores, and the porters, and the singers, and the Leuites were appointed;

2 That I gaue my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge ouer Ierusalem, (for he was a faithfull man, & feared God aboue many.)

3 And I said vnto them, Let not the gates of Ierusalem be opened vntill the Sunne be hote, and while they stand by, let them shut the doores, and barre them. And appoint watches of the inhabitants of Ierusalem, euery one in his watch, and euery one to be ouer against his house.

4 Now the citie *was* † large and great, but the people *were* few therein, and the houses were not builded.

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogie. And I found a register of the genealogie of them which came vp at the first, and found written therein;

6 * These *are* the children of the prouince, that went vp out of the captinitie, of those that had bin caried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had caried away, and came againe to Ierusalem, and to Iudah, euery one vnto his citie:

7 Who came with Zerubbabel, Ieshua, Nehemiah, ‖ Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Misperech, Biguai, Nahum, Baanah. The number, *I say*, of the men of the people of Israel, *was this*;

8 The children of Parosh, two thousand one hundred seuenty and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seuentie and two.

10 The children of Arah, six hundred fiftie and two.

11 The children of Pahath-Moab, of the children of Ieshua, and Ioab, two thousand, and eight hundred, *and* eighteene.

12 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fiftie and foure.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred fourtie and fiue.

14 The children of Zaccai, seuen hundred and threescore.

15 The children of ‖ Binnui, sixe hundred fortie and eight. ‖ *Or, Bani*

16 The children of Bebai, sixe hundred twentie and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thousand three hundred twenty and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, sixe hundred threescore and seuen.

19 The children of Bigual, two thousand threescore and seuen.

20 The children of Adin, sixe hundred fiftie and fiue.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Hashum, three hundred twentie and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twentie and foure.

24 The children of ‖ Hariph, an hundred and twelue. ‖ *Or, Iora.*

25 The children of ‖ Gibeon, ninetie and fiue. ‖ *Or, Gibbar.*

26 The men of Bethlehem, and Netophah, an hundred fourescore and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

28 The men of ‖ Bethazmaueth, fortie and two. ‖ *Or, Azmaueth.*

29 The men of ‖ Kiriath-iearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seuen hundred fourtie and three. ‖ *Or, Kiriath-arim.*

30 The men of Ramah and Geba, sixe hundred twenty and one.

31 The men of Michmash, an hundred twentie and two.

32 The men of Bethel and Ai, an hundred twentie and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fiftie and two.

34 The children of the other * Elam, a thousand two hundred fiftie and foure. * See ver. 12.

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twentie.

36 The children of Iericho, three hundred fourty and fiue.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seuen hundred twentie and one.

38 The children of Senaa, three thousand nine hundred and thirtie.

39 ¶ The Priests. The children of * Iedaia, of the house of Ieshua, nine hundred seuentie and three. * 1 Chro. 24.7.

40 The children of Immer, a thousand fiftie and two.

41 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred fourtie and seuen.

42 The children of Harim, a thousand, *and* seuenteene.

43 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Ieshua, of Kadmiel, *and* of the children of ‖ Hodeuah, seuenty and foure. ‖ *Or, Hodauiah,* Ezra 2.4. *Or Iuuah* Ezr 3.9.

44 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred fourtie and eight.

45 ¶ The porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirtie and eight.

46 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Hashupha, the children of Tabaoth.

47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon,
48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai,
49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,
50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,
51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Vzza, the children of Paseah,
52 The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephishesim,
53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,
54 The children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,
55 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Tamah,
56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.
57 ¶ The children of Solomons seruants: The children of Sotai, & children of Sophereth, the children of Perida.
58 The children of Iaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,
59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth Zebaim, the children of ‖ Amon.
60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons seruants, *were* three hundred ninety and two.
61 *And these were they which went vp also from Tel-Melah, Tel-Harsha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, nor their ‖ seed, whether they *were* of Israel.
62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred fourtie and two.
63 ¶ And of the Priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, which tooke *one* of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name;
64 They sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogie, but it was not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the Priesthood.
65 And ‖ the Tirshatha said vnto them, That they should not eate of the most holy things, till there stood vp a Priest with Vrim and Thummim.
66 ¶ The whole congregation together, *was* forty and two thousand, three hundred and threescore:
67 Beside their men seruants, and their maid seruants, of whom *there were* seuen thousand three hundred thirtie and seuen: and they had two hundred fourtie and fiue singing men and singing women.
68 Their horses, seuen hundred thirtie and six: their mules, two hundred fourtie and fiue:
69 *Their* camels, foure hundred thirtie and fiue: six thousand seuen hundred and twentie asses.
70 ¶ And ‖ some of the chiefe of the fathers, gaue vnto the worke: The Tirshatha gaue to the treasurie, a thousand drammes of gold, fifty basons, fiue hundred and thirtie Priests garments.
71 And *some* of the chiefe of the fathers gaue to the treasure of the worke twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of siluer.
72 And that which the rest of the people gaue, *was* twentie thousand drammes of golde, and two thousand pound of siluer, and threescore and seuen Priests garments.
73 So the Priests and the Leuites, and the porters and the singers, and *some* of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel, *dwelt* in their cities. And when the seuenth moneth came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The religious manner of reading, and hearing the lawe. 9 They comfort the people. 13 The forme and manner of them to learne and be instructed. 16 They keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

AND all the people gathered themselues together as one man, into the street that *was* before the watergate, * and they spake vnto Ezra the scribe to bring the booke of the Law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel.
2 And Ezra the Priest brought the Law before the Congregation, both of men and women, and all † that could heare with vnderstanding, vpon the first day of the seuenth moneth.
3 And he read therein before the street that *was* before the watergate, † from the morning vntill midday, before the men and the women, and those that could vnderstand: And the eares of all the people were *attentiue* vnto the booke of the Law.
4 And Ezra the Scribe, stood vpon a † pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose, and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Vriiah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah, on his right hand: and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Mishael, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah, and Meshullam.
5 And Ezra opened the booke in the † sight of all the people (for he was aboue all the people) and when he opened it, all the people stood vp:
6 And Ezra blessed the LORD the great God; and all the people answered, Amen, Amen, with lifting vp their hands; and they bowed their heads and worshipped the LORD, with their faces to the ground.
7 Also Ieshua and Bani, and Sherebiah, Iamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodiiah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Iozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Leuites, caused the people to vnderstand the Law: and the people *stood* in their place.
8 So they read in the booke, in the Law of God distinctly, and gaue the sense, and caused *them* to vnderstand the reading.
9 ¶ And Nehemiah, which is the ‖ Tirshatha, and Ezra the Priest the Scribe, and the Leuites that taught the people, said vnto all the people, This day is holy vnto the LORD your God, mourne, not nor weepe: for all the people wept, when they heard the words of the Law.
10 Then he said vnto them, Goe your way, eate the fat, and drinke the sweet, and send portions vnto them, for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy vnto our LORD: neither be ye sorry, for the ioy of the LORD is your strength.
11 So the Leuites stilled all the people, saying, Holde your peace, for the day is holy, neither be ye grieued.
12 And all the people went their way to eat, and to drinke, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had vnderstood the words that were declared vnto them.
13 ¶ And on the second day were gathered together the chiefe of the fathers of all the people, the Priests and the Leuites, vnto Ezra the Scribe, euen ‖ to vnderstand the words of the Law.
14 And they found written in the Law which the LORD had commanded † by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in * boothes, in the feast of the seuenth moneth:
15 And that they should publish and proclaime in

‖ Or, Adai
*Ezra. 2.43.
‖ Or, pedegree.
‖ Or, the gouernour
‖ Hebr. parts.
* Ezra 7.6.
† Hebr. that vnderstood
† Hebr. from the
† Hebr. a tower of wood.
† Hebr. eyes.
‖ Or, the gouernour
‖ Hebr. by the hand of.
* Ezra 23. 34. deut. 16.13.

in all their cities, and in Ierusalem, saying, Goe forth vnto the mount, and fetch Oliue branches, and Pine branches, and Myrtle branches, and palme branches, and branches of thicke trees, to make boothes, as it is written.

16 ¶ So the people went forth, and brought *them*, and made themselues boothes, euery one vpon the roofe of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the water gate, and in the street of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the Congregation of them that were come againe out of the captiuity, made boothes and sate vnder the boothes: for since the dayes of Iehuah the sonne of Nun, vnto that day, had not the children of Israel done so: and there was very great gladnesse.

18 Also day by day from the first day vnto the last day, hee read in the booke of the Law of God: and they kept the feast seuen dayes, and on the eight day *was* a solemne assembly according vnto the maner.

† Hebr. *a restraint.*

CHAP. IX.

1 *A solemne Fast, and repentance of the people.* 4 *The Leuites make a religious confession of Gods goodnes, and their wickednesse.*

NOw in the * twentie and fourth day of this moneth, the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackeclothes, and earth vpon them.

* Chap. 8.2.

2 And the seede of Israel separated themselues from all † strangers, and stood and confessed their sinnes, and the iniquities of their fathers.

† Hebr. *strange children.*

3 And they stood vp in their place, and reade in the booke of the Law of the LORD their God, *one* fourth part of the day, and *another* fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the LORD their God.

4 ¶ Then stood vp, vpon the ‖ staires of the Leuites, Ieshua, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, *and* Chenani, and cried with a loud voice vnto the LORD their God.

‖ Or, *Gallery.*

5 Then the Leuites, Ieshua and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabniah, Sherebiah, Hodiiah, Shebaniah, *and* Pethahiah, said, Stand vp, *and* blesse the LORD your God for euer and euer, and blessed be thy glorious Name, which is exalted aboue all blessing and praise.

6 Thou, *euen* thou *art* LORD alone, * thou hast made heauen, the heauen of heauens, with all their hoste, the earth, and all things that *are* therein, the sea, and all that *is* therein, and thou preseruest them all, and the hoste of heauen worshippeth thee.

* Gen. 1.1

7 Thou art the LORD the God, who diddest choose * Abram, & broughtest him forth out of Vr of the Caldees, & gauest him the name of Abraham:

* Gen. 11. 31. and 12. 1. & 17.5. * Gen. 15. 6.

8 And foundest his heart * faithfull before thee, and madest a * couenant with him, to giue the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Iebusites, and the Gergashites, to giue *it*, *I say*, to his seede, and hast performed thy words, for thou *art* righteous:

* Gen. 12. 7. & 15. 18. and 17.8. * Exod. 3.7. and 14.10.

9 *And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by the red Sea,

* Exod. 7.8, 9. 10. 12. and 14. chap. * Exod. 14.21.

10 And shewedst signes, * and wonders vpon Pharaoh, and on all his seruants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them: so didst thou get thee a name, as *it is* this day.

* Exod. 15.10. * Exod. 13.21.

11 * And thou didst diuide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the Sea on the dry land, and their persecutors thou threwest into the deepes, as a stone into the mighty * waters.

12 Moreouer thou * leddest them in the day by a cloudie pillar, and in the night, by a pillar of fire, to giue them light in the way wherein they should goe.

13 Thou * camest downe also vpon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heauen, and gauest them right iudgements, and † true lawes, good statutes and commandements:

* Exod. 20.1. and 19.20. † Hebr. *lawes of truth.*

14 And madest knowen vnto them thy holy Sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes and lawes, by the hand of Moses thy seruant.

* Exod.

15 And * gauest them bread from heauen for their hunger, and broughtest forth water for them out of the rocke, for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should * goe in to possesse the land, † which thou hadst sworne to giue them.

16. 15. and 17.6. num 20.9 * Deut. 1.8. † Hebr. *which thou hadst lift vp thine hand to giue them.*

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their neckes, and hearkened not to thy commandements,

† Hebr. *hardened.*

17 And refused to obey, neither were mindfull of the wonders that thou didst among them: but hardened their neckes, and in their rebellion appointed * a Captaine to returne to their bondage: but thou *art* † a God ready to pardon, gracious, and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and forsookest them not.

* Numb. 14.4. † Hebr. *a god of pardons.*

18 Yea * when they had made them a molten calfe, and said, This *is* thy God, that brought thee vp out of Egypt, and had wrought great prouocations:

* Exod. 32.4.

19 Yet thou in thy manifold mercies, forsookest them not in the wildernesse: the * pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way, neither the pillar of fire by night to shew them light, and the way wherein they should goe.

* Exod. 13.22. numb. 14. 14. 1. cor. 10 1.

20 Thou gauest also thy * good spirit, to instruct them, and withheldest not thy * Manna from their mouth, and gauest them water for their thirst.

* Numb. 11.17.

21 Yea fourty yeeres didst thou sustaine them in the wildernesse, so that they lacked nothing; their * clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

* Exod. 16.15. & 17.6. iosh. 5.12.

22 Moreouer, thou gauest them kingdomes and nations, and diddest diuide them into corners: so they possessed the land of * Sihon, and the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og king of Bashan.

* Deut. 8.4. * Num. 21.21. &c.

23 Their children also multiplyedst thou as the starres of heauen, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should goe in to possesse *it*.

24 So the children went in, and possessed the land and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gauest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might doe with them, † as they would.

† Hebr. *according to their will.*

25 And they tooke strong cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses full of all goods, ‖ welles digged, vineyards, and Oliueyards, and † fruit trees in abundance: so they did eat, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselues in thy great goodnesse.

‖ Or, *cisternes.* † Hebr. *tree of food.*

26 Neuerthelesse, they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behind their backes, and slew thy * Prophets which testified against them to turne them to thee, & they wrought great prouocations.

* 1. Kings 19 20.

27 Therfore thou deliueredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them, and in the time of their trouble, when they cried vnto thee, thou heardest them from heauen: and according to thy manifold mercies, thou gauest them sauiours, who saued them out of the hand of their enemies.

† Hebr. *thou restoredst to them.*

28 But after they had rest, † they did euill againe before thee: therefore leftest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion

† Hebr. *they returned and did euill.*

ouer them: yet when they returned and cryed vnto thee, thou heardest them frō heauen, & many times didst thou deliuer them, according to thy mercies:

29 And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them againe vnto thy Law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not vnto thy Commaundements, but sinned against thy iudgements, (which if a man doe, he shall liue in them) † and withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their necke, and would not heare.

† Hebr. they gaue a withdrawing shoulder.

30 Yet many yeres diddest thou † forbeare them, and testifiest * against them by thy Spirit † in thy Prophets: yet would they not giue eare: therefore gauest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

† Hebr. prouidest ouer them

* 2. Kings 17 13. 2. Chron. 36. 15.

31 Neuertheleſſe, for thy great mercies sake, thou diddest not vtterly consume them, nor forsake them; for thou art a gracious and mercifull God.

† Hebr. in the hand of thy Prophets.

32 Now therefore, our God, the great, the * mightie, and the terrible God, who keepest couenant and mercy: let not all the † trouble seeme little before thee, † that hath come vpon vs, on our Kings, on our Princes, and on our Priests, and on our Prophets, and on our Fathers, and on all thy people, since the time of the kings of Assyria, vnto this day.

* Exod. 34 6

† Hebr. wearines.

33 Howbeit, thou *art* iust in all that is brought vpon vs, for thou hast done right, but we haue done wickedly:

† Hebr. it hath found vs.

34 Neither haue our Kings, our Princes, our Priests, nor our Fathers kept thy law, nor hearkened vnto thy Commaundements, and thy Testimonies, wherewith thou diddest testifie against them.

35 For they haue not serued thee in their kingdome, and in thy great goodnesse that thou gauest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gauest before them, neither turned they from their wicked workes.

36 Behold, wee *are* seruants this day; and for the land that thou gauest vnto our Fathers, to eate the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold, wee are seruants in it.

37 And it yeeldeth much increase vnto the kings, whom thou hast set ouer vs, because of our sinnes: also they haue dominion ouer our bodies, and ouer our cattell, at their pleasure, and we are in great distresse.

† Hebr. are at the sealing, or sealed.

38 And because of all this, wee make a sure *couenant*, and write it, and our Princes, Leuites *and* Priests, † seale *vnto it.*

CHAP. X.

1 The names of them that sealed the Couenant. 29 The points of the Couenant.

NOw those † that sealed *were*, Nehemiah ‖ the Tirshatha the son of Hachaliah, and Zidkiiah,

† Hebr. at the sealing. ‖ Or, the gouernour.

2 Seraiah, Azariah, Ieremiah,
3 Pashur, Amariah, Malchiah,
4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
7 Meshullam, Abiiah, Miiamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah, these *were* the Priests.

9 And the Leuites: both Ieshua the sonne of Azaniah, Binnui, of the sonnes of Henadad, Kadmiel.

10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodiiah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Micah, Rehob, Hashabiah,
12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
13 Hodiiah, Bani, Beninu.
14 The chiefe of the people. Parosh, Pahath-Moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adoniiah, Biguai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizkiiah, Azzur,
18 Hodiah, Hashum, Bezai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir,
21 Meshezabeel, Zadok, Iaddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hoshea, Hananiah, Hashub,
24 Hallohesh, Pileha, Shobek,
25 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah,
26 And Ahiiah, Hanan, Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah,

28 ¶ * And the rest of the people, the Priests, the Leuites, the porters, the singers, the Nethinims, and all they that had separated themselues from the people of the lands vnto the Lawe of God, their wiues, their sonnes, and their daughters, euery one hauing knowledge, and hauing vnderstanding.

* Ezra 2.43.

29 They clane to their brethren their nobles, and entred into a curse, and into an oath to walke in Gods Law, which was giuen † by Moses the seruant of God, and to obserue and doe all the commaundements of the LORD our Lord, and his iudgements, and his statutes:

† Hebr. by the hand of.

30 And that we would not giue * our daughters vnto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sonnes:

* Exod. 34.16. deut. 7.3.

31 * And *if* the people of the land bring ware, or any victuals on the Sabbath day, to sell, *that* wee would not buy it of them on the Sabbath, or on the holy day, and *that* we would leaue the seuenth yere, and the * exaction of † euery debt.

* Exod. 20.10. leuit. 23.3. deut. 5.12. nehem. 13.19.

32 Also we made ordinances for vs, to charge our selues yerely, with the third part of a shekel, for the seruice of the house of our God.

* Deut. 15.2. leuit. 25.4.

33 For the shew-bread, and for the continuall meat offering, and for the continuall burnt offering, of the Sabbaths, of the new moones, for the set feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sinne offerings to make an atonement for Israel, and for all the worke of the house of our God.

† Hebr. euery hand.

34 And wee cast the lots among the Priests, the Leuites, and the people, for the wood offering, to bring it into the house of our God, after the house of our fathers, at times appointed, yeere by yeere, to burne vpon the Altar of the LORD our God, as it is written in the * Law:

* See num. 28. and 29. chap. and Exod. 23. 19. & leuit. 19. 23. & deut. 26. 2.

35 And to bring the first fruits of our ground, and the first fruits of all fruit of all trees, yeere by yere, vnto the house of the LORD:

36 Also the first borne of our sonnes, and of our cattell (as it is written * in the Law) and the first-lings of our heards, and of our flockes, to bring to the house of our God, vnto the Priests that minister in the house of our God:

* Exod. 13. 2. leuit. 27. 27. num. 18. 15. & 18. 12.

37 And *that* wee should bring the first fruites of our dough, and our offrings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine and of oyle, vnto the priests to the chambers of the house of our God, & the tithes of our ground vnto the Leuites, that the same Leuites might haue the tithes, in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the priest the son of Aaron, shall be with the Leuites, * when the Leuites take tithes, and the Leuites shall bring vp the tithe of the tithes, vnto the house of our God, to the chambers into the treasure house.

* Num. 18. 26.

39 For the children of Israel, and the children of Leui, shall bring the offring of the corne, of the new wine, and the oyle, vnto the chambers, where *are* the vessels of the Sanctuary, and the Priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers, and we will not forsake the house of our God.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The rulers, voluntary men, and the tenthman chosen by lot, dwell at Ierusalem.* 3 *A catalogue of their names.* 20 *The residue dwell in other cities.*

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Ierusalem: the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of tenne to dwell in Ierusalem, the holy citie, and nine parts *to dwell* in *other* cities.

2 And the people blessed all the men, that willingly offered themselues to dwell at Ierusalem.

3 ¶ Now these *are* the chiefe of the prouince that dwelt in Ierusalem: but in the cities of Iudah dwelt euery one in his possession in their cities, *to wit*, Israel, the priests, and the Leuites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons seruants.

4 And at Ierusalem dwelt *certaine* of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin. Of the children of Iudah: Athaiah the sonne Vzziah, the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Shephatiah, the sonne of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez.

5 And Maaseiah the sonne of Baruch the sonne of Col-Hozeh, the sonne of Hazaiah, the son of Adaiah, the sonne of Ioiarib, the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Shiloni.

6 All the sonnes of Perez that dwelt at Ierusalem, *were* foure hundred threescore and eight valiant men.

7 And these *are* the sons of Beniamin: Sallu the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Ioed, the sonne of Pedaiah, the sonne of Kolaiah, the son of Maaseiah, the sonne of Ithiel, the sonne of Iesaiah:

8 And after him, Gabai, Sallai, nine hundred twentie and eight.

9 And Ioel the son of Zichri *was* their ouerseer, and Iudah the son of Senuah, *was* second ouer the citie.

10 Of the Priests: Iedaiah the sonne of Ioiarib, Iachin:

11 Seraiah the sonne of Hilkiah, the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Meraioth. the son of Ahitub, *was* ‖ ruler of the house of God.

12 And their brethren that did the worke of the house, *were* eight hundred twentie and two: and Adaiah the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Pelaliah, the sonne of Amzi, the sonne of Zechariah, the son of Pashur, the sonne of Malchiah,

13 And his brethren, chiefe of the fathers, two hundred fourty and two: and Amashai, the sonne of Azareel the sonne of Ahasai, the sonne of Meshillemoth the sonne of Immer.

14 And their brethren mightie men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their ouerseer *was* Zabdiel, ‖ the sonne of *one* of the great men.

15 Also of the Leuites: Shemaiah the sonne of Hashub, the sonne of Azrikam, the sonne of Hashabiah, the sonne of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai, and Iozabad, of the chiefe of the Leuites, † *had* the ouersight of the outward businesse of the house of God.

17 And Mattaniah the sonne of Micha, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Asaph, *was* the principall, to begin the thankesgiuing in prayer: and Bakbukiah the second among his brethren, and Abda the sonne of Shammua, the sonne of Galal, the sonne of Ieduthun.

18 All the Leuites in the holy City, *were* two hundred fourescore and foure.

19 Moreouer, the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept † the gates, *were* an hundred seuenty and two.

20 ¶ And the residue of Israel, of the Priests, *and* the Leuites, *were* in all the cities of Iudah, euery one in his inheritance.

21 * But the Nethinims dwelt in ‖ Ophel: and Ziha, and Gispa were ouer the Nethinims,

22 The ouerseer also of the Leuites at Ierusalem, *was* Vzzi the sonne of Bani, the sonne of Hashabiah, the sonne of Mattaniah, the sonne of Micha: of the sonnes of Asaph, the singers *were* ouer the businesse of the house of God.

23 For it *was* the kings commandement concerning them, that ‖ a certaine portion should bee for the singers, due for euery day.

24 And Pethahiah the son of Meshezabel, of the children of Zerah the sonne of Iudah, *was* at the kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages, with their fields, *some* of the children of Iudah dwelt at Kiriath-arba, and *in* the villages therof: and at Dibon, and *in* the villages therof: and at Iekabzeel, and in the villages thereof:

26 And at Ieshua, and at Moladah, and at Beth-phelet,

27 And at Hazar-Shual, and at Beer-sheba, and in the villages thereof:

28 And at Ziglag, and at Mekonah, and in the villages thereof:

29 And at En-Rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Iarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and *in* their villages, at Lachish, and the fields thereof: at Azekah, and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beersheba, vnto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children also of Beniamin, ‖ from Geba, *dwelt* ‖ at Michmash, and Aija, and Beth-el, and in their villages:

32 *And* at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftsmen.

36 And of the Leuites, *were* diuisions *in* Iudah, *and* in Beniamin.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Priests, 8 and the Leuites which came vp with Zerubbabel.* 10 *The succession of high Priests.* 22 *Certaine chiefe Leuites.* 27 *The solemnitie of the dedication of the walles.* 44 *The offices of Priests and Leuites appointed in the Temple.*

NOw these *are* the * Priests & the Leuites that went vp with Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Ieshua: Seraiah, Ieremiah, Ezra,

2 Amariah, ‖ Malluch, Hattush,

3 ‖ Shecaniah, ‖ Rehum, ‖ Meremoth,

4 Iddo, ‖ Gennetho, Abiiah,

5 ‖ Miamin, ‖ Madiah, Bilgah,

6 Shemaiah, and Ioiarib, Iedaiah,

7 ‖ Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Iedaiah: these *were* the chiefe of the Priests, and of their brethren in the dayes of Ieshua.

8 Moreouer the Leuites: Ieshua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Iudah, *and* Mattaniah, which *was* ouer the ‖ thankesgiuing, he and his brethren.

9 Also Bakbukiah, and Vnni, their brethren, *were* ouer against them in the watches.

10 ¶ And Ieshua begate Ioiakim, Ioiakim also begate Eliashib, and Eliashib begate Ioiada.

11 And Ioiada begate Ionathan, and Ionathan begate Iaddua.

12 And in the dayes of Ioiakim, were Priests the chiefe of the fathers: of Seraiah, Meraiah: of Ieremiah, Hananiah:

13 Of Ezra, Meshullam: of Amariah, Iehohanan:

* See Ezra 2.43.
† Heb. by the hand of.
* Exod. 34.16. deut.7.3.
* Exod. 20.10. leuit.23.3. deut.5.14. nehem. 13.19.
* Deut. 15.11. leuit.25.46.
† Heb. euery hand.
* See num.18. and 35. chap.and Exod.23. 19. & leuit.19.31
* Exod. 13.2. leuit.27.26 num 18. 15. & 18. 15,16.
* Numb 18.26.
Heb. Pelaliah the sonne of Hazaiah.
† Heb. were ouer.
† Heb. at the gate.
‖ Or, a sure ordinance.
‖ Or, of Geba.
‖ Or, to Michmash.
‖ Or, Meraioth, v. 15
‖ Or, Gennethon, verse 16.
‖ Or. Minniamin, verse 17.
‖ Or, Moadiah, ver. 17.
‖ Or, Sallai verse 20.
‖ That is, the psalms of thanksgiuing.

14 Of Melicu, Ionathan: of Shebaniah, Ioseph:
15 Of Harim, Adna: of Meraioth, Helkai:
16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: Of Ginnethon, Meshullam:
17 Of Abiiah, Zichri: of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai:
18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemaiah, Iehonathan:
19 And of Ioiarib, Mattenai: of Iedaiah, Vzzi:
20 Of Sallai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber:
21 Of Hilkiah, Hashabiah: of Iedaiah, Nethanael.
22 ¶ The Leuites in the dayes of Eliashib, Ioiada, and Iohanan, and Iaddua, *were* recorded chiefe of the fathers: also the Priests, to the reigne of Darius the Persian.
23 The sonnes of Leui, the chiefe of the fathers, *were* written in the booke of the * Chronicles, euen vntill the dayes of Iohanan the sonne of Eliashib.
24 And the chiefe of the Leuites, Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Ieshua the sonne of Kadmiel, with their brethren ouer against them, to praise, *and* to giue thankes, according to the commandement of Dauid the man of God, ward ouer against ward.
25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, *were* porters keeping the ward, at the† thresholds of the gates.
26 These were in the dayes of Ioiakim, the sonne of Ieshua, the sonne of Iozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the Gouernour, and of Ezra the Priest, the Scribe.
27 ¶ And at the dedication of the wall of Ierusalem, they sought the Leuites out of all their places to bring them to Ierusalem, to keepe the dedication with gladnesse, both with thanksgiuing, and with singing *with* cymballes, psalteries, and with harpes.
28 And the sonnes of the singers gathered themselues together, both out of the plaine countrey round about Ierusalem, and from the villages of Netophathi.
29 Also from the house of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba, and Azmaueth: for the singers had builded them villages round about Ierusalem.
30 And the Priests and the Leuites purified themselues, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.
31 Then I brought vp the princes of Iudah vpon the wall, and appointed two great *companies of them* that gaue thankes, *whereof one* went on the right hand vpon the wal toward the dung-gate:
32 And after them went Hoshaiah, and halfe of the Princes of Iudah,
33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam,
34 Iudah, and Beniamin, and Shemaiah, and Ieremiah,
35 And *certaine* of the Priests sonnes with trumpets: *namely*, Zechariah the sonne of Ionathan, the sonne of Shemaiah, the son of Mattaniah, the sonne of Michaiah, the sonne of Zaccur, the son of Asaph:
36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethanael, and Iudah, Hanani, with the musicall instruments of Dauid the man of God; and Ezra the Scribe before them.
37 And at the fountaine-gate, which was ouer against them, they went vp by the staires of the citie of Dauid, at the going vp of the wall, aboue the house of Dauid, euen vnto the water-gate, Eastward.
38 And the other *companie* of them that gaue thankes, went ouer against them, and I after them, and the halfe of the people vpon the wall, from beyond the towre of the furnaces, euen vnto the broad wall.
39 And from aboue the gate of Ephraim, and aboue the olde gate, and aboue the fish-gate, and the towre of Hananeel, and the towre of Meah, euen vnto the sheepe-gate: and they stood still in the prison-gate.
40 So stood the two companies of them that gaue thankes in the house of God, and I and the halfe of the rulers with me:
41 And the Priests: Eliakim: Maaseiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zachariah, *and* Hananiah with trumpets:
42 And Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Vzzi, and Iehohanan, and Malchiiah, and Elam, and Ezer. And the singers † sang loud, with Iezrahiiah their ouerseer.
43 Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and reioyced: for God had made them reioyce with great ioy: the wiues also and the children reioyced: so that the ioy of Ierusalem was heard euen afarre off.
44 ¶ And at that time were some appointed ouer the chambers for the treasures, for the offerings, for the first fruites, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities the portions of the † law for the Priests and Leuites: † for Iudah reioyced for the Priests, and for the Leuites † that waited.
45 And both the singers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, * according to the commandement of Dauid, *and* of Solomon his sonne.
46 For in the dayes of Dauid * and Asaph of old, there were chiefe of the singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiuing vnto God.
47 And all Israel in the dayes of Zerubbabel, and in the dayes of Nehemiah, gaue the portions of the singers, and the porters, euery day his portion, and they ‖ sanctified *holy things* vnto the Leuites. * and the Leuites sanctified *them* vnto the children of Aaron.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Vpon the reading of the Law, separation is made from the mixed multitude. 4 Nehemiah as his returne, causeth the chambers to be cleansed. 10 Hee reformeth the Offices in the house of God. 15 The violation of Sabbath, 23 and the marriages with strange wiues.

ON that day † they read in the * booke of Moses in the audience of the people, and therein was found written, that the Ammonite and the Moabite should not come into the Congregation of God for euer,
2 * Because they met not the children of Israel with bread, and with water, but hired Balaam against them, that hee should curse them: howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing.
3 Now it came to passe when they had heard the Law, that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.
4 ¶ And before this Eliashib the priest † hauing the ouersight of the chamber of the house of our God, was allyed vnto Tobiah.
5 And he prepared for him a great chamber, where afore time they laid the meat offerings, the frankincense and the vessels, and the tithes of the corne, the new wine, and the oyle, which was † commanded *to be giuen to* the Leuites, and the singers, and the porters, and the offerings of the Priests.
6 But in all this *time* was not I at Ierusalem: for in the two and thirtieth yere of Artaxerxes king of Babylon came I vnto the king and † after certaine dayes, ‖ obtained I leaue of the king.

7 And

† Heb. made their voice to be heard.
† That is, appointed by the Law.
† Heb. for the ward of Iudah.
† Heb. the stand 1. Chro. 24. & 25. chap.
* 1. Chro. 25. 1. &c.
† That is, prouision.
* Numb. 18. 26.
† Heb. there was read.
* Numb. 22. 5. &c.
23. 3.
‖ Heb. cursed.
* Numb. 22. 5. & 23. 8.
† Heb. being set ouer.
† His the commandements of the Leuites.
† Heb. at the end of dayes.
‖ Or, I was willing, or requested.

7 And I came to Ierusalem, and vnderstood of the euill that Eliashib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God.

8 And it grieued me sore, therfore I cast forth all the houshold stuffe of Tobiah out of the chamber:

9 Then I commaunded, and they cleansed the chambers, and thither brought I againe the vessels of the house of God, with the meat offering, and the frankincense.

10 ¶ And I perceiued that the portions of the Leuites had not them giuen *them*: for the Leuites and the Singers that did the worke, were fled euery one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the rulers, and said, Why is the house of God forsaken? And I gathered them together, and set them in their † place.

† Hebr. standing, by stations.

12 Then brought all Iudah the tithe of the corne, and the new wine, and the oile, vnto the ‖ treasuries.

13 And I made treasurers ouer the treasuries, Shelemiah the Priest, and Zadok the Scribe, and of the Leuites, Pedaiah: and † next to them *was* Hanan the sonne of Zaccur, the sonne of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithfull, and † their office was to distribute vnto their brethren.

† Hebr. at their hand.

14 *Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out † my good deeds, that I haue done for the house of my God, and for the ‖ offices therof.

† Hebr. is wan vpon them. Ver. 22.

† Hebr. for the ip of Iudah.

‖ Hebr. keepings, Or, obseruations.

15 ¶ In those dayes saw I in Iudah, *some* treading wine presses on the Sabbath, and bringing in sheaues and lading asses, as also wine, grapes and figges, and all *manner of* burdens, which they brought into Ierusalem on the Sabbath day: and I testified against them in the day wherein they solde victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish and all maner of ware, and sold on the Sabbath, vnto the children of Iudah, & in Ierusalem

17 Then I contended with the nobles of Iudah, and said vnto them, What euill thing is this that ye doe, and profane the Sabbath day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this euill vpon vs, and vpon this citie? yet ye bring more wrath vpon Israel, by prophaning the Sabbath.

19 And it came to passe, that when the gates of Ierusalem began to be darke before the Sabbath, I commaunded that the gates should bee shut, and charged that they should not be opened till after the Sabbath: and some of my seruants set I at the gates, *that* there should no burden bee brought in on the Sabbath day.

20 So the merchants, and sellers of all kinde of ware, lodged without Ierusalem once or twice.

21 Then I testified against them, and said vnto them, Why lodge ye † about the wall? If ye doe so againe, I will lay handes on you. From that time forth came they no *more* on the Sabbath.

† Hebr. before the wall.

22 And I commanded the Leuites, that they should cleanse themselues, and that they should come and keepe the gates, to sanctifie the Sabbath day: Remember me, O my God, *concerning* this also, and spare me, according to the ‖ greatnesse of thy mercy.

‖ Or, multitude.

23 ¶ In those dayes also saw I Iewes *that* † had married wiues of Ashdod, of Ammon, *and* of Moab.

† Hebr. had made

24 And their children spake halfe in the speech of Ashdod, and † could not speake in the Iewes language, but according to the language of each people

† Hebr. they discerned not to speake.

25 And I contended with them, and ‖ cursed them, and smote certaine of them, & plucked off their haire, and made them sweare by God, *saying*, Ye shall not giue your daughters vnto their sons, nor take their daughters vnto your sonnes, or for your selues.

† Hebr. of people and people.

26 Did not Solomon king of Israel sinne by these things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloued of his God, and God made him king ouer all Israel: *nenertheless, euen him did outlandish women cause to sinne.

‖ Or, reuelled them. *1. Kings 11. 1, &c.

27 Shall wee then hearken vnto you, to doe all this great euill, to transgresse against our God, in marrying strange wiues?

28 And *one* of the sonnes of Ioiada, the sonne of Eliashib the high Priest, *was* son in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chased him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, † because they haue defiled the Priesthood, and the couenant of the Priesthood, and of the Leuites.

† Hebr. for the defilings.

30 Thus cleansed I them from all strangers, and appointed the wards of the Priests and the Leuites, euery one in his businesse,

31 And for the wood offering, at times appointed, and for the first fruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

¶ THE BOOKE OF ESTHER.

CHAP. I.

1 *Ahasuerus maketh royall feasts.* 10 *Vashti sent for refuseth to come.* 13 *Ahasuerus, by the counsell of Memucan, maketh the decree of mens superiorite.*

NOw it came to passe in the dayes of Ahasuerus, (this is Ahasuerus which reigned from India, euen vnto Ethiopia, ouer an hundred and seuen and twenty prouinces)

2 *That* in those dayes, when the king Ahasuerus sate on the throne of his kingdome, which was in Shushan the palace:

3 In the third yeere of his reigne, he made a feast vnto all his princes, and his seruants, the power of Persia, and Media, the Nobles and Princes of the prouinces being before him,

4 When hee shewed the riches of his glorious kingdome, and the honour of his excellent maiestie, many dayes, *euen* an hundred and fourescore dayes.

5 And when these dayes were expired, the king made a feast vnto all the people that were † present in Shushan the palace, both vnto great and small seuen dayes, in the court of the garden of the kings palace.

† Hebr. found.

6 *Where were* white, greene, and blew *hangings*, fastened with cords of fine linen and purple, to siluer rings, and pillars of marble: the beds *were of* gold and siluer, vpon a pauement of ‖ red and blue, and white, and blacke marble.

‖ Or, violets.

‖ Or, of porphyre, and marble, and alabaster, and stone of blew colour.

7 And they gaue *them* drinke in vessels of gold, (the vessels being diuers, one from another) and † royall wine in abundance, according to the ‖ state of the king.

† Hebr. wine of the kingdome.

‖ Hebr. according to the hand of the king

8 And the drinking *was* according to the law, none did compell: for the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should doe according to euery mans pleasure.

9 Also Vashti the Queene made a feast for the women *in* the royall house which *belonged* to king Ahasuerus.

10 ¶ On

10 ¶ On the seuenth day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carkas, the seuen ‖ chamberlaines that serued in the presence of Ahasuerus the King,

‖ Or, Eunuches.

11 To bring Vashti the Queene before the king, with the Crowne royal, to shew the people and the princes her beauty: for she *was* †faire to looke on,

† Heb. good of countenance.

12 But the Queene Vashti refused to come at the kings commandement †by his chamberlaines, therfore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

† Hebr. which was by the hand of his Eunuches.

13 ¶ Then the king said to the wisemen, which knew the times (for so *was* the kings manner towards all that knew law, and iudgement:

14 And the next vnto him *was* Carshena, Shethar Admatha, Tarshis, Meres, Marsena, *and* Memucan, the seuen *Princes of Persia, and Media, which saw the Kings face, *and* which sate the first in the kingdome)

* Ezra 7. 14.

15 † What shall we do vnto the Queene Vashti, according to law, because she hath not performed the commandement of the king Ahasuerus, by the chamberlaines?

† Hebr. what to doe.

16 And Memucan answered before the king and the Princes. Vashti the Queene hath not done wrong to the king onely, but also to all the Princes, and to all the people that *are* in all the prouinces of the king Ahasuerus.

17 For *this* deed of the Queene shal come abroad vnto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shal be reported: The king Ahasuerus commanded Vashti the Queene to be brought in before him, but she came not.

† Hebr. if it bee good wit h the king. † Hebr. from before him.

18 *Likewise* shall the Ladies of Persia and Media say this day vnto all the kings princes, which haue heard of the deede of the Queene. Thus *shall there arise* too much contempt and wrath.

† Hebr. that it passe not away.

19 † If it please the king, let there goe a royall commandement †from him, and let it be written among the lawes of the Persians, & the Medes, †that it be not altered, that Vashti come no more before king Ahasuerus, and let the king giue her royall estate † vnto another that is better then she.

† Hebr. vnto her companiō † Hebr. was good in the eyes of the king.

20 And when the kings decree, which hee shall make shall be published throughout all his empire, (for it is great) all the wiues shall giue to their husbands honour, both to great and small.

† Hebr. that one should publish it according to the language of his people.

21 And the saying † pleased the King and the Princes, and the king did according to the word of Memucan.

22 For he sent letters into all the kings prouinces, into euery prouince, according to the writing thereof, and to euery people after their language, that euery man should beare rule in his own house and †that *it* should be published according to the language of euery people.

CHAP. II.

1 Out of the choice of virgins, a Queene is to be chosen. 5 Mordecai the nurturing father of Esther. 8 Esther is preferred by Hegai before the rest. 12 The manner of purification & going to the king. 15 Esther best pleasing the King is made Queene. 21 Mordecai discouering a treason, is recorded in the Chronicles.

AFter these things, when the wrath of king Ahasuerus was appeased, he remembred Vashti and what she had done, and what was decreed against her.

2 Then said the Kings seruants, that ministred vnto him, Let there be faire yong virgins sought for the king:

3 And let the king appoint officers in all the prouinces of his kingdome, that they may gather together all the fair yong virgins vnto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women † vnto the custody of ‖ Hege the kings chamberlaine, keeper of the women, and let their things for purification be giuen *them*:

† Hebr. vnto the hand. ‖ Or, Hegai, vers. 8.

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the King, be Queene in stead of Vashti: And the thing pleased the king, and he did so.

5 ¶ *Now* in Shushan the palace, there was a certaine Iew, whose name *was* Mordecai, the son of Iair the sonne of Shimei, the sonne of Kish, a Beniamite,

6 *Who had bene caried away from Ierusalem, with the captiuitie which had beene caried away with Ieconiah king of Iudah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had caried away.

* 2 Kin. 24. 15. 16. 24. 1. and 2. chro. 36. 10.

7 And he †brought vp Hadassah (that is Esther) his vncles daughter, for she had neither father nor mother, and the maide was † faire and beautifull, whom Mordecai (when her father and mother were dead) tooke for his owne daughter.

† Hebr. nourished. † Hebr. faire of forme, & good of countenance.

8 ¶ So it came to passe, when the kings commandement and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together vnto Shushan the palace, to the custodie of Hegai, that Esther was taken, *also* vnto the kings house, to the custody of Hegai, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindnes of him, and he speedily gaue her her things for purification, with †such things as belonged to her, and seuen maidens, which were meet to be giuen her, out of the Kings house, and † hee preferred her and her maides, vnto the best *place* of the house of the women.

† Hebr. his purifications. † Hebr. the good.

10 Esther had not shewed her people, nor her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her that she should not shew *it*.

gaue.

11 And Mordecai walked euery day before the court of the womens house, † to know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

† Hebr. to know the peace.

12 ¶ Now when euery maids turne was come to go in to king Ahasuerus, after that she had beene twelue moneths, according to the manner of the women (for so were the dayes of her purifications accomplished, *to wit*, sixe moneths with oyle of myrrhe, and sixe moneths with sweete odours, and with *other* things for the purifying of the women.)

13 Then thus came euery maiden vnto the king whatsoeuer she desired, was giuen her, to go with her out of the house of the women, vnto the kings house.

14 In the euening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shaashgaz the kings chamberlaine, which kept the concubines: she came in vnto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that she were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turne of Esther, the daughter of Abihail, the vncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come, to go in vnto the king; she required nothing, but what Hegai the kings chamberlaine, the keeper of the women, appointed: And Esther obtained fauour in the sight of all them that looked vpon her.

16 So Esther was taken vnto king Ahasuerus, into his house royal, in the tenth moueth (which *is* the moneth Tebeth) in the seuenth yeere of his reigne.

17 And the king loued Esther aboue all the women, and she obtained grace and ‖ fauour † in his sight, more then all the virgins, so that hee set the royall crowne vpon her head, and made her Queen in stead of Vashti.

‖ Or, kindnesse. † Hebr. before him.

18 Then

18 Then the king made a great feaſt vnto all his princes and his ſeruants, *euen* Eſters feaſt, and hee made a † releaſe to the prouinces, and gaue gifts, according to the ſtate of the king.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the ſecond time, then Mordecai ſate in the kings gate.

20 Eſter had not *yet* ſhewed her kinred, nor her people, as Mordecai had charged her: for Eſter did the commandement of Mordecai, like as when ſhe was brought vp with him.

21 ¶ In thoſe dayes, (while Mordecai ſate in the kings gate) two of the kings chamberlaines, ‖ Bigthan and Tereſh, of thoſe which kept † the doore, were wroth, and ſought to lay hand on the king Ahaſuerus:

22 And the thing was knowen to Mordecai, who told it vnto Eſter the Queene, and Eſter certified the king thereof in Mordecais name.

23 And when inquiſition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the booke of the Chronicles before the king.

CHAP. III.

1 Haman aduanced by the king, and deſpiſed by Mordecai, ſeeketh reuenge vpon all the Iewes. 7 He caſteth lots. 8 He obtaineth by calumniation, a decree of the king, to put the Iewes to death.

AFter theſe things did king Ahaſuerus promote Haman the ſonne of Ammedatha the Agagite, and aduanced him, and ſet his ſeate aboue all the princes that *were* with him.

2 And all the kings ſeruants that *were* in the kings gate, bowed, and reuerenced Haman, for the king had ſo commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did *him* reuerence.

3 Then the kings ſeruants, which *were* in the kings gate, ſaid vnto Mordecai, Why tranſgreſſeſt thou the kings commandement?

4 Now it came to paſſe, when they ſpake dayly vnto him, and hee hearkened not vnto them, that they told Haman, to ſee whether Mordecai his matters would ſtand, for he had told them that he *was* a Iewe.

5 And when Haman ſaw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reuerence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And he thought ſcorne to lay hands on Mordecai alone, for they had ſhewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman ſought to deſtroy all the Iewes that *were* throughout the whole kingdome of Ahaſuerus, *euen* the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the firſt moneth (that is, the moneth Niſan) in the twelfth yeere of king Ahaſuerus, they caſt Pur, that *is*, the lot before Haman, from day to day; and from moneth to moneth, *to* the twelfth moneth, that *is* the moneth Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman ſaid vnto king Ahaſuerus, There is a certaine people ſcattered abroad, and diſperſed among the people, in all the prouinces of thy kingdome, and their lawes *are* diuers from all people, neither keepe they the kings lawes; therefore it *is* not † for the kings profit to ſuffer them.

9 If it pleaſe the king, let it be written, † that they may bee deſtroyed: and I will † pay ten thouſand talents of ſiluer to the hands of thoſe that haue the charge of the buſineſſe, to bring *it* into the kings treaſuries.

10 And the king tooke his ring from his hand, and gaue it vnto Haman the ſonne of Ammedatha the Agagite, the Iewes ‖ enemie.

11 And the king ſaid vnto Haman, The ſiluer *is* giuen to thee, the people alſo, to doe with them, as it ſeemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the kings ‖ Scribes called on the thirteenth day of the firſt moneth, and there was written, according to all that Haman had commanded vnto the kings Lieutenants, and to the gouernours, that *were* ouer euery prouince, and to the rulers of euery people of euery prouince, according to the writing thereof, and *to* euery people, after their language, in the name of king Ahaſuerus was it written, and ſealed with the kings ring.

13 And the letters were ſent by poſts into all the kings prouinces, to deſtroy, to kill, and to cauſe to periſh all Iewes, both yong and old, little children and women, in one day, *euen* vpon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth moneth (which *is* the moneth Adar) and *to take* the ſpoile of them for a pray.

14 The copie of the writing for a commandement to be giuen in euery prouince, was publiſhed vnto all people, that they ſhould bee ready againſt that day.

15 The poſtes went out, being haſtened by the kings commandement, and the decree was giuen in Suſhan the palace: & the king & Haman ſate down to drinke, but the citie Shuſhan was perplexed.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The great mourning of Mordecai and the Iewes. 4 Eſter, vnderſtanding it, ſendeth to Mordecai, who ſheweth the cauſe, and admoniſheth her to vndertake the ſuit. 10 She excuſing her ſelfe, is threatned by Mordecai. 15 She appointing a faſt, vndertaketh the ſuit.

WHen Mordecai perceiued all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on ſackcloth with aſhes, and went out into the midſt of the citie, and cried with a lowd and bitter crie:

2 And came euen before the kings gate: for none *might* enter into the kings gate clothed with ſackcloth.

3 And in euery prouince whitherſoeuer the kings commandement, and his decree came, *there was* great mourning among the Iewes, and faſting, and weeping, and wailing, and † many lay in ſackcloth and aſhes.

4 ¶ So Eſthers maids and her † chamberlaines came, and told it her: then was the Queene exceedingly grieued, and ſhe ſent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away the ſackcloth from him, but he receiued *it* not.

5 Then called Eſther for Hatach, *one* of the kings chamberlaines, † whom he had appointed to attend vpon her, and gaue him a commandement to Mordecai, to know what it *was*, and why it *was*.

6 So Hatach went foorth to Mordecai, vnto the ſtreet of the citie, which *was* before the kings gate:

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened vnto him, and of the ſumme of the money that Haman had promiſed to pay to the kings treaſuries for the Iewes, to deſtroy them.

8 Alſo hee gaue him the copie of the writing of the decree, that was giuen at Shuſhan to deſtroy them, to ſhew *it* vnto Eſther, and to declare *it* vnto her, and to charge her that ſhee ſhould goe in vnto the king, to make ſupplication vnto him, and to make requeſt before him, for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Eſther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Againe Eſther ſpake vnto Hatach, and gaue him commandement vnto Mordecai;

11 All the kings ſeruants, and the people of the kings prouinces do know, that whoſoeuer, whether man or woman ſhal come vnto the king into the inner court, who is not called, *there is* one law of his

to

‖ *Or, ſecretaries.*

† *Hebr. ſackcloth and aſhes were layd vnder many.*

† *Hebr. Eunuches.*

† *Hebr. whom he had ſet before her.*

to put him to death, except such to whom the king shall hold out the gold scepter, that he may liue: but I haue not beene called to come in vnto the king, these thirtie dayes.

12 And they told to Mordecai Esthers words.

13 Then Mordecai commanded to answere Esther, Thinke not with thy selfe that thou shalt escape in the kings house, more then all the Iewes.

14 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, *then* shal their † enlargement and deliuerance arise to the Iewes from another place, but thou and thy fathers house shalbe destroied: And who knoweth, whether thou art come to the kingdome for *such* a time as this?

† Hebr. respiration.

15 ¶ Then Esther bade *them* returne Mordecai *this answere*:

16 Goe, gather together all the Iewes that are † present in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eate nor drinke three dayes, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise, and so will I goe in vnto the king, which *is* not according to the Law; and if I perish, I perish.

† Hebr. found.

17 So Mordecai † went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

† Hebr. passed.

CHAP. V.

1 Esther aduenturing on the kings fauour, obtaineth the grace of the golden scepter, and inuiteth the king and Haman to a banquet. 6 She being incouraged by the King in her suit, inuiteth them to another banquet the next day. 9 Haman proud of his aduancement, repineth at the contempt of Mordecai. 14 By the counsel of Zeresh he buildeth for him a paire of gallowes.

NOw it came to passe on the third day, that Esther put on her royal *apparell*, and stood in the inner court of the Kings house ouer against the kings house: and the king sate vpon his royal throne in the royall house ouer against ẏ gate of the house.

2 And it was so, when the king saw Esther the Queene standing in the court, *that* she obtained fauour in his sight: and the king held out to Esther the golden scepter that *was* in his hand: So Esther drew neere, and touched the top of the scepter.

3 Then said the king vnto her, What wilt thou, Queene Esther? and what *is* thy request? it shal be euen giuen thee to the halfe of the kingdome.

4 And Esther answered, If it seeme good vnto the King, let the king and Haman come this day vnto the banquet that I haue prepared for him.

5 Then the king said, Cause Haman to make haste, that hee may doe as Esther hath said: So the king and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the king said vnto Esther at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, and it shalbe granted thee? and what is thy request? euen to the halfe of the kingdome it shal be performed.

7 Then answered Esther, and said, My petition, and my request *is*,

8 If I haue found fauour in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition, and † to performe my request, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will doe to morrow as the king hath said.

† Hebr. to doe.

9 ¶ Then went Haman foorth that day, ioyfull, and with a glad heart: but when Haman saw Mordecai in the kings gate, that he stood not vp, nor mooued for him, he was full of indignation against Mordecai.

10 Neuertheless, Haman refrained himselfe, and when he came home, he sent, and † called for his friends, and Zeresh his wife,

† Hebr. caused to come.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had aduanced him aboue the princes, and seruants of the king.

12 Haman said moreouer, Yea, Esther the Queene did let no man come in with the king vnto the banket that she had prepared, but my selfe, and to morrow am I inuited vnto her also with the king.

13 Yet all this auaileth me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Iew sitting at the kings gate.

14 ¶ Then said Zeresh his wife, and all his friends vnto him, Let a † gallowes be made of fifty cubits high, and to morow speake thou vnto the king, that Mordecai may bee hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the king vnto the banket. And the thing pleased Haman, and he caused the gallowes to be made.

† Hebr. tree.

CHAP. VI.

1 Ahasuerus reading in the Chronicles of the good seruice done by Mordecai, taketh care for his reward. 4 Haman comming to sue that Mordecai might be hanged, mistaketh giueth counsell that he might doe him honour. 12 complaining of his misfortune, his friends tell him of his finall destinie.

† Hebr. the king could not sleepe.

ON that night † could not the king sleepe, and hee cõmanded to bring the booke of records of the Chronicles; and they were read before the King.

2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of ‖ Bigthana, and Teresh, two of the Kings chamberlaines, the keepers of the † doore, who sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus.

‖ Or, Bigthana. † Hebr. threshold.

3 And the King said, What honour and dignitie hath been done to Mordecai for this? Then said the Kings seruants that ministred vnto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the king said, Who *is* in the court? (Now Haman was come into the outward court of the kings house, to speake vnto the king to hang Mordecai on the gallowes that he had prepared for him.)

5 And the kings seruants said vnto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the King said, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in, and the King said vnto him, What shall be done vnto the man † whom the King delighteth to honour? (now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the King delight to do honour, more then to my selfe?)

† Hebr. in whose honour the king delighteth.

7 And Haman answered the king, For the man † whom the king delighteth to honour,

† Hebr. in whose honour the king delighteth.

8 † Let the royall apparell be brought † which the King *vseth* to weare, and the horse that the King rideth vpon, and the crowne royall which is set vpon his head:

† Hebr. Let them bring the royall apparell. † Hebr. which the king vseth.

9 And let this apparell and horse be deliuered to the hand of one of the Kings most noble princes, that they may aray the man withall, whom the king delighteth to honour, and † bring him on horse-backe through the streets of the citie, and proclaime before him, Thus shall it be done to the man, whom the King delighteth to honour.

† Hebr. bring him on horse-backe through the streete of the citie.

10 Then the King said to Haman, Make haste, and take the apparel, & the horse, as thou hast said, & do euen so to Mordecai the Iew, that sitteth at ẏ Kings gate: † let nothing faile of all that thou hast spoken.

† Hebr. fall not a word.

11 Then tooke Haman the apparel, and the horse, and arayed Mordecai, and brought him on horse-backe through the streete of the citie, and proclaimed before him: Thus shall it be done vnto the man whom the King delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came againe to the Kings gate)

gate: but Haman hasted to his house, mourning, and having his head couered.

13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife, and all his friends, every thing that had befallen him: then said his wise men, and Zeresh his wife vnto him, If Mordecai be of the seed of the Iewes before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not preuaile against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

14 And while they were yet talking with him, came the kings chamberlaines, and hasted to bring Haman vnto the banquet that Esther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

1 Esther interceaving the king and Haman, maketh suit for her owne life, and her people. 5 She accuseth Haman. 7 The king in his anger vnderstanding of the gallows which Haman had made for Mordecai, causeth him to be hanged thereon.

SO the king and Haman came † to banquet with Esther the Queene.

† Heb. to drinke.

2 And the king said againe vnto Esther, on the second day at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition, Queene Esther, and it shall be granted thee? and what is thy request, and it shall be performed, euen to the halfe of the kingdome?

3 Then Esther the Queene answered, and said, If I haue found fauour in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my life be giuen me at my petition, and my people at my request.

4 For we are sold, I and my people, † to bee destroied, to be slaine, & to perish: but if we had bene sold for bondmen and bondwomen, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not counteruaile the kings damage.

† Heb. we are sold, I and my people, should be sold for bondmen and bondwomen, I had held my tongue, and could not counteruaile the kings damage.

5 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus answered, and said vnto Ester the Queene, Who is hee? and where is he † that durst presume in his heart to doe so?

† Heb. whose heart hath filled him.

6 And Esther said, † The aduersary and enemy is this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid ‖ before the King and the Queene.

† Heb. this man aduersary, or, as the perfect foe. ‖ Heb. before.

7 ¶ And the King arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath, *went* into the palace garden: and Haman stood vp to make request for his life to Esther the Queene: for he saw that there was euill determined against him by the king.

8 Then the king returned out of the palace garden, into the place of the banquet of wine, and Haman was fallen vpon the bed whereon Esther *was*. Then said the King, Will he force the Queene also † before me in the house? As the word went out of the kings mouth, they couered Hamans face.

† Heb. with me.

9 And Harbonah one of the chamberlaines, said before the king; Behold also the † gallows fifty cubites high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had spoken good for the King, standeth in the house of Haman. Then the King said, Hang him thereon.

† Heb. ten.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallous that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the Kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Mordecai is aduanced. 3 Esther maketh suit to reuerse Hamans letters. 7 Ahasuerus graunteth to the Iewes to defend themselues. 15 Mordecais honour, and the Iewes ioy.

ON that day did the King Ahasuerus giue the house of Haman the Iewes enemy, vnto Ester the Queene; and Mordecai came before the king: for Esther had told what he *was* vnto her.

2 And the King tooke off his ring which he had taken from Haman, and gaue it vnto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai ouer the house of Haman.

3 ¶ And Esther spake yet againe before the king, and fell downe at his feet, † and besought him with teares, to put away the mischiefe of Haman the Agagite, and his deuice that hee had deuised against the Iewes.

† Heb. and wept and besought him.

4 Then the king held out the golden scepter toward Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the King,

5 And said, If it please the king, and if I haue found fauour in his sight, and the thing seeme right before the king, and I be pleasing in his eies, let it be written to reuerse † the letters deuised by Haman, the sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, ‖ which hee wrote to destroy the Iewes, which are in all the kings prouinces.

† Heb. the deuice. ‖ Or, who wrote.

6 For how can I † indure to see the euil that shall come vnto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kinred?

† Heb. be able that I may see.

7 ¶ Then the King Ahasuerus said vnto Esther the Queene, and to Mordecai the Iew, Behold, I haue giuen Esther the house of Haman, and him they haue hanged vpon the gallowes, because he laid his hand vpon the Iewes.

8 Write ye also for the Iewes, as it liketh you, in the kings name, and seale it with the kings ring: for the writing which is written in the Kings name, and sealed with the Kings ring, * may no man reuerse.

* See Chap. 1.19.

9 Then were the kings scribes called at that time in the third moneth, (that is, the moneth Sinan) on the three and twentieth day thereof, and it was written (according to al that Mordecai commanded) vnto the Iewes, and to the lieutenants, and the deputies and rulers of the prouinces, which are from India vnto Ethiopia, an hundred twentie and seuen prouinces, vnto euery prouince according to the writing thereof, and vnto euery people after their language, and to the Iewes, according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And he wrote in the king Ahasuerus name, and sealed it with the kings ring, and sent letters by Postes, on horsebacke, *and* riders on mules, camels, *and* yong dromedaries.

11 Wherein the king granted the Iewes which were in euery citie, to gather themselues together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish all the power of the people and prouince that would assault them, *both* little ones, and women, and *to take* the spoyle of them for a pray:

12 Vpon one day in all the prouinces of king Ahasuerus, *namely*, vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which *is* the moneth Adar.

13 The copie of the writing, for a commandement to bee giuen in euery prouince, was † published vnto all people, and that the Iewes should bee readie against that day, to auenge themselues on their enemies.

† Heb. to be sealed.

14 So the posts that rode vpon mules *and* camels, went out, being hastened, and pressed on by the kings commandement, and the decree was giuen at Shushan the palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the presence of the king in royall apparell of ‖ blewe and white, and with a great crowne of gold, & with a garment of fine linnen and purple, and the citie of Shushan reioyced and was glad:

‖ Or, violet.

16 The Iewes had light and gladnes, and ioy and honour.

17 And in euery prouince, and in euery citie, whithersoeuer the kings commandement and his decree came, the Iewes had ioy and gladnesse, a feast and a good day: And many of the people of the land became Iewes, for the feare of the Iewes fell vpon them.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Iewes, (the rulers for feare of Mordecai helping them) slay their enemies, with the ten sons of Haman.
12 Ahasuerus, at the request of Ester, graunteth another day of slaughter, and Hamans sons to be hanged.
20 The two dayes of Purim are made festiuall.

NOw in the twelfth moneth (that is the moneth Adar) on the thirteenth day of the same, when the kings commandement & his decree drew neere to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Iewes hoped to haue power ouer them: (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Iewes had rule ouer them that hated them)

2 The Iewes gathered themselues together in their cities, thorowout all the prouinces of the king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt, and no man could withstand them: for the feare of them fell vpon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the prouinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and † officers of the king helped the Iewes: because the feare of Mordecai fell vpon them.

†Hebr. those which did the businesse that belonged to the king.

4 For Mordecai *was* great in the kings house, and his fame went out throughout all the prouinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Iewes smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter and destruction, and did † what they would vnto those that hated them.

†Hebr. according to their will.

6 And in Shushan the palace the Iewes slew and destroyed fiue hundred men:

7 And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha,
8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,
9 And Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vaiezatha,
10 The ten sonnes of Haman the sonne of Hammedatha, the enemy of the Iewes, slew they, but on the spoile laid they not their hand.

11 On that day the number of those that were slaine in Shushan the palace, † was brought before the king.

†Hebr. came.

12 ¶ And the king said vnto Ester the Queene, The Iewes haue slaine and destroyed fiue hundred men in Shushan the palace, & the ten sonnes of Haman; what haue they done in the rest of the Kings prouinces? now what *is* thy petition? and it shalbe granted thee: or what *is* thy request further? and it shalbe done.

13 Then said Ester, If it please the king, let it be granted to the Iewes which *are* in Shushan, to do to morrow also, according vnto this daies decree, and † let Hamans ten sons be hanged vpon the gallous.

†Hebr. let men hang

14 And the king commanded it so to be done, and the decree was giuen at Shushan, and they hanged Hamans ten sonnes.

15 For the Iewes that *were* in Shushan, gathered themselues together on the foureteenth day also of the moneth Adar, and slewe three hundred men at Shushan: but on the pray they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Iewes that *were* in the kings prouinces, gathered themselues together, and stood for their lines, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seuentie and fiue thousand, but they laid not their hands on the pray.

17 On the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day † of the same, rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.

†Heb. in it.

18 But the Iewes that *were* at Shushan, assembled together on the thirteenth *day* thereof, and on the foureteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth *day* of the same, they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.

19 Therfore the Iewes of the villages, that dwelt in the vnwalled townes, made the foureteenth day of the moneth Adar, *a day* of gladnesse and feasting, and a good day, and of sending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters vnto all the Iewes, that *were* in all the prouinces of the king Ahasuerus, *both* nigh and farre,

21 To stablish *this* among them, that they should keepe the foureteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same, yeerely:

22 As the dayes wherein the Iewes rested from their enemies, and the moneth which was turned vnto them, from sorrow to ioy, and from mourning into a good day: that they should make them dales of feasting and ioy, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poore.

23 And the Iewes vndertooke to doe as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written vnto them:

24 Because Haman the sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemie of all the Iewes, had deuised against the Iewes to destroy them, and had cast Pur (that is, the lot) to † consume them, and to destroy them.

†Hebr. crush. †Hebr. when *he* came.

25 But † when *Esther* came before the king, hee commaunded by letters, that his wicked deuice which hee deuised against the Iewes, should returne vpon his owne head, and that hee and his sonnes should be hanged on the gallowes.

26 Wherefore they called these dayes Purim, after the name of † Pur: therefore for all the words of this letter, and of *that* which they had seene concerning this matter, and which had come vnto them,

†Heb. *Lot.*

27 The Iewes ordeined, and tooke vpon them, and vpon their seede, and vpon all such as ioyned themselues vnto them: so as it should not † faile, that they would keepe these two dayes, according to their writing, and according to their *appointed* time euery yeere:

†Hebr. *passe.*

28 And that these dales *should be* remembred and kept throughout euery generation, euery family, euery prouince, and euery citie, and that these dayes of Purim should not † faile from among the Iewes, nor the memoriall of them † perish from their seed.

†Hebr. *passe.* †Hebr. *ended.*

29 Then Esther the Queene, *the* daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Iew, wrote with † all authoritie, to confirme this second letter of Purim.

† Heb. *all strength.*

30 And he sent the letters vnto all the Iewes, to the hundred twenty & seuen prouinces of the kingdom of Ahasuerus, *with* words of peace and truth:

31 To confirme these dayes of Purim, in their times *appointed*, according as Mordecai the Iew and Esther the Queene had enioyned them, and as they had decreed † for themselues, and for their seed, the matters of the fastings, and their crie.

†Hebr. *for their soules.*

32 And the decree of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim, and it was written in the booke.

CHAP. X.

1 Ahasuerus his greatnesse. 3 Mordecai aduancement.

AND the king Ahasuerus laid a tribute vpon the land, and vpon the yles of the sea.

2 And all the acts of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the greatnesse of Mordecai, whereunto the king † aduanced him, *are* they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia?

†Hebr. *made him great.*

3 For Mordecai the Iew *was* next vnto king Ahasuerus, and great among the Iewes, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

¶ THE

¶ THE BOOKE OF IOB.

CHAP. I.

1 The holinesse, riches, and religious care of Iob for his children. 6 Satan appearing before God, by calumniation obtaineth leaue to tempt Iob. 13 Vnder standing of the losse of his goods and children in his mourning he blesseth God.

THere was a man in the land of Vz, whose name was Iob, and that man was * perfect and vpright, and one that feared God, and eschewed euill.

*Chap. 23.

2 And there were borne vnto him seuen sonnes, and three daughters.

3 His ‖ substance also was seuen thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and fiue hundred yoke of oxen, and fiue hundred shee asses, and a very great ‖ houshold: so that this man was the greatest of all the † men of the East.

‖ Or, substance. † Heb. sonnes of the East.

4 And his sonnes went and feasted in *their* houses, euery one his day, and sent and called for their three sisters, to eat and to drinke with them.

5 And it was so, when the dayes of *their* feasting were gone about, that Iob sent and sanctified them, and rose vp early in the morning, and offered burnt offerings *according* to the number of them all: For Iob said, It may bee that my sonnes haue sinned, and * cursed God in their hearts: Thus did Iob † continually.

* 1. Kings 21. 13. † Heb. all the dayes.

6 ¶ Now there was a day when the sonnes of God came to present themselues before the LORD, and † Satan came also † among them.

† Heb. the aduersary † Heb. in the midst of them.

7 And the LORD said vnto Satan, Whence commest thou? Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the * earth, and from walking vp and downe in it.

* 1. Pet. 5. 8.

8 And the LORD said vnto Satan, † Hast thou considered my seruant Iob, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God and eschueth euill?

† Heb. hast set thine heart on.

9 Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, Doeth Iob feare God for nought?

10 Hast thou not made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on euery side? thou hast blessed the worke of his hands, and his ‖ substance is increased in the land.

‖ Or, cattell.

11 But put foorth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, † and he will curse thee to thy face.

† Heb. if not.

12 And the LORD said vnto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy † power: onely vpon himselfe put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD.

† Heb. his substance.

13 ¶ And there was a day when his sonnes and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

14 And there came a messenger vnto Iob, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them:

15 And the Sabeans fell *vpon them*, and tooke them away; yea, they haue slaine the seruants with the edge of the sword, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

16 While hee was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, ‖ The fire of God is fallen from heauen, and hath burnt vp the sheepe and the seruants, and consumed them, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

‖ Or, a great fire.

17 While hee was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Caldeans made out three bands, and † fell vpon the camels, and haue carried them away, yea, and slaine the seruants with the edge of the sword, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

† Heb. rushed.

18 While hee was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sonnes and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

19 And behold, there came a great wind † from the wildernesse, and smote the foure corners of the house, and it fell vpon the young men, and they are dead, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

† Heb. from aside &c.

20 Then Iob arose, and rent his ‖ mantle, and shaued his head, and fell downe vpon the ground, and worshipped,

‖ Or, robe.

21 And said, * Naked came I out of my mothers wombe, and naked shall I returne thither: the LORD gaue and the LORD hath taken away: blessed be the Name of the LORD.

* Eccles. 5. 14. 1. Tim. 6. 7.

22 In all this Iob sinned not, nor ‖ charged God foolishly.

‖ Or, attribute a folly to God.

CHAP. II.

1 Satan appearing againe before God, obtaineth further leaue to tempt Iob: 7 He smiteth him with sore boiles. 9 Iob reproueth his wife, mooning him to curse God. 11 His three friends condole with him in silence.

AGaine there was a day when the sonnes of God came to present themselues before the LORD, and Satan came also among them to present himselfe before the LORD.

2 And the LORD said vnto Satan, From whence commest thou? And * Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking vp and downe in it.

* Chap. 1. 7.

3 * And the LORD said vnto Satan, Hast thou considered my seruant Iob, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and eschueth euill? and still he holdeth fast his integritie, although thou mouedst me against him, † to destroy him without cause?

* Chap. 1. verse 1 and 8.

† Heb. to swallow him vp.

4 And Satan answered the LORD, and said, Skinne for skinne, yea, all that a man hath, will hee giue for his life.

5 But put foorth thine hand now, and touch his bone & his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD said vnto Satan, Behold, he *is* in thine hand, ‖ but saue his life.

‖ Or, onely.

7 ¶ So went Satan forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Iob with sore boyles, from the sole of his foot vnto his crowne.

8 And hee tooke him a pot-sherd to scrape himselfe withall, and he sate downe among the ashes.

9 ¶ Then said his wife vnto him, Doest thou still retaine thine integritie? Curse God, and *die*.

10 But hee said vnto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh: what? shall we receiue good at the hand of God, and shall wee not receiue euill? In all this did not Iob sinne with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Iobs three friendes heard of all this euill that was come vpon him, they came euery one from his own place: Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite; for they had made an appointment together to mourne with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lift vp their eyes afarre off and knew him not, they lifted vp their voice, and wept,

and they rent every one his mantle, and sprinckled dust vpon their heads toward heauen.

13 So they sate downe with him vpon the ground seuen dayes, and seuen nights, and none spake a word vnto him: for they saw that *his* griefe was very great.

CHAP. III.

1 Iob curseth the day and seruices of his birth. 13 The ease of death. 20 Hee complaineth of life, because of his anguish.

AFter this opened Iob his mouth, and cursed his day.

2 And Iob †spake, and said,

†Heb. answered.

3 *Let the day perish wherein I was borne, and the night *in which* it was said, There is a man child conceiued.

*Chap. 10 18, 19 ier. 20. 14

4 Let that day be darkenesse, let not God regard it from aboue, neither let the light shine vpon it.

5 Let darkenesse and the shadow of death ‖staine it, let a cloude dwell vpon it, ‖ let the blacknesse of the day terrifie it.

‖Or, challenge it.

6 As for that night, let darkenesse seaze vpon it, ‖ let it not bee ioyned vnto the dayes of the yeere, let it not come into the number of the moneths.

‖Or, let them terrifie it as those who haue a bitter day.

7 Lo, let that night bee solitary, let no ioyfull voyce come therein.

‖Or, let it not reuoice among the dayes.

8 Let them curse it that curse the day, who are ready to raise vp ‖ their mourning.

‖Or, Leuiathan.

9 Let the starres of the twilight there of be dark, let it looke for light but *haue* none, neither let it see †the dawning of the day:

†Heb. the eye-lids of the morning.

10 Because it shut not vp the doores of *my mothers* wombe, nor hid sorrow from mine eyes.

11 Why died I not from the wombe? *why* did I *not* giue vp the ghost when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees preuent mee? or why the breasts that I should sucke?

13 For now should I haue lien still, and bene quiet, I should haue slept: then had I bene at rest,

14 With kings and counsellers of the earth, which built desolate places for themselues,

15 Or with princes that *had* gold, who filled their houses with siluer:

16 Or as an hidden vntimely birth, I had not bin; as infants which neuer saw light.

17 There the wicked cease *from* troubling: and there the †weary be at rest.

†Heb. wearied in strength.

18 There the prisoners rest together; they heare not the voice of the oppressour.

19 The small and great are there, and the seruant *is* free from his master.

20 Wherefore is light giuen to him that is in misery, and life vnto the bitter in soule?

†Heb. men.

21 Which † long for death, but it *commeth* not, and dig for it more then for hid treasures:

*Chap. 39. 8.

22 Which reioyce exceedingly, *and* are glad when they can find the graue?

†Heb before my meat.

23 *Why is light giuen* to a man whose way is hid, * and whom God hath hedged in?

†Heb. I feared a feare, and it came vpon me.

24 For my sighing commeth † before I eate, and my roarings are powred out like waters.

25 For †the thing which I greatly feared is come vpon mee: and that which I was afraid of, is come vnto me.

26 I was not in safetie, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet: yet trouble came.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Eliphaz reproueth Iob for want of religion. 7 Hee teacheth Gods iudgements to be not for the righteous, but for the wicked. 12 His fearefull vision, to humble the excellencies of creatures before God.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered, and said,

2 *If* we assay † to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieued? But † who can withhold himselfe from speaking?

†Heb. a word. †Heb. who can refrain from words?

3 Beholde, thou hast instructed many, and thou hast strengthened the weake hands.

4 Thy wordes haue vpholden him that was falling, and thou hast strengthened †the feeble knees.

†Heb. the bowing knees.

5 But now it is come vpon thee, and thou faintest: it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 *Is* not this thy feare, thy confidence, the vprightnesse of thy wayes, and thy hope?

7 Remember, I pray thee, who *euer* perished being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

8 * Euen as I haue seene, they that plow iniquitie, and sow wickednesse, reape the same.

*Pro 22. 8. ose. 10. 13.

9 By the blast of God they perish, and by the breath of his * nostrils are they consumed.

* That is, by his anger.

10 The roaring of the lion, and the voice of the fierce lion, and the teeth of the young lions are broken.

ier. 48. 30. 33.

11 The old lion perisheth for lacke of pray, and the stout lions whelps are scattered abroad.

†Heb. by fault.

12 Now a thing was † secretly brought to mee, and mine eare receiued a little thereof.

†Heb. mee.

13 In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deepe sleepe falleth on men,

†Heb. the multitude of my bones.

14 Feare † came vpon mee, and trembling, which made † all my bones to shake.

15 Then a spirit passed before my face, the haire of my flesh stood vp.

†Or, I heard a still voice.

16 It stood still, but I could not discerne the forme thereof: an image *was* before mine eies, *there was* silence, and I heard a voice, *saying*,

*Chap. 15. 15. 25. 14.

17 Shall mortall man be more iust then God? shall a man be more pure then his Maker?

†Or, in his Angels.

18 Behold, he *put no trust in his seruants, ‖ and his Angels he charged with folly:

‖Or, in whom he putteth. *2. Cor. 5. 1.

19 How much lesse *on them* that dwel in *houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust, which are crushed before the moth?

†Heb. in me.

20 They are † destroied from morning to euening, they perish for euer without any regarding *it*.

21 Doeth not their excellencie *which is* in them, goe away? they die, euen without wisdome.

CHAP. V.

1 The harme of inconsideration. 3 The end of the wicked is misery. 6 God is to bee regarded in affliction. 17 The happie end of Gods correction.

CAll now, if there be any that will answere thee, and to which of the Saints wilt thou ‖ turne?

‖Or, looke.

2 For wrath killeth the foolish man, and ‖ enuie slayeth the silly one.

‖Or, maketh a thing to die. ‖Or, indignation.

3 I haue seene the foolish taking root: but suddenly I cursed his habitation.

†Heb. the foundation leaning vpon.

4 His children are farre from safetie, and they are crushed in the gate, neither *is there* any to deliuer *them*.

*Chap. 18. 15. 20. 21. 22. 24. 27. 14. 15. 18. rom. 11. 35.

5 Whose haruest the hungry eateth vp, & taketh it euen out of the thornes, and the robber swalloweth vp their substance.

†Heb. and there is no hedge to them.

6 Although ‖ affliction commeth not forth of the dust, neither doeth trouble spring out of the ground:

‖Or, iniquitie. †Heb. the multitude of my number.

7 Yet man is borne vnto †trouble, as † the sparks flie vpward.

†Heb. labour. †Heb. the sonnes of the coale.

8 I would seeke vnto God, and vnto God would I commit my cause:

9 * Which doeth great things † and vnsearchable: marueilous things ‖ without number.

*Chap. 9. 10. †Heb. great. ‖Heb. without number.

10 Who giueth raine vpon the earth, and sendeth waters vpon the † fields:

†Heb. faces of places.

11 *To

21 * To set vp on high those that be lowe, that those which mourne, may be exalted to safetie.
22 * He disappointeth the deuices of the craftie, so that their handes ‖ cannot performe their enterprise.
23 * Hee taketh the wise in their owne craftinesse: and the counsell of the froward is caried headlong.
24 * They ‖ meet with darknesse in the day time, and grope in the noone day as in the night.
25 But he saueth the poore from the sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.
26 * So the poore hath hope, and iniquity stoppeth her mouth.
27 * Behold, happy is the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty.
28 * For hee maketh sore, and bindeth vp: hee woundeth, and his hands make whole.
29 * He shall deliuer thee in sixe troubles, yea, in seuen there shall no euill touch thee.
30 In famine hee shall redeeme thee from death: and in warre from the † power of the sword.
31 Thou shalt bee hid ‖ from the scourge of the tongue: neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction when it commeth.
32 At destruction & famine thou shalt laugh: neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.
33 For thou shalt be in league with the stones of the field: and the beasts of the field shalbe at peace with thee.
34 And thou shalt know that thy ‖ Tabernacle shall be in peace, and thou shalt visit thy habitation, and shalt not sinne.
35 Thou shalt know also that thy seed shall bee great, and thine off spring as the grasse of the earth.
36 Thou shalt come to thy graue in a full age, like as a shocke of corne † commeth in, in his season.
37 Loe this, we haue searched it, so it is, heare it, and know thou it † for thy good.

‖ Or, erre. ‖ Or, much. † Hebr. ascendeth thither, for thy sele.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Iob sheweth that his complaints are not causeles.* 8 *Hee wisheth for death, wherein hee is assured of comfort.* 14 *He reproueth his friends of vnkindnes.*

BVt Iob answered, and said,
2 Oh that my griefe were throughly weighed, and my calamity ‖ laid in the balances together.
3 For now it would be heauier then the sand of the sea, therefore my words are ‖ swallowed vp.
4 * For the arrowes of the Almighty are within me, the poyson whereof drinketh vp my spirit: the terrors of God doe set themselues in aray against me
5 Doth the wilde asse bray † when he hath grasse? or loweth the oxe ouer fodder?
6 Can that which is vnsauory, be eaten without salt? or is there any taste in the white of an egge?
7 The things that my soule refused to touch, are as my sorrowfull meate.
8 O that I might haue my request! and that God would grant me † the thing that I long for!
9 Euen that it would please God to destroy me, that he would let loose his hand, and cut me off!
10 Then should I yet haue comfort, yea, I would harden my selfe in sorrow, let him not spare: for I haue not concealed the words of the holy One.
11 What is my strength that I should hope? and what is mine end, that I should prolong my life?
12 Is my strength the strength of stones? or is my flesh † of braße?
13 Is not my helpe in mee? and is wisedome driuen quite from me?
14 † To him that is afflicted, pitie should be shewed from his friend, but he forsaketh the feare of the Almighty.
15 My brethren haue dealt deceitfully as a brook, and as the streame of brookes they passe away.
16 Which are blackish by reason of the yce, and wherein the snow is hid.
17 What time they waxe warme, † they vanish: † When it is hot, they are † consumed out of their place.
18 The paths of their way are turned aside; they goe to nothing, and perish.
19 The troupes of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them
20 They were confounded because they had hoped; they came thither, and were ashamed,
21 ‖ For now ye are † nothing; ye see my casting downe, and are afraid.
22 Did I say, Bring vnto mee? or giue a reward for me of your substance?
23 Or deliuer me from the enemies hand, or redeeme me from the hand of the mighty?
24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue: and cause me to vnderstand wherein I haue erred.
25 How forcible are right words? but what doth your arguing reproue?
26 Doe yee imagine to reproue words, and the speaches of one that is desperate, which are as winde?
27 Yea, † ye ouerwhelme the fatherlesse, and you digge a pit for your friend.
28 Now therefore be content, looke vpon mee, for it is † euident vnto you if I lie.
29 Returne, I pray you, let it not be iniquity, yea returne againe: my righteousnesse ‖ is in it.
30 Is there iniquity in my tongue? cannot † my taste discerne peruerse things?

‖ Or, a warfare. † Hebr. to him that melteth. † Hebr. they are cut off. † Hebr. in the heate thereof. † Hebr. extinguished. ‖ Or, for now yee are like to them. † Hebr. not. † Hebr. ye cause to fall vpon. † Hebr. before your face. ‖ That is, in this matter. † Hebr. my palate.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Iob excuseth his distresse of death.* 12 *He complaineth of his owne restlesnesse,* 17 *and Gods watchfulnesse.*

IS there not ‖ an appointed time to man vpon earth? are not his dayes also like the dayes of an hireling?
2 As a seruant † earnestly desireth the shadow, and as an hireling looketh for the reward of his worke:
3 So am I made to possesse moneths of vanitie: and wearisome nights are appointed to me.
4 When I lie downe, I say, When shall I arise, and the † night be gone? and I am full of tossings to and fro vnto the dawning of the day.
5 My flesh is clothed with wormes and clods of dust: my skinne is broken, and become loathsome.
6 * My dayes are swifter then a weauers shuttle, and are spent without hope.
7 O remember that my life is winde: mine eye † shall no more ‖ see good.
8 The eye of him that hath seene me, shall see me no more: thine eyes are vpon me, and I ‖ am not.
9 As the cloud is consumed and vanisheth away: so he that goeth downe to the graue, shall come vp no more.
10 Hee shall returne no more to his house: neither shall his place know him any more.
11 Therefore I will not refraine my mouth, I will speake in the anguish of my spirit, I will complaine in the bitternesse of my soule.
12 Am I a Sea, or a whale, that thou settest a watch ouer me?
13 When I say, My bedde shall comfort me, my couch shall ease my complaint:

† Hebr. to him that melteth. ‖ That is, I were vnable to expresse my griefe. * Psal. 38.2. † Hebr. at once. † Hebr. my expectation. ‖ Hebr. weigh. † Hebr. ye cause to fall vpon. ‖ Or, for now yee are like to them. † Hebr. not. † Hebr. before your face. ‖ That is, in this matter. † Hebr. my palate. * Cha. 16. 22. psal. 90. 6. and 102. 11. and 103. 15. and 144. 4. isa 40. 6. iam 4. 14. † Hebr. shall not returne. ‖ To see, that is, to enioy. ‖ That is, I can liue no longer.

14 Then thou skarest me with dreames, and terrifiest me through visions,

15 So that my soule chooseth strangling: *and* death rather † then my life.

† *Hebr. then my bones.*

16 I loath *it*, I would not line alway: let mee alone, for my dayes *are* vanity.

*Psal.8.4. and 144. 3. heb. 2.6

17 * What *is* man, that thou shouldest magnifie him? and that thou shouldest set thine heart vpon him?

18 And *that* thou shouldest visit him euery morning, *and* trie him euery moment?

19 How long wilt thou not depart from me? nor let me alone till I swallow downe my spittle?

20 I haue sinned, what shall I doe vnto thee, O thou preseruer of men? why hast thou set mee as a marke against thee, so that I am a burden to my selfe?

21 And why doest thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquities? for now shall I sleepe in the dust, and thou shalt seeke mee in the morning, but I shall not be.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Bildad sheweth Gods iustice, in dealing with men according to their workes. 8 He alledgeth antiquitie to proue the certaine destruction of the hypocrite. 20 He applieth Gods iust dealing to Iob.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long wilt thou speake these things? and *how long* shall the words of thy mouth *be like a* strong wind?

*Deu.32 4 2.chro. 19.7.dan. 9.14.

3 *Doth God peruert iudgement? or doth the Almighty peruert iustice?

† *Hebr. in the hand of their transgression.*

4 If thy children haue sinned against him, and he haue cast them away † for their transgressions:

5 * If thou wouldest seeke vnto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almighty:

6 If thou *were* pure and vpright, surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousnesse prosperous.

*Chap. 21.23.

*Deut. 4.32.

7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

*See cha. 7.6, gen. 47.9

8 * For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy selfe to the search of their fathers.

1.chr.29. 15.psal. 144.4. psal 39. 14.

9 (For * we *are but of* yesterday, and know † nothing, because our dayes vpon earth *are a* shadow)

10 Shall not they teach thee, *and* tell thee, and vtter words out of their heart?

† *Hebr. rust.*

11 Can the rush grow vp without myre? can the flagge grow without water?

12 * Whilest it *is* yet in his greenenesse, *and* not cut downe, it withereth before any *other* herbe.

*Psa.126. 9.ier.17. 6.

13 So *are* the paths of all that forget God; and the * hypocrites hope shall perish.

*Chap. 11.20 & 18.14. psal.112.

14 Whose hope shall be cut off, and whose trust *shall be* † a spiders web.

† *Hebr. a spiders house.*

15 He shall leane vpon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall holde it fast, but it shall not endure.

10 prou.

16 He *is* greene before the Sun, and his branches shooteth foorth in his garden.

† *Hebr. take she vnder by the hand.*

17 His rootes are wrapped about the heape, *and* seeth the place of stones.

† *Hebr. swallowing ioy.*

18 If he destroy him from his place, then *it* shall denie him, *saying*, I haue not seene thee.

19 Behold, this *is* the ioy of his way, and out of the earth shall others growe.

20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will he † helpe the euill doers;

21 Till he fill thy mouth *with* laughing, and thy lips *with* † reioycing.

22 They that hate thee shall bee clothed with shame, and the dwelling place of the wicked † shall come to nought.

† *Heb. shall not be.*

CHAP. IX.

1 Iob acknowledging Gods iustice, sheweth how vain to contending with him. 22 Mans innocencie is not to be condemned by afflictions.

THen Iob answered and said,

2 I know it *is* so of a truth: but how should * man be iust † with God?

*Psalm. 143.2.

† *Hebr. before God.*

3 If he will contend with him, he cannot answere him one of a thousand.

4 He is wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardened *himself* against him, and hath prospered?

5 Which remoueth the mountaines, and they know not: which ouerturneth them in his anger:

6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble:

7 Which commandeth the Sunne, and it riseth not: and sealeth vp the starres.

*Gen.1.4

8 * Which alone spreadeth out the heauens, and treadeth vpon the † waues of the Sea.

† *Hebr. heapes.*

*Amos.5. 8.chap.38. 31.&c.

9 * Which maketh † Arcturus, Orion and Pleiades, and the chambers of the South.

† *Hebr. Aloth. Cesil and Chimah.*

10 * Which doeth great things past finding out, yea, and wonders without number.

*See cha. 5.9. 9.10.11.

11 Loe, he goeth by me, and I see *him* not: he passeth on also, but I perceiue him not.

12 * Behold, he taketh away, † who can hinder him? who will say vnto him, What doest thou?

*Esa.45.9. rom.9.20

† *Heb. who can turne away.*

13 *If* God will not withdraw his anger, the † proud helpers doe stoupe vnder him.

† *Hebr. helpers of pride.*

14 How much lesse shal I answere him, *and* chose out my words *to reason* with him?

15 Whom, though I were righteous, *yet* would I not answere, *but* I would make supplication to my iudge.

16 If I had called, and hee had answered me: *yet* would I not beleeue that hee had hearkened vnto my voyce:

17 For he breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds without cause.

18 He will not suffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitternesse.

19 If *I speake* of strength, loe, he *is* strong: and if of iudgement, who shall set me a time *to plead?*

20 If I iustifie my selfe, mine *owne* mouth shall condemne mee: *If I say*, I am perfect, it shall also prooue me peruerse.

21 *Though* I *were* perfect, *yet* would I not know my soule: I would despise my life.

22 This *is* one thing, therefore I said *it*; hee destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

23 If the scourge slay suddenly, he will laugh at the triall of the innocent.

24 The earth is giuen into the hand of the wicked: he couereth the faces of the iudges thereof: if not, where, *and* who *is* he?

25 Now my dayes are swifter then a Poste: they flee away, they see no good.

† *Hebr. ships of desire.*

26 They are passed away as the † swift ships: as the Eagle *that* hasteth to the pray.

27 If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will leaue off my heauinesse, and comfort my selfe:

28 I am afraid of all my sorrowes, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.

29 If I be wicked, why then labour I in vaine.

30 If I wash my selfe with snow water, and make my hands neuer so cleane:

31 Yet shalt thou plunge mee in the ditch, and † mine owne clothes shall † abhorre mee.

† *Or, make me vile.*

† *Hebr. abhorre.*

32 For he *is* not a man as I am, *that* I should answer

sweete him, *and* we shonld come together in iudgement.

33 Neither is there ‖any ‖daies man betwixt vs, ‖that might lay his hand vpon vs both.

34 Let him take his rodde away from me, and let not his feare terrifie me:

35 *Then* would I speake, and not feare him, ‖but it is not so with me.

CHAP. X.

1 Iob taking libertie of complaint, expostulateth with God about his afflictions. 18. He complaineth of life, and craueth a little ease before death.

MY soule is ‖ weary of my life, I will leaue my complaint vpon my selfe, I will speake in the bitternesse of my soule.

2 I will say vnto God, dee not condemne me; shew me wherefore thou contendest with me.

3 *Is it* good vnto thee, that thou shouldest oppresse? that thou shouldest despise † the worke of thine hands, and shine vpon the counsell of the wicked.

4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or seest thou as man seeth?

5 *Are* thy daies as the daies of man? *are* thy yeeres as mans daies,

6 That thou enquirest after mine iniquity, and searchest after my sinne?

7 † Thou knowest that I am not wicked, & *there is* none that can deliuer out of thine hand.

8 Thine hands † haue made me and fashioned me together round about; yet thou doest destroy me.

9 Remember I beseech thee, that thou hast made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into dust againe?

10 * Hast thou not powred me out as milke, and curdled me like cheese?

11 Thou hast cloathed me with skin and flesh, and hast † fenced me with bones and sinewes.

12 Thou hast granted me life, and fauour, and thy visitation hath preserued my spirit.

13 And these things hast thou hid in thine heart, I know that this *is* with thee.

14 If I sinne, then thou markest me, and thou wilt not acquite me from mine iniquity.

15 If I be wicked, woe vnto me, and *if* I be righteous, *yet* will I not lift vp my head, I am full of confusion, therefore see thou mine affliction:

16 For it increaseth: thou huntest me as a fierce Lyon: and againe thou shewest thy selfe marueilous vpon me.

17 Thou renewest thy ‖ witnesse against me, and increasest thine indignation vpon me, Changes and warre are against me.

18 * Wherefore then hast thou brought mee foorth out of the wombe? Oh that I had giuen vp the ghost, and no eie had seene me?

19 I should haue been as though I had not beene, I should haue been carried frō ‖ womb to the graue.

20 *Are not my daies few? cease then, and* let me alone, that I may take comfort a little,

21 Before I go *whence* I shall not returne, *euen* to the land of darkenesse, and the shadow of death:

22 A land of darkenesse, as darkenesse it selfe, *and* of the shadow of death, without any order, and *where* the light *is* as darkenesse.

CHAP. XI.

1 Zophar reproueth Iob for iustifying himselfe. 5 Gods wisdome is vnsearchable. 13 The assured blessing of repentance.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Should not the multitude of words bee answered? and should † a man full of talke be iustified?

3 Should thy ‖lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?

4 For thou hast said, My doctrine *is* pure, and I am cleane in thine eyes.

5 But, O that God would speake, and open his lips against thee:

6 And that he would shew thee the secrets of wisdome, that *they are* double to that which is: know therefore that God exacteth of thee *lesse* then thine iniquitie *deserueth*.

7 Canst thou by searching finde out God? canst thou finde out the Almighty vnto perfection?

8 *It is* † as high as heauen, what canst thou doe? deeper then hell, what canst thou know?

9 The measure thereof *is* longer then the earth, and broader then the sea.

10 If he ‖ cut off, and shut vp, or gather together, then † who can hinder him?

11 For he knoweth vaine man: he seeth wickednesse also, will he not then consider *it*?

12 For † vaine man would be wise; though man be borne *like* a wilde asses colt.

13 If thou prepare thine heart, and stretch out thine hands towards him:

14 If iniquity be in thine hand put it farre away, and let not wickednesse dwell in thy Tabernacles.

15 For then shalt thou lift vp thy face without spot, yea thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt not feare:

16 Because thou shalt forget *thy* misery, and remember *it* as waters that passe away.

17 And *thine* age ‖ shall be clearer then the noone day: thou shalt shine foorth, thou shalt bee as the morning.

18 And thou shalt be secure, because there is hope, yea thou shalt digge *about thee, and* thou shalt take thy rest in safety.

19 * Also thou shalt lie downe, and none shall make thee afraid; yea many shall ‖ make suit vnto thee.

20 But the eies of the wicked shall faile, and ‖ they shall not escape, and * their hope *shall be as* ‖ the giuing vp of the ghost.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iob maintaineth himselfe against his friends that reproue him. 7 He acknowledgeth the generall doctrine of Gods omnipotencie.

AND Iob answered, and said,

2 No doubt but ye *are* the people, and wisdome shall die with you.

3 But I haue † vnderstanding as well as you, ‖ I am not inferiour to you: yea, † who knoweth not such things as these?

4 I am *as one* mocked of his neighbour, *who* calleth vpon God, and he answereth him: the iust vpright man is laughed to scorne.

5 He that is ready to ‖ slip with *his* feet, is as a lampe despised in the thought of him that is at ease.

6 The tabernacles of robbers prosper, and they that prouoke God are secure, into whose hand God bringeth *abundantly*.

7 But aske now the beasts, and they shall teach thee, and the foules of the ayre, and they shall tell thee.

8 Or speake to the earth, and it shall teach thee, and the fishes of the sea shall declare vnto thee.

9 Who knoweth not in all these that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?

10 In whose hand *is* the ‖ soule of euery liuing thing, and the breath of † all mankinde?

‖ Heb. and that should argue.
‖ Or, Vntruth.
‖ Heb. but it is not so with my soule.
Yeares out of white I liue.
‖ Heb. the labour of mine hands.
‖ Heb. It is vnto thy knowledge.
† Heb. make me as the clay.
* Psal. 139. 14, 15.
† Heb. knitted.
‖ That is, my person.
* Chap. 3. 11.
* In chap. 8. 9. ca. 7. 6.
† Heb. shut vp the dore.
‖ Or, vain man.
† Heb. a man of lips. ‖ Or, deuices.
‖ Heb. the heights of heauen.
‖ Or, make a change.
† Heb. who can turne him away?
† Heb. ouerlay.
‖ Heb. shall arise aboue the noone day.
* Leuit. 26. 5.
† Heb. enterat the face.
† Heb. flight shall perish from them.
* Chap. 8. 14. and 18. 14.
‖ Or, a puffe of breath.
† Heb. heart.
† Heb. I fall not lower then you.
‖ Heb. ready with whom are not such as these?
‖ Or, life.
† Heb. all flesh of man.

11 * Doeth not the eare trie wordes? and the † mouth taste his meate?
12 With the ancient *is* wisdome, and in length of dayes vnderstanding.
13 With him *is* wisdome and strength, he hath counsell and vnderstanding.
14 *Behold, he breaketh downe and it cannot be built againe, he * shutteth † vp a man, and there can be no opening.
15 Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they drie vp, also hee sendeth them out, and they ouerturne the earth.
16 With him *is* strength and wisdome: the deceiued and the deceiuer *are* his.
17 He leadeth counsellers away spoiled, and maketh the Iudges fooles.
18 Hee looseth the boad of Kings, and girdeth their loines with a girdle.
19 He leadeth princes away spoiled, and ouerthroweth the mightie.
20 *He remoueth away † the speech of the trustie, and taketh away the vnderstanding of the aged.
21 He poureth contempt vpon princes, & ‖ weakenth the strength of the mighty.
22 He discouereth deepe things out of darkenes, and bringeth out to light the shadow of death.
23 He encreaseth the nations, and destroieth them: he enlargeth the nations, and † straitneth them *againe*.
24 He taketh away the heart of the chiefe of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in a wildernesse *where* there is no way.
25 They grope in the darke without light, and he maketh them to † stagger, like a drunken man.

CHAP. XIII.

Iob reproueth his friends of partiality. 14 He professeth his confidence in God: 20 and entreateth to know his owne sinnes, and Gods purpose in afflicting him.

LOe mine eye hath seene all *this*, mine eare hath heard and vnderstood it.
2 What ye know, *the same* doe I know also, I am not inferiour vnto you.
3 Surely I would speake to the Almighty, and I desire to reason with God.
4 But ye *are* forgers of lies, ye are all Physitians of no value.
5 O that you would altogether hold your peace, and it should be your wisdome!
6 Heare now my reasoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.
7 Will you speake wickedly for God, and talke deceitfully for him?
8 Will ye accept his person? wil ye contend for God?
9 Is it good that he should search you out? or as one man mocketh another, doe ye so mocke him?
10 He will surely reproone you, if ye do secretlie accept persons.
11 Shall not his excellency make you afraid? and his dread fall vpon you?
12 Your remembrances *are* like vnto ashes, your bodies to bodies of clay.
13 † Hold your peace, let me alone that I may speake, and let come one me what *will*.
14 Wherefore doe I take my flesh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand?
15 Though he slay mee, yet will I trust in him: but I will † maintaine mine owne waies before him.
16 He also *shall be* my saluation: for an hypocrite shall not come before him.
17 Heare diligently my speech, and my declaration with your eares.
18 Behold now I haue ordered *my* cause, I know that I shall be iustified.
19 Who is he *that* will pleade with me? for now if I hold my tongue, I shall giue vp the Ghost.
20 Onely doe not two things vnto me: then will I not hide my selfe from thee.
21 Withdraw thine hand farre from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.
22 Then call thou and I will answer: or let mee speake, and answer thou me.
23 How many *are* mine iniquities & sins, make me to know my transgression and my sinne.
24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemy?
25 Wilt thou break a leafe driuen to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the drie stubble?
26 For thou writest bitter things against me, and * makest me to possesse the iniquities of my youth.
27 Thou puttest my feet also in the stocks, and † lookest narrowly vnto all my pathes, thou settest a print vpon the † heeles of my feete.
28 And he as a rotten thing consumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

CHAP. XIIII.

Iob entreateth God for fauour, by the shortnes of life and certainty of death. 7 Though life once lost be irrecouerable, yet he waiteth for his change. 16 By sinne the creature is subiect to corruption.

MAn that is borne of a woman, is † of few daies and full of trouble.
2 * Hee commeth foorth like a flower, and is cut downe: he fleeth also as a shadowe, and continueth not,
3 And doest thou open thine eies vpon such an one, and bringest me into iudgement with thee?
4 † Who * can bring a cleane thing out of an vncleane? not one.
5 * Seeing his daies *are* determined, the number of his moneths *are* with thee, thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot passe.
6 Turne from him that he may † rest till he shall accomplish, as an hireling, his day.
7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut downe, that it will sprout againe, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.
8 Though the root thereof waxe old in the earth, and the stocke thereof die in the ground:
9 Yet through the sent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughes like a plant.
10 But man dieth and † wasteth away: yea, man giueth vp the ghost, and where is hee?
11 As the waters faile from the sea, and the flood decaieth and drieth vp.
12 So man lieth downe, and riseth not: till the heauens be no more they shall not awake, nor be raised out of their sleepe.
13 O that thou wouldest hide mee in the graue, that thou wouldest keepe me secret, vntil thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint mee a set time, and remember me!
14 If a man die shall he liue againe? All the daies of my appointed time will I waite, till my change come.
15 Thou shalt call, and I will answere thee: thou wilt haue a desire to the worke of thine hands.
16 *For now thou numbrest my steps, doest thou not watch ouer my sinne?
17 My transgression *is* sealed vp in a bag, and thou sowest vp mine iniquitie.
18 And surely the mountaine falling † commeth

to nought: and the rocke is remooued out of his place.

19 The waters weare the stones, thou †washest away the things which grow out of the dust of the earth, and thou destroyest the hope of man.

20 Thou prevailest for euer against him, and hee passeth: thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.

21 His sonnes come to honour, and he knoweth it not, and they are brought low, but he perceiueth it not of them.

22 But his flesh vpon him shall haue paine, and his soule within him shall mourne.

CHAP. XV.

1 Eliphaz reproueth Iob of impietie in iustifying himselfe. 17 Hee proueth by tradition the vnquietnesse of wicked men.

THen answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,

2 Should a wise man vtter †vaine knowledge, and fill his belly with the East wind?

3 Should he reason with vnprofitable talke? or with speeches where with he can doe no good?

4 Yea † thou castest off feare, and restrainest prayer before God.

5 For thy mouth †vttereth thine iniquitie, and thou choosest the tongue of the craftie.

6 Thine owne mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea thine owne lips testifie against thee.

7 Art *thou* the first man *that* was borne? or wast thou made before the hilles?

8 *Hast thou heard the secret of God? and doest thou restraine wisedome to thy selfe?

9 What knowest thou that we know not? *what* vnderstandest thou, which is not in vs?

10 With vs are both the gray headed, and very aged men, much elder then thy father.

11 Are the consolations of God small with thee? is there any secret thing with thee?

12 Why doeth thine heart cary thee away? and what doe thine eyes winke at,

13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, and letteſt *such* words goe out of thy mouth?

14 *What *is* man, that he should be cleane? and hee which is borne of a woman, that hee should be righteous?

15 *Behold, he putteth no trust in his Saints; yea, the heauens are not cleane in his sight:

16 How much more abominable and filthie is man, which drinketh iniquitie like water?

17 I will shew thee, heare mee, and that which I haue seene, I will declare,

18 Which wise men haue told from their fathers, and haue not hid *it*:

19 Vnto whom alone the earth was giuen, and no stranger passed among them.

20 The wicked man trauaileth with paine all *his* dayes, and the number of yeeres is hidden to the oppressour.

21 † A dreadfull sound *is* in his eares, in prosperitie the destroyer shall come vpon him.

22 He beleeueth not that he shall returne out of darkenesse, and he is waited for, of the sword.

23 He wandreth abroad for bread, *saying*, Where *is it*? he knoweth that the day of darknesse is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguish shall make him afraide, they shall preuaile against him, as a king ready to the battell.

25 For hee stretcheth out his hand against God, and strengtheneth himselfe against the Almightie.

26 He runneth vpon him, *euen* on *his* necke, vpon the thicke bosses of his bucklers:

27 Because he couereth his face with his fatnesse, and maketh collops of fat on *his* flankes.

28 And he dwelleth in desolate cities, *and* in houses which no man inhabiteth, which are readie to become heapes.

29 Hee shall not bee rich, neither shall his substance continue, neither shall hee prolong the perfection thereof vpon the earth.

30 Hee shall not depart out of darkenesse, the flame shall drie vp his branches, and by the breath of his mouth shall he goe away.

31 Let not him that is deceiued trust in vanitie: for vanitie shall be his recompence.

32 It shalbe † accomplished before his time, and his branch shall not be greene.

33 Hee shall shake off his vnripe grape as the Vine, and shall cast off his flowre as the Olive.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites *shall be* desolate, and fire shall consume the tabernacles of briberie.

35 They conceiue mischiefe, * and bring foorth † vanitie, and their belly prepareth deceit.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Iob reproueth his friends of vaine fulnesse. 7 He sheweth the pitifulnesse of his case. 17 He maintaineth his innocencie.

THen Iob answered, and said,

2 I haue heard many such things: ‖ * miserable comforters *are* ye all.

3 Shall † vaine words *haue* an end? or what emboldeneth thee, that thou answerest?

4 I also could speake as ye *do*: if your soule were in my soules stead, I could heape vp words against you, and shake my head at you.

5 *But* I would strengthen you with my mouth, & the mouing of my lips should asswage *your griefe*.

6 Though I speake, my griefe is not asswaged: and *though* I forbeare, † what am I eased?

7 But now he hath made me weary: thou hast made desolate all my company.

8 And thou hast filled me with wrinckles, *which* is a witnesse *against me*: and my leanenesse rising vp in me, beareth witnesse to my face.

9 He teareth *me* in his wrath, who hateth me: he gnasheth vpon me with his teeth; mine enemy sharpeneth his eyes vpon me.

10 They haue gaped vpon me with their mouth, they haue smitten me vpon the cheeke reprochfully, they haue gathered themselues together against mee.

11 God † hath deliuered me to the vngodly, and turned me ouer into the hands of the wicked.

12 I was at ease, but he hath broken me asunder: he hath also taken me by the necke, and shaken me to pieces, and set me vp for his marke.

13 His archers compasse mee round about, hee cleaueth my reines asunder, and doeth not spare; he powreth out my gall vpon the ground.

14 He breaketh me with breach vpon breach; he runneth vpon me like a giant.

15 I haue sowed sackcloth vpon my skinne, and defiled my horne in the dust.

16 My face is foule with weeping, and on mine eye-lids is the shadow of death;

17 Not for any iniustice in mine hands: also my prayer is pure.

18 O earth couer not thou my blood, and let my cry haue no place.

19 Also now, beholde my witnesse *is* in heauen, and my record *is* † on high.

20 My friends † scorne me: *but* mine eye powreth out *teares* vnto God.

† Hebr. washest away.

† Hebr. knowledge of wind.

† Hebr. thou makest void. ‖ Or, speech. † Hebr. wisdom. * Rom. 3. 4.

† Hebr. secret of God. * Psal. 102. 12. & 103. 15. & 144. 4. chap. 8. 9. Hebr. who will shew? † Psal. 51. 5. * Chap. 14. 1. Hebr. cleane.

* Chap. 14. 1 King. 8. 46. 2 chron. 6. 36. psal. 143. 2. prou. 20. 9. eccles. 7. 20. 1. Ioh. 1. 8. 1. Ioh. 3. 18.

† Hebr. sound of feares.

† Hebr. accomplished before his time, and his branch shall not be greene. ‖ Or, cut off.

* Esa. 59. 4. psal. 7. 15. ‖ Or, iniquitie.

† Hebr. vaine words of wind.

‖ Or, troublesome. * Chap. 13. 4. † Hebr. what goeth from me?

† Hebr. hath shut me vp.

† Hebr. in the high places. † Hebr. are my scorners.

‖ Or, friend
† Hebr. yeres of number.

21 O that one might pleade for a man with God as man pleadeth for his ‖ neighbour!
22 When † a few yeres are come, then I shall goe the way whence I shall not returne.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Iob appeleth from men to God. 6 The mercifull dealing of men with the afflicted may astonish, but not discourage the righteous. 11 His hope is not in this life, but in death.

‖ Or, my spirit is spent.
† Hebr. lodge.

MY ‖ breath is corrupt, my daies are extinct, the graues *are ready* for me,
2 *Are there* not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye † continue in their prouocation?
3 Lay downe now, ‖ put mee in a suretie with thee, who *is he that* will strike hands with mee?
4 For thou hast hid their heart from vnderstanding: therefore shalt thou not exalt *them*.
5 He that speaketh flattery to *his* friends, euen the eyes of his children shall faile.
6 He hath made mee also a by-word of the people, and ‖ aforetime I was as a tabret.
‖ Or, before them.
7 Mine eye also is dimme by reason of sorrow: and all ‖ my members *are* as a shadow.
‖ Or, my thoughts.
8 Vpright men shall be astonied at this, and the innocent shall stirre vp himselfe against the hypocrite.
9 The righteous also shall hold on his way, and hee that hath cleane hands † shall be stronger and stronger.
† Hebr. shall adde strength.
10 But as for you all, doe you returne, and come now, for I cannot find one wise man among you.
11 My dayes are past, my purposes are broken off euen † the thoughts of my heart:
† Hebr. the possessions.
12 They change the night into day: the light is † short because of darkenesse.
† Hebr. neere.
13 If I wait, the graue is mine house: I haue made my bed in the darkenesse.
† Hebr. cryed or called.
14 I haue † said to corruption, Thou *art* my father: to the worme, *Thou art* my mother, and my sister.
15 And where *is* now my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it?
16 They shall goe downe to the barres of the pit, when our rest together is in the dust.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Bildad reproueth Iob of presumption and impatiencie. 5 The calamities of the wicked.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite and said,
2 How long *will it be, ere* you make an end of words? Marke, and afterwards we will speake.
3 Wherefore are we counted as beasts, *and* reputed vile in your sight?
† Hebr. his soule.
4 Hee teareth † himselfe in his anger: shall the earth be forsaken for thee? and shall the rocke bee remoued out of his place?
5 Yea, the light of the wicked shall be put out, and the sparke of his fire shall not shine.
6 The light shall be darke in his tabernacle, and his ‖ candle shall be put out with him.
‖ Or, lamp.
7 The steps of his strength shall be straitened, and his owne counsell shall cast him downe.
8 For he is cast into a net by his owne feet, and he walketh vpon a snare.
9 The grinne shall take *him* by the heele, *and* the robber shall preuaile against him.
† Hebr. hidden.
10 The snare *is* † laide for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.
† Hebr. scatter him.
11 Terrours shal make him afraid on every side, and shall † driue him to his feet.
† Hebr. barres.
12 His strength shall bee hunger-bitten: and destruction *shall be* ready at his side.
13 It shall deuoure the † strength of his skin: euen the first borne of death shall deuoure his strength.
14 † His confidence shall be rooted out of his tabernacle, and it shall bring him to the King of terrours.
* Chap. 8. 14. and 11. 20.
15 It shall dwell in his tabernacle, because it is none of his: brimstone shall be scattered vpon his habitation.
Psal. 11. 6. prou. 10. 28.
16 His rootes shall be dried vp beneath: and aboue shall his branch be cut off.
17 * His remembrance shal perish from the earth, and he shall haue no name in the street.
* Prou. 22.
18 † He shalbe driuen from light into darkenesse, and chased out of the world.
† Hebr. they shall driue him.
19 He shal neither *haue* sonne nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.
‖ Or, sonne with him.
20 They that come after him shall be astonied at his day, as they that ‖ went before, † were affrighted.
† Hebr. laid hold on horror.
21 Surely such *are* the dwellings of the wicked, and this *is* the place *of him that* knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Iob complaining of his friends cruelties sheweth there is misery enough in him to feed their cruelty. 21. 28 He greatly pitie. 23 He beleeueth the resurrection.

THen Iob answered and said,
2 How long will ye vexe my soule, and breake me in pieces with words?
3 These ten times haue yee reproched mee: yee are not ashamed that you ‖ make your selues strange to me.
‖ Or, behaue your selues against me.
4 And be it indeede *that* I haue erred, mine error remaineth with my selfe.
5 If indeed yee will magnifie your selues against me, and plead against my † reproach:
† Hebr. shame.
6 Know now that God hath ouerthrowen mee, and hath compassed me with his net.
7 Beholde, I cry out of ‖ wrong, but I am not heard: I crie aloud, but *there is* no iudgement.
‖ Or, violence.
8 He hath fenced vp my way that I cannot passe, and he hath set darkenesse in my pathes.
9 Hee hath stript me of my glory, and taken the crowne *from* mine head.
10 He hath destroyed me on euery side, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he remooued like a tree.
11 Hee hath also kindled his wrath against mee, and he counteth me vnto him as *one* of his enemies.
12 His troupes come together, and raise vp their way against mee, and encampe round about my tabernacle.
13 He hath put my brethren farre from me, and mine acquaintance are vtterly estranged from me.
14 My kinsfolke haue failed, and my familiar friends haue forgotten me.
15 They that dwell in mine house, and my maids count mee for a stranger: I am an alient in their sight.
16 I called my seruant, and hee gaue mee no answere: I intreated him with my mouth.
17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I entreated for the childrens *sake* of † mine owne body.
† Hebr. my body. ‖ Or, the wicked.
18 Yea, ‖ young children despised me; I arose, and they spake against me.
19 * All † my inward friends abhorred mee: and they whom I loued, are turned against me.
* Psal. 41. 9. and 55. 13.
† Hebr. the men of my secret.
20 My bone cleaueth to my skinne, † and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skinne of my teeth.
† Hebr. the skin of my teeth.
21 Haue pitie vpon me, haue pitie vpon me, O ye my friends; for the hand of God hath touched me.
22 Why doe ye persecute me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?
† Hebr. who will grant, &c.
23 † Oh that my words were now written, oh that they were printed in a booke!

24 That

24 That they were grauen with an yron pen, and lead in the rocke for euer?

25 For I know *that* my redeemer liueth, and *that* he shall ſtand at the latter *day* vpon the earth:

26 ¶ And *though* after my skinne, *wormes* deſtroy this *bodie*, yet in my fleſh ſhall I ſee God:

27 Whom I ſhall ſee for my ſelfe, and mine eyes ſhall beholde, and not † another, *though* my reines be conſumed † within me.

28 But yee ſhould ſay, Why perſecute we him? ſeeing the roote of the matter is found in me.

29 Be yee afraid of the ſword: for wrath *bringeth* the puniſhments of the ſword, that yee may know there is a iudgement.

*Chap. 8. 14. and 11. 20. Pſal. 17. 10. prou. 10. 28.

*Or, All ſhall waſte though the body be deſtroyed, yet out of my fleſh ſhall I ſee God. † Hebr. they ſhall drive him. ‖ Or, ſeeing the roote of the matter is found in me. † Hebr. I ſaid ſhall on him. † Hebr. a iudgment.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Zophar ſheweth the ſtate and portion of the wicked.*

THen anſwered Zophar the Naamathite, & ſaid,

2 Therefore doe my thoughts cauſe mee to anſwere, and for *this* † I make haſte.

3 I haue heard the checke of my reproch, & the ſpirit of my vnderſtanding cauſeth me to anſwere.

4 Knoweſt thou *not* this of olde, ſince man was placed vpon earth,

5 * That the triumphing of the wicked *is* † ſhort, and the ioy of the hypocrite *but* for a moment?

6 Though his excellencie mount vp to the heauens, and his head reach vnto the † clouds:

7 *Yet* hee ſhall periſh for euer, Like his owne dounge: they which haue ſeene him, ſhall ſaye, Where *is* he?

8 Hee ſhall flie away as a dreame, and ſhall not be found, yea, he ſhall bee chaſed away as a viſion of the night.

9 The eye alſo *which* ſaw him, ſhall ſee *him* no more, neither ſhall his place any more behold him.

10 ¶ His children ſhal ſeeke to pleaſe the poore, and his hands ſhall reſtore their goods.

11 His bones are full *of the ſinne* of his youth, which ſhall lie downe with him in the duſt.

12 Though wickednelſe be ſweet in his mouth, *though* he hide it vnder his tongue;

13 *Though* he ſpare it, and forſake it not, but keepe it ſtill † within his mouth:

14 *Yet* his meat in his bowels is turned, it *is* the gall of Aſpes within him.

15 He hath ſwallowed downe riches, and he ſhal vomit them vp againe: God ſhall caſt them out of his belly.

16 He ſhall ſucke the poyſon of Aſpes: the viper's tongue ſhall ſlay him.

17 He ſhall not ſee the riuers, ‖ the floods, the brookes of honie and butter.

18 That which he laboured for ſhall he reſtore, and ſhall not ſwallow it downe: † according to his ſubſtance ſhall the reſtitution *be*, and he ſhall not reioyce therein.

19 Becauſe he hath † oppreſſed *and* hath forſaken the poore, *becauſe* he hath violently taken away an * houſe which he builded not:

20 Surely he ſhall not † feele quietneſſe in his belly, he ſhall not ſaue of that which he deſired.

21 ¶ There ſhall none of his meat be left, therefore ſhall no man looke for his goods.

22 In the fulneſſe of his ſufficiencie, he ſhall bee in ſtraites: euery hand of the ‖ wicked ſhall come vpon him.

23 *When* he is about to fill his belly, *God* ſhall caſt the fury of his wrath vpon him, and ſhall raine it vpon him while he is eating.

24 Hee ſhall flee from the yron weapon, and the bow of ſteele ſhall ſtrike him through.

25 It is drawen, and commeth out of the body: *yea*, the glittering ſword commeth out of his gall, terrours *are* vpon him.

26 All darkeneſſe *ſhall be* hid in his ſecret places: a fire not blowen ſhall conſume him, it ſhall goe ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.

27 The heauen ſhall reueale his iniquitie: and the earth ſhall riſe vp againſt him.

28 The increaſe of his houſe ſhall depart, *and his goods* ſhall flow away in the day of his wrath.

29 This *is* the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage † appointed vnto him by God.

† Hebr. of his decree from God.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Iob ſheweth that euen in the iudgement of man, hee hath reaſon to be grieued. 7 Sometimes the wicked doe ſo proſper, as they deſpiſe God: 16 Sometime their deſtruction is manifeſt. 22 The happie and vnhappie are alike in death. 27 The iudgement of the wicked is in another world.*

BVt Iob anſwered, and ſaid,

2 Heare diligently my ſpeach, and let this bee your conſolations.

3 Suffer mee that I may ſpeake, and after that I haue ſpoken, mocke on.

4 As for mee, is my complaint to man? and if *it were ſo*, why ſhould not my ſpirit be † troubled?

5 † Marke mee, and be aſtoniſhed, and lay *your* hand vpon *your* mouth.

6 Euen when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my fleſh.

7 * Wherefore doe the wicked liue, become olde, yea, are mightie in power?

8 Their ſeede is eſtabliſhed in their ſight with them, and their off-ſpring before their eyes.

9 Their houſes are † ſafe from feare, neither *is* the rod of God vpon them.

10 Their bull gendreth, and faileth not; their cow calueth, and caſteth not her calfe.

11 They ſend forth their litle ones like a flocke, and their children dance.

12 They take the timbrell and harpe, and reioyce at the ſound of the organe.

13 They ſpend their dayes ‖ in wealth, and in a moment goe downe to the grane.

14 * Therefore they ſay vnto God, Depart from vs: for we deſire not the knowledge of thy wayes.

15 What *is* the Almighty, that we ſhould ſerue him? and what profite ſhould we haue, if wee pray vnto him?

16 Loe, their good *is* not in their hand, the counſell of the wicked is farre from me.

17 How oft is the ‖ candle of the wicked put out? and *how oft* commeth their deſtruction vpon them? *God* diſtributeth ſorowes in his anger.

18 They are as ſtubble before the winde, and as chaffe that the ſtoume † carieth away.

19 God layeth vp his ‖ iniquitie for his children: he rewardeth him, and he ſhall know *it*.

20 His eyes ſhall ſee his deſtruction, and hee ſhall drinke of the wrath of the Almighty.

21 For what pleaſure *hath* hee in his houſe after him, when the number of his moneths is cut off in the middeſt?

22 Shall *any* teach God knowledge? ſeeing hee iudgeth thoſe that are high.

23 One dieth † in his full ſtrength, being wholly at eaſe and quiet:

24 His ‖ breaſts are full of milke, and his bones are moiſtened with marrow.

25 And

*Or, Iob. † Hebr. ſhunned. † Hebr. looke vnto me. *Pſal. 17. 10. & 73. 12. Ier. 12. 1. Habac. 1. 16. † Hebr. are peace ſo ſhare. ‖ Or, in mirth. *Chap. 22. 17. ‖ Or, lamp. † Hebr. ſtealeth away. ‖ That is, the puniſhments of his iniquitie. † Hebr. in his very perfection, or in the ſtrength of his perfection. ‖ Or, milke pailes.

25 And another dieth in the bitternesse of his soule, and neuer eateth with pleasure.

26 They shal lie downe alike in the dust, and the wormes shall couer them.

† *Hebr. the tent of the tabernacles of the wicked.*

27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the deuices, *which* ye wrongfully imagine against me.

28 For ye say, Where *is* the house of the prince? and where *are* † the dwelling places of the wicked?

29 Haue ye not asked them that goe by the way? and doe not ye know their tokens?

* Prou. 16.4. † *Hebr. the day of wrathes.*

30 * That the wicked is reserued to the day of destruction, they shall be brought forth to † the day of wrath.

† *Hebr. graues.*

31 Who shall declare his way to his face? and who shall repay him *what* he hath done?

† *Hebr. transgression.*

32 Yet shall hee be brought to the † graue, and shall † remaine in the tombe.

† *Hebr. watchin the heape.*

33 The clods of the valley shall be sweet vnto him, and euery man shall drawe after him, as there are innumerable before him.

34 How then comfort yee me in vaine, seeing in your answeres remaineth † falthood?

CHAP. XXII.

1 Eliphaz sheweth that mans goodnesse profiteth not God. 5 He accuseth Iob of diuers sinnes. 21 He exhorteth him to repentance, with promises of mercy.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered, and said,

2 Can a man be profitable vnto God, as ‖ he that is wise may be profitable vnto himselfe?

‖ *Or, if hee may bee profitable, with his good successe depende thereon?*

3 *Is it* any pleasure to the Almightie, that thou art righteous? or *is it* gaine *to him*, that thou makest thy wayes perfect?

4 Will he reproue thee for feare of thee? will he enter with thee into iudgement?

5 Is not thy wickednesse great, and thine iniquities infinite.

6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and † stripped the naked of their clothing.

† *Hebr. stripped shoelesse of the naked.*

7 Thou hast not giuen water to the weary to drinke, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.

† *Heb. the man of arme.*

8 But as for the † mightie man, he had the earth, and the † honourable man dwelt in it.

† *Hebr. eminent or accepted for countenance.*

9 Thou hast sent widowes away empty, and the armes of the fatherlesse haue been broken.

10 Therefore snares *are* round about thee, and sodden feare troubleth thee,

† *Hebr. the head of the starres.*

11 Or darkenesse that thou canst not see, and abundance of waters couer thee,

‖ *Or, what.*

12 *Is* not God in the height of heauen? and behold the † height of the starres how high they are.

† *Hebr. a flood was powred vpon their foundation.*

13 And thou sayest, ‖ How doth God know? can he iudge through the darke cloud?

Chap. 21.14.

14 Thicke clouds *are a* couering to him that he seeth not, and he walketh in the circuit of heauen.

‖ *Or, to them.*

15 Hast thou marked the old way which wicked men haue troden?

16 Which were cut downe out of time, † whose foundation was ouerflowen with a flood:

* Chap. 21 16.

17 * Which said vnto God, Depart from vs, and what can the Almighty doe ‖ for them?

18 * Yet he filled their houses with good things: but the counsell of the wicked is farre from me.

* Psal. 107.42.

19 * The righteous see it, and are glad, and the innocent laugh them to scorne.

‖ *Or, estate.*

20 Whereas our ‖ substance is not cut downe, but the † remnant of them the fire consumeth.

‖ *Or, their excellency*

21 Acquaine now thy selfe with ‖ him, and be at peace: thereby good shall come vnto thee.

‖ *That is, with God.*

22 Receiue, I pray thee, the Law from his mouth, and lay vp his words in thine heart.

23 * If thou returne to the Almighty, thou shalt be built vp, thou shalt put away iniquity far from thy tabernacles.

* Chap. 8 5.

24 Then shalt thou lay vp gold ‖ as dust, and the *gold* of Ophir as the stones of the brookes.

‖ *Or, as the dust.*

25 Yea, the Almightie shall be thy ‖ defence, and thou shalt haue † plentie of siluer.

‖ *Hebr. strengths.* † *Hebr. siluer of strengths.*

26 For then shalt thou haue thy delight in the Almightie, and shalt lift vp thy face vnto God.

27 Thou shalt make thy prayers vnto him, and he shall heare thee, and thou shalt pay thy vowes.

28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall be † stablished vnto thee: and the light shall shine vpon thy wayes.

† *Hebr. him the hatching eyes.*

29 When *men* are cast downe, then thou shalt say, There is a lifting vp: and hee shall saue the † humble person.

† *Hebr. he sauoures shall deliuer the Iland.*

30 ‖ Hee shall deliuer the Iland of the innocent: and it is deliuered by the pureneſſe of thine hands.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iob longeth to appeare before God, 6 in confidence of his mercy. 8 God who is inuisible, obserueth our waies 11 Iobs innocencie. 13 Gods decree is immutable.

THen Iob answered, and said,

2 Euen to day *is* my complaint bitter: my † stroke is heauier then my groning.

† *Hebr. my hand.*

3 O that I knew where I might find him! that I might come euen to his seat!

4 I would order *my* cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

5 I would know the words which he would answere me, and vnderstand what he would say vnto mee.

6 Will hee pleade against mee with his great power? No, but he would put *strength* in me.

7 There the righteous might dispute with him; so should I be delinered for euer from my Iudge.

8 Behold, I goe forward, but he *is* not *there*, and backeward, but I cannot perceiue him:

9 On the left *hand* where hee doth worke, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himselfe on the right *hand*, that I cannot see *him*.

10 But hee knoweth † the way that I take: *when* he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold.

† *Hebr. the way that is with me.*

11 My foot hath held his steps, his way haue I kept, and not declined.

12 Neither haue I gone backe from the commandement of his lips, † I haue esteemed the words of his mouth more then ‖ my necessary *food*.

† *Hebr. I haue hidde laid vp.* ‖ *Or, my appointed portion.*

13 But he is in one *mind* and who can turne him? and *what* * his soule desireth, euen *that* he doth.

* Psal. 115 3.

14 For hee performeth the thing that is appointed for me: and many such things *are* with him.

15 Therefore am I troubled at his presence: when I consider I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh my heart soft, and the Almightie troubleth me:

17 Because I was not cut off before the darkenesse, *neither* hath hee couered the darkenesse from my face.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Wickednesse goeth often vnpunished. 17 That it is a secret iudgement for the wicked.

WHy, seeing Times are not hidden from the Almighty, doe they, that know him not, see his dayes?

* Deut. 19.14.

2 Some remoue the * land-markes, they violently take away flockes, and ‖ feed *thereof*.

‖ *Or, feed them.*

3 They drive away the asse of the fatherlesse, they take the widowes oxe for a pledge.

4 They turne the needy out of the way: the poore of the earth hide themselues together.

‖ Behold

5 Behold, *as* wilde asses in the desert, goe they forth to their worke, rising betimes for a pray: the wildernes *yeeldeth* food for them, *and* for *their* children.

6 They reape euery one his † corne in the field: and † they gather the vintage of the wicked.

7 They cause the naked to lodge without clothing, that they *haue* no couering in the cold.

8 They are wet with the showres of the mountaines, and embrace the rocke for want of a shelter.

9 They plucke the fatherlesse from the breast, and take a pledge of the poore.

10 They cause *him* to go naked without clothing: and they take away the sheafe *from* the hungry.

11 *Which* make oyle within their wals, *and* tread their wine presses, and suffer thirst.

12 Men groane from out of the city, and the soule of the wounded cryeth out: yet God layeth not folly *to them*.

13 They are of those that rebel against the light; they know not the wayes thereof, nor abide in the pathes thereof.

14 The murderer rising with the light, killeth the poore and needy, and in the night is as a thiefe.

15 The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No eye shall see me: and † disguiseth his face.

16 In the darke they digge through houses *which* they had marked for themselues in the day time: they know not the light.

17 For the morning is to them euen as the shadow of death: if one know *them*, they *are* in the terrours of the shadow of death.

18 He is swift as the waters, their portion is cursed in the earth: hee beholdeth not the way of the Vineyards.

19 Drought and heate † consume the snow waters: *so doeth* the grane *those which* haue sinned.

20 The wombe shall forget him, the worme shall feede sweetly on him, he shall be no more remembred, and wickednesse shall be broken as a tree.

21 He euill intreateth the barren, *that* beareth not: and doeth not good to the widow.

22 He draweth also the mighty with his power: he riseth vp, † and no *man* is sure of life.

23 *Though* it be giuen him *to be* in safety, whereon he resteth; yet his eyes *are* vpon their wayes.

24 They are exalted for a little while, but † are gone & brought low, they are † taken out of the way as all *other*, & cut off as the tops of the eares of corn.

25 And if it be not so now, who will make me a liar, and make my speech nothing worth?

CHAP. XXV.

Bildad sheweth that man cannot be iustified before God.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 Dominion and feare *are* with him, he maketh peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and vpon whom doeth not his light arise?

4 *How then can men be iustified with God? or how can he be cleane that is borne of a woman?*

5 Behold euen to the Moone, and it shineth not, yea the starres are not pure in his sight:

6 How much lesse man *that is* a worme: and the sonne of man *which is* a * wotme?

CHAP. XXVI.

Iob reproueth the vnbeseemable spirit of Bildad, 5 acknowledgeth the power of God to be infinite and vnsearchable.

BVt Iob answered, and said,

2 How hast thou helped *him* that is without power? *how* sauest thou the arme † *that hath* no strength?

3 How hast thou counselled *him that hath* no wisedome? and *how* hast thou plentifully declared the thing as it is?

4 To whom hast thou vttered words? and whose spirit came from thee?

5 Dead things are formed from vnder the waters, ‖ and the inhabitants thereof.

6 * Hell *is* naked before him, and destruction *hath* no couering.

7 He stretcheth out the North ouer the empty place, *and* hangeth the earth vpon nothing.

8 He bindeth vp the waters in his thick clouds: and the cloud is not rent vnder them.

9 Hee holdeth backe the face of *his* throne, *and* spreadeth his cloud vpon it.

10 He hath compassed the waters with bounds, † vntill the day and night come to an end.

11 The pillars of heauen tremble, and are astonished at his reproofe.

12 Hee diuideth the sea with his power, and by his vnderstanding he smiteth through † the proud.

13 By his spirit hee hath garnished the heauens: his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.

14 Loe, these *are* parts of his wayes, but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can vnderstand?

CHAP. XXVII.

Iob protesteth his sincerity. 8 The hypocrite is without hope. 11 The blessings which the wicked haue are turned to curses.

MOreouer, Iob † continued his parable and said,

2 *As* God liueth, *who* hath taken away my iudgement, and the Almighty, who hath † vexed my soule;

3 All the while my breath *is* in me, and * the Spirit of God *is* in my nostrels,

4 My lips shall not speake wickednesse, nor my tongue vtter deceit.

5 God forbid that I should iustifie you: till I die I will not remoue my integritie from me.

6 My righteousnesse I holde fast, and will not let it goe: my heart shall not reproch *me* † so long as I liue.

7 Let mine enemie be as the wicked, and he that riseth vp against me, as the vnrighteous.

8 * For what *is* the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soule?

9 * Will God heare his cry, when trouble commeth vpon him?

10 Will hee delight himselfe in the Almightie? will he alwayes call vpon God?

11 I will teach you ‖ by the hand of God: *that* which *is* with the Almightie, will I not conceale.

12 Behold, all ye your selues haue seene it, why then are ye thus a together vaine?

13 This *is* the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressours *which* they shall receiue of the Almightie.

14 If his children be multiplied, *it is* for § sword, and his off spring shall not be satisfied with bread.

15 * Those that remaine of him, shalbe buried in death: and his widowes shall not weepe.

16 Though hee heape vp siluer as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay.

17 He may prepare *it*, but the iust shall put it on, and the innocent shall diuide the siluer.

18 Hee buildeth his house as a moth, and as a boothe *that* the keeper maketh.

19 The rich man shall lie downe, but he shal not be gathered: he openeth his eyes, and *he is* not:

20 * Terrours take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night.

21 The

21 The East wind carieth him away, & he departeth, and as a storme hurleth him out of his place.
22 For *God* shall cast vpon him, and not spare: †Hebr. in fleeing hee would flee † he would faine flee out of his hand.
23 Men shall clap their hands at him, and shall hisse him out of his place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *There is a knowledge of naturall things.* 12 *But wisedome is an excellent gift of God.*

‖Or, a mine. SVrely there is a ‖ veine for the siluer, and a place for the gold, *where* they finde *it*.
‖Or, dust. 2 Iron is taken out of the ‖ earth, and brasse is molten *out* of the stone.
3 He setteth an end to darkenesse, and searcheth out all perfection: the stones of darkenesse, and the shadow of death.
4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant: euen the *waters* forgotten of the foote: they are dried vp, they are gone away from men.
5 As for the earth, out of it commeth bread: and vnder it, is turned vp as it were fire.
6 The stones of it *are* the place of Saphyres: and it hath ‖ dust of gold. ‖Or, gold oare.
7 *There is* a path which no foule knoweth, and which the vultures eye hath not seene.
8 The lions whelpes haue not troden it, nor the fierce lion passed by it.
‖Or, flint. 9 Hee putteth foorth his hand vpon the ‖ rocke: he ouerturneth the mountaines by the rootes.
10 He cutteth out riuers among the rockes, and his eye seeth euery precious thing.
† Hebr. from weeping. 11 He bindeth the floods †from ouerflowing, and the thing that is hid bringeth he forth to light.
12 But where shall wisedome bee found? and where is the place of vnderstanding?
13 Man knoweth not the price thereof, neither is it found in the land of the liuing.
*Rom. 11 33, 34. 14 *The deepe saith, It is not in me: and the sea saith, It is not with me.
†Heb. fine gold shall not be given for it. 15 † It *cannot be* gotten for gold, neither shall siluer be weighed *for* the price thereof.
16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious Onix or the Saphire.
*Pro. 3. 14. and 8. 11. 19. & 16. 16. 17 The golde and the christall cannot equall it: and the exchange of it *shall not bee for* ‖iewels of fine gold.
‖Or, vessels of fine gold. 18 No mention shall be made of ‖ Corall, or of Pearles: for the price of wisdome *is* aboue Rubies.
19 The Topaz of Ethiopia shall not equall it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.
‖Or, Ransom. 20 * Whence then commeth wisedome? and where *is* the place of vnderstanding?
*Ver. 12. 21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all liuing, and ‖Or, heaven. kept close from the foules of the ‖ ayre.
22 Destruction and death say, We haue heard the fame thereof with our eares.
23 God vnderstandeth the way thereof, and hee knoweth the place thereof.
24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth, *and* seeth vnder the whole heauen.
25 To make the weight for the windes, and hee weigheth the waters by measure.
‖Or, did number it. 26 When he made a decree for the raine, and a way for the lightning of the thunder.
27 Then did he see it ‖ and declare it, he prepared it, yea, and searched it out.
*Psal. 111. 10. pro. 1. 7. and 9. 10. 28 *And vnto man he said, Behold, the feare of the Lord, that *is* wisedome, and to depart from euill, is vnderstanding.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Iob bemoaneth himselfe of his former prosperity and honour.*

MOreouer Iob † continued his parable, & said,
2 O that I were as *in* moneths past, as in the dayes when God preserued me.
3 When his ‖ candle shined vpon my head, and *when* by his light I walked *through* darkenesse: ‖Hebr. added to it.
4 As I was in the dayes of my youth, when the secret of God was vpon my Tabernacle:
5 When the Almighty was yet with me, *when* my children were about me:
6 When I washed my steps with butter, and the rocke powred † me out riuers of oyle? † Hebr. with me.
7 When I went out to the gate, through the city, *when* I prepared my seate in the street.
8 The young men saw me, and hid themselues: and the aged arose, *and* stood vp.
9 The princes refrained talking, and laid *their* hand on their mouth. †Heb. the voice of the noble was hid.
10 † The Nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaued to the roofe of their mouth.
11 When the eare heard *me*, then it blessed me; and when the eye saw *me*, it gaue witnesse to me:
12 Because I deliuered the poore that cryed, and the fatherlesse, and *him* that had none to helpe him.
13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish came vpon me: and I caused the widowes heart to sing for ioy.
14 I put on righteousnesse, and it clothed me: my iudgement was as a robe and a diademe.
15 I was eyes to the blind, and feete *was I* to the lame.
16 I *was* a father to the poore: and the cause which I knew not, I searched out.
17 And I brake the † iawes of the wicked, and †Heb. she saw it in the grinders. † pluckt the spoile out of his teeth.
18 Then I said, I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply *my* dayes as the sand.
19 My roote *was* † spread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night vpon my branch. †Hebr. I open. † Heb. opened.
20 My glory *was* † fresh in me, and my bow was † renewed in my hand. † Hebr. new.
21 Vnto me *men* gaue eare, and waited, and kept ‖Hebr. silence at my counsell. cleaued.
22 After my words they spake not again, and my speech dropped vpon them.
23 And they waited for me as for the rain, & they opened their mouth wide *as* for the latter raine.
24 *If* I laughed on them they beleeued it not, and the light of my countenance they cast not downe.
25 I chose out their way, and sate chiefe, & dwelt as a king in the army, as one *that* comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Iobs honour is turned into extreame contempt.* 15 *His prosperitie into calamitie.*

BVt now they † that are yonger then I, haue mee in derision, whose fathers I would haue disdained to haue set with the dogs of my flocke. †Hebr. of fewer dayes then I.
2 Yea, whereto might the strength of their hands *profit* me, in whom old age was perished?
3 For want and famine they *were* ‖ solitarie: flying into the wildernesse † in former time desolate and waste: ‖Or, dark in the night. † Heb. yesterday.
4 Who cut vp mallowes by the bushes, and Iuniper rootes *for* their meate.
5 They were driuen forth from among *men*, they cried after them, as *after* a theefe:)
6 To dwell in the cliffes of the valleys, in † caues of the earth, and in the rockes. † Hebr. holes.
7 Among the bushes they brayed: vnder the nettles they were gathered together.
8 They *were* children of fooles, yea, children of † base men: they were viler then the earth. † Hebr. no mans name.

* Aaa

9 * And now am I their song, yea I am their by-word.
10 They abhorre me, they flee farre from me, † and spare not to spit in my face.
11 Because he hath loosed my cord, and afflicted me, they haue also let loose the bridle before me.
12 Vpon my right hand rise the youth, they push away my feete, and they raise vp against mee the wayes of their destruction.
13 They marre my path, they set forward my calamitie, they haue no helper.
14 They came vpon mee as a wide breaking in of waters: in the desolation they rolled themselues vpon me.
15 Terrours are turned vpon mee: they pursue † my soule as the winde: and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.
16 And now my soule is powred out vpon mee: the dayes of affliction haue taken hold vpon me.
17 My bones are pierced in mee in the night season: and my sinewes take no rest.
18 By the great force of my disease, is my garment changed: it bindeth mee about as the collar of my coate.
19 He hath cast me into the mire, and I am become like dust and ashes.
20 I crie vnto thee, and thou doost not heare me: I stand vp, and thou regardest me not.
21 Thou art † become cruell to mee: with † thy strong hand thou opposest thy selfe against me.
22 Thou liftest me vp to the wind: thou causest me to ride vpon it, and dissolvest my ‖ substance.
23 For I know that thou wilt bring me to death, and to the house appointed for all liuing.
24 Howbeit hee will not stretch out his hand to the † graue, though they crie in his destruction.
25 * Did not I weepe † for him that was in trouble? was not my soule grieued for the poore?
26 When I looked for good, then euill came vnto mee: and when I waited for light, there came darkenesse.
27 My bowels boyled and rested not: the dayes of affliction preuented me.
28 I went mourning without the Sunne: I stood vp, and I cried in the Congregation.
29 * I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to † owles.
30 My skin is blacke vpon me, and my bones are burnt with heate.
31 My harpe also is turned to mourning, and my organe into the voice of them that weepe.

CHAP. XXXI.

Iob maketh a solemne protestation of his integritie in seuerall duelties.

I Made a couenant with mine eyes; why then should I thinke vpon a maide?
2 For what portion of God is there from aboue? and what inheritance of the Almighty from on high?
3 *Is* not destruction to the wicked? and a strange punishment to the workers of iniquie?
4 * Doth not he see my wayes, and count all my steps?
5 If I haue walked with vanitie, or if my foote hath hasted to deceit;
6 † Let me be weighed in an euen ballance, that God may know mine integritie.
7 If my steppe hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaued to my hands:
8 *Then* let me sowe, and let another eate, yea, let my off spring be rooted out.
9 If mine heart haue been deceiued by a woman, or *if* I haue laid wait at my neighbours doore:
10 Then let my wife grind vnto another, and let others bow downe vpon her.
11 For this *is* an heinous crime, yea, *it is* an iniquity *to be punished by* the Iudges.
12 For it *is* fire *that* consumeth to destruction, and would roote out all mine increase.
13 If I did despise the cause of my man seruant, or of my maid seruant, when they contended with mee;
14 What then shall I doe, when God riseth vp? and when he visiteth, what shall I answere him?
15 Did not he that made me in the wombe, make him? and ‖ did not one fashion vs in the wombe?
16 If I haue with-held the poore from *their* desire, or haue caused the eyes of the widow to faile:
17 Or haue eaten my morsell my selfe alone, and the fatherlesse hath not eaten thereof:
18 (For from my youth he was brought vp with me as *with* a father, and I haue guided ‖ her from my mothers wombe)
19 If I haue seene any perish for want of cloathing, or any poore without couering:
20 If his loines haue not blessed mee, and *if* hee were *not* warmed with the fleece of my sheepe:
21 If I haue lift vp my hand against the fatherlesse, when I saw my helpe in the gate:
22 *Then* let mine arme fall from my shoulder-blade, and mine arme be broken from the ‖ bone.
24 For destruction *from* God was a terrour to me: and by reason of his highnesse, I could not endure.
24 If I haue made gold my hope, or haue laid to the fine gold, *Thou art* my confidence:
25 If I reioyced because my wealth was great, and because mine hand had † gotten much:
26 If I beheld † the Sunne when it shined, or the Moone walking *in* † brightnesse:
27 And my heart hath been secretly entised, or † my mouth hath kissed my hand,
28 This also were an iniquity to bee *punished by* the Iudge: for I should haue denied the God *that is* aboue.
29 If I reioyced at the destruction of him that hated me, or lift vp my selfe when euill found him:
30 (Neither haue I suffered † my mouth to sinne by wishing a curse to his soule)
31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.
32 The stranger did not lodge in the streete: *but* I opened my doores ‖ to the trauailer.
33 If I couered my transgressions, ‖ As Adam by hiding my iniquitie in my bosome:
34 Did I feare a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie mee: that I kept silence, *and* went not out of the doore?
35 O that one would heare me? ‖ behold my desire *is*, *that* the Almighty would answere mee, and that mine aduersary had written a booke.
36 Surely I would take it vpon my shoulder, *and* binde it as a crowne to me.
37 I would declare vnto him the number of my steps, as a prince would I goe neere vnto him.
38 If my land crie against me, or that the furrowes likewise thereof † complaine:
39 If I haue eaten † the fruits thereof without money, or haue † caused the owners thereof to loose their life:
40 Let thistles grow in stead of wheat, & ‖ cockle in stead of barley. The words of Iob are ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Elihu is angry with Iob and his three friends.* 6 *Because wisedom commeth not from age he excuseth the boldnesse*

† Heb. added to take vp. ‖ Or, Iacob.

† Heb. with me.

† Heb. the voice of the mighty was in.

† Heb. in a whirle wind. † Heb. the seruants of the lord. ‖ Or, wife. † Heb. vnge. † Num. 23. 19. psal. 33. 13. † Heb. for him that was head of dog. ‖ Or, ostriches.

† Heb. of my eies.

† Heb. dark. ‖ Or, night. † Heb. ye. ‖ Heb. ye.

† Heb. the voice of my words.

† Heb. my words.

† Heb. in a whirle wind. † Heb. the seruants of the lord. ‖ Or, wife. † Heb. vnge. † Num. 23. 19. psal. 33. 13. † Heb. for him that was head of dog. ‖ Or, ostriches.

† Heb. of my eies.

† Heb. dark. ‖ Or, night. † Heb. ye. ‖ Heb. ye.

† Heb. my words.

‖ Or, did he not fashion vs in one wombe?

‖ That is, the widow.

‖ Or, the chanell bone. † Hebr. found much. † Hebr. the light. † Hebr. bright. † Hebr. my hand hath kissed my mouth. † Hebr. my palate. ‖ Or, to the way. ‖ Or, after the maner of men. ‖ Or, behold my signe is that the Almighty will answere me. † Hebr. wept. † Hebr. the strength thereof. † Heb. caused the soule of the owners thereof to expire or breath out. ‖ Or, supposse me.

boldnesse of his youth. 11 Hee reproueth them for not iustifying of Iob. 16 His zeale to speake.

†Hebr. from answering.

SO these three men ceased † to answere Iob, because he was righteous in his owne eyes.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu, the son of Barachel the Buzite, of the kinred of Ram: against Iob was his wrath kindled, because he iustified † himselfe rather then God.

†Hebr. his soule.

3 Also against his three friendes was his wrath kindled: because they had found no answere, and yet had condemned Iob.

†Hebr. expected Iob in words.

4 Now Elihu had † waited till Iob had spoken: because they were † elder then he.

†Hebr. elder for dayes.

5 When Elihu saw that there was no answere in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled.

†Hebr. few of dayes.

6 And Elihu the sonne of Barachel the Buzite answered and said: I am † yong, and ye are very old, wherefore I was afraid, and † durst not shew you mine opinion.

†Hebr. I feared.

7 I said, Dayes should speake, and multitude of yeeres should teach wisedome.

*Chap. 38.36. prou 2.6. eccles.2. 26.dan.1. 17 and 2.21.

8 * But there is a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almighty giueth them vnderstanding.

9 Great men are not *alwayes* wise: neither doe the aged vnderstand iudgement.

10 Therefore I said, Hearken to mee: I also will shew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words: I gaue eare to your † reasons, whilest you searched out † what to say.

†Hebr. vnderstanding.

12 Yea, I attended vnto you: and behold, *there* was none of you that conuinced Iob, *or* that answered his words:

†Hebr. words.

13 Lest ye should say, We haue found out wisedome: God thrusteth him downe, not man.

‖Or, ordered his words.

14 Now he hath not ‖directed his words against me: neither will I answere him with your speaches.

†Hebr. they removed speaches from themselues, †Hebr. words.

15 They were amazed, they answered no more, † they left off speaking.

16 When I had waited, (for they spake not, but stood still *and* answered no more.)

17 I said, I will answere also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.

†Hebr. words.

18 For I am full of † matter, the † spirit within me constraineth me.

†Hebr. the spirit of my belly.

19 Behold, my belly *is* as wine, *which* † hath no vent, it is ready to burst like new bottles.

† Hebr. is not opened

20 I will speake, † that I may be refreshed: I will open my lips, and answere.

†Hebr. that I may breath.

21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any mans person: neither let me giue flattering titles vnto man.

22 For I know not to giue flattering titles; *in so doing* my maker would soone take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Elihu offereth himselfe in stead of God, with sincerity and meeknesse to reason with Iob.* 8 *Hee excuseth God from giuing man an account of his wayes, by his greatnes.* 14 *God calleth man to repentance by visions,* 19 *by afflictions,* 23 *and by his Ministery.* 31 *He inuiteth Iob to attention.*

WHerfore, Iob I pray thee, heare my speaches, and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I haue opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken † in my mouth.

†Hebr. in my palate.

3 My words *shall be* of the vprightnes of my heart, and my lips shall vtter knowledge clearely.

4 The Spirit of God hath made me, & the breath of the Almighty hath giuen me life.

5 If thou canst answere mee, set *thy words* in order before me, stand vp.

6 * Behold, I *am* † according to thy wish in Gods stead: I also am † formed out of the clay.

* Chap 31.34.

†Hebr. according to thy mouth.

†Hebr. cut out of the clay.

7 Behold, my terrour shall not make thee afraid, neither shall my hand be heauy vpon thee.

8 Surely thou hast spoken † in mine hearing, and I haue heard the voyce of *thy* words, *saying*,

†Hebr. to my mouth.

9 I *am* cleane without transgression, I *am* innocent, neither *is there* iniquity in me.

†Hebr. cut out of the clay.

10 Behold, he findeth occasions against me, hee counteth me for his enemie.

†Hebr. he maketh me vncircumcised.

11 Hee putteth my feete in the stockes, he marketh all my paths.

12 Behold, *in* this thou art not iust: I will answere thee, that God is greater then man.

13 Why doest thou striue against him? for † hee giueth not account of any of his matters.

† Hebr. he answereth not.

14 For God speaketh once, yea, twice, *yet man* perceiueth it not.

15 In a dreame, in a vision of the night, when deepe sleepe falleth vpon men, in slumberings vpon the bed:

16 Then he † openeth the eares of men, and sealeth their instruction,

†Hebr. he reuealeth their couerture.

17 That hee may withdraw man *from his* † purpose, and hide pride from man.

†Hebr. worke.

18 He keepeth backe his soule from the pit, and his life † from perishing by the sword.

†Hebr. perish.

19 He is chastened with paine also vpon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong *paine*.

†Hebr. from passing by the sword.

20 * So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soule † dainty meate.

*Psalme 107.17.

21 His flesh is consumed away that it cannot be seene: and his bones that were not seene sticke out.

22 His soule draweth neere vnto the graue, and his life to the destroyers.

†Hebr. meanes of death.

23 If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew vnto man his vprightnesse:

24 Then he is gracious vnto him, and saith, Deliuer him from going down to the pit, I haue found ‖ a ransome.

‖Or, an atonement.

25 His flesh shall be fresher † then a childes: he shall returne to the dayes of his youth.

† Hebr. then childehood.

26 He shal pray vnto God, and he will be fauourable vnto him, and hee shall see his face with ioy: for he will render vnto man his righteousnesse.

‖Or, he shall shout vnto, and he will render.

27 ‖ He looketh vpon men, and if any say, I haue sinned, and peruerted that which was right, and it profited me not:

‖Or, he singeth before men, and he will render.

28 ‖ Hee will deliuer his soule from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

‖Or, his soule shall see the light, and his life the light.

29 Loe, all these things worketh God † often times with man,

†Hebr. twice, or thrice.

30 To bring backe his soule from the pit, to be enlightned with the light of the liuing.

31 Marke well, O Iob, hearken vnto me, hold thy peace, and I will speake.

32 If thou hast any thing to say, answere mee: speake, for I desire to iustifie thee.

†Hebr. I desire to iustifie.

33 If not, hearken vnto me: hold thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisedome.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Elihu accuseth Iob for charging God with iniustice.* 10 *God omnipotent cannot be vniust.* 31 *Man must humble himselfe vnto God.* 34 *Elihu reproueth Iob.*

FVrthermore Elihu answered, and sayd,

2 Heare my words, O ye wise men, and giue eare vnto me, ye that haue knowledge.

*Chap. 12.11.

3 * For the eare trieth words, as the † mouth tasteth meate.

†Hebr. palate.

4 Let vs chuse to vs iudgement: let vs knowe among our selues what is good.

5 For

5 For Iob hath ſaid, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my iudgement.
6 Should I lie againſt my right? † my wound is incurable without tranſgreſsion.
7 What man is like Iob? *who* drinketh vp ſcorning like water.
8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquitie, and walketh with wicked men.
9 For he hath ſaid, It profiteth a man nothing that he ſhould delight himſelfe with God.
10 Therefore hearken vnto mee, ye † men of vnderſtanding: * farre be it from God, *that he ſhould* doe wickedneſſe, and from the Almightie, that *hee ſhould commit* iniquitie.
11 *For the worke of a man ſhall he render vnto him, and cauſe euery man to finde according to *his* wayes.
12 Yea ſurely God will not doe wickedly, neither will the Almighty peruert iudgement.
13 Who hath giuen him a charge ouer the earth? or who hath diſpoſed the whole world?
14 *If he ſet his heart † vpon man, *if* hee gather vnto himſelfe his ſpirit and his breath;
15 *All fleſh ſhall periſh together, and man ſhall turne againe vnto duſt.
16 If now thou *haſt* vnderſtanding, heare this: hearken to the voice of my words.
17 Shal euen he that hateth right, † gouerne? and wilt thou condemne him that is moſt iuſt?
18 Is it *fit* to ſay to a king, *Thou art* wicked? *and* to princes, *Ye are* vngodly?
19 * *How much leſſe to him* that accepteth not the perſons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more then the poore? for they all are the worke of his hands.
20 In a moment ſhall they die, and the people ſhall bee troubled at midnight, and paſſe away, and † the mighty ſhalbe taken away without hand.
21 * For his eyes *are* vpon the wayes of man, and he ſeeth all his goings.
22 *There is* no darkeneſſe nor ſhadow of death, where the workers of iniquitie may hide themſelues.
23 For he will not lay vpon man more *then right*, that he ſhould † enter into iudgment with God.
24 He ſhall breake in pieces mighty men † without number, and ſet others in their ſtead.
25 Therefore hee knoweth their workes, and he ouerturneth *them* in the night, ſo that they are † deſtroyed.
26 He ſtriketh them as wicked men, † in the open ſight of others:
27 Becauſe they turned backe † from him, and would not conſider any of his wayes:
28 So † they cauſe the cry of the poore to come vnto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.
29 When he giueth quietnes, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth *his* face, who then can behold him? whether *it be done* againſt a nation, or againſt a man onely:
30 That the hypocrite reigne not, leſt the people be enſnared.
31 Surely it is meet to bee ſaid vnto God, I haue borne *chaſtiſement*, I will not offend *any more*.
32 That which I ſee not, teach thou me; if I haue done iniquitie, I will doe no more.
33 † Should it be according to thy mind? he will recompenſe it, whether thou refuſe, or whether thou chuſe, and not I: therefore ſpeak what thou knoweſt.
34 Let men † of vnderſtanding tell mee, and let a wiſe man hearken vnto me.
35 Iob hath ſpoken without knowledge, and his words *were* without wiſdome.
36 † My deſire *is that* Iob may bee tried vnto the end, becauſe of *his* anſwetes for wicked men.
37 For hee addeth rebellion vnto his ſinne, hee clappeth *his handes* among vs, and multiplieth his words againſt God.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Compariſon is not to bee made with God, becauſe our good or euill cannot extend vnto him. 9 Many cry in their afflictions, but are not heard for want of faith.

ELihu ſpake moreouer, and ſaid,
2 Thinkeſt thou this to bee right, *that* thou ſaideſt, My righteouſneſſe *is* more then Gods?
3 For thou ſaideſt, What aduantage will it be vnto thee, *and* What profit ſhall I haue, † *if I be cleanſed* from my ſinne?
4 † I will anſwer thee, & thy companions with thee
5 Looke vnto the heauens and ſee, and behold the clouds *which* are higher then thou.
6 If thou ſinneſt, what doeſt thou againſt him? or *if* thy tranſgreſsions be multiplied, what doeſt thou vnto him?
7 *If thou be righteous, what giueſt thou him? or what receiueth he of thine hand?
8 Thy wickednes *may hurt* a man as thou art, and thy righteouſnes *may profit* the ſonne of man.
9 By reaſon of the multitude of oppreſsions they make *the oppreſſed* to crie: they cry out by reaſon of the arme of the mightie.
10 But none ſaith, Where is God my maker, who giueth ſongs in the night,
11 Who teacheth vs more then the beaſts of the earth, & maketh vs wiſer then the fowles of heauen.
12 There they crie, (but none giueth anſwere) becauſe of the pride of euill men.
13 * Surely God will not heare vanitie, neither will the Almightie regard it.
14 Although thou ſaiſt thou ſhalt not ſee him, yet iudgment *is* before him, therefore truſt thou in him.
15 But now becauſe it is not ſo: for he hath viſited in his anger, yet he knoweth it not in great extremity.
16 Therefore doth Iob open his mouth in vaine: he multiplieth words without knowledge.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Elihu ſheweth how God is iuſt in his wayes: 16 How Iobs ſinnes hinder Gods bleſſings. 24 Gods workes are to be magnified.

ELihu alſo proceeded, and ſaid,
2 Suffer me a little, and I will ſhew thee, † that *I haue* yet to ſpeake on Gods behalfe.
3 I will fetch my knowledge from a far, and will aſcribe righteouſneſſe to my Maker.
4 For truely my words *ſhall* not *be* falſe: he that is perfect in knowledge, is with thee.
5 Behold, God is mightie, and deſpiſeth not *any*: *he is* mightie in ſtrength † *and* wiſdome.
6 Hee preſerueth not the life of the wicked: but giueth right to the † poore.
7 * He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with kings *are they* on the throne, yea he doeth eſtabliſh them for euer, and they are exalted.
8 And if they *be* bound in fetters, *and* be holden in cords of affliction:
9 Then he ſheweth them their worke, and their tranſgreſſions that they haue exceeded.
10 Hee openeth alſo their eare to diſcipline, and commandeth that they returne from iniquitie.
11 If they obey and ſerue *him*, * they ſhall ſpend their daies in proſperity, & their yeres in pleaſures.
12 But if they obey not, † they ſhall periſh by the ſword, and they ſhall die without knowledge.
13 But the hypocrites in heart heape vp wrath: they crie not when he bindeth them.

14 † They

Or, My father, let Iob bee tried.
Or, by it more then by my ſin.
† *Hebr. I will returne to you words.*
**Pſal.16. 2.rom.11 35.ieb 22.3.*
Cha.27. 9.prou.1. 28.iſa.1. 15.ier.11 11.
† *Thatis, God.*
† *Thatis, Iob.*
† *Hebr. that there are yet words for God.*
† *Hebr. heart.*
† *Or, afflicted.*
**Pſal.34. 14.*
**Chap. 21.13.*
† *Heb. they ſhall paſſe away by the ſword*

14 † They die in youth, and their life is among the
‖ vncleane.
15 He deliuereth the poore in his ‖ affliction, and
openeth their eares in oppression.
16 Euen so would he haue remoued thee out of
the strait into a broad place, where there is no strait-
nesse, and † that which should bee set on thy table,
should be full of fatnesse.
17 But thou hast fulfilled the iudgement of the
wicked: ‖ iudgement and iustice take hold on thee.
18 Because there is wrath, beware lest he take thee
away with his stroke: then a great ransome cannot
† deliuer thee.
19 Will he esteeme thy riches? no not gold, nor
all the forces of strength.
20 Desire not the night, when people are cut off
in their place.
21 Take heed, regard not iniquitie: for this hast
thou chosen rather then affliction.
22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who tea-
cheth like him?
23 Who hath enioyned him his way? or who can
say, Thou hast wrought iniquitie?
24 Remember that thou magnifie his worke,
which men behold.
25 Euery man may see it, man may behold it a-
farre off.
26 Behold, God is great, and wee know him not,
neither can the number of his yeeres bee searched
out.
27 For he maketh small the drops of water: they
powre downe raine according to the vapor thereof:
28 Which the cloudes doe drop, and distill vpon
man abundantly.
29 Also who can vnderstand the spreading of the
clouds, or the noise of his tabernacle?
30 Behold, he spreadeth his light vpon it, and co-
uereth † the bottome of the sea.
31 For by them iudgeth he the people, hee giueth
meat in abundance.
32 With clouds he couereth the light, and com-
mandeth it not to shine, by the cloude that commeth
betwixt.
33 The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the
cattell also concerning † the vapour.

Hebr. his soule dieth.
‖ *Or, Sodomites.*
‖ *Or, afflicted.*
† *Heb. the rest of thy table.*
Hebr. turne thee aside.
‖ *Or, indgement and iustice should vphold thee.*
† *Heb. that which goeth vp.*

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 God is to be feared because of his great works. 15 His wisdome is wonderable in them.

AT this also my heart trembleth, and is moued
out of his place.
2 † Heare attentiuely the noise of his voyce, and
the sound that goeth out of his mouth.
3 Hee directeth it vnder the whole heauen, and
his † lightning vnto the † ends of the earth
4 After it a voice roareth: hee thundreth with
the voice of his excellencie, and hee will not stay
them when his voice is heard.
5 God thundereth marueilously with his voice:
great things doeth hee, which wee cannot compre-
hend.
6 For * he saith to the snow, Be thou on the earth:
likewise to the small raine, and to the great raine
of his strength.
7 He sealeth vp the hand of euery man; that all
men may know his worke.
8 Then the beasts goe into dennes: and remaine
in their places.
9 † Out of the South commeth the whirlewind:
and cold out of the † North.
10 By the breath of God, frost is giuen: and the
breadth of the waters is straitned.
11 Also by watring he wearieth the thicke cloud:
hee scattereth † his bright cloude.
12 And it is turned round about by his counsels,
that they may do whatsoeuer he commandeth them
vpon the face of the world in the earth.
13 He causeth it to come, whether for † correcti-
on, or for his land, or for mercy.
14 Hearken vnto this, O Iob: stand still, and con-
sider the wondrous workes of God.
15 Doest thou know when God disposed them,
and caused the light of his cloud to shine?
16 Dost thou know the balancings of the clouds,
the wonderous workes of him which is perfect in
knowledge?
17 How thy garments are warme, when he qui-
eteth the earth by the South winde?
18 Hast thou with him spread out the skie, which
is strong, and as a molten looking glasse?
19 Teach vs what we shall say vnto him, for wee
cannot order our speech by reason of darknesse.
20 Shall it bee told him that I speake? if a man
speake, surely he shalbe swallowed vp.
21 And now men see not the bright light which is
in the cloudes: but the wind passeth & cleanseth them.
22 † Faire weather commeth out of the North:
with God is terrible Maiestie.
23 Touching the Almightie, wee cannot find him
out: he is excellent in power, and in iudgment, and
in plentie of iustice: he will not afflict.
24 Men doe therefore feare him: hee respecteth
not any that are wise of heart.

† Heb. the cloud of his light.
† *Heb. a wind.*
† *Heb. golde.*

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 God challengeth Iob to answere. 4 God by his mighty workes, conuinceth Iob of ignorance, 31 And of vnbeliefe.

THen the LORD answered Iob out of the
whirlewind, and said,
2 Who is this that darkeneth counsell by words
without knowledge?
3 Gird vp now thy loynes like a man: for I will
demand of thee, and † answere thou me.
4 * Where wast thou, when I laid the founda-
tions of the earth? declare, † if thou hast vnderstan-
ding:
5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou
knowest? or who hath stretched the line vpon it?
6 Whereupon are the † foundations thereof fa-
stened? or who laid the corner stone thereof?
7 When the morning starres sang together, and
all the sonnes of God shouted for ioy.
8 * Or who shut vp the sea with doores, when it
brake forth as if it had issued out of the wombe?
9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof,
and thicke darkenesse a swadling band for it,
10 And ‖ brake vp for it my decreed place, and set
barres and doores,
11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no fur-
ther: and here shall † thy proud waues be staied.
12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy
daies? and caused the day spring to know his place,
13 That it might take hold of the † ends of the
earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it?
14 It is turned as clay to the seale, and they stand
as a garment.
15 And from the wicked their light is withhol-
den, and the high arme shalbe broken.
16 Hast thou entred into the springs of the sea?
or hast thou walked in the search of the depth?
17 Haue the gates of death beene opened vnto
thee? or hast thou seene the doores of the shadow
of death?
18 Hast thou perceiued the breadth of the earth?
declare if thou knowest it all.

† *Heb. make me know.*
* *Psa. 104*
† *Heb. if thou knowest vnderstanding.*
§ *Psa. 104. 5. prou. 30. 4.*
† *Heb. foundations.*
† *Heb. if thou knowest.*
† *Heb. swelling.*
† *Heb. inclosed.*
‖ *Hebr. made to force.*
* *Psa. 104. 9.*
† *Heb. thy waues shall cease.*
† *Heb. the ends of the earth.*
† *Heb. it is turned as clay of seale.*
† *Heb. their light.*
† *Heb. arme.*

19 Where

19 Where is the way *where* light dwelleth? and as for darkneſſe, where *is* the place thereof?
20 That thou ſhouldeſt take it ‖ to the bound thereof, and that thou ſhouldeſt know the paths *to* the houſe thereof.
21 Knoweſt thou *it*, becauſe thou waſt then borne? or *becauſe* the number of thy dayes *is* great?
22 Haſt thou entred into the treaſures of ſ snow? or haſt thou ſeene the treaſures of the haile,
23 Which I haue reſerued againſt the time of trouble, againſt the day of battell and warre?
24 By what way is the light parted? *which* ſcatereth the Eaſt wind vpon the earth.
25 Who hath diuided a water-courſe for the ouerflowing of waters? or a way for the lightning of thunder,
26 To cauſe it to raine on the earth *where* no man *is*: on the wilderneſſe wherein there is no man?
27 To ſatisfie the deſolate and waſte *ground*, and to cauſe the bud of the tender herbe to ſpring forth.
28 Hath the raine a father? or who hath begotten the drops of dew?
29 Out of whoſe wombe came the yce? and the hoary froſt of heauen who hath gendred it?
30 The waters are hid as *with* a ſtone, and the face of the deepe † is frozen.
31 Canſt thou bind the ſweet influences of ‖ Pleiades? or looſe the bands of † Orion?
32 Canſt thou bring forth ‖ Mazzaroth in his ſeaſon? or canſt thou † guide Arcturus with his ſonnes?
33 Knoweſt thou the ordinances of heauen? canſt thou ſet the dominion thereof in the earth?
34 Canſt thou lift vp thy voice to the cloudes that abundance of waters may couer thee?
35 Canſt thou ſend lightnings that they may goe, and ſay vnto thee, † Here we *are*?
36 * Who hath put wiſdom in the inward parts? or who hath giuen vnderſtanding to the heart?
37 Who can number the clouds in wiſdome? or † who can ſtay the bottels of heauen,
38 ‖ When the duſt † groweth into hardnes, and the clods cleaue faſt together?
39 *Wilt thou hunt the pray for the lion? or fill the † appetite of the yong lions,
40 When they couch in their dennes, *and* abide in the couert to lie in wait?
41 * Who prouideth for the rauen his foode? when his yong ones cry vnto God, they wander for lacke of meat.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Of the wild goates and hindes. 5 Of the wild aſſe. 9 The vnicorne. 13 The peacocke, ſtorke, and oſtrich. 19 The horſe. 26 The hawke. 27 The eagle.

KNoweſt * thou the time when the wild goates of the rocke bring forth? *or* canſt thou marke when the hinds doe calue?
2 Canſt thou number the moneths *that* they fulfill? or knoweſt thou the time when they bring foorth?
3 They bow themſelues, they bring foorth their yong ones, they caſt out their ſorrowes.
4 Their yong ones are in good liking, they grow vp with corne: they go forth, and returne not vnto them.
5 Who hath ſent out the wild aſſe free? or who hath looſed the bands of the wild aſſe?
6 Whoſe houſe I haue made the wildernes, and † the barren land his dwellings.
7 Hee ſcorneth the multitude of the citie, neither regardeth he the crying † of the driuer.
8 The range of the mountaines *is* his paſture, and he ſearcheth after euery greene thing.
9 Will the vnicorne be willing to ſerue thee? or abide by thy crib?
10 Canſt thou binde the vnicorne with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleyes after thee?
11 Wilt thou truſt him, becauſe his ſtrength is great? or wilt thou leaue thy labour to him?
12 Wilt thou beleeue him that hee will bring home thy ſeed, and gather it into thy barne?
13 *Gaueſt thou* the goodly wings vnto the peacocks, or ‖ wings and feathers vnto the oſtrich?
14 Which leaueth her egges in the earth, and warmeth them in duſt,
15 And forgetteth that the foot may cruſh them, or that the wild beaſt may breake them.
16 Shee is hardened againſt her young ones, as though they were not hers: her labour is in vaine without feare:
17 Becauſe God hath depriued her of wiſedome, neither hath he imparted to her vnderſtanding.
18 What time ſhe lifteth vp her ſelfe on high, ſhe ſcorneth the horſe and his rider.
19 Haſt thou giuen the horſe ſtrength? haſt thou clothed his necke with thunder?
20 Canſt thou make him afraid as a graſhopper? the glory of his noſtrils *is* † terrible.
21 ‖ Hee paweth in the valley, and reioyceth in *his* ſtrength: he goeth on to meet † the armed men.
22 Hee mocketh at feare, and is not affrighted: neither turneth he backe from the ſword.
23 The quiuer ratleth againſt him, the glittring ſpeare and the ſhield.
24 He ſwalloweth the ground with fiercenes and rage: neither beleeueth hee that it *is* the ſound of the trumpet.
25 He ſaith among the trumpets, Ha ha: and hee ſmelleth the battell afarre off, the thunders of the captaines, and the ſhouting.
26 Doeth the hawke flie by thy wiſedome, *and* ſtretch her wings toward the South?
27 Doeth the eagle mount vp † at thy command? and make her neſt on high?
28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rocke, vpon the crag of the rocke, and the ſtrong place.
29 From thence ſhe ſeeketh the pray, *and* her eyes behold afarre off.
30 Her yong ones alſo ſucke vp blood: & *where the ſlaine *are* there *is* ſhee.

CHAP. XL.

1 Iob humbleth himſelfe to God. 6 God ſtirreth him vp to ſhew his righteouſnes, power, and wiſdome. 15 Of the Behemoth.

MOreouer, the LORD anſwered Iob, and ſaid,
2 Shall hee that contendeth with the Almightie, inſtruct *him*? hee that reproueth God, let him anſwere it.
3 ¶ Then Iob anſwered the LORD, and ſaid,
4 Behold, I am vile, what ſhall I anſwere thee? I will lay mine hand vpon my mouth.
5 Once haue I ſpoken, but I will not anſwere: yea twiſe, but I will proceed no further.
6 ¶ Then anſwered the LORD vnto Iob out of the whirlewind, and ſaid,
7 *Gird vp thy loynes now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou vnto me.
8 *Wilt thou alſo diſannull my iudgement? wilt thou condemne me, that thou mayeſt be righteous?
9 *Haſt* thou an arme like God? or canſt thou thunder with a voice like him?
10 *Decke thy ſelfe now *with* maieſty, and excellency, and array thy ſelfe with glory and beautie.
11 Caſt abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold

‖ Or, the feathers of the ſtorke & oſtrich
† Hebr. terrour.
‖ Or, ſun ſcet dig.
† Heb. the a mour.
* Mat 24. 28. luke 17. 37.
* Chap. 38 3.
* Pſal. 50. 21. rom. 3. 4.
* Pſa. 104 1.

hold euery one that is proud, and abaſe him.
12 Looke on euery one that is proude, *and* bring him low: & tread downe the wicked in their place.
13 Hide them in the duſt together, and bind their faces in ſecret.
14 Then will I alſo confeſſe vnto thee, that thine owne right hand can ſaue thee.
‖*Or, the elepham, as ſome thinke.* 15 ¶Behold now ‖ Behemoth, which I made with thee, he eateth graſſe as an oxe.
16 Loe now, his ſtrength *is* in his loines, and his force is in the mauell of his belly.
‖*Or, hee ſetteth vp* 17 ‖ He moueth his taile like a cedar: the ſinewes of his ſtones are wrapt together.
18 His bones are *as* ſtrong pieces of braſſe: his bones are like barres of yron.
19 He *is* the chiefe of the wayes of God: he that made him, can make his ſword to approch *vnto him.*
‖*Or, hee ſetteth vp* 20 Surely the mountaines bring him forth food: where all the beaſts of the field play.
†*Hebr. oppreſſeth* 21 He lieth vnder the ſhady trees, in the couert of the reed and fennes.
‖*Or, will any take him in his ſight, or bore his noſe with a ginne?* 22 The ſhady trees couer him *with* their ſhadow: the willowes of the brooke compaſſe him about.
23 Behold † hee drinketh vp a riuer, *and* haſteth not: he truſteth that hee can draw vp Iordan into his mouth.
24 ‖ He taketh it with his eyes: his noſe pearceth thorow ſnares.

CHAP. XLI.

Of Gods great power in the Leuiathan.

‖*That is, a whale, or a whirle-poole.* CAnſt thou draw out ‖ Leuiathan with an hooke? or his tongue with a coard † *which* thou letteſt downe?
2 Canſt thou put an hooke into his noſe? or bore his law thorow with a thorne?
†*Hebr. which thou drowneſt.* 3 Will he make many ſupplications vnto thee? will he ſpeake ſoft *words* vnto thee?
4 Will he make a couenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a ſeruant for euer?
5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? wilt thou bind him for thy maidens?
6 Shall the companions make a banket of him? ſhall they part him among the merchants?
7 Canſt thou fill his ſkinne with barbed yrons? or his head with fiſh-ſpeares?
8 Lay thine hand vpon him, remember the battell: doe no more.
9 Behold, the hope of him is in vaine: ſhall not one be caſt downe, euen at the ſight of him.
10 None is ſo fierce that dare ſtirre him vp: who then is able to ſtand before me?
Pſal. 24 1. and 50. 12 1. cor. 10. 26. 11 * Who hath preuented mee that I ſhould repay *him? whatſoeuer* is vnder the whole heauen, is mine.
12 I will not conceale his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.
‖*Or, within.* 13 Who can diſcouer the face of his garment? or who can come *to him* ‖ with his double bridle?
14 Who can open the doores of his face? his teeth *are* terrible round about.
†*Hebr. ſtrong pieces. of ſhields* 15 *His* † ſcales are *his* pride, ſhut vp together *as with* a cloſe ſeale.
16 One is ſo neere to another, that no ayre can come betweene them.
17 They are ioyned one to another, they ſtick together, that they cannot be ſundred.
18 By his neeſings a light doth ſhine, and his eyes are like the eye lids of the morning.
19 Out of his mouth goe burning lampes; *and* ſparks of fire leape out.
20 Out of his noſtrils goeth ſmoke, as *out* of a ſeething pot or caldron.
21 His breath kindleth coales, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.
†*Hebr. ſorrow runneth.* 22 In his necke remaineth ſtrength, and † ſorrow is turned into ioy before him.
†*Heb. the ſolings.* 23 † The flakes of his fleſh are ioyned together: they are firme in themſelues, they cannot be moued.
24 His heart is as firme as a ſtone, yea as hard as a piece of the nether *milſtone.*
25 When hee raiſeth vp himſelfe, the mightie are afraid: by reaſon of breakings they purifie themſelues.
26 The ſword of him that layeth at him, cannot hold: the ſpeare, the dart, nor the ‖ habergeon.
‖*Or, ſhirt of plate.* 27 He eſteemeth yron as ſtraw, *and* braſſe as rotten wood.
28 The arrow cannot make him flee: ſling-ſtones are turned with him into ſtubble.
29 Darts are counted as ſtubble: he laugheth at the ſhaking of a ſpeare.
†*Hebr. ſharp pointed things are vnder him.* 30 † Sharpe ſtones *are* vnder him: hee ſpreadeth ſharpe pointed things vpon the mire.
31 He maketh the deepe to boyle like a pot: he maketh the ſea like a pot of oyntment.
‖*Or, with him.* 32 He maketh a path to ſhine after him, one would thinke the deepe to be hoary.
33 Vpon earth there is not his like ‖ who is made without feare.
34 He beholdeth all high things: he is a king ouer all the children of pride.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *Iob ſubmitteth himſelfe vnto God.* 7 *God reſerring Iobs cauſe, maketh his friends ſubmit themſelues, and accepteth him.* 10 *Hee magnifieth and bleſſeth Iob* 16 *Iobs aide and death.*

THen Iob anſwered the LORD, and ſaid,
2 I know that thou canſt *doe* euery thing, and *that* ‖ no thought can be withholden from thee.
‖*Or, no thought of thine can be fruſtrated.* 3 * Who *is* hee *that* hideth counſell without knowledge? therefore haue I vttered that I vnderſtood not, things too wonderfull for mee, which I knew not.
Chap. 38. 2. 4 Heare, I beſeech thee, and I will ſpeake: I will demand of thee, and declare thou vnto me.
5 I haue heard of thee by the hearing of the eare: but now mine eye ſeeth thee.
6 Wherefore I abhorre *my ſelfe*, and repent in duſt and aſhes.
7 ¶ And it was ſo, † after the LORD had ſpoken theſe words vnto Iob, the LORD ſaid to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled againſt thee, and againſt thy two friends: for ye haue not ſpoken of me the thing that is right, as my ſeruant Iob hath.
†*Heb. the face of* 8 Therefore take vnto you now ſeuen bullocks and ſeuen rammes, and goe to my ſeruant Iob, and offer vp for your ſelues a burnt offring, and my ſeruant Iob ſhall pray for you, for † him will I accept: leſt I deale with you *after your* folly, in that ye haue not ſpoken of me the thing which is right, like my ſeruant Iob.
9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, *and* Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD alſo accepted † Iob.
†*Heb. the face of Iob.* 10 And the LORD turned the captiuitie of Iob, when hee prayed for his friendes: alſo the LORD † gaue Iob twiſe as much as he had before.
11 Then came there vnto him all his brethren, and all his ſiſters, and all they that had bene of his acquaintance before, and did eate bread with him in his houſe: and they bemoaned him, & comforted him ouer all the euill that the LORD had brought vpon him: euery man alſo gaue him a piece of

money and every one an eare-ring of gold.

13 So the LORD blessed the latter end of Iob, more then his beginning: for hee had fourteene thousand sheepe, and sixe thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand shee asses.

14 He had also seuen sonnes, & three daughters.

15 And in all the land were no women found so faire as the daughters of Iob: and their father gaue them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this liued Iob an hundred and fourty yeeres, and saw his sonnes, and his sonnes sonnes, *euen* foure generations.

17 So Iob died being old, and full of dayes.

¶ THE BOOKE OF PSALMES.

PSALME. I.

1 The happinesse of the godly. 4 The vnhappinesse of the vngodly.

BLessed * *is* the man that walketh not in the counsell of the ‖ vngodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornefull.

2 But his delight *is* in the Law of the LORD, * and in his Law doth hee meditate day and night.

3 And hee shall be like a tree planted by the riuers of water, that bringeth foorth his fruit in his season, his leafe also shall not † wither, and whatsoeuer he doeth, shall prosper.

4 The vngodly *are* not so: but *are* * like the chaffe which the winde driueth away.

5 Therefore the vngodly shall not stand in the iudgement, nor sinners in the Congregation of the righteous.

6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the vngodly shall perish.

PSALME. II.

1 The kingdome of Christ. 10 Kings are exhorted to accept it.

WHy * doe the heathen ‖ rage, and the people † imagine a vaine thing?

2 The kings of the earth set themselues, and the rulers take counsell together against the LORD, and against his Anointed, *saying*,

3 Let vs breake their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from vs.

4 * Hee that sitteth in the heauens shall laugh: the LORD shall haue them in derision.

5 Then shall he speake vnto them in his wrath, and vexe them in his sore displeasure.

6 Yet haue I set † my King † vpon my holy hill of Sion.

7 * I will declare ‖ the decree: the LORD hath said vnto me, Thou *art* my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

8 * Aske of me, and I shall giue *thee* the heathen for thine inheritance: and the vttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.

9 * Thou shalt breake them with a rod of yron, thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potters vessel.

10 Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be instructed, ye Iudges of the earth.

11 Serue the LORD with feare, and reioyce with trembling.

12 Kisse the Sonne lest he be angry, and ye perish *from* the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: * Blessed *are* all they that put their trust in him.

PSALME. III.

The securitie of Gods protection.

¶ * A Psalme of Dauid, when he fled from Absalom his sonne.

LORD, how are they increased that trouble me? many are they that rise vp against me.

2 Many *there be which* say to my soule, *There is* no helpe for him in God. Selah.

3 But thou, O LORD, *art* a shield ‖ for me; my glory, and the lifter vp of mine head.

4 I cried vnto the LORD with my voyce, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

5 * I laid me downe and slept; I awaked, for the LORD sustained me.

6 * I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people that haue set *themselues* against me round about.

7 Arise, O LORD, saue mee, my God: for thou hast smitten all mine enemies vpon the cheeke bone: thou hast broken the teeth of the vngodly.

8 * Saluation *belongeth* vnto the LORD: thy blessing *is* vpon thy people. Selah.

PSALME. IIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for audience. 2 Hee reproueth and exhorteth his enemies. 6 Mans happinesse is in Gods fauour.

¶ To the ‖ chiefe Musician on Neginoth. A Psalme of Dauid.

HEare me when I call, O God of my righteousnesse: thou hast enlarged me when *I was* in distresse, ‖ haue mercie vpon me, and heare my prayer.

2 O ye sonnes of men, how long *will ye turne* my glory into shame? *how long* will ye loue vanity, *and* seeke after leasing? Selah.

3 But know that the LORD hath set apart him that is godly for himselfe: the LORD will heare when I call vnto him.

4 Stand in awe, and sinne not: commune with your owne heart vpon your bed, and be still. Selah.

5 Offer * the sacrifices of righteousnesse, and put your trust in the LORD.

6 There be many that say, Who will shew vs *any* good? LORD, lift thou vp the light of thy countenance vpon vs.

7 Thou hast put gladnesse in my heart, more then in the time that their corne and their wine increased.

* Pro. 16. 20. Isa. 30. 18. Ier. 17. 7. Rom. 9. 33. & 10. 11. 1. Pet. 2. 6.

* 2 Sam. 15. 15.

‖ Or, therein.

* Psal. 4. 9

* Psa. 27. 3

* Isa 43. 11. hose. 13. 4.

‖ Or, ouerseer.

‖ Or, be gracious

* Psa. 50. 14. and 51. 19.

*Psal.3.5 8 *I will both lay me down in peace & sleepe:
for thou LORD onely makest me dwell in safety.

PSAL. V.

*1 Dauid prayeth, and professeth his study in prayer. 4 God shewoth not the wicked. 7 Dauid professing his faith, prayeth vnto God to guide him, 10 to destroy his enemies, 11 and to preserue the godly.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Nehiloth.
A Psalme of Dauid.

GIue eare to my words, O LORD, consider my
meditation.
*Psal. 2 Hearken vnto the voyce of my crie, my King
130.6. and my God: for vnto thee will I pray.
†Hebr. before thine eyes. 3 *My voyce shalt thou heare in the morning, O
LORD: in the morning will I direct my prayer vn-
to thee, and will looke vp.
†Heb. the wan of bloods and deceit. 4 For thou art not a God that hath pleasure in
wickednesse: neither shall euill dwell with thee.
5 The foolish shal not stand † in thy sight: thou
hatest all workers of iniquity.
†Hebr. the people of thy holinesse. 6 Thou shalt destroy them that speake leasing:
the LORD will abhorre the † bloody and deceit-
full man.
†He. those which obserue vn. 7 But as for me, I will come into thine house, in
the multitude of thy mercie: and in thy feare will I
worship toward † thy holy Temple.
‖Or, stedfastnesse. 8 Leade me, O LORD, in thy righteousnesse, be-
cause of † mine enemies; make thy way straight be-
fore my face.
† Hebr. in his mouth, that is in the mouth of any of them. 9 For there is no ‖ faithfulnes † in their mouth,
their inward part is †very wickednes: *their throat
is an open sepulchre, they flatter with their tongue.
10 ‖ Destroy thou them, O God, let them fall ‖by
their owne counsels: cast them out in the multi-
tude of their transgressions, for they haue rebelled
against thee.
*He. wickednesses. 11 But let all those that put their trust in thee,
*Rom.3. reioyce: let them euer shout for ioy: because thou
13. † defendest them: let them also that loue thy Name,
‖Or, make be ioy full in thee.
the guilty. 12 For thou, LORD, wilt blesse the righteous:
‖Or, from their cou- with fauour wilt thou † compasse him as with a
shield.
sels.
†Hebr. thou couerest ouer, or protectest them. †Hebr. crowne him.

PSAL. VI.

1 Dauids complaint in his sickenesse. 8 By faith hee triumpheth ouer his enemies.

‖Or, vpon the eight. ¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth ‖ vpon
Sheminith. A Psalme of Dauid.
*Psal.26. 1. O *LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, nei-
ther chasten me in thy hote displeasure.
2 Haue mercie vpon mee, O LORD, for I am
weake: O LORD heale me, for my bones are vexed.
3 My soule also is sore vexed: but thou, O
LORD, how long?
4 Returne, O LORD, deliuer my soule: O saue
me for thy mercies sake.
*Psal. 30. 5 *For in death there is no remembrance of thee:
30 & 88. in the graue who shall giue thee thankes?
11.115. 6 I am weary with my groning, ‖ all the night
17.& 118 make I my bed to swimme: I water my couch with
17.esay my teares.
38.18. 7 Mine eye is consumed ‖because of griefe; it
‖Or, euery night. waxeth old, because of all mine enemies.
*Matt.7. 8 *Depart from me all ye workers of iniquity,
23.and for the LORD hath heard the voyce of my wee-
25.41. ping.
luke 13. 9 The LORD hath heard my supplication, the
27. LORD will receiue my prayer.
10 Let all mine enemies be ashamed and sore ve-
xed: let them returne and be ashamed suddenly.

PSAL. VII.

1 Dauid prayeth against the malice of his enemies professing his innocencie. 10 By faith hee setteth his defence, and the destruction of his enemies.

¶ Shigaion of Dauid; which he sang vnto the
LORD, concerning the ‖ words of ‖Or, fact. wise.
Cush the Beniamite.
O LORD, my God, in thee doe I put my trust:
saue me from all them that persecute me, and
deliuer me,
2 Lest he teare my soule like a lion, rending it in
pieces, while there is † none to deliuer. †He. no
3 O LORD my God, if I haue done this; if a deliu-
there be iniquity in my hands: rer.
4 If I haue rewarded euil vnto him that was at
peace with mee: (yea, I haue deliuered him that
without cause is mine enemie:)
5 Let the enemie persecute my soule, and take it,
yea, let him tread downe my life vpon the earth,
and lay mine honour in the dust. Selah.
6 Arise, O LORD, in thine anger, lift vp thy
selfe, because of the rage of mine enemies: & awake
for me to the iudgement that thou hast commanded.
7 So shall the congregation of the people com-
passe thee about: for their sakes therefore returne *Psal.
thou on high. 19.
8 The LORD shall iudge the people: iudge *1.Sam.
me, O LORD, *according to my righteousnesse, 26.23.
and according to mine integritie that is in me. chr.18.
9 Oh let the wickednesse of the wicked come to psal.139
an ende, but establish the iust: * for the righteous 1.2.
God trieth the hearts and reines. & 17.
10 †My defence is of God, which saueth the vp- & 26.
right in heart. †Hebr
11 ‖ God iudgeth the righteous, and God is an- ‖Or, is
gry with the wicked euery day. angry
12 If he turne not, he will whet his sword: he ‖Or, God
hath bent his bow, and made it ready. is angry.
13 He hath also prepared for him the instruments Iudges.
of death; he ordaineth his arrowes against the per- *Iob 15
secutors. 35.
14 *Behold, he trauaileth with iniquity, & hath 38.clap
conceiued mischiefe, and brought forth falshood. 59.4.
15 †He made a pit, and digged it, * and is fallen 7.15.
into the ditch which he made. †Hebr.
16 His mischiefe shall returne vpon his owne ‖Or, his
head, and his violent dealing shall come downe ‖vpon pate. *Psal.
vpon his owne pate. 141.10
17 I will praise the LORD according to his 15.
righteousnesse: and will sing praise to the Name of 2 psa.
the LORD most High. 5.12.

PSAL. VIII.

Gods glory is magnified by his workes, and by his loue to man.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Gittith,
A Psalme of Dauid.
O LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy Name
in all the earth! who hast set thy glory aboue
the heauens.
2 *Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast *Matth.
thou † ordained strength because of thine enemies, 21.16.
that thou mightest still the enemie and the auenger †Hebr.
3 When I consider thy heauens, the worke of founded
thy fingers, the Moone and the Starres which thou
hast ordained;
4 *What is man, that thou art mindfull of him? *Iob 7.
or the sonne of man, that thou so visitest him? 17.psal.
5 For thou hast made him a little lower then the 144.3.
Angels: and hast crowned him with glory & hauor. heb.2.
6 Thou madest him to haue dominion ouer the *1.Cor.
workes of thy hands; *thou hast put all things vn- 15.27.
der his feete.

7 †all

7 † All sheepe and oxen, yea and the beasts of the field,
8 The foule of the aire, and the fish of the sea, *and whatsoever* passeth through the paths of the seas.
9 O L O R D our Lord, how excellent *is* thy Name in all the earth!

PSAL. IX.

1 *Dauid praiseth God for executing of iudgement.* 11 *He inciteth others to praise him.* 13 *He prayeth, that he may haue cause to praise him.*

¶ To the chiefe musician vpon Muth-Labben. A Psalme of Dauid.

I Wil praise *thee*, O LORD, with my whole heart: I will shew forth all thy marueilous workes.
2 I will be glad and reioyce in thee: I will sing praise vnto thy Name, O thou most High.
3 When mine enemies are turned backe, they shall fall and perish at thy presence.
4 For † thou hast maintained my right, and my cause: thou satest in the throne, iudging † right.
5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked; thou hast put out their name for euer and euer.
6 ‖ O thou enemie, destructions are come to a perpetuall ende; and thou hast destroyed cities, their memoriall is perished with them.
7 But the LORD shall endure for euer: he hath *prepared his throne for iudgement.
8 And he shall iudge the world in righteousnes; he shall minister iudgement to the people in vprightnesse.
9 * The LORD also will be † a refuge for the oppressed: a refuge in times of trouble.
10 And they that know thy Name, will put their trust in thee: for thou, L O R D, hast not forsaken them that seeke thee.
11 Sing *praises* to the L O R D, *which* dwelleth in Sion: declare among the people his doings.
12 *When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembreth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the ‖ humble.
13 Haue mercie vpon me, O LORD, consider my trouble *which I suffer* of them that hate me, thou that liftest me vp from the gates of death:
14 That I may shew foorth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Sion: I will reioyce in thy saluation.
15 *The heathen are sunke downe in the pit *that* they made: in the net which they hid, is their owne foot taken.
16 The L O R D is knowen by the iudgement *which* hee executeth: the wicked is snared in the worke of his owne hands. Higgaion. Selah.
17 The wicked shall be turned into hell, *and* all the nations that forget God.
18 For the needy shal not alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poore shall not perish for euer.
19 Arise, O L O R D, let not man preuaile: let the heathen be iudged in thy sight.
20 Put them in feare, O L O R D: that the nations may know themselues to be but men. Selah.

PSAL. X.

1 *Dauid complaineth to God of the outrage of the wicked.* 12 *He prayeth for remedie.* 16 *He professeth his confidence.*

WHy standest thou a farre off, O L O R D? *why* hidest thou thy selfe in times of trouble?
2 † The wicked in *his* pride doth persecute the poore: * let them be taken in the deuices that they haue imagined.
3 For the wicked boasteth of his † hearts desire, ‖ and blesseth the couetous, *whom* the L O R D abhorreth.
4 The wicked through the pride of his countenance will not seeke *after God*: ‖ God *is* not in all his * thoughts.
5 His wayes are alwayes grieuous, thy iudgements *are* farre aboue out of his sight: as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.
6 He hath said in his heart, I shall not be moued: for *I shall* † neuer *be* in aduersitie.
7 *His mouth is full of cursing and † deceit, and fraud: vnder his tongue *is* mischiefe and ‖ vanitie.
8 He sitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the secret places doeth he murther the innocent: his eyes † are priuily set against the poore.
9 He lieth in wait † secretly as a lion in his den, he lieth in wait to catch the poore: he doeth catch the poore when he draweth him into his net.
10 † He croucheth *and* humbleth himselfe, that the poore may fall ‖ by his strong ones.
11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: * he hideth his face, he will neuer see *it*.
12 Arise, O LORD, O God, lift vp thine hand: forget not the ‖ humble.
13 Wherefore doth the wicked contemne God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require *it*.
14 Thou hast seene *it*, for thou beholdest mischiefe and spite to requite *it* with thy hand: the poore † commiteth himselfe vnto thee, thou art the helper of the fatherlesse.
15 Breake thou the arme of the wicked, and the euill man: seeke out his wickednesse *till* thou finde none.
16 * The L O R D *is* King for euer and euer: the heathen are perished out of his land.
17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt ‖ prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine eare to heare.
18 To iudge the fatherles and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more ‖ oppresse.

† *Hebr.* soules. ‖ *Or, the couetous blesseth himselfe, he abhorreth the Lord.* *Or, all his thoughts are, there is no God.* *Psa. 14.1 and 53.1. † *Heb. vnto generation & generation.* *Ro. 3.14 † *Hebr.* deceits. ‖ *Or, iniquitie.* † *Hebr.* hide them selues. † *Hebr.* in the secret places. † *Hebr.* he breaketh himselfe. ‖ *Or, into his strong parts.* *Psal. 34.7. ‖ *Or, assisted.* † *Hebr.* leanteth.

*Psal 29.9. and 145.13. and 146.10. iere. 16.10. lamen. 5.19. ‖ *Or, establish.* ‖ *Or, terrifie.*

PSAL. XI.

1 *Dauid encourageth himselfe in God, against his enemies.* 4 *The prouidence and iustice of God.*

¶ To the chiefe musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

IN the L O R D put I my trust: how say ye to my soule, Flee *as a* bird to your mountaine?
2 For loe, the wicked bend their bow, they make ready their arrow vpon the string: that they may † priuily shoot at the vpright in heart.
3 If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous doe?
4 * The L O R D *is* in his holy Temple, the LORDS throne *is* in heauen: his eyes behold, his eye lids try the children of men.
5 The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked and him that loueth violence, his soule hateth.
6 Vpon the wicked he shal raine snares, fire and brimstone, and an horrible tempest: *this shall be* the portion of their cup.
7 For the righteous L O R D loueth righteousnesse: his countenance doth behold the vpright.

† *Hebr.* in darknesse. *Abak. 2.20. ‖ *Or, a burning tempest.*

PSAL. XII.

1 *Dauid destitute of humane comfort, craueth helpe of God.* 3 *He comforteth himselfe with Gods iudgements on the wicked, and confidence in Gods tryed promises.*

*Psal. 7.16. and 9.16. prou. 5.22.

¶ To the chiefe Musician ‖ vpon Sheminith.
A Psalme of Dauid.

‖Or, vpon the eighth

HElpe LORD, for the godly man ceaseth, for ‖Or, saue. the faithfull faile from among the children of men.

2 They speake vanity euery one with his neighbour: *with* flattering lippes, *and* with † a double heart doe they speake. †Hebr. an heart, and an heart.

3 The LORD shall cut off flattering lips, *and* the tongue that speaketh † proud things. †Hebr. great things.

4 Who haue said, With our tongue will we preuaile, our lips † *are* our owne, who *is* Lord ouer vs? †Heb. are with vs.

5 For the oppression of the poore, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise, (saith the LORD) ‖Or, would ensnare him. I will set *him* in safety *from him that* puffeth at him.

6 The words of the LORD are pure wordes: * *as* siluer tried in a fornace of earth purified seuen times. *2. Sam. 22. 31. ps. 18. 29. and 119. vers. 140. pro. 30. 5.

7 Thou shalt keepe them (O LORD) thou shalt preserue † them, from this generation for euer. †Hebr. him, that is, euery one of them.

8 The wicked walke on euery side, when the † vilest men are exalted. †Hebr. the vilest of the sonnes of men are exalted.

PSAL. XIII.

1 *Dauid complaineth of delay in helpe.* 3 *He prayeth for preuenting Grace.* 5 *He boasteth of Diuine mercy.*

¶ To the ‖chiefe Musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid. ‖Or, euermore.

HOw long wilt thou forget mee (O LORD) for euer? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I take counsell in my soule, *hauing* sorow in my heart daily, how long shal mine enemie be exalted ouer me?

3 Consider *and* heare me, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, lest I sleepe *the sleepe* of death,

4 Lest mine enemy say, I haue preuailed against him: *and* those that trouble me, reioyce when I am moued.

5 But I haue trusted in thy mercy, my heart shall reioyce in thy saluation.

6 I will sing vnto the LORD, because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSAL. XIIII.

1 *Dauid describeth the corruption of a naturall man.* 4 *He conuinceth the wicked by the light of their conscience.* 7 *He glorieth in the saluation of God.*

¶ To the chiefe musician, *A Psalme* of Dauid.

*Psal. 10. 4. and 53. 1. THe * foole hath said in his heart, *There is* no God: they are corrupt, they haue done abominable workes, there is none that doeth good.

2 The LORD looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men; * to see if there were any that did vnderstand *and* seeke God. *Rom. 3. 10.

3 They are all gone aside, they are *all* together become † filthie: there is none that doeth good, no not one. † Hebr. stinking.

4 Haue all the workers of iniquitie no knowledge? who eate vp my people *as* they eate bread, and call not vpon the LORD.

5 † There were they in great feare, for God is in the generation of the righteous. † Hebr. they feared a feare.

6 You haue shamed the counsell of the poore; because the LORD *is* his refuge.

7 † O that the saluation of Israel *were come* out of Sion! when the LORD bringeth backe the captiuitie of his people, Iacob shall reioyce, *and* Israel shall be glad. † Hebr. who will giue, &c.

PSAL. XV.

Dauid describeth a citizen of Sion.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

LORD, * who shall † abide in thy Tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill? * Psal. 24. 3. † Hebr. sojourne.

2 *He that walketh vprightly, and worketh righteousnesse, and speaketh the truth in his heart.*

3 *He that* backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doeth euill to his neighbour, nor ‖ taketh vp a reproach against his neighbour. ‖Or, receiueth.

4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but he honoureth them that feare the LORD: he that sweareth to *his owne* hurt, and changeth not. *Leuit. 19. 12.

5 *He that putteth not his money out to vsury, nor taketh reward against the innocent: he that doeth these things, shall neuer be moued. deut. 23. 19. psal. 112. 6. and 15. 5.

PSAL. XVI.

1 *Dauid in distrust of merits, and hatred of idolatry, flieth to God for preseruation.* 5 *Hee sheweth the hope of his calling, of the resurrection, and life euerlasting.*

¶ ‖Michtam of Dauid. ‖Or, a golden Psalme

PReserue mee, O God: for in thee doe I put my trust.

2 *O my soule,* thou hast said vnto the LORD, Thou *art* my Lord: * my goodnesse *extendeth* not to thee: *Psal. 10. 16. Iob 22. 2. 35. 7.

3 *But* to the Saints, that are in the earth, and to the excellent, in whom *is* all my delight. ‖Or, glorious

4 Their sorrowes shalbe multiplied, *that* hasten after another *God*: their drinke offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take vp their names into my lips. *Deut. 32. 38.

5 * The LORD *is* the portion † of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot. * Psal. 9. 11. 24. † Hebr. my part.

6 The lines are fallen vnto me in pleasant places: yea, I haue a goodly heritage.

7 I will blesse the LORD, who hath giuen me counsell: my reines also instruct me in the night seasons.

8 * I haue set the LORD alwayes before me: because he is at my right hand, I shall not be moued. * Acts 2. 25.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory reioyceth: my flesh also shall † rest in hope. † Hebr. dwell safely.

10 * For thou wilt not leaue my soule in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy one to see corruption. * Acts 2. 31. and 13. 35.

11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence is fulnesse of ioy, at thy right hand *there are* pleasures for euermore.

PSAL. XVII.

1 *Dauid in confidence of his integritie craueth defence of God against his enemies.* 10 *Hee sheweth their pride, craft and eagernesse.* 13 *He prayeth against them in confidence of his hope.*

¶ A prayer of Dauid.

HEare the † right, O LORD, attend vnto my cry, giue eare vnto my prayer, *that goeth* not out of fained lips. † Hebr. iustice. † Hebr. without lips of guile.

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equall.

3 Thou hast proued mine heart, thou hast visited *me* in the night, thou hast tried me, *and* shalt finde nothing: I am purposed *that* my mouth shall not transgresse. ceit.

4 Concerning the workes of men: by the word of thy lips, I haue kept *me from* the paths of the destroyer.

5 Hold vp my goings in thy paths, *that* my footsteps ‖ slip not. ‖Hebr. be not moued.

6 I haue called vpon thee, for thou wilt heare me, O God: encline thine eare vnto me, *and* heare my speech.

7 Shew

7 Shew thy marueilous louing kindnesse, O thou that sauest by thy right hand, them which put their trust in thee, from those that rise vp against them.
8 Keepe me as the apple of the eye: hide me vnder the shadow of thy wings.
9 From the wicked † that oppresse me, from my deadly enemies, who compasse me about.
10 They are inclosed in their owne fat: with their mouth they speake proudly.
11 They haue now compassed vs in our steps: they haue set their eyes bowing downe to the earth:
12 † Like as a lion is greedy of his pray, and as it were a yong lion † lurking in secret places.
13 Arise, O LORD, † disappoint him, cast him downe: deliuer my soule from the wicked, ‖ which is thy sword:
14 ‖ From men which are thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, which haue their portion in this life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid treasure: † they are full of children, and leaue the rest of their substance to their babes.
15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousnes: I will be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likenesse.

† Hebr. sitting. † Hebr. preuent his face. ‖ Or, by thy sword. ‖ Or, by thine hand. ‖ Or, their children are full.

PSAL. XVIII.

Dauid praiseth God for his manifold and marueilous blessings.

¶ To the chiefe musician, a psalme of Dauid, the seruant of the LORD, who spake vnto the LORD the words of * this song, in the day that the LORD deliuered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: and he said,

I Will loue thee, O LORD my strength.
2 The LORD is my rocke, and my fortresse, and my deliuerer: my God, † my strength in whom I will trust, my buckler, and the horne of my saluation, and my high towre.
3 I will call vpon the LORD, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saued from mine enemies.
4 *The sorowes of death compassed me, and the floods of † vngodly men made me afraide.
5 The ‖ sorrowes of hell compassed me about: the snares of death preuented me.
6 In my distresse I called vpon the LORD, and cryed vnto my God: he heard my voyce out of his Temple, and my cry came before him, euen into his eares.
7 Then the earth shooke and trembled: the foundations also of the hilles mooued and were shaken, because he was wroth.
8 There went vp a smoke † out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured, coales were kindled by it.
9 He bowed the heauens also, and came downe: and darkenesse was vnder his feet.
10 And he rode vpon a Cherub, and did flie: yea, he did flie vpon the wings of the winde.
11 He made darkenesse his secret place: his pauilion round about him, were darke waters, and thicke clouds of the skies.
12 At the brightnesse that was before him his thicke clouds passed, haile-stones and coales of fire.
13 The LORD also thundred in the heauens, & the highest gaue his voice, haile stones & coales of fire.
14 Yea, he sent out his arrowes, & scattered them, and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.
15 The chanels of waters were seene, and the foundations of the world were discouered: at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.
16 He sent from aboue, he tooke me: he drew me out of ‖ many waters.
17 He deliuered mee from my strong enemy, and from them which hated mee: for they were too strong for me.
18 They preuented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.
19 He brought me forth also into a large place: he deliuered me, because he delighted in me.
20 The LORD rewarded mee according to my righteousnesse, according to the cleannesse of my hands hath he recompensed me.
21 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.
22 For all his iudgements were before me: and I did not put away his statutes from me.
23 I was also vpright † before him: and I kept my selfe from mine iniquitie.
24 Therefore hath the LORD recompensed mee according to my righteousnesse: according to the cleannesse of my hands † in his eye sight.
25 With the mercifull thou wilt shew thy selfe mercifull, with an vpright man thou wilt shew thy selfe vpright.
26 With the pure thou wilt shew thy selfe pure, and with the froward, thou wilt ‖ shew thy selfe froward.
27 For thou wilt saue the afflicted people: but wilt bring downe high lookes.
28 For thou wilt light my ‖ candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darkenesse.
29 For by thee I haue ‖ runne through a troupe, and by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.
30 As for God his way is perfect, * the word of the LORD is ‖ tryed: hee is a buckler to all those that trust in him.
31 *For who is God, saue the LORD? and who is a rocke, saue our God?
32 It is God that girdeth me with strength and maketh my way perfect.
33 He maketh my feet like hindes feet: and setteth me vpon my high places.
34 Hee teacheth my hands to warre: so that a bow of steele is broken by mine armes.
35 Thou hast also giuen mee the sheield of thy saluation: and thy right hand hath holden mee vp, and thy ‖ gentlenesse hath made me great.
36 Thou hast enlarged my steps vnder mee: that † my feet did not slip.
37 I haue pursued mine enemies, and ouertaken them: neither did I turne againe till they were consumed.
38 I haue wounded them that they were not able to rise: they are fallen vnder my feet.
39 For thou hast girded mee with strength vnto the battell: thou hast † subdued vnder mee those that rose vp against me.
40 Thou hast also giuen mee the neckes of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.
41 They cryed, but there was none to saue them: euen vnto the LORD, but hee answered them not.
42 Then did I beat them small as the dust before the winde, I did cast them out, as the dirt in the streetes.
43 Thou hast deliuered me from the striuings of the people, and thou hast made mee the head of the heathen: a people whom I haue not knowen, shall serue me.
44 † As soone as they heare of me, they shall obey mee: † the strangers shall ‖ submit themselues vnto me.

‖ Or, great waters. † Hebr. with. † Hebr. before his eyes. ‖ Or, wrestle. ‖ Or, lampe ‖ Or, broken. * Psal. 12. 6. & 119. 140. pro. 30. 5. ‖ Or, refined. * Deut. 32. 33. 1. Sam. 2. 2. psal. 86. 8. isa. 45. 5. ‖ Or, with thy meekenesse thou hast multiplied me. † Hebr. mine ankles. † Hebr. caused to bow. † Hebr. as the hearing of the eare, † Hebr. the sonnes of the stranger. ‖ Or, yeild feined obedience. Hebr. lie.

45 The strangers shall fade away, and be afraid, out of their close places.

† Hebr. giueth auengements for me. ‖ Or, destroyeth. † Hebr. man of violence. * Rom. 15.9. ‖ Or, confesse.

46 The LORD liueth, and blessed be my rocke and let the God of my saluation be exalted.

47 It is God that † auengeth me, and ‖ subdueth the people vnder me,

48 He deliuereth mee from mine enemies: yea thou liftest mee vp aboue those that rise vp against me; thou hast deliuered me from the † violent man.

49 *Therefore will I ‖ giue thanks vnto thee, (O LORD) among the heathen: and sing praises vnto thy Name.

50 Great deliuerance giueth he to his king: and sheweth mercy to his Annointed, to Dauid and to his seed for euermore.

PSAL. XIX.

1 The creatures shew Gods glory: 7 The word his Grace. 12 Dauid prayeth for grace.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

*Gene. 1.6. THe *heauens declare the glory of God: and the firmament sheweth his handy worke.

2 Day vnto day vttereth speach, and night vnto night sheweth knowledge.

3 *There is* no speech nor language, *where* ‖ their voyce is not heard.

‖ Or, without these their voice is heard. Heb with-out their voice heard. * Rom. 10.18. ‖ Or, their rule or, direction. ‖ Or, doctrine. ‖ Or, restoring. † Hebr. truelh. *Psa. 119 72 & 127. and 103. pro. 8. 19. † Hebr. the dropping of hony combes. ‖ Or, much. † Hebr. my voice.

4 ‖ * Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world: In them hath he set a tabernacle for the Sunne.

5 Which is as a bridegrome comming out of his chamber, *and* reioyceth as a strong man to runne a race.

6 His going forth *is* from the end of the heauen, and his circuite vnto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

7 The ‖ Law of the LORD is perfect, conuerting the soule: the testimonie of the LORD *is* sure, making wise the simple.

8 The Statutes of the LORD *are* right, reioycing the heart: the Commaundement of the LORD *is* pure, inlightning the eyes.

9 The feare of the LORD *is* cleane, enduring for euer: the Iudgements of the LORD *are* † true, *and* righteous altogether.

10 More to be desired are they then gold, * yea, then much fine gold: sweeter also then honie, and † the honie combe.

11 Moreouer by them is thy seruant warned: *and* in keeping of them *there is* great reward.

12 Who can vnderstand *his* errours? cleanse thou me from secret *faults*.

13 Keepe backe thy seruant also from presumptuous sinnes, let them not haue dominion ouer mee: then shall I be vpright, and I shall be innocent from ‖ the great transgression.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD † my strength, and my redeemer.

PSAL. XX.

1 The Church blesseth the King and his exploits. 7 Her confidence in Gods succour.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

† Hebr. set thee on an high place. † Hebr. thy help. † Heb. support thee. † Hebr. turne to ashes: or, make fat. THe LORD heare thee in the day of trouble, the Name of the God of Iacob † defend thee.

2 Send thee † helpe from the Sanctuarie; and † strengthen thee out of Sion.

3 Remember all thy offerings, and † accept thy burnt sacrifice. Selah.

4 Graunt thee according to thine owne heart, and fulfill all thy counsell.

5 We will reioyce in thy saluation, and in the Name of our God we will set vp our banners: the LORD fulfill all thy petitions.

6 Now know I, that the LORD saueth his Annointed: hee will heare him † from his holy heauen, *from* † with the sauing strength of his right hand. † Hebr. because if

7 Some *trust* in chariots, and some in horses: but we will remember the Name of the LORD our God. † Hebr. he helpeth

8 They are brought downe and fallen: but wee arerisen, and stand vpright.

9 Saue LORD, let the king heare vs when wee call. † Hebr. by the strength of the saluation of his right hand.

PSAL. XXI.

1 A thanke-giuing for victorie. 7 Confidence of further successe.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

THe king shal ioy in thy strength, O LORD: and in thy saluation how greatly shal he reioyce?

2 Thou hast giuen him his hearts desire: and hast not withholden the request of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou preuenteist him with the blessings of goodnesse: thou settest a crowne of pure golde on his head.

4 Hee asked life of thee, *and* thou gauest *it* him *euen* length of dayes for euer and euer.

5 His glory *is* great in thy saluation: honour and Maiestie hast thou laid vpon him.

† Hebr. made him glad. 6 For thou hast † made him most blessed for euer: thou hast † made him exceeding glad with thy countenance. † Hebr. he shall not be moued. † Hebr. he shall not be moued. † Hebr. him with ioy.

7 For the King trusteth in the LORD, and *by* the mercie of the most High, he shal not be moued.

8 Thine hand shall find out all thine enemies, thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them as a fierie ouen in the time of thine anger: the LORD shal swallow them vp in his wrath, and the fire shall deuoure them.

10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended euil against thee: they imagined a mischeinous deuice, *which* they are not able *to perform*.

‖ Or, plan 12 Therefore ‖ shalt thou make them turne their † backe, *when* thou shalt make ready thine *arrowes* vpon thy strings, against the face of them. † Hebr. shoulder.

13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine owne strength: *so* will we sing, and praise thy power.

PSAL. XXII.

1 Dauid complaineth in great distour agement. 9 He prayeth in his great distresse. 23 He protesteth God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon ‖ Aijeleth Shahar. A Psalme of Dauid. ‖ Or, the hind of the morning

MY God, my God, * why hast thou forsaken me? *and* why art thou so farre † from helping me, *and from* the words of my roaring? * Matth. 27.46. † Hebr. from my saluation.

2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou hearest not; and in the night season, and † am not silent. † Hebr. there is no silence to me.

3 But thou *art* holy, *O thou* that inhabitest the praises of Israel!

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliuer them.

5 They cried vnto thee, and were deliuered, they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I *am* a worme, and no man: a reproach of men, and despised of the people. † Hebr. a reproach of me. * Matth. 27.39.

7 * All they that see mee, laugh me to scorne: they † shoot out the lip, they shake the head, *saying*, † Hebr. they open.

8 *He trusted in the LORD, *that* he would deliuer him: let him deliuer him, seeing he delighted in him. * Matth. 27.43. † Hebr. he rolled himselfe on the Lord. ‖ Or, seeing he delighted in him.

9 But thou art he that tooke me out of the wombe: thou ‖ didst make me hope, *when* I *was* vpon my mothers breasts.

10 I was cast vpon thee from the wombe: thou
art my God from my mothers belly.
11 Be not farre from me, for trouble is neere; for
there is † none to helpe.
12 Many bulles haue compassed me: strong *bulles*
of Bashan haue beset me round.
13 They † gaped vpon me *with* their mouthes, as
a ranening and a roaring Lyon.
14 I am powred out like water, and all my bones
are out of ioynt: my heart is like waxe, it is mel-
ted in the midst of my bowels.
15 My strength is dried vp like a potsheard: and
my tongue cleaueth to my iawes; and thou haste
brought me into the dust of death.
16 For dogges haue compassed me: the assembly
of the wicked haue enclosed me: *they pierced my
hands and my feete.
17 I may tell all my bones: they looke *and* stare
vpon me.
18 They part my garments among them: and cast
lots vpon my vesture.
19 But be not thou farre from me, O LORD, O
my strength, haste thee to helpe me.
20 Deliuer my soule from the sword: † my dar-
ling † from the power of the dogge.
21 Saue me from the Lyons mouth: for thou hast
heard me from the hornes of the Vnicornes.
22 * I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren:
in the midst of the Congregation will I praise thee.
23 Ye that feare the LORD, praise him, all ye the
seed of Iacob glorifie him, and feare him all yee the
seed of Israel.
24 For he hath not despised, nor abhorred the af-
fliction of the afflicted, neither hath he hid his face
from him, but when he cryed vnto him he heard.
25 My praise *shalbe* of thee in the great congregati-
on: I will pay my vowes before them that feare him.
26 The meeke shall eat and be satisfied: they shall
praise the LORD that seeke him; your heart shall
liue for euer.
27 * All the endes of the world shall remember
and turne vnto the LORD: and all the kinreds of
the nations shall worship before thee.
28 For the kingdome *is* the LORDS: and hee *is*
the gouernour among the nations.
29 All they that be fat vpon earth shall eate and
worship: all they that go downe to ‖ dust shal bow
before him, and none can keepe aliue his own soule.
30 A seed shall serue him, it shall bee accounted
to the LORD for a generation.
31 They shall come, and shall declare his righte-
ousnesse vnto a people that shall be borne, that he
hath done *this*.

PSAL. XXIII.

Dauids confidence in Gods grace.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

THE LORD *is* * my shepheard, I shall not want.
2 Hee maketh mee to lie downe in † greene
pastures: he leadeth me beside the † still waters.
3 He restoreth my soule: hee leadeth me in the
paths of righteousnesse, for his Names sake.
4 Yea though I walke through the valley of the
shadow of death, * I will feare no euill: for thou
art with me, thy rod and thy staffe, they comfort me.
5 Thou prepares a table before me, in the pre-
sence of mine enemies: thou † anointest my head
with oyle, my cup runneth ouer.
6 Surely goodnesse and mercy shall follow mee:
all the dayes of my life: and I will dwell in the
house of the LORD † for euer.

PSAL. XXIIII.

1 *Gods Lordship in the world.* 3 *The citizens of his spirituall kingdome.* 7 *An exhortation to receiue him.*

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

THE * earth *is* the LORDS, and the fulnes there-
of; the world and they that dwell therein.
2 * For he hath founded it vpon the seas, and e-
stablished it vpon the floods.
3 *Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD?
and who shall stand in his holy place?
4 †He that hath cleane hands, and a pure heart,
who hath not lift vp his soule vnto vanitie, nor
sworne deceitfully.
5 He shal receiue the blessing from the LORD,
and righteousnesse from the God of his saluation.
6 This *is* the generation of them that seeke him:
that seeke thy face, ‖O Iacob. Selah.
7 Lift vp your heads, O yee gates, and be ye lift
vp yee euerlasting doores: and the king of glorie
shall come in.
8 Who is this king of glory? the LORD strong
and mighty, the LORD mighty in battell.
9 Lift vp your heads, O yee gates, euen lift *them*
vp ye euerlasting doores, and the king of glory shall
come in.
10 Who is this King of glory? the LORD of
hostes, he *is* the king of glory. Selah.

PSAL. XXV.

1 *Dauids confidence in prayer.* 7 *Hee prayeth for remission of sinnes,* 16 *and for helpe in affliction.*

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

VNto thee, O LORD, doe I lift vp my soule.
2 O my God, I * trust in thee, let me not bee
ashamed: let not mine enemies triumph ouer me.
3 * Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed:
let them bee ashamed which transgresse without
cause.
4 * Shew mee thy wayes, O LORD; teach mee
thy pathes.
5 Lead me in thy trueth, and teach mee: for thou
art the God of my saluation, on thee doe I waite all
the day.
6 * Remember, O LORD, † thy tender mercies,
and thy louing kindnesses: for they *haue beene* euer
of old.
7 Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my
transgressions: according to thy mercy remember
thou me, for thy goodnesse sake, O LORD.
8 Good and vpright *is* the LORD: therefore
will he teach sinners in the way.
9 The meeke will he guide in iudgement: and
the meeke will he teach his way.
10 All the pathes of the LORD *are* mercie and
trueth: vnto such as keepe his couenant, and his te-
stimonies.
11 For thy Names sake, O LORD, pardon mine
iniquitie: for it *is* great.
12 What man is he that feareth the LORD? him
shall he teach in the way that he shall chuse.
13 His soule † shall dwell at ease, and his seede
shall inherite the earth.
14 * The feare of the LORD *is* with them that
feare him: ‖ and he will shew them his couenant.
15 Mine eyes *are* euer toward the LORD: for he
shall † plucke my feet out of the net.
16 Turne thee vnto mee, and haue mercie vpon
me: for I *am* desolate and afflicted.
17 The troubles of my heart are enlarged: O
bring thou me out of my distresses.
18 Looke vpon mine affliction and my paine, and
forgiue all my sinnes.

19 Con-

*Iob. 10. 11. Psal. 139. 13.
*Psal. 50. 12. 1. cor. 10. 26. &
28.
*Iob. 38. 6 psa. 104 5. & 136. 6.
*Psa. 15. 1 *Esa. 33.
† Hebr. the cleane
‖ Or, O God of Iacob.
* Psal. 32. 5. and 34. 2. and 34. 9.
* Esa. 28. 16. rom. 10. 11.
*Psal. 27. 11. and 86. 11. and 119. *Psa. 103. 17. 2nd 106. 1. & 107. 1. ier. 33. 3.
† Hebr. thy bowels.
† Hebr. shal lodge in goodnesse.
*Pro. 3. 32.
‖ Or, and his couenant to make thē know it. † Hebr. bring forth.

*Esa. 40. 11. iere. 23. 1. ezec. 34. 23. iohn 10. 11. 1. pet. 2. 25. † Hebr. pastures of tender grasse. † Hebr. waters of quietnesse. *Psal. 3. 6 and 118. 6.

† Hebr. makest fat. † Hebr. to length of dayes.

19 Consider mine enemies: for they are many, and they hate me with † cruell hatred.
† Hebr. hated of violence.
20 O keepe my soule and deliuer me: let me not be ashamed, for I put my trust in thee.
21 Let integritie and vprightnesse preserue mee: for I waite on thee.
22 Redeeme Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

Dauid reporteth vnto God, in confidence of his integritie.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

IVdge me, O LORD, for I haue walked in mine integritie: I haue trusted also in the LORD, *therefore* I shall not slide.
* Psal. 7.10.
2 *Examine me, O LORD, and proue me; trie my reines and my heart.
3 For thy louing kindnesse *is* before mine eyes: and I haue walked in thy trueth.
* Psal. 1.1.
4 *I haue not sate with vaine persons, neither will I goe in with dissemblers.
5 I haue hated the congregation of euill doers: and will not sit with the wicked.
6 I will wash mine hands in innocencie, so will I compasse thine Altar, O LORD:
† Hebr. of the Tabernacle. of thy honour.
7 That I may publish with the voyce of thanksgiuing, and tell of all thy wonderous workes.
8 LORD, I haue loued the habitation of thy house, and the place † where thine honor dwelleth.
9 ‖Gather not my soule with sinners, nor my life with † bloody men.
‖ Or, take not away.
† Hebr. men of blood.
10 In whose hands *is* mischiefe: and their right hand is † full of bribes.
11 But as for me, I will walke in mine integritie: redeeme me, and be mercifull vnto me.
† Hebr. filled with.
12 My foot standeth in an euen place: in the congregations will I blesse the LORD.

PSAL. XXVII.

Dauid sustaineth his faith by the power of God, 4 By his loue to the seruice of God, 9 By prayer.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

* Psal. 118.6. mic.7.8.
THe LORD *is* my light, & my saluation, whom shall I feare? * the LORD *is* the strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraide?
† Hebr. approached against me.
2 When the wicked, *euen* mine enemies and my foes, † came vpon me to eate my flesh, they stumbled and fell.
* Psa.3.6.
3 *Though an host should encampe against me, my heart shall not feare: though warre should rise against me, in this will I be confident.
‖ Or, the delight.
† Hebr. of shouting.
4 One thing haue I desired of the LORD, that will I seeke after: that I may dwell in the house of the LORD, all the dayes of my life, to behold ‖ the beauty of the LORD, and to enquire in his temple.
‖ Or, my heart said vnto thee, Let my face seeke thy face, &c.
5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pauilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me, he shall set me vp vpon a rocke.
† Hebr. to gather me.
6 And now shall mine head be lifted vp aboue mine enemies round about mee: therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices † of ioy, I will sing, yea, I will sing praises vnto the LORD.
*Psa.25.4. & 86.11. and 119.
7 Heare, O LORD, *when* I cry with my voice: haue mercie also vpon me, and answere me.
8 ‖*When thou saidest*, Seeke ye my face, my heart said vnto thee, Thy face, LORD, will I seeke.
9 Hide not thy face farre from mee, put not thy seruant away in anger: thou hast bin my help, leaue me not, neither forsake me, O God of my saluation.
† Hebr. away of plainenes.
10 When my father and my mother forsake me, then the LORD † will take me vp.
† Hebr. those which obserue me.
11 *Teach me thy way O LORD, and lead me in a † plaine path, because of mine † enemies.
12 Deliuer mee not ouer vnto the will of mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen vp against me, and such as breathe out cruelties.
13 *I had fainted*, vnlesse I had beleeued to see the goodnesse of the LORD in the land of the liuing.
14 *Waite on the LORD: be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: waite, I say, on the LORD.
* Psal.31. 24. & 37.34. 9 hab.3.3

PSAL. XXVIII.

Dauid prayeth earnestly against his enemies. 6 He blesseth God. 9 He prayeth for the people.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

VNto thee will I cry, O LORD, my rocke, be not silent to mee: * lest if thou be silent † to me, I become like them that goe downe into † pit.
* Psal. 14.1. 7. † Hebr. from me.
† Or, to.
2 Heare the voice of my supplications, when I cry vnto thee: when I lift vp my hands ‖ toward thy holy Oracle.
‖ Or, towards the Oracle of thy Sanctuary.
3 Draw mee not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquitie, * which speake peace to their neighbours, but mischiefe *is* in their hearts.
* Psal.12. 3. ier.9.8.
4 Giue them according to their deedes, and according to the wickednesse of their endeuours: giue them after the worke of their hands, render to them their desert.
5 Because they regard not the workes of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, hee shall destroy them, and not build them vp.
6 Blessed *be* the LORD, because hee hath heard the voyce of my supplications.
7 The LORD *is* my strength, and my shield, my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly reioyceth, and with my song will I praise him.
‖ Or, his strength.
† Hebr strength of saluations.
8 The LORD *is* ‖ their strength, and hee *is* the † sauing strength of his Anointed.
‖ Or, a strength.
9 Saue thy people, and blesse thine inheritance, ‖ feed them also and lift them vp for euer.

PSAL. XXIX.

Dauid exhorteth Princes to giue glory to God, † by reason of his power. 11 and protection of his people.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

GIue vnto the LORD (O † ye mightie) giue vnto the LORD glory and strength.
† Hebr. yee sonnes of the mighties.
2 Giue vnto the LORD † the glory due vnto his Name, worship the LORD ‖ in the beautie of holinesse.
† Hebr. the honour of his Name.
‖ Or, in his glorious Sanctuary.
3 The voyce of the LORD *is* vpon the waters: the God of glory thundereth, the LORD *is* vpon ‖ many waters.
‖ Or, great.
4 The voyce of the LORD *is* † powerfull, the voyce of the LORD *is* † full of Maiestie.
† Hebr. in power. † Hebr in Maiestie.
5 The voyce of the LORD breaketh the Cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the Cedars of Lebanon.
6 Hee maketh them also to skip like a calfe: Lebanon, and * Sirion like a yong Vnicorne.
* Deut.3.9
7 The voice of the LORD ‖ diuideth the flames of fire.
‖ Hebr. cutteth out.
8 *The voice of the LORD ‖ shaketh the wildernesse: the LORD shaketh the wildernesse of Kadesh.
‖ Or, causeth to travell.
9 The voice of the LORD maketh the hindes to calue, and discouereth the forrests: and in his Temple doth ‖ euery one speake of *his* glory.
‖ Or, all in his Temple. ‖ Or, every whit of it vttereth, &c.
10 The LORD sitteth vpon the flood: yea, the LORD sitteth king for euer.
11 The LORD will giue strength vnto his people: the LORD will blesse his people with peace.

PSAL. XXX.

Dauid praiseth God for his deliuerance. 4 He exhorteth others to praise him by example of Gods dealing with him.

¶ A Psalme, *and* song *at* the dedication of the house of Dauid.

I Will extoll thee, O L O R D, for thou hast lifted mee vp; and hast not made my foes to reioyce ouer mee.

2 O LORD my God, I cryed vnto thee, and thou hast healed me.

3 O L O R D, thou hast brought vp my soule from the graue: thou hast kept mee aliue, that I should not goe downe to the pit.

‖ Or, *to the memorial.* † Hebr. there is but a moment in his anger.

4 Sing vnto the L O R D, (O yee Saints of his) and giue thankes ‖ at the remembrance of his holinesse.

5 For † his anger *endureth* but a moment; in *his* fauour is life: weeping may endure † for a night, but † ioy *commeth* in the morning.

† Hebr. in the morning. † Hebr. fleshly strength for my mountain. *Psal. 6. and 88. 11. and 115. 17. ‖ That is, my image or my soule.

6 And in my † prosperity I said, I shall neuer bee mooued.

7 L O R D, by thy fauour thou hast † made my mountaine to stand strong: Thou diddest hide thy face, *and* I was troubled.

8 I cryed to thee, O L O R D: and vnto the L O R D I made supplication.

9 What profit *is there* in my blood; when I goe downe to the pit? * shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy trueth?

10 Heare, O L O R D, and haue mercy vpon me: L O R D be thou my helper.

11 Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dauncing: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladnesse:

12 To the end that ‖ my glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent: O L O R D my God, I will giue thankes vnto thee for euer.

PSAL. XXXI.

1 Dauid shewing his confidence in God, craueth his help 7 He reioyceth in his mercy. 9 He prayeth in his calamity. 19 He praiseth God for his goodnesse.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

*Psal. 22. 5. clay 40. 13. † Hebr. to me for a rocke of strength.

IN * thee, O L O R D, doe I put my trust, let me neuer be ashamed: deliuer me in thy righteousnes.

2 Bow down thine eare to mee, deliuer me speedily; be thou † my strong rocke, for an house of defence to saue me.

3 For thou *art* my rocke and my fortresse: therefore for thy names sake leade me, and guide me.

4 Pull me out of the net, that they haue laid priuily for me: for thou *art* my strength.

*Luke 23. 46. 5 * Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O L O R D God of trueth.

6 I haue hated them that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the L O R D.

7 I will be glad, and reioyce in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble; thou hast knowen my soule in aduersities;

8 And hast not shut me vp into the hand of the enemie: thou hast set my feet in a large roome.

9 Haue mercy vpon mee, O LORD, for I am in trouble, mine eye is consumed with griefe, *yea* my soule and my belly.

10 For my life is spent with griefe, and my yeres with sighing: my strength faileth, because of mine iniquitie, and my bones are consumed.

11 I was a reproch among all mine enemies, but especially among my neighbours, and a feare to mine acquaintance: they that did see mee without, fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of mind: I am like † a broken vessell.

† Hebr. a vessell that perisheth.

13 For I haue heard the slander of many, feare was on euery side: while they tooke counsell together against me, they deuised to take away my life,

14 But I trusted *in* thee, O LORD: I said, Thou *art* my God.

15 My times *are* in thy hand: deliuer mee from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.

16 Make thy face to shine vpon thy seruant: saue me for thy mercies sake,

17 Let me not be ashamed, O LORD, for I haue called vpon thee: let the wicked be ashamed, *and* ‖ let them be silent in the graue.

‖ Or, *let them be cut off for the graue.*

18 Let the lying lippes be put to silence, which speake † grieuous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.

† Hebr. a hard thing. *Esai 64. 4. 1 cor. 2. 9.

19 * O how great is thy goodnesse, which thou hast laid vp for them that feare thee: *which* thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee, before the sonnes of men:

20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence, from the pride of man: thou shalt keepe them secretly in a pauilion, from the strife of tongues.

21 Blessed *be* the L O R D; for he hath shewed me his marueilous kindnesse, in a ‖ strong citie.

‖ Or, *fenced city.*

22 For I said in my haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes: Neuertheless thou heardest the voyce of my supplications, when I cryed vnto thee.

23 O loue the L O R D all yee his Saints: *for* the L O R D preserueth the faithfull, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 * Be of good courage, and hee shall strengthen your heart: all ye that hope in the L O R D.

*Psal. 31. 27. 14.

PSAL. XXXII.

1 Blessednesse consisteth in remission of sinnes. 3 Confession of sinnes giueth ease to the conscience. 8 Gods promises bring ioy.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid, Maschil.

‖ 97. a Psalme of Dauid giuing instruction.

BLessed *is* hee *whose* * transgression is forgiuen, *whose* sinne is couered.

* Rom. 4. 7.

2 Blessed *is* the man vnto whome the LORD imputeth not iniquitie: and in whose spirit *there is* no guile.

3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed olde through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heauy vpon me: my moisture *is* turned into the drought of summer. Selah.

5 I acknowledged my sinne vnto thee: and mine iniquitie haue I not hid: * I said, I will confesse my transgressions vnto the L O R D, and thou forgauest the iniquitie of my sinne. Selah.

* Prou. 28. 13. esay 65. 24. 1. ioh. 1. 9.

6 For this shall *euery one* that is godly pray vnto thee, † in a time when thou mayest be found, surely in the floods of great waters, they shall not come nigh vnto him.

† Hebr. *in a time of finding.*

7 * Thou *art* my hiding place, thou shalt preserue me from trouble: thou shalt compasse mee about with songes of deliuerance. Selah.

*Psal. 9. 10.

8 I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt goe: † I will guide thee with mine eye.

† Hebr. *I will counsell thee, mine eye* shall *be vpon thee.*

9 * Be ye not as the horse, *or* as the mule *which* haue no vnderstanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit & bridle, lest they come neere vnto thee

* Prou. 26. 3.

10 Many sorrowes *shall be* to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the L O R D, mercie shall compasse him about.

11 Be glad in the LORD, and reioyce ye righteous: and shout for ioy all yee that are vpright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

1 God is to be praised for his goodnesse, 6 for his power, 12 and for his prouidence. 20 Confidence is to be placed in God.

Reioyce

REioyce in the LORD, O *ye* righteous: *for* praise is comely for the vpright.
2 Praise the LORD with harpe: sing vnto him with the Psaltery, *and* an instrument of ten strings.
3 Sing vnto him a new song: play skilfully with a loude noyse.
4 For the word of the LORD *is* right: and all his works are *done* in trueth.
*Psalm. 119.64. ‖Or, mercie. *Gen.1. 6.and 7. 5 *He loueth righteousnes and iudgement: the earth is full of the ‖goodnesse of the LORD.
6 *By the word of the LORD were the heauens made: and all the host of them, by the breath of his mouth.
7 He gathereth the waters of the sea together, as an heape: he layeth vp the depth in storehouses.
8 Let all the earth feare the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.
9 For he spake, and it was done: he commanded, and it stood fast.
*Esay 19.3. †Hebr. maketh frustrate. *Pro. 19. 21. esai 46.10. †Hebr. to generation and generation. 10 *The LORD † bringeth the counsell of the heathen to nought: hee maketh the deuices of the people of none effect.
11 *The counsell of the LORD standeth for euer, the thoughts of his heart † to all generations.
12 * Blessed *is* the nation, whose God *is* the LORD: *and* the people, *whom* he hath chosen for his owne inheritance.
13 The LORD looketh from heauen: he beholdeth all the sonnes of men.
14 From the place of his habitation, he looketh vpon all the inhabitants of the earth.
*Psal. 65. 4. and 144.15. 15 He fashioneth their hearts alike: he considereth all their workes.
16 There is no king saued by the multitude of an hoste: a mighty man is not deliuered by much strength.
17 An horse *is* a vaine thing for safetie: neither shall he deliuer *any* by his great strength.
*Iob 36. 7.and 34. 14.1.pet. 3.12. 18 *Behold, the eye of the LORD *is* vpon them that feare him: vpon them that hope in his mercie:
19 To deliuer their soule from death, and to keepe them aliue in famine.
20 Our soule waiteth for the LORD: he *is* our helpe, and our shield.
21 For our heart shal reioyce in him: because we haue trusted in his holy Name.
22 Let thy mercie (O LORD) bee vpon vs: according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIIII.

1 Dauid prayseth God, and exhorteth others thereto by his experience. 8 They are blessed that trust in God. 11 He exhorteth to the feare of God. 15 The priuiledges of the righteous.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid, when hee changed his behauiour before ‖ Abimelech: who droue him away and he departed.

‖Or, Achish, 1.Sam. 21.11. I Will blesse the LORD at all times: his praise *shall* continually *be* in my mouth.
2 My soule shall make her boast in the LORD: the humble shall heare *thereof* and be glad.
3 O magnifie the LORD with me, and let vs exalt his Name together.
4 I sought the LORD, and he heard me: and deliuered me from all my feares.
‖Or, they flowed vnto him 5 ‖ They looked vnto him, and were lightned; and their faces were not ashamed.
6 This poore man cried, and the LORD heard *him*, and saued him out of all his troubles.
7 The Angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that feare him, and deliuereth them.
8 O taste and see that the LORD *is* good: blessed *is* the man *that* trusteth in him.
9 O feare the LORD ye his saints: for *there is* no want to them that feare him.
10 The yong lyons doe lacke, and suffer hunger: but they that seeke the DORD, shall not want any good thing.
11 Come ye children, hearken vnto me: I will teach you the feare of the LORD.
*1.Pet. 3.10. 12 * What man is hee that desireth life: *and* loueth *many* dayes, that he may see good?
13 Keepe thy tongue from euill, and thy lippes from speaking guile.
14 Depart from euill, and doe good: seeke peace and pursue it.
*Iob 34. 7.psal.33 18.1.pet. 3.12. 15 * The eyes of the LORD *are* vpon the righteous; and his eares *are open* to their cry.
16 The face of the LORD *is* against them that do euill, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.
17 *The righteous* cry, and the LORD heareth; and deliuereth them out of all their troubles.
†Hebr. a broken in the spirit. 18 The LORD *is* nigh † vnto them that are of a broken heart: and saueth such as be ‖of a contrite spirit.
19 Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD deliuereth him out of them all.
†Hebr. keepeth all his bones. 20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.
‖Or, shall be guilty. 21 Euill shal slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous ‖ shall be desolate.
22 The LORD redeemeth the soule of his seruants: and none of them that trust in him shalbe desolate.

PSAL. XXXV.

1 Dauid prayeth for his owne safety, and his enemies confusion. 11 He complaineth of their wrongful dealing. 22 Thereby he inciteth God against them.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

PLeade *my cause* (O LORD) with them that striue with me: fight against them that fight against mee.
2 Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand vp for my helpe.
3 Draw out also the speare, and stop *the way* against them that persecute me: say vnto my soule, I *am* thy saluation.
*Psal 40. 15. and 70.3. *Iob 21. 18.psal. 1.4 clay 29.6.Ose. 13.3. †Hebr. darkenesse, and slipperinesse. †Hebr. which he knoweth not of. ‖Hebr. witnesses of wrong. †Hebr. they asked me not. †Hebr. desolations. ‖Or, assaulted. 4 * Let them be confounded and put to shame that seeke after my soule: let them be turned backe and brought to confusion that deuise my hurt.
5 * Let them be as chaffe before the winde: and let the Angel of the LORD chase *them*.
6 Let their way be † darke and slippery, and let the Angel of the LORD persecute them.
7 For without cause haue they hid for me their net *in* a pit, which without cause they haue digged for my soule.
8 Let destruction come vpon him at † vnawares, and let his net that he hath hid catch himselfe: into that very destruction let him fall.
9 And my soule shall be ioyfull in the LORD: it shall reioyce in his saluation.
10 All my bones shall say, LORD, who *is* like vnto thee which deliuerest the poore from him that is too strong for him, yea the poore and the needy from him that spoyleth him?
11 † False witnesses did rise vp: † they layde to my charge things that I knew not.
12 They rewarded me euil for good, to the ‖spoiling of my soule.
13 But as for me, when they were sicke, my clothing was sackecloth: I ‖ humbled my soule with fasting, and my prayer returned into mine owne bosome.

14 † I behaued my selfe as though *hee had been* † my friend *or* brother: I bowed downe heauily, as one that mourneth *for his* mother.

15 But in mine † aduersity they reioyced, and gathered themselues together: *yea*, the abiects gathered themselues together against me, and I knew it not; they did teare *me*, and ceased not.

16 With hypocriticall mockers in feasts: they gnashed vpon me with their teeth.

17 Lord how long wilt thou looke on? rescue my soule from their destructions, † my darling from the lyons.

18 *I will giue thee thankes in the great congregation: I will praise thee among † much people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies † wrongfully reioyce ouer me: *neither* let them winke with the eye, that hate me without a cause.

20 For they speake not peace: but they deuise deceitfull matters against them † are quiet, in the land.

21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me, *and* said, Aha, aha, our eye hath seene *it*.

22 *Thou* thou hast seene: (O LORD) keepe not silence: O Lord, be not farre from me.

23 Stirre vp thy selfe, and awake to my iudgement, *euen* vnto my cause, my God and my Lord.

24 Iudge me, O LORD my God, according to thy righteousnes, and let them not reioice ouer me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, † Ah, so would we haue it: let them not say, We haue swallowed him vp.

26 Let them bee ashamed and brought to confusion together, that reioyce at mine hurt: let them be clothed with shame and dishonour, that magnifie *themselues* against me.

27 Let them shout for ioy, and bee glad that fauour † my righteous cause; yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his seruant.

28 And my tongue shall speake of thy righteousnesse, *and* of thy praise all the day long.

PSAL. XXXVI.

1 The grieuous estate of the wicked. 5 The excellencie of Gods mercie. 10 Dauid prayeth for fauour to Gods children.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid, the seruant of the LORD.

THE transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, *that there is* no feare of God before his eyes.

2 For hee flattereth himselfe in his owne eyes, † vntill his iniquity be found to be hatefull.

3 The words of his mouth *are* iniquity and deceit: he hath left off to be wise, *and* to doe good.

4 Hee deuiseth ‖ mischiefe vpon his bed, he setteth himselfe in a way *that is* not good: he abhorreth not euill.

5 *Thy mercy (O LORD) *is* in the heauens; *and* thy faithfulnesse *reacheth* vnto the clouds.

6 Thy righteousnesse *is* like † the great mountains: thy iudgements *are* a great deepe, O LORD, thou preseruest man and beast.

7 How † excellent *is* thy louing kindnesse, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust vnder the shadow of thy wings.

8 They shall be † abundantly satisfied with the fatnesse of thy house: and thou shalt make them drinke of the riuer of thy pleasures.

9 For with thee *is* the fountaine of life: in thy light shall we see light.

10 O † continue thy louing kindnesse vnto them that know thee: and thy righteousnesse to the vpright in heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remoue me.

12 There are the workers of iniquitie fallen: they are cast downe, and shall not be able to rise.

PSAL. XXXVII.

Dauid perswadeth to patience and confidence in God by the different estate of the godly and the wicked.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

FRet *not thy selfe because of euil doers, neither be thou enuious against the workers of iniquity.

2 For they shall soone be cut downe like the grasse; and wither as the greene herbe.

3 Trust in the LORD, and doe good, *so* shalt thou dwell in † the land, and † verily thou shalt be fed.

4 Delight thy selfe also in the LORD, and hee shall giue thee the desires of thine heart.

5 † *Commit thy way vnto the LORD: trust also in him, and he shall bring *it* to passe.

6 And he shall bring forth thy righteousnesse as the light, and thy iudgements as the noone day.

7 † Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thy selfe because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked deuises to passe.

8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thy selfe in any wise to doe euill.

9 For euill doers shall be cut off: but those that wait vpon the LORD, they shall inherite the earth.

10 For yet a little while, and the wicked shall not *be*: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it *shall* not be.

11 *But the meeke shall inherite the earth: and shall delight themselues in the abundance of peace.

12 The wicked ‖ plotteth against the iust, and gnasheth vpon him with his teeth.

13 *The Lord shall laugh at him: for hee seeth that his day is comming.

14 The wicked haue drawen out the sword, and haue bent their bowe to cast downe the poore and needy, *and* to slay † such as be of vpright conuersation.

15 Their sword shall enter into their own heart, and their bowes shall be broken.

16 A little that a righteous man *hath*, *is* better then the riches of many wicked.

17 For the armes of the wicked shall be broken: but the LORD vpholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the dayes of the vpright: and their inheritance shall be for euer.

19 They shall not be ashamed in the euill time: and in the dayes of famine they shall be satisfied.

20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD *shall be* as † the fat of lambes: they shall consume: into smoke shal they consume away.

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but the righteous sheweth mercy, and giueth.

22 For such as bee blessed of him, shall inherite the earth; and they that be cursed of him, shall bee cut off.

23 The steps of a *good* man are ‖ ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

24 Though he fall, he shall not bee vtterly cast downe: for the LORD vpholdeth *him* with his hand.

25 I haue been young, and *now* am old; yet haue I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

26 He is euer mercifull, and lendeth: and his seed is blessed.

27 Depart from euill, and doe good: and dwell for euermore.

28 For the LORD loueth iudgement, and forsaketh

---

* 1. Pet. 3. 10.

† Hebr. walked.

† Hebr. as a friend as a brother vnto me.

† Hebr. halting.

† Hebr. my only one.

*Psal. 40. 11. and 111. 1.

† Hebr. strong.

† Hebr. soules.

† Hebr. and ah, ah our soule.

† Hebr. my righteousnesse.

Psal. 40. 4. and 104. 4.

† Hebr. the mountaines of God.

† Hebr. precious.

† Hebr. watered.

† Hebr. drawn out as a sword.

† Hebr. to make his iniquity to hate. Or, vanish.

*Psal. 57. 11. and 108. 4.

† Hebr. my soule.

† Hebr. be not silent to me.

*Pro. 23. 17. and 24. 1.

† Hebr. in trueth and stedfastnesse.

† Hebr. roll thy way vpon the Lord.

*Pro. 16. 3. matt. 6. 25. 1. pet. 5. 7.

† Hebr. be silent to the LORD.

*Matth. 5. 5.

‖ Or, praeciseth.

*Psa. 2. 4.

† Hebr. the vpright of way.

‖ Or, establisheth.

† Hebr. all the day.

saketh not his Saints, they are preserued for euer but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

29 The righteous shal inherit the land, and dwel therein for euer.

30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisedome, and his tongue talketh of iudgement.

31 The Law of his God *is* in his heart: none of his ‖ steps shall slide. ‖ Or, goings.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 The LORD will not leaue him in his hand, nor condemne him when he is iudged.

34 Wait on the LORD, and keepe his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherite the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see *it*.

35 I haue seene the wicked in great power: and spreading himselfe like ‖ a greene bay tree. ‖ Or, a greene tree, that groweth in his own soyle.

36 Yet he passed away, and loe he was not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

37 Marke the perfect man, & behold the vpright: for the end of *that* man *is* peace.

38 But the transgressors shall be destroyed together: the end of the wicked shall be cut off.

39 But the saluation of the righteous *is* of the LORD: he *is* their strength in the time of trouble.

40 And the LORD shall helpe them and deliuer them: hee shall deliuer them from the wicked, and saue them because they trust in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

Dauid moueth God to take compassion of his pitifull case.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid, to bring to remembrance.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chasten me in thy hote displeasure.

2 For thine arrowes sticke fast in mee, and thy hand presseth me sore.

3 *There is* no soundnesse in my flesh, because of thine anger: neither *is there* any † rest in my bones, because of my sinne. † Hebr. peace, or health.

4 For mine iniquities are gone ouer mine head: as an heauie burden, they are too heauie for me.

5 My wounds stinke, *and* are corrupt: because of my foolishnesse. † Hebr. wearied.

6 I am † troubled, I am bowed downe greatly; I goe mourning all the day long.

7 For my loines are filled with a loathsome disease: and *there is* no soundnesse in my flesh.

8 I am feeble and sore broken; I haue roared by reason of the disquietnesse of my heart.

9 Lord, all my desire *is* before thee: and my groning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my strength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it also † is gone from me. † Hebr. is not with me.

11 My louers and my friends stand aloofe from my † sore: and ‖ my kinsemen stand afarre off. † Hebr. stroke. ‖ Or, my neighbours.

12 They also that seeke after my life, lay snares *for me*: and they that seeke my hurt, speake mischieuous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.

13 But I, as a deafe man, heard not, and *I was* as a dumbe man *that* openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth *are* no reproofes.

15 For ‖ in thee, O LORD, doe I hope: thou wilt ‖ heare, O Lord my God. ‖ Or, shee do I waite for.

16 For I said, *Heare me*, lest *otherwise* they should reioyce ouer me: when my foot slippeth, they magnifie themselues against me. ‖ Or, answere.

17 For I am ready † to halt, and sorow *is* continually before me. † Hebr. for halting

18 For I will declare mine iniquity; I will be sory for my sinne,

19 But mine enemies † *are* liuely, *and* they are strong: and they that hate me wrongfully, are multiplied. † Hebr. being ll. among ers

20 They also that render euil for good, are mine aduersaries, because I follow the thing that good is. strong,

21 Forsake me not, O LORD: O my God, be not farre from me.

22 Make haste † to helpe mee, O Lord my saluation. † Hebr. for my helpe,

PSAL. XXXIX.

1 *Dauids care of his thoughts,* 4 *the consideration of the breuity and vanity of life,* 7 *the reuerence of Gods iudgements,* 10 *and prayer, are his bridles of impatiencie.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician, *euen* to * Ieduthun. A Psalme of Dauid. * 1 Chro. 25.1.

I Said, I will take heed to my wayes, that I sinne not with my tongue: I will keepe † my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me. † Hebr. a bridle to my mouth

2 I was dumbe with silence, I held my peace, *euen* from good, and my sorrow was † stirred. for my wouch.

3 My heart was hote within me, while I was musing the fire burned: *then* spake I with my tongue. † Hebr. troubled.

4 LORD, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my dayes, what it *is*, *that* I may know ‖ how fraile I am. ‖ Or, what time I haue leere.

5 Behold, thou hast made my dayes *as* an handbreadth, & mine age *is* as nothing before thee: verely euery man † at his best state *is* altogether * vanity. Selah. † Hebr. stabled. * Psal.62. 9. and 144.4

6 Surely euery man walketh † in a vaine shew: surely they are disquieted in vaine: he heapeth vp *riches*, and knoweth not who shall gather them. † Hebr. a image.

7 And now Lord what waite I for? my hope is in thee. † Hebr. confest.

8 Deliuer me from all my transgressions: make me not the reproch of the foolish. † Hebr. that which is to be despised in him is mine.

9 I was dumbe, I opened not my mouth, because thou didst *it*.

10 Remoue thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the † blow of thine hand. * Leuit. 26.13. 1. Chron. 10.14.

11 When thou with rebukes doest correct man for iniquity, thou makest † his beauty to consume away like a moth: surely euery man *is* vanitie. Selah. * for psal 119. 19. Hebr. 11.13.

12 Heare my prayer, O LORD, and giue eare vnto my crie, hold not thy peace at my teares: for I *am* a stranger with thee, *and* a sojourner, as all my fathers *were*. † Hebr. his. 1. Pet. 2. 11.

PSAL. XL.

1 *The benefits of confidence in God.* 6 *Obedience is the best sacrifice.* 11 *The sense of Dauids euils inflameth his prayer.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

I Waited patiently for the LORD, and hee inclined vnto me, and heard my crie. † Hebr. in waiting I waited.

2 Hee brought me vp also out of † an horrible pit, out of the mirie clay, and set my feete vpon a rocke, *and* established my goings. † Hebr. a pit of

3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth, *euen* ‖ praise vnto our God: many shall see it, and feare, and shall trust in the LORD. ‖ Or, vnto.

4 Blessed *is* that man that maketh the LORD his trust: and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turne aside to lies. ‖ Or, vnto

5 Many, O LORD my God, *are* thy wonderfull works *which* thou hast done, and thy thoughts *which are* to vs ward: ‖ they cannot be reckoned *in order* them vp

…to in order vnto thee: if I would declare and speak
…of them, they are moe then can be numbered.
Ephes. 5. 2. 6 *Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire,
Heb. 10. 5. mine eares hast thou † opened: burnt offering and
11. & 66. sinne offering hast thou not required.
3 Kings 8. 66. 7 Then said I, Loe, I come: in the volume of the
Heb. 10. 7. booke it is written of me.
Deut. 17. 7. 8 I delight to doe thy will, O my God: yea, thy
† His law. law is † within my heart.
Iob. 9 I haue preached righteousnes in the great con-
† Heb. in the midst of my bowels. gregation: loe, I haue not refrained my lippes, O LORD, thou knowest.
10 I haue not hid thy righteousnesse within my heart, I haue declared thy faithfulnes and thy saluation: I haue not concealed thy louing kindnes, and thy trueth from the great Congregation.
11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD: let thy louing kindnesse, and thy trueth continually preserue me.
12 For innumerable euils haue compassed me about, mine iniquities haue taken hold vpon me, so that I am not able to looke vp: they are moe then
† Heb. forsaketh. the haires of mine head, therfore my heart † faileth me.
13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliuer me: O LORD make haste to helpe me.
Psal. 35. 4. & 70. 2. 14 *Let them be ashamed & confounded together that seeke after my soule to destroy it: let them bee driuen backward, & put to shame that wish me euil.
15 Let them bee desolate for a reward of their shame, that say vnto me, Aha, aha!
16 Let all those that seeke thee, reioyce and bee glad in thee: let such as loue thy saluation, say continually, The LORD be magnified.
17 But I am poore and needy, yet the Lord thinketh vpon me: thou art my helpe and my deliuerer, make no tarying, O my God.

PSAL. XLI.

1 Gods care of the poore. 4 Dauid complaineth of his enemies treachery. 10 He fleeth to God for succour.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

Or, the weake or sicke. BLessed is hee that considereth † the poore: the LORD will deliuer him † in time of trouble.
2 The LORD will preserue him, and keepe him
† Heb. in aliue, and he shall bee blessed vpon the earth: and
the day of thou wilt not deliuer him vnto the will of his e-
euill. nemies.
Or, doe all his sicknesse. 3 The LORD will strengthen him vpon the bed of languishing: thou wilt † make all his bed in his
† Heb. sicknesse.
turne. 4 I said, LORD be mercifull vnto me, heale my soule, for I haue sinned against thee.
5 Mine enemies speake euill of me: When shall he die, and his name perish?
6 And if he come to see me, he speaketh vanitie: his heart gathereth iniquity to it selfe, when he goeth abroad, he telleth it.
7 All that hate me, whisper together against me:
† Heb. euil is to me. against me doe they deuise † my hurt.
8 † An euill disease, say they, cleaueth fast vnto him:
† Heb. a thing of Belial. and now that he lieth, he shall rise vp no more.
9 * Yea † mine owne familiar friend in whom I
† Iohn 13. 18. trusted, which d'd eat of my bread, hath † lift vp his heele against me.
10 But thou, O LORD, be mercifull vnto me, and raise me vp, that I may requite them.
† Heb. the men of my peace. 11 By this I know that thou fauourest me: because mine enemy doeth not triumph ouer me.
12 And as for me, thou vpholdest me in mine integritie: and settest me before thy face for euer.
† Heb. magnified 13 Blessed be the LORD God of Israel from euerlasting, and to euerlasting. Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XLII.

1 Dauids zeale to serue God in the Temple. 5 He encourageth his soule to trust in God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, † Maschil, for the sonnes of Korah.

† Or, A Psalme giuing instruction of the sons &c.

AS the Hart † panteth after the water brooks: so panteth my soule after thee, O God.
2 My soule thirsteth for God, for the liuing God: when shall I come and appeare before God?
3 *My teares haue bene my meat day and night, while they continually say vnto mee, Where is thy God?
† Heb. bragyeth. *Psal. 80. 5.
4 When I remember these things, I powre out my soule in me; for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the house of God, with the voice of ioy and praise, with a multitude that kept holy day.
5 Why art thou † cast downe, O my soule, and
† Heb. bowed downe. why art thou disquieted in me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet praise him † for the helpe of his countenance.
† Or, giue thanks. 6 O my God, my soule is cast downe within me: therfore will I remember thee from the land of Iordan, and of the Hermonites, from the † hill Misar.
† Or, his presence is saluation. 7 Deepe calleth vnto deepe at the noise of thy water spouts: all thy waues and thy billowes are
Or, the little hill. gone ouer me.
8 Yet the LORD will command his louing kindnes in the day time, and in the night his song shall be with me, and my prayer vnto the God of my life.
9 I will say vnto God, My rocke, why hast thou forgotten me? why goe I mourning, because of the oppression of the enemy?
† Or, killing. 10 As with a † sword in my bones, mine enemies reproach me: while they say daily vnto me, Where is thy God?
11 Why art thou cast downe, O my soule? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIII.

1 Dauid praying to be restored to the Temple, promiseth to serue God in safety. 15 He encourageth his soule to trust in God.

IVdge mee, O God, and pleade my cause against an
† Or, vnmercifull. vngodly nation; O deliuer me † from the deceitfull and vniust man.
† Heb. the man of deceit and iniquitie. 2 For thou art the God of my strength, why dost thou cast mee off? why goe I mourning, because of the oppression of the enemy?
3 O send out thy light and thy trueth, let them leade me, let them bring me vnto thy holy hill, and to thy Tabernacles.
† Heb. the gladnes of my ioy. 4 Then will I goe vnto the Altar of God, vnto God my exceeding ioy: yea, vpon the harpe will I praise thee, O God, my God.
* Psal. 42. 6. and 11. 5 Why art thou cast downe, O my soule? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God, for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIIII.

1 The Church in memory of former fauours, 7 complaineth of their present euils. 17 Professing her integritie, 24 she feruently prayeth for succour.

¶ To the chiefe Musician for the sonnes of Korah.

WE haue heard with our eares, O God, our fathers haue told vs what worke thou didst in their dayes, in the times of old.
2 How thou didst driue out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them; how thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

3 For they got not the land in possession by their owne sword,neither did their own arme saue them: but thy right hand,and thine arme,and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a fauour vnto them.

4 Thou art my King,O God: command deliuerances for Iacob.

5 Through thee wil we push down our enemies: through thy Name will wee tread them vnder that rise vp against vs.

6 For I will not trust in my bow,neither shal my sword saue me.

7 But thou hast saued vs from our enemies, and hast put them to shame that hated vs.

8 In God we boast all the day long: and praise thy Name for euer. Selah.

9 But thou hast cast off and put vs to shame;and goest not foorth with our armies.

10 Thou makest vs to turne backe from the enemie: and they which hate vs, spoyle for themselues.

†*Hebr. as sheepe of meat.* 11 Thou hast giuen vs like †sheepe *appointed* for meate: and hast scattered vs among the heathen.

†*Hebr. without riches.* 12 Thou sellest thy people †for nought: and doest not increase *thy wealth* by their price.

13 *Thou makest vs a reproch to our neighbors, a scorne and a derision to them that are round about vs.

*Psal. 79. 4.

*Iere. 24. 9.

14 *Thou makest vs a by-word among the heathen: a shaking of the head among the people.

15 My confusion *is* continually before me,and the shame of my face hath couered me.

16 For the voice of him that reproacheth and blasphemeth *z* by reason of the enemy and auenger.

17 All this is come vpon vs,yet haue we not forgotten thee;neither haue we dealt falsely in thy couenant.

18 Our heart is not turned backe: neither haue our ‖steps declined from thy way,

‖*Or, goings.*

19 Though thou hast sore broken vs in the place of dragons,& couered vs with the shadow of death.

20 If we haue forgotten the Name of our God,or stretched out our hands to a strange god,

21 Shal not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

*Rom. 8. 36.

22 *Yea,for thy sake are wee killed all the day long: we are counted as sheepe for the slaughter.

23 Awake,why sleepest thou,O Lord? arise,cast *vs* not off for euer.

24 Wherfore hidest thou thy face, *and* forgettest our affliction and our oppression?

25 For our soule is bowed downe to the dust;our belly cleaueth vnto the earth.

†*Heb. a helpe for vs.*

26 Arise †for our helpe,and redeeme vs for thy mercies sake.

PSAL. XLV.

1 The maiesty and grace of Christs kingdome. 10 The duetie of the Church,and the benefits thereof.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shoshannim,for the sonnes of Korah. ‖ Maschil : a song of loues.

‖*Or, of instruction.*

MY heart † is inditing a good matter: I speake of the things which I haue made,touching the king: my tongue *is* the pen of a ready writer.

†*Hebr. boyleth,or bubbleth vp.*

2 Thou art fairer then the children of men,grace is powred into thy lips: therfore God hath blessed thee for euer.

3 Gird thy sword vpon *thy* thigh,O *most* mighty: with thy glory and thy maiestie.

†*Hebr. prosper thou,ride thou,*

4 And in thy maiesty † ride prosperously,because of trueth,and meeknesse,*and* righteousnes: and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrowes *are* sharpe in the heart of the kings enemies; whereby the people fall vnder thee.

6 *Thy throne(O God) *u* for euer and euer: the sceptre of thy kingdome *is* a right sceptre.

*Heb. 1.

7 Thou louest righteousnesse,and hatest wickednesse: therefore God,thy God hath anoynted thee with the oyle of gladnesse aboue thy fellowes.

8 All thy garments *smell* of myrrhe and aloes,*and* cassia: out of the ‖ ivory palaces,whereby they haue made thee glad.

‖*Heb. houses of ivory.*

9 Kings daughters *were* among thy honourable women: vpon thy right hand did stand the Queene in gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken(O daughter)and consider,and incline thine eare: forget also thine owne people,and thy fathers house.

11 So shal the king greatly desire *thy* beauty: for he *is* thy Lord,and worship thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre *shall bee* there with a gift, *euen* the rich among the people shall intreate †thy fauour.

†*Heb. the face.*

13 The kings daughter *is* all glorious within,her clothing *is* of wrought gold.

14 Shee shalbe brought vnto the king in raiment of needle worke: the virgines her companions that follow her,shall be brought vnto thee.

15 With gladnesse and reioycing shall they bee brought: they shall enter into the kings palace.

16 In stead of thy fathers shall bee thy children, whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy Name to be remembred in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for euer and euer.

PSAL. XLVI.

1 The confidence which the Church hath in God. 8 An exhortation to beholdit.

¶ To the chiefe Musician ‖ for the sonnes of Korah, a Song vpon Alamoth.

‖*For, of.*

GOd *is* our refuge and strength: a very present helpe in trouble.

2 Therefore will not we feare,though the earth be remoued: and though the mountaines be carried into † the midst of the sea.

†*Hebr. the heart of the sea.*

3 *Though* the waters thereof roare *and* be troubled, *though* the mountaines shake with the swelling thereof. Selah.

4 *There is* a riuer,the streames whereof shall make glad the citie of God: the holy place of the Tabernacles of the most High.

5 God *is* in the midst of her: she shall not be moued; God shall helpe her,† *and that* right early.

†*Hebr. when the morning appeareth.*

6 The heathen raged,the kingdoms were moued: he vttered his voice,the earth melted.

7 The LORD of hostes *is* with vs;the God of Iacob *is* † our refuge. Selah.

†*Heb. an high place for vs.*

8 Come,behold the workes of the LORD, what desolations he hath made in the earth.

9 He maketh warres to cease vnto the end of the earth: he breaketh the bow,and cutteth the speare in sunder,he burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Be still,and know that I *am* God: I will bee exalted among the heathen,I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hostes *is* with vs;the God of Iacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

PSAL. XLVII.

The nations are exhorted cheerefully to entertaine the kingdome of Christ.

¶ To the chiefe Musician,a Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

‖*Or, of.*

OClap your hands (all yee people) shout vnto God with the voice of triumph.

2 For

2 For the LORD most High *is* terrible; he *is* a great King ouer all the earth.

3 He shall subdue the people vnder vs, and the nations vnder our feet.

4 He shal chuse our inheritance for vs, the excellency of Iacob whom he loued. Selah.

5 God is gone vp with a shout, the LORD with the sound of a trumpet.

6 Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises vnto our King, sing praises.

7 For God *is* the King of al the earth; sing ye praises ‖ with vnderstanding.

8 God reigneth ouer the heathen: God sitteth vpon the throne of his holinesse.

9 ‖ The princes of the people are gathered together, *euen* the people of the God of Abraham: for the shields of the earth *belong* vnto God: he is greatly exalted.

PSAL. XLVIII.

The ornaments and priuiledges of the Church.

¶ A Song *and* Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

1 GReat *is* the LORD, and greatly to bee praised in the citie of our God, in the mountaine of his holinesse.

2 Beautifull for scituation, the ioy of the whole earth is mount Sion; *on* the sides of the North, the citie of the great King.

3 God is knowen in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For loe the kings were assembled: they passed by together.

5 They saw *it*, *and* so they marueiled, they were troubled, *and* hasted away.

6 Feare tooke hold vpon them there, *and* paine as of a woman in trauaile.

7 Thou breakest the shippes of Tarshish with an East wind.

8 As we haue heard, so haue we seene in the citie of the LORD of hosts, in the citie of our God, God will establish it for euer. Selah.

9 We haue thought of thy louing kindnesse, O God, in the midst of thy Temple.

10 According to thy Name, O God, so *is* thy praise vnto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteousnesse.

11 Let mount Sion reioyce, let the daughters of Iudah be glad, because of thy iudgements.

12 Walke about Sion, and goe round about her: tell the towres thereof.

13 † Marke ye well her bulwarks, ‖ consider her palaces, that yee may tell *it* to the generation following.

14 For this God *is* our God for euer and euer: he will be our guide *euen* vnto death.

PSAL. XLIX.

Antennis perswasion to build the faith of a sinner vpon not on worldly power, but on God. 16 Worldly prosperitie is not to be admired.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, a Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

1 HEare this, all *ye* people, giue eare, all ye inhabitants of the world.

2 Both low and high, rich and poore together.

3 My mouth shall speake of wisdom: and the meditation of my heart shalbe of vnderstanding.

4 *I will encline mine eare to a parable: I will open my darke saying vpon the harpe.

5 Wherefore should I feare in the daies of euil, when the iniquitie of my heeles shall compasse mee about?

6 They that trust in their wealth, & boast themselues in the multitude of their riches.

7 None *of them* can by any meanes redeeme *his* brother, nor giue to God a ransome for him:

8 (For the redemption of their soule *is* precious, and it ceaseth for euer)

9 That hee should still liue for euer, *and* not see corruption.

10 For hee seeth *that* wise men die, likewise the foole and the brutish person shall perish, and leaue their wealth to others.

11 Their inward thought *is*, *that* their houses *shall continue* for euer, *and* their dwelling places † to all generations, they call *their* landes after their owne names.

12 Nevertheless, man *being* in honour, abideth not: he is like the beasts *that* perish.

13 This their way *is* their folly; yet their posterity † approoue their sayings. Selah.

14 Like sheepe they are laid in the graue, death shall feed on them; and the vpright shal haue dominion ouer them in the morning, and their ‖ beautie shall consume ‖ in the graue from their dwelling.

15 But God will redeeme my soule † from the power of the ‖ graue, for he shall receiue me. Selah.

16 Bee not thou afraide when one is made rich, when the glory of his house is increased.

17 * For when he dieth, he shall carry nothing away: his glory shall not descend after him.

18 Though † whiles he liued, he blessed his soule: and men will praise thee when thou doest well to thy selfe.

19 † He shall go to the generation of his fathers, they shall neuer see light.

20 Man *that is* in honour, and vnderstandeth not, is like the beasts *that* perish.

PSAL. L.

1 The maiesty of God in the church. 5 His order to gather Saints. 7 The pleasure of God is not in Ceremonies, 14 but in sincerities of obedience.

¶ A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

THe mightie God, *euen* the LORD hath spoken, and called the earth from the rising of the Sun, vnto the going downe thereof.

2 Out of Zion the perfection of beauty, God hath shined.

3 Our God shal come, and shal not keepe silence: a fire shall deuoure before him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about him.

4 He shal call to the heauens from aboue, and to the earth, that he may iudge his people.

5 Gather my Saints together vnto me: those that haue made a couenant with me by sacrifice.

6 And the heauens shal declare his righteousnes: for God *is* Iudge himselfe. Selah.

7 Heare, O my people, and I will speake; O Israel, and I will testifie against thee, I *am* God, *euen* thy God.

8 I will not reprooue thee for thy sacrifices, or thy burnt offerings *to haue been* continually before me.

9 I will take no bullock out of thy house, *nor* hee goats out of thy folds.

10 For euery beast of the forrest *is* mine, *and* the cattell vpon a thousand hils.

11 I know all the foules of the mountaines: and the wild beasts of the field *are* † mine.

12 *If I were hungry I would not tell thee: *for* the world *is* mine, and the fulnesse thereof.

13 Will I eate the flesh of bulles, or drinke the blood of goats?

14 Offer vnto God thanksgiuing, and pay thy vowes vnto the most High.

15 And call vpon me in the day of trouble; I will deliuer thee, and thou shalt glorifie me.

Heb. to generation and generation.

Heb. delight in their mouth.

‖ *Or, strength.*

‖ *Or, the graue being an habitation to euery one of them.*

† *Heb. from the hand of the graue.*

‖ *Or, hell.*

* Iob 27.

19.

† *Heb. in his life.*

† *Heb.* the soule *shall goe.*

‖ *Or, for Asaph.*

Heb. to with mee.

* Exod. 19.5. deut. 10.14. psal. 24.1 * Iob 41.

2 Cor. 10.13, 18

16 But vnto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to doe to declare my statutes, or that thou shouldest take my couenant in thy mouth?

*Rom. 2. 21,22. 17 *Seeing thou hatest instruction, and castest my words behind thee.

18 When thou sawest a theefe, then thou consentedst with him, and † hast bene partaker with adulterers.

† Hebr. thy portion was with adulterers

19 † Thou giuest thy mouth to euill, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

† Hebr. thou sendest.

20 Thou sittest *and* speakest against thy brother: thou slanderest thine owne mothers sonne.

21 These things hast thou done, and I kept silence: thou thoughtest that I was altogether such a one as thy selfe: *but* I will reproue thee, and set *them* in order before thine eyes.

22 Now consider this, yee that forget God, lest I teare *you* in pieces, and *there be* none to deliuer.

† Heb. that ordereth his way.

23 Who so offereth praise, glorifieth me: and to him † that ordereth *his* conuersation *aright*, will I shew the saluation of God.

PSAL. LI.

1 Dauid praieth for remission of sinnes, whereof he maketh a deepe confession. 6 He prayeth for sanctification. 16 God delighteth not in sacrifice, but in sincerity. 18 He prayeth for the Church.

¶ To the chiefe musician. A Psalme of Dauid, *when

*2. Sam. 12. 1. and 11. 1. Nathan the Prophet came vnto him, after hee had gone in to Bathsheba.

HAue mercy vpon me, O God according to thy louing kindnes: according vnto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions.

2 Wash me throughly from mine iniquitie, and cleanse me from my sinne.

3 For I acknowledge my transgressions, and my sinne is euer before me.

*Rom. 3. 4. 4 *Against thee, thee onely haue I sinned, and done this euill in thy sight, that thou mightest bee iustified when thou speakest, *and* bee cleare when thou iudgest.

† Hebr. was me.

5 Behold, I was shapen in iniquitie: and in sinne did my mother † conceiue me.

*Leu. 14. 6. num. 19. 18. 6 Behold, thou desirest trueth in the inward parts: and in the hidden *part* thou shalt make me to know wisdome.

7 *Purge me with hyssope, and I shalbe cleane: wash me, and I shalbe whiter then snow.

8 Make me to heare ioy and gladnesse: *that* the bones *which* thou hast broken, may reioyce.

9 Hide thy face from my sinnes, and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 Create in me a cleane heart, O God; and renew ‖ a right spirit within me.

‖ Or, a constant spirit.

11 Cast me not away from thy presence; and take not thy holy spirit from me.

12 Restore vnto me the ioy of thy saluation; and vphold me *with thy* free spirit.

13 *Then* will I teach transgressors thy wayes, and sinners shalbe conuerted vnto thee.

† Hebr. bloods.

14 Deliuer me from † blood guiltinesse, O God, thou God of my saluation: *and* my tongue shal sing aloud of thy righteousnesse.

15 O Lord open thou my lips, and my mouth shal shew foorth thy praise.

‖ Or, that I should giue it.

16 For thou desirest not sacrifice, ‖ else would I giue *it*: thou delightest not in burnt offering.

*Isai. 57. 15. and 66. 2. 17 *The sacrifices of God *are* a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

18 Do good in thy good pleasure vnto Sion: build thou the walles of Ierusalem.

19 Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifices of righteousnesse, with burnt offering, and whole burnt offering: then shall they offer bullocks vpon thine Altar.

PSAL. LII.

1 Dauid condemning the spitefulnesse of Doeg, prophesieth his destruction. 6 The righteous shall reioyce at it. 8 Dauid vpon his confidence in Gods mercy, giueth thankes.

¶ To the chiefe musician Maschil. *A Psalme* of Dauid. * When Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and said vnto him, Dauid is come to the house of Ahimelech.

*1. Sam. 22. 9.

WHy boastest thou thy selfe in mischiefe, O mightie man? the goodnesse of God *endureth* continually.

2 Thy tongue deuiseth mischiefes: like a sharpe rasor, working deceitfully.

3 Thou louest euil more then good, *and* lying rather then to speake righteousnes. Selah.

4 Thou louest all deuouring words. ‖ O *thou* deceitfull tongue.

‖ Or, and the tongue full of † Hebr. breaches of diuers.

5 God shall likewise † destroy thee for euer, hee shall take thee away, and plucke thee out of thy dwelling place, and root thee out of the land of the liuing. Selah.

† Or, ouerthrow for euer.

6 The righteous also shall see and feare, and shall laugh at him.

7 Loe, this *is* the man *that* made not God his strength; but trusted in the abundance of his riches, *and* strengthened himselfe in his † wickednesse.

† Or, substance.

8 But I *am* like a greene oliue tree in the house of God: I trust in the mercy of God for euer and euer.

9 I will praise thee for euer, because thou hast done *it*: and I will wait on thy Name, for it *is* good before thy Saints.

PSAL. LIII.

1 Dauid describeth the corruption of a naturall man. 5 Hee commeth the wicked by the light of their owne conscience. 6 He glorieth in the saluation of God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Mahalath, Maschil. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

*Psal. 14. 1. &c. and 10. 4. THe † foole hath said in his heart, *There is* no god: corrupt are they and haue done abominable iniquitie: * there is none that doeth good.

† Hebr. vile.

2 God looked down from heauen vpon the children of men, to see if there were any that did vnderstand, that did seeke God.

*Rom. 3. 16. 3 Euery one of them *is* gone backe, they are altogether become filthy: *there is* none *that* doeth good, no not one.

4 Haue the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat vp my people *as* they eat bread; they haue not called vpon God.

5 There † were they in great feare *where* no feare was: for God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth *against* thee: thou hast put *them* to shame, because God hath despised them.

† Hebr. feared a feare.

6 † O that the saluation of Israel *were come* out of Sion! when God bringeth backe the captiuitie of his people, Iaakob shall reioyce, *and* Israel shall be glad.

† Heb. Who will giue saluation &c.

PSAL. LIIII.

1 Dauid complaining of the Ziphims, prayeth for saluation. 4 Vpon his confidence in Gods helpe, he promiseth sacrifice.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth, Maschil. *A Psalme* of Dauid, * when the Ziphims came & said to Saul: Doeth not Dauid hide himselfe with vs?

*1. Sam. 23. 19 & 26. 1.

SAue me, O God, by thy Name, and iudge me by thy strength.

2 Heare my prayer, O God; giue eare to the words of my mouth.

3 For strangers are risen vp against mee, and oppressours seeke after my soule, they haue not set God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God *is* mine helper: the Lord *is* with them that vphold my soule.

5 Hee shall reward euill vnto † mine enemies: cut them off in thy trueth.

6 I will freely sacrifice vnto thee, I will praise thy Name (O LORD:) for it *is* good.

7 For he hath deliuered me out of all trouble; & mine eye hath seene *his desire* vpon mine enemies.

PSAL. LV.

1 *Dauid in his prayer complaineth of his fearefull case.* 9 *He prayeth against his enemies, of whose wickednesse and treachery he complaineth.* 16 *He confirmeth himselfe in Gods preseruation of him, and confusion of his enemies.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth, Maschil. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

GIue eare to my prayer, O God: and hide not thy selfe from my supplication.

2 Attend vnto mee, and heare me: I mourne in my complaint, and make a noyse.

3 Because of the voyce of the enemie, because of the oppression of the wicked: for they cast iniquitie vpon me, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is sore pained within mee: and the terrours of death are fallen vpon me.

5 Feare & fulnesse and trembling are come vpon me, and horrour hath † ouerwhelmed me.

6 And I said, O that I had wings like a doue; *for then* would I flee away, and be at rest.

7 Loe, *then* would I wander farre off, *and* remaine in the wildernesse. Selah.

8 I would hasten my escape from the windie storme *and* tempest.

9 Deuour, O Lord, *and* diuide their tongues: for I haue seene violence and strife in the citie.

10 Day and night they goe about it vpon the walles thereof: mischiefe also and sorrow *are* in the middest of it.

11 Wickednesse *is* in the middest thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her streets.

12 For *it was* not an enemy *that* reproched mee, then I could haue borne *it*: neither *was it* hee that hated me, that did magnifie *himselfe* against me, then I would haue hid my selfe from him.

13 But *it was* thou, † a man, mine equall, my guide and mine acquaintance.

14 † Wee tooke sweete counsell together, *and* walked vnto the house of God in company.

15 Let death seaze vpon them, and let them goe downe quicke into ‖ hell: for wickednes *is* in their dwellings, *and* among them.

16 As for me, I will call vpon God: and the Lord shall saue me.

17 Euening and morning, and at noone will I pray and cry aloud: and he shall heare my voice.

18 He hath deliuered my soule in peace from the battell that was against me: for there were many with me.

19 God shall heare and afflict them, euen he that abideth of old. Selah: because ‖ they *haue* no changes, therefore they feare not God.

20 He hath put forth his hands against such as be at peace with him: † he hath broken his couenant.

21 *The words* of his mouth were smoother then butter, but warre *was* in his heart: his words were softer then oyle, yet *were* they drawen swords.

22 * Cast thy ‖ burden vpon the LORD, and he shall sustaine thee: hee shall neuer suffer the righteous to be moued.

23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them downe into the pit of destruction: † Bloody and deceitfull men ‖ shal not liue out half their dayes, but I will trust in thee.

† *Heb. men of bloods & deceit.*

† *Heb. shall not halfe their dayes.*

PSAL. LVI.

1 *Dauid praying to God in confidence of his word, complaineth of his enemies.* 9 *Hee professeth his confidence in Gods word as a promise to praise him.*

¶ To the chiefe musician vpon Ionath Elem Rechokim, ‖ Michtam of Dauid, when the * Philistines tooke him in Gath.

‖ *Or, a golden* psalme *of Dauid.* * 1. Sam. 21. 11.

BE mercifull vnto me, O God, for man would swallow me vp: he fighting daily, oppresseth me

2 † Mine enemies would dayly swallow me vp: for they *be* many that fight against me, O thou most High.

† *Hebr. mine obseruers.*

3 What time I am afraide, I will trust in thee.

4 In God I wil praise his word, in God I haue put my trust, I will not feare what flesh can do vnto me.

5 Euery day they wrest my wordes: all their thoughts are against me for euill.

6 They gather themselues together; they hide themselues, they marke my steps when they wait for my soule.

7 Shall they escape by iniquity? *In thine* anger cast downe the people, O God.

8 Thou tellest my wandrings, put thou my teares in thy bottle: *are* they not in thy booke?

9 When I crie vnto thee, then shal mine enemies turne backe: this I knew, for God *is* for me.

10 In God will I praise *his* word: in the LORD will I praise *his* word.

11 In God haue I put my trust: I will not be afraid what man can doe vnto me.

12 Thy vowes *are* vpon me, O God: I will render praises vnto thee.

13 For thou hast deliuered my soule from death; wilt not thou *deliuer* my feete from falling? that I may walke before God in the light of the liuing.

PSAL. LVII.

1 *Dauid in prayer flying vnto God, complaineth of his dangerous case.* 7 *He meditateth himselfe to praise God.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician ‖ Al-taschith, Michtam of Dauid, * when he fled from Saul in the caue.

‖ *Or, destroy not.* * 1. Sam. 24. 1.

BE mercifull vnto me, O God, be mercifull vnto me, for my soule trusteth in thee: yea, in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, vntill *these* calamities be ouerpast.

2 I will cry vnto God most high: vnto God that performeth *all things* for me.

3 He shall send from heauen, and saue mee ‖ *from* the reproch of him that would swallow me vp. Selah. God shall send forth his mercy and his trueth.

‖ *Or, he reproacheth him that would swallow me vp.*

4 My soule *is* among lions, *and* I lie euen among them that are set on fire: *euen* the sonnes of men, whose teeth *are* speares and arrowes, and their tongue a sharpe sword.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glory *be* aboue all the earth.

6 * They haue prepared a net for my steps, my soule is bowed downe: they haue digged a pit before mee, into the middest whereof they are fallen *themselues*. Selah.

* *Psal. 7. 16 and 9. 15.*

7 * My heart is ‖ fixed, O God, my heart is fixed, I will sing, and giue praise.

* *Psalm. 108. 1, &c.*

8 Awake vp my glory, awake psaltery and harpe; *my selfe* will awake right early.

‖ *Or, prepared.*

9 I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people, I will sing vnto thee among the nations.

* *Psal. 36. 6, and 108. 5.*

10 * For thy mercie *is* great vnto the heauens, and thy trueth vnto the clouds.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glory *be* aboue all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

1 Dauid reproueth wicked Iudges. 3 Detesteth the nature of the wicked. 6 Denounceth them to Gods iudgements, 10 whereas the righteous shall reioyce.

¶ To the chiefe musician ‖ Altaschith, Michtam of Dauid.

‖ *Or, destroy not, a golden psalme of Dauid.*

DOe ye indeed speake righteousnesse, O congregation? doe ye iudge vprightly, O ye sonnes of men?

3 Yea, in heart ye worke wickednesse: you weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

3 The wicked are estranged from the womb, they goe astray † assoone as they be borne, speaking lies.

† *Hebr. from the belly.*

4 Their poison is † like the poison of a serpent: they are like the deaf adder *that* stoppeth her eare

† *Hebr. according to the likenesse.*

5 Which will not hearken to the voice of charmers, ‖ charming neuer so wisely.

‖ *Or, aspe. Or, be the charmer neuer so cunning.*

6 Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth: break out the great teeth of the yong lions, O LORD.

7 Let them melt away *as* waters, *which* run continually: *When* he bendeth *his bow to shoote* his arrowes, let them be as cut in pieces.

8 As a snaile *which* melteth, let *euery one* of them passe away: *like* the vntimely birth of a woman, *that* they may not see the Sunne.

9 Before your pots can feele the thornes, he shall take them away as with a whirlewinde, † both liuing, and in *his* wrath.

† *Hebr. as liuing as wrath.*

10 The righteous shall reioyce when he seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

† *Hebr. fruit of the, &c.*

11 So that a man shall say, Verely *there is* † a reward for the righteous: verely he is a God that iudgeth in the earth.

PSAL. LIX.

1 Dauid prayeth to be deliuered from his enemies. 6 He complaineth of their cruelty. 8 He trusteth in God 11 He prayeth against them. 16 He praiseth God.

‖ *Or, to the chiefe musician, destroy not, a golden psalme of Dauid.* * *1. Sa. 19 11.*

¶ To the chiefe musician Altaschith: Michtam of Dauid. * when Saul sent, and they watch the house to kill him.

DEliuer me from mine enemies, O my God: † defend me from them that rise vp against me.

† *Hebr. set me on high.*

2 Deliuer me from the workers of iniquity, and saue me from bloody men.

3 For loe, they lie in waite for my soule: the mightie are gathered against me, not *for* my transgression, nor *for* my sinne O LORD.

† *Hebr. to meet me.*

4 They runne and prepare themselues without my fault: awake † to helpe me, and behold.

5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, awake to visit all the heathen: bee not mercifull to any wicked transgressours. Selah.

6 They returne at euening they make a noise like a dogge, and goe round about the citie.

* Psal. 10. 11. and 73. 11. and 94. 7.

7 Behold they belch out *with* their mouth, * swords *are* in their lips: for who, *say they*, doeth heare?

8 But thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at them, thou shalt haue all the heathen in derision.

† *Hebr. my high place.*

9 *Because of* his strength will I waite vpon thee: for God is † my defence.

† *Hebr. mine obsernars.*

10 The God of my mercie shall preuent me, God shall let me see *my desire* vpon † mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power, and bring them down, O Lord our shield.

12 *For* the sinne of their mouth, *and* the words of their lips, let them euen be taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying *which* they speake.

13 Consume *them* in wrath, consume *them*, that they may not be: and let them know that God ruleth in Iacob, vnto the ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at euening let them returne, and let them make a noise like a dog, & go round about the city.

15 Let them wander vp and downe † for meate, ‖ and grudge if they be not satisfied.

† *Heb. to seeke for meate.* ‖ *Or, lodge all night.*

16 But I will sing of thy power; yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast bin my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Vnto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God *is* my defence, *and* the God of my mercie.

PSAL. LX.

1 Dauid complaining to God of former iudgement, 4 now vpon better hope prayeth for deliuerance. 6 Comforting himself in Gods promises, but trusteth that helpe whereon he trusted.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shushan Eduth ‖ Michtam of Dauid, to teach. * When he strouе with Aram Naharaim, and with Aram Zobah *when* Ioab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt, twelue thousand.

‖ *Or, A golden Psalme.* * *2. Sam. 8. 13. 1. Chr. 18. 3.*

O * God, thou hast cast vs off, thou hast † scattered vs, thou hast been displeased, O turne thy selfe to vs againe.

† *Hebr. breken.*

2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble, thou hast broken it: heale the breaches thereof, for it shaketh.

* *Psal. 10.*

3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: thou hast made vs to drinke the wine of astonishment.

† *Hebr. astonishment.*

4 Thou hast giuen a banner to them † feare thee: that it may be displayed because of the truth. Selah.

† *Hebr. to be displayed.*

5 * That thy beloued may be deliuered, saue *with* thy right hand, and heare me.

* *Psal. 60. 6, &c.*

6 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will reioyce: I will diuide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead *is* mine, and Manasseh *is* mine, Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head, Iudah *is* my Lawgiuer.

‖ *Or, is my couenant.*

8 Moab *is* my washpot, ouer Edom will I cast out my shooe: Philistia, ‖ triumph thou because of me.

‖ *Heb. ouer me. (Ioan)*

9 Who will bring me into the † strong citie? who will lead me into Edom.

† *Hebr. fenced.*

10 Wilt not thou, O God, *which* hadst cast vs off? and thou, O God, *which* didst not go out with our armies.

* *Psal. 44. 10 and 108. 12.*

11 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine *is* the † helpe of man.

† *Hebr. saluation.*

12 Through God we shall doe valiantly: for he *it is that* shall tread downe our enemies.

PSAL. LXI.

1 Dauid fleeth to God vpon his former experience. 4 He voweth perpetuall seruice vnto him because of his promises.

¶ To the chiefe musician vpon Neginath. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

HEare my cry, O God, attend vnto my prayer.

2 From the end of the earth will I cry vnto thee, when my heart is ouerwhelmed: leade me to the rocke *that* is higher then I.

3 For thou hast been a shelter for me, and a strong tower from the enemie.

4 I will abide in thy Tabernacle for euer: I will ‖ trust in the couert of thy wings. Selah.

‖ *Or, hide my selfe in the secret place of.*

5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vowes: thou hast giuen *me* the heritage of those that feare thy Name.

6 † Thou wilt prolong the kings life: *and* his yeeres † as many generations.

† *Hebr. Thou shalt adde dayes to the dayes of the king.* † *Hebr. generation and generation.*

7 He shall abide before God for euer: O prepare mercie and truth *which* may preserue him.

8 So will I sing praise vnto thy Name for euer, that I may dayly performe my vowes.

PSAL

PSALME LXII.

1 Dauid professing his confidence in God, discouerageth his enemies. 5 In the same confidence he encourageth the godly. 9 No trust is to be put in worldly things. 11 Power and mercy belong to God.

¶To the chiefe musician, to Ieduthun, A Psalme of Dauid.

1 †Rarely my soule † waiteth vpon God: from him *commeth* my saluation.

2 He onely *is* my rocke and my saluation: *he is* my † defence; I shall not be greatly mooued.

3 How long will yee imagine mischiefe against a man? yee shall bee slaine all of you: as a bowing wall *shall ye be, and* as a tottering fence.

4 They only consult to cast *him* down from his excellencie, they delight in lies: they blesse with their mouth, but they curse † inwardly. Selah.

5 My soule, waite thou onely vpon God: for my expectation *is* from him.

6 He onely *is* my rocke and my saluation: *he is* my defence; I shall not be mooued.

7 In God *is* my saluation, and my glory: the rocke of my strength, *and* my refuge *is* in God.

8 Trust in him at all times, ye people powre out your hearts before him: God *is* a refuge for vs. Selah

9 Surely men of low degree are vanitie, *and* men of high degree *are* a lie: to be laide in the balance, they are altogether lighter then vanitie.

10 Trust not in oppressiō, & become not vain in robberie: if riches increase, set not your heart *vpon them.*

11 God hath spoken once; twice I haue heard this, that *power belongeth* vnto God.

12 Also vnto thee, O Lord, *belongeth* mercy: *for* thou rendrest to euery man according to his worke.

PSALME LXIII.

1 Dauids thirst for God. 4 His vsurance of blessing God. 9 His confidence of his enemies destruction, and his owne safetie.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid, when he was in the wildernesse of Iudah.

O God, thou *art* my God, early will I seeke thee: my soule thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee, in a dry and † thirsty land, † where no water is:

2 To see thy power and thy glory, so *as* I haue seene thee in the Sanctuary.

3 Because thy louing kindnesse *is* better then liues: my lips shall praise thee.

4 Thus will I blesse thee while I liue: I will lift vp my hands in thy Name.

5 My soule shalbe satisfied as *with* † marrow and fatnes: & my mouth shal praise *thee* with ioyfull lips:

6 When I remember *thee* vpon my bed, *and* meditate on thee in the *night* watches.

7 Because thou hast beene my helpe; therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I reioyce.

8 My soule followeth hard after thee: thy right hand vpholdeth me.

9 But those *that* seeke my soule to destroy it, shal goe into the lower parts of the earth.

10 † They shall fall by the sword: they shall be a portion for foxes.

11 But the king shall reioyce in God; euery one that sweareth by him shall glory: but the mouth of them that speake lies, shall be stopped.

PSALME LXIIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for deliuerance, complaining of his enemies. 7 Hee promiseth himselfe to see such an euident destruction of his enemies, as the righteous shall reioyce at it.

¶To the chiefe musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

HEare my voice, O God, in my prayer; preserue my life from feare of the enemie.

2 Hide me from the secret counsel of the wicked: * Psal. from the insurrection of the workers of iniquitie. 11.3.

3 *Who whet their tongue like a sword, & bend ‖ Or, their bowes to shoot* their arrowes, *even* bitter words: speech.

4 That they may shoot in secret at the perfect: †Hebr. suddenly doe they shoot at him, and feare not. to hide snares.

5 They encourage themselues *in an* euill ‖ matter: they commune † of laying snares priuily, they say, Who shall see them?

6 They search out iniquities, ‖ they accomplish † a diligent search: both the inward *thoughts* of euery one of them, and the heart, *is* deepe. ‖Or, were are consumed by ‖ which they haue throughly searched.

7 But God shall shoote at them: *with* an arrow suddenly † shall they be wounded. † Hebr. a search, searched.

8 So shall they make their owne tongue to fall vpon themselues: all that see them, shall flee away. †Hebr. their wound shall be.

9 And all men shal feare, & shal declare the work of God; for they shall wisely consider of his doing.

10 The righteous shalbe glad in the LORD, & shal trust in him; & all the vpright in heart shall glory

PSALME LXV.

1 Dauid praiseth God for his grace. 4 The blessednesse of Gods chosen, by reason of his benefits.

¶To the chiefe musician, A Psalme and song of Dauid.

PRaise † waiteth for thee, O God, in Zion: and vnto thee shall the vow be performed. † Hebr. is silent.

2 O thou that hearest prayer, vnto thee shall all flesh come.

3 † Iniquities preuaile against mee: as for our transgressions, thou shalt purge them away. †Hebr. words or matters of iniquities.

4 Blessed *is he whom* thou chooseſt, and causest to approach *vnto thee, that* he may dwell in thy Courts: we shall be satisfied with the goodnesse of thy house, *even* of thy holy Temple.

5 *By* terrible things in righteousnes wilt thou answere vs, O God of our saluation: *who art* the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them *that are* afarre off *vpon* the sea. ‖Or, to sing. ‖Or, after thou hadst made it to desire raine.

6 *Which* by his strength setteth fast the mountaines, being girded with power.

7 *Which* stilleth the noise of the seas; the noise of their waues, and the tumult of the people. ‖Or, thou causest raine to descend into the furrowes thereof.

8 They also that dwell in the vttermost parts, are afraid at thy tokens: thou makest the outgoings of the morning and euening ‖ to reioyce.

9 Thou visitest the earth, and ‖ watereſt it: thou greatly enrichest it with the riuer of God *which is* full of water: thou preparest them corne, when thou hast so prouided for it. †Hebr. thou dissolues it.

10 Thou watereſt the ridges ther of abundantly: † thou settlest the furrowes ther of: † thou makest it soft with showres, thou blesseſt § springing ther of. † Hebr. they care of thy goodnesse.

11 Thou crownest † the yere with thy goodnesse, and thy paths drop fatnesse. † Hebr. are gladded with ioy.

12 They drop vpon the pastures of the wilderness: and the little hilles † reioyce on euery side.

13 The pastures are clothed with flocks; the valleys also are couered ouer with corne; they shout for ioy, they also sing.

PSALME LXVI.

1 Dauid exhorteth to praise God, 5 To obserue his great works, 8 To blesse him for his gracious benefits. 12 He voweth for himselfe religious seruice to God. 16 He declareth Gods speciall goodnesse to himselfe.

¶To the chiefe musician, A song or Psalme. † Hebr. all the earth.

MAke a ioyfull noise vnto God, † all ye lands. ‖Or, yeeld. 2 Sing foorth the honour of his Name: make his praise glorious. fained obedience. Heb. lie.

3 Say vnto God, How terrible *art* thou in thy workes? through the greatnesse of thy power shall thine enemies ‖ submit themselues vnto thee.

4 All the earth shall worship thee, and shall sing vnto thee, they shall sing *to* thy Name. Selah.

5 Come and see the workes of God: he is terrible in *his* doing toward the children of men.

6 He turned the sea into dry land: they went through the flood on foot, there did we reioyce in him.

7 Hee ruleth by his power for euer, his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themselues. Selah.

8 O blesse our God, yee people, and make the voice of his praise to be heard.

† *Hebr. putteth.* 9 Which † holdeth our soule in life, and suffereth not our feet to be moued.

10 For thou, O God, hast proued vs: thou hast tried vs, as siluer is tried.

11 Thou broughtest vs into the net; thou laydst affliction vpon our loines.

12 Thou hast caused men to ride ouer our heads, we went through fire, and through water: but thou broughtest vs out into a † wealthie place.

† *Hebr. moyst.* 13 I will goe into thy house with burnt offrings: I will pay thee my vowes,

† *Hebr. opened.* 14 Which my lips haue † vttered, and my mouth hath spoken when I was in trouble.

† *Hebr. marrow.* 15 I will offer vnto thee burnt sacrifices of † fatlings, with the incense of rammes: I will offer bullockes with goats. Selah.

16 Come *and* heare all yee that feare God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soule.

17 I cried vnto him with my mouth: and he was extolled with my tongue.

18 If I regard iniquitie in my heart: the Lord will not heare me.

19 But verely God hath heard me: hee hath attended to the voice of my prayer.

20 Blessed *be* God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

A prayer for the enlargement of Gods Kingdome, 3 To the ioy of the people, 6 And the increase of Gods blessings.

¶ To the chiefe musician on Neginoth. A Psalme *or* song.

GOd be mercifull vnto vs, and blesse vs: *and* cause his face to shine † vpon vs: Selah.

† *Hebr. with vs.* 2 That thy way may be knowen vpon earth, thy sauing health among all nations.

3 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

4 O let the nations be glad, and sing for ioy: for thou shalt iudge the people righteously; and † gouerne the nations vpon earth. Selah.

† *Hebr. leade.* 5 Let the people praise thee, O God, let all the people praise thee.

6 *Then* shall the earth yeeld her increase; *and* God *euen* our owne God shall blesse vs.

7 God shall blesse vs, and all the endes of the earth shall feare him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

A prayer at the remouing of the Arke. 4 An exhortation to praise God for his mercies, 7 for his care of his Church, 19 for his great worke.

¶ To the chiefe musician. A Psalme *or* song of Dauid.

Numb. 10.36. LEt * God arise, let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him, flee † before him.

† *Hebr. from his face.* 2 As smoke is driuen away, *so* driue *them* away: as waxe melteth before the fire, *so* let the wicked perish at the presence of God.

† *Hebr reioyce with gladnesse.* 3 But let the righteous be glad: let them reioyce before God, yea let them † exceedingly reioyce.

4 Sing vnto God, sing praises to his Name: extoll *him* that rideth vpon the heauens, by his Name IAH, and reioyce before him.

5 A father of the fatherlesse, and a iudge of the widowes, *is* God in his holy habitation.

6 God setteth the solitarie † in families: he bringeth out those which are bound with chaines, but the rebellious dwell in a dry land.

† *Hebr. a house.*

7 O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people; when thou didst march through the wildernesse, Selah.

8 The earth shooke, the heauens also dropped at the presence of God, *euen* Sinai it selfe was moued at the presence of God, the God of Israel.

9 Thou, O God, didst † send a plentifull raine, whereby thou didst † confirme thine inheritance, when it was wearie.

† *Hebr. shake out.* † *Hebr. confirm it.*

10 Thy Congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, hast prepared of thy goodnes for the poore.

† *Hebr. carry.*

11 The Lord gaue the word: great was the † company of those that published *it*.

† *Hebr. did flee.*

12 Kings of armies † did flee apace: and she that tarried at home, diuided the spoile.

13 Though ye haue lien among the pots, *yet shall ye be* as the wings of a doue, couered with siluer, and her feathers with yellow gold.

14 When the Almightie scattered kings † in it, it was white as snow in Salmon.

† *Or, for her sake.*

15 The hill of God is *as* the hill of Bashan, an high hill *as* the hill of Bashan.

16 Why leape ye, ye high hilles? this *is* the hill *which* God desireth to dwel in, yea the LORD will dwell in *it* for euer.

17 The chariots of God *are* twentie thousand, *euen* thousands of Angels: the Lord *is* among them *as* in Sinai, *in* the holy place.

† *Or, ten many thousands.*

18 * Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast ledde captiuitie captiue, thou hast receiued gifts † for men; yea, *for* the rebellious also, that the Lord God might dwell *among them*.

* Ephes. 4.8.

† *Hebr. in man.*

19 Blessed *be* the Lord, who daily loadeth vs *with benefites euen* the God of our saluation. Selah.

20 *He* that *is* our God, *is* the God of saluation, and vnto GOD the Lord *belong* the issues from death.

21 But God shal wound the head of his enemies: *and* the hairie scalpe of such a one as goeth on still in his trespasses.

22 The Lord said, I will bring again from Bashan, I will bring *my people* againe from the depthes of the sea:

† *Or, my.*

23 That thy foote may be † dipped in the blood of *thine* enemies, *and* the tongue of thy dogs in the same.

24 They haue seene thy goings, O God, *euen* the goings of my God, my King, in the Sanctuarie.

25 The singers went before, the players on instruments *followed* after, amongst *them were* the damosels playing *with* timbrels.

26 Blesse ye God, in the Congregation, *euen* the Lord, *from* the fountaine of Israel.

27 There *is* little Beniamin with their ruler, the † princes of Iudah, § *and* their Councell, the princes of Zebulun, *and* the princes of Naphtali.

† *Or, yea the princes of the assemblie of Iudah.* § *Or, their counsell.*

28 Thy God hath cõmanded thy strength: strengthen, O God, that *which* thou hast wrought for vs.

29 Because of thy Temple at Ierusalem, shal kings bring presents vnto thee.

† *Or, from them.*

30 Rebuke the † company of spearmen, the multitude of the bulles, with the calues of the people, *till euery one* submit himselfe with pieces of siluer: § scatter thou the people *that* delight in warre.

† *Or, beasts of the reedes.* § *Or, he scattereth.*

31 Princes shall come out of Egypt, Ethiopia shall soone stretch out her hands vnto God.

32 Sing

32 Sing vnto God ye kingdomes of the earth: O sing prayses vnto the Lord, Selah:

33 To him that rideth vpon the heauens of heauens, *which were* of olde: loe, he doeth † send out his voyce, *and* that a mightie voice.

34 Ascribe ye strength vnto God: his excellency *is* ouer Israel, and his strength *is* in the ‖ clouds.

35 O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Israel *is* he that giueth strength, and power vnto *his* people: blessed *be* God.

PSAL. LXIX.

1 *Dauid complaineth of his affliction.* 13 *He prayeth for deliuerance.* 22 *He denounceth his enemies to destruction.* 30 *He prayseth God with thanksgiuing.*

¶ To the chiefe musician vpon Shoshannim. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

SAue me, O God, for the waters are come in vnto *my* soule.

2 I sinke in † deepe mire, where *there is* no standing: I am come into † deepe waters, where the floods ouerflow me.

3 I am weary of my crying, my throat is dryed: mine eyes faile *while* I waite for my God.

4 They that hate me without a cause, are moe then the haires of mine head: they that would destroy me, being mine enemies wrongfully, are mightie: then I restored that which I tooke not away.

5 O God thou knowest my foolishnesse, and my † sinnes are not hid from thee.

6 Let not them that waite on thee, O Lord GOD of hosts, be ashamed for my sake, let not those that seeke thee, be confounded for my sake, O God of Israel.

7 Because for thy sake I haue borne reproch: shame hath couered my face.

8 I am become a stranger vnto my brethren, and an aliant vnto my mothers children.

9 *For the zeale of thine house hath eaten mee vp: * and the reproach of them that reproached thee, are fallen vpon me.

10 When I wept, and *chastised* my soule with fasting, that was to my reproach.

11 I made sackcloth also my garment: and I became a prouerbe to them.

12 They that sit in the gate, speake against me; and I *was* the song of the † drunkards.

13 But as for me, my prayer *is* vnto thee, O LORD in an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy heare me, in the trueth of thy saluation.

14 Deliuer me out of the mire, and let mee, not sinke: let me be deliuered from them that hate me, and out of the deepe waters.

15 Let not the waterflood ouerflow me, neither let the deepe swallow mee vp, and let not the pit shut her mouth vpon me.

16 Heare me, O LORD, for thy louing kindnesse *is* good: turne vnto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And hide not thy face from thy seruant, for I am in trouble: † heare me speedily.

18 Draw nigh vnto my soule, *and* redeeme it: deliuer me because of mine enemies.

19 Thou hast knowen my reproach & my shame and my dishonour: mine aduersaries are all before thee.

20 Reproch hath broken my heart, and I am full of heauinesse: and I looked *for some* † to take pitie, but *there was* none; and for comforters, but I found none.

21 They gaue me also gall for my meat, * and in my thirst they gaue me vineger to drinke.

22 *Let their table become a snare before them: and *that which should haue been* for their welfare, *let it become* a trap.

23 Let their eyes be darkened that they see not; and make their loynes continually to shake.

24 Powre out thine indignation vpon them, and let thy wrathfull anger take hold of them.

25 Let their † habitation be desolate, *and* † let none dwell in their tents.

26 For they persecute *him* whom thou hast smitten, and they talke to the griefe of † those whom thou hast wounded.

27 Adde ‖ iniquitie vnto their iniquitie: and let them not come into thy righteousnesse.

28 Let them be blotted out of the booke of the liuing, and not be written with the righteous.

29 But I *am* poore, and sorrowfull: let thy saluation (O God) set me vp on high.

30 I will prayse the Name of God with a song, and will magnifie him with thanksgiuing.

31 *This* also shall please the LORD better then an oxe *or* bullocke that hath hornes and hoofes.

32 The ‖ humble shall see this, and be glad: and your heart shall liue that seeke God.

33 For the LORD heareth the poore, & despiseth not his prisoners.

34 Let the heauen and earth praise him, the Seas, and euery thing that † moueth therein.

35 For God will saue Sion, and will build the cities of Iudah, that they may dwell there, and haue it in possession.

36 The seede also of his seruants shall inherit it: and they that loue his name shall dwell therein.

PSAL. LXX.

1 *Dauid solliciteth God to the speedie destruction of the wicked, and preseruation of the godly.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician, *A Psalme* of Dauid, to bring to remembrance.

MAke haste, * O God, to deliuer me, make haste to helpe me, O LORD.

2 Let them bee ashamed and confounded that seeke after my soule: let them be turned backward and put to confusion, that desire my hurt.

3 * Let them be turned backe for a reward of their shame, that say, Aha, aha.

4 Let all those that seeke thee, reioyce, and be glad in thee: and let such as loue thy saluation, say continually, Let God be magnified.

5 But I *am* poore and needy, make haste vnto me O God: Thou *art* my helpe and my deliuerer, O LORD make no tarrying.

PSAL. LXXI.

1 *Dauid in confidence of faith and experience of Gods fauour prayeth both for himselfe, and against the enemies of his soule.* 14 *He promiseth constancie.* 17 *He prayeth for perseuerance.* 19 *He prayseth God, and promiseth to do it chearefully.*

IN * thee, O LORD, doe I put my trust, let me neuer be put to confusion.

2 Deliuer me in thy righteousnesse, and cause me to escape: incline thine eare vnto mee, and saue mee.

3 † Be thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort: thou hast giuen commandement to saue me, for thou art my rocke, and my fortresse.

4 Deliuer me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the vnrighteous, and cruell man.

5 For thou *art* my hope, O Lord GOD: thou *art* my trust from my youth.

6 By thee haue I bin holden vp from the wombe: thou

† Heb. their palace.
† Heb let there not bee a dweller.
† Heb. thy wounded
‖ Or, punishment of iniquitie.
‖ Or, make.
† Heb. creepeth.
* Psal 40 13. &c.
† Heb. to my helpe.
* Psal. 35 4. and 71. 13.
* Psal. 31 2.
† Heb. be thou to me for a rocke of habitation.

thou art he that tooke me out of my mothers bowels, my praise *shall be* continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder vnto many, but thou *art* my strong refuge.

8 Let my mouth bee filled *with* thy praise, *and with* thy honour all the day.

9 Cast mee not off in the time of old age, forsake me not when my strength faileth.

10 For mine enemies speake against me: and they that † lay wait for my soule, take counsel together,

† Hebr. watch, or obserue.

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him: for *there is* none to deliuer *him*.

12 O God, be not farre from me: O my God, make haste, for my helpe.

13 Let them be confounded *and* consumed, that be aduersaries to my soule: let them bee couered *with* reproach and dishonour, that seeke my hurt.

14 But I wil hope continually, and wil yet praise thee more and more.

15 My mouth shall shew foorth thy righteousnesse, *and* thy saluation all the day: for I know not the numbers *thereof*.

16 I will goe in the strength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteousnesse, *euen* of thine onely.

17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: and hitherto haue I declared thy wonderous works

18 Now also † when I am old and gray headed, O God, forsake mee not: vntill I haue shewed † thy strength vnto *this* generation, *and* thy power to euery one *that* is to come.

† Hebr. vnto old age, and gray haires. † Hebr. shine arme.

19 Thy righteousnesse also, O God, *is* very high, who hast done great things: O God, who *is* like vnto thee?

20 *Thou* which hast shewed mee great, and sore troubles, shalt quicken me againe, and shalt bring me vp againe from the depthes of the earth.

21 Thou shalt increase my greatnesse, and comfort me on euery side.

† Hebr. with the instrument of psaltery.

22 I will also praise thee † with the psalterie, *euen* thy trueth, O my God: vnto thee will I sing with the harpe, O thou holy one of Israel.

23 My lips shall greatly reioyce when I sing vnto thee: and my soule, which thou hast redeemed.

24 My tongue also shall talke of thy righteousnes all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought vnto shame, that seeke my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

1 Dauid praying for Solomon, sheweth the goodnesse and glory of his, in type and in truth, of Christs kingdome. 18 He blesseth God.

¶ *A Psalme*] for Solomon.

For, of.

GIue the king thy iudgements, O God, and thy Righteousnesse vnto the Kings sonne.

2 He shall iudge thy people with righteousnesse. and thy poore with iudgement.

3 The mountaines shall bring peace to the people, and the little hilles, by righteousnesse.

4 He shall iudge the poore of the people, he shall saue the children of the needy, and shall breake in pieces the oppressour.

5 They † shall feare thee as long as the Sunne and Moone endure, throughout all generations.

† Hebr. till there be no moone.

6 He shal come downe like raine vpon the mowen grasse: as showers *that* water the earth.

7 In his dayes shall the righteous flourish, and abundance of peace † so long as the Moone endureth.

8 He shal haue dominion also from sea to sea, and from the riuer, vnto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wildernesse shall bowe before him, and his enemies shall licke the dust.

10 The kings of Tarshish and of the Iles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all kings shall fall downe before him: all nations shall serue him.

12 For hee shall deliuer the needy when hee crieth: the poore also, and *him* that hath no helper.

13 He shall spare the poore and needy, and shall saue the soules of the needy.

14 He shall redeeme their soule from deceit and violence: and precious shall their blood be in his sight.

15 And he shall liue, and to him † shalbe giuen of the gold of Sheba, prayer also shall be made for him continually, *and* daily shall he be praised.

† Hebr. one shall giue.

16 There shalbe an handfull of corne in the earth vpon the top of the mountaines; the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon, and *they* of the city shall flourish like grasse of the earth.

17 His Name † shall endure for euer † his Name shall bee continued as long as the sunne: and men shall be blessed in him, all nations shall call him blessed.

† Hebr. shall be. † Hebr. shall be as a sonne to continue his name for euer. fathers name for euer.

18 Blessed *be* the LORD God, the God of Israel, who onely doth wonderous things.

19 And blessed bee his glorious Name for euer, and let the whole earth bee filled *with* his glorie, Amen, and Amen.

20 The prayers of Dauid the sonne of Iesse, are ended.

PSAL. LXXIII.

1 The Prophet preuailing in a Temptation, 2 sheweth the occasion thereof, the prosperitie of the wicked. 13 The wound giuen thereby, diffidence. 15 The reliefe ouer it, knowledge of Gods purpose, in destroying the wicked, and sustaining the righteous.

¶ *A Psalme*] of Asaph.

Or, a Psalme for Asaph. Or, to Asaph.

TRuely † God *is* good to Israel, *euen* to such as are † of a cleane heart.

† Hebr. cleane of heart.

2 But as for mee my feet were almost gone: my steps were wel-nigh slipt.

3 * For I was enuious at the foolish, *when* I saw the prosperitie of the wicked.

* Iob. 12. 6.

4 For *there are* no bands in their death: but their strength is † firme.

† Hebr. fat.

5 They *are* not † in trouble *as other* men: neither are they plagued † like *other* men.

† Psal. 37. Luc. 12.1. † Hebr. fat. † Hebr. in the trouble of other men.

6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chaine: violence couereth them *as* a garment.

† Hebr. vnto.

7 Their eyes stand out with fatnesse: † they haue more then heart could wish.

† Hebr. they passe the imaginations of the heart.

8 They are corrupt, and speake wickedly *concerning* oppression: they speake loftily.

† Hebr. set their mouth.

9 They set their mouth against the heauens, and their tongue walketh through the earth.

† Hebr. walk.

10 Therefore his people returne hither: and waters of a full *cup* are wrung out to them.

† Hebr. they finde no fault in them.

11 And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the most High?

12 Behold, these *are* the vngodly: who prosper in the world, they increase *in* riches.

13 Verely I haue cleansed my heart in vaine, and washed my hands in innocency.

14 For all the day long haue I beene plagued, and † chastened euery morning.

† Hebr. was the reproofe was.

15 If I say, I will speake thus: behold, I should offend *against* the generation of thy children.

† Hebr. I was not able to beare it.

16 When I thought to know this, † it was too painfull for me.

17 Vntill I went into the Sanctuary of God, *then* I vnderstood I their end.

† Hebr. I was in their end.

18 Surely thou didst set them in slippery places: thou castedst them downe into destruction.

19 How

19 How are they *brought* into desolation as in a moment? they are vtterly consumed with terrors.
20 As a dreame when one awaketh; *so* O Lord, when thou awakest thou shalt despise their image.
21 Thus my heat was grieued, and I was pricked in my reines.
22 So foolish was I, † and ignorant: I was *as a* beast † before thee.
23 Neuertheless, I am continually with thee: thou hast holden *me* by my right hand.
24 Thou shalt guide mee with thy counsell; and afterward receiue me *to* glorie.
25 Whom *haue* I in heauen *but thee*? and *there is* none vpon earth that I desire besides thee.
26 My flesh and my heart faileth: *but* God *is* the † strength of my heart, and my portion for euer.
27 For loe, they that are farre from thee shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that goe a whoring from thee.
28 But it is good for me to draw neere to God: I haue put my trust in the Lord GOD, that I may declare all thy workes.

PSAL. LXXIIII.

1 The Prophet complaineth of the desolation of the Sanctuary. 10 He moueth God to helpe in consideration of his power, 18 of his reproch full enemies, of his children, and of his Couenant.

¶ Maschil of Asaph.

O God, why hast thou cast *vs* off for euer? *why* doth thine anger smoke against the sheepe of thy pasture?
2 Remember thy Congregation *which* thou hast purchased of old: the ‖ rodde of thine inheritance *which* thou hast redeemed, this mount Sion, where in thou hast dwelt.
3 Lift vp thy feet vnto the perpetuall desolations: *euen* all that the enemie hath done wickedly in the Sanctuary.
4 Thine enemies roare in the middest of thy congregations: they set vp their ensignes *for* signes.
5 A man was famous according as hee had lifted vp axes vpon the thicke trees.
6 But now they breake downe the carued worke thereof at once, with axes and hammers.
7 † They haue cast fire into thy Sanctuary, they haue defiled *by casting downe*, the dwelling place of thy Name to the ground.
8 They said in their hearts, Let vs † destroy them together: they haue burnt vp all the Synagogues of God in the land.
9 Wee see not our signes, *there is* no more any Prophet, neither *is there* among vs any that knoweth how long.
10 O God, how long shall the aduersary reproach? shall the enemy blaspheme thy Name for euer?
11 Why withdrawest thou thy hand, *euen* thy right hand? plucke it out of thy bosome.
12 For God *is* my king of old, working saluation in the midst of the earth.
13 *Thou didst † diuide the sea by thy strength: thou brakest ‖ heads of the ‖ dragons in the waters.
14 Thou brakest the heads of Leuiathan in pieces, and gauest him to be meat to the people inhabiting the wildernesse.
15 *Thou didst cleaue the fountaine and the flood: thou driedst vp † mighty riuers.
16 The day *is* thine, the night also *is* thine: thou hast prepared the light and the sunne.
17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: Thou hast † made Summer and Winter.
18 Remember this, *that* the enemie hath reproached, O LORD, and *that* the foolish people haue blasphemed thy Name.
19 O deliuer not the soule of thy turtle doue vnto the multitude *of the wicked*: forget not the Congregation of thy poore for euer.
20 Haue respect vnto the couenant: for the darke places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelties.
21 O let not the oppressed returne ashamed: let the poore and needy praise thy Name.
22 Arise, O God, plead thine owne cause: remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee daily.
23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise vp against thee, † increaseth continually.

† *Hebr. ascendeth.*

PSAL. LXXV.

1 The Prophet praiseth God. 2 He promiseth to iudge vprightly. 4 He rebuketh the proude by consideration of Gods prouidence. 9 He praiseth God, and promiseth to execute iustice.

¶ To the chiefe Musician Al-taschith. ‖ *Or, to the chiefe musician (destroy not) a psalme or song for Asaph.*
A Psalme *or* song of Asaph.

VNto thee, O God, doe wee giue thankes, *vnto thee* doe wee giue thankes: for that thy Name *is* neere thy wonderous workes declare.
2 ‖ When I shall receiue the Congregation, I will iudge vprightly.
3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolued: I beare vp the pillars of it. Selah.
4 I said vnto the fooles, Deale not foolishly: and to the wicked, Lift not vp the horne.
5 Lift not vp your horne on high: speake not with a stiffe necke.
6 For promotion *commeth* neither from the East, nor from the West, nor from the † South.
7 But God *is* the Iudge: hee putteth downe one, and setteth vp another.
8 For in the hand of the LORD *there is* a cup, and the wine is red: it is full of mixture, and hee powreth out of the same: but the dregges thereof all the wicked of the earth shal wring *them* out, *and* drinke *them*.
9 But I will declare for euer; I will sing praises to the God of Iacob.
10 All the hornes of the wicked also will I cut off, *but* the hornes of the righteous shalbe exalted.

‖ *Or, for Asaph.*

PSAL. LXXVI.

1 A declaration of Gods maiestie in the Church. 11 An exhortation to serue him reuerently.

¶ To the chiefe musician on Neginoth.
A Psalme *or* song ‖ of Asaph.

IN Iudah is God knowen: his Name *is* great in Israel.
2 In Salem also is his Tabernacle, and his dwelling place in Sion.
3 There brake hee the arrowes of the bowe, the shield, and the sword, and the battell. Selah.
4 Thou art more glorious and excellent then the mountaines of pray.
5 The stout hearted are spoiled, they haue slept their sleepe: and none of the men of might haue found their hands.
6 At thy rebuke, O God of Iacob, both the chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleepe.
7 Thou, *euen* thou art to be feared, and who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry?
8 Thou didst cause iudgement to be heard from heauen: the earth feared and was still,
9 When God arose to iudgement, to saue all the meeke of the earth. Selah.
10 Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee; the remainder of wrath shalt thou restraine.

11 Vow

11 Vow, and pay vnto the LORD your God; let all that be round about him bring presents †vnto him that ought to be feared.
12 He shall cut off the spirit of princes: he *is* terrible to the kings of the earth.

†Hebr. to feare.

PSAL. LXXVII.

1 The Psalmist sheweth what fierce combate hee had with diffidence. 10 The victory which hee had by consideration of Gods great and gracious workes.

¶ To the chiefe Musician to Ieduthun, A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖Or, for Asaph.

I Cryed vnto God with my voyce: *euen* vnto God with my voyce, and he gaue eare vnto me.
2 In the day of my trouble, I sought the LORD: †my sore ran in the night, and ceased not: my soule refused to be comforted.

†Hebr. my hand.

3 I remembred God, and was troubled: I complained, and my spirit was ouerwhelmed. Selah.
4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speake.
5 I haue considered the dayes of old, the yeeres of ancient times.
6 I call to remembrance my song in the night: I commune with mine own heart, and my spirit made diligent search.
7 Will the Lord cast off for euer? and will hee be fauourable no more?
8 Is his mercie cleane gone for euer: doeth *his* promise faile †for euermore?

†Hebr. to generation and generation.

9 Hath God forgotten to bee gracious? hath hee in anger shut vp his tender mercies? Selah.
10 And I said, This is mine infirmitie: *but I will remember* the yeeres of the right hand of the most High.
11 I will remember the workes of the LORD: surely I will remember thy woaders of olde.
12 I will meditate also of all thy worke, and talke of thy doings.
13 Thy way, O God, *is* in the Sanctuary: who *is* so great a God as *our* God?
14 Thou *art* the God that doest wonders; thou hast declared thy strength among the people.
15 Thou hast with *thine* arme redeemed thy people, the sonnes of Iacob and Ioseph. Selah.
16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee: they were afraide, the depths also were troubled.
17 †The cloudes powred out water, the skies sent out a sound, thine arrowes also went abroad.

†Hebr. the clouds were powred forth with water.

18 The voyce of thy thunder *was* in the heauen: the lightnings lightned the world, the earth trembled and shooke.
19 Thy way *is* in the sea, and thy path in the great waters: and thy footsteps are not knowen.
20 *Thou leddest thy people like a flocke, by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

* Exod. 14.19.

PSAL. LXXVIII.

1 An exhortation both to learne and to preach the Law of God. 9 The story of Gods wrath against the incredulous and disobedient. 67 The Israelites being reiected, God chuseth Iudah, Sion, and Dauid.

¶ Maschil of Asaph.

‖Or, A Psalme for Asaph to giue instruction.

GIue eare, O my people, to my Law, incline your eares to the words of my mouth.
2 *I will open my mouth in a parable: I will vtter darke sayings of old:

* Psal. 49.5. matth. 13. 35.

3 Which we haue heard and knowen: and our fathers haue told vs.
4 Wee will not hide them from their children, shewing to the generation to come, the praises of the LORD: and his strength, and his wonderfull workes that he hath done.
5 For he established a Testimonie in Iacob, and appointed a Law in Israel, which hee commanded our fathers: * that they should make them knowen to their children:

* Deut. 4.9. and 6.7.

6 That the generation to come might know *them*, *euen* the children *which* should be borne: who should arise and declare *them* to their children:
7 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the workes of God: but keepe his commandements,
8 And might not be as their fathers, a stubborne and rebellious generation, a generation † that set not their heart aright: and whose spirit was not stedfast with God.

† Hebr. that prepared not.

9 The children of Ephraim being armed, *and* † carying bowes, turned backe in the day of battell.

bent. † Hebr. throwing.

10 They kept not the Couenant of God: and refused to walke in his Law:
11 And forgat his workes: and his wonders that he had shewed them.

forsook.

12 Marueilous things did he in the sight of their fathers: in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.
13 *Hee diuided the sea, and caused them to passe through: and hee made the waters to stand as an heape.

* Exod. 14.21.

14 *In the day time also he led them with a cloud: and all the night with a light of fire.

* Exod. 13.21. & 14.24.

15 * He claue the rockes in the wildernesse: and gaue *them* drinke as *out* of the great depths.

* Exod. 17.6. num. 20. 10 psal. 105.41. 1. cor. 10. 4.

16 He brought streames also out of the rocke, and caused waters to runne downe like riuers.
17 And they sinned yet more against him: by prouoking the most High in the wildernesse.
18 And they tempted God in their heart: by asking meat for their lust.
19 * Yea, they spake against God: they said, Can God † furnish a table in the wildernesse?

* Numb. 11.4.

20 *Behold, he smote the rocke, that the waters gushed out, and the streames ouerflowed: can hee giue bread also? can hee prouide flesh for his people?

* Exod. 17.6. † Hebr. order.

21 Therefore the LORD heard *this*, & was wroth, so a fire was kindled against Iacob: and anger also came vp against Israel:

numb. 11. 1.

22 Because they beleeued not in God: and trusted not in his saluation:
23 Though hee had commanded the clouds from aboue: and opened the doores of heauen:
24 * And had rained downe Manna vpon them to eate, and had giuen them of the corne of heauen.
25 * ‖ Man did eate Angels food: hee sent them meat to the full.

* Exod. 16.14. * Iohn 6.31. ‖ Or, every one did eate the bread of the mighty.

26 Hee caused an East winde to † blow in the heauen: and by his power he brought in the South winde.
27 Hee rained flesh also vpon them as dust: and † feathered soules like as the sand of the sea.
28 And hee let it fall in the midst of their campe, round about their habitations.

† Hebr. to goe. † Hebr. fowle of wings.

29 So they did eate, and were well filled: for he gaue them their owne desire.
30 They were not estranged from their lust: but while their meate * was yet in their mouthes,
31 The wrath of God came vpon them, and slew the fattest of them: and † smote downe the ‖ chosen men of Israel.

* Numb. 11.33. † Hebr. made to bow. ‖ Or, young men.

32 For all this they sinned still: and beleeued not for his wonderous workes.
33 Therefore their dayes did hee consume in vanitie, and their yeeres in trouble.
34 When he slew them, then they sought him: and they returned, and inquired early after God.

35 And

35 And they remembred that God *was* their rock and the high God their Redeemer.

36 Neuertheleſſe they did flatter him with their mouth: and they lied vnto him with their tongues.

37 For their heart was not right with him: neither were they ſtedfaſt in his couenant.

38 But he *being* full of compaſſion, forgaue *their* iniquity, and deſtroyed *them* not; yea many a time turned he his anger away, and did not ſtirre vp all his wrath.

39 For he remembred that they *were* but fleſh, a wind that paſſeth away, and commeth not againe.

40 How oft did they ‖ prouoke him in the wildernesse and grieue him in the deſert?

41 Yea, they turned backe and tempted God: and limited the holy One of Iſrael.

42 They remembred not his hand: *nor* the day when he deliuered them ‖ from the enemie:

43 How hee had † wrought his ſignes in Egypt: and his wonders in the field of Zoan:

44 * And had turned their riuers into blood: and their floods, that they could not drinke.

45 * He ſent diuerſe ſortes of flies among them, which deuoured them: and frogges which deſtroyed them.

46 * He gaue alſo their increaſe vnto the caterpillar: and their labour vnto the locuſt.

47 * He ‖ deſtroyed their vines with haile: and their Sycomore trees with ‖ froſt.

48 † He gaue vp their cattell alſo to the haile: and their flockes to ‖ hote thunderbolts.

49 He caſt vpon them the fiercenesſe of his anger, wrath and indignation, and trouble: by ſending euill angels *among them*.

50 † He made a way to his anger, he ſpared not their ſoule from death: but gaue ‖ their life ouer to the peſtilence,

51 * And ſmote all the firſt borne in Egypt: the chiefe of *their* ſtrength in the tabernacles of Ham:

52 But made his owne people to go forth like ſheepe: and guided them in the wildernesſe like a flocke.

53 And he led them on ſafely, ſo that they feared not: but the ſea * † ouerwhelmed their enemies.

54 And hee brought them to the border of his ſanctuary, *euen* to this mountaine *which* his right hand had purchaſed.

55 * He caſt out the heathen alſo before them, and diuided them an inheritance by line: and made the tribes of Iſrael to dwell in their tents.

56 Yet they tempted and prouoked the moſt high God: and kept not his teſtimonies:

57 But turned backe, and dealt vnfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aſide like a deceitfull bow.

58 * For they prouoked him to anger with their high places: and moued him to iealouſie with their grauen images.

59 When God heard this, hee was wroth, and greatly abhorred Iſrael.

60 * So that he forſooke the Tabernacle of Shiloh: the tent *which* he had placed among men,

61 And deliuered his ſtrength into captiuitie: and his glory into the enemies hand.

62 He gaue his people ouer alſo vnto the ſword: and was wroth with his inheritance.

63 The fire conſumed their yong men: and their maidens were not † giuen to matiage.

64 Their Prieſts fell by the ſword: and their widowes made no lamentation.

65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of ſleepe: *and* like a mighty man that ſhouteth by reaſon of wine.

66 And he ſmote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetuall reproch.

67 Moreouer, hee refuſed the Tabernacle of Ioſeph: and choſe not the tribe of Ephraim.

68 But choſe the tribe of Iudah: the mount Sion which he loued.

69 And he built his Sanctuary like high *palaces*: like the earth which he hath † eſtabliſhed for euer.

70 * He choſe Dauid alſo his ſeruant, and tooke him from the ſheepefolds.

71 * † From following the ewes great with yong he brought him to feed Iacob his people, and Iſrael his inheritance.

72 So he fed them according to the integritie of his heart: and guided them by the skilfulneſſe of his hands.

PSAL. LXXIX.

1 *The Pſalmiſt complaineth of the deſolation of Ieruſalem.* 8 *He prayeth for deliuerance,* 13 *And promiſeth thankefulneſſe.*

¶ A Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

[Or, for Aſaph.

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance, thy holy Temple haue they defiled: they haue layd Ieruſalem on heapes.

2 The dead bodies of thy ſeruants haue they giuen *to be* meate vnto the fowles of the heauen: the fleſh of thy Saints vnto the beaſts of the earth.

3 Their blood haue they ſhed like water round about Ieruſalem: and *there was* none to bury *them*.

4 * Wee are become a reproach to our neighbours: a ſcorne and diriſion to them that are round about vs.

* Pſal. 44.14.

5 * How long, LORD, wilt thou be angry, for euer? ſhall thy iealouſie burne like fire?

* Pſal. 89.46.

6 * Powre out thy wrath vpon the heathen that haue not knowen thee, and vpon the kingdomes that haue not called vpon thy Name.

* Ier. 10. 25. † Eſ. 64. 9.

7 For they haue deuoured Iacob: and laid waſte his dwelling place.

‖ Or, *the iniquities of them that were before vs.*

8 * O remember not againſt vs ‖ former iniquities, let thy tender mercies ſpeedily preuent vs: for we are brought very low.

† Hebr. *vengeance*

9 Helpe vs, O God of our ſaluation, for the glory of thy Name: and deliuer vs, and purge away our ſinnes for thy Names ſake.

† Hebr. *thine arme.*

10 Wherefore ſhould the heathen ſay, Where *is* their God? let him bee knowen among the heathen in our ſight, *by the* † reuenging of the blood of thy ſeruants which is ſhed.

† Hebr. *reſtore the children of death.*

11 Let the ſighing of the priſoner come before thee, according to the greatneſſe of † thy power: † preſerue thou thoſe that are appointed to die.

† Hebr. *to generation and generation.*

12 And render vnto our neighbours ſeuen fold into their boſome, their reproch wherewith they haue reproched thee, O Lord.

13 So we thy people and ſheepe of thy paſture, will giue thee thankes for euer: we will ſhew forth thy praiſe † to all generations.

PSAL. LXXX.

1 *The Pſalmiſt in his prayer complaineth of the miſeries of the Church.* 8 *Gods former fauours are turned into indignements.* 14 *He prayeth for deliuerance.*

¶ To the chiefe muſician vpon Shoſhannim Eduth, A Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

[Or, for Aſaph.

G Iue eare, O ſhepheard of Iſrael, thou that leadeſt Ioſeph like a flocke: thou that dwelleſt *betweene* the Cherubims, ſhine forth.

2 Before Ephraim and Benjamin, and Manaſſeh, ſtirre vp thy ſtrength, and † come *and* ſaue vs.

† Hebr. *come for ſaluation to vs.*

3 Turne vs againe, O God: and cauſe thy face to ſhine, and we ſhall be ſaued.

† Hebr. wilt thou smoke?

4 O LORD God of hostes, how long † wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?
5 Thou feedest them with the bread of teares: and giuest them teares to drinke in great measure.
6 Thou makest vs a strife vnto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themselues.
7 Turne vs again, O God of hostes, and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saued.
8 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.
9 Thou preparedst roume before it: and didst cause it to take deepe roote, and it filled the land.
10 The hilles were couered with the shadow of it, and the boughes thereof were like † the goodly Cedars.

† Hebr. the cedars of God.

11 She sent out her boughes vnto the Sea: and her branches vnto the riuer.
12 Why hast thou then broken downe her hedges: so that all they which passe by the way, doe plucke her?
13 The boare out of the wood doeth waste it: and the wild beast of the field doeth deuoure it.
14 Returne, we beseech thee, O God of hostes: looke downe from heauen, and behold, and visite this Vine:
15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted: and the branch that thou madest strong for thy selfe.
16 It is burnt with fire, it is cut downe: they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.
17 Let thy hand bee vpon the man of thy right hand: vpon the sonne of man, whom thou madest strong for thy selfe,
18 So will not we goe backe from thee: quicken vs, and we will call vpon thy Name.
19 Turne vs again, O LORD God of hostes, cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saued.

PSAL. LXXXI.

1 An exhortation to a solemne praising of God. 4 God challengeth that duty by reason of his benefits. 8 God exhorting to obedience, complaineth of their disobedience, which procureth their owne hurt.

¶ To the chiefe musician vpon Gittith.
A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, for Asaph.

SIng aloud vnto God our strength: make a ioyfull noise vnto the God of Iacob.
2 Take a Psalme, and bring hither the timbrell: the pleasant harpe with the psaltery.
3 Blow vp the trumpet in the new Moone: in the time appointed on our solemne feast day.
4 For this was a statute for Israel: and a Law of the God of Iacob.
5 This hee ordeined in Ioseph for a testimonie, when hee went out ‖ through the land of Egypt: where I heard a language, that I vnderstood not:

‖ Or, against.

† Hebr. passed away.

6 I remoued his shoulder from the burden: his hands † were deliuered from the pots.
7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I deliuered thee, I answered thee in the secret place of thunder: I * prooued thee at the waters of ‖ Meribah. Selah.

* Exod. 17.6.

‖ Or, strife.

8 Heare, O my people, and I will testifie vnto thee: O Israel if thou wilt hearken vnto me:
9 There shall no strange god be in thee: neither shalt thou worship any strange god.
10 I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

* Acts 14.6.

‖ Or, to the hardnesse of their heart, or, imagination.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voice: and Israel would none of me.
12 *So I gaue them vp ‖ vnto their owne hearts lust: and they walked in their owne counsels.
13 O that my people had hearkened vnto me: and Israel had walked in my wayes.
14 I should soone haue subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their aduersaries.

‖ Or, yeeld themselues obedient. Heb. lie.

15 The haters of the LORD should haue ‖ submitted themselues vnto him: but their time should haue endured for euer.

† Hebr. with the fat of wheat.

16 He should haue fed them also † with the finest of the wheat: and with hony out of the rock, should I haue satisfied thee.

PSAL. LXXXII.

1 The Psalmist hauing exhorted the Iudges, 5 and reproued their negligence, 8 prayeth God to iudge.

¶ A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, for Asaph.

GOd standeth in the Congregation of the mighty: he iudgeth among the gods.
2 How long will ye iudge vniustly: and accept the * persons of the wicked? Selah.

* Deut. 1. 17.

3 † Defend the poore and fatherlesse: doe iustice to the afflicted and needie.

† Hebr. iudge.

4 *Deliuer the poore and needie: rid them out of the hand of the wicked.

* Prou. 24.11.

5 They know not, neither will they vnderstand, they walke on in darkenesse: all the foundations of the earth are † out of course.

† Hebr. moued.

6 *I haue said, Ye are gods: and all of you are children of the most High:

* Ioh. 10. 34.

7 But yee shall die like men, and fall like one of the Princes.
8 Arise, O God, iudge the earth: for thou shalt inherite all nations.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 A complaint to God of the enemies conspiracies. 9 A prayer against them that oppresse the Church.

¶ A Song or Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, for Asaph.

KEepe not thou silence, O God: holde not thy peace, and be not still, O God.
2 For loe, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee, haue lift vp the head.
3 They haue taken craftie counsell against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones.
4 They haue said, Come, and let vs cut them off from being a nation: that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.
5 For they haue consulted together with one † consent: they are confederate against thee.

† Hebr. hearts.

6 The Tabernacles of Edom ‖ and the Ishmaelites: of Moab, and the Hagarens.

† Hebr. they haue been an arme to the children of Lot.

7 Gebal and Ammon and Amalek: the Philistines, with the inhabitants of Tyre.
8 Assur also is ioyned with them: † they haue holpen the children of Lot. Selah.
9 * Doe vnto them as vnto the Midianites: as to * Sisera, as to Iabin at the brooke of Kison:

* Iudg. 7.22.

10 *Which* perished at En-dor: they became as dung for the earth.

* Iudg. 4. 15. & 5. 19.

11 *Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb: yea all their princes as Zebah an Zalmunna:

* Iudg. 8. 21.

12 Who said, Let vs take to our selues the houses of God in possession.
13 O my God, make them like a wheele: as the stubble before the winde.
14 As the fire burneth a wood: and as the flame setteth the mountaines on fire:
15 So persecute them with thy tempest, and make them afraid with thy storme.
16 Fil their faces with shame, that they may seeke thy Name, O LORD.
17 Let them be confounded and troubled for euer: yea let them be put to shame and perish.
18 That men may know that thou, whose Name alone

alone is IEHOVAH: art the most High ouer all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIIII.

1 The Prophet longing for the communion of the Sanctuarie, 4 sheweth how blessed they are that dwell therein. 8 He prayeth to be restored vnto it.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Gittith. A Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

HOw amiable *are* thy Tabernacles, O LORD of hostes.

2 My soule longeth, yea euen fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh crieth out for the liuing God.

3 Yea the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for her selfe, where shee may lay her young, *euen* thine Altars, O LORD of hostes, my King and my God.

4 Blessed *are* they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee. Selah.

5 Blessed *is* the man whose strength *is* in thee: in whose heart *are* the waies of them:

6 Who passing through the valley ‖ of Baca make it a well: the raine also ‖ filleth the poules.

7 They goe ‖ from strength to strength: *every one* one of them in Zion appeareth before God.

8 O LORD God of hostes heare my prayer: giue eare, O God of Iacob. Selah.

9 Behold, O God our shield: and looke vpon the face of thine annointed.

10 For a day in thy courts *is* better then a thousand: † I had rather be a doore keeper in the house of my God, then to dwel in the tents of wickednes.

11 For the LORD God *is* a sunne and shield: the LORD will giue grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from *them that* walke vprightly.

12 O LORD of hostes: blessed *is* the man that trusteth in thee.

PSAL. LXXXV.

1 The Psalmist out of the experience of former mercies, prayeth for the continuance thereof. 8 He promiseth to wait thereon, out of confidence of Gods goodnesse.

¶ To the chiefe musician, A Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

LORD thou hast beene ‖ fauourable vnto thy Land: thou hast brought backe the captiuitie of Iacob.

2 *Thou hast forgiuen the iniquitie of thy people, thou hast couered all their sinne. Selah.

3 Thou hast taken away al thy wrath: thou hast turned *thy selfe* from the fiercenesse of thine anger.

4 Turne vs, O God of our saluation: and cause thine anger towards vs to cease.

5 Wilt thou be angry with vs for euer? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?

6 Wilt thou not reuiue vs againe: that thy people may reioice in thee?

7 Shew vs thy mercy, O LORD, and graunt vs thy saluation.

8 I will heare what God the LORD will speake: for he will speake peace vnto his people, and to his Saints: but let them not turne againe to folly.

9 Surely his saluation *is* nigh them that feare him; that glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercy and truth are met *together*: righteousnesse and peace haue kissed *each other*.

11 Truth shall spring out of the earth: and righteousnesse shall looke downe from heauen.

12 Yea the LORD shall giue that which is good, and our land shall yeeld her increase.

13 Righteousnesse shal goe before him: and shall set vs in the way of his steps.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

1 Dauid strengtheneth his prayer by the conscience of his Religion. 5 By the goodnesse and power of God. 11 He desireth the continuance of former grace. 14 complaining of the proud, he craueth some token of Gods goodnesse.

¶ A prier of Dauid. ‖ *Or, a prayer, being a* Psalme of *Dauid.*

BOw downe thine eare, O LORD, heare me, for I am poore and needy.

2 Preserue my soule, for I am ‖ holy: O thou my God, saue thy seruant, that trusteth in thee.

3 Be mercifull vnto me, O LORD: for I cry vnto thee ‖ daily.

4 Reioice the soule of thy seruant: for vnto thee (O Lord) doe I lift vp my soule.

5 * For thou Lord *art* good, and ready to forgiue: and plenteous in mercy vnto all them that call vpon thee.

6 Giue eare O LORD vnto my prayer: and attend to the voice of my supplications.

7 In the day of my trouble I will call vpon thee: for thou wilt answer me.

8 Among the gods *there is* none like vnto thee (O Lord:) * neither are there any works like vnto thy workes.

9 All nations whom thou hast made, shal come and worship before thee, O Lord: and shall glorifie thy Name.

10 For thou *art* great, & doest wondrous things: * thou *art* God alone.

11 * Teach me thy way, O LORD: I will walke in thy truth: vnite my heart to feare thy Name.

12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorifie thy name for euermore.

13 For great *is* thy mercy toward me: and thou hast deliuered my soule from the lowest ‖ hell.

14 O God the prond are risen against me, and the assemblies of † violent men haue sought after my soule: and haue not set thee before them.

15 * But thou, O Lord, *art a* God full of compassion, and gracious: long suffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth.

16 O turne vnto me, and haue mercy vpon me, giue thy strength vnto thy seruant: and saue the son of thy handmaide.

17 Shew me a token for good, that they which hate me may see it, and be ashamed: because thou LORD, hast holpen me and comforted me.

Or, of prayer.

Or one whom thou sauest.

Or, all the day.

* Ioel 2.13.

Dent. 6. 4 and 32. 39. isa. 37. 16. & 44. 6. mar. 12 29. ephes. 4. 6. 1 cor. 8. 4.

* Psal. 25. 3. & 119. 33.

‖ *Or, grane* † *Hebr. terrible.*

* Deu. 7. 6. numb. 14. 18. Psal. 103 8. & 139. 4. and 145. 8.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

1 The nature and glory of the Church. 4 The increase, honour and comfort of the members thereof.

¶ A Psalme *or* song ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

HIs foundation is in the holy mountaines.

2 The LORD loueth the gates of Zion: more then all the dwellings of Iacob.

3 Glorious things are spoken of thee, O citie of God. Selah.

4 I will make mention of Rahab, and Babylon, to them that know me; behold Philistia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia: this *man* was borne there.

5 And of Zion it shall be said, This and that man was borne in her: and the highest himselfe shall establish her.

6 The LORD shall count when he writeth vp the people: *that* this man was borne there. Selah.

7 As well the singers as the players on instruments *shall be there*: all my springs *are* in thee.

Or, of

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

A prayer containing a grieuous complaint.

¶ song *or* Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah, to the chiefe

chiefe Musician vpon Mahalath Leannoth, ‖ Maschil of Heman the Ezrahite.

‖Or, a Psalme of Heman the Ezrahite giuing instruction

O LORD God of my saluation, I haue cryed day *and* night before thee.

2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine eare vnto my cry.

3 For my soule is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh vnto the graue.

4 I am counted with them that goe downe into the pit: I am *as* a man *that hath* no strength.

5 Free amongst the dead, like the slaine that lie in the graue, whom thou remembrest no more: and they are cut off ‖ from thy hand.

6 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit: in darkenesse, in the deepes.

‖Or, by the hand.

7 Thy wrath lyeth hard vpon me: and thou hast afflicted me with all thy waues. Selah.

8 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance farre from me: thou hast made me an abomination vnto them: I *am* shut vp and I cannot come forth.

9 Mine eye mourneth by reason of affliction, LORD, I haue called daily vpon thee; I haue stretched out my hands vnto thee.

10 Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead? shall the dead arise *and* praise thee? Selah.

11 Shall thy louing kindnesse be declared in the graue? *or* thy faithfulnesse in destruction?

12 Shall thy wonders be knowne in the darke? and thy righteousnesse in the land of forgetfulnesse?

13 But vnto thee haue I cryed, O LORD, and in the morning shall my prayer preuent thee.

14 LORD, why castest thou off my soule? *why* hidest thou thy face from me?

15 I am afflicted and ready to die, from *my* youth vp: *while* I suffer thy terrours I am distracted.

16 Thy fierce wrath goeth ouer me: thy terrors haue cut me off.

‖Or, all the day.

17 They came round about me ‖ daily like water: they compassed me about together.

18 Louer and friend hast thou put farre from me: *and* mine acquaintance *into* darkenesse.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

1 The Psalmist vrayseth God for his couenant. 5 For his wonderful power, 15 For the care of his Church, 19 For his fauour to the kingdome of Dauid. 38 Then complaining of contrary euents, 46 he expostulateth, prayeth, and beseecheth God.

¶ ‖ Maschil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

‖Or, a Psalme for Ethan the Ezrahite, to giue instruction.

I Will sing of the mercies of the LORD for euer: with my mouth will I make knowne thy faithfulnesse † to all generations.

†Hebr. to generation and generation.

2 For I haue said, Mercie shall be built vp for euer: thy faithfulnesse shalt thou establish in the very heauens.

3 I haue made a couenant with my chosen: I haue *sworne vnto Dauid my seruant.

*2. Sam. 7. 11, &c.

4 Thy seed will I establish for euer: and build vp thy throne † to all generations. Selah.

†Hebr. to generation and generation.

5 And the heauens shall praise thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulnesse also in the congregation of the Saints.

6 For who in the heauen can be compared vnto the LORD? *who* amongst the sonnes of the mighty can be likened vnto the LORD?

7 God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the Saints: and to be had in reuerence of all them *that are* about him.

8 O LORD God of hostes, who *is* a strong LORD like vnto thee? or to thy faithfulnes round about thee?

9 Thou rulest the raging of the Sea: when the waues thereof arise, thou stillest them.

10 Thou hast broken ‖ Rahab in pieces, as one that is slaine: thou hast scattered thine enemies † with thy strong arme.

‖Or, *Egypt.*

†Hebr. *the arme of thy strength.*

11 *The heauens *are* thine, the earth also *is* thine: as for the world and the fulnesse thereof, thou hast founded them.

*Gen. 1. 1. Psal. 102. 25.

12 The North and the south, thou hast created them: Tabor & Hermon shal reioyce in thy Name.

Psal. 95. 4.

13 Thou *hast* † a mighty arme: strong is thy hand, *and* high is thy right hand.

†Hebr. *arme.*

14 Iustice & iudgement are the ‖ habitation of thy throne: mercy and truth shall goe before thy face.

‖Or, *stay.*

15 Blessed *is* the people that know the * ioyfull ‖ sound: they shall walke, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance.

‖Or, *ioyfull noise.*

* Numb. 10. 10.

16 In thy Name shall they reioyce all the day: and in thy righteousnesse shall they be exalted.

17 For thou art the glory of their strength: and in thy fauour our horne shall be exalted.

18 For the ‖ LORD is our defence: and the holy one of Israel is our King.

‖Or, *we should say of the LORD, and our King of the holy One of Israel.*

19 Then thou spakest in vision to thy holy One: and saidst, I haue laid helpe vpon one that is mighty: I haue exalted one chosen out of the people.

20 *I haue found Dauid my seruant: with my holy Oile haue I annointed him.

*1. Sam. 16. 12.

21 With whom my hand shall be established: mine arme also shall strengthen him.

22 The enemy shall not exact vpon him: nor the sonne of wickednesse afflict him.

23 And I will beate downe his foes before his face, and plague them that hate him.

24 But my faithfulnes & my mercy shalbe with him: and in my name shall his horne be exalted

25 I will set his hand also in the sea: and his right hand in the riuers.

26 He shall cry vnto me, Thou *art* my father: my God, and the rocke of my saluation

27 Also I will make him *my* first borne: higher then the kings of the earth.

28 My mercy will I keepe for him for euermore: and my couenant shall stand fast with him.

29 His seede also will I make *to endure for* euer: and his throne as the daies of heauen.

30 If his children forsake my law, and walke not in my iudgements:

31 If they † breake my statutes, and keepe not my commandements.

†Hebr. *profane.*

32 Then will I visite their transgression with the rodde and their iniquity with stripes.

33 Neuertheless, my louing kindnesse will I not vtterly take from him: nor † suffer my faithfulnes † to faile.

†Hebr. *my faithfulnes.* †Hebr. *I will not make void from him.* ‖Hebr. *to lie.* ‡Heb. *of lies.*

34 My conenant will I not breake: nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

35 Once haue I sworne by my holinesse, ‡ that I will not lie vnto Dauid.

36 * His seede shall endure for euer: and his throne as the sunne before me.

* Luke 1. 33 Iohn 12. 34. Rom. 7. 16.

37 It shal be established for euer as the Moone: and as a faithfull witnesse in heauen. Selah.

38 But thou hast cast off and abhorred: thou hast beene wroth with thine annointed.

39 Thou hast made voide the couenant of thy seruant: thou hast profaned his crowne, by casting it to the ground.

40 Thou hast broken downe all his hedges: thou hast brought his strong holds to ruine.

41 All that passe by the way spoyle him: he is a reproach to his neighbours.

42 Thou hast set vp the right hand of his aduersaries: thou hast made all his enemies to reioyce.

43 Thou

48 Thou haſt alſo turned the edge of his ſword: and haſt not made him to ſtand in the battell.
44 Thou haſt made his † glory to ceaſe: and caſt his throne downe to the ground.
45 The dayes of his youth haſt thou ſhortened, thou haſt couered him with ſhame. Selah.
46 How long, LORD, wilt thou hide thy ſelfe, for euer? ſhall thy wrath burne like fire?
47 Remember how ſhort my time is? wherefore haſt thou made all men in vaine?
48 What man *is hee that* liueth, and ſhall not ſee death? ſhall hee deliuer his ſoule from the hand of the graue? Selah.
49 Lord, where *are* thy former louing kindneſſes, *which* thou *ſwareſt vnto Dauid in thy trueth?
50 Remember (Lord) the reproach of thy ſeruants: *how* I doe beare in my boſome *the reproch* of all the mightie people,
51 Wherewith thine enemies haue reproched, O LORD: wherewith they haue reproched the footſteps of thine Anointed.
52 Bleſſed *be* the LORD for euermore, Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XC.

1 Moſes ſetting forth Gods prouidence, 3 complaineth of humane frailtie, 7 diuine chaſtiſements, 10 and breuitie of life. 12 Hee prayeth for the knowledge and ſenſible experience of Gods good prouidence.

¶ A prayer of Moſes the man of God.

LOrd, thou haſt bene our dwelling place † in all generations.
2 Before the mountaines were brought forth, or euer thou hadſt formed the earth and the world: euen from euerlaſting to euerlaſting thou *art* God.
3 Thou turneſt man to deſtruction: and ſayeſt, Returne ye children of men.
4 *For a thouſand yeeres in thy ſight, *are but* as yeſterday ‖ when it is paſt: and *as* a watch in the night.
5 Thou carieſt them away *as* with a flood, they are *as* a ſleepe: in the morning they *are* like graſſe *which* ‖ groweth vp.
6 In the morning it flouriſheth, and groweth vp: in the euening it is cut downe, and withereth.
7 For we are conſumed by thine anger: and by thy wrath are we troubled.
8 Thou haſt ſet our iniquities before thee: our ſecret ſinnes in the light of thy countenance.
9 For all our dayes are † paſſed away in thy wrath: we ſpend our yeeres ‖ as a tale *that is told*.
10 †The dayes of our yeeres *are* threeſcore yeeres and ten, and if by reaſon of ſtrength they *be* fourteſcore yeeres, yet is their ſtrength labour and ſorrow: for it is ſoone cut off, and we flie away.
11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? euen according to thy feare, *ſo is* thy wrath.
12 So teach vs to number our dayes: that wee may † apply our hearts vnto wiſdome.
13 Returne (O LORD) how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy ſeruants.
14 O ſatiſfie vs early with thy mercy, that we may reioyce and be glad all our dayes.
15 Make vs glad according to the dayes *wherein* thou haſt afflicted vs: *and* the yeeres *wherein* wee haue ſeene euill.
16 Let thy worke appeare vnto thy ſeruants: and thy glory vnto their children.
17 And let the beautie of the LORD our God be vpon vs, and eſtabliſh thou the worke of our hands vpon vs: yea, the worke of our handes eſtabliſh thou it.

PSAL. XCI.

1 The ſtate of the godly. 3 Their ſafetie. 9 Their habitation. 11 Their ſeruants. 14 Their fruit, with the effects of them all.

HE that dwelleth in the ſecret place of the moſt high, ſhall † abide vnder the ſhadow of the Almightie. † *Heb. lodge.*
2 I will ſay of the LORD, Hee *is* my refuge, and my fortreſſe: my God, in him will I truſt.
3 Surely hee ſhall deliuer thee from the ſnare of the fowler, *and* from the noiſome peſtilence.
4 He ſhall couer thee with his feathers, and vnder his wings ſhalt thou truſt: his trueth ſhalbe *thy* ſhield and buckler.
5 Thou ſhalt not bee afraide of the terrour by night, *nor* for the arrow *that* flieth by day:
6 *Nor* for the peſtilence *that* walketh in darkneſſe: *nor* for the deſtruction *that* waſteth at noonday.
7 A thouſand ſhall fall at thy ſide, and tenne thouſand at thy right hand, *but* it ſhall not come nigh thee.
8 Onely with thine eyes ſhalt thou behold: and ſee the reward of the wicked.
9 Becauſe thou haſt made the LORD, *which is* my refuge, *euen* the moſt High thy habitation
10 There ſhall no euill befall thee, neither ſhall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.
11 *For he ſhal giue his Angels charge ouer thee: *Mat. 4. 6 luke 4. 10*
to keepe thee in all thy wayes.
12 They ſhall beare thee vp in *their* handes: leſt thou daſh thy foot againſt a ſtone.
13 Thou ſhalt tread vpon the lion and ‖ adder: the young lion and the dragon ſhalt thou trample vnder feet. ‖ *Or, aſpe.*
14 Becauſe he hath ſet his loue vpon me, therfore will I deliuer him: I will ſet him on high, becauſe he hath knowen my Name.
15 He ſhal call vpon me, and I will anſwere him: I *will be* with him in trouble, I will deliuer him: and honour him.
16 With † long life will I ſatisfie him: and ſhew him my ſa'uation. † *Hebr. length of dayes.*

PSAL. XCII.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praiſe God, 4 for his great works, 6 for his iudgements on the wicked, 10 and for his goodneſſe to the godly.

¶ A Pſalme or Song for the Sabbath day.

IT is a good thing to giue thankes vnto the LORD: and to ſing *praiſes* vnto thy Name, O moſt High:
2 To ſhew foorth thy louing kindnes in the morning: and thy faithfulneſſe † euery night: † *Hebr. in the nights* ‖ *Or, vpon the ſolemn ſound with the harpe. Heb. Higgaion.*
3 Vpon an inſtrument of tenne ſtrings, and vpon the Pſaltery: vpon the ‖ harpe with a ſolemne ſound.
4 For thou, LORD, haſt made mee glad through thy worke; I will triumph in the workes of thy hands.
5 O LORD, how great are thy workes! *and* thy thoughts are very deepe.
6 A brutiſh man knoweth not: neither doeth a foole vnderſtand this.
7 When the wicked ſpring as the graſſe, & when all the workers of iniquitie doe flouriſh: *it is* that they ſhalbe deſtroyed for euer.
8 ¶ But thou, LORD, art *moſt* high for euermore.
9 For loe, thine enemies, O LORD, for loe, thine enemies ſhall periſh: all the workers of iniquitie ſhalbe ſcattered.
10 But my horne ſhalt thou exalt like *the horne of*

an vnicorne: I shalbe anointed with fresh oyle.

11 Mine eye also shall see *my desire* on mine enemies: *and* mine eares shall heare *my desire* of the wicked that rise vp against me.

*Hos.14.5. 12 *The righteous shall flourish like the palme tree: he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.

13 Those that bee planted in the house of the LORD, shall flourish in the courts of our God.

†Hebr. greene. 14 They shall still bring foorth fruit in olde age: they shalbe fat and †flourishing:

15 To shew that the LORD *is* vpright: hee *is* my Rocke, and *there is* no vnrighteousnesse in him.

PSAL. XCIII.

The Maiestie, Power, and Holinesse of Christs Kingdome.

THE LORD reigneth, hee is clothed with Maiesty: the LORD is clothed with strength, *wherewith* he hath girded himselfe: the world also is stablished, that it cannot be mooued.

†Hebr. from then 2 Thy throne is established † of olde: thou *art* from euerlasting.

3 The floods haue lifted vp, O LORD: the floods haue lifted vp their voice: the floodes lift vp their waues.

4 The LORD on high *is* mightier then the noise of many waters, *yea then* the mightie waues of the Sea.

†Hebr. to length of daye, 5 Thy Testimonies are very sure: holinesse becommeth thine house, O LORD, † for euer.

PSAL. XCIIII.

1 The Prophet calling for iustice, complaineth of tyranny and impiety. 8 He teacheth Gods prouidence. 12 He sheweth the blessednesse of affliction. 16 God is the defender of the afflicted.

†Hebr. God of reuenges. † Hebr. shine forth O LORD †God, to whom vengeance belongeth: O God to whom vengeance belongeth, †shew thy selfe.

2 Lift vp thy selfe, thou Iudge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.

3 LORD, how long shall the wicked? how long shall the wicked triumph?

4 *How long* shall they vtter, *and* speake hard things? *and* all the workers of iniquity boast themselues?

5 They breake in pieces thy people, O LORD: and afflict thine heritage.

6 They slay the widow and the stranger, and murder the fatherlesse.

*Psal.10. 11,13. prou.20. 12. 7 *Yet they say, The LORD shall not see: neither shall the God of Iacob regard *it*.

8 Vnderstand, ye brutish among the people: and *ye* fooles, when will ye be wise?

*Exod. 4.11. 9 *Hee that planted the eare, shall he not heare? he that formed the eye, shall he not see?

10 He that chastiseth the heathen, shall not hee correct? he that teacheth man knowledge, *shall not he know?*

*1.Cor. 3.20. 11 *The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man: that they *are* vanitie.

12 Blessed *is* the man whom thou chastenest, O LORD: and teachest him out of thy law:

13 That thou mayest giue him rest from the daies of aduersitie: vntill the pit be digged for the wicked.

14 For the LORD wil not cast off his people, neither will he forsake his inheritance.

15 But iudgment shall returne vnto righteousnes: and all the vpright in heart † shall follow it.

†Hebr. shall be after it. 16 Who will rise vp for me against the euill doers? *or* who will stand vp for me against the workers of iniquitie?

17 Vnlesse the LORD *had bin* my helpe: my soule had † almost dwelt in silence.

18 When I said, My foot slippeth: thy mercy, O LORD, held me vp.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my soule.

20 Shall the throne of iniquitie haue fellowship with thee: which frameth mischiefe by a law?

21 They gather themselues together against the soule of the righteous: and condemne the innocent blood.

22 But the LORD is my defence: and my God *is* the rocke of my refuge.

23 And he shall bring vpon them their own iniquity, and shall cut them off in their owne wickednesse: *yea*, the LORD our God shall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 3 for his greatnes, 6 and for his goodnesse, 8 and not to tempt him.

OCome let vs sing vnto the LORD: let vs make a ioyfull noyse to the Rocke of our saluation.

2 Let vs † come before his presence with thanksgiuing: and make a ioyfull noyse vnto him with Psalmes.

† Hebr. preuent his face. † Hebr. in whisper for it. † Or, for himselfe he hath made vs. † Hebr. worship for it. † Hebr. bowe before.

3 For the LORD *is* a great God: and a great King aboue all Gods.

4 † In his hand are the deepe places of the earth: † the strength of the hilles is his also.

5 † The sea *is* his, and he made it: and his hands formed the drie land.

6 O come let vs worship and bow downe: let vs kneele before the LORD our maker.

7 For he *is* our God, and we *are* the people of his pasture, and the sheepe of his hand: to day if yee will heare his voyce,

8 *Harden not your heart, * as in the † prouocations and as in the day of *temptation in the wildernesse.

9 When your fathers tempted me: prooued me, and saw my worke.

10 Fortie yeeres long was I grieued with *this generation*, and said, It *is* a people that do erre in their heart: and they haue not knowen my wayes.

11 Vnto whom I sware in my wrath: † that they should not enter into my rest.

*Exo 17.2.7. Num. 14.22. Heb. 3.8. Hebr. prouocation. *Exo 17.2.7. Heb. 3.9. † Hebr. they tempted me. my rest.

PSAL. XCVI.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 4 for his greatnes, 8 for his kingdome, 11 for his generall iudgement.

O Sing vnto the LORD a new song: sing vnto the LORD all the earth.

*1 Chron. 16.23.

2 Sing vnto the LORD, blesse his Name, shew forth his saluation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among the heathen: his wonders among all people.

4 For the LORD *is* great, and greatly to be praised: he *is* to be feared aboue all gods.

5 For all the gods of the nations *are* idoles: but the LORD made the heauens.

6 Honour and maiestie *are* before him: strength and beautie *are* in his Sanctuary.

7 Giue vnto the LORD, (O ye kinreds of the people) giue vnto the LORD glory and strength.

8 Giue vnto the LORD the glory † due vnto his Name: bring an offering and come into his courts.

† Hebr. of his Name. for in the glorious Sanctuary

9 O worship the LORD † in the beautie of holinesse: feare before him all the earth.

10 * Say among the heathen, *that* the LORD reigneth: the world also shalbe established, that it shall not be moued: he shall iudge the people righteously.

* Psal. 93. 1. & 97.1

11 Let the heauens reioyce, and let the earth bee glad:

glad: let the sea roare, and the fulnesse thereof.
12 Let the field be ioyfull, and all that *is* therein: then shall all the trees of the wood reioyce
13 Before the LORD, for he commeth, for hee commeth to iudge the earth: hee shall iudge the world with righteousnesse, and the people with his truth.

PSAL. XCVII.

1 The maiesty of Gods kingdome. 7 The Church reioyceth at Gods iudgements vpon idolaters. 10 An exhortation to godlinesse and gladnesse.

THE LORD reigneth, let the earth reioyce: let the † multitude of yles be glad thereof.
2 Cloudes and darknesse *are* round about him: *righteousnes and iudgement are ‖ the habitation of his throne.
3 A fire goeth before him, and burneth vp his enemies round about.
4 His lightnings inlightned the world: the earth saw and trembled.
5 The hilles melted like waxe at the presence of the LORD: at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.
6 The heauens declare his righteousnes: and all the people see his glory.
7 * Confounded bee all they that serue grauen images: that boast themselues of idoles: worship him all ye gods.
8 Sion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Iudah reioyced, because of thy iudgments, O LORD.
9 For thou, LORD, *art* hie aboue all the earth: thou art exalted farre aboue all gods.
10 * Ye that loue the LORD, hate euill: he preserueth the soules of his Saints: hee deliuereth them out of the hand of the wicked.
11 Light is sowen for the righteous: and gladnes for the vpright in heart.
12 Reioyce in the LORD, ye righteous: and giue thanks ‖ at the remembrance of his holinesse.

PSAL. XCVIII.

1 The Psalmist exhorteth the Iewes, 4 the Gentiles, 7 and all the creatures to praise God.

¶ A Psalme.

OSing vnto the LORD a new Song, for he hath done maruelious things: his right hand and his holy arme hath gotten him the victory.
2 *The LORD hath made knowen his saluation: his righteousnesse hath hee ‖ openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.
3 He hath remembred his mercy and his trueth toward the house of Israel: all the ends of the earth haue seene the saluation of our God
4 Make a ioyfull noyse vnto the LORD, all the earth: make a loud noise, & reioyce and sing praise.
5 Sing vnto the LORD with the harpe: with the harpe, and the voyce of a Psalme.
6 With trumpets and sound of cornet: make a ioyfull noyse before the LORD the King.
7 Let the Sea roare, and the fulnesse thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.
8 Let the floods clap *their* hands: let the hils be ioyfull together
9 Before the LORD, * for he commeth to iudge the earth: with righteousnesse shall hee iudge the world, and the people with equitie

PSAL. XCIX.

1 The Prophet sitting foorth the kingdome of God in Zion, 5 exhorteth all by the example of forefathers to worship God at his holy hill.

THE LORD reigneth, let the people tremble: he sitteth *betweene* the Cherubims, let the earth ‖ be moued.
2 The LORD *is* great in Zion: and he *is* high aboue all people.
3 Let them praise thy great and terrible Name: *for it is* holy.
4 The kings strength also loueth iudgment, thou doest establish equitie: thou executest iudgement and righteousnesse in Iacob.
5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worship at his footstoole: *for* ‖ he is holy.
6 Moses and Aaron among his Priests, and Samuel among them that call vpon his Name: they called vpon the LORD, and he answered them.
7 He spake vnto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his Testimonies, and the ordinance *that* hee gaue them.
8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God: thou wast a God that forgauest them, though thou tookest vengeance of their inuentions.
9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at his holy hill: for the LORD our God is holy.

PSAL. C.

1 An exhortation to praise God cheerefully 3 for his greatnesse, 4 and for his power.

¶ A Psalme of ‖ praise.

MAke a ioyfull noyse vnto the Lord, † all yee lands.
2 Serue the LORD with gladnesse: come before his presence with singing.
3 Know ye that the LORD he *is* God, *it is* he *that* hath made vs, and ‖ not we our selues: wee are his people, and the sheepe of his pasture.
4 Enter into his gates with thanksgiuing, *and* into his courts with praise: be thankfull vnto him, *and* blesse his Name.
5 For the LORD *is* good, his mercy *is* euerlasting: and his trueth endureth † to all generations.

PSAL. CI.

David maketh a vow and profession of godlinesse.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

I Will sing of mercy and iudgement: vnto thee, O LORD, will I sing.
2 I wil behaue my selfe wisely in a perfect way: O when wilt thou come vnto me? I wil walke within my house with a perfect heart.
3 I will set no † wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the worke of them that turne aside, *it* shall not cleaue to me.
4 A froward heart shall depart from me, I will not know a wicked person.
5 Whoso priuily slandereth his neighbor, him wil I cut off: him that hath an high looke, and a proud heart will not I suffer.
6 Mine eyes *shall be* vpon the faithfull of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh ‖ in a perfect way, he shall serue me.
7 He that worketh deceit, shall not dwell within my house: he that telleth lies † shall not tarry in my sight.
8 I will early destroy all the wicked of the land, that I may cut off all wicked doers from the citie of the LORD.

PSAL. CII.

1 The Prophet in his prayer maketh a grieuous complaint. 12 Hee taketh comfort in the eternitie and mercy of God. 18 The mercies of God are to be recorded. 23 He sustaineth his weaknesse by the vnchangeablenesse of God.

¶ A prayer ‖ of the afflicted when hee is ouerwhelmed, and powreth out his complaint before the LORD.

HEare my prayer, O LORD: and let my crie come vnto thee.

* Or, it is holy.
* Or, thankesgiuing.
† Hebr. All the earth.
* Or, and his we are
† Hebr. to generation and generation.
* Or, perfect in the way.
† Hebr. shall not be established.
* Or, for

2 Hide not thy face from me in the day *when* I am in trouble, incline thine eare vnto mee: in the day *when* I call, answere me speedily.

‖*Or, Cast some reare into smoke.* 3 For my dayes are consumed ‖ like smoke: and my bones are burnt as an hearth.

4 My heart is smitten, and withered like grasse: so that I forget to eat my bread.

‖*Or, flesh.* 5 By reason of the voice of my groning, my bones cleaue to my ‖ skinne.

6 I am like a pelican of the wildernes: I am like an owle of the desert.

7 I watch, and am as a sparrow alone vpon the house top.

8 Mine enemies reproch me all the day: *and* they that are mad against me, are sworne against me.

9 For I haue eaten ashes like bread, and mingled my drinke with weeping,

10 Because of thine indignation and thy wrath: for thou hast lifted me vp, and cast me downe.

*Isa.40.6 iam.1.10. 11 *My dayes *are* like a shadow *that* declineth: and I am withered like grasse.

12 But thou, O LORD, shalt endure for euer: and thy remembrance vnto all generations.

13 Thou shalt arise, *and* haue mercy vpon Zion: for the time to fauour her, yea the set time is come.

14 For thy seruants take pleasure in her stones: and fauour the dust thereof.

15 So the heathen shall feare the Name of the LORD: and all the kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the LORD shal build vp Zion, he shall appeare in his glory.

17 He wil regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

18 This shall bee written for the generation to come: and the people which shall be created, shall praise the LORD.

19 For he hath looked downe from the height of his Sanctuary: from heauen did the LORD behold the earth:

20 To heare the groning of the prisoner: to loose †*Heb the children of death.* †those that are appointed to death,

21 To declare the Name of the LORD in Zion: and his praise in Ierusalem:

22 When the people are gathered together: and the kingdomes to serue the LORD.

†*Heb. afflicted.* 23 Hee †weakened my strength in the way: he shortened my dayes.

24 I said, O my God, take mee not away in the midst of my dayes: thy yeeres are throughout all generations.

*Heb.1. 10. †*Hebr. stand.* 25 *Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heauens *are* the worke of thy hands.

26 They shall perish, but thou shalt † indure, yea, all of them shal wax old like a garment: as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shalbe changed.

27 But thou *art* the same: and thy yeeres shall haue no end.

28 The children of thy seruants shall continue: and their seed shalbe established before thee.

PSAL. CIII.

1 An exhortation to blesse God for his mercy, 15 and for the constancy thereof.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

BLesse the LORD, O my soule, and al that is within me, *blesse* his holy Name.

2 Blesse the LORD, O my soule: and forget not all his benefits.

3 Who forgiueth all thine iniquities: who healeth all thy diseases.

4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction: who crowneth thee with louing kindnesse and tender mercies,

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things: *so that* thy youth is renewed like the Eagles.

6 The LORD executeth righteousnes and iudgment for all that are oppressed.

7 Hee made knowen his wayes vnto Moses: his actes vnto the children of Israel.

8 *The LORD *is* mercifull and gracious: slow to anger, and † plenteous in mercy

9 Hee will not alwayes chide: neither will hee keepe *his anger* for euer.

10 He hath not dealt with vs after our sinnes, nor rewarded vs according to our iniquities.

11 For † as the heauen is high aboue the earth: so great is his mercy toward them that feare him.

12 As farre as the East is from the West: so farre hath he remoued our transgressions from vs.

13 Like as a father pitieth *his* children: so the LORD pitieth them that feare him.

14 For he knoweth our frame: hee remembreth that we are dust.

15 As for man, his dayes *are* as grasse: as a flowre of the field, so he flourisheth.

16 For the wind passeth ouer it, and † it is gone, the place thereof shall know it no more.

17 But the mercy of the LORD *is* from euerlasting to euerlasting vpon them that feare him; and his righteousnes vnto childrens children:

18 *To such as keepe his couenant, and to those that remember his commandements to doe them.

19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heauens: and his kingdome ruleth ouer all.

20 Blesse the LORD ye his Angels † that excell in strength, that do his commandements, hearkning vnto the voice of his word.

21 Blesse ye the LORD, all ye his hosts: ye ministers of his that doe his pleasure.

22 Blesse the LORD, all his works in all places of his dominion: blesse the LORD, O my soule.

PSAL. CIIII.

1 A meditation vpon the mighty power, 7 and wonderfull prouidence of God. 31 Gods glory is eternall. 33 The Prophet voweth perpetually to praise God.

BLesse the LORD, O my soule, O LORD my God, thou art very great: thou art cloathed with honour and maiestie.

2 Who coueredst *thy selfe* with light, as *with* a garment: who stretchest out the heauens like a curtaine.

3 Who layeth the beames of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the clouds his charet, who walketh vpon the wings of the wind.

4 *Who maketh his Angels spirits: his ministers a flaming fire.

5 † Who laid the foundations of the earth, *that* it should not be removed for euer.

6 Thou coueredst it with the deep as *with* a garment: the waters stood aboue the mountaines.

7 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voyce of thy thunder they hasted away.

8 ‖ They goe vp by the mountaines: they goe down by the valleys, vnto the place which thou hast founded for them.

9 Thou hast set a bound that they may not passe ouer: that they turne not againe to couer the earth.

10 † Hee sendeth the springs into the valleys, *which* † runne among the hilles.

11 They giue drinke to euery beast of the field: the wild asses † quench their thirst.

12 By them shall the fowles of the heauen haue their habitation, *which* † sing among the branches.

13 He watereth the hils from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy works.

14 Hee

14 He causeth the grasse to grow for the cattell, and herbe for the seruice of man: * that hee may bring foorth food out of the earth:

15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and † oyle to make *his* face to shine: and bread *which* strengtheneth mans heart.

16 The trees of the LORD are full *of sap*: the cedars of Lebanon which he hath planted:

17 Where the birds make their nests: as for the storke, the firre trees *are* her house.

18 The high hilles *are* a refuge for the wilde goats: *and* the rockes for the conies.

19 He appointed the Moone for seasons, the Sun knoweth his going downe.

20 Thou makest darkenesse, and it is night: wherein all the beasts of the forrest doe creepe *forth*.

21 The young lyons roare after their pray: and seeke their meat from God.

22 The Sunne ariseth, they gather themselues together: and lay them downe in their dennes.

23 Man goeth foorth vnto his worke, and to his labour, vntill the euening.

24 O LORD, how manifold are thy workes! in wisedome hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

25 *So is* this great and wide Sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable: both small and great beasts.

26 There goe the ships: *there is* that Leuiathan, whom thou hast † made to play therein.

27 * These wait all vpon thee: that thou mayest giue them their meat in due season.

28 That thou giuest them they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.

29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled, thou takest away their breath, they die: and returne to their dust.

30 Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.

31 The glory of the LORD † shall endure for euer: the LORD shall reioyce in his workes.

32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth: he toucheth the hilles, and they smoke.

33 I will sing vnto the LORD as long as I liue: I will sing praise to my God, while I haue my being.

34 My meditation of him shalbe sweet: I will be glad in the LORD.

35 Let the sinners be consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked be no more: blesse thou the LORD, O my soule. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CV.

1 *An exhortation to praise God, and to seeke out his workes.* 7 *The story of Gods prouidence ouer Abraham,* 16 *ouer Ioseph,* 23 *ouer Iacob in Egypt,* 26 *ouer Moses deliuering the Israelites,* 37 *ouer the Israelites brought out of Egypt, fed in the wildernesse, and planted in Canaan.*

OGiue * thankes vnto the LORD, call vpon his Name: make knowen his deedes among the people.

2 Sing vnto him, sing Psalmes vnto him: talke ye of all his wonderous workes.

3 Glory yee in his holy Name: let the heart of them reioyce, that seeke the LORD.

4 Seeke the LORD, and his strength: seeke his face euermore.

5 Remember his marueilous works that he hath done: his wonders, & the iudgements of his mouth,

6 O yee seede of Abraham his seruant: yee children of Iacob his chosen.

7 He *is* the LORD our God: his iudgements *are* in all the earth,

8 He hath remembred his couenant for euer: the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations.

9 * Which *couenant* he made with Abraham, and his oath vnto Isaac, *Gen.17. 2. and 22.

10 And confirmed the same vnto Iacob for a law: *and* to Israel *for* an euerlasting couenant: 16. and 26.3. and

11 * Saying, Vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan: † the lot of your inheritance. *Gen.13. & 35.12.

12 When they were *but* a few men in number: yea very few, and strangers in it, luke 1.7, 73. hebr.

13 When they went from one nation to another: from *one* kingdome to another people, 6.17.

14 Hee suffered no man to doe them wrong: yea he reproued kings for their sakes: *Gen.13. 15.and 15.10.

15 *Saying*, Touch not mine anointed, and doe my Prophets no harme. † *Heb. the coard.*

16 Moreouer, hee called for a famine vpon the land: he brake the whole staffe of bread. *Gen.37. 28.

17 He sent a man before them; * *euen* Ioseph *who* was solde for a seruant. *Gen.39. 20.

18 * Whose feet they hurt with fetters: † he was laide in yron. † *Hebr. his soule came into yron.*

19 Vntill the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tried him.

20 * The king sent and loosed him: *euen* the ruler of the people, and let him goe free. *Gen.41. 14.

21 * Hee made him lord of his house: and ruler of all his † substance: *Gen.41. 40.

22 To bind his princes at his pleasure: and teach his Senatours wisedome. † *Hebr. possession.*

23 * Israel also came into Egypt: and Iacob sojourned in the land of Ham. *Genes. 46.6.

24 And hee increased his people greatly: and made them stronger then their enemies. *Exod. 1.8.

25 * He turned their heart to hate his people: to deale subtilly with his seruants. *Exod. 3.10.

26 * He sent Moses his seruant: *and* Aaron whom he had chosen. *Exod. 7.9.

27 * They shewed his † signes among them: and wonders in the land of Ham. † *Hebr. words of his signes.*

28 * He sent darkenesse, and made it darke: and they rebelled not against his word. *Exod.

29 * He turned their waters into blood: and slew their fish. *Exod. 10.22. *Exod.

30 * The land brought forth frogs in abundance: in the chambers of their kings. *Exod. 7.20. *Exod.

31 * He spake, and there came diuers sorts of flies: *and* lice in all their coasts. *Exod. 8.6. *Exod.8.

32 * † He gaue them haile for raine: *and* flaming fire in their land. *Exod. 17 & 24. *Exod.

33 He smote their vines also and their figgetrees: and brake the trees of their coasts. 9.23. † *Hebr. he gaue their raine haile.*

34 * Hee spake, and the locusts came: and caterpillers, and that without number, *Exod.

35 And did eate vp all the herbes in their land: and deuoured the fruit of their ground. *Exod. haste.

36 * He smote also all the first borne in their land: the chiefe of all their strength. *Exod. 10.4. *Exod.

37 * He brought them forth also with siluer and gold: and *there was* not one feeble person among their tribes. *Exod. 12.29. *Exod. 12.29.

38 * Egypt was glad when they departed: for the feare of them fell vpon them. *Exod. 12.33.

39 * Hee spread a cloud for a couering: and fire to giue light in the night. *Exod. 13.21.

40 * *The people* asked, and he brought quailes: and satisfied them with the bread of heauen. *Exod. 16.12.

41 * He opened the rocke, and the waters gushed out: they ranne in the drie places *like* a riuer. *Exo.17. 6. num.20 11. 1. cor. 10.4.

42 For he remembred his holy promise, *and* Abraham his seruant.

43 And hee brought forth his people with ioy:
† Hebr. singing. and his chosen with † gladnesse,
44 * And gaue them the lands of the heathen:
*Iosh. and they inherited the labour of the people:
13.17. 45 That they might obserue his Statutes, and
deu.6.17. keepe his Lawes. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVI.

1 The Psalmist exhorteth to praise God. 4 He prayeth for pardon of sinne, as God did with the fathers. 7 The storie of the peoples rebellion, and Gods mercy. 47 He concludeth with prayer and praise.

† Hebr. Hallelu-iah. PRaise yee the LORD, O * giue thankes vnto
*Psalm. 107.1. 118.1. and 136.1. the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.
2 * Who can vtter the mightie actes of the
*Iudg. 13.21. LORD? *who* can shew foorth all his praise?
3 Blessed *are they* that keepe iudgement: *and* hee
that doeth righteousnesse at all times.
4 Remember me, O LORD, with the fauour *that*
thou beareſt vnto thy people: O visite me with thy
saluation:
5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I
may reioyce in the gladnesse of thy nation: that I
may glory with thine inheritance.
*Iudg. 7.19. 6 * We haue sinned with our fathers: wee haue
committed iniquitie, we haue done wickedly.
*Exod. 14.11, 32,21. 7 Our fathers vnderstood not thy wonders in E-
gypt, they remembred not the multitude of thy mer-
cies: * but prouoked *him* at † sea, *euen* at the red sea.
*Exod. 14.27. and 15.5. 8 Neuertheless hee saued them for his Names
sake: that hee might make his mightie power to be
knowen.
*Exod. 14.31. and 15.1. 9 Hee rebuked the red sea also, and it was dried
vp: so he led them through the depths, as through
the wilderness.
*Exod. 15.14. and 17.2. 10 And he saued them from the hand of him that
hated *them*: and redeemed them from the hand of
the enemie.
† Hebr. they made haste, they forgate. 11 *And the waters couered their enemies: there
was not one of them left.
*Exo.17. 2 1.cor. 10.6. 12 * Then beleeued they his wordes: they sang
his praise.
13 *† They soone forgate his workes: they wai-
ted not for his counsell:
14 * But † lusted exceedingly in the wilderness:
† Heb. lusted a lust. and tempted God in the desert.
*Numb. 11.31. 15 *And hee gaue them their request: but sent
leanenesse into their soule.
*Numb. 16.2. 16 * They enuied Moses also in the campe: *and*
Aaron the Saint of the LORD.
*Numb. 16.32. 17 * The earth opened and swallowed vp Da-
than: and couered the company of Abiram.
*Numb. 16.31. deu.11.6. 18 *And a fire was kindled in their company: the
flame burnt vp the wicked.
*Numb. 16.35. and 46. 19 *They made a calfe in Horeb: and worshipped the molten image.
*Exod. 32.4. 20 Thus they changed their glory, into the simi-
litude of an oxe that eateth grasse.
21 They forgate God their Sauiour: which had
done great things in Egypt:
22 Wonderous workes in the land of Ham: *and*
terrible things by the red Sea.
*Exod. 33.13. 23 * Therefore hee said that hee would destroy
them, had not Moses his chosen stood before him in
the breach: to turne away his wrath, lest he should
destroy *them*.
† Hebr. a land of desire. 24 Yea, they despised † the pleasant land: they
beleeued not his word:
*Numb. 14.2. 25 * But murmured in their tents: *and* hearkened
not vnto the voice of the LORD.
26 Therefore he lifted vp his hand against them:
to ouerthrow them in the wildernesse;
27 † To ouerthrow their seed also among the na-
tions, and to scatter them in the lands.
† Heb. to make them fall.
28 * They ioyned themselues also vnto Baal-Peor:
*Num. 25.3. and ate the sacrifices of the dead.
29 Thus they prouoked *him* to anger with their
inuentions: and the plague brake in vpon them.
30 * Then stood vp Phinehas, and executed iudge-
*Num. 25.7. ment: and *so* the plague was stayed.
31 And that was counted vnto him for righte-
ousnesse: vnto all generations for euermore.
32 * They angred *him* also at the waters of strife:
*Num. 20.13. so that it went ill with Moses for their sakes:
33 Because they prouoked his spirit: so that hee
spake vnaduisedly with his lips.
34 * They did not destroy the nations, concerning
*Deut. 7.1. whom the LORD commanded them:
35 * But were mingled among the heathen, and
*Iudg. 3.5. learned their workes.
36 And they serued their idoles: which were a
snare vnto them.
37 Yea they sacrificed their sons, and their daugh-
ters vnto deuils,
38 And shed innocent blood, *euen* the blood of
their sonnes and of their daughters, whom they sa-
crificed vnto the idoles of Canaan: and the land
was polluted with blood.
39 Thus were they defiled with their own workes
and went a whoring with their owne inuentions.
40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kin-
dled against his people: insomuch that he abhorred
his owne inheritance.
41 And he gaue them into the hand of the hea-
then: and they that hated them, ruled ouer them.
42 Their enemies also oppressed them: and they
were brought into subiection vnder their hand.
*Iudg. 2.16. or wrought. 43 * Many times did he deliuer them: but they
prouoked *him* with their counsel, & were ‖ brought
low for their iniquitie.
44 Neuertheless, hee regarded their affliction:
when he heard their cry.
*Deut. 30.3. 45 * And he remembred for them his couenant: and
and repented according to the multitude of his *mercies.
46 Hee made them also to be pitied, of all those
that caried them captiues.
47 Saue vs, O LORD our God, and gather vs
from among the heathen to giue thankes vnto thy
holy Name: *and* to triumph in thy praise.
48 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel from e-
uerlasting to euerlasting: and let all the people say
Amen. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVII.

1 The Psalmist exhorteth the redeemed in praising God, to obserue his manifold prouidence, 4 ouer trauailers, 10 ouer captiues, 17 ouer sicke men, 23 ouer seamen, 33 and in diuers varieties of life.

*Psalm. 106.1. 118.1. and 136.1. O *Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.
2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say *so*: whom
he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemie:
3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the
East, and from the West: from the North, and
† Hebr. from the Sea. † from the South.
4 They wandred in the wildernesse, in a solitarie
way: they found no citie to dwell in.
5 Hungry & thirsty: their soule fainted in them.
6 Then they cried vnto the LORD in their
trouble: *and* hee deliuered them out of their di-
stresses.
7 And he led them forth by the right way: that
they might goe to a citie of habitation.
8 O that *men* would praise the LORD, for his
goodnesse

goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

9 For he satisfieth the longing soule: and filleth the hungry soule with goodnesse.

10 Such as sit in darknesse and in the shadow of death: being bound in affliction and yron:

11 Because they rebelled against the wordes of God and contemned the counsel of the most high:

12 Therfore he brought downe their heart with labour: they fel downe, and *there was* none to helpe.

13 Then they cryed vnto the LORD in their trouble: *and* he saued them out of their distresses.

14 He brought them out of darknes, and the shadow of death: and brake their bands in sunder.

15 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

16 For he hath broken the gates of brasse: and cut the barres of yron in sunder.

17 Fooles, because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities, are afflicted.

18 * Their soule abhorreth all manner of meat: and they draw neere vnto the gates of death.

19 Then they cry vnto the LORD in their trouble: he saueth them out of their distresses.

20 He sent his word, and healed them: and deliuered them from their destructions.

21 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD, for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes, to the children of men.

22 And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiuing: and declare his workes with † reioycing.

23 They that goe downe to the sea in ships: that doe businesse in great waters:

24 These see the workes of the LORD: and his wonders in the deepe.

25 For he commandeth, and † raiseth the stormie wind: which lifteth vp the waues thereof,

26 They mount vp to heauen: they goe downe againe to the depths: their soule is melted because of trouble.

27 They reele to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man, and † are at their wits end.

28 Then they cry vnto the LORD in their trouble: and he bringeth them out of their distresses.

29 Hee maketh the storme a calme: so that the waues thereof are still.

30 Then are they glad because they bee quiet: so he bringeth them vnto their desired hauen.

31 O that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

32 Let them exalt him also in the Congregation of the people, and praise him in the assembly of the Elders.

33 He turneth riuers into a wildernesse: and the water springs into dry ground:

34 A fruitfull land into † barrennesse, for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein.

35 * He turneth the wildernesse into a standing water: and dry grownd into water springs.

36 And there hee maketh the hungry to dwell, that they may prepare a city for habitation,

37 And sow the fields, and plant vineyards, which may yeeld fruites of increase.

38 He blesseth thē also, so that they are multiplied greatly: and suffereth not their cattell to decrease.

39 Againe, they are minished and brought lowe, through oppression, affliction and sorrow.

40 * Hee powreth contempt vpon princes: and causeth them to wander in the ‖ wildernesse, *where there is* no way.

41 *Yet setteth hee vp the poore on high ‖ from affliction: and maketh *him* families like a flocke. *1. Sam. 2.8 psal. 113.7.

42 *The righteous shall see it, and reioyce; and all iniquity shall stop her mouth. & 8. vers.

43 Whoso is wise, and will obserue these things; euen they shall vnderstand the louing kindnesse of the LORD. *Or, after. *Iob 22. 19. and 5.16.

PSAL. CVIII.

1 Dauid encouageth himselfe to praise God. 5 Hee prayeth for Gods assistance according to his promise. 11 His confidence in Gods helpe.

¶ A song *or* Psalme of Dauid.

1 O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and giue prayse euen with my glory.

2 Awake psalterie and harpe: I *my selfe* will awake early.

3 I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people: and I will sing prayses vnto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercy *is* great aboue the heauens: and thy trueth *reacheth* vnto the ‖ cloudes. ‖ *Or, skies.*

5 * Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: and thy glory aboue all the earth: * Psalm. 60.7.

6 That thy beloued may be deliuered: saue *with* thy right hand, and answere me.

7 God hath spoken in his holines, I will reioyce, I will diuide Shechem: and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead *is* mine, Manasseh *is* mine, Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head: Iudah *is* my Lawgiuer.

9 Moab *is* my wash-pot, ouer Edom will I cast out my shooe: ouer Philistia will I triumph.

10 Who will bring me into the strong city? who will leade me into Edom?

11 Wilt not thou, O God, who hath cast vs off? and wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hosts?

12 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine *is* the helpe of man.

13 Through God we shall doe valiantly: for hee *it is that* shall tread downe our enemies.

PSAL. CIX.

1 Dauid complaining of his slanderous enemies, vnder the person of Iudas deuoteth them. 16 Hee sheweth their sinne. 21 Complaining of his owne misery, hee prayeth for helpe. 29 He promiseth thankefulnesse.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

1 HOld not thy peace, O God of my praise.

2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the † mouth of the deceitfull ‖ are opened against mee: they haue spoken against me with a lying tongue. † *Hebr. mouth of deceit.*

3 They compassed me about also with words of hatred: and fought against me without a cause. † *Hebr.*

4 For my loue they are my aduersaries: but I *giue haue o- my selfe vnto* prayer. *pened* them-

5 And they haue rewarded mee euill for good: and hatred for my loue. *selues.*

6 Set thou a wicked man ouer him: and let ‖ Satan stand at his right hand. ‖ *Or, an aduersarie.*

7 When he shal be iudged, let him be † condemned: and let his prayer become sinne. † *Hebr. goe out guilty, or wicked.*

8 * Let his daies be few: *and* let another take his ‖ office. * Acts 1.20.

9 Let his children bee fatherlesse, and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children bee continually vagabonds, and begge: let them seeke *their bread* also out of their desolate places. ‖ *Or, charge.*

11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath: and let the strangers spoyle his labour.

12 Let there be none to extend mercy vnto him:

neither let there be any to fauour his fatherlesse children.

13 Let his posterity bee cut off; *and* in the generation following, let their name be blotted out.

14 Let the iniquitie of his fathers be remembred with the LORD: and let not the sinne of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them be before the LORD continually: that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth:

16 Because that he remembred not to shew mercie, but persecuted the poore and needie man: that he might euen slay the broken heart.

17 As he loued cursing, so let it come vnto him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be far from him.

18 As hee cloathed himselfe with cursing like as with his garment: so let it come into † his bowels like water, and like oyle into his bones.

19 Let it be vnto him as the garment *which* couereth him: and for a girdle *wherewith* hee is girded continually.

20 Let this bee the reward of mine aduersaries from the LORD: and of them that speake euill against my soule.

21 But do thou for me, O GOD the Lord, for thy Names sake: because thy mercy *is* good: deliuer thou mee.

22 For I am poore *and* needie: and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like the shadow when it declineth: I am tossed vp and downe as the locust.

24 My knees are weake through fasting: and my flesh faileth of fatnesse.

25 I became also a reproch vnto them: *when* they looked vpon me, they shaked their heads.

26 Helpe me, O LORD my God: O saue mee according to thy mercy:

27 That they may know, that this *is* thy hand: *that* thou, LORD, hast done it.

28 Let them curse, but blesse thou: when they arise let them be ashamed, but let thy seruant reioyce.

29 Let mine aduersaries be clothed with shame; and let them couer themselues with their owne confusion, as with a mantle.

30 I will greatly prayse the LORD with my mouth: yea I will praise him among the multitude.

31 For he shal stand at the right hand of the poore: to saue *him* from those that condemne his soule.

PSAL. CX.

1 The kingdome, 4 The Priesthood, 5 The conquest 7 And the passion of Christ.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

THE LORD said vnto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand: vntill I make thine enemies thy footstoole.

2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the middest of thine enemies.

3 Thy people *shall bee* willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holines: from the wombe of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

4 The LORD hath sworne, and will not repent: thou *art* a Priest for euer: after the order of Melchizedek.

5 The Lord at thy right hand shal strike through Kings in the day of his wrath.

6 He shal iudge among the heathen, hee shall fill *the places* with the dead bodies: hee shall wound the heads ouer ‖ many countreys.

7 He shal drinke of the brooke in the way: therefore shall he lift vp the head.

PSAL. CXI.

1 The Psalmist by his example inciteth others to praise God, for his glorious, 5 and gracious workes. 10 The feare of God breedeth true wisedome.

PRaise ye the LORD: I will praise the LORD with *my* whole heart: in the assembly of the vpright, and *in* the Congregation. † Hebr. Halleluiah.

2 The workes of the LORD *are* great: sought out of all them that haue pleasure therein.

3 His worke *is* honourable and glorious: and his righteousnesse endureth for euer.

4 He hath made his wonderful workes to be remembred: the LORD *is* gracious, and full of compassion.

5 He hath giuen † meat vnto them that feare him: he will euer be mindfull of his Couenant. † Hebr. prey.

6 Hee hath shewed his people the power of his workes: that he may giue them the heritage of the heathen. † Hebr. *are stedfast.*

7 The workes of his hands *are* verity and iudgement: all his commandements are sure. † Iob 28. 28. prou. 8. 8. and 9.10.

8 They † stand fast for euer and euer: *and are* done in trueth and vprightnesse.

9 He sent redemption vnto his people, he hath commanded his Couenant for euer: holy and reuerend is his Name. † Hebr. *for the world.*

10 *The feare of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisedome: ‖ a good vnderstanding haue all they † that doe *his commandements*: his prayse endureth for euer. *Iob 28. 28. psal. 111. 10. prou. 1. 7. and 9. 10. ‖ Hebr. *are there.* † Hebr. *to doe them.*

PSAL. CXII.

1 Godlines hath the promises of this life, 4 And of the life to come. 10 The prosperity of the godly, shall be an eye-sore to the wicked.

PRaise yee the LORD. Blessed *is* the man that feareth the LORD, that delighteth greatly in his Commandements. † Hebr. Halleluiah. 111.

2 His seed shalbe mighty vpon the earth: the generation of the vpright shall be blessed

3 Wealth and riches *shalbe* in his house: and his righteousnesse endureth for euer.

4 Vnto the vpright there ariseth light in the darkenesse: hee *is* gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

5 A good man sheweth fauour and lendeth: hee will guide his affaires with † discretion. † Hebr. *matter.*

6 Surely he shall not be moued for euer: the righteous shall be in euerlasting remembrance. † Hebr. *seed.*

7 He shal not be afraid of euil tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.

8 His heart *is* established, he shal not be afraide, vntill he see *his desire* vpon his enemies.

9 *Hee hath dispersed, hee hath giuen to the poore: his righteousnesse endureth for euer: his horne shall be exalted with honour. *2. Cor. 9. 9.

10 The wicked shall see *it*, and be grieued; he shal gnash with his teeth, and melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish. † Hebr. Halleluiah.

PSAL. CXIII.

1 An exhortation to praise God for his excellencie, & for his mercie.

PRaise ye the LORD. Praise, O ye seruants of the LORD: Praise the Name of the LORD. † Hebr. Halleluiah.

2 *Blessed *be* the Name of the LORD, from this time forth and for euermore. *Dan. 2. 20.

3 *From the rising of the Sunne vnto the going downe of the same: the LORD'S Name *is* to be praysed. *Mal. 1. 11.

4 The LORD *is* high aboue all nations: *and* his glory aboue the heauens. † Hebr. *exalted himself in deed.*

5 Who *is* like vnto the LORD our God: who † dwelleth on high:

6 Who humbleth himselfe to beholde *the things* that are in heauen, and in the earth?
7 *He raiseth vp the poore out of the dust: *and* lifteth the needie out of the dung-hill:
8 That hee may set *him* with princes: *euen* with the princes of his people.
9 He maketh the barren woman †to keepe house, and to be a ioyfull mother of children: Praise yee the LORD.

PSAL. CXIIII.

An exhortation by the example of the dumb creatures, to feare God in his Church.

WHen *Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Iacob from a people of strange language:
2 Iudah was his Sanctuarie: *and* Israel his dominion.
3 *The sea saw *it*, and fled: Iordan was driuen backe.
4 The mountaines skipped like rammes: *and* the little hilles like lambes.
5 What *ailed* thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Iordan, that thou wast driuen backe?
6 Yemountaines, *that* yee skipped like rammes: and ye little hilles like lambes?
7 Tremble thou earth at the presence of the Lord: at the presence of the God of Iacob:
8 *Which turned the rocke into a standing water: the flint into a fountaine of waters.

PSAL. CXV.

1 *Because God is truely glorious,* 4 *and idoles are vaine:* 9 *He exhorteth to confidence in God.* 12 *God is to be blessed for his blessings.*

NOt vnto vs, O LORD, not vnto vs, but vnto thy Name giue glory: for thy mercy, *and* for thy trueths sake.
2 *Wherefore should the heathen say: Where is now their God?
3 *But our God *is* in the heauens: he hath done whatsoeuer he pleased.
4 *Their idoles *are* siluer and gold: the worke of mens hands.
5 They *haue* mouthes, but they speake not; eyes *haue* they, but they see not.
6 They *haue* eares, but they heare not: noses *haue* they, but they smell not.
7 They *haue* hands, *but* they handle not, feet *haue* they, but they walke not: neither speak they through their throat.
8 They that make them are like vnto them: *so* is euery one that trusteth in them.
9 O Israel trust thou in the LORD, hee *is* their helpe and their shield.
10 O house of Aaron, trust in the LORD, hee *is* their helpe and their shield.
11 Ye that feare the LORD trust in the LORD: he *is* their helpe and their shield.
12 The LORD hath beene mindfull of vs, he will blesse *vs*, he will blesse the house of Israel: he will blesse the house of Aaron.
13 Hee will blesse them that feare the LORD: ‖*both* small and great.
14 The LORD shal increase you more & more: you and your children.
15 Yee *are* blessed of the LORD: which made heauen and earth.
16 The heauen, *euen* the heauens *are* the LORDS: but the earth hath he giuen to the children of men.
17 The dead praise not the LORD: neither any that goe downe into silence.
18 *But wee will blesse the LORD, from this time foorth and for euermore. Praise the LORD.

PSAL. CXVI.

1 *The Psalmist professeth his loue and dutie to God, for his deliuerance.* 12 *He studieth to be thankefull.*

I Loue the LORD: because hee hath heard my voice, *and* my supplications.
2 Because hee hath inclined his eare vnto mee: therefore will I call vpon *him* † as long as I liue.
3 *The sorrowes of death compassed mee, and the paines of hell † gate hold vpon mee: I found trouble and sorrow.
4 Then called I vpon the Name of the LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee deliuer my soule.
5 Gracious *is* the LORD, and righteous: yea our God is mercifull.
6 The LORD preserueth the simple: I was brought low, and he helped me.
7 Returne vnto thy rest, O my soule: for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.
8 For thou hast deliuered my soule from death, mine eyes from teares, *and* my feet from falling.
9 I will walke before the LORD: in the land of the liuing.
10 *I beleeued, therefore haue I spoken: I was greatly afflicted.
11 I said in my haste: *All men are lyars.
12 What shall I render vnto the LORD: *for* all his benefits towards me?
13 I will take the cup of saluation: and call vpon the Name of the LORD.
14 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD: now in the presence of all his people.
15 Precious in the sight of the LORD: *is* the death of all his Saints.
16 Oh LORD, truely, I *am* thy seruant, I *am* thy seruant, *and* the sonne of thy handmaid: thou hast loosed my bonds.
17 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanke-giuing: and will call vpon the Name of the LORD.
18 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD: now in the presence of all his people:
19 In the courts of the LORDS house, in the mids of thee, O Ierusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVII.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercie and trueth.

O Praise *the LORD, all ye nations: praise him all ye people.
2 For his mercifull kindnesse is great towards vs: and the trueth of the LORD *endureth* for euer. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVIII.

1 *An exhortation to praise God for his mercie.* 5 *The Psalmist by his experience sheweth how good it is to trust in God,* 19 *vnder the type of the Psalmist, the comming of Christ in his kingdome is expressed.*

O Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: because his mercie *endureth* for euer.
2 Let Israel now say: that his mercie *endureth* for euer.
3 Let the house of Aaron now say: that his mercy *endureth* for euer.
4 Let them now that feare the LORD, say: that his mercy *endureth* for euer.
5 I called vpon the LORD † in distresse: the LORD answered me, *and set me* in a large place.
6 *The LORD *is* † on my side, I will not feare: what can man doe vnto me?
7 The LORD taketh my part, with them that helpe me: therefore shall I see *my desire* vpon them that hate me.
8 It *is* better to trust in the LORD: then to put confidence in man.

*Num. 21. 6. 1. Sam. 2. 8. Psal. 107. 41. Esay. 54. 1. Psal. 68. 6. Psal. 113. 9.

*Psal. 114. 1. *Psal. 114. 3. Iob 38. 33.

*Psal. 114. 7. Psal. 114. 8. Psal. 78. 15. Psal. 107. 35.

*Psal. 115. 2. Ioel 2. 17. Mich. 7. 10.

*Psal. 115. 3. *Psal. 115. 4. Psal. 135. 15.

Dan. 3. 28.

*Psal. 115. 9. Psal. 118. 2. Psal. 118. 3. Psal. 118. 4. Psal. 135. 19. Psal. 135. 20.

Hebr. Hallelu-iah.

*Psal. 115. 18.

*Psal. 116. 10. 2. Cor. 4. 13. *Rom. 3. 4.

*Rom. 15. 11.

*Psa. 106. 1. & 107. 1. & 136. 1. 1. chron. 16. 7.

† Hebr. in my dayes.

*Psal. 18. 5. 6.

† Hebr. feared me.

† Hebr. for me.

9 *It is better to trust in the LORD: then to
*Psal. 146.2. put confidence in Princes.
10 All nations compassed me about: but in the
† Hebr. cut them off. Name of the LORD, will I † destroy them.
11 They compassed me about, yea they compas-
sed me about: *but* in the Name of the LORD, I wil
destroy them.
12 They compassed me about like Bees, they are
quenched as the fire of thornes: for in the Name of
† Hebr. cut down. the LORD I will † destroy them.
13 Thou hast thrust sore at me that I might fall:
but the LORD helped me.
*Exod. 15.2 isa. 12.2. 14 *The LORD *is* my strength and song: and is
become my saluation.
15 The voice of reioycing, and saluation *is* in the
tabernacles of the righteous: the Right hand of the
LORD doeth valiantly.
16 The Right hand of the LORD is exalted: the
Right hand of the LORD doeth valiently.
17 I shall not die, but liue: and declare the works
of the LORD.
18 The LORD hath chastened me sore: but hee
hath not giuen me ouer vnto death:
19 Open to me the gates of righteousnesse: I will
goe into them, *and* I will praise the LORD:
20 This gate of the LORD: into which the
righteous shall enter.
21 I will praise thee, for thou hast heard me: and
art become my saluation.
*Matth. 21.42. mar. 12. 10. luke 20.17. acts 4.11. 1.pet.2.4 22 * The stone *which* the builders refused, is be-
come the head *stone* of the corner.
23 † This is the LORDS doing: it is marueilous in our eyes.
24 This *is* the day *which* the LORD hath made:
we will reioyce, and be glad in it.
25 Saue now, I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD
† Hebr. this is from the LORD. I beseech thee, send now prosperitie.
*Matth. 21.9. 26 * Blessed *be hee* that commeth in the Name of
the LORD: wee haue blessed you out of the house
of the LORD.
27 God *is* the LORD which hath shewed vs light,
bind the sacrifice with cords: euen vnto the hornes
of the Altar.
28 Thou *art* my God, and I will praise thee: *thou
art* my God, I will exalt thee.
29 O giue thankes vnto the LORD, for hee *is*
good: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

PSAL. CXIX.

This Psalme conteineth sundry prayers, praises, and professions of obedience.

ALEPH.

‖ Or, perfect, or sincere. BLessed *are* the ‖ vndefiled in the way: who walke
in the Law of the LORD.
2 Blessed *are* they that keepe his testimonies:
and *that* seeke him with the whole heart.
3 They also doe no iniquitie: they walke in his
wayes.
4 Thou hast commaunded *vs* to keepe thy pre-
cepts diligently.
5 O that my wayes were directed to keepe thy
Statutes!
6 Then shall I not be ashamed: when I haue re-
spect vnto all thy commandements.
† Hebr. iudgements of thy righteousnesse. 7 I will praise thee with vptightnesse of heart:
when I shall haue learned † thy righteous iudge-
ments.
8 I will keepe thy statutes: O forsake mee not
vtterly.

BETH.

9 Wherewithall shall a young man cleanse his
way? by taking heed *thereto* according to thy word.
10 With my whole heart haue I sought thee. O
let mee not wander from thy Commaundements.
11 Thy word haue I hidde in mine heart: that I
might not sinne against thee.
12 Blessed *art* thou, O LORD: teach me thy sta-
tutes.
13 With my lips haue I declared all the iudge-
ments of thy mouth.
14 I haue reioyced in the way of thy testimonies:
as *much as* in all riches.
15 I will meditate in thy precepts: and haue re-
spect vnto thy wayes.
16 I will delight my selfe in thy statutes: I will
not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deale bountifully with thy seruant, *that* I may
liue, and keepe thy word.
† Hebr. reueale. 18 † Open thou mine eyes, that I may beholde
wonderous things out of thy Law.
*Gen.47. 9. 1.chron. 29.15. psal.39. 12. heb. 11.13. 19 * I *am* a stranger in the earth: hide not thy
commandements from me.
20 My soule breaketh for the longing: *that it hath*
vnto thy iudgements at all times.
21 Thou hast rebuked the proud *that are* cursed:
which doe erre from thy Commandements.
22 Remooue from me reproach and contempt:
for I haue kept thy testimonies.
† Hebr. men of counsell. 23 Princes also did sit *and* speake against me: *but*
thy seruant did meditate in thy statutes.
24 Thy testimonies also *are* my delight *and* my
counsellers.

DALETH.

25 My soule cleaueth vnto the dust: quicken thou
me according to thy word.
*Psal.15. 4 and 17. 11. and 86.11. † Hebr. deuyseth. 26 I haue declared my wayes, and thou heardest
me: * teach me thy statutes.
27 Make mee to vnderstand the way of thy pre-
cepts: so shall I talke of thy wonderous workes.
28 My soule † melteth for heauinesse: strengthen
thou me according vnto thy word.
29 Remooue from me the way of lying: and grant
me thy Law graciously.
30 I haue chosen the way of trueth: thy iudge-
ments haue I laid *before me*.
31 I haue stucke vnto thy testimonies: O LORD
put me not to shame.
32 I will runne the way of thy Commandements:
when thou shalt enlarge my heart.

HE.

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy statutes:
and I shall keepe it *vnto* the end.
34 Giue me vnderstanding, and I shall keepe thy
Law: yea I shall obserue it with *my* whole heart.
35 Make me to goe in the path of thy commande-
ments: for therein doe I delight.
36 Incline my heart vnto thy testimonies: and
not to couetousnesse.
† Hebr. make to passe. 37 † Turne away mine eyes from beholding vani-
tie: *and* quicken thou me in thy way.
38 Stablish thy word vnto thy seruant: who *is*
deuoted to thy feare.
39 Turne away my reproch which I feare: for thy
iudgements *are* good.
40 Beholde, I haue longed after thy precepts:
quicken me in thy righteousnesse.

VAV.

‖ Or, O *let it* come. 41 Let thy mercies come also vnto me, O LORD:
euen thy saluation, according to thy word.
‖ So shall I haue wherewith to answere him
that reproacheth me: for I trust in thy word.
43 And take not the word of trueth vtterly
out of my mouth: for I haue hoped in thy iudge-
ments.

44 So shall I keepe thy Law continually: for euer and euer.
45 And I will walke † at liberty: for I seeke thy precepts.
46 I will speake of thy testimonies also before kings, and will not be ashamed.
47 And I will delight my selfe in thy commandements, which I haue loued.
48 My hands also will I lift vp vnto thy commandements, which I haue loued: and I will meditate in thy statutes.

Vau.

Z A I N.

49 Remember thy word vnto thy seruant: vpon which thou hast caused me to hope.
50 This *is* my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.
51 The proud haue had mee greatly in derision: *yet* haue I not declined from thy Law.
52 I remembred thy iudgements of old, O LORD: and haue comforted my selfe.
53 Horrour hath taken hold vpon me, because of the wicked that forsake thy Law.
54 Thy statutes haue been my songs in the house of my pilgrimage.
55 I haue remembred thy Name, O LORD, in the night, and haue kept thy Law.
56 This I had, because I kept thy precepts.

Zain.

C H E T H.

57 Thou art my portion, O LORD, I haue said, that I would keepe thy words.
58 I intreated thy † fauour with *my* whole heart: be mercifull vnto me according to thy word.
59 I thought on my wayes: and turned my feete vnto thy testimonies.
60 I made haste, and delayed not to keepe thy commandements.
61 The † bands of the wicked haue robbed mee: *but* I haue not forgotten thy Law.
62 At midnight I will rise to giue thankes vnto thee: because of thy righteous iudgements.
63 I *am* a companion of all them that feare thee: and of them that keepe thy precepts.
64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercie; teach me thy statutes.

Heth.

T E T H.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy seruant, Oh LORD, according vnto thy word.
66 Teach me good iudgement and knowledge: for I haue beleeued thy commandements.
67 Before I was afflicted, I went astray: but now I haue kept thy word.
68 Thou *art* good, and doest good; teach me thy statutes.
69 The proud haue forged a lie against me: *but* I will keepe thy precepts with my whole heart.
70 Their heart is as fat as grease: *but* I delight in thy Law.
71 It *is* good for mee that I haue been afflicted, that I might learne thy statutes.
72 * The law of thy mouth *is* better vnto mee: then thousands of gold and siluer.

Teth.

I O D.

73 Thy hands haue made me and fashioned mee: giue me vnderstanding that I may learne thy commandements.
74 They that feare thee will bee glad when they see me: because I haue hoped in thy word.
75 I know, O LORD, that thy iudgements *are* † right: & *that* thou in faithfulnes hast afflicted me.
76 Let, I pray thee, thy mercifull kindnesse be for my comfort, according to thy word vnto thy seruant.

Iod.

77 Let thy tender mercies come vnto me, that I may liue: for thy law *is* my delight.
78 Let the proud be ashamed, for they dealt peruersly with me without a cause: *but* I will meditate in thy precepts.
79 Let those that feare thee turne vnto mee: and those that haue knowen thy testimonies.
80 Let my heart be sound in thy statutes, that I be not ashamed.

Caph.

C A P H.

81 My soule fainteth for thy saluation: *but* I hope in thy word.
82 Mine eyes faile for thy word: saying, When wilt thou comfort me?
83 For I am become like a bottle in the smoke: *yet* doe I not forget thy statutes.
84 How many *are* the dayes of thy seruant? when wilt thou execute iudgement on them that persecute me?
85 The proud haue digged pits for mee: which *are* not after thy Law.
86 All thy commandements *are* † faithfull: they persecute me wrongfully; helpe thou me.
87 They had almost consumed mee vpon earth: but I forsooke not thy precepts.
88 Quicken mee after thy louing kindnesse: so shall I keepe the testimony of thy mouth.

Caph.

L A M E D.

89 For euer, O LORD, thy word *is* setled in heauen.
90 Thy faithfulnesse is † vnto all generations: thou hast established the earth, and it † abideth.
91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all *are* thy seruants.
92 Vnlesse thy Law *had been* my delight: I should then haue perished in mine affliction.
93 I will neuer forget thy precepts: for with them thou hast quickened me.
94 I am thine, saue me: for I haue sought thy precepts.
95 The wicked haue waited for mee to destroy me: but I will consider thy testimonies.
96 I haue seene an end of all perfection: *but* thy commandement is exceeding broad.

Lamed.

M E M.

97 O how loue I thy Law! it is my meditation all the day.
98 Thou through thy commandements hast made me wiser then mine enemies: for † they are euer with me.
99 I haue more vnderstanding then all my teachers: for thy testimonies are my meditation.
100 I vnderstand more then the ancients: because I keepe thy precepts.
101 I haue refrained my feete from euery euill way: that I may keepe thy word.
102 I haue not departed from thy iudgements: for thou hast taught me.
103 * How sweete are thy words vnto my † taste! *yea, sweeter* then the honie to my mouth.
104 Through thy precepts I get vnderstanding: therefore I hate euery false way.

Mem.

N V N.

105 Thy word *is* a ‖ lampe vnto my feete: and a light vnto my path.
106 I haue sworne, and I will performe it: that I will keepe thy righteous iudgements.
107 I am afflicted very much: quicken mee, O Lord, according vnto thy word.
108 Accept, I beseech thee, the free will offrings of my mouth, O LORD, and teach me thy iudgements.

Nun.

109 My

† Hebr. faithfulnesse.
† Hebr. to generation and generation.
† Hebr. standeth.
† Hebr. is euer with me.
* Psal. 19.9.
† Hebr. palate.
‖ Or, candle.

109 My ſoule *is* continually in my hand: yet doe I not forget thy Law.
110 The wicked haue layd a ſnare for me: yet I erred not from thy precepts.
111 Thy teſtimonies haue I taken as an heritage for euer: for they *are* the reioycing of my heart.
†*Hebr. to doe.* 112 I haue inclined mine heart †to performe thy Statutes, alway, *euen* vnto the end.

SAMECH.

113 I hate *vaine* thoughts: but thy law doe I loue.
114 Thou art my hiding place, and my ſhield: I hope in thy word.
**Mat.7. 23.* 115 *Depart from me ye euill doers: for I will keepe the Commandements of my God.
116 Vphold me according vnto thy word, that I may liue: and let me not be aſhamed of my hope.
117 Hould thou me vp, and I ſhall be ſafe: and I will haue reſpect vnto thy ſtatutes continually.
118 Thou haſt troden downe all them that erre from thy ſtatutes: for their deceit *is* falſhood.
†*Hebr. cauſeſt to ceaſe.* 119 Thou †putteſt away all the wicked of the earth *like* droſſe: therefore I loue thy Teſtimonies.
120 My fleſh trembleth for feare of thee: and I am afraid of thy iudgements.

AIN.

121 I haue done iudgement and iuſtice, leaue me not to mine oppreſſours.
122 Be ſurety for thy ſeruant for good: let not the proud oppreſſe me.
123 Mine eyes faile for thy ſaluation: and for the word of thy righteouſneſſe.
124 Deale with thy ſeruant according vnto thy mercie: and teach me thy ſtatutes.
125 I *am* thy ſeruant, giue me vnderſtanding: that I may know thy Teſtimonies.
126 It *is* time for thee, LORD, to worke: *for* they haue made voide thy Lawe.
**Pro.8. 11. pſal. 19.9.* 127 *Therefore I loue thy Commandements: aboue gold, yea, aboue fine gold.
128 Therefore I eſteeme all *thy* precepts concerning all things *to bee* right: *and* I hate euery falſe way.

PE.

129 Thy Teſtimonies are wonderfull: therefore doth my ſoule keepe them.
130 The entrance of thy words giueth light: it giueth vnderſtanding vnto the ſimple.
131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy Commandements.
132 Looke thou vpon me, and be mercifull vnto
†*Hebr. according to the cuſtome towards thoſe, &c.* me: †as thou vſeſt to doe vnto thoſe that loue thy Name.
133 Order my ſteps in thy word: and let not any iniquity haue dominion ouer me.
134 Deliuer me from the oppreſſion of man: ſo will I keepe thy precepts.
135 Make thy face to ſhine vpon thy ſeruant: and teach me thy ſtatutes.
†*Hebr. righteouſneſſe.* 136 Riuers of waters runne downe mine eyes: becauſe they keepe not thy Law.

TSADDI.

†*Hebr. faithfulneſſe.* 137 Righteous *art* thou, O LORD: and vpright *are* thy iudgements.
138 Thy teſtimonies *that* thou haſt commanded,
**Pſal.69. 8. iohn 2. 17.* are †righteous: and very †faithfull.
139 *My zeale hath †conſumed mee: becauſe mine enemies haue forgotten thy words.
†*Hebr. eut me off.* 140 Thy word is very †pure: therefore thy ſeruant loueth it.
†*Hebr. tried or refined.* 141 I *am* ſmall and deſpiſed: *yet* doe not I forget thy precepts.
142 Thy righteouſneſſe *is* an euerlaſting righteouſneſſe: and thy Law *is* the Truth.
143 Trouble and anguiſh haue †taken holde on me: *yet* thy Commandements *are* my delights.
†*Hebr. found me.*
144 The righteouſnes of thy Teſtimonies *is* euerlaſting: giue me vnderſtanding, and I ſhall liue.

KOPH.

145 I crie with *my* whole heart: heare mee, O LORD, I will kepe thy ſtatutes.
146 I cryed vnto thee, ſaue me: ‖ and I ſhall keepe thy Teſtimonies.
‖ *Or, that I may keepe.*
147 I preuented the dawning of the morning, and cried: I hoped in thy word.
148 Mine eyes preuent the *nights* watches: that I might meditate in thy word.
149 Heare my voyce according vnto thy louing kindneſſe: O LORD quicken me according to thy iudgement.
150 They draw nigh that follow after miſchiefe: they are farre from thy law.
151 Thou *art* neere, O LORD: and all thy commandements are trueth.
152 Concerning thy Teſtimonies, I haue knowen of old: that thou haſt founded them for euer.

RESH.

153 Conſider mine affliction, and deliuer me: for I doe not forget thy law.
154 Plead my cauſe, and deliuer me: quicken me according to thy word.
155 Saluation *is* farre from the wicked: for they ſeeke not thy ſtatutes.
156 ‖ Great *are* thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken me according to thy iudgements.
‖ *Or, many*
157 Many *are* my perſecuters, and mine enemies: *yet* doe I not decline from thy Teſtimonies.
158 I beheld the tranſgreſſors, and was grieued: becauſe they kept not thy word.
†*Hebr. the beginning of thy word is true.* 159 Conſider how I loue thy precepts: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy louing kindneſſe.
160 † Thy word *is* true *from* the beginning: and euery one of thy righteous iudgements *endureth* for euer.

SCHIN.

161 Princes haue perſecuted me without a cauſe: but my heart ſtandeth in awe of thy word.
162 I reioyce at thy word: as one that findeth great ſpoyle.
163 I hate and abhorre lying: *but* thy law doe I loue.
164 Seuen times a day doe I praiſe thee: becauſe of thy righteous iudgements.
165 Great peace *haue* they which loue thy Law: and †nothing ſhall offend them.
†*Hebr. they ſhall haue no ſtumbling block.*
166 LORD, I haue hoped for thy ſaluation: and done thy commandements.
167 My ſoule hath kept thy Teſtimonies: and I loue them exceedingly.
168 I haue kept thy precepts and thy teſtimonies: for all my wayes *are* before thee.

TAV.

169 Let my crie come neere before thee, O LORD: giue me vnderſtanding according to thy word.
170 Let my ſupplication come before thee: deliuer me according to thy word.
171 My lips ſhall vtter praiſe: when thou haſt taught me thy ſtatutes.
172 My tongue ſhall ſpeake of thy word: for all thy commandements *are* righteouſneſſe.
173 Let thine hand helpe me: for I haue choſen thy precepts.
174 I haue longed for thy ſaluation, O LORD: and thy Law is my delight.

175 Let

175 Let my soule liue, and it shal praise thee: and let thy iudgements helpe me.

176 I haue gone astray like a lost sheepe, seeke thy seruant: for I doe not forget thy Commandements.

PSAL. CXX.

1 Dauid prayeth against Doeg, 3 reproueth his tongue, 5 complaineth of his necessary conuersation with the wicked.

¶ A song of degrees.

IN my distresse I cryed vnto the LORD: and hee heard me.

2 Deliuer my soule, O LORD, from lying lips, *and* from a deceitfull tongue.

Or, what shall be the deceitfull tongue? 3 ‖ What shalbe † done vnto thee, thou false tongue?

4 ‖ Sharpe arrowes of the mighty: with coales of iuniper.

5 Woe is mee, that I soiourne in Mesech: that I dwell in the tents of Kedar.

6 My soule hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

7 I *am* [for peace: but when I speake, they *are* for warre.

† Heb. doe.

‖ Or, It is as the sharpe arrowes of the mighty man with coales of iuniper. *[Or, a man of peace.*

PSAL. CXXI.

1 The great safety of the godly, who put their trust in Gods protection.

¶ A song of degrees.

‖ Or, shall I lift vp mine eyes vnto the hilles, from whence commeth my helpe?

I ‖ Will lift vp mine eyes vnto the hilles: from whence commeth my helpe.

2 * My helpe *commeth* from the LORD; which made heauen and earth.

3 He will not suffer thy foot to bee moued: hee that keepeth thee will not slumber.

4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel, shall neither slumber nor sleepe.

5 The LORD *is* thy keeper: the LORD *is* thy shade vpon thy right hand.

6 The Sunne shall not smite thee by day, nor the Moone by night.

7 The LORD shal preserue thee from all euill: he shall preserue thy soule.

8 The LORD shall preserue thy going out and thy comming in, from this time foorth and euen for euermore.

** Psal. 124. 8.*

PSAL. CXXII.

1 Dauid professeth his ioy for the Church, 6 and prayeth for the peace thereof.

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

I Was glad when they said vnto me: Let vs go into the house of the LORD.

2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Ierusalem.

3 Ierusalem is builded as a citie, that is compact together:

4 Whither the tribes goe vp, the tribes of the LORD, vnto the testimonie of Israel: to giue thankes vnto the name of the LORD.

† Heb. for.

5 For there are set thrones of iudgement: the thrones of the house of Dauid.

6 Pray for the peace of Ierusalem: they shall prosper that loue thee.

7 Peace be within thy walles: *and* prosperity within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions sakes: I will now say, Peace be within thee.

9 Because of the house of the LORD our God: I will seeke thy good.

PSAL. CXXIII.

1 The godly professe their confidence in God, 3 and pray to be deliuered from contempt.

¶ A Song of degrees.

VNto thee lift I vp mine eyes: O thou that dwellest in the heauens.

2 Behold, as the eyes of seruants *looke* vnto the hand of their Masters, *and* as the eyes of a maiden, vnto the hand of her mistresse: so our eyes *waite* vpon the LORD our God, vntill that hee haue mercie vpon vs.

3 Haue mercie vpon vs, O LORD, haue mercy vpon vs: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt

4 Our soule is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease: *and* with the contempt of the proud.

PSAL. CXXIIII.

The Church confesseth God, for a miraculous deliuerance.

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

IF it had not *beene* the LORD who was on our side: now may Israel say:

2 If it had not *beene* the LORD, who was on our side, when men rose vp against vs:

3 Then they had swallowed vs vp quicke: when their wrath was kindled against vs.

4 Then the waters had ouerwhelmed vs; the streame had gone ouer our soule.

5 Then the proud waters had gone ouer our soule.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD, who hath not giuen vs *as a* pray to their teeth.

7 Our soule is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the foulers; the snare is broken, and wee are escaped.

8 * Our helpe *is* in the Name of the LORD: who made heauen and earth.

** Psalm. 121. 2.*

PSAL. CXXV.

1 The safety of such as trust in God. 4 A prayer for the godly, and against the wicked.

¶ A song of degrees.

THey that trust in the LORD *shall be* as mount Zion, *which* cannot be remooued, *but* abideth for euer.

2 As the mountaines *are* round about Ierusalem, so the LORD *is* round about his people: from henceforth euen for euer.

3 For the rod of † the wicked shal not rest vpon the lot of the righteous: lest the righteous put forth their hands vnto iniquitie.

† Heb. wickednes.

4 Doe good, O LORD, vnto those that be good: and to them that are vpright in their hearts.

5 As for such as turne aside vnto their crooked wayes, the LORD shall leade them forth with the workers of iniquitie: *but* peace *shall be* vpon Israel.

PSAL. CXXVI.

1 The Church celebrating her incredible returne out of captiuitie, 4 prayeth for, and prophecieth the good successe thereof.

¶ A song of degrees.

WHen the LORD † turned againe the captiuity of Zion: we were like them that dreame.

† Heb. returned the returning of Zion.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then said they among the heathen: The LORD † hath done great things for them.

† Heb. hath magnified to doe with them.

3 The LORD hath done great things for vs: *whereof* we are glad.

4 Turne againe our captiuitie, O LORD, as the streames in the South.

5 They that sow in teares, shall reape in ‖ ioy.

‖ Or, singing.

6 Hee that goeth foorth and weepeth, bearing

‖ precious

‖Or, seed-basket. ‖ precious seed, shall doubtlesse come againe with reioycing: bringing his sheaues *with him.*

PSAL. CXXVII.

1 The vanitie of Gods blessing. 6 Good children are his gift.

‖Or, of Solomon. ¶A song of degrees‖ for Solomon.

†Hebr. are buil-ders of it in it. EXcept the LORD build the house, they labour in vaine that † build it: except the LORD keep the citie, the watchman waketh but in vaine.

2 It *is* vaine for you to rise vp early, to sit vp late, to eate the bread of sorrowes: *for* so he giueth his beloued sleep.

†Hebr. hath filled his quiuer with her. 3 Loe children *are* an heritage of the LORD: *and* the fruit of the wombe *is his* reward.

‖Or, shall subdue, as Psal. 18. 45. or destroy. 4 As arrowes *are* in the hand of a mighty man: so *are* children of the youth.

5 Happie *is* the man that † hath his quiuer full of them, they shall not bee ashamed: but they ‖ shall speake with the enemies in the gate.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

The sundry blessings which follow them that feare God.

¶ A song of degrees.

BLessed *is* euery one *that* feareth the LORD: that walketh in his wayes.

2 For thou shalt eate the labour of thine hands: happie *shalt* thou *be*, and it *shall be* well with thee.

3 Thy wife *shal be* as a fruitful Vine by the sides of thine house, thy children like Oliue plants, round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus shall the man be blessed, that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD shall blesse thee out of Zion: and thou shalt see the good of Ierusalem, all the dayes of thy life;

6 Yea, thou shalt see thy childrens children: *and* peace vpon Israel.

PSAL. CXXIX.

1 An exhortation to praise God for saving Israel in their great afflictions. 5 The haters of the Church are cursed.

¶ A song of degrees.

‖Or, much MAny a time haue they afflicted mee from my youth: may Israel now say.

2 Many a time haue they afflicted mee from my youth: yet they haue not preuailed against me.

3 The plowers plowed vpon my backe: they made long their furrowes,

4 The LORD *is* righteous: hee hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded and turned backe, that hate Zion.

6 Let them be as the grasse *vpon* the house tops: which withereth afore it groweth vp:

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand: nor he that bindeth sheaues, his bosome.

8 Neither doe they which goe by, say, The blessing of the LORD *be* vpon you: we blesse you in the Name of the LORD.

PSAL. CXXX.

1 The Psalmist professeth his hope in prayer, 5 and his patience in hope. 7 He exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

¶ A song of degrees.

OVt of the depths haue I cried vnto thee, O LORD.

2 Lord heare my voyce: let thine eares be attentiue to the voyce of my supplications.

3 If thou, LORD, shouldest marke iniquities: O Lord who shall stand?

4 But *there is* forgiuenesse with thee: that thou mayest be feared.

5 I waite for the LORD, my soule doth waite: and in his word doe I hope.

6 My soule *waiteth* for the LORD, more then they that watch for the morning: ‖ *I say*, more then they that watch for the morning.

‖Or, which. watch for the morning.

7 Let Israel hope in the LORD, for with the LORD *there is* mercy: and with him *is* plenteous redemption.

8 And he shall redeeme Israel, from all his iniquities.

PSAL. CXXXI.

1 Dauid professing his humility, 3 exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

†Hebr. walke. LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes loftie: neither doe I † exercise my selfe in great matters, or in things too ‖ high for me.

†Hebr. wonders. ‖Hebr. wonderous.

2 Surely I haue behaued and quieted † my selfe as a child that is weaned of his mother: my soule is euen as a weaned child.

†Hebr. full. †Hebr. my soule.

3 Let Israel hope in the LORD, † from henceforth and for euer.

†Hebr. from now.

PSAL. CXXXII.

1 Dauid in his prayer commendeth vnto God the religious care he had for the Arke. 8 His prayer at the removing of the Arke, 11 with a repetition of Gods promises.

¶ A song of degrees.

LORD remember Dauid, *and* all his afflictions:

2 How hee sware vnto the LORD, *and* vowed vnto the mighty God of Iacob,

3 Surely I will not come into the Tabernacle of my house: nor goe vp into my bed.

4 I will not giue sleepe to mine eyes: *or* slumber to mine eye-lids,

†Hebr. habitations. 5 Vntill I find out a place for the LORD: † an habitation for the mighty *God* of Iacob.

6 Loe we heard of it at Ephrata: we found it in the fields of the wood.

7 We will goe into his tabernacles: wee will worship at his footstoole.

8 *Arise, O LORD, into thy rest: thou, and the Arke of thy strength.

*2. Chron. 6. 41. numb. 10. 35.

9 Let thy Priests be clothed with righteousnes: and let thy saints shout for ioy.

10 For thy seruant Dauids sake: turne not away the face of thine Anoynted.

11 The LORD hath sworne *in* trueth vnto Dauid, he will not turne from it; *of the fruit of † thy body will I set vpon thy throne.

*2. Sam. 7. 12. 1. Kin. 8. 25. 2. chr. 6. 16. Iuk. 1. 69. acts 2. 30.

12 If thy children will keep my couenant and my testimonie, that I shall teach them; their children also shall sit vpon thy throne for euermore.

†Hebr. thy belly.

13 For the LORD hath chosen Zion: hee hath desired *it* for his habitation.

14 This *is* my rest for euer: here will I dwell, for I haue desired it.

‖Or, seruely. *Luk. 1. 69.

15 I will ‖ abundantly blesse her prouision: I will satisfie her poore with bread.

‖Or, cause. 16 I will also clothe her priests with saluation: and her saints shall shout aloud for ioy.

17 *There will I make the horne of Dauid to bud: I haue ordained a ‖ lampe for mine Anoynted.

‖Or, candle.

18 His enemies will I clothe with shame: but vpon himselfe shall his crowne flourish.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

The benefite of the communion of Saints.

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

†Hebr. euen together. BEhold how good and how pleasant *it is* for brethren to dwell † together in vnity:

2 *It is* like the precious ointment vpon the head that

that ran downe vpon the beard, *euen* Aarons beard: that went downe to the ſkirts of his garments;

3 As the dew of Hermon, *and as the dew* that deſcended vpon the mountaines of Zion, for there the LORD commanded the bleſsing, *euen* life for euermore.

PSAL. CXXXIIII.

An exhortation to bleſſe God.

¶ A Song of degrees.

BEhold, bleſſe ye the LORD, all ye ſeruants of the LORD: which by night ſtand in the houſe of the LORD.

2 Lift vp your handes [*in* the Sanctuarie: and bleſſe the LORD. [*Or, in himſelf.*

3 The LORD that made heauen and earth: bleſſe thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercy, 5 for his power, 8 for his iudgements. 15 The vanitie of idoles. 19 An exhortation to bleſſe God.

PRaiſe yee the LORD, praiſe yee the Name of the LORD: praiſe *him*, O yee ſeruants of the LORD:

2 Yee that ſtand in the Houſe of the LORD: in the courts of the houſe of our God.

3 Praiſe the LORD, for the LORD *is* good: ſing praiſes vnto his Name, for *it is* pleaſant.

4 For the LORD hath choſen Iacob vnto himſelfe: *and* Iſrael for his peculiar treaſure.

5 For I know that the LORD *is* great: and *that* our LORD *is* aboue all gods.

6 Whatſoeuer the LORD pleaſed, *that* did he in heauen and in earth: in the Seas, and all deepe places.

Ier.10. 13. 7 *He cauſeth the vapours to aſcend from the ends of the earth, hee maketh lightenings for the raine: he bringeth the winde out of his treaſuries.

Exod. 11.29. 8 *Who ſmote the firſt borne of Egypt: [both of man and beaſt.

[Heb. ſo man vnto of thee, O Egypt: vpon Pharaoh and vpon all his ſeruants.

9 *Who* ſent tokens and wonders into the midſt

Numb. 21.21. and kings:

10 *Who ſmote great nations: and ſlew mighty

Iudg. 11.13. 11 Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Baſhan: and all the kingdomes of Canaan,

Iſah. 11.3. 12 * And gaue their land *for* an heritage: an heritage vnto Iſrael his people.

13 Thy Name, O LORD, *endureth* for euer: *and* thy memoriall, O LORD, [throughout all generations. [Heb. a generation and generation.

14 For the LORD will iudge his people: and he will repent himſelfe concerning his ſeruants.

Pſalm. 115.4,5, 6,7,8, 9. 15 * The idoles of the heathen *are* ſiluer and golde: the worke of mens hands.

16 They *haue* mouthes, but they ſpeake not: eyes *haue* they, but they ſee not:

17 They *haue* eares, but they heare not: neither is there any breath in their mouthes.

18 They that make them are like vnto them: ſo *is* euery one that truſteth in them.

19 Bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Iſrael: bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Aaron.

20 Bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Leui: ye that feare the LORD, bleſſe the LORD.

21 Bleſſed *be* the LORD out of Zion; which dwelleth at Ieruſalem: Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

An exhortation to giue thankes to God for particular mercies.

Pſa.106. 1.Chron.16. 2.Chron. 5.13. & 7.3. Ezra 3.11. O * Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for hee *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

2 O giue thankes vnto the God of Gods: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

3 O giue thankes to the Lord of hoſtes: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

4 To him who alone doth great wonders: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

5 *To him that by wiſedome made the heauens: for his mercie *endureth* for euer. * Gene. 1.1.

6 *To him that ſtretched out the earth aboue the waters: for his mercie *endureth* for euer. * Gene. 1.6.ieie.

7 *To him that made great lights: for his mercie *endureth* for euer. * Gene. 1.12.

8 The ſunne [to rule by day: for his mercie *endureth* for euer. [Heb. 1.14.

9 The moone and ſtarres to rule by night: for his mercie *endureth* for euer. [Heb. for the rulings

10 *To him that ſmote Egypt in their firſt borne: for his mercie *endureth* for euer. [Heb. by day. * Exod.

11 * And brought out Iſrael from among them: for his mercie *endureth* for euer. 12.29. * Exod.

12 With a ſtrong hand and with a ſtretched out arme: for his mercie *endureth* for euer. 13.17.

13 *To him which diuided the red ſea into parts: for his mercie *endureth* for euer, * Exod. 14.21,22.

14 And made Iſrael to paſſe through the midſt of it: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

15 *But [ouerthrew Pharaoh and his hoſte in the red ſea: for his mercie *endureth* for euer. * Exod. 14.28.

16 * To him which led his people through the wilderneſſe: for his mercie *endureth* for euer. [Heb. ſhaked off.

17 To him which ſmote great kings: for his mercie *endureth* for euer. * Exod. 15.22.

18 *And ſlew famous kings: for his mercie *endureth* for euer, * Deut. 29.7.

19 * Sihon king of the Amorites: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. pſal. 135. 10. & 11.

20 *And Og the king of Baſhan: for his mercy *endureth* for euer, * Numb. 21.23.

21 *And gaue their land for an heritage: for his mercie *endureth* for euer: * Numb. 21.33.

22 *Euen* an heritage vnto Iſrael his ſeruant: for his mercie *endureth* for euer. *Ioſh. 12.7.

23 Who remembred vs in our low eſtate: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

24 And hath redeemed vs from our enemies: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

25 Who giueth food to all fleſh: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

26 O giue thankes vnto the God of heauen: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

The conſtancie of the Iewes in captiuitie. 7 The Prophet curſeth Edom and Babel.

BY the riuers of Babylon, there wee ſate downe, yea, we wept; when we remembred Zion.

[Heb. the words of a ſong.

2 We hanged our harpes vpon the willowes, in the mids thereof.

3 For there they that caried vs away captiue, required of vs [a ſong, and they that [waſted vs, required of vs mirth: *ſaying*, Sing vs *one* of the ſongs of Zion. [Heb. laid vs on heapes. [Heb. quoued vs.

4 How ſhall we ſing the LORDS ſong: in a [ſtrang land? [Heb. land of a ſtranger.

5 If I forget thee, O Ieruſalem: let my right hand forget *her* cunning. [Heb. the head

6 If I doe not remember thee, let my tongue cleaue to the roofe of my mouth; if I preferre not Ieruſalem aboue [my chiefe ioy. [Heb. my ioy [Heb. make bare

7 Remember, O LORD, the children of Edom, in the day of Ieruſalem; who ſaid, [raſe it, raſe it, euen to the foundation thereof. * Obad. 12.13. [Heb.

8 * O daughter of Babylon, who *art* to be [deſtroyed: [Heb. waſted.

† Hebr. that recompenseth vnto thee thy deed which thou didst to vs. *Isa.13.16 †Heb. the rock.

stroyed: happie *shall he be* † that rewardeth thee, as thou hast serued vs.

9 * Happie *shall he be* that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against † the stones.

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

1 Dauid praiseth God for the trueth of his word. 4 He prophesieth, that the kings of the earth shall praise God. 7 He professeth his confidence in God.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

* Psal. 119.4, 6.

I * Will praise thee with my whole heart: before the Gods will I sing praise vnto thee.

2 I will worship towards thy holy Temple, and praise thy Name for thy louing kindnes, and for thy trueth: for thou hast magnified thy word aboue all thy name.

3 In the day when I cryed, thou answeredst mee: *and* strengthenedst me *with* strength in my soule.

4 All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD: when they heare the words of thy mouth,

5 Yea they shall sing in the wayes of the LORD: for great *is* the glory of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD be high, yet hath he respect vnto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afar off.

7 Though I walke in the midst of trouble, thou wilt reuiue me, thou shalt stretch foorth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies: and thy right hand shall saue me.

8 The LORD will perfite *that which* concerneth me: thy mercie, O LORD *endureth* for euer: forsake not the workes of thine owne hands.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

1 Dauid praiseth God for his all-seeing prouidence, 17 And for his infinite mercies. 19 He detesteth the wicked. 23 He prayeth for sinceritie.

¶ To the chiefe musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

O LORD, thou hast searched me, & knowen *me.*

2 Thou knowest my downe sitting and mine vprising: thou vnderstandest my thought afar off.

‖ Or, winnowest.

3 Thou ‖ compassest my pathe, and my lying downe, and art acquainted *with* all my wayes.

4 For *there is* not a word in my tongue: *but* loe, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether.

5 Thou hast beset mee behinde, and before: and laid thine hand vpon me.

6 Such knowledge *is* too woonderfull for me: it is high, I cannot *attaine* vnto it.

* Amos 9.2,3,4. * Iob 26. 6. heb. 4 13.

7 Whither shal I goe from thy spirit? or whither shall I flie from thy presence?

8 *If I ascend vp into heauen, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou *art there*.

† Hebr. darkeneth not.

9 *If* I take the wings of the morning: *and* dwell in the vttermost parts of the Sea:

10 Euen there shall thine hand lead me: and thy right hand shall hold me.

† Hebr. as is the darkenes so is the light.

11 *If I say, Surely the darkenes shall couer me: euen the night shall be light about me.

12 Yea the darkenesse † hideth not from thee, but the night shineth as the day: † the darkenes and the light *are* both alike *to thee*.

† Hebr. greatly.

13 For thou hast possessed my reines: thou hast couered me in my mothers wombe.

‖ Or, strength, or body. † Hebr. all of them.

14 I will praise thee, for I am fearefully & wonderfully made, marueilous *are* thy workes: and *that* my soule knoweth † right well.

‖ Or, what daies they should be fashioned.

15 My ‖ substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secrete: *and* curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

16 Thine eyes did see my substance yet being vnperfect, and in thy booke † all my members were written, ‖ *which* in continuance were fashioned: when as yet *there was* none of them.

17 * How precious also are thy thoughts vnto me, O God? how great is the summe of them?

* Psal. 40.6.

18 *If* I should count them, they are more in number then the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore, ye bloodie men.

20 For they speake against thee wickedly: *and* thine enemies take *thy Name* in vaine.

21 Doe not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieued with those that rise vp against thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

23 Search me, O God, and know my heart: trie me, and know my thoughts:

24 And see if *there be* any † wicked way in me: and leade me in the way euerlasting.

† Heb. way of sorow or griefe.

PSAL. CXL.

1 Dauid prayeth to be deliuered from Saul and Doeg. 8 He prayeth against them. 12 He comforteth himselfe by confidence in God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

DEliuer me, O LORD, from the euill man: preserue me from the ‖ violent man.

‖ Heb. man of violences.

2 Which imagine mischiefes in *their* heart: continually are they gathered together *for* warre.

3 * They haue sharpened their tongues like a serpent: adders poison *is* vnder their lips. Selah.

* Rom. 3. Psal. 14.

4 Keepe me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked, preserue me from the violent man: who haue purposed to ouerthrow my goings.

5 The proud haue hid a snare for me, and cords: they haue spread a net by the way side: they haue set grinnes for me. Selah.

6 I said vnto the LORD, Thou *art* my God: heare the voice of my supplications, O LORD.

7 O GOD the Lord, the strength of my saluation: Thou hast couered my head in the day of battell.

‖ Or, let them not be exalted. ‖ Heb. a man of tongue.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked: further not his wicked deuice, ‖ *lest* they exalt themselues. Selah.

9 As for the head of those that compasse me about: let the mischief of their own lips couer them.

10 Let burning coales fall vpon them, let them be cast into the fire: into deepe pits, that they rise not vp againe.

11 Let not an † euill speaker be established in the earth: euill shall hunt the violent man to ouerthrow him.

† Or, backbiter. be established in the earth. ‖ Or, him.

12 I know that the LORD will maintaine the cause of the afflicted: *and* the right of the poore.

13 Surely the righteous shall giue thankes vnto thy Name: the vpright shall dwell in thy presence.

PSAL. CXLI.

1 Dauid prayeth that his suit may be acceptable, 3 his conscience sincere, 7 and his life safe from snares.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

LORD, I cry vnto thee, make haste vnto me: giue eare vnto my voice, when I cry vnto thee.

† Hebr. ouerthrow.

2 Let my prayer be † set forth before thee *as* incense: *and* the lifting vp of my hands *as* the euening sacrifice

‖ Or, let the righteous smite me kindly, and reprooue me, it shall be an excellent oile, which shall not breake my head: for yet my prayer also *shall be* in their calamities.

3 Set a watch (O LORD) before my mouth: keepe the doore of my lips.

4 Incline not my heart to any euill thing, to practise wicked works with men that worke iniquitie: and let me not eate of their dainties.

5 ‖ Let the righteous smite me, *it shall be* a kindnesse; and let him reproone me, *it shall be* an excellent oile, which shall not breake my head: for yet my prayer also *shall be* in their calamities.

6 When their Iudges are ouerthrowen in ſtony places, they ſhal heare my words, for they are ſweet.
7 Our bones are ſcattered at the graues mouth, as when one cutteth and cleaueth *wood* vpon the earth.
8 But mine eyes *are* vnto thee, O GOD the Lord: in thee is my truſt, † leaue not my ſoule deſtitute.
9 Keepe mee from the ſnare *which* they haue laid for me, and the grinnes of the workers of iniquitie.
10 Let the wicked fall into their owne nets: whileſt that I with all † eſcape.

PSAL. CXLII.

Dauid ſheweth that in his trouble, all his comfort was in prayer vnto God.

¶ Maſchil of Dauid, A prayer when hee was in the caue.

I Cryed vnto the LORD with my voyce: with my voyce vnto the LORD did I make my ſupplication.
2 I powred out my complaint before him: I ſhewed before him my trouble.
3 When my ſpirit was ouerwhelmed within me, then thou kneweſt my path: in the way wherein I walked, haue they priuily laid a ſnare for me.
4 ‖ I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but *there was* no man that would know me, † refuge † failed me: † no man cared for my ſoule.
5 I cried vnto thee, O LORD. I ſaid, Thou *art* my refuge, *and* my portion in the land of the liuing.
6 Attend vnto my cry, for I am brought very low, deliuer me from my perſecutors: for they are ſtronger then I.
7 Bring my ſoule out of priſon, that I may praiſe thy Name: the righteous ſhall compaſſe me about: for thou ſhalt deale bountifully with me.

PSAL. CXLIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for fauour in iudgement. 3 He complaineth of his griefes. 5 He ſtrengtheneth his faith by meditation and prayer. 7 He praieth for grace, 9 for deliuerance, 10 for ſanctification, 12 for deſtruction of his enemies.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

HEare my prayer, O LORD, giue eare to my ſupplications: in thy faithfulnes anſwere me, *and* in thy righteouſneſſe.
2 And enter not into iudgment with thy ſeruant: for in * thy ſight ſhall no man liuing be iuſtified.
3 For the enemy hath perſecuted my ſoule, hee hath ſmitten my life downe to the ground: he hath made me to dwel in darknes, as thoſe that haue bene long dead.
4 Therefore is my ſpirit ouerwhelmed within me: my heart within me is deſolate.
5 I remember the dayes of old, I meditate on all thy works: I muſe on the worke of thy hands.
6 I ſtretch foorth my hands vnto thee: my ſoule *thirſteth* after thee, as a thirſty land. Selah.
7 Heare me ſpeedily, O LORD, my ſpirit faileth, hide not thy face from me: leſt I be like vnto them that goe downe into the pit.
8 Cauſe me to heare thy louing kindneſſe in the morning, for in thee do I truſt, cauſe me to know the way wherein I ſhould walke: for I lift vp my ſoule vnto thee.
9 Deliuer me, O LORD, from mine enemies: † I flie vnto thee to hide me.
10 Teach mee to doe thy will, for thou *art* my God, thy ſpirit *is* good: lead me into the land of vprightneſſe.
12 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy Names ſake: for thy vprightneſſe ſake bring my ſoule out of trouble.
12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and deſtroy all them that afflict my ſoule: for I *am* thy ſeruant.

PSAL. CXLIIII.

1 Dauid bleſſeth God for his mercy both to him and to man. 5 He praieth that God would powerfully deliuer him from his enemies. 9 He promiſeth to praiſe God. 11 He prayeth for the happy eſtate of the kingdome.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

BLeſſed *be* the LORD my † ſtrength, which teacheth my hands † to warre, *and* my fingers to fight.
2 *‖ My goodnes and my fortreſſe, my high tower and my deliuerer, my ſhield, and *he* in whom I truſt, who ſubdueth my people vnder me.
3 *LORD, what *is* man, that thou takeſt knowledge of him? *or* the ſonne of man, that thou makeſt account of him?
4 *Man is like to vanitie: his dayes *are* as a ſhadow that paſſeth away?
5 Bow thy heauens, O LORD, and come downe: touch the mountaines, and they ſhall ſmoke.
6 *Caſt forth lightning, and ſcatter them: ſhoot out thine arrowes, and deſtroy them.
7 Send thine † hand from aboue, rid me, and deliuer mee out of great waters; from the hand of ſtrange children.
8 Whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanity: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falſhood.
9 I will ſing a new ſong vnto thee, O God: vpon a pſaltery, *and* an inſtrument of ten ſtrings will I ſing praiſes vnto thee.
10 *It is* he that giueth ‖ ſaluation to kings: who deliuereth Dauid his ſeruant from the hurtfull ſword.
11 Rid mee, and deliuer mee from the hand of † ſtrange children, whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanity: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falſhood:
12 That our ſonnes *may be* as plants growen vp in their youth; *that* our daughters *may be* as corner ſtones, † poliſhed *after* the ſimilitude of a palace:
13 *That* our garners *may be* full, affording † all manner of ſtore; *that* our ſheep may bring foorth thouſands, and ten thouſands in our ſtreets:
14 That our oxen *may be* ſtrong to labour, that there be no breaking in, nor going out; that *there be* no complaining in our ſtreetes.
15 *Happy *is* that people that is in ſuch a caſe: *yea* happy *is* that people, whoſe God is the LORD.

PSAL. CXLV.

1 Dauid praiſeth God for his fame, 8 for his goodneſſe, 11 for his kingdome, 14 for his prouidence, 17 for his ſauing mercy.

¶ Dauids *Pſalme* of praiſe.

I Will extoll thee my God, O King: and I will bleſſe thy Name for euer and euer.
2 Euery day will I bleſſe thee: and I will praiſe thy Name for euer and euer.
3 Great *is* the LORD and greatly to be praiſed; and † his greatneſſe is vnſearchable.
4 One generation ſhall praiſe thy works to another, and ſhall declare thy mightie actes.
5 I will ſpeake of the glorious honour of thy maieſtie: and of thy wonderous † workes.
6 And *men* ſhall ſpeake of the might of thy terrible actes: and I will † declare thy greatnes.
7 They ſhall abundantly vtter the memory of thy great goodneſſe: and ſhall ſing of thy righteouſneſſe.
8 *The LORD *is* gracious, and full of compaſſion: ſlow to anger, and † of great mercie.
9 The LORD *is* good to all: and his tender mercies *are* ouer all his workes.

10 All

10 All thy workes shall praise thee, O LORD: and thy Saints shall blesse thee.

11 They shall speake of the glory of thy kingdome: and talke of thy power,

12 To make knowen to the sonnes of men his mightie actes: and the glorious Maiestie of his kingdome.

†Heb. a kingdome of all ages

13 Thy kingdome *is* † an euerlasting kingdome: and thy dominion *endureth* thorowout all generations.

14 The LORD vpholdeth all that fall: and raiseth vp all those that be bowed downe.

‖Or, looke vnto thee.

15 The eyes of all ‖ wait vpon thee: and thou giuest them their meat in due season.

16 Thou openest thine hand, and satisfiest the desire of euery liuing thing.

‖Or, euer. iustfull, or bountifull.

17 The LORD *is* righteous in all his wayes: and ‖ holy in all his works.

18 The LORD *is* nigh vnto all them that call vpon him: to all that call vpon him in trueth.

19 He will fulfil the desire of them that feare him: he also will heare their cry, and will saue them.

20 The LORD preserueth all them that loue him: but all the wicked will he destroy.

21 My mouth shal speak the praise of the LORD: and let all flesh blesse his holy Name for euer and euer.

PSAL. CXLVI.

1 The Psalmist vowes perpetuall praises to God. 3 He exhorteth not to trust in man. 5 God for his power, iustice, mercy, and kingdome, is onely worthy to bee trusted.

†Hebr. Hallelu-iah.

PRaise † ye the LORD: praise the LORD, O my soule.

2 While I liue will I praise the LORD: I will sing praises vnto my God, while I haue any being.

*Psa.118 8.9.

3 *Put not your trust in princes: nor* in the sonne of man in whom *there is* no ‖ helpe.

‖Or, saluation.

4 His breath goeth foorth, hee returneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts perish.

5 Happy *is he* that *hath* the God of Iacob for his helpe: whose hope *is* in the LORD his God,

6 *Which* made heauen and earth, the sea, and all that therein is: which keepeth trueth for euer:

7 *Which* executeth iudgement for the oppressed, *which* giueth food to the hungry. the LORD looseth the prisoners.

8 The LORD openeth the eyes of the blind, the LORD raiseth them that are bowed downe: the LORD loueth the righteous.

9 The LORD preserueth the strangers, he relieueth the fatherlesse and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth vpside downe.

*Exod. 15.18.

10 *The LORD shall reigne for euer, *euen* thy God, O Zion, vnto all generations: Praise yee the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVII.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praise God for his care of the Church: 4 his power, 6 and his mercy: 7 To praise him for his prouidence: 12 To praise him for his blessings vpon the kingdome: 15 for his power ouer the Meteors: 19 and for his ordinances in the Church.

PRaise yee the LORD: for it *is* good to sing praises vnto our God: for it *is* pleasant, *and* praise is comely.

2 The LORD doeth build vp Ierusalem: he gathereth together the outcasts of Israel.

3 He healeth the broken in heart: and bindeth vp their † wounds.

†Hebr. greefes.

4 He telleth the number of the starres: he calleth them all by *their* names.

5 Great *is* our Lord, and of great power: † his vnderstanding is infinite.

†Hebr. of his vnderstanding there is no number.

6 The LORD lifteth vp the meeke: he casteth the wicked downe to the ground.

7 Sing vnto the LORD with thanksgiuing: sing praise vpon the harpe vnto our God:

8 Who couereth the heauen with cloudes, who prepareth raine for the earth: who maketh grasse to grow vpon the mountaines.

9 *He giueth to the beast his food: *and* to the yong rauens which crie.

*Iob 38. 39. Psa. 104. 27, 28.

10 He delighteth not in the strength of the horse: he taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man.

11 The LORD taketh pleasure in them that feare him: in those that hope in his mercy.

12 Praise the LORD, O Ierusalem: praise thy God, O Zion.

13 For hee hath strengthened the barres of thy gates: he hath blessed thy children within thee.

14 † He maketh peace *in thy borders: *and* filleth thee with the † finest of the wheat.

†Hebr. who maketh thy border. †Hebr. fat of wheat.

15 Hee sendeth foorth his commandement vpon earth: his word runneth very swiftly.

16 He giueth snow like wooll: he scattereth the hoare frost like ashes.

17 Hee casteth foorth his yce like morsels: who can stand before his colde?

18 Hee sendeth out his word, and melteth them: he causeth his winde to blow, *and* the waters flow.

19 He sheweth † his word vnto Iacob, his statutes and his iudgements vnto Israel.

†Hebr his words.

20 He hath not dealt so with any nation: and as for *his* iudgements, they haue not knowen them. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

1 The Psalmist exhorteth the celestiall, 7 Terrestriall, 11 And the rationall creatures to praise God.

†Hallelu-iah.

†PRaise ye the LORD, Praise ye the LORD from the heauens: praise him in the heights.

2 Praise ye him all his Angels, praise ye him all his hostes.

3 Praise yee him Sunne and Moone: praise him all ye starres of light.

4 Praise him ye heauens of heauens: and ye waters that *be* aboue the heauens.

5 Let them praise the Name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were created.

6 He hath also stablished them for euer and euer: he hath made a decree, which shall not passe.

7 Praise the LORD from the earth: ye dragons and all deepes.

8 Fire and haile, snow and vapour: stormy wind fulfilling his sword.

9 Mountaines and all hilles: fruitfull trees, and all cedars.

10 Beastes and all cattell: creeping things, and † flying foule.

†Hebr. winged.

11 Kings of the earth, and all people: Princes, and all Iudges of the earth.

12 Both young men and maidens: old men and children.

13 Let them praise the Name of the LORD, for his Name alone is † excellent: his glory *is* aboue the earth and heauen.

†Hebr. exalted.

14 He also exalteth the horne of his people, the praise of all his Saints, euen of the children of Israel, a people neere vnto him. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLIX.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praise God for his care of the Church, and for that power which he hath giuen to the Church to rule the consciences of men.

Pſal

Raise yee the LORD: sing vnto the LORD a new song: *and* his praise in the Congregation of Saints.

2 Let Israel reioyce in him that made him: let the children of Zion be ioyfull in their King.

3 Let thē praise his Name ‖in the dance: let them sing praises vnto him with the timbrell and harpe.

4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautifie the meeke with saluation.

5 Let the Saints be ioyfull in glory: let them sing aloud vpon their beds.

6 Let the hie *praises* of God *be* † in their mouth: and a two edged sword in their hand,

7 To execute vengeance vpon the heathen, *and* punishments vpon the people:

8 To binde their kings with chaines: and their nobles with fetters of yron:

9 *To execute vpon them the iudgment written: This honor *haue* all his Saints. Praise ye the LORD. *Deut. 7.1.

PSAL. CL.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 3 with all kinde of instruments.

Praise ye the LORD Praise God in his Sanctuary: praise him in the firmament of his power. †Halleluiah.

2 Praise him for his mighty actes: praise him according to his excellent greatnesse.

3 Praise him with the sound of the ‖ trumpet: praise him with the Psaltery and harpe. ‖Or, cornet.

4 Praise him with the timbrel and ‖ dance: praise him with stringed instruments and organs. ‖Or, pipe.

5 Praise him vpon the loud cimbals: praise him vpon the high sounding cymbals.

6 Let euery thing that hath breath, praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.

¶ THE PROVERBES.

CHAP. I.

1 The vse of the Prouerbs, 7 An exhortation to feare God, and beleeue his word: 10 To auoid the intisings of sinners. 20 Wisdom complaineth of her contempt. 24 She threateneth her contemners.

The Prouerbs of Salomon, the sonne of Dauid king of Israel,

2 To know wisdome & instruction, to perceiue ‖ words of vnderstanding,

3 To receiue the instruction of wisdome, iustice, and iudgement, and †equitie:

4 To giue subtilty to the simple, to the yong man knowledge and ‖ discretion.

5 A wise man will heare, and will increase learning: and a man of vnderstanding shall attaine vnto wise counsels;

6 To vnderstand a prouerbe, and ‖ the interpretation, the words of the wise, & their darke sayings.

7 ¶ *The feare of the LORD is* ‖ the beginning of knowledge: *but* fooles despise wisdome and instruction.

8 My sonne, heare the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

9 For they *shalbe* † an ornament of grace vnto thy head, and chaines about thy necke.

10 ¶ My sonne, if sinners entise thee, consent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with vs, let vs lay wait for blood, let vs lurke priuily for the innocent without cause:

12 Let vs swallowe them vp aliue as the graue, and whole, as those that go downe into the pit:

13 We shall find all precious substance, wee shall fill our houses with spoile.

14 Cast in thy lot among vs, let vs all haue one purse.

15 My son, walke not thou in the way with them; refraine thy foot from their path:

16 *For their feet runne to euill, and make haste to shed blood.

17 Surely in vaine the net is spread † in the sight of any bird.

18 And they lay wait for their *owne* blood: they lurke priuily for their *owne* liues.

19 So *are* the wayes of euery one that is greedie of gaine; *which* taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶ †Wisdome crieth without, she *vttereth her voice in the streets.

21 Shee crieth in the chiefe place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the citie shee vttereth her words, *saying*,

22 How long ye simple ones will ye loue simplicity? and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fooles hate knowledge?

23 Turne you at my reproofe, behold, I wil powre out my spirit vnto you, I will make knowen my words vnto you.

24 ¶ *Because I haue called, and ye refused, I haue stretched out my hand and no man regarded. *Isa. 65. 12. & 66. 4. ier. 7. 13. ezek. 8. 18.

25 But ye haue set at nought all my counsell, and would none of my reproofe:

26 I also will laugh at your calamity, I wil mocke when your feare commeth.

27 *When your feare commeth as desolation, and your destruction commeth as a whirlewinde; when distresse and anguish commeth vpon you: *Iob 27. 9. isa. 5. 15 ier. 11. 11 & 14. 12.

28 * Then shall they call vpon me, but I will not answere; they shal seeke me early, but they shall not find me: *Mic. 3. 4.

29 For they that hated knowledge, and did not chuse the feare of the LORD,

30 They would none of my counsel, they despised all my reproofe:

31 Therefore shall they eate of the fruit of their owne way, and be filled with their owne deuices.

32 For the ‖ turning away of the simple shall slay them, & the prosperity of fooles shall destroy them. ‖Or, case of the simple.

33 But whoso heareth vnto me, shal dwell safely, and shalbe quiet from feare of euill.

CHAP. II.

1 Wisdome promiseth godlines to her children, 10 and safetie from euill company, 20 and direction in good wayes.

My sonne, if thou wilt receiue my wordes, and hide my commandements with thee,

2 So that thou incline thine eare vnto wisdome, *and* apply thine heart to vnderstanding:

3 Yea if thou criest after knowledge, *and* † liftest vp thy voice for vnderstanding; †Heb. giuest thy voice.

4 * If thou seekest her as siluer, and searchest for her as *for* hid treasures: *Mat. 13. 44.

5 Then shalt thou vnderstand the feare of the LORD, and find the knowledge of God.

6 *For the LORD giueth wisdome: out of his mouth *commeth* knowledge and vnderstanding. *Iam. 1. 5 1. kin. 3. 9

7 He laieth vp sound wisdome for the righteous: *he is* a buckler to them that walke vprightly.

8 He keepeth the paths of iudgment, and preserueth the way of his Saints.

9 Then shalt thou vnderstand righteousnesse and iudgement and equitie, *yea*, euery good path.
10 ¶ When wisedome entreth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleasant vnto thy soule;
11 Discretion shall preserue thee, vnderstanding shall keepe thee:
12 To deliuer thee from the way of the euill man, from the man that speaketh froward things.
13 Who leaue the paths of vprightnes, to walke in the wayes of darknesse:
14 Who reioyce to doe euill, *and* delight in the frowarnesse of the wicked:
15 Whose wayes *are* crooked, and they froward in their paths.
16 To deliuer thee from the strange woman, *Chap.5. 3.& 7.5. *euen* from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words:
17 Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the couenant of her God.
18 For her house enclineth vnto death, and her paths vnto the dead.
19 None that go vnto her returne againe, neither take they hold of the paths of life.
†Psal.37. 30. 20 That thou mayest walke in the way of good men, and keepe the paths of the righteous.
*Iob 18. 17.psal. 104.35. 21 *For the vpright shall dwell in the land: and the perfect shall remaine in it.
‖*Or plucke vp.* 22 *But the wicked shalbe cut off from the earth, and the transgressors shalbe ‖rooted out of it.

CHAP. III.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 5 to faith, 7 to mortification, 9 to deuotion, 11 to patience. 13 The happy gaine of wisdome. 19 The power, 21 and the benefits of wisdome. 27 An exhortation to charitablenesse, 30 peaceablenesse, 31 and contentednesse. 33 The cursed state of the wicked.

*Deut.8. 1. and 30 16. †Hebr. yeeres of life. *Exod. 13.9. Deut.6. 8. *Psa.111 10. ‖Or, good/ac-cesse. *1.Chro. 28.9. *Rom.12 16. †Heb medicine. †Hebr. watering, or moistning. *Exod. 23.19. and 34. 26.Deut. 26.2, &c. malac.3 10, &c. luke 14.13. *Deut. 28.8. *Iob 5.17. hebr. 12.5.apocal.3.19. †Heb. the man that draweth out vnderstanding. *Iob 28 15, &c. psalm. 19.10. prou.8. verse 11. and 19. and 16.16.

MY sonne, forget not my Law, * but let thine heart keepe my commandements
2 For length of dayes, and †long life, and peace shall they adde to thee.
3 Let not mercy and trueth forsake thee: * binde them about thy necke, write them vpon the table of thine heart.
4 * So shalt thou finde fauour, and ‖ good vnderstanding in the sight of God and man.
5 ¶ Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and leane not vnto thine owne vnderstanding.
6 * In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and hee shall direct thy paths.
7 ¶ * Bee not wise in thine owne eyes: feare the LORD, and depart from euill.
8 It shalbe †health to thy nauill, and †marrow to thy bones.
9 * Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the first fruits of all thine increase.
10 *So shall thy barnes be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.
11 ¶ *My sonne, despise not the chastening of the LORD, neither be weary of his correction.
12 For whom the LORD loueth, hee correcteth, euen as a father the sonne *in whom* he delighteth.
13 ¶ Happy *is* the man *that* findeth wisdome, and †the man *that* getteth vnderstanding.
14 *For the merchandise of it *is* better then the merchandise of siluer, and the gaine therof then fine golde.
15 She is more precious then rubies: and all the things thou canst desire, are not to be compared vnto her.
16 Length of daies *is* in her right hand, and in her left hand riches and honour.
17 Her wayes *are* wayes of pleasantnesse: and all her paths *are* peace.
18 She *is* a tree of life to them that lay hold vpon her, *and happy is* euery one that retaineth her.
19 The LORD by wisdome hath founded the earth; by vnderstanding hath hee ‖ established the heauens;
20 By his knowledge the depths are broken vp: and the clouds drop downe the dew.
21 ¶ My sonne, let not *them* depart from thine eyes: keepe sound wisdome and discretion:
22 So shall they be life vnto thy soule, and grace to thy necke.
23 *Then shalt thou walke in thy way safely, and thy foot shall not stumble.
24 When thou liest downe, thou shalt not be afraid: yea thou shalt lie downe, and thy sleepe shall be sweet.
25 Bee not afraid of sudden feare, neither of the desolation of the wicked when it commeth.
26 For the LORD shalbe thy confidence, and shall keepe thy foot from being taken.
27 ¶ Withhold not good from them † to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to doe it.
28 Say not vnto thy neighbour, Goe and come againe, and to morrow I will giue, when thou hast it by thee.
29 ‖ Deuise not euil against thy neighbour, seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.
30 ¶ Striue not with a man without cause, if hee haue done thee no harme.
31 ¶ *Enuy thou not † the oppressour, and chuse none of his wayes.
32 For the froward *is* abomination to the LORD: *but his secret *is* with the righteous.
33 ¶ * The curse of the LORD *is* in the house of the wicked: but hee blesseth the habitation of the Iust.
34 *Surely he scorneth the scorners: but hee giueth grace vnto the lowly.
35 The wise shall inherite glory, but shame ‖ shall be the promotion of fooles.

*Prou.4. 11. *Psal.37. 1. †Hebr. men of violence. *Psal.25 12. *Mal.3 1.pet.5.5 †Heb. exaltable fooles.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 Salomon to perswade obedience, 3 sheweth what instruction hee had of his parents, 5 to fly wisdome, 14 and to shun the path of the wicked. 20 He exciteth to faith, 23 and sanctification.

HEare, yee children, the instruction of a father, and attend to know vnderstanding.
2 For I giue you good doctrine: forsake you not my law.
3 For I was my fathers sonne, *tender and onely *beloued* in the sight of my mother.
4 * He taught me also, and said vnto me, Let thine heart reteine my words: keepe my commandements and liue.
5 Get wisdome, get vnderstanding: forget *it* not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.
6 Forsake her not, and she shal preserue thee: loue her, and she shall keepe thee.
7 Wisedome is the principall thing: *therefore* get wisedome, and with all thy getting, get vnderstanding.

*1.Chro. 29.1. *1. Chro 28.9.

8 Exalt her, and she shal promote thee: she shall bring thee to honor when thou doest embrace her.
9 *She shall giue to thine head an ornament of grace, ‖ a crowne of glory shall she deliuer to thee.
10 Heare, O my sonne, and receiue my sayings, and the yeeres of thy life shall be many.
11 I haue taught thee in the way of wisedome: I haue led thee in right paths.
12 When thou goest, thy steps shall not be straitened, *and when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.
13 Take fast hold of instruction, let *her* not goe; keepe her, for she is thy life.
14 ¶ *Enter not into the path of the wicked, and goe not in the way of euill men.
15 Auoide it, passe not by it, turne from it, and passe away.
16 For they sleepe not except they haue done mischiefe: and their sleepe is taken away vnlesse they cause some to fall.
17 For they eate the bread of wickednesse, and drinke the wine of violence.
18 But the path of the iust *is as* the shining light that shineth more and more vnto the perfect day.
19 The way of the wicked *is as* darkenesse: they know not at what they stumble.
20 ¶ My sonne, attend to my words, incline thine eare vnto my sayings.
21 Let them not depart from thine eyes: keepe them in the midst of thine heart.
22 For they are life vnto *those* that find them, and † health to all their flesh.
23 ¶ Keepe thy heart † with all diligence: for out of it *are* the issues of life.
24 Put away from thee † a froward mouth, and peruerse lips put farre from thee.
25 Let thine eyes looke right on, and let thine eye lids looke straight before thee.
26 Ponder the path of thy feete, ‖ and let all thy wayes be established.
27 *Turne not to the right hand, nor to the left: remoue thy foote from euill.

CHAP. V.

1 Salomon exhorteth to the study of wisedome. 3 He sheweth the mischiefe of whoredome and riot. 15 He exhorteth to contentednesse, liberality, and chastity. 22 The wicked are ouertaken with their owne sinnes.

MY sonne, attend vnto my wisedome, *and* bow thine eare to my vnderstanding:
2 That thou mayest regard discretion, and *that* thy lips may keepe knowledge.
3 ¶ * For the lippes of a strange *woman* drop *as* an hony combe, and her † mouth *is* smoother then oyle:
4 But her ende is bitter as wormewood, sharpe as a two edged sword.
5 *Her feet goe downe to death: her steps take hold on hell.
6 Lest thou shouldest ponder the path of life: her wayes are moueable *that* thou canst not know *them*.
7 Heare me now therefore, O ye children: and depart not from the words of my mouth.
8 Remoue thy way farre from her, and come not nigh the doore of her house:
9 Lest thou giue thine honour vnto others, and thy yeeres vnto the cruell:
10 Lest strangers be filled with † thy wealth, and thy labours *be* in the house of a stranger,
11 And thou mourne at the last, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed,
12 And say, How haue I hated instruction, and my heart despised reproofe,
13 And haue not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor inclined mine eare to them that instructed me.
14 I was almost in all euill in the middest of the congregation and assembly.
15 ¶ Drinke waters out of thine owne cisterne, and running waters out of thine owne well.
16 Let thy fountaines be dispersed abroad, *and* riuers of waters in the streets.
17 Let them be onely thine owne, and not strangers with thee.
18 Let thy fountaine be blessed, and reioyce with † the wife of thy youth.
19 *Let her be as* the louing Hinde, and pleasant Roe: let her breasts † satisfie thee at all times, and be thou † rauisht alwayes with her loue.
20 And why wilt thou, my sonne, be rauisht with a strange woman, and embrace the bosome of a stranger?
21 *For the wayes of man *are* before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.
22 ¶ His owne iniquities, that take the wicked himselfe, and hee shall be holden with the cords of his † sinnes
23 Hee shall die without instruction, and in the greatnesse of his folly he shall goe astray.

CHAP. VI.

1 Against suretiship. 6 Idlenesse. 12 And wilfulnesse. 16 Seuen things hatefull to God. 20 The blessings of obedience. 25 The mischiefes of whoredome.

MY sonne, if thou be surety for thy friend, if thou hast stricken thy hand with a stranger,
2 Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.
3 Doe this now, my sonne, and deliuer thy selfe, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend: goe, humble thy selfe, and ‖ make sure thy friend.
4 Giue not sleepe to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eyelids.
5 Deliuer thy selfe as a Roe from the hand *of the hunter* and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.
6 ¶ Goe to the Ant, thou sluggard, consider her wayes and be wise:
7 Which hauing no guide, ouerseer, or ruler,
8 Prouideth her meat in the Summer, *and* gathereth her food in the haruest.
9 *How long wilt thou sleepe, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleepe?
10 Yet a little sleepe, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleepe:
11 So shall thy pouerty come as one that trauaileth, and thy want as an armed man.
12 ¶ A naughty person, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.
13 He winketh with his eyes, hee speaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers.
14 Frowardnesse *is* in his heart, he deuiseth mischiefe continually, he † soweth discord.
15 Therefore shall his calamity come suddenly, † suddenly shall he be broken without remedy.
16 ¶ These sixe things doeth the LORD hate; yea seuen are an abomination † vnto him:
17 † A proud looke, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood:
18 An heart that deuiseth wicked imaginations, * feet that be swift in running to mischiefe:
19 A false witnesse *that* speaketh lies, and him that soweth discord among brethren.
20 ¶ * My sonne, keepe thy fathers commandement, and forsake not the law of thy mother

*Hor. p. 4. Ecclus. 14. 24. *Pro. 3. 4 and 9. 11. 12. *Chap. 4. 14. 15. *Pro. 4. 18. *Pro. 3. 3. *Pro. 4. 24. *Pro. 4. 25. *Pro. 4. 26. *Pro. 5. 3. *Pro. 5. 4. *Pro. 5. 5. *Pro. 5. 8. *Pro. 5. 9. *Pro. 5. 10. *Pro. 5. 11. *Pro. 5. 12. *Pro. 5. 13. *Pro. 5. 14. *Pro. 5. 15. *Pro. 5. 16. *Pro. 5. 17. *Pro. 5. 18. *Pro. 5. 19. *Pro. 5. 20. *Pro. 5. 21. *Pro. 5. 22. *Pro. 5. 23. *Pro. 6. 1. *Pro. 6. 2. *Pro. 6. 3. *Pro. 6. 4. *Pro. 6. 5. *Pro. 6. 6. *Pro. 6. 7. *Pro. 6. 8. *Pro. 6. 9. *Pro. 6. 10. *Pro. 6. 11. *Pro. 6. 12. *Pro. 6. 13. *Pro. 6.

21 Bind them continually vpon thine heart, *and* tie them about thy necke.

22 When thou goest, it shall leade thee; when thou sleepest, it shall keepe thee; and when thou awakest, it shall talke with thee.

*Psal. 19. 9. and 119 105. ‖*Or, candle.*

23 * For the Commandement *is* a ‖ lampe, and the Law is light: and reproofes of instruction *are* the way of life:

*Chap 2. 16. and 5.3. and 7.5. ‖*Or, of the strange tongue.* *Matth. 5 28. †*Hebr. the woman of a man, or a mans wife.*

24 * To keepe thee from the euill woman, from the flattery ‖ of the tongue of a strange woman.

25 * Lust not after her beauty in thine heart: neither let her take thee with her eye lids.

26 For by meanes of a whorish woman, *a man is brought* to a piece of bread: and the † adulteresse will hunt for the precious life.

27 Can a man take fire in his bosome, and his clothes not be burnt?

28 Can one goe vpon hote coales, and his feete not be burnt?

29 So hee that goeth in to his neighbours wife: whosoeuer toucheth her, shall not be innocent.

30 Men do not despise a thiefe, if he steale to satisfie his soule, when he is hungry:

31 But if he be found, he shall restore seuen fold, he shall giue all the substance of his house.

32 *But* whoso committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh † vnderstanding: he that doth it, destroyeth his owne soule.

33 A wound and dishonour shall he get, and his reproch shall not be wiped away.

34 For iealousie *is* the rage of a man: therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.

†*Hebr. heart.*

†*Hebr. he will not accept the face of any ransome.*

35 † Hee will not regard any ransome: neither will he rest content, though thou giuest many gifts.

CHAP. VII.

1 Salomon perswadeth to a sincere and kind familiarity with wisedome. 6 In an example of his owne experience, he sheweth 10 the cumming of an whore: 22 and the desperate simplicity of a yong wanton. 24 He deboreth from such wickednesse.

MY sonne, keep my words, and lay vp my commandements with thee.

*Deut. 6. 8 and 11. 18 chap. 3.3.

2 * Keepe my commandements, and liue: and my Law as the apple of thine eye.

3 Bind them vpon thy fingers, write them vpon the table of thine heart.

4 Say vnto wisedome, Thou *art* my sister, and call vnderstanding *thy* kinswoman:

*Chap. 5.3.

5 * That they may keepe thee from the strange woman, from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words.

6 ¶ For at the window of my house I looked through my casement,

7 And beheld among the simple ones, I discerned a mong † the y ouths, a yong man void of vnderstanding.

†*Heb. the sonnes.*

8 Passing through the streete neere her corner, and he went the way to her house,

†*Hebr. in the euening of the day.*

9 In the twilight † in the euening, in the blacke and darke night:

10 And behold, there met him a woman, *with* the attire of an harlot, and subtill of heart.

*Chap. 9. 13.

11 (* She is lowde and stubborne, her feet abide not in her house.

†*Hebr. she strengthened her face, and said.*

12 Now is she without, now in the streets, and lieth in wait at euery corner)

13 So she caught him and kissed him, and † with an impudent face said vnto him;

†*Hebr. peace offerings are vpon me.*

14 I *haue* † peace offrings with me; this day haue I payed my vowes.

15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to seeke thy face, and I haue found thee.

16 I haue decked my bed with coueringes of tapestry, with carued works, *with* fine linnen of Egypt.

17 I haue perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes, and cynamom.

18 Come, let vs take our fill of loue vntill the morning, let vs solace our selues with loues.

19 For the good man *is* not at home, he is gone a long iourney.

20 He hath taken a bagge of money † with him, *and* will come home at ‖ the day appointed.

†*Hebr. in his hand.* ‖*Or, the moone.*

21 With much faire speach she caused him to yeeld, with the flattering of her lips she forced him.

22 He goeth after her † straight way, as an oxe goeth to the slaughter, or as a foole to the correction of the stockes;

†*Hebr. suddenly.*

23 Till a dart strike thorow his liuer, as a birde hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it *is* for his life.

24 ¶ Hearken vnto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her wayes, goe not astray in her paths.

26 For she hath cast downe many wounded: yea, many strong men haue been slaine by her.

*Chap. 18. and 5.5.

27 * Her house *is* the way to hell, going downe to the chambers of death.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The fame 6 and excellence of wisedome, 10 Her excellencie, 12 the nature, 15 the power, 18 the riches, 22 and the eternitie of wisedome. 32 Wisedome is to be desired for the blessednesse it bringeth.

DOeth * not wisedome crie? and vnderstanding put forth her voyce?

*Chap. 1.20.

2 She standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths.

3 She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the citie, at the comming in at the doores.

4 Vnto you, O men, I call; and my voyce *is* to the sonnes of man.

5 O ye simple, vnderstand wisdom: and ye fooles be ye of an vnderstanding heart.

6 Heare, for I will speake of excellent things; and the opening of my lips *shall be* right things.

7 For my mouth shall speake trueth, and wickednesse *is* † an abomination to my lips.

†*Hebr. is abomination to my lips.*

8 All the words of my mouth *are* in righteousnes, *there is* nothing † froward or peruerse in them.

†*Hebr. wrested.*

9 They *are* all plaine to him that vnderstandeth, and right to them that finde knowledge.

10 Receiue my instruction, and not siluer; and knowledge rather then choice gold.

*Iob 28 15 psal. 19 11. prou 3. 14 and 16 16.

11 * For wisedome *is* better then rubies: and all the things that may be desired, are not to be compared to it.

12 I wisedome dwell with ‖ prudence, and finde out knowledge of witty inuentions.

‖*Or, subtilties.*

13 The feare of the LORD *is* to hate euill: pride and arrogancie, and the euill way, and the froward mouth doe I hate.

14 Counsell *is* mine, and sound wisedome: I *am* vnderstanding, I *haue* strength

15 By me kings reigne, & princes decree iustice.

16 By me princes rule, and nobles, *euen* all the Iudges of the earth.

17 I loue them that loue me, and those that seeke me early, shall finde me.

18 * Riches and honour *are* with me, yea, durable riches and righteousnesse.

*Chap. 3. 16. *Chap. 22. 4.

19 * My fruit *is* better then gold, yea, then fine gold; and my reuenue then choice siluer.

*Chap. 3. 14. ‖*Or, yeeld.*

20 ‖ I leade in the way of righteousnesse, in the middest of the paths of iudgement;

21 That

21 That I may cause those that loue me, to inherit substance: and I will fill their treasures.

22 The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his workes of old.

23 I was set vp from euerlasting, from the beginning, or euer the earth was.

24 When *there were* no depthes, I was brought foorth: when *there were* no fountaines abounding with water.

25 Before the mountaines were setled: before the hils, was I brought foorth:

26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the ‖ fields, nor the ‖ highest part of the dust of the world.

27 When hee prepared the heauens, I was there: when he set ‖ a compasse vpon the face of the deepe:

28 When he established the clouds aboue: when he strengthened the fountaines of the deepe:

29 * When he gaue to the sea his decree, that the waters should not passe his commandement: when he appointed the foundations of the earth:

30 Then was I by him, *as* one brought vp *with him*: and I was daily *his* delight, reioycing alwaies before him:

31 Reioycing in the habitable part of the earth: and my delights *were* with the sonnes of men.

32 Now therefore hearken vnto me, O yee children: for blessed * *are they that* keepe my wayes.

33 Heare instruction, & be wise, and refuse it not.

34 Blessed *is* the man that heareth mee: watching daily at my gates, waiting at the postes of my doores.

35 For who so findeth me, findeth life: and shall ‖ obtaine fauour of the LORD.

36 But he that sinneth against mee, wrongeth his owne soule: all they that hate me, loue death.

CHAP. IX.

1 The discipline, 4 and doctrine of wisedome. 13 The custome, 16 and errour of folly.

WIsedome hath builded her house: shee hath hewen out her seuen pillars.

2 She hath killed † her beasts: she hath mingled her wine: she hath also furnished her table.

3 She hath sent forth her maidens, she crieth vpon the highest places of the city:

4 Who so *is* simple, let him turne in hither: as for him that wanteth vnderstanding she saith to him:

5 Come, eat of my bread, and drinke of the wine, *which* I haue mingled.

6 Forsake the foolish, and liue; and goe in the way of vnderstanding.

7 He that reprooueth a scorner, getteth to himselfe shame: and hee that rebuketh a wicked man, *getteth* himselfe a blot.

8 * Reproue not a scorner, lest hee hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will loue thee.

9 Giue *instruction* to a wise man, and hee will bee yet wiser: teach a iust man, and he will increase in learning.

10 * The feare of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisedome: and the knowledge of the holy *is* vnderstanding.

11 * For by mee thy dayes shall be multiplied: and the yeeres of thy life shall be increased.

12 If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thy selfe: but if thou scorneſt, thou alone shalt beare it.

13 ¶ * A foolish woman *is* clamorous: she *is* simple, and knoweth nothing.

14 For shee sitteth at the doore of her house on a seate in the high places of the citie;

15 To call passengers who goe right on their wayes:

16 Who so *is* simple, let him turne in hither: and as for him that wanteth vnderstanding, she saith to him;

17 Stollen waters are sweet, and bread † *eaten* in secret is pleasant.

† *Hebr. of secrecies.*

18 But he knoweth not that the dead *are* there, *and that* her guests *are* in the depth of hell.

CHAP. X.

From this chapter to the fiue and twentieth, are sundry obseruations of morall vertues, and their contrarie vices.

THe Prouerbes of Solomon: * A wise sonne maketh a glad father: but a foolish sonne *is* the heauinesse of his mother.

* Chap. 15.20.

2 * Treasures of wickednesse profit nothing: but righteousnesse deliuereth from death.

* Chap. 11.4.

3 * The LORD will not suffer the soule of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away ‖ the substance of the wicked.

* Psal. 37. 25. ‖ *Or, the wicked for their wickednesse.*

4 * Hee becommeth poore that dealeth *with* a slacke hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

* Chap. 12 24.

5 He that gathereth in Summer, *is* a wise sonne: *but* he that sleepeth in harueſt, is a sonne that causeth shame.

6 Blessings *are* vpon the head of the iust; but * violence couereth the mouth of the wicked.

* Vers. 11

7 * The memory of the iust *is* blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.

* Psalm. 112.6.

8 The wise in heart will receiue commandements: but a † prating foole ‖ shall fall.

† *Hebr. a foole of lips.*

9 * Hee that walketh vprightly walketh surely: but he that peruerteth his wayes, shall be knowen.

‖ *Or, shall be beaten.*

10 * He that winketh with the eye, causeth sorrow: but a prating foole ‖ shall fall.

* Psal.

11 * The mouth of a righteous man *is* a well of life: but violence couereth the mouth of the wicked.

* Psal. 37.4.

12 * Hatred stirreth vp strifes: but loue couereth all sinnes.

* Chap. 6.13.

13 In the lips of him that hath vnderstanding wisdome is found: but a rod *is* for the back of him, that is voyd of † vnderstanding.

‖ *Or, shall be beaten.* * Chap.

14 Wise men lay vp knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish *is* neere destruction.

* Chap. 13.14. * 1 Pet. 4. 8. 1 Cor. 13.4.

15 * The rich mans wealth *is* his strong city: the destruction of the poore *is* their pouerty.

16 The labour of the righteous *tendeth* to life: the fruit of the wicked to sinne.

† *Hebr. heart.*

17 Hee *is in* the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproofe, ‖ erreth.

* Chap. 18.18.

18 Hee that hideth hatred *with* lying lips, and he that vttereth a slander is a foole.

‖ *Or, causeth to erre.*

19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sinne: but he that refraineth his lips, is wise.

20 The tongue of the iust is *as* choice siluer: the heart of the wicked, is little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want † of wisedome.

† *Hebr. of heart.*

22 The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.

23 * It *is* as a sport to a foole to doe mischiefe: but a man of vnderstanding *hath* wisedome.

* Chap. 14 9.

24 The feare of the wicked, it shall come vpon him: but the desire of the righteous shalbe granted.

25 As the whirlewind passeth, so *is* the wicked no more: but § righteous *is* an euerlasting foundation.

* Chap. 9.11.

26 As vineger to the teeth, and as smoake to the eyes, so *is* the sluggard to them that send him.

† *Hebr. addeth.*

27 * The feare of the LORD † prolongeth daies: but the yeeres of the wicked shall be shortned.

* Iob 8. 13. & 11. 20. psal. 112.10.

28 * The hope of the righteous *shall be* gladnesse: but the expectation of the wicked shall perish.

29 The way of the LORD *is* ſtrength to the vp-
right: but deſtruction *ſhall be* to the workers of ini-
quitie.

*Pſa.125.
1. and 37.
22.

30 *The righteous ſhall neuer be remooued:
but the wicked ſhall not inhabit the earth.

31 The mouth of the iuſt bringeth foorth wiſe-
dome: but the froward tongue ſhalbe cut out.

†*Hebr.
frowardneſſes.*

32 The lips of the righteous know what is ac-
ceptable: but the mouth of the wicked *ſpeaketh*
†frowardneſſe.

CHAP. XI.

*Leu.19.
35. deut.
25.15.
chap.16.
11. and
20.10.23.

A*†Falſe balance *is* abomination to the LORD:
but † a iuſt weight *is* his delight.

†*Hebr.
balances
of deceit.*

2 *When pride commeth, then commeth ſhame:
but with the lowly *is* wiſedome.

†*Hebr.
a perfect
ſtone.*

3 *The integrity of the vpright ſhall guide them:
but the perueerſeneſſe of tranſgreſſours ſhall deſtroy
them.

4 *Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but
righteouſneſſe deliuereth from death.

5 The righteouſneſſe of the perfect ſhall † direct
his way: but the wicked ſhall fall by his owne
wickednеſſe.

†*Hebr.
make
ſtraight.*

*Chap.
16.18.
and 15.
33. and
18. 12.

6 *The righteouſneſſe of the vpright ſhall deli-
uer them: but tranſgreſſours ſhal be taken in *their
owne* naughtineſſe.

*Chap.
13.6.

7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation
ſhal periſh: and the hope of vniuſt men periſheth.

8 *The righteous is deliuered out of trouble;
and the wicked commeth in his ſtead.

*Chap.
10.2.
eze.7.19.
zeph.1.
18.

9 *An hypocrite with *his* mouth deſtroyeth his
neighbour; but through knowledge ſhall the iuſt
be deliuered.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the
citie reioyceth: and when the wicked periſh, *there*
is ſhouting.

†*Hebr.
in vſe-
fit.*

11 By the bleſſing of the vpright, the citie is
exalted: but it is ouerthrowen by the mouth of
the wicked.

*Chap.
5.22.

12 He that is † voyd of wiſedome, deſpiſeth his
neighbour: but a man of vnderſtanding holdeth
his peace.

*Chap.
21.18.
*Iob 8.
13.

13 † A tale bearer reueleth ſecrets: but he that
is of a faithfull ſpirit, concealeth the matter.

†*Hebr.
deſtitute
of heart.*

14 * Where no counſell *is*, the people fall: but
in the multitude of counſellers *there is* ſafety.

†*Hebr.he
that walk-
eth* being *a
tale-bea-
rer.*

15 He that is ſurety for a ſtranger, † ſhall ſmart
for it: and he that hateth † ſuretiſhip, is ſure.

*1.King.
22.1.

16 A gracious woman retteineth honour: and
ſtrong men retteine riches.

†*Hebr.
ſhall be
ſore bro-
ken.*

17 The mercifull man doeth good to his owne
ſoule: but he that is cruell, troubleth his own fleſh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitful worke: but
to him that ſoweth righteouſneſſe, ſhall be a ſure
reward.

19 As righteouſneſſe *tendeth* to life: ſo hee that
purſueth euill *purſueth it* to his owne death.

†*Hebr.
thoſe that
ſtrike
hands.*

20 They that are of a froward heart, are abomi-
nation to the LORD: but ſuch as are vpright in
their way, are his delight.

21 *Though* hand *ioyne* in hand, the wicked ſhall
not be vnpuniſhed: but the ſeed of the righteous
ſhall be deliuered.

†*Hebr.
depriued
from.*

22 *As* a iewell of gold in a ſwines ſnout; *ſo is*
a faire woman which † is without diſcretion.

*2.Cor.
9.9.

23 The deſire of the righteous *is* onely good:
but the expectation of the wicked *is* wrath.

†*Hebr.
the ſoule
of bleſſing.*

24 There is that ſcattereth, and yet increaſeth:
and *there is* that withholdeth more then is meete,
but *it tendeth* to pouerty.

25 *† The liberall ſoule ſhall be made fat: and
he that watereth, ſhall be watered alſo himſelfe.

26 Hee that withholdeth corne, the people ſhall
curſe him: but bleſſing *ſhalbe* vpon the head of
him that ſelleth *it*.

27 * He that diligently ſeeketh good, procureth
fauour: but he that ſeeketh miſchiefe, it ſhall come
vnto him.

*Pſal.7.
17.and 9.
16.and
10.2. and
37.7

28 He that truſteth in his riches, ſhall fall: but
the * righteous ſhall flouriſh as a branch.

*Pſal.1.3
and 92.
12.ier.
17.8.

29 He that troubleth his owne houſe, ſhall inhe-
rit the winde: and the foole *ſhall be* ſeruant to the
wiſe of heart.

†*Hebr.
iadeth.*

30 The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree of life:
and he that † winneth ſoules, *is* wiſe.

*1.Pet.
4.18.

31 *Behold, the righteous ſhall be recompenſed
in the earth: much more the wicked and the ſinner.

CHAP. XII.

WHoſo loueth inſtruction, loueth knowledge:
but he that hateth reproofe, is bruitiſh.

2 A good man obteineth fauour of the LORD:
but a man of wicked deuices will he condemne.

3 A man ſhall not be eſtabliſhed by wickednes:
but the *root of the righteous ſhal not be moued.

*Chap.
10.25.
*1.Cor.
11.7.

4 * A vertuous woman *is* a crowne to her huſ-
band: but ſhe that maketh aſhamed, *is* as rottenneſſe
in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous *are* right: but
the counſels of the wicked *are* deceit.

6 * The words of the wicked *are* to lie in wait
for blood: but the mouth of the vpright ſhall deli-
uer them.

*Chap.1.
11. & 18.

7 * The wicked are ouerthrowen, and are not:
but the houſe of the righteous ſhall ſtand.

*Pſal.37.
35.36.10.
11.21.

8 A man ſhall be commended according to his
wiſedome: but he that is † of a peruerſe heart, ſhall
be deſpiſed.

†*Hebr.
peruerſe
of heart.
ſtore fami-
ly.*

9 He that is deſpiſed and *hath* a ſeruant, *is* better
then he that honoureth himſelfe, & lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth § life of his beaſt,
but the ‖ tender mercies of the wicked *are* cruell.

§*Chap.
12.10.*

‖*Hebr.
bowels.*

11 * Hee that tilleth his land ſhalbe ſatisfied
with bread: but hee that followeth vaine perſons,
is void of vnderſtanding.

*Chap.
28.19.

12 The wicked deſireth † the net of euill men:
but the root of the righteous yeeldeth *fruit*.

†*Hebr.
the fence
of the wic-
ked is in
the tranſ-
greſſion
of lips.*

13 †*The wicked is snared by the tranſgreſſion
of *his* lips: but the iuſt ſhall come out of trouble.

14 * A man ſhall be ſatisfied with good by the
fruit of *his* mouth: and the recompenſe of a mans
hands ſhall be rendred vnto him.

*Chap.
18.20.

15 *The way of a foole *is* right in his own eyes:
but he that hearkeneth vnto counſell, *is* wiſe.

*Chap.
3.7.

16 A fooles wrath *is* † preſently knowen: but a
prudent man coureth ſhame.

†*Hebr.
in that
day.*

17 *He that ſpeaketh trueth, ſheweth forth right-
teouſneſſe: but a falſe witneſſe, deceit.

*Chap.
14.5.

18 * There is that ſpeaketh like the pierrings of
a ſword: but the tongue of the wiſe *is* health.

*Pſal.57.
4.59.7.
†*Hebr.
ſpeaketh
as it were.*

19 The lip of truth ſhalbe eſtabliſhed for euer:
but a lying tongue *is* but for a moment.

*Chap.
14.5.

20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine
euill: but to the counſellers of peace *is* ioy.

*Pſal.55.
21.

21 There ſhall no euil happen to the iuſt: but the
wicked ſhall be filled with miſchiefe.

*Chap.
16.16.&
19.22.

22 Lying lips *are* abomination to the LORD:
but they that deale truly, *are* his delight.

*Chap.
15.8.

23 * A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but
the heart of fooles proclaimeth foolifhneſſe.

*Chap.
13.16.

24 * The hand of the diligent, ſhall beare rule:
but the § ſlouthfull ſhalbe vnder tribute.

§*Hebr.
ſlothfulneſſe.*

25 * Heauineſſe in the heart of a man maketh it
ſtoope: but a good word maketh it glad.

*Chap.
15.13.

26 The

26 The righteous *is* more ‖excellent then his neighbor, but the way of the wicked seduceth them.
27 The slouthfull *man* rosteth not that which hee tooke in hunting: but the substance of a diligent man *is* precious.
28 In the way of righteousnesse *is* life, and in the pathway *thereof there is* no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A Wise sonne *heareth* his fathers instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.
3 * A man shall eate good by the fruit of his mouth: but the soule of the transgressours *shall eat* violence.
3 Hee that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: *but* he that openeth wide his lips, *shall have* destruction.
4 The soule of the sluggard desireth, and *hath* nothing: but the soule of the diligent shall be made fat.
5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathsome, and commeth to shame.
6 *Righteousnesse keepeth *him that is* vpright in the way: but wickednes ouerthroweth †the sinner.
7 There is that maketh himselfe rich, yet *hath* nothing: there is that maketh himselfe poore, yet *hath* great riches.
8 The ransome of a mans life *are* his riches: but the poore heareth not rebuke.
9 The light of the righteous reioyceth: * but the ‖lampe of the wicked shall be put out.
10 Only by pride commeth contention: but with the well aduised *is* wisedome.
11 * Wealth *gotten* by vanitie shall bee diminished: but he that gathereth †by labour shall increase.
12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sicke: but *when* the desire commeth, *it is* a tree of life.
13 Who so despiseth the word, shall be destroyed: but he that feareth the commandement, ‖shall be rewarded.
14 * The law of the wise *is* a fountaine of life, to depart from the snares of death.
15 Good vnderstanding giueth fauour: but the way of transgressours *is* hard.
16 * Euery prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a foole † layeth open his folly.
17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischiefe: but a faithfull ambassadour *is* health.
18 Powertie and shame *shall be to him* that refuseth instruction: but hee that regardeth reproofe shall be honoured.
19 The desire accomplished *is* sweet to the soule: but it is abomination to fooles to depart from euill.
20 He that walketh with wise men shall be wise: but a companion of fooles † shall be destroyed.
21 Euill pursueth sinners: but to the righteous, good shall be repayed.
22 A good man leaueth an inheritance to his childrens children: and the * wealth of the sinner is laid vp for the iust.
23 * Much food *is in* the tillage of the poore: but there is that is destroyed for want of iudgement.
24 * Hee that spareth his rod, hateth his sonne: but he that loueth him, chasteneth him betimes.
25 * The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soule: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

CHAP. XIIII.

EVuery wise woman buildeth her house, but the foolish plucketh it downe with her hands.
2 * Hee that walketh in his vprightnesse, feareth the LORD: but hee that is peruerse in his wayes, despiseth him.
3 In the mouth of the foolish *is* a rod of pride: but the lips of the wise shall preserue them.
4 Where no Oxen *are*, the crib *is* cleane: but much increase *is* by the strength of the Oxe.
5 * A faithfull witnesse will not lie: but a false witnesse will vtter lyes.
6 A scorner seeketh wisedome, and *findeth it* not: but * knowledge is easie vnto him that vnderstandeth.
7 Goe from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceiuest not *in him* the lippes of knowledge.
8 The wisedome of the prudent *is* to vnderstand his way: but the follie of fooles *is* deceit.
9 Fooles make a mocke at * sinne: but among the righteous *there is* fauour.
10 The heart knoweth his †owne bitternesse; and a stranger doth not intermeddle with his ioy.
11 The house of the wicked shall be ouerthrowen: but the tabernacle of the vpright shall flourish.
12 * There is a way which seemeth right vnto a man: but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.
13 Euen in laughter the heart is sorrowfull; and the end of that mirth *is* heauinesse.
14 The backslider in heart shall be * filled with his owne wayes: and a good man *shall be satisfied* from himselfe.
15 The simple beleeueth euery word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.
16 A wise man feareth, and departeth from euill: but the foole rageth, and is confident.
17 He that is soone angry dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked deuices is hated.
18 The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.
19 The euill bow before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.
20 * The poore is hated euen of his owne neighbour; but † the rich *hath* many friends.
21 He that despiseth his neighbour, sinneth: * but he that hath mercie on the poore, happie *is* he.
22 Doe they not erre that deuise euill? but mercie and trueth *shall be* to them that deuise good.
23 In all labour there is profit: but the talke of the lippes *tendeth* only to penurie.
24 The crowne of the wise *is* their riches: *but* the foolishnesse of fooles *is* folly.
25 * A true witnesse deliuereth soules: but a deceitfull *witnesse* speaketh lies.
26 In the feare of the LORD *is* strong confidence: and his children shall haue a place of refuge.
27 * The feare of the LORD, *is* a fountaine of life to depart from the snares of death.
28 In the multitude of people *is* the kings honor: but in the want of people *is* the destruction of the Prince.
29 He that is slow to wrath *is* of great vnderstanding: but he that is † hastie of spirit, exalteth folly.
30 A sound heart, *is* the life of the flesh: but enuy the rottennesse of the bones
31 * He that oppresseth the poore, reproacheth his Maker: but hee that honoureth him, hath mercy on the poore.
32 The wicked is driuen away in his wickednesse: but the righteous hath hope in his death.
33 Wisdome resteth in the heart of him that hath vnderstanding: but *that which is* in the midst of fooles, is made knowen.
34 Righteousnesse exalteth a nation: but sinne *is* a reproach † to any people.
35 The kings fauour *is* toward a wise seruant: but his wrath is *against* him that causeth shame.

CHAP. XV.

A Soft * answere turneth away wrath: but grieuous words stirre vp anger.

2 The tongue of the wise, vseth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fooles, †powreth out *foolishnesse.

3 *The eyes of the LORD *are* in euery place, beholding the euill and the good.

4 †A wholesome tongue *is* a tree of life: but perueruenesse therein *is* a breach in the spirit.

5 *A foole despiseth his fathers instruction: but he that regardeth reproofe *is* prudent.

6 In the house of the righteous *is* much treasure: but in the reuenues of the wicked is trouble.

7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish *doeth* not so.

8 *The sacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination to the LORD: but the pray of the vpright *is* his delight.

9 The way of the wicked *is* an abomination vnto the LORD: but he loueth him that followeth after righteousnesse.

10 ‖ Correction *is* grieuous vnto him that forsaketh the way: *and* he that hateth reproofe shall die.

11 *Hell and destruction *are* before the LORD: how much more then, the hearts of the children of men?

12 A scorner loueth not one that reproueth him: neither will he goe vnto the wise.

13 *A merrie heart maketh a cheerefull countenance: but by sorow of the heart, the spirit is broken.

14 The heart of him that hath vnderstanding seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fooles feedeth on foolishnesse.

15 All the dayes of the afflicted *are* euill: but hee that is of a merrie heart, hath a continuall feast.

16 * Better *is* little with the feare of the LORD, then great treasure, and trouble therewith.

17 * Better *is* a dinner of herbes where loue is, then a stalled oxe, and hatred therewith.

18 * A wrathfull man stirreth vp strife: but hee that is slow to anger, appeaseth strife.

19 The way of the sloothfull man *is* as an hedge of thorns: but the way of ¶ righteous *is* made plaine.

20 A wise sonne maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.

21 *Folly *is* ioy to him that is † destitute of wisedome: but a man of vnderstanding walketh vprightly.

22 *Without counsell, purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellours they are established.

23 A man *hath* ioy by the answere of his mouth: and a word *spoken* † in due season, how good is it?

24 * The way of life *is* aboue to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.

25 *The LORD will destroy the house of the proud: but he will establish the border of the widow.

26 ‖ The thoughts of the wicked *are* an abomination to the LORD: but the *words* of the pure, *are* † pleasant words.

27 He that *is* greedie of gaine, troubleth his own house: but he that hateth gifts, shall liue.

28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answere: but the mouth of the wicked powreth out euill things.

29 * The LORD *is* farre from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of the eyes reioyceth the heart: *and* a good report maketh the bones fat.

31 The eare that heareth the reproofe of life, abideth among the wise.

32 Hee that refuseth ‖ instruction, despiseth his owne soule: but hee that ‖ heareth reproofe, † getteth vnderstanding.

33 The feare of the LORD *is* the instruction of wisedome; and * before honour *is* humilitie.

CHAP. XVI.

THe * ‖ preparations of the heart in man, and the answere of the tongue, *is* from the LORD.

2 * All the wayes of a man *are* cleane in his own eyes: but the LORD weigheth the spirits.

3 * †Commit thy workes vnto the LORD, and thy thoughts shalbe established.

4 The LORD hath made all things for himselfe: yea, *euen* the wicked for the day of euill.

5 *Euery one that is proude in heart, *is* an abomination to the LORD: *though* hand *ioyne* in hand, he shall not be † vnpunished.

6 By mercy and trueth iniquitie is purged: and by the feare of the LORD, men depart from euill.

7 When a mans wayes please the LORD, he maketh euen his enemies to be at peace with him.

8 *Better *is a* little with righteousnesse, then great reuenewes without right.

9 *A mans heart deuiseth his way: but the LORD directeth his steps.

10 † A diuine sentence is in the lips of the king: his mouth transgresseth not in iudgement.

11 *A iust weight and ballance *are* the LORDS: † all the weights of the bagge are his worke.

12 *It is* an abomination to kings to commit wickednesse: for the throne is established by righteousnesse.

13 Righteous lips *are* the delight of kings: and they loue him that speaketh right.

14 The wrath of a king *is as* messengers of death: but a wise man will pacifie it.

15 In the light of the kings countenance is life, and * his fauour *is* as a cloud of the latter raine.

16 *How much better is it to get wildome, then gold? and to get vnderstanding, rather to be chosen then siluer?

17 The highway of the vpright *is* to depart from euill: he that keepeth his way, preserueth his soule.

18 *Pride *goeth* before destruction: and an haughtie spirit before a fall.

19 Better *it is to be* of an humble spirit with the lowly, then to diuide the spoile with the proude.

20 ‖ He that handleth a matter wisely, shall finde good: and who so * trusteth in the LORD, happie *is* he.

21 The wise in heart shall be called prudent, and the sweetnesse of the lips increaseth learning.

22 *Vnderstanding *is a* well-spring of life vnto him that hath it: but the instruction of fooles *is* folly.

23 The heart of the wise † teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lippes.

24 Pleasant words are *as* an hony combe, sweet to the soule, and health to the bones.

25 *There is a way that seemeth right vnto a man, but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.

26 ‖ He that laboureth, laboureth for himselfe, for his mouth † craueth it of him.

27 † An vngodly man diggeth vp euill: and in his lips *there is* as a burning fire.

28 *A forward man † soweth strife, and a whisperer separateth chiefe friends.

*Chap. 25.14. † Hebr. belcheth, or bubbleth. * Ver. 28. and chap. 12 23. & 13.16. *Iob. 34. 21. pro. 5. 21. ier. 17 & 32. 19. hebr. 4.13. † Heb. the healing of the tongue *Chap. 10.1. *Cha. 21. 27. amos 3.22 isa. 11, & 66. 3 iere. 6. 20. and 7. 33. ‖ Or, instruction, &c. * Iob. 26. 6. *Chap. 17 22. *Psal. 37. 16. 1. tim. 6 6. chap. 16. 8. *Chap. 17. 1. *Cha. 26. 21. and 29. 22. † Hebr is raised vp as a cause. * Chap. 10. 1. * Chap. 10 23. † Heb. void of heart. *See cha. 11. ver. 14 † Heb. in his season. *Phil. 3. 20. col. 3 2. *Chap. 12. 7. and 14. 11. *Chap. 6, 18. † Hebr. words of pleasantnesse. *Psalme 34 16 and 145. 18.

*Chap. 24. 12. † Hebr. the soule of him that layeth boweth vnto him. † Hebr. a man of Belial. * Chap. 6. 12 15. 18. and 26. 21. and 29. 22. † Hebr. sendeth comth.

29 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way *that is* not good.

30 He shutteth his eyes to deuise froward things: moouing his lips he bringeth euill to passe.

31 The hoary head is a crowne of glory, *if it* bee found in the way of righteousnesse.

32 Hee that is slow to anger, *is* better then the mightie: and he that ruleth his spirit, then hee that taketh a citie.

33 The lot is cast into the lappe: but the whole disposing thereof *is* of the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

BEtter * *is* a dry morsell, and quietnes therwith, then a house full of ‖ sacrifices *with* strife.

2 A wise seruant shall haue rule ouer a sonne that causeth shame: and shal haue part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 * The fining pot *is* for siluer, and the fornace for gold: but the LORD tryeth the hearts.

4 A wicked doer giueth heed to false lips: *and* a lyar giueth eare to a naughtie tongue.

5 *Who so mocketh the poore, reprocheth his maker: *and* he that is glad at calamities, shall not be † vnpunished.

6 * Childrens children *are* the crowne of olde men: and the glory of children *are* their fathers.

7 † Excellent speach becommeth not a foole: much lesse doe † lying lips a prince.

8 * A gift is *as a* † precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it: whithersouer it turneth, it prospereth.

9 * Hee that couereth a transgression, ‖ seeketh loue; but he that repeateth a matter, separateth *very* friends.

10 ‖ A reproofe entreth more into a wise man, then an hundred stripes into a foole.

11 An euill man seeketh onely rebellion, therefore a cruell messenger shall be sent against him.

12 Let a beare robbed of her whelpes meete a man, rather then a foole in his folly.

13 Who so *rewardeth euill for good, euill shal* not depart from his house.

14 The beginning of strife is *as* when one letteth out water: therefore leaue off contention, before it be medled with.

15 * Hee that iustifieth the wicked, and hee that condemneth the iust: euen they both *are* abomination to the LORD.

16 Wherefore *is there* a price in the hand of a foole to get wisedome: seeing *he hath* no heart *to it?*

17 *A friend loueth at all times, and a brother is borne for aduersitie.

18 * A man voide of † vnderstanding striketh hands, *and* becommeth suretie in the presence of his friend.

19 Hee loueth transgression, that loueth strife: *and* he that exalteth his gate, seeketh destruction.

20 † He that hath a froward heart, findeth not good, and he that hath a peruerse tongue, falleth into mischiefe.

21 * He that begetteth a foole, *doth it* to his sorrow, and the father of a foole hath no ioy.

22 * A merrie heart doth good ‖ *like* a medicine: but a broken spirit dryeth the bones.

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosome, to pervert the wayes of iudgement.

24 * Wisedome *is* before him that hath vnderstanding: but the eyes of a foole *are* in the ends of the earth.

25 *A foolish sonne *is a* griefe to his father, and bitternesse to her that bare him.

26 Also to punish the iust *is* not good, *nor* to strike princes for equitie.

27 *He that hath knowledge, spareth his words: and a man of vnderstanding is of ‖ an excellent spirit.

28 * Euen a foole, when he holdeth his peace, *is* counted wise: *and* hee that shutteth his lips *is esteemed* a man of vnderstanding.

CHAP. XVIII.

THrough desire, a man hauing ‖ separated himselfe, seeketh and intermeddleth with all wisedome.

2 A foole hath no delight in vnderstanding, but that his heart may discouer it selfe.

3 When the wicked commeth, then commeth also contempt, and with ignomie, reproach.

4 * The words of a mans mouth, *are as* deepe waters, *and* the well-spring of wisedome *as* a flowing brooke.

5 * It is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to ouerthrow the righteous in iudgement.

6 A fooles lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.

7 * A fooles mouth *is* his destruction, and his lips *are* the snare of his soule.

8 * The words of a ‖ tale-bearer *are* as wounds, and they goe downe into the † innermost parts of the belly.

9 He also that is slouthfull in his worke, is brother to him that is a great waster.

10 * The Name of the LORD *is* a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and † is safe.

11 * The rich mans wealth *is* his strong citie: and as an high wall in his owne conceit.

12 * Before destruction the heart of a man is haughtie, and before honour *is* humilitie.

13 He that † answereth a matter before hee heareth *it*, it is folly and shame vnto him.

14 The spirit of a man will sustaine his infirmitie: but a wounded spirit who can beare?

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the eare of the wise seeketh knowledge.

16 * A mans gift maketh roume for him, and bringeth him before great men.

17 He that *is* first in his owne cause, *seemeth* iust; but his neighbour commeth and searcheth him.

18 The lot causeth contentions to cease, and parteth betweene the mightie.

19 A brother offended *is harder to be wonne* then a strong citie: and *their* contentions *are* like the barres of a castle.

20 * A mans belly shal be satisfied with the fruit of his mouth: *and* with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.

21 Death and life *are* in the power of the tongue; and they that loue it shall eate the fruite thereof.

22 * *Who so* findeth a wife findeth a good thing, and obtaineth fauour of the LORD.

23 The poore vseth intreaties, but the rich answereth * roughly.

24 A man that hath friends must shew himselfe friendly: * and there is a friend *that* sticketh closer then a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

BEtter * *is* the poore that walketh in his integritie, then hee that is peruerse in his lips, and is a foole.

2 Also

*Chap. 15.15. ‖ Or, sacrifices of fooles. *Chap. 22.6. *Psal. 66.10. Esay. 48.10. Zech. 13.9. 1. Pet. 1.7. *Chap. 14.31. & 22.2. & 29.13. *Chap. 20.29. *Chap. 16.31. & 20.29. *Chap. 19.26. & 28.24. *Chap. 14.31. & 19.17. & 22.16. *Psal. 37.16. & 73.3. ‖ Or, a lord of vengeances. *Chap. 18.16. † Hebr. a lord of gaue. *Chap. 11.12. ‖ Or, consumption. *Psalme 37.16. cha. 15.16. * Verse 6. † Hebr. destruction. * Levit. 19.36. Deut. 25.15. Ezech. 45.10. † Hebr. all the flour. *Chap. 19.12. *Chap. 8.11. *Chap. 11.15. & 20.16. & 27.13. ‖ Or, for the stranger. *Gen. 43.9. & 44.32. 1. Thess. 5.15. *Chap. 6.1. & 11.15. & 20.16. & 22.26. Ier. 5.3. *Chap. 16.2. *Chap. 15.22. & 20.18. † Hebr. he that is iust in his owne cause. *Psal. 7.15. & 9.15. & 35.7. & 57.6. & 94.23. Esay. 59.4. Iam. 3.6. *Chap. 10.12. & 26.22. *Chap. 15.13. & 17.22. *Psal. 34.18. & 51.17. Esay. 61.1. Luke 4.18. *Chap. 15.13. † Hebr. maketh merie. † Hebr. the fruits of his mouth. *Chap. 12.1. *Chap. 15.13. and 12.25. ‖ Or, to a medicine. * Eccles. 2.14. and 8.1.

*Chap. 10.1 and 15.20. & 19.13. *Iam. 1.19. ‖ Or, a foole speaketh *Iob 13.5

‖ Or, hee that separateth himselfe seeketh and intermeddleth with all wisedome. *Chap. 20.5. 1 Cha. 24. 23. Ieu 19 15. Ieu 11 7 & 16.19 *Cha. 10. 14. & 12. 1. & 13.3 *Chap. 12.18. & 26 22. ‖ Or, whisperer. ‖ Or, likeas when men are wounded. † Hebr. chambers. *Psa. 18.2 and 27.1. & 144.2. † Hebr. is set aloft. *Chap. 10.15. *Cha. 11. 2. & 16.18 & 15.33. † Hebr. returneth a word. *Chap. 17 8. *Chap. 19.14. and 13.2. * Chap. 19.14. *Iam 2.3. *Chap. 17.17

*Chap. 28.6.

2 Also that the soule bee without knowledge, it is not good, & he that hasteth with his feet, sinneth.
3 The foolishnesse of man perverteth his way: and his heart freteth against the LORD.
4 * Wealth maketh many friendes: but the poore is separated from his neighbour.
5 *A false witnesse shall not be †unpunished: and he that speaketh lies, shall not escape.
6 Many will intreat the favour of the Prince: and every man is a friend to † him that giveth gifts.
7 All * the brethren of the poore doe hate him: how much more doe his friends goe far from him? he pursueth them with words, yet they are wanting to him.
8 He ‖ getteth †wisedome, loveth his own soule: he that keepeth vnderstanding shall find good.
9 * A false witnesse shall not be vnpunished, and he that speaketh lies, shall perish.
10 Delight is not seemely * for a foole: much lesse for a servant to have rule over Princes.
11 * The ‖ discretion of a man deferreth his anger: and it is his glory to passe over a transgression.
12 *The kings wrath is as the roaring of a lyon: but his favour is as dew vpon the grasse.
13 *A foolish son is the calamitie of his father, & the contentions of a wife are *a continual dropping.
14 House and riches are the inheritance of fathers, and * a prudent wife is from the LORD.
15 Slothfulnesse casteth into a deede sleepe: and an idle soule shall * suffer hunger.
16 * Hee that keepeth the commandement, keepeth his owne soule: but hee that despiseth his wayes shall die.
17 * Hee that hath pittie on the poore, lendeth vnto the LORD, and ‖ that which hee hath given, will he pay him againe.
18 * Chasten thy sonne while there is hope, and let not thy soule spare ‖ for his crying.
19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: for if thou deliver him, yet thou must † doe it againe.
20 Heare counsell, and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.
21 *There are many devices in a mans heart: nevertheless the counsell of the LORD, that shall stand.
22 The desire of a man is his kindnes: and a poore man is better then a lyar.
23 The feare of the LORD tendeth to life, and he that hath it, shall abide satisfied: he shall not be visited with evill.
24 * A slothfull man hideth his hand in his bosome, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth againe.
25 *Smite a scorner, and the simple † will beware; and reproove one that hath vnderstanding, and hee will vnderstand knowledge.
26 Hee that wasteth his father, and chaseth away his mother, is a sonne that causeth shame, and bringeth reproach.
27 Cease, my sonne, to heare the instruction that causeth to erre from the words of knowledge.
28 † An vngodly witnes scorneth iudgment: and the mouth of the wicked devoureth iniquitie.
29 Iudgements are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the backe of fooles.

2 * The feare of a king, is as the roaring of a Lyon: who so provoketh him to anger, sinneth against his owne soule.
3 It is an honour for a man to cease from strife: but every foole will be medling.
4 * The slaggard will not plow by reason of the ‖ cold; therefore shall he beg in harvest, and have nothing.
5 *Counsell in the heart of man is like deep water: but a man of vnderstanding will draw it out.
6 Most men will proclaime every one his owne ‖ goodnesse: but a faithfull man who can finde?
7 The iust man walketh in his integritie: his children are blessed after him.
8 A king that sitteth in the throne of iudgement, scattereth away all evill with his eyes.
9 * Who can say, I have made my heart cleane, I am pure from my sinne?
10 *† Divers weights, and divers † measures both of them are alike abomination to the LORD.
11 Even a child is known by his doings, whether his worke be pure, and whether it be right.
12 * The hearing eare, and the seeing eye, the LORD hath made even both of them.
13 * Love not sleepe, lest thou come to povertie: open thine eyes, and thou shalt be satisfied with bread.
14 It is nought, it is nought (saith the buyer) but when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.
15 There is gold and a multitude of Rubies: but the lips of knowledge are a precious iewell.
16 *, Take his garment that is surety for a stranger: and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.
17 * † Bread of deceit is sweet to a man: but afterwards his mouth shall be filled with gravell.
18 * Every purpose is established by counsell: and with good aduise make warre.
19 * He that goeth about as a tale-bearer, reveleth secrets; therefore meddle not with him that ‖ flattereth with his lips.
20 *Who so curseth his father or his mother, his ‖ lampe shall be put out in obscure darkenesse.
21 An inheritance may be gotten hastily at the beginning: but the end thereof shal not be blessed.
22 * Say not thou, I will recompense evill: but wait on the LORD, and he shall save thee.
23 * Divers weights are an abomination vnto the LORD: and a † false ballance is not good.
24 * Mans goings are of the LORD, how can a man then vnderstand his owne way?
25 It is a snare to the man who devoureth that which is holy: and after vowes to make inquiry.
26 * A wise king scattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheele ouer them.
27 The spirit of man is the ‖ candle of the LORD, searching all the inward parts of the belly.
28 *Mercie and trueth preserve the king: and his throne is vpholden by mercie.
29 * The glory of yong men is their strength: and the beauty of old men is the gray head.
30 The bluenesse of a wound † cleanseth away evil: so doe stripes the inward parts of the belly.

*Chap. 14. 20.
*Exo. 23. 1. deu. 19. 16. pro 6. 9. and 21 28.
†Hebr. hold innocent.
† Hebr. a man of gifts.
* Chap. 14. 20.
† Hebr. an heart.
* Verse 5
* Eccles. 10. 6 pro 30 22.
*Chap. 14. 29.
‖ Or, prudence.
*Chap. 16. 15 & 20. 2. and 28 15.
* Chap. 10. 5. and 15. 20. & 17. 21. & 25. and cha. 21. 9.
* Cha. 27. 15
* Chap. 18. 22.
* Cha. 10 4. and 20 23
*Luke 11 28.
* Mat 10. 42. & 25. 40. 2 cor 9. 6 & 7.
‖ Or, his dexterity.
* Cha. 13. 24 & 23. 13.
‖ Or, to his destruction, or, to cause him to die.
† Hebr. adde.
* Iob. 23 13. psa. 33 10, 11.
*Chap. 22. 11.
† Hebr. will be cunning
† Hebr. a witnes of Belial.
*Chap. 19. 12. & 16. 14.
* Chap. 20. 4.
‖ Or, sluggard.
* Chap. 18. 4.
‖ Or, counsell.
* Psal. 112. 2.
* Psal. 15.
5 iob 11. 8 4 Kings 8. 46. 2. chro 6. 36. eccles 7. 28.
1 iob. 15.
* Deut. 25
15. chap. 11. 1. and
16. 2.
† Hebr. a stone and a stone.
† Hebr. an ephah and an ephah.
*Ezod. 22. 26. deu. 24. 13.
*Chap. 19. 15 & 12. 11.
*Chap. 11. 13. & 20. 19.
*Chap. 5
17.
† Hebr the beginning
*Chap. 20. 22.
*Chap. 11. 1. & 16. 11.
*Chap. 11. 1.
*Eccl. 5. 1. Hebr. in the house of God.
*Chap. 16. 33.
*Mat. 18. 20.
*Chap. 19. 21. & 16. 9.
*Chap. 11. 16.
‖ Or, spirit.
*Exo. 23. 8. deu. 16. 19.
17 knit. 20 9 ecc.
154
‖ Or, candle of God.
*Deut. 32. 4. & 33. 27.
13. & 14.
30 Prou. 20. 12. 15. 1. chron. 5. 1.
*Chap. 16. 31.
† Hebr. a spare of medicine against evill.

CHAP. XX.

WIne is a mocker, strong drinke is raging: and whosoever is deceived thereby, is not wise

CHAP. XXI.

THe kings heart is in the hand of the LORD, as the rivers of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will.

3 *Every way of a man is right in his own eyes, but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

3 *To doe iuſtice and iudgement, is more acceptable to the LORD then ſacrifice.

4 *An high looke, and a proud heart, and ‖ the plowing of the wicked is ſinne.

5 The thoughts of the diligent tend onely to plenteouſnes: but of every one that is haſtie, only to want.

6 *The getting of treaſures by a lying tongne, is a vanity toſſed to and fro of them that ſeeke death.

7 The robbery of the wicked ſhall † deſtroy them: becauſe they refuſe to doe iudgement.

8 The way of man is froward and ſtrange: but as for the pure, his worke is right.

9 *It is better to dwell in a corner of the houſe toppe, then with a † brawling woman in † a wide houſe.

10 *The ſoule of the wicked deſireth euill: his neighbour † findeth no fauour in his eyes.

11 *When the ſcorner is puniſhed, the ſimple is made wiſe: and when the wiſe is inſtructed, hee receiueth knowledge.

12 The righteous man wiſely conſidereth the houſe of the wicked: *but God* ouerthroweth the wicked for their wickednelſe.

13 *Who ſo* ſtoppeth his eares at the cry of the poore, he alſo ſhal cry himſelf, but ſhal not be heard.

14 *A gift in ſecret pacifieth anger: and a reward in the boſome, ſtrong wrath.

15 *It is* ioy to the iuſt to doe iudgement: but deſtruction *ſhall be* to the workers of iniquitie.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of vnderſtanding, ſhall remaine in the congregation of the dead.

17 Hee that loueth ‖ pleaſure, *ſhall be* a poore man: he that loueth wine and oyle ſhal not be rich.

18 *The wicked *ſhall be* a ranſome for the righteous, and the tranſgreſſour for the vpright.

19 *It is* better to dwell † in the wildernelſe, then with a contentious and an angry woman.

20 There is treaſure to be deſired, and oile in the dwelling of the wiſe: but a fooliſh man ſpendeth it vp.

21 Hee that followeth after righteouſneſſe and mercie, findeth life, righteouſneſſe, and honour.

22 *A wiſe man ſcaleth the citie of the mightie, and caſteth downe the ſtrength of the confidence thereof.

23 *Who ſo keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his ſoule from troubles.

24 Proud *and* haughtie ſcorner *is* his name, *who* dealeth † in proud wrath.

25 *The deſire of the ſlothfull killeth him: for his hands refuſe to labour.

26 Hee coueteth greedily all the day long: but the *righteous giueth and ſpareth not.

27 *The ſacrifice of the wicked *is* abomination: how much more, *when* he bringeth it † with a wicked minde?

28 * † A falſe witneſſe ſhall periſh: but the man that heareth, ſpeaketh conſtantly.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the vpright, he ‖ directeth his way.

30 * There is no wiſedome, nor vnderſtanding, nor counſell againſt the LORD.

31 *The horſe is prepared againſt the day of battell: but * ‖ ſafetie is of the LORD.

CHAP XXII.

A *Good* name is rather to be choſen then great riches, *and* ‖ loving fauour rather then ſilver and golde.

2 * The rich and poore meete together: the LORD *is* the maker of them all.

3 *A prudent man foreſeeth the euill, and hideth himſelfe: but the ſimple paſſe on, and are puniſhed.

4 *‖ By humilitie, *and* the feare of the LORD, are riches, and honour, and life.

5 Thornes *and* ſnares *are* in the way of the froward: he that doeth keepe his ſoule, ſhall be farre from them.

6 ‖ Traine vp a childe † in the way he ſhould goe: and when hee is olde, hee will not depart from it.

7 The rich ruleth ouer the poore, and the borrower *is* ſeruant † to the lender.

8 *He that ſoweth iniquitie, ſhall reape vanity: ‖ and the rod of his anger ſhall faile.

9 *‖ He that *hath* a bountifull eye, ſhal be bleſſed: for he giueth of his bread to the poore.

10 *Caſt out the ſcorner, and contention ſhall goe out; yea, ſtrife and reproch ſhall ceaſe.

11 Hee that loueth pureneſſe of heart, ‖ *for* the grace of his lips the king *ſhall be* his friend.

12 The eyes of the LORD preſerue knowledge, and hee ouerthroweth the ‖ wordes of the tranſgreſſour.

13 *The ſlothfull man ſaith, *There is* a lion without, I ſhall be ſlaine in the ſtreets.

14 * The mouth of ſtrange women *is* a deepe pit: he that is abhorred of the LORD ſhall fall therein.

15 Fooliſhnes is bound in the heart of a child, *but* *the rod of correction ſhall driue it farre from him.

16 Hee that oppreſſeth the poore to increaſe his *riches, and* hee that giueth to the rich, ſhall ſurely *come* to want.

17 Bow downe thine eare, and heare the words of the wiſe, and apply thine heart vnto my knowledge.

18 For it *is* a pleaſant thing, if thou keepe them † within thee, they ſhal withall be fitted in thy lips.

19 That thy truſt may be in the LORD, I haue made knowen to thee this day, ‖ euen to thee.

20 Haue not I written to thee excellent things in counſailes and knowledge?

21 That I might make thee know the certaintie of the words of trueth: that thou mighteſt anſwere the words of trueth ‖ to them that ſend vnto thee?

22 Rob not the poore becauſe he *is* poore: * neither oppreſſe the afflicted in the gate.

23 *For the LORD will plead their cauſe, and ſpoile the ſoule of thoſe that ſpoiled them.

24 Make no friendſhip with an angry man: and with a furious man thou ſhalt not goe:

25 Leſt thou learne his wayes, and get a ſnare to thy ſoule.

26 * Be not thou *one* of them that ſtrike hands, *or* of them that are ſureties for debts.

27 If thou *haſt* nothing to pay, why ſhould hee take away thy bed from vnder thee?

28 * Remooue not the ancient ‖ land marke, which thy fathers haue ſet.

29 Seeſt thou a man diligent in his buſineſſe? he ſhall ſtand before kings, hee ſhall not ſtand before † meane men.

*Eccleſ. 7.2. ‖ *Or, fauour is better then, &c.* *Chap. 29.13. *Chap. 27.12. *Pſa.112. 13. ‖ *Or, the reward of humility, &c.* ‖ *Or, exactors.* † *Hebr. in his way.* † *Hebr. to the man that lendeth.* *Iob 4.8. hoſe 10. 13. ‖ *Or, and with the rod of his anger he* *ſhall be conſumed.* *2 Cor. 9.6. † *Hebr. good of eye.* *Pſal. 101.6. ‖ *Or, and hath grace in his lips.* † *Hebr. in the belly.* ‖ *Or, truſt thou alſo.* ‖ *Or, to thoſe that ſend thee.* *Zach. 7.10. *Chap. 23.11.

*Chap.20.24. †Hebr. *in wickednes.* *Chap.19. 5. ‖ Hebr. a mouſe of lies ‖ Or, conſidereth.* *Iere.9.23. *Pſal. 62.9. *Pſal.3.9. ‖ Or, victory.* 9. amos 5.22. †*Hebr. in wickednes.* *Chap.19. Iob 31 21. *Chap.6.1. and 17.5. *Chap 13.10. deu.19.14. and 27.17. ‖ *Or, bounds.* † *Hebr. obſcure worn.*

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIII.

WHen thou ſitteſt to eate with a ruler, conſider diligently what *is* before thee.

2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man giuen to appetite.

3 Be not deſirous of his dainties: for they *are* deceitfull meate.

4 *Labour not to be rich: ceaſe from thine own wiſedome.

5 †Wilt thou ſet thine eyes vpon that which is not? for riches certainely make themſelues wings, they flie away as an Eagle toward heauen.

6 Eate thou not the bread of *him that hath* an euill eye, neither deſire thou his daintie meats.

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, ſo is he: Eate, and drinke, ſaith he to thee, but his heart *is* not with thee.

8 The morſell *which* thou haſt eaten, ſhalt thou vomit vp, and loſe thy ſweet words.

9 Speake not in the eares of a foole: for he will deſpiſe the wiſedome of thy words.

10 *Remoone not the old ‖land marke, and enter not into the fields of the fatherleſſe.

11 *For their redeemer is mightie, he ſhal plead their cauſe with thee.

12 Apply thine heart vnto inſtruction, and thine eares to the words of knowledge.

13 *Withhold not correction from the childe: for *if* thou beateſt him with the rod, he ſhal not die.

14 Thou ſhalt beat him with the rod, and ſhalt deliuer his ſoule from hell.

15 My ſonne, if thine heart be wiſe, my heart ſhall reioyce, ‖euen mine.

16 Yea, my reines ſhall reioyce, when thy lippes ſpeake right things.

17 *Let not thine heart enuie ſinners, but *be thou* in the feare of the LORD all the day long.

18 *For ſurely there is an ‖end, and thine expectation ſhall not be cut off.

19 Heare thou, my ſonne, and be wiſe, and guide thine heart in the way.

20 *Be not amongſt wine-bibbers, amongſt rioutous eaters † of fleſh.

21 For the drunkard & the glutton ſhal come to pouerty; & drowſines ſhal clothe a *man* with rags.

22 *Hearken vnto thy father that begate thee, and deſpiſe not thy mother when ſhe is olde.

23 Buy the trueth, and ſell it not, *alſo* wiſedome and inſtruction, and vnderſtanding.

24 *The father of the righteous ſhall greatly reioyce: and he that begetteth a wiſe *childe*, ſhall haue ioy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother ſhall be glad, and ſhe that bare thee ſhall reioyce.

26 My ſonne, giue me thine heart, and let thine eyes obſerue my wayes.

27 *For an whore *is* a deepe ditch, and a ſtrange woman *is* a narrow pit.

28 *She alſo lieth in waite ‖as *for* a pray, and increaſeth the tranſgreſſours among men.

29 *Who *hath* woe? who *hath* ſorrow? who *hath* contentions? who *hath* babbling? who *hath* wounds without cauſe? who *hath* redneſſe of eyes?

30 They that tary long at the wine, they that goe to ſeeke mixt wine.

31 Looke not thou vpon the wine when it is red, when it giueth his colour in the cup, *when* it mooueth it ſelfe aright.

32 At the laſt it biteth like a ſerpent, and ſtingeth like ‖an adder.

33 Thine eyes ſhall behold ſtrange women, and thine heart ſhall vtter peruerſe things.

34 Yea thou ſhalt bee as hee that lyeth down † in the midſt of the ſea, or as he that lieth vpon the top of a maſt.

35 They haue ſtricken me, *ſhalt thou ſay, and* I was not ſicke, they haue beaten mee, *and* † I felt it not: when ſhall I awake? I will ſeeke it yet againe.

CHAP. XXIIII.

BE not thou *enuious againſt euill men, neither deſire to be with them.

2 *For their heart ſtudieth deſtruction, and their lips talke of miſchiefe.

3 Through wiſedome is an houſe buildED, and by vnderſtanding it is eſtabliſhed.

4 And by knowledge ſhal the chambers be filled with all precious and pleaſant riches.

5 A wiſe man † *is* ſtrong, yea a man of knowledge † increaſeth ſtrength.

6 *For by wiſe counſell thou ſhalt make thy warre: and in multitude of counſellers *there is* ſafety.

7 Wiſdome *is* too high for a foole: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deuiſeth to doe euill, ſhall be called a miſchieuous perſon.

9 The thought of fooliſhneſſe *is* ſinne: and the ſcorner *is* an abomination to men.

10 *If* thou faint in the day of aduerſitie, thy ſtrength *is* † ſmall.

11 * If thou forbeare to deliuer them that are drawen vnto death, and thoſe that are readie to bee ſlaine:

12 If thou ſayeſt, Behold, we knew it not: doth not hee that pondereth the heart, conſider it? & he that keepeth thy ſoule doth *not* he know it? and ſhal *not* he render to euery mã *according to his works?

13 *My ſonne, eate thou hony becauſe it *is* good, and the hony combe, *which is* ſweet † to thy taſte.

14 So *ſhall* the knowledge of wiſedome *bee* vnto thy ſoule: when thou haſt found *it*, *then* there ſhal be a reward, and thy expectation ſhal not be cut off.

15 Lay not wait, (O wicked man) againſt ‖ dwelling of the righteous: ſpoile not his reſting place.

16 *For a iuſt man falleth ſeuen times, and riſeth vp *againe*: but the wicked ſhall fall into miſchiefe.

17 *Reioyce not when thine enemie falleth: and let not thine heart be glad when he ſtumbleth:

18 Leſt the LORD ſee *it*, and † it diſpleaſe him, and he turne away his wrath from him.

19 *‖Fret not thy ſelfe becauſe of euill men, neither be thou enuious at the wicked.

20 *For there ſhall be no reward to the euil man: the ‖ candle of the wicked ſhall be put out.

21 My ſonne, feare thou the LORD, and the king: and meddle not with † them that are giuen to change.

22 For their calamitie ſhall riſe ſuddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both?

23 Theſe things alſo *belong* to the wiſe: * *It is* not good to haue reſpect of perſons in iudgement.

24 * Hee that ſaith vnto the wicked, Thou *art* righteous, him ſhall the people curſe, nations ſhall abhorre him.

25 But to them that rebuke him ſhall be delight, and † a good bleſſing ſhall come vpon them.

26 *Euery man* ſhall kiſſe *his* lips that † giueth a right anſwere.

27 Prepare thy worke without, and make it fit for thy ſelfe in the field: and afterwards builde thine houſe.

28 Be not a witneſſe againſt thy neighbour without cauſe: and deceiue not with thy lips.

29 *Say*

*Chap. 20. 13. *1. Tim. 6. 9, 10. †Hebr. wilt thou cauſe thine eyes to flie vpon? *Chap. 22 28. dent. 19. 14. and 27. 17. ‖Or, bound. *Chap. 22. 23. Iob 31. 21 *Chap. 13. 24. and 19. 18. and 22. 15. ‖Or, euen *I* will reioyce. *Chap. 24. 1. and 3. 31. pſal. 37. 1. and 73. 3. *Chap. 24. 14. ‖Or, reward. *Rom. 13. 13. ephes. 5. 18. †Hebr. of her ſh. *Chap. 1. 8. *Chap. 10. 1. and 15. 20. *Chap. 22 14. *Chap. 7. 12. ‖Or, as a robber. *Iſa 5. 11. ‖Or, a cockatrice

*Chap. 22. 28. dent. 19. 14. and 27. 17. ‖Or, bound. *Chap. 22. 23. Iob 31. 21 *Chap. 13. 24. and 19. 18. and 22. 15. ‖Or, euen *I* will reioyce. *Chap. 24. 1. and 3. 31. pſal. 37. 1. and 73. 3. *Chap. 24. 14. ‖Or, reward. *Rom. 13. 13. ephes. 5. 18. †Hebr. of her ſh. *Chap. 1. 8. *Chap. 10. 1. and 15. 20. *Chap. 22 14. *Chap. 7. 12. ‖Or, as a robber. *Iſa 5. 11. ‖Or, a cockatrice

23. † *Hebr. a bleſſing of good.* †*Heb. that anſwereth right words.*

*Chap. 20. 13. *1. Tim. 6. 9, 10. †Hebr. wilt thou cauſe thine eyes to flie vpon? *Chap. 23. 17. & 24. 19. &c. 37. 1. &c. and 73. 3. *Pſa. 10. †Heb. an ſtrength. †Hebr. ſtrengthneth in wiſedome *Gen. 20. 18. and 11. 14. & 15. 22. †Hebr. warre. *Pſ. 32. 4. *Iob 36. 11. 16. & 13. 27. 22 10. com. 2. 6. apoc. 22. 12. *Pſal. 19. 9. & 119. 103. † Hebr. vpon thy palate. *Chap. 23. 18. *Pſal. 34. 18. & 37. 24. iob 5 19. *Pſal. 35. 15. chap. 17 5. iob 31. 29. †Hebr. in the ruin of him. *Pſal. 37. 1. chap. 23. 17. ‖Or, keepe not company with the rebellious *Chap. 13 9. iob 21. 17. ‖Or, ſcorne. †Hebr. changers. *Leu. 19. 15. chap. 18. 5. and 28. 21. deut. 1. 17. & 16. 19. ioh 7 24. *Cha. 17. 15 & 5.

29 *Say not, I will doe so to him as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his worke.

30 I went by the field of the slothfull, and by the vineyard of the man void of vnderstanding.

31 And loe, it was all growen ouer with thornes, and nettles had couered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken downe.

32 Then I saw, *and* † considered it well, I looked vpon it, *and* receiued instruction.

33 *Yet a little sleepe, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleepe:

34 So shall thy pouerty come, *as* one that trauaileth, and thy want, as † an armed man.

CHAP. XXV

1 *Obseruations about Kings, 8 and about auoiding causes of quarrels, and sundry causes thereof.*

THese *are* also Prouerbs of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah king of Iudah copied out.

2 *It is* the glory of God to conceale a thing: but the honour of kings *is* to search out a matter.

3 The heauen for height, & the earth for depth, and the heart of Kings *is* † vnsearchable.

4 Take away the drosse from the siluer, and there shall come forth a vessell for the finer.

5 *Take away the wicked *from* before the king, and his throne shall be established in righteousnes.

6 † Put not forth thy selfe in the presence of the king, and stand not in the place of great men.

7 * For better it *is* that it bee said vnto thee, Come vp hither: then that thou shouldest bee put lower in the presence of the Prince whom thine eyes haue seene.

8 Goe not forth hastily to striue, lest *thou know* not what to doe in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

9 * Debate the cause with thy neighbour *himselfe*, and ‖ discouer not a secret to another:

10 Lest he that heareth it, put thee to shame, and thine infamie turne not away.

11 A word † fitly spoken, *is* like apples of golde in pictures of siluer.

12 As an eare-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, *so* is a wise reprouer vpon an obedient eare.

13 * As the cold of snow in the time of harueſt: so *is* a faithfull messenger to them that send him for he refresheth the soule of his masters.

14 Who so boasteth himselfe † of a false gift, *is* like clouds and winde without raine.

15 * By long forbearing is a prince perswaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

16 Hast thou found hony? eat so much as is sufficient for thee: lest thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

17 ‖ Withdraw thy foote from thy neighbours house: lest he be † weary of thee, and *so* hate thee.

18 A man that beareth false witnesse against * his neighbour, *is* a maule, and a sword, and a sharpe arrow.

19 Confidence in an vnfaithfull man in time of trouble, *is like* a broken tooth, and a foote out of ioynt.

20 *As* he that taketh away a garment in colde weather, *and as* vineger vpon nitre; *so is* hee that singeth songs to an heauy heart.

21 * If thine enemie be hungry, giue him bread to eate: and if he be thirsty, giue him water to drinke.

22 For thou shalt heape coales of fire vpon his head, and the LORD shall reward thee.

23 ‖ The North-winde driueth away raine: so doeth an angry countenance a backebiting tongue.

24 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, then with a brawling woman, and in a wide house.

25 *As* cold waters to a thirsty soule: so *is* good newes from a farre country.

26 A righteous man falling down before the wicked, *is as* a troubled fountaine, and a corrupt spring.

27 It *is* not good to eat much hony: so *for men* to search their owne glory, *is not* glory.

28 * He that *hath* no rule ouer his own spirit, is *like* a citie that is broken downe *and* without wals.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Obseruations about fooles, 13 about sluggards, 17 and about contentious busibodies.*

AS snow in summer, and as raine in harueſt: so honour is not seemely for a foole.

2 As the bird by wandring, as the swallow by flying: so the curse causeles shall not come.

3 * A whip for the horse, a bridle for the asse, and a rod for the fooles backe.

4 Answere not a foole according to his foly, lest thou also be like vnto him.

5 Answere a foole according to his folly, lest he be wise in † his owne conceit.

6 He that sendeth a message by the hand of a foole cutteth off the feet, *and* drinketh ‖ dammage.

7 The legges of the lame † are not equal: *so is* a parable in the mouth of fooles.

8 ‖ As he that bindeth a stone in a sling: so is he that giueth honour to a foole.

9 *As* a thorne goeth vp into the hand of a drunkard; so *is* a parable in the mouth of fooles.

10 ‖ The great *God* that formed all things, both rewardeth the foole, and rewardeth transgressours.

11 * As a dogge returneth to his vomite: *so* a foole † returneth to his folly.

12 Seest thou a man wise in his owne conceite? *there is* more hope of a foole then of him.

13 * The slothfull man saith, *There is* a Lion in the way: a Lion *is* in the streets.

14 *As* the dore turneth vpon his hinges: so doth the slothfull vpon his bed.

15 * The slothfull hideth his hand in his bosome, ‖ it grieueth him to bring it againe to his mouth.

16 The sluggard *is* wiser in his own conceit, then seuen men that can render a reason.

17 He that passeth by, *and* ‖ medleth with strife *belonging* not to him, *is like* one that taketh a dogge by the eares.

18 As a mad man, who casteth † firebrands, arrowes, and death:

19 So *is* the man *that* deceiueth his neighbour, and saith, Am not I in sport?

20 † Where no wood is, there ‖ fire goeth out: so * where there is no ‖ tale-bearer, the strife † ceaseth.

21 * *As* coales *are* to burning coales, and wood to fire, *so is* a contentious man to kindle strife.

22 * The words of a tale-bearer *are* as wounds, and they goe downe into the † innermost parts of the belly.

23 Burning lipps, and a wicked heart, *are like* a potsherd couered with siluer drosse.

24 He that hateth, ‖ dissembleth with his lippes, and layeth vp deceit within him.

25 When he † speaketh faire, beleeue him not: for *there are* seuen abominations in his heart.

26 ‖ *Whose* hatred is couered by deceit, his wickednes shall be shewed before ‖ the whole congregation.

27 * Who so diggeth a pit, shall fall therein: and he that rolleth a stone, it will returne vpon him.

*Chap. 24.29.

*Chap. 20.22. and 24.29.

*Chap. 24.30.

*Chap. 6.6.

*Chap. 23.17. & 24.19. & 37.1. & 73.3. *Psal. 37 *Heb. an enemy of God.

*Chap. 11.14. & 15.22. *Heb. narrow. *Psal. 24. *Iob 34. 11. Psal. 62. 12. 2 Cor. 12. 19. rom. 2.6. 2 pet. 22. 12. *Psal. 19. 9. & 119. 103. * Heb. vpon thy palate.

*Chap. 25. 18. *Psal. 34. 18. & 37. 24. iob 5. 19. *Psal. 35. 15. chap. 17. 5. iob 31. 29. *Heb. in the eies in his eyes. *Psal. 57. 1. chap. 27. 17. ‖ Or, keepe not company with the wicked *Chap. 13. 20. iob 21. 17. ‖ Or, weep. † Heb. changers. *Leu. 19. 15. chap. 18. 5. and 28. 21. deut. 1. 17. & 16. 19. iob 7. 24. *Chap. 17. 15. isa 5. 20. † Heb. he that heares of the soul. † Heb. I heare at once. *Chap. 23. 17. & 24. 19. & 37. 1. & 73. 3. *Psal. 37 * Heb. an enemy of God. *Gen. 20. 18. and 11. 14. & 15. 22. † Heb. narrow. *Psal. 24. *Iob 34. 11. Psal. 62. 12. 2 Cor. 12. 19. rom. 2.6. 2 pet. 22. 12. *Psal. 19. 9. & 119. 103. * Heb. vpon thy palate. *Chap. 25. 18. *Psal. 34. 18. & 37. 24. iob 5. 19. *Psal. 35. 15. chap. 17. 5. iob 31. 29. *Heb. in the eies in his eyes. *Psal. 57. 1. chap. 27. 17. ‖ Or, keepe not company with the wicked *Chap. 13. 20. iob 21. 17. ‖ Or, weep. † Heb. changers. *Leu. 19. 15. chap. 18. 5. and 28. 21. deut. 1. 17. & 16. 19. iob 7. 24. *Chap. 17. 15. isa 5. 20. † Heb. he that heares of the soul. † Heb. I heare at once. *Chap. 23. 17. & 24. 19. & 37. 1. & 73. 3. *Psal. 37 * Heb. an enemy of God. *Gen. 20. 18. and 11. 14. & 15. 22. † Heb. narrow. *Psal. 24. *Iob 34. 11. Psal. 62. 12. 2 Cor. 12. 19. rom. 2.6. 2 pet. 22. 12. *Psal. 19. 9. & 119. 103. * Heb. vpon thy palate. *Chap. 25. 18. *Psal. 34. 18. & 37. 24. iob 5. 19. *Psal. 35. 15. chap. 17. 5. iob 31. 29. *Heb. in the eies in his eyes. *Psal. 57. 1. chap. 27. 17. ‖ Or, keepe not company with the wicked *Chap. 13. 20. iob 21. 17. ‖ Or, weep. † Heb. changers. *Leu. 19. 15. chap. 18. 5. and 28. 21. deut. 1. 17. & 16. 19. iob 7. 24. *Chap. 17. 15. isa 5. 20.

*Chap. 10.26. and 25.13. *Heb. as the cold of snow in the time of harueſt. *Chap. 15. 1. *Heb. a tongue of the wise. *Heb. as the cold of snow in the time of harueſt. *Chap. 15. 1. *Heb. a tongue of the wise.

*Chap. 25. 15. *Heb. a tongue of the wise.

*Chap. 25. 17. *Heb. make thy foote rare. *Heb. make thy foote rare.

*Chap. 25. 18. *Heb. a man that beareth false witnesse. *Heb. a man that beareth false witnesse.

*Chap. 25. 21. *Heb. if he thirst. *Heb. if he thirst.

*Chap. 21. 9. and 19. 13.

*Chap. 10. 13. psal. 32. 9 † Heb. his owne eyes. ‖ Or, vnlearned. † Heb. are lifted vp. ‖ Or, as he that putteth a stone in a precious stone in an heape of stones. ‖ Or, a great man grieueth all, and he hireth the foole, hee hireth also transgressours. *2. Pet. 2. 22. † Heb. it is wearied. ‖ Or, he is enraged. † Heb. flame or fire. † Heb. whisperer. † Heb. is silent. *Chap. 15. 18 & 29. 22. *Chap. 18. 8. † Heb. chambers ‖ Or, is known. ‖ Heb. maketh his voice gracious. ‖ Or, hatred is couered in secret. *Eccles. 10. 8. psal. 7. 16. and 9. 15.

28 A lying tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it: and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Obseruations of selfe-loue: 5 of true loue: 11 of care to auoide offences: 23 and of the houshold care.

BOast * not thy selfe of †to morrow: for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth, a stranger and not thine owne lippes.

3 A stone *is* †heauie, and the sand weightie: but a fooles wrath is heauier then them both.

4 †Wrath *is* cruell, and anger *is* outragious: but who is able to stand before ‖enuie.

5 Open rebuke is better then secret loue.

6 *Faithfull *are* the wounds of a friend: but the kisses of an enemie are ‖deceitfull.

7 *The full soule †loatheth an honie combe: but to the hungry soule euery bitter thing is sweet.

8 As a bird that wandreth from her nest: *so is a man that* wandereth from his place.

9 Oyntment and perfume reioyce the heart: so doeth the sweetnesse of a mans friend: by †heartie counsell.

10 Thine owne friend and thy fathers friend, forsake not; neither goe into thy brothers house in the day of thy calamitie: for * better *is a* neighbour that is neere, then a brother farre off.

11 * My sonne, be wise, and make my heart glad that I may answere him that reproacheth me.

12 *A prudent man foreseeth the euill, *and* hideth himselfe: *but* the simple passe on, *and* are punished.

13 * Take his garment that is surety for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

14 He that blesseth his friend with a loud voice, rising early in the morning, it shall bee counted a curse to him.

15 * A continuall dropping in a very rainie day, and a contentious woman, are alike.

16 Whosoeuer hideth her, hideth the winde and the ointment of his right hand *which* bewrayeth *it* selfe.

17 Iron sharpeneth iron: so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Who so keepeth the figtree, shall eat the fruit thereof: so hee that waiteth on his master, shall bee honoured

19 As in water face *answereth* to face: so the heart of man to man.

20 * Hell and destruction are † neuer full: so the eyes of man are neuer satisfied.

21 * *As* the fining pot for siluer, and the furnace for gold: so *is a* man to his praise.

22 Though thou shouldest braie a foole in a morter among wheat with a pestell, *yet* will not his foolishnesse depart from him.

23 Bee thou diligent to know the state of thy flockes, *and* † looke well to thy herds.

24 For † riches *are* not for euer: and doeth the crowne *endure* † to euery generation?

25 The hay appeareth, & the tender grasse sheweth itselfe, and herbs of the mountaines are gathered.

26 The lambs *are* for thy cloathing, and the goats *are* the price of thy field.

27 And thou shalt *haue* goates milke enough for thy food, for the food of thy household, and *for* the † maintenance for thy maidens.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Generall obseruations of impietie, and religious integritie.

THe * wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.

2 For the transgression of a land, many *are* the † princes thereof: ‖ but by a man of vnderstanding *and* knowledge, *the state thereof* shalbe prolonged.

3 A poore man that oppresseth the poore, is like a sweeping raine † which leaueth no food.

4 They that forsake the law, praise the wicked: but such as keepe the Law, contend with them.

5 Euill men vnderstand not iudgement: but they that seeke the LORD, vnderstand all things.

6 * Better *is* the poore that walketh in his vprightnesse, then hee that is peruerse *in his* wayes, though he *be* rich.

7 * Who so keepeth the Law, *is* a wise sonne but hee that † is a companion of riotous *men*, shameth his father.

8 * He that by vsury and † vniust gaine increaseth his substance, he shal gather it for him that wil pity the poore.

9 Hee that turneth away his eare from hearing the Law, euen his prayer *shall be* abomination.

10 *Who so causeth the righteous to goe astray in an euill way, he shall fall himselfe into his owne pit: but the vpright shall haue good things in possession.

11 The rich man *is* wise † in his owne conceit: but the poore that hath vnderstanding searcheth him out.

12 * When righteous men doe reioyce, *there is* great glory: but when the wicked rise, a man is ‖ hidden.

13 * Hee that couereth his sinnes, shall not prosper: but who so confesseth and forsaketh *them*, shall haue mercy.

14 Happy *is* the man that feareth alway: * but he that hardeneth his heart shall fall into mischiefe.

15 *As* a roaring lion and a ranging beare, so *is a* wicked ruler ouer the poore people.

16 The prince that wanteth vnderstanding *is* also a great oppressour: *but* he that hateth couetousnes, shall prolong *his* dayes.

17 * A man that doeth violence to the blood of any person, shall flee to the pit, let no man stay him.

18 * Who so walketh vprightly, shall be saued: but hee that is peruerse *in his* wayes, shall fall at once.

19 *He that tilleth his land, shall haue plenty of bread: but hee that followeth after vaine persons, shall haue pouerty enough.

20 A faithfull man shall abound with blessings: * but he that maketh haste to bee rich, shall not bee ‖ innocent.

21 * To haue respect of persons *is* not good: for for a piece of bread that man will transgresse.

22 ‖ He that hasteth to be rich, *hath* an euil eye, and considereth not that pouertie shall come vpon him.

23 * Hee that rebuketh a man, afterwards shall finde more fauour, then hee that flattereth with the tongue.

24 Who so robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, It *is* not a transgression, the same *is* the companion of † a destroyer.

25 *He that *is* of a proud heart, stirreth vp strife: but hee that putteth his trust in the LORD shall be made fat.

26 He that trusteth in his owne heart, *is a* foole: but who so walketh wisely, he shall be deliuered.

27 *He that giueth vnto the poore, shall not lacke: but he that hideth his eyes, shall haue many a curse.

28 *When the wicked rise, men hide themselues: but when they perish, the righteous increase.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Obstinations of publike gouernment, 15 and of priuate. 22 Of anger, pride, theeuery, cowardise, and corruption.

HEe † that being often reproued, hardeneth his necke, shall suddenly bee destroyed, and that without remedy.

2 * When the righteous are ‖ in authoritie, the people reioyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourne.

3 *Whoso loueth wisdom, reioyceth his father: *but hee that keepeth company with harlots, spendeth his substance.

4 The King by iudgement stablisheth the land: but † he that receiueth gifts, ouerthroweth it.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, spreadeth a net for his feet.

6 In the transgressions of an euill man, *there is* a snare: but the righteous doeth sing and reioyce.

7 * The righteous considereth the cause of the poore: *but* the wicked regardeth not to know *it*.

8 Scornefull men ‖ bring a citie into a snare: but wise men turne away wrath.

9 *If* a wise man contendeth with a foolish man, whether he rage or laugh, *there is* no rest.

10 † The bloodthirstie hate the vpright: but the iust seeke his soule.

11 A foole vttereth all his mind: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his seruants are wicked.

13 *The poore and the ‖ deceitfull man meet together: the LORD lightneth both their eyes.

14 * The king that faithfully iudgeth the poore, his throne shalbe established for euer.

15 * The rod and reproofe giue wisdome: but a *child left *to himselfe*, bringeth his mother to shame.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, transgression increaseth: * but the righteous shall see their fall.

17 *Correct thy sonne, and he shal giue thee rest: yea, he shall giue delight vnto thy soule.

18 Where *there is* no vision, the people ‖ perish: but he that keepeth the law, happy is he.

19 A seruant will not be corrected by words: for *though* he vnderstand, he will not answere.

20 Seest thou a man that is hastie † in his words: *there is* more hope of a foole then of him.

21 Hee that delicately bringeth vp his seruant from a child, shall haue him become *his* sonne at the length.

22 * An angry man stirreth vp strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.

23 * A mans pride shal bring him low: but honor shall vphold the humble in spirit.

24 Who so is partner with a thiefe, hateth his owne soule: hee heareth cursing, and bewrayeth *it* not.

25 The feare of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD, † shalbe safe.

26 * Many seeke the † rulers fauour: but euery mans iudgement *commeth* from the LORD.

27 An vniust man *is* an abomination to the iust: and he that is vpright in the way, *is* abomination to the wicked.

Luke 14.11, marth. 23.12. † Heb. shall be set on hie. ‖ Chap. 19.6. † Heb. the face of a ruler.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Agurs confession of his faith. 7 The two points of his prayer. 10 The meanest are not to bee wronged. 11 Foure wicked generations. 15 Foure things insatiable. 17 Parents are not to bee despised. 18 Foure things hard to be knowen. 21 Foure things intolerable. 24 Foure things exceeding wise. 29 Foure things stately. 32 Wrath is to be prevented.

THe words of Agur the sonne of Iakeh, euen the prophesie: The man spake vnto Ithiel, euen vnto Ithiel and Vcal.

2 Surely I *am* more brutish then *any* man, and *haue* not the vnderstanding of a man.

3 I neither learned wisdom, nor † haue the knowledge of the holy.

4 * Who hath ascended vp into heauen, or descended? who hath gathered the wind in his fistes? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the endes of the earth? what *is* his name, and what *is* his sonnes name, if thou canst tell?

5 *Euery word of God † *is* pure: hee *is* a shield vnto them that put their trust in him.

6 * Adde thou not vnto his wordes, lest hee reproue thee, and thou be found a liar.

7 Two things haue I required of thee, † deny me *them* not before I die.

8 Remoue farre from me vanitie and lies: giue me neither pouerty nor riches, *feed me with food ‖ conuenient for me:

9 * Lest I be full, and † deny *thee*, and say, Who *is* the LORD? or lest I bee poore, and steale, and take the name of my God *in vaine*.

10 † Accuse not a seruant vnto his master, lest hee curse thee, and thou be found guiltie.

11 *There is* a generation *that* curseth their father, and doeth not blesse their mother.

12 *There is* a generation *that* are pure in their own eyes: and yet is not washed from their filthinesse.

13 *There is* a generation, O how lofty are their eyes! and their eye lids are lifted vp.

14 *There is* a generation whose teeth *are as* swords, and their iaw teeth *as* kniues, to deuoure the poore from off the earth, and the needy from *among* men.

15 The horseleach *hath* two daughters, *crying*, Giue, giue. There are three things *that* are neuer satisfied, *yea*, foure things say not, † *It is* enough:

16 The graue, and the barren wombe, the earth *that* is not filled with water; and the fire *that* saith not, *It is* enough.

17 The eye *that* mocketh at *his* father, and despiseth to obey *his* mother; the rauens of † the valley shall picke it out, and the yong eagles shall eat it.

18 There be three things *which* are too wonderfull for me, yea foure which I know not:

19 The way of an Eagle in the ayre, the way of a serpent vpon a rocke, the way of a ship in the † midst of the sea, and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such *is* the way of an adulterous woman: she eateth and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I haue done no wickednesse.

21 For three things the earth is disquieted, and for foure *which* it cannot beare:

22 * For a seruant when he reigneth, and a foole when he is filled with meat:

23 For an odious *woman* when she is maried, and an handmaid that is heire to her mistresse.

24 There be foure things which are little vpon the earth; but they *are* † exceeding wise.

25 * The Ants *are* a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in Summer.

26 The conies *are* but a feeble folke, yet make they their houses in the rocks.

27 The locusts † *haue* no king, yet goe they foorth all of them † by bands.

28 The spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings palaces.

29 There

*Heb. knew. * Iohn 3. 13 Iob 38 4. plal. 104.3. isa 40.12. *Psal. 12. 7 and 18. 32 & 19. 8. & 119. 140. †Hebr. purified. * Deut 4. 2. and 12. 32 apoc. 22.19. †Hebr. withhold not from me. * Matt. 6. 11. †Hebr of my allowance. *Deu. 32 15. †Heb. be in thee. †Hebr. hurt not with thy tongue. * Chap. 6. 17. *Psal. 32. 3 and 37. 5. iob 29. 17. † Hebr. wealth. ‖ Or, the brooke. † Hebr. heart. *Chap. 19.10. † Hebr. wiser wise. * Chap. 6.7. † Hebr. gathered together.*

29 There bee three things which goe well, yea, foure are comely in going:

30 A lion *which is* strongest among beastes, and turneth not away for any:

31 ‖ A grayhound, an hee goat also, and a king, against whom there is no rising vp.

‖ *Or, horse Heb girt in the loynes.*

32 * If thou hast done foolishly in lifting vp thy selfe, or if thou hast thought euill, *lay* thine hand vpon thy mouth.

Iob 21. 5. and 39. 37. &c. and 40. 4.

33 Surely the churning of milke bringeth foorth butter; and the wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood: so the forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Lemuels lesson of chastity and temperance. 6 The afflicted are to be comforted and defended. 10 The praise and properties of a good wife.

THe wordes of king Lemuel, the prophesie that his mother taught him.

2 What, my sonne? and what, the sonne of my wombe? and what the sonne of my vowes?

3 Giue not thy strength vnto women, nor thy wayes vnto that which destroyeth kings.

† *Hebr.* altar.

4 It *is* not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drinke wine, nor for princes strong drinke:

5 Lest they drinke and forget the law, and † pervert the iudgement † of any of the afflicted.

† *Hebr.* of all the sonnes of affliction. Psa. 104. 15. † *Hebr.* bitter of soule.

6 * Giue strong drinke vnto him that is ready to perish, & wine vnto those that be † of heauy hearts.

7 Let him drinke and forget his poueity, and remember his misery no more.

8 Open thy mouth for the dumbe in the cause of all such as are † appointed to destruction.

† *Heb.* the sonnes of destruction. * Leuit. 19. 15. deu. 1. 16.

9 Open thy mouth, iudge righteously, * and plead the cause of the poore and needy.

10 ¶ * Who can find a vertuous woman? for her price *is* farre aboue rubies.

* Chap. 12. 4.

11 The heart of her husband doeth safely trust in her, so that he shall haue no need of spoile.

12 She will doe him good and not euill, all the dayes of her life.

13 She seeketh wooll and flaxe, and worketh willingly with her hands.

14 Shee is like the merchants ships, she bringeth her food from afarre.

15 She riseth also while it is yet night, and giueth meate to her household, and a portion to her maidens.

16 Shee considereth a field, and † buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard.

† *Heb.* taketh.

17 Shee girdeth her loynes with strength, and strengtheneth her armes.

18 † She perceiueth that her merchandise is good: her candle goeth not out by night.

† *Heb.* taſteth.

19 Shee layeth her handes to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaffe.

20 † Shee stretcheth out her hand to the poore: yea she reacheth forth her hands to the needy.

† *Heb.* ſtretcheth.

21 She is not afraid of the snow for her household: for all her household *are* clothed with ‖ scarlet.

‖ *Or, double garment.*

22 She maketh her selfe coueringes of tapestry, her clothing *is* silke and purple.

23 Her husband is knowen in the gates, when he sitteth among the elders of the land.

24 She maketh fine linnen, and telleth *it*, and deliuereth girdles vnto the merchant.

25 Strength and honour *are* her clothing, and she shall reioyce in time to come.

26 She openeth her mouth with wisdome, and in her tongue *is* the law of kindnesse.

27 She looketh wel to the waies of her household, and eateth not the bread of idlenesse.

28 Her children arise vp, and call her blessed; her husband *also*, and he praiseth her.

29 Many daughters ‖ haue done vertuously, but thou excellest them all.

‖ *Or, haue got riches.*

30 Fauour *is* deceitfull, and beautie *is* vaine: *but* a woman *that* feareth the LORD, she shall be praised.

31 Giue her of the fruit of her hands, and let her owne works praise her in the gates.

ECCLESIASTES, OR THE Preacher.

CHAP. I.

1 The Preacher sheweth that all humane courses are vaine: 4 Because the creatures are restlesse in their courses, 9 They bring forth nothing new, and all old things are forgotten. 12 And because he hath found it so in the studies of wisdome.

THe wordes of the Preacher the sonne of Dauid, king of Ierusalem.

* Chap. 12. 9. psa. 144. 4. psa 39. 6. and 62. 9.

2 * Vanitie of vanities, saith the Preacher, vanity of vanities, all is vanitie.

* Chap 2. 22. and 3. 9.

3 * What profite *hath* a man of all his labour which he taketh vnder the Sunne?

4 *One* generation passeth away, and *another* generation commeth: * but the earth abideth for euer.

* Psa. 104 5. & 119. 90.

5 The Sunne also ariseth, and the Sunne goeth downe, and † hasteth to the place where he arose.

† *Hebr.* panteth.

6 The wind goeth toward the South, and turneth about vnto the North: it whirleth about continually, and the wind returneth againe according to his circuits.

* Psa. 104 9, to iob 38. 10 † *Hebr.* resort to go.

7 * All the riuers runne into the sea, yet the sea *is* not full: vnto the place from whence the riuers come, thither they † returne againe.

8 All things *are* full of labour, man cannot vtter *it*: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the eare filled with hearing.

9 * The thing that hath bin, it *is* that which shall bee; and that which is done, is that which shall be done; and *there is* no new thing vnder the Sunne.

* Chap 15.

10 Is there any thing whereof it may be said, See, this is new? It hath bene already of old time, which was before vs.

11 *There is* no remembrance of former things, neither shall there bee any remembrance of things that are to come, with those that shall come after.

12 ¶ I the Preacher was king ouer Israel in Ierusalem.

13 And I gaue my heart to seeke and search out by wisdom, concerning all things that are done vnder heauen: this sore trauell hath God giuen to the sonnes of man, ‖ to be exercised therewith.

‖ *Or, to fulfill.*

14 I haue seene all the works that are done vnder the Sunne, and behold, all *is* vanitie and vexation of spirit.

15 * That which is crooked, cannot bee made straight: and † that which is wanting, cannot be numbered.

* Chap 7. 13. † *Hebr.* defect.

16 I communed with mine owne heart, saying, Loe, I am come to a great estate, and haue gotten

* more

more wisdom then all they that haue bene before me in Ierusalem; yea my heart had great experience of wisdome and knowledge.

17 And I gane my heart to know wisdome, and to know madnesse and folly: I perceiued that this also is a vexation of spirit.

18 For in much wisedome is much griefe: and he that increaseth knowledge, increaseth sorrow.

CHAP. II.

The vanity of humane courses in the works of pleasure. 12 *Though the wise be better then the foole, yet both haue one euent.* 18 *The vanity of humane labour in hauing it they know not to whom.* 24 *Nothing better then to ioy in our labour, but that is Gods gift.*

I Said in mine heart, Go to now, I will proone thee with mirth, therefore inioy pleasure: and behold, this also is vanitie.

2 I said of laughter, It is mad: and of mirth, What doeth it?

3 I sought in mine heart to giue my selfe vnto wine, yet acquainting mine heart with wisdom, and to lay holde on folly, till I might see what was that good for the sonnes of men, which they should doe vnder the heauen all the dayes of their life.

4 I made me great works, I builded me houses, I planted me vineyards.

5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all kind of fruits.

6 I made me pooles of water to water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees.

7 I got me seruants and maidens, and had seruants borne in my house; also I had great possessions of great and small cattell, aboue all that were in Ierusalem before me.

8 I gathered me also siluer and gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings, and of the prouinces: I gate me men singers and women singers, and the delights of the sonnes of men, as musicall instruments, and that of all sorts.

9 So I was great, and increased more then all that were before me in Ierusalem; also my wisedome remained with me.

10 And whatsoeuer mine eyes desired, I kept not from them, I withheld not mine heart from any ioy: for my heart reioyced in all my labor, and this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labor that I had laboured to do: and behold, all was * vanity and vexation of spirit, and there was no profit vnder the Sunne.

12 ¶ And I turned my selfe to behold wisdome, and madnesse, and folly: for what can the man doe, that commeth after the king? *euen* that which hath bene alreadie done.

13 Then I saw that wisdome excelleth folly, as farre as light excelleth darknesse.

14 The wise mans eyes *are* in his head, but the foole walketh in darknes: and I my selfe perceiued also that one euent happeneth to them all.

15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the foole, so it happeneth euen to me, and why was I then more wise? Then I said in my heart, That this also *is* vanitie.

16 For *there is* no remembrance of the wise more then of the foole for euer, seeing that thing which now *is*, in the dayes to come shalbe forgotten; and how dieth the wise man? as the foole.

17 Therefore I hated life, because the worke that is wrought vnder the Sun *is* grieuous vnto me: for all a vanitie and vexation of spirit.

18 ¶ Yea, I hated all my labour which I had taken vnder the Sunne: because I should leaue it vnto the man that shall be after me.

19 And who knoweth whether he shalbe a wise man or a foole? yet shal he haue rule ouer al my labor wherin I haue labored, & wherin I haue shewed my selfe wise vnder the Sunne. This *is* also vanitie.

20 Therefore I went about to cause my heart to despaire of all the labour which I tooke vnder the Sunne.

21 For there is a man whose labour *is* in wisdom and in knowledge, and in equity: yet to a man that hath not laboured therein, shall he leaue it *for* his portion. This also *is* vanity, and a great euill.

22 For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart wherein he hath laboured vnder the Sunne?

23 For all his dayes *are* sorrowes, and his trauell griefe; yea his heart taketh no rest in the night. This is also vanitie.

24 ¶ *There is* nothing better for a man, *then* that he should eat and drinke, and that he should make his soule enioy good in his labour. This also I saw, that it *was* from the hand of God.

25 For who can eat? or who else can hasten *hereunto* more then I?

26 For *God* giueth to a man that *is* good in his sight, wisdome, and knowledge, and ioy: but to the sinner he giueth trauell, to gather and to heape vp, that he may giue to him that is good before God. This also *is* vanitie and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. III.

1 *By the necessary change of times vanitie is added to humane trauell.* 11 *There is an excellency in Gods works:* 16 *But as for man God shall iudge his works there, and here he shall be like a beast.*

TO euery thing *there is* a season, and a time to euery purpose vnder the heauen.

2 A time to bee borne, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to plucke vp that which is planted.

3 A time to kill, and a time to heale: a time to breake downe, and a time to build vp.

4 A time to weepe, and a time to laugh: a time to mourne, and a time to dance.

5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together: a time to imbrace, and a time to refraine from imbracing.

6 A time to get, and a time to lose: a time to keepe, and a time to cast away.

7 A time to rent, and a time to sowe: a time to keepe silence, and a time to speake.

8 A time to loue, and a time to hate: a time of warre, and a time of peace.

9 What profite hath he that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth?

10 I haue seene the trauell which God hath giuen to the sonnes of men, to be exercised in it.

11 He hath made euery thing beautifull in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can finde out the worke that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that *there is* no good in them, but for a man to reioyce, and to doe good in his life.

13 And also that euery man should eate and drinke, and inioy the good of all his labour, it *is* the gift of God.

14 I know that whatsoeuer God doeth, it shal be for euer: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doth it that men should feare before him.

15 That which hath bene, is now, and that which is to be, hath already bene, and God requireth that which is past.

16 ¶ And moreouer, I saw vnder the Sunne the place of iudgment, *that* wickednes *was* there; & the place of righteousnesse, *that* iniquitie *was* there.

17 I said in mine heart, God shall iudge the righteous, and the wicked: for *there is* * a time there, for euery purpose, and for euery worke.

18 I said in my heart concerning the estate of the sonnes of men, ‖ that God might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselues are beasles.

19 For that which befalleth the sonnes of men, befalleth beasts; euen one thing befalleth them all: as the one dieth, so dieth the other; yea they haue all one breath, so that a man hath no preheminence aboue a beast, for all is vanitie.

20 All goe vnto one place, all are of the dust, and all turne to dust againe.

21 Who knoweth the spirit † of man that † goeth vpward, & the spirit of the beast that goeth downeward to the earth?

22 * Wherefore I perceiue that there is nothing better, then that a man should reioyce in his owne works: for that is his portion; for who shall bring him to see what shalbe after him?

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Vanitie is increased vnto men by oppression,* 4 *by enuy,* 5 *by idlenesse,* 7 *by couetousnes,* 9 *by solitarinesse,* 13 *by wilfulnesse.*

SO * I returned, and considered all the oppressions that are done vnder the Sun; and behold the teares of such as were oppressed, and they *had* no comforter: and on the † side of their oppressours *there was* power, but they *had* no comforter.

2 * Wherefore I praised the dead which are already dead, more then the liuing which are yet aliue.

3 * Yea, better is hee then both they, which hath not yet bene, who hath not seene the euil work that is done vnder the Sunne.

4 ¶ Againe, I considered all trauaile, and † euery right worke, that † for this a man is enuied of his neighbour: this *is* also vanity, and vexation of spirit.

5 * The foole folded his hands together, and eateth his owne flesh.

6 * Better is an handfull *with* quietnesse, then both the hands full *with* trauell and vexation of spirit.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and I saw vanity vnder the Sunne.

8 There is one *alone* and *there is* not a second, yea he *hath* neither child nor brother: yet *is there* no end of all his labour, neither is his eye satisfied with riches, neither *saith he*, For whom do I labour and bereaue my soule of good? this *is* also vanity, yea it *is* a sore trauell.

9 ¶ Two *are* better then one, because they haue a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift vp his fellow: but woe to him that is alone when he falleth; for he *hath* not another to helpe him vp.

11 Againe, if two lie together, then they haue heat; but how can one be warme *alone*?

12 And if one preuaile against him, two shall withstand him; and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better *is* a poore and a wise ‖ child, then an old and foolish king, † who will no more be admonished.

14 For out of prison he commeth to reigne; whereas also he that is borne in his kingdome *becommeth* poore.

15 I considered all the liuing which walke vnder the Sunne, with the second child that shall stand vp in his stead.

16 *There is* no end of all the people, *euen* of all that haue bin before them: they also that come after shall not reioyce in him: surely this also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. V.

1 *Vanities in diuine seruice.* 8 *in murmuring against oppression,* 9 *and in riches.* 18 *Ioy in riches is the gift of God.*

KEepe thy foote when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to heare, * then to giue the sacrifice of fooles: for they consider not that they doe euill.

2 Bee not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to vtter any † thing before God: for God *is* in heauen, and thou vpon earth: therefore let thy words * be few.

3 For a dreame commeth through the multitude of businesse, and a fooles voice is *known* by multitude of words.

4 * When thou vowest a vow to God, defarre not to pay it: for he *hath* no pleasure in fooles: * pay that which thou hast vowed.

5 Better *is it* that thou shouldest not vow, then that thou shouldest vow and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sinne, neither say thou before the Angel, that it *was* an error: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the worke of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreames, and many words, *there are* also diuers vanities: but feare thou God.

8 ¶ If thou seest the oppression of the poore, and violent peruerting of iudgement and iustice in a prouince, maruell not † at the matter: for he that is higher then the highest, regardeth, and *there be* higher then they.

9 ¶ Moreouer, the profite of the earth is for all: the king *himselfe* is serued by the field.

10 He that loueth siluer, shal not be satisfied with siluer, nor he that loueth abundance, with increase: this *is* also vanitie.

11 When goods increase, they are increased that eat them: & what good *is there* to the owners thereof, saue the beholding *of them* with their eyes?

12 The sleepe of a labouring man *is* sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleepe.

13 There is a sore euill *which* I haue seene vnder the Sunne *namely*, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But those riches perish by euill trauell, and he begetteth a sonne, and there is nothing in his hand.

15 * As he came forth of his mothers wombe naked shal he returne to goe as he came, and shall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

16 And this also *is* a sore euill, that in all points as he came, so shall he go: * and what profit *hath he* that hath laboured for the wind?

17 All his dayes also he eateth in darknes, and he hath much sorrow and wrath with his sicknesse.

18 ¶ Behold that which I haue seene: it is good and comely *for* one to eate and to drinke, and to inioy the good of all his labour that he taketh vnder the Sun, † all the dayes of his life which God giueth him: for it is his portion.

19 Euery man also to whom God hath giuen riches and wealth, and hath giuen him power to eate thereof, and to take his portion, and to reioyce in his labour; this *is* the gift of God.

20 ‖ For

*Verse 1.

‖ *Or, that they might cleare God & see &c*

*Psal. 49 21. chap. 2.16.

† *Hebr. of the sonnes of man.*

† *Hebr. is ascending.*

*Chap. 2.24. and 5.17.

*Chap. 5. 7, &c.

† *Hebr. hand.*

*Iob 3. 17. &c.

*Iob 3. 11, 16, 21.

† *Hebr. all the right worke.*

† *Heb. this is the enuy of a man from his neighbour*

*Pro. 6. 10. & 24. 33.

*Pro. 15. 16. & 16. 18.

* ‖ *Heb who knoweth not to be admonished.*

*Chap. 5. 1.

*Pro. 20. 25.

*Deut. 23. 21. *Psal. 66. 13, 14.

† *Hebr. the wicked.* *Iude 15.

*Iob 1. 21. *Psal. 49. 17. *Chap. 1. 3. *Chap. 2. 24 and 3 12.

† *Hebr. there is a good which is comely &c* † *Heb the number of the dayes*

10 For hee ſhall not much remember the dayes of his life: becauſe God anſwereth *him* in the ioy of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

1 The vanity of riches without vſe. 3 Of children. 6 And old age without riches. 9 The vanity of ſight and wandring deſires. 11 The concluſion of vanities.

THere is an euill which I haue ſeene vnder the Sunne, and it *is* common among men.

2 A man to whom God hath giuen riches, wealth and honor, ſo that he wanteth nothing for his ſoule of all that hee deſireth, yet God giueth him not power to eate thereof, but a ſtranger eateth it: This *is* vanity, and it *is* an euill diſeaſe.

3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred *children*, and liue many yeres, ſo that the dayes of his yeres be many; and his ſoule be not filled with good, and alſo that he haue no buriall, I ſay, *that* an vntimely birth *is* better then he.

4 For hee commeth in with vanity, and departeth in darkeneſſe, and his name ſhall bee couered with darkeneſſe.

5 Moreouer hee hath not ſeene the Sunne, nor knowen *any thing*: this *hath* more reſt then the other.

6 ¶ Yea, though he liue a thouſand yeeres twiſe tolde, yet hath hee ſeene no good: Doe not all goe to one place?

7 All the labour of man *is* for his mouth, and yet the † appetite is not filled.

8 For what *hath* the wiſe more then the foole? what *hath* the poore, *that* knoweth to walke before the liuing?

9 ¶ Better is the ſight of the eyes, † then the wandring of the deſire: this *is* alſo vanity and vexation of ſpirit.

10 That which hath been, is named already, and it is knowen that it *is* man: neither may he contend with him that is mightier then he.

11 ¶ Seeing there be many things that increaſe vanitie, what *is* man the better?

12 For who knoweth what *is* good for man in *this* life, † all the dayes of his vaine life, which he ſpendeth as * a ſhadow? for who can tell a man what ſhall be after him vnder the Sunne?

CHAP. VII.

1 Remedies againſt vanity are a good name, 2 mortification, 7 patience, 11 wiſedome. 23 The difficulty of wiſedome.

A * Good name *is* better then precious ointment: & the day of death, then the day of ones birth.

2 ¶ It *is* better to goe to the houſe of mourning, then to goe to the houſe of feaſting: for that *is* the end of all men, and the liuing will lay *it* to his heart.

3 † Sorrow *is* better then laughter: for by the ſadneſſe of the countenance the heart is made better.

4 The heart of the wiſe *is* in the houſe of mourning: but the heart of fooles *is* in the houſe of mirth

5 * It is better to heare the rebuke of the wiſe, then for a man to heare the ſong of fooles.

6 For as the † crackling of thornes vnder a pot, ſo *is* the laughter of the foole: this alſo *is* vanity.

7 ¶ Surely oppreſſion maketh a wiſe man mad: * and a gift deſtroyeth the heart.

8 Better *is* the end of a thing then the beginning thereof: *and* the patient ſpirit *is* better then the proud in ſpirit.

9 * Bee not haſty in thy ſpirit to be angry: for anger reſteth in the boſome of fooles.

10 Say not thou, What is *the cauſe* that the former dayes were better then theſe? for thou doeſt not enquire wiſely concerning this.

11 ¶ Wiſedome † is good with an inheritance: and *by it* there is profit to them that ſee the Sunne.

12 For wiſdome *is* a † defence, *and* money *is* a defence: but the excellencie of knowledge *is*, that wiſedome giueth life to them that haue it.

13 * Conſider the worke of God: for who can make that ſtraight which he hath made crooked?

14 In the day of proſperity be ioyfull, but in the day of aduerſity conſider: God alſo hath † ſet the one ouer againſt the other, to the ende that man ſhould find nothing after him.

15 All things haue I ſeene in the dayes of my vanitie: there is a iuſt man that perisheth in his righteouſneſſe, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth *his life* in his wickedneſſe.

16 Be not righteous ouermuch, neither make thy ſelf ouer wiſe: why ſhouldeſt thou † deſtroy thy ſelf?

17 Be not ouermuch wicked, neither be thou fooliſh: why ſhouldeſt thou die † before thy time?

18 It *is* good that thou ſhouldeſt take holde of this, yea, alſo from this withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God ſhal come forth of them all.

19 * Wiſedome ſtrengtheneth the wiſe, more then ten mighty men which are in the citie.

20 * For *there is* not a iuſt man vpon earth, that doth good, and ſinneth not.

21 Alſo † take no heed vnto all words that are ſpoken; leſt thou heare thy ſeruant curſe thee.

22 For oftentimes alſo thine own heart knoweth, that thou thy ſelfe likewiſe haſt curſed others.

23 ¶ All this haue I prooued by wiſdom: I ſaid, I will be wiſe, *but* it was farre from me,

24 That which is farre off, and exceeding deepe who can finde it out?

25 † I applied mine heart to know, and to ſearch, and to ſeeke out wiſedome, and the reaſon *of things*, and to know the wickedneſſe of folly, euen of fooliſhneſſe *and* madneſſe.

26 * And I find more bitter then death, the woman whoſe heart is ſnares and nets, *and* her hands as bands: † who ſo pleaſeth God, ſhal eſcape from her, but the ſinner ſhall be taken by her.

27 Behold, this haue I found (ſaith the Preacher) ‖ counting one by one to find out the account:

28 Which yet my ſoule ſeeketh, but I find not: one man among a thouſand haue I found, but a woman among all thoſe haue I not found.

29 Loe, this onely haue I found, * that God hath made man vpright: but they haue ſought out many inuentions.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Kings are greatly to be reſpected. 6 The diuine prouidence is to be obſerued. 12 It is better with the godly in aduerſity, then with the wicked in proſperitie 16 The worke of God is vnſearchable.

WHo *is* as the wiſe man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? * a mans wiſdome maketh his face to ſhine, and † the boldneſſe of his face ſhall be changed.

2 I counſell *thee*, to keepe the kings commandement, and that in regard of the oath of God.

3 Be not haſty to goe out of his ſight: ſtand not in an euill thing, for hee doth whatſoeuer pleaſeth him

4 Where the word of a King *is*, *there is* power: and who may ſay vnto him, What doeſt thou?

5 Whoſo keepeth the commandement, † ſhall feele no euill thing: and a wiſe mans heart diſcerneth both time and iudgement.

6 ¶ Becauſe to euery purpoſe there is time, and iudgement: therefore the miſery of man *is* great vpon him.

† Or, as good as an inheritance, yea better too. † Hebr. ſhadow. *Chap. 11 15. † Hebr. made. † Hebr. be deſolate. † Hebr. not in thy time. *Prou. 21. 22. and 24. 5. chap. 9. 16 *Prou. 20 9 1 kings 8. 46. 1. ioh 1. 8. † Heb. giue not thine heart. † Hebr. I and mine heart compaſſed. *Prou. 22 14. † Hebr. he that is good before God. ‖ Or, weighing one thing after another, to finde out. the reaſon. *Gen. 1. 27.

*Prou. 17 24. † Hebr. the ſtrength. † Heb. ſhal know.

‖Or, how it shal be.

7 For he knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him, ‖ when it shall be?

8 *There is* no man that hath power *ouer the spirit to reteine the spirit, neither *hath* hee power in the day of death: and *there is* no ‖ discharge in that warre, neither shall wickednesse deliuer those that are giuen to it.

*Iob 14.5.

‖Or, casting of weapons.

9 All this haue I seene, and applied my heart vnto euery work that is done vnder the Sunne: *there is* a time wherein one man ruleth ouer another to his owne hurt.

10 And so I sawe the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the Holy, and they were forgotten in the city, where they had so done: this *is* also vanity.

11 Because sentence *against* an euill worke is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sonnes of men is fully set in them to doe euill.

12 ¶ Though a sinner do euil an hundred times, and his *dayes* be prolonged, yet surely I know that *it shall be well with them that feare God, which feare before him.

*Psal. 37. 10, 11, 18, 19.

13 But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall hee prolong *his* dayes *which are* as a shadow; because he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanity which is done vpon ‖ earth, that there be iust men vnto whom it *happeneth according to the worke of the wicked: again there be wicke men, to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous: I said, that this also *is* vanity

*Psal. 73. 13.

15 *Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing vnder the Sunne, then to eate and to drinke, and to be merrie: for that shall abide with him of his labour the dayes of his life, which God giueth him vnder the Sunne.

*Chap. 3.22.

16 ¶ When I applied mine heart to know wisedome, and to see the businesse that is done vpon the earth: (for also *there is* that neither day nor night seeth sleepe with his eyes)

17 Then I beheld all the worke of God, that a man cannot find out the worke that is done vnder the Sunne, because though a man labour to seeke *it* out, yea further, though a wise man thinke to know *it*, yet shall he not be able to find *it*.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Like things happen to good and bad.* 4 *There is a necessity of death vnto men.* 7 *Comfort is all their portion in this life.* 11 *Gods prouidence ruleth ouer all.* 13 *Wisedome is better then strength.*

FOr all this ‖ I cõsidered in my heart, euen to declare all this, that the righteous, & the wise, and their works, *are* in the hand of God: no man knoweth either loue, or hatred *by* all that *is* before them.

‖Hebr. I gaue or set to my heart.

2 *All things *come* alike to all: *there is* one euent to the righteous and to the wicked, to the good and to the cleane, and to the vncleane, to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as *is* the good, so *is* the sinner: *and* hee that sweareth, as hee that feareth an oath.

*Mala 3. 14 psal. 73 2 and 32.13.

3 This *is* an euill among all things that are done vnder the Sunne, that *there is* one euent vnto all, yea also the heart of the sons of men *is* full of euill, and madnesse *is* in their heart while they liue, and after that *they go* to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him that is ioyned to all ‖ liuing there is hope: for a liuing dog is better then a dead lion.

5 For the liuing know that they shal die: but the dead know not any thing, neither *haue* they any more a reward: for ‖ memory of them is forgotten

6 Also their loue and their hatred, & their enuy is now perished, neither *haue* they any more a portion for euer in any thing that is done vnder ‖ Sun.

7 ¶ Goe thy way, eate thy bread with ioy, and drinke thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy workes.

8 Let thy garments be alwaies white, and let thy head lacke no ointment.

9 † Liue ioyfully with the wife whom thou louest all the dates of the life of thy vanity, which he hath giuen thee vnder the Sun, all the dayes of thy vanity: * for that *is* thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takest vnder the Sunne.

†Hebr. life, or vanity. 2.24 and 3.13 and 5.18. *Chap. 2.10.

10 Whatsoeuer thy hand findeth to doe, doe it with thy might: for *there is* no worke, nor deuice, nor knowledge, nor wisedome in the graue, whither thou goest.

11 ¶ I returned, and saw vnder the Sun, that the race is not to the swift, nor the battel to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of vnderstanding, nor yet fauour to men of skil; but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 *For man also knoweth not his time, as the fishes that are taken in an euill net, and as the birds that are caught in the snare; so are the sonnes of men snared in an euill time, when it falleth suddenly vpon them.

*Prou. 29.6.

13 ¶ This wisedome haue I seene also vnder the Sunne, and it *seemed* great vnto me.

14 *There was* a little city and few men within it; and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarkes against it.

15 Now there was found in it a poore wise man, and he by his wisedome deliuered the citie, yet no man remembred that same poore man.

16 *Then said I, Wisdom *is* better then strength: *Prou. 21 nevertheless the poore mans wisdome *is* despised, and his words are not heard. 22 chap. 7.19.

17 The wordes of wise men *are* heard in quiet, more then the cry of him that ruleth among fooles.

18 Wisedome is better then weapons of warre: but one sinner destroyeth much good.

CHAP. X.

1 *Obseruations of wisedome and folly.* 16 *Of sinne,* 18 *slothfulnesse,* 19 *and money.* 20 *Mens thoughts of Kings ought to be restrained.*

DEad ‖ flies cause the ointment of the Apothecary to send foorth a stinking fauour: so doth a little folly him that is in reputation for wisedom and honour.

‖Hebr. Dead flies of a stinke.

2 A wise mans heart is at his right *hand*: but a fooles heart at his left.

3 Yea also when he that is a foole walketh by the way, ‖ his wisedome faileth *him*, and he saith to euery one, *that* he is a foole.

‖Hebr. he wanteth heart.

4 If the spirit of the ruler rise vp against thee, leaue not thy place; for yeelding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an euill *which* I haue seene vnder the Sunne, as an errour, *which* proceedeth ‖ from the ruler.

‖Hebr. from the face.

6 Folly is set † in great dignitie, and the rich sit in low place.

†Hebr. in great heights.

7 I haue seene seruants * vpon horses, and princes walking as seruants vpon the earth.

*Prou. 19. 10.

8 *He that diggeth a pit, shall fall into it: and who so breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

*Eccl. 27. 26. prou. 26.27.

9 Who so remoueth stones, shal be hurt therewith: *and* he that cleaueth wood, shal be endangered thereby.

10 If the yron be blunt, and he doe not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but wisedome *is* profitable to direct.

‖Hebr. maketh the face bare.

11 Surely the serpent will bite without inchantment and ‖ a babbler is no better.

12 * The

12 *The words of a wise mans mouth *are* † gracious: but the lips of a foole wil swallow vp himself.

13 The beginning of the wordes of his mouth *is* foolishnesse: and the end of † his talke is mischieuous madnesse.

14 * A foole also † is full of words; a man cannot tell * what shall be; and what shall be after him, who can tell him?

15 The labour of the foolish wearieth euery one of them; because hee knoweth not how to goe to the citie.

16 ¶* Woe to thee, O land, when thy king *is* a childe, and thy princes eate in the morning.

17 Blessed *art* thou, O land, when thy king *is* the sonne of nobles, and thy princes eate in due season, for strength, and not for drunkennesse.

18 ¶By much slouthfulnesse the building decayeth; and through idlenesse of the hands the house dropperth through.

19 ¶ A feast is made for laughter, * and wine maketh † merrie, but money answereth all things.

20 ¶* Curse not the king, no not in thy thought: and curse not the rich in thy bedchamber: for a bird of the aire shall carry the voice, and that which hath wings, shall tell the matter.

CHAP. XI.

1 Directions for charitie. 7 Dea h in life, 9 and the day of Iudgement in the eyes of youth are to be thought on.

CAst thy bread † vpon the waters: for thou shalt finde it * after many dayes.

2 Giue a portion to seuen and also to eight: for thou knowest not what euil shalbe vpon the earth.

3 If the clouds be full of raine, they empty themselues vpon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the South, or toward the North, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

4 He that obserueth the wind, shall not sow: and he that regardeth the clouds, shall not reape.

5 As thou knowest not what *is* the way of the spirit, nor how the bones *doe grow* in the wombe of her that is with childe: euen so thou knowest not the workes of God who maketh all.

6 In the morning sow thy seede, and in the euening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether † shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both *shall be* alike good.

7 ¶Truely the light is sweet, and a pleasant thing is it for the eyes to behold the Sunne.

8 But if a man liue many yeeres, *and* reioyce in them all, yet let him remember ‖ dayes of darknes, for they shalbe many. All that commeth *is* vanitie.

9 ¶Reioyce, O young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheere thee in the daies of thy youth, and walke in the wayes of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things, God will bring thee into iudgement.*

10 Therefore remoone ‖ sorrow from thy heart, and put away euill from thy flesh; for childhood and youth *are* vanitie.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Creatour is to be remembred in due time. 8 The Preachers care to edifie. 13 The feare of God is the chiefe Antidote of vanitie.

REmember * now thy Creatour in the dayes of thy youth, while the euill dayes come not, nor the yeeres draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I haue no pleasure in them:

2 While the Sunne, or the light, or the moone, or the starres be not darkened, nor the cloudes returne after the raine:

3 In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselues, and the ‖ grinders cease, because they are few, and those that looke out of the windowes be darkened:

4 And the doores shall be shut in the streetes, when the sound of the grinding is low, and he shall rise vp at the voice of the bird, and all the daughters of musicke shall be brought low.

5 Also *when* they shall be afraid of that which is high, and feares *shall be* in the way, and the Almond tree shall flourish, and the grashopper shalbe a burden, and desire shall faile: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners goe about the streets,

6 Or euer the siluer coard be loosed, or the golden bowle be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountaine, or the wheele broken at the cisterne.

7 *Then shal ‖ dust returne to the earth as it was: and the spirit shall returne vnto God who gaue it.

8 ¶* Vanitie of vanities (sayth the Preacher) all is vanitie.

9 And ‖ moreouer, because the Preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge, yea he gaue good heed, and sought out, *and* * set in order many prouerbes.

10 The Preacher sought to finde out † acceptable wordes, and that which was written *was* vpright, *euen* words of trueth.

11 The wordes of the *wise are* as goades, and as nailes fastened *by* the masters of assemblies, *which* are giuen from one shepheard.

12 And further, by these, my sonne be admonished: of making many bookes *there is* no end, and much ‖ studie *is a* wearinesse of the flesh.

13 ¶ ‖ Let vs heare the conclusion of the whole matter: feare God, and keep his commandements, for this *is* the whole *duety* of man

14 For God * shall bring euery worke into iudgement, with euery secret thing, whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* euill.

¶THE SONG OF SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

1 The Churches loue vnto Christ. 5 Shee confesseth her deformitie, 7 And prayeth to be directed to his flocke. 8 Christ directeth her to the shepheards tents. 9 And promising his loue to her, 11 Giueth her gracious promises, 12 The Church and Christ congratulate one another.

THe song of songs, which *is* Solomons.

2 Let him kisse me with the kisses of his mouth: * for † thy loue *is* better then wine.

3 Because of the fauour of thy good oyntments, thy name *is as* ointment powred foorth, therefore doe the virgines loue thee.

4 * Draw me, we will run after thee: the king hath brought me into his chambers: wee will be glad and reioyce in thee, we will remember thy loue more then wine: ‖ the vpright loue thee.

5 I *am* blacke, but comely, (O ye daughters of Ierusalem) as the tents of Kedar, as the curtaines of Solomon.

6 Looke not vpon me because I *am* blacke, because the Sunne hath looked vpon me: my mothers children were angry with me, they made mee the

*Prou. 27.1. † Iam. 4.14. * Prou. 29.11. * Chap. 9.17. * Exod. 22.28. * Act. 5.3. * Pal. 94.15. † Heb. washeth with hands. * Prou. 23.29. † Heb. multiplieth words. * Chap. 9.10, and 12. * Mic. 3. 9. † Heb. spoken of the mouth. * Deut. 15.10. Luke 6.30, 38. Iam. 4.17. † Heb. knowe not the way. † Heb. fulnesse. † Heb. the fat, or the thy soule. * Chap. 2.14. and 3.13. and 8.15. * Prou. 23.26. † Heb. the sonne of. * Chap. 4.16. † Heb. spoken. Heb. the eyes. * Chap. 9.7. * Gen. 3.19. * Chap. 12.7. ‖ Or, the grinders faile, because they grind little. * 1. Kings 4.32. † Heb. words of delight. ‖ Or, reading. ‖ Or, the end of the matter, when all that hath beene heard, is. * Rom. 2. 16 and 14.10.1. cor. 5.10. * Iohn 6.44. ‖ Or, they loue thee vprightly.

keeper of the vineyards, *but* mine owne vineyard haue I not kept.

7 Tell me (O thou whom my ſoule loueth) where thou feedeſt, where thou makeſt *thy flocke* to reſt at noone: for why ſhould I be ‖ as one that turneth aſide by the flockes of thy companions?

‖ *Or, as one that is vailed.*

8 ¶ If thou know not (O thou faireſt among women) go thy way forth by the footſteps of the flock, and feed thy kids beſides the ſhepheards tents.

9 I haue compared thee, O my loue, to a company of horſes in Pharaobs chariots.

10 Thy cheekes are comely with rowes *of iewels*, thy necke with chaines *of golde*.

11 Wee will make thee borders of golde, with ſtuds of ſiluer.

12 ¶ While the king ſitteth at his table, my ſpikenard ſendeth forth the ſmell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrhe *is* my welbeloued vnto me, he ſhall lie all night betwixt my breaſts.

‖ *Or, Cypres.*

14 My beloued *is* vnto me, *as* a cluſter of ‖ Camphire in the vineyards of Engedi.

‖ *Or, my companion.*

15 Behold, thou *art* faire, ‖ my loue: behold, thou *art* faire, thou *haſt* doues eyes.

16 *Behold, thou *art* faire, my beloued, yea pleaſant: alſo our bed *is* greene.

*Chap. 4.1. and 5.12.

17 The beames of our houſe are Cedar, *and* our ‖ rafters of firre.

‖ *Or, galleries.*

CHAP. II.

1 The mutuall loue of Chriſt and his Church. 8 The hope, 10 and calling of the Church. 14 Chriſts care of the Church. 16 The profeſſion of the Church, her faith and hope.

I *Am* the roſe of Sharon, *and* the lillie of the valleys.

2 As the lillie among thornes, ſo *is* my loue among the daughters.

3 As the apple tree among the trees of the wood, ſo *is* my beloued among the ſonnes. † I ſate downe vnder his ſhadow with great delight, and his fruit *was* ſweet to my † taſte.

† *Hebr. I delighted and ſate downe, &c.*

4 Hee brought mee to the † banqueting houſe, and his banner ouer me, *was* loue.

† *Hebr. houſe of wine.*

5 Stay me with flagons, †comfort me with apples, for I *am* ſicke of loue.

† *Hebr. ſtraw me with apples.*

6 *His left hand *is* vnder my head, and his right hand doeth embrace me.

*Chap. 8.3

7 † *I charge you, O ye daughters of Ieruſalem, by the Roes, and by the Hindes of the field, that yee ſtirre not vp, nor awake *my* loue till he pleaſe.

† *Hebr. I adiure you.*

* Chap. 3.5. and 8.4.

8 ¶ The voice of my beloued! behold, hee commeth leaping vpon the mountaines, ſkipping vpon the hilles.

*Verſe 17.

9 * My beloued is like a Roe, or a young Hart: behold, hee ſtandeth behind our wall, hee looketh forth at the window, † ſhewing himſelfe through the latteſſe.

† *Hebr. flourſhing.*

10 My beloued ſpake, and ſaid vnto me, Riſe vp, my loue, my faire one, and come away.

11 For loe, the winter is paſt, the raine is ouer *and* gone.

12 The flowres appeare on the earth, the time of the ſinging *of birds* is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land.

13 The figtree putteth forth her greene figs, and the vines *with* the tender grape giue a *good* ſmell. Ariſe, my loue, my faire one, and come away.

14 ¶ O my doue *that art* in the cleſts of the rock, in the ſecret *places* of the ſtaires: let me ſee thy countenance, let me heare thy voice, for ſweet *is* thy voice, and thy countenance *is* comely.

15 Take vs the foxes, the little foxes that ſpoile the vines: for our vines *haue* tender grapes.

16 ¶ * My beloued *is* mine, and I *am* his: he feedeth among the lillies.

*Cha. 4. and 7.10.

17 *Vntill the day breake, and the ſhadowes flee away: turne my beloued, and be thou like *a Roe, or a young Hart, vpon the mountaines ‖ of Bether.

*Cha. 4. *Ch. 8. 14. ‖ *Or of ſeparation.*

CHAP. III.

1 The Church her fight and victory in temptation. 6 The Church glorieth in Chriſt.

BY night on my bed I ſought *him* whom my ſoule loueth: I ſought him, but I found him not.

2 I will riſe now, and goe about the citie in the ſtreetes, and in the broad wayes I will ſeeke him whom my ſoule loueth: I ſought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that goe about the city, found me: *to whom I ſaid*, Sawe yee him whom my ſoule loueth?

4 It was but a little that I paſſed from them, but I found him whom my ſoule loueth: I held him, and would not let him goe, vntill I had brought him into my mothers houſe, and into the chamber of her that conceiued me.

5 * I charge you, O ye daughters of Ieruſalem, by the Roes and by the Hinds of the field, that yee ſtirre not vp nor awake my loue, till he pleaſe.

*Chap. 2.7. and 8.4.

6 ¶ * Who *is* this that commeth out of the wildernes like pillars of ſmoke, perfumed with myrrhe and frankincenſe, with all powders of the merchant?

*Chap. 8.5.

7 Behold his bed, which is Solomons: threeſcore valiant men *are* about it, of the valiant of Iſrael.

8 They all hold ſwords, being expert in warre: Euery man *hath* his ſword vpon his thigh, becauſe of feare in the night.

9 King Solomon made himſelfe ‖ a charet of the wood of Lebanon.

‖ *Or, a bed.*

10 He made the pillars thereof of ſiluer, the bottome thereof of golde, the couering of it of purple, the middeſt thereof being paued *with* loue, for the daughters of Ieruſalem.

11 Goe forth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold king Solomon with the crowne wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his eſpouſals, and in the day of the gladneſſe of his heart.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Chriſt ſetteth forth the graces of the Church. 8 He ſheweth his loue to her. 16 The Church prayeth to be made fit for his preſence.

BEhold, * thou *art* faire, my loue, behold, thou *art* faire, thou *haſt* doues eyes within thy lockes: thy haire is as a * flocke of goates, ‖ that appeare from mount Gilead.

* Chap. 1.15. and 5.12.

* Chap. 6.5.6.

2 Thy teeth are like a flocke *of ſheepe* that are euen ſhorne, which came vp from the waſhing: whereof euery one beare twins, and none *is* barren among them.

‖ *Or, that goe.*

3 Thy lips *are* like a threed of ſcarlet, and thy ſpeech *is* comely: thy temples *are* like a piece of a pomegranate within thy lockes.

4 Thy necke *is* like the tower of David, buil*ded* for an armory, whereon there hang a thouſand bucklers, all ſhields of mightie men.

5 *Thy two breaſts *are* like two yong Roes, that are twinnes, which feed among the lillies.

*Chap. 7.3.

6 * Vntill the day † breake, and the ſhadowes flee away, I will get me to the mountains of myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincenſe.

*Chap. 2.17.

† *Hebr. breathe.*

7 * Thou *art* all faire, my loue, *there* is no ſpot in thee.

*Eph. 5.27.

8 ¶ Come with me from Lebanon (my ſpouſe) with me from Lebanon: looke from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir * and Hermon, from the lions dennes, from the mountaines of the leopards.

*Deut. 3.9.

9 Thou haſt ‖ rauiſhed my heart, my ſiſter, my ſpouſe, thou haſt rauiſhed my heart, with one of thine eyes, with one chaine of thy necke.

10 How faire is thy loue, my ſiſter, * my ſpouſe: how much better is thy loue then wine? and the ſmell of thine ointments then all ſpices!

11 Thy lippes, O my ſpouſe! droppe as the hony combe: hony and milke are vnder thy tongue, and the ſmel of thy garments is like the ſmel of Lebanō.

12 A garden † incloſed is my ſiſter, my ſpouſe: a ſpring ſhut vp, a fountaine ſealed.

13 Thy plants are an orchard of pomegranates, with pleaſant fruits, ‖ Camphire, with Spikenard.

14 Spikenard and Saffron, Calamus and Cynamom, with all trees of frankincenſe, Myrrhe, and Aloes, with all the chiefe ſpices.

15 A fountaine of gardens, a well of liuing waters, and ſtreames from Lebanon.

16 ¶ Awake, O Northwinde, and come thou South, blow vpon my garden, that the ſpices thereof may flowe out: let my beloued come into his garden, and eat his pleaſant fruits.

CHAP. V.

1 Chriſt awaketh the Church with his calling. 2 The Church hauing a taſte of Chriſts loue, is ſicke of loue. 9 A deſcription of Chriſt by his graces.

I Am come into my garden, my ſiſter, my ſpouſe, I haue gathered my Myrrhe with my ſpice, I haue eaten my hony combe with my hony, I haue drunke my wine with my milke: eate, O friends, drinke, yea drinke abundantly, O beloued!

2 ¶ I ſleepe, but my heart waketh: it is the voice of my beloued that knocketh, ſaying, Open to mee, my ſiſter, my loue my doue, my vndefiled: for my head is filled with dewe, and my lockes with the drops of the night.

3 I haue put off my coat, how ſhall I put it on? I haue waſhed my feet, how ſhall I defile them?

4 My beloued put in his hand by the hole of the dore, and my bowels were mooued ‖ for him.

5 I roſe vp to open to my beloued, and my hands dropped with Myrrhe, and my fingers with † ſweet ſmelling Myrrhe, vpon the handles of the locke.

6 I opened to my beloued, but my beloued had withdrawen himſelfe, and was gone: my ſoule failed when hee ſpake: I ſought him, but I could not finde him: I called him, but he gaue me no answere.

7 The watchmen that went about the city, found me, they ſmote me, they wounded me, the keepers of the walles tooke away my vaile from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Ieruſalem, if yee find my beloued † that ye tell him, that I am ſicke of loue.

9 ¶ What is thy beloued more then another beloued, O thou faireſt among women? what is thy beloued more then another beloued, that thou doeſt ſo charge vs?

10 My beloued is white and ruddie, † the chiefeſt among ten thouſand.

11 His head is as the moſt fine golde, his lockes are ‖ buſhie, and blacke as a Rauen.

12 * His eyes are as the eyes of doues by the riuers of water, waſhed with milke, and † fitly ſet.

13 His cheekes are as a bed of ſpices, as ‖ ſweet flowres: his lips like lillies, dropping ſweet ſmelling myrrhe.

14 His hands are as golde rings ſet with the Beril: His belly is as bright iuorie, ouerlaid with Saphires.

15 His legges are as pillars of marble, ſet vpon ſockets of fine golde: his countenance is as Lebanon, excellent as the Cedars.

16 † His mouth is moſt ſweet, yea, he is altogether lōely. This is my beloued, and this is my friend O daughters of Ieruſalem. † *Hebr. his palate.*

CHAP. VI.

1 The Church profeſſeth her faith in Chriſt. 4 Chriſt ſheweth the graces of the Church, 10 and his loue towards her.

WHither is thy beloued gone? O thou faireſt among women, whither is thy beloued turned aſide? that we may ſeeke him with thee.

2 My beloued is gone downe into his garden: to the beds of ſpices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lillies.

3 * I am my beloueds, and my beloued is mine: he feedeth among the lillies. * Chap. 2.16. and 7.10.

4 ¶ Thou art beautifull, O my loue, as Tirzah, comely as Ieruſalem, terrible as an armie with banners.

5 Turne away thine eyes from me, for they haue ‖ ouercome me: thy haire is * as a flocke of goates, that appeare from Gilead. ‖ *Or, they haue put me fled vp.*

6 Thy teeth are as a flocke of ſheepe which goe vp from the waſhing, whereof euery one beareth twins, and there is not one barren among them. * Chap 4. 1, and 2.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate are thy temples within thy lockes.

8 There are threeſcore Queenes, and foureſcore concubines, and virgines without number.

9 My doue, my vndefiled is but one: ſhee is the only one of her mother, ſhe is the choice one of her that bare her. The daughters ſaw her, and bleſſed her; yea the Queenes and the concubines, and they praiſed her.

10 ¶ Who is ſhe that looketh foorth as the morning faire as the moone, cleare as the ſunne, and terrible as an armie with banners? † *Hebr. I knew not.*

11 I went downe into the garden of nuts to ſee the fruits of the valley and to ſee whether the vine flouriſhed, and the pomegranates budded. ‖ *Or, ſet me on the chariot of my willing people.*

12 † Or euer I was aware, my ſoule ‖ made mee like the chariots of Amminadib.

13 Returne, returne, O Shulamite; returne, returne, that we may looke vpon thee: what will ye ſee in the Shulamite? as it were the company ‖ of two armies. ‖ *Or, of Mahanaim.*

CHAP. VII.

1 A further deſcription of the Churches her graces. 10 The Church profeſſeth her faith and deſire.

HOw beautifull are thy feet with ſhooes, O princes daughter, the ioints of thy thighes are like iewels, the worke of the handes of a cunning workeman.

2 Thy nauell is like a round goblet, which wanteth not ‖ licour: thy belly is like an heape of wheat, ſet about with lillies. † *Hebr. mixture.*

3 * Thy two breaſts are like two young Rocs that are twinnes. * Chap. 4.5.

4 Thy necke is as a towre of iuorie: thine eyes like the fiſh-pooles in Heſhbon, by the gate of Bath-rabbim: thy noſe is as the towre of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damaſcus.

5 Thine head vpon thee is like ‖ Carmel, and the haire of thine head like purple, the king is † held in the galleries. ‖ *Or, crimſon.* † *Hebr. bound.*

6 How faire, and how pleaſant art thou, O Loue, for delights!

7 This thy ſtature is like to a palme tree, and thy breaſts to cluſters of grapes.

8 I ſaid, I will goe vp to the palme tree, I will take holde of the boughes thereof: now alſo thy breaſts ſhall be as cluſters of the vine, and the ſmell of thy noſe like apples.

9 And the roote of thy mouth like the beſt wine, for my beloued, that goeth *downe* †ſweetly, cauſing the lips ‖ of thoſe that are aſleepe, to ſpeake.

10 ¶ *I am* my beloueds, and his deſire *is* towards mee.

11 Come, my beloued, let vs goe foorth into the field: let vs lodge in the villages,

12 Let vs get vp early to the vineyards, let vs ſee if the vine flouriſh, *whether* the tender grape † appeare, *and* the pomegranates bud foorth, there will I giue thee my loues.

13 The *mandrakes giue a ſmell, and at our gates are all maner of pleaſant *fruits*, new and olde, *which* I haue laid vp for thee, O my beloued.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The loue of the Church to Chriſt.* 6 *The vehemency of loue.* 8 *The calling of the Gentiles.* 14 *The Church prayeth for Chriſts comming.*

O That thou *were* as my brother that ſucked the breſts of my mother, *when* I ſhould find thee without, I would kiſſe thee, yet † I would not bee deſpiſed.

2 I would lead thee, *and* bring thee into my mothers houſe, *who* would inſtruct me: I would cauſe thee to drinke of *ſpiced wine, of the iuice of my pomegranate.

3 *His left hand *ſhould be* vnder my head: and his right hand ſhould embrace me.

4 *I charge you, O daughters of Ieruſalem † that ye ſtirre not vp, nor awake *my* loue vntil he pleaſe.

5 (*Who is this that commeth vp from the wildernes leaning vpon her beloued?) I raiſed thee vnder ỹ apple tree: there thy mother brought thee forth, there ſhe brought thee forth, *that* bare thee.

6 ¶ Set mee as a ſeale vpon thine heart, as a ſeale vpon thine arme: for loue *is* ſtrong as death, iealouſie *is* † cruell as the graue: the coales thereof *are* coales of fire, *which hath* a moſt vehement flame.

7 Many waters cannot quench loue, neither can the floods drowne it: if a man would giue all the ſubſtance of his houſe for loue, it would vtterly be contemned.

8 ¶ *We haue* a little ſiſter, and ſhe *hath* no breaſts what ſhall we doe for our ſiſter, in the day when ſhe ſhall be ſpoken for?

9 If ſhe *be* a wall, wee will build vpon her a palace of ſiluer: and if ſhe *be* a doore, we will incloſe her with bords of Cedar.

10 I *am* a wall, and my breaſts like towers: then was I in his eyes as one that found † fauour.

11 Solomon had a vineyard at Baal-hamon, he let out the vineyard vnto keepers: euery one for the fruit therof was to bring a thouſand *pieces* of ſiluer.

12 My vineyard which *is* mine, *is* before me: thou (O Solomon) *muſt haue* a thouſand, and thoſe that keepe the fruit thereof, two hundred.

13 Thou that dwelleſt in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: cauſe me to heare it.

14 ¶ † Make haſt my beloued, and be thou like to a Roe, or to a young Hart vpon ỹ mountains of ſpices,

¶THE BOOKE OF THE PROPHET ISAIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Iſaiah complaineth of Iudah for her rebellion.* 5 *He lamenteth her iudgements.* 10 *He vpbraideth their whole ſeruice.* 16 *He exhorteth to repentance, with promiſes, and threatnings.* 21 *Bewailing their wickedneſſe, he denounceth Gods iudgements.* 25 *He promiſeth grace,* 28 *and threatneth deſtruction to the wicked.*

THE Viſion of Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz, which he ſaw concerning Iudah and Ieruſalem, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah kings of Iudah.

2 Heare, O † heauens, and giue eare, O earth: for the LORD hath ſpoke: I haue nouriſhed & brought vp children, and they haue rebelled againſt me.

3 The * oxe knoweth his owner, and the aſſe his maſters crib: *but* Iſrael doeth not know, my people doeth not conſider.

4 Ah ſinnefull nation, a people † laden with iniquitie, a ſeed of euill doers, children that are corrupters: they haue forſaken the LORD, they haue prouoked the Holy one of Iſrael vnto anger, they are † gone away backeward.

5 ¶ Why ſhould yee be ſtricken any more? yee will † reuolt more and more: the whole head is ſicke, and the whole heart faint.

6 From the ſole of the foot, euen vnto the head, *there is* no ſoundnes in it; but wounds and bruiſes, and putrifying ſores, they haue not bene cloſed, neither bound vp, neither mollified with ſoyntment.

7 Your country *is* * deſolate, your cities are burnt with fire: your land, ſtrangers deuoure it in your preſence, and *it is* deſolate † as ouerthrowen by ſtrangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a beſieged citie.

9 Except the LORD of hoſtes had * left vnto vs a very ſmall remnant, we ſhould haue bene as * Sodom, and we ſhould haue been like vnto Gomorah.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, yee rulers of Sodom; giue eare vnto the Law of our GOD, yee people of Gomorah.

11 To what purpoſe *is* the multitude of your ſacrifices vnto me, ſaith the LORD? I am full of the burnt offerings of rammes, and the fat of fed beaſts, and I delight not in the blood of bullockes, or of lambes, or of † hee goates.

12 Whē ye come to † appeare before me, who hath required this at your hand, to treade my courts?

13 Bring no more vaine oblations, incenſe is an abomination vnto mee: the new Moones, and Sabbaths, the calling of aſſemblies I cannot away with, *it is* ‖ iniquitie, euen the ſolemne meeting.

14 Your new Moones, and your appointed Feaſts my ſoule hateth: they are a trouble vnto me, I am weary to beare *them*.

15 And when ye ſpread forth your * hands, I will hide mine eies from you, yea, when ye † make many prayers I will not heare: your hands are full of * † blood.

16 ¶ Waſh ye, make you cleane, put away the euil of your doings from before mine eies, * ceaſe to do euil.

17 Learne to do well, ſeeke iudgment, relieue the oppreſſed, iudge the fatherleſs, plead for the widow.

18 Come now and let vs reaſon together, ſaith the LORD: though your ſins be as ſcarlet, they ſhall be as white as ſnow; though they be red like crimſon, they ſhall be as wooll.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, yee ſhall eat the good of the land.

20 But if yee refuſe and rebell, ye ſhal be deuoured with the ſword: for the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken it.

21 ¶ How is the faithfull citie become an harlot? it was full of iudgement, righteouſneſſe lodged in it, but now murderers.

22 Thy ſiluer is become droſſe, thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy princes *are* rebellious & companions of theeues: euery one loueth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they * iudge not the fatherleſſe, neither doeth the cauſe of the widow come vnto them.

24 Therefore ſaith the Lord, the LORD of hoſts, the mighty one of Iſrael; Ah, I will eaſe me of mine aduerſaries, and auenge me of mine enemies.

25 ¶ And I will turne my hand vpon thee, and † purely purge away thy droſſe, and take away all thy tinne.

26 And I will reſtore thy iudges as at the firſt, and thy counſellers as at the beginning: afterward thou ſhalt be called the citie of righteouſneſſe, the faithfull citie.

27 Zion ſhall be redeemed with iudgement, and ‖ her conuerts with righteouſneſſe.

28 ¶ And the * † deſtruction of the tranſgreſſors and of the ſinners *ſhall be* together: and they that forſake the LORD ſhall be conſumed.

29 For they ſhall be aſhamed of the okes which ye haue deſired, and ye ſhall be confounded for the gardens that ye haue choſen.

30 For ye ſhall be as an oke whoſe leafe fadeth, and as a garden that *hath* no water.

31 And the ſtrong ſhal be as towe, ‖ and the maker of it as a ſparke, and they ſhall both burne together, and none ſhall quench *them*.

CHAP. II.

1 Iſaiah propheciеth the comming of Chriſts kingdome, 6 Wickednes is the cauſe of Gods forſaking. 10 He exhorteth to feare, becauſe of the powerfull effects of Gods Maieſtie

THe word that Iſaiah, the ſonne of Amoz, ſawe concerning Iudah and Ieruſalem.

2 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the * laſt dayes that the mountaines of the LORDS houſe ſhall be ‖ eſtabliſhed in the top of the mountaines, and ſhall be exalted aboue the hilles; and all nations ſhall flow vnto it.

3 And many people ſhall goe and ſay, Come yee and let vs goe vp to the mountaine of the LORD, to the houſe of the God of Iacob, and he will teach vs of his wayes, and we will walke in his paths: for out of Zion ſhall goe forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Ieruſalem.

4 And he ſhall iudge among the nations, and ſhall rebuke many people: and they ſhall beate their ſwords into plow-ſhares, & their ſpeares into ‖ pruning hookes: nation ſhall not lift vp ſword againſt nation, neither ſhall they learne warre any more.

5 O houſe of Iacob, come ye, and let vs walke in the light of the LORD

6 ¶ Therefore thou haſt forſaken thy people the houſe of Iacob: becauſe they be repleniſhed ‖ from the Eaſt, and *are* ſoothſayers like the Philiſtines, and they ‖ pleaſe themſelues in the children of ſtrangers.

7 Their land alſo is full of ſiluer and gold, neither *is there* any end of their treaſures: their land is alſo full of horſes, neither *is there* any end of their charets.

8 Their land alſo is full of idoles: they worſhip the worke of their owne hands, that which their owne fingers haue made.

9 And the meane man boweth downe, and the great man humbleth himſelfe, therefore forgiue them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the rocke, and hide thee in the duſt for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maieſtie.

11 The * lofty lookes of man ſhall be humbled, and the haughtineſſe of men ſhal be bowed downe: and the LORD alone ſhall be exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the LORD of hoſtes *ſhall bee* vpon euery one that is proud and lofty, and vpon euery one that is lifted vp; and he ſhal be brought lowe:

13 And vpon all the Cedars of Lebanon, that are high, and lifted vp, and vpon all the okes of Baſhan,

14 And vpon all the high mountaines, and vpon all the hilles that *are* lifted vp,

15 And vpon euery high towre, and vpon euery fenced wall,

16 And vpon all the ſhips of Tarſhiſh, and vpon all † pleaſant pictures.

17 And the lofti nes of man ſhal be bowed down, and the haughtineſſe of men ſhal be made low: and the LORD alone ſhall be exalted in that day.

18 And ‖ the idoles he ſhall vtterly aboliſh.

19 And they ſhall goe into the * holes of the rocks, and into the caues of the earth for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maieſtie, when he ariſeth to ſhake terribly the earth.

20 In that day a man ſhall caſt † his idoles of ſiluer, and his idols of gold, which they made *each one* for himſelfe to worſhip, to ſ moles, & to the bats:

21 To goe into the cleſts of the rocks, and into the tops of the ragged rocks, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maieſty, when he ariſeth to ſhake terribly the earth.

22 Ceaſe yee from man whoſe breath *is* in his noſtrels: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

CHAP. III.

1 The great confuſion which commeth by ſinne. 9 The impudencie of the people. 12 The oppreſſion and couetouſneſſe of the rulers. 16 The iudgements which ſhall be for the pride of the women.

FOr behold, the Lord, the LORD of hoſtes doth take away from Ieruſalem, and from Iudah, the ſtay and the ſtaffe, the whole ſtay of bread, and the whole ſtay of water:

2 The mighty man & the man of war, the Iudge and the Prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient,

3 The captaines of fiftie, and the † honourable man, and the counſeller, and the cunning artificer, and the ‖ eloquent orateur.

4 And I will giue * children to *bee* their princes, and babes ſhall rule ouer them.

5 And the people ſhall be oppreſſed, euery one by another, and euery one by his neighbour: the childe ſhall behaue himſelfe proudly againſt the ancient, and the baſe againſt the honourable.

6 When a man ſhall take hold of his brother of the houſe of his father, *ſaying*, Thou haſt cloathing, bee thou our ruler, and *let* this ruine *bee* vnder thy hand:

7 In that day † ſhall he ſweare, ſaying, I will not be an † healer: for in my houſe *is* neither bread nor clothing: make me not a ruler of the people.

8 For Ieruſalem is ruined, and Iudah is fallen, becauſe their tongue and their doings *are* againſt the LORD, to prouoke the eyes of his glory.

9 ¶ The ſhew of their countenance doth witneſſe againſt them, and they declare their ſinne as * Sodome, they hide *it* not: woe vnto their ſoule, for they haue rewarded euill vnto themſelues.

10 Say ye to the righteous, that *it shall bee* well *with him:* for they shal eat the fruit of their doings.
11 Woe vnto the wicked, *it shall be* ill *with him*, for the reward of his hands shall be ‡ giuen him.
12 ¶ As for my people, children *are* their oppressoars, and women rule ouer them: O my people, ‖ they which leade thee, cause *thee* to erre, and ‡ destroy the way of thy paths.
13 The LORD standeth vp to plead, and standeth to iudge the people.
14 The LORD will enter into iudgement with the ancients of his people, and the Princes thereof: for ye haue ‡ eaten vp the vineyard; the spoyle of the poore *is* in your houses.
15 What meane yee that yee beat my people to pieces, and grind the faces of the poore, saith the Lord GOD of hostes?
16 ¶ Moreouer the LORD sayth; Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walke with stretched foorth neckes, and ‡ wanton eyes, walking and ‖ mincing as they goe, and making a tinkling with their feete:
17 Therefore the Lord will smite with a scab the crowne of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will ‡ discouer their secret parts.
18 In that day the Lord will take away the bravery of their tinkling ornaments *about their feete*, and their ‖ caules, and their round tires like the Moone,
19 The ‖ chaines, and the bracelets, and the ‖ mufflers,
20 The bonnets, & the ornaments of the legs, and the headbands, and the ‡ tablets, and the eare rings,
21 The rings, and the nose iewels,
22 The changeable suites of apparell, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping pins,
23 The glasses, and the fine linnen, and the hoods, and the vailes.
24 And it shal come to passe *that* in stead of sweet smell there shall be stinke, and in stead of a girdle, a rent: and in stead of well set haire, baldnesse: and in stead of a stomacher, a girding of sackcloth, *and* burning, in stead of beauty.
25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy ‡ mighty in the warre.
26 And her gates shall lament and mourne; and she being ‖ desolate, shall sit vpon the ground.

CHAP. IIII.

In the extremity of euils, Christ kingdome shall be a Sanctuary.

AND in that day seuen women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eate our owne bread, and weare our owne apparell: onely ‡ let vs bee called by thy name, ‡ to take away our reproch.
2 In that day shall the Branch of the LORD be ‡ beautifull and glorious, and the fruit of the earth *shall be* excellent and comely ‡ for them that are escaped of Israel.
3 And it shall come to passe, *that* hee that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Ierusalem, shall be called Holy, *euen* euery one that *is* written ‖ among the liuing in Ierusalem.
4 When the Lord shall haue washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, & shall haue purged the blood of Ierusalem from the midst thereof, by the spirit of iudgement, & by the spirit of burning.
5 And the LORD will create vpon euery dwelling place of mount Zion, and vpon her assemblies a * cloude, and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night, for ‖ vpon all the glory *shall be* ‡ a defence.
6 And there shal be a tabernacle for a shadow in the day time from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a couert from storme, and from raine.

CHAP. V.

1 Vnder the Parable of a Vineyard, God executeth his strange iudgement. 8 His iudgements vpon couetousnesse. 11 Vpon licentiousnesse, 13 Vpon impietie, 20 and vpon iniustice. 26 The executioners of Gods iudgements.

NOw will I sing to my wellbeloued, a song of my beloued touching his vineyard: my wellbeloued hath a * vineyard in a very fruitfull hill.
2 And he ‡ fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choisest vine and built a tower in the midst of it, and also ‖ made a wine presse therein: and hee looked that it should bring foorth grapes, and it brought foorth wilde grapes.
3 And now, O inhabitants of Ierusalem, and men of Iudah, iudge, I pray you, betwixt me & my vineyard.
4 What could haue bene done more to my vineyard, that I haue not done in it? wherefore when I looked that it should bring foorth grapes, brought it foorth wild grapes?
5 And now goe to, I will tell you what I will doe to my Vineyard, I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shal be eaten vp, *and* breake downe the wall thereof, and it shall be ‡ troden downe.
6 And I will lay it waste, it shall not be pruned, nor digged, but there shall come vp briars and thornes: I will also command the cloudes, that they raine no raine vpon it.
7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hostes is the house of Israel, and the men of Iudah ‡ his pleasant plant: and hee looked for iudgement, but beholde ‡ oppression; for righteousnesse, but behold a cry.
8 ¶ Woe vnto them that ioyne * house to house, that lay field to field, till *there be* no place that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth.
9 ‖ In mine eares *said* the LORD of hostes, Of a trueth many houses shall be desolate, *euen* great and faire without inhabitant.
10 Yea ten acres of vineyard shall yeeld one Bath, and the seed of an Homer shall yeeld an Ephah.
11 ¶ Woe vnto them that rise vp early in the morning, *that* they may follow strong * drinke, that continue vntill night, *till* wine ‖ enflame them.
12 And the harpe, and the viole, the tabret and pipe, and wine are in their feasts: but they regard not the worke of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.
13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captiuitie, because *they haue* no knowledge: and ‡ their honourable men *are* famished, and their multitude dried vp with thirst.
14 Therefore hell hath enlarged her selfe, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pompe, and hee that reioyceth shall descend into it.
15 And * the meane man shall be brought downe, and the mighty man shall be humbled, and the eyes of the lofty shall be humbled.
16 But the LORD of hostes shall be exalted in iudgement, and ‖ God that is holy, shall be sanctified in righteousnesse.
17 Then shall the lambes feed after their manner, and the waste places of the fat ones shall strangers eate.
18 Woe vnto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanitie, and sinne as it were with a cart rope:
19 That say, Let him make speed, *and* hasten his worke, that we may see *it*: and let the counsell of the

holy one of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know it.

20 ¶Woe vnto them † that call euill good, and good euill, that put darkenesse for light, and light for darkenesse; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter.

21 Woe vnto them that are* wise in their owne eyes, and prudent † in their owne sight.

22 Woe vnto them that are mightie to drinke wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drinke.

23 Which * iustifie the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousnesse of the righteous from him.

24 Therefore as the † fire deuoureth the stubble, and the flame consumeth the chaffe, so their root shall be rottennesse, and their blossome shall go vp as dust: because they haue cast away the Law of the LORD of hostes, and despised the word of the Holy one of Israel.

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people: & he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and the hilles did tremble, and their carkeises were torne in the middest of the streetes: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

26 ¶And hee will lift vp an ensigne to the nations from farre, and will hisse vnto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they shall come with speed swiftly.

27 None shall bee wearie, nor stumble amongst them: none shall slumber nor sleepe, neither shall the girdle of their loines be loosed, nor the latchet of their shoes be broken.

28 Whose arrowes are sharpe, and all their bowes bent, their horses hooles shall bee counted like flint, and their wheeles like a whirlewinde.

29 Their roaring *shall be* like a lyon, they shall roare like young lions: yea they shall roare and lay hold of the pray, and shall carry it away safe, and none shall deliuer it.

30 And in that day they shall roare against them, like the roaring of the sea: and if *one* looke vnto the land, behold darkenesse *and* † sorrow, ‖ and the light is darkened in the heauens thereof.

CHAP. VI.

1 Isaiah in a vision of the Lord in his glory, 5 being terrified, is confirmed for his message. 9 He sheweth the obstinacie of the people vnto their desolation. 13 A remnant shall be saued.

IN the yeere that king Vzziah died, I* saw also the Lord sitting vpon a throne, high and lifted vp, and his † traine filled the Temple.

2 Aboue it stood the Seraphims: each one *had* sixe wings, with twaine hee couered his face, and with twaine he couered his feete, and with twaine he did flie.

3 And † one cried vnto another, and said, * Holy, holy, holy *is* the LORD of hostes, † the whole earth *is* full of his glory.

4 And the postes of the † doore moued at the voice of him that cryed, and the house was filled with smoke.

5 ¶Then said I, Woe *is* me; for I am † vndone, because I *am* a man of vncleane lips, and I dwell in the middest of a people of vncleane lips: for mine eyes haue seene the King, the LORD of hostes.

6 Then flew one of the Seraphims vnto me, † hauing a line-coale in his hand, *which* hee had taken with the tongs from off the altar.

7 And † hee laide *it* vpon my mouth, and sayde, Loe, this hath touched thy lips, and thine iniquitie is taken away, and thy sinne purged.

8 Also I heard the voice of the Lorde, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for *vs*? Then I said; † Heare am I, send me.

9 ¶And he said, Go and tell this people; * Heare ye ‖ indeed, but vnderstand not: and see ye indeed, but perceiue not.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their eares heauie, and shut their eyes: lest they see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their heart, and conuert & be healed.

11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, Vntill the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be vtterly † desolate,

12 And the LORD haue remooued men farre away, and *there be* a great forsaking ‖ in the midst of the land.

13 ¶But yet in it *shall be* a tenth, ‖ and *it* shall returne, and shall be eaten: as a Teyle tree, and as an oke whose † substance *is* in them, when they cast *their* leaues: *so* the holy seed *shall be* the substance thereof.

‖ *Or, when it is returned, and hath beene brouzed.*

‖ *Or, flocke, or flamme.*

CHAP. VII.

1 Ahaz being troubled with feare of Rezin and Pekah, is comforted by Isaiah. 10 Ahaz hauing libertie to chuse a signe, and refusing it, hath for a signe Christ promised. 17 His iudgement is prophecied to come by Assyria.

AND it came to passe in the dayes of * Ahaz the sonne of Iotham, the sonne of Vzziah king of Iudah, *that* Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the sonne of Remaliah king of Israel, went vp toward Ierusalem, to warre against it, but could not preuaile against it.

2 And it was tolde the house of David, saying, Syria is † confederate with Ephraim: and his heart was moued, and the heart of his people as the trees of the wood are moued with the winde.

3 Then said the LORD vnto Isaiah; Goe forth now to meete Ahaz, thou, and † Shear-iashub thy sonne, at the ende of the * conduit of the vpper poole, ‖ in the high way of the fullers field,

4 And say vnto him, Take heede and be quiet: Feare not, neither be faint hearted for ‖ two tailes of these smoking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the sonne of Remaliah.

5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and the son of Remaliah haue taken euill counsell against thee, saying;

6 Let vs goe vp against Iudah, and ‖ vexe it, and let vs make a breach therein for vs, and set a king in the midst of it, *euen* the sonne of Tabeal.

7 Thus saith the Lord GOD, It shall not stand: neither shall it come to passe.

8 For the head of Syria *is* Damascus, and the head of Damascus *is* Rezin, and within threescore and fiue yeeres, shall Ephraim be broken, † that it be not a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim *is* Samaria, and the head of Samaria *is* Remaliahs sonne: ‖ if ye wil not beleeue, surely ye shall not be established.

10 ¶ † Moreouer the LORD spake againe vnto Ahaz, saying,

11 Aske thee a signe of the LORD thy God; ‖ aske it either in the depth, or in the height aboue.

12 But Ahaz said, I will not aske, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And he said, Heare yenow, O house of Dauid; ‖ *is it a* small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also?

14 Therefore the Lord himselfe shall giue you a signe:

* Gen.1. 26.
† *Hebr. behold me.*
* Mat.13. 14.mar.4. 12. luk.8. 10.ioh.12 40.act.28 26.rom.
21,8.
‖ *Or, without ceasing, &c.*
Heb heare ye in deede, &c.
† *Hebr. desolate*
with deleaues: solection.
‖ *Or, when*
‖ *Or, flocke, or flamme.*
* 2.Kings 16.5.
† *Hebr. resteth on Ephraim.*
† *That is, the remnant shall returne.*
* 2.Kings 18.17.
‖ *Or, causeway.*
† *Hebr. let not thy heart be tender.*
‖ *Or, weaken.*
† *Hebr. from a people.*
‖ *Or, doe not because it is not because ye are not stable.*
† *Hebr. and the Lord added to speake.*
‖ *Or, make thy patience deepe.*

signe: * Behold, a Virgin shall conceiue and beare a Sonne, and ‖ shall call his Name Immanuel.

15 Butter and hony shall hee eate, that hee may know to refuse the euill, and chuse the good.

16 For before the child shall know to refuse the euill, and chuse the good: the land that thou abhorrest shall be forsaken of both her kings.

17 ¶ The LORD shall bring vpon thee, and vpon thy people, and vpon thy fathers house, dayes that haue not come from the day that Ephraim departed from Iudah; *euen* the king of Assyria.

18 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the LORD shall hisse for the flie, that *is* in the vttermost part of the riuers of Egypt, and for the Bee that *is* in the land of Assyria.

19 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, & in the holes of the rocks, and vpon all thornes, and vpon all ‖ bushes.

20 In the same day shall the Lord shaue with a *razor that is hired, namely, by them beyond the riuer, by the king of Assyria, the head and the haire of the feete: and it shall also consume the beard.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a man shall nourish a yong cow and two sheepe.

22 And it shall come to passe, for the abundance of milke *that* they shall giue, hee shall eate butter: for butter and hony shall euery one eate, that is left † in the land.

23 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* euery place shall be, where there were a thousand vines at a thousand siluerlings, it shall *euen* be for briers and thornes.

24 With arrowes and with bowes shall men come thither; because all the land shal become briers and thornes.

25 And on all hilles that shall be digged with the mattocke, there shall not come thither the feare of briers and thornes; but it shalbe for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattell.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *In Maher shalal-hash-baz, he prophesieth that Syria, and Israel shall be subdued by Assyria.* 5 *Iudah likewise for their infidelitie.* 9 *Gods iudgements shall be vnresistable.* 11 *Comfort shall bee to them that feare God.* 19 *Great afflictions to idolaters.*

MOreouer, the LORD said vnto me, Take thee a great roule, and write in it with a mans pen, concerning † Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

2 And I tooke vnto mee faithfull witnesses to record, Vriah the Priest, and Zechariah the sonne of Ieberechiah.

3 And I † went vnto the Prophetesse, and shee conceiued and bare a sonne: then said the LORD to me, Call his name Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

4 For before the childe shall haue knowledge to cry, My father, and my mother, the ‖ riches of Damascus, and the spoile of Samaria shall be taken away before the king of Assyria.

5 ¶ The LORD spake also vnto mee againe, saying,

6 Forsomuch as this people refuseth the waters of Shiloah that goe softly, and reioyce in Rezin, and Remaliahs sonne:

7 Now therefore behold, the Lord bringeth vp vpon them the waters of the riuers strong and many, *euen* the king of Assyria, and all his glory: and he shall come vp ouer all his chanels, and goe ouer all his bankes.

8 And he shall passe through Iudah, he shal ouerflowe, and goe ouer: hee shall reach euen to the necke: and † the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

9 ¶ Associate your selues, O ye people, ‖ and ye shall bee broken in pieces; and giue eare, all ye of farre countreys: gird your selues, and yee shall be broken in pieces; gird your selues, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

10 Take counsell together, and it shall come to nought: speake the word, and it shall not stand, for God is with vs.

11 ¶ For the LORD spake thus to me † with a strong hand, and instructed mee that I should not walke in the way of this people, saying,

12 Say ye not, A confederacie to all them, to whom this people shall say, A confederacie, neither feare ye their feare, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctifie the LORD of hostes himselfe, and *let* him *be* your feare, and *let* him *be* your dread.

14 And he shall be for a Sanctuarie; but for a stone of stumbling, and for a rocke of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a ginne, and for a snare to the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

15 And many among them shall * stumble and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

16 Binde vp the testimonie, seale the Law among my disciples.

17 And I will waite vpon the LORD that hideth his face from the house of Iacob, and I will looke for him.

18 *Behold, I and the children whom the LORD hath giuen me, *are* for signes, and for wonders in Israel: from the LORD of hostes, which dwelleth in mount Zion.

19 ¶ And when they shall say vnto you, Seeke vnto them that haue familiar spirits, and vnto wizards that peep & that mutter: should not a people seeke vnto their God? for the liuing to the dead?

20 * To the Law and to the Testimonie: if they speake not according to this word, *it is* because there is † no light in them.

21 And they shall passe through it, hardly bestead and hungry, and it shall come to passe, that when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselues, and curse their king, and their God, and looke vpward.

22 And they shall looke vnto the earth: and behold trouble and darkenesse, dimnesse of anguish: and they shall be driuen to darkenesse.

CHAP. IX.

1 *What ioy shall be in the midst of afflictions, by the Kingdome and birth of Christ.* 8 *The miseries vpon Israel for their pride,* 13 *For their hypocrisie,* 18 *And for their impenitencie.*

NEuertheless the dimnesse shall not be such as *was* in her vexation, when at the first he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grieuously afflict *her* by the way of the sea, beyond Iordan in Galile ‖ of the nations.

2 The * people that walked in darkenesse, haue seene a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, vpon them hath the light shined.

3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, *and* not increased the ioy: they ioy before thee, according to the ioy in harueste, *and* as men reioyce when they diuide the spoile.

4 ‖ For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and the staffe of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressour, as in the day of * Midian.

5 ‖ For euery battell of the warriour *is* with confused noise, and garments rolled in blood: *but*

*Mat. 1. 23. luke 1. 31.
‖ *Or, thou, O Virgin shalt call.*
*2 Kings 19 35.
†*Hebr. in the midst of the land.*
† *Hebr. in making speed to the spoile, he hasteneth the pray: or, make speed, &c.*
† *Hebr. approched vnto.*
‖ *Or, Hee that is before the king of Assyria shall take away the tithes, &c.*
† *Hebr. shall be no breach of thy land.*
Or, the stirring vp of his wings.
* *Or, yea.*
† *Hebr. in strength of hand.*
*Esa 28. 16. luke 2. 34 rom. 9. 33. 1. pet. 2. 7.
* *Mat. 26. 31. luke 22. 18.*
*Hebr. 2. 13.
* *Hebr. 2. 13.*
† *Hebr. no morning.*
‖ *Or, in the way of the sea.*
* *Mat. 4. 15 cap. 61. 1.*
‖ *Or, as shoutes of ioy.*
* *Iudg. 7. 22 chap. 10. 26.*
‖ *Or, for the battell of the warriour is with confused noise, &c.*

but *this* shall be with burning *and* † fewell of fire.

6 For vnto vs a child is borne, vnto vs a *Sonne is giuen, and the gouernment shall bee vpon his shoulder; and his Name shall be called, Wonderfull, Counseller, The mighty God, The euerlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.

7 Of the increase of his gouernement and peace *there shall be* no end, vpon the throne of Dauid and vpon his kingdome, to order it, and to stablish it with iudgement and with iustice, from henceforth euen for euer: the * zeale of the LORD of hostes will performe this.

8 ¶ The Lord sent a word into Iacob, and it hath lighted vpon Israel.

9 And all the people shall know, *euen* Ephraim, and the inhabitant of Samaria, that say in the pride and stoutnesse of heart,

10 The brickes are fallen downe, but wee will build with hewen stones: the Sycomores are cut downe, but we will change them into Cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD shall set vp the aduersaries of Rezin against him, and ‖ ioyne his enemies together.

12 The Syrians before, and the Philistines behinde, and they shall deuoure Israel † with open mouth: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

13 ¶ For the people turneth not vnto him that smiteth them, neither doe they seeke the LORD of hostes.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Israel head and taile branch and rush in one day.

15 The ancient and honourable, hee *is* the head: and the prophet that teacheth lies, he *is* the taile.

16 For the ‖ leaders of this people cause them to erre, and they ‖ that are led of them, are † destroyed.

17 Therefore the Lord shall haue no ioy in their yong men, neither shall haue mercie on their fatherlesse and widowes: for euery one *is* an hypocrite and an euil doer, and euery mouth speaketh ‖ folly: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

18 ¶ For wickednesse burneth as the fire: it shall deuoure the briers and thornes, and shall kindle in the thickets of the forrest, and they shall mount vp *like* the lifting vp of smoke.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hostes is the land darkened, and the people shall be as the ‖ fuell of the fire: no man shall spare his brother.

20 And he shall † snatch on the right hand, and be hungry, and hee shall eate on the left hand, and they shall not be satisfied: they shall eat euery man the flesh of his owne arme.

21 Manasseh, Ephraim: and Ephraim, Manasseh, *and* they together *shall be* against Iudah: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

CHAP. X.

1 *The woe of tyrants.* 5 *Assur is the rodde of hypocrites, for his pride shall be broken.* 20 *A remnant of Israel shall be saued.* 24 *Israel is comforted with promise of deliuerance from Assyria.*

WOe vnto them that decree vnrighteous decrees, and † that write grieuousnesse *which* they haue prescribed:

2 To turne aside the needy from iudgement, and to take away the right from the poore of my people, that widowes may be their pray, and that they may rob the fatherlesse.

3 And what will ye doe in the day of visitation, and in the desolation *which* shall come from farre? to whom will ye flee for helpe? and where will yee leaue your glory?

4 Without me they shall bow downe vnder the prisoners, and they shall fall vnder the slaine: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

5 ¶ O † Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, ‖ and the staffe in their hand is mine indignation.

6 I will send him against an hypocritical nation, and against the people of my wrath will I giue him a charge to take the spoile, and to take the pray, and † to tread them downe like the mire of the streets.

7 Howbeit hee meaneth not so, neither doth his heart thinke so, but *it is* in his heart to destroy, and cut off nations not a few.

8 * For he saith, *Are* not my princes altogether kings?

9 *Is* not Calno, as Carchemesh? *is* not Hamath, as Arpad? *is* not Samaria, as Damascus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdomes of the Idoles, and whose grauen images did excell them of Ierusalem and of Samaria:

11 Shall I not, as I haue done vnto Samaria and her idoles, so doe to Ierusalem and her idoles?

12 Wherefore it shall come to passe *that* when the Lord hath performed his whole worke * vpon mount Zion, and on Ierusalem, I will † punish the fruit ‖ of the stout heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high lookes.

13 For he saith, By the strength of my hand I haue done *it*, and by my wisdome, for I am prudent: and I haue remoued the bounds of the people, and haue robbed their treasures, and I haue put downe the inhabitants ‖ like a valiant man.

14 And my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people: and as one gathereth egges that are left, haue I gathered all the earth, and there was none that mooued the wing, or opened the mouth or peeped.

15 Shall the axe boast it selfe against him that heweth therewith? *or* shall the saw magnifie it selfe against him that shaketh it? ‖ as if the rod the should shake *it selfe* against them that lift it vp: *or* as if the staffe should lift vp ‖ *it selfe, as if it were* no wood.

16 Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hostes, send among his fat ones leanenesse, & vnder his glory he shal kindle a burning. like ‖ burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Israel shalbe for a fire, and his Holy One for a flame: and it shall burne and deuoure his thornes and his briers in one day:

18 And shal consume the glory of his forrest, and of his fruitfull field † both soule and body, and they shalbe as when a standerd-bearer fainteth.

19 And the rest of the trees of his forrest shall be † a few, that a child may write them.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Iacob, shall no more againe stay vpon him that smote them: but shall stay vpon the LORD, the Holy One of Israel in truth.

21 The remnant shall returne, *euen* the remnant of Iacob, vnto the mighty God.

22 * For though thy people Israel be as the sand of the Sea, *yet* a remnant ‖ of them shal returne: the consumption decreed shall ouerflow ‖ with righteousnesse.

23 * For the Lord GOD of hostes shall make a consumption, euen determined in the midst of all the land.

24 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD of hostes, O my people that dwellest in Zion, be not afraid of the Assyrian: hee shall smite thee with a rod,

*Chap. 5.25. and 9.12.
‖ *Or, woe to the Assyrian.*
† *Hebr. Assur.*
‖ *Or, though.*
† *Hebr. to lay them a treading.*
* 2. Kings 18.24, 33. and 19. 10, &c.
* 2 Kings 19 31.
† *Hebr. visit vpon.*
† *Hebr. of the greatnes of the heart.*
‖ *Or, like many people.*
‖ *Or, as if a rodde should shake them that lift it vp.*
‖ *Or, that which is not wood*
† *Hebr. from the soule and euen to the flesh.*
† *Hebr. number.*
*Chap. 28.22. rom 9.27
† *Hebr. nor amongst.*
‖ *Or in.*
* Chap. 28.22.

‖Or, but he shall lift vp his staffe for thee

rod, ‖ and shall lift vp his staffe against thee; after the manner of * Egypt.

25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction.

*Exod. 14.

26 And the LORD of hostes shall stirre vp a scourge for him, according to the slaughter of * Midian at the rocke Oreb: and as his rod was vpon the sea, so shal he lift it vp after the maner of Egypt

*Iudg. 7. 25. chap. 9.4.

27 And it shal come to passe in that day, that his burden † shalbe taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy necke, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing.

†Hebr. shall remoue.

28 He is come to Aiath, hee is passed to Migron: at Michmath he hath laid vp his carriages.

29 They are gone ouer the passage: they haue taken vp their lodging at Geba, Ramah is afraid, Gibeah of Saul is fled.

†Hebr. cry shrill with thy voyce.

30 † Lift vp thy voyce, O daughter of Gallim: cause it to be heard vnto Laish, O poore Anathoth.

31 Madmenah is remooued, the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselues to flee.

32 As yet shall he remaine at Nob that day: hee shal shake his hand against the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Ierusalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hostes shall lop the bough with terrour: and the high ones of stature shalbe hewen downe, and the haughty shall be humbled.

‖Or, mightily.

34 And hee shall cut downe the thickets of the forrests with yron, and Lebanon shall fall ‖ by a mighty one.

CHAP. XI.

1 The peaceable kingdome of the Branch out of the roote of Iesse. 10 The victorious restauration of Israel, and vocation of the Gentiles.

*Acts 13. 23.

AND there shall come forth a rod out of the stemme of * Iesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his rootes.

2 And the Spirit of the LORD shall rest vpon him, the Spirit of wisedome and vnderstanding, the Spirit of counsel & might, the Spirit of knowledge, and of the feare of the LORD;

†Hebr. sent or smell.

3 And shal make him of † quicke vnderstanding in the feare of the LORD, and he shall not iudge after the sight of his eyes, neither reproue after the hearing of his eares.

‖Or, argue

4 But with righteousnes shal he iudge the poore, and ‖ reproue with equity, for the meeke of the earth: and he shal * smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall hee slay the wicked.

*Ioh. 4. 9. 2. thes. 2. 8.

5 And righteousnesse shall bee the girdle of his loynes, and faithfulnesse the girdle of his reines.

*Chap. 65. 25.

6 * The wolfe also shall dwell with the lambe, and the leopard shall lie downe with the kid: and the calfe and the yong lion, & the fatling together, and a little child shall lead them.

7 And the cow and the beare shall feede, their yong ones shall lie downe together: and the lyon shall eate straw like the oxe.

8 And the sucking childe shall play on the hole of the aspe, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the ‖ cockatrice denne.

‖Or, Adders.

9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountaine: for the earth shal be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters couer the sea.

10 ¶ And in that day there shalbe a root of Iesse, which shal stand for an ensigne of the people, to it shall the * Gentiles seeke, and his rest shalbe † glorious.

*Rom. 15 12.

†Hebr. glory.

11 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the Lord shal set his hand againe the second time, to recouer the remnant of his people which shalbe left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the ylands of the Sea.

12 And he shal set vp an ensigne for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Iudah, from the fonre † corners of the earth.

†Hebr. wings.

†Hebr. the circuits.

13 The enuy also of Ephraim shal depart, and the aduersaries of Iudah shalbe cut off: Ephraim shall not enuy Iudah, and Iudah shall not vexe Ephraim.

†Hebr. the East.

14 But they shall flie vpon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the West, they shal spoile them of the East together: † they shal lay their hand vpon Edom and Moab, † and the children of Ammon shall obey them.

†Hebr. Edom and Moab shall be the layng out of their hand. †Hebr. the children of Ammon.

15 And the LORD shall vtterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian Sea, and with his mighty winde shall hee shake his hand ouer the riuer, and shall smite it in the seuen streames, and make men goe ouer † drie shod.

†Hebr. a destitution. †Hebr. an high causey. of Ammon.

16 And there shall be an high way for the remnant of his people, which shall be left from Assyria, like as it was to Israel in the day that hee came vp out of the land of * Egypt.

†Hebr. shooes.

*Exo. 14. 29.

CHAP. XII.

A ioyfull thanksgiuing of the faithfull for the mercies of God.

AND in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, & thou comfortest me.

2 Behold, God is my saluation: I will trust, and not be afraid; for the LORD IEHOVAH is my †strength & my song, he also is become my saluation.

*Exo. 15. 2. psalm. 118. 14. †Hebr. Iah. Iehouah.

3 Therefore with ioy shal ye draw water out of the welles of saluation.

4 And in that day shal ye say, *Praise the LORD, ‖ call vpon his Name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his Name is exalted.

16. Isaiah. ‖Or, proclame his name.

5 Sing vnto the LORD, for hee hath done excellent things: this is known in all the earth.

6 Cry out & shout thou † inhabitant of Zion: for great is the holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

†Hebr. habitresse.

CHAP. XIII.

1 God musstereth the armies of his wrath. 6 He threatneth to destroy Babylon by the Medes. 16 The desolation of Babylon.

THE burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the sonne of Amoz did see.

2 Lift ye vp a banner vpon the high mountaine, exalt the voice vnto them, shake the hand, that they may goe into the gates of the nobles.

3 I haue commanded my sanctified ones: I haue also called my mighty ones for mine anger, euen them that reioyce in my highnesse.

4 The noise of the multitude in the mountaines, † like as of a great people: a tumultuous noise of the kingdomes of nations gathered together, the LORD of hosts mustereth the hoste of the battell.

†Hebr. like as. the kingdomes of nations.

5 They come from a farre countrey from the end of heauen, euen the LORD and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

‖Or, fall

6 ¶ Howle ye, for the day of the LORD is at hand, it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.

†Hebr. wouder.

7 Therefore shall all hands ‖ be faint, and euery †mans heart shall melt,

†Hebr. euery man.

8 And they shal be afraid: pangs and sorrowes shall take hold of them, they shall bee in paine as a woman that trauaileth: they shalbe † amazed one at another, their faces shall be as † flames.

†Hebr. astonishment one to another. †Hebr. faces of flame.

9 Behold, the day of the LORD commeth, cruell both

both with wrath & fierce anger, to lay the land deso-
late, and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.
10 For the starres of heauen, and the constellati-
ons thereof shall not giue their light: the Sun shall
be *darkned in his going forth, and the Moone shal
not cause her light to shine.
11 And I wil punish the world for *their* euil and
the wicked for their iniquitie, and I will cause the
arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay lowe
the haughtinesse of the terrible.
12 I will make a man more precious then fine
gold; euen a man then the golden wedge of Ophir.
13 Therefore I will shake the heauens, & the earth
shall remoue out of her place in the wrath of the
LORD of hosts, and in the day of his fierce anger.
14 And it shalbe as the chased Roe, and as a sheep
that no man taketh vp: they shall euery man turne
to his owne people, and flee euery one into his own
land.
15 Euery one that is found, shalbe thrust thorow:
and euery one that is ioyned *vnto them*, shall fall by
the sword.
16 Their children also shall be *dashed to pieces
before their eyes, their houses shall be spoyled, and
their wiues rauished.
17 Behold, I will stir vp the Medes against them,
which shall not regard siluer, and as for golde, they
shall not delight in it.
18 *Their* bowes also shall dash the young men to
pieces, and they shall haue no pitie on the fruit of
the wombe, their eye shall not spare children.
19 ¶ And Babylon the glory of kingdomes, the
beauty of the Chaldees excellency, shalbe †as when
God ouerthrew *Sodom and Gomorrah.
20 It shall neuer be inhabited, neither shall it be
dwelt in from generation to generation: neither
shall the Arabian pitch tent there, neither shall the
shepheards make their fold there,
21 But † wild beasts of the desert shall lie there,
and their houses shall bee full of †dolefull crea-
tures, and ‖ owles shall dwell there, and Satyrs shall
daunce there.
22 And the wild †beasts of the ylands, shall crie
in their ‖ desolate houses, and dragons in their plea-
sant palaces: and her time is neere to come, and her
dayes shall not be prolonged.

CHAP. XIIII.

*1 Gods mercifull restauration of Israel. 4 Their tri-
umphant insultation ouer Babel. 24 Gods purpose a-
gainst Assyria. 29 Palestina is threatned.*

FOr the LORD will haue mercy on Iacob, and
will yet chuse Israel, and set them in their owne
land: and the strangers shall be ioyned with them,
and they shall cleaue to the house of Iacob.
2 And the people shal take them, and bring them
to their place; and the house of Israel shall possesse
them in the land of the LORD, for seruants and
handmaids, & they shall take them captiues, †whose
captiues they were, and they shall rule ouer their
oppressours.
3 And it shall come to passe in the day that the
LORD shall giue thee rest from thy sorrow, and
from thy feare, and from the hard bondage wherein
thou wast made to serue.
4 ¶ That thou shalt take vp this ‖ prouerbe a-
gainst the King of Babylon, and say, How hath the
oppressour ceased? the ‖ golden citie ceased?
5 The LORD hath broken the staffe of the wic-
ked, *and* the scepter of the rulers.
6 Hee who smote the people in wrath with †a
continuall stroke; he that ruled the nations in an-
ger, is persecuted *and* none hindereth.
7 The whole earth is at rest *and* is quiet: they
breake forth into singing.
8 Yea the firre trees reioyce at thee, *and* the Ce-
dars of Lebanon, *saying*, Since thou art laid downe,
no feller is come vp against vs.
9 ‖ Hell from beneath is moued for thee to meet ‖ *Or, the graue.*
thee at thy comming: it stirreth vp the dead for thee, † *Hebr. leaders,*
euen all the † chiefe ones of the earth; it hath raised *or great*
vp from their thrones, all the kings of the nations. *goats.*
10 All they shall speake and say vnto thee, Art
thou also become weake as wee? art thou become
like vnto vs?
11 Thy pompe is brought downe to the graue,
and the noise of thy viols: the worme is spread vn-
der thee, and the wormes couer thee.
12 How art thou fallen from heauen, ‖ O Lucifer, ‖ *Or, O day starre.*
sonne of the morning? *how* art thou cut downe to
the ground, which didst weaken the nations?
13 For thou hast said in thine heart; I wil ascend
into heauen, I will exalt my throne aboue the stars
of God: I will sit also vpon the mount of the con-
gregation in the sides of the North.
14 I wil ascend aboue the heights of the clouds,
I will be like the most High.
15 Yet thou shalt be brought downe to hell, to
the sides of the pit.
16 They that see thee shall narrowly looke vpon
thee, *and* consider thee, *saying*, *Is* this the man that
made ẏ earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms?
17 That made the world as a wildernesse, and de-
stroyed the cities thereof; ‖ that opened not the house ‖ *Or, Did not let his*
of his prisoners? *prisoners loose home ward.*
18 All the Kings of the nations, *euen* all of them
lie in glory, euery one in his owne house.
19 But thou art cast out of the graue, like an abo-
minable branch: *and* as the raiment of those that
are slaine, thrust through with a sword, that goe
downe to the stones of the pit, as a carkeis troden
vnder feete.
20 Thou shalt not bee ioyned with them in bu-
rial, because thou hast destroyed thy land, *and* slaine
thy people: *the seed of euill doers shall neuer be *Iob 18. 19. psal. 21.11. & 37.28. & 109.13.
renowned.
21 Prepare slaughter for his children *for the ini- * Exod. 20.5. mat 23.35.
quitie of their fathers, that they doe not rise, nor
possesse the land, nor fill the face of the world with
cities.
22 For I will rise vp against them, sayeth the
LORD of hostes, and cut off from Babylon the
name and remnant, and sonne and nephew, saith the
LORD.
23 I will also make it a possession for the Bit-
terne, and pooles of water: and I will sweepe it
with the besome of destruction, saith the LORD
of hostes.
24 ¶ The LORD of hostes hath sworne, saying,
Surely as I haue thought, so shall it come to passe,
and as I haue purposed, so shall it stand:
25 That I will breake the Assyrian in my land:
and vpon my mountains tread him vnder foot: then
shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden
depart from off their shoulders.
26 This *is* the purpose that is purposed vpon the
whole earth: and this *is* the hand that is stretched
out vpon all the nations.
27 For the LORD of hostes hath *purposed, and *2. Chro. 20.6. iob 9.12. pro. 21.30. dan. 4.32.
who shall disanull *it*? and his hand *is* stretched out,
and who shall turne it backe?
28 In the yeere that King Ahaz dyed, was this
burden.
29 ¶ Reioyce not, thou whole Palestina, because
the rod of him that smote thee, is broken: for out of
the

the serpents root shall come forth a cockatrice, and his frut *shall be* a fiery flying serpent.

30 And the first borne of the poore shall feed, and the needy shall lie downe in safety: and I will kill thy root with famine, and he shall slay thy remnant.

31 Howle, O gate, crie, O citie, thou whole Palestina art dissolued: for there shall come from the North a smoke, and ‖ none *shall be* alone in his ‖ appointed times.

32 What shal one then answere the messengers of the nation? that *the LORD hath founded Zion, and the poore of his people shall ‖ trust in it.

‖Or, Aldar.

‖Or, he shall not be alone.

‖Or, assemblies.

*Psal. 87. 1, 5. and 102. 13.

‖Or, betake them selues vnto.

CHAP. XV.

The lamentable state of Moab.

THe burden of Moab: because in the night Ar of Moab is laid waste, *and* ‖ brought to silence; because in the night Kir of Moab is layde waste, *and* brought to silence:

2 He is gone vp to Baith, and to Dibon, the high places, to weepe: Moab shal howle ouer Nebo, and ouer Medeba, *on* all their heads *shall be* baldnesse, *and* euery beard cut off

3 In their streets they shall gird themselues with sackcloth: on the tops of their houses, and in their streets euery one shal howle, ‖ weeping abundantly.

4 And Heshbon shal cry, and Elealeh: their voice shall be heard *euen* vnto Iahaz: therefore the armed souldiers of Moab shall crie out, his life shall bee greeuous vnto him.

5 My heart shall cry out for Moab, ‖ his fugitiues *shall flee* vnto Zoar, an *heifer of three yeeres old: for by the mounting vp of Luhith with weeping shall they goe it vp: for in the way of Horonaim they shall raise vp a cry of † destruction.

6 For the waters of Nimrim shall be † desolate for the hay is withered away, the grasse faileth, there is no greene thing.

7 Therefore the abundance they haue gotten, and that which they haue laid vp, shall they carry away to the ‖ brooke of the willowes.

8 For the crie is gone round about the borders of Moab: the howling thereof vnto Eglaim, and the howling thereof vnto Beer-Elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon shalbe full of blood: for I will bring † more vpon Dimon, lyons vpon him that escapeth of Moab, and vpon the remnant of the land.

‖Or, cut off

*Iere. 48. 37, 38.

‖Or, to the borders thereof. ‖Or, vnto Zoar as an heifer

*Iere 48. 5, 34.

†Hebr. breaking. †Heb. desolation.

‖Or, valley of the Arabians †Heb. additions.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Moab is exhorted to yeeld obedience to Christs kingdome. 6 Moab is threatned for her pride 9 The Prophets bewaileth her. 12 The iudgement of Moab.

SEnd yee the Lambe to the ruler of the land from Sela to the wildernesse, vnto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

2 For it shalbe that as a wandring bird ‖ cast out of the nest: so the daughters of Moab shalbe at the fords of Arnon.

3 † Take counsell, execute iudgement, make thy shadow as the night in the middest of the noone day, hide the outcasts, bewray not him that wandereth.

4 Let mine outcasts dwell with thee, Moab, bee thou a couert to them from the face of the spoyler: for the † extortioner is at an end, the spoiler ceaseth † the oppressors are consumed out of the land.

5 And in mercy shall the throne be ‖ established, and he shall * sit vpon it in truth, in the Tabernacle of Dauid, iudging and seeking iudgement, and hasting righteousnesse.

6 ¶ We haue heard of the * pride of Moab (hee is very proud) *euen* of his haughtines, and his pride, and his wrath: *but* his lies shall not be so.

‖Or, Petra. Heb. a rocke. ‖Or, a nest forsaken. †Hebr. bring.

†Hebr. to mercy. †Heb. the treaders downe. ‖Or, prepared.

*Dan. 7. 14. 22. mich 4. 7. luk 1. 33.

7 Therefore shall Moab *howle for Moab, euery one shall howle: for the foundations of Kirharesseth shall ye ‖ mourne, surely they *are* striken.

8 For the fields of Heshbon languish, *and* the vine of Sibmah, the Lords of the heathen haue broken downe the principall plants thereof, they are come euen vnto Iazer, they wandered *through* the wildernesse, her branches are ‖ stretched out, they are gone ouer the Sea.

9 ¶ Therefore I will bewaile with the weeping of Iazer, the Vine of Sibmah, I wil water thee with my teares, O Heshbon, and Elealeh: for ‖ the shouting for thy Summer fruits, and for thy harueit, is fallen.

10 And * gladnesse is taken away, and ioy out of the plentifull field, and in the Vineyards there shall be no singing, neither shall there be shouting: the treaders shall tread out no wine in their presses, I haue made their *vintage* shouting to cease.

11 Wherefore my bowels shall sound like an harpe for Moab, and my inward parts for Kirhareth.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when it is seene that Moab is weary on the high place, that he shall come to his Sanctuary to pray: but hee shall not preuaile.

13 This is the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning Moab since that time.

14 But now the LORD hath spoken, saying, Within three yeeres as the yeres of an hireling, and the glory of Moab shall be contemned with all that great multitude, and the remnant *shall be* very small and ‖ feeble.

‖Or, Heb. a worke.

*Iere. 48. 33.

‖Or, fruit. ‖Or, fallen vpon.

‖Or, sorrow. ‖Or, images.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Syria and Israel shall be wasted. 6 A remnant shal forsake idolatrie. 9 The rest shall be plagued for their impietie. 12 The woe of Israels enimies.

THe burden of Damascus: Behold, Damascus is taken away from *being* a citie, and it shall bee a ruinous heape.

2 The cities of Aroer are forsaken, they shall bee for flockes which shall lie downe, and none shall make *them* afraid.

3 The fortresse also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdome from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria: they shall be as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 And in that day it shall come to passe, *that* the glory of Iacob shal be made thinne, and the fatnesse of his flesh shall waxe leane.

5 And it shall be as when the harueſt man gathereth the corne and reapeth the eares with his arme, and it shall be as he that gathereth eares in the valley of Rephaim.

6 ¶ (Yet gleaning grapes shall be left in it, as the shaking of an oliue tree, two or three berries in the top of the vppermost bow: foure or fiue in the outmost fruitfull branches thereof, saith the LORD God of Israel.

7 At that day shal a man looke to his Maker, and his eies shall haue respect to the holy one of Israel.

8 And he shall not looke to the altars, the worke of his hands, neither shall respect that which his fingers haue made, either the groues, or the ‖ images.)

9 ¶ In that day shall his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, and an vppermost branch which they left, because of the children of Israel, and there shall be desolation.

10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy saluation, and hast not beene mindfull of the rocke of thy strength: therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips.

11 In

11 In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou mak thy seed to flourish: *but* the harueſt *shall bee* a ‖ heape in the day of griefe and of deſperate ſorrow.

12 ¶ Woe to the ‖ multitude of many people, *which* make a noiſe like the noiſe of the ſeas; and to the ruſhing of nations, *that* make a ruſhing like the ruſhing of ‖ mightie waters.

13 The nations ſhal ruſh like the ruſhing of many waters: but *God* ſhall rebuke them, & they ſhal flee farre off, and ſhal be chaſed as the chaffe of the mountaines before the wind, and like a rolling thing before the whirlewind.

14 And behold, at euening tide trouble, & before the morning hee *is* not: this *is* the portion of them that ſpoile vs, and the lot of them that rob vs.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God in care of his people will deſtroy the Ethiopians. 7 An acceſſe thereby ſhall grow vnto the Church.

WOe to the land ſhadowing with wings, which *is* beyond the riuers of Ethiopia:

2 That ſendeth ambaſſadours by the ſea, euen in veſſels of bulruſhes vpon the waters, *ſaying*, Goe ye ſwift meſſengers to a nation ‖ ſcattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto, ‖ a nation meted out and troden down, ‖ whoſe land the riuers haue ſpoiled.

3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, ſee ye, when he lifteth vp an enſigne on the mountaines, and when hee bloweth a trumpet, heare ye.

4 For ſo the LORD ſaid vnto me, I will take my reſt, and I will ‖ conſider in my dwelling place like a cleare heat ‖ vpon herbes, *and* like a cloud of dew in the heat of harueſt.

5 For afore the harueſt when the bud is perfect, and the ſowre grape is ripening in the flowre; hee ſhal both cut off the ſprigs with pruning hooks, and take away, *and* cut downe the branches.

6 They ſhall be left together vnto the foules of the mountaines, and to the beaſtes of the earth: and the foules ſhal ſummer vpon them, and all the beaſts of the earth ſhall winter vpon them.

7 ¶ In that time ſhall the preſent bee brought vnto the LORD of hoſts, of a people ‖ ſcattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and troden vnderfoote, whoſe land the riuers haue ſpoiled, to the place of the Name of the LORD of hoſts, the mount Zion.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The confuſion of Egypt. 11 The fooliſhneſſe of their princes. 18 The calling of Egypt to the Church. 23 The couenant of Egypt, Aſſyria, and Iſrael.

THe burden of Egypt: Behold, the LORD rideth vpon a ſwift cloud, and ſhall come into Egypt, and the idoles of Egypt ſhalbe moued at his preſence, and the heart of Egypt ſhall melt in the midſt of it.

2 And I will † ſet the Egyptians againſt the Egyptians: and they ſhall fight euery one againſt his brother, and euery one againſt his neighbour, citie againſt citie, *and* kingdome againſt kingdome.

3 And the ſpirit of Egypt † ſhal faile in the midſt thereof, and I will † deſtroy the counſell thereof: and they ſhall ſeeke to the idols and to the charmers, and to them that haue familiar ſpirits, and to the wizards.

4 And the Egyptians will ‖ giue ouer into the hand of a cruel lord, and a fierce king ſhall rule ouer them, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

5 And the waters ſhall faile from the ſea, and the riuer ſhall be waſted and dried vp.

6 And they ſhall turne the riuers farre away, and the brookes of defence ſhall be emptied and dried vp: the reeds and flags ſhall wither.

7 The paper reeds by the brooks, by the mouth of the brooks, and euery thing ſowen by the brooks ſhall wither, be driuen away, † and be no *more*.

8 The fiſhers alſo ſhall mourne, and all they that caſt angle into the brookes ſhall lament, and they that ſpread nets vpon the waters, ſhall languiſh.

9 Moreouer, they that work in fine flaxe, and they that weaue ‖ net-works, ſhalbe confounded.

10 And they ſhall bee broken in the † purpoſes thereof, all that make ſluces and ponds † for fiſh.

11 ¶ Surely the princes of Zoan *are* fooles, the counſell of the wiſe counſellers of Pharaoh is become brutiſh: how ſay yee vnto Pharaoh, ‖ I *am* the ſonne of the wiſe, the ſonne of ancient kings?

12 Where *are* they? where *are* thy wiſe men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the LORD of hoſtes hath purpoſed vpon Egypt.

13 The princes of Zoan are become fooles, the princes of Noph are deceiued, they haue alſo ſeduced Egypt, *euen* they that are the ſtay of the tribes thereof.

14 The LORD hath mingled † a peruerſe ſpirit in the midſt thereof: and they haue cauſed Egypt to erre in euery worke thereof, as a drunken man ſtaggereth in his vomit.

15 Neither ſhall there be any worke for Egypt, which the head or taile, branch or ruſh may doe.

16 In that day ſhall Egypt bee like vnto women: and it ſhall bee afraid, and feare, becauſe of the ſhaking of the hand of the LORD of hoſtes, which hee ſhaketh ouer it.

17 And the land of Iudah ſhalbe a terror vnto Egypt, euery one † maketh mention thereof, ſhalbe afraid in himſelfe, becauſe of the counſel of † LORD of hoſtes, which hee hath determined againſt it.

18 ¶ In that day ſhall fiue cities in the land of Egypt ſpeake the † language of Canaan, and ſweare to the LORD of hoſtes: one ſhalbe called the citie ‖ of deſtruction.

19 In that day ſhall there bee an Altar to the LORD in the midſt of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.

20 And it ſhall bee for a ſigne and for a witneſſe vnto the LORD of hoſtes in the land of Egypt: for they ſhall crie vnto the LORD becauſe of the oppreſſors, and he ſhal ſend them a Sauiour and a great one, and he ſhall deliuer them.

21 And the LORD ſhall be knowen to Egypt, and the Egyptians ſhall know the LORD in that day, and ſhall doe ſacrifice and oblation, yea, they ſhall vow a vow vnto the LORD, and performe *it*.

22 And the LORD ſhall ſmite Egypt, hee ſhall ſmite and heale *it*, and they ſhall returne euen to the LORD, and hee ſhalbe intreated of them, and ſhall heale them.

23 ¶ In that day ſhall there bee a hie way out of Egypt to Aſſyria, and the Aſſyrian ſhall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Aſſyria, and the Egyptians ſhall ſerue with the Aſſyrians.

24 In that day ſhall Iſrael bee the third with Egypt and with Aſſyria, *euen* a bleſſing in the midſt of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hoſts ſhal bleſſe, ſaying, Bleſſed *bee* Egypt my people, and Aſſyria the worke of my hands, and Iſrael mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

A type prefiguring the ſhamefull captiuity of Egypt and Ethiopia.

† Heb. and ſhall not bee.
‖ Or, white workes.
† Hebr. foundations.
† Hebr. of mang things.
‖ Or gothnors.
Heb. corners.
† Hebr. a ſpirit of peruerſities.
† Heb. the lip.
‖ Or, of Heres: or of the Sun

IN the yeere that Tartan came vnto Ashdod (when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him) and fought against Ashdod, and tooke it:

†Hebr. by the hand of Isaiah.

2 At the same time spake the LORD † by Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, saying, Goe, and loose the sackcloth from off thy loynes, and put off thy shooe from thy foot: and hee did so, walking naked and barefoot.

3 And the LORD said, Like as my seruant Isaiah hath walked naked and barefoot three yeeres, for a signe and wonder vpon Egypt, and vpon Ethiopia,

†Heb. the captiuity of Egypt. †Hebr. nakednes.

4 So shall the king of Assyria lead away the † Egyptians prisoners, & the Ethiopians captiues, yong and old, naked and barefoote, euen with their buttocks vncouered, to the † shame of Egypt.

5 And they shall be afraid and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

‖Or, confusion.

6 And the inhabitant of this Yle shall say in that day, Behold, such is our expectation whither we flee for helpe, to be deliuered from the king of Assyria: and how shall we escape?

CHAP. XXI.

1 The Prophet bewailing the captiuitie of his people, seeth in a vision the fall of Babylon by the Medes and Persians. 11 Edom, scorning the Prophet, is mooued to repentance. 13 The set time of Arabias calamitie.

THE burden of the desert of the sea. As whirlewinds in the South passe thorow; so it commeth from the desert from a terrible land.

†Hebr. hard.

2 A † grieuous vision is declared vnto mee, The treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth: Go vp, O Elam: besiege, O Media: all the sighing thereof haue I made to cease.

3 Therefore are my loynes filled with paine; pangs haue taken hold vpon mee, as the pangs of a woman that trauelleth: I was bowed downe at the hearing of it, I was dismayed at the seeing of it.

‖Or, my minde wandred. †Heb. put.

4 ‖ My heart panted, fearefulnesse affrighted me: the night of my pleasure hath he † turned into feare vnto me.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch-towre, eat, drinke, arise ye princes, *and* anoint the shield.

6 For thus hath the LORD said vnto me, Goe set a watchman, let him declare what he seeth.

7 And hee saw a charet *with* a couple of horsemen, a charet of asses, *and* a charet of camels, and he hearkened diligently with much heed.

‖Or, cried as a lion. *Abac. 2. 1

8 And ‖ he cried, A lion: my lord, I stand continually vpon the * watch-towre in the day time, and I am set in my ward ‖ whole nights.

‖Or, euery night. *Hebr. sowre.

9 And behold, heere commeth a charet of men *with* a couple of horsemen: and he answered, & said, *Babylon is fallen, is fallen, and all the grauen images of her gods he hath broken vnto the ground. Ier. 51. 8 Reu. 14. 8. & 18. 2.

10 O my threshing, and the † corne of my floore: that which I haue heard of the LORD of hosts the God of Israel haue I declared vnto you.

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. He calleth to me out of Seir, Watchman, what of the night? watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman said, The morning commeth, and also the night: if ye will enquire, enquire ye: returne, come.

13 ¶ The burden vpon Arabia. In the forrest in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye trauailing companies of Dedanim.

‖Or, bring yee.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema ‖ brought water to him that was thirstie, they preuented with their bread him that fled.

‖Or, for feare. Hib from the face.

15 For they fledde from the swordes, ‖ from the drawen sword, and from the bent bow, and from the grieuousnesse of warre.

16 For thus hath the Lord said vnto me; Within a yeere, according to the yeeres of an hireling, and all the glory of Kedar shall faile.

†Hebr. bowes.

17 And the residue of the number of † archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar shalbe diminished: for the LORD God of Israel hath spoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Prophet lamenteth the inuasion of Iury by the Persians. 8 Hee reproueth their humane wisedome and worldlynes. 15 He prophesieth Shebnars deprivation, 20 and Eliakim prefigureth the kingdome of Christ his substitution.

THE burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone vp to the house tops?

2 Thou that art full of stirres, a tumultuous citie, a ioyous citie: thy slaine men are not slaine with the sword, nor dead in battell.

†Hebr. of Hebron. Ier. 34. 19 and 35. 4.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound † by the archers; all that are found in thee, are bound together, *which* are fled from farre.

†Hebr. I will be thine a stay.

4 Therfore said I, * Looke away from me, † I will weepe bitterly, labour not to comfort me, becaus of the spoiling of the daughter of my people.

5 For it is a day of trouble & of treading downe, and of perplexity by the Lord GOD of hosts in the valley of vision, breaking downe the walles, and of crying to the mountaines.

6 And Elam bare the quiuer with charets of men *and* horsemen, and Kir † vncouered the shield.

†Hebr. made an end.

7 And it shall come to passe that thy † choycest valleys shalbe full of charets, and the horsmen shall set themselues in aray ‖ at the gate.

†Heb. the couer of thy bulwarkes.

8 ¶ And hee discouered the couering of Iudah, and thou diddest looke in that day to the armour of the house of the forrest.

9 Yee haue seene also the breaches of the citie of ‖ Dauid, that they are many, and ye gathered together the waters of the lower poole.

‖Or, the house.

10 And yee haue numbered the houses of Ierusalem, and the houses haue ye broken downe to fortifie the wall.

11 Yee made a ditch also betweene the two walls, for the water of the old poole: but ye haue not looked vnto the maker thereof, neither had respect vnto him that fashioned it long agoe.

*Chap. 37. 22. with 2. Sam. 5. 1. 1. Chr. 11. 4.

12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hosts call to weeping and to mourning, and to baldnesse, and to girding with sackcloth.

13 And behold, ioy and gladnes, slaying oxen and killing sheepe, eating flesh, and drinking wine: * let vs eat and drinke, for to morrow we shall die.

*1. Cor. 15. 32. Isa. 56. 12.

14 And it was reuealed in mine eares by the LORD of hostes; surely this iniquitie shall not be purged from you till ye die, saith the Lord GOD of hostes.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, Goe get thee vnto this treasurer, euen vnto Shebna, which is ouer the house, *and say*,

16 What hast thou here? & whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here, as he that heweth him out a sepulcre on high, *and* that graueth an habitation for himselfe in a rocke?

17 Behold, ‖ the LORD will cary thee away with a † mighty captiuitie, and will surely couer thee.

‖Or, the Lord will cast thee away with a violent captiuitie. †Hebr. a man.

18 He will surely violently turne and tosse thee *like* a ball into a † large countrey: there shalt thou die, and there the charets of thy glory *shall be* the shame of thy lords house.

†Hebr. large of hands.

19 And

19 And I will driue thee from thy station, and from thy state shall he pull thee downe.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that I will call my seruant Eliakim the sonne of Helkiah:

21 And I will cloathe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy gouernment into his hand, & he shalbe a father to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and to the house of Iudah.

22 And the key of the house of Dauid will I lay *Iob 12. vpon his shoulder, so he shall * open and none shall 14. reuel. shut, and he shall shut, and none shall open. 3.7.

23 And I will fasten him as a naile in a sure place, and he shall be for a glorious throne to his fathers house.

24 And they shall hang vpon him all the glory of his fathers house, the off spring and the issue, al vessells of small quantity: from the vessels of cups, euen to all the ‖ vessels of flagons.

25 In that day saith the LORD of hosts, shall the ‖ Or, in- nayle that is fastened in the sure place be removed, strument and be cut downe, and fall: and the burden that of mile. was vpon it, shall be cut off: for the LORD hath spoken it.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The miserable ouerthrow of Tyre. 17. Their vnhappy returne.

THe burden of Tyre, howle ye ships of Tarshish for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entring in from the land of Chittim: it is reuealed to them.

‖ Heb. houses. 2 Be † still ye inhabitants of the yle, thou whom the merchants of Zidon that passe ouer the sea, haue replenished.

3 And by great waters the seed of Sihor, the harueſt of the riuer is her reuenew, and she is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou ashamed, O Zidon, for the sea hath spoken, *euen* the strength of the sea, saying, I trauel not, nor bring forth children, neither do I nourish vp young men, *nor* bring vp virgins.

5 As at the report concerning Egypt, so shal they be sorely pained, at the report of Tyre.

6 Passe ye ouer to Tarshish, howle ye inhabitants of the yle.

‖ Heb. from a farre. 7 *Is* this your ioyous *citie*, whose antiquity is of ancient dayes? her owne feet shall carry her † a farre off to sojourne.

8 Who hath taken this counsell against Tyre, the crowning *citie*, whose merchants are princes, ‖ Heb. is whose traffiquers are the honourable of the earth. a planter.

9 The LORD of hosts hath purposed it, † to stain Heb. prides the pride of all glory, *and* to bring into contempt, all the honourable of the earth.

10 Passe through thy land as a riuer, O daughter of Tarshish *there is* no more † strength.

11 Hee stretched out his hand ouer the Sea, hee shook the kingdoms: the LORD hath giuen a commandement ‖ against the merchant *citie*, to destroy For crushing of merchants. the ‖ strong holde thereof.

12 And hee sayd, Thou shalt no more reioyce, O thou oppressed virgine, daughter of Zidon: arise, passe ouer to Chittim, there also shalt thou haue no rest. Heb. fortresse.

13 Behold, the land of the Caldeans, this people was not *till* the Assyrians founded it for them that dwell in the wildernesse: they set vp the towres thereof, they raised vp the palaces thereof, *and* he brought it to ruine.

14 Howle ye ships of Tarshish, for your strength is laid waste.

15 And it shal come to passe in that day, that Tyre shall be forgotten seuenty yeeres according to the dayes of one King: after the end of seuenty yeeres † shall Tyre sing as an harlot. †Heb. it shall be

16 Take an harpe, goe about the city thou harlot that hast beene forgotten, make sweet melody, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembred. vnto Tyre, as the song of an harlot.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe after the end of seuenty yeeres, that the LORD will visit Tyre, and he shall turne to her hire, and shall commit fornication with all the kingdoms of the world, vpon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandise, and her hire shalbe holines to the LORD: it shal not be treasured nor laid vp: for her merchandize shall be for them that dwel before the LORD, to eat sufficiently, and for † durable clothing. †Hebr. old

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The dolefull iudgements of God vpon the land. 13 A remnant shall in fully praise him. 16 God in his iudgements shall aduance his kingdome.

BEhold, the LORD maketh the earth empty, and †Heb pee- maketh it waste, and † turneth it vpside downe, nerteth and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof. the face thereof.

2 And it shall be as with the people, so with the ‖ Priest, as with the seruant, so with the master, as Or, with the maid, so with her mistres, as with the buy- prince. er, so with the seller, as with the lender, so with the *Hos.4.9 borrower, as with the taker of vsury, so with the giuer of vsury to him.

3 The land shall be vtterly emptied, and vtterly spoyled: for the LORD hath spoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth *and* fadeth away, the world languisheth and fadeth away, the † hauty people of †Heb. the the earth doe languish. hieghts of the people

5 The earth also is defiled vnder the inhabitants thereof: because they haue transgressed the lawes, changed the ordinance, broken the euerlasting couenant.

6 Therefore hath the curse deuoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and fewe men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merry hearted doe sigh.

8 The mirth *of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them *Ier.7.34 that reioyce, endeth, the ioy of the harpe ceaseth. & 16.9.

9 They shall not drinke wine with a song, strong & 25. 10. drink shall be bitter to them that drinke it. eze.26.13

10 The city of confusion is broken downe: euery hos.2.11. house is shut vp, that no man may come in.

11 There is a crying for wine in the streets, al ioy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone

12 In the city is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 ¶ When thus it shall be in the middest of the land among the people: *there shall be* as the shaking of an oliue tree, *and* as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They shall lift vp their voice, they shall sing for the maiesty of the LORD, they shall cry aloud from the sea.

15 Wherefore, glorifie ye the LORD in the fires, ‖ Or, vpon euen the name of the LORD God of Israel in the Iles. Iyles of the sea.

16 ¶ From the † vttermost part of the earth haue †Hebr. wings. we heard songs, *euen* glory to the righteous: but I †Hebr. leannesse said, † My leannesse, my leannesse, woe vnto me! the my leannesse, treacherous dealers haue dealt treacherously, yea the to me, or treacherous dealers haue dealt very treacherously. my secret to me.

17 Feare, and the pit, and the snare *are* vpon thee O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And it shall come to passe, *that* he who fleeth

from the noise of the feare, shall fall into the * pit, and he that commeth vp out of the midst of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for the windowes from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth doe shake.

19 The earth is vtterly broken downe, the earth is cleane dissolued, the earth is moued exceedingly.

20 The earth shall reele to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be remoued like a cottage, and the transgression thereof shall be heauie vpon it, and it shall fall, and not rise againe.

21 And it shal come to passe in that day, that the LORD shal † punish the hoste of the high ones *that are* on hie, & the kings of the earth vpon the earth.

22 And they shall be gathered together † *as* prisoners are gathered in the pit, and shall be shut vp in the prison, and after many dayes shall they be ‖visited,

23 Then the * Moone shall be confounded, and the Sunne ashamed, when the LORD of hostes shall reigne in mount Zion and in Ierusalem, and ‖before his ancients gloriously.

* Ie. 48. 44.
† Heb. visit vpon.
† Hebr. with the gathering of prisoners.
‖ Or, dungeon.
‖ Or, sound warning.
* Cha. 13. 10. ezek. 32. 7. ioel 2. 31. and 3 15.
‖ Or, there shalbe glory before his ancients.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The Prophet praiseth God for his iudgements: 6 for his sauing benefits, 9 and for his victorious saluation.*

O LORD, thou *art* my God, I will exalt thee: I wil praise thy Name, for thou hast done wonderfull things, *thy* counsels of old *are* faithfulnesse *and* truth.

2 For thou hast made of a citie, an heape; of a defenced citie, a rume: a place of strangers, to bee no citie, it shall neuer be built.

3 Therefore shal the strong people glorifie thee, the city of the terrible nations shall feare thee.

4 For thou hast beene a strength to the poore, a strength to the needy in his distresse, a refuge from the storme, a shadow from the heate, when the blast of the terrible ones *is* as a storme *against* the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring downe the noise of strangers, as the heate in a drie place, *euen* the heate with the shadow of a cloude, the branch of the terrible ones shall be brought low.

6 ¶ And in this mountaine shall the LORD of hostes make vnto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

7 And hee will † destroy in this mountaine the face of the couering † cast ouer all people, and the vaile that is spread ouer all nations.

8 He will * swallow vp death in victory, and the Lord GOD wil * wipe away teares from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people shal hee take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 ¶ And it shalbe said in that day, Loe, this *is* our God, wee haue waited for him, and he will saue vs: this *is* the LORD, we haue waited for him, we will be glad, and reioyce in his saluation.

10 For in this mountaine shall the hand of the LORD rest, and Moab shall be ‖ troden downe vnder him, euen as strawe is ‖troden downe for the dunghill.

11 And he shal spread forth his hands in the midst of them, as hee that swimmeth spreadeth foorth his *hands* to swimme: and he shall bring downe their pride together, with the spoyles of their hands.

12 And the fortresse of the high fort of thy walles shall he bring downe, lay lowe, *and* bring to the ground, *euen* to the dust.

† Hebr. swallow vp.
† Hebr. couered.
* 1. Cor. 15. 55.
* Reuel. 7. 17. and 21. 4.
‖ Or, threshed.
‖ Or, threshed in Madmenah.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *A song inciting to confidence in God, 5 for his iudgments. 12 and for his fauour to his people, 20 An exhortation to wait on God.*

IN that day shall this Song be sung in the land of Iudah; We haue a strong citie, saluation wil God appoint *for* walles and bulwarks.

2 Open yee the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the † trueth, may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keepe *him* in † perfect peace, *whose* ‖ mind is stayed *on thee*; because he trusteth in thee.

4 Trust yee in the LORD for euer: for in the LORD IEHOVAH *is* † euerlasting strength.

5 ¶ For he bringeth downe them that dwell on hie, the lofty citie he layeth it low; he layeth it low, euen to the ground, he bringeth it euen to the dust.

6 The foote shal tread it downe, *euen* the feet of the poore, *and* the steps of the needy.

7 The way of the iust *is* vprightnesse: thou most vpright, doest way the path of the iust.

8 Yea, in the way of thy iudgements, O LORD, haue we waited for thee, the desire of our soule *is* to thy Name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my soule haue I desired thee in the night: yea, with my spirit within me will I seeke thee early: for when thy iudgements *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learne righteousnesse.

10 Let fauour be shewed to the wicked, *yet* will he not learne righteousnes: in the land of vprightnesse will he deale vniustly, and will not behold the maiestie of the LORD.

11 LORD, *when* thy hand is lifted vp, they will not see: *but* they shall see, and be ashamed for *their* enuie ‖ at the people, yea, the fire of thine enemies shall deuoure them.

12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordaine peace for vs: for thou also hast wrought all our workes ‖ in vs.

13 O LORD our God, *other* lords besides thee haue had dominion ouer vs: *but* by thee onely will we make mention of thy Name.

14 They are dead, they shal not liue, they are deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD, thou hast increased the nation, thou art glorified: thou hast remoued *it* farre *vnto* all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD, in trouble haue they visited thee: they powred out a ‖prayer *when* thy chastening *was* vpon them.

17 Like as a woman with childe *that* draweth neere the time of her deliuery, is in paine, *and* crieth out in her pangs: so haue we been in thy sight, O LORD.

18 We haue been with child, we haue been in paine, we haue as it were brought forth winde, we haue not wrought any deliuerance in the earth, neither haue the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men shall liue, *together* with my dead body shall they arise: awake and sing ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew *is* as the dew of herbes, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 ¶ Come my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doores about thee; hide thy selfe as it were for a little moment, vntill the indignation be ouerpast.

21 For behold, the LORD * commeth out of his place, to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her † blood, and shall no more couer her slaine.

† Hebr. truths.
† Hebr. peace, peace.
‖ Or, thought, or, imagination.
† Hebr. the vprightnesse of ways.
‖ Or, for my people.
‖ Or, for vs.
‖ Or, trouble they were in.
* Mic. 1. 3.
† Hebr. their blood.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The care of God ouer his vineyard. 7 His chastisements differ from iudgements. 12 The Church of Iewes and Gentiles.*

IN that day the LORD with his sore & great and strong sword shal punish Leuiathan the ‖piercing serpent,

‖ Or, crooked serpent.

serpent, euen Leuiathan that crooked serpent, and he shall slay the dragon that *is* in the sea.

2 In that day sing yee vnto her, A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD doe keepe it; I will water it every moment: least any hurt it, I will keepe it night and day.

4 Fury *is* not in mee: who would set the briars *and* thornes against me in battell? I would ‖ goe through them, I would burne them together.

‖Or, march against.

5 Or let him take hold of my strength, *that* hee may make peace with me, *and* hee shall make peace with me.

6 Hee shall cause them that come to Iacob, to take root: Israel shall blossome and budde, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 ¶ Hath he smitten him, † as he smote those that smote him? *or* is he slaine according to the slaughter of them that are slaine by him?

†Or, according to the stroke of those.

8 In measure ‖ when it shooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it: ‖ he stayeth his rough winde in the day of the East winde.

‖Or, when you send it forth, or, when it is removed.

9 By this therefore shall the iniquitie of Iacob be purged, and this *is* all the fruit, to take away his sinne: when hee maketh all the stones of the Altar as chalk stones, that are beaten in sunder, the groues and ‖ images shall not stand vp.

‖Or, sunnages.

10 Yet the defenced city shalbe desolate, *and* the habitation forsaken, and left like a wildernes: there shall the calfe feed, and there shal he lie downe, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughes thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come *and* set them on fire: for it is a people of no vnderstanding: therefore he that made them wil not haue mercy on them and he that formed them, will shew them no fauour.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall beate off from the chanell of the riuer vnto the streame of Egypt, and ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the great trumpet shall be blowen, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the outcasts in the land of Egypt, and shal worship the LORD in the holy mount at Ierusalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The Prophet threatneth Ephraim for their pride, and drunkennesse. 5 The residue shalbe aduanced in the kingdome of Christ. 7 He rebuketh their errour, 9 Their vntowardnesse to learne. 14 And their securitie. 16 Christ the sure foundation is promised. 18 Their securitie shalbe tried. 23 They are excited to the consideration of Gods discreet prouidence.

WOe to the crowne of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beautie *is* a fading floure, which are on the head of the fat valleys of them that are † ouercome with wine.

†Heb. taken.

2 Behold, the Lord *hath* a mighty and strong one *which* as a tempest of haile, *and* a destroying storme, as a flood of mighty waters ouerflowing, shall cast downe to the earth with the hand.

3 The crowne of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim shall be troden † vnder feet.

†Heb. with feet.

4 And the glorious beauty which *is* on the head of the fat valley, shall be a fading flowre, *and* as the hastie fruit before the summer: which *when* he that looketh vpon it, seeth it, while it is yet in his hand, he † eateth it vp.

†Heb. swalloweth.

5 ¶ In that day shal the LORD of hosts be for a crowne of glory, and for a diademe of beauty vnto the residue of his people,

6 And for a spirit of iudgement to him that sitteth in iudgement, and for strength to them that turne the battell to the gate.

7 ¶ But they also haue erred through wine, and through strong drinke are out of the way, the priest and the prophet haue erred through strong drinke, they are swallowed vp of wine: they are out of the way through strong drinke, they erre in vision, they stumble *in* iudgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomite *and* filthines, so that there is no place *cleane*.

9 ¶ Whom shal he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to vnderstand † doctrine? them that are weaned from the milke, *and* drawen from the breasts.

†Heb. the hearing.

10 For precept ‖ *must be* vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vpon line, line vpon line, here a little, *and* there a little.

‖Or, saith beene.

11 For with † * stammering lippes, and another tongue ‖ will he speake to this people:

†Heb. stammerings of lip. *1. Cor. 14. 21.

12 To whom he said, This *is* the rest *wherewith* ye may cause the weary to rest, and this *is* the refreshing, yet they would not heare.

13 But the word of the LORD was vnto them, precept vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vpon line, line vpon line, here a little *and* there a little: that they might goe and fall backeward, and be broken and snared, and taken.

‖Or, hee hath spoken.

14 ¶ Wherefore heare the word of the LORD ye scornefull men, that rule this people which *is* in Ierusalem.

15 Because ye haue said, We haue made a couenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement, when the ouerflowing scourge shall passe thorow, it shall not come vnto vs: for wee haue made lies our refuge, and vnder falshood haue we hidde our selues:

*Psa. 118 22. matt. 21. 42 & 28. 34. 11.

16 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation, * a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: he that beleeueth shall not make haste.

1. pet. 2. 6, 7, 8. rom. 9 33 & 10 11.

17 Iudgement also will I lay to the line, and righteousnesse to the plummet: and the haile shall sweepe away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall ouerflow the hiding place.

† Hebr. a treading downe to it.

18 ¶ And your couenant with death shalbe disannulled, and your agreement with hell shal not stand when the ouerflowing scourge shall passe through, then ye shalbe † troden downe by it.

†Or, when he shall make you to vnderstand doctrine. *2. Sam. 5. 20. 1. chron. 14. 13. *Iosh. 10. 12. 2. sam. 5. 25. 1. chron. 14. 16.

19 From the time that it goeth forth, it shal take you: for morning by morning shall it passe ouer, by day and by night, and it shalbe a vexation, only ‖ to vnderstand their report.

‖Or, to the vnderstanding.

20 For the bedde is shorter, then that a man can stretch himselfe on *it*: and the couering narrower, then that he can wrap himselfe in *it*.

21 For the LORD shall rise vp as *in* mount * Perazim, he shalbe wroth as *in* the valley of * Gibeon, that he may doe his worke, his strange worke, and bring to passe his acte, his strange acte.

22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, least your bands be made strong: for I haue heard from the Lord GOD of hosts a consumption euen determined vpon the whole earth.

‖Or, the wheat in the principall place, and barly in the appointed place.

23 ¶ Giue ye eare, and heare my voice, hearken and heare my speech.

24 Doeth the plowman plow all day to sow? doth he open and breake the clods of his ground?

25 When he hath made plaine the face thereof, doeth he not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in the ‖ principall wheat, and the appointed barley, and the ‖ rie in their †place?

‖Or, spelt. †Heb. border.

26 ‖For his God doth instruct him to discretion, and doth teach him.

‖Or, and he bindeth it in such sort as God doth teach him.

27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cart wheele turned about vpon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a staffe, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread *corne* is bruised, because he will not euer be threshing it, nor breake it with the wheele of his cart, nor bruise it with his horsemen.

29 This also commeth foorth from the LORD of hostes, *which* is wonderfull in counsell, *and* excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Gods heauie iudgement vpon Ierusalem.* 7 *The vnsatiablenesse of her enemies.* 9 *The senselesnesse,* 13 *and deepe hypocrisie of the Iewes.* 18 *A promise of sanctification to the godly.*

‖Or, of Ariel, that is, *the lyon of God:* or, *of the citie.*

WOe to Ariel, to Ariel ‖ the citie *where* Dauid dwelt: adde ye yere to yere; let them † kill sacrifices.

† Hebr. cut off the heads.

2 Yet I will distresse Ariel, and there shalbe heauinesse and sorrow, and it shalbe vnto me as Ariel.

3 And I will campe against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee.

4 And thou shalt be brought downe, *and* shalt speake out of the ground, and thy speech shall bee low out of the dust, and thy voice shal be as of one that hath a familiar spirit, out of the ground, and thy speach shall † whisper out of the dust.

† Hebr. peepe or chirpe.

5 Moreouer, the multitude of thy strangers shall be like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones shalbe as chaffe, that passeth away, yea it shall be at an *instant* suddenly.

6 Thou shalt be visited of ‖ the LORD of hosts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with storme and tempest, & the flame of deuouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, euen all that fight against her and her munition, and that distresse her, shall be as a dreame of a night vision.

8 It shall euen bee as when a hungry man dreameth, and behold he eateth but he awaketh, and his soule is emptie: or as when a thirstie man dreameth, and behold, he drinketh; but he awaketh, and behold he *is* faint, and his soule hath appetite: so shall the multitude of all the nations be, that fight against mount Zion.

‖Or, take your pleasure and rest.

9 ¶ Stay your selues and wonder, ‖ cry yee out, and cry: they are drunken but not with wine, they stagger but not with strong drinke.

† Hebr. heads.

10 For the LORD hath powred out vpon you the spirit of deepe sleepe, and hath closed your eyes: the Prophets and your † rulers, the Seers hath he couered.

‖Or, letter

11 And the vision of all is become vnto you as the words of a ‖booke that is sealed, which men deliuer to one that is learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I cannot, for it *is* sealed.

12 And the booke is deliuered to him that is not learned, saying, Reade this, I pray thee: and he saith, I am not learned.

*Mat. 15. 8. marke 7. 6. † Hebr. I will adde. *Iere. 49. 7. obad. verse 8. 1. cor. 1. 19.

13 ¶ Wherefore the LORD said, * Forasmuch as this people draw neere me with their mouth, and with their lips doe honour me, but haue remooued their heart farre from me, and their feare towards me is taught by the precept of men:

14 † Therefore behold, † I will proceed to doe a marueilous worke among this people, *euen* a marueilous worke and a wonder; * for the wisedome of their wise men shall perish, and the vnderstanding of their prudent men shall be hid.

15 Woe vnto them that seeke deepe to hide their counsell from the LORD, and their workes are in the darke, and they say, * Who seeth vs? and who knoweth vs?

* Eccles. 23. 25.

16 Surely your turning of things vpside downe shall be esteemed as the potters clay: for shall the * worke say of him that made it, He made me not? or shall the thing framed, say of him that framed it, He had no vnderstanding?

* Chap. 45. 9.

17 *Is* it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon shall be turned into a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field shalbe esteemed as a forest?

18 ¶ And in that day shall the deafe heare the words of the booke, and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscuritie, and out of darkenesse.

19 The meeke also † shall increase *their* ioy in the LORD, and the poore among men shall reioyce in the Holy one of Israel.

† Hebr. shall adde.

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the scorner is consumed, and all that watch for iniquitie are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a snare for him that reproueth in the gate, and turne aside the iust for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD who redeemed Abraham concerning the house of Iacob: Iacob shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now waxe pale.

23 But when hee seeth his children the worke of mine hands in the midst of him, they shall sanctifie my Name, and sanctifie the Holy one of Iacob, and shall feare the God of Israel.

24 They also that erred in ‖ spirit, † shall come to vnderstanding, and they that murmured shall learne doctrine.

‖Or, heart. † Hebr. shall know vnderstanding.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The Prophet threatneth the people for their confidence in Egypt,* 8 *and contempt of Gods word.* 18 *Gods mercies towards his Church.* 27 *Gods wrath, and the peoples ioy in the destruction of Assyria.*

WOe to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsell, but not of me, and that couer with a couering, but not of my Spirit, that they may adde sinne to sinne:

2 That walke to goe downe into Egypt (and haue not asked at my mouth) to strengthen themselues in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh bee your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt *your* confusion.

4 For his princes were at Zoan, and his ambassadours came to Hanes.

5 They were all ashamed of a people *that* could not profite them, nor be an helpe nor profit, but a shame, and also a reproch.

6 The burden of the beasts of the South: into the land of trouble and anguish, from whence *come* the yong and old lion, the viper, & fiery flying serpent, they will carry their riches vpon the shoulders of young asses, and their treasures vpon the bunches of camels, to a people *that* shall not profite *them.*

7 For the Egyptians shall helpe in vaine, and to no purpose: therefore haue I cried ‖ concerning this, Their strength is to sit still.

‖Or, it here.

8 ¶ Now go, write it before them in a table, and note it in a booke, that it may be for † the time to come for euer and euer:

† Hebr. to the latter day.

9 That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children *that* will not heare the Law of the LORD.

10 Which say to the Seers, See not: and to the Prophets, Prophesie not vnto vs right things: speake

ſpeake vnto vs ſmooth things, prophecie deceits.

11 Get ye out of the way: turne aſide out of the path: cauſe the Holy one of Iſrael to ceaſe from before vs.

12 Wherefore, thus ſaith the Holy one of Iſrael: Becauſe ye deſpiſe this word, and truſt in oppreſſion and peruerſneſſe, and ſtay thereon:

13 Therefore this iniquitie ſhall be to you as a breach ready to fall, ſwelling out in a high wall, whoſe breaking commeth ſuddenly at an inſtant.

14 And he ſhall breake it as the breaking of the potters † veſſell, that is broken in pieces, he ſhall not ſpare; ſo that there ſhall not be found in the hurſting of it, a ſheard to take fire from the hearth, or to take water *withall* out of the pit.

15 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, the holy one, of Iſrael, In returning and reſt ſhall ye be ſaued, in quietneſſe and in confidence ſhall be your ſtrength, and ye would not:

16 But ye ſaid, No: for we will flee vpon horſes, therefore ſhall ye flee. And wee will ride vpon the ſwift; therfore ſhall they that purſue you be ſwift.

17 One thouſand *ſhall flee* at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of fiue, ſhall ye flee, till ye be left as a ‖ beacon vpon the top of a mountaine, and as an enſigne on a hill.

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD waite that he may be gracious vnto you, and therefore will he be exalted that hee may haue mercy vpon you: for the LORD is a God of iudgement. * Bleſſed *are* all they that waite for him.

19 For the people ſhall dwell in Zion at Ieruſalem: thou ſhalt weepe no more: he will bee very gracious vnto thee, at the voyce of thy cry, when he ſhall heare it, he will anſwere thee.

20 And *though* the Lord giue you the bread of aduerſity, & the water of affliction, yet ſhall not thy teachers be remooued into a corner any more: but thine eyes ſhall ſee thy teachers.

21 And thine eares ſhall heare a word behinde thee, ſaying, This *is* the way, walke ye in it, when ye turne to the right hand, & when ye turne to the left

22 Yee ſhall defile alſo the couering of † thy grauen images of ſiluer, and the ornament of thy molten images of golde: thou ſhalt † caſt them away as a menſtruous cloth, thou ſhalt ſay vnto it, Get thee hence.

23 Then ſhall he giue the raine of thy ſeede that thou ſhalt ſow the ground withal, and bread of the increaſe of the earth, and it ſhalbe fat & plenteous: in that day ſhall thy cattell feede in large paſtures.

24 The oxen likewiſe and the yong aſſes that eare the ground, ſhall eate ‖ cleane prouender which hath beene winnowed with the ſhouell and with the fanne.

25 And there ſhall bee vpon euery high mountaine, and vpon euery † high hill, riuers *and* ſtreames of waters, in the day of the great ſlaughter when the towers fall.

26 Moreouer, the light of the Moone ſhall bee as the light of the Sunne, and the light of the Sunne ſhalbe ſeuen fold, as the light of ſeuen dayes, in the day that the LORD bindeth vp the breach of his people, and healeth the ſtroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the Name of the LORD commeth from far, burning with his anger, ‖ and the burden thereof is † heauie: his lippes are full of indignation, and his tongue as a deuouring fire.

28 And his breath as an ouerflowing ſtreame, ſhall reach to the midſt of the necke, to ſift the nations with the ſieue of vanitie: and *there ſhall be a* bridle in the iawes of *the* people, cauſing *thē* to erre

29 Ye ſhall haue a ſong as in the night, *when a* holy ſolemnity is kept, and gladneſſe of heart as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountaine of the LORD, to the † mighty One of Iſrael. † Hebr. rocke.

30 And the LORD ſhal cauſe † his glorious voice to be heard, and ſhal ſhew the lighting downe of his arme, with the indignation of *his* anger, & with the flame of a deuouring fire, *with* ſcatteing, and tempeſt, and haile ſtones. † Heb the glory of his voyce. † Hebr. euery paſſing of the rod ſanctified.

31 For through the voice of the LORD ſhall the Aſſyrian be beaten downe, *which* ſmote with a rod.

32 And † in euery place where the grounded ſtaffe ſhall paſſe, which the LORD ſhall † lay vpon him, it ſhall be with tabrets and harpes: and in battels of ſhaking will he fight ‖ with it. † Hebr. cauſe to reſt vpon him. ‖ Or, a gainſt thē. † Hebr. from yeſterday.

33 For Tophet is ordained † of olde: yea, for the king it is prepared, he hath made it deepe & large: the pile thereof is fire and much wood, the breath of the LORD like a ſtreame of brimſtone, doth kindle it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The Prophet ſheweth the curſed folly, in truſting to Egypt, and for lating of God.* 6 *He exhorteth to conuerſion.* 8 *He ſheweth the fall of Aſſyria.*

WOe to thē that go down to Egypt for helpe, and ſtay on horſes, & truſt in charets, becauſe they *are* many, & in horſemen becauſe they are very ſtrong: but they looke not vnto the Holy one of Iſrael, neither ſeeke the LORD.

2 Yet he alſo is wiſe, and will bring euill, & will not † call backe his words: but will ariſe againſt the houſe of the euill doers, and againſt the helpe of them that worke iniquitie. † Hebr. reuout.

3 Now the Egyptians *are* men and not God, and their horſes fleſh and not ſpirit: when the LORD ſhall ſtretch out his hand, both he that helpeth ſhall fall and he that is holpen ſhall fall downe, and they all ſhall faile together.

4 For thus hath the LORD ſpoken vnto me: Like as the lyon and the young lyon roaring on his pray, when a multitude of ſhepheards is called ſooth againſt him, he will not be afraid of their voice, nor abaſe himſelfe for the ‖ noiſe of them: ſo ſhall the LORD of hoſts come downe to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof. ‖ Or, multitude.

5 As birds flying, ſo will the LORD of hoſts defend Ieruſalem, defending alſo hee will deliuer *it, and* paſſing ouer, he will preſerue *it.* *Chap. 2.20. † Heb. the idoles of his gold. ‖ Or, for feare of the ſword.

6 ¶ Turne ye vnto him from whom the children of Iſrael haue deepely reuolted.

7 For in that day, euery man ſhall *caſt away his idoles of ſiluer, and † his idoles of gold, which your owne hands haue made vnto you for a ſinne. ‖ Or, ſanctuary: Heb. for melting. or in lieu of his ſtrength. Heb rocke

8 ¶ Then ſhall the Aſſyrian fall with the ſword, not of a mighty man: and the ſword, not of a meane man ſhall deuoure him: but he ſhall flee ‖ from the ſword, and his young men ſhall be ‖ diſcomfited. ſhall paſſe away for feare.

9 And he ſhall paſſe ouer to † his ſtrong hold for feare, and his princes ſhall be afraid of the enſigne, ſaith the LORD, whoſe fire *is* in Zion, and his fornace in Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *The bleſſing of Chriſts kingdome.* 9 *Deſolation foreſhewen.* 15 *Reſtauration promiſed to ſucceed.*

BEhold, a King ſhall reigne in righteouſneſſe, and princes ſhall rule in iudgement.

2 And a man ſhalbe as an hiding place from the winde, and a couert from the tempeſt: as riuers of water in a dry place, as the ſhadow of a † great rock in a weary land. † Hebr. heauy.

3 And the eyes of them that ſee ſhal not be dim, and the eares of them that heare, ſhall hearken.

† Hebr. hastie.
‖ Or, elegantly.

4 The heart also of the † rash shall vnderstand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speake ‖ plainely.

5 The vile person shalbe no more called liberall, nor the churle said to be bountifull.

6 For the vile person will speake villany, and his heart will worke iniquitie, to practise hypocrisie, and to vtter errour against the LORD, to make empty the soule of the hungry, and he will cause the drinke of the thirstie to faile.

7 The instruments also of the churle *are* euill: he deuiseth wicked deuices, to destroy the poore with lying words, euen ‖ when the needy speaketh right.

‖ Or, when he speaketh against the poore in iudgment.

8 But the liberall deuiseth liberall things, and by liberall things shall he ‖ stand.

‖ Or, be established.

9 ¶ Rise vp ye women that are at ease: heare my voice, yee careleſse daughters, giue eare vnto my speech.

† Hebr. dayes aboue a yeere.

10 Many † dayes and yeeres shall ye be troubled, ye careleſse women: for the vintage shall faile, the gathering shall not come.

11 Tremble yee women that are at ease: be troubled ye careleſse ones, ſtrip and make yee bare, and gird *sackecloth* vpon your loynes.

† Hebr. the fields of desire.

12 They shall lament for the teats, for † the pleasant fields, for the fruitfull vine.

‖ Or, burning vpon &c.

13 Vpon the land of my people shall come vp thornes *and* briers, ‖ yea vpon all the houses of ioy in the ioyous citie.

‖ Or, cliffs, & watch-towers.

14 Because the palaces shalbe forsaken, the multitude of the citie shalbe left, the ‖ forts and towres shall be for dennes for euer, a ioy of wild asses, a pasture of flockes;

15 Vntil the spirit be powred vpon vs from on high, and the wildernesse be a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field be counted for a forrest.

* Chap. 29 17.

16 Then * iudgement shall dwell in the wildernesse, and righteousnesse remaine in the fruitfull field.

17 And the worke of righteousnesse shalbe peace, and the effect of righteousnesse, quietnesse and assurance for euer.

18 And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places:

‖ Or, and the citie shall be vtterly abased.

19 When it shall haile, comming downe on the forrest, ‖ and the citie shall be low in a low place.

20 Blessed *are* ye that sow beside all waters, that send forth *thither* the feet of the oxe and the asse.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 God iudgements against the enemies of the Church, 13 The priuiledges of the godly.

WOe to thee that spoilest, and thou *wast* not spoiled; and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee: when thou shalt cease to spoile, thou shalt be spoiled, *and* when thou shalt make an end to deale treacherously, they shall deale treacherously with thee.

2 O LORD be gracious vnto vs, we haue waited for thee: be thou their arme euery morning, our saluation also in the time of trouble.

3 At the noise of the tumult the people fled: at the lifting vp of thy ſelfe the nations were scattered.

4 And your spoile shall be gathered *like* the gathering of the caterpiller: as the running to and fro of Locusts shall he runne vpon them.

5 The LORD is exalted: for he dwelleth on high, he hath filled Zion with iudgement and righteousnesse.

† Hebr. saluations.

6 And wiſedome and knowledge shall bee the ſtabilitie of thy times, *and* ſtrength of † saluation: the feare of the LORD is his treasure.

7 Behold, their ‖ valiant ones shall cry without: the ambassadours of peace shall weepe bitterly.

‖ Or, ſtout men.

8 The high wayes lie waſte: the wayfaring man ceaseth: he hath broken the couenant, hee hath deſpiſed the cities, he regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth *and* languiſheth: Lebanon is ashamed, *and* ‖ hewen downe: Sharon is like a wilderneſſe, and Bashan and Carmel shake off *their shorne fruits.*

‖ Or, a wilderneſſe, 2297.

10 Now will I riſe, saith the LORD: now will I be exalted, now will I liſt vp my ſelfe.

11 Ye shall conceiue chaffe, ye shall bring forth ſtubble: your breath *as* fire shall deuoure you.

12 And the people shall bee *as* the burnings of lyme: *as* thornes cut vp shall they bee burnt in the fire.

13 ¶ Heare ye that are farre off, what I haue done: and ye that are neere, acknowledge my might.

14 The ſinners in Zion are afraid, † fearefulneſſe hath ſurpriſed the hypocrites: who among vs shall dwell with the deuouring fire: who among vs shall dwell with euerlasting burnings?

* Pſalme 15.2. and 24.4.

15 He that * walketh † righteouſly, and ſpeaketh † vprightly, he that deſpiſeth the gaine of ‖ oppreſſions, that ſhaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that ſtoppeth his eares from hearing of † blood, and ſhutteth his eyes from ſeeing euill:

† Hebr. in righteouſneſſes. ‖ Hebr. oppreſſions. † Hebr. bloods.

16 He ſhall dwell on † high, his place of defence *ſhalbe* the munitions of rockes, bread ſhall be giuen him, his waters *ſhall be* ſure.

† Hebr. heights, or high places.

17 Thine eyes ſhall ſee the king in his beautie: they ſhall behold † the land that is very farre off.

† Hebr. the land of farre diſtances.

18 Thine heart ſhall meditate terrour. Where *is* the * Scribe? where *is* the † receiuer? where *is* he that counted the towers?

* 1 Cor. 1.20. † Hebr. weigher.

19 Thou ſhalt not ſee a fierce people, a people of a deeper ſpeech then thou canſt perceiue of a ſtammering tongue, that thou canſt not vnderſtand.

20 Looke vpon Zion, the city of our ſolemnities: thine eyes ſhall ſee Ieruſalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that ſhal not be taken downe, not one of the ſtakes thereof ſhall euer be remooued, neither ſhall any of the coards thereof be broken.

† Hebr. bound of ſtrength. ‖ Or, ſhip-cabins. † Hebr. broad of ſtreames and riuers.

21 But there the glorious LORD *will be* vnto vs a place of † broad riuers *and* ſtreames, wherein ſhal goe no galley with oares, neither ſhall gallant ſhip paſſe thereby,

† Hebr. ſtrength. ‖ Hebr. ſtreame-maiſter.

22 For the LORD *is* our Iudge, the LORD *is* our † Lawgiuer, the LORD *is* our king, he will ſaue vs.

‖ Or, for ſo ſhall not ſailers paſſe thereby.

23 ‖ Thy tacklings are looſed: they could not well ſtrengthen their maſt, they could not ſpread the saile: then is the praye of a great ſpoile diuided, the lame take the praye.

24 And the inhabitant ſhall not ſay I am ſicke: the people that dwell therein ſhalbe forgiuen *their* iniquitie.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The iudgements wherewith God reuengeth his Church. 11 The deſolation of her enemies. 16 The certainety of the prophecie.

COme neere ye nations to heare, and hearken yee people, let the earth heare, and all that is therein, the world, and all things that come forth of it.

† Hebr. the ſpoile of their things.

2 For the indignation of the LORD *is* vpon all nations, and *his* fury vpon all their armies: he hath vtterly deſtroyed them, hee hath deliuered them to the ſlaughter.

3 Their ſlaine also ſhall be caſt out, and their ſtinke ſhall come vp out of their carkeiſes, and the mountaines ſhall be melted with their blood.

4 And all the hoſte of heauen ſhal be diſſolued, and

…and the heauens shalbe * rouled together as a scroll: and all their hoste shall fall downe as the leafe falleth off from the Vine, and as a * falling figge from the figge tree.

5 For my sword shall be bathed in heauen: behold, it shall come downe from Idumea, and vpon the people of my curse to iudgement.

6 The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatnesse, *and* with the blood of lambes, and goates, with the fat of the kidneyes of rammes, for the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

7 And the ‖ Vnicornes shall come downe with them, and the bullockes with the bulles, and their land shall bee ‖ soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatnesse.

8 For *it is* the day of the LORDS * vengeance, *and* the yeres of recompences for the controuersie of Zion.

9 And the streames thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

10 It shall not be quenched night nor day, * the smoake thereof shall goe vp for euer: from generation to generation it shall lie waste, none shall passe through it for euer and euer.

11 ¶ * The ‖ cormorant and the bitterne shall possesse it, the owle also and the rauen shall dwel in it, and he shall stretch out vpon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptinesse.

12 They shal call the nobles thereof to the kingdome, but none shall bee there, and all her Princes shall be nothing.

13 And thornes shall come vp in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof: and it shall be an habitation for dragons, *and* a court for ‖ owles.

14 The wild beasts of the desert shal also meete with the † wild beasts of the yland, and the Satyre shall crie to his fellow, the ‖ shrichowle also shall rest there, and find for her selfe a place of rest.

15 There shall the great owle make her nest, and lay and hatch, and gather vnder her shadow: there shall the vultures also be gathered, euery one with her mate.

16 ¶ Seeke yee out of the booke of the Lord, and reade: no one of these shall faile, none shall want her mate: for my mouth it hath commanded, and his spirit, it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath diuided it vnto them by line, they shal possesse it for euer, from generation to generation shal they dwell therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The ioyfull flourishing of Christs kingdome. 3 The weake are encouraged by the vertues & priuiledges of the Gospel.

THe wildernesse and the solitary place shall bee glad for them: and the desert shall reioyce and blossome as the rose.

2 It shall blossome abundantly, and reioyce euen with ioy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shall be giuen vnto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon, they shall see the glory of the LORD, and the excellencie of our God.

3 ¶ * Strengthen yee the weake hands, and confirme the feeble knees.

4 Say to them that are of † fearefull heart: Be strong, feare not: behold, your God will come *with* vengeance, *euen* God *with* a recompence, hee will come and saue you.

5 Then the * eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the * eares of the deafe shall be vnstopped.

6 Then shall the * lame man leape as an Hart, & the * tongue of the dumbe sing: for in the wildernesse shall * waters breake out, and streames in the desert.

7 And the parched ground shall become a poole, and the thirsty land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, *shall be* ‖ grasse with reedes and rushes.

8 And an high way *shall be* there, and a way, and it shall be called the way of holinesse, the vncleane shall not passe ouer it, ‖ but it shall be for those, the wayfaring men, though fooles, shal not erre *therein*.

9 No lion shall be there, nor any rauenous beast shall go vp thereon, it shall not be found there: but the redeemed shall walke *there*.

10 And the * ransomed of the LORD shall returne, and come to Zion with songs, & euerlasting ioy vpon their heads: they shall obtaine ioy and gladnesse, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

38 39. ‖ *Or, a court for reedes, &c.* | *Or, for he shall bee with them.* * Chap. 51. 11.

* Mat. 9. 27. & 11. 5. and 12. 22. & 20. 30. & 21. 14. ioh. 9. 6. 7.
* Mat. 11 5. mat. 7. 32.
* Mat. 11 5. and 15. 30. & 21. 14. ioh. 5. 8, 9 acts 3. 2. & 8. 7 and 14. 8
* Matt. 9. 32. & 12. 22. & 15. 30.
* Iohn 7. 38. & 8. 12.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Sennacherib inuadeth Iudah. 4 Rabshakeh sent by Sennacherib, by blasphemous perswasion seeketh the people to reuolt. 22 His words are told to Hezekiah.

NOw * it came to passe in the fourteenth yere of king Hezekiah, *that* Sennacherib king of Assyria, came vp against all the defenced cities of Iudah, and tooke them.

2 And the king of Assyria sent Rabshakeh, from Lachish to Ierusalem vnto King Hezekiah, with a great armie, and he stood by the conduit of the vpper poole in the high way of the fullers field.

3 Then came foorth vnto him, Eliakim Hilkiahs sonne, which was ouer the house, and Shebna the ‖ Scribe, and Ioah Asaphs sonne the Recorder.

4 ¶ And Rabshakeh said vnto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah: Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria: What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

5 I say, (*sayest thou*) (but *they are but* † vaine words) *I haue* counsell and strength for warre: Now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

6 Loe thou trustest in the * staffe of thy broken reede on Egypt, whereon if a man leane, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt, to all that trust in him.

7 But if thou say to mee, We trust in the LORD our God: *Is* it not hee whose high places and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and saide to Iudah and to Ierusalem, Ye shal worship before this altar?

8 Now therefore giue ‖ pledges I pray thee to my master the King of Assyria, and I will giue thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part, to set riders vpon them.

9 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one captaine of the least of thy masters seruants, & put thy trust on Egypt, for charets and for horsemen?

10 And am I now come vp without the LORD against this land to destroy *it*? The LORD said vnto me, Goe vp against this land, and destroy it.

11 ¶ Then saide Eliakim and Shebna and Ioah vnto Rabshakeh, Speake, I pray thee, vnto thy seruants in the Syrian language: for we vnderstand it: and speake not to vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

12 ¶ But

* Mat. 9. 27. & 11. 5. and 12. 22. & 20. 30. & 21. 14. ioh. 9. 6. 7.
* Mat. 11 5. mat. 7. 32.
* Mat. 11 5. and 15. 30. & 21. 14. ioh. 5. 8, 9 acts 3. 2. & 8. 7 and 14. 8
* Matt. 9. 32. & 12. 22. & 15. 30.
* Iohn 7. 38. & 8. 12.
* Ezec. 29 6. 7.

12 ¶ But Rabshakeh said: Hath my master sent me to thy master and to thee, to speake these words? hath hee not *sent me* to the men that sit vpon the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drinke their owne pisse with you?

13 Then Rabshakeh stood, and cryed with a lond voice in the Iewes language, and said: Heare ye the words of the great king, the king of Assyria.

14 Thus saith the king: Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he shall not be able to deliuer you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliuer vs: this citie shall not be deliuered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, ‖ Make an agreement with mee by a present, and come out to me: and eate ye euery one of his vine, and euery one of his fig-tree, and drinke ye euery one the waters of his owne cisterne:

17 Vntill I come and take you away to a land like your owne land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards:

18 *Beware* lest Hezekiah perswade you, saying, The LORD will deliuer vs. Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

19 Where *are* the gods of Hamath and Arphad? where *are* the gods of Sepharuaim? and haue they deliuered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who *are they* amongst all the gods of these lands, that haue deliuered their land out of my hand, that the LORD should deliuer Ierusalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commandement, was, saying, Answere him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, that *was* ouer the household, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, & told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *Hezekiah mourning, sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them.* 6 *Isaiah comforteth them.* 8 *Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah.* 14 *Hezekiahs prayer.* 21 *Isaiah his prophesie of the pride, and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion.* 36 *An Angel slaieth the Assirians.* 37 *Sennacherib is slaine at Nineueh by his owne sonnes.*

2.Kings 19.1, &c. AND * it came to passe when King Hezekiah heard *it*, that hee rent his clothes, and couered himselfe with sackecloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, who *was* ouer the household and Shebna the Scribe, and the Elders of the Priests couered with sackcloth, and Isaiah the Prophet the sonne of Amoz.

3 And they said vnto him; Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of ‖ blasphemie: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring foorth.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will heare the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproch the liuing God, and will reproue the words which the Lord thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp *thy* prayer for the remnant that is † left.

5 So the seruants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said vnto them: Thus shall yee say vnto your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the seruants of the king of Assyria haue blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will ‖ send a blast vpon him, and he shall heare a rumour, and returne to his own land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And hee heard say concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Hee is come forth to make war with thee: and when hee heard *it*, hee sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying;

10 Thus shall yee speake to Hezekiah king of Iudah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trusteſt, deceiue thee, saying, Ierusalem shall not bee giuen into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria haue done to all lands by destroying them vtterly, and shalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them which my fathers haue destroyed, as Gozan, & Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Telassar?

13 Where *is* the king of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the citie of Sepharuaim, Hena and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter from the hand of the messengers, and reade it, and Hezekiah went vp vnto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed vnto the LORD, saying,

16 O LORD of hostes, God of Israel, that dwellest *betweene* the Cherubims, thou art the God, *euen* thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heauen and earth.

17 Encline thine eare, O LORD, and heare, Open thine eyes, O LORD, and see, and heare all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproch the liuing God.

18 Of a trueth, LORD, the kings of Assyria haue laid waste all the † nations and their countreyes,

19 And haue † cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood and stone, therefore they haue destroyed them,

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, saue vs from his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know that thou art the LORD, *euen* thou onely.

21 ¶ Then Isaiah the sonne of Amoz sent vnto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib the king of Assyria:

22 This *is* the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him: The virgine the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorne, the daughter of Ierusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

23 Whom hast thou reproched and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voice, and lifted vp thine eyes on high? *euen* against the Holy one of Israel.

24 † By thy seruants hast thou reproached the Lord, and hast said, By the multitude of my chariots am I come vp to the height of the mountaines, to the sides of Lebanon, and I will cut downe † the tall cedars thereof, *and* the choise firre trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, *and* the ‖ forrest of his Carmel.

25 I haue digged and drunke water, and with the

Or, seeke my fauour by a present. Heb. make with me a blessing.

Or, prouocation.

† *Hebr. remnant.*

Or, pro-uoke him.

† *Hebr. the hand of the seruants.*

† *Hebr. the house of thy fathers.*

† *Hebr. the chosen of the cedars thereof.*

‖ *Or, the wood of his fruitfull field.*

sole of my foot haue I dried vp all the riuers of the ‖besieged places.

26 ¶ Hast thou not heard long agoe, *how* I haue done it, *and* of ancient times, that I haue formed it? now haue I brought it to passe, that thou shouldest be to lay waste defenced cities into ruinous heaps.

27 Therefore their inhabitants *were* † of small power, they were dismayed and confounded: they were *as* the grasse of the fielde, and *as* the greene herbe, *as* the grasse on the house tops, and *as corne* blasted before it be growen vp.

28 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage against me.

29 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares: therefore will I put my hooke in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, & I will turne thee backe by the way by which thou camest.

30 And this *shall be* a signe vnto thee, Ye shall eat this yeere such as groweth of it selfe: and the second yeere that which springeth of the same: and in the third yeere sow ye and reape, and plant vineyards, and eate the fruit thereof.

31 And the † remnant that is escaped of the house of Iudah, shall againe take roote downeward, and beare fruit vpward.

32 For out of Ierusalem shall goe foorth a remnant, and they that escape out of mount Zion: the *zeale of the LORD of hostes shall doe this.

33 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shields, nor cast a banke against it.

34 By the way that he came, by the same shall he returne, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

35 For I will *defend this city to saue it, for mine owne sake, and for my seruant Dauids sake.

36 Then *the Angel of the LORD went forth and smote in the camp of the Assyrians an hundred and fourescore and fiue thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

37 ¶ So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned and dwelt at Nineueh.

38 And it came to passe as hee was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sonnes smote him with the sword, and they escaped into the land of † Armenia: and Esarhaddon his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Hezekiah hauing receiued a sure signe of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The Same goeth ten degrees backeward for a signe of that promise. 9 His song of thankesgiuing.

IN *those dayes was Hezekiah sicke vnto death; and Isaiah ‡ Prophet the son of Amoz came vnto him, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, ‖ Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not liue.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD,

3 And said, Remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, how I haue walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept † sore.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD to Isaiah, saying,

5 Go and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the LORD the God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, I haue seene thy teares: behold, I will adde vnto thy dayes fifteene yeeres.

6 And I will deliuer thee, and this city, out of the hand of ‡ king of Assyria: & I will defend this city.

7 And this *shall be* a signe vnto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will doe this thing that he hath spoken.

8 Behold, I will bring againe the shadow of the degrees which is gone downe in the † Sun-diall of Ahaz ten degrees backward: so the Sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone downe.

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah king of Iudah, when he had bene sicke, and was recouered of his sickness:

10 I said in the cutting off of my dayes, I shall goe to the gates of the graue: I am deprined of the residue of my yeeres.

11 I sayde, I shall not see the LORD, *euen* the LORD in the land of the liuing: I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is remoued from me as a shepherds tent: I haue cut off like a weauer my life: he will cut me off ‖ with pining sicknesse: from day euen to night wilt thou make an end of me.

13 I reckoned till morning, *that* as a lyon, so will hee breake all my bones: from day euen to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane or a swallow, so did I chatter; I did mourne as a doue: mine eyes faile with *looking* vpward: O LORD, I am oppressed, ‖ vndertake for me.

15 What shall I say? he hath both spoken vnto me, and himselfe hath done *it*: I shall goe softly, all my yeeres in the bitternesse of my soule.

16 O Lord, by these things men liue: and in all these things is the life of my spirit, so wilt thou recouer me, and make me to liue.

17 Behold, ‖ for peace I had great bitternesse but † thou hast in loue to my soule *deliuered* it from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sinnes behind thy backe.

18 For the graue cannot praise thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that goe downe into the pit, cannot hope for thy trueth.

19 The liuing, the liuing, he shall praise thee, as I *doe* this day: the father to the children shall make known thy trueth.

20 The LORD *was ready* to saue me: therefore we will sing my songes to the stringed instruments, all the dayes of our life, in the house of the LORD.

21 For Isaiah had said, Let them take a lumpe of figges, and lay it for a plaister vpon the boile, and he shall recouer.

22 Hezekiah also had said, What *is* the signe that I shall goe vp to the house of the LORD?

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Merodach Baladan sending to visit Hezekiah, because of the wonder, hath notice of his treasures. 3 Isaiah vnderstanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captiuitie.

AT * that time Merodach Baladan the sonne of Baladan king of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah: for hee had heard that hee had beene sicke, and was recouered.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and shewed them the house of his ‖ precious things, ‖ siluer, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his ‖ armour, & all ‖ was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

3 ¶ Then came Isaiah the Prophet vnto king Hezekiah, and said vnto him, What said these men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a farre countrey vnto me, *euen* from Babylon.

4 Then said hee, What haue they seene in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house

† *Heb. degrees, by or with the Sun.*

‖ *Or, from the throng.*

‖ *Or, ease me.*

‖ *Or, my peace came great bitternesse.* † *Heb. thou hast loued me from the pit.*

* 2 Kings 20 12, &c.

‖ *Or, spicery.* ‖ *Or, iewels. Heb. vessels, or instruments.*

house haue they seene: there is nothing among my treasures, that I haue not shewed them.

5 Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD of hostes:

6 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers haue laide vp in store, vntill this day, shall bee caried to Babylon: nothing shalbe left, sayth the LORD.

7 And of thy sons that shal issue from thee which thou shalt beget, shal they take away: and they shal be Eunuches in the palace of the king of Babylon.

8 Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken: he said moreouer, For there shalbe peace and truth in my dayes.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The promulgation of the Gospel.* 3 *The preaching of Iohn Baptist.* 9 *The preaching of the Apostles.* 12 *The Prophet by the omnipotencie of God,* 18 *and his incomparablenesse,* 26 *comforteth the people.*

†Hebr. to the heart.

COmfort yee, comfort yee my people, sayth your God.

‖Or, appointed time.

2 Speake yee †comfortably to Hierusalem, and cry vnto her that her ‖warfare is accomplished, that her iniquitie is pardoned: for she hath receiued of

*Mat.3.3. mar.1.3. luke 3.4. iohn 1. 23.

the LORD S hand double for all her sinnes.

3 ¶ *The voice of him that crieth in the wildernesse, Prepare yee the way of the LORD; make

‖ Or, a straight place.

‖ Or, a plaine place.

straight in the desert a high way for our God.

4 Euery valley shal be exalted, and euery mountaine and hill shall be made low: and the crooked shalbe made ‖ straight, & the rough places ‖ plaine.

5 And the glory of the LORD shalbe reuealed, and all flesh shall see *it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

6 The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall

*Iob 14. 2.psal.102 12. and 103.15. iam.1.10. 1.pet.1.24

I cry, *All flesh *is* grasse, and all the goodlinesse thereof *is* as the flower of the field.

7 The grasse withereth, the flowre fadeth, because the Spirit of the LORD bloweth vpon it: surely the people *is* grasse.

8 The grasse withereth, the flowre fadeth: but

*Ioh.12. 24 c.pet. 1.25.

the * word of our God shall stand for euer.

‖ Or, O thou that tellest good tidings to Zion.

9 ¶ ‖O Zion, that bringest good tidings: get thee vp into the high mountaine: ‖O Hierusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift vp thy voice with strength, lift it vp; be not afraid: say vnto the cities of Iudah, Behold your God.

‖ Or, O thou that tellest good tidings to Ierusalem

10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come ‖ with strong *hand*, and his arme shall rule for him: behold, * his reward *is* with him, and ‖ his worke before him.

‖ Or. against the strong.

* Chap. 62.11.

11 He shall * feed his flocke like a shepheard: he shal gather the lambes with his arme, and cary *them* in his bosome, *and* shall gently leade those ‖ that are with young.

‖ Or, recompense for his worke.

12 ¶ Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand? and meted out heauen with the

*Eze.34. 23.iohn 10.11.

spanne, and comprehended the dust of the earth in †measure, and weighed the mountaines in scales, and the hilles in a balance?

‖ Or, that giue suck. †Hebr. a Tirree.

13 *Who hath directed the spirit of the LORD, or being †his counseller, hath taught him?

*Wis.9 13. rom.11.34. 1.cor.2.16. †Hebr. men of his counsell. †Heb. made him vnderstand. †Heb. vnderstanding.

14 With whom tooke he counsell, and *who* †instructed him, and taught him in the path of iudgement, and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of †vnderstanding?

15 Behold, the nations *are* as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance: behold he taketh vp the yles as a very litle thing.

16 And Lebanon *is* not sufficient to burne, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt offering.

17 All nations before him *are* as * nothing, and they are counted to him lesse then nothing, & vanity.

*Dan. 4.35.

18 ¶ To whom then will ye *liken God? or what likenesse will ye compare vnto him?

*Act. 17. 29.

19 The workeman melteth a grauen image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it ouer with golde, and casteth siluer chaines.

20 He that ‖ *is* so impouerished that he hath no oblation, chooseth a tree *that* will not rot, he seeketh vnto him a cunning workeman, to prepare a grauen image *that* shall not be moued.

‖ Or, poore. ‖ Or, oblation.

21 Haue ye not knowen? haue ye not heard? hath it not beene told you from the beginning? haue ye not vnderstood from the foundations of the earth?

22 ‖ *It is* hee that sitteth vpon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof *are as* grashoppers; that * stretcheth out the heauens as a curtaine, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwel in:

‖ Or, he that sitteth. *psal. 104.2

23 That bringeth the * princes to nothing; hee maketh the Iudges of the earth as vanitie.

*Iob 12.21

24 Yea they shall not be planted, yea they shall not be sowen, yea their stocke shall not take roote in the earth: and he shall also blow vpon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlewinde shall take them away as stubble.

25 To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I be equall, saith the Holy One?

26 Lift vp your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things, that bringeth out their hoste by number: he calleth them all by names, by the greatnesse of his might, for that he *is* strong in power, not one faileth.

27 Why sayest thou, O Iacob, and speakest O Israel, My way is hid from the LORD, and my iudgement is passed ouer from my God?

28 ¶ Hast thou not knowen? hast thou not heard, *that* the euerlasting God the LORD, the Creatour of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is wearie? * there is no searching of his vnderstanding.

*Psal. 147.5.

29 He giueth power to the faint, and to them that haue no might, he increaseth strength.

30 Euen the youths shall faint and be weary, and the yong men shall vtterly fall.

31 But they that wait vpon the LORD, shall †renew *their* strength: they shall mount vp with wings as Eagles; they shall runne, and not be wearie, *and* they shall walke and not faint.

†Heb. change.

CHAP. XLI.

1 *God expostulateth with his people about his mercies to the Church,* 10 *about his promises,* 21 *and about the vanitie of idoles.*

KEepe silence before me, O ylands, and let the people renew *their* strength: let them come neere, then let them speake: let vs come neere together to iudgement.

2 Who raised vp †the righteous man from the East, called him to his foot, gaue the nations before him, and made him ruler ouer kings? he gaue *them* as the dust to his sword, *and* as driuen stubble to his bow.

†Heb. iustice. ‖ Or, his sword. ‖ Or, his bow. *Chap. 45.1. iob 38.12.

3 He pursued them, *and* passed †safely, *euen* by the way, *that* he had not gone with his feet.

†Heb. in peace.

4 Who hath wrought and done *it*, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD, the * first, and with the last, I *am* hee.

*Chap. 44.6. & 48.12. rev.1.17.

5 The yles sawe it and feared, the ends of the earth were afraid, drew neere, and came.

†Heb. drew.

6 They helped euery one his neighbour, and *euery* one said to his brother, †Be of good courage.

‖ Or, strong.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the ‖ goldsmith, *and*

...he that smooth eth *with* the hammer, ‖him that ...te the anuill, ‖ saying, It *is* ready for the sode-...ing: and he fastened it with nailes *that* it should not be mooued.

8 But thou Israel, *art* my seruant, Iacob whom I haue * chosen, the seed of Abraham my * friend.

9 *Thou* whom I haue taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chiefe men thereof, and said vnto thee, Thou art my seruant, I haue chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

10 ¶ Feare thou not, for I *am* with thee: be not dismayed, for I *am* thy God: I will strengthen thee, yea, I will helpe thee, yea, I will vphold thee with the right hand of my righteousnesse.

11 Beholde, all they that were incensed against thee, shalbe * ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing, and † they that striue with thee, shal perish.

12 Thou shalt seeke them, and shalt not find them, *euen* † them that contended with thee: † they that warre against thee shalbe as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

13 For I the LORD thy God wil hold thy right hand, saying vnto thee, Feare not, I will helpe thee.

14 Feare not thou worme Iacob, *and* ye ‖ men of Israel: I will helpe thee, saith the LORD, and thy Redeemer, the holy One of Israel.

15 Behold, I wil make thee a new sharpe threshing instrument hauing † teeth: thou shalt threshe the mountaines, and beat *them* small, and shalt make the hilles as chaffe.

16 Thou shalt fanne them, and the wind shal cary them away, and the whirlewind shall scatter them: and thou shalt reioyce in the LORD, *and* shalt glory in the holy One of Israel.

17 *When* the poore and needy seeke water, and *there is* none, *and* their tongue faileth for thirst, I the Lord will heare them, *I* the God of Israel will not forsake them.

18 I will open * riuers in high places, and fountaines in the midst of the valleys: I will make the * wildernesse a poole of water, and the drie land springs of water.

19 I will plant in the wildernesse the Cedar, the Shittah tree, and the myrtle, and the oyle tree: I wil set in the desert the Firre tree, *and* the Pine, and the Boxe tree together:

20 That they may see, and know, and consider, and vnderstand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the holy One of Israel hath created it.

21 † Produce your cause, saith the LORD, bring forth your strong *reasons*, saith the King of Iacob.

22 Let them bring *them* forth, and shew vs what shal happen: let them shew the former things what they be, that we may † consider them, and know the latter ende of them, or declare vs things for to come:

23 Shew the things that *are* to come hereafter, that we may know that ye are gods: yea, doe good or doe euill, that we may be dismayed, and behold it together.

24 Behold, ye are ‖ of nothing, and your worke of nought: an abomination *is he that* chooseth you.

25 I haue raised vp *one* from the North, and hee shall come: from the rising of the Sunne shall hee call vpon my name, and he shal come *vpon* princes, as vpon morter, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning that we may know? and before time, that wee may say, *He is* righteous? yea there is none that sheweth, yea there is none that declareth, yea, there is none that heareth your words.

27 The first *shall say* to Zion, Behold, behold them, and I will giue to Ierusalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and *there was* no man, euen amongst them, and *there was* no counseller, that when I asked of them, could † answere a word.

29 Behold, they *are* all vanity, their workes *are* nothing: their molten images *are* winde and confusion.

† *Hebr.* returne.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The office of Christ grated with meekenesse and constancie. 5 Gods promise vnto him. 10 An exhortation to praise God for his Gospel. 17 Hee reproueth the people of incredulity.

BEhold * my seruant whom I vphold, mine elect, *in whom* my soule * delighteth: I haue put my Spirit vpon him, he shall bring forth iudgement to the Gentiles.

2 He shall not crie, nor lift vp, nor cause his voyce to be heard in the streete.

3 A bruised reede shall hee not breake, and the ‖ smoking flaxe shall he not † quench: he shal bring foorth iudgement vnto trueth.

4 He shall not faile, nor bee † discouraged, till he haue set iudgement in the earth, and the yles shall waite for his Law.

5 ¶ Thus saith God the LORD, he that created the heauens, and stretched them out, hee that spread foorth the earth, and that which commeth out of it, hee that giueth breath vnto the people vpon it, and spirit to them that walke therein:

6 I the LORD haue called thee in righteousnes, and will hold thine hand, and will keepe thee, and giue thee for a couenant of the people, for * a light of the Gentiles:

7 To open the blind eyes, to * bring out the prisoners from the prison, *and* them that sit in * darknesse out of the prison house.

8 I *am* the LORD, that *is* my Name, and my * glory will I not giue to another, neither my praise to grauen images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to passe, and new things doe I declare: before they spring foorth I tell you of them.

10 Sing vnto the LORD a new song, *and* his praise from the end of the earth: ye that go downe to the sea, and † all that is therein, the yles, and the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wildernesse and the cities thereof lift vp *their voyce*, the villages that Kedar doth inhabite: let the inhabitants of the rocke sing, let them shout from the top of the mountaines.

12 Let them giue glory vnto the LORD, and declare his praise in the yles.

13 The LORD shall goe foorth as a mighty man, he shall stirre vp iealousie like a man of warre: he shall cry, yea, roare, he shal ‖ preuaile against his enemies.

14 I haue long time holden my peace I haue been still, *and* refrained my selfe: *now* will I crie like a trauailing woman, I will destroy and † deuoure at once.

15 I will make waste mountaines and hilles, and drie vp all their herbes, and I will make the riuers yles, and I will drie vp the pooles.

16 And I will bring the blind by a way *that* they knew not, I will leade them in paths *that* they haue not knowen, I will make darkenesse light before them, and crooked things † straight, These things will I doe vnto them, and not forsake them.

17 ¶ They

*Matth. 12.18.
*Matth. 3 17. and 17.5. eph. 1.6.
‖ *Or dimly burning.*
† *Hebr.* quench it.
† *Hebr.* broken.
*Chap. 49.6 luk. 2.32. act. 13.47.
*Chap. 61.1.
*Luke 4. 18. heb. 2. 14, 15. chap. 9.2.
*Chap. 48.11.
† *Hebr.* the fulnesse thereof.
‖ *Or, behaue himselfe mightily.*
† *Hebr.* swallow, or sup vp.
† *Heb* into straightnesse.

*Psalm. 97.7. chap.1. 29.and 44.11. 2nd 45. 16.

17 ¶They shall bee* turned backe, they shall be greatly ashamed, that trust in grauen images, that say to the molten images, Ye are our gods.

18 Heare ye deafe, and looke ye blind that yee may see.

19 Who *is* blind, but my seruant? or deafe as my messenger *that* I sent? who *is* blind as hee that *is* perfit, and blind as the LORDS seruant?

*Rom. 2.2.

20 Seeing many things, *but* thou obseruest not: opening the eares, but he heareth not.

‖*Or*, him.

21 The LORD is well pleas'd for his righteousnesse sake, he will magnifie the Law, and make ‖*it* honourable.

‖*Or*, *in spoiling all the yong men of them.* †*Hebr. a treading.*

22 But this *is* a people robbed and spoyled, ‖they *are* all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison houses: they are for a pray, and none deliuereth, † for a spoile, and none saith, Restore.

†*Hebr. for the after-time.*

23 Who among you will giue eare to this? *who* will hearken, and heare ‖for the time to come?

24 Who gaue Iacob for a spoile, and Israel to the robbers? Did not the LORD, hee, against whom we haue sinned? For they would not walke in his wayes, neither were they obedient vnto his Law.

25 Therefore he hath powred vpon him the fury of his anger, and the strength of battell: and it hath set him on fire round about, yet he knew not; and it burned him, yet he laide *it* not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The Lord comforteth the Church with his promises. 8 He appeareth to the people for witnesse of his Omnipotencie. 14 He foretelleth them the destruction of Babylon, 18 & his wonderful deliuerance of his people. 22 He reproueth the people as vnthankfull.

BVt now thus sayeth the LORD that created thee, O Iacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel; Feare not: for I haue redeemed thee, I haue called *thee* by thine name, thou art mine.

2 When thou passest through the waters, I *will be* with thee, and through the riuers, they shall not ouerflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burnt: neither shall the flame kindle vpon thee.

3 For I *am* the LORD thy God, the Holy one of Israel, thy Sauiour: I gaue Egypt for thy ransome, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast beene honourable, and I haue loued thee: therefore will I giue men for thee, and people for thy ‖life.

‖*Or*, *person.*

*Cha.44. 1.Iere. 30.10. and 46. 27.

5 *Feare not, for I *am* with thee: I wil bring thy seed from the East, and gather thee from the West.

6 I will say to the North, Giue vp; and to the South, Keepe not backe: bring my sonnes from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;

7 *Euen* euery one that is called by my Name: for I haue created him for my glory, I haue formed him yea I haue made him.

8 ¶Bring foorth the blinde people, that haue eyes, and the deafe that haue eares.

*Chap. 41.21.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people bee assembled: *who among them can declare this, and shew vs former things? let them bring foorth their witnesses, that they may be iustified: or let them heare, and say, *It is* trueth.

*Chap. 41.4.and 44.8. ‖*Or*, *nothing for-med of God.*

10 Ye *are* my witnesses saith the LORD, and my seruant whom I haue chosen: that ye may know and beleeue me, and vnderstand that I *am* hee: *before me there was ‖no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

*Chap. 45.21. ose.13.4.

11 I, *euen* I *am* the LORD, and beside me there is no Sauiour.

12 I haue declared, and haue saued, and I haue shewed, when there was no strange *God* among you: therefore yee *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, that I *am* God.

13 Yea, before the day was I *am* he, and there is none that can deliuer out of my hand: I will worke and who shall † * let it?

†*Heb. turne* *Esa. 14.27. *Iob. 11.10.

14 ¶Thus saith the LORD your Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel: for your sake I haue sent to Babylon and haue brought downe all their † nobles, and the Caldeans, whose cry is in the ships.

15 I *am* the LORD, your holy one, the Creator of Israel your king.

16 Thus saith the LORD, which *maketh away in the sea, and a * path in the mighty waters:

17 Which bringeth foorth the chariot and horse, the army and the power: They shall lie downe together, they shall not rise: they are extinct, they are quenched as towe.

†*Heb. lay.* *Exo. 14.

18 ¶Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of olde.

19 Behold, I will doe a * new thing: now it shall spring forth, shall ye not know it? I will euen make a way in the wildernes, *and* riuers in the desert.

*Iob. 12.6. 17.11. 21.5.

20 The beast of the fielde shall honour mee, the dragons and the ‖owles, because I giue waters in the wildernes, *and* riuers in the desert, to giue drink to my people, my chosen.

‖*Or*, *daughters of the owle.*

21 * This people haue I formed for my selfe, they shall shewe forth my praise.

*Luk. 1.74.75.

22 ¶But thou hast not called vpon me O Iacob, but thou hast beene weary of me, O Israel.

† *Heb. tasted, or laden.*

23 Thou hast not brought me the † small cattell of thy burnt offerings, neither hast thou honoured mee with thy sacrifices. I haue not caused thee to serue with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense.

24 Thou hast bought me no sweet cane with money, neither hast thou † filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made me to serue with thy sinnes, thou hast wearied me with thine iniquities.

†*Heb. made me to labour, or trauell by my sins.*

25 I, *euen* I *am* hee *that* * blotteth out thy transgressions for mine owne sake, and will not remember thy sinnes.

*Ezek. 36.22. &c.

26 Put me in remembrance: let vs plead together: declare thou, that thou mayest be iustified.

†*Heb. interpretors.*

27 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy † teachers haue transgressed against me:

‖*Or*, *Iudges.* *Prouerbs.*

28 Therefore I haue profaned the ‖Princes of the Sanctuary, and haue giuen Iacob to the curse, and Israel to reproches.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 God comforteth the Church with his promises. 7 The vanitie of idoles. 9 and folly of Idolmakers. 21 He exhorteth to praise God for his redemption and omnipotencie.

YEt now heare, O Iacob my seruant, and Israel whom I haue chosen.

*Chap. 41.8. and 43.10. 46.9. *Chap. 44.2.

2 Thus saith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the wombe, *which* will helpe thee: Feare not, O Iacob, my seruant, and thou Iesurun, whom I haue chosen.

3 For I will * power water vpon him that is thirstie, and floods vpon the dry ground: I will power my spirit vpon thy seed, and my blessing vpon thy off spring:

*Iob 33.7. Ioel 2.28.

4 And they shall spring vp *as* among the grasse, as willowes by the water courses.

5 One shall say, I *am* the LORDS: and another shall call himselfe by the name of Iacob: and another shall subscribe *with* his hand vnto the LORD, and surname himselfe by the name of Israel.

6 Thus saith the LORD the King of Israel, and his

redeemer the LORD of hosts, *I am* the first, and I *am* the last, and beſides me *there is* no God.

7 And who as I, ſhal call, and ſhall declare it, and ſet it in order for mee, ſince I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are comming, and ſhall come? let them ſhew vnto them.

8 Feare ye not, neither be afraid: haue not I told thee from that time, and haue declared *it?* ye *are* euen my witneſſes. Is there a God beſides me? yea, *there is* no †God, I know not *any*.

9 ¶ They that make a grauen image, are all of them vanity, and their † delectable things ſhall not profite, and they *are* their owne witneſſes, * they ſee not, nor know, that they may be aſhamed.

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a grauen image that is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellowes ſhalbe * aſhamed, and the workemen, they *are* of men: let them all be gathered together, let them ſtand *vp*; *yet* they ſhall feare, *and* they ſhalbe aſhamed together.

12 * The ſmith ‖ with the tongs both worketh in the coales, and faſhioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the ſtrength of his armes: yea he is hungry, and his ſtrength faileth; he drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The carpenter ſtretcheth out his rule: he marketh it out with the line: he fitteth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compaſſe, & maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man, that it may remaine in the houſe.

14 He heweth him downe cedars, and taketh the cypreſſe and the oake, which he ‖ ſtrengtheneth for himſelfe among the trees of the forreſt: he planteth an aſhe, and the raine doeth nouriſh it.

15 Then ſhal it be for a man to burne: for he wil take thereof and warme himſelfe; yea hee kindleth it, and baketh bread; yea he maketh a god, and worſhippeth it; he maketh it a grauen image, and falleth downe thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire: with part thereof he eateth fleſh: he rofteth rofte, and is ſatiſfied: yea hee warmeth *himſelfe*, and ſaith, Aha, I am warme, I haue ſeene the fire.

17 And the reſidue thereof he maketh a god, *euen* his grauen image: hee falleth downe vnto it, and worſhippeth it, and prayeth vnto it, and ſaith, Deliuer me, for thou *art* my god.

18 They haue not knowen, nor vnderſtood: for hee hath † ſhut their eyes that they cannot ſee; *and* their hearts, that they cannot vnderſtand.

19 And none † conſidereth in his heart, neither *is there* knowledge nor vnderſtanding to ſay, I haue burnt part of it in the fire; yea alſo I haue baked bread vpon the coles thereof: I haue rofted fleſh and eaten it, & ſhal I make the reſidue thereof an abomination? ſhall I fall downe to † the ſtocke of a tree?

20 Hee feedeth of aſhes: a deceiued heart hath turned him aſide, that hee cannot deliuer his ſoule, nor ſay, *Is there* not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember theſe (O Iacob and Iſrael) for thou *art* my ſeruant; I haue formed thee; thou *art* my ſeruant, O Iſrael, thou ſhalt not be forgotten of me.

22 I haue blotted out, as a thick cloud, thy tranſgreſſions, and as a cloude, thy ſinnes: returne vnto me, for I haue redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O ye heauens; for the LORD hath done *it*: ſhout ye lower parts of the earth: breake forth into ſinging, ye mountaines, O forreſt and euery tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and glorified himſelfe in Iſrael.

24 Thus ſaith the LORD thy Redeemer, and he that formed thee from the wombe; I *am* the LORD that maketh al things, that ſtretcheth forth the heauens alone, that ſpreadeth abroad the earth by my ſelfe,

25 That fruſtrateth the tokens of the liers; and maketh diuiners mad, that turneth wiſe men backward, and maketh their knowledge fooliſh,

26 That confirmeth the word of his ſeruant, and performeth the counſell of his meſſengers; that ſaith to Ieruſalem, Thou ſhalt be inhabited, and to the cities of Iudah, Ye ſhalbe built, and I will raiſe vp the † decayed places thereof.

27 That ſaith to the deepe, Be dry, and I will dry vp thy riuers.

28 That ſaith of Cyrus, *Hee is* my ſhepheard, and ſhall performe all my pleaſure, euen ſaying to Ieruſalem, * Thou ſhalt be built, and to the Temple, Thy foundation ſhall be laid.

† *Hebr.* *waſtes.*

* 2. Chro. 36. 22. ezra 1. 1. chap. 45. 13.

CHAP. XLV.

1 God calleth Cyrus for his Churches ſake. 5 By his omnipotency he challengeth to be alone. 20 He conuinceth the idoles of vanity by his ſauing power.

THus ſaith the LORD to his anointed, to Cyrus, whoſe right hand I ‖ haue holden, to ſubdue nations before him, and I will looſe the loines of kings to open before him the two leaued gates, and the gates ſhall not be ſhut.

‖ *Or*, *ſtrengthened.*

2 I will goe before thee, and make the crooked places ſtreight, I will breake in pieces the gates of braſſe, and cut in ſunder the barres of yron.

3 And I will giue thee the treaſures of darkneſs, and hidden riches of ſecret places, that thou mayeſt know, that I the LORD which call thee by thy name, *am* the God of Iſrael.

4 For Iacob my ſeruants ſake, and Iſrael mine elect, I haue euen called thee by name: I haue ſurnamed thee, though thou haſt not knowen me.

5 ¶ * *I am* the Lord, and *there is* none elſe, *there is* no God beſides me: I girded thee, though thou haſt not knowen me.

* Deut. 4. 35, 39. & 32. 39. cha. 44. 8.

6 That they may know from the riſing of the Sunne, and from the Weſt, that *there is* none beſides me; *I am* the LORD, and *there is* none elſe.

7 I forme the light, and create darkneſſe: I make peace, and create euill: I the LORD doe all theſe things.

8 Drop downe, ye heauens, from aboue, and let the ſkies power downe righteouſneſſe: let the earth open, and let them bring forth ſaluation, and let righteouſneſſe ſpring vp together, I the LORD haue created it.

9 Woe vnto him that ſtriueth with his Maker: Let the potſheard *ſtriue* with the potſheards of the earth: * ſhall the clay ſay to him that faſhioneth it, What makeſt thou? or thy worke, He hath no hands?

* Iere. 18. 6. rom. 9. 20.

10 Woe vnto him that ſaith to *his* father, What begetteſt thou? or to the woman, What haſt thou brought forth?

11 Thus ſaith the LORD, the holy one of Iſrael, and his Maker, Aſke mee of things to come concerning my ſonnes, and concerning the worke of my handes command ye me.

12 I haue made the earth and created man vpon it: I, *euen* my hands haue ſtretched out the heauens, and all their hoſte haue I commanded.

13 I haue raiſed him vp in righteouſneſſe, and I will ‖ direct all his wayes: he ſhal * build my city, and he ſhal let go my captiues, not for price nor reward, ſayth the LORD of hoſtes.

‖ *Or*, *make ſtraight.* * 2 Chro. 36. 22. ezra 1. 1. chap. 44. 28.

14 Thus ſaith the LORD, The labor of Egypt, and merchandiſe of Ethiopia, and of the Sabeans men of ſtature, ſhall come ouer vnto thee, and they ſhall be

thine,

thine, they shal come after thee, in chaines they shall come ouer: and they shal fall downe vnto thee, they shal make supplication vnto thee, *saying*, Surely God *is* in thee, and *there is* none else, *there is* no god.

15 Verely thou *art* a God that hidest thy selfe, O God of Israel the Sauiour.

16 They shalbe ashamed, and also confounded all of them: they shall goe to confusion together that
*Chap. 44.11. are * makers of idoles.

17 *But* Israel shalbe saued in the LORD with an euerlasting saluation; ye shall not be ashamed, nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus saith the LORD that created the heauens, God himselfe that formed the earth and made it, he hath stablished it, hee created it not in vaine, he formed it to be inhabited, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

*Deut. 30.11. 19 I haue not spoken in * secret, in a darke place of the earth: I said not vnto the seed of Iacob, Seeke ye me in vaine: I the LORD speake righteousnesse, I declare the things that are right.

20 ¶ Assemble your selues, and come: drawe neere together, ye that are escaped of the nations: they haue no knowledge that set vp the wood of their grauen image, and pray vnto a god *that* cannot saue.

21 Tell ye and bring *them* neere, yea let them take counsel together who hath declared this frō ancient time? *who* hath told it from that time? Haue not I the LORD? And *there is* no god else beside mee: a
*Rom. 14 11. phil. 2.10. iust God and a Sauiour, *there is* none beside me.

22 Looke vnto me, and be ye saued, all the ends of the earth: for I *am* God, and *there is* none else.

‖*Or, surely thee shall say of me, In the Lord is all righteousnesse and strength. Heb righteousnesses* 23 I haue sworne by my selfe: the word is gone out of my mouth *in* righteousnesse, and shall not returne, that vnto me euery * knee shall bow, euery tongue shall sweare.

24 ‖ Surely, shall one say, In the LORD *haue* I righteousnesse and strength: euen to him shall men come, and all that are incensed against him, shall be ashamed.

25 In the LORD shall all the seed of Israel bee iustified, and shall glory.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The idols of Babylon could not saue themselues. 3 God saueth his people to the end. 5 Idols are not comparable to God for power, 12 or present saluation.

BEl boweth downe, Nebo stoupeth, their idoles *were* vpon the beasts, and vpon the cattell, your cariages *were* heauy loaden, they *are* a burden to the weary *beast*.

2 They stoupe, they bow downe together, they
†*Hebr. their soule* could not deliuer the burden, but † themselues are gone into captiuitie.

3 ¶ Hearken vnto me, O house of Iacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are borne *by me*, from the belly, which are caried from the wombe.

4 And euen to *your* old age I am he, and euen to hoare haires will I carie *you*: I haue made, and I wil beare, euen I will cary and will deliuer *you*.

5 ¶ To whom will ye liken mee, and make *me* equall, and * compare me, that I may be like?
*Chap. 40.18,25

6 They lauish gold out of the bag, and weigh siluer in the balance, *and* hire a goldsmith, and he maketh it a god: they fall downe, yea they worship.

7 They beare him vpon the shoulder, they carie him, and set him in his place, and he standeth; from his place shall hee not remooue: yea one shall crie vnto him, yet can hee not answere, nor saue him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and shewe your selues men: bring it againe to mind, O ye transgressours.

9 Remember the former things of old, for I *am* God, and *there is* none else, *I am* God, and *there is* none like me:

10 Declaring the ende from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not *yet* done, saying, * My counsell shall stand, and I will doe all
*Psal. 11. prou. 19.21. Isa. 40. heb. 6. my pleasure:

11 Calling a rauenous bird from the East, † the man that executeth my counsell from a farre countrey yea, I haue spoken *it*, I will also bring it to
†*Heb. A man of my counsell.* passe; I haue purposed *it*, I will also doe it.

12 ¶ Hearken vnto me, ye stout hearted, that *are* farre from righteousnesse.

13 I bring neere my righteousnes: it shall not be farre off, and my saluation shall not tary; and I will place saluation in Zion for Israel my glory.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Gods iudgement vpon Babylon and Caldea, 6 for their vnmercifulnesse, 7 pride, 10 and ouerboldnesse, 11 shall be vnresistable.

COme downe & sit in the dust, O virgine daughter of Babylon, sit on the ground: *there is* no throne, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.

2 Take the milstones and grinde meale, vncouer thy lockes: make bare the legge, vncouer the thigh, passe ouer the riuers.

3 Thy nakednes shalbe vncouered, yea thy shame shall be seene: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet *thee as* a man.

4 As for our Redeemer, the LORD of hostes *is* his Name, the holy One of Israel.

5 Sit thou silent, and get thee into darkenesse, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called the Lady of kingdomes.

6 ¶ I was wroth with my people, I haue polluted mine inheritance, and giuen them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercie, vpon the ancient hast thou very heauily laid the yoke.

7 ¶ And thou saidst, I shalbe * a Lady for euer: *Reuel. 18.7 so* that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.

8 Therefore heare now this, that thou art giuen to pleasures, that dwellest carelessly, that sayest in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides mee, I shall not sit *as* a widow, neither shall I know the losse of children.

9 But these two * things shall come to thee in a *Chap. 51.19. moment in one day; the losse of children, & widowhood, they shal come vpon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy sorceries, *and* for the great abundance of thine enchantments.

10 ¶ For thou hast trusted in thy wickednesse: ‖*Or, confidence.* thou hast said, None seeth mee. Thy wisedome and *Heb. hath caused thee to turne away.* thy knowledge, it hath ‖ peruerted thee, and thou *Heb. it hath caused him to shrink.* hast said in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides *Heb. Heire.* mee.

11 ¶ Therefore shall euill come vpon thee, thou *Heb. the dawning thereof.* shalt not know † from whence it riseth: and mischiefe shall fall vpon thee, thou shalt not be able to † put it off: and desolation shall come vpon thee *Heb. expiate.* suddenly, *which* thou shalt not know.

12 Stand now with thine enchantments, and with *Heb. the sorceries of thy youth.* the multitude of thy sorceries wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth, if so bee thou shalt be able to profit, if so bee thou mayest preuaile.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy *Heb. wearied in the greatnesse of thine owne counsels.* counsels: let now the † Astrologers, the Starre-gazers, the ‖ monethly Prognosticatours stand vp, and *Heb. cutting, or diuiding of the heauen.* saue thee from these things that shall come vpon thee.

14 Beheld,

14 Behold,they shall be as stubble: the fire shall burne them,they shall not deliuer themselues from the power of the flame: *there shall* not *be* a coale to warme at,*nor* fire to sit before it.

15 Thus shall they be vnto thee with whom thou hast laboured, *euen* thy merchants from thy youth, they shall wander euery one to his quarter: none shall saue thee.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 God,to conuince the people of their foreknowen obstinacy,reuealed his prophecies: 9 He saueth them for his owne sake. 12 Hee exhorteth them to obedience, because of his power and prouidence. 16 He lamenteth their backwardnesse. 20 He powerfully deliuereth his out of Babylon.

HEare ye this,O house of Iacob,which are called by the name of Israel,and are come foorth out of the waters of Iudah, which sweare by the Name of the LORD,and make mention of the God of Israel,*but* not in truth,nor in righteousnesse.

2 For they call themselues of the holy citie, and stay themselues vpon the God of Israel, the LORD of hostes *is* his Name.

3 I haue declared the former things from the beginning, and they went forth out of my mouth, and I shewed them, I did *them* suddenly, and they came to passe.

4 Because I knew that thou art † obstinate, and thy necke *is* an yron sinew,and thy brow brasse:

5 I haue euen from the beginning declared *it* to thee; before it came to passe, I shewed thee, lest thou shouldest say, Mine idole hath done them,and my grauen image, and my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard,see all this, and will not yee declare *it*? I haue shewed thee new things from this time,euen hidden things,and thou didst not knowe them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning,euen before the day when thou heardest them not,lest thou shouldest say,Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea thou heardest not; yea thou knewest not; yea from the time that thine eare was not opened: for I knewe that thou wouldest deale very treachero sly, and wast called a transgressour from the wombe.

9 ¶ For my Names sake will I deferre mine anger,and for my praise will I refraine for thee,that I cut thee not off

10 Behold, I haue refined thee,but not‖ with siluer, I haue chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

11 For mine owne sake, *euen* for mine owne sake will I do *it*: for how should *my Name* be polluted? and I will not giue my * glory vnto another.

12 ¶ Hearken vnto mee, O Iacob,and Israel my called,*I am* he,*I am* the * first,I also *am* the last.

13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth,and my right hand hath spanned the heauens; when I call vnto them,they stand vp together.

14 All ye assemble your selues,and heare: which among them hath declared these things? the LORD hath loued him: he will do his pleasure on Babylon, and his arme *shall be* on the Caldeans.

15 I,*euen* I haue spoken, yea I haue called him: I haue brought him,and he shall make his way prosperous.

16 ¶ Come ye neere vnto me,heare ye this, I haue not spoken in secret from the beginning; from the time that it was,there *am* I;and now the Lord GOD and his spirit hath sent me.

17 Thus saith the LORD thy Redeemer,the holy one of Israel,*I am* the LORD thy God,which teacheth thee to profite, which leadeth thee by the way *that* thou shouldest goe.

18 O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandements! then had thy peace bene as a riuer,and thy righteousnesse as the waues of the sea.

19 Thy seed also had bene as the sand,and the offspring of thy bowels like the grauell thereof: his name should not haue beene cut off, nor destroyed from before me.

20 ¶ Goe ye foorth of Babylon,flee ye from the Caldeans with a voice of singing, declare yee, tell this,vtter it euen to the end of the earth: say ye,The LORD hath * redeemed his seruant Iacob. *Exod. 19.4.5,6.

21 And they thirsted not *when* hee led them thorow the deserts; he * caused the waters to flow out of the rocke for them: he claue the rocke also,and the waters gushed out. *Exod. 17.6 num 20 11.

22 *There is* no peace,saith the LORD,vnto the wicked. *Chap. 57.21.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Christ being sent to the Iewes,complaineth of them. 5 He is sent to the Gentiles with gracious promises. 13 Gods loue in perpetuall to his Church. 18 The ample restauration of the Church. 24 The powerfull deliuerance out of captiuitie.

LIsten, O Iles,vnto mee,and hearken,yee people from farre. The LORD hath called me from the wombe, from the bowels of my mother hath hee made mention of my name.

2 And hee hath made my mouth like a sharpe sword, in the shadow of his hand hath he hid mee, and made me a polished shaft: in his quiuer hath he hid me,

3 And said vnto me,Thou *art* my seruant,O Israel,in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then I said, I haue laboured in vaine,I haue spent my strength for nought,and in vaine,*yet* surely my iudgement *is* with the LORD,and ‖ my worke with my God. ‖ *Or, my reward.*

5 ¶ And now, saith the LORD that fourmed me from the wombe to bee his seruant, to bring Iacob againe to him, though Israel be † not gathered,yet shall I bee glorious in the eyes of the LORD,and my God shall be my strength. † *Or,that Israel may be gathered vnto him and I may &c.*

6 And he said,‖ It is a light thing that thou shouldest bee my seruant to raise vp the tribes of Iacob, and to restore the ‖ preserued of Israel: I will also giue thee for a * light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my saluation vnto the end of the earth. ‖ *Or, art thou light to them that thou shouldest, &c.*

7 Thus saith the LORD the Redeemer of Israel, *and* his Holy one, ‖ to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a seruant of rulers; Kings shall see and arise,princes also shall worship,because of the LORD,that is faithfull,*and* the Holy one of Israel,and he shall choose thee. ‖ *Or, desolations.*

8 Thus sayeth the LORD, * In an acceptable time haue I heard thee, and in a day of saluation haue I helped thee: and I will preserue thee, and giue thee for a Couenant of the people, ‖ to establish the earth, to cause to inherite the desolate heritages: * *Chap. 42.6.* ‖ *Or, to him that is despised in soule.*

9 That thou mayest say * to the prisoners,Goe forth; to them that *are* in darknes,Shew your selues: they shall feed in the wayes,and their pastures *shall be* in all high places. * *1.Cor. 6.2.* ‖ *Or, raise vp.*

10 They shal not * hunger nor thirst,neither shall the heat nor Sun smite them: for he that hath mercy on them shal leade them,euen by the springs of water shall he guide them. * *Chap. 42.7.* * *Reuel. 7.16.*

11 And I will make all my mountaines away,and my high wayes shalbe exalted.

12 Behold,these shall come from farre: and lo,

these from the North and from the West, and these from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing O heauen and be ioyfull, O earth, and breake foorth into singing, O mountaines: for God hath comforted his people, and will haue mercy vpon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, The LORD hath forsaken mee, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

†Hebr. from hauing compassion.

15 Can a woman forget her sucking child, † that she should not haue compassion on the sonne of her wombe? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

16 Behold, I haue grauen thee vpon the palmes of my hand: thy walls *are* continually before me.

17 Thy children shall make haste, thy destroyers and they that made thee waste, shall goe foorth of thee.

* Chap. 60.4.

18 ¶ * Lift vp thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselues together, *and* come to thee: as I liue, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and bind them *on thee* as a bride doeth.

19 For thy waste and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction shall euen now bee too narrow by reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee vp, shall be farre away.

20 The children which thou shalt haue, after thou hast lost the other, shall say againe in thine eares, The place *is* too straight for me: giue place to me, that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten mee these, seeing I haue lost my children, and am desolate, a captiue and remouing to and fro? and who hath brought vp these? Behold, I was left alone, these where *had* they *bene?*

22 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift vp mine hand to the Gentiles, & set vp my standerd to the people: and they shall bring thy sonnes in †*their* armes: and thy daughters shall be caried vpon *their* shoulders.

†Hebr. bosome.

†Hebr nourishers

†Hebr. princesses.

23 And kings shall be thy † noursing fathers, and their queenes thy noursing mothers: they shal bow down to thee with their face toward the earth, and * lick vp the dust of thy feet, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

* Psal. 72.9.

†Hebr. the captiuitie of the iust.

†Heb. captiuitie.

* Reuel. 14.20. & 16.6.

24 ¶ Shall the prey bee taken from the mighty, or † the lawfull captiue deliuered?

25 But thus saith the LORD, euen the † captiues of the mighty shall be taken away, and the pray of the terrible shall be deliuered: for I will contend with *him* that contendeth with thee, and I will saue thy children.

26 And I will feed them that oppresse thee, with their owne flesh; and they shal be drunken with their owne ‖ blood as with sweet wine: and all flesh shal know that I the LORD *am* thy Sauiour and thy Redeemer, the Mighty one of Iacob.

‖Or, new wine.

CHAP. L.

1 Christ sheweth that the rebellion of the Iewes is not to be imputed by him, by his ability to saue, 5 by his obedience in that worke, 7 and by his confidence in that assistance. 10 An exhortation to trust in God, and not in our selues.

THus saith the LORD, Where is the bill of your mothers diuorcement, whom I haue put away? or which of my creditors *is it* to whom I haue sold you? Behold, for your iniquities haue you sold your selues, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore when I came, *was there* no man? when I called, *was there* none to answere? * Is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeeme? or haue I no power to deliuer? Behold, at my rebuke I * drie vp the sea: I make the* riuers a wildernes: their fish stinketh, because *there is* no water, and dieth for thirst.

* Num. 11.23. chap. 59.1. * Exod 14.21. * Iosh. 3. 16.

3 I clothe the heauens with blacknes, and I make sackcloth their couering.

4 The LORD God hath giuen mee the tongue of the learned, that *I* should know how to speake a word in season to him that is † weary: he wakeneth morning by morning, he wakeneth myne eare to heare as the learned.

* Mat. 11. 28.

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine eare, and I was not * rebellious, neither turned away backe.

* John 5. 30. & 6. 38. Phil. 2. 8. * Mat. 26. 67. and 27. 26. * Rom. 8. 33.

6 * I gaue my backe to the smiters, and my cheekes to them that plucked off the haire: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

7 ¶ For the Lord GOD will helpe mee, therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore haue I set my face like a flint, and know that I shall not bee ashamed.

8 * He *is* neere that iustifieth me, who will contend with me? let vs stand together: who is † mine aduersarie? let him come neere to me.

* He *that* shall condemne me? Loe, they shall all waxe old as a garment: the moth shall eat them vp.

†Hebr. master of my cause.

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will helpe me, who *is he*

10 ¶ Who *is* among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voyce of his seruant, that walketh *in* darknesse and hath no light, let him trust in the Name of the LORD, and stay vpon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compasse *your selues* about with sparkes: walke in the light of your fire, and in the sparks *that* ye haue kindled. * This shall ye haue of mine hand, ye shall lie down in sorrow.

* Iohn 5. 39.

CHAP. LI.

1 An exhortation after the patterne of Abraham, to trust in Christ, 3 by reason of his couenanted promises, 4 of his righteous saluation, 7 and mans mortalitie. 9 Christ by his sanctified armes, deliuereth his from the feare of men: 17 He beweileth their affliction of Ierusalem, 21 and promiseth reliefe thereof.

HEarken to mee, ye that follow after righteousnesse yee that seeke the LORD: looke vnto the rocke *whence* yee are hewen, and to the hole of the pit *whence* ye are digged.

2 Looke vnto Abraham your Father, and vnto Sarah *that* bare you: for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

3 For the LORD shall comfort Zion: hee will comfort all her waste places, and he will make her wildernes like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the LORD: ioy and gladnes shalbe found therein, thankesgiuing, and the voice of melody.

4 ¶ Hearken vnto me my people, and giue eare vnto me, O my nation: for a law shall proceed from me, and I wil make my iudgement to rest for a light of the people.

5 My righteousnesse *is* neere: my saluation is gone forth, and mine armes shall iudge the people: the yles shall wait vpon me, and on mine arme shall they trust.

6 Lift vp your eyes to the heauens, and looke vpon the earth beneath: for * the heauens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall waxe old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shal die in like manner: but my saluation shall be for euer, and my righteousnesse shall not be abolished.

* Psal. 102. 27. Mat. 24. 35. * Psal. 37. 31. * Mat. 5.

7 ¶ Hearken vnto me ye that know righteousnes, the people in* whose heart is my Law: * Feare yee

yee not the reproch of men, neither be ye afraid of their reuilings.

8 For the moth shal eat them vp like a garment, and the worme shall eate them like wooll: but my righteousnesse shall bee for euer, and my saluation from generation to generation.

9 ¶Awake, awake, put on strength, O arme of the LORD, awake as in the ancient dayes, in the generations of olde. *Art* thou not it that hath cut Rahab, *and* wounded the * dragon?

10 *Art* thou not it which hath *dried the sea, the waters of the great deepe, that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransome to passe ouer?

11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD shall *returne and come with singing vnto Zion, and euerlasting ioy *shall be* vpon their * head: they shall obtaine gladnesse and ioy, *and* sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

12 I, *euen* I *am* he that comforteth you, who art thou that thou shouldest be afraid * of a man *that* shall die, and of the sonne of man *which* shall bee made as * grasse?

13 And forgettest the LORD thy Maker, that hath stretched forth the heauens, and laid the foundations of the earth: and hast feared continually euery day, because of the fury of the oppressour, as if he ‖ were ready to destroy; and where *is* the fury of the oppressour?

14 The captiue exile hasteneth that hee may be loosed, and that he should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should faile.

15 But I *am* the LORD thy God, that * diuided the sea, whose waues roared: the LORD of hostes *is* his Name.

16 And I haue put my words * in thy mouth, and haue couered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heauens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say vnto Zion, Thou *art* my people.

17 ¶*Awake, awake, stand vp, O Ierusalem, which hast drunke at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury, thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, *and* wrung *them* out.

18 *There is* none to guide her among all the sonnes whom she hath brought foorth: neither *is there* any that taketh her by the hand, of all the sonnes *that* she hath brought vp.

19 *These two things † are come vnto thee, who shall be sory for thee? desolation and † destruction, and the famine, and the sword: by whom shall I comfort thee?

20 Thy sonnes haue fainted, they lie at the head of all the streets as a wild bull in a net: they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶Therefore heare now this, thou afflicted and drunken, but not with wine,

22 Thus saith thy Lord, the LORD and thy God *that* pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I haue taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, *euen* the dregs of the cup of my fury: thou shalt no more drinke it againe.

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee: which haue said to thy soule, Bow down that we may goe ouer: and thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the streete to them that went ouer.

CHAP. LII.

*1 Christ perswadeth the Church to beleeue his free redemption. 7 to receiue the Ministers thereof. 9 to ioy in the power thereof. 11 and to free themselues from bondage. 13 Christs kingdome shalbe exalted, as a hiding of faces from him or from vs. * Matth. 8. 18. ‖ Or, tormented. * Rom. 4. 25. 1. cor. 15. 5.*

AWake, *awake, put on thy strength, O Zion, put on thy beautifull garments, O Ierusalem the holy citie: for henceforth there shal no more come into thee the vncircumcised and the vncleane. * Chap. 51. 17.

2 Shake thy selfe from the dust: arise, *and* sit down, O Ierusalem: loose thy selfe from the bands of thy necke, O captiue daughter of Zion.

3 For thus saith the LORD, Ye haue sold your selues for nought: and ye shall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus saith the Lord GOD, My people went downe aforetime into *Egypt to sojourne there, and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause. *Genes. 46. 9.

5 Now therefore what haue I here, saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule ouer them make them to howle, saith the LORD, and thy Name continually euery day is *blasphemed. *Ezec. 36. 20, 23.

6 Therefore my people shall know my Name: therefore *they shall know* in that day, that I *am* hee that doeth speake. Behold, *it is* I. rom 2. 24

7 ¶*How beautifull vpon the mountaines are the feete of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth saluation, that saith vnto Zion, Thy God reigneth. *Nahum. 1. 15. rom. 10. 15.

8 Thy watchmen shal lift vp the voice, with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye, when the LORD shall bring again Zion.

9 ¶Breake forth into ioy, sing together, ye waste places of Ierusalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Ierusalem.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arme in the eyes of all the nations, and * all the ends of the earth shall see the saluation of our God. *Psal. 98. 3. luke

11 ¶Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, * touch no vncleane thing, goe ye out of the midst of her, bee yee cleane, that beare the vessels of the LORD. 3. 6. *2. Cor. 6. 17. reue. 18. 4.

12 For ye shall not goe out with haste, nor goe by flight: for the LORD will goe before you: and the God of Israel *will* † be your rereward. †Hebr. gather

13 ¶Behold my seruant shall ‖ deale prudently, he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high. ‖ Or, prosper.

14 As many were astonied at thee (his * visage was so marred more then any man, and his forme more then the sonnes of men;)

15 So shall he ‖ sprinkle many nations, the kings shal shut their mouthes at him: for that * which had not been told them, shall they see, and that which they had not heard, shall they consider. *Chap. 52. 3. *Rom. 15. 21.

CHAP. LIII.

1 The Prophet complaining of incredulity, expresseth the scandall of the crosse, 4 by the benefit of his passion, 10 and the good successe thereof.

WHo * hath beleeued our ‖ report, & to whom is the arme of the LORD reuealed? *Iohn 12. 38. rom. 10. 16. ‖ Or, doctrine. Heb hea.

2 For he shal grow vp before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of drie ground: he hath no ‖ forme nor comelinesse: and when we shall see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him. ‖ Or, doctrine. Heb beauty.

3 * He is despised and reiected of men, a man of sorrowes, and acquainted with griefe, and ‖ we hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not. *Chap. 52. 14. mar. 9. 12

4 ¶Surely * he hath borne our griefes, and carried our sorrowes: yet we did esteeme him stricken, smitten of God and afflicted. ‖ Or, he hid as it were his face from vs. Hebr.

5 But he was ‖ *wounded for our transgressions, *Iohn 19. 34. 1. Iohn 5. 6.

he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement
*1.Pet.2. 24. of our peace *was* vpon him, and with his *stripes we are healed.
†Hebr. bruise. †Hebr. hee hath made the iniquities of vs all to meete on him.
6 All we like sheepe haue gone astrays we haue turned euery one to his owne way, and the LORD hath † laid on him the iniquity of vs all.
*Matth. 26.63. and 27. 12. marke 14.61. and 15.6. *Acts 8. 32.
7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet *he* opened not his mouth: he is brought as a *lambe to the slaughter, and as a sheepe before her shearers is dumbe, so he openeth not his mouth.
8 ‖He was taken from prison, and from iudgement: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the liuing, for the transgression of my people † was he stricken.
‖Or, her meanes taken away by distresse and iudgement: but doe. †Hebr. was the stroke vpon him. †Hebr. deaths.
9 And he made his graue with the wicked, and with the rich in his †death, because he had done no violence, neither *was* any * deceit in his mouth.
10 ¶Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him, he hath put *him* to griefe: ‖when thou shalt make his soule an offring for sinne, he shal see *his* seed, he shall prolong *his* dayes, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.
11 He shall see the trauell of his soule, *and* shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous seruant iustifie many: for he shall beare their iniquities.
12 Therefore will I diuide him a *portion* with the great, and he shal diuide ‖ spoile with the strong: because hee hath powred out his soule vnto death: and he was * numbred with the transgressors, and hee bare the sinne of many, and * made intercession for the transgressours
*1.Pet.2. 22. 1.Iohn 3 5. ‖Or, when his soule shall make an offering. *Marke 15 28. Luke 22.37. * Luke 23.8.

CHAP. LIIII.

The Prophet for the comfort of the Gentiles prophesieth the amplitude of their Church, 4 their safetie, 6 their certaine deliuerance out of affliction, 11 their faire edification, 15 and their sure preseruation.

*Gal.4. 27. SIng *O barren, thou *that* didst not beare, breake forth into singing, and cry aloud thou *that* didst not trauel with child: for more *are* the children of the desolate then the children of the maried wife, saith the LORD.
2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, & let them stretch forth the curtaines of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes.
3 For thou shalt breake forth on the right hand, and on the left: and thy seed shall inherit the Gentiles, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.
4 Feare not, for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded, for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproch of thy widowhood any more.
*Luke 1. 32. 5 For thy Maker *is* thine husband, (the *LORD of hosts *is* his Name,) & thy redeemer the holy One of Israel, the God of the whole earth shal he be called.
6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forsaken, and grieued in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.
7 For a small moment haue I forsaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee.
8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee, for a moment; but with euerlasting kindnesse will I haue mercie on thee, saith the LORD thy Redeemer.
*Gen 9. 11. 9 For this *is* as the waters of *Noah vnto me: for as I haue sworne that the waters of Noah should no more goe ouer the earth, so haue I sworne that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.
10 For the mountaines shal depart, & the hils be remooued, but my kindnesse shall not depart from thee, neither shall the Couenant of my peace be remooued, saith the LORD that hath mercy on thee.
11 ¶Oh thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, & not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with * faire colours, and lay thy foundations with Saphires.
*1.Chro. 29.2.
12 And I will make thy windowes of Agates, and thy gates of Carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.
13 And all thy children shall be * taught of the LORD, and great *shalbe* the peace of thy children.
*Iohn 6. 45.
14 In righteousnesse shalt thou bee established: thou shalt be farre from oppression, for thou shalt not feare, and from terrour, for it shall not come neere thee.
15 Behold, they shall surely gather together, *but* not by me: whosoeuer shal gather together against thee, shall fall for thy sake.
16 Behold, I haue created the smith that bloweth the coales in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his worke, and I haue created the waster to destroy.
17 ¶No weapon that is formed against thee, shal prosper, and euery tongue *that* shal rise against thee in iudgement, thou shalt condemne. This *is* the heritage of the seruants of the LORD, and their righteousnesse *is* of mee, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LV.

The Prophet with the promises of Christ, calleth to faith, 6 and to repentance. 8 The happy successe of them that beleeue.

*Iohn 7. 37. HO, * euery one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money: come ye, buy and eate, yea, come, buy wine and milke without money, and without price.
†Hebr. weigh.
2 Wherefore doe yee † spend money for that which is not bread? & your labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently vnto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your soule delight it selfe in fatnesse.
*Acts 13. 34.
3 Encline your eare, and come vnto me: heare, and your soule shall liue, and I will make an euerlasting Couenant with you, *euen* the * sure mercies of Dauid.
4 Behold, I haue giuen him for a witnesse to the people, a leader and commander to the people.
5 Behold, thou shalt cal a nation *that* thou knowest not, and nations *that* knew not thee, shall runne vnto thee, because of the LORD thy God, and for the holy One of Israel, for he hath glorified thee.
†Heb. for righteous man his thoughts. ‖Or, and to our God. †Heb. he will multiply to pardon.
6 ¶Seeke ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye vpon him while he is neere.
7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the vnrighteous man his thoughts: and let him returne vnto the LORD, and he will haue mercy vpon him, and to our God, for he will † abundantly pardon.
8 ¶For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* your wayes my wayes, saith the LORD.
9 For *as* the heauens are higher then the earth, so are my wayes higher then your wayes, and my thoughts then your thoughts.
10 For as the raine commeth down, and the snow from heauen, & returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may giue seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:
11 So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not returne vnto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper *in* the thing wherto I sent it.
*Chap. 55.1.
12 For ye shall goe out with ioy, and be led forth with peace, the mountains & the hils shal * breake foorth

fourth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap *their* hands.

13 In stead of the thorne shal come vp the Fir tree, & in stead of the brier shall come vp the Mirtle tree, and it shall be to the LORD for a Name, for an euer lasting signe *that* shall not be cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

1 *The Prophet exhorteth to sanctification:* 3 *He promiseth it shall be generall without respect of persons* 9 *He inueyeth against blind watchmen.*

THus saith the LORD, keepe ye ‖ iudgment and doe iustice: for my saluation *is* neere to come, and my righteousnesse to be reuealed.

2 Blessed *is* the man *that* doth this, and the son of man *that* layeth hold on it, that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any euill.

3 ¶ Neither let the son of the stranger that hath ioyned himselfe to the LORD, speake, saying, The LORD hath vtterly separated me from his people: neither let the Eunuch say, Behold, I *am* a dry tree:

4 For thus saith the LORD vnto the Eunuches that keepe my Sabbaths: and choose the things that please me, and take hold of my Couenant,

5 Euen vnto them will I giue in mine house, & within my walles, a place and a name better then of sonnes and of daughters: I will giue them an euerlasting name that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sonnes of the strangers that ioyne themselues to the LORD, to serue him, and to loue the Name of the LORD, to be his seruants, euery one that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my Couenant:

7 Euen them will I * bring to my holy mountaine, and make them ioyfull in my house of prayer: their burnt offerings and their sacrifices *shall be* accepted vpon mine Altar: for mine house shall bee called an * house of prayer for all people.

8 The Lord GOD which gathereth the outcasts of Israel, saith, Yet will I gather *others* to him, ‖ besides those that are gathered vnto him.

9 ¶ All yee beastes of the field, come to deuoure, yea all ye beasts in the forrest.

10 His watchmen *are* blinde: they *are* all ignorant, they *are* all dumbe dogs, they cannot barke, ‖ sleeping, lying downe, louing to slumber.

11 Yea, they *are* † greedy dogs, *which* † can neuer haue enough, and they *are* shepheards *that* cannot vnderstand: they al looke to their owne way, euery one for his gaine from his quarter.

12 Come ye, *say they*, I will fetch wine, and wee will fill our selues with strong drinke, and to morow shalbe as this day, *and* much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

1 *The blessed death of the righteous* 3 *God reproueth the Iewes for their whorish idolatry.* 13 *He giueth Euangelicall promises to the penitent.*

THe righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart; and † * mercifull men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away ‖ from the euill *to come*.

2 Hee shall ‖ enter *into* peace; they shall rest in their beds, each one walking ‖ *in* his vprightnesse.

3 ¶ But draw neere hither, ye sonnes of the sorceresse, the seed of the adulterer, and the whore.

4 Against whom doe ye sport your selues? against whom make ye a wide mouth, *and* draw out the tongue *are* yee not children of transgression, a seed of falshood?

5 Inflaming your selues ‖ with idoles * vnder euery greene tree, slaying the children in the valleys vnder the clifts of the rockes?

6 Among the smooth stones of the streame is thy portion; they, they *are* thy lot: euen to them hast thou powred a drinck offering: thou hast offered a meat offering. Should I receiue comfort in these?

7 Vpon a lofty & hie mountaine hast thou set thy bed: euen thither wentest thou vp to offer sacrifice.

8 Behind the doores also & the postes hast thou set vp thy remembrance: for thou hast discouered thy selfe *to another* then mee, and art gone vp: thou hast enlarged thy bed, and ‖ made a couenant with them: thou louedst their bed, ‖ where thou sawest it

9 And ‖ thou wentest to the King with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, & didst send thy messengers farre off, and didst debase thy selfe euen vnto hell.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatnesse of thy way, *yet* saidest thou not, There is no hope: Thou hast found the ‖ life of thine hand, therefore thou wast not grieued.

11 And of whom hast thou bin afrayd or feared, that thou hast lied, & hast not remembred me, nor layed *it* to thy heart? haue not I held my peace euen of old and thou fearest me not?

12 I will declare thy righteousnesse, and thy works, for they shall not profite thee.

13 ¶ When thou cryest, let thy companies deliuer thee: but the winde shall carry them all away; Vanitie shall take *them*: but hee that putteth his trust in me, shall possesse the land, and shall inherite my holy mountaine,

14 And shall say, * Cast ye vp, cast ye vp, prepare the way, take vp the stumbling blocke out of the way of my people.

15 For thus saith the High & lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose Name *is* holy, I dwel in the high & holy *place*: with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to reuiue the spirit of the humble, & to reuiue the heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I will not contend for euer, neither will I be alwayes wroth: for the spirit should faile before me, and the soules *which* I haue made

17 For the iniquity of his couetousnesse was I wroth, and smote him: I hid mee and was wroth, and he went on † frowardly in the way of his heart.

18 I haue seene his wayes, and will heale him: I will leade him also, and restore comfort vnto him and to his mourners.

19 I create the fruit of the lippes, peace, peace to him that is farre off, and to him that is neere, saith the LORD, and I will heale him.

20 But the wicked *are* like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest whose waters cast vp mire and dirt.

21 *There is* no peace, saith my God to *the* wicked

CHAP. LVIII

1 *The Prophet being sent to reproue hypocrisie,* 3 *expresseth a counterfeit fast and a true.* 8 *He declareth what promises are annexed to godlinesse,* 13 *and to the keeping of the Sabbath.*

CRy † aloud spare not, lift vp thy voyce like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Iacob their sinnes.

2 Yet they seeke me dayly, and delight to know my wayes, as a nation that did righteousnesse and forsooke not the ordinance of their God: they aske of me the ordinance of iustice: they take delight in approaching to God.

3 ¶ Wherefore haue we fasted *say they*, and thou seest not? wherefore haue we afflicted our soule, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in ‖ day of your fast ‖ you find pleasure, and exact all your ‖ labours.

4 Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickednesse, ‖ ye shal not fast

as *ye doe* this day, to make your voice to be heard on high.

*Zech. 7.5. *Leuit. 16.29. ‖*Or, to afflict his soule* for *a day.* †*Heb. the bundles of the yoke.* ‡*Hebr. broken.* *Ezek. 18.8. ‖*Or, afflicted.* †*Hebr. shall gather thee vp.*

5 Is it *such a fast *that* I haue chosen? a ‖day for a man to afflict his soule? *Is it* to bow downe his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackecloth and ashes vnder him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

6 Is not this the fast that I haue chosen? to loose the bands of wickednes, to vndoe † the heauy burdens, and to let the ‡ oppressed goe free, and that ye breake euery yoke?

7 Is it not, to *deale thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poore that are ‡cast out, to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou couer him, and that thou hide not thy selfe from thine owne flesh?

8 ¶ Then shall thy light breake forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousnesse shall goe before thee, the glory of the LORD † shall be thy rereward.

9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answere; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I *am.* If thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanity.

10 And if thou draw out thy soule to the hungry, and satisfie the afflicted soule: then shall thy light rise in obscuritie, and thy darknesse be as the noone day.

11 And the LORD shall guide thee continually, ‡*Hebr.* drought. and satisfie thy soule in † drought, and make fat thy bones, and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and †*Hebr.* like, or decrease. like a spring of water, whose waters † faile not.

12 And *they that shalbe* of thee, *shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise vp the foundations of many generations; & thou shalt be called, The repairer of* ỹ breach, the restorer of paths to dwell in. *Chap. 61.6.

13 ¶ If thou turne away thy foot from the Sabbath, *from* doing thy pleasure on my holy day, and call the Sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD honourable, and shalt honour him, not doing thine owne wayes, nor finding thine owne pleasure, nor speaking *thine owne* words:

14 Then shalt thou delight thy selfe in the LORD and I will cause thee to *ride vpon the high places of the earth, and feede thee with the heritage of Iacob thy father: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it.* * Deut. 32.13.

*Numb. 11.23.

CHAP. LIX.

1 *The damnable nature of sinne.* 3 *The sinnes of the Iewes.* 9 *Calamitie is for sinne.* 16 *Saluation is onely of God.* 20 *The couenant of the Redeemer.*

BEhold, the LORDS hand is not *shortened, that it cannot saue: neither is his eare heauie, that it cannot heare. *Chap. 50.2. ‖*Or, haue made him hide.* *Chap. 1.15. *Iob 15.35 psal. 7.15.

2 But your iniquities haue ‖separated betweene you and your God, and your sinnes ‖haue hidde *his* face from you, that he will not heare.

3 For *your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquitie, your lips haue spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered peruersenesse. ‖*Or, adores.*

4 None calleth for iustice, nor any pleadeth for truth: they trust in vanitie, and speake lies, * they conceiue mischiefe, and bring forth iniquitie. ‖*Or, that which is sprinkled,* is as if *there brake out a viper.* *Iob 8.14.15.

5 They hatch ‖cockatrice egges, and weaue the spiders web: he that eateth of their egges, dieth, and ‖that which is crushed, breaketh out into a viper. *Pro. 1.18. Rom. 3.15.

6 *Their webs shal not become garments, neither shall they couer themselues with their works: their workes *are* workes of iniquitie, and the acte of violence *is* in their hands. *Iob 8.14.15.

7 *Their feete ran to euill, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts *are* thoughts of iniquitie, wasting and † destruction *are* in their paths. *Pro. 1.16. Rom. 3.15. † Hebr. breaking. ‖Or, spoyle.

8 The way of peace they know not, and *there is* no ‖iudgement in their goings: they haue made them crooked paths, whosoeuer goeth therein, shal not know peace.

9 ¶ Therefore is iudgement farre from vs, neither doeth iustice ouertake vs: we wait for light, but behold obscuritie, for brightnesse, *but* we walke in darknesse.

10 We grope for the wall like the blind, and we grope as if we had no eyes: wee stumble at noone day as in the night, *wee are* in desolate places as dead men.

11 We roare all like beares, and mourne sore like doues: wee looke for iudgement but *there is* none; for saluation, *but* it is farre off from vs.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sinnes testifie against vs; for our transgressions are with vs, and as for our iniquities, wee know them:

13 In transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and reuolt, conceiuing and vttering from the heart the words of falshood.

14 And iudgement is turned away backward, and iustice standeth afarre off: for trueth is fallen in the street, and equitie cannot enter.

15 Yea trueth faileth, and hee that departeth from euill, ‖ maketh himselfe a pray: and the LORD saw *it*, and † it displeased him, that *there was* no iudgement. ‖*Or is accused.* † *Hebr. it was euill in his eyes.*

16 ¶ And he saw that *there was* no man, and wondered that *there was* no intercessour. * Therefore his arme brought saluation vnto him, and his righteousnesse it ‖ stablished him. * *Chap. 63.5.* ‖*Hebr. it was to him for a staffe.*

17 For he put on * righteousnesse as a brest plate, and an helmet of saluation vpon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance *for* a clothing, and was clad with zeale as a cloake. * *Ephe. 6.14. 1. Thes. 5.8.*

18 According to * *their* † deeds accordingly he wil repay fury to his aduersaries, recompence to his enemies, to the ylands he will repay recompence. * *Chap. 63.7.* † *Hebr.*

19 So shall they feare the Name of the LORD from the West, and his glory from the rising of the Sunne when the enemie shall come in * like a flood, the Spirit of the LORD shall ‖ lift vp a standard against him. *Reuel. 12.15.* ‖*or, put to flight.* *Num. 24.17.

20 ¶ And the * Redeemer shall come to Zion and vnto them that turne from transgression in Iacob, saith the LORD. * *Rom. 11.26.*

21 As for mee, this *is* my couenant with them, saith the LORD; My spirit that *is* vpon thee, and my words which I haue put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seeds seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth, and for euer.

CHAP. LX.

1 *The glory of the Church in the abundant accesse of the Gentiles,* 15 *and the great blessings after a short affliction.*

ARise, ‖ shine, for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen vpon thee. ‖*Or, be enlightened.*

2 For behold, the darknesse shal couer the earth, and grosse darkenes the people, but the LORD shal arise vpon thee, and his glory shal be seen vpon thee. *thy light commeth.* * *Reuel. 21.24.*

3 And the * Gentiles shall come to thy light, and Kings to the brightnesse of thy rising.

4 * Lift vp thine eyes round about and see: all they gather themselues together, they come to thee: thy sonnes shall come from farre, and thy daughters shall be nursed at *thy* side. * *Chap. 49.18.*

5 Then

5 Then thou shalt see, and flow together, & thine heart shall feare and be enlarged, because the ‖ abundance of the Sea shall be conuerted vnto thee, the ‖forces of the Gentiles shall come vnto thee.

6 The multitude of camels shall couer thee, the dromidaries of Midian and Ephah: all they from Sheba shall come: they shal bring *gold & incense, and they shall shew forth the praises of the LORD.

7 All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together vnto thee, ‖ rams of Nebaioth shal minister vnto thee: they shall come vp with acceptance on mine altar, and I wil glorifie the house of my glory.

8 Who *are* these that flie as a cloude, and as the doues to their windowes?

9 Surely the yles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, *to bring thy sonnes from farre, their siluer and their gold with them, vnto the Name of the LORD thy God, and to the Holy One of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.

10 And the sonnes of strangers shall build vp thy walles, and their kings shall minister vnto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my fauour haue I had mercie on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates * shall be open continually, they shall not be shut day nor night, that *men* may bring vnto thee the ‖ forces of the Gentiles, and that their kings may be brought.

12 For the nation and kingdome that will not serue thee, shall perish, yea those nations shall bee vtterly wasted.

13 The glory of Lebanon shall come vnto thee, the Firre tree, the Pine tree, and the Boxe together to beautifie the place of my Sanctuarie, and I will make the place of my feet glorious.

14 The sonnes also of them that afflicted thee, shal come bending vnto thee: and all they that despised thee shall * bow themselues downe at the soles of thy feet, and they shall call thee the citie of the LORD, the Zion of the Holy One of Israel.

15 Whereas thou hast beene forsaken and hated, so that no man went through *thee*, I will make thee an eternall excellencie, a ioy of many generations.

16 Thou shalt also sucke the milke of the Gentiles, and shalt sucke the breast of kings, and thou shalt know that I the LORD *am* thy Sauiour and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Iacob.

17 For brasse I will bring gold, and for yron I wil bring siluer, and for wood brasse, and for stones yron: I will also make thy officers peace, and thine exactours righteousnesse.

18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders, but thou shalt call thy wals saluation, & thy gates praise.

19 * The Sunne shall be no more thy light by day, neither for brightnesse shall the Moone giue light vnto thee: but the LORD shall be vnto thee an euerlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

20 Thy Sunne shall no more goe downe, neither shall thy Moone withdraw it selfe: for the LORD shall be thine euerlasting light, and the dayes of thy mourning shall be ended.

21 Thy people also *shalbe* all righteous, they shal inherit ‖ land for euer, the branch of my planting, the worke of mine hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.

CHAP. LXI.

1 The office of Christ. 4 The forwardnesse, 7 and blessings of the faithfull.

THe *Spirit of the Lord GOD *is* vpon mee, because the LORD hath anointed me, to preach good tidings vnto the meeke, hee hath sent mee to bind vp the broken hearted, to proclaime libertie to the captiues, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound:

2 To proclaime the acceptable yeere of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourne:

3 To appoint vnto them that mourne in Zion, to giue vnto them beautie for ashes, the oile of ioy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heauinesse, that they might be called trees of righteousnesse, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

4 ¶ And they shall * build the old wastes, they shall raise vp the former desolations, and they shall repaire the waste cities, the desolations of many generations. * Chap. 58.12.

5 And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and the sonnes of the alient shalbe your plowmen, and your Vine dressers.

6 But yee shall bee named the Priests of the LORD: men shall call you the ministers of our God: * ye shall eate the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall you boast your selues. * Chap. 60.6.

7 ¶ For your shame *you shall haue* double: and for confusion they shall reioyce in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possesse the double: euerlasting ioy shall be vnto them.

8 For I the LORD loue iudgement, I hate robberie for burnt offring, and I will direct their worke in trueth, and I will make an euerlasting couenant with them.

9 And their seede shall bee knowen among the Gentiles, and their offspring among the people: All that see them, shall acknowledge them, that they are the seed *which* the LORD hath blessed.

10 I will greatly reioyce in the LORD, my soule shall be ioyfull in my God: for he hath clothed me with the garments of saluation, he hath couered me with the robe of righteousnesse, as a bridegroome † decketh himselfe with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herselfe with her iewels. † Hebr. *decketh as a Priest.*

11 For as the earth bringeth foorth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sowen in it, to spring foorth: so the Lord GOD will cause righteousnesse and praise to spring forth, before all the nations.

CHAP. LXII.

2 The seruant desire of the Prophet, to confirme the Churches in Gods promises. 5 The office of the Ministers, (vnto which they are vocated) in preaching the Gospel. 10 and preparing the people thereto.

FOr Zions sake, will I not hold my peace, and for Ierusalems sake I will not rest, vntill the righteousnesse thereof goe foorth as brightnesse, and the saluation thereof as a lampe *that* burneth,

2 And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousnesse and all kings thy glory: & thou shalt be called by a new name, which ‖ mouth of the LORD shal name. * Ose. 2. 10. 1. pet. 2. 10.

3 Thou shalt also bee a crowne of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a Royall diademe in the hand of thy God. ‖ That is, *my delight* is in her.

4 Thou shalt no more be termed, *Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed, Desolate: but thou shalt be called ‖ Hephzi-bah, and thy land, ‖ Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shalbe married. ‖ That is, *married.*

5 ¶ For *as* a young man marrieth a virgine, *so* shall thy sonnes marrie thee: and † *as* the bridegrome reioyceth ouer the bride, *so* shall thy God reioyce ouer thee. † Hebr. *with the ioy of the bridegroome.*

6 I haue set watchmen vpon thy walles, O Ierusalem,

salem, which shall neuer holde their peace day nor night: ‖ ye that make mention of the LORD, keepe not silence.

‖ Or, yee that are the Lords remembrancers.

7 And giue him no † rest till hee establish, and till he make Ierusalem a praise in the earth

† Hebr. silence.

8 The LORD hath sworne by his Right hand, and by the arme of his strength, † Surely, I will no more giue thy corne to be meat for thine enemies, and the sonnes of the stranger shall not drinke thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured

† Hebr. if the sonne, &c.

9 But they that haue gathered it shall eat it, and praise the LORD, and they that haue brought it together, shall drinke it in the courts of my Holinesse.

10 ¶ *Goe through, goe through the gates: prepare you the way of the people: cast vp, cast vp the high way, gather out the stones, lift vp a standard for the people.

* Chap. 40.3. and 57.14.

*Zach 9. matth. 21.5. ioh. 12.15.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed vnto the end of the world, * say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy saluation cometh, behold his * reward is with him, and his ‖ worke before him.

* Chap. 40.10.

‖ Or, recompence.

12 And they shall call them, The holy people: the redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, a citie not forsaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

1 Christ sheweth who he is, 2 what his victory ouer his enemies, 7 and what his mercie toward his Church. 10 In his iust wrath he remembreth his free Mercie. 15 The Church in their prayer, 17 and complaint, professe their Faith.

WHo is this that commeth from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? this that is † glorious in his apparell, trauelling in the greatnesse of his strength? I that speake in righteousnes, mightie to saue.

† Hebr. decked.

2 Wherefore * art thou red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth in ‖ wine fat?

* Reuel. 19.13.

3 I haue troden the wine presse alone, and of the people there was none with mee: for I will treade them in mine anger, and trample them in my furie, and their blood shall bee sprinkled vpon my garments, and I will staine all my rayment.

4 For the * day of vengeance is in mine heart, and the yeere of my redeemed is come.

* Chap. 34.8.

5 And I looked, and there was none to helpe: and I wondered that there was none to vpholde: therefore mine own *arme brought saluation vnto me, and my furie, it vpheld mee.

6 And I will tread downe the people in mine anger, and make them drunke in my fury, and I will bring downe their strength to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the louing kindnesses of the LORD, and the praise of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on vs; and the great goodnesse towards the house of Israel which he hath bestowed on them, according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his louing kindnesses.

* Chap. 59.16.

* Deut. 7. 7,8.

8 For he said, Surely they are my people, children that will not lie: so he was their sauiour.

* Exod. 15.24. numb. 14. 11. psal. 78.57. and 95.9.

9 In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the Angel of his presence saued them: * in his loue and in his pitie he redeemed them, and he bare them, and caried them all the dayes of old.

10 ¶ But they * rebelled, and vexed his holy spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, and he fought against them.

* Exod. 14.30.

‖ Or, shepheards, as psal 77. 21.

11 Then he remembred the dayes of old, Moses and his people, saying, Where is hee that * brought them vp out of the Sea, with the ‖ shepheard of his flock? where is he ‖ that put his holy Spirit within him?

‖ Or, that put in the midst of them.

12 That led them by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arme, * diuiding the water before them, to make him selfe an euerlasting name?

* Exod. 14.21. iosh. 15. 16.

13 That led them through the deepe as an horse in the wildernesse, that they should not stumble?

14 As a beast goeth downe into the valley, the Spirit of the LORD caused him to rest, so diddest thou lead thy people, to make thy selfe a glorious name.

15 ¶ * Looke downe from heauen, and behold from the habitation of thy holinesse, and of thy glory: where is thy zeale and thy strength, ‖ the sounding of thy bowels, and of thy mercies towards mee? are they restrained?

* Deut. 26.15.

‖ Or, the multitude.

16 Doubtlesse thou art our father, though Abraham be ignorant of vs, and Israel acknowledge vs not: thou, O LORD, art our Father, ‖ our redeemer, thy Name is from euerlasting.

‖ Or, our reuenger, from euerlasting is thy name.

17 ¶ O LORD, why hast thou made vs to erre from thy wayes? and hardened our heart from thy feare? Returne for thy seruants sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

† Hebr. the lot of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thy holinesse haue possessed it but a little while: our aduersaries haue troden downe thy Sanctuarie.

19 Wee are thine, thou neuer barest rule ouer them, † they were not called by thy Name.

CHAP. LXIIII.

1 The Church prayeth for the illustration of Gods power. 5 Celebrating Gods mercie, it maketh confession of their naturall corruptions. 9 It complaineth of their affliction.

OH that thou wouldest rent the heauens, that thou wouldst come downe, that the mountaines might flow downe at thy presence,

2 As when † the melting fire burneth the fire causeth the waters to boyle, to make thy Name known to thine aduersaries, that the nations may tremble at thy presence.

† Hebr. the fire of melting.

3 When thou diddest terrible things, which we looked not for, thou camest downe, the mountaines flowed downe at thy presence.

4 For since the beginning of the world, * men haue not heard, nor perceiued by the eare, neither hath the eye ‖ seene, O God, besides thee, what hee hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

* 1. Cor. 2.9 psal. 31.20.

‖ Or, seene a God besides thee, which doth so for him, &c.

5 Thou meetest him that reioyceth and worketh righteousnesse, those that remember thee in thy wayes: behold, thou art wroth, for we haue sinned: in those is continuance, and we shall be saued.

* psal. 50. 5, 6.

6 But wee are all as an vncleane thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags, and wee all do * fade as a leafe, and our iniquities like the wind haue taken vs away,

7 And there is none that calleth vpon thy Name, that stirreth vp himselfe to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from vs, and hast † consumed vs because of our iniquities.

† Hebr. melted.

8 But now, O LORD thou art our father: wee are the clay, and thou our potter, and we all are the worke of thine hand.

9 ¶ Be not * wroth very sore, O LORD, neither remember iniquitie for euer: behold, see, we beseech thee, wee are all thy people.

* psal. 79.8.

10 Thy holy cities are a wildernesse, Zion is a wildernesse, Ierusalem a desolation.

11 Our holy and our beautifull house, where our fathers praised thee, is burnt vp with fire, and all our pleasant things are layed waste:

12 Wilt thou refraine thy selfe for these things, O LORD? wilt thou holde thy peace, and afflict vs very sore?

CHAP.

CHAP. LXV.

1 The calling of the Gentiles. 2 The Iewes for their incredulitie, idolatrie and hypocrisie, are vrtelled 8 A remnant shall be saued. 11 Iudgements on the wicked, and blessings on the godly. 17 The blessed state of the new Ierusalem.

I Am † sought of *them that* asked not *for me:* *I am found *of them* that sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me vnto a nation *that* was not called by my name.

2 I haue spread out my hands all the day vnto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that *was* not good, after their owne thoughts:

3 A people that prouoketh me to anger continually to my face, that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense † vpon altars of bricke:

4 Which remaine among the graues, and lodge in the monuments, which eat swines flesh, and broth of abominable things is in their vessels:

5 Which say; Stand by thy selfe, come not neere to mee; for I am holier then thou: these *are* a smoke in my † nose, a fire that burneth all the day.

6 Behold, it is written before mee: I will not keepe silence, but will recompence, euen recompence into their bosome,

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together, (saith the LORD, which haue burnt incense vpon the mountaines, and blasphemed mee vpon the hilles: therefore will I measure their former worke into their bosome,

8 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and one saith, Destroy it not, for a blessing *is* in it: so will I doe for my seruants sakes, that I may not destroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth a seed out of Iacob, and out of Iudah an inheritour of my mountaines: and mine elect shall inherite it, and my seruants shall dwell there.

10 And Sharon shall be a fold of flockes, and the valley of Achor a place for the herds to lie downe in, for my people that haue sought me.

11 ¶ But ye *are* they that forsake the LORD, that forget my holy mountaine, that prepare a table for that † troupe, and that furnish the drinke offering vnto that † nnmber

12 Therefore will I number you to the sword, and ye shall all bow downe to the slaughter: * because when I called, yee did not answere; when I spake, ye did not heare, * but did euill before mine eyes, and did chuse that wherein I delighted not.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, my seruants shall eat, but yee shall be hungry: behold, my seruants shall drinke, but ye shall be thirstie: behold, my seruants shall reioyce, but ye shall be ashamed:

14 Behold, my seruants shall sing for ioy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howle for † vexation of spirit.

15 And ye shall leaue your name for a curse vnto my chosen: for the Lord GOD shall slay thee, and call his seruants by another name:

16 That hee who blesseth himselfe in the earth, shall blesse himselfe in the God of trueth; and hee that sweareth in the earth, shall sweare by the God of trueth; because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

17 ¶ For behold: I create * new heauens, and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembred, nor † come into minde:

18 But be you glad and reioyce for euer *in that* which I create: for behold, I create Ierusalem a reioycing, and her people a ioy.

19 And I wil reioyce in Ierusalem, and ioy in my people, and the * voyce of weeping shall bee no more heard in her, nor the voyce of crying. *Reuel. 21.4.

20 There shall bee no more thence an infant of daies, nor an old man, that hath not filled his daies: for the child shall die an hundred yeres old, but the sinner being an hundred yeres old shalbe accursed.

21 And they shall build houses & inhabit *them*: & they shal plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22 They shall not build, and another inhabite: they shall not plant, & another eat: for as the dayes of a tree, *are* the dayes of my people, and mine elect † shall long enioy the worke of their hands. † Hebr. *shal make them long.*

23 They shal not labour in vaine, nor bring forth for trouble: for they *are* the seede of the blessed of the LORD, and their off spring with them.

24 And it shall come to passe, that * before they call, I will answere, and whiles they are yet speaking, I will heare. or *shall weary out.* * Psal. 32. 5. * Isa. 11. 6, 7.

25 The * wolfe and the lambe shall feede together, and the lyon shall eat straw like the bullocke, and dust shall bee the serpents meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountaine, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LXVI.

1 The glorious God will be serued in humble sincerity. 5 He comforteth the humble with the marueilous generation, 10 and with the gracious benefites of the Church. 15 Gods seuere iudgements against the wicked. 19 The Gentiles shall haue an holy Church, 24 and see the damnation of the wicked.

THus saith the LORD, * The heauen *is* my throne, and the earth *is* my footstoole: where is the house that ye build vnto me? and where is the place of my rest? * 1. Kings 8. 27. 2. cor. 6. 18. acts 7. 40. and 17. 24.

2 For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things haue beene, saith the LORD, but to this *man* will I looke, *euen* to him *that is* poore and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

3 He that killeth an oxe *is as if* he slew a man: he that sacrificeth a lambe, *as if* he cut off a dogs necke: he that offereth an oblation, *as if he offered* swines blood: he that † burneth incense, *as if* he blessed an idole: yea, they haue chosen their owne wayes, and their soule delighteth in their abominations. ‖ Or, Kid. † Hebr. *maketh a memoriall of.*

4 I also will chuse their ‖ delusions, and will bring their feares vpon them; * because when I called none did answere, when I spake they did not heare: but * they did euil before mine eyes, and chose that in which I delighted not. ‖ Or, deuices. * Prou. 1. 24. iere. 7. 13. * Chap. 65. 12.

5 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, ye that tremble at his word; Your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my Names sake, said, * Let the LORD be glorified: but he shall appeare to your ioy, and they shall be ashamed. * Chap. 5. 19.

6 A voice of noise from the citie, a voice from the Temple, a voice of the LORD, that rendreth recompence to his enemies.

7 Before she trauailed, she brought forth: before her paine came, she was deliuered of a man child.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seene such things? shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day, or shall a nation be borne at once? for as soone as Zion trauelled, shee brought foorth her children.

9 Shall I ‖ bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth, saith the LORD? shall I cause to bring foorth, and shut *the wombe*, saith thy God? ‖ Or, beget.

10 Reioyce ye with Ierusalem, and be glad with her, all ye that loue her; reioyce for ioy with her, all ye that mourne for her:

11 That yee may sucke and be satisfied with the breasts

breasts of her consolations: that ye may milke out, and be delighted with the abundance of her glory.

‖ Or, brightnes.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a riuer, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing streame: then shall ye suckle, yee shall be * borne vpon her sides, and be dandled vpon her knees.

* Chap. 49.22, & 60.4.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you: and ye shalbe comforted in Ierusalem.

14 And when ye see *this*, your heart shall reioyce, and your bones shall flourish like an herbe, and the hand of the LORD shall be knowen towards his seruants, and *his* indignation toward his enemies.

15 For behold, the LORD wil come with fire, and with his charets like a whirlewind: to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire and by his sword, will the LORD plead with all flesh: and the slaine of the LORD shall be many.

17 They that sanctifie themselues, and purifie themselues in the gardens ‖ behinde one *tree* in the midst, eating swines flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, shall be consumed together, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, one after another.

18 For I *know* their works and their thoughts: it shall come that I will gather all nations & tongues and they shall come and see my glory.

19 And I will set a signe among them: and I will send those that escape of them vnto the nations, to Tarshish, Pul and Lud, that draw the bow, to Tubal and Iauan, to the Iles afarre off, that haue not heard my fame, neither haue seene my glory, and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

‖ Or, pu-

20 And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering vnto the LORD, out of all nations, vpon horses, and in charets, and in ‖ litters, and vpon mules, and vpon swift beasts: to my holy mountaine Ierusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a cleane vessell, into the house of the LORD.

* Ezra 6.6a 6.1. pet. 2.5. 29 rom. 12.1. * Chap. 65.15. 2. pet. 3. 13. rom. 11.1. † Heb. Moneth to Moneth. ‖ Or, from one Sabbath to another. * Malac. 3.44.

21 And I will also take of them for * Priests and for Leuites, saith the LORD.

22 For as * the new heauens, and the new earth which I wil make, shal remaine before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remaine.

23 And it shall come to passe, that from one new Moone to another, and from one Sabbath to another shall all flesh come, to worship before me, saith the LORD.

24 And they shall goe forth, and looke vpon the carkeises of the men that haue transgressed against mee: for their * worme shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched, and they shall be an abhorring vnto all flesh.

¶ THE BOOKE OF THE Prophet Ieremiah.

CHAP. I.

1 The time, 3 and the calling of Ieremiah: 11 His prophetical visions of an almond rod, and a seething pot: 15 His heauie message against Iudah. 17 God incourageth him with his promise of assistance.

THE words of Ieremiah the sonne of Hilkiah, of the Priests that *were* in Anathoth in the land of Beniamin:

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the dayes of Iosiah the sonne of Amon king of Iudah, in the thirteenth yeere of his reigne.

3 And it came also in the dayes of Iehoiakim, the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, vnto the end of the eleuenth yere of Zedekiah the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, vnto the carying away of Ierusalem captiue in the fift moneth.

* Isa. 49. 1.5.

4 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

* Gal. 1. 15.

5 Before I * formed thee in the belly, I knew thee, & before thou camest forth out of the wombe, I * sanctified thee, *and* I ‖ ordained thee a Prophet vnto the nations.

‖ Heb. gaue.

* Exod. 3.4.

6 Then said I, Ah * Lord GOD, Behold, I cannot speake, for I *am* a childe.

* Ezec. 2.9. * Exo. 3. 2. deut. 3.1. 7, 8. Iohn 1.5. Ioel. 2.32 * Ezec. 3.7. * Chap. 1.24. * Chap. 18.7. * 2 cor. 10. 4, 5.

7 ¶ But the LORD said vnto me, Say not, I *am* a child: for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and what soeuer I command thee, thou shalt speake.

8 * Be not afraide of their faces: for * I *am* with thee to deliuer thee, saith the LORD.

9 Then the LORD put forth his hand, and * touched my mouth, and the LORD said vnto me, Behold, I haue * put my words in thy mouth.

10 See, I haue this day set thee ouer the nations, and ouer the kingdomes, to * root out, and to pull downe, and to destroy, and to throw downe, to build, and to plant.

11 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying, Ieremiah, what seest thou? And I said, I see a rod of an almond tree.

12 Then said the LORD vnto me, Thou hast well seene: for I will hasten my word to perform it.

13 And the word of the LORD came vnto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? And I said; I see a seething pot, and the face thereof *is* ‖ towards the North.

‖ Heb. from the face of the North.

14 Then the LORD said vnto mee; Out of the * North an euill ‖ shall breake foorth vpon all the inhabitants of the land.

* Chap. 4.6. ‖ Heb. shall be opened.

15 For loe, I will * call all the families of the kingdomes of the North, saith the LORD, and they shall come, and they shall set euery one his throne at the entring of the gates of Ierusalem, and against all the walls thereof round about, and against all the cities of Iudah.

* Chap. 5.15 and 6.22. 10.22.

16 And I will vtter my iudgements against them touching all their wickednesse, who haue forsaken mee, and haue burnt incense vnto other gods, and worshipped the workes of their owne hands.

17 ¶ Thou therefore girde vp thy loines, and arise and speake vnto them all that I command thee: be not dismayed at their faces, lest ‖ I confound thee before them.

‖ Or, I make thee confound.

18 For behold, I haue made thee this day * a defenced citie, and an yron pillar, and brasen walles against the whole land, against the kings of Iudah, against the princes thereof, against the Priests thereof, and against the people of the land.

* Chap. 6.27. and 15.20.

19 And they shall fight against thee, but they shall not preuaile against thee: for I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to deliuer thee.

CHAP. II.

1 God hauing shewed his former kindnes vnspeakeable with the Iewes, their causeles reuolt, 9 beyond any example. 14 They are the causes of their owne calamities. 20 The sins of Iudah. 31 Her confidence is reuelled.

More-

MOreouer the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

2 Goe, and cry in the eares of Ierusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I remember ‖ thee, the kindnesse of thy * youth, the loue of thine espousals, when thou wentest after me in the wildernesse, in a land that was not sowen.

3 Israel was holinesse vnto the LORD, *and* the firstfruits of his increase, all that deuoure him, shall offend, euill shal come vpon them, saith the LORD.

4 Heare ye the word of the LORD, O house of Iacob, and all the families of the house of Israel.

5 ¶Thus saith the LORD, What iniquitie haue your fathers found in me, that they are gone farre from me, and haue walked after vanitie, and are become vaine?

6 Neither said they, Where *is* the LORD, that *brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt? that led vs through the wildernesse, through a land of deserts and of pits, through a land of drought, and of the shadow of death, through a land that no man passed thorow, and where no man dwelt.

7 And I brought you into a plentifull country, to eate the fruit thereof, and the goodnesse thereof, but when ye entred ye * defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

8 The Priests said not, Where *is* the LORD? and they that handle the * Law knew me not: the pastours also transgressed against me, and the Prophets prophesied by Baal, and walked after *things* that do not profite.

9 ¶Wherefore, I will yet plead with you, saith the LORD, and with your childrens children will I plead.

10 For passe ‖ ouer the yles of Chittim, and see, and send vnto Kedar, and consider diligently, and see if there be such a thing.

11 Hath a nation changed their gods, which *are* yet no gods? but my people haue changed their glory, for *that* which doth not profite.

12 Be astonished, O ye heauens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the LORD.

13 For my people haue committed two euils, * they haue forsaken mee, the fountaine of liuing waters, *and* hewed them out cisternes, broken cisternes that can holde no water.

14 ¶ Is Israel a seruant? is hee a home borne *seruant*? why is he ‖ spoiled?

15 The yong lions roared vpon him, *and* ‖ yelled, and they made his land waste; his cities are burnt without inhabitant:

16 Also the children of Noph and Tahapanes haue ‖ broken the crowne of thy head.

17 Hast thou not procured this vnto thy selfe, in that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?

18 And now what hast thou to doe in the way of Egypt to drinke the waters of Sihor? Or what hast thou to doe in the way of Assyria, to drinke the waters of the riuer?

19 Thine owne * wickednesse shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shal reproue thee: know therefore and see, that it *is* an euill thing and bitter that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that my feare *is* not in thee, saith the Lord GOD of hostes.

20 ¶For of old time I haue broken thy yoke, *and* burst thy bands, and thou saydst, I will not ‖ transgresse: when vpon euery high * hill, and vnder euery greene tree * thou wandrest, playing the harlot.

21 Yet I had * planted thee a noble * vine, wholly a right seed: How then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine vnto me?

22 For though thou * wash thee with nitre, and take thee much sope, *yet* thine iniquitie is marked before me, saith the Lord GOD.

23 How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I haue not gone after Baalim? see thy way in the valley, know what thou hast done: ‖ *thou art* a swift dromedarie, traueising her wayes:

24 A wilde asse ‖ vsed to the wildernesse, *that* snuffeth vp the wind at her pleasure, in her occasion who can turne her away, all they that seeke her will not weary themselues, in her moneth they shal find her.

25 Withhold thy foot from being vnshod, and thy throat from thirst: but thou saidst, ‖ There is no hope, No, for I haue loued strangers, and after them will I goe.

26 As the theefe is ashamed, when hee is found: so is the house of Israel ashamed, they, their kings, their princes, and their priests, and their prophets,

27 Saying to a stocke, Thou *art* my father, and to a stone; Thou hast ‖ brought me foorth: for they haue turned ‖ their backe vnto mee, and not their face, but in the time of their * trouble, they will say, Arise and saue vs.

28 But where *are* thy gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise if they * can saue thee in the time of thy † trouble: for * *according* to the number of thy cities, are thy gods, O Iudah.

29 Wherefore will yee plead with me? yee all haue transgressed against me, saith the LORD.

30 In vaine haue I * smitten your children, they receiued no correction: your owne sword hath * deuoured your prophets, like a destroying lion.

31 ¶O generation, see ye the word of the LORD, * haue I beene a wildernesse vnto Israel? a land of darkenesse? wherefore say my people; ‖ We are lords, we will come no more vnto thee?

32 Can a maide forget her ornaments, *or* a bride her attire? yet my people haue forgotten me dayes without number.

33 Why trimmest thou thy way to seeke loue? therefore hast thou also taught the wicked ones thy wayes.

34 Also in thy skirts is found the blood of the soules of the poore innocents: I haue not found it by † secret search but vpon all these.

35 Yet thou sayest, Because I am innocent surely his anger shall turne from me: behold, I will plead with thee, because thou sayest, I haue not sinned.

36 Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? thou also shalt be ashamed of Egypt, as thou wast ashamed of Assyria.

37 Yea thou shalt goe forth from him, and thine hands vpon thine head: for the LORD hath reiected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

CHAP. III.

1 *Gods great mercy in Iudahs vile whoredome.* 6 *Iudahs worse sinne then Israels:* 12 *The promises of the Gospel to the penitent.* 20 *Israel reproued & called by God, maketh a solemne confession of their sinnes.*

THey ‖ say, If a man put away his wife, and shee goe from him, and become another mans, ‖ shall he returne vnto her againe? shall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou hast played the harlot with many louers, yet returne againe to me, saith the LORD.

2 Lift vp thine eyes vnto the high places, and see where thou hast not beene lien with: in the wayes hast thou sate for them, as the Arabian in the wildernesse, and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredomes, and with thy wickednesse.

3 Therefore the * showres haue beene withholden, and there hath beene no latter raine, and thou hast

* Iob.9. 30.
‖ *Or, O swift dromedary.*
‖ *Or, O wild asse, &c.*
† *Hebr. caught.*
† *Hebr. the desire of her heart.*
‖ *Or, remember.*
‖ *Or, in the case of despaire.*
‖ *Or, forgotten me* † *Heb. the hinder part of the necke.*
* Iia.26. 16.
* Ier.45.20
† *Hebr. euill.*
* Chap. 11. 13.
* Isa.9.13 chap.5.3.
* Mat.25. 29.&c.
* Chap. 2.5.
† *Heb. we haue ouerrun.*
† *Hebr. digging.*
‖ *Hebr. saying.*
* Deut. 24.4.
* Deut. 28.24. chap.5. 12.

*Chap. 6.15. haddest a * whores forehead, thou refusedst to bee ashamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry vnto me, My father thou *art* the guide of my youth?

5 Will he reserue *his anger* for euer, will he keep *it* to the end? Behold thou hast spoken and done euill things as thou couldest.

6 ¶ The LORD said also vnto me, in the dayes of Iosiah the king, Hast thou seene that which backsliding Israel hath done? she is * gone vp vpon euery high mountaine, and vnder euery greene tree, and there hath played the harlot.

*Chap. 2.20.

7 And I sayd after she had done all these things Turne thou vnto me: but she returned not, and her treacherous sister Iudah saw *it*.

8 And I saw *it*, when for all the causes whereby backsliding Israel committed adultery, I had put her away, and giuen her a bill of diuorce, yet her treacherous sister Iudah feared not, but went and played the harlot also.

‖Or, fame. 9 And it came to passe thotow the ‖ lightnes of her whoredome, that she defiled the land and committed adultery with stones and with stockes.

10 And yet for all this her treacherous sister Iudah hath not turned vnto mee with her whole

†Hebr. is falshood. heart, but † fainedly, saith the LORD.

11 And the LORD said vnto me, the backsliding Israel hath iustified her selfe more then treacherous Iudah.

12 ¶ Goe and proclaime these words toward the North, and say, Returne thou backsliding Israel, saith the LORD, *and* I will not cause mine anger to fall vpon you: for I *am* * mercifull, saith the

*Psal. 86. 15. and 103.8,9. LORD, *and* I will not keepe *anger* for euer.

13 Onely acknowledge thine iniquitie that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, and hast scattered thy wayes to the strangers vnder euery greene tree, and yee haue not obeyed my voice, saith the LORD.

14 Turne, O backsliding children, saith the LORD, for I am maried vnto you: and I will take you one of a citie, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion.

15 And I will giue you * Pastours according to mine heart, which shall feede you with knowledge and vnderstanding.

*Chap. 23.4.

16 And it shall come to passe when ye be multiplied and increased in the land: in those dayes, saith the LORD, they shall say no more: The Arke of

†Hebr. come vpon the heart. the Couenant of the LORD: neither shall it †come to minde, neither shall they remember it, neither shall they visite *it*, neither shall ‖ *that* be done any more.

‖Or, it be magnified. 17 At that time they shall call Ierusalem the Throne of the LORD, and all the nations shall be gathered vnto it, to the Name of the LORD to Ierusalem: neither shall they walke any more after

‖Or, stubbornesse. ‖Or, to. the ‖ imagination of their euill heart.

‖Or, caused your fathers to possesse. 18 In those dayes the house of Iudah shall walke ‖ with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the North, to the land that I haue ‖giuen for an inheritance vnto your fathers.

†Hebr. land of desire. †Hebr. from after me. †Hebr. friend. 19 But I said, How shall I put thee among the children, and giue thee a † pleasant land, a goodly † heritage of the hosts of nations? and I said, Thou shalt call me, My father, and shalt not turne away † from me.

20 ¶ Surely *as* a wife treacherously departeth from her † husband so haue you dealt treacherously with me, O house of Israel, saith the LORD.

21 A voice was heard vpon the high places weeping *and* supplications of the children of Israel: for they haue peruerted their way, *and* they haue forgotten the LORD their God.

22 *Returne ye backesliding children, *and* I will *Ose. 14.2. heale your backslidings: Behold, wee come vnto thee, for thou *art* the LORD our God.

23 Truely in vaine *is* saluation hoped for from the hilles, *and from* the multitude of mountaines: truely in the LORD our God *is* the saluation of Israel.

24 For shame hath deuoured the labour of our fathers from our youth: their flockes and their herdes, their sonnes and their daughters.

25 Wee lie downe in our shame, and our confusion coureth vs: for wee haue sinned against the LORD our God, wee and our fathers from our youth euen vnto this day, and haue not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 God calleth Israel to his promise. 3 He exhorteth Iudah to repentance by fearefull iudgements. 19 A grieuous lamentation for the miseries of Iudah.

IF thou wilt returne, O Israel, saith the LORD, ‖ returne vnto mee: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not remoone. ‖Or, flee. *Ier. 13.1.

2 And thou shalt sweare, The LORD liueth in Trueth, in Iudgement, and in Righteousnesse, and the nations shall blesse themselues in him, and in him shall they * glory. *1 Cor. 10.31.

3 ¶ For thus saith the LORD to the men of Iudah and Ierusalem, Breake vp your fallow ground, and sow not among thornes.

4 Circumcise your selues to the LORD, and take away the foreskinnes of your heart, yee men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem: lest my fury come forth like fire, and burne that none can quench *it*, because of the euill of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Iudah, and publish in Ierusalem, and say, Blow yee the trumpet in the land: cry gather together, and say, Assemble your selues, and let vs goe into the defenced cities.

6 Set vp the standards towards Zion: ‖flee, ‖Or, flee. stay not, for I will bring euill from the * North, and a great † destruction. *Chap. 1.14. †Hebr. breaking.

7 The Lion is come vp from his thicket, and the destroyer of the Gentiles is on his way: he is gone forth from his place to make thy land desolate, *and* thy cities shall be laide waste, without an inhabitant. *Chap. 2.15. 6.8. †Hebr. without.

8 For this * gird you with sackcloth, lament and howle: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned backe from vs. *Chap. 6.26. †Hebr. breaking.

9 And it shall come to passe at that day, saith the LORD, that the heart of the king shall perish, and the heart of the princes: and the Priests shall be astonished, and the Prophets shall wonder.

10 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, surely thou hast greatly deceiued this people and Ierusalem, saying, Ye shall haue peace, whereas the sword reacheth vnto the soule.

11 At that time shall it be said to this people, and to Ierusalem, A dry wind of the high places in the wildernesse toward the daughter of my people, not to fanne, nor to cleanse.

12 *Euen* a full wind from those *places* shall come ‖Or, of vnto mee: now also will I † giue sentence against them. ‖Or, more than these. †Hebr. speake iudgements with them.

13 Behold, hee shall come vp as cloudes, and his charets *shall be* as a whirlewind, his horses are swifter then eagles: woe vnto vs, for we are spoiled. ‖Or, more swift. †Hebr. we are wasted.

14 O Ierusalem, *wash thine heart from wickednesse, that thou mayest be saued: how long shall thy vaine thoughts lodge within thee? 16.

15 For

15 For a voice declareth *from Dan, and publi-
sheth affliction from mount Ephraim.
16 Make ye mention to the nations, behold, pub-
lish against Ierusalem, *that* watchers come from a
farre countrey, and giue out their voice against the
cities of Iudah.
17 As keepers of a field are they against her round
about, because shee hath beene rebellious against
me, saith the LORD.
18 *Thy way & thy doings haue procured these
things vnto thee, this *is* thy wickednes, because it is
bitter, because it reacheth vnto thine heart.
19 ¶ My *bowels, my bowels, I am pained at my
very heart, †my heart maketh a noise in mee, I can-
not hold my peace, because thou hast heard ; O my
soule, the sound of the trumpet, the alarme of warre.
20 Destruction vpon destruction is cryed, for the
whole land is spoiled : suddenly are my tents spoi-
led, *and* my curtaines in a moment.
21 How long shall I see the standard, *and* heare
the sound of the trumpet ?
22 For my people *is* foolish, they haue not known
me, they are sottish children, and they haue none
vnderstanding : they are wise to do euill, but to do
good they haue no knowledge.
23 I beheld the earth, and loe, it *was* without
forme and void : and the heauens, and they *had* no
light.
24 I beheld the mountaines, and loe they trem-
bled, and all the hilles moooued lightly.
25 I beheld, and loe, *there was* no man, and all
the birds of the heauens were fled.
26 I beheld, and loe, the fruitfull place *was* a wil-
dernesse, and all the cities thereof were broken
downe at the presence of the LORD, *and* by his
fierce anger.
27 For thus hath the LORD sayd, The whole
land shall be desolate ; * yet will I not make a full
ende.
28 For this shall the earth mourne, and the hea-
vens aboue be blacke : because I haue spoken *it*, I
haue purposed *it*, and will not repent, neither will
I turne backe from it.
29 The whole citie shall flee for the *noise* of the
horsemen and bowmen, they shall go into thickets,
and clime vp vpon the rockes : euery city shall bee
forsaken, and not a man dwell therein.
30 And when thou art spoiled, what wilt thou
doe ? though thou clothest thy selfe with crimson,
though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold,
though thou rentest thy †face with painting, in
vaine shalt thou make thy selfe faire, thy louers wil
despise thee, they will seeke thy life.
31 For I haue heard a voice as of a woman in tra-
uile, *and* the anguish, as of her that bringeth forth
her first childe, the voice of the daughter of Zion,
that bewaileth her selfe, *that* spreadeth her handes,
saying, Woe *is* me now, for my soule is wearied be-
cause of murderers.

CHAP. V.

*1 The iudgements of God vpon the Iewes, for their per-
uersenesse, 7 for their adultery, 10 for their impie-
tie, 19 for their contempt of God, 25 and for
their great corruption in the Ciuil state, 30 and Ec-
clesiasticall.*

RVne ye to and fro thorow the streets of Ieru-
salem, and see now and know, and seeke in the
broad places thereof : if ye can finde a man, if there
be any that executeth iudgement, that seeketh the
truth, and I will pardon it.
2 And though they say, The LORD liueth, surely
they sware falsely.
3 O LORD, *are* not thine eyes vpon the trueth
thou hast *striken them, but they haue not grieued ; *Isa.9.13
thou hast consumed them, *but* they haue refused to cha.2.30.
receiue correction, they haue made their faces har-
der then a rocke, they haue refused to returne.
4 Therefore I said, Surely these *are* poore, they
are foolish, for they know not ‖ the way of the LORD,
nor the iudgement of their God.
5 I will get mee vnto the great men, and will
speake vnto them, for they haue knowen the way of
the LORD, *and* the iudgement of their God : but
these haue altogether broken the yoke, *and* burst
the bands.
6 Wherefore a lion out of the forrest shall slay
them, *&* a wolfe of the ‖ euenings shal spoile them, ‖Or, de-
a leopard shall watch ouer their cities : euery one serts.
that goeth out thence shall be torne in pieces, be-
cause their transgressions are many, *and* their back-
slidings † are increased. †Heb. are
7 ¶ How shall I pardon thee for this ? thy chil- strong.
dren haue forsaken me, and sworne by them *that are*
no gods : when I had fed them to the full, they then
committed adultery, and assembled themselues by
troupes in the harlots houses.
8 *They were as fed horses in the morning : eue- *Ezek.22
rie one neighed after his neighbours wife. 11.
9 Shall I not visite for these things, saith the
LORD, and shall not my soule be auenged on such a
nation as this ?
10 ¶ Go ye vp vpon her walles, and destroy, but
make not a full end : take away her battlements, for
they *are* not the LORDS.
11 For the house of Israel, and the house of In-
dah haue dealt very treacherously against me, sayth
the LORD.
12 They haue belied the L O R D, and said, *It is* *Isa.28.
not hee, * neither shall euill come vpon vs, neither 15.
shall we see sword nor famine.
13 And the Prophets shall become wind, and the
word *is* not in them : thus shall it bee done vnto
them.
14 Wherfore thus saith the LORD God of hosts,
Because ye speake this word, behold, I will make
my wordes in thy mouth * fire, and this people *Chap.
wood, and it shall deuoure them. 1.9.
15 Loe, I will bring a * nation vpon you from *Deut.28
farre, O house of Israel, saith the L O R D : it is a 49.chap.1
mighty nation, it *is* an ancient nation, a nation 5.and 6.
whose language thou knowest not, neither vnder- 22.
standest what they say.
16 Their quiuer *is* as an open sepulchre, they *are*
all mighty men.
17 And they shall eat vp thine * harnest and thy *Leuit.
bread, *which* thy sonnes and thy daughters should 26.16.
eate : they shal eate vp thy flocks, and thine herds : deut.28.
they shall eate vp thy vines and thy figtrees : they 31,33.
shall impouerish thy fenced cities wherein thou
trustedst, with the sword.
18 Neuertheless in those daies, saith the LORD, *Chap.
I * will not make a full end with you. 5.10.
19 ¶ And it shall come to passe when ye shal say, *Chap.
* Wherefore doeth the LORD our God all these 16.10.&
things vnto vs ? then shalt thou answere them, Like 13.22.
as ye haue forsaken mee, and serued strange gods in *Isa.6.9.
your land ; so shall ye serue strangers in a land *that* mat.13.
is not yours.
20 Declare this in the house of Iacob, and pub- 14.26.28
lish it in Iudah, saying, 28 rom.
21 Heare now this, O * foolish people, and with- 11.8.Iob.
out † vnderstanding, which haue eyes and see not, 12.4a.
which haue eares and heare not. †Heb. hart.
22 Feare ye not me, saith the L O R D ? will yee
not

not tremble at my preſence, which haue placed the
* Iob.38. 10,11. pſal. 104. 9. land for the bound of the ſea, by a perpetuall decree that it cannot paſſe it, and though the waues there- of toſſe themſelues, yet can they not preuaile, though they roore, yet can they not paſſe ouer it?

23 But this people hath a reuolting and a rebel- lious heart: they are reuolted and gone.

24 Neither ſay they in their heart; Let vs now feare the LORD our God, that giueth raine, both the * former and the latter in his ſeaſon: he reſer- ueth vnto vs the appointed weekes of the harueſt.

* Deut. 11.14. 25 ¶ Your iniquities haue turned away theſe things, and your ſins haue withholden good things from you.

‖ Or, they pry as fowlers lie in waite. ‖ Or, compe 26 For among my people are found wicked men: they lay waite as he that ſetteth ſnares, they ſet a trap, they catch men.

* Deut. 32.15. * Iſa.1.23 zac.7.10. ‖ Or, aſto- niſhment and filthi- neſſe 27 As a ‖ cage is full of birds, ſo are their houſes full of deceit: therefore they are become great and waxen rich.

28 They are waxen * fat, they ſhine: yea they o- uerpaſſe the deedes of the wicked: they iudge not * the cauſe, the cauſe of the fatherleſs, yet they pro- ſper: and the right of the needy doe they not iudge.

29 Shall I not viſite for theſe things, ſaith the LORD? ſhall not my ſoule be auenged on ſuch a nation as this?

30 ¶ A wonderful and horrible thing is com- mitted in the land.

31 The prophets prophecie * falſely, and the prieſts ‖ beare rule by their meanes, and my people loue to haue it ſo: and what will ye doe in the end thereof?

CHAP. VI.

The enemie ſent againſt Iudah, 4 encourage them- ſelues: 6 God ſtirreth them on to worke, becauſe of their ſinnes. 9 The Prophet lamenteth the iudgements of God becauſe of their ſins. 18 He proclaimeth Gods wrath. 26 He calleth the people to mourne for the iudgements on their ſinnes.

O Ye children of Beniamin, gather your ſelues to flee out of the middeſt of Ieruſalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa: and ſet vp a ſigne of fire in Beth haccerem: for euill appeareth out of the North, and great deſtruction.

‖ Or, dwelling at eaſe. 2 I haue likened the daughter of Zion to a ‖ come- ly and delicate woman.

3 The ſhepheards with their flockes ſhall come vnto her: they ſhall pitch their tents againſt her round about, they ſhal feed euerie one in his place.

4 Prepare ye war againſt her: ariſe, and let vs goe vp at noone: woe vnto vs, for the day goeth away: for the ſhadowes of the euening are ſtretched out.

5 Ariſe, and let vs goe by night, and let vs de- ſtroy her palaces.

‖ Or, powre out the engine of ſlaſt. 6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hoſtes ſaide, Hew yee downe trees and caſt a mount againſt Ie- ruſalem: this is the citie to be viſited, ſhe is wholly oppreſſion in the midſt of her.

* Iſa. 57. 20. 7 As a fountaine caſteth out her waters, ſo ſhe caſteth out her wickednes: violence and ſpoile is heard in her, before me continually is griefe and wounds.

† Hebr. be looſed or diſioin- ted. 8 Be thou inſtructed, O Ieruſalem, leſt my ſoule † depart from thee: leſt I make thee deſolate, a land not inhabited.

* Chap. 7.26. 9 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, They ſhall throughly gleane the remnant of Iſrael as a vine: turne backe thine hand as a grapegatherer into the baſkets.

10 To whom ſhall I ſpeake & giue warning, that they may heare? Beholde, their * eare is vncir- comciſed, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is vnto them a reproch: they haue no delight in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD: I am weary with holding in: I will powre it out vpon the children abroad, and vpon the aſſembly of yong men together: for euen the husband with the wife ſhall be taken, the aged with *him that is* full of dayes.

12 And their houſes ſhal be turned vnto others, with *their* fields and wiues together: for I will ſtretch out my hand vpon the inhabitants of the land, ſaith the LORD.

13 For from the leaſt of them euen vnto the grea- teſt of them, euery one is giuen to * couetouſneſſe, and from the Prophet euen vnto the Prieſt, euery one dealeth falſly.

14 They haue * healed alſo the † hurte of the daughter of my people ſlightly, ſaying, Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

15 Were they * aſhamed when they had commit- ted abomination? nay they were not at all aſhamed, neither could they bluſh: therefore they ſhall fall *amo- among them that fall: at the time that I viſite them, they ſhal be caſt downe, ſaith the LORD.

16 Thus ſaith the LORD, Stand ye in the waies and ſee and aſke for the * olde paths, where is the good way, and walke therein, and ye ſhal find * reſt for your ſoules; but they ſaid, We will not walke *therein.*

17 Alſo I ſet watchmen ouer you, *ſaying* Hearken to the ſound of the trumpet: but they ſaid, Wee will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore heare yee nations, and know, O Congregation what *is* among them.

19 Heare, O earth, behold, I will bring euill vpon this people, euen the fruit of their thoughts, be- cauſe they haue not hearkened vnto my words nor to my Law, but reiected it.

20 * To what purpoſe commeth there to me in- cenſe from Sheba? and the ſweet cane from a farre country? your burnt offrings *are* not acceptable, nor your ſacrifices ſweete vnto me.

21 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD. Behold, I will lay ſtumbling blockes before this people, and the fathers and the ſonnes together ſhall fall vpon them: the neighbour and his friend ſhall periſh.

22 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, a people com- meth from the * North countrey and a great nation ſhall be raiſed from the ſides of the earth.

23 They ſhall lay hold on bow and ſpeare: they *are* cruell, and haue no mercie: their voice roareth like the ſea, and they ride vpon horſes, ſet in array as men for warre againſt thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 We haue heard the fame thereof, our hands waxe feeble, anguiſh hath taken hold of vs, *and* paine as of a woman in trauell.

25 Goe not forth into the field, nor walke by the way: for the ſword of the enemie *and* feare is on euery ſide.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird *thee* with * ſackecloth, and wallow thy ſelfe in aſhes: make thee mourning, *as* for an onely ſonne, moſt bitter la- mentation: for the ſpoiler ſhall ſuddenly come vp on vs.

27 I haue ſet thee for a towre, *and a* * fortreſſe among my people: that thou mayeſt know and trie their way.

28 They are all grieuous reuolters, walking with ſlanders: *they are* * braſſe and yron, they are all cor- rupters.

29 The bellowes are burnt, the lead is conſumed of

of the fire: the founder melteth in vaine: for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 ¶ Reprobate siluer shall men call them, because the LORD hath reiected them.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ieremiah is sent to call for true repentance, to prevent the Iewes captiuitie. 8 He reiecteth their vaine confidence. 12 by the example of Shiloh. 17 Hee threatneth them for their idolatry. 21 Hee reiecteth the sacrifices of the disobedient. 29 Hee exhorteth to mourne for their abominations in Tophet, 32 and the iudgements for the same.

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying:

2 Stand in the gate of the LORDS house and proclaime there this word, and say, Heare the word of the LORD, all ye of Iudah, that enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.

3 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, * Amend your wayes, and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place

4 Trust ye not in lying words, saying, The Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD *are* these.

5 For if ye throughly amend your wayes, and your doings, if you throughly execute iudgement betweene a man and his neighbour:

6 If ye oppresse not the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widow, & shed not innocent blood in this place, neither walke after other gods to your hurt;

7 Then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gaue to your fathers, for euer and euer.

8 ¶ Behold, ye trust in lying words, that cannot profit

9 Will ye steale, murder, and commit adultery, and sweare falsely, and burne incense vnto Baal, and walke after other gods, whom ye know not;

10 And come, and stand before me in this house, †which is called by my Name, and say, We are deliuered, to doe all these abominations?

11 Is * this house, which is called by my Name, become a * denne of robbers in your eyes? Behold, euen I haue seene it, saith the LORD.

12 But goe ye now vnto my place which was in Shiloh, where I set my Name at the first, and see * what I did to it, for the wickednesse of my people Israel.

13 And now because yee haue done all these works, saith the LORD, and I spake vnto you, rising vp early, and speaking, but ye heard not, and I* called you, but ye answered not:

14 Therefore will I doe vnto this house, which is called by my Name, wherein yee trust, and vnto the place which I gaue to you, and to your fathers, as I haue done to * Shiloh.

15 And I will cast you out of my sight, as I haue cast out all your brethren, *euen* the whole seed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift vp cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me, for I will not heare thee.

17 ¶ Seest thou not what they doe in the cities of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem?

18 The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough to make cakes to the † Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offrings vnto other gods, that they may prouoke me to anger.

19 Doe they prouoke mee to anger, saith the LORD? *doe they not prouoke* themselues to the confusion of their owne faces?

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, mine anger and my fury shall be powred out vpon this place, vpon man and vpon beast, and vpon the trees of the field, and vpon the fruit of the ground, and it shall burne, and shall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, * Put your burnt offerings vnto your sacrifices, and eat flesh

22 For I spake not vnto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, † concerning burnt offerings, or sacrifices.

23 But this thing commanded I them, saying, Obey my voice, * and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people: and walke ye in all the wayes that I haue commanded you, that it may bee well vnto you.

24 But they hearkened not, nor enclined their eare, but walked in the counsels, *and* in the † imagination of their euill heart, and † went backward and not forward.

25 Since the day that your fathers came foorth out of the land of Egypt vnto this day, I haue euen * sent vnto you all my seruants the Prophets, daily rising vp early, and sending *them:*

26 Yet they hearkened not vnto me, nor enclined their eare, but * hardened their necke, they did worse then their fathers.

27 Therefore thou shalt speake all these words vnto them, but they will not harken to thee: thou shalt also call vnto them, but they will not answere thee.

28 But thou shalt say vnto them; This *is* a nation that obeyeth not the voice of the LORD their God, nor receiueth correction: truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 ¶ Cut off thine haire, *O Ierusalem*, and cast it away, and take vp a lamentation on high places, for the LORD hath reiected, and forsaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Iudah haue done euill in my sight, saith the LORD: they haue set their abominations in the house which is called by my name, to pollute it.

31 And they haue built the * high places of Tophet, which *is* in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, to burne their sonnes and their daughters in the fire, which I commanded *them* not, neither † came it into my heart

32 ¶ Therefore behold, the dayes * come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter: for they shall bury in Tophet, till there be no place.

33 And the carkeises of the people shalbe meat for the foules of the heauen, and for the beasts of the earth, and none shall fray *them* away

34 Then will I cause to cease from the * cities of Iudah, and from the streets of Ierusalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegroome, and the voice of the bride: for the land shalbe desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The cruell malice of the Iewes both dead and aliue. 4 He vpbraideth their foolish and shamelesse impenitency. 13 Hee threateneth their great iudgement, 18 and bewaileth their desperate case.

AT that time, saith the LORD, they shall bring out the bones of the kings of Iudah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the Priests, and the bones of the Prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Ierusalem, out of their graues.

2 And

---

*Isa. 1. 11 cha. 6. 20. amos 5. 21.

† Hebr. concerning the matter of.

* Deut. 6. 3.

* Exod. 19 5. Ieu. 26. 12.

‖ Or, stubbornnes.

† Hebr. were.

* 2 Chro. 36. 15.

* Chap. 16. 12.

‖ Or, instruction.

* 2. King. 23. 10. cha. 19 5.

† Hebr. came it vpon my heart.

* Chap. 19 6.

* Cha. 33. 20. & 25. 9. & 43. 11. ezec. 16. 15 osh. 2. 11.

2 And they shall spread them before the Sunne, and the Moone, and all the hoste of heauen whom they haue loued, and whom they haue serued, and after whom they haue walked, and whom they haue sought, and whom they haue worshipped: they shall not be gathered, nor bee buried, they shalbe for dung vpon the face of the earth.

3 And death shall be chosen rather then life, by all the residue of them that remaine of this euill family; which remaine in all the places whither I haue driuen them, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Moreouer, thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, Shall they fall, and not arise? shal he turne away, and not returne?

5 Why *then* is this people of Ierusalem slidden backe, by a perpetuall backesliding? they hold fast deceit, they refuse to returne.

6 I hearkened and heard, *but* they spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickednes, saying, What haue I done? euery one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battell.

7 Yea the *storke in the heauen knoweth her appointed times, and the turtle, and the crane, and the swallow obserue the time of their comming, but my people know not the iudgement of the LORD.

8 How doe ye say, We *are* wise, and the Law of the LORD *is* with vs? Loe ‖ certainely in vaine made he it, the pen of the Scribes is in vaine.

9 The * ‖ wise men are ashamed, they are dismaied and taken: loe, they haue reiected the word of the LORD, and † what wisedome *is* in them?

10 Therefore will I giue their wiues vnto others, *and* their fields to them that shall inherit them: for euery one from the least euen vnto the greatest is giuen to couetousnesse, from the Prophet euen vnto the Priest, * euery one dealeth falsely

11 For they haue * healed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, *Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

12 Were they *ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall, among them that fall, in the time of their visitation they shalbe cast downe, saith the LORD.

13 ¶ I will surely consume them, saieth the LORD *there shall be* no grapes * on the vine, nor figges on the * fig tree, and the leafe shall fade, and *the things that* I haue giuen them, shall passe away from them.

14 Why doe we sit still? assemble your selues, and let vs enter into the defenced cities, and let vs bee silent there: for the LORD our God hath put vs to silence, and giuen vs * waters of gall to drinke, because we haue sinned against the LORD.

15 We *looked for peace, but no good *came*: *and* for a time of health, and behold trouble.

16 The snorcing of his horses was heard from * Dan: the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones, for they are come and haue deuoured the land, and † all that is in it, the citie and those that dwell therein.

17 For behold, I will send serpents, cockatrices among you, which *will* not *be* * charmed, and they shall bite you saith the LORD.

18 ¶ *When* I would comfort my selfe against sorrow my heart *is* faint † in me.

19 Behold, the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people, † because of them that dwell in a farre countrey: *Is* not the LORD in Zion? *is* not her King in her? why haue they prouoked me to anger with their grauen images, *and* with strange vanities?

20 The haruest is past, the Summer is ended, and we are not saued.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am blacke: astonishment hath taken hold on mee.

22 *Is there* no *balme in Gilead? *is there* no physician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people † recouered?

CHAP. IX.

1 *Ieremiah lamenteth the Iewes for their manifolde sinnes, 9 and for their iudgements. 12 Diuine sentence is the cause of their bitter calamitie. 17 He exhorteth to mourne for their destruction, 23 and to trust not in themselues, but in God. 25 He threatneth both Iewes and Gentiles.*

OH † *that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountaine of teares, that I might weepe day & night for the slaine of the daughter of my people.

2 Oh that I had in the wildernes a lodging place of wayfaring men, that I might leaue my people, and goe from them: for they *be* all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongue *like* their bow *for* lies: but they are not valiant for the truth vpon the earth; for they proceed from euill to euil, and they know not me, saith the LORD.

4 *Take ye heed euery one of his ‖ neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for euery brother will vtterly supplant, and euery neighbor will walke with slanders.

5 And they will ‖ deceiue euery one his neighbour: and will not speak the truth, they haue taught their tongue to speak lies, *and* weary themselues to commit iniquitie.

6 Thine habitation *is* in the middest of deceit, through deceit they refuse to know mee, saith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will melt them, and try them: for how shal I doe for the daughter of my people?

8 Their *tongue is as an arrow shot out; it speaketh * deceit: one * speaketh peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but † in heart he layeth ‖ his waite.

9 ¶ * Shall I not visite them for these things, saith the LORD? Shall not my soule be auenged on such a nation as this?

10 For the mountaines will I take vp a weeping, and wailing, and for the habitations of the wildernesse a lamentation, because they are ‖ burnt vp, so that none can passe through them, neither can men heare the voice of the cattell, ‖ both the fowle of the heauens, and the beast are fled, they are gone.

11 And I will make Ierusalem heapes, *and* * a den of dragons, and I will make the cities of Iudah desolate, without an inhabitant.

12 ¶ Who *is* the wise man that may vnderstand this, & *who is he* to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken, that hee may declare it, for what the land perisheth, *and* is burnt vp like a wildernesse that none passeth through?

13 And the LORD saith, Because they haue forsaken my Law, which I set before them, and haue not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein;

14 But haue walked after the ‖ imagination of their owne heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will feede them *euen* this people * with wormewood, and giue them water of gall to drinke.

16 I will * scatter them also among the heathen, whom

* Isa.1.3. ‖ *Or, the false pen. of the Scribes worketh for falsehood.* * Chap. 6.15. ‖ *Or, haue they been ashamed, &c.* † *Heb. the wisedome of what thing.* * Iia.56, 21.chap. 6.13. * Chap. 6.14. * Eze.13. 10. *Chap. 3.3. and 6.15. ‖ *Or, in gathering I will consume.* *Isa.5.1. &c. * Mat 21. 19.luke 13.6.&c. * Ier.9.15 dan.23. 15. ‖ *Or, poyson.* *Iere.14. 19. *Ier.4.15 † *Heb. the iudgement thereof.* Psal.58. 5.6. † *Heb. vpon.* † *Heb. because of the country of them that are farre off.*

* Chap. 46.11. † *Heb. the daughter.*

* Chap. 12.6. 5.6. ‖ *Or, friend.* * Iia.21. 4 Ier. 19. * Chap. 12.6. 5.6. ‖ *Or, friend.* * Psal. 12a.a. * Psal. 12.2. 28.3. 55.21. 62.4. ‖ *Or, deceiueth* † *Heb. the inward part of him.* ‖ *Or, his deceit.* * Chap. 5.29. ‖ *Or, punish.* † *Heb. his soule.* * Chap. 10.22. † *Heb. dwelling.* ‖ *Or, burnt.* *Ier.4.25. † *Heb. flee and wander.* *Chap. 12.10. † *Heb. dwelling.* *Lam. 2.15. ‖ *Or, dragons.* *Chap. 22.15. * Lam. 3.5.

whom neither they nor their fathers haue knowne: and I will send a sword after them, till I haue consumed them.

17 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider ye, and call for the mourning women that they may come, and send for cunning women that they may come.

18 And let them make haste, and take vp a wailing for vs, that our eyes may run downe with teares, and our eye lids gush out with waters.

19 For a voice of wayling is heard out of Zion, How are wee spoiled? we are greatly confounded, because wee haue forsaken the land, because our dwellings haue cast vs out.

20 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O ye women, and let your eare receiue the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and euery one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come vp in our windowes, *and* is entred into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, *and* the yong men from the streets.

22 Speake, thus saith the LORD, Euen the carkeises of men shal fall as dung vpon the open field, and as the handfull after the harueſt man, and none shall gather *them*.

Ier.9.23. 23 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Let not the *wise man glory in his wisedome, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches:

24 But let him that glorieth, glory in this, that he vnderstandeth and knoweth me, that I am the LORD which exerciſe louing kindnes, iudgement and righteousnes in the earth; for in these things I delight, saith the LORD.

25 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will †punish all them which are circumcised with the vncircumcised:

26 Egypt, and Iudah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are † in the *vtmost corners, that dwell in the wilderneſſe: for all these nations *are* vncircumcised, and all the house of Israel *are* * vncircumcised in the heart.

CHAP. X.

1 The vnequall comparison of God and idols. 17 The Prophet exhorteth to flee from the calamitie to come. 19 He lamenteth the spoile of the Tabernacle by foolish pastors. 23 He maketh an humble supplication.

HEare ye the word which the LORD speaketh vnto you, O house of Israel.

2 Thus saith the LORD, learne not the way of the heathen; and bee not dismaid at the signes of heauen, for the heathen are dismaid at them.

3 For the †customes of the people are vaine: for one cutteth a tree out of the forreſt (the worke of the hands of the workman) with the axe.

4 They decke it with siluer and with gold; they fasten it with nailes & with hammers, that it moue not.

5 They *are* vpright as the palme tree, *but* speak not: they must needs be * borne, because they cannot goe: bee not afraid of them, for * they cannot doe euill, neither also is it in them to doe good.

6 Forasmuch as *there is* none * like vnto thee, O LORD, thou *art* great, and thy Name *is* great in might.

7 * Who would not feare thee, O King of nations? for to thee doeth it appertaine: forasmuch as among all the wise men of the Nations, and in all their kingdomes, *there is* none like vnto thee.

8 But they are †altogether *brutish and foolish: the stocke is a doctrine of vanities.

9 Siluer spread into plates is brought from Tarshish, and gold from Vphaz, the worke of the workman, and of the hands of the founder: blew and purple *is* their clothing: they *are* all the worke of cunning men.

10 But the LORD *is* the †true God, he *is* the liuing God, & an †euerlasting King: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

11 Thus shall yee say vnto them, The gods that haue not made the heauens and the earth, *euen* they shall perish from the earth, and from vnder these heauens.

12 He * hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisedome, and hath stretched out the heauens by his discretion.

13 When he vttereth his voice, *there is* a ‖ multitude of waters in the heauens, and hee causeth the vapors to ascend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings ‖ with raine, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

14 Euery man is ‖ brutish in *his* knowledge, euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his molten image *is* falshood, and *there is* no breath in them.

15 They *are* vanity *and* the worke of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

16 * The portion of Iacob *is* not like them: for he *is* the former of all things, and Israel is the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts *is* his Name.

17 ¶ Gather vp thy wares out of the land, O † inhabitant of the fortreſſe.

18 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will sling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will distresse them, that they may find *it so*.

19 ¶ Woe is me for my hurt, my wound is grieuous: but I said, Truely this *is* a griefe, and I must beare it.

20 My Tabernacle is spoyled, and all my cordes are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they *are* not: *there is* none to stretch forth my tent any more, and to set vp my curtaines.

21 For the pastors are become brutish, and haue not sought the LORD: therefore they shal not prosper, and all their flocks shall be scattered.

22 Behold, the noyse of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the * North country, to make the cities of Iudah desolate, *and a* * denne of dragons.

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the * way of man *is* not in himselfe: it *is* not in man that walketh, to direct his steps.

24 O LORD, * correct mee, but with iudgement, not in thine anger, lest thou † bring me to nothing.

25 * Powre out thy fury vpon the heathen that know thee not, and vpon the families that call not on thy Name: for they haue eaten vp Iacob and deuoured him, and consumed him, and haue made his habitation desolate.

CHAP. XI.

1 Ieremiah proclaimeth Gods couenant, 8 rebuketh the Iewes disobeying thereof, 11 propheſieth euils to come vpon them, 18 and vpon the men of Anathoth, for conſpiring to kill Ieremiah.

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Heare ye the words of this couenant, and speak vnto the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem,

3 And say thou vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, * Cursed *be* the man that obeyeth not the words of this couenant,

4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day *that* I brought them forth out of the land of E-

† Hebr. God of truth.
† Hebr. King of eternity.
* Gen. 1. 6. chap. 51. 15.
‖ Or, moiſte.
‖ Or, for rain.
‖ Or, is more brutish then to know.
* Chap. 51. 17, 18.
* Chap. 51. 19.
† Hebr. inhabitreſſe
* Chap. 1. 15. and 5. 15 and 6. 22.
* Chap. 9. 11.
* Pro. 16. 1. and 20. 24.
* Pſal 6. 1 and 38. 1. cha. 30. 11
† Heb. diminish me
* Pſal 79 6.
* Deu. 27. 26. gal. 3. 10.

*Leu. 26. 3.12.

gypt, from the yron furnace, saying, * Obey my voice and doe them, according to all which I commaund you, so shall ye be my people, and I will bee your God.

*Deut. 7.12.

5 That I may performe the* oath which I haue sworne vnto your fathers, to giue them a land flowing with milke and hony, as *it is* this day: then answered I, and said, † So be it, O LORD.

†Hebr. Amen.

6 Then the LORD said vnto me, Proclaime all these words in the cities of Iudah, & in the streets of Ierusalem, saying, Heare yee the words of this couenant, and doe them.

7 For I earnestly protested vnto your fathers, in the day *that* I brought them vp out of the land of Egypt euen vnto this day, rising early, and protesting, saying, Obey my voice.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their eare: but walked euery one in the† imagination of their euill heart: therefore I will bring vpon them all the words of this couenant which I commaunded *them* to doe, but they did *them* not.

†Or, stubbornesse.

9 And the LORD said vnto me, A conspiracy is found among the men of Iudah, and among the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

10 They are turned back to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to heare my words: and they went after other gods to serue them: the house of Israel and the house of Iudah haue broken my couenant which I made with their fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon them, which they shall not be able † to escape; and *though they shall cry vnto me, I will not hearken vnto them.

†Heb. to go forth of

*Pron. 1. 28. Isai. 1. 15. cha. 14 22. eze. 8. 18. mich. 3. 8.

12 Then shall the cities of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem go, and cry vnto the gods vnto whom they offer incense, but they shal not saue them at all in the time of their † trouble.

†Heb. euil

13 For *according* to the number of thy * cities were thy gods, O Iudah, and *according* to the number of the streets of Ierusalem haue ye set vp altars to that † shamefull thing, *euen* altars to burne incense vnto Baall.

*Chap. 2. 28.

†Hebr. Shame.

14 Therefore* pray not thou for this people, neither lift vp a cry or prayer for them: for I will not heare them in the time that they cry vnto mee for their † trouble.

*Chap. 7. 16. and 14. 11.

†Heb. euil

15 * † What hath my beloued to doe in mine house, *seeing* she hath wrought lewdnes with many, and the holy flesh is passed from thee? † when thou doest euill, then thou reioycest.

*Isa. 1. 11 &c

†Heb. What is to my beloued in my house?

16 The LORD called thy name, A greene oliue tree, faire and of goodly fruit: with the noyse of a great tumult hee hath kindled fire vpon it, and the branches of it are broken.

†Or, when they euil is.

17 For the LORD of hosts that planted thee, hath pronounced euill against thee, for the euill of the house of Israel, and of the house of Iudah, which they haue done against themselues to prouoke me to anger, in offering incense vnto Baal.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath giuen me knowledge of *it*, and I know *it*: then thou shewedst mee their doings.

†Heb she walk with his bread. 1. Sam. 20. 7. 1. chro 28. 9 psal. 7. 10 & 39. 12. eha. 17. 10 &. 20 12. Ier. 2, 23.

19 But I *was* like a lamb or an oxe *that* is brought to the slaughter, and I knew not that they had deuised deuices against me, *saying*, Let vs destroy the tree with the fruit thereof, and let vs cut him off from the land of the liuing, that his name may bee no more remembred.

20 But, O LORD of hosts, that iudgest righteously, that* triest the reines and the heart; let mee see thy vengeance on them, for vnto thee haue I reuealed my cause.

*Ier. 11. 20.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD of the men of Anathoth, that seeke thy life, saying, Prophesie not in the Name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will † punish them: the yong men shall die by the sword, their sons & their daughters shal die by famine.

†Heb. visit vpon.

23 And there shall be no remnant of them; for I will bring euill vpon the men of Anathoth, *euen* the yeere of their visitation.

CHAP. XII.

Ieremiah complaining of the wickeds prosperitie, by faith foreseeth their ruine. 5 God admonisheth him of his brethrens treachery against him, 7 and lamenteth his heritage. 14 Hee promiseth to the penitent returne from captiuitie.

RIghteous *art* thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee: † yet let mee talke with thee of *thy* iudgements: * wherefore doeth the way of the wicked prosper? *wherefore* are all they happy that deale very treacherously?

†Or, let me talke.

*Iob 12. 6. psal. 73. 3. Hab. 1. 13.

2 Thou hast planted them, yea they haue taken root: † they grow, yea they bring forth fruit, thou art neere in their mouth, and farre from their reines.

†Heb. they go.

3 But thou, O LORD, knowest me; thou hast seene me, and tried mine heart † towards thee: pull them out like sheepe for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

†Heb. with thee.

*Iam. 5. 5.

4 How long shal the land mourne, and the herbs of euery field wither, * for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein? the beasts are consumed, and the birds, because they said, Hee shall not see our last end.

*Hos. 4. 3. Ioel 1. 10. Amos 1. 2.

5 ¶ If thou hast runne with the footmen, and they haue wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and if in the land of peace, *wherein* thou trustedst, *they wearied thee*, then how wilt thou doe in the swelling of Iordan?

6 For euen * thy brethren, and the house of thy father, euen they haue dealt treacherously with thee, yea † they haue called a multitude after thee, † *they* beleeue them not, though they speake faire words vnto thee.

*Chap. 9. 4.

†Heb. they call.

†Heb. cry fully after them.

7 ¶ I haue forsaken mine house: I haue left mine heritage: I haue giuen † the dearely beloued of my soule into the hand of her enemies.

†Heb. the loue of my soule.

8 Mine heritage is vnto me as a lion in the forest: it ieroth out against me: therefore haue I hated it.

†Or, yelleth.

9 Mine heritage *is* vnto mee as a † speckled bird, the birds round about *are* against her; come yee, assemble all the beasts of the field, † come to deuoure.

†Heb. bird of ranges. †Or, gather.

10 Many pastours haue destroyed my vineyard, they haue troden my portion vnder foot: they haue made my † pleasant portion a desolate wildernesse.

†Heb. field of delight.

11 They haue made it desolate, *and being* desolate, it mourneth vnto me; the whole land is made desolate, because no man layeth *it* to heart.

†Heb. maketh it desolate.

12 The spoilers are come vpon all hie places through the wildernes: for the sword of the LORD shal deuoure from the *one* end of the land euen to the *other* end of the land: no flesh shall haue peace.

13 They haue * sowen wheate, but shall reape thornes: they haue put themselues to paine, *but* shal not profit: and they shall be ashamed of your reuenues, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

*Iere. 16. 16. Amos 5. 11. Mich. 6. 15. Zeph. 1. 13.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, against all mine euill neighbors that touch the inheritance, which I haue caused my people Israel to inherite, Behold, I will * plucke them out of their land, and pluck out the house of Iudah from among them.

*Deut. 30. 3. cha. 24. 6. & 31. 28. & 42. 10. & 45. 4. & 65. 23. Amos 9. 15.

15 And

15 And it shall come to passe after that I haue plucked them out, I will returne and haue compassion on them, and will bring againe euery man to his heritage, and euery man to his land.

16 And it shall come to passe, if they will diligently learne the wayes of my people to sweare by my Name (The LORD liueth, as they taught my people to sweare by Baal:) then shall they be built in the middest of my people.

17 But if they will not *obey, I will vtterly plucke vp, and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XIII

1 In the type of a linen girdle, hidden at Euphrates, God presseth the destruction of his people. 12 Vnto the parable of the bottles filled with wine, he foreshewth their drunkennesse in misery. 15 He exhorteth vpremone their future iudgements. 22 He sheweth their abominations are the cause thereof.

THus saith the LORD vnto me, Go and get thee a linnen girdle, and put it vpon thy loynes, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle, according to the word of the LORD, and put it on my loynes.

3 And the word of the LORD came vnto me the second time, saying,

4 Take the girdle that thou hast got, which *is* vpon thy loines, and arise, goe to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rocke.

5 So I went and hidde it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to passe after many dayes, that the LORD said vnto me, Arise, goe to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates, and digged, and tooke the girdle from the place where I had hid it, and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

9 Thus saith the LORD, After this manner will I marre the pride of Iudah, and the great pride of Ierusalem.

10 This euill people which refuse to heare my wordes, which walke in the ‖ imagination of their heart, and walke after other gods to serue them, and to worship them, shall euen be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

11 For as the girdle cleaueth to the loynes of a man: so haue I caused to cleaue vnto me the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Iudah, saith the LORD, that they might be vnto me for a people and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not heare.

12 ¶ Therefore thou shalt speake vnto them this word, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Euery bottle shall be filled with wine: and they shall say vnto thee, Doe we not certainely know, that euery bottle shalbe filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say vnto them; Thus sayth the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, euen the Kings that sit vpon Dauids throne, and the Priests and the Prophets, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with drunkennesse.

14 And I will dash them † one against another, euen the fathers and the sonnes together, saith the LORD: I will not pitie nor spare, nor haue mercy, † but destroy them.

15 ¶ Heare ye, and giue eare, be not proud: for the LORD hath spoken.

16 Giue glory to the LORD your God before he cause *darkenesse, and before your feete stumble vpon the darke mountaines, and while ye looke for light, hee turne it into the shadow of death, and make it grosse darkenesse.

17 But if ye will not heare it, my soule shall weep in secret places for your pride, and * mine eye shall weepe sore, and run downe with teares, because the LORDS flocke is caried away captiue.

18 Say vnto the King, and to the Queene, Humble your selues, sit downe, for your ‖ principalities shall come downe, *even* the crowne of your glory.

19 The cities of the South shall be shut vp, and none shal open *them*, Iudah shall be caried away captiue; all of it shall be wholy caried away captiue.

20 Lift vp your eyes, and behold them that come from the North: where is the flocke *that* was giuen thee, thy beautifull flocke?

21 What wilt thou say when hee shall † punish thee (for thou hast taught them *to be* captaines, *and* as chiefe ouer thee) shall not sorrowes take thee as a woman in trauell?

22 ¶ And if thou say in thine heart, *Wherefore come these things vpon me? for the greatnesse of thine iniquitie are thy skirts discouered, and thy heeles ‖ made bare.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skinne? or the leopard his spots? *then may ye also doe good, that* are † accustomed to doe euill.

24 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble that passeth away by the winde of the wildernesse.

25 This *is* thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the LORD: because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falshood.

26 Therefore will I discouer thy skirts vpon thy face, that thy shame may appeare.

27 I haue seene thine adulteries, and thy neyings, the lewdnesse of thy whoredome, *and* thine abominations on the hilles in the fields: woe vnto thee, O Ierusalem, wilt thou not be made cleane? ‖ when *shall it* once *be?*

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The grieuous famine. 7 causeth Ieremiah to pray. 10 The Lord will not be intreated for the people. 13 Lying prophets are no excuse for them. 17 Ieremiah is warned to complaine for them.

THe word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah concerning the † dearth.

2 Iudah mourneth, and the gates thereof languish, they are blacke vnto the ground, and the cry of Ierusalem is gone vp.

3 And their nobles haue sent their little ones to the waters, they came to the pits *and* found no water, they returned with their vessels emptie: they were ashamed and confounded, and couered their heads.

4 Because the ground is chapt, for there was no raine in the earth, the plowmen were ashamed, they couered their heads.

5 Yea the hinde also calued in the field, and forsooke it, because there was no grasse.

6 And the wilde asses did stand in the high pizces, they snuffed vp the winde like dragons: their eyes did faile, because *there was* no grasse.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities testifie against vs, doe thou *it* for thy Names sake: for our backslidings are many, we haue sinned against thee.

8 O the hope of Israel, the Sauiour thereof in time of trouble, why shouldest thou be as a stranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man *that* turneth aside to tarry for a night?

9 Why shouldest thou be as a man astonied, as a mighty man *that* cannot saue? yet thou O LORD, *art* in the middest of vs, and we are called † by thy Name, leaue vs not.

*Lam. 1. 2, 18. and 2. 18.

*Or, head-shall come. stones.

† Heb. punish vpon.

*Chap. 5. 19. and 16. 10.

† for shall be vncouered. lenth is discouered.

† Heb. taught.

‖ Hebr. as, for when yet.

‖ Heb. the words of the name of or re-proues.

10 ¶ Thus saith the LORD vnto this people, Thus haue they loued to wander, they haue not refrained their feet, therefore the LORD doeth not accept them, he will now remember their iniquity, and visit their sinnes.

11 Then said the LORD vnto me, *Pray not for this people for *their* good.

12 When they fast, I will not heare their cry, and when they offer burnt offering and an oblation I will not accept them: but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

13 ¶ Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, the prophets say vnto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye haue famine, but I will giue you † assured peace in this place.

14 Then the LORD said vnto me, The prophets prophesie lies in my Name, * I sent them not, neither haue I commanded them, neither spake vnto them: they prophesie vnto you a false vision and diuination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that prophesie in my Name, and I sent them not, yet they say, Sword and famine shall not be in this land, By sword and famine shal those prophets be consumed.

16 And the people to whom they prophesie, shal be cast out in the streets of Ierusalem, because of the famine and the sword, and they shal haue none to bury them, them, their wiues, nor their sonnes, nor their daughters: for I wil powre their wickednesse vpon them.

17 ¶ Therefore thou shalt say this word vnto them, * Let mine eyes runne downe with teares night and day, and let them not cease, for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grieuous blow.

18 If I goe forth into the field, then behold the slaine with the sword; and if I enter into the citie, then behold them that are sicke with famine; yea, both the Prophet and the Priest ‖ goe about into a land that they know not.

19 Hast thou vtterly reiected Iudah? Hath thy soule loathed Zion? why hast thou smitten vs, and *there is* no healing for vs? * wee looked for peace, and *there is* no good; and for the time of healing, and behold trouble.

20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickednesse *and* the iniquity of our fathers: for * we haue sinned against thee.

21 Doe not abhorre *vs*, for thy Name sake, doe not disgrace the Throne of thy glory: remember, breake not thy couenant with vs.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause raine? or can the heauens giue shewres? *Art* not thou hee, O LORD our God? therefore we will waite vpon thee: for thou hast made all these things.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The vtter reiection and manifold iudgements of the Iewes.* 10 *Ieremiah complaining of their spight reuenseth a promise for himselfe.* 12 *and a threatning for them.* 15 *He prayeth,* 19 *and receiueth a gracious promise*

THen said the LORD vnto me, * Though * Moses and * Samuel stood before me, *yet* my mind *could* not *be* toward this people: cast *them* out of my sight, and let them goe forth.

2 And it shal come to passe if they say vnto thee, Whither shall we goe forth? Then shalt thou tell them, Thus saith the LORD, * Such as *are* for death, to death, and such as *are* for the sword, to the sword, and such as *are* for the famine, to the famine, and such as *are* for the captiuitie, to the captiuity.

3 And I will * appoint ouer them foure † kinds, saith the LORD; the sword to slay, and the dogs to teare, and the foules of the heauen, and the beasts of the earth to deuoure and destroy.

4 And † I will cause them to be * remoued into all kingdomes of the earth, because of * Manasseh the sonne of Hezekiah king of Iudah, for that which he did in Ierusalem.

5 For who shall haue pitie vpon thee, O Ierusalem? or who shall bemoane thee? or who shall goe aside to † aske how thou doest?

6 Thou hast forsaken me, saith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore will I stretch out my hand against thee, and destroy thee, I am weary with † repenting.

7 And I will fanne them with a fanne in the gates of the land: I will bereaue *them* of † children, I will destroy my people, *sith* they returne not from their wayes.

8 Their widowes are increased to me aboue the ‖ sand of the seas: I haue brought vpon them against the mother of the yong men, a spoiler at noone day: I haue caused *him* to fall vpon it suddenly, and terrours vpon the citie.

9 * Shee that hath borne seuen, languisheth: she hath giuen vp the ghost: her sunne is gone downe while it was yet day: shee hath been ashamed and confounded, and the residue of them will I deliuer to the sword before their enemies, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ * Woe is mee, my mother, that thou hast borne me a man of strife, and a man of contention * Amos to the whole earth: I haue neither lent on vsurie, nor men haue lent to me on vsury, *yet* euery one of them doth curse me.

11 The LORD said, Verely it shall be well with thy remnant, verely ‖ I will cause the enemy to entreat thee *well* in the time of euill, and in the time of affliction.

12 Shall yron breake the Northerne yron, and the steele?

13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I giue to the * spoile without price, and *that* for all thy sinnes euen in all thy borders.

14 And I will make *thee* to passe with thine enemies into a land *which* thou knowest not: for a fire is kindled in mine anger, *which* shal burne vpon you.

15 ¶ O LORD, thou knowest, remember me, and visite me, and reuenge me of my persecuters, take me not away in thy long suffering: know that for thy sake I haue suffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did * eate them, and thy word was vnto mee the ioy and reioycing of mine heart: for † I am called by thy Name, O LORD God of hostes.

17 I sate not in the assembly of the mockers, nor reioyced: I sate alone because of thy hand, for thou hast filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my * paine perpetual? and my wound incurable, *which* refuseth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether vnto me as a liar, *and as* waters that faile.

19 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD; If thou returne, then will I bring thee againe, *and* thou shalt stand before me: & if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: let them returne vnto thee, but returne not thou vnto them.

20 And I will make thee vnto this people a fenced brasen * wall, & they shal fight against thee, but they shall not * preuaile against thee: for I am with thee to saue thee, and to deliuer thee, saith the LORD.

21 And

22 And I wil deliuer thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeeme thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Prophet vnder the types of abstaining from marriage, from houses of mourning and feasting, foreshewith the vtter ruine of the Iewes, 10 because they were worse then their fathers. 14 Their returne from captiuitie shall be stranger then their deliuerance out of Egypt. 16 God will doubly recompence their idolatry.

THe word of the LORD came also vnto mee, saying,

3 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou haue sonnes nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus sayth the LORD concerning the sons, and concerning the daughters that are borne in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begate them in this land:

4 They shall die of grieuous *deaths, they shall not bee * lamented, neither shall they bee buried: but they shalbe as dung vpon the face of the earth, and they shalbe consumed by the sword, and by famine, and their * carkeises shall bee meate for the foules of heauen, and for the beasts of the earth.

5 For thus saith the LORD, Enter not into the house of ‖mourning, neither goe to lament nor bemoane them: for I haue taken away my peace from this people, saith the LORD, *euen* louing kindnesse and mercies.

6 Both the great and the small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, neither shal men lament for them, nor cut themselues, nor make themselues bald for them.

7 Neither shall men ‖teare *themselues* for them in mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither shall men giue them the cup of consolation to drinke for their father, or for their mother.

8 Thou shalt not also goe into the house of feasting, to sit with them, to eate and to drinke.

9 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, *I will cause to cease out of this place in your eyes, and in your dayes, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegroome, and the voice of the bride.

10 ¶ And it shall come to passe, * when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say vnto thee, Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great euill against vs? or what is our iniquitie? or what is our sinne that we haue committed against the LORD our God?

11 Then shalt thou say vnto them, Because your fathers haue forsaken me, saith the LORD, and haue walked after other gods, and haue serued them, and haue worshipped them, and haue forsaken me, and haue not kept my Law:

12 And ye haue done *worse then your fathers, for behold, ye walke euery one after § ‖imagination of his euil heart, ‖ that they may not hearken vnto me:

13 * Therefore will I cast you out of this land into a land that ye know not; *neither* yee, nor your fathers, and there shall ye serue other gods day and night, where I will not shew you fauour.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, the * dayes come, saith the LORD that it shal no more be said, The LORD liueth, that brought vp the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt;

15 But, the LORD liueth, that brought vp the children of Israel from the land of the North, and from all the lands whither hee had driuen them: and I will bring them againe into their land, that I gaue vnto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will send for many fishers, sayth the LORD, and they shall fish them, and after will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from euery mountaine, and from euery hill, and out of the holes of the rockes.

17 For mine *eyes are vpon all their wayes: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquitie hid from mine eyes.

18 And first I will recompense their iniquitie, and their sinne double, because they haue defiled my land, they haue filled mine inheritance with the carkeises of their detestable and abominable things.

19 O LORD, my strength and my fortresse, and my refuge in the day of affliction: the Gentiles shall come vnto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say, Surely our fathers haue inherited lies, vanitie, and *things* wherein *there is* no profite.

20 Shall a man make gods vnto himselfe, and * they *are* no gods?

21 Therefore behold, I wil this once cause them to know: I will cause them to know mine hand and my might, and they shall know that my Name *is* the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The captiuitie of Iudah for her sinne. 5 Trust in man is cursed, 7 in God is blessed. 9 The deceitfull heart cannot discerne God. 12 The glorious God. 15 The Prophet reproueth of the mockers of his prophecie. 19 He reasons to renew the couenant in hallowing the Sabbath.

THe sinne of Iudah *is* written with a * penne of yron, *and* with the † point of a diamond: *it is* grauen vpon the table of their heart, and vpon the hornes of your altars:

2 Whileſt their children remember their altars and their *groues by the greene trees vpon the high hilles.

3 O my mountaine, in the field * I will giue thy substance, *and* all thy treasures to the spoile, *and* thy high places for sinne, throughout all thy borders.

4 And thou, † euen thy selfe shalt discontinue from thine heritage that I gaue thee, and I wil cause thee to serue thine enemies in the land which thou knowest not: for ye haue kindled a fire in mine anger, *which* shall burne for euer.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; Cursed *be* the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arme, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he shall be like the heath in the desert, and shall not see when good commeth, but shall inhabite the parched places in the wildernesse, in a salt land and not inhabited.

7 *Blessed *is* the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is.

8 For he shall be * as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the riuer, and shall not see when heat commeth, but her leafe shall be greene, and shal not be carefull in the yeere of ‖ drought, neither shal cease from yeelding fruit.

9 ¶ The heart *is* deceitfull aboue all things, and desperately wicked, who can know it?

10 I the LORD * search the heart, *I* trie the reines, euen to giue euery man according to his wayes *and* according to the fruit of his doings.

11 *As the partrich ‖ sitteth *on egges, and* hatcheth *them* not: *so* he that getteth riches and not by right, shall leaue them in the middest of his dayes, and at his end shall be a foole.

12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning *is* the place of our Sanctuary.

13 O LORD, the hope of Israel, * all that forsake thee shall be ashamed, and they that depart from

me, shalbe written in ‖ earth, because they haue forsaken the LORD the * fountaine of liuing waters.

* Chap. 2.3.

14 Heale me, O LORD, and I shall be healed: * Iu2.5.19. saue me, and I shalbe saued: for thou art my praise.

15 ¶ Behold, they say vnto me, * Where is the word of the LORD? let it come now.

16 As for me, I haue not haſtened from being a paſtour to † follow thee, * neither haue I deſired the wofull day, thou knoweſt: that which came out of my lips, was right before thee.

† Hebr. after thee. * Chap. 2.4, &c.

17 Be not a terrour vnto me, thou art my hope in the day of euill.

18 * Let them be confounded that perſecute me, but let not me be cõfounded: let them be diſmayed, but let not me be diſmayed: bring vpon them ‖ day of euill, & † * deſtroy them with double deſtruction.

* Pſal. 35.4. and 40.15. ‖ Hebr. breake them with a double breach. † Chap. 11.20.

19 ¶ Thus ſaid the LORD vnto me, Goe and ſtand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Iudah come in, & by the which they goe out and in all the gates of Ieruſalem:

20 And ſay vnto them, Heare ye the word of the LORD ye kings of Iudah and all Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem ‖ enter in by theſe gates.

* Nehe. 13.19.

21 Thus ſaith the LORD, * Take heed to your ſelues, and beare no burden on the Sabbath day, nor bring it in by the gates of Ieruſalem.

22 Neither cary forth a burden out of your houſes on the Sabbath day, neither doe ye any worke, but hallow ye the Sabbath day, as I * commanded your fathers.

* Exod. 20.8. and 23.12. and 31. 13. ezek. 20.12.

23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their eare, but made their necke ſtiffe, that they might not heare nor receiue inſtruction.

24 And it ſhal come to paſſe, if ye diligently hearken vnto me, ſaith the LORD, to bring in no burden through the gates of this city on the Sabbath day, but hallow ‖ Sabbath day, to do no worke therein:

‖ Or, Sabbaths.

25 * Then ſhall there enter into the gates of this city, Kings and Princes ſitting vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in charets and on horſes, they & their princes, the men of Iudah and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem: and this citie ſhall remaine for euer.

* Chap. 22.8.

26 And they ſhall come from the cities of Iudah, and from the places about Ieruſalem, and from the land of Beniamin and from the plaine, and from the mountaines, and from the South, bringing burnt offrings, and ſacrifices, and meat offerings, and incenſe, and bringing ſacrifices of praiſe vnto the houſe of the LORD.

27 But if you will not hearken vnto me, to hallow the Sabbath day, and not to beare a burden, euen entring in at the gates of Ieruſalem on the Sabbath day: then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces of Ieruſalem, and it ſhall not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

Vnder the type of a potter is ſhewed Gods abſolute power in diſpoſing of nations. 11 Iudgements threatned to Iudah for her ſtrange reuolt. 18 Ieremiah prayeth againſt his conſpiratours.

1 THe word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Ariſe and goe downe to the potters houſe, and there I will cauſe thee to heare my words.

3 Then I went downe to the potters houſe, and behold, he wrought a worke on the ‖ wheeles.

‖ Or, ſeats.

4 And the veſſell ‖ that he made of clay, was marred in the hand of the potter: ſo hee † made it againe another veſſell as ſeemed good to the potter to make it.

‖ Or, frames. † Hebr. returned and made. * Iu 45.9. Rom. 9.20. Wiſ. 15.7.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying,

6 O houſe of Iſrael, * cannot I doe with you as this potter, ſaith the LORD? behold, as the clay is in the potters hand, ſo are yee in mine hand, O houſe of Iſrael.

7 *At what* inſtant I ſhall ſpeake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome, to * plucke vp, and to pull downe, and to deſtroy it:

* Chap. 1.10.

8 If that nation againſt whom I haue pronounced, turne from their euill, * I will repent of the euill that I thought to doe vnto them.

* Ioeah 3.10.

9 And *at what* inſtant I ſhall ſpeake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome to build and to plant it;

10 If it doe euill in my ſight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good, wherewith I ſaid I would benefite them.

11 ¶ Now therefore goe too, ſpeake to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, ſaying, Thus ſayth the LORD; Behold, I frame euill againſt you, and deuiſe a deuice againſt you: * returne yee now euery one from his euill way, and make your wayes and your doings good.

* 2. Kin. 17.13. Chap. 25.5.

12 And they ſaid, * There is no hope, but we will walke after our owne deuices, and wee will euery one doe the imagination of his euill heart.

* Chap. 2.25. & 3.5.13.

13 Therefore thus ſayth the LORD, * Aſke yee now among the heathen, who hath heard ſuch things? the Virgin of Iſrael hath done a very horrible thing.

* Chap. 2.10. Ioel 3.10.

14 Will a man leaue ‖ the * ſnow of Lebanon *which commeth* from the rocke of the field? or ſhall the colde flowing waters that come from another place, be forſaken?

‖ Or, water. * Or, ſword. Lebanon ſhall not ceaſe for the ſnow.

15 Becauſe my people hath * forgotten me: they haue burnt incenſe to vanitie, and they haue cauſed them to ſtumble in their wayes *from* the * ancient pathes, to walke in pathes *in* a way not caſt vp,

* Chap. 2.32. * Or, euerlaſting.

16 To make their land * deſolate *and a* perpetuall hiſsing: euery one that paſſeth thereby ſhalbe aſtoniſhed, and wagge his head.

* Chap. 19.8. and 49.17. and 50.13.

17 I will ſcatter them as with an Eaſt winde before the enemie: I will ſhewe them the backe, and not the face, in the day of their calamitie.

* Chap. 13.24. and 49.32.

18 ¶ Then ſaid they, Come, and let vs deuiſe deuices againſt Ieremiah: * for the Law ſhall not periſh from the Prieſt, nor counſell from the wiſe, nor the word from the Prophet: Come and let vs ſmite him ‖ with the tongue, and let vs not giue heede to any of his words.

* Chap. 2.8. 26.24. ‖ Or, by.

19 Giue heede to me, O LORD, and hearken to the voice of them that contend with me.

20 Shall euill be recompenſed for good? for they haue digged a pit for my ſoule: remember that I ſtood before thee to ſpeake good for them, and to turne away thy wrath from them.

* Chap. 6.16. 19.2. and 49.37. Iam. 5.16. * Mal. 2.9. ‖ Or, for.

21 Therefore deliuer vp their children to the ſword, and let their wiues be bereaued of their children, and *be* widowes, and let their men be put to death, let their yong men be ſlaine by the ſword in battell.

† Hebr. poure. ‖ Or, their men. * Pſal. 109.10.

22 Let a cry be heard from their houſes, when thou ſhalt bring a troupe ſuddenly vpon them, for they haue digged a pit to take me, and hidde ſnares for my feete.

23 Yet LORD, thou knoweſt all their counſell againſt me † to ſlay *me*: forgiue not their iniquitie, neither blot out their ſinne from thy ſight, but let them be ouerthrowen before thee, deale *thus* with them in the time of thine anger.

† Hebr. to ſlay me. ‖ Or, euen.

CHAP XIX.

1 Vnder the type of breaking a potters veſſell, is ſhewed the deſolation of the Iewes for their ſinne.

That

THus saith the LORD, Goe and get a potters earthen bottell, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the Priests,

2 And goe foorth vnto the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, which is by the entry of the †Eastgate, and proclaime there the words that I shall tell thee:

3 And say, Heare the word of the LORD, O kings of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem; Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, the which whosoeuer heareth, his eares shall * tingle:

4 Because they haue forsaken me, and haue estranged this place, and haue burnt incense in it vnto other gods, whome neither they nor their fathers haue knowen, nor the kings of Iudah, and haue filled this place with the blood of innocents.

5 They haue built also the high places of Baal, to burne their sonnes with fire for burnt offerings vnto Baal, * which I commaunded not, nor spake it, neither came it into my minde.

6 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that this place shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter.

7 And I will make voide the counsell of Iudah and Ierusalem in this place, and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that seeke their liues: and their * carkises will I giue to bee meat for the foules of the heauen, and for the beasts of the earth.

8 And I will make this city * desolate and an hissing: euery one that passeth thereby shall be astonished and hisse, because of all the plagues thereof.

9 And I will cause them to eate the * flesh of their sonnes, and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eat euery one the flesh of his friend in the siege and straitnesse, wherewith their enemies, and they that seeke their liues shall straiten them.

10 Then shalt thou breake the bottle in the sight of them that goe with thee,

11 And shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Euen so will I breake this people and this citie as one breaketh a potters vessell that †cannot be made whole againe, and they shall * bury them in Tophet, till there be no place els to bury.

12 Thus will I doe vnto this place saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and euen make their citie as Tophet.

13 And the houses of Ierusalem, and the houses of the kings of Iudah shall be defiled as the place of Tophet, because of all the houses vpon whose * rooses they haue burnt incense vnto all the hoste of heauen, and haue powred out drinke offrings vnto other gods.

14 Then came Ieremiah from Tophet, whither the LORD had sent him to prophecie, and he stood in the court of the LORDS house, and said to all the people,

15 Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring vpon this city and vpon all her townes, all the euill that I haue pronounced against it, because they haue hardened their neckes, that they might not heare my words.

CHAP. XX

1 Pashur smiting Ieremiah, presenteth a new name, and a fearefull doome. 7 Ieremiah complaineth of contempt, 10 of treacherie, 14 and of his birth.

NOw Pashur the sonne of * Immer the Priest, who was also chiefe gouernour in the house of the LORD, heard that Ieremiah prophecied these things.

2 Then Pashur smote Ieremiah the Prophet, and put him in the stockes that were in the high gate of Beniamin, which was by the house of the LORD.

3 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Pashur brought foorth Ieremiah out of the stockes. Then said Ieremiah vnto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Pashur, but ‖ Magor missabib.

‖ That is, round about.

4 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terrour to thy selfe, and to all thy friends, and thy shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold it, and I will giue all Iudah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and hee shall cary them captiue into Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword.

* 2. Kings 20. 17.

5 Moreouer, * I will deliuer all the strength of this city, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of ‖ kings of Iudah will I giue into the hand of their enemies which shall spoile them, and take them, and carrie them to Babylon.

‖ Or, enimies.

6 And thou Pashur, and all that dwell in thine house, shall goe into captiuitie, and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and shalt bee buried there, thou and all thy friends to whom thou hast prophecied lies.

7 ¶O LORD, thou hast deceiued me, and I was ‖ deceiued, thou art stronger then I, & hast preuailed: I am in derision daily, euery one mocketh me.

‖ Or, enticed.

8 For since I spake I cryed out, I cryed violence and spoile, because the word of the LORD was made a reproach vnto me, and a derision daily.

9 Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speake any more in his name. But his word was in mine heart, as a * burning fire shut vp in my bones, and I was wearie with forbearing, and I * could not stay.

* Psal. 39. 3. * Iob. 32. 18.

10 ¶For I heard the defaming of many, feare on euery side, Report, say they, and we will report it, † all my familiars watched for my halting, saying, Peraduenture he will be inticed: and we shall preuaile against him, and we shall take out reuenge on him.

† Hebr. one y mans. Chap. 6. 25. of my peace.

11 But the LORD is with me as a mighty terrible one: therefore my persecutors shall stumble, and they shall not prouaile, they shall be greatly ashamed, for they shall not prosper, their * euerlasting confusion shall neuer be forgotten.

* Chap. 17. 18. & 15. 20. * Chap. 23. 40.

12 But O LORD of hostes, that * tryest the righteous, and seest the reines and the heart, let mee see thy vengeance on them: for vnto thee haue I opened my cause.

* Chap. 11. 20. & 17. 10.

13 Sing vnto the LORD, praise ye the LORD: for he hath deliuered the soule of the poore from the hand of euill doers.

14 ¶Cursed be the day wherein I was borne: let not the day wherein my mother bare me, bee blessed.

15 * Cursed be the man who brought tidings to my father, saying, A man child is borne vnto thee, making him very glad.

* Iob. 3. 3. chap. 15. 10.

16 And let that man be as the cities which the LORD * ouerthrew and repented not: and let him heare the cry in the morning, and the shouting at noonetide:

* Gen. 19. 25.

17 Because hee slew me not from the wombe: or that my mother might haue bene my graue, and her wombe to be alwayes great with me.

18 ¶Wherefore came I foorth out of the wombe to see labour and sorrow, that my dayes should bee consumed with shame?

* Iob. 3. 20.

CHAP. XXI

1 Zedekiah sendeth to Ieremiah to inquire the euent of Nebuchad-rezzars warre: 3 Ieremiah

foretelleth a hard siege and miserable captiuitie. 8 *He counselleth the people to fall to the Caldeans,* 11 *and vpbraideth the kings house.*

THE word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah sent vnto him Pashur the sonne of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the priest, saying;

2 Enquire, I pray thee of the LORD for vs (for Nebuchad rezzar king of Babylon maketh warre against vs) if so be that the LORD will deale with vs, according to all his wondrous workes, that hee may goe vp from vs.

3 ¶ Then said Ieremiah vnto them; Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah,

4 Thus saith the LORD God of Israel; Behold, I will turne backe the weapons of warre that *are* in your hands, wherewith yee fight against the king of Babylon, and against the Caldeans, which besiege you without the wals, and I will assemble them into the middest of this citie.

5 And I my selfe will fight against you with an * Exo. 6. out-stretched hand, and with a strong arme, euen 6. in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this citie both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

7 And afterward, saith the LORD, I will deliuer Zedekiah king of Iudah, and his seruants, and the people, and such as *are* left in this citie from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchad nezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seeke their life, and hee shall smite them with the edge of the sword: he shal not spare them, neither haue pitie, nor haue mercie.

8 ¶ And vnto this people thou shalt say, Thus, saith the LORD, Behold, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

* Chap. 38.2. 9 He that * abideth in this citie, shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Caldeans, that besiege you, hee shall liue, and his life shall be vnto him, for a pray.

* Chap. 39.18. and 45.5. 10 For I haue set my face against this city for euill, and not for good, saith the LORD, it shall bee giuen into the hand of the king of Babylon, and hee shall burne it with fire.

11 ¶ And touching the house of the king of Iudah, *say*; Heare ye the word of the LORD.

12 O house of Dauid, thus saith the LORD,

* Chap. 22.3. * † Execute iudgement in the morning, and deliuer him that is spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor † Hebr. iudge. lest my fury goe out like fire, and burne, that none can quench *it*, because of the euill of your doings.

† Hebr. inhabitresse. † Hebr. visite vpon. 13 Behold, I *am* against thee, O † inhabitant of the valley, *and* rocke of the plaine, saith the LORD, which say, Who shall come downe against vs? or who shall enter into our habitations?

14 But I will † punish you according to the * fruit of your doings saith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forrest thereof, and it shall deuoure all * Prou. 31.31. things round about it.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Hee exhorteth to repentance with promises and threats. 10 *The iudgement of Shallum,* 13 *of Iehoiakim,* 20 *and of Coniah.*

THus saith the LORD, Goe downe to the house of the king of Iudah, & speake there this word,

2 And say, Heare the word of the LORD, O king of Iudah, that sittest vpon the throne of Dauid, thou and thy seruants, and thy people that enter in by these gates.

3 Thus saith the LORD, * execute ye iudgement * Chap. and righteousnesse, and deliuer the spoiled out of 21.12. the hand of the oppressour: and doe no wrong, doe no violence to the stranger, the fatherlesse, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place.

4 For if yee doe this thing indeed, * then shall * Chap. there enter in by the gates of this house, Kings sit- 17.25. ting † vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in chariots † Hebr. and on horses, he, and his seruants, and his people. for Dauid

5 But if ye will not heare these words, I sweare by my selfe, saith the LORD, that his house shall become a desolation.

6 For thus saith the LORD vnto the kings house of Iudah, Thou *art* Gilead vnto me, *and* the head of Lebanon: *yet* surely I will make thee a wildernesse, *and* cities *which* are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare destroyers against thee, euery one with his weapons, and they shall cut downe thy choise cedars, and cast *them* into the fire.

8 And many nations shall passe by this citie, and they shall say euery man to his neighbour, * Where- * Deut. fore hath the LORD done thus vnto this great city? 29.24.

9 Then they shall answere, Because they haue for- 1 Kings saken the couenant of the LORD their God, and 9.8. worshipped other gods, and serued them.

10 ¶ Weepe ye not for the dead, neither bemoane him, *but* weepe sore for him that goeth away: for he shall returne no more, nor see his native countrey.

11 For thus saith the LORD touching Shallum, the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah which reigned in stead of Iosiah his father, which went forth out of this place, He shall not returne thither any more.

12 But he shall die in the place whither they haue led him captiue, and shall see this land no more.

13 ¶ Woe vnto * him that buildeth his house by * Leuit. vnrighteousnesse, and his chambers by wrong: that 19.13. vseth his neighbours seruice without wages, and deut 24. giueth him not for his worke, 14,15.

14 That saith, I will build me a wide house and hab.2.9. † large chambers, and cutteth him out † windowes, † Hebr. and it is sieled with cedar, and painted with vermi- *throughlion.* *ted.*

15 Shalt thou reigne because thou closest thy selfe (or, my in cedar? did not thy father eat and drinke, and doe winesse) iudgment & iustice, *and* then *it was* well with him?

16 He iudged the cause of the poore and needie, then *it was* well *with him: was* not this to know me, saith the LORD?

17 But thine eyes and thine heart *are* not but for thy couetousnesse, and for to shed innocent blood, for ini- and for oppression, and for † violence to doe it. quitie.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD, concerning Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, They shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah my brother, or ah sister: they shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah Lord, or ah his glory.

19 He shall be buried with the burial of an asse, drawen & cast forth beyond the gates of Ierusalem.

20 ¶ Goe vp to Lebanon, and cry, and lift vp thy voice in Bashan, and cry from the passages: for all thy louers are destroyed.

21 I spake vnto thee in thy † prosperitie, *but* thou † Hebr. saidest, I will not heare: this *hath been* thy manner prosperi- from thy youth, that thou obeyedst not my voyce. ties.

22 The winde shall eate vp all thy pastours, and thy louers shal goe into captiuitie, surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded for all thy wickednesse.

23 † O inhabitant of Lebanon ‖ makest thy nest in † Hebr. the Cedars, how gracious shalt thou be when pangs inhabitcome vpon thee, the paine as of a woman in trauell? resse. ‖ Hebr.

24 As I liue, saith the LORD, though Coniah the sonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah were the signet vpon my right hand, yet would I plucke thee thence.

25 And I will giue thee into the hand of them that seeke thy life, and into the hand of *them* whose face thou fearest, euen into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 And I will cast thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another countrey where ye were not borne, and there shall he die.

27 But to the land whereunto they desire to returne, thither shall they not returne.

28 *Is* this man Coniah a despised broken idole? a he a vessell wherein is no pleasure? wherefore are they cast out, he and his seed, and are cast into a land which they knew not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, heare the word of the LORD:

30 Thus saith the LORD, Write yee this man childelesse, a man *that* shall not prosper in his dayes: for no man of his seed shal prosper, sitting vpon the throne of Dauid, and ruling any more in Iudah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *He propheciesh vpon the vnfaithfull shepheards.* 5 *Christ shall rule and saue them.* 9 *Against false prophets.* 33 *and mockers of the true Prophets.*

WOe * be vnto the pastours that destroy and scatter the sheepe of my pasture, saith the LORD.

2 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel, against the pastours that feed my people; Yee haue scattered my flocke, and drinen them away, and haue not visited them; behold, I will visit vpon you the euill of your doings, saith the LORD.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my flocke, out of all countreyes whither I haue driuen them, and will bring them againe to their folds, and they shall be fruitfull and increase.

4 And I will set vp shepheards ouer them which shall feed them, and they shall feare no more nor be dismayed, neither shall they bee lacking, saith the LORD.

5 ¶ Behold, * the dayes come saith the LORD, that I will raise vnto Dauid a righteous branch, and a King shall reigne and prosper, and shall execute iudgement and iustice in the earth.

6 * In his dayes Iudah shall be saued, and Israel shall dwell safely, and this *is* his Name, whereby hee shall be called † The LORD OVR RIGHTEOVSNES.

7 Therefore behold, * the dayes come, saith the LORD, that they shall no more say, The LORD liueth, which brought vp the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt:

8 But the LORD liueth, which brought vp, and which led the seed of the house of Israel out of the North countrey, and from all countreyes whither I had driuen them, and they shall dwel in their owne land.

9 ¶ Mine heart within me is broken because of the Prophets, all my bones shake: I am like a drunken man (and like a man whom wine hath ouercome) because of the LORD, and because of the words of his Holinesse.

10 For the land is full of adulterers, for because of *swearing* the land mourneth: the pleasant places of the wildernes are dryed vp, and their course *is* euill, and their force *is* not right.

11 For both prophet and priest are prophane, yea, in my house haue I found their wickednes, saith the LORD.

12 Wherfore their way shalbe vnto them as slippery *waies* in the darknesse: they shal be driuen on, and fall therein: for I will bring euill vpon them, *euen* the yeere of their visitation, saith the LORD.

13 And I haue seene ‖ folly in the prophets of Samaria: they prophecied in Baal, and caused my people Israel to erre.

14 I haue seene also in the prophets of Ierusalem ‖ an horrible thing: they commit adultery, & walke in lies: they strengthen also the hands of euil doers, that none doth returne from his wickednesse: they are all of them vnto me as * Sodome, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the Prophets, Behold, I will feed them with * wormewood, and make them drinke the water of gall: for from the Prophets of Ierusalem is ‖ prophanenesse gone forth into all the land.

16 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Hearken not vnto the words of the prophets that prophecie vnto you; they make you vaine: they speake a vision of their owne heart, *and* not out of the mouth of the LORD.

17 They * say still vnto them that despise mee: The LORD hath said, Ye shal haue peace: and they say vnto euery one that walketh after the ‖ imagination of his owne heart, No euil shal come vpō you.

18 For who hath stood in the ‖ counsell of the LORD, and hath perceiued, and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard *it*?

19 Behold, a * whirlewind of the LORD is gone forth in fury, euen a grieuous whirlewind, it shall fall grieuously vpon the head of the wicked.

20 The * anger of the LORD shall not returne, vntill he haue executed, and til he haue performed the thoughts of his heart: in the later dayes ye shal consider it perfectly.

21 * I haue not sent these prophets, yet they ran: I haue not spoken to them, yet they prophecied.

22 But if they had stood in my counsell, and had caused my people to heare my words, then they should haue turned them from their euill way, and from the euill of their doings.

23 *Am* I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and not a God a farre off?

24 Can any * hide himselfe in secret places that I shall not see him, saith the LORD? doe not I fill heauen and earth, saith the LORD?

25 I haue heard what the prophets said that prophecie lies in my Name, saying, I haue dreamed, I haue dreamed.

26 How long shal this be in the heart of the prophets that prophecie lyes? yea, *they are* prophets of the deceit of their owne heart;

27 Which thinke to cause my people to * forget my Name by their dreames, which they tell euery man to his neighbour, as their fathers haue forgotten my Name for Baal.

28 The Prophet ‖ that *hath* a dreame, let him tell a dreame, and he that *hath* my word, let him speake my word faithfully. What *is* the chaffe to the wheat, saith the LORD?

29 *Is* not my word like as a fire, saith the LORD? and like a hammer *that* breaketh the rocke in pieces?

30 Therefore behold, * I *am* against the prophets saith the LORD, that steale my word euery one from his neighbour.

31 Behold, I *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD, that ‖ vse their tongues, and say: He saith.

32 Behold, I *am* against them that prophecie false dreames, saith the LORD: & do tell them, and cause my people to erre by their lies, and by their lightnesse,

‖ Or, an abhorring. Heb. vnworthy.

‖ Or, filthinesse.

* Isa 1.9.

* Chap.8. 14. and 9.15.

‖ Or, hypocrisie.

* Chap.6. 14. and 8. 11. ezec.13 10. zech. 10.2.

‖ Or, stubbornesse.

‖ Or, secret.

* Chap. 30.23.

* Chap. 30.24.

* Chap. 14.14. & 27.15.

* Psa.139. 7. &c. amos 9. 2, 3.

* Iudg.2. 7. & 8.33.

† Hebr. with whom is.

* Deut.18 20. chap. 14.14, 15.

‖ Or, that smooth their tongues.

neſſe, yet I ſent them not, nor commanded them: therfore they ſhall not profit this people at all, ſaith the LORD.

33 ¶And when this people, or the prophet, or a prieſt ſhall aſke thee, ſaying, What *is* the burden of the LORD? Thou ſhalt then ſay vnto them; What burden? I will euen forſake you, ſaith the LORD.

34 And as for the prophet, and the prieſt, and the people that ſhal ſay, The burden of the LORD, I wil euen † punish that man and his houſe.

† *Hebr. viſit vpon.*

35 Thus ſhal ye ſay euery one to his neighbour, & euery one to his brother, What hath the LORD anſwered? and what hath the LORD ſpoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD ſhall hee mention no more: for euery mans word ſhall bee his burden: for yee haue peruerted the words of the liuing God, of the LORD of hoſtes our God.

37 Thus ſhalt thou ſay to the Prophet, What hath the LORD anſwered thee? and what hath the LORD ſpoken?

38 But ſith ye ſay, The burden of the LORD; therefore thus ſaith the LORD. Becauſe you ſay this word, The burden of the LORD, and I haue ſent vnto you, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſay, The burden of the LORD:

39 Therefore beholde, I, euen I will vtterly forget you, and I wil forſake you, & the city that I gaue you & your fathers, *and* caſt *you* out of my preſence.

* Chap. 20.11.

40 And I will bring * an euerlaſting reproch vpon you, and a perpetuall ſhame which ſhall not bee forgotten.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Vnder the type of good and bad figs, 4 he foreſheweth the reſtauration of them that were in captiuitie, 8 and the deſolation of Zedekiah, and the reſt.

THe LORD ſhewed mee, and beholde, two baſkets of figs were ſet before the Temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchad rezzar * king of Babylon had caried away captiue Ieconiah the ſonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, and the princes of Iudah, with the carpenters and ſmithes from Ieruſalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

* 2. Kings 24.1. 2. chron. 36.10.

2 One baſket *had* very good figs, *euen* like the figges that are firſt ripe: and the other baſket *had* very naughty figs, which could not be eaten, † they were ſo bad.

† *Hebr. for badneſſe.*

3 Then ſaid the LORD vnto mee, What ſeeſt thou Ieremiah? and I ſaid, figs: the good figs, very good; and the euill, very euill, that cannot be eaten they are ſo euill.

4 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying:

† *Hebr. captiuity.*

5 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, Like theſe good figs, ſo will I acknowledge them that are caried away captiue of Iudah, whom I haue ſent out of this place into the land of the Caldeans for *their* good.

* Deu. 30. 6. chap. 32.39. ezek. 11. 19. & 36. 26. 27.

6 For I will ſet mine eyes vpon them for good, and I will bring them againe to this land, and I will build them, and not pull *them* downe, and I will plant them, and not pluke *them* vp.

* Chap. 30. 22. & 31. 33. & 32.38.

7 And I will giue them * an heart to know me, that I *am* the LORD, and they ſhalbe * my people, and I will be their God: for they ſhall returne vnto me with their whole heart.

* Chap. 29 17.

8 ¶And as the euill * figges which cannot be eaten, they are ſo euill, (Surely thus ſaith the LORD) ſo will I giue Zedekiah the King of Iudah, and his princes, and the reſidue of Ieruſalem, that remaine in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt.

† *Hebr. for remouing, or vexation.* * Deut. 28 37. chap. 15.4.

9 And I will deliuer them † to * bee remooued into all the kingdomes of the earth for *their* hurt to be a reproch and a prouerbe, a taunt and a curſe in all places whither I ſhall driue them.

10 And I will ſend the ſword, the famine, and peſtilence among them, til they be conſumed from off the land, that I gaue vnto them & to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Ieremiah reproouing the Iewes diſobedience to the Prophets, 8 foreſeeth the ſeuentie yeres captiuitie, 12 and after that the deſtruction of Babylon. 15 Vnder the Type of a cup of wine, he foreſheweth the deſtruction of all nations. 34 The howling of the Shepheards.

THe word that came to Ieremiah concerning all the people of Iudah in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, that *was* the firſt yere of Nebuchad rezzar king of Babylon;

2 The which Ieremiah the Prophet ſpake vnto all the people of Iudah, and to all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, ſaying,

3 From the thirteenth yere of Ioſiah the ſonne of Amon king of Iudah, euen vnto this day (that is the three and twentieth yeere) the word of the LORD hath come vnto me, and I haue ſpoken vnto you, riſing early and ſpeaking, but ye haue not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath ſent vnto you all his ſeruants the Prophets, * riſing early and ſending *them*, but yee haue not hearkened, nor inclined your eare to heare.

* Chap. 29.19. 2. kings 17.13. chap. 18. 11. & 35. 15. Ieremi 3.5.

5 They ſaid, * Turne yee againe now euery one from his euill way, and from the euill of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath giuen vnto you, and to your fathers for euer & euer.

6 And goe not after other gods to ſerue them, and to worſhip them, and prouoke me not to anger with the works of your hands, & I will doe you no hurt.

7 Yet ye haue not hearkened vnto mee, ſaith the LORD, that yee might prouoke mee to anger with the workes of your hands, to your owne hurt.

8 ¶Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Becauſe ye haue not heard my words:

9 ¶Behold, I will ſend & take all the families of the North, ſaith the LORD, and Nebuchad rezzar the king of Babylon my ſeruant, & will bring them againſt this land, and againſt the inhabitants thereof, and againſt all theſe nations round about, and will vtterly deſtroy them, and make them an aſtoniſhment, and an hiſsing, and perpetuall deſolations.

† *Hebr. I will cauſe to ceaſe from.*

10 Moreouer, † I will take from them the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladneſſe, the voice of the bridegrome, and the voice of the bride, the ſound of the milſtones, and the light of the candle.

11 And this whole land ſhall be a deſolation, and an aſtoniſhment, and theſe nations ſhall ſerue the king of Babylon ſeuenty yeeres.

* Chap. 7. 34. & 16. 9. and 33. 10. ezek. 26. 14. hol. 2. 11. * 2. Chro. 36.21. ezra 1.1. chap 29. 10. dan. 9.2.

12 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe * when ſeuentie yeeres are accompliſhed, that I will † punish the king of Babylon and that nation, ſaith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Caldeans, and will make it perpetuall deſolations.

† *Hebr. viſit vpon.* * Chap. 27. 7. * Iſa. 14. 17. pſal. 79. 6. lob 21.20.

13 And I will bring vpon that land all my words which I haue pronounced againſt it, *euen* all that is written in this booke, which Ieremiah hath propheſied againſt all the nations.

14 For many nations and great kings ſhal † ſerue themſelues of them alſo: and I will recompenſe them according to their deedes, and according to the workes of their owne hands.

† *Hebr. ſerue vpon.*

15 ¶For thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael vnto me, Take the wine * cup of this fury at my hand, and cauſe all the nations, to whom I ſend thee, to drinke it.

16 And

16 And they shall drinke, and be mooued, and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them.

17 Then tooke I the cup at the LORDS hand, and made all the nations to drinke vnto whom the LORD had sent me:

18 *To wit*, Ierusalem, and the cities of Iudah, and the kings thereof, *and* the princes thereof, to make them a desolation, an astonishment, an hissing, and a curse (*as it is* this day:)

19 Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his seruants, and his princes, and all his people:

20 And all the mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Vz: and all the kings of the land of the Philistines, and Ashkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Ashdod:

21 * Edom, and * Moab, and the children of * Ammon:

22 And all the kings of * Tyrus, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the ‖ yles which *are* beyond the * sea:

23 * Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all † that poynt *are* in the vtmost corners:

24 And all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the * mingled people that dwell in the desert,

25 And all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of * Elam, and all the kings of the Medes:

26 And all the kings of the North, far and neere, one with another, and all the kingdomes of the world, which *are* vpon the face of the earth, and the king of Sheshach shall drinke after them.

27 Therefore thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Drinke ye and be drunken, and spue & fall, and rise no more, because of the sword, which I will send among you.

28 And it shall be, if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drinke, then shalt thou say vnto them, Thus sayth the LORD of hostes, Ye shall certainely drinke:

29 For loe, I begin to bring euill on the * citie, † which is called by my Name, and should yee be vtterly vnpunished? yee shall not be vnpunished: for I will call for a sword vpon all the inhabitants of the earth, sayth the LORD of hostes.

30 Therefore prophecie thou against them all these words, and say vnto them, The LORD shall * roare from on high, and vtter his voice from his holy habitation, hee shall mightily roare vpon his habitation, hee shall giue a shout, as they that tread the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noise shall come euen to the endes of the earth, for the LORD *hath* a controuersie with the nations: he will pleade with all flesh, hee will giue them that *are* wicked to the sword, saith § LORD.

32 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, euill shal goe forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlwinde shalbe raised vp from the coasts of the earth.

33 And the slaine of the LORD shall be at that day from one end of the earth euen vnto the *other* end of the earth: they shall not be * lamented, neither gathered nor buried, they shall be dounge vpon the ground.

34 ¶ Howle ye shepheards and cry, and wallow your selues *in the ashes* ye principall of the flocke: for † the dayes of your slaughter, and of your dispersions are accomplished, and ye shall fall like † a pleasant vessell.

35 And † the shepheards shal haue no way to flee, nor the principall of the flocke to escape.

36 A voice of the cry of the shepheards, and an howling of the principall of the flocke: *shalbe heard* for the LORD hath spoiled their pasture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut down because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 He hath forsaken his couert as the Lyon: for their land is † desolate, because of the fiercenesse of the oppressour, and because of his fierce anger. † *Hebr. a desolation.*

CHAP. XXVI.

Ieremiah by promises and threatnings, exhorteth to repentance. 8 Heis therefore apprehended, 10 and arraigned. 11 His apologie: 16 Hee is quit in iudgement by the example of Micah, 20 and of Vrijah. 24 and by the care of Ahikam.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, came this word from the LORD, saying;

2 Thus saith the LORD, Stand in the Court of the LORDS house, and speake vnto all the cities of Iudah, which come to worship in the LORDS house, all the words that I command thee to speak vnto them: * diminish not a word: * Acts 20.

3 If so be they will hearken, and turne euery man from his euill way, that I may * repent mee of the euill which I purpose to doe vnto them, because of the euill of their doings. 27. * Chap. 18.8.

4 And thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, if yee will not hearken to mee to walke in the Law which I haue set before you:

5 To hearken to the words of my seruants the Prophets, whom I sent vnto you both rising vp early, and sending them (but ye haue not hearkened)

6 Then will I make this house like * Shiloh, and will make this citie a curse to all the Nations of the earth. * 1. Sam. 4 12. cha. 7. 12, 14.

7 So the priests and the prophets, and all the people heard Ieremiah speaking these words in the house of the LORD. psal. 78. 60.

8 ¶ Now it came to passe when Ieremiah had made an end of speaking all that the LORD had commanded him to speak vnto all the people, that the priests and the prophets, and all the people, tooke him, saying; Thou shalt surely die.

9 Why hast thou prophesied in the Name of the LORD, saying This house shall be like Shiloh and this citie shall be desolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered against Ieremiah in the house of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the princes of Iudah heard these things, then they came vp from the kings house vnto the house of the LORD, and sate down ‖ in the entrie of the new gate of the LORDS house. ‖ *Or, at the doore.*

11 Then spake the priests and the prophets vnto the princes, and to all the people, saying, † This man is worthy to die, for hee hath prophesied against this citie, as yee haue heard with your eares. † *Hebr. the iudgement of*

12 ¶ Then spake Ieremiah vnto all the Princes, and to all the people, saying; The LORD sent me to prophesie against this house, and against this citie, all the words that ye haue heard. *death in for this man.*

13 Therefore now * amend your wayes, and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God, and the LORD will * repent him of the euill that he hath pronounced against you. * Chap. 7.3. * Verse 19.

14 As for mee, behold, I *am* in your hand: doe with me † as seemeth good and meete vnto you. † *Hebr.*

15 But know ye for certaine, that if ye put mee to death, ye shall surely bring innocent blood vpon your selues, and vpon this city, and vpon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath sent me vnto you, to speak all these words in your eares. *as it is good and right in your eyes.*

16 ¶ Then said the Princes, and all the people vnto the Priests, and the Prophets; This man is not worthy to die: for hee hath spoken to vs in the Name of the LORD our God.

17 Then

17 Then rose vp certain of the elders of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying,
18 *Micah the Morashite prophesied in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Iudah, and spake to al the people of Iudah, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Zion shall be plowed *like* a field, and Ierusalem shal become heapes, and the mountaine of the house, the high places of a forrest.
19 Did Hezekiah King of Iudah, and all Iudah put him at all to death? did hee not feare the LORD, and besought the † LORD, and the LORD repented him of the euill, which hee had pronounced against them? thus might wee procure great euill against our soules.
20 And there was also a man that prophesied in the Name of the LORD, Vriiah the sonne of Shemaiah of Kiriath iearim, who prophesied against this citie, and against this land, according to all the words of Ieremiah.
21 And when Iehoiakim the king with all his mighty men, & all the princes heard his words, the king sought to put him to death; but when Vriiah heard *it*, he was afraid & fled, and went into Egypt.
22 And Iehoiakim the king sent men into Egypt, *namely*, Elnathan the sonne of Achbor, and *certaine* men with him, into Egypt.
23 And they fet forth Vriiah out of Egypt, and brought him vnto Iehoiakim the king, who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graues of the † common people.
24 Neuertheleſſe the hand of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, was with Ieremiah, that they should not giue him into the hand of the people to put him to death.

*Mic.3.12 and 3.18.
† Hebr. the face of the LORD.
† Hebr. sonnes of the people.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Vnder the type of bonds and yokes, he propheſieth the ſubiecting of the neighbour kings vnto Nebuchadnezzar. 8 He exhorteth them to yeeld, and not to beleeue the falſe prophets. 12 The like he doth to Zedekiah. 19 He foretelleth the remnant of the veſſels ſhall be caried to Babylon, and there continue vntill the day of viſitation.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, came this word vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,
2 Thus saith the LORD to me, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them vpon thy necke.
3 And send them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the meſſengers which come to Ierusalem vnto Zedekiah king of Iudah.
4 And command them to say to their maſters, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say † vnto your maſters:
5 I haue made the earth, the man and the beast that *are* vpon the ground, by my great power, and by my outſtretched arme, * and haue giuen it vnto whom it seemed meete vnto me.
6 And now haue I giuen all these lands into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon *my ſeruant, and the beasts of the field haue I giuen him also to ſerue him.
7 And all nations shall ſeue him and his ſonne, and his ſonnes ſonne, vntill the very time of his land come: and then many nations and great kings ſhall ſerue themſelues of him.
8 And it ſhall come to paſſe that the nation and kingdom which will not ſerue the ſame Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon, and that will not put their necke vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I puniſh, ſaith the LORD, with the ſword, and with the famine, and with the peſtilence: vntill I haue conſumed them by his hand.
9 Therefore hearken not yee to your prophets, nor to your diuiners, nor to your † dreamers, nor to your inchanters, nor to your ſorcerers, which ſpeake vnto you, saying, Ye ſhall not ſerue the king of Babylon:
10 For they prophecie a lie vnto you, to remoue you farre from your land, and that I ſhould driue you out, and ye ſhould periſh.
11 But the nations that bring their necke vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, & ſerue him, thoſe will I let remaine ſtill in their owne land, ſaith the LORD, and they ſhall till it, and dwell therein.
12 ¶ I ſpake alſo to Zedekiah king of Iudah, according to all theſe words, saying, Bring your necks vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, and ſerue him and his people, and liue.
13 Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, as the LORD hath ſpoken against the nation, that will not ſerue the king of Babylon?
14 Therefore hearken not vnto the words of the prophets, that ſpeake vnto you, saying, Ye ſhall not ſerue the king of Babylon: for they prophecie * a lie vnto you.
15 For I haue not ſent them, ſaith the LORD, yet they prophecie † a lie in my Name, that I might driue you out, and that ye might periſh, yee and the prophets that prophecie vnto you.
16 Alſo I ſpake to the Priests, and to all this people, saying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Hearken not to the words of your Prophets, that prophecie vnto you, saying, Behold, the veſſels of the LORDS houſe ſhall now ſhortly be brought againe from Babylon; for they prophecie a lie vnto you.
17 Hearken not vnto them: ſerue the king of Babylon, and liue: wherfore ſhould this city be laide waſte?
18 But if they *be* Prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make interceſſion to the LORD of hoſtes, that the veſſels which are left in the houſe of the LORD, and in the houſe of the king of Iudah, and at Ieruſalem, goe not to Babylon.
19 ¶ For thus ſayth the LORD of hoſts concerning the pillars, and concerning the Sea, and concerning the baſes, and concerning the reſidue of the veſſels that remaine in this citie,
20 Which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took not, when he caried away * captiue Ieconiah the ſon of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, from Ieruſalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Iudah and Ieruſalem:
21 Yea thus ſayth the LORD of hoſts the God of Israel, concerning the veſſels that remaine in the houſe of the LORD, and in the houſe of the king of Iudah, and of Ieruſalem:
22 They ſhall be * caried to Babylon, and there ſhall they be vntill the day that I * viſit them, ſaith the LORD: then will I bring them vp, and reſtore them to this place.

† Hebr. diuiners.
*2.Chr. 24.14.
† Hebr. to lie vnto you.
and 23. 37. and 29.8.
*2.King. 24.14.15. *2.King. 25.13. 2.chro.36. 18.
*2.Chr. 36.21. chap.29. 10.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Hananiah propheſieth falſely the returne of the veſſels, and of Ieconiah. 5 Ieremiah to ſhew it to be true, ſheweth that the euent will declare whose are true Prophets. 10 Hananiah breaketh Ieremiahs yoke. 12 Ieremiah telleth of an yron yoke, 15 and foretelleth Hananiahs death.

AND it came to paſſe the ſame yere, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Iudah, in the fourth yere, *and* in the fift moneth, *that* Hananiah the ſon of Azur ♁ prophet, which *was* of Gibeon, ſpake

ſpake vnto mee in the houſe of the LORD, in the preſence of the Priests, & of all the people, ſaying;

3 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, ſaying, I haue broken the yoke of the king of Babylon.

3 Within †two full yeeres will I bring againe into this place all the veſſels of the LORDS houſe, that Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon tooke away from this place, and caried them to Babylon.

4 And I will bring againe to this place Ieconiah the ſonne of Ieboiakim king of Iudah, with all the †captiues of Iudah that went into Babylon, ſaith the LORD, for I will breake the yoke of the king of Babylon.

5 ¶ Then the Prophet Ieremiah ſaid vnto the Prophet Hananiah in the preſence of the priests, & in the preſence of all the people, that ſtood in the houſe of the LORD.

6 Euen the Prophet Ieremiah ſaid, Amen: the LORD doe ſo, the LORD performe the words which thou haſt prophecied, to bring againe the veſſels of the LORDS houſe, and all that is caried away captiue from Babylon into this place.

7 Neuertheleſſe, heare thou now this word that I ſpeake in thine eares, and in the eares of all the people.

8 The Prophets that haue been before me, and before thee of old, prophecied both againſt many countreys, and againſt great kingdomes, of warre, and of euill, and of peſtilence.

9 The Prophet which prophecieth of peace, when the word of the Prophet ſhall come to paſſe, then ſhall the Prophet be knowne that the LORD hath truely ſent him.

10 ¶ Then Hananiah the Prophet tooke the *yoke from off the Prophet Ieremiahs necke, and brake it.

11 And Hananiah ſpake in the preſence of all the people, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Euen ſo will I breake the yoke of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon from the neck of all nations within the ſpace of two full yeeres: and the Prophet Ieremiah went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the Prophet (after that Hananiah the Prophet had broken the yoke from off the necke of the Prophet Ieremiah) ſaying,

13 Goe and tell Hananiah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou haſt broken the yokes of wood, but thou ſhalt make for them yokes of yron.

14 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, I haue put a yoke of yron vpon the necke of all theſe nations, that they may ſerue Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, and they ſhall ſerue him, and I haue giuen him the beaſts of the field alſo.

15 ¶ Then ſaid the Prophet Ieremiah vnto Hananiah the Prophet, Heare now Hananiah: The LORD hath not ſent thee, but thou makeſt this people to truſt in a lie.

16 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD. Behold, I will caſt thee from off the face of the earth: this yeere thou ſhalt die, becauſe thou haſt taught *rebellion againſt the LORD.

17 So Hananiah the Prophet died the ſame yeere, in the ſeuenth moneth.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Ieremiah ſendeth a letter to the captiues in Babylon, to be quiet there,* 8 *and not to beleeue the dreames of their prophets,* 10 *and that they ſhall returne with grace, after ſeuentie yeeres.* 15 *He foretelleth the deſtruction of the reſt for their diſobedience.* 20 *He ſheweth the fearefull end of Ahab and Zedekiah,* 24 *Shemaiah writeth a letter againſt Ieremiah.* 30 *Ieremiah readeth his doome.*

NOw theſe *are* the words of the letter, that Ieremiah the Prophet ſent from Ieruſalem vnto the reſidue of the Elders which were caried away captiues, and to the Priests, and to the Prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchad-nezzar had caried away captiue from Ieruſalem to Babylon,

2 (After that * Ieconiah the King & the Queene, and the ‖Eunuches, the Princes of Iudah and Ieruſalem, and the carpenters and the ſmithes were departed from Ieruſalem)

3 By the hand of Elaſah the ſonne of Shaphan and Gemariah the ſonne of Hilkiah whom Zedekiah king of Iudah ſent vnto Babylon to Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, ſaying,

4 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael vnto all that are caried away captiues, whom I haue cauſed to bee carried away from Ieruſalem vnto Babylon:

5 Build ye houſes and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

6 Take yee wiues and beget ſonnes and daughters, and take wiues for your ſonnes, and giue your daughters to husbands, that they may beare ſonnes and daughters, that yee may be increaſed there, and not diminiſhed.

7 And ſeeke the peace of the citie, whither I haue cauſed you to bee caried away captiues, and pray vnto the LORD for it: For in the peace thereof ſhall ye haue peace.

8 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Let not your Prophets and your diuiners, that *be* in the midſt of you, *deceiue you, neither hearken to your dreames which yee cauſe to bee dreamed.

9 For they prophecie † falſely vnto you in my Name. I haue not ſent them ſaith the LORD.

10 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD, That after * ſeuentie yeeres bee accompliſhed at Babylon, I will viſite you, and performe my good word towards you, in cauſing you to returne to this place.

11 For I know the thoughts that I think toward you ſaith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of euill, to giue you an †expected end.

12 Then ſhall ye *call vpon me, and yee ſhall goe and pray vnto me, and I will hearken vnto you.

13 And ye ſhall ſeeke mee, and find *me*, when yee ſhall ſearch for me with all your heart.

14 And I will be found of you, ſaith the LORD, and I will turne away your captiuitie, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I haue driuen you ſaith the LORD, and I will bring you againe into the place whence I cauſed you to be caried away captiue.

15 ¶ Becauſe ye haue ſaid, The LORD hath raiſed vs vp prophets in Babylon:

16 *Know* that thus ſaith the LORD, of the King that ſitteth vpon the throne of Dauid, and of all the people that dwelleth in this citie, and of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captiuitie:

17 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts. Behold, I will ſend vpon them the *ſword, the famine, and the peſtilence, and will make them like * vile figs, that cannot be eaten, they are ſo euill.

18 And I will perſecute them with the ſword, with the famine, and with the peſtilence, and will deliuer them to be removed to all the kingdomes of the earth, †to be a curſe and an aſtoniſhment, and an hiſſing, and a reproch among all the Nations, whither I haue driuen them.

19 Becauſe

*2. Kings 24.12. &c.
‖ Or, chamberlaines.
*Chap. 16.14. and 23. 7. and 27.16. †Hebr. in a lie.
*2. Chro. 36.22 Ezra 1. 1. chap. 25. 11. and 27.22. Dan. 9. 2.
† Hebr. end and expectation.
*Dan. 9.
*Chap. 24.8, 10.
* Chap. 24.8.
† Hebr. for a curſe.

*Chap. 25.4 and 32.3.

19 Because they haue not harkened to my words saith the LORD, which * I sent vnto them by my seruants the Prophets, rising vp early, and sending *them*, but ye would not heare, saith the LORD.

20 ¶ Heare ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captiuitie, whom I haue sent from Ierusalem to Babylon.

21 Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, of Ahab the sonne of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the sonne of Maaseiah, which prophecie a lie vnto you in my Name, Behold, I will deliuer them into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he shall slay them before your eyes.

22 And of them shall be taken vp a cuise by all the captiuity of Iudah which *are* in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah, & like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon rosted in the fire.

23 Because they haue committed villany in Israel, and haue committed adultery with their neighbours wiues, and haue spoken lying words in my Name, which I haue not commanded them, euen I know, and *am* a witnesse, saith the LORD.

24 ¶ Thus shalt thou also speake to Shemaiah the ‖ Nehelamite, saying,

‖ *Or, dreamer.*

25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name vnto all the people that *are* at Ierusalem, and to Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest, and to all the Priests, saying,

26 The LORD hath made thee Priest in the stead of Iehoiada the Priest, that ye should be officers in the house of the LORD, for euery man that is *mad, and maketh himselfe a Propher, that thou shouldest put him in prison, and in the stockes:

*2. Kings 9.11. 2Chr. 26.21.

27 Now therefore why hast thou not reproued Ieremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himselfe a Prophet to you?

28 For therefore he sent vnto vs in Babylon, saying, This *captiuity* is long, build ye houses, & dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eate the fruit of them.

29 And Zephaniah the Priest read this letter in the eares of Ieremiah the Prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying,

31 Send to all them of the captiuity, saying, Thus saith the LORD, concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Because that Shemaiah hath prophecied vnto you, and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lie:

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite and his seed: he shal not haue a man to dwel among this people, neither shall he behold the good that I will doe for my people, saith the LORD, * because hee hath taught † rebellion against the LORD.

*Chap. 28.16.

† *Hebr.* *reuolt.*

CHAP. XXX.

1 God sheweth Ieremiah the returne of the Iewes. 4 After their trouble, they shall haue deliuerance. 10 He comforteth Iacob. 18 Their returne shall be gracious. 20 Wrath shall fall vpon the wicked.

THE worde that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Israel, saying; Write thee all the words that I haue spoken vnto thee in a booke.

3 For loe, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will bring againe the captiuity of my people Israel and Iudah, saith the LORD, and I will cause them to returne to the land that I gaue to their fathers, and they shall possesse it.

4 ¶ And these *are* the wordes that the LORD spake concerning Israel, and concerning Iudah.

5 For thus saith the LORD, Wee haue heard a voice of trembling, [of feare, and not of peace.

[*For there is feare, and not peace.*

6 Aske ye now and see whether a † man doeth trauell with child? wherefore doe I see euery man with his hands on his loines, as a woman in trauell, and all faces are turned into paleneſſe?

† *Hebrew, male.* *Iocl. 2. Amos 5.18 Zeph. 1.15.*

7 * Alas, for that day *is* great, so that none is like it: it *is* euen the time of Iacobs trouble, but he shal be saued out of it.

8 For it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hostes, *that* I will breake his yoke from off thy necke, and will burst thy bonds, and strangers shall no more serue themselues of him:

9 But they shal serue the LORD their God, and * Dauid their king, whom I will raise vp vnto them.

* Ezek. 34. 23 and 37.24. Hos. 3.5. Ier. 23 and 33.15 and 44. 5 and 46. Ezek. 34. 28. * Psal. 89. chapter. 24 and 46.28. † *Heer.* *for in- treating vpon my seruant.*

10 ¶ Therefore * feare thou not, O my seruant Iacob, saith the LORD, neither be dismayed, O Israel, for loe, I will saue thee from afarre, and thy seede from the land of their captiuitie, and Iacob shall returne, and shalbe in rest, and be in quiet, and none shall make *him* afraid.

11 For I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to saue thee: though I make a full end of all nations, whither I haue scattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee: but I will correct thee * in measure, and will not leaue thee altogether vnpunished.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Thy bruise is incurable, *and* thy wound *is* grieuous.

13 There is none to plead thy cause, ‖ that thou mayest be bound vp: thou hast no healing medicines.

‖ *Or, that thou for thine own part.*

14 All thy louers haue forgotten thee: they seeke thee not, for I haue wounded thee with the wound of an enemie, with the chastisement of a cruell one: for the multitude of thine iniquitie: *because* thy sinnes were increased.

15 Why * criest thou for thine affliction? thy sorrow is incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquitie: *because* thy sinnes were increased, I haue done these things vnto thee.

* *Chap.* 15.18.

16 Therefore all they that deuoure thee * shalbe deuoured, and all thine aduersaries, euerie one of them shal goe into captiuitie: and they that spoile thee shall be a spoiler, and all that pray vpon thee, will I giue for a pray.

* *Esay.* 33. 1. Ier. 46.28.

17 For I will restore health vnto thee, and I will heale thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD: because they called thee an outcast, *saying*, This *is* Zion whom no man seeketh after.

18 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring againe the captiuity of Iacobs tents, and haue mercie on his dwelling places: and the citie shall be builded vpon her owne ‖ heape, and the palace shall remaine after the maner thereof.

‖ *Or, hath lost.*

19 And out of them shall proceed thanksgiuing, and the voice of them that make merry: and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few: I will also glorifie them, and they shall not be small.

20 Their children also shall be as afore time, and their congregation shall be established before me, and I will punish all that oppresse them.

21 And their nobles shall be of themselues, and their gouernour shall proceed from the midst of them, and I will cause him to draw neere, and he shal approch vnto me: for who is this *that* ingaged his heart to approch vnto me, saith the LORD?

* *Chap.* 24.7 and 31.33. *Ezek.* 11.20 and 36.28. *Hos.* 2.23. *Zech.* 13.9.

22 And ye shalbe * my people, and I will be your God.

23 Behold, the * whirlewinde of the LORD † goeth foorth with furie, a † continuing whirle-

* *Psal.* 58.9. *Esay.* 40.24. † *Heer.* *trauailing.* † *Heer.* *trauailing* *whirle-*

wind, it shall ‖ fall with paine vpon the head of the wicked.

24 The fierce anger of the LORD shall not returne, vntill he haue done it, and vntill he haue performed the intents of his heart: in the latter dayes ye shall consider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The reuiuall of Israel.* 10 *The publication thereof.* 15 *Rahel mourning is comforted.* 18 *Ephraim repenting is brought home againe.* 22 *Christ is promised.* 27 *His care ouer the Church.* 31 *His newe couenant.* 35 *The stability,* 38 *and amplitude of the Church.*

AT the same time, saith the LORD, will I bee the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.

2 Thus saith the LORD; The people which were left of the sword found grace in the wildernes, euen Israel when I went to cause him to rest.

3 The LORD hath appeared † of old vnto me, *saying*, Yea, I haue loued thee with an euerlasting loue: therefore ‖ with louing kindnes haue I drawen thee.

4 Againe, I will build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgine of Israel, thou shalt againe be adorned with thy * tabrets, and shalt goe foorth in the dances of them that make merry.

5 Thou shalt yet plant vines vpon the mountains of Samaria, the planters shall plant, and shall † eat *them* as common things.

6 For there shall be a day that the watchmen vpon the mount Ephraim shall cry, Arise ye, and let vs go vp to Zion vnto the LORD our God.

7 For thus saith the LORD, Sing with gladnesse for Iacob, and shout among the chiefe of the nations: publish ye, praise ye, and say, O LORD saue thy people the remnant of Israel.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the North country, and gather them from the coastes of the earth, and with them the blinde and the lame, the woman with child, and her that trauaileth with child together, a great company shall returne thither.

9 They shall come with weeping and with ‖ supplications will I leade them: I will cause them to walk by the riuers of waters, in a strait way wherein they shall not stumble, for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my * first borne.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD O ye nations, and declare *it* in the yles afarre off, and say, He that scattered Israel will gather him, and keepe him as a shepheard *doeth* his flocke.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger then he.

12 Therfore they shall come & sing in the height of Zion, and shal flow together to the goodnesse of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oile, and for the yong of the flocke, and of the herd: and their soule shall bee as a * watered garden, and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

13 Then shall the virgine reioyce in the daunce, both yong men and olde together: for I will turne their mourning into ioy, and will comfort them, and make them reioyce from their sorrow.

14 And I will satiate the soule of the Priests with fatnesse, and my people shall be satisfied with goodnesse, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, * A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation, *and* bitter weeping, Rahel weeping for her children, refused to bee comforted for her children, because they *were* not.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Refraine thy voyce from weeping, and thine eyes from teares: for thy worke shalbe rewarded, saith the LORD, and they shall come againe from the land of the enemy.

17 And there is hope in thine ende, saith the LORD, that *thy* children shall come againe to their owne border.

18 ¶ I haue surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himselfe *thus*, Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullocke vnaccustomed *to the yoke:* turne thou me, and I shalbe turned; thou *art* the LORD my God.

19 Surely * after that I was turned, I repented: and after that I was instructed, I smote vpon *my* thigh: I was ashamed, yea euen confounded, because I did beare the reproch of my youth. *Deut. 30.2.

20 *Is* Ephraim my deare sonne? *is he* a pleasant child? for since I spake against him, I doe earnestly remember him still: therfore my bowels † are troubled for him: I will surely haue mercy vpon him, saith the LORD. †*Heb.* *sound.*

21 Set thee vp way markes, make thee high heaps: set thine heart toward the high way, *euen* the way *which* thou wentest: turne againe, O virgine of Israel: turne againe to these thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou goe about, O thou backsliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth: A woman shall compasse a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, As yet they shal vse this speach in the land of Iudah, and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring againe their captiuity, The LORD blesse thee, O habitation of iustice, and mountaine of holinesse.

24 And there shall dwell in Iudah it selfe, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they *that* goe foorth with flockes.

25 For I haue satiated the weary soule, and I haue replenished euery sorrowfull soule.

26 Vpon this I awaked and beheld, and my sleepe was sweet vnto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the daies come, saith the LORD, that I will sow the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast.

28 And it shall come to passe, *that* like as I haue watched ouer them, to plucke vp, and to breake downe and to throw downe, and to destroy, and to afflict: so will I watch ouer them, to build, and to plant, saith the LORD.

29 * In those daies they shal say no more, The fathers haue eaten a sowre grape, and the childrens teeth are set on edge: *Ezek. 18.2.

30 But euery one shall die for his owne iniquity, euery one that eateth the sowre grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the * dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new Couenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Iudah: *Heb. ‖ ‖

32 Not according to the Couenant that I made with their fathers in the day *that* I tooke them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, which my Couenant they brake, although I was an husband vnto them, saith the LORD: 1 *Or,* *should I* *haue ma-* *ried* *vnto* *them*

33 But this *shalbe* the couenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those dayes, saith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, * and will be their God, and they shalbe my people. *Chap. 24.7. and 32.40. *Heb.* *I haue* *married* *vnto* *them*

34 And they shall teach no more euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for * they shall all know me, from the least of them vnto the greatest of them, saith the LORD, *Isai. 54. 13. Iohn 6.45.

* Chap. 33.8.mic. 7.18.acts 10.43. LORD, *for I will forgiue their iniquitie, and I wil remember their sinne no more.

35 ¶ Thus saieth the LORD * which giueth the Sunne for a light by day, *and* the ordinances of the Moone and of the starres for a light by night, which diuideth *the sea, when the waues thereof roare, the LORD of hostes *is* his Name.

* Genc. 1.16. * Isai. 51. 15. * Isa 54.9. chap. 33. 20. * Chap. 33.22. 36 *If those ordinances depart from before mee, saith the LORD, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for euer.

37 Thus saith the LORD, If * heauen aboue can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel for all that they haue done, saith the LORD.

38 ¶ Behold, the daies come, saith the LORD, that the citie shalbe built to the LORD, from the towre of Hanameel vnto the gate of the corner.

39 And the measuring line shal yet go forth ouer against it, vpon the hill Gareb, and shall compasse about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fieldes vnto the brooke of Kidron, vnto the corner of the horsegate towards the East, *shalbe* holy vnto the LORD, it shall not bee plucked vp, nor throwen downe any more for euer.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Ieremiah being imprisoned by Zedekiah for his prophesie, 6 buyeth Hanameels field. 13 Baruch must preserue the euidences, as tokens of the peoples return. 16 Ieremiah in his prayer complaineth to God. 26 God confirmeth the captiuity for their sinnes, 36 and promiseth a gracious returne.

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, in the tenth yeere of Zedekiah king of Iudah, which *was* the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchadrezzar.

2 For then the king of Babylons army besieged Ierusalem: and Ieremiah the Prophet was shut vp in the court of the prison, which *was* in the King of Iudahs house.

3 For Zedekiah King of Iudah had shut him vp, saying, Wherefore doest thou prophesie, and say, Thus saith the LORD, * Behold, I will giue this citie into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall take it?

* Chap. 34.2. 4 And Zedekiah King of Iudah shall not escape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but shal *surely be deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall speake with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes.

* Chap. 34.3. 5 And hee shall leade Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be vntill I visit him, saith the LORD: though ye fight with the Caldeans, ye shall not prosper.

6 ¶ And Ieremiah said, The word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

7 Behold, Hanameel the sonne of Shallum thine vncle shal come vnto thee, saying, Buy thee my field that is in Anathoth: for the *right of redemption *is* thine to buy *it*.

*Leu. 25. 24. ruth 4.4. 8 So Hanameel mine vncles sonne came to me in the court of the prison, according to the word of the LORD, and said vnto me: Buy my field, I pray thee, that *is* in Anathoth, which *is* in the countrey of Beniamin: for the right of inheritance *is* thine, and the redemption *is* thine, buy it for thy self. Then I knew that this *was* the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel my vncles sonne, that *was* in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, *euen* ‖ seuenteene shekels of siluer.

‖ Or, seuen shekels, & ten pieces of siluer. ‖ Hebr. wrote in the booke. 10 And I ‖ subscribed the euidence, and sealed *it*, and tooke witnesses, and weighed *him* the money in the ballances.

11 So I tooke the euidence of the purchase, both that which was sealed *according* to the lawe and custome, and that which was open.

12 And I gaue the euidence of the purchase vnto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, the sonne of Maaseiah, in the sight of Hanameel mine vncles *sonne*, and in the presence of the witnesses, that subscribed the booke of the purchase, before all the Iewes that sate in the court of the prison.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, saying,

14 Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel; Take these euidences, this euidence of the purchase, both which is sealed, and this euidence which is open, and put them in an earthen vessell, that they may continue many dayes.

15 For thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Houses and fields, and vineyards shalbe possessed againe in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had deliuered the euidence of the purchase vnto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, I prayed vnto the LORD, saying,

17 Ah Lord GOD, behold thou hast made the heauen and the earth by thy great power and stretched out arme, *and* there is nothing ‖ too hard for thee.

‖ Or, hid from thee.

18 Thou shewest * loning kindnesse vnto thousands, and recompensest the iniquitie of the fathers into the bosome of their children after them: the great, the mightie God, the LORD of hostes *is* his Name,

* Exo. 34. 7. Deut. 5. 9. Iob 34. 21. pro. 5. 21. chap. 16.17.

19 Great in counsell, and mighty in † worke: (for thine *eyes are open vpon all the wayes of the sons of men, to giue euery one according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings)

† Hebr. doing. * Psal. 33. 13. 20 Which hast set signes and wonders in the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, and in Israel, and amongst *other* men, and hast made thee a Name, as at this day,

21 And hast brought forth thy people Israel *out of the land of Egypt with signes and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched out arme, and with great terrour:

* Exo. 6.6. 2.Sam. 7. 23. 1.chr. 17.21.

22 And hast giuen them this land which thou didst sweare to their fathers to giue them, a land flowing with milke and hony.

23 And they came in, and possessed it, but they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law: they haue done nothing of all that thou commandedst them to do: therefore thou hast caused all this euil to come vpon them.

24 Behold, the ‖ mounts, they are come vnto the citie to take it, and the citie is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans that fight against it, because of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence, and what thou hast spoken is come to passe, and behold, thou seest *it*.

‖ Or, engines of warre.

25 And thou hast said vnto me, O Lord GOD, buy thee the field for money, and take witnesses: for the citie is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying,

27 Behold, I *am* the LORD, the * God of all flesh: is there any thing too hard for me?

* Num. 16.22.

28 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will giue this city into the hand of the Caldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take it.

29 And the Caldeans that fight against this citie, shal come and set fire on this city, and burne it with the houses, * vpon whose rooues they haue offered incense

* Chap. 19.13.

morasse vnto Baal, and powred out drinke offerings vnto other gods to prouoke me to anger.

30 For the children of Israel, and the children of Iudah haue onely done euill before mee from their youth: for the children of Israel haue onely prouoked me to anger with the worke of their hands, saith the LORD.

31 For this city hath bene to me as † a prouocation of mine anger, and of my fury, from the day that they built it, euen vnto this day, that I should remoue it from before my face.

32 Because of all the euill of the children of Israel, and of the children of Iudah, which they haue done to prouoke me to anger, they, their kings, their Princes, their Priestes, and their Prophets, and the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

33 And they haue turned vnto me the † * backe, and not the face, though I taught them rising vp early, and teaching *them*, yet they haue not hearkened to receiue instruction.

34 But they * set their abominations in the house (which is called by my Name) to defile it.

35 And they built the high places of Baal, which *are* in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, to * cause their sonnes and their daughters to passe thorow *the fire* vnto * Molech, which I commaunded them not, neither came it into my minde, that they should doe this abomination, to cause Iudah to sinne.

36 ¶ And now therefore thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel concerning this citie, whereof yee say it shall be deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence:

37 Behold, I will * gather them out of all countreis whither I haue driuen them in mine anger, and in my fury and in great wrath, and I wil bring them againe vnto this place, and I wil cause them to dwel safely.

38 And they shall be * my people, and I will bee their God.

39 And I wil * giue them one heart, and one way, that they may feare mee † for euer, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

40 And I will make an euerlasting couenant with them, that I will not turne away † from them to doe them good, but I will put my feare in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

41 Yea, I wil reioyce ouer them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land † assuredly, with my whole heart, and with my whole soule.

42 For thus sayeth the LORD, Like as I haue brought all this great euill vpon this people, so wil I bring vpon them all the good that I haue promised them.

43 And fields shalbe bought in this land, whereof ye say, *It is* desolate without man or beast, it is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

44 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe euidences, and seale *them*, and take witnesses in the land of Beniamin, and in the places about Ierusalem and in the cities of Iudah, and in the cities of the mountains, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the South: for I will cause their captiuitie to returne, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 God promiseth to the captiuity a gracious returne, 9 A ioyfull state, 12 A setled gouernment, 15 Christ the branch of righteousnesse, 17 A continuance of kingdome and Priesthood, 20 And a stablisht of a blessed seed.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the second time (while hee was yet * shut vp in the court of the prison) saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the * Maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to stablish it, the LORD *is* his Name,

3 Call vnto me, and I will answere thee, and shew thee great and ‖mighty things which thou knowest not.

4 For thus saith the LORD the God of Israel concerning the houses of this citie, and concerning the houses of the Kings of Iudah, which are throwen downe by the mounts, and by the sword.

5 They come to fight with the Caldeans, but *it is* to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whome I haue slaine in mine anger, and in my fury, and for all whose wickednesse I haue hid my face from this citie.

6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reueale vnto them the abundance of peace and trueth.

7 And I will cause the captiuity of Iudah, and the captiuitie of Israel to returne, and will build them as at the first.

8 And I will clense them from all their iniquitie whereby they haue sinned against me, & I wil * pardon all their iniquities whereby they haue sinned, and whereby they haue transgressed against me.

9 ¶ And it shalbe to me a name of ioy, a praise and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shall heare all the good that I doe vnto them: and they shall feare and tremble for all the goodnes, and for all the prosperitie that I procure vnto it.

10 Thus saith the LORD; Againe there shall be heard in this place (which yee say *shall lie* desolate, without man, and without beast, *euen* in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem that are desolate without man, and without inhabitant, and without beast.)

11 The * voice of ioy, and the voice of gladnesse, the voyce of the bridegrome, and the voyce of the bride, the voyce of them that shall say, Praise the LORD of hosts, for the LORD *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer, *and* of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD. for I will cause to returne the captiuitie of the land, as at the first, saith the LORD.

12 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Againe in this place which *is* desolate without man, and without beast, and in all the cities thereof, *shall be* a habitation of shepheards, causing their flocks to lie downe.

13 In the cities of the mountaine, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the South, and in the land of Beniamin, and in the places about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah shal the flocks passe againe vnder the handes of him that telleth *them*, saith the LORD.

14 Behold the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will performe that good thing which I haue promised vnto the house of Israel, and to the house of Iudah.

15 ¶ In those dayes, and at that time will I cause the * branch of righteousnesse to grow vp vnto Dauid, and he shall execute iudgement and righteousnesse in the land.

16 In those dayes shal Iudah be saued, and Ierusalem shall dwell safely, and this *is the name* which she shalbe called, † The LORD our righteousnes.

17 ¶ For thus saith the LORD; Dauid shall neuer * want a man to sit vpon the throne of the house of Israel.

18 Neither shal the priests the Leuites want a man before me to offer burnt offrings, and to kindle meat offerings, and to doe sacrifice continually.

19 ¶ And

*Chap. 32.23.
*Isa. 37. 26.
‖Or, hidden.
*Chap. 21. 34.mic.7. 18.
*Chap. 7. 34.& 16. 19.
*Cha.23. 5.Isa.11.1 and 42. † Heb. Iehoua-shilkenu.
†Hebr. there shal not be cut off from Dauid.
*2. Sam. 7.16. 1. king.2.4.

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah, saying,

*Chap. 31.36. & 33.25. 20 Thus saith the LORD; * If you can breake my couenant of the day, and my couenant of the night, and that there should not bee day and night in their season.

21 *Then* may also my Couenant bee broken with Dauid my seruant, that hee should not haue a sonne to reigne vpon his throne; and with the Leuites the Priests my Ministers.

*Chap. 31.37. 22 As * the hoste of heauen cannot be numbred, neither the sand of the sea measured: so will I multiply the seed of Dauid my seruant, and the Leuites that minister vnto me.

23 Moreouer, the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah, saying,

24 Considerest thou not what this people haue spoken, saying, The two families which the LORD hath chosen, hee hath euen cast them off? Thus they haue despised my people, that they should bee no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the LORD; If my couenant bee not with day and night, *and* if I haue not appointed the ordinances of heauen and earth:

26 Then will I cast away the seed of Iacob, and Dauid my seruant, so that I will not take any of his seed to bee rulers ouer the seede of Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob: for I will cause their captiuitie to returne, and haue mercy on them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Ieremiah propheseth the captiuity of Zedekiah and the citie. 8 The princes and the people hauing dismissed their bondseruants, contrary to the Couenant of God reassume them. 12 Ieremiah for their disobedience, gineth them and Zedekiah into the handes of their enemies.

THE word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD (* when Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon and all his army, and all the kingdoms of the earth of his † dominion, and all the people fought against Ierusalem, and against all the cities thereof,) saying,

*2.Kings 25.1, &c. chap 52.1. †Heb. the dominion of his hand

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Goe, and speake to Zedekiah king of Iudah, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will giue this citie into the hand of the King of Babylon, and hee shall burne it with fire.

3 And thou shalt not escape out of his hand; but shalt surely be * taken, and deliuered into his hand, and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the King of Babylon, and † he shall speake with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt goe to Babylon.

*Chap. 32.4. †Heb. his mouth shall speak to thy mouth.

4 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah King of Iudah: Thus saith the LORD of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword:

5 *But* thou shalt die in peace, and with the burnings of thy fathers the former Kings which were before thee, so shall they burne *odours* for thee, and they will lament thee, *saying*, Ah Lord; for I haue pronounced the word, saith the LORD.

6 Then Ieremiah the Prophet spake all these words vnto Zedekiah king of Iudah in Ierusalem;

7 When the king of Babylons army fought against Ierusalem, and against all the cities of Iudah that were left, against Lachish, and against Azekah: for these defenced cities remained of the cities of Iudah.

8 ¶ This *is* the word that came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, after that the King Zedekiah had made a couenant with all the people which *were* at Ierusalem, to proclaime * libertie vnto them.

*Exod. 21.2. 9 That euery man should let his manseruant, and euery man his maidseruant, being an Hebrew or an Hebrewesse, go free, that none should serue himselfe of them, *to wit*, of a Iew his brother.

10 Now when all the princes, and all the people which had entred into the couenant, heard that euery one should let his manseruant, and euery one his maid seruant goe free, that none should serue themselues of them any more: then they obeyed and let *them* goe.

11 But afterwards they returned, and caused the seruants, and the handmaids, whom they had let goe free to returne, and brought them into subiection for seruants, and for handmaids.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, I made a couenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondmen, saying;

14 At the end of * seuen yeeres, let ye goe euery man his brother an Hebrew which † hath bene sold vnto thee: and when he hath serued thee sixe yeeres, thou shalt let him go free frō thee, but your fathers hearkened not vnto me, neither inclined their eare.

*Exod. 21.2. Deut. 15.12. †Or, hath sold himself. ‡Heb. a day.

15 And ye were † now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming liberty euery man to his neighbour, and yee had made a couenant before mee in the house, ‡ which is called by my Name.

†Heb. conuerted. ‡Heb. vpon which my Name is called.

16 But ye turned and polluted my Name, & caused euery man his seruant, and euery man his handmaid, whom yee had set at libertie at their pleasure to returne; and brought them into subiection, to be vnto you for seruants, and for handmaids.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Ye haue not hearkened vnto mee, in proclaiming libertie euery one to his brother, and euery man to his neighbour: beholde, I proclaime a libertie for you, saieth the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine, and I will make you † to be * remoued into all the kingdomes of the earth.

†Heb. for an remouing. *Deut. 28. 64. chap. 29.18.

18 And I will giue the men that haue transgressed my couenant, which haue not performed the words of the couenant, which they had made before mee, when they cut the calfe in twaine, and passed betweene the parts thereof,

19 The princes of Iudah, and the princes of Ierusalem, the Eunuches and the Priests, and all the people of the land, which passed betweene the parts of the calfe.

20 I will euen giue them into the hand of their enemies, & into the hand of them that seek their life, and their * dead bodies shall be for meat vnto the foules of the heauen, and to the beasts of the earth.

*Chap. 7.33 and 16.4.

21 And Zedekiah king of Iudah and his princes will † giue into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylons army, which are gone vp from you.

†Chap. 44.30.

22 Behold, I will command, saith the LORD and cause them to returne to this city, & they shall fight against it, and take it, and burne it with fire, and I will make the cities of Iudah a desolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 By the obedience of the Rechabites, 12 Ieremiah condemneth the disobedience of the Iewes. 18 God blesseth the Rechabites for their obedience.

THE word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, in the dayes of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, saying,

2 Goe vnto the house of the Rechabites, and speake vnto them, and bring them into the house of the

the LORD, into one of the chambers, and giue them wine to drinke.

3 Then I tooke Iaazaniah the sonne of Ieremiah the sonne of Habaziniah and his brethren, and all his sonnes, and the whole house of the Rechabites.

4 And I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the chamber of the sonnes of Hanan, the sonne of Igdaliah a man of God, which was by the chamber of the princes, which was aboue the chamber of Maaseiah the sonne of Shallum, the keeper of † the doore.

5 And I set before the sonnes of the house of the Rechabites, pots full of wine, and cups, and I said vnto them, Drinke ye wine.

6 But they said, We will drinke no wine: for Ionadab the sonne of Rechab our father commanded vs, saying, Ye shall drinke no wine, *neither* yee, nor your sonnes for euer.

7 Neither shall ye build house, nor sow seed, nor plant vineyard, nor haue *any* but all your dayes ye shall dwell in tents, that ye may liue many dayes in the land where ye *be* strangers.

8 Thus haue we obeied the voice of Ionadab the sonne of Rechab our father in all that he hath charged vs, to drinke no wine all our dayes, wee, our wiues, our sonnes, nor our daughters:

9 Nor to build houses for vs to dwell in, neither haue we vineyard, nor field, nor seed.

10 But we haue dwelt in tents, and haue obeyed and done according to all that Ionadab our father commanded vs.

11 But it came to passe when Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon came vp into the land, that wee said, Come, and let vs goe to Ierusalem for feare of the army of the Caldeans, and for feare of the army of the Syrians: so we dwell at Ierusalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Go, and tell the men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem, Will yee not receiue instruction to hearken to my words, saith the LORD?

14 The words of Ionadab the sonne of Rechab, that he commanded his sonnes not to drinke wine, are performed: for vnto this day they drinke none, but obey their fathers commandement: notwithstanding I haue spoken vnto you rising early, and speaking, but ye hearkened not vnto me.

15 I haue sent also vnto you all my seruants the Prophets, rising vp early, and sending *them*, saying, *Returne ye now euery man from his euil way, and amend your doings, and goe not after other gods to serue them, and ye shall dwell in the land which I haue giuen to you, and to your fathers: but ye haue not inclined your eare, nor hearkened vnto me.

16 Because the sonnes of Ionadab the sonne of Rechab, haue performed the commandement of their father, which hee commanded them, but this people hath not hearkened vnto me;

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, all the euill that I haue pronounced against them: because I haue spoken vnto them, but they haue not heard, and I haue called vnto them, but they haue not answered.

18 ¶ And Ieremiah said vnto the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Because yee haue obeyed the commandement of Ionadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according vnto all that he hath commanded you;

19 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Ionadab the sonne of Rechab shall not † want a man to stand before me for euer. † *Hebr. there shall not a man be cut off from, &c.*

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Ieremiah causeth Baruch to write his prophesie,* 5 *and publikely to reade it.* 11 *The princes hauing intelligence thereof by Michaiah, send Iehudi to fetch the roule and reade it.* 19 *They will Baruch to hide himself and Ieremiah.* 20 *The king Iehoiakim being certified thereof, heareth part of it, and burneth the roule.* 27 *Ieremiah denounceth his iudgement.* 32 *Baruch writeth a new copie.*

AND it came to passe in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, *that* this word came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Take thee a roule of a booke, and write therein all the words that I haue spoken vnto thee against Israel and against Iudah, and against all the nations, from the day I spake vnto thee, from the dayes of * Iosiah euen vnto this day. *Chap. 25.3.

3 It may be that the house of Iudah will heare all the euill which I purpose to doe vnto them, that they may returne euery man from his euil way, that I may forgiue their iniquitie and their sinne.

4 Then Ieremiah called Baruch the sonne of Neriah, and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Ieremiah all the words of the LORD which hee had spoken vnto him vpon a roule of a booke.

5 And Ieremiah commanded Baruch, saying, I am shut vp, I cannot goe into the house of the LORD.

6 Therefore goe thou and reade in the roule, which thou hast written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the eares of the people, in the LORDS house vpon the fasting day: and also thou shalt reade them in the eares of all Iudah that come out of their cities.

7 It may be † they will present their supplication before the LORD, and will returne euery one from his euill way, for great *is* the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced against this people. † *Hebr. their supplication shall fall.*

8 And Baruch the sonne of Neriah did according to all that Ieremiah the Prophet commanded him, reading in the booke the words of the LORD, in the LORDS house.

9 And it came to passe in the fifth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, in the ninth moneth, *that* they proclaimed a Fast before the LORD to all the people in Ierusalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Iudah vnto Ierusalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the booke, the words of Ieremiah in the house of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah the sonne of Shaphan the Scribe, in the higher court at the † * entry of the new gate of the LORDS house, in the eares of all the people. † *Or, doore* *Chap. 26.10.

11 ¶ When Micaiah the sonne of Gemariah the sonne of Shaphan had heard out of the booke, all the words of the LORD:

12 Then he went downe into the kings house into the Scribes chamber, and loe, all the princes sate there, *euen* Elishama the Scribe, and Delaiah the sonne of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the sonne of Achbor, and Gemariah the sonne of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the soune of Hananiah, and all the princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared vnto them all the wordes that hee had heard when Baruch read the booke in the eares of the people.

14 Therfore all the princes sent Iehudi the sonne of Nethaniah, the sonne of Shelemiah the sonne of Cushi vnto Baruch, saying; Take in thine hand the

roule wherin thou haſt read in the eares of the people, and come. So Baruch the ſonne of Neriah tooke the roule in his hand, and came vnto them.

15 And they ſaid vnto him, Sit downe now, and read it in our eares. So Baruch read it in their eares.

16 Now it came to paſſe when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and ſaid vnto Baruch, Wee will ſurely tell the king of all theſe words.

17 And they aſked Baruch, ſaying, Tell vs now, How diddeſt thou write all theſe wordes at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch anſwered them, He pronounced all theſe wordes vnto mee with his mouth, and I wrote *them* with inke in the booke.

19 Then ſaid the Princes vnto Baruch, Goe hide thee, thou & Ieremiah, and let no man know where yee *bee*.

20 ¶ And they went in to the king into the court, but they laid vp the roule in the chamber of Eliſhama the Scribe, and tolde all the words in the eares of the King.

21 So the king ſent Iehudi to fet the roule, and he tooke it out of Eliſhama the Scribes chamber, and Iehudi read it in the eares of the king, and in the eares of all the princes which ſtood beſide the king.

22 Now the king ſate in the winter houſe in the ninth moneth, and there was a *fire* on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to paſſe *that* when Iehudi had read three or foure leaues, he cut it with the penne-knife, and caſt it into the fire that *was* on the hearth vntill all the roule was conſumed in the fire that *was* on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, *neither* the king, nor any of his ſeruants that heard all theſe words.

25 Neuertheleſſe, Elnathan, and Delaiah and Gemariah, had made interceſsion to the king, that hee would not burne the roule, but he would not heare them.

26 But the king commanded Ierahmeel the ſonne ‖ Or, of the king. of Hammelech, and Seraiah the ſonne of Azriel, and Shelemiah the ſonne of Abdiel, to take Baruch the Scribe, and Ieremiah the Prophet: but the LORD hid them.

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah (after that the king had burnt the roule, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Ieremiah) ſaying;

28 Take thee againe another roule, and write in it all the former words that were in the firſt roule, which Iehoiakim the king of Iudah hath burnt.

29 And thou ſhalt ſay to Iehoiakim king of Iudah, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou haſt burnt this roule, ſaying, Why haſt thou written therein, ſaying, The king of Babylon ſhall certainly come and deſtroy this land, & ſhall cauſe to ceaſe from thence man and beaſt?

30 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, Hee ſhall haue none to ſit vpon the throne of Dauid, and his dead body ſhalbe *caſt out in the day to the heate, and in the night to the froſt,

*Chap. 22.19.

†Hebr. viſite vpon.

31 And I will † punniſh him and his ſeed, and his ſeruants for their iniquitie, and I will bring vpon them, and vpon the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and vpon the men of Iudah all the euill that I haue pronounced againſt them: but they hearkened not.

32 ¶ Then tooke Ieremiah another roule, & gaue it to Baruch the Scribe, the ſonne of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Ieremiah all the words of the booke which Iehoiakim king of Iudah had burnt in the fire, and there were added beſides vnto them, many † like words.

†Hebr. as they.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The Egyptians hauing raiſed the ſiege of the Caldeans, king Zedekiah ſendeth to Ieremiah to pray for the people. 6 Ieremiah propheſieth to the Caldeans certain returne & victory. 11 He is taken for a fugitiue, beaten and put in priſon. 16 He aſſoileth Zedekiah of the captiuitie. 18 Intreating for his liberty, hee obtaineth ſome fauour.

AND king * Zedekiah the ſonne of Ioſiah reigned in ſtead of Coniah the ſonne of Iehoiakim, whom Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Iudah.

* Chap. 22.24. 2 King. 24.17 and 2 Chron. 36.10.

2 But neither he, nor his ſeruants, nor the people of the land, did hearken vnto the words of the LORD, which hee ſpake † by the Prophet Ieremiah.

† Hebr. by the hand of the Prophet.

3 And Zedekiah the king ſent Iehucal the ſonne of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the ſon of Maaſeiah the Prieſt to the Prophet Ieremiah, ſaying, Pray now vnto the LORD our God for vs.

4 Now Ieremiah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him in priſon.

5 Then Pharaohs armie was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that beſieged Ieruſalem, heard tidings of them, they departed from Ieruſalem.

6 ¶ Then came the worde of the LORD vnto the Prophet Ieremiah ſaying,

7 Thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael, Thus ſhall ye ſay to the King of Iudah, that ſent you vnto me to enquire of me. Beholde Pharaohs armie which is come forth to helpe you, ſhall returne to Egypt into their owne land.

8 And the Caldeans ſhall come againe, and fight againſt this citie, and take it, and burne it with fire.

9 Thus ſaith the LORD, Deceiue not your ſelues, ſaying, The Caldeans ſhall ſurely depart from vs: for they ſhall not depart.

† Hebr. ſoules.

10 For though ye had ſmitten the whole army of the Caldeans that fight againſt you, and there remained but † wounded men among them, yet ſhould they riſe vp euery man in his tent, and burne this citie with fire.

† Hebr. thruſt through.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when the armie of the Caldeans was † broken vp from Ieruſalem for feare of Pharaohs armie,

† Hebr. made to breake.

12 Then Ieremiah went foorth out of Ieruſalem to goe into the land of Beniamin, ‖ to ſeparat himſelfe thence in the mids of the people.

‖ Hebr. to ſeparat himſelfe, to goe from thence in the mids of the people.

13 And when he was in the gate of Beniamin, a captaine of the ward *was* there, whoſe name was Iriiah, the ſonne of Shelemiah, the ſonne of Hananiah, and hee tooke Ieremiah the Prophet, ſaying, Thou falleſt away to the Caldeans.

14 Then ſaid Ieremiah, It *is* † falſe, I fall not away to the Caldeans: but he hearkened not to him: ſo Iriiah tooke Ieremiah, & brought him to the princes.

† Hebr. falſehood.

15 Wherefore the princes were wroth with Ieremiah, and ſmote him, and put him in priſon in the houſe of Ionathan the ſcribe, for they had made that the priſon.

16 ¶ When Ieremiah was entred into the dungeon, and into the ‖ cabbins, and Ieremiah had remained there many dayes:

‖ Or, pillers.

17 Then Zedekiah the king ſent and tooke him out, and the king aſked him ſecretly in his houſe, & ſaid, Is there *any* word from the LORD? And Ieremiah ſaid, There is: for, ſaid he, thou ſhalt be deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon.

18 More-

18 Moreouer Ieremiah said vnto king Zedekiah, What haue I offended against thee, or against thy seruants, or against this people, that ye haue put me in prison?

19 Where *are now* your prophets, which prophesied vnto you, saying, The king of Babylon shall not come against you, nor against this land?

20 Therefore heare now, I pray thee, O my lord the king; let my supplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee, that thou cause mee not to returne to the house of Ionathan the Scribe, lest I die there.

21 Then Zedekiah the king commaunded that they should commit Ieremiah to the court of the prison, and that they should giue him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers street, vntill all the bread in the city were spent. Thus Ieremiah remained in the court of the prison.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Ieremiah by a false suggestion is put into the dungeon of Malchiah. 7 Ebed-melech, by suite, getteth him some enlargement. 14 Vpon secret conference hee counselleth the king by yeelding to saue his life. 24 By the kings instructions hee concealeth the conference from the princes.

THen Shephatiah the sonne of Mattan, and Gedaliah the sonne of Pashur, and Iucal the sonne of Shelemiah, and Pashur the son of Malchiah heard the wordes that Ieremiah had spoken vnto all the people, saying,

2 Thus sayth the LORD, *He that remaineth in this city, shal die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence; but hee that goeth foorth to the Caldeans, shall liue: for hee shall haue his life for a pray, and shall liue.

3 Thus sayth the LORD, This citie shall surely be giuen into the hand of the king of Babylons armie which shall take it.

4 Therefore the princes said vnto the king, We beseech thee, let this man be put to death: for thus hee weakeneth the hands of the men of warre that remaine in this citie, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words vnto them: for this man seeketh not the †welfare of this people, but the hurt.

5 Then Zedekiah the king said, Behold, hee *is* in your hand; for the king *is* not hee *that* can doe any thing against you.

6 Then tooke they Ieremiah, and cast him into the dungeon of Malchiah the sonne of ‖Hammelech that *was* in the court of the prison: and they let downe Ieremiah with cordes: and in the dungeon *there was* no water, but myre: so Ieremiah sunke in the myre.

7 ¶Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the Eunuchs which was in the kings house, heard that they had put Ieremiah in the dungeon (the king then sitting in the gate of Beniamin,)

8 Ebed melech went foorth out of the kings house, and spake to the king, saying,

9 My lord the king, these men haue done euill in all that they haue done to Ieremiah the Prophet, whom they haue cast into the dungeon, and hee † is like to die for hunger in the place where hee is, for *there is* no more bread in the citie.

10 Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Take from hence thirty men † with thee, and take vp Ieremiah the Prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

11 So Ebed-melech tooke the men with him and went into the house of the king vnder the treasury, and tooke thence olde cast cloutes, and olde rotten ragges, and let them downe by cordes into the dungeon to Ieremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian said vnto Ieremiah, Put now these olde cast clouts and rotten ragges vnder thine arme-holes, vnder the cordes. And Ieremiah did so.

13 So they drewe vp Ieremiah with coards, and tooke him vp out of the dungeon, and Ieremiah remained in the court of the prison.

14 ¶Then Zedekiah the king sent, and tooke Ieremiah the Prophet vnto him into the ‖third entry that is in the house of the LORD, and the king said vnto Ieremiah, I will aske thee a thing: hide nothing from me. ‖*Or, principall.*

15 Then Ieremiah said vnto Zedekiah, If I declare it vnto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I giue thee counsell, wilt thou not hearken vnto me?

16 So the king sware secretly to Ieremiah, saying, As the LORD liueth that made vs this soule, I will not put thee to death, neither will I giue thee into the hand of these men that seeke thy life.

17 Then said Ieremiah vnto Zedekiah, Thus sayth the LORD the God of hostes, the God of Israel, If thou wilt assuredly goe foorth vnto the king of Babylons princes, then thy soule shall liue, and this city shall not be burnt with fire, and thou shalt liue, and thine house.

18 But if thou wilt not goe forth to the king of Babylons princes, then shall this city be giuen into the hand of the Caldeans, and they shall burne it with fire, & thou shalt not escape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king said vnto Ieremiah, I am afraid of the Iewes that are fallen to the Caldeans, lest they deliuer me into their hand, and they mocke me.

20 But Ieremiah said, They shal not deliuer *thee:* obey, I beseech thee, the voice of the LORD, which I speake vnto thee; so it shall be well vnto thee, and thy soule shall liue.

21 But if thou refuse to go forth, this *is* the word that the LORD hath shewed me.

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the king of Iudahs house, shall be brought forth to the king of Babylons princes, and those *women* shall say, † Thy friends haue set thee on, and haue preuailed against thee: thy feete are sunke in the mire, *and* they are turned away backe. † *Hebr. men of thy peace.*

23 So they shall bring out all thy wiues, and thy children to the Caldeans, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and thou shalt cause this city to be burnt with fire. † *Hebr. thou shalt burn, &c.*

24 ¶Then said Zedekiah vnto Ieremiah, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die.

25 But if the princes heare that I haue talked with thee, and they come vnto thee, and say vnto thee, Declare vnto vs now what thou hast said vnto the king; hide it not from vs, and we will not put thee to death, also what the king said vnto thee:

26 Then thou shalt say vnto them, I presented my supplication before the king, that hee would not cause me to returne to Ionathans house to die there.

27 Then came all the princes vnto Ieremiah, and asked him, and he told them according to all these wordes, that the king had commanded: so † they left off speaking with him, for the matter was not perceiued. † *Hebr. they were silent from him.*

28 So Ieremiah abode in the court of the prison, vntil the day that Ierusalem was taken, and he was *there* when Ierusalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Ierusalem is taken. 4 Zedekiah is made blinde, and sent to Babylon. 8 The city rifled, 9 the people capti-

captiuated. 11 Nebuchad-rezzars charge for the good vsage of Ieremiah. 15 Gods promise to Ebed-melech.

*2.Kings 25.1. cha.52.4. IN the * ninth yeere of Zedekiah King of Iudah, in the tenth moneth, came Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and all his armie against Ierusalem, and they besieged it.

2 And in the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah, in the fourth moneth, the ninth day of the moneth, the city was broken vp.

3 And all the Princes of the King of Babylon came in, and sate in the middle gate, euen Nergal-Sharezer, Samgar Nebo, Sarsechim, Rabsaris, Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, with all the residue of the princes of the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Zedekiah the King of Iudah saw them & all the men of war, then they fled & went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the kings garden, by the gate betwixt the two walls, & he went out the way of the plaine.

5 But the Caldeans armie pursued after them, and ouertooke Zedekiah in the plaines of Ierichoe and when they had taken him, they brought him vp to Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he †gaue iudgment vpon him.

†Hebr. spake with him iudgments.

6 Then the King of Babylon slewe the sonnes of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the king of Babylon slew all the nobles of Iudah.

7 Moreouer he put out Zedekiahs eyes, and bound him with †chaines to carie him to Babylon.

†Hebr. with two brasen chaines, or fetters.

8 ¶ And the Caldeans burnt the Kings house, and the houses of the people with fire, and brake down the walles of Ierusalem.

9 Then Nebuzaradan the ‖captain of the guard caried away captiue into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to him with the rest of the people that remained.

‖Or, chiefe Marshal. Heb. chief of the executioners or slaughter-men.

10 But Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard left of the poore of the people which had nothing, in the land of Iudah, and gaue them vineyards and fields † at the same time.

And so vers 10. 11, &c.

11 ¶ Now Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon gaue charge concerning Ieremiah † to Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, saying,

†Hebr. in that day.

12 Take him, and †looke wel to him, and do him no harme, but do vnto him euen as he shall say vnto thee.

†Hebr. lift vp the eyes vpon him.

13 So Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard sent, and Nebushasban, Rabsaris, & Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, and all the King of Babylons princes.

14 Euen they sent, and tooke Ieremiah out of the court of the prison, and committed him vnto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, that he should cary him home: so he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah, while he was shut vp in the court of the prison, saying,

16 Goe and speake to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring my words vpon this citie for euill, and not for good, and they shall be accomplished in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliuer thee in that day, saith the LORD, and thou shalt not be giuen into the hand of the men of whom thou art afraid.

18 For I will surely deliuer thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shal be for a pray vnto thee, because thou hast put thy trust in mee, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XL.

1 Ieremiah being set free by Nebuzaradan, goeth to Gedaliah. 7 The dispersed Iewes repaire to him. 13 Iohanan reuealing Ishmaels conspiracie, is not beleeued

THE word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, after that Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, had let him goe from Ramath, when he had taken him being bound in ‖chaines among all that were caried away captiue of Ierusalem, and Iudah, which were caried away captiue vnto Babylon.

‖Or, manacles.

2 And the captaine of the guard tooke Ieremiah, and said vnto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this euill vpon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought it, and done according as hee hath said: because ye haue sinned against the LORD, and haue not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come vpon you.

4 And now behold, I loose thee this day from the chains which were vpon thine hand; if it seeme good vnto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and †I will looke well vnto thee: but if it seeme ill vnto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbeare: behold, all the land is before thee: whither it seemeth good and conuenient for thee to goe, thither goe.

†Hebr. I will set mine eyes vpon thee.

5 Now while he was not yet gone backe, he said, Goe backe also to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made gouernour ouer all the cities of Iudah, and dwel with him among the people: or go whersoeuer it seemeth conuenient vnto thee to goe. So the captaine of the guard gaue him victuals and a reward, and let him goe.

6 Then went Ieremiah vnto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captaines of the forces which were in the fields, euen they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam gouernour in the land, and had committed vnto him men, and women, and children, and of the poore of the land, of them that were not caried away captiue to Babylon;

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, euen Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and Iohanan, and Ionathan the sons of Kareah, and Seraiah the sonne of Tanhumeth, and the sonnes of Ephai the Netophathite, and Iezaniah the sonne of a Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, ware vnto them and to their men, saying, Feare not † to serue the Caldeans: dwell in the land, and serue the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

†Hebr. Be afraid to serue.

10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah to ‖serue the Caldeans, which will come vnto vs: but yee, gather ye wine and Summer fruits, and oile and put them in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye haue taken.

‖Or, to seeme for.

11 Likewise when all the Iewes that were in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that were in all the countreys, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Iudah, and that he had set ouer them Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan;

12 Euen all the Iewes returned out of all places whither they were driuen, and came to the land of Iudah, to Gedaliah vnto Mizpah, and gathered wine and Summer fruits, very much.

13 ¶ Moreouer, Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were in the fields came to Gedaliah to Mizpah.

14 And

14 And said vnto him, Doest thou certainely know that Baal is the king of the Ammonites hath sent Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah † to slay thee? But Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam beleeued them not.

15 Then Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let mee goe, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and no man shall know it. Wherefore should he slay thee, that all the Iewes which are gathered vnto thee should be scattered, and the remnant in Iudah perish?

16 But Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam said vnto Iohanan the sonne of Kareah; Thou shalt not doe this thing, for thou speakest falsely of Ishmael.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Ishmael, treacherously killing Gedaliah and others purposeth with the residue to flee vnto the Ammonites. 11 Iohanan recouereth the captiues, and mindeth to flee into Egypt.

NOw it came to passe in the seuenth moneth, *that* Ishmael the son of Nethaniah the sonne of Elishamah of the seed royall, and the princes of the king, euen tenne men with him, came vnto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam to Mizpah: and there they did eat bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then arose Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and the tenne men that were with him, and smote Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the son of Shaphan with the sword, and slew him, whom the king of Babylon had made gouernour ouer the land.

3 Ishmael also slew all the Iewes that were with him, *euen* with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Caldeans that were found there, *and* the men of warre.

4 And it came to passe the second day after hee had slaine Gedaliah, and no man knew *it*,

5 That there came certaine from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, *euen* fourescore men, hauing their beards shauen, and their clothes rent, and hauing cut themselues, with offrings and incense in their hand, to bring *them* to the house of ✝ LORD.

6 And Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah went foorth to Mizpah to meete them, † weeping all along as hee went: and it came to passe as hee met them, hee said vnto them, Come to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam.

7 And it was so when they came into the midst of the city, that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah slew them, *and cast them* into the midst of the pit, he, and the men that were with him.

8 But ten men were found among them, that said vnto Ishmael, Slay vs not: for we haue treasures in the field, of wheate, and of barley, and of oyle, and of honie: so he forbare, and slew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had cast all the dead bodies of the men (whō he had slaine because of Gedaliah) *was* it, which Asa the king had made for feare of Baasha king of Israel, *and* Ishmael ✝ son of Nethaniah filled *it* with them that were slaine.

10 Then Ishmael caried away captiue all the residue of the people, that *were* in Mizpah, *euen* the kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had committed, to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, and Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah caried them away captiue, and departed to goe ouer to the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him, heard of all the euill that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they tooke all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that *are* in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to passe, *that* when all the people which *were* with Ishmael, saw Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ishmael had caried away captiue from Mizpah, cast about and returned, and went vnto Iohanan the sonne of Kareah.

15 But Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah escaped from Iohanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then tooke Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him all the remnant of the people whom he had recouered from Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, from Mizpah (after *that* he had slaine Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam) *euen* mighty men of war, and the women, and the children, and the Eunuches whom hee had brought againe from Gibeon.

17 And they departed and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which is by Bethlehem, to goe to enter into Egypt,

18 Because of the Caldeans: for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah had slaine Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, whome the king of Babylon made gouernour in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iohanan desireth Ieremiah to enquire of God promising obedience to his will. 7 Ieremiah assureth him of safetie in India, 13 and destruction in Egypt. 19 He reproueth their hypocrisie in requiring of the Lord, that which they meant not.

THen all the captaines of the forces, and Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and Iezaniah the son of Hoshaiah, and all the people from the least euen vnto the greatest, came neere,

2 And said vnto Ieremiah the Prophet, ‖ Let, we beseech thee, our supplication bee accepted before thee, and pray for vs vnto the LORD thy God *euen* for all this remnant (for we are left *but* a few of many as thine eyes doe behold vs)

‖ *Or, let our supplication fall before thee.*

3 That the LORD thy God may shew vs the way wherin we may walk, and ✝ thing that we may doe.

4 Then Ieremiah the Prophet said vnto them, I haue heard *you*; behold, I will pray vnto the LORD your God, according to your wordes, and it shall come to passe *that* whatsoeuer thing the LORD shall answere you, I will declare *it* vnto you: I will keepe nothing backe from you.

5 Then they said to Ieremiah, The LORD be a true and faithfull witnesse betweene vs, if we doe not, euen according to all things for the which the LORD thy God shall send thee to vs.

6 Whether it *be* good, or whether it *be* euill, wee will obey the voice of ✝ LORD our God, to whom we send thee, that it may be well with vs, when we obey the voyce of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after ten dayes, that the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah.

8 Then called hee Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces which *were* with him, and all the people from the least, euen to the greatest,

9 And said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, vnto whom ye sent me to present your supplication before him:

10 If ye will still abide in this land, then will I build you, and not pull *you* downe, and will plant you, and not plucke *you* vp: for I repent me of the euill that I haue done vnto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon of whom ye are afraid: be not afraid of him saith the LORD: for I *am* with you to saue you, and to deliuer you from his hand.

12 And I will shew mercies vnto you, that hee may haue mercy vpon you, and cause you to returne to your owne land.

13 ¶ But if ye say, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voyce of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No, but wee will goe into the land of Egypt, where wee shall see no warre, nor heare the sound of the trumpet, nor haue hunger of bread, and there will we dwell:

15 (And now therefore heare the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Iudah, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, If ye wholly set your faces to enter into Egypt, and go to sojourne there:)

16 Then it shall come to passe, that the sword which yee feared, shall ouertake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine whereof yee were afraid, † shall follow close after you in Egypt, and there ye shall die.

† Hebr. *shall cleaue after you.*

17 † So shall it be with all the men that set their faces to goe into Egypt to sojourne there, they shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, and none of them shall remaine or escape from the euill that I will bring vpon them.

† Hebr. *so shall all the men be.*

18 For thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, As mine anger & my fury hath beene powred foorth vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem: so shall my furie be powred foorth vpon you when ye shall enter into Egypt: and ye shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproch, and ye shall see this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath said concerning you, O yee remnant of Iudah, Goe yee not into Egypt: know certainely that I haue † admonished you this day.

† Hebr. *testified against you.*

20 For ye‖ dissembled in your hearts, when yee sent me vnto the LORD your God saying, Pray for vs vnto the LORD our God, and according vnto all that the LORD our God shall say, so declare vnto vs, and we will doe *it*.

‖ Or, *you haue vsed deceit against your soules.*

21 And now I haue this day declared *it* to you, but ye haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which hee hath sent mee vnto you.

22 Now therefore know certainly, that ye shal die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither ye desire to go & to sojourne.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *Iohanan, discrediting Ieremiahs prophecie, carieth Ieremiah & others into Egypt.* 8 *Ieremiah prophecieth by a type the conquest of Egypt, by the Babylonians.*

AND it came to passe *that* when Ieremiah had made an end of speaking vnto all the people, all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had sent him to them, *euen* all these words:

2 Then spake Azariah the sonne of Hoshaiah, and Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the proud men, saying vnto Ieremiah, Thou speakest falsely: the LORD our God hath not sent thee to say, Goe not into Egypt, to sojourne there.

3 But Baruch the sonne of Neriah setteth thee on against vs, for to deliuer vs into the hand of the Caldeans, that they might put vs to death, and cary vs away captiues into Babylon.

4 So Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, and all the people, obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Iudah.

5 But Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, tooke all the remnant of Iudah, that were returned from all nations whither they had bene driuen to dwel in the land of Iudah,

6 *Euen* men, and women, and children, and the kings daughters, and euery person that Nabuzaradan the captaine of the guard had left with Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, and Ieremiah the Prophet, and Baruch the sonne of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voice of the LORD, thus came they euen to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah in Tahpanhes, saying,

9 Take great stones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the bricke kill, which *is* at the entry of Pharaohs house in Tahpanhes, in the sight of the men of Iudah:

10 And say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I will send and take Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon my seruant, and will set his throne vpon these stones that I haue hid, & he shal spread his royal pauillion ouer them.

11 And when he commeth he shal smite the land of Egypt, *and deliuer* * such *as are* for death to death and such *as are* for captiuitie to captiuitie, and such *as are* for the sword, to the sword.

* Chap. 15. 2. 11.3.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of Egypt, and hee shall burne them, and cause them away captiues, and he shal array himselfe with the land of Egypt, as a shepherd putteth on his garment, and he shall goe forth from thence in peace.

13 He shal breake also the † images ‖ of Bethshemesh that *is* in the land of Egypt, and the houses of the gods of the Egyptians shall he burne with fire.

† Hebr. *statues.* ‖ Or, *house of the Sunne.*

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *Ieremiah expresseth the desolation of Iudah for their idolatrie.* 11 *He propheseieth their destruction, who commit idolatry in Egypt.* 15 *The obstinacie of the Iewes.* 20 *Ieremiah threatneth them for the same,* 29 *And for a signe, propheseieth their destruction of Egypt.*

THE word that came to Ieremiah concerning all the Iewes which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwell at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the countrey of Pathros, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Ye haue seene all the euil that I haue brought vpon Ierusalem, and vpon all the cities of Iudah: and behold, this day they *are* a desolation, and no man dwelleth therein:

3 Because of their wickednesse, which they haue committed, to prouoke mee to anger, in that they went to burne incense, *and* to serue other gods whom they knew not, *neither* they, you, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit I sent vnto you all my seruants the Prophets, rising early, and sending *them*, saying, Oh doe not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their eare to turne from their wickednes, to burne no incense vnto other gods

6 Wherefore my fury and mine anger was powred foorth, and was kindled in the cities of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem, and they are wasted and desolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now thus saith the LORD the God of hosts, the God of Israel, Wherefore commit yee *this* great euill against your soules, to cut off from you man and woman, child and suckling out of Iudah, to leaue you none to remaine:

† Hebr. *out of the midst of Iudah.*

8 In that yee prouoke mee vnto wrath with the

workes of your hands, burning incense vnto other gods in the land of Egypt whither yee be gone to dwell that yee might cut your selues off, and that yee might be a curse, and a reproach among all the nations of the earth?

9 Haue ye forgotten the † wickednesse of your fathers, and the wickednesse of the kings of Iudah, and the wickednesse of their wiues, and your owne wickednesse, and the wickednesse of your wiues, which they haue committed in the land of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem?

10 They are not † humbled euen vnto this day, neither haue they feared, nor walked in my Law, nor in my Statutes that I set before you, & before your fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, *I will set my face against you for euill, and to cut off all Iudah.

12 And I wil take the remnant of Iudah, that haue set their faces to goe into the land of Egypt to sojourne there, and they shal all be consumed *and* fall in the land of Egypt: they shall euen be consumed by the sword, *and* by the famine: they shal die, from the least euen vnto the greatest, by the sword and by the famine: and they shall be an execration *and* an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach.

13 For I will punish them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I haue punished Ierusalem, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence,

14 So that none of the remnant of Iudah which are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourne there, shall escape or remaine, that they should returne into the land of Iudah to the which they † haue a desire to returne to dwell there: for none shall returne but such as shall escape.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wiues had burnt incense vnto other Gods, and all the women that stood by, a great multitude, euen all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt in Pathros, answered Ieremiah, saying,

16 As for the word that thou hast spoken vnto vs in the Name of the LORD, we will not hearken vnto thee.

17 But we will certainely doe whatsoeuer thing goeth foorth out of our owne mouth, to burne incense vnto the ‖ * Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her, as we haue done, wee and our fathers, our kings and our princes in the cities of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem: for *then* had we plentie of † victailes, and were well, and saw no euill.

18 But since wee left off to burne incense to the Queene of heauen, and to powre out drink offrings vnto her, we haue wanted all things, and haue beene consumed by the sword, and by the famine.

19 And *when we burnt incense to the Queene of heauen, and powred out drink offrings vnto her, did we make her cakes to worship her, and powre out drinke offerings vnto her without our ‖ men?

20 ¶ Then Ieremiah said vnto all the people, to the men and to the women, and to all the people which had giuen him that answere, saying;

21 The incense that ye burnt in the cities of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem, ye and your fathers, your kings and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it not into his minde?

22 So that the LORD could no longer beare, because of the euill of your doings, *and* because of the abominations, which yee haue committed: therefore is your land a desolation, and an astonishment, and a curse without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Because you haue burnt incense, and because yee haue sinned against the LORD, and haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD, nor walked in his law, nor in his statutes, nor in his testimonies: therefore this euill is happened vnto you, as at this day.

24 Moreouer, Ieremiah said vnto all the people, and to all the women; Heare the word of the LORD all Iudah, that *are* in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, saying, Yee and your wiues haue both spoken with your mouthes, and fulfilled with your hand, saying, Wee wil surely performe our vowes that we haue vowed; to burne incense to the Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her: yee will surely accomplish your vowes, and surely performe your vowes.

26 Therefore heare ye the word of the LORD, all Iudah that dwell in the land of Egypt, Behold, I haue sworne by my great Name, saith the LORD, that my Name shall no more bee named in the mouth of any man of Iudah, in all the land of Egypt, saying, the LORD God liueth.

27 Behold, I will watch ouer them for euil, and not for good, and all the men of Iudah that *are* in the land of Egypt shall be consumed by the sword, and by the famine, vntill there be an end of them.

28 Yet a *small* number that escape the sword, shall returne out of the land of Egypt, into the land of Iudah: and all the remnant of Iudah that are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourne there, shal know whose words shall stand, † mine or theirs.

† Hebr. From me or from them.

29 ¶ And this *shall be* a signe vnto you, saith the LORD, that I wil punish you in this place, that ye may know that my words shall surely stand against you for euil.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will giue Pharaoh Hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke his life, as I gaue Zedekiah king of Iudah into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon his enemie, and that sought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *Baruch being dismayed,* 4 *Ieremiah instructeth and comforteth him.*

THe word that Ieremiah the Prophet spake vnto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, when he had written these words in a booke at the mouth of Ieremiah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel vnto thee, O Baruch.

3 Thou didst say, Woe is mee now, for the LORD hath added griefe to my sorrow, I fainted in my sighing, and I find no rest.

4 ¶ Thus shalt thou say vnto him, The LORD saith thus, Behold, that which I haue built will I breake downe, and that which I haue planted I will plucke vp, euen this whole land:

5 And seekest thou great things for thy selfe? seeke *them* not; for behold, I will bring euill vpon all flesh, saith the LORD: but thy life will I giue vnto thee * for a praie in all places whither thou goest.

* Chap. 39.18.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *Ieremiah propheseth the ouerthrow of Pharaohs armie at Euphrates,* 13 *and the conquest of Egypt by Nebuchad-rezzar.* 27 *Hee comforteth Iacob in their chastisements.*

THe word of the LORD which came to Ieremiah the Prophet, against the Gentiles,

2 Against

2 Against Egypt, against the armie of Pharaoh Necho king of Egypt, which was by the riuer Euphrates in Carchemish, which Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon smote in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah.

3 Order yee the buckler and shield, and draw neere to battell.

4 Harnesse the horses, and get vp yee horsemen, and stand foorth with *your* helmets, fourbish the speares, *and* put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore haue I seene them dismayed, *and* turned away backe? and their mighty ones are beaten downe, and are fled apace, and looke not backe *for* feare *was* round about, saith the LORD.

† Hebr. broken in pieces.

† Hebr. fled a flight.

6 Let not the swift flee away, nor the mightie man escape: they shall stumble and fall toward the North, by the riuer Euphrates.

7 Who *is* this *that* commeth vp as a flood, whose waters are moued as the riuers?

8 Egypt riseth vp like a flood, and *his* waters are moued like the riuers, and he saith, I will goe vp, *and* will couer the earth, I will destroy the city, and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come vp ye horses, and rage ye charets, and let the mighty men come forth, the † Ethiopians, and the † Lybians that handle the shield, and the Lydians that handle *and* bend the bow.

† Hebr. Cush. † Hebr. Put.

10 For this *is* the day of the Lord GOD of hosts, a day of vengeance, that he may auenge him of his aduersaries, and the sword shall deuoure, and it shal be satiate, and made drunke with their blood: for the Lord GOD of hosts hath a sacrifice in the North countrey by the riuer Euphrates.

11 Goe vp into Gilead, and take balme, O virgin, the daughter of Egypt: in vaine shalt thou vse many medicines, *for* thou shalt † not be cured.

† Hebr. no cure shall be vnto thee.

12 The nations haue heard of thy shame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, *and* they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word that the LORD spake to Ieremiah the Prophet, how Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon should come *and* smite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in Migdol, and publish in Noph, and in Taphanhes: say yee, Stand fast, and prepare thee; for the sword shal deuoure round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men swept away? they stood not, because the LORD did driue them.

16 † Hee made many to fall, yea, one fell vpon another, and they said, Arise, and let vs goe againe to our owne people, and to the land of our natiuitie from the oppressing sword.

† Hebr. multiplied the faller.

17 They did crie there, Pharaoh king of Egypt *is but* a noyse, he hath passed the time appointed.

18 As I liue, saith the King, whose name *is* the LORD of hosts, Surely as Tabor *is* among the mountaines, and as Carmel by the sea, *so* shall he come.

19 O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, † furbish thy selfe to goe into captiuitie: for Noph shall be waste and desolate without an inhabitant.

20 Egypt is like a very faire heifer, but destruction commeth: it commeth out of the North.

21 Also her hired men *are* in the midst of her like † fatted bullocks, for they also are turned backe, *and* are fled away together; they did not stand because the day of their calamity was come vpon them, *and* the time of their visitation.

† Hebr. make thee instruments of captiuitie.

† Hebr. bullocks of the stall.

22 The voyce thereof shall goe like a serpent, for they shall march with an armie, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They shall cut downe her forrest, saith the LORD, though it cannot be searched, because they are more then the grashoppers, & *are* innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt shall be confounded, she shal be deliuered into the hand of the people of the North.

25 The LORD of hostes the God of Israel saith, Behold, I wil punish the multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods, and their kings, euen Pharaoh, and all them that trust in him.

*Or, my rester. Heb. mon.

26 And I wil deliuer them into the hand of those that seeke their liues, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his seruants, and afterwards it shall be inhabited, as in the dayes of old, saith the LORD.

*Isa. 45. 17. 43. 5. 44. 1. 46. 27. Ier. 30. 10. * Chap. 10. 24. 46. 28. Or, not vtterly cut thee off.

27 ¶ *But* feare not thou, O my seruant Iacob, and be not dismayed, O Israel: for behold, I will saue thee from a farre off, and thy seed from the land of their captiuitie, and Iacob shal returne and be in rest and at ease, and none shall make *him* afraid.

28 Feare thou not, O Iacob my seruant, saith the LORD, for I *am* with thee, for I wil make a full end of all the nations whither I haue driuen thee, but I wil not make a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure, yet will I not leaue thee wholy vnpunished.

CHAP. XLVII.

The destruction of the Philistims.

THe word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet against the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote † Gaza.

† Hebr. Azzah. * Isa. 8. 7.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, waters rise vp out of the North, and shal be an ouerflowing flood, and shal ouerflow the land, and all that is therein, the citie, & them that dwel therein: then the men shall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land shal howle.

† Hebr. the fulnesse thereof.

3 At the noyse of the stamping of the hoofes of his strong *horses*, at the rushing of his charets, *and at the* rumbling of his wheels, the fathers shal not look back to their children for feeblenesse of hands,

4 Because of the day that commeth to spoile all the Philistines, *and* to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon euery helper that remaineth: for the LORD wil spoile the Philistines, the remnant of the † countrey of Caphtor.

† Heb. the Iland.

5 Baldnesse is come vpon Gaza: Ashkelon is cut off *with* the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thy selfe?

6 O thou sword of the LORD, how long *will it be* ere thou be quiet? † put vp thy selfe into thy scabberd, rest and be still.

† Hebr. gather thy selfe.

7 † How can it be quiet, seeing the LORD hath giuen it a charge against Ashkelon, and against the sea shore? there hath he appointed it.

† Hebr. how canst thou?

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *The iudgement of Moab,* 7 *for their pride.* 11 *for their securitie,* 14 *for their carnall confidence,* 26 *and for their contempt of God and his people.* 47 *The restauration of Moab.*

AGainst Moab thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Woe vnto Nebo, for it is spoyled: Kiriathaim is confounded *and* taken: Misgal is confounded and dismayed.

‖ Or, the high place. ‖ Or, her strength is confounded.

2 *There shall be* no more praise of Moab in Heshbon, they haue deuised euil against it: come and let vs cut it off from *being a* nation; also thou shalt be cut down, O Madmen, the sword shal † pursue thee.

† Hebr. go after thee.

3 A voyce of crying *shall bee* from Horonaim, spoyling and great destruction.

4 Moab is destroyed, her little ones haue caused a cry to be heard.

† Hebr. weeping with weeping.

5 For in the going vp of Luhith † * continuall weeping shall goe vp: for in the going downe of

*Isa. 15. 5.

Hore-

Moronaim the enemies haue heard a cry of destruction.

6 Flee, saue your liues, and be like the ‖ heath in the wilderneſſe.

7 ¶ For because thou haſt truſted in thy workes, and in thy treaſures, thou ſhalt alſo be taken, and Chemoſh ſhall goe foorth into captiuitie *with* his * priests and his princes together.

‖ And the ſpoiler ſhall come vpon euery citie, and no citie ſhall eſcape: the valley alſo ſhal periſh, and the plaine ſhal be deſtroyed, as the LORD hath ſpoken.

9 Giue wings vnto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof ſhalbe deſolate, without any to dwell therein.

10 Curſed *be hee* that doeth the worke of the LORD ‖ deceitfully, and curſed *be hee* that keepeth backe his ſword from blood.

11 ¶ Moab hath been at eaſe from his youth, and he hath ſetled on his lees, and hath not beene emptied from veſſell to veſſell, neither hath he gone into captiuity: therefore his taſte † remained in him, and his ſent is not changed.

12 Therefore behold, the dayes come, ſayth the LORD, that I will ſend vnto him wanderers that ſhall cauſe him to wander, and ſhall empty his veſſels, and breake their bottels.

13 And Moab ſhall be aſhamed of Chemoſh, as the houſe of Iſrael was aſhamed of Bethel their confidence.

14 ¶ How ſay ye, We *are* * mightie and ſtrong men for the warre?

15 Moab is ſpoiled and gone vp *out of* her cities and † his choſen young men are gone downe to the ſlaughter, ſaith the king, whoſe Name *is* the LORD of hoſtes.

16 The calamitie of Moab is neere to come, and his affliction haſteth faſt.

17 All ye that are about him, bemoane him, and all ye that know his Name, ſay, How is the ſtrong ſtaffe broken, and the beautifull rod!

18 Thou daughter that doeſt inhabite Dibon, come downe from *thy* glory, and ſit in thirſt; for the ſpoiler of Moab ſhall come vpon thee, *and* hee ſhall deſtroy thy ſtrong holdes.

19 O † inhabitant of Aroer, ſtand by the way and eſpie, aſke him that fleeth, and her that eſcapeth, *and* ſay, What is done?

20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken downe: * howle and cry, tell ye it in Arnon, that Moab is ſpoiled.

21 And iudgement is come vpon the plaine countrey, vpon Holon, and vpon Iahazah, and vpon Mephaath.

22 And vpon Dibon, and vpon Nebo, and vpon Beth-diblathaim.

23 And vpon Kiriathaim, and vpon Beth-Gamul, and vpon Beth-meon,

24 And vpon Kerioth, and vpon Bozrah, and vpon all the cities of the land of Moab farre or neere.

25 The horne of Moab is cut off, and his arme is broken, ſaith the LORD.

26 ¶ Make yee him drunken: for hee magnified *himſelfe* againſt the LORD: Moab alſo ſhall wallow in his vomite, and he alſo ſhall be in derision.

27 For was not Iſrael a derision vnto thee? was he found among theeues? for ſince thou ſpakeſt of him, thou ‖ ſkippedſt for ioy.

28 O ye that dwell in Moab, leaue the cities and dwell in the rocke, and be like the doue *that* maketh her neſt in the ſides of the holes mouth.

29 We haue heard the * pride of Moab, (hee is exceeding proud) his loftineſſe, and his arrogancie, and his pride, and the haughtineſſe of his heart.

30 I know his wrath, ſaith the LORD, but *it ſhall* not *be* ſo, ‖ his lyes ſhall not ſo effect *it*.

31 Therefore will I howle for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab, *mine heart* ſhall mourne for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weep for thee, with the weeping of Iazer: thy plants are gone ouer the Sea, they reach euen to the Sea of Iazer, the ſpoyler is fallen vpon thy ſummer fruites, and vpon thy vintage.

33 And * ioye and gladneſſe is taken from the plentifull field, and from the land of Moab, and I haue cauſed wine to faile from the winepreſſes, none ſhall treade with ſhouting, *their* ſhouting *ſhall be* no ſhouting.

34 From the cry of Heſhbon, euen vnto Elealeh, *and* euen vnto Iahaz haue they vttered their voyce: * from Zoar, euen vnto Horonaim *as* an heyfer of three yeeres old: for the waters alſo of Nimrim ſhall be † deſolate.

35 Moreouer, I will cauſe to ceaſe in Moab, ſaith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incenſe to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart ſhall ſound for Moab like pipes: and mine heart ſhal ſound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: becauſe the riches *that* hee hath gotten is periſhed.

37 For * euery head ſhalbe bald, and euery beard † clipt: vpon all the hands *ſhalbe* cuttings, and vpon the loynes ſackecloth.

38 There ſhall be lamentation generally vpon all the houſe tops of Moab & in the ſtreets thereof: for I haue broken Moab like a veſſell, wherein is no pleaſure, ſaith the LORD.

39 They ſhall howle, ſaying, How is it broken downe? how hath Moab turned the † backe with ſhame? ſo ſhall Moab be a derſion, and a diſmaying to all them about him.

40 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, he ſhal flie as an eagle, and ſhall ſpread his wings ouer Moab.

41 ‖ Kerioth is taken, and the ſtrong holdes are ſurprized, and the mighty mens hearts in Moab at that day ſhall bee as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Moab ſhall bee deſtroyed from being a people, becauſe hee hath magnified *himſelfe* againſt the LORD.

43 * Feare, and the pit, and the ſnare *ſhall be* vpon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, ſaith the LORD.

44 He that fleeth from the feare, ſhall fall into the pit, & he that getteth vp out of the pit ſhall be taken in the ſnare: for I will bring vpon it, *euen* vpon Moab, the yeere of their viſitation, ſaith the LORD.

45 They that fled, ſtood vnder the ſhadow of Heſhbon, becauſe of the force: but * a fire ſhal come foorth out of Heſhbon, and a flame from the midſt of Sihon, and ſhall deuoure the corner of Moab, & the crowne of the head of the † tumultuous ones.

46 Woe be vnto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemoſh periſheth: for thy ſonnes are taken † captiues, and thy daughters captiues.

47 ¶ Yet will I bring againe the captiuitie of Moab in the latter dayes, ſaith the LORD. Thus farre *is* the iudgement of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *The iudgement of the Ammonites.* 6 *Their reſtauration.* 7 *The iudgements of Edom,* 23 *Of Damaſcus,* 28 *Of Kedar,* 30 *Of Hazor,* 34 *and of Elam.* 39 *The reſtauration of Elam.*

[Con-

‖ *Or, ſhoote on whom he ſtayeth Heb. his barres, do not right.*

* Iſa. 16. 10.

* Iſa. 15. 5, 6. † *Hebr. deſolations.*

* Iſa. 15. 2, 3. † *Hebr. diminiſhed.*

† *Hebr. necke.*

‖ *Or, the cities.*

* Iſa. 24. 17. 18.

* Num. 21. 28.

† *Hebr. children of wofe.* † *Hebr. in captiuitie.*

‖Or, against. ‖Or, Melcom. *Amos 1.13. *Amos 1.14.

C‖Oncerning the Ammonites, thus sayth the LORD, Hath Israel no sonnes? hath hee no heire? Why *then* doeth ‖ their king inherit * Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

2 Therefore behold, the dayes come, sayth the LORD, that I will cause an alarme of warre to be heard in * Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it shal be a desolate heape, and her daughters shall be burnt with fire: then shall Israel be heire vnto them that were his heires, sayth the LORD.

3 Howle, O Heshbon, for Ai is spoiled: cry ye daughters of Rabbah: gird ye with sackecloth: lament and runne to and fro by the hedges; for ‖ their king shall goe into captiuitie: *and* his * priests and his princes together.

‖Or, Melcom. *Chap. 48.7.

4 Wherefore glorieſt thou in the valleys, ‖ thy flowing valley, O backſliding daughter? that trusted in her treasures, *saying*, Who shall come vnto me?

‖Or, thy valley floweth away.

5 Behold, I will bring a feare vpon thee, saith the Lord GOD of hostes, from all those that be about thee, and ye shalbe driuen out euery man right forth and none shall gather vp him that wandereth.

6 And afterward I will bring againe the captiuitie of the children of Ammon, saith the LORD.

7 ¶Concerning Edom, thus saith the LORD of hosts, * *Is* wisdome no more in Teman? is counſell perished from the prudent? is their wiſedome vanished?

*Obad. verſe. 8.

8 Flee yee, ‖ turne backe, dwell deepe, O inhabitants of Dedan: for I will bring the calamitie of Esau vpon him, the time that I will visite him.

‖Or, they are turned backe.

9 If * grapegatherers come to thee, would they not leaue *some* gleaning grapes? if theeues by night, they will destroy † till they haue enough.

*Obad. verſe 5. †Hebr. their ſufficiencie.

10 But I haue made Esau bare, I haue vncouered his ſecret places, and hee shall not be able to hide himſelfe: his ſeede is ſpoiled, and his brethren, and his neighbours, and he is not.

11 Leaue thy fatherleſſe children, I will preſerue them aliue: and let thy widowes truſt in me.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, they whoſe iudgement *was* not to drinke of the cup, haue aſſuredly drunken, and *art* thou he *that* shall altogether goe vnpuniſhed? thou shalt not goe vnpuniſhed, but thou shalt surely drinke *of it*.

13 For I haue ſworne by myſelfe, saith the LORD, that Bozrah shall become a deſolation, a reproch, a waſte, and a curſe, and all the cities thereof shall be perpetuall waſtes.

14 I haue heard a * rumour from the LORD, and an embaſſadour is ſent vnto the heathen, *saying*, Gather ye together, and come againſt her, and riſe vp to the battell.

*Obad. verſ. 1.

15 For loe, I will make thee ſmall among the heathen, *and* deſpiſed among men.

16 Thy terribleneſſe hath deceiued thee, *and* the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwelleſt in the cleſts of the rocke, that holdeſt the height of the hill: though thou ſhouldeſt make thy * neſt as high as the Eagle, I will bring thee downe from thence, saith the LORD.

*Obad. verſ. 4.

17 Alſo Edom shall be a deſolation: * euery one that goeth by it shall be aſtoniſhed, and shall hiſſe at all the plagues thereof.

*Chap. 50.13.

18 * As in the ouerthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD: no man shall abide there, neither ſhall a ſonne of man dwell in it.

*Gen. 19. 25. chap. 50.40.

19 Behold, he ſhall come vp like a lyon from the ſwelling of Iordane againſt the habitation of the ſtrong: but I will ſuddenly make him runne away from her: and who *is* a choſen man *that* I may appoint ouer her? for who *is* like me? and who will ‖ * appoint me the time? who *is* that ſhepheard, that will ſtand before me?

‖Or, ſet me an time? *Iob 41.4.

20 Therefore heare the counſell of the LORD, that he hath taken againſt Edom, and his purpoſes that hee hath purpoſed againſt the inhabitants of Teman: ſurely the leaſt of the flocke ſhall draw them out: ſurely hee ſhall make their habitations deſolate with them.

21 The earth is moued at the noiſe of their fall: at the cry, the noiſe thereof was heard in the † red ſea.

†Hebr. weed ſea.

22 Behold, he ſhall come vp and flie as the eagle, and ſpread his wings ouer Bozrah: and at that day ſhall the heart of the mightie men of Edom, be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶Concerning Damaſcus, Hamath is confounded, and Arpad, for they haue heard euill tidings, they are † faint hearted, *there is* ſorrow ‖ on the ſea, it cannot be quiet.

†Hebr. melted. ‖Or, as the ſea.

24 Damaſcus is waxed feeble, *and* turneth her ſelfe to flee, & feare hath ſeized on her: anguiſh and ſorrowes haue taken her as a woman in trauaile.

25 How is the city of praiſe not left, the citie of my ioy?

26 Therefore her young men ſhall fall in her ſtreets, and all the men of warre ſhall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD of hoſtes.

27 And I will kindle a * fire in the wall of Damaſcus, and it ſhall conſume the palaces of Benhadad.

* Amos 1.4.

28 ¶Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdomes of Hazor, which Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon ſhall ſmite, Thus saith the LORD: Ariſe ye, goe vp to Kedar, and ſpoile the men of the East.

29 Their tents and their flockes ſhall they take away: they ſhall take to themſelues their curtaines, and all their veſſels, and their camels, and they ſhall cry vnto them, Feare *is* on euery ſide.

30 ¶ * Flee, † get ye afarre off, dwell deepe, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the LORD: for Nebuchad rezzar king of Babylon hath taken counſell againſt you, & hath conceiued a purpoſe againſt you.

*Ver. 28. †Hebr. flie greatly. ‖Or, for the

31 Ariſe, get you vp vnto the ‖ wealthie nation that dwelleth without care, saith the LORD, which *haue* neither gates nor barres, *which* dwell alone.

‖Or, that is at reſt.

32 And their camels ſhall be a booty, and the multitude of their cattell a ſpoile, and I will ſcatter into all windes them that are in the † vtmoſt corners, and I will bring their calamitie from all ſides thereof, ſaith the LORD.

†Hebr. cut off in the corners. ‖Or, that haue the corners their haire polled.

33 And Hazor ſhall be a dwelling for dragons, *and* a deſolation for euer: there ſhall no man abide there, nor any ſonne of man dwel in it.

34 ¶The word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet, againſt Elam in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Iudah, ſaying,

35 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, I will breake the bow of Elam, the chiefe of their might.

36 And vpon Elam will I bring the foure winds from the foure quarters of heauen, and will ſcatter them towards all thoſe winds, and there ſhall be no nation, whither the outcaſts of Elam ſhal not come.

37 For I will cauſe Elam to be diſmayed before their enemies, and before them that ſeeke their life: and I will bring euill vpon them, *euen* my fierce anger, ſaith the LORD, and I will ſend the ſword after them, till I haue conſumed them.

38 And I will ſet my throne in Elam, and will deſtroy from thence the king and the princes, ſaith the LORD.

39 ¶But it ſhall come to paſſe in the * latter dayes, *that* I will bring againe the captiuitie of Elam, ſayth the LORD.

*Chap. 49.6. & 48.47.

CHAP.

CHAP. L.

1. 9. 21, 35 The iudgements of Babylon. 4. 17. 33 The redemption of Israel.

THE word that the LORD spake against Babylon, *and* against the land of the Caldeans † by Ieremiah the Prophet.

2 Declare yee among the nations, and publish, and † set vp a standard: publish *and* conceale not: *say*, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces, her idoles are confounded, her images, are broken in pieces.

3 For out of the North there commeth vp a nation against her, which shal make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remoove, they shall depart both man and beast.

4 ¶ In those dayes, and in that time, sayth the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, they, and the children of Iudah together, going and weeping: they shall goe, and seeke the LORD their God.

5 They shall aske the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, *saying*, Come and let vs ioyne our selues to the LORD, in a perpetuall Couenant *that* shall not be forgotten.

6 My people hath been lost sheepe: their shepheards haue caused them to goe astray, they haue turned them away *on* the mountaines: they haue gone from mountaine to hill, they haue forgotten their † resting place.

7 All that found them haue deuoured them, and their aduersaries said, We offend not, because they haue sinned against the LORD, the habitation of iustice, euen the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

8 * Remooue out of the midst of Babylon, and goe forth out of the land of the Caldeans, and bee as the hee goats before the flockes.

9 ¶ For loe, I will raise and cause to come vp against Babylon, an assembly of great nations from the North countrey, and they shal set themselues in aray against her, from thence she shalbe taken: their arrowes *shall be* as of a mighty ‖ expert man: none shall returne in vaine.

10 And Caldea shall be a spoyle: all that spoile her shall be satisfied, saith the LORD.

11 Because ye were glad, because ye reioyced, O ye destroiers of mine heritage, because ye are growen fat, as the heifer at grasse, and bellow as bulles:

12 Your mother shalbe sore confounded, she that bare you shalbe ashamed: behold, the hindest most of the nations *shall be* a wildernesse, a dry land, and a desert.

13 Because of the wrath of the LORD it shall not be inhabited, but it shall be wholly desolate; * euery one that goeth by Babylon shall be astonished, and hisse at all her plagues.

14 Put your selues in aray against Babylon round about: all yee that bend the bow, shoote at her, spare no arrowes: for shee hath sinned against the LORD.

15 Shout against her round about: she hath giuen her hand: her foundations are fallen, her walles are throwen downe: for it *is* the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance vpon her; as shee hath done, doe vnto her.

16 Cut off the sower from Babylon, and him that handleth the ‖ sickle in the time of harueſt: for feare of the oppressing sword, they shal turne euery one to his people, and they shall flee euery one to his owne land.

17 ¶ Israel *is* a scattered sheepe, the lions haue driuen *him* away: first the king of Assyria hath deuoured him, and last this Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus sayth the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Behold, I will punish the king of Babylon and his land, as I haue punished the king of Assyria.

19 And I will bring Israel againe to his habitation, and he shall feede on Carmel and Bashan, and his soule shal be satisfied vpon mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD, the iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and *there shall be* none; and the sinnes of Iudah, and they shall not bee found: for I will pardon them whom I reserue.

21 ‹ Goe vp against the land ‖ of Merathaim, *euen* against it, and against the inhabitants ‖ of Pekod: waste and vtterly destroy after them, sayth the LORD, and doe according to all that I haue commanded thee. ‖ *Or, of the rebels.* ‖ *Or, visitation.*

22 A sound of battell *is* in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken? how is Babylon become a desolation among the nations?

24 I haue layd a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, and thou wast not aware: thou art found, and also caught, because thou hast striuen against the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armorie, & hath brought forth the weapons of his indignation: for this *is* the worke of the Lord GOD of hostes, in the land of the Caldeans.

26 Come against her † from the vtmost border, open her store-houses: ‖ cast her vp as heapes, and destroy her vtterly: let nothing of her be left. † *Hebr. from the end.* ‖ *Or, tread her.*

27 Slay all her bullocks: let them go downe to the slaughter: woe vnto them, for their day is come, the time of their visitation.

28 The voyce of them that flee and escape out of the land of Babylon, to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his Temple.

29 Call together the archers against Babylon: all ye that bend the bow, campe against it round about: let none thereof escape: recompense her according to her worke: according to all that shee hath done, doe vnto her: for shee hath been proud against the LORD, against the Holy one of Israel.

30 Therefore shall her young men fall in the streets, and all her men of warre shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD.

31 Behold, I *am* against thee, O thou most † proud, saith the Lord GOD of hosts: for thy day is come, the time *that* I will visit thee. † *Hebr. pride.*

32 And the most † proud shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him vp: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall deuoure all round about him. † *Hebr. pride.*

33 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes: The children of Israel, and the children of Iudah *were* oppressed together, and all that tooke them captiues, held them fast, they refused to let them goe.

34 Their Redeemer *is* strong, the LORD of hostes *is* his Name, he shall throughly pleade their cause, that he may giue rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 ¶ A sword *is* vpon the Caldeans, sayth the LORD, and vpon the inhabitants of Babylon, and vpon her princes, and vpon her wise men.

36 A sword *is* vpon the ‖ liers, and they shall dote: a sword *is* vpon her mightie men, and they shall be dismayed. ‖ *Or, babblers.*

37 A sword *is* vpon their horses, and vpon their

Or, slayers both. *barres.*

charets,

charets, and vpon all the mingled people that *are* in the midst of her, and they shall become *as* women: a sword *is* vpon her treasures, and they shalbe robbed.

38 A drought *is* vpon her waters, and they shall be dried vp: for it *is* the land of grauen images, and they are madde vpon their idoles.

39 Therfore the wild beasts of the desert with the wilde beasts of the ylands shall dwell *there*, and the owles shall dwell therein: and it shall bee no more inhabited for euer: neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

*Gen.19 25.chap. 49.18. 40 * As God ouerthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD, *so* shall no man abide there, neither shall any sonne of man dwell therein.

41 Behold, a people shall come from the North, and a great nation, and many kings shalbe raised vp from the coasts of the earth.

42 They shall hold the bow and the lance, they are cruell and will not shew mercy: their voyce shall roare like the Sea, and they shall ride vpon horses *euery one* put in aray like a man to the battel against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The king of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble, anguish tooke hold of him, *and* pangs as of a woman in trauell.

*Chap. 49.19. 44 Behold, he shal come vp * like a lion from the swelling of Iordane, vnto the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly runne away from her: and who is a chosen man *that* I may appoint ouer her? for who is like me, and * who will ‖ appoint me the time? and who *is* that shepheard that will stand before me?

*Iob 41. 1.chap. 49.19. ‖Or, commune me to pleade. 45 Therefore heare ye the counsel of the LORD that he hath taken against Babylon, and his purposes that hee hath purposed against the land of the Caldeans: surely the least of the flocke shall drawe them out: surely he shall make *their* habitation desolate with them.

46 At the noise of the taking of Babylon, the earth is moued, and the crie is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

The seuere iudgements of God against Babylon, in reuenge of Israel. 59 *Ieremiah deliuereth the booke of this prophecie to Sheratiah, to be cast into Euphrates, in token of the perpetuall sinking of Babylon.*

THus saith the Lord; Behold, I will raise vp against Babylon, and against them that dwell in the † middest of them that rise vp against me, a destroying winde;

†Hebr. heart.

2 And will send vnto Babylon fanners, that shall fanne her, and shall emptie her land: for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about.

3 Against *him that* bendeth let the archer bend his bow, and against *him that* lifteth himselfe vp in his brigandine; and spare ye not her yong men, destroy ye vtterly all her hoste.

4 Thus the slaine shall fall in the lande of the Caldeans, and they that are thrust through in her streetes.

5 For Israel hath not beene forsaken, nor Iudah of his God, of the LORD of hostes, though their land was filled with sinne against the holy one of Israel.

*Chap. 50.8. rem. 28.4. 6 *Flee out of the middest of Babylon, and deliuer euery man his soule: bee not cut off in her iniquity: for this is the time of the LORDS vengeance: he will render vnto her a recompense.

7 Babylon *hath beene* a golden cup in the LORDS hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations haue druken of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

8 Babylon is suddenly * fallen and destroyed: howle for her, take balme for her paine, if so be she may be healed. *Isa. 21.9. reuel. 14.8. and 18.2.

9 Wee would haue healed Babylon, but shee is not healed: forsake her, and let vs go euery one into his owne countrey: for her iudgement reacheth vnto heauen, and is lifted vp euen to the skies.

10 The LORD hath brought foorth our righteousnes: come and let vs declare in Zion the worke of the LORD our God.

11 Make † bright the arrowes: gather the shields: the LORD hath raised vp the spirit of the kings of the Medes: for his deuice is against Babylon to destroy it, because it *is* the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his temple.

†Hebr. purge.

12 Set vp the standard vpon the walles of Babylon, make the watch strong: set vp the watchmen: prepare † the ambushes: for the LORD hath both deuised and done that, which he spake against the inhabitants of Babylon.

†Hebr. lyers in wait.

13 O thou that dwellest vpon many waters, abundant in treasures: thine end is come: *and* the measure of thy couetousnesse.

14 * The LORD of hosts hath sworne † by himselfe, *saying*, Surely I will fill thee with men as with caterpillers, and they shall ‖ lift vp a shout against thee.

*Amos 6.8. †Hebr. by his soule. ‖Hebr. answer.

15 * He hath made the earth by his power, hee hath established the world by his wisedom, & hath stretched out the heauen by his vnderstanding.

*Gen. 1.6 chap. 10.12. &c.

16 When he vttereth *his* voice, *there is* a multitude of waters in the heauens, and hee causeth the vapors to ascend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings with raine, and bringeth foorth the winde out of his treasures.

‖Or, mist.

17 * Euery man is ‖ brutish by *his* knowledge: euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his molten image *is* falshood, and *there is* no breath in them.

*Chap. 10.14. ‖Or, is more brutish then to know.

18 They *are* vanity, the worke of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

19 The portion of Iacob *is* not like them, for hee *is* the former of all things, and * Israel *is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts *is* his Name.

*Chap. 10.16.

20 Thou *art* my battle-axe *and* weapons of warre: for ‖ with thee will I breake in pieces the nations, and with thee will I destroy kingdoms:

‖Or, in thee.

21 And with thee will I breake in pieces the horse and his rider, and with thee will I breake in pieces the charet and his rider;

22 With thee also will I breake in pieces man and woman, and with thee will I breake in pieces old and yong, and with thee will I breake in pieces the yong man and the maid.

23 I will also breake in pieces with thee, the shepheard and his flocke, and with thee will I breake in pieces the husbandman, & his yoke of oxen, & with thee will I breake in pieces captaines and rulers.

24 And I will render vnto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Caldea, all their euill that they haue done in Zion in your sight, saith the LORD.

25 Behold, I *am* against thee, O destroying mountaine, saith the LORD, which destroyest all the earth, and I will stretch out mine hand vpon thee, and roule thee downe from the rockes, and will make thee a burnt mountaine.

26 And they shall not take of thee a stone, for a corner, nor a stone for foundations, but thou shalt be † desolate for euer, saith the LORD.

†Hebr. perpetuall desolations.

27 Set ye vp a standard in the land: blow the trumpet

trumpet among the nations: prepare the nations against her, call together against her the kingdomes of Ararat, Minni, and Ashchenaz: appoint a captaine against her: cause her horses to come vp as the rough caterpillers.

28 Prepare against her the nations with the kings of the Medes, the captaines thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land shall tremble and sorrow: for every purpose of the LORD shall be performed against Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon haue forborne to fight: they haue remained in their holds, their might hath failed, they became as women: they haue burnt their dwelling places: her barres are broken.

31 One poste shall run to meet another, and one messenger to meet another, to shew the king of Babylon that his citie is taken at *one* end:

32 And that the passages are stopped, and the reeds they haue burnt with fire, and the men of war are affrighted.

33 For thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, The daughter of Babylon *is* like a threshing floore; ‖ *it is* time to thresh her: yet a little while, and the time of her harnest shall come.

34 Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon hath deuoured me, he hath crushed me, he hath made me an emptie vessel; he hath swallowed me vp like a dragon, he hath filled his belly with my delicates, hee hath cast me out.

35 † The violence done to me, and to my ‖ flesh, *be* vpon Babylon, shall the † inhabitant of Zion say, and my blood vpon the inhabitants of Caldea, shal Ierusalem say.

36 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will pleade thy cause and take vengeance for thee, and I will drie vp her sea, and make her springs dry.

37 And Babylon shall become heaps, a dwelling place for dragons, an astonishment, and an hissing without an inhabitant.

38 They shall roare together like lions; they shal yell as lyons whelpes.

39 In their heate I will make their feastes, and I will make them drunken, that they may reioyce and sleepe a perpetuall sleepe, and not wake, saith the LORD.

40 I will bring them downe like lambes to the slaughter, like rammes with hee goats.

41 How is Sheshach taken? and how is the praise of the whole earth surprised? how is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations?

42 The sea is come vp vpon Babylon: shee is couered with the multitude of the waues thereof.

43 Her cities are a desolation, a drie land and a wildernes, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth any sonne of man passe thereby.

44 And I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I will bring foorth out of his mouth, that which hee hath swallowed vp, and the nations shall not flowe together any more vnto him; yea, the wall of Babylon shall fall.

45 My people, goe yee out of the middest of her, and deliuer yee euery man his soule from the fierce anger of the LORD.

46 And lest your heart faint, and yee feare for the rumour that shall bee heard in the land: a rumour shall both come one yeere, and after that in *another* yeere *shall come* a rumour and violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

47 Therefore behold, the dayes come, that I will † doe iudgement vpon the grauen images of Babylon, and her whole land shalbe confounded, and all her slaine shall fall in the midst of her.

48 Then the heauen and the earth, and all that *is* therein, shall sing for Babylon: for the spoylers shall come vnto her from the North, saith the LORD.

49 ‖ As Babylon *hath caused* the slaine of Israel to fall: so at Babylon shall fall the slaine of all ‖ the earth.

50 Yee that haue escaped the sword, go away, stand not still: remember the LORD afarre off: and let Ierusalem come into your mind.

51 We are confounded, because we haue heard reproach, shame hath couered our faces: for strangers are come into the Sanctuaries of the LORDS house.

52 Wherefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will doe iudgement vpon her grauen images, and through all her land the wounded shall grone.

53 Though Babylon should mount vp to heauen, and though shee should fortifie the height of her strength, *yet* from me shall spoylers come vnto her, saith the LORD.

54 A sound of a crie *commeth* from Babylon, and great destruction from the land of the Caldeans.

55 Because the LORD hath spoiled Babylon, and destroyed out of her the great voyce when her waues doe roare like great waters, a noyse of their voyce is vttered.

56 Because the spoiler is come vpon her, *euen* vpon Babylon, and her mightie men are taken, euery one of their bowes is broken, for the LORD God of recompences shall surely requite.

57 And I will make drunke her princes and her wise men, her captains and her rulers, and her mightie men: and they shall sleepe a perpetuall sleep, and not wake, saith the King, whose Name *is* the LORD of hostes.

58 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, The ‖ broad walles of Babylon shall be vtterly ‖ broken, and her high gates shall bee burnt with fire, and the people shall labour in vaine, and the folke in the fire, and they shalbe weary.

59 ¶ The word which Ieremiah the Prophet commanded Seraiah the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, when he went † with Zedekiah the king of Iudah into Babylon: in the fourth yeere of his reigne, and this Seraiah was a ‖ quiet prince.

60 So Ieremiah wrote in a booke all the euil that should come vpon Babylon: *euen* all these words that are written against Babylon.

61 And Ieremiah said to Seraiah, When thou commest to Babylon, and shalt see, and shalt reade all these words,

62 Then shalt thou say, O LORD, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that none shal remaine in it, neither man nor beast, but that it shalbe † desolate for euer.

63 And it shal be when thou hast made an end of reading this booke, *that* thou shalt binde a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates.

64 And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sinke and shall not rise from the euill that I will bring vpon her: and they shall be weary. Thus farre *are* the words of Ieremiah.

CHAP. LII.

1 *Zedekiah rebelleth.* 4 *Ierusalem is besieged, and taken.* 8 *Zedekiahs sonnes killed, and his owne eyes put out.* 12 *Nebuzaradan burneth and spoileth the city.* 24 *He carieth away the captiues.* 32 *Euilmerodach aduanceth Iehoiakim.*

Zedekiah

‖ *Or, both Babylon to fall, O ye slaine of Israel, and with Babylon, &c.*

‖ *Or, the country*

‖ *Or, the walles of broad Babylon.*

‖ *Or, made naked.*

‖ *Or, on the behalfe of.*

‖ *Or, prince of Menuchah, or chiefe chamberlaine.*

† *Heb. desolations.*

*2.Kings 24.18. †Hebr. reigned.

ZEdekiah *was* * one and twenty yeere old when he †began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Hamutal the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

2 And he did that *which* was euill in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Ierusalem and Iudah, till hee had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

*2.Kings 25.1.cha. 39.1.

4 ¶ And it came to passe in the * ninth yeere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his army against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and built forts against it round about.

5 So the city was besieged vnto the eleuenth yere of king Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth moneth, in the ninth *day* of the moneth, the famine was sore in the citie, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the city was broken vp, and all the men of warre fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the gate betweene the two walles, which *was* by the kings garden, (now the Caldeans *were* by the citie round about) and they went by the way of the plaine.

8 ¶ But the army of the Caldeans pursued after the King, and ouertooke Zedekiah in the plaines of Iericho, and all his armie was scattered from him.

9 Then they tooke the King, and carried him vp vnto the King of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath: where he gaue iudgement vpon him.

10 And the king of Babylon slewe the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes: he slew also all the princes of Iudah in Riblah.

†Hebr. blinded. ‖Or, fetters.

11 Then he † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the king of Babylon bound him ‖ in chaines, and caried him to Babylon, and put him in † prison til the day of his death.

†Hebr. house of the ward. ‖Or, chiefe Marshall. Heb. chiefe of the executioners or slaughtermen. And so ver. 14. &c. †Hebr. stood before.

12 ¶ Now in the fift moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, (which *was* the nineteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖ captaine of the guard, *which* † serued the king of Babylon into Ierusalem,

13 And burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and all the houses of the great men burnt he with fire.

14 And all the army of the Caldeans that *were* with the captaine of the guard, brake downe all the walles of Ierusalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard caried away captiue *certaine* of the poore of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the city, and those that fel away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the rest of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard left *certaine* of the poore of the land for vine-dressers, and for husbandmen.

*Chap. 27.19. ‖Or, instruments to receiue the ashes. ‖Or, basins.

17 Also the * pillars of brasse that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brazen Sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, the Caldeans brake, and caried all the brasse of them to Babylon.

18 The cauldrons also and the ‖ shouels, and the snuffers, and the ‖ boules, and the spoones, and all the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred, tooke they away.

19 And the basons, and the ‖ firepannes, and the bolls, and the caldrons, and the candlesticks, and the spoones, and the cups; that which *was* of golde, in gold, and that which *was* of siluer, *in* siluer, tooke the captaine of the guard away.

‖Or, pannes. ‖Or, fers.

20 The two pillars, one sea, and twelue brazen bulles that *were* vnder the bases, which king Solomon had made in the house of the LORD: † the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

†Hebr. there was no weight of the brasse.

21 And concerning the * pillars, the height of one pillar *was* eighteene cubites, and a † fillet of twelue cubits did compasse it, and the thickenes thereof *was* foure fingers: *it was* hollow.

*1.King. 7.15. 2.kings 17.22. †Hebr. a line.

22 And a chapiter of brasse *was* vpon it, and the height of one chapiter *was* fiue cubites, with network and pomegranates vpon the chapiters round about, all of brasse: the second pillar also and the pomegranates *were* like vnto these.

23 And there were ninetie and sixe pomegranates on a side, *and* all the pomegranats vpon the network *were* an hundred round about.

24 ¶ And the captaine of the guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe Priest, and Zephaniah the second Priest, and the three keepers of the † doore.

† Hebr. sleeue. † Hebr. face of the king. ‖ Or, seruice of the captaine of the hoste.

25 He tooke also out of the city an Eunuch, which had the charge of the men of warre, and seuen men of them that † were neere the Kings person, which were found in the citie, and the ‖ principall Scribe of the host, who mustred the people of the land, and three score men of the people of the land, that were found in the midst of the citie.

26 So Nebuzar-adan the captaine of the guard tooke them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the king of Babylon smote them, and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Iudah was carryed away captiue out of his owne land.

28 This *is* the people whom Nebuchad-rezzar caried away captiue in the seuenth yere, three thousand Iewes and three and twentie.

29 In the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar, hee caried away captiue from Ierusalem eight hundred thirtie and two † persons.

†Hebr. soules.

30 In the three and twentieth yere of Nebuchad-rezzar, Nebuzar-adan the captaine of the guard, caried away captiue of the Iewes seuen hundred fortie and fiue persons: all the persons *were* foure thousand sixe hundred.

31 ¶ And it came to passe in the seuen and thirtieth yeere of the captiuitie of Iehoiakin king of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, in the fiue and twentieth *day* of the moneth, *that* Euilmerodach king of Babylon, in the *first* yeere of his reigne, lifted vp the head of Iehoiakin king of Iudah, and brought him forth out of prison,

32 And spake † kindly vnto him, and set his throne aboue the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon,

†Hebr. good things with her.

33 And changed his prison garments: and he did continually eate bread before him all the dayes of his life.

34 And for his diet, there was a continuall diet giuen him of the King of Babylon: † euery day a portion vnto the day of his death, all the dayes of his life.

†Hebr. the matter of the day in his day.

¶ THE

¶ THE LAMENTATIONS OF IEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 The miserable estate of Ierusalem by reason of her sin.
12 She complaineth of her greefe, 18 and confesseth Gods iudgements to be righteous.

HOw doth the citie sit solitary *that was* full of people? *how* is shee become as a widow? she *that was* great among the nations, and princesse among the prouinces, *how* is she become tributary?

2 She *weepeth sore in the night, & her teares are on her cheekes: among all her louers, shee *hath* none to comfort her; all her friends haue dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Iudah is gone into captiuity, because of affliction, and †because of great seruitude: she dwelleth among the heathen, she findeth no rest: all her persecutors ouertook her between the straits.

4 The wayes of Zion doe mourne, because none come to the solemne feasts: all her gates are desolate: her Priests sigh: her virgins are afflicted, and she *is* in bitternesse.

5 Her aduersaries * are the chiefe, her enemies prosper: for the LORD hath afflicted her, for the multitude of her transgressions, her * children are gone into captiuitie before the enemy.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed: her princes are become like Harts *that* find no pasture, and they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

7 Ierusalem remembred in the dayes of her affliction, and of her miseries all her †pleasant things that she had in the dayes of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemy, and none did help her: the aduersaries saw her, *and* did mocke at her Sabbaths.

8 Ierusalem hath grieuously sinned, therefore she is remoued: all that honoured her, despise her because they haue seene her nakednesse: yea, shee sigheth and turneth backward.

9 Her filthinesse *is* in her skirts, shee remembreth not her last end, therefore she came down wonderfully: she *had* no comforter: O LORD, behold my affliction, for the enemie hath magnified *himselfe*.

10 The aduersary hath spread out his hand vpon all her †pleasant things: for she hath seene *that* the heathen entred into her Sanctuary whom thou didst command *that* *they should not enter into thy congregation.

11 All her people sigh, they seek bread, they haue giuen their pleasant things for meat to †relieue the soule: see, O Lord, and consider: for I am become vile

12 ¶ *Is it* nothing to you, all ye that †passe by? behold & see, if there be any sorrow like to my sorrow which is done vnto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted *me*, in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From aboue hath he sent fire into my bones, and it preuaileth against them: hee hath spread a net for my feet, he hath turned me backe: hee hath made me desolate, *and* faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, and come vp vpon my necke: he hath made my strength to fall, the Lord hath deliuered me into *their* hands, *from whom* I am not able to rise vp

15 The Lord hath troden vnder foot al my mighty men in the midst of me: he hath called an assembly against mee to crush my yong men. The Lord hath troden ‖ the virgine the daughter of Iudah, *as* in a wine-presse.

16 For these things I weepe, *mine eye, mine eye runneth downe with water, because the comforter that should †relieue my soule is farre from me: my children are desolate; because the enemy preuailed

17 Zion spreadeth foorth her hands, *and there is* none to comfort her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Iacob, that his aduersaries *should be* round about him: Ierusalem is as a menstruous woman among them.

18 ¶ The LORD is *righteous, for I haue rebelled against his † commandement: heare, I pray you, all people, and behold my sorrow: my virgins and my yong men are gone into captiuitie.

19 I called for my louers, *but* they deceiued me: my priests and mine elders gaue vp the ghost in the citie, while they sought their meat to relieue their soules.

20 Behold, O LORD, for I *am* in distresse: my *bowels are troubled: mine heart is turned within me, for I haue grieuously rebelled: abroad the sword bereaueth, at home *there is* as death.

21 They haue heard that I sigh, *there is* none to comfort mee: all mine enemies haue heard of my trouble, they are glad that thou hast done *it*: thou wilt bring the day *that* thou hast ‖ called, and they shalbe like vnto me.

22 Let all their wickednesse come before thee: and do vnto them as thou hast done vnto me for all my transgressions: for my sighes *are* many, and my heart is faint.

CHAP. II.

1 Ieremiah lamenteth the misery of Ierusalem. 20 He complaineth thereof to God.

HOw hath the Lord couered the daughter of Zion with a cloude in his anger, *and* cast downe from heauen vnto the earth the beautie of Israel, and remembred not his footstoole in the day of his anger?

2 The Lord hath swallowed vp all the habitations of Iacob, and hath not pitied: he hath throwen downe in his wrath the strong holdes of the daughter of Iudah: he hath † brought *them* downe to the ground: hee hath polluted the kingdome, and the princes thereof.

3 He hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horne of Israel: he hath drawen backe his right hand from before the enemy, and he burned against Iacob like a flaming fire, *which* deuoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an enemy: he stood with his right hand as an aduersary, and slewe all that were † pleasant to the eye, in the Tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: hee powred out his fury like fire.

5 The Lord was as an enemie: he hath swallowed vp Israel, he hath swallowed vp all her palaces: hee hath destroyed his strong holds, & hath increased in the daughter of Iudah mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently *taken away his ‖ tabernacle, as *if it were of* a garden, he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: the LORD hath caused the solemne feasts and Sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath despised in the indignation of his anger the King and the Priest,

¶ *Or, the wine-presse of the virgin, &c.*
*Iere. 13. 17. & 14. 17. chap. 2. 18,
†*Hebr. bring back*
*Dan. 9. 7
†*Hebr. mouth.*
*Esai. 16. 11. iere. 48. 36.
‖ *Or, proclaimed.*
†*Hebr. made to couch.*
† *Hebr. all the desireable of the eye.*
*Ps. 89. 39. & 132. 4. &c.
‖ *Or, hedge*

7 The Lord hath caſt off his Altar: hee hath abhorred his Sanctuary: he hath † giuen vp into the hand of the enemy the walles of her palaces: they haue made a noiſe in the houſe of the LORD, as in the day of a ſolemne feaſt.

†Heb ſhut vp.

8 The LORD hath purpoſed to deſtroy the wall of the daughter of Zion: hee hath ſtretched out a line: hee hath not withdrawen his hand from † deſtroying: therefore hee made the rampart and the wall to lament: they languiſhed together.

†Hebr. ſwallowing vp.

9 Her gates are ſunke into the ground: he hath deſtroyed and broken her barres: her king and her princes *are* among the Gentiles: the law *is* no *more*, her *Prophets alſo find no viſion from the LORD.

*Pſal. 74. 9.

10 The Elders of the daughter of Zion ſit vpon the ground *and* keepe ſilence: they haue caſt vp duſt vpon their heads: they haue girded themſelues with ſackecloth: the virgines of Ieruſalem hang downe their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes doe faile with teares: my bowels are troubled: my liuer is powred vpon the earth, for the deſtruction of the daughter of my people, becauſe the children and the ſucklings ‖ ſwoone in the ſtreets of the citie.

‖Or, faint.

12 They ſay to their mothers, Where *is* corne and wine? when they ſwooned as the wounded in the ſtreets of the city, when their ſoule was powred out in their mothers boſome.

13 What thing ſhall I take to witneſſe for thee? what thing ſhall I liken to thee, O daughter of Ieruſalem? what ſhall I equal to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgine daughter of Zion? *for* thy breach *is* great like the ſea, who can heale thee?

*Iere. 2. 8 and 5. 31. & 14. 14. & 23. 16.

14 Thy *Prophets haue ſeene vaine and fooliſh things for thee, and they haue not diſcouered thine iniquity, to turne away thy captiuity: but haue ſeen for thee falſe burdens, and cauſes of baniſhment.

† Heb. by the way.

15 All that paſſe † by, clap their hands at thee: they hiſſe and wag their head at the daughter of Ieruſalem, *ſaying*, *Is* this the citie that men call *the* perfection of beauty, the ioy of the whole earth?

*Pſal. 48. 2.

16 All thine enemies haue opened their mouth againſt thee: they hiſſe and gnaſh the teeth; they ſay, We haue ſwallowed *her* vp: certainely this *is* the day that we looked for: we haue found, we haue ſeene *it*.

17 The LORD hath done that which he had *deuiſed: he hath fulfilled his word that hee had commanded in the daies of old: he hath throwen downe and hath not pitied: and hee hath cauſed thine enemy to reioyce ouer thee, he hath ſet vp the horne of thine aduerſaries.

*Leu. 26. 16. deut. 28. 15.

18 Their heart cryed vnto the Lord, *O wall of the daughter of Zion, let teares runne downe like a riuer day and night: giue thy ſelfe no reſt, let not the apple of thine eyes ceaſe.

*Iere. 14. 17. chap. 2. 18.

19 Ariſe, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches powre out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift vp thy hands toward him, for the life of thy young children, that faint for hunger in the top of euery ſtreet.

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and conſider to whom thou haſt done this: ſhall the women eat their fruit, *and* children of a ſpanne long? ſhall the Prieſt and the Prophet bee ſlaine in the Sanctuary of the Lord?

‖Or, ſwadled with their hands.

21 The yong and the old lie on the ground in the ſtreets: my virgines and my yong men are fallen by the ſword: thou haſt ſlaine *them* in the day of thy anger: thou haſt killed, and not pitied.

22 Thou haſt called as in a ſolemne day my terrors round about, ſo that in the day of the LORDS anger, none eſcaped nor remained: thoſe that I haue ſwadled and brought vp, hath mine enemie conſumed.

CHAP. III.

1 The faint ſuit he waile their calamities. 22 By the mercies of God they nouriſh their hope. 37 They acknowledge Gods iuſtice. 55 They pray for deliuerance, 64 and vengeance on their enemies.

I *Am* the man *that* hath ſeene affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me and brought *me into* darkneſſe, but not into light.

3 Surely againſt me is he turned, he turneth his hand *againſt me* all the day.

4 My fleſh and my ſkin hath he made old, he hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded againſt me, and compaſſed me with gall and trauell.

6 He hath ſet me in darke places, as they that be dead of old.

7 Hee hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chaine heauy.

8 Alſo when I crie and ſhout, he ſhutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath incloſed my wayes with hewen ſtone: he hath made my paths crooked.

10 He *was* vnto me *as a* Beare lying in wait, *and as* a lion in ſecret places.

11 He hath turned aſide my wayes, and pulled me in pieces: he hath made me deſolate.

12 He hath bent his bow, and ſet mee as a marke for the arrow.

13 He hath cauſed the † arrowes of his quiuer to enter into my reines.

†Heb. ſonnes.

14 I was a * deriſion to all my people, *and* their ſong all the day.

*Iere. 20. 7.

15 He hath filled mee with † bitterneſſe, hee hath made me drunken with wormewood.

†Heb. ſtrengthned.

16 Hee hath alſo broken my teeth with grauell ſtones, he hath ‖ couered me with aſhes.

‖Or, for, or made me to.

17 And thou haſt remoued my ſoule far off from peace: I forgate † proſperitie.

†Heb. good.

18 And I ſaid, My ſtrength and my hope is periſhed from the LORD:

19 ‖ Remembring mine affliction and my miſery, the wormewood and the gall.

‖Or, the wormewood and the gall, † Heb. by words.

20 My ſoule hath *them* ſtill in remembrance, and is † humbled in me.

21 This I † recall to my minde, therefore haue I hope.

†Heb. make returne to my heart.

22 ¶ *It is of* the LORDS mercies that we are not conſumed, becauſe his compaſſions faile not.

23 *They are* new euery morning: great *is* thy faithfulneſſe.

24 The LORD *is* my * portion, ſaith my ſoule, therefore will I hope in him.

*Pſal. 16. 5 and 73. 26 and 119. 57 and 142. 5. Iere. 10. 16.

25 The LORD *is* good vnto them that wait for him, to the ſoule *that* ſeeketh him.

26 *It is* good that a *man* ſhould both hope and quietly wait for the ſaluation of the LORD.

27 *It is* good for a man that he beare the yoke in his youth.

28 He ſitteth alone, and keepeth ſilence, becauſe he hath borne *it* vpon him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the duſt, if ſo be there may be hope.

30 He giueth his cheeke to him that ſmiteth him: he is filled full with reproch.

31 For the Lord will not caſt off for euer.

32 But though hee cauſe griefe, yet will hee haue compaſſion according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 For

33 For he doth not afflict ‖ willingly, nor grieue the children of men.

34 To crush vnder his feete all the prisoners of the earth.

35 To turne aside the right of a man before the face of the ‖ most High,

36 To subuert a man in his cause the Lord ‖ approueth not.

37 ¶ Who *is* hee * *that* saith, and it commeth to passe, *when* the Lord commandeth *it* not.

38 Out of the mouth of the most High proceedeth not * euill and good.

39 Wherefore doeth a liuing man ‖ complaine, a man for the punishment of his sinnes?

40 Let vs search and trie our wayes, and turne againe to the LORD.

41 Let vs lift vp our heart with our hands vnto God in the heauens.

42 We haue transgressed, and haue rebelled, thou hast not pardoned.

43 Thou hast couered with anger, and persecuted vs; thou hast slaine, thou hast not pitied.

44 Thou hast couered thy selfe with a cloude, that our prayer should not passe thorow.

45 Thou hast made vs as the * off scouring and refuse in the midst of the people.

46 All our enemies haue opened their mouthes against vs.

47 * Feare and a snare is come vpon vs, desolation and destruction.

48 Mine eye runneth down with riuers of water, for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye trickleth downe, and ceaseth not, without any intermission:

50 Till the LORD looke downe, and behold from heauen.

51 Mine eye affecteth ‖ mine heart, ‖ because of all the daughters of my citie.

52 Mine enemies chased me sore like a bird, without cause.

53 They haue cut off my life in the dungeon, and cast a stone vpon me.

54 Waters flowed ouer mine head, *then* I sayd, I am cut off.

55 ¶ I called vpon thy Name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.

56 Thou hast heard my voyce, hide not thine eare at my breathing, at my crie.

57 Thou drewest neere in the day that I called vpon thee: thou saidest, Feare not.

58 O Lord, thou hast pleaded the causes of my soule, thou hast redeemed my life.

59 O LORD, thou hast seene my wrong, iudge thou my cause.

60 Thou hast seene all their vengeance, *and* all their imaginations against me.

61 Thou hast heard their reproch, O LORD, *and* all their imaginations against me:

62 The lips of those that rose vp against me, and their deuice against me all the day.

63 Behold their sitting down and their rising vp, I am their musicke.

64 ¶ Render vnto them a recompense, O LORD, according to the worke of their hands.

65 Giue them ‖ sorrow of heart, thy curse vnto them.

66 Persecute and destroy *them* in anger, from vnder the * heauens of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Zion bewaileth her pitifull estate.* 13 *She confesseth her sinnes.* 21 *Edom is threatned.* 22 *Zion is comforted.*

HOw is the gold become dimme! *how* is the most fine gold changed! the stones of the Sanctuary are powred out in the top of euery streete.

2 The precious stones of Zion, comparable to fine gold, how are they esteemed as earthen pitchers, the worke of the hands of the potter!

3 Euen the ‖ sea-monsters draw out the breast, they giue sucke to their yong ones, the daughter of my people *is become* cruell, like the ostriches in the wildernesse. *Or, sea-calues.*

4 The tongue of the sucking childe cleaueth to the roofe of his mouth for thirst: the yong children aske bread, *and* no man breaketh *it* vnto them.

5 They that did feede delicately, are desolate in the streets: they that were brought vp in scarlet, embrace dunghils.

6 For the ‖ punishment of the iniquitie of the daughter of my people, is greater then the punishment of the sinne of Sodom, that was ouerthrowen as in a moment, and no hands stayed on her. *Or, iniquitie.* Gen. 19.25.

7 Her Nazarites were purer then snow, they were whiter then milke, they were more ruddy in bodie then rubies, their polishing *was* of Saphire.

8 Their visage is ‖ blacker then a coale: they are not knowen in the streets: their skinne cleaueth to their bones: it is withered, it is become like a stick. ‖ *Heb. darker then blackenes.*

9 They that be slaine with the sword, are better then they that be slaine with hunger: for these ‖ pine away, striken through for want of the fruits of the field. ‖ *Heb. flow out.*

10 The hands of the pitifull women haue * sodden their owne children, they were their meate in the destruction of the daughter of my people. * 2. Kings 6.29 den. 28.57.

11 The LORD hath accomplished his fury: hee hath powred out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath deuoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world, would not haue beleeued, that the aduersary and the enemy should haue entred into the gates of Ierusalem.

13 ¶ For the sinnes of her prophets, *and* the iniquities of her priests, that haue shed the blood of the iust in the midst of her: *Iere. 6. 21. and 23.21.

14 They haue wandred as blind men in the streets, they haue polluted themselues with blood, so that men could not touch their garments. *Or, in that they couldnot but touch.*

15 They cried vnto them, Depart yee, *it is* vncleane, depart, depart, touch not: when they fled away and wandred, they said among the heathen, They shall no more sojourne *there*. *Or, yee polluted.*

16 The ‖ anger of the LORD hath diuided them, he will no more regard them: they respected not the persons of the Priests, they fauoured not the elders. *Or, face.*

17 As for vs, our eyes as yet failed for our vaine helpe: in our watching we haue watched for a nation *that* could not saue vs.

18 They hunt our steps that wee cannot goe in our streetes: our end is neere, our dayes are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our persecuters are swifter then the Eagles of the heauen: they pursued vs vpon the mountaines, they layd waite for vs in the wildernesse.

20 The * breath of our nostrels, the anoynted of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom wee said, Vnder his shadow wee shall liue among the heathen. * Gen. 2.7

21 ¶ Reioyce and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwellest in the land of Vz, the cup also shall passe through vnto thee: thou shalt be drunken, and shalt make thy selfe naked.

22 ¶ The ‖ punishment of thine iniquitie is accomplished *Or, thine iniquitie.*

‖Or, carry thee captiue for thy sinnes.

complished, O daughter of Zion, hee will no more cary thee away into captiuitie: hee will visit thine iniquitie, O daughter of Edom, hee will ‖ discouer thy sinnes.

CHAP. V.

A pittifull complaint of Zion in prayer vnto God.

REmember, O LORD, what is come vpon vs: consider and behold our reproch.

2 Our inheritance is turned to strangers, our houses to aliants.

3 We are orphanes and fatherlesse, our mothers *are* as widowes.

† Hebr. commeth for price.

4 Wee haue drunken our water for money, our wood † is sold vnto vs.

† Hebr. on our neckes are wee persecuted.

5 † Our neckes *are* vnder persecution: wee labour and haue no rest.

6 We haue giuen the hand to the Egyptians, *and* to the Assyrians to be satisfied with bread.

*Ier. 31. 29. ezek. 18.2.

7 * Our fathers haue sinned and *are* not, and wee haue borne their iniquities.

8 Seruants haue ruled ouer vs: *there is* none that doth deliuer *vs* out of their hand.

9 Wee gat our bread with *the perill* of our liues, because of the sword of the wildernesse

*Psal. 11. 38.

10 Our * skinne was blacke like an ouen, because of the ‖ terrible famine.

‖Or, vnder

11 They rauished the women in Zion, *and the* maides in the cities of Iudah.

12 Princes are hanged vp by their hand: the faces of Elders were not honoured,

13 They tooke the yong men to grinde, and the children fell vnder the wood.

14 The Elders haue ceased from the gate, the yong men from their musicke.

† Hebr. the crowne

15 The ioy of our heart is ceased, our daunce is turned into mourning.

16 † The crowne is fallen *from* our head: Woe vnto vs that we haue sinned.

17 For this our heart is faint, for these things our eyes are dimme.

18 Because of the mountaine of Zion which is † Hebr. brasts dates.

desolate, the foxes walke vpon it.

19 Thou, O LORD, * remainest for euer: thy throne from generation to generation.

*Psal. 9. 7. & 10. 16. & 29. 10. & 45. 6. & 102. 12. & 145. 13. Lam. 5. 19. Hebr. 1. 8. 2. Pet. 3. 8.

20 Wherfore doest thou forget vs for euer, *and* forsake vs † so long time?

21 * Turne thou vs vnto thee, O LORD, and we shall be turned: renew our dayes as of old.

*Lam. 5. 21.

‖Or, for

22 ‖ But thou hast vtterly reiected vs: thou art very wroth against vs.

¶THE BOOKE OF THE PROPHET EZEKIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 The time of Ezekiels prophesie at Chebar. 4 His vision of foure Cherubims, 15 Of the foure wheeles, 26 and of the glory of God.

NOw it came to passe in the thirtieth yeere, in the fourth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth (as I was among † Hebr. captiuitie.

the captiues by the riuer of Chebar) *that* the heauens were opened, and I saw visions of God.

2 In the fifth *day* of the moneth, (which *was* the fifth yeere of Iehoiakims captiuitie)

† Hebr. Iekezkel.

3 The word of the LORD came expresly vnto † Ezekiel the Priest, the sonne of Buzi, in the land of the Caldeans, by the riuer Chebar, and the hand of the Lord was there vpon him.

† Hebr. catching it selfe.

4 ¶ And I looked, and behold, a whirlewinde came out of the North, a great cloud, and a fire † enfolding it selfe, and a brightnesse *was* about it, and out of the midst thereof, as the colour of amber out of the midst of the fire.

5 Also out of the midst thereof *came* the likenesse of foure liuing creatures, and this *was* their appearance, they had the likenesse of a man.

6 And euery one had foure faces, and euery one had foure wings,

† Hebr. a straight foote

7 And their feet *were* † straight feet, and the sole of their feet *was* like the sole of a calues foote, and they sparkled like the colour of burnished brasse.

8 And they had the hands of a man vnder their wings on their foure sides, and they foure *had* their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings were ioyned one to another, they turned not when they went: they went euery one straight forward.

10 As for the likenesse of their faces, they foure *had* the face of a man, and the face of a lion on the right side, & they foure *had* the face of an oxe on the left side: they foure also *had* the face of an eagle.

‖Or, diuided, aboue

11 Thus *were* their faces: and their wings were ‖ stretched vpward, two *wings* of euery one were ioyned one to another, & two couered their bodies,

12 And they went euery one straight forward: whither the Spirit was to goe, they went: and they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likenesse of the liuing creatures, their appearance *was* like burning coals of fire, *and* like the appearance of lamps: it went vp & downe among the liuing creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

14 And the liuing creatures ranne, and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the liuing creatures, behold one wheele vpon the earth by the liuing creatures, with his foure faces.

16 The appearance of the wheeles, and their worke *was* like vnto the colour of a Beril: and they foure *had* one likenesse, and their appearance, and their worke *was* as it were a wheele in the middle of a wheele.

17 When they went, they went vpon their foure sides: *and* they returned not when they went.

‖Or, strakes.

18 As for their rings, they were so high, that they were dreadfull, and their ‖ rings were full of eyes round about them foure.

19 And when the liuing creatures went, the wheeles went by them: and when the liuing creatures were lift vp from the earth, the wheeles were lift vp.

20 Whithersoeuer the spirit *was* to goe, they went, thither *was their* spirit to go, and the wheeles were lifted vp ouer against them: for the spirit ‖ of the liuing creature *was* in the wheeles.

‖Or, of

21 When those went, *these* went, and when those stood, *these* stood; and when those *were* lifted vp from the earth, the wheeles *were* lifted vp ouer against them: for the spirit ‖ of the liuing creature *was* in the wheeles.

‖Or, of

22 And the likenesse of the firmament vpon the heads of the liuing creature, *was* as the colour of the terrible chrystall, stretched forth ouer their heads aboue.

23 And vnder the firmament *were* their wings straight, the one toward the other, euery one had two

two which couered on this side, and euery one had two which couered on that side their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noyse of great waters, as ‡ voyce of the Almighty, the voice of speach, as the noyse of an hoste: when they stood, they let downe their wings.

25 And there was a voyce from the firmament, that was ouer their heads, when they stood, and had let downe their wings.

26 ¶ And aboue the firmament that *was* ouer their heads, *was* the likenesse of a Throne, as the apperance of a Saphire stone, and vpon the likenesse of the Throne *was* the likenesse as the appearance of a man aboue vpon it.

27 And I sawe as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it: from the appearance of his loynes euen vpward, and from the appearance of his loynes euen downeward, I sawe as it were the appearance of fire, and it *had* brightnesse round about.

28 As the appearance of the bowe that is in the cloud in the day of raine, so *was* the appearance of the brightnesse round about. This *was* the appearance of the likenesse of the glory of the LORD. & when I sawe it, I fell vpon my face, and I heard a voyce of one that spake.

CHAP. II.

1 *Ezekiels commission.* 6 *His instruction.* 9 *The roule of his heauie prophesie.*

AND he saide vnto me, Sonne of man, stand vpon thy feet, and I will speake vnto thee.

2 And the spirit entred into me, when he spake vnto me, and set me vpon my feet, that I heard him that spake vnto me:

3 And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious ‡ nation, that hath rebelled against me; they & their fathers haue transgressed against mee, euen vnto this very day.

4 For they *are* ‡ impudent children, and stiffe hearted: I doe send thee vnto them, and thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD.

5 And they, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare, (for they are a rebellious house) yet shall they know that there hath beene a Prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou sonne of man, bee not afrayde of them, neither be afrayde of their wordes, though ‡ briers and thornes *bee* with thee, and thou doest dwell among scorpions: bee not afraide of their words, nor be disinayed at their lookes, though they *be* a rebellious house.

7 And thou shalt speake my wordes vnto them, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare, for they *are* most ‡ rebellious.

8 But thou sonne of man, heare what I say vnto thee, Bee not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth, and eate * that I giue thee.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand *was* sent vnto me, & loe, a roule of a booke *was* therein,

10 And he spread it before me, and it was written within and without, and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

CHAP III.

1 *Ezekiel eateth the roule.* 4 *God encourageth him.* 15 *God sheweth him the rule of prophecie.* 22 *God shutteth and openeth the Prophets mouth.*

MOreouer, he said vnto me, Sonne of man, eate that thou findest: eate this roule, and go, speak vnto the house of Israel,

2 So I opened my mouth, and hee caused me to eate that roule.

3 And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, cause thy belly to eate, and fill thy bowels with this roule that I giue thee. Then did I * eate it, and it was in my mouth, as hony for sweetnesse. * Reuel. 10.9.

4 ¶ And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, go, get † Hebr. deepe of lips and heauie of tongue & so vers. 5. thee vnto the house of Israel, and speake with my words vnto them.

5 For thou *art* not sent to a people of a ‡ strange speach, and of an hard language, *but* to the house of Israel.

6 Not to many people of a strange speach, and of an † hard language, whose words thou canst not vnderstand: ‖ surely had I sent thee to them, they would haue hearkened vnto thee: † Hebr. deepe of lip, and heauie language. ‖ Or if I had sent thee, &c. would they not haue hearkened vnto thee?

7 But the house of Israel will not hearken vnto thee: for they will not hearken vnto me: for all the house of Israel are † impudent, and hard hearted.

8 Beholde, I haue made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads.

9 As an adamant harder then flint haue I made thy forehead: * feare them not, neither be disinayed at their lookes, though they *be* a rebellious house. † Hebr. stiffe of forehead, and hard of heart. * Ier. 1.8.

10 Moreouer, he said vnto me, Sonne of man, all my words that I shall speake vnto thee, receiue in thine heart, and heare with thine eares.

11 And go, get thee to them of the captiuity, vnto thy people, and speake vnto them, and tell them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare.

12 Then the spirit tooke me vp, and I heard behind me a voyce of great rushing, *saying*, Blessed *be* the glory of the LORD from his place.

13 *I heard* also the noyse of the wings of the liuing creatures that † touched one another, and the noyse of the wheeles ouer against them, and a noyse of a great rushing. † Hebr. kissed.

14 So the spirit lifted me vp, & tooke me away, and I went in † bitternes, in the heate of my spirit, but the hand of the LORD was strong vpon me. † Hebr. bitter.

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captiuity at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the riuer of Chebar, and I sate where they sate, and remained there astonished among them seuen dayes. † Hebr. lone ouer.

16 And it came to passe at the end of seuen daies, that the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

17 *Sonne of man, I haue made thee a watchman vnto the house of Israel: therefore heare the word at my mouth, and giue them warning from me. * Chap. 33.7.

18 When I say vnto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die, and thou giuest him not warning, nor speakest to warne the wicked from his wicked way to saue his life; the same wicked man shal die in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warne the wicked, and hee turne not from his wickednes, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity, but thou hast deliuered thy soule.

20 Againe, when a * righteous man doeth turne from his † righteousnesse and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumbling blocke before him, he shal die, because thou hast not giuen him warning, he shall die in his sinne, and his righteousnesse which hee hath done shall not be remembred: but his blood will I require at thine hand. * Chap. 18.24. † Hebr. righteousnesses.

21 Neuertheles, if thou warne the righteous man that the righteous sinne not, and he doth not sinne, he shall surely liue, because he is warned: also thou hast delimered thy soule.

22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there vpon me, and he said vnto me, Arise, go forth into the plaine, and I will there talke with thee.

23 Then I arose, and went foorth into the plaine, and behold, the glory of the LORD stood there as
*Chap. 1. the glory which I *saw by the riuer of Chebar, and I fell on my face.

24 Then the spirit entred into me, and set me vpon my feet, and spake with me, and said vnto me, Go shut thy selfe within thine house.

25 But thou, O sonne of man, behold, they shall put bands vpon thee, and shal bind thee with them, and thou shalt not go out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongue cleaue to the roofe of thy mouth, and thou shalt be dumbe, and
‖ A man reproning. shalt not be to them ‖ a reprouer, for they are a rebellious house.

27 But when I speake with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, He that heareth, let him heare, and hee that forbeareth, let him forbeare: for they are a rebellious house.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Vnder the type of a siege, is shewed the time from the defection of Ieroboam to the captiuitie. 9 By the prouision of the siege, is shewed the hardnesse of the famine.

THou also sonne of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray vpon it the city, *euen* Ierusalem:

2 And lay a siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it: set the campe also against it, and set ‖ *battering* rammes against it round about.

‖ Or, chiefe leaders.

‖ Or, a flat plate, or slice.

3 Moreouer, take thou vnto thee an ‖ yron pan, and set it for a wall of yron betweene thee and the city, and set thy face against it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it: this *shall be* a signe to the house of Israel.

4 Lie thou also vpon thy left side, and lay the iniquitie of the house of Israel vpon it: *according* to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie vpon it, thou shalt beare their iniquitie.

5 For I haue laide vpon thee the yeeres of their iniquitie, according to the number of the dayes,
*Numb. 14. 34. three hundred and ninetie dayes: *So shalt thou beare the iniquitie of the house of Israel.

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, lie againe on thy right side, and thou shalt beare the iniquitie of the house of Iudah forty dayes: I haue appointed thee † each day for a yeere.

† Hebr. a day for a yeere, a day for a yeere.

7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Ierusalem, and thine arme *shall be* vncouered, and thou shalt prophesie against it.

8 And behold, I will lay bands vpon thee, and thou shalt not turne thee ‖ from one side to another, till thou hast ended the dayes of thy siege.

† Hebr. from thy side to thy side.

9 ¶ Take thou also vnto thee wheat and barley, and beanes, and lentiles, and millet, and fitches, and put them in one vessell; and make thee bread thereof, *according* to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie vpon thy side; three hundred and ninetie dayes shalt thou eate thereof.

‖ Or, pelt.

10 And thy meat which thou shalt eate, *shall be* by weight twenty shekels a day: from time to time shalt thou eate it.

11 Thou shalt drinke also water by measure, the sixt part of an Hin: from time to time shalt thou drinke.

12 And thou shalt eate it *as* barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung that commeth out of man, in their sight.

13 And the LORD said, Euen thus shall the children of Israel eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will driue them.

14 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, my soule hath not beene polluted: for from my youth vp euen till now, haue I not eaten of that which dieth of it selfe, or is torne in pieces, neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth.

15 Then he said vnto me, Loe, I haue giuen thee cowes dounge for mans doung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreouer he said vnto me, Sonne of man behold, I will breake the *staffe of bread in Ierusalem: *Leuit. and they shall eate bread by weight, and with care, 26.26. and they shall drinke water by measure and with astonishment.

and 18.

17 That they may want bread and water, and be astonied one with another, and consume away for their iniquitie.

CHAP. V.

1 Vnder the type of haire, 5 is shewed the iudgement of Ierusalem for their rebellion, 12 by famine, sword and dispersion.

AND thou sonne of man, take thee a sharpe knife, take thee a barbers razour, and cause it to passe vpon thine head, and vpon thy beard: then take the balances to weigh, and diuide the *haire*.

2 Thou shalt burne with fire a third part in the midst of the city, when the daies of the siege are fulfilled, & thou shalt take a third part, & smite about it with a knife, and a third part thou shalt scatter in the winde, and I will draw out a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and binde them in thy † skirts.

† Hebr. wings.

4 Then take of them againe, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burne them in the fire: for thereof shall a fire come foorth into all the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This is Ierusalem: I haue set it in the middest of the nations and countreys *that are* round about her.

6 And shee hath changed my Iudgements into wickednesse more then the nations, and my Statutes more then the countreys that *are* round about her: for they haue refused my Iudgements, and my Statutes they haue not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye multiplied more then the nations that *are* round about you, *and* haue not walked in my Statutes, neither haue kept my Iudgments, neither haue done according to the Iudgements of the nations that *are* round about you:

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, euen I *am* against thee, & will execute iudgements in the midst of thee in the sight of the nations.

9 And I will doe in thee that which I haue not done, and whereunto I will not doe any more the like, because of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers shall *eat the sonnes in *Leuit. the midst of thee, and the sons shal eat their fathers, 26.29. and I will execute iudgements in thee, & the whole Deut. 28. remnant of thee will I scatter into all the winds. 53. 2 King. 6.29. Iere. 19.9. Lam. 2.20. & 4.10.

11 Wherefore, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, Surely because thou hast defiled my Sanctuary with all thy detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish *thee*, neither shall mine *eye spare, neither will I haue any pity. *Chap. 7.4. & 8.18. & 9.10.

12 ¶ A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shal they be consumed in the middest of thee: and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee: and I will scatter a third part into all the winds, and I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause my fury to rest vpon them, and I will be com-

comforted: and they shall know that I the LORD haue spoken it in my zeale, when I haue accomplished my fury in them.

14 Moreouer, I will make thee waste, and a reproch among the nations that *are* round about thee, in the sight of all that passe by.

15 So it shall be a * reproach and a taunt, an instruction and an astonishment vnto the nations that *are* round about thee, when I shall execute iudgements in thee in anger and in fury, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

16 When I shall send vpon them the euill arrowes of famine, which shalbe for *their* destruction, *and* which I will send to destroy you: and I will increase the famine vpon you, and will breake your * staffe of bread.

17 So will I send vpon you famine, and * euill beasts, and they shall bereaue thee, and pestilence and blood shall passe through thee, and I will bring the sword vpon thee: I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The iudgement of Israel for their idolatrie.* 8 *A remnant shall be blessed.* 11 *The faithfull are exhorted to lament their calamities.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face towards the * mountaines of Israel, and prophecie against them,

3 And say, Yee mountaines of Israel, Heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountaines and to the hils, and to the riuers and to the valleyes, Beholde, I, *euen* I will bring a sword vpon you, and I will destroy your hie places.

4 And your altars shall be desolate, and your images shalbe broken: and I will cast downe your slaine men before your idoles.

5 And I will † lay the dead carkeises of the children of Israel before their idoles, and I will scatter your bones round about your altars.

6 In all your dwelling places the cities shall bee laid waste, and the high places shall bee desolate, that your altars may be laide waste and made desolate, and your idoles may be broken and cease, and your images may be cut downe, and your workes may be abolished.

7 And the slaine shall fall in the midst of you, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Yet will I leaue a remnant, that ye may haue *some*, that shall escape the sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered through the countries.

9 And they that escape of you shall remember me among the nations, whither they shall be caried captiues, because I am broken with their whorish heart which hath departed from me, and with their eyes which goe a whoring after their idoles: and they shall loathe themselues for the euils which they haue committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I haue not said in vaine, that I would doe this euill vnto them.

11 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Smite * with thine hand, and stampe with thy foot, and say, Alas, for all the euill abominations of the house of Israel: for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

12 He that is farre off shall die of the pestilence, and he that is neere shall fall by the sword, and hee that remaineth and is besieged, shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my fury vpon them.

13 Then shall ye know that I *am* the LORD, when their slaine men shall be among their idoles round about their altars, vpon euery high hill in all the toppes of the mountaines, and vnder euery greene tree, and vnder euery thicke oke, the place where they did offer sweet sauour to all their idoles.

14 So will I stretch out my hand vpon them, and make the land desolate, yea more ‖desolate then the wilderneſſe towards Diblath, in all their habitations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

‖ *Or, desolate from the wilderneſſe.*

CHAP. VII.

1 *The finall desolation of Israel.* 16 *The mournfull repentance of them that escape.* 20 *The enemies defile the Sanctuary, because of the Israelites abominations.* 23 *Vnder the type of a chaine, is shewen their miserable captiuitie.*

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Also thou sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD vnto the land of Israel, An end, the end is come vpon the foure corners of the land.

3 Now *is* the end *come* vpon thee, and I will send mine anger vpon thee, and I will iudge thee according to thy wayes, and will † recompense vpon thee all thine abominations.

† *Hebr. giue.*

4 And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I haue pitie: but I will recompense thy wayes vpon thee, and thine abominations shalbe in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD, An euill, an onely euill, behold, is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come, it † watcheth for thee, behold, it is come.

† *Hebr. awaketh against thee.*

7 The morning is come vnto thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble *is* neere, and not the ‖ sounding againe of the mountaines.

‖ *Or, echo.*

8 Now will I shortly powre out my fury vpon thee and accomplish mine anger vpon thee: and I will iudge thee according to thy wayes, and will recompense thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I haue pitie: I will recompense † thee according to thy wayes, and thine abominations that are in the middest of thee, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD that smiteth.

† *Heb. vpon thee.*

10 Beholde the day, behold it is come, the morning is gone forth, the rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded.

11 Violence is risen vp into a rod of wickednes: none of them *shall remain*, nor of ‖ their multitude, nor of any of theirs, neither shall there be wailing for them.

‖ *Or, their tumultuous ſorce. Hebr. tumult.*

12 The time is come, the day draweth neere, let not the buyer reioyce, nor the seller mourne: for wrath *is* vpon all the multitude thereof.

† *Hebr. though their life were yet among the liuing.*

13 For the seller shall not returne to that which is sold, † although they were yet alive: for the vision *is* touching the whole multitude thereof, which shall not returne: neither shall any strengthen himselfe in ‖ the iniquitie of his life.

‖ *Or, whoſe life is in iniquitie.*

14 They haue blowen the trumpet, euen to make all ready, but none goeth to the battell: for my wrath *is* vpon all the multitude thereof.

15 The sword *is* without, and the pestilence, and the famine within: hee that *is* in the field shall die with the sword, and hee that *is* in the citie, famine and pestilence shall deuour him.

his in quitie.

16 ¶ But they that escape of them, shall escape and shall bee on the mountaines like doues of the valleyes, all of them mourning, euery one for his iniquitie.

17 All * hands shall be feeble, and all knees † shall be weake as water.

18 They shall also * girde *themselues* with sack-

cloth, and horrour shall couer them, and shame *shall* *be* vpon all faces, and baldnesse vpon all their heads.

19 They shall cast their siluer in the streetes, and their golde shall be † remooued: their * siluer and their gold shall not be able to deliuer them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfie their soules, neither fill their bowels: ‖ because it is the stumbling blocke of their iniquitie.

20 ¶ As for the beauty of his ornament, hee set it in maiestie: but they made the images of their abominations, *and* of their detestable things therein: therefore haue I ‖ set it farre from them.

21 And I will giue it into the hands of the strangers for a pray, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoile, and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turne also from them, and they shall pollute my secret place: for the ‖ robbers shall enter into it and defile it.

23 ¶ Make a chaine, for the land is full of bloodie crimes, the citie is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shal possesse their houses: I will also make the pompe of the strong to cease, and ‖ their holy places shall be defiled.

25 † Destruction commeth, and they shall seeke peace, and *there shall be* none.

26 Mischiefe shall come vpon mischiefe, and rumour shall be vpon rumour, then shall they seeke a vision of the Prophet: but the Law shal perish from the Priest, and counsell from the ancients.

27 The king shall mourne, and the Princes shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shalbe troubled: I wil doe vnto them after their way, and † according to their deserts will I iudge them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

† *Hebr. for a separation or vncleannesse.*

* Prou. 11.4. zep. 1.18. ec. clus. 5.8.

‖ *Or, because their iniquitie is their stumbling blocke.*

‖ *Or, made it vnto them an vncleane thing.*

‖ *Or, burglers.*

‖ *Or, they shall inherite their holy places.*

† *Hebr. cutting off.*

† *Hebr. with their iudgements.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Ezekiel in a vision of God, at Ierusalem,* 5 *is shewed the image of Icloufie,* 7 *The chambers of imagerie.* 13 *The mourners for Tammuz,* 15 *the worshippers towards the Sunne.* 18 *Gods wrath for their idolatrie.*

AND it came to passe in the sixt yeere, in the sixt moneth, in the fift *day* of the moneth, as I sate in mine house; and the Elders of Iudah sate before me: that the hand of the Lord GOD fell there vpon me.

2 Then I beheld, and loe, a likenesse as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loines euen downeward, fire: and from his loines euen vpward, as the appearance of brightnesse, as the colour of amber.

3 And he * put forth the forme of an hand: and tooke me by a locke of mine head, and the spirit lift mee vp betweene the earth and the heauen, and brought mee in the visions of God to Ierusalem, to the doore of the inner gate, that looketh toward the North, where *was* the seate of the image of Icloufie, which prouoketh to icloufie.

* Dan. 5.5.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel *was* there according to the vision that I * saw in the plaine.

* Chap. 3.23.

5 ¶ Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, lift vp thine eyes now the way towards the North: so I lift vp mine eies the way toward the North, and behold, Northward at the gate of the altar, this image of icloufie in the entrie.

6 He said furthermore vnto me, Sonne of man, seest thou what they doe? *euen* the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should goe farre off from my Sanctuary? but turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 ¶ And he brought me to the doore of the court, and when I looked, behold a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, digge now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold a doore.

9 And hee said vnto me, Goe in, and behold the wicked abominations that they doe here.

10 So I went in and saw, and behold euery forme of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idoles of the house of Israel purtrayed vpon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them seuenty men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Iaazaniah the sonne of Shaphan, with euery man his censer in his hand, and a thicke cloud of incense went vp.

12 Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, hast thou seene what the ancients of the house of Israel doe in the darke, euery man in the chambers of his imagerie? for they say, * The LORD seeth vs not, the LORD hath forsaken the earth.

* Chap. 9.9.

13 ¶ He said also vnto me, Turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations that they doe.

14 Then hee brought me to the doore of the gate of the LORDS house which *was* towards the North, and behold, there sate women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then said he vnto me, Hast thou seene *this*, O sonne of man? Turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations then these.

16 And hee brought mee into the inner court of the LORDS house, and behold, at the doore of the Temple of the LORD, betweene the porch and the altar, *were* about fiue and twentie men, with their backes toward the Temple of the LORD, and their faces towards the East, and they worshipped the Sunne toward the East.

17 ¶ Then he said vnto me, Hast thou seene *this*, O sonne of man? ‖ Is it a light thing to the house of Iudah, that they commit the abominations, which they commit here? for they haue filled the land with violence, and haue returned to prouoke me to anger: and loe, they put the branch to their nose.

18 Therefore will I also deale in fury: mine * eye shall not spare, neither wil I haue pitie: and though they * cry in mine eares with a loud voice, *yet* will I not heare them.

CHAP. IX.

1 *A vision whereby is shewed the preseruation of some,* 5 *and the destruction of the rest.* 8 *God cannot be intreated for them.*

HE cryed also in mine eares, with a loud voice, saying, Cause them that haue charge ouer the citie, to draw neere, euen euery man *with* his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, sixe men came from the way of the higher gate, † which lieth toward the North, and euery man a ‖ slaughter weapon in his hand, and one man among them was clothed with linnen, with a writers inkehorne † by his side, and they went in and stood beside the brasen altar.

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone vp from the Cherub whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house, and he called to the man clothed with linned which *had* the writers inkehorne by his side.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, Goe through the midst of the city, through the midst of Ierusalem, and set † * a marke vpon the foreheads of the

† *Hebr. which is ouerwarde.*

† *Hebr. a weapon of his breaking in pieces.*

† *Hebr. vpon his loines.*

† *Hebr. marke a marke.*

* Exod. 12.7. ezec. 9.4. reu. 7.3.

men

mon that figh, and that crie for all the abominations that be done in the midſt thereof.

5 ¶ And to the *others* he ſaid in †mine hearing, Goe yee after him through the citie, and ſmite: let not your eye ſpare, neither haue ye pitie.

6 Slay † vtterly old *and* yong: both maids, and little children, and women: but come not neere any man vpon whom *is* the marke, and begin at my Sanctuary, then they began at the ancient men which *were* before the houſe.

7 And he ſaid vnto them, Defile the houſe, and fill the courts with the ſlaine, goe yee foorth: and they went foorth, and ſlew in the citie.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe while they were ſlaying them, and I was left, that I fell vpon my face, and cried and ſaid, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou deſtroy all the reſidue of Iſrael, in thy powring out of thy furie vpon Ieruſalem?

9 Then ſaid hee vnto mee, The iniquity of the houſe of Iſrael and Iudah *is* exceeding great, and the land is † full of blood, and the citie full of ‖ perueerſeneſſe: for they ſay, * The LORD hath forſaken the earth, and the LORD ſeeth not.

10 And as for me alſo mine * eye ſhall not ſpare, neither wil I haue pitie, *but* I will recompenſe their way vpon their head.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linnen, which *had* the inkehorne by his ſide † reported the matter, ſaying, I haue done as thou haſt commanded mee.

CHAP. X.

1 *The viſion of the coales of fire, to be ſcattered ouer the citie.* 8 *The viſion of the Cherubims.*

THen I looked, and behold, in the * firmament that *was* aboue the head of the Cherubims, there appeared ouer them as *it were* a Saphir ſtone, as the appearance of the likeneſſe of a throne.

2 And he ſpake vnto the man clothed with linen, and ſaid, Goe in betweene the wheeles, *euen* vnder the Cherub, and † fill thine hand with coales of fire from betweene the Cherubims, and ſcatter them ouer the citie. And he went in my ſight.

3 Now the Cherubims ſtood on the right ſide of the houſe, when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 Then the glory of the LORD † went vp from the Cherub, *and ſtood* ouer the threſhold of the houſe, and the houſe was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightneſs of the LORDS glory.

5 And the * ſound of the Cherubims wings was heard euen to the vtter court, as the voyce of the Almighty God when he ſpeaketh.

6 And it came to paſſe *that* when hee had commanded the man clothed with linnen, ſaying, Take fire from betweene the wheeles, from betweene the Cherubims; then he went in and ſtood before the wheeles.

7 And one Cherub † ſtretched foorth his hand from betweene the Cherubims vnto the fire that *was* betweene the Cherubims, and tooke *thereof*, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linnen, who tooke *it*, and went out.

8 ¶ And there appeared in the Cherubims the forme of a mans hand vnder their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold the foure wheeles by the Cherubims, one wheele by one Cherub, and another wheele by another Cherub; and the appearance of the wheeles *was* as the colour of a * Beſill ſtone.

10 And as for their appearances, they foure *had* one likeneſſe, as if a wheele had been in the midſt of a wheele.

11 When they went, they went vpon their foure ſides, they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it, they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole † body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheeles *were* full of eyes round about, *euen* the wheeles that they foure *had*. † *Hebr.* fleſh.

13 As for the wheeles, ‖ it was cried vnto them in my hearing, O wheele. ‖ *Or, they were called in my hearing,* wheel, *or* Galgal.

14 And euery one *had* foure faces: the firſt face *was* the face of a Cherub, and the ſecond face *was* the face of a man, and the third the face of a lyon, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And the Cherubims were lifted vp, this *is* the liuing creature that I ſaw by the riuer of Chebar.

16 And when the Cherubims went, the wheeles went by them: and when the Cherubims liſt vp their wings, to mount vp from the earth, the ſame wheeles alſo turned not from beſide them.

17 When they ſtood, *theſe* ſtood, and when they were lifted vp, *theſe* liſt vp themſelues *alſo*: for the ſpirit of the ‖ liuing creature *was* in them. ‖ *Or, of life.*

18 Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threſhold of the houſe, and ſtood ouer the Cherubims.

19 And the Cherubims liſt vp their wings, and mounted vp from the earth in my ſight: when they went out, the wheeles alſo *were* beſides them, and *euery* one ſtood at the doore of the Eaſt gate of the LORDS houſe, and the glory of the God of Iſrael *was* ouer them aboue.

20 This *is* the liuing creature that I ſaw vnder the God of Iſrael, by the riuer of Chebar, and I knew that they *were* the Cherubims.

21 Euery one had foure faces apiece, and euery one foure wings, and the likeneſſe of the hands of a man *was* vnder their wings.

22 And the likeneſſe of their faces *was* the ſame faces which I ſaw by *the* riuer of Chebar, their appearances and themſelues: they went euery one ſtraight forward.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The preſumption of the Princes.* 4 *Their ſinne and indgement.* 13 *Ezekiel complaining, God ſheweth him his purpoſe in ſauing a remnant,* 21 *and puniſhing the wicked.* 22 *The glory of God leaueth the citie.* 24 *Ezekiel is returned to the captiuitie.*

MOreouer, the Spirit liſt me vp, and brought me vnto the Eaſt gate of the LORDS houſe, which looketh Eaſtward: and behold at the doore of the gate fiue and twenty men; among whom I ſaw Iaazaniah, the ſonne of Azur, and Pelatiah the ſonne of Benaiah, Princes of the people.

2 Then ſaid he vnto me, Sonne of man, theſe *are* the men that deuiſe miſchiefe, and giue wicked counſell in this citie.

3 Which ſay, It ‖ *is* not *neere, let vs build houſes: this city is* the cauldron, and we be the fleſh. ‖ *Or, it is not for vs to build houſes neere.*

4 ¶ Therefore propheſie againſt them, propheſie O ſonne of man.

5 And the Spirit of the LORD fell vpon me, and ſaid vnto me, Speake, thus ſaith the LORD: Thus haue ye ſaid, O houſe of Iſrael: for I know the things that come into your mind, euery one *of them*. * 2. Pet. 3. 4.

6 Yee haue multiplied your ſlaine in this citie, and yee haue filled the ſtreets thereof with the ſlaine.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Your ſlaine whom ye haue laid in the midſt of it, they *are* the

the flesh, and this *citie* *is* the cauldron: but I will bring you foorth out of the midst of it.

8 Yee haue feared the sword: and I will bring a sword vpon you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And I will bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliuer you into the hands of strangers, and will execute iudgements among you.

10 Yee shall fall by the sword: I will iudge you in the border of Israel, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

11 This *citie* shall not be your cauldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the middest thereof, *but* I will iudge you in the border of Israel.

12 And yee shall know that I *am* the LORD: for ‖ye haue not walked in my statutes, neither executed my iudgements, but haue done after the manners of the heathen that *are* round about you.

‖Or, which haue not walked.

13 ¶ And it came to passe, when I prophesied, that Pelatiah the son of Benaiah died: then fell I downe vpon my face, and cryed with a loude voyce, and said, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

14 Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

15 Sonne of man, thy brethren, *euen* thy brethren: the men of thy kinred, and all the house of Israel wholly *are they*, vnto whom the inhabitants of Ierusalem haue said, Get yee farre from the LORD: vnto vs is this land giuen in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Although I haue cast them farre off among the heathen, and although I haue scattered them among the countreys, yet will I be to them as a litle Sanctuary in the countryes where they shall come.

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will euen gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countreys where ye haue beene scattered, and I will giue you the land of Israel.

18 And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

*Ier. 31. 33. chap. 36. 26.

19 And *I will giue them one heart, and I will put a new Spirit within you: and I will take the stonie heart out of their flesh, and wil giue them an heart of flesh:

20 That they may walke in my statutes, and keepe mine ordinances, and doe them: and they shall bee my people, and I will be their God.

21 But *as for them* whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things, and their abominations, I will recompense their way vpon their owne heads, saith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and the wheeles beside them, and the glory of the God of Israel was ouer them aboue.

23 And the glory of the LORD went vp from the midst of the citie, and stood vpon the mountaine, which *is* on the East side of the citie.

24 ¶ Afterwards the Spirit tooke mee vp, and brought me in vision by the spirit of God into Caldea to them of the captiuitie: so the vision that I had seene, went vp from me.

25 Then I spake vnto them of the captiuitie, all the things that the LORD had shewed me.

CHAP. XII.

1 The type of Ezekiels remouing: 8 It shewed the captiuity of Zedekiah. 17 Ezekiels trembling sheweth the Iewes desolation. 21 The Iewes presumptuous prouerb is reproued. 26 The speedinesse of the vision.

THE word of the LORD also came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which haue eyes to see, and see not: they haue eares to heare, and heare not: for they *are* a rebellious house.

3 Therefore thou sonne of man, prepare thee ‖ stuffe for remouing; and remoue by day in their sight, and thou shalt remoue from thy place to another place in their sight; it may be they will consider, though they *bee* a rebellious house

‖Or, instruments.

4 Then shalt thou bring foorth thy stuffe by day in their sight, as stuffe for remouing; and thou shalt goe foorth at euen in their sight, † as they that goe foorth into captiuitie.

†Hebr. as the goers forth of captiuity.

5 † Digge thou through the wall in their sight, and carie out thereby.

†Hebr. digge for thee.

6 In their sight shalt thou beare it vpon thy shoulders, *and* cary *it* foorth in the twylight: thou shalt couer thy face, that thou see not the ground: for I haue set thee for a signe vnto † house of Israel.

†Hebr. digged for me.

7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuffe by day, as stuffe for captiuity, and in the euen I † digged through the wall with mine hand, I brought *it* foorth in the twylight, *and* I bare *it* vpon *my* shoulder in their sight.

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD vnto me, saying,

9 Sonne of man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, sayd vnto thee, What doest thou?

10 Say thou vnto them, Thus saith † Lord GOD, This burden *concerneth* the Prince in Ierusalem, and all the house of Israel that *are* among them.

†Hebr. lift remoued.

11 Say, I *am* your signe: like as I haue done, so shall it bee done vnto them: † they shall remoue *and* goe into captiuitie.

†Hebr. he shall goe into captiuity.

12 And the Prince that *is* among them shal beare vpon his shoulder in the twylight, and shall goe foorth: they shall digge through the wall to carie out thereby: he shall couer his face, that he see not the ground with *his* eyes.

13 My * net also will I spread vpon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Caldeans, yet shall hee not see it, though he shall die there.

*Chap. 17. 20.

14 And I will scatter toward euery wind all that are about him to help him, and all his bands, and I will draw out the sword after them.

15 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countreys.

16 But I will leaue † a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

†Hebr. men of number.

17 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, eate thy bread with quaking, and drinke thy water with trembling and with carefulnesse,

19 And say vnto the people of the land, Thus seyth the Lord GOD, of the inhabitants of Ierusalem, *and* of the land of Israel; they shall eate their bread with carefulnesse, and drinke their water with astonishment, that her land may be desolate from † all that is therein, because of the violence of them that dwell therein.

†Hebr. from the fulnesse thereof.

20 And the cities that are inhabited, shal be layd waste, and the land shall be desolate, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

23 Sonne of man, what *is* that prouerbe that yee haue in the land of Israel, saying, The daies are prolonged, and euery vision faileth?

24 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will make this prouerbe to ceale; & they shall no more vse it as a prouerbe in Israel: but say vnto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of euery vision.

24 For there shal be no more any vain vision, nor flattering diuination, within the house of Israel.

25 For I *am* the LORD, I will speake, and the word that I shall speake, shall come to passe: it shall be no more prolonged: for in your daies, O rebellious house, will I say the word, and wil perform it, saith the Lord GOD.

26 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

27 Sonne of man, behold *they of* the house of Israel say: The vision that *he* seeth *is* for many daies *to come*, and hee prophecieth of the times that are farre off.

28 Therefore say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, There shall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I haue spoken, shall be done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The reproofe of lying Prophets. 10 and their vntempered morter. 17 Of Prophetesses & their pillowes.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophecie against the Prophets of Israel that prophecie, and say thou vnto them that † prophecie out of their owne * hearts, Heare ye the word of the LORD.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe vnto the foolish prophets, that † follow their owne spirit, ‖ and haue seene nothing.

4 O Israel, thy prophets, *are* like the foxes in the deserts.

5 Ye haue not gone vp into the ‖ gappes, neither † made vp the hedge for the house of Israel, to stand in the battell in the day of the LORD.

6 They haue seene vanitie, and lying diuination, saying, The LORD saith, and the LORD hath not sent them: and they haue made *others* to hope, that they would confirme the word.

7 Haue ye not seene a vaine vision, and haue yee not spoken a lying diuination: whereas ye say, The LORD saith *it*, albeit I haue not spoken?

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye haue spoken vanitie and seene lies: therfore behold, I *am* against you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand shall be vpon the Prophets that see vanitie and that diuine lies: they shal not be in the ‖ assembly of my people, neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel, and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ Because, euen because they haue seduced my people, saying, * Peace, and *there was* no peace: and one built vp a ‖ wall, and lo, others dawbed it with vntempered morter.

11 Say vnto them which dawbe *it* with vntempered *morter*, that it shall fall: there shall be an ouerflowing showre, and yee, O great haile-stones shall fall, and a stormie winde shall rent *it*.

12 Loe, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said vnto you? Where *is* the dawbing wherewith ye haue dawbed *it*?

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will euen rent *it* with a stormie winde in my fury: and there shal be an ouerflowing showre in mine anger and great haile-stones in *my* fury, to consume *it*.

14 So will I breake downe the wall that ye haue dawbed with vntempered *morter*, and bring it downe to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discouered, and it shall fall, and ye shall bee consumed in the midst thereof, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD.

15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath vpon the wall, and vpon them that haue dawbed it with vntempered *morter*, and will say vnto you, The wall *is* no *more*, neither they that dawbed it:

16 *To wit*, the Prophets of Israel which prophesie concerning Ierusalem, and which see visions of peace for her, and *there is* no peace, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ Likewise thou sonne of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, which prophesie out of their owne heart, and prophesie thou against them,

18 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD. Woe to the *women* that sowe pillowes to all ‖ armeholes, and make kerchiefes vpon the head of euery stature to hunt soules: Will ye hunt the soules of my people, and will ye saue the soules alive *that come* vnto you. ‖ *Or, elbowes.*

19 And will ye pollute mee among my people for handfuls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to slay the soules that should not die, and to saue the soules alive that should not liue, by your lying to my people, that heare *your* lies?

20 Wherfore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against your pillowes, wherewith yee there hunt the soules to make ‖ *them* flie, and I will teare them from your armes, and will let the soules goe, *euen* the soules that ye hunt to make them flie. ‖ *Or, into gardens,*

21 Your kerchiefes also will I teare, and deliuer my people out of your hand, and they shall bee no more in your hand to be hunted, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

22 Because with lies ye haue made ‡ heart of the righteous sad whom I haue not made sad, & strengthened the hands of the wicked that he should not return frō his wicked way, by promising him life: ‖ *Or, that I should saue him alife. Heb. by quickning him.*

23 Therfore ye shall see no more vanity, nor diuine diuinations, for I wil deliuer my people out of your hand, & ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God answereth idolaters according to their owne heart. 6 They are exhorted to repent, for fear of iudgements, by meanes of seduced prophets. 12 Gods three scall iudgements, famine, 15 of noysome beasts, 17 of the sword, 19 and of pestilence. 22 Arguments shall be reserued for example of others.

THEN came certaine of the Elders of Israel vnto me, and sate before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

3 Sonne of man, these men haue set vp their Idoles in their heart, and put the stumbling blocke of their iniquitie before their face: should I be enquired of at all by them?

4 Therfore speake vnto them, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Euery man of the house of Israel that setteth vp his idoles in his heart, and putteth the stumbling blocke of his iniquity before his face, and commeth to the Prophet, I the LORD will answere him that commeth, according to the multitude of his idoles:

5 That I may take the house of Israel in their owne heart: because they are all estranged from me through their idoles.

6 ¶ Therefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith

‖Or, others. saith the Lord GOD, Repent, and turne ‖ your selues from your idols, and turne away your faces from all your abominations.

7 For euery one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger that sojourneth in Israel, which separateth himselfe from me, and setteth vp his idoles in his heart, and putteth the stumbling blocke of his iniquity before his face, and commeth to a prophet to enquire of him concerning me, I the LORD will answere him by my *selfe*.

8 And I will set my face against that man, and
* Deut. 28,37. cha.5.15. will make him a * signe and a prouerbe, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people, and ye shal know that I *am* the LORD.

* 1.Kin. 22.23. 9 And if the Prophet be deceiued when he hath spoken a thing, I the LORD * haue deceiued that prophet, and I will stretch out my hand vpon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel.

10 And they shall beare the punishment of their iniquitie: the punishment of the Prophet shall be euen as the punishment of him that seeketh vnto him:

11 That the house of Israel may goe no more astray from me, neither be polluted any more with all their transgressions, but that they may be my people, & I may be their God, saith the Lord GOD.

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe to me, saying,

13 Sonne of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespassing grieuously, then wil I stretch out mine hand vpon it, and will breake the
* Leuit. 26.26. chap.4. 16.and 5.16. * staffe of the bread thereof, and will send famine vpon it, and will cut off man and beast from it.

14 *Though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and
*Ier.15.1. Iob were in it, they should deliuer *but* their owne soules by their righteousnes, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ If I cause noisome beasts to passe through the land, and they ‖ spoile it, so that it be desolate, that no man may passe through because of the beasts.

‖Or, bereaue. † Hebr. in the midst of it. 16 *Though* these three men *were* † in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sons nor daughters, they onely shall be deliuered, but the land shall be desolate.

17 ¶ Or *if* I bring a sword vpon that land, and say, Sword, goe through the land, so that I cut off man and beast from it:

18 Though these three men *were* in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shal deliuer neither sons nor daughters, but they onely shall bee deliuered themselues.

19 ¶ Or, *if* I send a pestilence into that land and powre out my fury vpon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast;

20 Though Noah, Daniel, and Iob *were* in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sonne nor daughter, they shal *but* deliuer their
‖Or, also ✓ owne soules by their righteousnesse.

21 For thus saith the Lord GOD, ‖ How much more when I send my foure sore iudgements vpon Ierusalem, the sword, and the famine, and the noysome beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?

22 ¶ Yet behold therein shall be left a remnant that shall be brought forth, *both* sonnes and daughters, behold, they shall come forth vnto you, and ye shall see their way and their doings, and ye shall be comforted concerning the euill that I haue brought vpon Ierusalem, *euen* concerning all that I haue brought vpon it.

23 And they shal comfort you when ye see their wayes and their doings; and ye shall know that I haue not done without cause, all that I haue done in it, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XV.

1 *By the vnfitnesse of the vine branch for any worke,*
16 *is shewed the reiection of Ierusalem.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, what is the vine tree more then any tree, or *then* a branch which is among the trees of the forrest?

3 Shal wood be taken thereof to do any worke? or, will men take a pinne of it, to hang any vessell thereon?

4 Behold, it is cast into the fire for fewell: the fire deuoureth both ends of it, and the midst of it is burnt. † Is it meete for *any* worke?

† Hebr. is it profitable. Hebr. made for.

5 Behold, when it was whole it was † meete for no worke: how much lesse shall it be meet yet for any worke, when the fire hath deuoured it, and it is burned?

6 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: As the vine tree among the trees of the forrest, which I haue giuen to the fire for fewell, so will I giue the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

7 And I will set my face against them, they shall goe out from *one* fire, and *another* fire shal deuoure them, and ye shal know that I *am* the LORD, when I set my face against them.

† Hebr. trespasse a trespasse. 8 And I wil make the land desolate, because they haue † committed a trespasse, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Vnder the similitude of a wretched infant, is shewed the naturall state of Ierusalem. 6 Gods extraordinarie loue towards her.* 15 *Her whoredome.* 35 *Her grieuous iudgements.* 44 *Her sister, matching her mother, and exceeding her sisters, Sodom and Samaria, calleth for iudgements.* 60 *Mercy is promised her in the end.*

AGAINE the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, cause Ierusalem to know her abominations,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto Ierusalem, Thy † birth and thy nativity *is* of the land of Canaan, thy father *was* an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

† Hebr. Cutting out of thy nativity.

4 And as for thy nativitie in the day thou wast borne, thy nauell was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water to ‖ supple thee: thou wast not salted at all, nor swadled at all.

‖Or, when I holed vpon thee

5 None eye pitied thee to doe any of these vnto thee, to haue compassion vpon thee, but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the lothing of thy person, in the day that thou wast borne.

6 ¶ And when I passed by thee, and saw thee ‖ polluted in thine owne blood, I said vnto thee *when thou wast* in thy blood, Liue: yea I said vnto thee *when thou wast* in thy blood, Liue.

‖Or, trodden vnder foot. † Hebr. made thee a multitude. † Hebr. as the ornament of ornaments.

7 I haue † caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to † excellent ornament: *thy* breasts are fashioned, and thine haire is growen, whereas thou *wast* naked and bare.

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked vpon thee, behold, thy time *was* the time of loue, and I spread my skirt ouer thee, and couered thy nakednesse: yea I sware vnto thee, and entred into a couenant with thee, saith the Lord GOD, and thou becamest mine.

† Hebr. bloods. 9 Then washed I thee with water: yea, I throughly washed away thy † blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oyle.

10 I clo-

10 I clothed thee also with broidered worke, and shod thee with badgers skinne, and I girded thee about with fine linnen, and I couered thee with silke.
11 I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets vpon thine hands, and a chaine on thy necke.
12 And I put a iewell on thy forehead, and eare-rings in thine eares, and a beautifull crowne vpon thine head.
13 Thus wast thou decked with gold and siluer, and thy raiment was of fine linnen, and silke, and broidered worke, thou didst eate fine flowre, and hony, and oyle, and thou wast exceeding beautifull, and thou didst prosper into a kingdome.
14 And thy renowme went forth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it was perfect through my comelinesse which I had put vpon thee, saith the Lord GOD
15 ¶ But thou didst trust in thine owne beauty, and playedst the harlot, because of thy renowme and powredst out thy fornications on euery one that passed by; his it was.
16 And of thy garments thou didst take, and deckedst thy hie places with diuers colours, and playedst the harlot thereupon: *the like* things shall not come, neither shall it be so.
17 Thou hast also taken thy faire iewels of my golde, and of my siluer, which I had giuen thee, and madest to thy selfe images † of men, and diddest commit whoredome with them,
18 And tookest thy broidered garments, and coueredst them: and thou hast set mine oyle and mine incense before them.
19 My meate also which I gaue thee, fine flowre, and oyle, and hony *wherewith* I fed thee, thou hast euen set it before them for a † sweete sauour: and *thus* it was, saith the Lord GOD.
20 Moreouer thou hast taken thy sonnes and thy daughters, whom thou hast borne vnto me, and these hast thou sacrificed vnto them † to be deuoured: *is this* of thy whoredomes a small matter,
21 That thou hast slaine my children, and deliuered them to cause them to passe through *the fire* for them?
22 And in all thine abominations and thy whoredomes, thou hast not remembred the dayes of thy youth, when thou wast naked and bare, *and* wast polluted in thy blood.
23 And it came to passe after all thy wickednesse (woe, woe vnto thee, saith the Lord GOD)
24 *That* thou hast also built vnto thee an ‖ eminent place, and hast made thee an high place in euerie streete.
25 Thou hast built thy high place at euery head of the way, and hast made thy beauty to be abhorred, and hast opened thy feet to *euery* one that passed by, and multiplied thy whoredomes.
26 Thou hast also committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbors great of flesh, and hast increased thy whoredoms, to prouoke me to anger.
27 Behold therefore, I haue stretched out my hand ouer thee, and haue diminished thine ordinary food, and deliuered thee vnto the will of them that hate thee, the ‖ daughters of the Philistines, which are ashamed of thy lewd way.
28 Thou hast played the whore also with the Assyrians, because thou wast vnsatiable: yea thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet couldest not be satisfied.
29 Thou hast moreouer multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan vnto Caldea, and yet thou wast not satisfied herewith.
30 How weake is thine heart, saith the Lord GOD, seeing thou doest all these things, the worke of an imperious whorish woman?
31 In ‖ that thou buildest thine eminent place in the head of euery way, and makest thine high place in euery streete, and hast not beene as an harlot in that thou scornest hire:
32 *But as a* wife that committeth adultery, *which* taketh strangers in stead of her husband.
33 They giue gifts to all whores, but thou giuest thy gifts to all thy louers, and † hirest them: that they may come vnto thee on euery side for thy whoredome.
34 And the contrary is in thee from *other* women in thy whoredomes: whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredomes, and in that thou giuest a reward, and no reward is giuen vnto thee: therefore thou art contrary.
35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, heare the word of the LORD.
36 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thy filthinesse was powred out, and thy nakednesse discouered through thy whoredomes, with thy louers, and with all the idoles of thy abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou diddest giue vnto them,
37 Behold therefore, I will gather all thy louers, with whom thou hast taken pleasure, and all them that thou hast loued, with all them that thou hast hated: I will euen gather them round about against thee, and will discouer thy nakednesse vnto them, that they may see all thy nakednesse.
38 And I will iudge thee, † as women that breake wedlock and shed blood are iudged, and I will giue thee blood in fury and iealousie.
39 And I will also giue thee into their hand, and they shall throw downe thine eminent place, and shall breake downe thy high places: they shal strip thee also of thy clothes, and shall take thy † faire iewels, and leaue thee naked and bare.
40 They shall also bring vp a company against thee, and they shal stone thee with stones, and thrust thee thorow with their swords.
41 And they shal *burne thine houses with fire, and execute iudgements vpon thee in the sight of many women: and I will cause thee to cease from playing the harlot, and thou also shalt giue no hire any more.
42 So will I make my fury towards thee to rest: and my iealousie shall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry.
43 Because thou hast not remembred the daies of thy youth, but hast fretted me in all these things, behold therfore, I also wil recompense thy way vpon *thine* head, saith the Lord GOD: and thou shalt not commit this lewdnes, abone all thine abominations.
44 ¶ Behold, euery one that vseth prouerbs, shall vse *this* prouerb against thee, saying, As *is* the mother, *so is* her daughter.
45 Thou *art* thy mothers daughter, that loatheth her husband and her children, and thou *art* the sister of thy sisters which loathed their husbands, & their children: your mother *was an* Hittite, and your father an Amorite.
46 And thine elder sister *is* Samaria, shee and her daughters that dwel at thy left hand: and thy † younger sister that dwelleth at thy right hand, *is* Sodom and her daughters.
47 Yet hast thou not walked after their wayes, nor done after their abomiuations: but as ‖ *that* were a very little *thing*, thou hast corrupted more then they in all thy wayes.

‖ *Or, in thy daughters in thine, &c.*
† *Hebr. bestowest.*
† *Hebr. as women.*
† *Hebr. ornaments of the ornament.*
2. King. 25. 9 Ier. 52. 13.
† *Hebr. lesser then thou.*
‖ *Or, that was but a small thing.*

48 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, Sodom thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, and thy daughters

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom; Pride, fulnes of bread and abundance of idlenesse was in her and her daughters, neither did shee strengthen the hand of the poore and needie.

50 And they were haughtie and committed abomination before me: *therefore I tooke them away as I saw good.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed halfe of thy sinnes, but thou hast multiplied thine abominations more then they, and hast iustified thy sisters in all thine abominations, which thou hast done.

52 Thou also which hast iudged thy sisters, beare thine own shame for thy sinnes that thou hast committed more abominable then they; they are more righteous then thou: yea be thou confounded also and beare thy shame, in that thou hast iustified thy sisters.

53 When I shall bring againe their captiuitie, the captiuitie of Sodome and her daughters, and the captiuitie of Samaria and her daughters, then will I bring again the captiuitie of thy captiues, in the midst of them.

54 That thou mayest beare thine own shame, and mayest be confounded in all that thou hast done, in that thou art a comfort vnto them.

55 When thy sisters, Sodome and her daughters, shall returne to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall returne to their former estate, then thou and thy daughters shal returne to your former estate.

56 For thy sister Sodome was not †mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy † pride.

57 Before thy wickednesse was discouered, as at the time of thy reproach of the daughters of † Syria, and all *that are* round about her, the daughters of the Philistines which ‖ despise thee round about.

58 Thou hast † borne thy lewdnesse, and thine abominations, saith the LORD.

59 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will euen deale with thee as thou hast done, which hast despised the oath in breaking the couenant.

60 ¶Neuertheles I will remember my couenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and I will establish vnto thee an euerlasting couenant.

61 Then thou shalt remember thy wayes and be ashamed, when thou shalt receiue thy sisters, thine elder and thy yonger, and I will giue them vnto thee for *daughters but not by thy couenant.

62 And I will establish my couenant with thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

63 That thou mayest remember, and be confounded and neuer open thy mouth any more: because of thy shame, when I am pacified toward thee, for all that thou hast done saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Vnder the parable of two Eagles and a Vine, 11 is shewed Gods iudgement vpon Ierusalem, for casting from Babylon to Egypt. 22 God promiseth to plant the Cedar of the Gospel.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, put foorth a riddle, and speake a parable vnto the house of Israel,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, A great Eagle with great wings, long winged, full of feathers, which had † diuers colours, came vnto Lebanon, and tooke the highest branch of the Cedar.

4 He cropt off the top of his yong twigs, and caried it into a land of traffique; he set it in a city of merchants.

5 Hee tooke also of the seede of the land, and †planted it in a fruitfull field, he placed it by great waters, *and* set it as a willow tree.

6 And it grew, and became a spreading vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the rootes thereof were vnder him: so it became a Vine, and brought forth branches, and shot foorth sprigs.

7 There was also another great Eagle, with great wings and many feathers, and behold this vine did bend her rootes toward him, and shot foorth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrowes of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good † soyle by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might beare fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Shall it prosper? shall he not pull vp the rootes thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither? it shall wither in all the leaues of her spring, euen without great power, or many people to plucke it vp by the rootes thereof.

10 Yea behold, being planted, shall it prosper? shal it not vtterly wither, when the East wind toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrowes where it grew.

11 ¶Moreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

12 Say now to the rebellious house, Know yee not what these things *meane*? tell them, behold the king of Babylon is come to Ierusalem, and hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon,

13 And hath taken of the kings seed, and made a couenant with him and hath † taken an oath of him: he hath also taken the mighty of the land:

14 That the kingdom might be base, that it might not lift it selfe vp, † *but* that by keeping of his Couenant it might stand.

15 But he rebelled against him in sending his ambassadours into Egypt, that they might giue him horses and much people: shall he prosper? shall he escape that doth such things? or shal he break the Couenant, and be deliuered?

16 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, surely in the place *where* the king *dwelleth* that made him king, whose oath he despised, and whose couenant he brake, *euen* with him, in the midst of Babylon he shall die.

17 Neither shall Pharaoh with *his* mighty army, and great company make for him in the warre by casting vp mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons.

18 Seeing he despised the oath by breaking the couenant, (when lo, he had giuen his hand) and hath done all these things, he shall not escape.

19 Therfore thus saith the Lord GOD, As I liue, surely mine oath that hee hath despised, and my couenant that he hath broken, euen it will I recompense vpon his owne head.

20 And I will *spread my net vpon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead for him there for his trespasse, that he hath trespassed against me.

21 And all his fugitiues, with all his bands, shall fall by the sword, and they that remaine shall be scattered towards all windes: and ye shall know that I the LORD haue spoken it.

22 ¶Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also take of the highest branch of the high Cedar, and will set

---

*Gene. 19.24.

†Hebr. for a report or hearing.

†Hebr. prides, or excellencies.

†Hebr. Aram. ‖Or, spoke.

†Hebr. burst them.

*Gal. 4. 25.

†Hebr. imbroidering.

†Hebr. fruitfull.

†Hebr. seed.

*Chap. 12. 13. and 32.

...ke, I will crop off from the top of his yong twigs a tender one, and will plant it vpon an high mountaine and eminent.

23 In the mountaine of the height of Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring forth boughs, and beare fruit, and be a goodly cedar, and vnder it shal dwel all foule of euery wing: in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.

24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I the LORD haue brought down the high tree, haue exalted the low tree, haue dried vp the greene tree, and haue made the drye tree to flourish: I the LORD haue spoken, and haue donc it.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God reproueth the vniust parable of sowre grapes 5 He sheweth how he dealeth with a iust father: 10 with a wicke sonne of a iust father: 14 with a iust sonne of a wicked father: 19 with a wicked man repenting: 24 with a iust man revolting 25 He defendeth his iustice, 31 and exhorteth to repentance.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee againe, saying,

2 What meane yee that yee vse this prouerbe concerning the land of Israel, saying: The *fathers haue eaten sowre grapes, and the childrens teeth are set on edge?

3 As I liue saith the Lord GOD, ye shal not haue occasion any more to vse this prouerbe in Israel.

4 Behold, all soules are mine, as the soule of the father, so also the soule of the sonne is mine: the soule that sinneth it shall die.

5 ¶ But if a man bee iust, and doe that which is † lawfull and right;

6 And hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eies to the idols of the house of Israel, neither hath * defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath come neere to *a menstruous woman.

7 And hath not *oppressed any, but hath restored to the debtour his * pledge, hath spoyled none by violence, hath * giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment,

8 He *that* hath not giuen forth vpon *vsury, neither hath taken any increase, that hath withdrawen his hand from iniquitie, hath executed true iudgement betweene man and man,

9 Hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my iudgements to deale truely, he is iust, hee shall surely liue, saith the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ If he beget a sonne that is a † robber, a shedder of blood, and † that doeth the like to any one of these things,

11 And that doeth not any of *these duetties*, but eaten hath eaten vpon the mountains, and defiled his neighbours wife,

12 Hath oppressed the poore and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles, hath committed abomination,

13 Hath giuen foorth vpon vsury, and hath taken increase, shall he then liue? he shal not liue: he hath done all these abominations, he shall surely die, his † blood shalbe vpon him.

14 ¶ Now loe, if hee beget a sonne that seeth all his fathers sinnes which hee hath done, and considereth and doeth not such like,

15 *That* hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbours wife,

16 Neither hath oppressed any, † hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, but hath giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment,

17 *That* hath taken off his hand from the poore, *that* hath not receiued vsury nor increase, hath executed my iudgements, hath walked in my statutes, he shal not die for the iniquitie of his father, he shal surely liue.

18 As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did that which *is* not good among his people, loe euen hee shall die in his iniquitie.

19 ¶ Yet say yee, * Why? doeth not the sonne beare the iniquitie of the father? when the sonne hath done that which is lawfull and right, *and* hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them, hee shall surely liue. *Deut. 24.16.2. kings 14.6.2. chro.25.4 ier.31.29

20 The soule that sinneth, it shall die: the sonne shall not beare the iniquitie of the father, neither shall the father beare the iniquitie of the sonne, the righteousnes of the righteous shalbe vpon him, and the wickednesse of the wicked shalbe vpon him.

21 But if the wicked will turne from all his sinnes that he hath committed, and keepe all my statutes, and doe that which is lawfull and right, hee shall surely liue, he shall not die.

22 All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned vnto him: in his righteousnesse that he hath done, he shall liue.

23 * Haue I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die, saith the Lord GOD? *And* not that hee should returne from his wayes and liue? *Chap. 33.11.

24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquitie, *and* doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doeth, shall he liue? all his righteousnesse that he hath done, shall not be mentioned: in his trespasse that he hath trespassed, and in his sinne that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

25 ¶ Yet yee say, * The way of the Lord is not equall. Heare now, O house of Israel, Is not my way equall? are not your wayes vnequall? *Chap. 33.20.

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousnes, and committeth iniquitie, and dieth in them: for his iniquitie that he hath done shal he die.

27 Againe, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickednesse that hee hath committed, and doeth that which is lawfull and right, hee shall saue his soule alive:

28 Because he considereth and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shal surely liue, he shall not die.

29 Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the Lord is not equall. O house of Israel, are not my wayes equall? are not your wayes vnequall?

30 Therefore I will iudge you, O house of Israel, euery one according to his wayes, saith the Lord GOD, * repent, and turne † your selues from all your transgressions: so iniquitie shall not bee your ruine. *Mat.3.2 †*Or*, otherwise. *Ierc.32. 39.chap. 11.19. 36.26.

31 ¶ Cast away from you all your transgressions whereby ye haue transgressed, and make you a *new heart and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Israel? *Chap. 33.11.2. pet.3.9. †*Or*, otherwise.

32 For * I haue no pleasure † in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord GOD: wherefore turne † your selues, and liue ye.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A lamentation for the princes of Israel, vnder the parable of lions whelpes taken in a pit, 10 and for Ierusalem vnder the parable of a wasted vine.*

MOreouer, take thou vp a lamentation for the princes of Israel,

2 And

2 And say, What *is* thy mother? a lyonnesse, she lay downe among lyons, she nourished her whelpes among yong lions.

3 And shee brought vp one of her whelps: it became a yong lion, and it learned to catch the pray, it deuoured men.

4 The nations also heard of him, he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chaines vnto the land of * Egypt.

*2. Kings 23.33. Iere. 22. 11.

5 Now when shee saw that shee had waited, *and* her hope was lost, then shee tooke another of her whelpes, *and* made him a yong lyon.

6 And he went vp and downe among the lions, he became a young lion, and learned to catch the prayе, *and* deuoured men.

7 And he knew ‖ their desolate palaces, and hee layed waste their cities, and the land was desolate, and the fulnesse thereof by the noyse of his roaring.

‖*Or, their widowes.*

8 Then the nations set against him on euery side from the Prouinces, and spread their net ouer him: he was taken in their pit.

9 And they put him in ward in ‖ chaines, and brought him to the King of Babylon, they brought him into holdes, that his voyce should no more bee heard vpon the mountaines of Israel.

‖*Or, in hookes.*

‖*Or, in thy quietnesse, or in thy likenesse.*

10 ¶ The mother *is* like a vine ‖ in thy blood, planted by the waters, she was fruitfull and full of branches, by reason of many waters.

11 And she had strong rods for the scepters of them that beare rule, and her stature was exalted among the thicke branches, and she appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But she was plucked vp in fury: she was cast downe to the ground, and the * East wind dryed vp her fruit: her strong rods were broken and withered, the fire consumed them.

* Ose 13. 15.

13 And now shee *is* planted in the wildernesse in a drie and thirstie ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, *which* hath deuoured her fruit, so that shee hath no strong rod *to be a* sceptер to rule: this *is a* lamentation, and shalbe for a lamentation.

CHAP. XX.

1 God refuseth to be consulted by the Elders of Israel. 5 He sheweth the story of their rebellions in Egypt, 10 in the wildernesse, 27 and in the land. 33 Hee promiseth to gather them by the Gospel. 45 Vnder the name of a forrest, hee sheweth the destruction of Ierusalem.

AND it came to passe in the seuenth yeere, in the fifth *moneth*, the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* certaine of the Elders of Israel came to enquire of the LORD, and sate before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD vnto me saying,

3 Sonne of man, speake vnto the Elders of Israel, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are ye come to enquire of me? As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be inquired of by you.

4 Wilt thou ‖ iudge them sonne of man: wilt thou iudge *them?* cause them to know the abominations of their fathers:

‖*Or, plead for them.*

*Chap. 22. 2. and 23. 36.

5 ¶ And say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when I chose Israel, and lifted vp mine hand vnto the seed of the house of Iacob, and made my selfe * known vnto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted vp mine hand vnto them, saying I *am* the LORD your God,

‖*Or, sware & so ver. 6. &c.*

*Exod. 3. 1. 8. and 4. 31.

6 In the day *that* I lifted vp mine hand vnto them to bring them foorth of the land of Egyp, into a land that I had espied, for them, flowing with milke and honey, *which* is the glory of all lands.

7 Then said I vnto them, Cast ye away euery man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your selues with the idoles of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled against mee, and would not hearken vnto me: they did not euery man cast away the abominations of their eies, neither did they forsake the idoles of Egypt: then I said, I will powre out my fury vpon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt.

9 But I wrought for my names sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they *were*, in whose sight I made my selfe knowen vnto them, in bringing them foorth out of the land of Egypt.

10 ¶ Wherefore I * caused them to goe foorth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wildernesse.

* Exo. 13. 18.

11 And I gaue them my statutes, and ‖ shewed them my iudgements, * which if a man do, he shall euen liue in them.

‖ *Heb. made them know.*

* Leui. 5. 20.

12 Moreouer, also I gaue them my * Sabbaths, to be a signe betweene mee and them, that they might know that I *am* the LORD that sanctifieth them.

13 But the house of Israel rebelled against me in the wildernesse: they walked not in my statutes, and they despised my iudgements, which if a man doe, hee shall euen liue in them, and my Sabbaths they greatly * polluted: then I said, I would powre out my fury vpon them in the wildernesse, to consume them:

* Gal. 5. 21. Etc. 31. 13. and 36. 13. Deu. 5. 9. 12.

14 But I wrought for my Names sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.

* Etc. 20. 8. * Num. 14. 13. 16. 45.

15 Yet also I lifted vp my hand vnto them in the wildernesse, that I would not bring them into the land which I had giuen *them*, flowing with milke and honie, *which* is the glory of all lands:

16 Because they despised my iudgements, and walked not in my statutes, but polluted my Sabbaths: for their heart went after their idoles.

17 Neuertheless, mine eye spared them from destroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wildernesse.

18 But I said vnto their children in the wildernesse; Walke ye not in the statutes of your fathers, neither obserue their iudgements, nor defile your selues with their idoles.

19 I *am* the LORD your God: walke in my statutes, and keepe my iudgements, and doe them:

20 And hallow my Sabbaths, and they shall be a signe betweene me and you, that ye may know that I *am* the LORD your God.

21 Notwithstanding, the children rebelled against me: they walked not in my statutes, neither kept my iudgements to doe them, which if a man doe, hee shall euen liue in them: they polluted my Sabbaths: then I said, I would powre out my fury vpon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the wildernesse:

22 Neuertheless, I withdrewe mine hand, and wrought for mine Names sake, that it should not bee polluted in the sight of the heathen, in whose sight I brought them foorth.

23 I lifted vp mine hand vnto them also in the wildernesse, that I would scatter them among the heathen, and disperse them thorow the countreyes,

24 Because they had not executed my iudgements, but had despised my statutes, and had polluted my Sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers idoles.

25 Wherefore I gaue them also statutes that

wee

were not good, and iudgments wherby they should not liue.

26 And I polluted them in their owne giftes, in that they caused to passe † thorowe *the fire*, all that openeth the wombe, that I might make them desolate, to the end that they might know that I *am* the LORD.

27 ¶ Therefore sonne of man, speake vnto the house of Israel, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Yet in this your fathers haue blasphemed me, in that they haue † committed a trespasse against me.

28 *For* when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted vp mine hand to giue it to them, then they saw euery hie hill, and all the thick trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the prouocation of their offering: there also they made their sweet sauour, and powred out there their drinke offrings.

29 Then I said vnto them, What is the hie place whereunto ye goe? and the name thereof is called Bamah vnto this day.

30 Wherfore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are ye polluted after the maner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredome after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your gifts, when yee make your sons to passe thorow the fire, yee pollute your selues with all your idoles euen vnto this day: and shall I be enquired of by you, O house of Israel? As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

32 And that which commeth into your mind, shal not be at all, that ye say, We will be as th. heathen, as the families of the countreys, to serue wood and stone.

33 ¶ As I liue, sayeth the Lord GOD, surely with a mighty hand and with a stretched out arme, and with fury powred out will I rule ouer you.

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countreys wherin ye are scattered, with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arme, and with fury powred out.

35 And I will bring you into the wildernesse of the people, and there will I pleade with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wildernesse of the land of Egypt, so will I pleade with you, saith the Lord GOD.

37 And I will cause you to passe vnder ‖ rod, and I will bring you into the ‖ bond of the couenant.

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, & them that transgresse against me; I wil bring them forth out of the country where they sojourne, and they shall not enter into the land of Israel, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

39 As for you, O house of Israel, thus sayeth the lord GOD, Go ye, serue ye euery one his idols, and hereafter *also*, if yee will not hearken vnto me: but pollute ye my holy Name no more with your gifts, and with your idoles.

40 For in mine holy mountaine, in the mountaine of the height of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, there shall all the house of Israel, all of them in the land serue me: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offrings, and the ‖ first fruits of your oblations with all your holy things.

41 I will accept you with your † sweete sauour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countreyes wherein yee haue beene scattered, and I will be sanctified in you before the heathen.

42 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall bring you into the land of Israel, into the country for the which I lifted vp mine hand, to giue it to your fathers.

43 And there shall ye remember your wayes, and all your doings, wherein yee haue bene defiled, and ye shall lothe your selues in your owne sight, for all your euils that ye haue committed.

44 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue wrought with you for my Names sake, not according to your wicked wayes, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

45 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

46 Sonne of man, set thy face toward the South, and drop *thy word* toward the South, and prophesie against the forrest of the South field,

47 And say to the forrest of the South, Heare the word of the LORD; Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shal deuoure euery greene tree in thee, and euery dry tree, the flaming flame shal not be quenched, and all faces from the South to the North shal be burnt therein.

48 And all flesh shall see that I the LORD haue kindled it: it shall not be quenched.

49 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, they say of me, Doeth he not speake parables?

CHAP. XXI.

1 Ezekiel prophesieth against Ierusalem, with a figure of fighting. 8 The sharpe and bright sword 18 against Ierusalem, 25 against the kingdom, 28 and against the Ammonites.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face toward Ierusalem, and drop *thy word* toward the holy places, and prophesie against the land of Israel,

3 And say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I *am* against thee, & will draw forth my sword out of his sheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therfore shall my sword go forth out of his sheath against all flesh from the South to the North:

5 That all flesh may know that I the LORD haue drawen forth my sword out of his sheath: it shal not returne any more.

6 Sigh therefore thou sonne of man, with the breaking of *thy* loynes, and with bitternesse sigh before their eyes.

7 And it shalbe when they say vnto thee, Wherfore sighest thou? that thou shalt answere, For the tidings, because it commeth: and euery heart shall melt, and all hands shall be feeble, and euery spirit shal faint, and all knees † shalbe weake *as* water: behold, it commeth, and shalbe brought to passe, saith the Lord GOD. † *Heb. shal goe into water.*

8 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

9 Sonne of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the LORD, Say, A sword, a sword is sharpened, and also fourbished.

10 It is sharpened to make a sore slaughter, it is fourbished, that it may glitter: should wee then make mirth? ‖ It contemneth the rod of my sonne, *as* euery tree. ‖ *Or, It is the rod of my sonne, as euery tree.*

11 And he hath giuen it to bee fourbished, that it may be handled: this sword is sharpened, and it is fourbished to giue it into the hand of the slayer. *despiseth*

12 Crie and howle, sonne of man: for it shall be

vpon my people, it *shalbe* vpon all the princes of Israel: ‖ terrors, by reason of the sword, shal be vpon my people: * smite therefore vpon *thy* thigh.

‖Or, they are thrust downe to the sword with my people.

13 ‖Because it is a triall, and what if *the sword* contemne euen the rod? it shalbe no *more*, saith the Lord GOD.

*Iere. 31. 19.

14 Thou therefore, sonne of man, prophesie and smite thine † hands together, and let the sword be doubled the third time, the sword of the slaine, it is the sword of the great men that are slaine, which entreth into their priuy chambers.

‖Or, when the triall bath bene, what shall they not also belong to the despising rod? †Hebr. hand to hand.

15 I haue set the ‖ poynt of the sword against all their gates, that their heart may faint, & their ruines be multiplied: Ah, it is made bright, it is ‖ wrapt vp for the slaughter.

16 Go thee one way or other, either on the right hand, † or on the left, whithersoeuer thy face is set.

‖Or, glittering or sharpe.

17 I will also smite mine hands together, and I will cause my fury to rest: I the LORD haue sayd *it*.

†Hebr. set thy face, take the left hand. †Hebr. mother of the way. ‖Or, knives. †Heb. Teraphim. ‖Or, battering rammes. Heb. rams

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came vnto me againe, saying,

19 Also thou sonne of man, appoynt thee two wayes, that the sword of the king of Babylon may come: both twaine shal come forth out of one land: and choose thou a place; choose it at the head of the way to the citie.

20 Appoynt a way, that the sword may come to Rabbah of the Ammonites, and to Iudah in Ierusalem the defenced.

21 For the king of Babylon stood at the † parting of the way, at the head of the two waies, to vse diuination: he made his ‖ arrowes bright, he consulted with † images, he looked in the liuer.

22 At his right hand was the diuination for Ierusalem, to appoynt ‖ captaines to open the mouth in the slaughter, to lift vp the voyce with shouting, to appoint *battering rammes* against the gates, to cast a mount, *and* to build a fort.

‖Or, for the oathes made vnto them.

23 And it shall be vnto them as a false diuination in their sight, ‖ to them that haue sworne oathes: but he will call to remembrance the iniquity that they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because yee haue made your iniquity to be remembred, in that your transgressions are discouered, so that in all your doings your sins do appeare: because, *I say*, that ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou prophane wicked prince of Israel, whose day is come, when iniquity *shall haue* an end:

26 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Remooue the Diademe, and take off the crowne: this *shall* not *be* the same: exalt him that is low, and abase him that is high.

†Hebr. perverted, perverted perverted will I make it.

27 †I will ouerturne, ouerturne, ouerturne it, and it shall be no more vntill he come whose right it is, and I will giue it him.

28 ¶ And thou sonne of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproch: Euen say thou, The sword, the sword is drawen for the slaughter; it is fourbished, to consume because of the glittering:

29 While they see vanity vnto thee, while they diuine a lie vnto thee, to bring thee vpon the necks of them that are slaine, of the wicked whose day is come, when their iniquitie *shall haue* an end.

‖Or, cause to it to returne.

30 ‖ Shall I cause it to retourne into his sheath? I will iudge thee in the place where thou wast created, in the land of thy nativity.

31 And I will powre out mine indignation vpon thee, I will blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliuer thee into the hand of ‖ brutish men, and skilfull to destroy.

‖Or, burning.

32 Thou shalt be for fuell to the fire; thy blood shall be in the middest of the land, thou shalt bee no *more* remembred: for I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

1 A catalogue of sinnes in Ierusalem. 13 God will burne them as drosse in his furnace: 23 The generall corruption of Prophets, Priests, princes and people.

MOreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Now thou sonne of man, * wilt thou † iudge, wilt thou iudge the † bloody city? yea thou † shalt shew her all her abominations.

* Chap. 20. 4. 23. 36.

3 Then say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD; The citie sheddeth blood in the midst of it, that her time may come, and maketh idols against her selfe, to defile her selfe.

†Hebr. that sheddeth. †Hebr. maketh.

4 Thou art become guilty in the blood that thou hast * shed, and hast defiled thy selfe in thine idoles which thou hast made, & thou hast caused thy dayes to draw neere, and art come euen vnto thy yeeres: therefore haue I made thee a reproach vnto the heathen, and a mocking to all countreys.

* 2 King. 21. 16.

5 Those that be neere, and those that be far from thee, shall mocke thee *which art* † infamous, and much vexed.

†Hebr. polluted of name, much vexation.

6 Behold the princes of Israel, euery one were in thee to their † power to shed blood.

†Hebr. their arme.

7 In thee haue they set light by father and mother: in the midst of thee haue they deale by † oppression with the stranger: in thee haue they vexed the fatherlesse and the widow.

†Heb. oppressing. †Heb. wronged.

8 Thou hast despised mine holy things, and hast prophaned my Sabbaths.

9 In thee are † men that cary tales to shed blood, and in thee they eate vpon the mountaines: in the midst of thee they commit lewdnesse.

† Lev. 18. 8. & 20. 11.

10 In thee * haue they discouered their fathers nakednes: in thee haue they humbled her that was * set apart for pollution.

* Lev. 18. 7. ‖Or, euery vn.

11 And one hath committed * abomination with his neighbors wife, & ‖ another hath ‖ lewdly defiled his * daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his sister, his fathers daughter.

* Lev. 18. 20. ‖Or, euery one. ‖Or, lyen with. * Lev. 18. 15.

12 In thee haue they taken gifts to shed blood: thou hast taken vsury and increase, & thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbors by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord GOD.

* Lev. 18. 20. * Chap. 20. 22.

13 ¶ Behold therefore, I haue * smitten mine hand at thy dishonest gaine which thou hast made, and at thy blood which hath bene in the middest of thee.

14 Can thine heart indure, *or* can thine hands be strong in the dayes that I shal deale with thee? I the LORD haue spoken *it*, and will doe *it*.

15 And I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countries, and will consume thy filthinesse out of thee.

‖Or, shall be profaned.

16 And thou ‖ shalt take thine inheritance in thy selfe in the sight of the heathen, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

17 And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

18 Sonne of man, the house of Israel is to me become drosse: all they *are* brasse, and tinne, and yron, and lead in the midst of the furnace: they are euen the † drosse of siluer.

†Hebr. dross.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because yee are all become drosse, behold, therefore I will

will gather you into the middeſt of Ieruſalem.

20 †*As* they gather ſiluer and braſſe, and yron, and lead, and tinne into the middſt of the furnace, to blow the fire vpon it, to melt *it:* ſo will I gather you in mine anger, and in my fury, and I will leaue *you there*, and melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow vpon you in the fire of my wrath, and yee ſhall be melted in the middſt thereof.

22 As ſiluer is melted in the middeſt of the furnace, ſo ſhall ye be melted in the middſt thereof, and ye ſhall know that I the LORD haue powred out my fury vpon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying:

24 Sonne of man, ſay vnto her, Thou art the land that is not cleanſed, nor rained vpon in the day of indignation.

25 *There is* a conſpiracie of her Prophets in the middſt thereof like a roaring lion, rauening the pray: they * haue deuoured ſoules: they haue taken the treaſure and precious things: they haue made her many widowes in the middeſt thereof.

26 Her prieſts haue † violated my law, and haue profaned mine holy things: they haue put no difference betweene the holy and profane, neither haue they ſhewed *difference* betweene the vncleane and the cleane, and haue hidde their eyes from my Sabbaths, and I am profaned amongſt them.

27 Her * princes in the middeſt thereof *are* like wolues rauening the pray, to ſhed blood, *and* to deſtroy ſoules, to get diſhoneſt gaine.

28 And her prophets haue daubed them with vntempered *morter*, ſeeing vanitie, and diuining lies vnto them, ſaying, Thus ſayth the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not ſpoken.

29 The people of the land haue vſed † oppreſſion, and exerciſed robbery, and haue vexed the poore and needie: yea, they haue oppreſſed the ſtranger † wrongfully.

30 And I ſought for a man among them, that ſhould make vp the hedge, and ſtand in the gap before me for the land, that I ſhould not deſtroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore haue I powred out mine indignation vpon them, I haue conſumed them with the fire of my wrath: their owne way haue I recompenced vpon their heads, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The whoredomes of Aholah and Aholibah.* 22 *Aholibah is to be plagued by her louers.* 36 *The Prophet reproueth the adulteries of them both,* 45 *and ſheweth their iudgements.*

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother:

3 And they committed whoredomes in Egypt, they committed whoredomes in their youth: there were their breſts preſſed, and there they bruiſed the teats of their virginitie.

4 And the names of them *were* Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her ſiſter: and they were mine, & they bare ſonnes and daughters. Thus *were* their names: Samaria *is* Aholah, and Ieruſalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when ſhee was mine, and ſhe doted on her louers, on the Aſſyrians *her* neighbours,

6 Which were clothed with blew, captaines and rulers, all of them deſireable yong men, horſemen riding vpon horſes.

7 Thus † ſhe committed her whoredomes with them, with all them that were the † choſen men of Aſſyria, and with all on whom ſhee doted, with all their idoles ſhe defiled her ſelfe.

8 Neither left ſhe her whoredoms *brought* from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruiſed the breaſts of her virginitie, and powred their whoredome vpon her.

9 Wherefore I haue deliuered her into the hand of her louers, into the hand of the * Aſſyrians, vpon whom ſhe doted.

10 Theſe diſcouered her nakednеſſe, they tooke her ſonnes and her daughters, and ſlew her with the ſword: and ſhe became † famous among women, for they had executed iudgement vpon her.

11 And when her ſiſter Aholibah ſaw *this*, ſhee † was more corrupt in her inordinate loue then ſhe, and in her whoredoms † more then her ſiſter in *her* whoredomes.

12 Shee doted vpon the * Aſſyrians *her* neighbours, captaines and rulers clothed moſt gorgeouſly, horſemen riding vpon horſes, all of them deſireable yong men.

13 Then I ſaw that ſhee was defiled, that they *tooke* both one way.

14 And that ſhe increaſed her whoredomes: for when ſhe ſaw men pourtrayed vpon the wall, the images of the Caldeans pourtraied with vermillion,

15 Girded with girdles vpon their loines, exceeding in died attire vpon their heads, all of them princes to looke to, after the maner of the Babylonians of Caldea, the land of their natiuitie:

16 And † aſſoone as ſhe ſaw them with her eyes, ſhee doted vpon them, and ſent meſſengers vnto them into Caldea.

17 And the † Babylonians came to her into the bed of loue, and they defiled her with their whoredomes, and ſhee was polluted with them, and her mind was † alienated from them.

18 So ſhe diſcouered her whoredomes, and diſcouered her nakednеſſe, then my mind was alienated from her, like as my minde was alienated from her ſiſter.

19 Yet ſhe multiplyed her whoredomes, in calling to remembrance the daies of her youth, wherein ſhe had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For ſhee doted vpon their paramours, whoſe fleſh *is* as the fleſh of aſſes, and whoſe iſſue *is like* the iſſue of horſes.

21 Thus thou calledſt to remembrance the lewdneſſe of thy youth, in bruiſing thy teats by the Egyptians, for the paps of thy youth.

22 ¶ Therefore, O Aholibah, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will raiſe vp thy louers againſt thee, from whom thy mind is alienated, and I will bring them againſt thee on every ſide:

23 The Babylonians and all the Caldeans, Pekod and Shoah and Koa, all the Aſſyrians with them, all of them deſireable yong men, captaines and rulers, great lords and renowmed, all of them riding vpon horſes.

24 And they ſhall come againſt thee with charets, wagons, and wheeles, and with an aſſembly of people, *which* ſhall ſet againſt thee buckler and ſhield, and helmet round about: and I will ſet iudgement before them, and they ſhall iudge thee according to their iudgements.

25 And I will ſet my iealouſie againſt thee, and they ſhall deale furiouſly with thee: they ſhall take away thy noſe and thine eares, and thy remnant ſhall fall by the ſword: they ſhall take thy ſonnes and thy daughters, and thy reſidue ſhall be deuoured by the fire,

† *Heb.* she chose of the children of Aſſur.

*2. Kings 17. 18.

† *Heb.* a name.

† *Heb.* ſhee corrupted her inordinate loue more then, &c.

† *Heb.* more then the whordoms of her ſiſter. *2. Kings 16. 7.

† *Heb.* at the ſight of her eyes.

† *Heb.* children of Babel.

† *Heb.* loue of diſ-ioyned.

26 They shall also strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy † faire iewels.

†Hebr. instruments of thy decay.

27 Thus will I make thy lewdnesse to cease from thee, and thy whoredome *brought* from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift vp thine eyes vnto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will deliuer thee into the hand *of them* whom thou hatest, into the hand *of them* from whom thy minde is alienated.

29 And they shall deale with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leaue thee naked and bare, and the nakednesse of thy whoredomes shall be discouered, both thy lewdnesse and thy whoredomes.

30 I wil doe these things vnto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, *and* because thou art polluted with their idoles.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister, therefore will I giue her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou shalt drinke of thy sisters cuppe deepe and large: thou shalt be laughed to scorne, and had in derision, it conteineth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkennesse, and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt euen drinke it, and sucke it out, and thou shalt breake the sherds thereof, and plucke off thine owne breasts: for I haue spoken *it*, sayth the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast forgotten mee, and cast me behinde thy backe, therefore beare thou also thy lewdnesse, and thy whoredomes.

36 ¶ The LORD said moreouer vnto me, Sonne of man, wilt thou * ‖ iudge Aholah and Aholibah? yea, declare vnto them their abominations;

* Chap. 20.4. and 22.2.

‖Or, plead for.

37 That they haue committed adultery, and blood *is* in their handes, and with their idoles haue they committed adulterie, and haue also caused their sonnes whom they bare vnto me, to passe for them through *the fire* to deuoure *them*.

38 Moreouer, this they haue done vnto me: they haue defiled my Sanctuary in the same day, and haue profaned my Sabbaths.

39 For when they had slaine their children to their idoles, then they came the same day into my Sanctuarie to profane it, and loe, * thus haue they done in the midst of mine house.

*2. King. 21.4.

40 And furthermore that yee haue sent for men † to come from farre, vnto whom a messenger was sent, and loe, they came for whom thou didst wash thy selfe, paintedst thy eyes, and deckedst thy selfe with ornaments,

† Hebr. comming.

41 And sattest vpon a † stately bedde, and a table prepared before it, * whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oyle.

† Hebr. honourable.

*Prou. 7.17.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease, *was* with her, and with the men † of the common sort were brought ‖ Sabeans from the wildernesse, which put bracelets vpon their hands, and beautifull crownes vpon their heads.

† Hebr. of the multitude of men.

‖Or, drunkards.

43 Then said I vnto her that was olde in adulteries; Will they now commit † whoredomes with her, and she *with them*?

† Hebr. whoredomes.

44 Yet they went in vnto her, as they go in vnto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in vnto Aholah and vnto Aholibah the lewd women.

*Chap. 16.38.

45 ¶ And the righteous men they shall * iudge them after the maner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women that shedde blood, because they are adulteresses, and blood *is* in their hands.

46 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will bring vp a company vpon them, and will giue them † to be remooued and spoiled.

†Heb. a remouing.

47 And the company shal stone them with stones, and ‖ dispatch them with their swords: they shall slay their sonnes and their daughters, and burne vp their houses with fire.

‖Or, fo them.

48 Thus will I cause lewdnesse to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to doe after your lewdnesse.

49 And they shal recompense your lewdnesse vpon you, and ye shall beare the sinnes of your idoles, and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Vnder the parable of a boiling pot, 6 is shewed the irrecouable destruction of Ierusalem. 15 By the signe of Ezekiel not mourning for the death of his wife, 19 is shewed the calamitie of the Iewes to be beyond all sorrow.

AGaine in the ninth yeere, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, write thee the name of the day, *euen* of this same day: the king of Babylon set himselfe against Ierusalem this same day,

3 And vtter a parable vnto the rebellious house, and say vnto them, Thus sayth the Lord GOD, Set on a pot, set *it* on, and also powre water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, *euen* euery good piece, the thigh, and the shoulder; fill it with the choise bones.

5 Take the choise of the flocke, and ‖ burne also the bones vnder it, *and* make it boile well, and let him seethe the bones of it therein.

‖Or, heap.

6 ¶ Wherfore thus saith the Lord GOD, Woe to the bloodie citie, to the pot whose scum *is* therein, and whose scumme is not gone out of it; bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fall vpon it.

7 For her blood is in the midst of her: she set it vpon the top of a rocke, she powred it not vpon the ground to couer it with dust:

8 That it might cause fury to come vp to take vengeance: I haue set her blood vpon the top of a rocke, that it should not be couered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, * Woe to the bloody city, I wil euen make the pile for fire great.

*Nah. 3.1. Hab. 2.12.

10 Heape on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burnt.

11 Then set it emptie vpon the coales thereof, that the brasse of it may be hote and may burne, and that the filthinesse of it may be molten in it, that the scumme of it may be consumed.

12 She hath wearied *her selfe* with lies, and her great scumme went not foorth out of her: her scum *shall be* in the fire.

13 In thy filthinesse *is* lewdnesse, because I haue purged thee, and thou wast not purged: thou shalt not be purged from thy filthinesse any more, till I haue caused my fury to rest vpon thee.

14 I the LORD haue spoken *it*, it shall come to passe, and I will doe *it*: I will not go backe, neither will I spare, neither will I repent, according to thy wayes and according to thy doings shall they iudge thee, sayth the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Also the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

16 Sonne of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourne nor weep, neither shall thy teares † runne downe.

† Heb. go

17 ‖ For-

17 † Forbeare to cry, make no mourning for the dead, bind the tire of thine head vpon thee, and put on thy shooes vpon thy feet, and couer not thy † lips and eate not the bread of men.

18 So I spake vnto the people in the morning, and at euen my wife died, and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people saide vnto mee, Wilt thou not tell vs what these things *are* to vs, that thou doest *so*?

20 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

21 Speake vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I wil prophane my Sanctuary, the excellencie of your strength, the desire of your eyes, and † that which your soule pitieth; and your sonnes and your daughters, whom ye haue left, shall fall by the sword.

22 And ye shal doe as I haue done: ye shall not couer your lips, nor eate the bread of men.

23 And your tires *shalbe* vpon your heades, and your † shooes vpon your feete: yee shall not mourne nor weepe, but yee shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourne one towards another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is vnto you a signe: according to all that he hath done, shall yee doe: and when this commeth, yee shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Also thou sonne of man, *shall it* not *bee* in the day when I take from them their strength, the ioy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and † that whereupon they set their mindes, their sonnes and their daughters,

26 That hee that escapeth in that day shall come vnto thee, to cause *thee* to heare it with *thine* eares?

27 In that day shall thy mouth bee opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speake and bee no more dumbe, and thou shalt bee a signe vnto them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *God vengeance for their insolencie against the Iewes vpon the Ammonites,* 8 *vpon Moab and Seir,* 12 *vpon Edom,* 15 *and vpon the Philistines.*

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, * set thy face against the Ammonites, and prophecie against them,

3 And say vnto the Ammonites; Heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou saidst Aha against my Sanctuary when it was prophaned, and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate, and against the house of Iudah when they went into captiuitie;

4 Behold therefore, I will deliuer thee to the ‖ men of the East for a possession, and they shal set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eate thy fruit, and they shall drinke thy milke.

5 And I wil make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching place for flockes: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

6 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast clapped thine † hands, and stamped with the feet, and reioyced in † heart with all thy despite against the land of Israel;

7 Behold therefore; I will stretch out mine hand vpon thee, and will deliuer thee for a spoile to the heathen, and I wil cut thee off from the people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countreys: I wil destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, * Because that Moab and Seir doe say, Behold, the house of Iudah is like vnto all the heathen:

9 Therefore behold, I will open † the side of Moab from the cities, from his cities *which are* on his frontiers, the glory of the countrey Beth-iesimoth, Baal-meon, and Kiriathaim,

10 Vnto the men of the East, ‖ with the Ammonites, and wil giue them in possession, that the Ammonites may not be remembred among the nations

11 And I will execute iudgements vpon Moab, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Iudah † by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and reuenged himselfe vpon them:

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also stretch out mine hand vpon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it, and I will make it desolate from Teman, and ‖ they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.

14 And I will lay my vengeance vpon Edom by the hand of my people Israel, and they shall doe in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my fury, and they shall knowe my vengeance, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the Philistines haue dealt by reuenge, and haue taken vengeance with a despitefull heart to destroy *it*, for the old hatred:

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I wil stretch out mine hand vpon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the ‖ Sea coast.

17 And I will execute great † vengeance vpon them with furious rebukes, and they shal know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance vpon them.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Tyrus for insulting against Ierusalem, is threatned.* 7 *The power of Nebuchadnezzar against her.* 15 *The mourning and astonishment of the Sea, at her fall.*

AND it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, because that Tyrus hath said against Ierusalem, Aha, shee is broken *that was* the gates of the people, she is turned vnto me, I shall be replenished *now* she is laide waste:

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Tyrus, and will cause many nations to come vp against thee, as the Sea causeth his waues to come vp.

4 And they shal destroy the walles of Tyrus and breake downe her towres: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rocke.

5 It shall be a place for the spreading of nets in the middest of the Sea: for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD, and it shall become a spoyle to the nations.

6 And her daughters which *are* in the field, shall be slaine by the sword, and they shal know that I *am* the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold I will bring vpon Tyrus Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, a king of kings, from the North, with horses and with charets, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people,

8 Hee shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field, and hee shall make a fort against thee, and ‖ cast a mount against thee, and lift vp the buckler against thee.

9 He shal set engines of warre against thy wals,

* Heb. shoulder of Moab.

‖ Or, against the children of Ammon.

† Heb. by reuenging reuenge-ment.

‖ Or, they shall fal by the sword

‖ Or, with perpetuall hatred.

‖ Or, against the sea.

† Hebr. vengeances.

‖ Or, powre out the engine of shot.

and with his axes he shal breake downe thy towres

10 By reason of the abundance of his horses their dust shall couer thee: thy walles shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the wheeles, and of the charets, when he shall enter into thy gates, † as men enter into a citie, wherein is made a breach.

11 With the hooses of his horses shall he treade downe all thy streetes; hee shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garrisons shal goe downe to the ground.

12 And they shal make a spoyle of thy riches, and make a pray of thy merchandize, & they shal break downe thy walles, and destroy † thy pleasant houses, and they shall lay thy stones, and thy timber, and thy dust in the middest of the water.

13 *And I wil cause the noise of thy song to cease, and the sound of thy harpes shal be no more heard.

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rocke: they shal be a place to spread nets vpon, thou shalt be built no more: for I the LORD haue spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tyrus, Shall not the Iles shake at the sound of thy fal, when the wounded crie, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

16 Then all the princes of the Sea shall come down from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broydered garments: they shall clothe themselues with † trembling, they shall sit vpon the ground, and shal tremble at *euery* moment and be astonied at thee.

17 And they shal take vp a *lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed, that wast inhabited of † sea-faring men, the renowned citie, which was strong in the sea, she and her inhabitants which cause their terrour *to be* on all that haunt it?

18 Now shall the Iles tremble in the day of thy fall, yea the Iles that *are* in the sea, shall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord GOD; When I shall make thee a desolate citie, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I shall bring vp the deepe vpon thee and great waters shall couer thee;

20 When I shal bring thee down, with them that descend into the pit, with the people of olde time, and shall set thee in the lowe parts of the earth, in places desolate of old, with them that go downe to the pit, that thou bee not inhabited, and I shall set glory in the land of the liuing:

21 I will make thee a † terrour, and thou shalt be no *more*: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou neuer be found againe, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The rich supply of Tyrus. 26 The great and vnrecouerable fall thereof.

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto mee, saying,

2 Now thou sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Tyrus:

3 And say vnto Tyrus, O thou that art situate at the entry of the sea, *which art* a merchant of the people for many Iles, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O Tyrus, thou hast said: I *am* † of perfite beauty.

4 Thy borders *are* in the midst of the Seas, thy builders haue perfected thy beauty,

5 They haue † made all thy *ship* boards of firre trees of Senir: they haue taken Cedars from Lebanon, to make masts for thee.

6 Of the oakes of Bashan haue they made thine oares: the † company of the Asshurites haue made thy benches of Yuory, *brought* out of the Iles of Chittim,

7 Fine linnen with broidered worke from Egypt, was that which thou spreadest forth to be thy saile, † blue and purple from the Iles of Elishah was that which couered thee.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon, and Aruad were thy mariners; thy wisemen, O Tyrus, *that* were in thee, were thy pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wisemen thereof were in thee thy † calkers, all the ships of the sea with their mariners were in thee, to occupie thy merchandize.

10 They of Persia, and of Lud, and of Phut were in thine army, thy men of war: they hanged the shield and helmet in thee: they set foorth thy comelinesse.

11 The men of Aruad with thine army were vpon thy walls round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towres: they hanged their shields vpon thy walls round about: they haue made thy beauty perfect.

12 Tarshish *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all *kind of* riches: with siluer, yron, tinne, and lead, they traded in thy faires.

13 Iauan, Tubal, and Meshech, they *were* thy merchants: they traded the persons of men, and vessels of brasse in thy † market.

14 They of the house of Togarmah traded in thy faires with horses, and horsemen, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan *were* thy merchants, many Iles *were* § merchandise of thine hand: they brought thee for a present, hornes of Iuory and Ebony.

16 Syria *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of the † *wares* of thy making: they occupied in thy faires with Emeraulds, purple, and broidered worke, and fine linnen, and Coral, and † Agate.

17 Iudah and the land of Israel, they *were* thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith and Pannag, and hony, and oyle, and † balme.

18 Damascus *was* thy merchant in the multitude of the *wares* of thy making, for the multitude of all riches: in the wine of Helbon, and white wooll.

19 Dan also and Iauan † going to and fro, occupied in thy faires, bright yron, Cassia, and Calamus were in thy market.

20 Dedan *was* thy merchant in † precious clothes for charets.

21 Arabia and all the princes of Kedar, they occupied with thee in lambes and rams and goates: in these *were they* thy merchants.

22 The merchants of Sheba and Raamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy faires with chiefe of all spices, and with all precious stones and gold.

23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Asshur, & Chilmad *were* thy merchants.

24 These *were* thy merchants in all † sortes of *things*, in blue † clothes, and broidered worke, and in chests of rich apparell, bound with coardes and made of Cedar among thy merchandise.

25 The ships of Tarshish did sing of thee in thy market, and thou wast replenished and made very glorious in the midst of the seas.

26 ¶ Thy rowers haue brought thee into great waters: the East winde hath broken thee in the † midst of the seas.

27 Thy * riches and thy faires, thy merchandize, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandize, and all thy men of war that *are* in thee, *and* in all thy company, which is in the middest of thee, shall fall into the † middest of the seas, in the day of thy ruine.

28 The † suburbes shall shake at the sound of the cric of thy pilots.

29 And all that handle the oare, the mariners, *and* all

† Hebr. according to the entrings of a city broken vp.

† Hebr. houses of thy desire.

* Isa. 24. 8 Ier. 7. 34 and 16. 9.

† Hebr. trembling.

* Reuel. 18. 9.

† Hebr. of the seas

† Hebr. terrours.

† Hebr. perfect of beauty.

† Hebr. heart.

† Hebr. built.

Or, thy hauemade hatches of yuory well ioyned.

† Heb. the daughter.

Or, purple & scarlet

Or, fine purest of linnen

† Hebr. strengthened.

Or, wares

† Hebr. workes.

Or Chalcedon

Or, precious

Or, Minnith

wool.

† Hebr. clothes of couering

† Hebr. they were the merchants of thy hand

Or, precious things

† Hebr. fardles

Or, rich clothes

† Hebr. fardles

† Hebr. beauties

† Hebr. heart.

* Ezek. 28. 5.

Or, wares

† Hebr. midst

Or, whole

Or, how

Or, wares

all the pilots of the Sea shall come downe from their ships, they shall stand vpon the land,

30 And shall cause their voice to bee heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast vp dust vpon their heads, they shall wallow themselues in the ashes.

31 And they shall make themselues vtterly bald for thee, and gird them with sackecloth, and they shall weepe for thee with bitternesse of heart, and bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing, they shall take vp a lamentation for thee, and lament ouer thee, saying, What *citie* is like Tyrus, like the destroyed in the middest of the Sea?

33 When thy wares went forth out of the Seas, thou filledst many people, thou didst enrich the kings of the earth, with the multitude of thy riches, and of thy merchandise.

34 In the time *when* thou shalt be broken by the seas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandise and all thy company in the midst of thee shall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the Iles shall be astonished at thee, and their kings shall be sore afraide, they shall be troubled in *their* countenance.

36 The merchants among the people shall hisse at thee, thou shalt be a † terrour, and † neuer *shalt be* any more.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Gods iudgement vpon the prince of Tyrus, for his sacrilegious pride. 11 A lamentation of his great glory consumed by fire. 20 The iudgements of Zidon. 24 The restauration of Israel.

THE word of the LORD came againe vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, say vnto the prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thine heart is lifted, and thou hast said, I *am* a God, I sit *in* the seat of God in the † midst of the seas, * yet thou *art* a man and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God.

3 Beholde, thou *art* wiser then Daniel: there is no secret that they can hide from thee.

4 With thy wisedome, and with thine vnderstanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and siluer into thy treasures.

5 † By thy great wisedome *and* by thy traffique hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted vp because of thy riches:

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God;

7 Behold, therefore, I will bring strangers vpon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beautie of thy wisedome, and they shall defile thy brightnesse.

8 They shall bring thee downe to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of them, that are slaine in the midst of the seas.

9 Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I *am* God? but thou *shalt be a* man, and no God in the hand of him that ‖ slayeth thee.

10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the vncircumcised, by the hand of strangers: for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ Moreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

12 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation vpon the king of Tyrus, and say vnto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD; thou sealest vp the summe, full of wisedome and perfect in beauty.

13 Thou hast beene in Eden the garden of God; euery precious stone *was* thy couering: the ‖ Sardius, Topaze, and the Diamond, the ‖ Beril, the Onix, and the Iasper, the Saphir, the ‖ Emeraude, and the Carbuncle, and gold, the workemanship of thy tabrets, and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou wast created.

14 Thou art the anointed Cherub that coureth: and I haue set thee *so*: thou wast vpon the holy mountaine of God; thou hast walked vp and downe in the middest of the stones of fire.

15 Thou *wast* perfect in thy wayes from the day that thou wast created, till iniquitie was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they haue filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as prophane out of the mountaine of God: and I will destroy thee, O couering Cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted vp because of thy beautie, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightnes: I will cast thee to the ground: I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy Sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquitie of thy traffique: therefore will I bring foorth a fire from the middest of thee, it shall deuoure thee: and I will bring thee to ashes vpon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that knowe thee among the people shalbe astonished at thee: thou shalt be a † terrour, and neuer *shalt* thou be any more. † Hebr. terrors.

20 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came vnto me saying,

21 Sonne of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophesie against it,

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Zidon, and I will be glorified in the middest of thee, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall haue executed iudgments in her, and shall be sanctified in her:

23 For I will send into her, ‖ pestilence, and blood into her streets, and the wounded shall be iudged in the midst of her by the sword vpon her on euery side, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

24 ¶ And there shall be no more a pricking briar vnto the house of Israel, nor *any* grieuing thorne of all that *are* round about them that despised them, and they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Thus saith the Lord GOD; When I shall haue gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwel in their land, that I haue giuen to my seruant Iacob.

26 And they shall dwell ‖ safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards: yea, they shall dwel with confidence when I haue executed iudgements vpon all those that ‖ despise them round about them, and they shall know that I *am* the Lord their GOD. ‖ Or, with confidence. ‖ Or, spoil to.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The iudgement of Pharaoh for his treachery to Israel. 8 The desolation of Egypt. 13 The restauration thereof, after forty yeeres. 17 Egypt the reward of Nebuchad-rezzar. 21 Israel shall be restored.

IN the tenth yeere, in the tenth *moneth*, in the twelfth day of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against Pharaoh, king of Egypt; and prophecie against him, and against all Egypt.

3 Speake, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt,

¶Psa. 74. 13,14. Isa. 27. 1. and 51. 9. the great ¶ dragon that lieth in the middest of his riuers, which hath said, My riuer is mine owne, and I haue made it for my selfe.

4 But I will put hookes in thy chawes, and I will cause the fish of thy riuers to sticke vnto thy scales, and I will bring thee vp out of the middest of thy riuers, and all the fish of thy riuers shall sticke vnto thy scales.

5 And I will leaue thee thrown into the wildernesse, thee and all the fish of thy riuers: thou shalt fal vpon the open fields, thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I haue giuen thee for meat to the beasts of the field, and to the foules of the heauen.

‡ Hebr. face of the field.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall knowe that I am the LORD, because they haue beene a ¶ staffe of reede to the house of Israel.

¶2. Kings 18. 21. Isa. 36. 6.

7 When they tooke holde of thee by thy hand, thou didst breake, and rent all their shoulder: and when they leaned vpon thee, thou brakest, and madest all their loynes to be at a stand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, behold, I will bring a sword vpon thee, and cut off man and beast out of thee:

9 And the land of Egypt shalbe desolate, & waste and they shall know that I am the LORD: because he hath said, The riuer is mine, and I haue made it.

10 Behold therefore, I am against thee, and against thy riuers, and I will make the land of Egypt ‡ vterly waste and desolate, from the towre of ‡ Syene euen vnto the border of Ethiopia.

‡ Hebr. wastes of waste. ‡ Hebr. Syene, &c.

11 No foote of man shall passe through it, nor foot of beast shall passe through it, neither shall it be inhabited fourtie yeeres.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the midst of the countreyes that are desolate, and her cities among the cities that are laid waste, shall be desolate fourtie yeeres: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreyes.

¶Isa. 19. 23. ere. 46. 26.

13 ¶ Yet thus saith the Lord GOD, At the ¶ end of fourtie yeeres will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were scattered.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuitie of Egypt, and will cause them to returne into the land of Pathros into the land of their ‖ habitation, and they shall be there a ‡ base kingdome.

‖ Or, birth. ‡ Hebr. low.

15 It shall be the baest of the kingdomes, neither shall it exalt it selfe any more aboue the nations: for I will diminish them, and they shall no more rule ouer the nations.

16 And it shall be no more the confidence of the house of Israel, which bringeth their iniquity to remembrance, when they shall looke after them: but they shall know that I am the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in ‖ seuen and twentieth yeere, in the first moneth, in the first day of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

‖ Or, eleuenth.

18 Sonne of man, Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon caused his armie to serue a great seruice against Tyrus: euery head was made bald, and euery shoulder was peeled: yet had he no wages, nor his armie for Tyrus, for the seruice that hee had serued against it.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will giue the land of Egypt vnto Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and hee shall take her multitude, and ‡ take her spoile, and take her pray, and it shall be the wages for his armie.

‡ Hebr. spoile her spoile, and pray her pray

20 I haue giuen him the land of Egypt ‖ for his labour wherewith he serued against it, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, for his host.

21 ¶ In that day will I cause the horne of the house of Israel to bud foorth, and I will giue thee the opening of the mouth in the middest of them, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The desolation of Egypt, and her helpers.* 20 *The armes of Babylon shall be strengthened to breake the armes of Egypt.*

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophecie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Howle ye, woe worth the day.

3 For the day is neere, euen the day of the LORD is neere, a cloudie day: it shall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shall come vpon Egypt, and great ‖ paine shall be in Ethiopia, when the slaine shall fall in Egypt, & they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shall be broken downe.

‖ Or, fear.

5 Ethiopia, & ‡ Libya, and Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the ‡ men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

‡ Hebr. Put. ‡ Hebr. children of the land.

6 Thus saith the LORD, They also that vphold Egypt shall fall, and the pride of her power shall come downe: from the towre of Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

7 And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countreyes that are desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities that are wasted.

8 And they shall know that I am the LORD, when I haue set a fire in Egypt, and when all her helpers shall be ‡ destroyed.

‡ Hebr. broken.

9 In that day shall messengers goe foorth from me in shippes, to make the careleſſe Ethiopians afraide, and great paine shall come vpon them as in the day of Egypt: for loe it commeth.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon.

11 He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations shall bee brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slaine.

12 And I will make the riuers ‡ drie, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked, and I will make the land waste, and ‡ all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD haue spoken it.

‡ Hebr. dry. ‡ Hebr. the fulnesse thereof. * Zach. 13. 2.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also * destroy the idoles, and will cause their images to cease out of Noph: and there shall bee no more a Prince of the land of Egypt, and I will put a feare in the land of Egypt.

14 And I will make Pathros desolate, and will set fire in ‖ Zoan, and will execute iudgements in No.

‖ Or, Tanis.

15 And I will powre my fury vpon ‖ Sin, the strength of Egypt, and I will cut off the multitude of No.

‖ Or, Pelusium.

16 And I will set fire in Egypt, Sin shall haue great paine, and No shal be rent a sunder, and Noph shall haue distresses daily.

17 The young men of ‖ Aven and of ‖ Phibeseth shall fall by the sword: and these cities shall goe into captiuitie.

‖ Or, Heliopolis. ‖ Or, Tahaphanes. ‖ Or, rebuke.

18 At Tehaphnehes also the day shalbe ‖ darkened when I shall breake there the yokes of Egypt: and the pompe of her strength shall cease in her: as for her, a cloude shall couer her, and her daughters shall goe into captiuitie.

19 Thus will I execute iudgements in Egypt, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere, in the first moneth, in the seuenth day of the moneth,

...the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,
21 Sonne of man, I haue broken the arme of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and loe, it shall not be bound vp to be healed, to put a rouler to bind it, to make it strong to hold the sword.
22 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will breake his armes, the strong, and that which was broken; and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.
23 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreys.
24 And I will strengthen the armes of the king of Babylon, and put my sword in his hand: but I will breake Pharaohs armes: and he shall grone before him, with the groanings of a dradly wounded man.
25 But I will strengthen the armes of the king of Babylon, and the armes of Pharaoh shall fall downe, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shal put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shal stretch it out vpon the land of Egypt.
26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countreys, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *A relation vnto Pharaoh, 3 of the glory of Assyria, 10 and the fall thereof for pride.* 18 *The like destruction of Egypt.*

AND it came to passe in the eleuenth yere, in the third *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,
2 Sonne of man, speake vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatnesse?
3 ¶ Behold, the Assyrian *was* a cedar in Lebanon with faire branches, and with a shadowing shrowd and of an high stature, and his top was among the thicke boughes.
4 The waters ‖ made him great, the deepe ‖ set him vp on hie, with her riuers running round about his plants, and sent out her † little riuers vnto all the trees of the field.
5 Therefore his height was exalted aboue all the trees of the field, and his boughes were multiplied, and his branches became long because of the multitude of waters, ‖ when he shot forth.
6 All the * foules of heauen made their nests in his boughes, and vnder his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their yong, and vnder his shadow dwelt all great nations.
7 Thus was he faire in his greatnes, in the length of his branches: for his roote was by great waters.
8 The Cedars in the * garden of God could not hide him: the Firre trees were not like his boughs, and the chesnut trees were not like his branches, nor any tree in the garden of God, was like vnto him in his beauty.
9 I haue made him faire by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Eden, that *were* in the garden of God, enuied him.
10 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast lifted vp thy selfe in height, and he hath shot vp his top among the thicke boughs, and his heart is lifted vp in his height:
11 I haue therefore deliuered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen: hee shall surely † deale with him, I haue driuen him out for his wickednesse.
12 And strangers, the terrible of the nations haue cut him off, and haue left him; vpon the mountaines, and in al the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughes are broken by all the riuers of the land, and all the people of the land are gone downe from his shadow, and haue left him.
13 Vpon his ruine shall all the foules of the heauen remaine, and all the beasts of the field shall be vpon his branches.
14 To the end that none of all the trees by ‖ waters exalt themselues for their height, neither shoote vp their top among ‖ thicke boughs, neither ‖ their trees stand vp in their height, all that drinke water: for they are all deliuered vnto death, to the nether parts of the earth in the middest of the children of men, with them that goe downe to the pit.
15 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when he went downe to the graue, I caused a mourning, I couered the deepe for him: and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed, and I caused Lebanon † to mourne for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.
16 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him downe to hell with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drinke water, shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.
17 They also went downe into hel with him vnto them that be slain with the sword, and *they that were* his arme, *that* dwelt vnder his shadow in the midst of the heathen.
18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatnesse among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought downe with the trees of Eden vnto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the middest of the vncircumcised, with them that bee slaine by the sword: this *is* Pharaoh and all his multitude saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *A lamentation for the fall of Egypt.* 11 *The sword of Babylon shall destroy it.* 17 *It shall bee brought downe to hell, among all the vncircumcised Nations.*

AND it came to passe in the twelfth yeere, in the twelfth moneth, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,
2 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and say vnto him, Thou art like ‖ a young lyon of the nations, and thou *art* as ‖ a whale in the Sea: and thou camest foorth with thy riuers, and troubledst the waters with thy feete, and fouledst their riuers.
3 Thus saith the Lord GOD: I will therefore * spread out my net ouer thee, with a company of many people, and they shal bring thee vp in my net.
4 Then will I leaue thee vpon the land, I will cast thee forth vpon the open field, and will cause all the foules of the heauen to remaine vpon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.
5 And I will lay thy flesh vpon the mountaines, and fill the valleys with thy height.
6 I will also water with thy blood ‖ the land wherein thou swimmest, *euen* to the mountains, and the riuers shall be full of thee.
7 And when I shall ‖ * put thee out, I will couer the heauen, and make the starres thereof darke: I will couer the Sunne with a cloude, and the Moone shall not giue her light.
8 All the † bright lights of heauen will I make darke ouer thee, and set darknesse vpon thy land, saith the Lord GOD.
9 I will also † vexe the hearts of many people, when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations, into ‖ countreys which thou hast not known.
10 Yea

...1. and 2. Sam. 22. Psal. 18. ‖ Or, *a dragon.* Ezek. 29. 3. ‖ Or, *in the midst of thy riuers.* Ezek. 31. 4. ‖ Or, *the deepe set him vp on hie.* ‖ Or, *with her riuers running round about his plants.* † Heb. *little.* Ezek. 31. 5. ‖ Or, *when he shot forth his boughes.* * Ezek. 17. 23. Dan. 4. 12. Mat. 13. 32. Mar. 4. 32. Luke 13. 19. * Gen. 2. 8. Ezek. 28. 13. ‖ Or, *by waters.* ‖ Or, *their trees stand vp in their height.* † Heb. *to mourne.* † Heb. *to be blacke.* ‖ Or, *a young lyon of the nations, and thou as a whale.* * Chap. 12. 13. and 17. Ezek. 29. 3. and 38. 3. and 39. 1. ‖ Or, *fouledst.* ‖ Or, *swimming.* ‖ Or, *extinguish.* * Isa. 13. 10. Ioel 2. 31. and 3. 15. Mat. 24. 29. † Hebr. *lights of the heauen.* ‖ Or, *I will couer the light.* † Hebr. *in heauen.* † Hebr. *darke.* † Heb. *I will make sad.* † Heb. *anger or, griefe.*

10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their king shall bee horribly afraid for thee, when I shall brandish my sword before them, and they shall tremble at *every* moment; every man for his owne life, in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, The sword of the king of Babylon shall come vpon thee.

12 By the swords of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations all of them: and they shall spoile the pompe of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed.

13 I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from beside the great waters, neither shall the foote of man trouble them any more, nor the hooues of beasts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deep, and cause their riuers to run like oyle saith the Lord GOD.

15 When I shal make the land of Egypt desolate, and the country thalbe † destitute of that whereof it was full; when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, then shall they know that I *am* the LORD.

†Hebr. *desolate from the fulnesse thereof.*

16 This *is* the lamentation where with they shall lament her: the daughters of the nations shall lament her: they shall lament for her, *euen* for Egypt and for all her multitude saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ It came to passe also in the twelfth yeere, in the fifteenth *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, waile for the multitude of Egypt, and cast them downe, *euen* her, and the daughters of the famous nations, vnto the nether parts of the earth, with them that goe downe into the pit.

19 Whom doest thou passe in beauty? go down, and be thou laid with the vncircumcised.

†Or, *the sword is layd.*

20 They shall fall in the midst of them that are slaine by the sword, she is deliuered † to the sword, draw her and all her multitudes.

21 The strong among the mighty, shal speake to him out of the midst of hell with them that helpe him: they are gone downe, they lie vncircumcised, slaine by the sword.

22 Ashur *is* there, and all her company: his graues *are* about him: all of them slaine, fallen by the sword,

23 Whose graues are set in the sides of the pit, and her company is round about her graue; all of them slaine, fallen by the sword, which caused † terrour in the land of the liuing.

†Or, *disquieting.*

24 There *is* Elam and all her multitude round about her graue, all of them slaine, fallen by the sword, which are gone downe vncircumcised into the nether parts of ỹ earth, which caused their terrour in the land of the liuing, yet haue they borne their shame with them that goe downe to the pit.

25 They haue set her a bed in the middest of the slaine with all her multitudes: her graues *are* round about him, all of them vncircumcised, slaine by the sword: though their terrour was caused in the land of the liuing, yet haue they borne their shame with them that goe downe to the pit: hee is put in the midst of them that be slaine.

26 There *is* Meshech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graues *are* round about him: all of them vncircumcised, slain by the sword, though they caused their terrour in the land of the liuing.

27 And they shal not lie with the mighty, *that are* fallen of the vncircumcised, which are gone downe to hell † with their weapons of warre: & they haue laid their swords vnder their heads, but their iniquities shall be vpon their bones, though *they were* the terrour of the mighty in the land of the liuing.

†Hebr. *with weapons of their war.*

28 Yea, thou shalt be broken in the midst of the vncircumcised, and shalt lie with them that are slain with the sword.

29 There *is* Edom: her kings and all her princes, which with their might are laid by them that were slain by the sword: they shal lie with the vncircumcised, and with them that goe downe to the pit.

†Hebr. *powers.*

30 There *be* the princes of the North all of them, and all the Zidonians: which are gone downe with the slaine, with their terrour they are ashamed of their might, and they lie vncircumcised with them that be slaine by the sword, and beare their shame with them that goe downe to the pit.

31 Pharaoh shall see them, and shall be comforted ouer all his multitude, *euen* Pharaoh and all his army slaine by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

32 For I haue caused my terror in the land of the liuing: and he shall be laid in the midst of the vncircumcised, with them that are slaine with the sword, *euen* † Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

†Hebr. *Pharaoh.*

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 According to the dutie of a watchman, in warning the people. 7 Ezekiel is admonished of his office. 10 God shewth the iustice of his wayes towards the penitent, and towards rebellers. 17 He maintaineth his iustice. 21 Vpon the newes of the taking of Ierusalem, hee propheseth the desolation of the land. 30 Gods iudgement vpon the mockers of the Prophet.

AGaine the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, speake to the children of thy people, and say vnto them, † When I bring the sword vpon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their watchman,

†Hebr. *a land when I bring a sword vpon them.*

3 If when he seeth the sword come vpon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warne the people,

4 Then † whosoeuer heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning, if the sword come and take him away, his blood shalbe vpon his own head.

†Hebr. *he that heareth not warning.*

5 He heard the sound of the trumpet, and tooke not warning, his blood shalbe vpon him: but he that taketh warning shall deliuer his soule.

6 But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned; if the sword come and take any person from among them, hee is taken away in his iniquitie: but his blood will I require at the watchmans hand.

7 ¶ *So thou O sonne of man, I haue set thee a watchman vnto the house of Israel: therefore thou shalt heare ỹ word at my mouth, & warne them from me.

*Chap. 3. 17, &c.

8 When I say vnto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die, if thou doest not speake to warne the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Neuertheless, if thou warne the wicked of his way to turne from it: if hee doe not turne from his way, he shall die in his iniquity: but thou hast deliuered thy soule.

10 Therefore O thou sonne of man, speake vnto the house of Israel, Thus ye speake, saying, If our transgressions and our sinnes *bee* vpon vs, and wee pine away in them, how should we then liue?

11 Say vnto them, * As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I haue no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turne from his way, and liue: turne ye, turne ye from your euill wayes, for * why will ye die, O houle of Israel?

*2. Sam. 14. 14.

*Chap. 18. 32.

12 Therfore thou sonne of man, say vnto the children of thy people, The * righteousnes of the righteous shal not deliuer him in ỹ day of his transgression, as for ỹ wickednes of the wicked, he shal not fal thereby

*Chap. 18. 24.

therby in the day that he turneth from his wicked-nesse, neither shall the righteous be able to liue *for his righteousnesse* in the day that he sinneth.

13 When I shall say to the righteous, that he shal surely liue; if he trust to his owne righteousnes and commit iniquitie, all his righteousnesse shall not be remembred: but for his iniquity that he hath committed, he shall die for it.

14 Againe, when I say vnto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die, if he turne from his sinne, and doe that which is † lawfull and right:

15 *If* the wicked restore the pledge, giue againe that he had robbed, walke in the Statutes of life without committing iniquitie, he shall surely liue, he shall not die.

16 None of his sinnes that hee hath committed, shall bee mentioned vnto him: hee hath done that which is lawfull and right: he shall surely liue.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equall: but as for them, their way is not equall.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquitie, hee shall euen die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turne from his wickednesse, and doe that which is lawfull and right, he shal liue thereby.

20 ¶ Yet ye say, * The way of the Lord is not equall. O ye house of Israel; I will iudge you euery one after his wayes.

21 ¶ And it came to passe in the twelfth yeere of our captiuitie, in the tenth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, *that* one that had escaped out of Ierusalem came vnto me, saying, *The city is smitten.

22 Now the hand of the LORD was vpon mee in the euening, afore he that was escaped came, and had opened my mouth vntill he came to mee in the morning, and my mouth was opened, and I was no more * dumbe.

23 Then the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

24 Sonne of man: they that inhabit those wastes of the land of Israel, speake, saying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but we are many, the land is giuen vs for inheritance.

25 Wherfore say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Ye eate with the blood: and lift vp your eyes toward your idoles, and shed blood, and shall yee possesse the land?

26 Ye stand vpon your sword: ye worke abomination, and ye defile euery one his neighbours wife, and shall ye possesse the land?

27 Say thou thus vnto them, Thus saith the lord GOD, As I liue, surely they that are in the wastes, shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field will I giue to the beastes † to be deuoured: and they that *be* in the forts and in the caues shal die of the pestilence.

28 For I will lay the land most desolate, and the pompe of her strength shall cease, and the mountaines of Israel shal be desolate, that none shal passe through.

29 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD when I haue laid the land most desolate, because of all their abominations which they haue committed.

30 ¶ Also thou sonne of man, the children of thy people still are talking against thee by the wals, and in the doores of the houses, and speake one to another, euery one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and heare what is the word, that commeth forth from the LORD.

31 And they come vnto thee † as the people commeth, and they † sit before thee, *as* my people, and they heare thy words, but they will not doe them: for with their mouth † they shew much loue, *but before* their heart goeth after their couetousnesse.

32 And loe, thou *art* vnto them as † a very louely song of one that hath a pleasant voyce, and can play well on an instrument; for they heare thy words, but they doe them not.

33 And when this commeth to passe (loe it will come) then shal they know that a Prophet hath been amongst them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 A reproofe of the shepheards. 7 Gods iudgment against them. 11 His prouidence for his flocke. 20 The kingdome of Christ.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophecie against the * shepheards of Israel, prophesie, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto the shepheards, Woe *be* to the shepheards of Israel that doe feede themselues: should not the shepheards feed the flockes?

3 Yee eate the fat, and yee clothe you with the wooll, ye kill them that are fed: *but* ye feed not the flocke.

4 The diseased haue ye not strengthened, neither haue ye healed that which was sicke, neither haue ye bound vp that which was broken, neither haue yee brought again that which was driuen away, neither haue ye sought that which was lost, but with * force and with cruelty haue ye ruled them.

5 And they were scattered † because *there is* no Shepheard: and they became meat to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered.

6 My sheepe wandered through all the mountaines, and vpon euery high hill: yea my flocke was scattered vpon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seeke *after them*.

7 ¶ Therefore yee shepheards, heare the word of the LORD.

8 As I liue, saith the Lord God, surely because my flocke became a pray, and my flocke became meate to euery beast of the field, because *there was* no shepheard, neither did my shepheards search for my flocke, but the shepheards fed themselues, and fed not my flocke:

9 Therefore, O ye shepheards, heare the word of the LORD.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against the shepheards, and I will require my flocke at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flocke, neither shall the shepheards feed themselues any more: for I will deliuer my flocke from their mouth, that they may not be meate for them.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, *euen* I will both search my sheepe, and seeke them out.

12 † As a shepheard seeketh out his flocke in the day that he is among his sheepe that are scattered: so will I seeke out my sheepe, and will deliuer them out of all places where they haue been scattered in the cloudie and darke day.

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countreys, and wil bring them to their owne land, and feede them vpon the mountaines of Israel by the riuers, and in all the inhabited places of the country.

14 I will feede them in a good pasture, and vpon the high mountaines of Israel shall their folde bee: there shall they lie in a good fold, and *in a* fat pasture shall they feed vpon the mountaines of Israel.

15 I will feede my flocke, and I will cause them to lie downe, saith the Lord GOD,

16 I will

† *Or, my people sit before thee.*

† *Hebr. they make loues or iests, Hebr. a song of loues.*

* *Ier.23.1*

† *Or, without a shepheard, and so vers. 8.*

† *Hebr. according to the seeking.*

16 I will seeke that which was lost, and bring a-gaine that which was driuen away, and wil bind vp that which was broken, and I will strengthen that which was sicke: but I wil destroy the fatte and the strong, I will feed them with iudgement.

17 And as for you, O my flocke, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I iudge betweene † cattell and cattell. betweene the rammes and the † hee goats.

†Hebr. small cattell of lambes and kids.

18 Seemeth it a small thing vnto you to haue eaten vp the good pasture, but ye must tread downe with your feete the residue of your pastures? and to haue dranke of the deepe waters, but ye must foule the residue with your feete?

†Hebr. great hee goats.

19 And as for my flocke, they eate that which ye haue troden with your feete: and they drinke that which ye haue fouled with your feete.

20 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD vnto them, Behold, I, *euen* I will iudge betweene the fatte cattell, and betweene the leane cattell.

21 Because ye haue thrust with side, & with shoulder, and pusht all the diseased with your hornes, till ye haue scattered them abroad:

22 Therefore will I saue my flocke, and they shall no more be a pray, and I will iudge betweene cattel and cattell.

*Isa.40. 11. Iohn 10. 11.

23 And I will set vp one *shepheard ouer them, and he shall feed them, *euen* my seruant Dauid; hee shall feed them, and he shall be their shepheard.

24 And I the LORD wil be their God, and my seruant Dauid a Prince among them, I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

25 And I will make with them a couenant of peace, and will cause the euill beasts to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wildernesse, and sleepe in the woods.

26 And I will make them, and the places round about my hill a blessing, and I will cause the showre to come downe in his season: there shal be showres of blessing.

27 And the tree of the field shall yeeld her fruit, and the earth shall yeeld her increase, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue broken the bands of their yoke, and deliuered them out of the hand of those that serued themselues of them.

28 And they shall no more be a pray to the heathen, neither shall the beasts of the land deuoure them: but they shal dwel safely, and none shal make *them* afraid.

*Isa.11.1 Ier.23.5. ‖Or, for renowne.

29 And I will raise vp for them a * plant ‖ of renowne, and they shall be no more † consumed with hunger in the land, neither beare the shame of the heathen any more.

†Hebr. taken away.

30 Thus shall they know that I the LORD their God *am* with them, and that they, *euen* the house of Israel *are* my people, saith the Lord GOD.

*Iohn 10 11.

31 And ye my * flocke of my pasture *are* men, *and* I *am* your God, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXV.

The iudgement of mount Seir for their hatred of Israel.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against mount Seir, and prophesie against it,

†Hebr. desolation and desolation.

3 And say vnto it, Thus saith the Lord GOD. Behold, O mount Seir, I *am* against thee, and I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee † most desolate.

4 I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

‖Or, hatred of old.

5 Because thou hast had a ‖ perpetual hatred and hast † shed the *blood* of the children of Israel by the

†Hebr. powred out the children.

† force of the sword in the time of their calamitie, † Heb. in the time that *their* iniquitie *had an end*;

6 Therefore, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I wil prepare thee vnto blood: and blood shal pursue thee: sith thou hast not hated blood, euen blood shall pursue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir † most desolate, and cut off from it him that passeth out, and him that returneth.

† Heb. and and

8 And I will fill his mountaines with his slaine men: in thy hilles and in thy valleys, and in all thy riuers shall they fall that are slaine with the sword.

9 I will make thee perpetuall desolations, and thy cities shall not returne, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

10 Because thou hast said, These two nations, and these two countreys shalbe mine, and we will * possesse it, ‖ whereas the LORD was there:

* Psal. 83. 12. ‖ Or, 4.12.

11 Therefore as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will euen doe according to thine anger, and according to thine enuy, which thou hast vsed out of thy hatred against them: and I will make my selfe knowen amongst them, when I haue iudged thee.

‖ Or, thine

12 And thou shalt know that I am the LORD, *and that* I haue heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountaines of Israel, saying, They are laid desolate, they are giuen vs † to consume.

† Heb. to vs for food.

13 Thus with your mouth yee haue † boasted gainst me, and haue multiplied your words against me: I haue heard *them*.

† Heb. great

14 Thus saith the Lord GOD, When the whole earth reioyceth, I will make thee desolate.

15 As thou diddest reioyce at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I doe vnto thee: thou shalt bee desolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, *euen* all of it, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The land of Israel is comforted, both by destruction of the heathen, who spitefully vsed it, 8 and by the blessings of God promised vnto it. 16 Israel was reuiled for their sinne, 21 and shall be restored without their desert. 25 The blessings of Christs kingdome.

ALso thou sonne of man, prophecie vnto the mountaines of Israel, and say, Ye mountaines of Israel, Heare the word of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the Lord GOD, * Because the enemie had said against you, Aha, euen the ancient high places are ours in possession:

* Chap. 35. 12.

3 Therefore prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, † Because they haue made you desolate, and swallowed you vp on euery side, that yee might be a possession vnto the residue of the heathen, and ‖ ye are taken vp in the lippes of talkers, and *are* an infamie of the people:

† Heb. because they. ‖ Or, are taken vp in the lippe.

4 Therefore yee mountaines of Israel, heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountaines, and to the hilles, to the ‖ riuers, and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes, and to the cities that are forsaken, which became a pray and derision to the residue of the heathen that *are* round about:

‖ Or, brookes

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Surely in the fire of my iealousie haue I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Idumea, which haue appointed my land into their possession, with the ioy of all *their* heart, with despitefull mindes to cast it out for a pray.

6 Prophesie therefore concerning the land of Israel, and say vnto the mountaines, and to the hils, to the riuers, and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord

GOD,

GOD, Behold, I haue spoken in my iealousie and in my furie, because yee haue borne the shame of the heathen,

7 Therefore thus sayeth the Lord GOD, I haue lifted vp mine hand. Surely the heathen that *are* about you, they shall beare their shame.

8 ¶ But ye, O mountaines of Israel, ye shall shoot forth your branches, and yeeld your fruite to my people of Israel, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I *am* for you, and I will turne vnto you, and ye shall be tilled and sowen.

10 And I will multiply men vpon you, all the house of Israel, *even* all of it, and the cities shall be inhabited, and the wastes shall be builded.

11 And I will multiply vpon you man and beast, and they shal increase and bring fruit, and I wil settle you after your olde estates: and will doe better vnto you then at your beginnings, and ye shal know that I *am* the LORD.

12 Yea, I will cause men to walke vpon you, *even* my people Israel, and they shall possesse thee, and thou shalt bee their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth bereaue them *of men*.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because they say vnto you, Thou *land* deuourest vp men, and hast bereaued thy nations,

14 Therefore thou shalt deuoure men no more, ‖ neither ‖ bereaue thy nations any more, saith the Lord GOD:

15 Neither will I cause men to heare in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou beare the reproach of the people any more, neither shalt thou cause the nations to fall any more, saith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

17 Sonne of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their owne land, they defiled it by their owne way, and by their doings: their way was before mee as the vncleanneſse of a remooued woman.

18 Wherefore I powred my fury vpon them for the blood that they had shed vpon the land, and for their idoles *wherewith* they had polluted it.

19 And I scattered them among the heathen, and they were dispersed through the countreys: according to their way, and according to their doings I iudged them.

20 And when they entred vnto the heathen, whither they went, they * prophaned my holy Name, when they said to them, These *are* the people of the LORD, and are gone foorth out of his land.

21 ¶ But I had pitie for mine holy Name, which the house of Israel had prophaned among the heathen whither they went.

22 Therefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I doe not *this* for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for mine holy Names sake, which ye haue prophaned among the heathen, whither ye went.

23 And I will sanctifie my great Name, which was prophaned among the heathen, which yee haue prophaned in the middest of them: and the heathen shall knowe that I *am* the LORD, saith the Lord GOD, when I shalbe sanctified in you before ‖ their eyes.

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countreys, and will bring you into your owne land.

25 ¶ Then wil I sprinkle cleane water vpon you, and ye shall be cleane: from all your filthinesse and from all your idoles will I cleanse you.

26 A * new heart also will I giue you, and a new spirit will I put within you, and I will take away the stonie heart out of your flesh, and I wil giue you an heart of flesh.

27 And I will put my * Spirit within you, and cause you to walke in my statutes, and ye shal keepe my iudgements, and doe them. * Chap. 11.19.

28 And ye shall dwell in the land that I gaue to your fathers, and yee shall be my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will also saue you from all your vncleannesses, and I will call for the corne, and will increase it, and lay no famine vpon you.

30 And I will multiply the frnit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that ye shal receiue no more reproch of famine among the heathen.

31 Then shall ye remember your owne euill wayes, and your doings that *were* not good, and shall lothe your selues in your owne sight for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Not for your sakes doe I this, saith the Lord GOD, be it knowen vnto you: be ashamed and confounded for your own waies, O house of Israel.

33 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day that I shal haue cleansed you from all your iniquities, I will also cause *you* to dwell in the cities, and the wastes shall be builded.

34 And the desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by.

35 And they shall say, This land that was desolate is become like the garden of * Eden, and the waste and desolate and ruined cities, *are become* fenced, *and* are inhabited. * Chap. 28.13.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you, shall know that I the LORD build the ruined places, *and* plant that that was desolate, I * the LORD haue spoken it, and I will doe it. * Chap. 17.24.

37 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will yet for this be enquired of by the house of Israel, to doe it for them: I will increase them with men like a flocke. and 22. 14. and 37.14.

38 As the † holy flocke, as the flocke of Ierusalem in her solemne feasts, so shall the waste cities bee filled with flockes of men, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD. † *Hebr.* flocke *of holy things.*

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *By the resurrection of dry bones,* 11 *the dead hope of Israel is reuiued.* 15 *By the ioyning of two sticks,* 28 *is shewed the incorporation of Israel into Iudah,*

20 *The promises of Christs kingdome.*

THE hand of the LORD was vpon me, and caried me out in the Spirit of the LORD, and set mee downe in the middest of the valley which was full of bones,

2 And caused me to passe by them round about, and behold, *there were* very many in the open ‖ valley, and loe, *they were* very dry. ‖ *Or,* champian

3 And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, can these bones liue? And I answered, O Lord GOD, thou knowest.

4 Againe he said vnto me, Prophesie vpon these bones, and say vnto them; O yee dry bones, heare the word of the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto these bones, Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall liue.

6 And I will lay sinewes vpon you, and wil bring vp flesh vpon you, and couer you with skin, and put breath in you, and yee shall liue, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied, there was a noyse, and beholde a shaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8 And

8 And when I beheld, loe the sinewes and the flesh came vp vpon them, and the skin couered them aboue; but *there was* no breath in them.

9 Then said hee vnto mee, Prophecie vnto the wind, prophecie sonne of man, and say to the winde, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Come from the foure winds, O breath, and breathe vpon these slaine, that they may liue.

Or, breath.

10 So I prophesied as hee commanded mee, and the breath came into them, & they lined, and stood vp vpon their feet, an exceeding great armie.

11 ¶ Then he said vnto me, Sonne of man these bones are the whole house of Israel: beholde, they say, Our bones are dryed, and our hope is lost, wee are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore prophesie and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, all my people, I will open your graues, and cause you to come vp out of your graues, and bring you into the land of Israel.

13 And yee shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue opened your graues, O my people, and brought you vp out of your graues,

14 And shall put my spirit in you, and yee shall liue, and I shall place you in your owne land: then shall ye know that I the LORD haue spoken *it*, and performed *it*, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

16 Moreouer, thou Sonne *of* man, take thee one stick, and write vpon it, For Iudah and for the children of Israel his companions: then take another sticke, and write vpon it, For Ioseph the stick of Ephraim, & for all ‖ house of Israel his companions,

17 And ioine them one to another into one sticke, and they shall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people shall speake vnto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew vs what thou *meanest* by these?

19 Say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the sticke of Ioseph, which *is* in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellowes, and will put them with him, *euen* with the sticke of Iudah, and make them one sticke, and they shall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the stickes whereon thou writest shalbe in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen whither they be gone, and will gather them on euery side, and bring them into their owne land,

22 And I will make them one nation in the land vpon the mountaines of Israel, and * one king shall be king to them all: and they shall be no more two nations, neither shal they be diuided into two kingdomes any more at all.

*Iohn 10.16.

23 Neither shall they defile themselues any more with their idoles, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but I will saue them out of all their dwelling places, wherein they haue sinned, and will cleanse them, so shall they bee my people, and I will be their God.

24 And * Dauid my seruant *shall be* King ouer them, and they all shall haue one shepheard: they shall also walke in my iudgements, and obserue my statutes, and doe them.

*Isa. 40. 11. Ier. 23 5. and 30. 9. cha. 34. 23.

25 And they shall dwell in the land that I haue giuen vnto Iacob my seruant, wherein your fathers haue dwelt, and they shall dwell therein, *euen* they and their children, and their childrens children for euer, and my seruant Dauid *shall be* their prince for euer.

26 Moreouer I will make a * couenant of peace with them, it shall be an euerlasting couenant with them, and I will place them and multiply them, and will set my * Sanctuary in the middest of them for euermore.

27 My Tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be * their God, and they shall be my people.

28 And the heathen shall know that I the LORD doe sanctifie Israel, when my Sanctuarie shall be in the middest of them for euermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The armie, 8 and malice of Gog. 14 Gods iudgement against him.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against * Gog, the land of Magog, the ‖ chiefe prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophecie against him,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chiefe prince of Meshech and Tubal:

4 And I will turne thee backe, and put hookes into thy chawes, and I wil bring thee forth, and all thine armie, horses & horsemen, all of them clothed with all sorts *of armour, euen* a great company with bucklets and shields, all of them handling swords:

5 Persia, Ethiopia and ‖ Libya with them; all of them with shield and helmet:

6 Gomer and all his bands, the house of Togarmah of the North quarters, and all his bands, and many people with thee.

7 Be thou prepared, and prepare for thy selfe, thou and all thy company that are assembled vnto thee, and be thou a guard vnto them.

8 ¶ After many dayes thou shalt be visited: in the latter yeeres thou shalt come into the land that is brought backe from the sword, *and* is gathered out of many people against the mountains of Israel which haue beene alwayes waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely all of them.

9 Thou shalt ascend and come like a storme, thou shalt be like a cloud to couer the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, It shall also come to passe, *that* at the same time shall things come into thy minde, and thou shalt ‖ thinke an euill thought,

11 And thou shalt say, I will goe vp to the land of vnwalled villages; I will go to them that are at rest, that dwell ‖ safely, all of them dwelling without walles, and *hauing* neither barres nor gates,

12 † To take a spoile, and to take a prey, to turne thine hand vpon the desolate places that are now inhabited, and vpon the people that are gathered out of the nations, which haue gotten cattel and goods, that dwell in the ‖ middest of the land.

13 Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the young lions thereof, shall say vnto thee, Art thou come to take a spoile? hast thou gathered thy company to take a pray, to carry away siluer and gold, to take away cattell, and goods, to take a great spoile?

14 ¶ Therefore sonne of man, prophecie and say vnto Gog, Thus saith the Lord GOD: In that day when my people of Israel dwelleth safely, shalt thou not know it?

15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the North parts, thou and many people with thee, all of them riding vpon horses, a great company, and a mightie armie.

16 And thou shalt come vp against my people of

of Israel, as a cloud to couer the land, it shalbe in the latter dayes, and I will bring thee against my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shalbe sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus sayth the Lord GOD; Art thou hee of whom I haue spoken in old time † by my seruants the Prophets of Israel, which prophesied in those dayes many yeeres, that I would bring thee against them.

18 And it shall come to passe at the same time when Gog shal come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, that my fury shall come vp in my face.

19 For in my iealousie and in the fire of my wrath haue I spoken: Surely in that day there shalbe a great shaking in the land of Israel.

20 So that the fishes of the sea, and the foules of the heauen, and the beastes of the field, and all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, and all the men that are vpon the face of the earth shall shake at my presence, and the mountaines shalbe throwen downe, and the ‖ steepe places shall fall, and euery wall shall fall to the ground.

21 And I will call for a sword against him throwout all my mountaines, saith the Lord GOD: euery mans sword shalbe against his brother.

22 And I will plead against him with pestilence, and with blood, & I will raine vpon him, and vpon his bands, and vpon the many people that are with him, an ouerflowing raine, and great haile stones, fire and brimstone.

23 Thus will I * magnifie my selfe, and sanctifie my selfe, and I will be knowen in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Gods iudgement vpon Gog. 8 Israels welfare. 11 Gogs buriall in Hamon-Gog. 17 The feast of the foules. 23 Israel hauing bene plagued for their sinnes, shalbe gathered againe with eternall fauour.

THerefore thou sonne of man, prophesie against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against thee, O Gog, the chiefe prince of Meshech and Tubal.

2 And I will turne thee back and ‖ leane but the sixt part of thee, and will cause thee to come vp from the † North parts, and will bring thee vpon the mountaines of Israel.

3 And I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrowes to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou shalt fall vpon the mountaines of Israel, thou and all thy bands, and the people that is with thee: I will giue thee vnto the rauenous birdes of euery † sort, and to the beasts of the field † to be deuoured.

5 Thou shalt fall vpon † the open field, for I haue spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

6 And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell ‖ carelesly in the yles, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

7 So will I make my holy Name knowen in the middest of my people Israel, and I will not let them pollute my holy Name any more, and the heathen shall know that I am the LORD, the Holy One in Israel.

8 ¶ Behold, it is come, & it is done, saith the Lord GOD, this is the day whereof I haue spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel, shal go forth, and shall set on fire & burne the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, the bowes & the arrowes, and the ‖ hand-staues and the speares, and they shall ‖ burne them with fire seuen yeeres,

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut downe any out of the forrests: for they shall burne the weapons with fire, & they shall spoyle those that spoyled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe at that day, that I wil giue vnto Gog a place there of graues in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the East of the Sea: and it shall stop the ‖ noses of the passengers, & there shal they bury Gog and all his multitude, and they shall call it, The valley of ‖ Hamon-Gog.

12 And seuen moneths shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shal bury them, and it shalbe to them a renowne the day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord GOD.

14 And they shall seuer out † men of continuall employment, passing thorow the land, to bury with the passengers those that remaine vpon the face of the earth to cleanse it, after the end of seuen moneths shall they search.

15 And the passengers that passe thorow the land when any seeth a mans bone, then shall he † set vp a signe by it, til the buriers haue buried it in the valley of Hamon-Gog.

16 And also the name of the city shalbe ‖ Hamonah: thus shall they cleanse the land.

17 ¶ And thou sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, Speake † vnto euery feathered foule, and to euery beast of the field, Assemble your selues, and come, gather your selues on euery side to my ‖ sacrifice that I doe sacrifice for you, euen a great sacrifice vpon the mountaines of Israel, that ye may eat flesh and drinke blood.

18 Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drinke the blood of the princes of the earth, of rammes, of lambes, and of † goats, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Bashan.

19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drinke blood till yee bee drunken, of my sacrifice which I haue sacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye shalbe filled at my table with horses and charets, with mighty men, and with all men of warre, saith the Lord GOD.

21 And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my iudgement that I haue executed, and my hand that I haue laid vpon them.

22 So the house of Israel shall know that I am the LORD their God from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captiuitie for their iniquitie: because they trespassed against me, therefore hid I my face from them, and gaue them into the hand of their enemies, so fell they all by the sword.

24 According to their vncleanesse, and according to their transgressions haue I done vnto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Now will I bring againe the captiuity of Iacob, and haue mercy vpon the whole house of Israel, and will be iealous for my holy Name:

26 After that they haue borne their shame, and all their trespasses, whereby they haue trespassed against me, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made them afraid.

27 When I haue brought them againe from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and * am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations:

28 Then shall they know that I am the LORD their God, † which caused them to be led into captiuity among § heathen: but I haue gathered them vnto

* Or, mouthes.
‖ That is, the multitude of Gog.
† Hebr. men of continuance.
† Hebr. buildeth.
‖ That is, the multitude.
† Heb. to the fowle of euery wing.
‖ Or, slaughter.
† Hebr. great goats.
* Chap. 36 23.
† Hebr. in my causing of them, &c.

vnto their owne land, and haue left none of them any more there.

*Ioel 2. 28. Actes 2. 17. 29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I haue * powred out my Spirit vpon the house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XL.

1 The time, maner, and end of the vision. 6 The description of the East gate, 20 of the North gate, 24 of the South gate, 32 of the East gate, 35 and of the North gate. 39 Eight tables. 44 The chambers. 48 The porch of the house.

IN the fiue and twentieth yeere of our captiuity, in the beginning of the yeere, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, in the fourteeneth yeere after that the citie was smitten, in the selfe same day the hand of the LORD was vpon me, and brought me thither.

2 In the visions of God brought he mee into the land of Israel, and set mee vpon a very high mountaine, ‖ by which *was* as the frame of a citie on the South. ‖ *Or, vpon which.*

4 And hee brought me thither, and behold, *there was* a man, whose appearance *was* like the appearance of brasse, with a line of flaxe in his hand, and a measuring reed; and he stood in the gate.

4 And the man said vnto mee, Sonne of man, behold with thine eyes, & heare with thine eares, and set thine heart vpon all that I shall shew thee: for to the intent that I might shew *them* vnto thee, art thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest to the house of Israel.

5 And behold a wall on the outside of the house round about: and in the mans hand a measuring reed of sixe cubites *long* by the cubite, and an hand bredth: so he measured the bredth of the building, one reed, and the height one reed.

† *Hebr. whose face was the way toward the East.* 6 ¶ Then came he vnto the gate †which looketh toward the East, and went vp the staires thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, *which was* one reed broad, & the other threshold of the *gate, which was* one reed broad.

7 And *euery* little chamber *was* one reed long, and one reed broad, and betweene the little chambers *were* fiue cubits, and the threshold of the gate by the porch of the gate within, *was* one reed.

8 He measured also the porch of the gate within, one reed.

9 Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubites, and the postes thereof two cubites, and the porch of the gate *was* inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate Eastward, *were* three on this side, and three on that side, they three *were* of one measure, and the postes had one measure on this side, and on that side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate ten cubites, *and* the length of the gate thirteene cubites.

† *Hebr. limit or bound.* 12 The †space also before the little chambers *was* one cubite on *this side*, and the space *was* one cubite on that side, and the little chambers *were* sixe cubits on this side, and sixe cubits on that side.

13 Hee measured then the gate from the roofe of one little chamber to the roofe of another: the breadth *was* fiue and twentie cubites, doore against doore.

14 Hee made also postes of threescore cubites, euen vnto the poste of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance vnto the face of the porch of the inner gate, *were* fiftie cubites.

† *Hebr. closed.* 16 And *there were* †narrowe windowes to the little chambers, and to their postes within the gate round about, and likewise to the ‖ arches: and windowes *were* round about ‖ inward: and vpon euery post *were* palme trees. ‖ *Or, porch.*

17 Then brought he me into the outward court, and loe, *there were* chambers, and a pauement made for the court round about: thirty chambers were vpon the pauement.

18 And the pauement by the side of the gates, ouer against the length of the gates, *was* the lower pauement.

19 Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate, vnto the forefront of the inner court ‖ without, an hundred cubits Eastward and Northward. ‖ *Or,*

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court, † that looked toward the North, hee measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof. † *Hebr. whose face was.*

21 And the little chambers thereof *were* three on this side, and three on that side, and the posts thereof, and the ‖ arches thereof were after the measure of the first gate, the length thereof *was* fifty cubites, and the breadth fiue and twentie cubits. ‖ *Or, porch.*

22 And their windowes, and their arches, and their palme trees, *were* after the measure of the gate that looketh towards the East, and they went vp vnto it by seuen steps, and the arches thereof *were* before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court *was* ouer against the gate toward the North, and toward the East, and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubites.

24 After that he brought me toward the South, and behold, a gate toward the South, and he measured the postes thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures

25 And *there were* windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about like those windowes, the length *was* fifty cubites, and the breadth fiue and twenty cubites.

26 And *there were* seuen steps to goe vp to it, and the arches thereof *were* before them, & it had palme trees, one on this side, and another on that side vpon the posts thereof.

27 And *there was* a gate in the inner court toward the South, and hee measured from gate to gate toward the South an hundred cubites.

28 And he brought mee to the inner court by the South gate, and he measured the South gate according to these measures,

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures, and *there were* windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about: *it was* fifty cubits long and fiue and twenty cubites broad.

30 And the arches round about *were* fiue and twentie cubites long, and fiue cubites † broad. † *Hebr. wide.*

31 And the arches thereof *were* toward the vtter court, and palme trees *were* vpon the posts thereof, and the going vp to it *had* eight steps.

32 ¶ And he brought me into the inner court toward the East, and hee measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof *were* according to these measures, and *there were* windowes therein, and in the arches thereof round about, *it was* fifty cubits long, and fiue and twenty cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof *were* toward the outward court, and palme trees *were* vpon the postes thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it *had* eight steps.

35 ¶ And he brought me to the North gate, and measured

measured it according to these measures.

36 The little chambers therof, the posts thereof, and the arches therof, and the windows to it round about: the length was fistie cubits, and the breadth fiue and twentie cubits.

37 And the postes thereof were toward the vtter court, and palme trees were vpon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it had eight steps.

38 And the chambers, and the entries thereof were by the postes of the gates, where they washed the burnt offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate were two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay theron the burnt offering, and the sinne offering, and the trespasse offering.

40 And at the side without, ‖ as one goeth vp to the entry of the North gate, were two tables, and on the other side, which was at the porch of the gate, were two tables.

41 Foure tables were on this side, and foure tables on that side, by the side of the gate, eight tables whereupon they slew their sacrifices.

42 And the foure tables were of hewen stone for the burnt offering, of a cubit and a halfe long, and a cubit and a halfe broad, and one cubit high: whereupon also they laid the instruments wherewith they slew the burnt offering and the sacrifice.

43 And within were ‖ hooks an hand broad, fastened round about, and vpon the tables was the flesh of the offering.

44 ¶ And without the inner gate were the chambers of the singers in the inner court, which was at the side of the North gate: and their prospect was toward the South, one at the side of the East gate, hauing the prospect toward the North.

45 And he said vnto me, This chamber, whose prospect is toward the South, is for the Priests, the keepers of the ‖ charge of the house.

46 And the chamber whose prospect is toward the North is for the Priests the keepers of the charge of the Altar: these are the sonnes of Zadok among the sonnes of Leui, which come neere to the LORD to minister vnto him.

47 So he measured the court an hundred cubites long, and an hundred cubits broad foure square, and the altar that was before the house.

48 ¶ And he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured each post of the porch, fiue cubites on this side, and fiue cubits on that side, and the bredth of the gate was three cubits on this side, and three cubites on that side.

49 The length of the porch was twentie cubites, and the bredth eleuen cubites, and he brought me by the steps, whereby they went vp to it, and there were pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

CHAP. XLI.

The measures, parts, chambers, and ornaments of the Temple.

AFterward hee brought mee to the Temple, and measured the postes, fixe cubites broad on the one side, and fixe cubites broad on the other side, which was the breadth of the Tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the ‖ doore was ten cubits, and the sides of the doore were fiue cubites on the one side, and fiue cubites on the other side, and hee measured the length therof fortie cubites, and the breadth twentie cubites.

3 Then went he inward, and measured the post of the doore two cubits, and the doore fixe cubits, and the bredth of the doore seuen cubites.

4 So he measured the length thereof twenty cubits, and the bredth twenty cubits before the Temple, & he said vnto me, This is the most holy place.

5 After he measured the wall of the house fixe cubits, and the bredth of euery side chamber foure cubits round about the house on euery side.

6 And the side chambers were † three, one ouer another, and ‖ thirty in order, & they entred into the wall which was of the house for the side chambers round about, that they might † haue hold, but they had not holde in the wall of the house.

7 And † there was an enlarging and a winding about still vpward to the side chambers, for the winding about of the house, went still vpward round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house was still vpward, and so increased from the lowest chamber to the highest by the midst.

8 I saw also the height of the house round about, the foundations of the side chambers were a ‖ full reed of fixe great cubites.

9 The thickenesse of the wall which was for the side chamber without, was fiue cubites, and that which was left, was the place of the side chambers that were within.

10 And betweene the chambers was the wideneſſe of twentie cubites round about the house on euery side.

11 And the doores of the side chambers were toward the place that was left, one doore toward the North, and another doore toward the South, and the bredth of the place that was left, was fiue cubits round about.

12 Now the building that was before the separate place, at the end toward the West, was seuentie cubites broad, and the wall of the building was fiue cubites thicke round about, and the length therof ninetie cubites.

13 So hee measured the house an hundred cubites long, and the separate place, and the building with the walles thereof an hundred cubits long:

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the East, an hundred cubites.

15 And he measured the length of the building ouer against the separate place which was behind it, and the ‖ galleries therof on the one side and on the other side an hundred cubites with the inner Temple, and the porches of the court.

16 The doore-postes, and the narrow windowes, and the galleries round about on their three stories ouer against the doore † sieled with wood round about, ‖ and from the ground vp to the windowes, and the windowes were couered.

17 To that aboue the doore, euen vnto the inner house and without, and by all the wall round about within and without by † measure.

18 And it was made with Cherubims and palme trees, so that a palme tree was betweene a Cherub and a Cherub, and euery Cherub had two faces.

19 So that the face of a man was toward the palme tree on the one side, and the face of a yong lyon toward the palme tree on the other side: it was made through all the house round about.

20 From the ground vnto aboue the doore were Cherubims and palme trees made, and on the wall of the Temple.

21 The † postes of the Temple were squared, and the face of the Sanctuary, the appearance of the one, as the appearance of the other.

22 The altar of wood was three cubites high, and the length therof two cubits, & the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walls thereof were of

Ll wood:

Heb. side chamber ouer side chamber.

‖ *Or, three and thirty times or foote.*

† *Heb. ...ses holden.*

† *Hebr. it was made broader and went round.*

‖ *Or, seuerall walks or walkes with pillars.*

† *Heb. sieling of wood.*

‖ *Or, and the ground vnto the windowes*

‖ *Hebr. measures.*

† *Hebr. posts.*

wood: and he said vnto me, This *is* the Table that *is* before the LORD.

23 And the Temple and the Sanctuary *had* two doores.

24 And the doores *had* two leaues *apiece*, two turning leaues, two leaues for the one doore, and two leaues for the other doore.

25 And there were made on them, on the doores of the Temple, Cherubims and palme trees, like as were made vpon the walles, and *there were* thicke plancks vpon the face of the porch without.

26 And *there were* narrow windowes and palme trees on the one side, and one the other side, on the sides of the porch, and vpon the side chambers of the house, and thicke plancks.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *The chambers for the Priestes.* 13 *The vse thereof.* 19 *The measures of the out ward court.*

THen he brought me forth into the vtter court, the way toward the North, and he brought me into the chamber that *was* ouer against the separate place, and which *was* before the building toward the North.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubits *was* the North doore, and the breadth *was* fiftie cubits.

3 Ouer against the twenty *cubits*, which *were* for the inner court, & ouer against the pauement which *was* for the vtter court, *was* gallery against gallery in three *stories*.

4 And before the chambers *was* a walke of tenne cubits bredth inward, a way of one cubit, and their doores toward the North.

5 Now the vpper chambers *were* shorter: for the galleries ‖ were higher then these, ‖ then the lower, and then the middlemost of the building.

‖ Or, did eate of these.

6 For they *were* in three *stories*, but *had* not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therfore *the building* was straitned more then the loweſt, and the middlemost from the ground.

‖ Or, and the building consisted of the lower and the middlemost.

7 And the wall that *was* without ouer against the chambers, toward the vtter court on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof *was* fiftie cubites.

8 For the length of the chambers that *were* in the vtter court *was* fiftie cubites: and loe, before the Temple *were* an hundred cubites.

9 And ‖ from vnder these chambers *was* the entry on the East side, ‖ as one goeth into them from the vtter court.

‖ Or, from the place.

10 The chambers *were* in the thicknes of the wall of the court toward the East, ouer against the separate place, and ouer against the building.

11 And the way before them *was* like the appearance of the chambers, which *were* toward the North, as long as they, *and* as broad as they, and all their goings out were both according to their fashions, and according to their doores.

‖ Or, hee that brought me.

12 And according to the doores of the chambers that *were* toward the South, *was* a doore in the head of the way, *euen* the way directly before the wall toward the East, as one entreth into them.

13 ¶ Then said he vnto me, The North chambers *and* the South chambers, which *are* before the separate place, they *be* holy chambers where the Priests that approch vnto the LORD, shall eat the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meat offering, and the sinne offering, and the trespasse offering; for the place *is* holy.

14 When the Priests enter therein, then shal they not goe out of the holy place into the vtter court, but there they shal lay their garments, wherein they minister: for they *are* holy, and shall put on other garments, and shall approch to those things which *are* for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought mee foorth toward the gate, whose prospect is toward the East, and measured it round about.

16 He measured the East ‖ side with the measuring reed, fiue hundred reedes with the measuring reed round about.

‖ Heb. winde.

17 Hee measured the North side fiue hundred reeds with a measuring reed round about.

18 Hee measured the South side fiue hundred reeds with the measuring reed.

19 ¶ Hee turned about to the West side, and measured fiue hundred reedes with the measuring reed.

20 He measured it by the foure sides: it had a wal round about fiue hundred *reeds* long, and fiue hundred broad, to make a separation betweene the Sanctuary *and* the prophane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *The returning of the glory of God into the Temple.* 7 *The sinne of Israel hindered Gods presence.* 10 *The Prophet exhorteth them to repentance, and obseruation of the law of the house.* 13 *The measures,* 18 *and the ordinances of the Altar.*

AFterward hee brought mee to the gate, *euen* the gate that looketh toward the East,

2 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the East: and his voyce *was* like a noise of many * waters, and the earth shined with his glory.

* Chap. 1.24.

3 And *it was* *according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, *euen* according to the vision that I saw, ‖ when I came to destroy the city: and the visions *were* like the vision that I saw by the riuer Chebar: *and* I fell vpon my face.

* Chap. 8. & 9. ‖ Or, with I came to prophesie that the city should be destroyed. See cha. 9.2.

4 And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate, whose prospect is toward the East.

5 So the spirit tooke me vp, and brought me into the inner court, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house.

6 And I heard *him* speaking vnto mee out of the house, and the man stood by me.

7 ¶ And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feete, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for euer, and my holy Name shal the house of Israel no more defile, neither they nor their kings by their whoredome, nor by the carkeises of their kings in their high places.

8 In their setting of their threshold by my threshols, and their post by my posts, ‖ and the wall betweene me and them, they haue euen defiled my holy name by their abominations that they haue committed: wherefore I haue consumed them in mine anger.

‖ Or, set there was but a wall betweene me and them.

9 Now let them put away their whoredome, and the carkeises of their kings farre from me, and I wil dwell in the midst of them for euer.

10 ¶ Thou sonne of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities, and let them measure the ‖ paterne.

‖ Or, forme or modell.

11 And if they bee ashamed of all that they haue done, shew them the forme of the house, & the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the commings in thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the lawes thereof: and write it in their sight, that they may keepe the whole forme thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and doe them.

12 This

12 This is the Law of the house, Vpon the top of the mountaine, the whole limit thereof round about *shall be* most holy: behold, this *is* the Law of the house.

13 ¶ And these *are* the measures of the Altar after the cubits; the cubite *is* a cubite, and an handbreadth, euen the † bottome *shall be* a cubite, and the breadth a cubite, and the border thereof by the edge thereof round about *shall be* a span, and this *shall be* the higher place of the Altar.

14 And from the bottome *vpon* the ground, euen to the lower settle, *shall be* two cubites, and the breadth one cubite, and from the lesser settle euen to the greater settle *shall be* foure cubites, and the breadth *one* cubite.

15 So the † Altar *shall be* foure cubites, and from the † Altar and vpward *shall be* foure hornes.

16 And the altar *shall be* twelue *cubits* long, twelue broad, square in the foure squares thereof.

17 And the settle *shall be* fourteen *cubits* long, and fourteene broad in the foure squares thereof, and the border about it *shall be* halfe a cubite, and the bottome thereof *shall bee* a cubite about, and his staires shall looke toward the East.

18 ¶ And he said vnto mee, Sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, These *are* the ordinances of the Altar, in the day when they shall make it to offer burnt offrings thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou shalt giue to the Priests the Lenits that be of the seed of Zadok, which approach vnto me, to minister vnto mee, saith the Lord GOD, a young bullocke for a sinne offring.

20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put it on the foure hornes of it, and on the foure corners of the settle, and vpon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullocke also of the sinne offring, and he shall burne it in the appointed place of the house without the Sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goats without blemish for a sinne offring, and they shall cleanse the altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullocke.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a young bullocke without blemish, and a ramme out of the flocke without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the Priests shall cast salt vpon them, and they shall offer them vp for a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

25 Seuen dayes shalt thou prepare euery day a goat for a sinne offering: they shall also prepare a young bullocke, and a ramme out of the flocke without blemish.

26 Seuen dayes shall they purge the Altar, and purifie it, and they shall † consecrate themselues.

27 And when these dayes are expired, it shall bee that vpon the eight day and so forward, the Priests shall make your burnt offerings vpon the altar, and your † peace offerings, and I will accept you, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 The East gate assigned onely to the Prince. 4 The Priests reproued for polluting of the Sanctuary. 9 Idolaters vncapable of the Priests office. 15 The sonnes of Zadok are accepted thereto. 17 Ordinances for the Priests.

THen he brought me backe the way of the gate of the outward Sanctuary, which looketh toward the East, and it was shut.

2 Then said the LORD vnto me, This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it, because the LORD the God of Israel hath entred in by it; therefore it shall be shut.

3 *It is* for the Prince, the Prince he shall sit in it to eate bread before the LORD: he shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and shall go out by the way of the same.

4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the North gate before the house, and I looked, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD, and I fell vpon my face.

5 And the LORD sayd vnto mee, Sonne of man, † marke well, and behold with thine eyes, and heare † *Heb.* with thine eares, all that I say vnto thee concerning *set thine heart.* all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, & all the lawes thereof, and marke well the entring in of the house, with euery going forth of the Sanctuary.

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, *euen* to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O ye house of Israel, Let it suffice you of all your abominations;

7 In that yee haue brought into my Sanctuary, † strangers vncircumcised in heart, and vncircumcised in flesh, to be in my Sanctuary, to pollute it, *euen* my house, when yee offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and they haue broken my Couenent, because of all your abominations. † *Hebr.* *children of a stranger.*

8 And ye haue not kept the charge of mine holy things: but yee haue set keepers of my † charge in my Sanctuary for your selues. † *Or, ward or ordinance.*

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, No stranger vncircumcised in heart, nor vncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my Sanctuary, of any stranger that is among the children of Israel. *And so ver. 14. and 16.*

10 And the Leuites that are gone away farre from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from me after their idols, they shal euen beare their iniquitie.

11 Yet they shall bee ministers in my Sanctuary, *having* charge at the gates of the house, and ministring to the house: they shall slay the burnt offering, and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister vnto them:

12 Because they ministred vnto them before their idoles, and † caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquity; therefore haue I lift vp mine hand against them, saith the Lord GOD, and they shall beare their iniquity. † *Heb.* *were for a stumbling blocke of iniquity vnto, &c.*

13 And they shal not come neere vnto me to do the office of a Priest vnto me, nor to come neere to any of my holy things in the most holy place: but they shall beare their shame, and their abominations which they haue committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house for all the service thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 ¶ But the Priests the Leuites the sonnes of Zadok, that kept the charge of my Sanctuary, when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shal come neere to me to minister vnto me, and they shall stand before mee, to offer vnto me the fat and the blood, saith the Lord GOD.

16 They shall enter into my Sanctuary, and they shall come neere to my table to minister vnto me, and they shall keepe my charge.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *that* when they enter in at the gates of the inner court they shall be clothed with linnen garments, and no wooll shall come vpon them, while they minister in the gates of the inner court and within.

18 They shall haue linnen bonnets vpon their heads, and shall haue linnen breeches vpon their

loynes: they ſhal not gird *themſelues* with any thing
‖ that cauſeth ſweat.

‖*Or, in ſweating places: Hebr. in, or with ſweat.*

19 And when they go forth into the vtter court, *euen* into the vtter court to the people, they ſhall put off their garments wherein they miniſtred, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they ſhall put on other garments, and they ſhall not ſanctifie the people with their garments:

20 Neither ſhall they ſhaue their heads, nor ſuffer their lockes to grow long, they ſhall onely poll their heads.

21 Neither ſhall any Prieſt drinke wine, when they enter into the inner court.

*Leuit. 21.13. †*Hebr. thruſt forth.*

22 Neither ſhall they take for their wiues a *widow, or her that is † put away: but they ſhall take maidens of the ſeede of the houſe of Iſrael, or a widow † that had a Prieſt before.

† *Hebr. from a Prieſt.*

23 And they ſhall teach my people *the difference* betweene the holy and profane, and cauſe men to diſcerne betweene the vncleane and the cleane.

24 And in controuerſie they ſhall ſtand in iudgement, and they ſhal iudge it according to my iudgements: and they ſhall keepe my Lawes and my Statutes in all mine aſſemblies, and they ſhall hallow my Sabbaths.

*Leuit. 21.1,11.

25 And they ſhall come at no * dead perſon to defile themſelues: but for father or for mother, or for ſon or for daughter, for brother or for ſiſter, that hath had no husband, they may defile themſelues.

*Numb. 18 20. deu. 10,9. and 18.1, 2 ioth. 13 14,33.

26 And after he is cleanſed, they ſhall reckon vnto him ſeuen dayes.

27 And in the day that hee goeth into the Sanctuary, vnto the inner court to miniſter in the Sanctuary, hee ſhall offer his ſinne offering, ſayth the Lord GOD.

‖*Or, dinoted.*

28 And it ſhall be vnto them for an inheritance; I * *am* their inheritance: and ye ſhall giue them no poſſeſſion in Iſrael: I *am* their poſſeſſion.

‖*Or, chiefe* *Exod. 13 2. and 22. 29. & ver. 30. num. 3.13. and 18.12. *Exo 22. 31. leuit. 22.8.

29 They ſhall eate the meate offering, and the ſinne offering, and the treſpaſſe offering, and euery ‖ dedicate thing in Iſrael ſhall be theirs.

30 And the ‖* firſt of all the firſt fruits of all things, and euery oblation of all of euery ſort of your oblations ſhall be the Prieſts: yee ſhall alſo giue vnto the Prieſt the firſt of your dough, that he may cauſe the bleſsing to reſt in thine houſe.

31 The Prieſt ſhal not eat of any thing † that is * dead of it ſelfe, or torne, whether it be foule or beaſt.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *The portion of land for the Sanctuary, 6 for the citie, 7 and for the Prince. 9 Ordinances for the Prince.*

† *Hebr. when ye cauſe the land to fall.* ‖ *Hebr. holineſſe.*

MOreouer, † when ye ſhall diuide by lot the land for inheritance, yee ſhall offer an oblation vnto the Lord ‖ an holy portion of the land: the length *ſhall be* the length of fiue and twenty thouſand *reedes*, and the breadth *ſhall be* ten thouſand: this *ſhall be* holy in all the borders thereof round about.

‖*Or, voide places.*

2 Of this there ſhall be for the Sanctuary fiue hundred *in length*, with fiue hundred *in breadth*, ſquare round about, and fiftie cubits round about for the ‖ ſuburbs thereof.

3 And of this meaſure ſhalt thou meaſure the length of fiue and twenty thouſand, and the breadth of ten thouſand, and in it ſhall be the Sanctuary *and* the moſt holy place.

4 The holy portion of the land ſhall be for the Prieſts the miniſters of the Sanctuary, which ſhall come neere to miniſter vnto the LORD, and it ſhal be a place for *their* houſes, and an holy place for the Sanctuary.

5 And the fiue and twenty thouſand of length, and the ten thouſand of breadth, ſhall alſo the Leuites the miniſters of the houſe haue for themſelues for a poſſeſſion for twenty chambers.

6 ¶ And yee ſhall appoint the poſſeſſion of the citie fiue thouſand broad, and fiue and twenty thouſand long, ouer againſt the oblation of the holy portion: it ſhall be for the whole houſe of Iſrael.

7 ¶ And *a portion ſhalbe* for the prince on the one ſide, and on the other ſide of the oblation of the holy *portion*, and of the poſſeſſion of the citie, before the oblation of the holy *portion*; and before the poſſeſſion of the citie from the Weſt ſide Weſtward, and from the Eaſt ſide Eaſtward, and the length *ſhall bee* ouer againſt one of the portions from the Weſt border vnto the Eaſt border.

8 In the land ſhalbe his poſſeſſion in Iſrael, and my princes ſhall no more oppreſſe my people, and *the reſt* of the land ſhall they giue to the houſe of Iſrael according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Let it ſuffice you, O princes of Iſrael: remoue violence & ſpoyle and execute iudgement and iuſtice, take away your † exactions from my people, ſaith the Lord GOD.

†*Heb. euictions.* *Leuit. 19.35,36.

10 Ye ſhal haue iuſt *ballances, and a iuſt Ephah, and a iuſt Bath.

11 The Ephah and the Bath ſhall be of one meaſure, that the Bath may containe the tenth part of an Homer, and the Ephah the tenth part of an Homer: the meaſure thereof ſhalbe after the Homer.

12 And the * ſhekell *ſhall bee* twenty Gerahs: twenty ſhekels, fiue and twenty ſhekels, fifteen ſhekels ſhalbe your Maneh.

*Exo. 30.13. leuit. 27.25.

13 This *is* the oblation that ye ſhal offer, the ſixt part of an Ephah of an Homer of wheat, and ye ſhal giue ye ſixt part of an Ephah of an Homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oyle, the Bath of oyle *ye ſhall offer* the tenth part of a Bath out of the Cor, *which is* an Homer of ten Baths, for tenne Baths *are* an Homer.

15 And one ‖ lambe out of the flocke out of two hundred, out of the fat paſtures of Iſrael for a meate offering, and for a burnt offring, and for ‖ peace offerings, to make reconciliation for them, ſaith the Lord GOD.

‖*Or, kid.* ‖*Or, ſhall offer for.* ‖*Or, peace offerings.*

16 All the people of the land † ſhall giue this oblation ‖ for the prince in Iſrael.

†*Hebr. ſhall be for.* ‖*Or, with offrings.*

17 And it ſhall be the princes part *to giue* burnt offrings, and meate offrings, and drinke offrings, in the Feaſts, and in the new Moones, and in the Sabbaths, in all ſolemnities of the houſe of Iſrael: hee ſhal prepare the ſinne offering, and the meate offring, and the burnt offring, and the ‖ peace offerings, to make reconciliation for the houſe of Iſrael.

‖*Or, ſhall offrings.*

18 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the firſt *moneth*, in the firſt *day* of the moneth, thou ſhalt take a yong bullock without blemiſh, and cleanſe the Sanctuary.

19 And the Prieſt ſhall take of the blood of the ſinne offring, and put it vpon the poſts of the houſe, and vpon the foure corners of the ſettle of the altar and vpon the poſts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And ſo ſhalt thou doe the ſeuenth *day* of the moneth, for euery one that erreth, and for him that is ſimple: ſo ſhall ye reconcile the houſe.

21 In the firſt *moneth*, in the fourteenth day of the moneth, ye ſhall haue the Paſſeouer a Feaſt of ſeuen dayes, vnleauened bread ſhall be eaten.

22 And vpon that day ſhall the prince prepare for himſelfe, and for all the people of the land, a bullocke for a ſinne offering.

23 And ſeuen dayes of the Feaſt he ſhall prepare a burnt offering to the LORD, ſeuen bullockes, and

and seuen rammes without blemish daily the seuen dayes, and a kid of the goats daily for a sin offering.

24 And he shal prepare a meat offering (of an Ephah for a bullock, and an Ephah for a ramme, and an Hin of oyle for an Ephah.

25 In the seuenth *moneth*, in the fifteenth day of the moneth shall he doe the like in the feast of the seuen dayes, according to the sinne offering, according to the burnt offring, & according to the meate offering, and according to the oyle.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Ordinances for the Prince in his worship, 9 and for the people. 16 An order for the Princes inheritance. 19 The courts for boyling and baking.

THus saith the Lord GOD, The gate of the inner court, that looketh toward the East, shalbe shut the sixe working dayes: but on the Sabbath it shal be opened, and in the day of the New moone it shal be opened.

2 And the Prince shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, & shal stand by the post of the gate, and the Priests shall prepare his burnt offering, and his peace offerings, and he shal worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall goe forth, but the gate shall not be shut vntill the euening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the doore of this gate before the LORD, in the Sabbaths, and in the New moones.

4 And the burnt offering that the Prince shal offer vnto the LORD in the Sabbath day, *shalbe* sixe lambes without blemish, and a ramme without blemish.

5 And the meat offering *shall be* an Ephah for a ramme, and the meat offering for the lambes, † as he shalbe able to giue, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

6 And in the day of the New moone *it shall be* a young bullocke without blemish, and sixe lambes and a ramme, they shall be without blemish.

7 And he shal prepare a meat offering, an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ramme, and for the lambes, according as his hand shall attaine vnto, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

8 And when the Prince shall enter, hee shall goe in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he shall goe forth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land shall come before the LORD in the solemne feasts, he that entreth in by the way of the North gate to worship, shall goe out by the way of the South gate: and he that entreth by the way of the South gate, shall goe forth by the way of the North gate: he shall not returne by the way of the gate whereby hee came in, but shall goe forth ouer against it.

10 And the Prince in the middest of them when they goe in, shall goe in, and when they goe forth, shall goe forth.

11 And in the feasts, and in the solemnities, the meat offering shall be an Ephah to a bullocke, and an Ephah to a ramme, and to the lambes, as hee is able to giue, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

12 Now when the Prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt offering or peace offerings, voluntarily vnto the LORD, one shal then open him the gate that looketh toward the East, and *he* shall prepare his burnt offering and his peace offerings, as he did on the Sabbath day, then he shal goe forth, and after his going forth, one shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt offering vnto the LORD of a lambe of † the first yeere, without blemish thou shalt prepare it † euery morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat offering for it euery morning, the sixt part of an Ephah, and the third part of an Hin of oyle, to temper with the fine flowre, a meat offering continually, by a perpetuall ordinance vnto the LORD.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lambe, and the meat offering, and the oyle, euery morning for a continuall burnt offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, If the Prince giue a gift vnto any of his sonnes, the inheritance thereof shall be his sonnes, *it shall be* their possession by inheritance.

17 But if he giue a gift of his inheritance to one of his seruants, then it shal be his to the yeere of libertie: after, it shall returne to the Prince, but his inheritance shall be his sonnes for them.

18 Moreouer, the Prince shal not take of the peoples inheritance by oppression, to thrust them out of their possession: *but* he shal giue his sonnes inheritance out of his owne possession, that my people be not scattered euery man from his possession.

19 ¶ After, hee brought me through the entry which *was* at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the Priests which looked toward the North: and behold, there *was* a place on the two sides Westward.

20 Then said he vnto me, This *is* the place where the Priests shall boile the trespasse offring, and the sinne offering, where they shall bake the meat offering: that they beare *them* not out into the vtter court, to sanctifie the people.

21 Then hee brought me foorth into the vtter court, & caused me to passe by the foure corners of the court, and behold, † in euery corner of the court *there was* a court.

22 In the foure corners of the court *there were* courts ‖ ioyned of fourtie *cubites* long, and thirtie broad: these † foure corners *were* of one measure.

23 And *there was* a new *building* round about in them, round about them foure: and it was made with boyling places vnder the rowes round about.

24 Then said he vnto me, These *are* the places of them that boyle, where the ministers of the house shall boyle the sacrifice of the people.

† *Hebr.* a court in a corner of a court,

‖ *Or* made with chimneys.

† *Hebr.* coupled.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 The vision of the holy waters, 6 The vertue of them. 13 The borders of the land. 22 The diuision of it by lot.

AFterward he brought me againe vnto the doore of the house, and behold, waters issued out from vnder the threshold of the house Eastward: for the forefront of the house *stood* toward the East, and the waters came downe from vnder from the right side of the house, at the South side of the Altar.

2 Then brought he me out of the way of the gate Northward, and ledde me about the way without vnto the vtter gate by the way that looketh Eastward, and behold, there ran out waters on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand went foorth Eastward, he measured a thousand cubites, and he brought me through the waters: † the waters *were* to the ancles.

4 Againe he measured a thousand, and brought me through the waters: the waters *were* to the knees: againe he measured a thousand, and brought me through, the waters *were* to the loynes.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand, *and it was* a riuer, that I could not passe ouer: for the waters were risen, † waters to swimme in, a riuer that could not be passed ouer.

6 ¶ And he said vnto me, Sonne of man hast thou seene *this?* Then he brought me, and caused me to returne to the brinke of the riuer.

† *Hebr.* waters of the ankle

† *Hebr.* waters of swimming

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the † banke of the riuer *were* very many * trees on the one side and on the other.

† Hebr. lip.

* Reuel. 22.2.

8 Then said he vnto me, These waters issue out toward the East countrey, and goe downe into the ‖ desert, and goe into the Sea: *which* being brought foorth into the Sea, the waters shall be healed.

‖ Or, plaine

9 And it shall come to passe, *that* euery thing that liueth, which moueth, whithersoeuer the † riuers shal come, shall liue, and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed, and euery thing shall liue whither the riuer commeth.

† Hebr. two riuers

10 And it shall come to passe, *that* the fishers shall stand vpon it, from Engedi euen vnto Eneglaim; they shall be a place to spread forth nets, their fish shall be according to their kindes as the fish of the great Sea, exceeding many.

11 But the myrie places thereof, and the marishes thereof ‖ shall not be healed, they shall be giuen to salt.

‖ Or, and that which *shall not be healed.*

12 And by the riuer vpon the banke thereof on this side, and on that side, † shall grow all trees for meate, whose leafe shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth ‖ new fruite, according to his months, because their waters, they issued out of the Sanctuary, and the fruite thereof shall be for meat, and the leafe thereof ‖ for * medicine.

† Heb. *shal come vp.*

‖ Or, principall.

‖ Or, for bruises and sores.

* Reuel. 22.2.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This *shall be* the border, whereby ye shal inherit the land, according to the twelue tribes of Israel: Ioseph *shal haue* two portions.

‖ Or, sworne.

14 And ye shall inherit it, one as wel as another: concerning the which I ‖ * lifted vp mine hand to giue it vnto your fathers, and this land shal fall vnto you for inheritance.

* Gen. 12. 7. and 17. 8. and 26. 3. and 28. 83.

15 And this *shall be* the border of the land toward the North side from the great Sea, the way of Hethlon, as men goe to Zedad:

16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim which *is* between the border of Damascus, & the border of Hamath: ‖ Hazar Hatticon, which *is* by the coast of Hauran.

‖ Or middle village.

17 And the border from the sea shall bee Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus, and the north northward, and the border of Hamath: and *this is* the Northside.

18 And the Eastside ye shall measure from Hauran, and † from Damascus, and from Gilead, & from the land of Israel *by* Iordan, from the border vnto the East Sea, and *this is* the East-side.

† Hebr. from between.

19 And the South side Southward from Tamar, euen to the waters of ‖ strife in Kadesh, the ‖ riuer to the great sea, and *this is* the South side ‖ Southward.

‖ Or, Meribah. ‖ Or, valley ‖ Or, toward Teman.

20 The West side also *shall be* the great sea from the border, till a man come ouer against Hamath: this *is* the West side.

21 So shall ye diuide this land vnto you according to the Tribes of Israel.

22 ¶ And it shall come to passe *that* yee shall diuide it by lot for an inheritance vnto you, and to the strangers that sojourne among you, which shall beget children among you, and they shall be vnto you as borne in the country among the children of Israel: they shall haue inheritance with you among the Tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to passe, *that* in what Tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shal yee giue *him* his inheritance, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLVIII.

The portions of the twelue tribes; & of the Sanctuarie, 15 of the citie and suburbes, 21 and of the Prince. 30 The dimensions and gates of the citie.

NOw these *are* the names of the Tribes, from the North end to the coast of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus Northward, to the coast of Hamath: (for these are his sides East and West) *a portion* for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the East side vnto the West, *a portion* for Asher.

3 And by the border of Asher, from the East side euen vnto the West side, *a portion* for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the East side vnto the West side, *a portion* for Manasseh.

5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the East side vnto the West side, *a portion* for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the East side euen vnto the West side, *a portion* for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the East side to the West side *a portion* for Iudah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Iudah, from the East side vnto the West side, shall be the offering which they shal offer of fiue and twenty thousand reeds in breadth, and *in* length, as one of the *other* parts from the East side vnto the West side, and the Sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

9 The oblation that ye shal offer vnto the LORD, *shall be* of fiue and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

10 And for them, *euen* for the Priests shal be this holy oblation, towards the North, fiue and twenty thousand *in length*, and toward the West ten thousand in breadth, and toward the East ten thousand in breadth, and toward the South fiue and twenty thousand in length, and the Sanctuary of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof.

11 *It shal be* ‖ for the Priests that are sanctified, of the sonnes of Zadok, which haue kept my charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Leuites went astray.

‖ Or, *for the portion shall be for Priests.*

‖ Or, *of a holy vnit.*

12 And *this* oblation of the land that is offered, shall be vnto them a thing most holy by the border of the Leuites.

13 And ouer against the border of the Priests, the Leuites, *shall haue* fiue & twenty thousand in length and ten thousand in breadth: all the length *shall be* fiue and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14 And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange nor alienate the first fruits of the land: for it is holy vnto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the fiue thousand that are left in the breadth ouer against the fiue and twenty thousand, shal be a prophane place for the city, for dwelling, and for suburbes, and the citie shall be in the midst thereof.

16 And these *shall be* the measures thereof, the North side foure thousand & fiue hundred, and the South side foure thousand, and fiue hundred, and on the East side foure thousand and fiue hundred, and the West side foure thousand and fiue hundred.

17 And the suburbes of the citie shall be toward the North two hundred and fiftie, and toward the South two hundred and fifty, and toward the East, two hundred and fiftie, and toward the West two hundred and fiftie.

18 And the residue in length ouer against the oblation of the holy portion, *shall bee* ten thousand Eastward, and ten thousand Westward: and it shal bee ouer against the oblation of the holy portion, and the increase thereof shal be for food vnto them that serue the citie.

19 And

19 And they that serue the citie, shall serue it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblation *shall be* fiue and twenty thousand, by fiue and twenty thousand: yee shall offer the holy oblation foure square, with the possession of the citie.

21 ¶ And the residue *shall be* for the prince on the one side, and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the citie ouer against the fiue and twentie thousand, of the oblation toward the East border, & Westward ouer against the fiue and twentie thousand toward the West border, ouer against the portions for the prince, and it shall be the holy oblation, and the Sanctuary of the house *shall be* in the middest thereof.

22 Moreouer, from the possession of the Leuites, and from the possession of the citie, *being* in the midst of that which is the Princes, betweene the border of Iudah, and the border of Beniamin, shall be for the prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the East side vnto the West side, Beniamin *shall haue* a portion:

24 And by the border of Beniamin, from the East side vnto the West side, Simeon *shall haue a portion:*

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the East side vnto the West side, Issachar *a portion:*

26 And by the border of Issachar, from the East side vnto the West side, Zebulun *a portion:*

27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the East side vnto the West side, Gad *a portion:*

28 And by the border of Gad, at the South side Southward, the border shall be euen from Tamar, *vnto* the waters of ‖ strife *in* Kadesh, *and* to the riuer toward the great Sea.

‖ *Or, Meribah Kadesh.*

29 This *is* the land which ye shall diuide by lot vnto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these *are* their portions, saith the Lord GOD.

30 ¶ And these *are* the goings out of the city, on the North side foure thousand and fiue hundred measures.

31 And the gates of the citie *shall be* after the names of the tribes of Israel, three gates Northward, one gate of Reuben, one gate of Iudah, one gate of Leui.

32 And at the East side foure thousand and fiue hundred: and three gates; and one gate of Ioseph, one gate of Beniamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the South side foure thousand and fiue hundred measures, and three gates, one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the West side foure thousand and fiue hundred, *with* their three gates; one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 *It was* round about eighteene thousand *measures*, and the name of the citie from that day *shall be* † The LORD *is* there.

† *Hebr. Iehouah Shammah*

THE BOOKE OF DANIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *Iehoiakims captiuitie.* 3 *Ashpenaz taketh Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael and Azariah.* 8 *They refusing the kings portion, doe prosper with pulse and water.* 17 *Their excellencie in wisedome.*

IN the third yere of the reigne of *Iehoiakim king of Iudah, came Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, vnto Ierusalem, and besieged it.

2 And the Lord gaue Iehoiakim King of Iudah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God, which hee carried into the land of Shinar to the house of his god, & he brought the vessels into the treasure house of his god.

3 ¶ And the king spake vnto Ashpenaz the master of his Eunuches, that hee should bring *certaine* of the children of Israel, and of the kings seede, and of the princes:

4 Children in whom *was* no blemish, but well fauored, and skilfull in all wisedome, and cunning in knowledge, and vnderstanding science, and such as *had* ability in them to stand in the kings palace, and whom they might teach the learning, and the tongue of the Caldeans.

5 And the king appointed them a daily prouision of the kings meat, and of † the wine which hee dranke: so nourishing them three yeres, that at the end thereof they might stand before the king.

6 Now among these were of the children of Iudah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah:

7 Vnto whom the Prince of the Eunuches gaue names: for he gaue vnto Daniel *the name* of Belteshazzar, and to Hananiah, of Shadrach, and to Mishael, of Meshach, and to Azariah of Abednego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purposed in his heart, that hee would not defile himselfe with the portion of the kings meat, nor with the wine which hee dranke: therefore hee requested of the Prince of the Eunuches, that he might not defile himselfe.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into fauour and tender loue with the Prince of the Eunuches.

10 And the Prince of the Eunuches said vnto Daniel, I feare my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat, and your drinke: for why should he see your faces † worse liking then the children which *are* of your ‖ sort? then shall yee make me indanger my head to the king.

† *Hebr. sadder.* ‖ *Or, seruice or continuance.*

11 Then said Daniel to ‖ Melzar, whome the Prince of the Eunuches had set ouer Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah,

‖ *Or, the Steward.*

12 Prooue thy seruants, I beseech thee ten dayes, and let them giue † pulse † to eate, and water to drinke.

† *Hebr. of pulse.* † *Hebr. that we may eat, &c.*

13 Then let our countenances bee looked vpon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eate of the portion of the kings meat: and as thou seest deale with thy seruants.

14 So hee consented to them in this matter, and prooued them ten dayes.

15 And at the end of ten dayes, their † countenances appeared fairer, and fatter in flesh, then all the children, which did eate the portion of the Kings meat.

16 Thus Melzar tooke away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drinke: and gaue them pulse.

17 ¶ As for these foure children, God gaue them knowledge, and skill in all learning and wisedome, ‖ and Daniel had vnderstanding in all visions and dreames.

‖ *Or, he made Daniel vnderstand.*

18 Now at the end of the dayes that the King had said he should bring them in, then the Prince of the Eunuches brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar.

19 And the King communed with them: and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the king.

† Hebr. wisdome of vnderstanding.

30 And in all matters of † wisedome *and* vnderstanding that the king enquired of them, hee found them tenne times better then all the Magicians, *and* Astrologers that *were* in all his Realme.

21 And Daniel continued euen vnto the first yeere of king Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

1 Nebuchad-nezzar forgetting his dreame, requireth it of the Caldeans, by promises and threatnings. 10 They acknowledging their vnhabilitie, are iudged to die. 14 Daniel obtaining some respite, findeth the dreame. 19 He blesseth God. 24 He slaying the decree is brought to the king. 31 The dreame. 36 The interpretation. 46 Daniels aduancement.

AND in the second yeere of the reigne of Nebuchad-nezzar, Nebuchad-nezzar dreamed dreames, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleepe brake from him.

2 Then the king commanded to call the Magicians, and the Astrologers, and the Sorcerers, and the Caldeans, for to shew the king his dreames: so they came and stood before the king.

3 And the king said vnto them, I haue dreamed a dreame, and my spirit was troubled to know the dreame.

4 Then spake the Caldeans to the king in Syriacke; * O king liue for euer: tell thy seruants the dreame, and we will shew the interpretation.

*Chap. 3.9.

5 The king answered, and said to the Caldeans, The thing is gone from mee: if yee will not make knowen vnto me the dreame, with the interpetation thereof, ye shall be * † cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill.

* Chap. 3.29. † Calde made pieces.

6 But if ye shew the dreame and the interpretation thereof, yee shall receiue of me gifts and ‖ rewards, and great honour: therefore shew mee the dreame, and the interpretation thereof.

‖ Or, Fee.

7 They answered againe, and said, Let the King tell his seruants the dreame, and wee will shew the interpretation of it.

* Chap. 5. 17.

8 The king answered, and said, I know of certainty, that yee would † gaine the time because yee see the thing is gone from me.

† Calde, buy.

9 But if yee will not make knowen vnto me the dreame, *there is but* one decree for you: for ye haue prepared lying and corrupt words to speake before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell mee the dreame, and I shall know that yee can shew mee the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Caldeans answered before the king and said, There is not a man vpon the earth that can shew the kings matter: therefore there is no king, lord, nor ruler that asked such things at any Magician, or Astrologer, or Caldean.

11 And *it is* a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the king, except the gods whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the king was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wisemen of Babylon.

13 And the decree went foorth that the wisemen should be slain, and they sought Daniel and his fellowes to be slaine.

† Calde returned.

14 ¶ Then Daniel † answered with counsel and wisedome to Arioch the ‖ captaine of the Kings guard, which was gone foorth to slay the wisemen of Babylon.

‖ Or, chiefe marshall. Calde chiefe of the executioners, or slaughter men.

15 He answered and said to Arioch the Kings captaine, Why is the decree so hastie from the King? Then Arioch made the thing knowen vnto Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in and desired of the king, that he would giue him time, and that hee would shew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house and made the thing knowen to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah his companions:

18 That they would desire mercies † of the God of heauen concerning this secret, that Daniel and his fellowes ‖ should not perish with the rest of the wisemen of Babylon.

† Calde from before. ‖ Or, should not be destroy.

19 ¶ Then was the secret reuealed vnto Daniel, in a night vision: then Daniel blessed the God of heauen.

20 Daniel answered, and said, * Blessed bee the Name of God for euer and euer: for wisedome and might are his:

* Psal. 113. 2.

21 And hee changeth the times and the seasons: he remoueth kings, and setteth vp kings: he giueth wisedome vnto the wise, and knowledge to them that know vnderstanding.

Dan. 12. 10. ‖ Or, skilfull men.

22 He reuealeth the deepe and secret things: he knoweth what *is* in the darkenesse, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thanke thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast giuen me wisedome & might, and hast made knowen vnto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast now made knowen vnto vs the kings matter.

24 ¶ Therfore Daniel went in vnto Arioch whom the King had ordained to destroy the wisemen of Babylon: hee went and said thus vnto him, Destroy not the Wisemen of Babylon: bring mee in before the king, and I will shew vnto the king the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the King in haste, and said thus vnto him, † I haue found a man of the † captiues of Iudah, that will make knowen vnto the King the interpretation.

† Calde this. ‖ Or, one of the children of the captivitie.

26 The king answered and said to Daniel whose name *was* Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make † *Calde* knowen vnto mee the dreame which I haue seene, and the interpretation thereof?

† Calde that.

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded, cannot the Wisemen, the Astrologians, the Magicians, the Soothsayers shew vnto the King:

28 But there is a God in heauen that reuealeth secrets, and † maketh knowen to the king Nebuchad-nezzar, what shall bee in the latter dayes. Thy dreame, and the visions of thy head vpon thy bed, are these.

† Calde maketh. ‖ Or, in the end of the dayes.

29 As for thee, O king, thy thoughts † came into *thy minde* vpon thy bed, what should come to passe hereafter: and hee that reuealeth secrets, maketh knowen to thee what shall come to passe.

† Calde came vp.

30 But as for me, this secret is not reuealed to me, for any wisedome that I haue more then any liuing, but for *their* sakes that shal make knowen the interpretation to the king, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 ¶ Thou, O king † sawest, and beholde a great image: this great image whose brightnesse was excellent stood before thee, and the forme thereof was terrible.

† Calde wast.

32 This images head was of fine gold, his breast and his armes of siluer, his belly and his ‖ thighes of brasse:

‖ Or, sides.

33 His legs of yron, his feet part of yron, and part of clay.

34 Thou sawest til that a stone was cut out without hands, which smote the image vpon his feet that *were* of yron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

35 Then

35 Then was the yron, the clay, the brasse, the siluer, and the gold broken in pieces together, and became like the chasse of the summer threshing flores, and the wind caried them away, that no place was found for them, and the stone that smote the image became a great mountaine, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This *is* the dreame, and we will tell the interpretation *thereof* before the King.

37 Thou, O king, *art* a king of kings: for the God of heauen hath giuen thee a kingdome, power, and strength, and glory.

38 And where soeuer the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field, and the foules of the heauen hath he giuen into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler ouer them: thou *art* this head of gold.

39 And after thee shall rise another kingdome, inferiour to thee, and another thirde kingdome of brasse, which shall beare rule ouer all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdome shall be strong as yron: forasmuch as yron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all things: and as yron that breaketh all these, shall it breake in pieces and bruise.

41 And whereas thou sawest the feete and toes, part of potters clay, and part of yron: the kingdome shall be diuided, and there shall be in it of the strength of the yron, forasmuch as thou sawest the yron mixt with the myrie clay.

42 And *as* the toes of the feet *were* part of yron, and part of clay, *so* the kingdome shall bee partly strong, and partly † broken.

43 And whereas thou sawest yron mixt with myrie clay, they shall mingle themselues with the seed of men: but they shall not cleaue † one to another, euen as yron is not mixed with clay.

44 And in † the dayes of these kings shall the God of heauen set vp a kingdome, *which shall neuer be destroyed: and the † kingdome shall not be left to other people, *but* it shall breake in pieces, and consume all these kingdomes, and it shall stand for euer.

45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountaine ‖ without hands, and that it brake in pieces the yron, the brasse, the clay, the siluer, and the golde: the great God hath made knowen to the king what shal come to passe † hereafter, and the dreame is certaine, and the interpretation thereof sure.

46 ¶ Then the king Nebuchad-nezzar fell vpon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commaunded that they should offer an oblation, and sweet odors vnto him.

47 The king answered vnto Daniel, and said, Of a trueth it is, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a reuealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reueale this secret.

48 Then the king made Daniel a great man, and gaue him many great gifts, and made him ruler ouer the whole prouince of Babylon, *and chiefe of the gouernours ouer all the wisemen of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel requested of the king, and he set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego ouer the affaires of the prouince of Babylon: but Daniel *sate* in the gate of the king.

CHAP. III.

1 Nebuchad-nezzar dedicateth a golden image in Dura. 8 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego are accused for not worshipping the image. 13 They being threatned, make a good confession. 19 God deliuereth them out of the furnace. 26 Nebuchad nezzar seeing the miracle, blesseth God.

NEbuchad-nezzar the king made an image of gold, whose height *was* threescore cubites, *and* the breadth thereof sixe cubites: he set it vp in the plaine of Dura, in the prouince of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the king sent to gather together the Princes, the Gouernours, and the Captaines, the Iudges, the Treasurers, the Counsellers, the Shiriffes, and all the rulers of the Prouinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set vp.

3 Then the Princes, the Gouernours and Captaines, the Iudges, the Treasurers, the Counsellers, the Shiriffes, and all the rulers of the Prouinces were gathered together vnto the dedication of the image that Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set vp, and they stood before the image that Nebuchad-nezzar had set vp.

4 Then an herauld cryed † aloud, To you † it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages. † *Chald. with might.*

5 *That* at what time ye heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harpe, sackbut, psaltery, ‖ dulcimer, and all kindes of musicke, yee fall downe, and worship the golden image that Nebuchad-nazzar the king hath set vp: † *Chald. they command.* ‖ *Or, singing. Chald. Symphony*

6 And who so falleth not downe & worshippeth, shall the same houre be cast into the midst of a burning fierie furnace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harpe, sackbut, psalterie, and all kindes of musike, all the people the nations, and the languages fell downe *and* worshipped the golden image, that Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set vp.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certaine Caldeans came neere, and accused the Iewes.

9 They spake and said to the king Nebuchad-nezzar, O king, liue for euer.

10 Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that euery man that shall heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harpe, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of musicke, shall fall downe and worship the golden image:

11 And who so falleth not downe and worshippeth, *that* he should be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

12 There are certaine Iewes whom thou hast set ouer the affaires of the prouince of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: these men, O king, † haue not regarded thee, they serue not thy gods, nor worship the golden image, which ‖ hast set vp. † *Chald. haue set no regard vpon it.*

13 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar in his rage and furie commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: then they brought these men before the King.

14 Nebuchad-nezzar spake, and said vnto them, Is it ‖ true, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego? doe not yee serue my gods, nor worship the golden image which I haue set vp? ‖ *Or, of purpose, as* Exod. 21. 13.

15 Now if ye be ready, that at what time ye heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harpe, sackbut, psalterie and dulcimer, and all kindes of musicke, yee fall downe, and worship the image which I haue made, *well*: but if yee worship not, yee shall be cast the same houre into the middest of a fiery furnace: and who is that God that shall deliuer you out of my handes?

16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego answered and said to the king; O Nebuchad-nezzar wee are not carefull to answere thee in this matter.

17 If it be *so*, our God whom we serue is able to deliuer vs from the burning fiery furnace, and hee will deliuer vs out of thine hand, O king.

18 But

18 But if not, bee it knowen vnto thee, O King, that we will not serue thy gods, nor worship thy golden image, which thou hast set vp.

† Calde. filled. 19 ¶ Then was Nebuchad-nezzar † full of furie, and the forme of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: *therefore* he spake and commanded that they should heate the furnace one seuen times more then it was wont to be heat.

† Calde. mighty of strength. 20 And hee commanded the most † mighty men that were in his armie, to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, *and* to cast them into the burning fiery furnace.

‖ Or, mantle. ‖ Or, turbants. 21 Then these men were bound in their ‖ coates, their hosen, and their ‖ hattes, and their *other* garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

† Chalde. word. ‖ Or, sharpe. 22 Therefore because the Kings † commaundement was vrgent, and the furnace exceeding hote, the ‖ flame of the fire slew those men that tooke vp Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego.

23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, fell downe bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the king was astonied, and rose vp in haste, *and* spake and said vnto his ‖ counsellers, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? they answered and said vnto the King, True, O King.

‖ Or, gouernours. † Calde. there is no hurt in them. † Calde. doore. 25 He answered and said, Loe, I see foure men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and † they haue no hurt; and the forme of the fourth is like the Sonne of God.

26 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar came neere to the † mouth of the burning fierie furnace, *and* spake, and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, ye seruants of the most high God, come forth, and come *hither*. Then Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego, came forth of the midst of the fire.

27 And the Princes, Gouernours, and Captaines, and the Kings counsellers, being gathered together saw these men, vpon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an haire of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

† Calde. a decree is made by me. † Calde. errour. * Chap. 2.5. † Calde. made pieces. † Calde. made to prosper. 28 *Then* Nebuchad-nezzar spake and said, Blessed *be* the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, who hath sent his Angel, and deliuered his seruants that trusted in him, and haue changed the kings word, and yeelded their bodies, that they might not serue nor worship any god, except their owne God.

29 Therefore † I make a decree, That euery people, nation, and language, which speake † any thing amisse against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, shall be * † cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghill, because there is no other God, that can deliuer after this sort.

30 Then the king † promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, in the prouince of Babylon.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Nebuchad-nezzar confesseth Gods kingdome, 4 maketh relation of his dreames, which the Magicians could not interpret. 8 Daniel heareth the dreame. 19 He interpreteth it. 28 The story of the euent.*

NEbuchad-nezzar the king, vnto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied vnto you.

† Calde. it was seemely before me. * Chap. 2.34. 2 † I thought it good to shew the signes & wonders, that the high God hath wrought toward me.

3 How great *are* his signes? and how mighty *are* his wonders? his kingdome *is* * an euerlasting kingdome, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.

4 ¶ I Nebuchadnezzar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace.

5 I saw a dreame which made me afraid, and the thoughts vpon my bed, and the visions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree to bring in all the wise men of Babylon before mee, that they might make known vnto mee the interpretation of the dreame.

7 Then came in the Magicians, the Astrologers, the Caldeans, and the Southsayers: and I told the dreame before them, but they did not make known vnto me the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the last Daniel came in before mee, (whose name *was* Beltesshazzar, according to the name of my God, and in whom is § spirit of the holy Gods) and before him I told the dreame, *saying*,

9 O Beltesshazzar, * Master of the Magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy Gods is in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dreame that I haue seene, and the interpretation thereof. * Chap. 5.11.

10 Thus *were* the visions of my head in my bed: † I saw, and behold, a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof *was* great. † Calde. was fro

11 The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached vnto heauen, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth. ing.

12 The leaues thereof *were* faire, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all: the beasts of the field had shadow vnder it, and the foules of the heauen dwelt in the boughes thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.

13 I saw in the visions of my head vpon my bed, and behold, a watcher and an holy one came downe from heauen.

† Calde. with might. 14 He cryed † aloud, and said thus: Hew downe the tree, & cut off his branches, shake off his leaues, and scatter his fruit; let the beasts get away from vnder it, and the foules from his branches.

15 Neuertheless leaue the stumpe of his roote in the earth, euen with a band of yron and brasse, in the tender grasse of the field, and let it be wet with the dewe of heauen, and let his portion *be* with the beasts in the grasse of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from mans, and let a beasts heart be giuen vnto him, and let seuen times passe ouer him.

17 This matter *is* by the decree of the watchers, and the demaund by the word of the Holy ones: to the intent that the liuing may know, that the most high ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer he will, and setteth vp ouer it the basest of men.

18 This dreame, I king Nebuchad-nezzar haue seene: Now thou, O Beltesshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, forasmuch as all the wisemen of my kingdome are not able to make known vnto me the interpretation: but thou art able, for the spirit of the holy Gods *is* in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whose name *was* Beltesshazzar) was astonied for one houre, and his thoughts troubled him: The king spake, and said, Beltesshazzar, let not the dreame, or the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Beltesshazzar answered, and said; My lord, the dreame *be* to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached vnto the heauen, and the sight thereof to all the earth:

21 Whose leaues *were* faire, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meate for all, vnder which the

the beasts of the field dwelt,and vpon whose branches the foules of the heauen had their habitation:
22 It is thou,O king,that art growen and become strong: for thy greatnes is growen,and reacheth vnto heauen,& thy dominion to the end of the earth.
23 And whereas the king saw a watcher, and an holy one comming down from heauen, and saying, Hew the tree downe and destroy it, yet leaue the stumpe of the rootes therof in the earth,euen with a band of yron and brasse in the tender grasse of the feld,and let it be wet with the dew of heauen, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seuen times passe ouer him:
24 This *is* the interpretation,O king, and this *is* the decree of the most High, which is come vpon my Lord the King;
25 That they shall * driue thee from men, and thy dwelling shall bee with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee to eate grasse as oxen,and they shall wet thee with the dew of heauen, and seuen times shal passe ouer thee, till thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer he will.
26 And whereas they commanded to leaue the stumpe of the tree rootes,thy kingdome shalbe sure vnto thee, after that thou shalt haue knowen that the heauens doe rule.
27 Wherefore,O King,let my counsell be acceptable vnto thee, and breake off thy sinnes by righteousnesse, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poore; if it may bee ‖ a lengthning of thy tranquilitie.
28 ¶ All this came vpon ỹ king Nebuchad-nezzar.
29 At the end of twelue moneths he walked ‖ in the palace of the kingdome of Babylon.
30 The king spake and said; is not this great Babylon, that I haue built for the house of the kingdome,by the might of my power,and for the honor of my maiestie?
31 While the word *was* in the kings mouth, there fell a voice from heauen, *saying*, O king Nebuchad-nezzar,to thee it is spoken; The kingdome is departed from thee.
32 And they shall driue thee from men, and thy dwelling *shall be* with the beasts of the field, they shall make thee to eate grasse as oxen; and seuen times shall passe ouer thee, vntill thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer he will.
33 The same houre was the thing fulfilled vpon Nebuchad-nezzar,& he was driuen from men,and did eate grasse as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till his haires were growen like Eagles *feathers*,and his nailes like birds *clawes*.
34 And at the end of the dayes I Nebuchad-nezzar lift vp mine eyes vnto heauen,and mine vnderstanding returned vnto mee, and I blessed the most High,and I praised, and honoured him that liueth for euer,whose dominion *is* * an euerlasting dominion,& his kingdom *is* from generation to generation.
35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the army of heauen,and *among* the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand,or * say vnto him, What doest thou?
36 At the same time my reason returned vnto me,and for the glory of my kingdome, mine honor, and brightnesse returned vnto me, and my Councellers,and my Lords sought vnto me,and I was established in my kingdome, and excellent maiesty was added vnto me.
37 Now I Nebuchad nezzar praise,and extoll, and honour the king of heauen,all whose works *are* trueth, and his wayes iudgement, and those that walke in pride he is able to abase.

CHAP. V.

1 *Belshazzars impious feast.* 5 *A hand writing vnknown to the Magicians, troubleth the king.* 10 *At the commendation of the Queene Daniel is brought.* 17 *Hee reproueth the king of pride and idolatry.* 25 *readeth and interpreteth the writing.* 30 *The Monarchy is translated to the Medes.*

BElshazzar the king made a great feast to a thousand of his lordes, and dranke wine before the thousand.
2 Belshazzar whiles he tasted the wine,commanded to bring the golden and siluer vessels,which his father Nebuchad-nezzar had †taken out of the temple which *was* in Ierusalem, that the king and his princes,his wiues and his concubines might drinke therein. †Chald. brought forth.
3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God,which *was* at Ierusalem, and the king and his princes, his wiues and his concubines dranke in them.
4 They dranke wine,& praised the gods of gold, and of siluer,of brasse,of yron,of wood,& of stone.
5 ¶ In the same houre came forth fingers of a mans hand,and wrote ouer against the candlesticke vpon the plaister of the wall of the kings palace,and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote.
6 Then the kings † countenance † was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the ‖ ioynts of his loynes were loosed, and his knees smote one against another. †Cald. brightnesse. †Cald. changed it
7 The king cried †aloud to bring in the Astrologers,the Caldeans,and the Soothsayers,& the king spake,and said to the wise men of Babylon,Whosoeuer shall reade this writing,and shew me the interpretation thereof, shalbe clothed with ‖ skarlet,and *haue* a chaine of gold about his necke,and shalbe the third ruler in the kingdome. ‖Or girdles. Cald bindings. or knots. † Cald. with weight. ‖Or, purple.
8 Then came in all the kings wise men, but they could not reade the writing, nor make knowen to the king the interpretation thereof.
9 Then was king Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his † countenance was changed in him: and his lords were astonied. † Cald. brightnesse.
10 ¶ *Now* the Queene,by reason of the words of the king and his lords,came into the banquethouse, *and* the queene spake,and said,O king,liue for euer: let not thy thoughts trouble thee,nor let thy countenance be changed.
11 * There is a man in thy kingdome,in whom is the spirit of the holy gods, and in the dayes of thy ‖ father,light,and vnderstanding, and wisdome like the wisedome of the gods was found in him: whom the king Nebuchad-nezzar thy ‖ father, the King, *I say*,thy father made ‖ master of the Magicians, Astrologers,Caldeans,*and* Soothsayers. *Chap. 2.48. ‖Or,grand father. ‖Or,grand father. *Chap.4. 6.
12 Forasmuch as an excellent spirit and knowledge and vnderstanding ‖ interpreting of dreames, and shewing of hard sentences,and ‖ dissoluing of † doubts were found in the same Daniel, whom the king named Beltesshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will shew the interpretation. ‖Or,of an interpreter,&c. ‖Or,of a vnsolver. †Cald. knots.
13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king, *and* the king spake and said vnto Daniel, *Art* thou that Daniel, which *art* of the children of the captiuitie of Iudah, whom the king my ‖ father brought out of Iewry? ‖Or grand father.
14 I haue euen heard of thee,that the spirit of the gods *is* in thee,and *that* light and vnderstanding,and excellent wisdome is found in thee.

15 And

15 And now the wise men, the Astrologers haue bene brought in before me, that they should reade this writing, and make knowen vnto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not shew the interpretation of the thing.

† Chald. interpret. 16 And I haue heard of thee that thou canst † make interpretations, and dissolue doubts: now if thou canst read the writing, and make knowen to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be cloathed with scarlet, and haue a chaine of gold about thy necke, and be the third ruler in the kingdome.

17 ¶ Then Daniel answered, and said before the king, Let thy gifts be to thy selfe, and giue thy ‖ rewards to another, yet will I reade the writing vnto the king, & make knowen to him the interpretation.

‖ Or, fee, ezechap. 2.6.

18 O thou king, the most high God gaue Nebuchad nezzar thy father a kingdome, and maiesty, and glory, and honour.

19 And for the maiesty that he gaue him, all people, nations and languages trembled and feared before him: whom he would, he slew, and whom hee would he kept aliue, and whom he would he set vp, and whom he would he put downe.

20 But when his heart was lifted vp, & his mind hardened ‖ in pride, he was † deposed from his kingly throne, and they tooke his glory from him.

‖ Or, to deale proudly. † Chald. made to come downe.

21 And he was * driuen from the sonnes of men, and ‖ his heart was made like the beastes, and his dwelling was with the wild asses: they fed him with grasse like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till he knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdome of men, and that he appointeth ouer it whomsoeuer he will.

* Chap. 4 22.

‖ Or, he made his heart equall, &c.

22 And thou his son, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou kneweste all this:

23 But hast lifted vp thy selfe against the Lord of heauen, and they haue brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wiues and thy concubines haue drunke wine in them, and thou hast praised the gods of siluer & gold, of brasse yron, wood, and stone, which see not, nor heare, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath is, & whose are all thy wayes, hast thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand sent from him, and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this is the writing that was written MENE, MENE, TEKEL VPHARSIN.

26 This is the interpretation of the thing, MENE, God hath numbred thy kingdome, and finished it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdome is diuided, and giuen to the Medes and Persians.

29 Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel, with scarlet, and put a chaine of gold about his necke, & made a proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdome.

† Chald. be as the sonne of, &c.

30 ¶ In that night was Belshazzar the king of the Caldeans slaine.

31 And Darius the Median tooke the kingdome, † being ‖ about threescore and two yeeres old.

‖ Or, now.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Daniel is made chiefe of the Presidents.* 4 *They conspiring against him, obtaine an idolatrous decree.* 10 *Daniel accused of the breach thereof, is cast into the lions denne.* 18 *Daniel is saued.* 24 *His aduersaries deuowred.* 25 *and God magnified by a decree.*

IT pleased Darius to set ouer the kingdome an hundred and twenty princes which should be ouer the whole kingdome.

2 And ouer these, three Presidents, (of whom Daniel was first) that the Princes might giue accompts vnto them, and the king should haue no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred aboue the Presidents, and Princes, because an excellent spirit was in him, and the king thought to set him ouer the whole realme.

4 ¶ Then the Presidents and Princes sought to finde occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdome: but they could find none occasion nor fault, forasmuch as he was faithfull, neither was there any errour or fault found in him.

5 Then said these men, We shal not find any occasion against this Daniel, except we find it against him, concerning the Law of his God.

6 Then these Presidents and Princes ‖ assembled together to the king, and said thus vnto him, King Darius, liue for euer.

‖ Or, came in a rout.

7 All the Presidents of the kingdome, the Gouernours, and the Princes, the counsellers and the captaines haue consulted together to establish a royall statute, and to make a firme ‖ decree, that whosoeuer shall aske a petition of any god or man for thirty dayes, saue of thee, O King, he shalbe cast into the den of Lyons.

‖ Or, edict.

8 Now, O king, establish the decree, & signe the writing, that it bee not changed, according to the * law of the Medes & Persians, which † altereth not.

* Esth. 1. 19. & 8. 8. † Chald. passeth not.

9 Wherfore king Darius signed the writing and the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, hee went into his house, and his windowes being open in his chamber * toward Ierusalem, he kneeled vpon his knees * three times a day, and prayed, and gaue thankes before his God, as he did aforetime.

* 1. King. 8. 48. * Psal. 55. 17.

11 Then these men assembled, and found Daniel praying and making supplication before his God.

12 Then they came neere and spake before the king concerning the kings decree, Hast thou not signed a decree, that euery man that shall aske a petition of any god or man, within thirty dayes, saue of thee, O king, shall be cast into the den of Lyons? The king answered and said, The thing is true, according to the law of the Medes & Persians, which altereth not.

13 Then answered they and said before the king, That Daniel which is of the captiuitie of the children of Iudah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree, that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the king when hee heard these words, was sore displeased with himselfe, and set his heart on Daniel to deliuer him: and he laboured till the going downe of the Sunne, to deliuer him.

15 Then these men assembled vnto the king, and said vnto the king, Know, O king, that the law of the Medes and Persians is, that no decree nor statute which the king establisheth, may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast him into the den of lyons, now the king spake and said vnto Daniel; Thy God whom thou seruest continually, he will deliuer thee.

17 And a stone was brought and laid vpon the mouth of the denne, and the king sealed it with his own signet, and with the signet of his lords, that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 ¶ Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were instruments of musicke brought before him, and his sleepe went from him.

‖ Or, songs.

19 Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste vnto the denne of Lyons.

20 And

20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voyce vnto Daniel, *and* the king spake and sayd to Daniel; O Daniel, seruant of the liuing God, Is thy God whom thou seruest continually, able to deliuer thee from the Lyons?

21 Then said Daniel vnto the King, O King, liue for euer.

22 My God hath sent his Angel, and hath shut the lyons mouthes that they haue not hurt me: forasmuch as before him, innocencie was found in me: and also before thee, O king, haue I done no hurt.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel vp out of the denne: so Daniel was taken vp out of the denne, and no manner of hurt was found vpon him, because he beleeued in his God.

24 ¶ And the king commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast *them* into the denne of Lyons, them, their children, and their wiues: and the Lyons had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or euer they came at the bottom of the denne.

25 ¶ Then king Darius wrote vnto all people nations and languages that dwell in all the earth Peace be multiplied vnto you.

26 I make a decree, that in euery dominion of my kingdome, men tremble and feare before the God of Daniel: for he *is* the liuing God, and stedfast for euer, and his kingdome *that*, which shall not be * destroyed, and his dominion *shall be* euen vnto the end.

27 He deliuereth and rescueth, and he worketh signes and wonders in heauen & in earth: who hath deliuered Daniel from the † power of the lyons.

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reigne of Darius, and in the reigne of * Cyrus the Persian.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Daniels vision of fiue beasts.* 9 *Of Gods kingdom.*
15 *The interpretation thereof.*

IN the first yeere of Belshazzar king of Babylon, Daniel † had a Dreame, and visions of his head vpon his bed: then he wrote the dreame, *and* tolde the summe of the † matters.

2 Daniel spake, and said, I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the foure windes of the heauen strouе vpon the great Sea.

3 And foure great beasts came vp from the sea, diuers one from another.

4 The first *was* like a lion, and *had* eagles wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were pluckt, † and it was lifted vp from the earth, and made stand vpon the feete as a man, and a mans heart was giuen to it

5 And behold, another beast, a second, like to a Beare, and † it raised vp it selfe on one side, and *it had* three ribbes in the mouth of it betweene the teeth of it, and they said thus vnto it, Arise, deuoure much flesh.

6 After this I beheld, and loe, another like a leopard, which *had* vpon the backe of it foure wings of a foule, the beast *had* also foure heads, and dominion was giuen to it.

7 After this I saw in the night visions, and behold a fourth beast, dreadfull and terrible, and strong exceedingly, and it had great yron teeth: it deuoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feete of it, and it *was* diuers from all the beasts that *were* before it, and it had tenne hornes.

8 I considered the hornes, and behold, there came vp among them another little horne, before whom there were three of the first hornes pluckt vp by the rootes: and behold, in this horne *were* eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things.

9 ¶ I beheld, till the thrones were cast downe, and the Ancient of dayes did sit, whose garment *was* white as snow, & the haire of his head like the pure wooll, his throne *was like* the fiery flame, *and* his wheeles as burning fire.

10 A fiery streame issued, and came foorth from before him: * thousand thousands ministred vnto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the iudgement was set, and the * bookes were opened. *Reuel. 5.11. *Reuel. 20.12.

11 I beheld then, because of the voyce of the great wordes which the horne spake: I beheld, euen till the beast was slaine, and his body destroyed, and giuen vnto the burning flame.

12 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet † their liues were prolonged for a season and time. † *Chald. a prolonging in life was giuen them.*

13 I saw in the night visions, and behold, *one* like the sonne of man, came with the cloudes of heauen, and came to the Ancient of dayes, and they brought him neere before him.

14 And there was giuen him dominion and glorie, and a kingdome, that all people, nations, and languages should serue him: his dominion *is* an euerlasting dominiō, which shal not passe away, and his kingdome *that*, which shall not be destroyed. *Chap. 2.44. mic. 4.7. luke 1. 33.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieued in my spirit in the midst of *my* † body, and the visions of my head troubled me. † *Chald. sheath.*

16 I came neere vnto one of them that stood by, and asked him the trueth of all this: so he told me, and made me know the interpretation of † things.

17 These great beasts, which are foure, *are* foure kings *which* shall arise out of the earth.

18 But the Saints of the † most high shal take the kingdome, and possesse the kingdome for euer, euen for euer and euer. † *Chald. high ones that is, things, or places.*

19 Then I would know the trueth of the fourth beast, which was diuerse † from all the others, exceeding dreadful, whose teeth were of yron, and his nailes of brasse, *which* deuoured, brake in pieces and stamped the residue with his feete: † *Chald. from all those.*

20 And of the ten hornes that *were* in his head, and of the other, which came vp, and before whom three fell, euen of that horne that *had* eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose looke *was* more stout then his fellowes.

21 I beheld, and the same horne made warre with the Saints, and preuailed against them,

22 Vntill the ancient of dayes came, and Iudgement was giuen to the Saints of the most high, & the time came that the Saints possessed the kingdome.

23 Thus he said, the fourth beast shalbe the fourth kingdome vpon earth, and shall be diuers from all kingdomes, and shall deuoure the whole earth, and shall tread it downe, and breake it in pieces.

24 And the ten hornes out of this kingdome *are* ten kings *that* shall arise: and another shall rise after them, and he shalbe diuers from the first, and he shall subdue three kings.

25 And he shall speake great words against the most High, and shall weare out the Saints of the most High, and thinke to change times, and lawes: and they shall be giuen into his hand, vntill a time and times, and the diuiding of time.

26 But the iudgement shall sit, and they shal take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy *it* vnto the end.

27 And the * kingdome and dominion, and the greatnesse of the kingdom vnder the whole heauen, shall *Luke 1.33.

shalbe giuen to the people of the Saints of the most High, whose kingdome is an euerlasting kingdome, and all ‖ dominions shall serue and obey him.

‖Or, rulers.

28 Hitherto *is* the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Daniels vision, of the Ramme, and her Goat.* 13 *The two thousand, three hundred dayes of sacrifice.* 15 *Gabriel cõforted Daniel & interpreteth the vision.*

IN the third yeere of the reigne of king Belshazzar, a vision appeared vnto me, *euen* vnto me Daniel after that which appeared vnto me at the first.

2 And I sawe in a vision (and it came to passe when I sawe that I *was* at Shushan *in* the palace, which *is* in the prouince of Elam) and I saw in a vision, and I was by the riuer of Vlai.

3 Then I lifted vp mine eyes and saw, and behold there stood before the riuer, a ram which *had* two hornes, and the two hornes *were* high: but one *was* higher then the other, and the higher came vp last.

†Hebr. she, the second.

4 I saw the ram pushing Westward, and Northward, and Southward: so that no beasts might stand before him, neither *was* there any that could deliuer out of his hand, but he did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was considering, behold, an hee goat came from the West on the face of the whole earth, and ‖ touched not the ground: and the goat *had* † a notable horne betweene his eyes.

‖Or, went touched him in the earth.

†Hebr. a horne of sight.

6 And he came to the ram, that had two hornes, which I had seen standing before the riuer, and ran vnto him in the fury of his power.

7 And I saw him come close vnto the ram, and he was moued with choler against him, and smote the ramme, and brake his two hornes, and there was no power in the ramme to stand before him, but he cast him downe to the ground, and stamped vpon him, and there was none that could deliuer the ram out of his hand.

*Chap. 11.4.

*Psal. 48. 2. ezek. 20.6.

8 Therefore the hee goat waxed very great, and when he was strong, the great horne was broken and for it came vp foure notable ones, *toward the foure winds of heauen.

‖Or, against the host.

‖Or, against.

‖Or, from him.

9 And out of one of them came foorth a little horne, which waxed exceeding great, toward the South, and toward the East, and toward the * pleasant *land*.

‖Or, the host was giuen ouer for the transgression against the daily sacrifice.

10 And it waxed great euen ‖ to the host of heauen, and it cast downe *some* of the host, and of the starres to the ground, and stamped vpon them.

11 Yea, he magnified *himselfe* euen ‖ to the prince of the host, & ‖ by him the dayly *sacrifice* was taken away, & the place of his Sanctuary was cast down.

‖The numberer of secrets, Or, the wonderfull numberer. Heb. Palmoni.

12 And ‖ an host was giuen *him* against the dayly *sacrifice* by reason of transgression, and it cast downe the trueth to the ground, and it practised and prospered.

‖Or, making desolate.

13 ¶ Then I heard one Saint speaking, and another Saint sayd vnto ‖ that certaine *Saint* which spake. How long *shall be* the vision concerning the dayly *sacrifice*, and the transgression ‖ of desolation to giue both the Sanctuary and the host to be troden vnder foote?

†Hebr. euening, morning.

14 And he said vnto me, Vnto two thousand and three hundred † dayes: then shall the Sanctuary be † cleansed.

†Hebr. iustified.

15 ¶ And it came to passe, when I, *euen* I Daniel had seene the vision, and sought for the meaning, then behold, there stood before mee as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voice between *the banks of* Vlai, which called and said, * Gabriel, make this man to vnderstand the vision.

*Chap. 9.21.

17 So he came neere where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell vpon my face: but hee sayd vnto me, Vnderstand, O sonne of man: for at the time of the end *shall be* the vision.

18 Now as hee was speaking with me, I was in a deepe sleep on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and † set me vpright.

†Hebr. made me stand.

19 And he sayd, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end *shall be*.

20 The ramme which thou sawest hauing two hornes, *are* the Kings of Media and Persia.

21 And the rough goat *is* the king of Grecia, and the great horne that *is* betweene his eyes, is the first king.

22 Now that being broken, whereas foure stood vp for it, foure kingdomes shall stand vp out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdome, when the transgressours † are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and vnderstanding darke sentences, shall stand vp.

†Hebr. are accomplished.

24 And his power shal be mightie, but not by his owne power: and he shal destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty, and the † holy people.

†Hebr. people of holy ones.

25 And through his policie also hee shall cause craft to prosper in his hand, and hee shall magnifie *himselfe* in his heart, and by ‖ peace shal destroy many: he shal also stand vp against the Prince of princes, but he shalbe * broken without hand.

‖Or, prosperity. *Dan. 2.34. & 8.25.

26 And the vision of the euening and the morning, which was told, is true: wherefore shut thou vp the vision, for it *shall be* for many dayes.

‡2 Macc. 6.9.

27 ‡ And I Daniel fainted, and was sicke certaine dayes: afterward I rose vp, and did the kings businesse, and I was astonished at the vision, but none vnderstood it.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Daniel considering the time of the captiuity,* 3 *maketh confession of sinnes,* 16 *and prayeth for the restauration of Ierusalem.* 20 *Gabriel informeth him of the seuenty weekes.*

IN the first yere of Darius the sonne of Ahasuerus of the seede of the Medes, ‖ which was made king ouer the realme of the Caldeans,

‖Or, is which was made king &c.

2 In the first yeere of his reigne, I Daniel vnderstood by bookes the number of the yeeres, whereof the word of the LORD came to * Ieremiah the Prophet, that he would accomplish seuenty yeeres in the desolations of Ierusalem.

*Iere. 25. 12. and 29.10.

3 ¶ And I set my face vnto the Lord God to seeke by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth and ashes.

4 And I prayed vnto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said, O * Lord, the great and dreadfull God, keeping the couenant, and mercie to them that loue him, and to them that keepe his Commandements.

*Nehe. 1.5. deut. 7.9.

5 * We haue sinned, and haue committed iniquitie, and haue done wickedly, and haue rebelled, euen by departing from thy precepts, and from thy iudgements:

*Bare. 1. 17.

6 Neither haue we hearkened vnto thy seruants the Prophets, which spake in thy Name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteousnesse ‖ belongeth vnto thee but,

‖Or, shame belongeth

but vnto vs confusion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and vnto all Israel that are neere, and that are farre off, thorow all the countreys whither thou hast driuen them, because of their trespasses that they haue trespassed against thee.

8 O Lord, *to vs belongeth* confusion of face, to our kings to our princes, and to our fathers, because we haue sinned against thee.

9 To the Lord our God *belong* mercies and forgiuenesses, though we haue rebelled against him.

10 Neither haue wee obeyed the voyce of the LORD our God, to walke in his lawes which hee set before vs by his seruants the Prophets.

11 Yea, all Israel haue transgressed thy Law, euen by departing, that they might not obey thy voyce, therefore the curse is powred vpon vs, and the oath that is written in the * Law of Moses the seruant of God, because we haue sinned against him.

12 And he hath confirmed his wordes which hee spake against vs, & against our Iudges that iudged vs, by bringing vpon vs a great euill: for vnder the whole heauen hath not bin done, as hath bene done vpon Ierusalem.

13 As * it *is* written in the Law of Moses, All this euil is come vpon vs: yet made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that wee might turne from our iniquities, and vnderstand thy trueth.

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched vpon the euill, and brought it vpon vs: for the LORD our God *is* righteous in all his workes which he doeth: for we obeyed not his voyce.

15 And now, O Lord our God, that hast † brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt, with a mighty hand, and hast † gotten thee renowne, as at this day, we haue sinned, we haue done wickedly.

16 ¶ O Lord, according to all thy righteousnes, I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from thy city Ierusalem, thy holy mountaine: because for our sinnes, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Ierusalem and thy people *are become* a reproch to all *that* are about vs.

17 Now therefore, O our God, heare the prayer of thy seruant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine vpon thy Sanctuary that is desolate, for the Lords sake.

18 O my God, encline thine eare and heare: open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city which is called by thy name: for we do not † present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.

19 O Lord heare, O Lord forgiue, O Lord hearken and do: deferre not for thine owne sake, O my God: for thy citie, and thy people are called by thy Name.

20 ¶ And whiles I was speaking and praying, and confessing my sinne, and the sin of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the LORD my God, for the holy Mountaine of my God;

21 Yea, whiles I was speaking in prayer, euen the man *Gabriel, whom I had seene in the vision at the beginning, being caused to flie † swiftly, touched me about the time of the euening oblation.

22 And he informed *me*, and talked with mee, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth † to giue thee skill and vnderstanding.

23 At the beginning of thy supplications the † commandement came forth, and I am come to shew *thee*: for thou art † greatly beloued: therefore vnderstand the matter, and consider the vision.

24 Seuenty weeks are determined vpon thy people, and vpon thy holy citie, ‖ to finish the transgression, and to ‖ make an end of sinnes, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, & to bring in euerlasting righteousnesse, and to seale vp the vision and † prophesie, and to anoint the most Holy.

25 Know therefore and vnderstand, *that* from the going forth of the commandement to restore and to build vp Ierusalem vnto the Messiah ☞ Prince, *shall be* seuen weeks and threescore and two weeks, the street † shalbe built againe, and the ‖ wall, euen † in troublous times.

26 And after threescore and two weekes shall Messiah be cut off, ‖ but not for himselfe, and the people of the Prince that shall come, shall destroy the city and the Sanctuary, and the end thereof *shall be* with a flood, and vnto the end of the warre ‖ desolations are determined.

27 And hee shall confirme the couenant with many for one weeke: and in the midst of the weeke he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and ‖ for the ouerspreading of * abominations, hee shal make *it* desolate, euen vntil the consummation, and that determined, shalbe powred vpon the desolate.

the abominable armies. *Matt. 24 15. mark. 13. 14. luke 21. 20.

‖ *Or, to seale vp.*
† *Hebr. Prophet.*
† *Hebr. Shall returne and be built.*
‖ *Or, breach or ditch.*
† *Hebr. in straits of times.*
‖ *Or, shall haue no stay.*
‖ *Or, it shall be cut off by desolations.*
‖ *Or, with* luke 21. 20.

CHAP. X.

1 Daniel hauing humbled himselfe, seeth a vision. 10 Being troubled with feare, he is comforted by the Angel.

IN the third yeere of Cyrus king of Persia a thing was reuealed vnto Daniel (whose name was called Belteshazzar) and the thing *was* true, but the time appointed *was* † long, and he vnderstood the thing, and had vnderstanding of the vision.

† *Hebr. great.*

2 In those dayes, I Daniel was mourning three † full weekes.

† *Hebr. weeks of dayes.*

3 I ate no † pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoynt my selfe at all, till three whole weekes were fulfilled.

† *Hebr. bread of desires.*

4 And in the foure and twentieth day of the first moneth, as I was by the side of the great riuer, *which is* * Hiddekel.

* *Gene. 2. 14.*

5 Then I lift vp mine eyes and looked, and behold, † a certaine man clothed in linen, whose loines were * girded with fine gold of Vphaz.

† *Heb. one man.*
* *Reuc. 1. 13, 14, 15.*

6 His body also *was* like the Berill, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eies as lamps of fire, and his armes, and his feete like in colour to polished brasse, and the voice of his words like the voyce of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone saw the vision: for the men that were with mee saw not the vision: but a great quaking fell vpon them, so that they fled to hide themselues.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my ‖ * comelinesse was turned in mee into corruption, and I retained no strength.

‖ *Or, viuour.*
* *Chap. 7. 28.*

9 Yet heard I the voice of his words, and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deepe sleepe on my face, and my face toward the ground.

† *Hebr. moued.*

10 ¶ And behold, an hand touched me, which † set me vpon my knees, & vpon the palmes of my hands.

† *Hebr. a man of desires.*

11 And he said vnto me, O Daniel, † a man greatly beloued, vnderstand the words that I speak vnto thee, and † stand vpright: for vnto thee am I now sent; and when he had spoken this word vnto mee, I stood trembling.

† *Hebr. stand vpon thy standing.*

12 Then said he vnto me, Feare not Daniel: for from the first day that thou diddest set thine heart to vnderstand, and to chasten thy selfe before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

13 But

13 But the prince of the kingdom of Perſia withſtood mee one and twenty dayes: but loe, Michael ‖ one of the chiefe princes came to helpe mee, and I remained there with the kings of Perſia.

‖ Or, the firſt.

14 Now I am come to make thee vnderſtand what ſhall befall thy people in the latter dayes: for yet the viſion *is* for *many* dayes.

15 And when he had ſpoken ſuch words vnto me, I ſet my face toward the grounde, and I became dumbe.

16 And behold, *one* like the ſimilitude of the ſons of men touched my lips, then I opened my mouth, and ſpake, and ſaid vnto him that ſtood before me; O my Lord, by the viſion my ſorrowes are turned vpon me, and I haue reteined no ſtrength.

‖ Or, the ſeruant of my Lord.

17 For how can ‖ the ſeruant of this my Lord talke with this my Lord? for as for me, ſtraightway there remaineth no ſtrength in mee, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came againe and touched mee *one* like the appearance of a man, and hee ſtrengthened mee;

19 And ſaid, O man greatly beloued, feare not: peace *bee* vnto thee, bee ſtrong, yea bee ſtrong; and when hee had ſpoken vnto me, I was ſtrengthened, and ſaid, Let my Lord ſpeake; for thou haſt ſtrengthened me.

20 Then ſaid he, Knoweſt thou wherefore I come vnto thee? and now will I returne to fight with the prince of Perſia: and when I am gone forth, loe, the prince of Grecia ſhall come.

† Hebr. ſtrengtheneth himſelfe.

21 But I will ſhew thee that which is noted in the Scripture of trueth: and there is none that † holdeth with mee in theſe things, but Michael your prince.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The ouerthrowe of Perſia by the king of Grecia.* 5 *Leagues and conflicts betweene the kings of the South and of the North.* 30 *The inuaſion and tyranny of the Romanes.*

ALſo I, in the firſt yeere of Darius the Mede, *euen* I ſtood to confirme and to ſtrengthen him.

2 And now will I ſhew thee the trueth. Behold, there ſhal ſtand vp yet three kings in Perſia, and the fourth ſhall be farre richer then they all: and by his ſtrength through his riches he ſhal ſtir vp all againſt the realme of Grecia.

3 And a mightie King ſhall ſtand vp, that ſhall rule with great dominion, and doe according to his will.

4 And when hee ſhall ſtand vp, his kingdome ſhall bee broken, and ſhall bee diuided toward the foure winds of heauen, and not to his poſteritie, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdome ſhalbe pluckt vp, euen for others beſides thoſe.

5 ¶ And the king of the South ſhalbe ſtrong and *one* of his princes, and hee ſhalbe ſtrong aboue him, and haue dominion: his dominion *ſhall be* a great dominion.

† Hebr. ſhall aſſociate themſelues.

6 And in the end of yeres they ſhal † ioyne themſelues together: for the kings daughter of the South ſhall come to the king of the North to make † an agreement, but ſhe ſhall not retaine the power of the arme, neither ſhall he ſtand nor his arme: but ſhee ſhalbe giuen vp, and they that brought her, and ‖ he that begat her, and he that ſtrengthened her in theſe times.

† Hebr. rights. ‖ Or, whom ſhe brought forth.

7 But out of a branch of her roots ſhal one ſtand vp in his eſtate, which ſhall come with an army, and ſhal enter into the fortreſſe of the king of the North, and ſhall deale againſt them, and ſhall preuaile,

8 And ſhall alſo cary captiues into Egypt their gods with their princes, *and* with their † precious veſſels of ſiluer and of gold, and hee ſhall continue *more* yeeres then the king of the North.

† Hebr.

9 So the King of the South ſhall come into *his* kingdome, and ſhall returne into his owne land.

10 But his ſonnes ‖ ſhall bee ſtirred vp, and ſhall aſſemble a multitude of great forces: and *one* ſhall certainely come and ouerflowe and paſſe through: then ſhall he returne, and be ſtirred vp euen to his fortreſſe.

‖ Or, ſtrife.

11 And the king of the South ſhall bee moued with choller, and ſhall come forth and fight with him, *euen* with the king of the North: and hee ſhall ſet forth a great multitude, but the multitude ſhall be giuen into his hand.

12 *And* when he hath taken away the multitude, his heart ſhall be lifted vp: and he ſhall caſt downe *many* ten thouſands: but he ſhall not be ſtrengthened *by it*.

13 For the King of the North ſhall returne, and ſhall ſet forth a multitude greater then the former, and ſhall certainely † come (after certaine yeeres) with a great armie, and with much riches.

† Hebr.

14 And in thoſe times there ſhall many ſtand vp againſt the king of the South: alſo † the robbers of thy people ſhall exalt themſelues to eſtabliſh the viſion, but they ſhall fall.

† Hebr.

15 So the king of the North ſhall come, and caſt vp a mount, and take † the moſt fenced cities, and the armes of the South ſhall not withſtand, neither † his choſen people, neither *ſhall there be any* ſtrength to withſtand.

† Hebr.

16 But he that commeth againſt him ſhall doe according to his owne will, and none ſhall ſtand before him, and hee ſhall ſtand in the ‖ glorious land, which by his hand ſhalbe conſumed.

‖ Or, land

17 Hee ſhall alſo ſet his face to enter with the ſtrength of his whole kingdome and † vprightneſſe with him: thus ſhal he doe, and he ſhal giue him the daughter of women † corrupting her: but ſhe ſhall not ſtand *on his ſide*, neither be for him.

† Hebr.

18 After this ſhal he turne his face vnto the yles, and ſhall take many, but a prince † for his owne behalfe, ſhall cauſe the reproch offered by him to ceaſe without his owne reproch, he ſhall cauſe *it* to turne vpon him.

† Hebr.

19 Then hee ſhall turne his face towards the fort of his owne land: but he ſhall ſtumble and fall, and not be found.

20 Then ſhall ſtand vp in his eſtate † a raiſer of taxes in the glory of the kingdome, but within few dayes he ſhalbe deſtroyed, neither in † anger nor in battell.

† Hebr.

21 And in his eſtate ſhall ſtand vp a vile perſon, to whom they ſhal not giue the honour of the kingdome: but he ſhall come in peaceably, and obtaine the kingdome by flatteries.

22 And with the armes of a flood ſhall they be ouerflowen from before him, and ſhalbe broken: yea alſo the prince of the couenant.

23 And after the league *made* with him, hee ſhall worke deceitfully, for he ſhall come vp, and ſhal become ſtrong with a ſmall people.

24 He ſhal enter ‖ peaceably euen vpon the fatteſt places of the prouince, and he ſhall doe that which his fathers haue not done, nor his fathers fathers, he ſhal ſcatter them among the pray and ſpoile, and riches: yea and he ſhall † forecaſt his deuices againſt the ſtrong holds, euen for a time.

‖ Or, ſhall ſtrike. † Hebr. thinke.

25 And he ſhall ſtirre vp his power and his courage againſt the King of the South with a great armie,

nie, and the king of the South shalbe stirred vp to battell with a very great and mighty army: but he shall not stand: for they shall forecast deuices against him.

26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat, shall destroy him, and his army shall ouerflow: and many shall fall downe slaine.

27 And both these kings † hearts *shall be* to doe mischiefe, and they shal speake lies at one table: but it shal not prosper: for yet the end *shalbe* at the time appointed.

28 Then shall he returne into his land with great riches, and his heart *shall be* against the holy Couenant: and hee shall doe *exploits*, and returne to his owne land.

29 At the time appoynted hee shall returne, and come toward the South, but it shall not bee as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore hee shalbe grieued and returne, and haue indignation against the holy couenant: so shal he doe, he shall euen returne, and haue intelligence with them that forsake the holy couenant.

31 And armes shal stand on his part, and they shal pollute the Sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily *sacrifice*, and they shall place the abomination that † maketh desolate.

32 And such as doe wickedly against the Couenant, shall he ‖ corrupt by flatteries: but the people that doe know their God, shall bee strong and doe *exploits*.

33 And they that vnderstand among the people, shall instruct many: yet they shal fall by the sword, and by flame, by captiuitie, and by spoyle *many* dayes.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shalbe holpen with a little helpe: but many shall cleaue to them with flatteries.

35 And *some* of them of vnderstanding shall fall, to try ‖ them, & to purge, and to make them white, euen to the time of the ende: because *it is* yet for a time appointed.

36 And the King shall doe according to his will, and he shall exalt himselfe, and magnifie himselfe aboue euery god, and shall speake marueilous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined, shalbe done.

37 Neither shal he regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnifie himselfe aboue all.

38 But in his estate shal he honor the god of ‖ forces: and a God whom his fathers knew not, shall he honour with golde, and siluer, and with precious stones, and † pleasant things.

39 Thus shall he doe in the † most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge *and* increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule ouer many, and shall diuide the land for † gaine.

40 And at the time of the ende shall the King of the South push at him, and the King of the North shall come against him like a whirlewind, with chariots and with horsemen, and with many ships, and he shall enter into the countreyes, and shall ouerflow and passe ouer.

41 Hee shall enter also into the ‖ glorious land, and many *countreyes* shalbe ouerthrowen: but these shall escape out of his hand, *euen* Edom, and Moab, and the chiefe of the children of Ammon.

42 He shall † stretch foorth his hand also vpon the countreys, and the land of Egypt shall not escape. † *Heb. send foorth.*

43 But he shall haue power ouer the treasures of gold and of siluer, and ouer all the precious things of Egypt, and the Lybians, and the Ethiopians *shall be* at his steps.

44 But tidings out of the East, and out of the North shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and vtterly to make away many.

45 And he shall plant the Tabernacles of his palace betweene the seas in the ‖ glorious holy mountaine, yet hee shall come to his end, and none shall helpe him. ‖ *Or, goodly. Heb. mountain of deaths of holines.*

CHAP. XII.

1 *Michael shall deliuer Israel from their troubles.* 5 *Daniel is informed of the times.*

AND at that time shal Michael stand vp, the great Prince which standeth for the children of thy people, and there shall be a time of trouble, such as neuer was since there was a nation, euen to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be deliuered, euery one that shalbe found written in the booke.

2 And many of them that sleepe in the dust of the earth shal awake, * some to euerlasting life, and some to shame *and* euerlasting contempt. * Mat. 25. 46. Iohn 5. 29.

3 And they † be ‖ wise, shall * shine as the brightnesse of the firmament, and they that turne many to righteousnesse, as the starres for euer and euer. ‖ *Or, teachers.* * Mat. 13. 43.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut vp the wordes, and seale the booke euen to the time of the ende: many shall runne to and fro, and knowledge shall bee increased.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the banke of the riuer, and the other on that side of the ‖ banke of the riuer. † *Heb. lip.*

6 And *one* said to the man cloathed in * linnen, which *was* ‖ vpon the waters of the riuer, How long *shall it be* to the end of these wonders? * Dan. 10. 5. ‖ *Or, from aboue.*

7 And I heard the man clothed in linnen, which *was* vpon the waters of the riuer: when he * held vp his right hand, and his left hand vnto heauen, and ‖ sware by him that liueth for euer, that *it shall be* for a time, times, and ‖ an halfe: and when hee shall haue accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shalbe finished. * Reu. 10. 5. ‖ *Or, part.*

8 And I heard, but I vnderstood not: then said I, O my Lord, what *shall be* the end of these things?

9 And hee said, Goe thy way, Daniel: for the wordes are closed vp and sealed, till the time of the ende.

10 Many shall be purified and made white, and tried: but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall vnderstand: but the wise shall vnderstand.

11 And from the time that the daily *sacrifice* shall be taken away, and † the abomination ‖ that maketh desolate set vp, *there shall be* a thousand two hundred and ninetie dayes. † *Heb to set vp the abomination, &c.* ‖ *Or, astonisheth.*

12 Blessed is hee that wayteth, and commeth to the thousand three hundred and fiue and thirtie dayes.

13 But goe thou thy way till the ende *bee*: ‖ for thou shalt rest, and stand in thy lot at the end of the dayes. ‖ *Or, and rise, &c.*

¶ HOSEA.

CHAP. I.

1 *Hosea, to shew Gods iudgement for spirituall whoredome, taketh Gomer,* 4 *and hath by her Iezreel,* 6 *Lo-ruhamah,* 8 *and Loammi.* 10 *The restauration of Iudah and Israel.*

THE word of the LORD that came vnto Hosea the sonne of Beeri, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah kings of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash King of Israel.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hosea: and the LORD said to Hosea, Goe, take vnto thee a wife of whoredomes, and children of whoredomes: for the land hath committed great whoredome, *departing* from the LORD.

3 So hee went and tooke Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceiued and bare him a sonne.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, Call his name Iezreel; for yet a little *while*, and I will † auenge the blood of Iezreel vpon the house of Iehu, and will cause to cease the kingdome of the house of Israel.

5 And it shall come to passe at that day, that I will breake the bow of Israel in the valley of Iezreel.

6 ¶ And she conceiued againe and bare a daughter, and *God* said vnto him, Call her name ‖ Lo-ruhamah; for † I wil no more haue mercy vpon the house of Israel: ‖ but I will vtterly take them away.

7 But I will haue mercy vpon the house of Iudah, and will saue them by the LORD their God, and wil not saue them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battell, by horses, nor by horsemen.

8 ¶ Now when she had weaned Lo-ruhamah, shee conceiued and bare a sonne.

9 Then said *God*, Call his name ‖ Lo-ammi: for ye *are* not my people, and I will not be your *God*.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Israel shal be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbred, * and it shal come to passe, *that* ‖ in the place where it was said vnto them, Yee *are* not my people, there it shall be said vnto them, *Yee are* the sonnes of the liuing God.

11 Then shall the children of Iudah, and the children of Israel bee * gathered together, and appoint themselues one head, and they shall come vp out of the land: for great *shall be* the day of Iezreel.

CHAP. II.

1 *The idolatry of the people.* 6 *Gods iudgements against them.* 14 *His promises of reconciliation with them.*

SAy ye vnto your brethren, ‖ Ammi, and to your sisters, ‖ Ruhamah.

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for * shee *is* not my wife, neither *am* I her husband: let her therfore put away her whoredomes out of her sight, and her adulteries from betweene * her breasts.

3 Lest I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that she was * borne, and make her as a wildernesse, and set her like a drie land, and slay her with thirst.

4 And I will not haue mercy vpon her children, for they *be* the children of whoredomes.

5 For their mother hath played the harlot: shee that conceiued them hath done shamefully: for shee said, I wil go after my louers, that giue *me* my bread and my water, my wool and my flaxe, mine oyle and my † drinke.

6 ¶ Therefore behold, I will hedge vp thy way with thornes, and † make a wall, that shee shall not find her pathes.

7 And she shall follow after her louers, but shee shall not ouertake them, and she shal seeke them, but shall not find *them*: then shall she say, I will go and returne to my first husband, for then *was* it better with me, then now.

8 For shee did not know that I gaue her corne, and † wine, and oyle, and multiplied her siluer and gold ‖ *which* they prepared for Baal.

9 Therefore will I returne, and take away my corne in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and will ‖ recouer my woolI and my flaxe *giuen* to couer her nakednesse.

10 And now will I discouer her † lewdnesse in the sight of her louers, and none shal deliuer her out of mine hand.

11 I wil also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast dayes, her new Moones, and her Sabbaths, and all her solemne feastes.

12 And I wil † destroy her vines and her figgetrees, wherof she hath said, *These are* my rewards that my louers haue giuen me: and I wil make them a forest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.

13 And I will visit vpon her the dayes of Baalim, wherin she burnt incense to them, & she decked her selfe with her earerings and her iewels, and she went after her louers, and forgate me, saith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therfore behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wildernesse, and speake ‖ comfortably vnto her.

15 And I wil giue her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a doore of hope, and she shall sing there, as in the daies of her youth, & as in the day when she came vp out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it shall be at that day, saith the LORD, *that* thou shalt call me † Ishi, and shalt call me no more † Baali.

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they shal no more be remembred by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a couenant * for them with the beasts of the field, and with the fowles of heauen, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will breake the bowe and the sword, and the battell out of the earth, and I will make them to lie downe safely.

19 And I will betroth thee vnto me for euer, yea I will betroth thee vnto me in righteousnes, and in iudgement, and in louing kindnes, and in mercies.

20 I will euen betroth thee vnto me in faithfulnesse, and thou shalt know the LORD.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, I will heare, saith the LORD, I will heare the heauens, and they shall heare the earth,

22 And the earth shall heare the corne, and the wine, and the oyle, and they shall heare Iezreel.

23 And I will sowe her vnto me in the earth, and I will haue mercy vpon her that had not obtained mercy, and I * will say *to them* which were not my people, Thou *art* my people, and they shall say, *Thou art* my God.

CHAP. III.

1 *By the expiation of an adulteresse,* 4 *is shewed the desolation of Israel before their restauration.*

Then

† Heb. visite.

‖ That is, not hauing obtained mercy.

† Hebr. I will not adde any more to.

‖ Or, that I should altogether pardon them.

‖ That is, not my people.

* Rom 9. 25, 26.

‖ Or, in stead of that.

* Ier 3. 18 Ezc. 34. 37

‖ That is, my people.

‖ That is, hauing obtained mercy.

* Isa. 50. 1.

* Eze. 16. 24.

* Eze 16. 4.

† Hebr. drinkes.

† Heb. a wall.

† Heb. wine.

‖ Or, wherewith she made Baal.

‖ Or, take away.

† Heb. or tuike.

† Heb. make desolate.

‖ Or, promise. Heb. speake to her heart.

† That is, my husband.

† That is, my Lord.

* Iob 5. 23.

* Rom 9. 26. 1 Pet. 2. 10.

THen said the LORD vnto me, Goe, yet loue a woman (beloued of *her* friend, yet an adulteresse) according to the loue of the LORD toward the children of Israel, who looke to other gods, and loue flagons † of wine.

2 So I bought her to me for fifteene pieces of siluer, and for an homer of barley, and an half homer of barley.

3 And I said vnto her, Thou shalt *abide for me many dayes, thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for another man, so *will* I also *be* for thee.

4 For the children of Israel shall abide many dayes without a King, and without a prince, and without a sacrifice, and without † an image, and without an Ephod, and *without* Teraphim.

5 Afterward shall the children of Israel returne, and seeke the LORD their God, and Dauid * their king, and shall feare the LORD, and his goodnesse in the ^ latter dayes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods iudgements against the sinnes of the people, 6 And of the Priests, 12 And against their idolatry. 15 Iudah is exhorted to take warning by Israels calamitie.

HEare the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel: for the LORD hath a controuersie with the inhabitants of the land, because *there is* no truth nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

2 By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they break out, and blood toucheth † blood.

3 Therefore shall the land mourne, and euery one that dwelleth therein shall languish, with the beasts of the field, and with the fowles of heauen, yea the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man striue nor reproue another: for this people *are* as they that striue with the Priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the Prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will † destroy thy mother.

6 ¶ My people are † destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast reiected knowledge, I will also reiect thee, that thou shalt be no Priest to me, seeing thou hast forgotten the Law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

7 As they were increased, so they sinned against me: *therefore* will I change their glory into shame.

8 They ^eate vp the sinne of my people, and they † set their heart on their iniquitie.

9 And there shalbe like people, like * Priest: and I will † punish them for their wayes, and † reward them their doings.

10 For they shall eate, and not haue enough: they shall commit whoredome, and shal not increase, because they haue left off to take heed to the LORD.

11 Whoredome, and wine, and new wine take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people aske counsell at their stocks, and their staffe declareth vnto them: for the spirit of whoredomes hath caused *them* to erre, and they haue gone a whoring from vnder their God.

13 They sacrifice vpon the tops of the mountains, and burne incense vpon the hils vnder okes and poplars & elmes, because the shadow thereof *is* good: therefore your daughters shal commit whordome, and your spouses shall commit adultery.

14 I † will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredome, nor your spouses when they commit adultery: for themselues are seperated with whores, and they sacrifice with harlots: therefore the people *that* doeth not vnderstand, † shall fall.

15 ¶ Though thou Israel play the harlot, *yet* let not Iudah offend, and come not ye vnto Gilgal, neither goe yee vp to * Beth-auen, nor sweare, The LORD liueth: * 1 King. 12.29.

16 For Israel slideth backe, as a backsliding heifer: now the LORD will feede them as a lambe in a large place.

17 Ephraim *is* ioyned to idoles: let him alone.

18 Their drinke † is sowre, they haue committed whoredome continually: her † rulers *with* shame doe loue, Giue yee.

19 The winde hath bound her vp in her wings, and they shall bee ashamed because of their sacrifices.

† Heb. a gift. † Hebr. shields.

CHAP. V.

1 Gods iudgements against the Priests, the people, and the princes of Israel for their manifold sinnes, 15 vntill they repent.

HEare yee this, O priests, and hearken, ye house of Israel and giue yee eare, O house of ‖ king: for iudgement *is* toward you, because ye haue been a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread ouer Tabor.

2 And the reuolters are profound to make slaughter, † though I haue been a rebuker of them all.

3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hidde from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committedst whoredome, *and* Israel is defiled.

4 † They will not frame their ‖ doings, to turne vnto their God: for the spirit of whoredomes *is* in the middest of them, and they haue not knowen the LORD.

5 And the pride of Israel doeth testifie to his face: therefore shall Israel & Ephraim fall in their iniquitie: Iudah also shall fall with them.

6 They shal goe with their flocks and with their herds to seeke the LORD: but they shall not finde *him*, he hath withdrawen himselfe from them.

7 They haue dealt treacherously against the LORD: for they haue begotten strange children, now shall a moneth deuoure them with their portions.

8 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, *and* the trumpet in Ramah: cry aloude at Beth auen: after thee, O Beniamin.

9 Ephraim shalbe desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel haue I made known that which shall surely be.

10 The princes of Iudah were like them that remoue the bound: *therefore* I will powre out my wrath vpon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppressed, *and* broken in iudgement: because hee willingly walked after the commandement.

12 Therefore *will I be* vnto Ephraim as a moth: and to the house of Iudah as ‖ rottennesse.

13 When Ephraim saw his sicknesse, and Iudah *saw* his wound: then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent † to king Iareb; yet could he not heale you, nor cure you of your wound.

14 For I *will be* vnto Ephraim as a lyon and as a young lyon to the house of Iudah: I *euen* I will teare and goe away: I will take away and none shal rescue *him*.

15 ¶ I will goe, *and* returne to my place, † till they acknowledge their offence, and seeke my face: in their affliction they will seeke me early.

‖ Or, and &c. † Hebr. a correction. † Heb. they will not giue. ‖ Or, their doings will not suffer them.

‖ Or, a worme. † Or, to the king of Iareb: Or, to the king ‖ should plead. † Hebr. till they be guilty.

CHAP. VI.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A complaint of their vnrighteousnesse, and iniquitie.

COme, and let vs returne vnto the LORD: for he hath torne, and hee will heale vs: hee hath smitten, and he will binde vs vp.

2 * After two dayes will hee reuiue vs, in the third day he will raise vs vp, and wee shall liue in his sight.

3 Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning, and he shall come vnto vs, as the raine; as the latter *and* former raine vnto the earth.

4 ¶ O Ephraim, what shall I doe vnto thee? O Iudah, what shall I doe vnto thee? for your ‖goodnesse *is* as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

5 Therfore haue I hewed *them* by the Prophets: I haue slaine them by the words of my mouth, ‖ and thy iudgements *are as* the light *that* goeth forth.

6 For I desired *mercie, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God, more then burnt offrings.

7 But they ‖ like men haue transgressed the Couenant: there haue they dealt treacherously against mee.

8 Gilead *is* a citie of them that worke iniquity, *and is* ‖ polluted with blood.

9 And as troupes of robbers wait for a man, *so* the company of priests murther in the way †by consent: for they commit ‖lewdnesse.

10 I haue seene an horrible thing in the house of Israel; there *is* the whoredome of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

11 Also O Iudah, he hath set an harueſt for thee, when I returned the captiuity of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 A reproofe of manifold sinnes. 11 Gods wrath against them for their hypocrisie.

WHen I would haue healed Israel, then the iniquitie of Ephraim was discouered, and the †wickednesse of Samaria: for they commit falsehood: and the thiefe commeth in, *and* the troupe of robbers †spoileth without.

2 And they † consider not in their hearts *that* I remember all their wickednes: now their owne doings haue beset thē about, they are before my face.

3 They make the king glad with their wickednesse, and the princes with their lies.

4 They *are* all adulterers, as an ouen heated by the baker: ‖ who ceaseth ‖ from raising after hee hath kneaded the dough, vntill it be leauened.

5 In the day of our king the princes haue made *him* sicke ‖ with bottels of wine, hee stretched out his hand with scorners.

6 For they haue ‖ made ready their heart like an ouen while they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all the night, in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire

7 They are all hot as an ouen, and haue deuoured their Iudges: all their kings are fallen, there is none among them that calleth vnto me.

8 Ephraim, hee hath mixed himselfe among the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers haue deuoured his strength, and he knoweth *it* not: yea, gray haires are †here and there vpon him, yet he knoweth not.

10 And the * pride of Israel testifieth to his face, and they do not returne to the LORD their god, nor seeke him for all this.

11 ¶ Ephraim also is like a silly doue, without heart; they call to Egypt, they goe to Assyria.

12 When they shall goe, I will spread my net vpon them, I will bring them downe as the fowles of the heauen: I will chastise them as their congregation hath heard.

13 Woe vnto them for they haue fled from me: †destruction vnto them, because they haue transgressed against me, though I haue redeemed them, yet they haue spoken lies against me.

14 And they haue not cried vnto me with their heart, when they howled vpon their beds: they assemble themselues for corne and wine, *and* they rebell against me.

15 Though ‖ I haue bound, *and* strengthened their armes, yet doe they imagine mischiefe against me.

16 They returne, *but* not to the most High: they are like a deceitfull bow: their princes shall fall by the sword, for the * rage of their tongue: this *shall be* their derision in the land of Egypt.

CHAP. VIII.

1, 12 Destruction is threatned for their impiety 5 and idolatry.

SEt the trumpet to thy † mouth: *he shall come* as an eagle against the house of the LORD, because they haue transgressed my couenant, and trespassed against my Law.

2 Israel shal cry vnto me, My God, we know thee.

3 Israel hath cast off the thing that is good: the enemie shall pursue him.

4 They haue set vp kings, but not by me: they haue made princes, and I know *it* not: of their siluer and their golde haue they made them idoles, that they may be cut off.

5 ¶ Thy calfe, O Samaria, hath cast thee off: mine anger is kindled against them: how long will it be ere they attaine to innocency?

6 For from Israel *was* it also, the workman made it, therefore it is not God: but the calfe of Samaria shalbe broken in pieces.

7 For they haue sowen the winde, and they shall reape the whirlewind: it hath no ‖ stalke: the bud shall yeeld no meale: if so be it yeeld, the strangers shall swallow it vp.

8 Israel is swallowed vp, now shal they be among the Gentiles, as a vessell wherein is no pleasure.

9 For they are gone vp to Assyria, a wilde asse alone by himselfe, Ephraim hath hired † louers.

10 Yea, though they haue hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they shall sorrow a little for the burden of the King of princes.

11 Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sinne, altars shalbe vnto him to sinne.

12 I haue written to him the great things of my Law, *but* they were counted as a strange thing.

13 They sacrifice flesh ‖ for the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eat *it: but* the LORD accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquity, and visit their sinnes: they shall returne to Egypt.

14 For Israel hath forgotten his Maker, & buildeth temples, and Iudah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire vpon his cities, and it shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

The distresse and captiuitie of Israel, for their sinnes and idolatrie.

REioyce not, O Israel, for ioy as *other* people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God: thou hast loued a * reward ‖ vpon euery corne floore.

2 The floore and the ‖ winepresse shall not feede them: and the new wine shall faile in her.

3 They shall not dwell in the LORDS land: but Ephraim shall returne to Egypt, and they shal eat vncleane things in Assyria.

4 They shall not offer wine *offerings* to the LORD: neither shall they be pleasing vnto him: *their sacrifices shall bee* vnto them as the bread of mourners: all that eate thereof shall be polluted: for their bread for their soule shall not come into the house of the LORD.

5 What will ye doe in the solemne day, and in the day of the feast of the LORD?

6 For

---

*1.Cor. 15.4.
‖Or, mercie, or kindnesse.
‖Or, that thy iudgements might be, &c.
*Matth 9 13, and 10.7, eccles 4.17.
1.Sam. 15. 22.
‖Or, like Adam.
‖Or, cunning for blood.
†Hebr. with one shoulder.
‖Or, so Syhem.
‖Or, enormitie.
†Hebr. eanils.
†Hebr. strippeth.
†Heb. say not to.
‖Or, the raiser will cease.
‖Or, from waking.
‖Or, with heat thy vow wine.
‖Or, applied.
†Hebr. sprinkled.
*Chap. 5 5.
†Hebr. flaile.
‖Or, from sacrifice of mine offerings.
*Heb. reward.
‖Or, in the floore.
‖Or, the new wine shall faile her.
‖Or, from fish.

6 For loe they are gone, because of † destruction: Egypt shall gather them vp, Memphis shall burie them: ‖ the pleasant *places* for their siluer, nettles shall possesse them: thornes *shall be* in their tabernacles.

7 The dayes of visitation are come, the dayes of recompence are come, Israel shal know *it*: the Prophet *is* a foole, † the spirituall man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquitie, and the great hatred.

8 The watchman of Ephraim *was* with my God, *but* the Prophet *is* a snare of a fowler in all his wayes, *and* hatred ‖ in the house of his God.

9 They haue deepely corrupted *themselues* as in the dayes of * Gibeah: *therefore* he will remember their iniquitie, he will visite their sinnes.

10 I found Israel like grapes in the wildernes: I saw your fathers as the first ripe in the figge tree at her first time: *but* they went to * Baalpeor, and separated themselues vnto that shame, and *their* abominations were according as they loued.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory shall flee away like a bird: from the birth, and from the wombe, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring vp their children, yet will I bereaue them that there shall not be a man *left*: yea, woe also to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, is planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shall bring forth his children to the murderer.

14 Giue them, O L O R D: what wilt thou giue? giue them † a miscarrying wombe, and dry breasts.

15 All their wickednesse * *is* in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickednesse of their doings I will driue them out of mine house, I will loue them no more: all their princes are reuolters.

16 Ephraim is smitten, their roote is dried vp, they shall beare no fruit: yea though they bring forth, yet will I slay euen † the beloued *fruit* of their wombe.

17 My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken vnto him: and they shalbe wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

Israel is reproued and threatned for their impiety and idolatrie.

Israel *is* ‖ an emptie vine, he bringeth foorth fruit vnto himselfe: according to the multitude of his fruit, he hath increased the Altars, according to the goodnesse of his land, they haue made goodly † Images.

2 ‖ Their heart is diuided: now shall they bee found faultie: he shall † breake downe their altars, he shall spoile their images.

3 For now they shall say, We haue no king, because we feared not the LORD, What then should a king doe to vs?

4 They haue spoken words, swearing falsely in making a couenant: thus iudgement ‖ springeth vp as hemlocke in the furrowes of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria shall feare, because of the calues of Bethauen: for the people thereof shall mourne ouer it, and the ‖ priests thereof, *that* reioyced on it, for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

6 It shall be also caried vnto Assyria for a present, to * king Iareb: Ephraim shall receiue shame, and Israel shall be ashamed of his owne counsell.

7 As for Samaria, her king is cut off as the foame vpon † the water.

8 The high places also of Auen, the sinne of Israel, shalbe destroyed: the thorne and the thistle shall come vp on their altars; * and they shall say to the mountaines, Couer vs; and to the hils, Fall on vs.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the dayes of Gibeah: there they stood: the battel in Gibeah against the children of iniquitie did not ouertake them.

10 *It is* in my desire that I should chastise them, and the people shalbe gathered against them, ‖ when they shall bind themselues in their two furrowes.

11 And Ephraim *is as* an heifer that is taught *and* loueth to tread out *the corne*, but I passed ouer vpon † her faire necke: I will make Ephraim to ride: Iudah shall plow, *and* Iacob shall breake his clods.

12 Sow to your selues in righteousnesse: reape in mercy: * breake vp your fallow ground: for *it is* time to seeke the LORD, till hee come and raine righteousnesse vpon you.

13 Ye haue plowed wickednesse, ye haue reaped iniquitie, yee haue eaten the fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 Therfore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shalbe spoiled as Shalman spoiled * Beth-arbel in the day of battell: the mother was dashed in pieces vpon her children.

15 So shall Bethel do vnto you, because of † your great wickednesse: in a morning shall the king of Israel be vtterly cut off.

CHAP. XI.

1 The ingratitude of Israel vnto God for his benefites.
5 His iudgement. 8 Gods mercy towards them.

When Israel *was* a child, then I loued him, and * called my sonne out of Egypt.

2 *As* they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed vnto Baalim, and burnt incense to grauen images.

3 I taught Ephraim also to goe, taking them by their armes: but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of loue, and I was to them as they that † take off the yoke on their iawes, and I laid meat vnto them.

5 ¶ He shall not returne into the land of Egypt, but the Assyrian shall be his king, because they refused to returne.

6 And the sword shall abide on his cities, and shall consume his branches, and deuoure *them*, because of their owne counsels.

7 And my people are bent to backsliding from me: though they called them to the most High, † none at all would exalt *him*.

8 How shall I giue thee vp, Ephraim? *how* shall I deliuer thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as * Admah? *how* shall I set thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

9 I will not execute the fiercenesse of mine anger, I will not returne to destroy Ephraim, for I *am* God and not man, the holy One in the middest of thee, and I will not enter into the citie.

10 They shall walke after the L O R D: he shall roare like a lion: when he shall roare, then the children shall tremble from the West.

11 They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt: and as a doue out of the land of Assyria: and I will place them in their houses, saith the L O R D.

12 Ephraim compasseth me about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit: but Iudah yet ruleth with God, and is faithfull ‖ with the Saints.

CHAP. XII.

1 A reproofe of Ephraim, Iudah, and Iacob. 3 By former fauours he exhorteth to repentance. 7 Ephraims sinnes prouoke God.

EPhraim feedeth on winde, and followeth after the East winde: he daily increaseth lies and desolation, and they doe make a couenant with the Assyrians, and oyle is caried into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath also a controuersie with Iudah, and will †punish Iacob according to his wayes: according to his doings will he recompense him.

3 ¶ Hee tooke his brother * by the heele in the wombe, and by his strength he † * had power with God.

4 Yea, he had power ouer the Angel, and preuailed: he wept and made supplication vnto him: he found him in *Bethel, and there he spake with vs.

5 Euen the LORD God of hostes, the LORD *is* his * memoriall.

6 Therefore turne thou to thy God: keepe mercy and iudgement, and waite on thy God continually.

7 ¶ *He is* † a merchant, the balances of deceit *are* in his hand: he loueth to ‖ oppresse.

8 And Ephraim said, Yet I am become rich, I haue found me out substance: ‖ *in* all my labours they shall finde none iniquitie in me, † that *were* sinne.

9 And I *that am* the LORD thy God, from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the dayes of the solemne feast.

10 I haue also spoken by the Prophets, and I haue multiplied visions, and vsed similitudes, † by the ministery of the Prophets.

11 *Is there* iniquitie in Gilead? surely they are vanitie, they sacrifice bullocks in *Gilgal, yea, their altars *are* as heapes in the furrowes of the fields.

12 And Iacob * fledde into the countrey of Syria, and Israel serued for * a wife, and for a wife he kept sheepe.

13 And *by a Prophet the LORD brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a Prophet was he preserued.

14 Ephraim prouoked him to anger, † most bitterly: therefore shal he leaue his ‖ blood vpon him, and his reproch shall his Lord returne vnto him.

† *Hebr. visite vpon.*
*Gen. 25.26.
† *Heb. was a prince, or behaued himselfe prince.*
*Gen. 32. 24.
*Gen. 35. 9, 10.
*Exod. 3.15.
‖ *Or, Canaan.*
‖ *Or, deceiue.*
‖ *Or, all my labours suffice me not:* hee shall haue *punishment of iniquitie in whom is sinne.*
† *Hebr. which.*
† *Hebr. by the hand.*
* Chap. 4. 25. and 9.15.
*Gen 28.5.
*Gen. 29 20, 28
*Exod. 12.50, 51. and 13.3.
† *Hebr. with bitternesse.*
‖ *Hebr. bloods.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ephraims glory, by reason of idolatry, vanisheth. 5 Gods anger for their vnkindnesse. 9 A promise of Gods mercy. 15 A iudgement for rebellion.

WHen Ephraim spake, trembling, he exalted himselfe in Israel, but, when hee offended in Baal, he died.

2 And now †they sinne more and more, and haue made them molten images of their siluer, *and* idols according to their owne vnderstanding, all of it the worke of the craftesmen: they say of them, Let the ‖ men that sacrifice, kisse the calues.

3 Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud, and as the early dewe, it passeth away as the chaffe that is driuen with a whirlewind out of the floore, and as the smoke out of the chimney.

4 Yet I am the LORD thy God * from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no God but me: for *there is* no Sauiour beside me.

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wildernesse, *in* the land of † great drought.

6 According to their pasture, so were they filled: they were filled, and their heart was exalted: therefore haue they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will be vnto them as a Lyon, as a Leopard by the way will I obserue *them*.

8 I will meet them as a Beare that is bereaued *of her whelpes*, and will rent the cawle of their heart, and there will I deuoure them like a Lyon: † the wilde beast shall teare them.

9 ¶ O Israel, thou hast destroyed thy selfe, but in me † *is* thine helpe.

10 I wil be thy king: where *is any other* that may saue thee in all thy cities? and thy iudges of whom thou saidest, Giue me a King and Princes?

11 I gaue thee a * King in mine anger, and tooke *him* away in my wrath.

12 The iniquitie of Ephraim is bound vp: his ‖ sinne *is* hid.

13 The sorrowes of a trauailing woman shall come vpon him, he *is* an vnwise sonne, for he should not stay † long in the place of the breaking forth of children.

14 I will ransome them from the † power of the graue: I will redeeme them from death. O death, I will be thy plagues, O graue, I will be thy destruction, repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

15 ¶ Though he be fruitfull among *his* brethren, *an East wind shall come, the wind of the LORD shall come vp from the wildernesse, and his spring shall become dry, and his fountaine shall be dried vp: hee shall spoile the treasure of all † pleasant vessels.

16 Samaria shall become desolate: for shee hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword: their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with childe shall be ript vp.

† *Hebr. they adde to sinne.*
‖ *Or, the sacrificers of men.*
* Isa 43. 11. chap. 12.10.
† *Hebr. drought.*
*Hos. 10.3.
† *Hebr. desire.*

CHAP. XIIII.

1 An exhortation to repentance 4 A promise of Gods blessing.

OIsrael, returne vnto the LORD thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquitie.

2 Take with you words, & turne to the LORD, say vnto him, Take away all iniquity, and receiue *vs* graciously: so will we render the *calues of our lippes.

3 Asshur shall not saue vs, we will not ride vpon horses, neither will wee say any more to the worke of our hands, *Ye are* our gods: for in thee the fatherlesse findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heale their backsliding, I will loue them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew vnto Israel: he shall ‖ grow as the lilly, and † cast foorth his roots as Lebanon.

6 His branches shall † spread, and his beautie shalbe as the oliue tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

7 They that dwel vnder his shadow, shal returne: they shal reuiue as the corne, and ‖ grow as the vine, the † sent thereof *shall be* as the wine of Lebanon.

8 Ephraim *shall say*, What haue I to do any more with idoles? I haue heard *him*, and obserued him: I *am* like a greene firre tree, from mee *is* thy fruite found.

9 Who *is* wise, and hee shall vnderstand these things? prudent, and he shall know them? for the wayes of the LORD *are* right, and the iust shall walke in them: but the transgressours shall fall therein.

* Hebr. *Or, Iacob.*
‖ *Or, blossome.*
† *Hebr. cast his roote.*
‖ *Or, be reuiued.*
† *Hebr. remembrance.*
Or, smell.

¶ IOEL.

¶ IOEL.

CHAP. I.

1 Ioel declaring sundry iudgements of God, exhorteth to obserue them, 8 and to mourne. 14 He prescribeth a fast for complaint.

THE word of the LORD that came to Ioel the son of Pethuel.

2 Heare this, yee olde men, and giue eare, all yee inhabitants of the land: Hath this beene in your dayes, or euen in the dayes of your fathers?

3 Tell ye your children of it, and let your children tell their children, and their children another generation.

4 † That which the palmer worme hath left, hath the locust eaten, and that which the locust hath left, hath the canker worme eaten; and that which the canker worme hath left, hath the caterpiller eaten.

5 Awake ye drunkards, and weepe, and houle all ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine; for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come vp vpon my land, strong, and without number, whose teeth are the teeth of a lyon, and he hath the cheeke teeth of a great lyon.

7 He hath laid my vine waste: and † barked my figge tree: he hath made it cleane bare, and cast it away, the branches thereof are made white.

8 ¶ Lament like a virgine girded with sackecloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The meate offering and the drinke offering is cut off from the house of the LORD, the Priests, the LORDS ministers mourne.

10 The field is wasted, the land mourneth, for the corne is wasted: the new wine is ‖ dryed vp, the oyle languisheth.

11 Be ye ashamed, O yee husbandmen: howle O ye vine dressers, for the wheate and for the barley; because the harueste of the field is perished.

12 The vine is dryed vp, and the fig tree languisheth, the pomegranate tree, the palme tree also and the apple tree, euen all the trees of the field are withered: because ioy is witherd away from the sons of men.

13 Gird your selues, and lament, ye Priests: howle ye ministers of the Altar: come, lie all night in sackecloth, ye ministers of my God: for the meate offering and the drinke offering is withholden from the house of your God.

14 ¶ * Sanctifie ye a fast: call a ‖ solemne assembly: gather the Elders, and all the inhabitants of the land into the house of the LORD your God, and cry vnto the LORD:

15 Alas for the day: for * the day of the LORD is at hand, and as a destruction from the Almightie shall it come.

16 Is not the meat cut off before your eyes, yea ioy and gladnesse from the house of our God?

17 The † seed is rotten vnder the clods: the garners are laide desolate: the barnes are broken downe, for the corne is withered.

18 How doe the beasts grone? the heards of cattell are perplexed, because they haue no pasture: yea the flockes of sheepe are made desolate.

19 O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath deuoured the ‖ pastures of the wildernesse, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

20 The beasts of the field cry also vnto thee: for the riuers of waters are dryed vp, and the fire hath deuoured the pastures of the wildernesse.

CHAP. II.

1 He sheweth vnto Zion the terribleness of Gods iudgements, 12 He exhorteth to repentance. 15 Prescribeth a fast, 18 Promiseth a blessing thereon. 21 He comforteth Zion with present, 28 and future blessings.

BLow ye the ‖ trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarme in my holy mountaine, let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD commeth, for *it is* nie at hand; ‖ *Or, Cornet.*

2 A day of darkenesse and of gloominesse, a day of clouds and of thicke darkenesse, as the morning spread vpon the mountaines: a great people and a strong, there hath not beene euer the like, neither shall be any more after it, euen to the yeres † of many generations. † *Hebr. of generation and generation.*

3 A fire deuoureth before them, and behind them a flame burneth: the land *is* as the garden of Eden before them, and behinde them a desolate wildernesse, yea, and nothing shall escape them.

4 The appearance of them *is* as the appearance of horses, and as horsemen, so shall they runne.

5 Like the noise of charets on the tops of mountaines shall they leape, like the noise of a flame of fire that deuoureth the stubble, as a strong people set in battell aray.

6 Before their face the people shal be much pained: all faces shall gather † blackenesse. † *Hebr. pot.*

7 They shall runne like mightie men, they shall climbe the wall like men of warre, *and* they shall march euery one on his wayes, and they shall not breake their rankes.

8 Neither shall one thrust another, they shall walke euery one in his path: and when they fall vpon the ‖ sword, they shall not be wounded. ‖ *Or, dart.*

9 They shall runne to and fro in the citie: they shall runne vpon the wall: they shall climbe vp vpon the houses: they shall enter in at the windowes like a thiefe.

10 The * earth shall quake before them, the heauens shall tremble, the Sunne and the Moone shall be darke, and the starres shall withdraw their shining. * Isa. 13. 10. ezek. 32. 2.

11 And the LORD shall vtter his voice before his armie, for his campe is very great: for *hee is* strong that executeth his word: for the * day of the LORD *is* great and very terrible, and who can abide it? * Iest. 39. 5. mos 5. 18. zeph. 1.

12 ¶ Therefore also now, saith the LORD, * Turne yee euen to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning. * Ier. 4. 1.

13 And rent your heart, and not your garments; and turne to the LORD your God: for he is * gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, & of great kindnesse, and repenteth him of the euill. * Exod. 34. 6. psal. 86. 15.

14 * Who knoweth *if* he will returne and repent and leaue a blessing behinde him, *euen* a meat offering and a drinke offering vnto the LORD your God? * Ionah 4. 2. 3. 9.

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zion, * sanctifie a fast, call a solemne assembly. * Chap. 1. 14.

16 Gather the people: sanctifie the Congregation: assemble the Elders: gather the children, and those that sucke the breasts: let the bridegroome

goe forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.

17 Let the Priests, the Ministers of the LORD, weepe betweene the porch and the Altar, and let them say; Spare thy people, O LORD, and giue not thine heritage to reproach; that the heathen should rule ouer them: * Wherefore should they say among the people, Where *is* their God?

‖Or, vse a by-word against them.

18 ¶ Then will the LORD be iealous for his land, and pittie his people.

* Psal. 42. 11. and 79. 10 and 115. 2.

19 Yea the LORD will answere and say vnto his people; Behold, I will send you corne and wine, and oyle, and yee shall be satisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen.

20 But I will remoue farre off from you the Northren *army*, and will driue him into a land barren and desolate, with his face toward the East sea, and his hinder part towards the vtmost Sea, and his stinke shall come vp, and his ill sauour shall come vp, because † he hath done great things.

† Hebr. he hath magnified to doe.

21 ¶ Feare not, O land, be glad and reioyce: for the LORD will doe great things.

22 Be not afraid, yee beasts of the field: for the pastures of the wildernesse doe spring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the figtree and the vine doe yeeld their strength.

23 Be glad then ye children of Zion, and reioyce in the LORD your God: for he hath giuen you the ‖former raine † moderately, and he * will cause to come downe for you the raine, the former raine, and the latter raine in the first *moneth*.

‖Or, a teacher of righteousnesse.

† Hebr. according to righteousnesses.

24 And the floores shall be full of wheat, and the fats shall ouerflow with wine and oyle.

* Leuit. 26. 4. & ut. 14. 2

25 And I will restore to you the yeeres that the locust hath eaten, the canker worme, and the caterpiller, and the palmer worme, my great army which I sent among you.

26 And ye shall eat in plentie, and bee satisfied, and praise the Name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wonderously with you: and my people shall neuer be ashamed.

27 And yee shall know that I *am* in the midst of Israel, and that I *am* the LORD your God, and none else: and my people shall neuer be ashamed.

28 ¶ And it shall come to passe afterward, *that* I will * powre out my Spirit vpon all flesh, and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophecie: your olde men shall dreame dreames, your young men shall see visions.

* Isa. 44. 8. Actes 2. 17.

29 And also vpon the seruants, and vpon the handmaides in those dayes will I powre out my spirit.

30 And I will shew wonders in the heauens, and in the earth, blood and fire and pillars of smoake.

31 * The Sunne shall be turned into darkenesse, and the Moone into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

* Chap. 3. 15.

32 And it shall come to passe, *that* * whosoeuer shall call on the Name of the LORD, shal be deliuered: for in mount Zion and in Ierusalem shalbe deliuerance, as the LORD hath said, and in the remnant, whom the LORD shall call.

* Rom. 10. 13.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods iudgements against the enemies of his people. 9 God will be knowen in his iudgements. 18 His blessing vpon the Church.

FOr behold, in those daies and in that time when I shall bring againe the captiuitie of Iudah, and Ierusalem,

2 I will also gather all nations, and will bring them downe into the valley of Iehoshaphat, and will pleade with them there for my people, and for my heritage Israel, whom they haue scattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they haue cast lots for my people, & haue giuen a boy for an harlot, and sold a girle for wine, that they might drinke.

4 Yea and what haue ye to doe with me, O Tyre and Zidon, and all the coasts of Palestine? will ye render me a recompense? and if ye recompense me, swiftly *and* speedily will I returne your recompense vpon your owne head:

5 Because ye haue taken my siluer and my gold, and haue caryed into your temples my goodly † pleasant things.

† Hebr. desire. † Hebr. the sons of the Grecians.

6 The children also of Iudah, and the children of Ierusalem haue yee solde vnto † the Grecians; that yee might remoue them farre from their border.

7 Behold, I will raise them out of the place whither ye haue sold them, and will returne your recompense vpon your owne head.

8 And I will sell your sonnes and your daughters into the hand of the children of Iudah, and they shall sell them to the Sabeans, to a people farre off, for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 ¶ Proclaime ye this among the Gentiles, † prepare warre, wake vp the mightie men, let all the men of warre draw neere, let them come vp.

† Hebr. sanctifie. * Ioel. 4. 10. Isa. 2. 4.

10 * Beat your plow shares into swords, and your ‖ pruning hookes into speares, let the weake say, I am strong.

‖Or, sithes.

11 Assemble your selues, and come all yee heathen, and gather your selues together round about: thither, ‖ cause thy mightie ones to come downe, O LORD.

‖Or, O Lord cause thy.

12 Let the heathen bee wakened, and come vp to the valley of Iehoshaphat: for there will I sit to iudge all the heathen round about.

13 * Put yee in the sickle, for the haruest is ripe, come, get you downe, for the presse is full, the fats ouerflow, for the wickednesse is great.

* Reuel. 14. 15.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of ‖ decision: for the day of the LORD *is* neere in the valley of decision.

‖Or, sithing. * Chap. 2. 31.

15 The * Sunne and the Moone shall be darkened, and the Starres shall withdrawe their shining.

16 The LORD also shall * roare out of Zion, and vtter his voice from Ierusalem, and the heauens and the earth shall shake, but the LORD *will be* the † hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

* Ierem. 25. 30. Amos 1. 2. † Hebr. place of refuge. † Hebr. holden.

17 So shall yee know that I *am* the LORD your God, dwelling in Zion, my holy Mountaine: then shall Ierusalem be † holy, and there shall no * strangers passe through her any more.

† Reuel. 21. 27. * Amos 9. 13.

18 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the mountaines shall * drop downe new wine, and the hilles shal flow with milke, and all the riuers of Iudah shall † flow with waters, and a fountaine shall come foorth of the house of the LORD, and shall water the valley of Shittim.

† Hebr. go.

19 Egypt shall be a desolation, and Edom shalbe a desolate wildernesse, for the violence *against* the children of Iudah, because they haue shed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Iudah shall ‖ dwell for euer, and Ierusalem from generation to generation.

‖Or, abide. ‖Or, Edom shall be. † Hebr. to generation and generation.

21 For I will cleanse their blood, *that* I haue not cleansed, ‖ for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

‖Or, and the Lord dwelleth in Zion.

¶ AMOS.

¶ AMOS.

CHAP. I.

1 Amos sheweth Gods iudgement vpon Syria, 6 vpon the Philistines, 9 vpon Tyrus, 11 vpon Edom, 13 vpon Ammon.

THE words of Amos, who was among the herdmen of Tekoa, which he saw concerning Israel, in the daies of Vzziah king of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash king of Israel, two yere before the * earthquake.

2 And hee said, The LORD will * roare from Zion, and vtter his voice from Ierusalem: and the habitations of the shepheards shall mourne, and the top of Carmel shall wither.

3 Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Damascus, and ‖ for foure I will not ‖ turne away *the punishment* therof, because they haue threshed Gilead, with threshing instruments of yron.

4 But I will send a fire into the house of Hazel, which shall deuoure the palaces of Benhadad.

5 I will breake also the barre of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from the ‖ plaine of Auen, and him that holdeth the scepter from the ‖ house of Eden, and the people of Syria shall goe into captiuitie, vnto Kir, saith the LORD.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of * Gaza, and for foure I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof: because they ‖ caried away captiue the whole captiuitie, to deliuer *them* vp to Edom.

7 But I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the scepter from Askelon, and I will turne mine hand against Ekron, and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Tyrus, and for foure I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because they deliuered vp the whole captiuitie to Edom, and remembred not † the brotherly couenant.

10 But I will send a fire on the wall of Tyrus, which shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Edom, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because hee did pursue his brother with the sword, and did † cast off all pitie, and his anger did teare perpetually, and kept his wrath for euer.

12 But I will send a fire vpon Teman which shall deuoure the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof: because they haue ‖ ript vp the women with child of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shall deuoure the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battell, with a tempest in the day of the whirle wind.

15 And their king shall goe into captiuitie, hee, and his princes together, saith the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 Gods wrath against Moab, 4 vpon Iudah, 6 and vpon Israel. 9 God complaineth of their vnthankefulnesse.

THus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Moab, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because he * burnt the bones of the king of Edom into lime. * 2. Kings 3.27.

2 But I will send a fire vpon Moab, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Kerioth, and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, *and* with the sound of the trumpet.

3 And I will cut off the Iudge from the middest thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Iudah, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because they haue despised the Law of the LORD, and haue not kept his Commandements, and their lies caused them to erre, after the which their fathers haue walked.

5 But I will send a fire vpon Iudah, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Ierusalem.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Israel, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because * they sold the righteous for siluer and the poore for a paire of shooes: * Chap. 8.8.

7 That pant after the dust of the earth, on the head of the poore, and turne aside the way of the meeke, and a man and his father will goe in vnto the *same* ‖ maid, to profane my holy Name.

8 And they lay themselues downe vpon clothes layd to pledge by euery Altar, and they drinke the wine of ‖ the condemned *in* the house of their God.

9 ¶ Yet destroyed I the * Amorite before them, whose height was like the height of the Cedars, and he was strong as the okes, yet I destroyed his fruit from aboue, and his roots from beneath.

10 Also I brought you vp from the land of * Egypt, and led you fourty yeeres through the wildernesse, to possesse the land of the Amorite.

11 And I raised vp of your sonnes for Prophets, and of your yong men for Nazarites, *Is it* not euen thus, O ye children of Israel, saith the LORD?

12 But yee gaue the Nazarites wine to drinke, and commaunded the Prophets, * saying, Prophecie not.

13 Behold, I am pressed vnder you, as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaues.

14 Therfore the flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shal not strengthen his force, neither shall the mightie deliuer † himselfe.

15 Neither shall he stand that handleth the bow, and he that is swift of foot, shall not deliuer *himselfe*, neither shall he that rideth the horse deliuer himselfe.

16 And hee that is † courageous among the mightie shall flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 The necessitie of Gods iudgement against Israel. 9 the publication of it, with the causes thereof.

HEare this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family which I brought vp from the land of Egypt, saying,

2 You onely haue I knowen of all the families of the earth: therfore I will ‖ punish you for all your iniquities. ‖ Heb. visit vpon.

3 Can

‖ Or, yong woman. ‖ Or, such as haue fined or mulcted. * Numb. 21. 24. deut. 2. 31 Iosh. 24 8. * Exod. 12.51. * Chap. 7 12. ‖ Or, I will presse your place as a cart full of sheaues presseth. † Heb. his soule or life. † Heb. strong of his hands.

3 Can two walke together, except they bee agreed?

4 Will a lion roare in the forreſt, when hee *hath* no pray? will a young lyon † cry out of his den, if he haue taken nothing?

† *Hebr. giue forth his voice.*

5 Can a bird fal in a ſnare vpon the earth, where no giane *is* for him? ſhall one take vp a ſnare from the earth, and haue taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blowen in the citie, and the people ‖ not be afraid? ſhall there be euill in a citie, ‖ and the LORD hath not done *it*?

‖ *Or, not ioyne together.*

‖ *Or, and ſhall not the Lord doe ſome-what?*

7 Surely the Lord GOD will doe nothing: but hee reuealeth his ſecret vnto his ſeruants the Prophets.

8 The lyon hath roared, Who will not feare? the Lord G O D hath ſpoken, who can but prophecie?

9 ¶ Publiſh in the palaces at Aſhdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and ſay, Aſſemble your ſelues vpon the mountaines of Samaria: and behold the great tumults in the midſt thereof, and the ‖ oppreſſed in the midſt thereof.

‖ *Or, oppreſſions.*

10 For they know not to doe right, ſaith the LORD; who ſtore vp violence, and ‖ robberie in their palaces.

‖ *Or, ſpoile.*

11 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, An aduerſary *there ſhall be* euen round about the land: and he ſhal bring downe thy ſtrength from thee, and thy palaces ſhall be ſpoiled.

12 Thus ſaith the LORD, As the ſhepheard † taketh out of the mouth of the lyon two legges, or a piece of an eare, ſo ſhall the children of Iſrael be taken out that dwell in Samaria in the corner of a bed, and in ‖ Damaſcus in a conch.

† *Hebr. deliuereth*

‖ *Or, on the beds ſyde,*

13 Heare yee and teſtifie in the houſe of Iacob, ſaith the Lord G O D, the God of hoſtes,

14 That in the day that I ſhall ‖ viſite the tranſgreſſions of Iſrael vpon him, I will alſo viſit the altars of Bethel, and the hornes of the altar ſhall bee cut off, and fall to the ground.

‖ *Or, puniſh Iſrael for.*

15 And I will ſmite the winter houſe with the ſummer houſe: and the houſes of yuory ſhall periſh: and the great houſes ſhall haue an end, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He reprooueth Iſrael for oppreſſion, 4 for idolatry, 6 and for their incorrigiblenesse.

HEare this word ye kine of Baſhan, that *are* in the mountaine of Samaria, which oppreſſe the poore, which cruſh the needie, which ſay to their maſters; Bring, and let vs drinke.

2 The Lord GOD hath ſworne by his holineſſe, that loe, the dayes ſhall come vpon you, that he will take you away with hookes, and your poſteritie with fiſhhookes.

3 And yee ſhall goe out at the breaches, euery *Cow* at that *which is* before her, and ‖ yee ſhall caſt them into the palace, ſaith the LORD.

‖ *Or, ye ſhall caſt away the things of the palace.*

4 ¶ Come to Bethel and tranſgreſſe, at Gilgal multiply tranſgreſſion, and bring your ſacrifices euery morning, *and* your tithes after † three *yeeres*.

† *Hebr. three yeeres of dayes.*

5 And † offer a ſacrifice of thankeſgiuing with leauen, and proclaime and publiſh the free offrings; for † this liketh you, O ye children of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† *Hebr. offer by burning.*

6 ¶ And I alſo haue giuen you cleanneſſe of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, ſaith the LORD.

‖ *Hebr. So ye loue.*

7 And alſo I haue withholden the raine from you when *there were* yet three moneths to the harueſt and I cauſed it to raine vpon one citie, and cauſed it not to raine vpon another citie: one piece was rained vpon, and the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.

8 So two or three cities wandred vnto one citie to drinke water; but they were not ſatisfied: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, ſaith the LORD.

9 I haue ſmitten you with blaſting and mildew; ‖ when your gardens and your vineyards, and your figtrees, and your oline trees increaſed, the palmer worme deuoured *them*: yet haue yee not returned vnto me, ſaith the LORD.

‖ *Or, when your gardens &c.*

10 I haue ſent among you the peſtilence, † after the maner of Egypt: your young men haue I ſlaine with the ſword, and ¶ haue taken away your horſes, and I haue made the ſtinke of your camps to come vp vnto your noſtrils, yet haue yee not returned vnto me, ſaith the LORD.

† *Hebr. the captiuitie of your horſes.*

‖ *Or, in my way.*

11 I haue ouerthrowen *ſome* of you, as God ouerthrew * Sodome and Gomorrah, and yee were as a firebrand pluckt out of the burning: yet haue yee not returned vnto me, ſaith the LORD.

† *Hebr. with the ouerthrow of Sodome &c.*

12 Therefore thus will I doe vnto thee, O Iſrael: *and* becauſe I will doe this vnto thee, prepare to meete thy God, O Iſrael.

* *Gen. 19. 24.*

13 For loe, he that formeth the mountaines, and ‖ createth the ‖ wind, and declareth vnto man, what *is* his thought, that maketh the morning darkeneſſe, and treadeth vpon the high places of the earth: the LORD, the God of hoſtes *is* his Name.

‖ *Or, ſpirit.*

‖ *Or, ſtrength.*

CHAP. V.

1 A lamentation for Iſrael. 4 An exhortation to repentance. 21 God reuelleth their hypocriticall ſeruice.

HEare yee this word which I take vp againſt you, *euen* a lamentation, O houſe of Iſrael.

2 The virgin of Iſrael is fallen, ſhe ſhall no more riſe: ſhe is forſaken vpon her land, there *is* none to raiſe her vp.

3 For thus ſaith the Lord G O D, The citie that went out *by* a thouſand, ſhall leaue an hundred: and that which went forth *by* an hundred, ſhall leaue ten to the houſe of Iſrael.

4 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Seeke ye me, and ye ſhall liue.

5 But ſeeke not * Bethel, nor enter into Gilgal, and paſſe not to Beer ſheba: for Gilgal ſhall ſurely goe into captiuitie, and Bethel ſhal come to nought.

* *Iere. 48.*

6 Seeke the L O R D, and yee ſhall liue, leſt hee breake out like fire in the houſe of Ioſeph, and deuoure *it*, and *there be* none to quench *it* in Bethel.

7 Ye who turne iudgement to wormewood, and leaue off righteouſneſſe in the earth:

8 *Seeke him* that maketh the * ſeuen ſtarres and Orion, and turneth the ſhadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day darke with night: that * calleth for the waters of the ſea, & powreth them out vpon ‖ the face of the earth: ‖ LORD *is* his Name.

* *Iob 9. 9. and 38. 31.*

* *Chap. 9. 6.*

‖ *Hebr. the face of the earth.*

9 That ſtrengtheneth the † ſpoiled againſt the ſtrong: ſo that the ſpoyled ſhall come againſt the fortreſſe.

† *Hebr. ſpoile.*

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate: and they abhorre him that ſpeaketh vprightly.

11 Forasmuch therefore as your treading *is* vpon the poore, and ye take from him burdens of wheat, * ye haue built houſes of hewen ſtone, but ye ſhall not dwell in them: yee haue planted † pleaſant vineyards, but yee ſhall not drinke wine of them.

* *Zeph. 1. 13.*

† *Hebr.*

12 For I know your manifold tranſgreſſions, and your mighty ſinnes: they afflict the iuſt, they take ‖ a bribe, and they turne aſide the poore in the gate *from their right.*

‖ *Or, a reward.*

13 Therefore the prudent ſhall keepe ſilence in that time, for it *is* an euill time.

14 Seeke good and not euill, that yee may liue: and so the LORD the God of hostes shal be with you, as ye haue spoken.

15 * Hate the euill and loue the good, and establish iudgement in the gate: it may be that the LORD God of hostes will be gracious vnto the remnant of Ioseph.

16 Therefore the LORD, the God of hostes, the Lord saith thus: Wailing *shall be* in all streets, and they shall say in all the high wayes, Alas, alas: And they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and such as are skil full in lamentation, to wailing

17 And in all vineyards *shall be* wailing: *for* I will passe through thee, saith the LORD.

18 * Woe vnto you that desire the day of the LORD: to what end is it for you? the day of the LORD *is* darkenesse, and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a lyon, and a Beare met him, or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

20 Shall not the day of the LORD *be* darkenesse, and not light? euen very darke, and no brightnesse in it?

21 ¶ * I hate, I despise your feast dayes, and I will not ‖ smell in your solemne assemblies.

22 Though ye offer me burnt offerings, and your meat offerings, I wil not accept *them*: neither will I regard the ‖ peace offerings of your fat beasts.

23 Take thou away from me ȳ noise of thy songs: for I will not heare the melodie of thy viols.

24 But let iudgement † runne downe as waters, and righteousnesse as a mightie streame.

25 * Haue ye offered vnto me sacrifices and offerings in ȳ wildernes forty yeres, O house of Israel?

26 But yee haue borne the ‖ tabernacle of your Moloch, and Chiun your images, the starre of your god, which ye made to your selues.

27 Therefore will I cause you to goe into captivitie beyond Damascus, saith the LORD, whose Name *is* the God of hostes.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The wantonnesse of Israel* 7 *shall be plagued with desolation.* 12 *and their incorrigiblenesse.*

WOe to * them that ‖ are at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountaine of Samaria, which are named * ‖ chiefe of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came.

2 Passe ye vnto Calneh, and see, and from thence goe ye to Hemath the great: then go down to Gath of the Philistines: be they better then these kingdomes? or their border greater then your border?

3 Yee that * put farre away the * euill day, and cause the ‖ seate of violence to come neere:

4 That lie vpon beddes of Iuorie, and ‖ stretch themselues vpon their couches, and eat the lambes out of the flocke, and the calues out of the midst of the stall:

5 That ‖ chaunt to the sound of the viole, *and* inuent to themselues instruments of musicke, like Dauid:

6 That drinke ‖ wine in bowles, and annoint themselues with the chiefe ointments; but they are not grieued for the † affliction of Ioseph.

7 ¶ Therefore now shall they goe captiue, with the first that goe captiue, and the banquet of them that stretched themselues, shall be removed.

8 * The Lord GOD hath sworne by himselfe, saith the LORD the God of hostes, I abhorre the excellencie of Iacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliuer vp the citie, with † all that is therein.

9 And it shall come to passe, if there remaine ten men in one house, *that* they shall die.

10 And a mans vncle shall take him vp, and hee that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say vnto him that is by the sides of the house, *Is* there yet any with thee? and he shall say, No. Then shall he say, * Hold thy tongue: for ‖ wee may not make mention of the name of the LORD.

11 For behold, the LORD commandeth, and he will smite the great house with ‖ breaches, and the little house with clefts.

12 ¶ Shall horses runne vpon the rocke? will one plow *there* with oxen? for yee haue turned iudgement into gall, and the fruit of righteousnesse into hemlocke.

13 Ye which reioyce in a thing of nought, which say, Haue we not taken to vs hornes by our owne strength?

14 But behold, I will raise vp against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the LORD, the God of hostes, and they shall afflict you from the entring in of Hemath vnto the ‖ riuer of the wildernesse.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The iudgements of the grashoppers,* 4 *and of the fire, are diuerted by the prayer of Amos.* 7 *By the wall of a plumbe-line is signified the ruine of Israel.* 10 *Amazias complaineth of Amos.* 14 *Amos sheweth his calling,* 16 *and Amazias iudgement.*

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me, and behold, he formed ‖ grathoppers in the beginning of the shooting vp of the later growth: and lo, *it was* the later growth after the kings mowings.

2 And it came to passe, *that* when they had made an end of eating the grasse of the land, then I said: O Lord GOD, forgiue I beseech thee, ‖ by whom shall Iacob arise? for he *is* small.

3 The LORD repented for this. It shall not be, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me, and behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and it deuoured the great deepe, and did eate vp a part.

5 Then said I, O Lord GOD, cease I beseech thee, by whom shall Iacob arise? for he is small.

6 The LORD repented for this. This also shall not be, saith the Lord GOD.

7 ¶ Thus he shewed me, and behold, the Lord stood vpon a wall *made by* a plumbe line, with a plumbe-line in his hand.

8 And the LORD said vnto me, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A plumbe line. Then said the Lord, Behold, I will set a plumbe-line in the midst of my people Israel, I will not againe passe by them any more.

9 And the high places of Isaac shall be desolate, and the Sanctuaries of Israel shalbe laid waste: and I will rise against the house of Ieroboam with the sword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah the Priest of Beth el sent to Ieroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to beare all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Ieroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captiue out of their owne land.

12 Also Amaziah said vnto Amos, O thou Seer, goe, flee thee away into the land of Iudah, and there eate bread, and prophecie there.

13 But prophesie not againe any more at Beth el: for it *is* the Kings ‖ Chappel, and it *is* the † kings Court.

14 ¶ Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I was no Prophet, neither was I a Prophets sonne but

* Chap. 5.13.
‖ Or, they will not, or haue not.
‖ Or, droppings.
‖ Or, valley.
‖ Or, grene wormes.
‖ Or, who of (or, for) Iacob shall stand.
‖ Or, Sanctuary.
† Heb. house of the king.

but I was an herdman, and a gatherer of ‖Sycamore fruite.

‖Or, wild figges.

15 And the LORD tooke mee † as I followed the flocke, and the LORD said vnto me, Goe, prophecie vnto my people Israel.

† Hebr. from behinde.

16 ¶ Now therefore heare thou the word of the LORD; Thou sayest, Prophecie not against Israel, and * drop not thy word against the house of Isaac.

*Ezek. 21.2.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Thy wife shalbe an harlot in the citie, and thy sonnes and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be diuided by line; and thou shalt die in a polluted land, and Israel shall surely goe into captiuitie forth of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By a basket of Summer fruit, is shewed the propinquitie of Israels end. 4 Oppression is reproued. 11 A famine of the word threatned.

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me, and behold, a basket of Summer fruit.

2 And he said, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A basket of Summer fruit. Then said the LORD vnto me, The end is come vpon my people of Israel; I will not againe passe by them any more.

3 And the songs of the Temples † shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord GOD, *there shall be* many dead bodies in euery place, they shal cast *them* foorth † with silence.

† Hebr. shall howle.

† Hebr. be silent.

4 ¶ Heare this, O ye that swallow vp the needy, euen to make the poore of the land to faile,

5 Saying, When wil the ‖ new Moone be gone, that we may sell corne? and the Sabbath, that wee may † set foorth wheate, making the Ephah small, and the shekel great, and † falsifying the balances by deceit?

‖Or, moneth.

† Hebr. open.

† Hebr. perverting the ballances of deceit.

6 That we may buy the poore for * siluer, and the needy for a paire of shooes; yea, and sell the refuse of the wheate?

* Chap. 2.6.

7 The LORD hath sworne by the excellencie of Iacob. Surely I will neuer forget any of their workes.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and euery one mourne that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise vp wholly as a flood: and it shall be cast out and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the Sunne to goe downe at noone, and I will darken the earth in the cleare day.

10 And I will turne your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation, and I will bring vp sackcloth vpon all loynes, and baldnesse vpon euery head: and I will make it as the mourning of an onely *sonne*, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the dates come, saith the Lord GOD, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD.

12 And they shall wander from Sea to Sea, and from the North euen to the East they shall runne to and fro to seeke the word of the LORD, and shal not finde it.

13 In that day shall the faire virgins and young men faint for thirst.

14 They that sweare by the sinne of Samaria, and say, Thy God, O Dan, liueth, and the maner of Beersheba liueth, euen they shall fall, and neuer rise vp againe.

CHAP. IX.

1 The certainty of the desolation. 11 The restoring of the Tabernacle of Dauid.

I Saw the Lord standing vpon the Altar, & he said, Smite the ‖ lintel of the doore, that the posts may shake: and ‖ cut them in the head all of them, and I wil slay the last of them with the sword: thee that fleeth of them, shall not flee away, and hee that escapeth of them, shall not be deliuered.

‖Or, piece. ‖ Or, morter. ‖ Or, them.

2 * Though they digge into hell, thence shall mine hand take them, though they climbe vp to heauen, thence will I bring them downe.

* Psal. 139.8, &c.

3 And though they hide themselues in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence, and though they be hid from my sight in the bottome of the Sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them.

4 And though they goe into captiuitie before their enemies, thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and * I will set mine eyes vpon them for euill, and not for good.

* Ier. 11.

5 And the Lord GOD of hosts is he that toucheth the land, and it shall melt, and all that dwelleth therein shall mourne, and it shall rise vp wholly like a flood, and shall be drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

6 *It is* he that buildeth his ‖ * stories in the heauen, and hath founded his ‖ troupe in the earth, he that * calleth for the waters of the Sea, and powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his Name.

‖Or, ascents. ‖Or, troupe. * Psal. 104.3. *Amos. 5.8.

7 Are ye not as children of the Ethiopians vnto me, O children of Israel, sayth the LORD? haue not I brought vp Israel out of the land of Egypt? and the * Philistines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir?

* Ier. 47.4.

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD *are* vpon the sinfull kingdome; and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth; sauing that I will not vtterly destroy the house of Iacob, saith the LORD.

9 For loe, I will command, and I will † sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as *corne* is sifted in a sieue, yet shall not the least † graine fall vpon the earth.

† Hebr. cause to wag. † Hebr. fanne.

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say, The euill shall not ouertake nor preuent vs.

11 ¶ In that day will I raise vp the * tabernacle of Dauid that is fallen, and ‖ close vp the breaches thereof, and I wil raise vp his ruines, and I will build it as in the dayes of old:

* Acts 15. ‖ Hebr. hedge vp. † Hebr. on whom my Name is called. † Hebr. decayed forth.

12 That they may possesse the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, † which are called by my name, saith the LORD that doeth this.

13 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the plowman shall ouertake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that † soweth seede, and the mountaines shall drop ‖ * sweete wine, and all the hils shall melt.

‖Or, new wine. * Ioel 3.18.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuitie of my people of Israel: and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit *them*, and they shall plant vineyards, and drinke the wine thereof: they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

15 And I wil plant them vpon their land, and they shall no more be pulled vp out of their land which I haue giuen them, saith the LORD thy God.

¶ OBA-

¶ OBADIAH.

1 *The destruction of Edom,* 3 *for their pride,* 10 *and for their wrong vnto Iacob.* 17 *The saluation and victory of Iacob.*

THe vision of Obadiah: Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning Edom: * We haue heard a rumour from the LORD, and an ambassadour is sent among the heathen: Arise ye, and let vs rise vp against her in battell.

2 Behold, I haue made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceiued thee: thou that dwellest in the clifts of the rocke, whose habitation is high, that saith in his heart, Who shal bring me downe to the ground?

4 * Though thou exalt thy selfe as an Eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the starres, thence will I bring thee downe, saith the LORD.

5 If * theeues came to thee, if robbers by night (how art thou cut off!) would they not haue stollen till they had enough? If the grape gatherers came to thee, would they not leaue ‖ *some* grapes?

6 How are *the things* of Esau searched out? *how* are his hid things sought vp?

7 All the men of thy confederacie haue brought thee euen to the border: † the men that were at peace with thee, haue deceiued thee, *and* preuailed against thee: † *they that eate* thy bread haue laide a wound vnder thee: there is none vnderstanding ‖ in him.

8 * Shall I not in that day saith the LORD, euen destroy the wise men out of Edom, and vnderstanding out of the mount of Esau?

9 And thy mighty men, O Teman, shall bee dismayed, to the end that euery one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

10 ¶ For thy * violence against thy brother Iacob, shame shall couer thee, and thou shalt bee cut off for euer.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side; in the day that the strangers carried away captiue his forces, & forreiners entred into his gates, and cast lots vpon Ierusalem, euen thou *wast* as one of them.

12 But ‖ thou shouldest not haue looked on the day of thy brother in the day that hee became a stranger, neither shouldest thou haue reioyced ouer the children of Iudah in the day of their destruction, neither shouldest thou haue † spoken proudly in the day of distresse.

13 Thou shouldest not haue entred into the gate of my people in the day of their calamitie: yea, thou shouldest not haue looked on their affliction in the day of their calamitie, nor haue laid *hands* on their ‖ substance in the day of their calamitie.

14 Neither shouldest thou haue stood in the crosse way to cut off those of his that did escape, neither shouldest thou haue ‖ deliuered vp those of his that did remaine in the day of distresse.

15 For the day of the LORD *is* neere vpon all the heathen: * as thou hast done it shall bee done vnto thee, thy reward shall returne vpon thine own head.

16 For as ye haue drunke vpon mine holy mountaine, *so* shall all the heathen drinke continually: yea, they shall drinke & they shall ‖ swallow down, and they shall be as though they had not beene.

17 ¶ But vpon mount Zion shall be ‖ deliuerance, and there ‖ shall be holinesse, and the house of Iacob shall possesse their possessions.

18 And the house of Iacob shall be a fire, and the house of Ioseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them and deuoure them, and there shall not bee *any* remaining of the house of Esau, for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

19 And they of the South shal possesse the mount of Esau, and they of the plain the Philistines: and they shall possesse the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Beniamin, *shall possesse* Gilead.

20 And the captiuitie of this hoste of the children of Israel *shall possesse* that of the Canaanites euen vnto Zarephah, and the captiuity of Ierusalem ‖ which *is* in Sepharad, shall possesse the cities of the South.

21 And * Sauiors shall come vp on mount Zion to iudge the mount of Esau, and the * kingdome shall be the LORDS.

‖ *Or, doe not behold, &c.*

† *Hebr. magnified thy mouth*

‖ *Or, forces.*

‖ *Or, shut vp.*

* Ezek. 35.15.

‖ *Or, sup vp.*

‖ *Or, they shall escape*

‖ *Or, it shall be holy.*

‖ *Or, shall possesse themselues in Sepharad.*

* 1. Tim. 4.16. Iames 5. 20.

* Luke 1.33.

¶ IONAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Ionah sent to Nineueh flieth to Tarshish.* 4 *Hee is bewrayed by a tempest,* 11 *throwen into the Sea,* 17 *and swallowed by a fish.*

NOw the Word of the LORD came vnto ‖ Ionah the sonne of Amittai, saying,

2 Arise, goe to Nineueh that * great citie, and cry against it: for their wickednesse is come vp before me.

3 But Ionah rose vp to flee vnto Tarshish, from the presence of the LORD, and went downe to Ioppa, and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he payed the fare thereof, and went downe into it, to goe with them vnto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD.

4 ¶ But the LORD † sent out a great wind into the Sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the Sea, so that the ship † was like to be broken.

5 Then the Mariners were afrayd, and cryed euery man vnto his god, and cast forth the wares that were in the ship, into the Sea, to lighten it of them: but Ionah was gone downe into the sides of the ship, and he lay, and was fast asleepe.

6 So the Shipmaster came to him, and said vnto him; What meanest thou, O sleeper? Arise, call vpon thy God, if so be that God will thinke vpon vs, that we perish not.

7 And they said euery one to his fellow, Come and let vs cast lots, that wee may know for whose cause this euill *is* vpon vs. So they cast lots, and the lot fell vpon Ionah.

8 Then said they vnto him, Tell vs we pray thee, for whose cause this euill *is* vpon vs: What is thine occupation? and whence commest thou? What *is* thy country? and of what people *art* thou?

† *Hebr. thought to be broken.*

9 And

9 And hee said vnto them, I *am* an Hebrew, and I feare the LORD the God of heauen, which hath made the sea and the dry land.

10 Then were the men †exceedingly afraid, and said vnto him, Why hast thou done this? (for the men knew that he had fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them.)

11 ¶ Then said they vnto him, What shall wee doe vnto thee, that the sea †may be calme vnto vs? (for the sea ‖wrought and was tempestuous.)

12 And he said vnto them, Take me vp, and cast me forth into the sea, so shall the sea be calme vnto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest *is* vpon you.

13 Neuertheles, the men †rowed hard to bring it to the land, but they could not: for the sea wrought, and was tempestuous against them.

14 Wherefore they cryed vnto the LORD, and said, Wee beseech thee, O LORD, wee beseech thee, Let vs not perish for this mans life, and lay not vpon vs innocent blood: for thou, O LORD hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they tooke vp Ionah, and cast him foorth into the sea, and the sea †ceased from her raging.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and †offered a sacrifice vnto the LORD, and made vowes.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow vp *Ionah, and Ionah was *in the* †belly of the fish, three daies, and three nights.

CHAP. II.

1 The prayer of Ionah. 10 Hee is deliuered from the fish.

THen Ionah prayed vnto the LORD his God, out of the fishes belly,

2 And said, I * cryed ‖by reason of mine affliction vnto the LORD, and he heard mee, out of the belly of ‖hell cryed I, *and* thou heardest my voice.

3 For thou hast cast me into the deepe, in the †midst of the Seas, and the floods compassed mee about: all thy billowes and thy waues passed ouer mee.

4 Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet I will looke againe toward thy holy Temple.

5 The *waters compassed me about euen to the soule, the depth closed me round about: the weeds were wrapt about my head.

6 I went downe to the †bottomes of the mountaines: the earth with her barres *was* about me for euer: yet hast thou brought vp my life from ‖corruption, O LORD my God.

7 When my soule fainted within me, I remembred the LORD, and my prayer came in vnto thee, into thine holy Temple.

8 They that obserue lying vanities, forsake their owne mercie.

9 But I will sacrifice vnto thee with the voyce of * thanksgiuing, I will pay that, that I haue vowed: * saluation *is* of the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto the fish, and it vomited out Ionah vpon the dry land.

CHAP. III.

1 Ionah sent againe, preacheth to the Ninuites. 5 Vpon their repentance, 10 God repenteth.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto Ionah the second time, saying,

2 Arise, goe vnto Nineueh that great citie, and preach vnto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Ionah arose and went vnto Nineueh, according to the word of the LORD: now Nineueh was an †exceeding great city of three daies iourney.

4 And Ionah began to enter into the city a dayes iourney, and he cryed, and said, Yet fourtie dayes, and Nineueh shall be ouerthrowen.

5 ¶ So the people of Nineueh * beleeued God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackecloth, from the greatest of them, euen to the least of them.

6 For word came vnto the king of Nineueh, and he arose from his throne, and he laide his robe from him, and couered *him* with sackecloth, and sate in ashes.

7 And he caused it to be proclaimed and † published through Nineueh (by the decree of the king and his †nobles) saying, Let neither man nor beast, herde nor flocke taste any thing, let them not feed, nor drinke water.

8 But let man and beast be couered with sackecloth, and cry mightily vnto God: yea, let them turne euery one from his euill way, and from the violence that *is* in their hands.

9 * Who can tell *if* God will turne and repent, and turne away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

10 ¶ And God saw their workes that they turned from their euill way, and God repented of the euill that he had said that he would doe vnto them, and he did *it* not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Ionah repining at Gods mercie, 4 is reproued by the type of a Gourd.

BVt it displeased Ionah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And hee prayed vnto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, * O LORD, *was* not this my saying, when I was yet in my countrey? Therefore I fledde before vnto Tarshish: for I knew that thou *art* a * gracious God, and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and repentest thee of the euill.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, Take, I beseech thee, my life from me; for it *is* better for me to die then to liue.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD, ‖Doest thou well to be angry?

5 So Ionah went out of the citie, and sate on the East side of the citie, and there made him a booth, and sate vnder it in the shadow, till hee might see what would become of the city.

6 And the LORD God prepared a †gourd, and made it to come vp ouer Ionah, that it might be a shadow ouer his head, to deliuer him from his griefe. So Ionah was †exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worme when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd, that it withered.

8 And it came to passe when the Sunne did arise, that God prepared a ‖vehement East winde, and the Sunne beat vpon the head of Ionah, that he fainted and wished in himself to die, and said, It is better for me to die, then to liue.

9 And God said to Ionah, ‖Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? and he said, ‖I doe well to be angry, euen vnto death.

10 Then said the LORD, Thou hast ‖pitty on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured neither madest it grow, which † came vp in a night, and perished in a night:

11 And should not I spare Nineueh, that great citie, wherein are more then fiue score thousand persons, that cannot discerne between their right hand and their left hand, and *also* much cattell?

¶ MICAH.

¶ MICAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Micah sheweth the wrath of God against Iacob, for idolatry.* 10 *He exhorteth to mourning.*

THe word of the LORD that came to Micah the Morasthite, in the dayes of Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah kings of Iudah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Ierusalem.

2 † Heare * all ye people, hearken, O earth, and all that therein is, and let the Lord GOD bee witnes against you, the Lord from his holy Temple.

3 For behold, the LORD commeth forth out of his * place, and will come downe and tread vpon the * high places of the earth.

4 And * the mountaines shall bee molten vnder him, and the valleys shalbe cleft as waxe before the fire, *and* as the waters that are powred downe † a steepe place.

5 For the transgression of Iacob *is* all this, and for the sinnes of the house of Israel: What *is* the transgression of Iacob? *Is* it not Samaria? and what *are* the high places of Iudah? *are* they not Ierusalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria *as* an heape of the field, *and as* plantings of a vineyard: and I will powre downe the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discouer the foundations thereof.

7 And all the grauen images thereof shalbe beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof shalbe burnt with the fire, and all the idoles thereof will I lay desolate: for the gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they shall returne to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will waile and howle, I will goe stript and naked: I will make a wayling like the dragons, and mourning as the † owles.

9 For ‖ her wound *is* incurable, for it is come vnto Iudah: he is come vnto the gate of my people, *euen* to Ierusalem.

10 ¶ * Declare yee *it* not at Gath, weepe ye not at all: in the house of ‖ Aphrah * roule thy selfe in the dust.

11 Passe yee away, thou † inhabitant of ‖ Saphir, hauing thy * shame naked; the inhabitant of ‖ Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of ‖ Beth-ezel, he shall receiue of you his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth ‖ waited carefully for good, but euill came downe from the LORD vnto the gate of Ierusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, bind the charet to the swift beast: thee *is* the beginning of the sinne to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou giue presents ‖ to Moresheth Gath: the houses of ‖ Achzib *shall be* a lie to the kings of Israel.

15 Yet will I bring an heire vnto thee, O inhabitant of Mareshah: ‖ he shall come vnto Adullam, the glory of Israel.

16 Make thee * bald, and poll thee for thy delicate children, inlarge thy baldnesse as the Eagle, for they are gone into captiuity from thee.

CHAP. II.

1 *Against oppressors.* 4 *A lamentation.* 7 *A reproofe of insultive and idolatry.* 12 *A promise of restoring Iacob.*

WOe to them that deuise iniquitie, and worke euill vpon their beds: when the morning is light, they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they couet * fields and take *them* by violence: and houses, and take *them* away: so they oppresse a man and his house, euen a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, against this family doe I deuise an euill, from which ye shall not remoue your neckes, neither shall yee go haughtily: for this time *is* euill.

4 ¶ In that day shal one take vp a parable against you, and lament with a † dolefull lamentation, *and* say, We be vtterly spoyled: hee hath changed the portion of my people: how hath hee removed it from mee? ‖ turning away hee hath deuided our fields.

5 Therefore thou shalt haue none that shall * cast a cord by lot in the Congregation of the LORD.

6 ‖ † * Prophesie yee not, *say they to them that* prophesie: they shal not prophesie to them, *that* they shall not take shame.

7 ¶ O thou that art named the house of Iacob, is the Spirit of the LORD ‖ straitened? *are* these his doings? doe not my wordes doe good to him that walketh † vprightly?

8 † Euen of late my people is risen vp as an enemy: yee pull off the robe † with the garment from them that passe by securely, as men auerse from warre.

9 The ‖ women of my people haue yee cast out from their pleasant houses, from their children haue ye taken away my glory for euer.

10 Arise yee and depart, for this *is* not *your* rest: because it is polluted it shall destroy *you* euen with a sore destruction.

11 If a man ‖ walking in the spirit and falshood, doe lie, *saying*, I will prophesie vnto thee of wine and of strong drinke, he shal euen be the prophet of this people.

12 ¶ I will surely assemble, O Iacob, all of thee: I will surely gather the remnant of Israel, I will put them together as the sheepe of Bozrah, as the flocke in the midst of their fold; they shal make great noise by reason of *the multitude of* men.

13 The breaker is come vp before them: they haue broken vp, and haue passed thorow the gate, and are gone out by it, & their king shall passe before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

1 *The cruelty of the princes.* 5 *The falshood of the prophets.* 8 *The securitie of them both.*

AND I said, Heare, I pray you, O heads of Iacob, and yee princes of the house of Israel: *is it* not for you to know iudgement?

2 Who hate the good, and loue the euill, who plucke off their skinne from off them, and their flesh from off their bones.

3 Who also eate the flesh of my people, and flay their skinne from off them, and they breake their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the caldron.

4 Then shall they cry vnto the LORD, but hee will not heare them: he will euen hide his face from them at that time, as they haue behaued themselues ill in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD concerning the Pro-

*Isa. 5.8.
Or, defraud.

† Hebr. with a lamentation of lamentations.
Or, in stead of vesting.
* Deut. 32.8.9.
Or, prophesie not as they prophesie.
† Hebr. drop, &c.
* Isai. 30. 10
‖ Or, shortened.
† Hebr. vprights.
† Hebr. yester-day.
† Hebr. euer against a garment.
‖ Or, wars
Or, walke with the wind and lie falsely.

*Chap. 2.11. prophets that make my people erre, that *bite with their teeth, and crie, Peace: and he that putteth not into their mouthes, they euen prepare warre against him:

†Hebr. from a vision. †Hebr. from diuining. †Hebr. vpper lip. 6 Therefore night *shall be* vnto you, † that yee shall not haue a vision, and it shalbe darke vnto you, † that ye shall not diuine, and the Sunne shall goe downe ouer the prophets, and the day shalbe darke ouer them.

7 Then shall the Seers be ashamed, and the diuiners confounded: yea, they shal all couer their † lips, for *there is* no answere of God.

8 ¶ But truely I am full of power by the Spirit of the LORD and of iudgement, and of might, to declare vnto Iacob his transgression, and to Israel his sinne.

9 Heare this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Iacob, and princes of the house of Israel, that abhorre iudgement, and peruert all equitie.

*Ezek. 22. 27. Zeph. 3.3. †Hebr. bloods. † Hebr. saying. *Ierem. 26. 18. 10 They build vp Zion with *† blood, and Ierusalem with iniquitie.

11 The heads thereof iudge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof diuine for money: yet will they leane vpon the LORD, † and say, Is not the LORD among vs? none euill can come vpon vs.

12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake be *plowed *as* a field and Ierusalem shall become heapes, and the mountaine of the house, as the high places of the forrest.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The glory, 3 peace, 8 kingdome, 11 and victory of the Church.

*Isa. 2.2, &c. BVt *in the last dayes it shall come to passe, *that* the mountaine of the house of the LORD shalbe established in the top of the mountaine, and it shall be exalted aboue the hilles, and people shall flow vnto it.

2 And many nations shall come and say, Come, and let vs goe vp to the mountaine of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Iacob, and hee will teach vs of his wayes, and wee will walke in his paths: for the law shall goe foorth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And he shall iudge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afarre off, and they shall beat *Isa. 2.4. Ioel 3.10. ‖Or, fishes. their swords into * plow shares, and their speares into ‖ pruning hookes: nation shall not lift vp a sword against nation, neither shal they learne warre any more.

4 But they shall sit euery man vnder his vine, and vnder his figtree, and none shall make *them* afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hostes hath spoken *it*.

5 For all people will walke euery one in the name of his god, and we will walke in the Name of the LORD our God for euer and euer.

6 In that day, saith the LORD, will I assemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driuen out, and her that I haue afflicted.

*Zeph. 3. 19. *Dan. 7. 14. Luke 1.33. 7 And I will make her that *halted a remnant, and her that was cast farre off a strong nation: and the LORD *shall reigne ouer them in mount Zion from henceforth, euen for euer.

8 ¶ And thou, O towre of the flocke, the strong hold of the daughter of Zion, vnto thee shal it come euen the first dominion, the kingdome shall come to the daughter of Ierusalem.

9 Now why doest thou crie out aloud? *is there* no King in thee? is thy counseller perished? for pangs haue taken thee, as a woman in trauell.

10 Be in paine, and labor to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in trauell: for now shalt thou go forth out of the citie, and thou shalt dwell in the field, & thou shalt go euen to Babylon: there shalt thou bee deliuered: there the LORD shall redeeme thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ Now also many nations are gathered against thee that say, Let her bee defiled, and let our eye looke vpon Zion

12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither vnderstand they his counsell: for hee shall gather them as the sheaues into the floore.

13 Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horne yron, and I will make thy hoones brasse, and thou shalt beate in pieces many people: and I will consecrate their gaine vnto the LORD, and their substance vnto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 The birth of Christ: 4 His kingdome: 8 His conquest.

NOw gather thy selfe in troupes, O daughter of troupes: hee hath laid siege against vs: they shall smite the Iudge of Israel with a rod vpon the cheeke.

*Matth. 2.6. Ioh. 7.42. 2 But thou *Beth-lehem Ephratah, *though* thou bee little among the thousands of Iudah, *yet* out of thee shall he come forth vnto me, *that is* to be ruler in Israel: whose goings forth *haue been* from of old, † from euerlasting. † Hebr. dayes of eternitie.

3 Therefore will he giue them vp, vntill the time that she which trauaileth hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren shall returne vnto the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And he shall stand and ‖ feed in the strength of the LORD, in the Maiestie of the Name of the LORD his God, and they shall abide: for now shal he be great vnto the ends of the earth ‖ Or, rule

5 And this *man* shalbe the peace when the Assyrian shall come into our land: and when hee shall tread in our palaces, then shall wee raise against him seuen shepheards, and eight † principall men † Hebr. princes of men.

6 And they shall † waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod in the entrances thereof; thus shall hee deliuer *vs* from the Assyrian, when he commeth into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders. † Or, eate vp

7 And the remnant of Iacob shall be in the midst of many people, as a deaw from the LORD, as the showres vpon the grasse that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sonnes of men. *Hebr. her owne sword*

8 ¶ And the remnant of Iacob shalbe among the Gentiles, in the midst of many people, as a lion among the beasts of the forrest, as a yong lion among the flockes of ‖ sheepe: who if he goe through, both treadeth downe, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliuer. ‖ Or, goats

9 Thine hand shalbe lift vp vpon thine aduersaries, and all thine enemies shalbe cut off.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy charets.

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw downe all thy strong holds.

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand, and thou shalt haue no more Soothsayers.

13 Thy grauen images also will I cut off, and thy ‖ standing images out of the midst of thee: and thou shalt no more worship the worke of thine hands. ‖ Or, statues.

14 And I will plucke vp thy groues out of the midst of thee: so will I destroy thy ‖ cities. ‖ Or, roots.

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger, and fury vpon the heathen, *such* as they haue not heard.

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

1 Gods controuersie for vnkindnesse, 6 for ignorance, 10 for iniustice, 16 and for idolatry.

HEare ye now what the LORD saith, Arise, contend thou before the * mountaines, and let the hils heare thy voyce.

2 Heare ye, O mountaines, the LORDS controuersie, and yee strong foundations of the earth, for the LORD hath a controuersie with his people, and he will plead with Israel.

3 O my people, what haue I done vnto thee, and wherein haue I wearied thee? testifie against me.

4 For I brought thee vp out of the land of * Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of seruants, and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

5 ¶ O my people, remember now what * Balak king of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the sonne of Beor answered him from * Shittim vnto Gilgal, that yee may know the righteousnesse of the LORD.

6 ¶ Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, and bow my selfe before the most high God? shall I come before him with burnt offrings, with calues of a yeere old?

7 Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rammes, or with ten ‖ thousands of riuers of oyle? shall I giue my first borne *for* my transgression, the fruite of my † body *for* the sinne of my soule?

8 He hath * shewed thee, O man, what *is* good; and what doeth the LORD require of thee, but to doe iustly, and to loue mercy, and to † walke humbly with thy God?

9 The LORDS voice crieth vnto the citie, and ‖ the man of wisdome shall see thy Name: heare ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

10 ¶ *Are* there yet the treasures of wickednesse in the house of the wicked, and the † scant measure that is abominable?

11 ‖ Shall I count *them* pure with the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitfull weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof haue spoken lies, and their tongue is deceitfull in their mouth.

13 Therefore also will I make thee sicke in smiting thee, in making *thee* desolate, because of thy sinnes.

14 Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied, and thy casting downe *shall be* in the middest of thee, and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliuer: & that which thou deliuerest, will I giue vp to the sword.

15 Thou shalt * sowe, but thou shalt not reape: thou shalt tread the oliues, but thou shalt not annoint thee with oyle: and sweet wine, but shalt not drinke wine.

16 ¶ For ‖ the statutes of * Omri are kept, and all the workes of the house of * Ahab, and ye walke in their counsels, that I should make thee a ‖ desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore ye shall beare the reproch of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Church complaining of her small number, 3 and the generall corruption, 5 putteth her confidence, not in men, but in God. 8 She triumpheth ouer her enemies. 14 God comforteth her by promises, 16 by confusion of the enemies, 18 and by his mercies.

WO is me, for I am as when they haue gathered the † Summer fruites, as the grape-gleanings of the vintage: *there is* no cluster to eate: my soule desired the first ripe fruit.

2 The * ‖ good man is perished out of the earth, and *there is* none vpright among men: they all lie in wait for blood: they hunt euery man his brother with a net.

3 ¶ That they may doe euill with both ‖ hands earnestly, the prince asketh, and the iudge *asketh* for a reward: and the great man he vttereth his † mischieuous desires: so they wrap it vp.

4 The best of them *is* as a brier: the most vpright *is sharper* then a thorne hedge: the day of thy watchmen, *and* thy visitation commeth, now shall be their perplexitie.

5 ¶ Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keepe the doores of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosome.

6 For * the sonne dishonoureth the father: the daughter riseth vp against her mother: the daughter in law against her mother in law; a mans enemies *are* the men of his owne house.

7 Therefore I will looke vnto the LORD: I will wait for the God of my saluation, my God will heare me.

8 ¶ Reioyce not against me, O mine enemie, When I fall, I shall arise, when I sit in darknesse, the LORD *shall be* a light vnto me.

9 I will beare the indignation of the LORD, because I haue sinned against him vntil he plead my cause, and execute iudgement for me: he will bring me forth in the light, *and* I shall behold his righteousnesse.

10 Then ‖ shee that is mine enemy shall see it, and shame shall couer her * which said vnto me, Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes shall behold her: now shall † she be troden downe as the mire of the streets.

11 *In* the day that thy * walles are to be built, in that day shall the decree be farre removed.

12 *In* that day also he shal come even to thee from Assyria, and ‖ *from* the fortified cities, and *from* the fortresse, even to the riuer, and from sea to sea, and *from* mountaine to mountaine.

13 ‖ Notwithstanding the land shall be desolate, because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

14 ¶ ‖ Feed thy people with thy rod, the flocke of thine heritage, which dwell solitary in the wood in the midst of Carmel: let them feed in Bashan and Gilead, as in the dayes of old.

15 According to the dayes of thy comming out of the land of Egypt, will I shew vnto him marueilous things.

16 ¶ The nations shall see and be confounded at all their might: they shall lay their hand vpon *their* mouth: their eares shalbe deafe.

17 They shall licke the * dust like a serpent, they shall moue out of their holes like ‖ wormes of the earth: they shalbe afraid of the LORD our God, and shall feare because of thee.

18 Who is a God like vnto thee, that * pardoneth iniquitie, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for euer, because he delighteth in mercy.

19 He will turne againe, he will haue compassion vpon vs: he will subdue our iniquities, and thou wilt cast all their sinnes into the depths of the Sea.

20 Thou wilt performe the truth to Iacob, *and* the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworne vnto our fathers from the dayes of old.

CHAP. I.

The maiestie of God in goodnesse to his people, and seuerities against his enemies.

THE burden of Nineueh. The booke of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

2 ¶ God is ‖iealous, and the LORD reuengeth: the LORD reuengeth, and is † furious, the LORD will take vengeance on his aduersaries, and hee reserueth *wrath* for his enemies.

‖Or, *the Lord is a iealous God and a reuenger, &c*

3 The LORD is *slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit *the wicked*: the LORD hath his way in the whirlewinde, and in the storme, and the clouds *are* the dust of his feet.

*Exod. 20.5.

†Heb. *that hath fury.*

*Exod. 34.7.

4 He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and drieth vp all the riuers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the flowre of Lebanon languisheth.

5 The mountaines quake at him, and the hilles melt, and the earth is burnt at his presence, yea the world and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can stand before his indignation? and who can † abide in the fiercenesse of his anger? his fury is powred out like fire, and the rockes are throwen downe by him.

†Hebr. *stand vp.*

7 The LORD is good, a ‖ strong hold in the day of trouble, and he knoweth them that trust in him.

‖ Or, *strength.*

8 But with an ouerrunning flood hee will make an vtter end of the place thereof, and darknesse shal pursue his enemies.

†Hebr. *a counsell.*

9 What doe ye imagine against the LORD: hee will make an vtter end: affliction shall not rise vp the second time.

10 For while they be folden together *as* thornes, and while they are drunken *as* drunkards, they shall be deuoured as stubble fully drie.

‖Or, *If they would haue bene at peace, so should they haue bene many, and so should they haue bene shorne, & hee should haue passed away.*

11 There is one come out of thee, that imagineth euill against the LORD: † a wicked counseller.

†Hebr. *Belial.*

12 Thus saith the LORD, ‖ Though they *be* quiet, and likewise many, yet thus shal they be † cut downe when he shall passe thorow: though I haue afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

‖Or, *Thus saith the LORD, Though they be quiet, and likewise many, yet thus shal they be cut downe when he shall passe thorow: though I haue afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.*

†Hebr. *shorne.*

13 For now will I breake his yoke from off thee, and will burst thy bonds in sunder.

14 And the LORD hath giuen a commandement concerning thee, *that* no more of thy name be sowen out of the house of thy gods: will I cut off the grauen image, and the molten image, I will make thy graue, for thou art vile.

*Isa. 52.7 rom. 10. 15.

15 Behold vpon the *mountaines the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, O Iudah, † keepe thy solemne feastes, performe thy vowes: for the ‖ wicked shal no more passe thorow thee, he is vtterly cut off.

†He shall ‖Hebr. *Belial.*

CHAP. II.

The fearefull and victorious armes of God against Nineueh.

‖ HEE that dasheth in pieces, is come vp before thy face: keepe the munition, watch the way: make *thy* loines strong, fortifie *thy* power mightily.

‖Or, *the disperser, or hammer.*

2 *For the LORD hath turned away the excellency of Iacob, as the excellency of Israel: for the empticrs haue emptied them out, and marred their vine branches.

*Isa. 10. 33.

3 The shield of his mighty men is made red, ‖ valiant men are in scarlet: the charets *shalbe* with ‖ flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the firre trees shalbe terribly shaken.

‖Or, *the pride of Iacob, and the pride of Israel.*

‖Or, *they are scarlet.*

4 The charets shall rage in the streets, they shall iustle one against another in the broad waies: † they shall seeme like torches, they shall runne like the lightnings.

†Hebr. *their sight.*

5 He shal recount his ‖ worthies: they shall stumble in their walk: they shall make haste to the wall thereof, and the † defence shall be prepared.

‖Or, *gallants.*

†Hebr. *acting couert.*

6 The gates of the riuers shalbe opened, and the palace shalbe ‖ dissolued.

‖Or, *molten.*

7 And ‖ Huzzab shalbe led away captiue, she shal be brought vp, and her maids shall lead *her* as with the voyce of doues, tabring vpon their breasts.

‖Or, *she shall be led away captiue, she shal be brought vp, and her maids shall lead her as with the voyce of doues, tabring vpon their breasts.*

8 But Nineueh is ‖ of olde like a poole of water: yet they shall flee away. Stand, stand, *shall they cry*: but none shall ‖ looke backe.

‖Or, *is like a poole of water: but she and her waters shall flee away.*

‖Or, *there is a flood of waters.*

9 Take ye the spoile of siluer, take the spoile of gold: ‖ for there is none end of the store, and glory out of all the † pleasant furniture.

‖Or, *for the vessels are multiplied.*

10 Shee is emptie, and voyde, and waste, and the * heart melteth, and the knees smite together, and much paine is in all loynes, and the faces of them all gather blacknesse.

‖Or, *she is emptie, and that shee should be voyde, and waste, and the heart melteth, and the knees smite together, and much paine is in all loynes, and the faces of them all gather blacknesse.*

11 Where is the dwelling of the lions, and the feeding place of the yong lions? where the lion, *euen* the old lion walked, and the lions whelpe, and none made *them* afraid.

‖Or, *euen them that were in the old lion walked, and the lions whelpe, and none made them afraid.*

12 The lyon did teare in pieces enough for his whelps, *and* strangled for his lionesses, and filled his holes with pray, and his dennes with rauine

‖Or, *their dennes &c.*

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will burne her charets in the smoke, and the sword shall deuoure thy yong lions, and I will cut off thy pray from the earth, and the voice of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

*Ezek. 26.7, 8.

CHAP. III.

The miserable ruine of Nineueh.

WOe to the † * bloody citie, it is all full of lies *and* robbery, the pray departeth not,

†Hebr. *of blouds.*

*Ezek. 24.9. Hab. 2.12.

2 The noise of a whip, and the noise of the rattling of the wheeles, and of the pranfing horses, and of the iumping charets.

3 The horseman lifteth vp both the ‖ bright sword and the glittering speare, *and there is* a multitude of slaine, and a great number of carkeises: and *there is* none end of their corpses: they stumble vpon their corpses,

‖Hebr. *flame of the sword.*

4 Because of the multitude of the whoredomes of the well fauoured harlot, the mistresse of witchcrafts, that selleth nations thorow her whoredoms, and families thorow her witchcrafts.

‖Or, *of the sword.*

5 Behold, *I am against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will discouer thy skirts vpon thy face, and I will shew the nations thy nakednesse, and the kingdomes thy shame.

*Isa. ezek 37.

6 And I will cast abominable filth vpon thee, and make thee vile, and will set thee as a gazing stocke.

7 And it shall come to passe, *that* all they that looke vpon thee, shall flee from thee, and say: Nineueh is laid waste, who will bemoane her? whence shall I seeke comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better then ‖ populous No, that was scituate among the riuers, *that had* the waters round about it, whose rampart *was* the sea, *and* her wal *was* from the sea?

‖Or, *rather then populous No, that was scituate among the riuers, that had the waters round about it, whose rampart was the sea, and her wal was from the sea?*

9 Ethiopia and Egypt were her strength, and it

was

was infinite, Put and Lubim were †thy helpers.

10 Yet was she caried away, she went into captiuity: her yong children also were dashed in pieces at the top of all the streets: and they cast lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chaines.

11 Thou also shalt be * drunken: thou shalt be hid, thou also shalt seeke strength because of the enemie.

12 All thy strongholds *shall be like* figtrees with the first ripe figs: if they be shaken, they shall euen fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the midst of thee *are* women: the gates of the land shalbe set wide open vnto thine enemies, the fire shall deuoure thy barres.

14 Draw thee waters for the siege: fortifie thy strong holds, goe into clay and tread the morter: make strong the bricke kill.

15 There shall the fire deuoure thee: the sword shall cut thee off: it shall eate thee vp like the canker worme: make thy selfe many as the canker worme, make thy selfe many as the locusts.

16 Thou hast multiplied thy merchants aboue the starres of heauen: the canker worme ‖ spoileth and fleeth away. ‖ *Or, forceth him.*

17 The crowned *are* as the locusts, and thy captaines as the great grashoppers which campe in the hedges in the cold day: *but* when the Sunne ariseth, they flee away, and their place is not knowen where they *are*.

18 Thy shepheards slumber, O king of Assyria: thy ‖ nobles shall dwell *in the dust*: thy people is ‖ scattered vpon the mountaines, and no man gathereth *them*. ‖ *Or, vnlaieth them.*

19 There is no †healing of thy bruise, thy wound is grieuous: all that heare the bruit of thee, shall clap the hands ouer thee: for vpon whom hath not thy wickednesse passed continually. †*Hebr. making.*

¶ HABAKKVK.

CHAP. I.

1 *Vnto Habakkuk complaining of the iniquity of the land,* 5 *is shewed the fearful vengeance by the Caldeans.* 12 *He complaineth that vengeance should be executed by them who are farre worse.*

THe burden which Habakkuk the Prophet did see.

2 O LORD, how long shal I cry, and thou wilt not heare! *euen* cry out vnto thee *of* violence, & thou wilt not saue?

3 Why doest thou shew me iniquitie, and cause me to behold grieuance? for spoiling and violence *are* before me: and there are *that* raise vp strife and contention.

4 Therefore the Law is slacked, and iudgement doeth neuer goe forth: for the * wicked doth compasse about the righteous: therfore ‖ wrong iudgement proceedeth. ‖ *Or, crooked.*

5 ¶ Behold ye * among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marueilously: for I wil worke a worke in your dayes, *which* ye will not beleeue, though it be told *you*.

6 For loe, I raise vp the Caldeans, that bitter and hasty nation, which shal march through the †bredth of the land, to possesse the dwelling places *that are* not theirs. †*Or, wide.*

7 They are terrible and dreadfull, ‖ their iudgement and their dignity shal proceed of themselues. ‖ *Or, from.*

8 Their horses also are swifter then the leopards, and are more †fierce then the * euening wolues: and their horsemen shal spread themselues, & their horsemen shal come from farre, they shall flie as the Eagle *that* hasteth to eate. †*Or, cruell.*

9 They shal come all for violence: †their faces shall sup vp *as* the East winde, and they shal gather the captiuitie as the sand. †*Or, the faces of them all.*

10 And they shall scoffe at the kings, and the Princes *shall be* a scorne vnto them? they shall deride euery strong holde: for they shall heape dust and take it.

11 Then shall *his* minde change, and he shal passe ouer, and offend, *imputing* this his power vnto his God.

12 ¶ *Art* thou not from euerlasting, O LORD my God, mine Holy one? we shal not die: O LORD, thou hast ordained them for iudgement, & O mighty God, thou hast †stablished them for correction. †*Or, prepared.*

13 *Thou art* of purer eyes then to behold euil, and canst not looke on ‖ iniquity: wherefore lookest ‖ *Or, grieuance.* thou vpon them that deale treacherously, *and* holdest thy tongue when the wicked deuoureth the man that is more righteous then hee?

14 And makest men as the fishes of the sea, as the ‖ creeping things that *haue* no ruler ouer them. ‖ *Or, moouable.*

15 They take vp all of them with the angle: they catch them in their net, and gather them in their ‖ dragge, therefore they reioyce and are glad. ‖ *Or, sweepe.*

16 Therefore they sacrifice vnto their net, and burne incense vnto their dragge: because by them their portion *is* fat, and their meate ‖ plenteous. ‖ *Or, daintie.*

17 Shall they therefore empty their net, and not *cease* †*Hebr. fat.* spare continually to slay the nations?

CHAP. II.

1 *Vnto Habakkuk, waiting for an answere,* 4 *is shewed that he must waite by faith.* 5 *The iudgements vpon the Caldeans for vnsatiablenesse,* 9 *for couetousnesse* 12 *for cruelty,* 15 *for drunkennesse,* 18 *and for idolatrie.*

I Wil * stand vpon my watch, and set me vpon the †tower, and will watch to see what he will say ‖ vnto me, and what I shall answere ‖ when I am reproued. *Isa 21,8* †*Hebr. fortresse.* ‖ *Or, in me.* ‖ *Or, when I am reproued.*

2 And the LORD answered me, and said, Write the vision, and make it plaine vpon tables, that hee may runne that readeth it. ‖ *Or, in the place.*

3 For the vision is yet for an appointed time, *but* at the end it shal speake, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it, because it will * surely come, it will not tary. ‖ *Or, to the time.* *Heb. vpright.* *Heb. to the end.*

4 Behold, his soule *which* is lifted vp, is not vpright in him, but the * iust shal liue by his faith. ‖ *Or, proude or arrogant.* * Hebr. 5

5 ¶ ‖ Yea also, because he transgresseth by wine, he is a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his desire as hell, and is as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth vnto him all nations, and heapeth vnto him all people: ‖ *Or, when.* *Iohn 3. 34. rom. 7. gal. 3. 11. hebr.*

6 Shall not all these take vp a parable against him, and a taunting prouerbe against him, and say, ‖ Woe to him that increaseth *that which* is not his: *how* long? and to him that ladeth himselfe with thicke clay. *1 Or, how.* ‖ *Or, hoe.*

7 Shall they not rise vp suddenly that shal bite thee? and awake that shall vexe thee? and thou shalt be for bootes vnto them:

8 Because thou hast spoyled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoyle thee: because

† Hebr. bloods.
*Iere. 22. 13.
‖Or, gaineth an euill gaine.
† Hebr. palme of the hand.
‖Or, piece, or fitning.
‖Or, witnesse against it.
*Ezec. 24. 9. nah. 3. 1.
† Hebr. bloods.
‖Or, in vaine.
‖Or, by knowing the glory of the Lord.
*Isa. 11. 9
‖Or, mone with shame then with glory.
* Iere. 25. 28.
*Iere. 10. 8, 14. zec. 10. 2.
† Heb. the fashioner of his fashion.

of mens † blood, and for the violence of the land, of the citie, and of all that dwell therein.

9 ¶ Woe to him that * ‖ coueteth an euill couetousnes to his house, that he may set his nest on hie that he may be deliuered from the †power of euill.

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house, by cutting off many people & hast sinned against thy soule

11 For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the ‖ beame out of the timber ‖ shall answere it,

12 ¶ Woe to him that buildeth a towne with * † blood, and stablisheth a citie by iniquitie.

13 Behold, *is it* not of the Lord of hostes, that the people shal labour in the very fire, and the people shall weary them selues for ‖ very vanitie?

14 For the earth shall be filled ‖ with the *knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters couer the Sea.

15 ¶ Woe vnto him that giueth his neighbour drinke: that puttest thy bottell to *him*, and makest *him* drunken also, that thou mayest looke on their nakednesse.

16 Thou art filled ‖ with shame for glory: *drink thou also, and let thy foreskinne be vncouered: the cup of the LORDS right hand shalbe turned vnto thee, and shamefull spuing *shall be* on thy glory.

17 For the violence of Lebanon shal couer thee and the spoile of beasts *which* made them afraid, because of mens blood, and for the violence of the land of the citie, and of all that dwell therein.

18 ¶ What profiteth the grauen image, that the maker thereof hath grauen it; the molten image, and a *teacher of lies, that † the maker of his work trusteth therein, to make dumbe idoles?

19 Woe vnto him that saith to the wood, Awake: to the dumbe stone, Arise, it shall teach: behold, it is laid ouer with golde and siluer, and *there is* no breath at all in the middest of it.

20 But *the Lord is* in his holy Temple: † let all the earth keepe silence before him,

CHAP. III.

1 Habakkuk in his prayer, trembleth at Gods Maiestie
17 The confidence of his faith.

A Prayer of Habakkuk the Prophet ‖ vpon Sigionoth.

2 O LORD, I haue heard † thy speech *and was* afraid: O LORD, I recelue thy worke in the midst of the yeeres, in the middest of the yeeres make knowen, in wrath remember mercy.

3 God came from ‖ Teman, and the Holy one from mount Paran, Selah. His glory couered the heauens and the earth was full of his prayse:

4 And *his* brightnesse was as the light: he had ‖ hornes comming out of his hand, and there was the ‖ hiding of his power:

5 Before him went the pestilence, and ‖ burning coales went forth at his feete.

6 He stood and measured the earth: hee beheld and droue a sunder the nations and the euerlasting mountains were scattered the perpetuall hilles did bow his wayes *are* euerlasting.

7 I saw the tents of ‖ Cushan ‖ in affliction: and the curtaines of the land of Midian did tremble.

8 Was the Lord displeased against the riuers? *was* thine anger against the riuers? *was* thy wrath against the sea, that thou didst ride vpon thine horses, *and* ‖ thy charets of saluation?

9 Thy bow was made quite naked *according* to the oaths of the tribes, *euen thy* word. Selah. ‖ Thou didst cleaue the earth with riuers.

10 The mountaines saw thee, *and* they trembled: the ouer flowing of the water passed by: the deepe vttered his voice, *and* lift vp his hands on high.

11 The Sunne and Moone stood still in their habitation ‖ at the light of thine *arrowes they went, and at the shining of thy glittering speare.

12 Thou didst march through the land in indignation, thou didst thresh the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wentest fourth for the saluation of thy people, *euen* for saluatiō with thine Anointed, thou ‖ woundest the head out of the house of the wicked, † by discouering the foundation vnto ‖ neck. Selah.

14 Thou didst strike through with his staues the head of his villages: they † came out as a whirlewinde to scatter me: their reioycing *was* as to deuoure the poore secretly.

15 Thou didst walke through the Sea with thine horses, *through* the heape of great waters.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled, my lips quiuered at the voice: rottennesse entred into my bones, and I trembled in my selfe, that I might rest in the day of trouble; when he commeth vp vnto the people, he will ‖ inuade them with his troupes.

17 ¶ Although the figtree shal not blossome, neither *shall* fruit *be* in the vines; the labour of the Oliue shall † faile, and the fields shall yeeld no meate, the flocke shall be cut off from the folde, and there *shall be* no herde in the stalles:

18 Yet I will reioyce in the LORD: I will ioy in the God of my saluation.

19 The LORD God *is* my strength, and he will make my feete like *feete*, and he will make me to walke vpon mine high places. To the chiefe singer on my † stringed instruments.

‖ Or, according to variable songes or notes, called in Hebrew, Shigionoth.
† Heb. thy report, or thy hearing.
‖ Or, preserue aliue.
‖ Or, the South
‖ Or, burning flame.
‖ Or, burning coales.
‖ Or, tents.
‖ Or, thy chariots.
‖ Or, thy bow was made naked.
‖ Or, thou didst cleaue.
‖ Or, didst chase.
‖ Or, the ouer flowing of the water passed.
‖ Or, the deepe vttered.
‖ Or, at the light.
‖ Or, at the shining.
‖ Or, in indignation.
‖ Or, in anger.
‖ Or, wounded.
† Heb. by discouering.
† Heb. came out.
‖ Or, to deuoure.
† Heb. were moued.
‖ Or, inuade.
† Heb. faile.
‖ Heb. meate.
*1. Sam. 2. 4. psal. 18. 34. Hab. 2. 4. gene. 49. 23.
† Heb. stringed instruments.

¶ ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

Gods seuere iudgements against Iudah for diuers sinnes.

THe word of the LORD which came vnto Zephaniah the sonne of Cushi, the sonne of Gedaliah, the sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Hizkiah, in the dayes of Iosh, the sonne of Amon King of Iudah.

2 ‖ I will vtterly consume all things from off † the land, saith the LORD.

3 I will consume man and beast: I will consume the fowles of the heauen, & the fishes of the sea, and the ‖ stumbling blocks with the wicked, and I will cut off man from off the land, sayth the LORD.

4 I will also stretch out mine hand vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, *and* the name of the Chemarims with the priests.

5 And them that worship the host of heauen vpon the house tops, & them that worship, *and* ‖ sweare by the LORD, *and* that sweare by Malcham:

6 And them that are turned backe from the LORD, and those that haue not sought the LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the LORD GOD: for the day of the LORD is at hand: for the

‖ Or, swearing.
‖ Or, Lord.

the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice: he hath † bid his guests.

8 And it shall come to passe in the day of the LORDS sacrifice, that I will † punish the princes and the kings children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparell.

9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leape on the threshold, which fill their masters houses with violence and deceit.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, sayth the LORD, *that there shall be* the noise of a cry from the fish-gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hills.

11 Howle ye inhabitants of Maktesh, for all the merchant people are cut downe: all they that beare silver, are cut off.

12 And it shall come to passe at that time, *that* I will search Ierusalem with candles, and punish the men that are † setled on their lees, that say in their heart, The LORD will not doe good, neither will he doe euill.

13 Therefore their goods shall become a boottie, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but not inhabite *them*, and they shall plant vineyards, but not drinke the wine thereof.

14 The great day of the LORD *is* neere, it is neere, and hasteth greatly, *euen* the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

15 That day *is* a * day of wrath, a day of trouble and distresse, a day of wastenesse and desolation, a day of darkenesse and gloominesse, a day of clouds and thicke darkenesse,

16 A day of the trumpet and alarme against the fenced cities, and against the high towres.

17 And I will bring distresse vpon men, that they shall walke like blind men, because they haue sinned against the LORD, and their blood shall be powred out as dust, and their flesh as the doung.

18 * Neither their siluer nor their golde shall be able to deliuer them in the day of the LORDS wrath; but the whole land shall be * deuoured by the fire of his iealousie: for he shal make euen a speedie riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

CHAP. II.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *The iudgement of the Philistines,* 8 *Of Moab and Ammon,* 12 *Of Ethiopia and Assyria.*

GAther your selues together, yea, gather together, O nation † not desired:

2 Before the decree bring forth, *before* the day passe as the chaffe, before the fierce anger of the LORD come vpon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come vpon you.

3 Seeke ye the LORD, all ye meeke of the earth, which haue wrought his iudgement, seeke righteousnesse, seeke meekenesse: it may be ye shalbe hid in the day of the LORDS anger.

4 ¶For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation: they shall driue out Ashdod at the noon day, and Ekron shalbe rooted vp.

5 Woe vnto the inhabitant of the sea coast: the nation of the Cherethites, the word of the LORD *is* against you, O Canaan, the land of the Philistines, I will euen destroy thee, that there shal be no inhabitant.

6 And the sea coast shall be dwellings *and* cottages for shepheards, and folds for flockes.

7 And the coast shall be for the remnant of the house of Iudah, they shall feede thereupon, in the houses of Ashkelon shall they lie downe in the euening: † for the LORD their God shall visit them, and turne away their captiuitie.

8 ¶I haue heard the reproch of Moab, and the reuilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they haue reproched my people, and magnified *themselues* against their border.

9 Therefore, as I liue saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Surely Moab shalbe as Sodome, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, *euen* the breeding of nettles, and saltpits, & a perpetuall desolation, the residue of my people shall spoile them, and the remnant of my people shall possesse them.

10 This shall they haue for their pride, because they *haue* reproached and magnified *themselues* against the people of the LORD of hostes.

11 The LORD *will be* terrible vnto them: for he will † famish all the gods of the earth, and men shall worship him, euery one from his place, *euen* all the yles of the heathen

12 ¶Ye Ethiopians also, ye shall be slaine by my sword.

13 And he will stretch out his hand against the North, and destroy Assyria, and will make Nineueh a desolation, *and* dry like a wildernesse.

14 And flocks shall lie downe in the midst of her, all the beasts of the nations; both the † Cormorant, and the Bittern shall * lodge in the † vpper lintels of it: *their* voice shall sing in the windowes, desolation *shall be* in the thresholds: † for he shall vncouer the Cedar worke.

15 This is the reioycing city that dwelt carelessly, that said in her heart, * I *am*, and there is none beside me: how is she become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie downe in! euery one that passeth by her, shall hisse *and* wagge his hand.

CHAP. III.

1 *A sharpe reproofe of Ierusalem for diuers sinnes.* 8 *An exhortation to waite for the restauration of Israel,* 14 *and to reioyce for their saluation by God.*

WOe to her that is † filthie and polluted, to the oppressing city.

2 She obeyed not the voice: shee *receiued* not † correction: she trusted not in the LORD: shee drew not neere to her God.

3 Her princes within her are roaring lions; her Iudges *are* euening wolues, they gnawe not the bones till the morrow.

4 Her * prophets are light *and* treacherous persons: her priests haue polluted the Sanctuary, they haue done * violence to the Law.

5 The iust LORD *is* in the midst thereof: hee will not doe iniquitie: † euery morning doeth hee bring his iudgement to light, he faileth not: but the vniust knoweth no shame.

6 I haue cut off the nations: their † towres are desolate; I made the streets waste, that none passed by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

7 I said, Surely thou wilt feare me: thou wilt receiue instruction: so their dwelling should not be cut off, howsoeuer I punished them: but they rose early, *and* corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶Therefore wait ye vpon me, saith the LORD, vntill the day that I rise vp to the pray: for my determination *is* to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to powre vpon them mine indignation, *euen* all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be deuoured with the fire of my * iealousie.

9 For then will I turne to the people a pure † language, that they may all call vpon the Name of the LORD, to serue him with one † consent.

10 From beyond the riuers of Ethiopia, my suppliants, *euen* the daughter of my dispersed shall bring mine offering.

† Or, Pelicane
* Isa. 34.
† Or, knops or chapiters.
† Or, when her hath vttered.
* Isa. 47.8.
† Or glutton.
† Hebr. craw.
† Or, in.
* Ezek. 22.27.
* Zeph. 3.11. * Ier 23. 11. hosh. 9.7. * Ezek. 22.26.
† Hebr. morning by morning.
† Or, correct.
* Chap. 1.18.
† Hebr. lips.
† Hebr. shoulder.

11 In that day shalt thou not be ashamed for all thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed against me: for then I will take away out of the midst of thee them that rejoyce in thy pride, & thou shalt no more be hautie † because of mine holy mountaine. †Hebr. in my holy.

12 I will also leave in the midde∫t of thee an afflicted and poore people: and they shall truſt in the Name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Israel shall not doe iniquity, nor speake lies: neither shal a deceitfull tongue be found in their mouth: for they shall feede, and lie downe, and none shall make them afraid.

*Isa 12.6. and 54 1. 14 ¶Sing, O *daughter of Zion: shout, O Israel: be glad and rejoyce with all the heart, O daughter of Ierusalem.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy iudgements, hee hath cast out thine enemie: the king of Israel, *even* the LORD *is* in the midst of thee: thou shalt not see euill any more.

16 In that day it shall be said to Ierusalem, Feare thou not: *and* to Zion, Let not thine hands be slack. †Or, faint.

17 The LORD thy God in the midst of thee *is* mighty: he will saue, he will reioyce ouer thee with †he will ioy: † he will rest in his loue, he will ioy ouer thee with singing. †Hebr. silent.

18 I will gather them that are sorrowfull for the solemne assembly, who are of thee, *to whom the* †reproch of it *was a* burden. †Hebr. the burden upon it was reproch.

19 Behold, at that time I will vndoe all that afflict thee, and I will saue her that *halteth, and gather her that was driuen out, and † I will get them praise and fame in euery land, † where they haue been put to shame. *Mic.4. †Hebr. I will set them for a praise. †Hebr. of them.

20 At that time will I bring you *againe*, euen in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name, and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turne backe your captiuitie before your eyes, sayth the LORD.

¶ HAGGAI.

CHAP. I.

1 Haggai reproueth the people for neglecting the building of the house. 7 Hee moueth them to the building. 12 Hee promiseth Gods assistance to them being forward.

IN the second yere of Darius the king in the sixt moneth, in the first day of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by Haggai the Prophet vnto Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, ‖ gouernor of Iudah, and to Iosuah the sonne of Iosedech the high Priest, saying, †Hebr. by the hand of Haggai. ‖Or, captaine.

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes, saying, This people say, The time is not come, the time that the LORD'S house should be built

3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, saying;

4 *Is it* time for you, O yee, to dwell in your sieled houses, and this house lie waste?

5 Now therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes, †Consider your wayes. †Hebr. set your hearts on your wayes.

6 Ye haue *sowen much, and bring in little: ye eat, but ye haue not enough: ye drinke, but yee are not filled with drinke: yee clothe you, but there is none warme: and hee that earneth wages, earneth wages, *to put it* into a bagge † with holes. *Deu.28. 38.mic.6. 14.15. †Hebr. pierced through.

7 ¶Thus sayth the LORD of hostes, Consider your wayes.

8 Goe vp to the mountaine, and bring wood, and build the house, and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, sayth the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and loe *it came* to little: and when ye brought it home, I did ‖ blow vpon it: Why, saith the LORD of hostes? because of mine house that is waste, and ye run euery man vnto his owne house. ‖Or, blow away.

10 Therefore the heauen ouer you is stayed from dewe, and the * earth is stayed *from* her fruit. *Deut. 28.23.

11 And I called for a drought vpon the land, and vpon the mountains, and vpon the corne, and vpon the new wine, and vpon the oyle, and vpon that which the ground bringeth forth, and vpon men, and vpon cattel, & vpon all the labor of the hands.

12 ¶Then Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Iosua the sonne of Iosedech the hie Priest, with all the remnant of the people, obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the Prophet (as the LORD their God had sent him): and the people did feare before the LORD.

13 Then spake Haggai the LORDS messenger in the LORDS message vnto the people, saying; I *am* with you, sayth the LORD.

14 And the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, gouernour of Iudah, and the spirit of Iosuah the sonne of Iosedech the high Priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came and did worke in the house of the LORD of hostes their God

15 In the foure and twentieth day of the first moneth, in the second yeere of Darius the king.

CHAP. II.

1 He encouraged the people to the worke by promise of greater glory to the second Temple, then was in the first. 10 In the type of holy things and vncleane, he sheweth their sinnes hindered the worke. 20 Gods promise to Zerubbabel.

IN the seuenth moneth, in the one and twentieth *day* of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by the Prophet Haggai, saying; †Hebr. by the hand of.

2 Speake now to Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, gouernour of Iudah, and to Iosuah the sonne of Iosedech the high Priest, and to the residue of the people, saying;

3 Who is left among you that saw this house in her first glory? and how doe ye see it now? *Is it* not in your eyes *in* comparison of it as nothing?

4 Yet now be strong, O Zerubbabel, sayth the LORD, and be strong, O Iosuah, sonne of Iosedech the high Priest, and be strong all yee people of the land, saith the LORD, and worke: (for I *am* with you, sayth the LORD of hostes)

5 *According to* the word that I couenanted with you, when yee came out of Egypt, so my Spirit remaineth among you: feare ye not.

6 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, *Yet once, it is* a little while, and I will shake the heauens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land. *Hebr. 12.26.

7 And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shal come, and I will fill this house with glory, sayth the LORD of hostes.

8 The siluer *is* mine, and the gold *is* mine, sayth the LORD of hostes.

9 The glory of this latter house shall be greater then of the former, saith the LORD of hostes: and in this place will I giue peace, saith the LORD of hosts.

10 ¶In the fourt and twentieth *day* of the ninth

moneth, in the second yere of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, saying,

11 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Aske now the priests *concerning* the law, saying,

12 If one beare holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt doe touch bread or pottage, or wine, or oile, or any meat, shall it be holy? And the Priests answered, and said, No.

13 Then said Haggai, If one that is vncleane by a dead body touch any of these, shall it be vncleane? And the Priests answered & said, It shalbe vncleane.

14 Then answered Haggai, and said, So *is* this people, and so *is* this nation before me, saith the LORD, and so *is* euery work of their hands, and that which they offer there, is vncleane.

15 And now, I pray you consider from this day and vpward, from before a stone was laide vpon a stone in the Temple of the LORD.

16 Since those *dayes* were, when one came to an heape of twenty *measures*, there were but ten: when one came to the presse-fatte for to draw out fiftie *vessels* out of the presse, there were but twentie.

17 I smote you *with blasting and with mildew, and with haile in all the labours of your hands: yet ye turned* not to me, saith the LORD.

18 Consider now from this day, and vpward from the foure and twentieth day of the ninth *moneth, even* from the day that the foundation of ¶ LORDS Temple was laid, consider it.

19 *Is* the seed yet in the barne? yea, as yet the vine and the figtree, and the pomegranate, and the Olive tree that hath not brought forth: from this day will I blesse *you*.

20 ¶ And againe the word of the LORD came vnto Haggai in the foure and twentieth *day* of the moneth, saying,

21 Speake to Zerubbabel gouernour of Iudah, saying, I will shake the heauens and the earth.

22 And I will ouerthrow the throne of Kingdomes, and will destroy the strength of the Kingdomes of the heathen, and I will ouerthrow the charets, and those that ride in them, and the horses and their riders shall come downe, euery one by the sword of his brother.

23 In that day, saith the LORD of hostes, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel, my seruant, the sonne of Shealtiel, saith the LORD, and will make thee as a signet: for I haue chosen thee, saith the LORD of hostes.

¶ ZECHARIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Zechariah exhorteth to repentance.* 7 *The vision of the horses,* 12 *At the prayer of the Angel, comfortable promises are made to Ierusalem.* 18 *The vision of the foure horners, and the foure Carpenters.*

IN the eight moneth, in the second yere of Darius, came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah, the sonne of Berachiah, the sonne of Iddo the Prophet, saying,

2 The LORD hath beene † sore displeased with your fathers.

3 Therefore say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, * Turne yee vnto mee, saith the LORD of hostes, and I will turne vnto you, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 * Be yee not as your fathers to whom the former Prophets haue cryed, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Turne ye now from your euill wayes, and from your euill doings: but they did not heare, nor hearken vnto me saith the LORD.

5 Your fathers, where *are* they? and the Prophets, doe they liue for euer?

6 But my words and my statutes, which I commanded my seruants the Prophets, did they not take hold of your fathers? and they returned, and said, * Like as the LORD of hostes thought to doe vnto vs, according to our wayes, and according to our doings: so hath he dealt with vs.

7 ¶ Vpon the foure and twentieth day of the eleventh moneth, which is the moneth Sebat, in the second yere of Darius, came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah, the sonne of Barachiah, the sonne of Iddo the Prophet, saying,

8 I saw by night, and behold, a man riding vpon a red horse, and he stood among the mirtle trees that *were* in the bottome, and behind him *were there* red horses ‖ speckled and white.

9 Then said I, O my Lord, what *are* these? And the Angel that talked with me, said vnto me, I wil shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among the mirtle trees, answered, and said, These *are* they, whom the LORD hath sent to walke to and fro through the earth.

11 And they answered the Angel of the LORD that stood among the mirtle trees, and said, Wee haue walked to and fro through the earth: and behold, all the earth sitteth still and is at rest.

12 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD answered, and said, O LORD of hostes, how long wilt thou not haue mercy on Ierusalem, and on the cities of Iudah, against which thou hast had indignation these threescore and ten yeeres?

13 And the LORD answered the Angel that talked with mee, with good words, *and* comfortable words.

14 So the Angel that communed with mee, said vnto me, Cry thou, saying; Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I am * iealous for Ierusalem, and for Zion with a great iealousie.

15 And I am very sore displeased with the heathen that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, I am returned to Ierusalem with mercies: my house shall be built in it, saith the LORD of hostes, and a line shall bee stretched foorth vpon Ierusalem.

17 Cry yet saying, Thus saith the Lord of hostes, My cities through † prosperitie shall yet be spread abroad, and the LORD shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet choose Ierusalem.

18 ¶ Then lift I vp mine eyes, and saw, and behold foure hornes.

19 And I said vnto the Angel that talked with me, What *be* these? And he answered me, These *are* the hornes which haue scattered Iudah, Israel, and Ierusalem.

20 And the LORD shewed mee foure Carpenters.

21 Then said I, What come these to doe? And he spake, saying, These *are* the hornes which haue scattered Iudah, so that no man did lift vp his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the hornes of the Gentiles, which lift vp their horne ouer the land of Iudah to scatter it.

* Chap. 8. 2.

† Heb. good.

CHAP. II.

1 God in the care of Ierusalem, foretelleth to the same.
6 The redemption of Zion. 10 The promise of Gods presence.

I Lift vp mine eyes again, and looked, and behold, a man with a measuring line in his hand.

2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? And he said vnto me, To measure Ierusalem, to see what is the breadth thereof, and what is the length thereof.

3 And behold, the Angel that talked with mee, went forth, and another Angel went out to meete him,

4 And said vnto him, Runne, speake to this yong man, saying, Ierusalem shall be inhabited as townes without walles, for the multitude of men and cattell therein.

5 For I, saith the LORD, will be vnto her a wall of fire round about, and will bee the glorie in the midst of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, *come forth*, and flee from the land of the North, saith the LORD: for I haue spread you abroad as the foure windes of the heauen, saith the LORD.

7 Deliuer thy selfe, O Zion, that dwellest *with* the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, After the glory hath he sent me vnto the nations which spoiled you; for hee that *toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

*Deu. 32. 10. psal. 17. 8.

9 For behold, I will shake mine hand vpon them, and they shall be a spoile to their seruants: and yee shall know that the LORD of hostes hath sent me.

*Esai. 12. 6. & 54. 1. *Leui. 26. 12. ezek. 37. 27. 2. cor. 6. 18.

10 ¶ Sing and reioyce, O daughter of Zion: for loe, I come, and I will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.

11 And many nations shalbe ioyned to the LORD in that day, and shalbe my people: and I will dwell in the middest of thee, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hostes hath sent me vnto thee.

12 And the LORD shal inherite Iudah his portion in the holy land, and shall choose Ierusalem againe.

† Hebr. the habitation of his holinesse.

13 Be silent, O all flesh, before the LORD: for hee is raised vp out of † his holy habitation.

CHAP. III.

1 Vnder the type of Iosuah, the restauration of the Church. 8 Christ the Branch is promised.

AND he shewed me Iosuah the high Priest, standing before the Angel of the LORD, and † Satan standing at his right hand † to resist him.

† That is, an aduersary. † Hebr. to be his aduersarie.

2 And the LORD said vnto Satan, *The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, euen the LORD that hath chosen Ierusalem rebuke thee. *Is* not this a brand pluckt out of the fire?

3 Now Iosuah was clothed with filthy garments: and stood before the Angel.

4 And hee answered, and spake vnto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And vnto him he said, Behold, I haue caused thine iniquitie to passe from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

* Iude 9.

5 And I said, Let them set a faire mitre vpon his head. So they set a faire mitre vpon his head, and clothed him with garments, and the Angel of the LORD stood by.

6 And the Angel of the LORD protested vnto Iosuah, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, If thou wilt walke in my wayes, and if thou wilt keepe my charge, then thou shalt also iudge my house, and shalt also keepe my courts, and I will giue thee † places to walke among these that stand by.

‖ Or, ordinance. † Hebr. walkes.

8 Heare now, O Iosuah the high Priest, thou and thy fellowes that sit before thee: for they are men wondred at: for behold, I will bring forth my seruant the *BRANCH.

* Esai. 42. 1. & 52. 13. & 53. 2. Ier. 23. 5. & 33. 15. ezek. 34. 23. & 37. 24. Zech. 6. 12.

9 For behold, the stone that I haue laid before Iosuah: vpon one stone *shall be* seuen eyes, behold, I will engraue the graning thereof, saith the LORD of hostes, and I will remoue the iniquitie of that land in one day.

10 In that day saith the LORD of hostes, shall yee call euery man his neighbour vnder the vine, and vnder the figge tree.

CHAP. IIII.

1 By the golden Candlestick is foreshewed the good successe of Zerubbabels foundation. 11 By the two Olive trees, the two anointed ones.

AND the Angel that talked with me, came againe and waked mee, as a man that is wakened out of his sleepe:

2 And said vnto me, What seest thou? and I said, I haue looked, and beholde a candlestick all of golde † with a bowle vpon the toppe of it, and his seuen lampes thereon, and seuen pipes to the seuen lampes, which were vpon the toppe thereof.

† Hebr. with his bowle.

3 And two Olive trees by it, one vpon the right side of the bowle, and the other vpon the left side thereof.

4 So I answered and spake to the Angel that talked with me, saying: What are these, my Lord?

5 Then the Angel that talked with me, answered and said vnto me, Knowest thou not what these be? and I said, No my Lord.

6 Then he answered and spake vnto me, saying, This is the word of the LORD vnto Zerubbabel, saying; Not by ‖ might, nor by power, but by my spirit saith the LORD of hostes.

‖ Or, force.

7 Who *art* thou, O great mountaine? before Zerubbabel *thou shalt become* a plaine, and he shall bring forth the head stone thereof with shoutings, *crying*, Grace, grace vnto it.

‖ Or, shall bring forth the head stone of grace, grace vnto it.

8 Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel haue laid the foundation of this house; his hands shall also finish it, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me vnto you.

‖ Or, shall finish the foundation of the house of the Lord, reioyce. † Hebr. plummet. * Chap. 3. 9.

10 For who hath despised the day of small things? ‖ for they shall reioyce and shall see the † plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with those seuen: * they *are* the eyes of the LORD *which* runne to and fro through the whole earth

† Hebr. by the hand.

11 ¶ Then answered I, and said vnto him, What are these two olive trees vpon the right *side* of the candlesticke, and vpon the left *side* thereof?

‖ Or, east of the candlestick. † Hebr. pipes. golde in the golden pipes. † Hebr. of the golden oile out of themselues.

12 And I answered againe, and said vnto him, What be these two olive branches, which through the two golden pipes ‖ empty † the golden oile out of themselues?

13 And he answered me, and said, Knowest thou not what these be? and I said, No, my Lord.

14 Then said he, These *are* the two † anointed ones that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

† Hebr. sonnes of oyle.

CHAP. V.

1 By the flying roule is shewed the curse of theeues and swearers. 5 By a woman pressed in an Ephah, the full damnation of Babylon.

THen I turned, and lift vp mine eies, and looked, and behold a flying roule.

2 And he said vnto me, What seest thou? and I answered, I see a flying roule, the length thereof is twentie cubites, and the breadth thereof tenne cubites.

3 Then

5 Then said he vnto mee; This *is* the curse that goeth forth ouer the face of the whole earth: for euery one that steaketh shall bee cut off as on this side, according to it; and euery one that sweareth shall be cut off as on that side, according to it.

4 I will bring it forth, saith the LORD of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the theefe, and into the house of him that sweareth falsely by my Name: and it shall remaine in the midst of his house and shall consume it, with the timber thereof, and the stones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the Angel that talked with mee went forth and said vnto me, Lift vp now thine eyes, and see what *is* this that goeth forth.

6 And I said, What is it? and he said, This is an Ephah that goeth forth. He said moreouer, This is the resemblance through all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lift vp a ‖talent of lead: and this is a woman that sitteth in the midst of the Ephah.

8 And he said, This is wickednesse, and he cast it into the midst of the Ephah, and he cast the weight of lead vpon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came out two women, and the wind was in their wings (for they had wings like the wings of a storke) and they lift vp the Ephah betweene the earth and the heauen.

10 Then said I to the Angel that talked with me, Whither doe these beare the Ephah?

11 And he said vnto me, To build it an house in the land of Shinar, and it shall be established, and set there vpon her owne base.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The vision of the foure charets.* 9 *By the crownes of Iehoua, is shewed the Temple & kingdom of Christ the Branch.*

AND I turned, and lift vp mine eyes, and looked and behold, there came foure charets out from betweene two mountaines, and the mountaines were mountaines of brasse.

2 In the first charet were red horses, and in the second charet, blacke horses.

3 And in the third charet white horses, and in the fourth charet grizled and ‖ bay horses.

4 Then I answered, and said vnto the Angel that talked with me, What *are* these my LORD?

5 And the Angel answered, and said vnto mee, These *are* the foure ‖spirits of the heauens, which goe forth from standing before the Lord of all the earth.

6 The blacke horses which are therein goe forth into the North countrey, and the white goe forth after them, and the grizled goe forth toward the South countrey.

7 And the bay went forth, and sought to go, that they might walke to and fro through the earth: and he said, Get ye hence, walke too & fro through the earth: So they walked to and fro through the earth.

8 Then cryed hee vpon me, and spake vnto mee, saying, Behold, these that goe toward the North country, haue quieted my spirit in the North country.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

10 Take of *them* of the captiuity, *even* of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Iedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the same day, and goe into the house of Iosiah the sonne of Zephaniah.

11 Then take siluer, and gold, and make crownes, and set *them* vpon the head of Iehoshua the sonne of Iosedech, the high Priest,

12 And speake vnto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold the man whose name *is* the * BRANCH, and he shall ‖ grow vp out of his place, and hee shall build the Temple of the LORD:

13 Euen he shal build the Temple of the LORD, and hee shall beare the glory, and shall sit and rule vpon his throne, and hee shall be a Priest vpon his throne, and the counsell of peace shall be betweene them both.

14 And the crownes shall bee to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Iedaiah, and to Hen the sonne of Zephaniah, for a memoriall, in the Temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are farre off, shall come and build in the Temple of the LORD, and yee shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me vnto you. And *this* shall come to passe, if ye will diligently obey the voyce of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The captiues enquire of fasting.* 4 *Zechariah reproueth their fasting.* 8 *Sinne the cause of their captiuitie.*

AND it came to passe in the fourth yere of king Darius, that the word of the LORD came vnto Zecharish in the fourth *day* of the ninth moneth, *even* in Chisleu,

2 When they had sent vnto the house of God, Sherezer, and Regem-melech, and their men † to pray before the LORD,

3 *And* to speake vnto the Priests, which *were* in the house of the LORD of hosts, and to the Prophets, saying, Should I weepe in the fifth moneth, separating my selfe, as I haue done these so many yeres?

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hosts vnto me, saying,

5 Speake vnto all the people of the land, and to the priests, saying, When ye * fasted and mourned in the fifth and seuenth moneth, euen those seuentie yeeres: did ye at all fast vnto me, *euen* to me?

6 And when ye did eate, and when ye did drinke, ‖ did not ye eate *for your selues*, and drinke *for your selues*?

7 ‖ *Should* ye not *heare* the words, which the LORD hath cryed † by the former Prophets, when Ierusalem was inhabited and in prosperitie, and the cities thereof round about her, when *men* inhabited the south of the plaine?

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Zecharish, saying,

9 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, † Execute true iudgement, and shew mercie and compassions euery man to his brother.

10 And oppresse not the * widow, nor the fatherlesse, the stranger, nor the poore, and let none of you imagine euill against his brother in your heart.

11 But they refused to hearken, and † pulled away the shoulder, and † stopped their eares, that they should not heare.

12 Yea, they made their hearts *as* an adamant stone, lest they should heare the law, and the words which the LORD of hosts hath sent in his Spirit † by the former Prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the Lord of hosts.

13 Therefore it is come to passe, *that* as he cryed, and they would not heare, so * they cryed, and I would not heare, saith the LORD of hosts.

14 But I scattered them with a whirlewinde among all the nations whom they knew not: thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed thorow, nor returned: for they layd the † pleasant land desolate.

CHAP.

* Chap. 3.4.
‖ Or, branch vp from vnder him.

† Hebr. to intreate the face of the Lord.

* Isa. 58.5
‖ Or, be not yee they that, &c.
‖ Or, are not these the words.
† Hebr. by the hand of &c.
† Hebr. iudge iudgement of truth.
* Exod. 22.22. Isa. 1.23. Ier. 5.28.
† Hebr. they gaue a backe.
† Hebr. stiffe shoulder.
† Hebr. make heauie.
† Hebr. by the hand of, &c.
* Prou. 1. 28. Isa. 1. 15. Ier. 11. 11. and 14. 12.
† Hebr. land of desire.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The restauration of Ierusalem. 9 They are encouraged to the building by Gods fauour to them. 16 Good workes are required of them. 18 Ioy and inlargement are promised.

AGaine the word of the LORD of hostes came to me, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I was iealous for Zion, with great iealousie: and I was * iealous for her with great fury.

* Chap. 1.14.

3 Thus saith the LORD, I am returned vnto Zion, and will dwel in the midst of Ierusalem, and Ierusalem shalbe called a city of truth, and † mountaine of the LORD of hostes, the holy mountaine.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, There shal yet old men, and old women, dwell in the streetes of Ierusalem, and euery man with his staffe in his hand † for very age.

† Hebr. for multitude of dayes.

5 And the streetes of the citie shall bee full of boyes and girles playing in the streetes thereof.

6 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, If it be maruilous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in ‖ these dayes, should it also bee ‖ marueilous in my eyes, saith the LORD of hostes?

‖ Or, hard, or difficult.

7 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will saue my people from the East countrey, and from the † West countrey.

† Hebr. the countrey of the going downe of the Sunne.

8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Ierusalem, and they shall be my people, and I will be their God, in Trueth and in Righteousnesse.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Let your hands be strong, yee that heare in these dayes these words by the mouth of the Prophets, which *were* in the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hostes was layed, that the Temple might be built.

10 For before these dayes there was no ‖ * hire for man, nor any hire for beast, neither *was there* any peace to him that went out, or came in, because of the affliction: for I set all men, euery one against his neighbour.

‖ Or, the hire of man became nothing, &c.

* Hag. 1.6

11 But now I will not *be* vnto the residue of this people as in the former dayes, saith the LORD of hostes.

12 For the seed *shall be* † prosperous: the Vine shall giue her fruit, and the ground shall giue her increase, and the heauens shall giue their dew, and I will cause the remnant of this people to possesse all these things.

† Hebr. of peace.

13 And it shall come to passe, *that* as yee were a curse among the heathen, O house of Iudah, and house of Israel: so will I saue you, and ye shall be a blessing: feare not, *but* let your hands bee strong.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, As I thought to punish you, when your fathers prouoked me to wrath, saith the LORD of hostes, and I repented not:

15 So againe haue I thought in these dayes to do well vnto Ierusalem, and to the house of Iudah: feare ye not.

16 ¶ These *are* the things that yee shall doe: * Speake ye euery man the trueth to his neighbour, † execute the iudgement of truth and peace in your gates.

* Ephes. 4.25.

† Hebr. Iudge truth, and the iudgement of peace.

17 And let none of you imagine euill in your hearts against his neighbour, and loue no false oath: for all these *are things* that I hate, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hostes came vnto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the LORD of hostes; The fast of the fourth *month*, and the fast of the fift, and the fast of the seuenth, and the fast of the tenth shall be to the house of Iudah ioy and gladnesse, and cheerefull † feasts: therefore loue the trueth and peace.

† Hebr. solemne feasts.

20 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, *It shall yet come to passe*, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities.

21 And the inhabitants of one *citie* shall goe to another, saying, * Let vs goe ‖ speedily to † pray before the LORD, and to seeke the LORD of hostes: I will goe also.

* Isa. 2.3. mic. 4.2. ‖ Or, and make haste. † Hebr. to intreate the face.

22 Yea many people & strong nations shal come to seeke the LORD of hostes in Ierusalem, and to pray before the Lord.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, In those dayes *it shall come to passe*, that tenne men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, euen shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Iew, saying, Wee will goe with you: for wee haue heard *that* God *is* with you.

CHAP. IX.

1 God defendeth his Church. 9 Zion is exhorted to reioyce for the comming of Christ and his peaceable kingdome. 12 Gods promises of victory and defence.

THE burden of the word of the LORD *is* the land of Hadrach, and Damascus *shall be* the rest thereof: when the eyes of man, as of all the tribes of Israel *shall be* toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath also shall border thereby: Tyrus and Zidon, though it be * very wise.

* Ezek. 28. 3, &c.

3 And Tyrus did build her selfe a strong holde, and heaped vp siluer as the dust, and fine gold as the myre of the streetes.

4 Behold, the Lord will cast her out, and he will smite her power in the sea, and she shall be deuoured with fire.

5 Askelon shall see *it*, and feare, Gaza also *shall see it*, and be very sorrowfull, and Ekron for her expectation shall be ashamed, and the king shal perish from Gaza, and Askelon shall not be inhabited.

6 And a bastard shall dwel in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.

7 And I will take away his † blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from betweene his teeth: but he that remaineth, euen he *shall be* for our God, and hee shall be as a gouernour in Iudah, and Ekron as a Iebusite.

† Hebr. bloods.

8 And I will encampe about mine house, because of the armie, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth: and no oppressour shall passe through them any more: for now haue I seene with mine eyes.

9 ¶ * Reioyce greatly, O daughter of Zion, shout O daughter of Ierusalem: beholde, thy king commeth vnto thee: hee *is* iust, and ‖ hauing saluation, lowly, and riding vpon an asse, and vpon a colt the foale of an asse.

* Isa. 62. 11. mat. 21.5. ioh. 12.15. ‖ Or, saued.

10 And I will cut off the charet from Ephraim, and the horse from Ierusalem: and the battel bowe shalbe cut off, and he shal speak peace vnto the heathen, and his dominion *shall be* * from sea euen to sea, and from the riuer, euen to the ends of the earth.

* Psa. 27. Or, who commeth.

11 As for thee also, ‖ by the blood of thy couenant, I haue sent forth thy * prisoners out of the pit, wherein *is* no water.

‖ Or, in the blood. * Isa. 61.

12 ¶ Turne ye to the strong hold, yee prisoners of hope, euen to day doe I declare that I will render double vnto thee:

13 When I haue bent Iudah for mee, filled the bow with Ephraim, and raised vp thy sonnes, O Zion, against thy sonnes, O Greece, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man.

14 And the LORD shall be seene ouer them and his

his arrow shall goe foorth as the lightning: and the Lord GOD shall blow the trumpet, and shall goe with whirlewindes of the South.

15 The LORD of hostes shall defend them, and they shall deuoure, and ‖ subdue with slingstones, and they shall drinke *and* make a noise, as through wine, and they ‖ shall be filled like bowles, *and* as the corners of the Altar.

16 And the LORD their God shall saue them in that day as the flocke of his people, for *they shall be as* the stones of a crowne lifted vp as an ensigne vpon his land.

17 For how great *is* his goodnesse, and how great is his beautie? corne shall make the young men ‖ cheerefull, and new wine the maides.

CHAP. X.

1 *God is to be sought vnto, and not idoles.* 5 *As hee visited his flocke for euer, so he will saue and restore them.*

ASke ye of the LORD raine in the time of the latter raine, *so* the LORD shall make ‖bright cloudes, and giue them showres of raine, to euery one grasse in the field.

2 For the * † idoles haue spoken vanity, and the diuiners haue seene a lie, & haue told false dreames; they comfort in vaine: therefore they went their way as a flocke, they ‖ were troubled because there was no shepheard.

3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepherds, and I † punished the goates: for the LORD of hosts hath visited his flocke the house of Iudah, and hath made them as his goodly horse in the battell.

4 Out of him *came forth* the corner, out of him the naile, out of him the battell bow, out of him euery oppressour together.

5 ¶ And they shalbe as mighty men which tread downe *their enemies* in the mire of the streets in the battel, and they shal fight because the LORD *is* with them, and the ‖ riders on horses shalbe confounded.

6 And I will strengthen the house of Iudah, and I will saue the house of Ioseph, and I will bring them againe to place them, for I haue mercy vpon them: and they shalbe as though I had not cast them off: for I *am* the LORD their God, and wil heare them.

7 And *they of* Ephraim shall be like a mightie man, and their heart shall reioyce as through wine: yea, their children shall see *it*, and be glad, their heart shall reioyce in the LORD.

8 I will hisse for them, and gather them, for I haue redeemed them: and they shal increase as they haue increased.

9 And I will sow them among the people, and they shall remember me in farre countreys & they shall liue with their children, and turne againe.

10 I will bring them againe also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria, and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and *place* shall not be found for them.

11 And he shall passe through the sea with affliction, and shal smite the waues in the sea, and all the deepes of the riuer shall drie vp: and the pride of Assyria shall be brought downe, and the scepter of Egypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD, and they shall walke vp and downe in his name saith the LORD.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The destruction of Ierusalem* 3 *The elect being cared for, shee is rejected.* 10 *The fauor of heauen and hands broken by the rejection of Christ.* 15 *The type and curse of a foolish shepheard.*

OPen thy doores, O Lebanon, that the fire may deuoure thy cedars.

2 Howle firretree, for the cedar is fallen, because all the ‖ mightie are spoiled; howle, O yee okes of Bashan, for the ‖ forest of the vintage is come down.

3 ¶ *There is* a voice of the howling of the shepheards; for their glory is spoiled: a voice of the roaring of yong lyons; for the pride of Iordane is spoiled.

4 Thus sayth the LORD my God, Feede the flocke of the slaughter.

5 Whose possessours slay them, and hold themselues not guiltie: and they that sell them, say, Blessed *be* the LORD, for I am rich; and their owne shepheards pitie them not.

6 For I will no more pitie the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but loe, I will † deliuer the men euery one into his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his king, and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliuer *them*.

7 And I will feede the flocke of slaughter, *euen* you, O ‖ poore of the flocke: and I tooke vnto me two staues, the one I called Beautie, and the other I called ‖ Bands, and I fed the flocke.

8 Three shepheards also I cut off in one moneth, and my soule † loathed them, and their soule also abhorred me.

9 Then said I, I * will not feede you: that that dieth, let it die; and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off, and let the rest eate, euery one the flesh of † another.

10 ¶ And I tooke my staffe, *euen* Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might breake my couenant which I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and so ‖ the poore of the flocke that waited vpon me, knew that it *was* the word of the LORD.

12 And I said vnto them, † If ye thinke good, giue *me* my price; and if not, forbeare: so they * weighed for my price thirtie *pieces* of siluer.

13 And the LORD said vnto me, Cast it vnto the * potter: a goodly price, that I was prized at of them. And I tooke the thirty *pieces* of siluer, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD.

14 Then I cut asunder mine other staffe, *euen* ‖ Bands, that I might breake the brotherhood betweene Iudah and Israel.

15 ¶ And the LORD said vnto me, Take vnto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepheard.

16 For loe, I will raise vp a shepheard in the land, *which* shall not visite those that be ‖ cut off, neither shall seeke the young one, nor heale that that is broken, nor ‖ feed that that standeth still: but hee shall eate the flesh of the fat, and teare their clawes in pieces.

17 *Woe to the idole shepheard, that leaueth the flocke: the sword *shall be* vpon his arme, and vpon his right eye: his arme shall be cleane dried vp, and his right eye shall be vtterly darkened.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Ierusalem a cup of trembling to her foes,* 3 *and a burdensome stone to her adiuersaries.* 6 *The victorious restoring of Iudah.* 9 *The repentance of Ierusalem.*

THe burden of the word of the LORD for Israel, saith the LORD, which stretcheth forth the heauens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Ierusalem a cup of trembling vnto all the people round about, ‖ when they shall be in the siege both against Iudah, *and* against Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And

‖ Or, gallants.

‖ Or, the defenced forrest.

‖ Or, the poore.

‖ Or, buyers. † Heb. was straitned for them.

* Ier. 15.2

† Heb. of his fellow or neighbour.

‖ Or, the poore of the flocke, &c. certainly knew.

† Heb. if it bee good in your eyes.

* Matth. 26.15. * Matth. 27.9.

‖ Or, hinders.

‖ Or, hidden.

‖ Or, shee

* Ier. 23.1 ezek. 34.2 ioh. 10.12

‖ Or, slumber, or poison.

‖ Or, & also against Iudah shall hee be which shall be in siege against Ierusalem.

3 ¶And in that day will I make Ierusalem a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselues with it, shall be cut in pieces; though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

4 In that day, saith the LORD, I will smite euery horse with astonishment, and his rider with madnesse, and I will open mine eyes vpon the house of Iudah, and will smite euery horse of the people with blindnesse.

5 And the gouernours of Iudah shall say in their heart, ‖ The inhabitants of Ierusalem *shall be* my strength in the LORD of hosts their God.

‖ *Or, there is strength to me and to the inhabitants, &c.*

6 ¶In that day will I make the gouernours of Iudah like a hearth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheafe; and they shall deuoure all the people round about, on the right hand, and on the left: and Ierusalem shalbe inhabited againe in her owne place, *euen* in Ierusalem.

7 The LORD also shall saue the tents of Iudah first, that the glory of the house of Dauid, and the glory of the inhabitants of Ierusalem doe not magnifie *themselues* against Iudah.

8 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and he that is feeble ‖ among them at that day shall be as Dauid: and the house of Dauid *shall be as* God, as the Angel of the LORD before them.

‖ *Or, ah. ‡ Heb. falten.*

9 ¶And it shall come to passe in that *day*, *that* I will seeke to destroy all the nations that come against Ierusalem.

10 And I will *powre* vpon the house of Dauid, and vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem the spirit of grace and of supplications, and they shall * looke vpon me whom they haue pierced, and they shall mourne for him, as one mourneth for *his* onely *sonne*, and shall be in bitternesse for him, as one that is in bitternesse for *his* first borne.

* Ioh. 19. 34. 37. Reu. 1. 7.

11 In that day shall there be a great mourning in Ierusalem, as the * mourning of * Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

* Actes 2. 37. * 2. Chro. 35. 22.

12 And the land shall mourne, ‡ euery family apart; the family of the house of Dauid apart, and their wiues apart, the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wiues apart:

‡ *Heb. families, families.*

13 The family of the house of Leui apart, and their wiues apart: the family of Shimei apart, and their wiues apart:

14 All the families that remaine, euery family apart, and their wiues apart.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The fountaine of purgation for Ierusalem,* 2 *from idolatrie and falſe prophesie.* 7 *The death of Christ, and the triall of the third part.*

IN that day there shall be a fountaine opened to the house of Dauid, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, for sinne, and for ‡ vncleanesse.

‡ *Heb. ſeparation for vncleanneſſe.* * Ezek. 30. 13.

2 ¶And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, *that* I will * cut off the names of the idols out of the land: and they shal no more be remembred: and also I will cause the Prophets, and the vncleane spirit to passe out of the land.

3 And it shall come to passe, *that* when any shall yet prophecie, then his father and his mother that begate him shall say vnto him, Thou shalt not liue: for thou speakest lies in the Name of the LORD: and his father and his mother that begate him, shall thrust him through when he prophecieth.

‡ *Heb o gouernors of haire.* ‡ *Heb. rough.*

4 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the Prophets shall be ashamed euery one of his vision, when he hath prophecied: neither shall they weare a ‡ rough garment ‡ to deceiue.

5 But he shall say, I am no Prophet, I am an husband man: for man taught me to keepe cattell from my youth.

6 And one shall say vnto him, What *are these* wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answere: *Those* with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.

7 ¶Awake, O sword, against my shepheard, and against the man *that is* my fellow, saith the LORD of hostes: * smite the shepheard, and the sheep shall be scattered; and I will turne mine hand vpon the little ones.

* Mat. 26. 31. mark 14. 27.

8 And it shall come to passe, that in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off *and* die, but the third shall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will * refine them as siluer is refined, and will try them as gold is tryed: they shall call on my Name, and I will heare them: I will say, It is my people: and they shall say, The LORD *is* my God.

* 1. Pet. 1. 7.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The destroyers of Ierusalem destroyed.* 4 *The comming of Christ, and the gracious of his kingdome.* 12 *The plague of Ierusalems enemies.* 16 *The remnant shall turne to the Lord,* 20 *And their spoiles shalbe holy.*

BEhold, the day of the LORD commeth, and thy spoile shall be diuided in the midst of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations against Ierusalem to battel and the citie shalbe taken, and the houses rifled, & the women rauished, and halfe of the city shall goe foorth into captiuitie, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the citie.

3 Then shall the LORD goe foorth and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battell.

4 ¶And his feet shall stand in that day vpon the mount of oliues, which *is* before Ierusalem on the East, and the mount of olines shall cleane in the middest thereof toward the East, and toward the West, *and there shalbe* a very great valley, and halfe of the mountaine shal remooue toward the North, and halfe of it toward the South.

‖ *Or, cleaue.* ‖ *Or, valley.*

5 And yee shall flee to the valley of ‖ the mountaines: ‖ for the valley of the mountaines shall reach vnto Azal: yea yee shall flee like as yee fled from before the * earthquake in the dayes of Vziah king of Iudah: and the LORD my God shall come, *and* all the Saints with thee.

‖ *Or, the mountaines of my valley.* ‖ *Or, for ye ſhall flee.* * Amos 1. 1.

6 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the light shall not be ‡ cleare, *nor* ‡ darke.

‡ *Heb.* precious. ‡ *Heb.* thicke.

7 But it shall bee * one day, which shall be knowen to the LORD, not day nor night: but it shall come to passe that at * euening time it shal be light.

‖ *Or, it ſhall be one day.* * Reu. 22. 5.

8 And it shall be * in that day, *that* liuing * waters shal goe out from Ierusalem: halfe of them toward the former Sea, and halfe of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be.

* Ioh. 4. 10. 7. 38. Reu. 22. 1.

9 And the LORD shall bee king ouer all the earth: in that day shall there be one LORD, and his Name one.

10 All the land shall be ‡ turned as a plaine from Geba to Rimmon South of Ierusalem: and it shalbe lifted vp, and ‖ inhabited in her place: from Beniamins gate vnto the place of the first gate, vnto the corner gate, and *from* the towre of Hananel vnto the kings wine-presses.

‡ *Heb.* compaſſed. ‖ *Or, ſhall be inhabited.*

11 And men shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more vtter destruction, but Ierusalem ‖ shall be safely inhabited.

‖ *Or, ſhall be ſafely.*

12 ¶ And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people, that haue fought against Ierusalem: their flesh shall consume away, while

while they stand vpon their feet, and their eies shal consume away in their holes, and their tongue shal consume away in their mouth.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a great tumult from the LORD shalbe among them, and they shall lay holde every one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise vp against the hand of his neighbour.

14 And ‖ Iudah also shall fight at Ierusalem, and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together, gold and siluer, and apparell in great abundance.

15 And so shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camell, and of the asse, and of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And *it* shall come to passe that every one that is left of all the nations which came against Ierusalem, shall euen goe vp from yeere to yeere to worship the King the LORD of hosts, and to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

17 And it shall be, *that* who so will not come vp of *all* the families of the earth vnto Ierusalem, to worship the King the LORD of hosts, euen vpon them shall be no raine.

18 And if the family of Egypt goe not vp, and come not, that † haue no raine: there shall be the plague wherwith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not vp to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

19 This shall be the ‖ punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not vp to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

20 ¶ In that day shall there be vpon the ‖ bels of the horses, HOLINESSE VNTO THE LORD, and the pots of the LORDS house shall be like the bowels before the Altar.

21 Yea, every pot in Ierusalem and in Iudah shal be holinesse vnto the LORD of hosts, and all they that sacrifice, shal come and take of them, and seeth therein: and in that day there shall be no more the * Canaanite in the house of the LORD of hosts.

† *Heb.* vpon whom there is not.
‖ *Or,* sonne, *Or,* boy.
‖ *Or,* horses.
*Isa. 35. 8. ioel 3. 17. reu. 21. 27 & 22. 15.

¶ MALACHI.

CHAP. I.

1 *Malachi complaineth of Israels vnkindnesse.* 6 *Of their irreligiousnesse,* 12 *and prophanenesse.*

THE burden of the word of the LORD to Israel by † Malachi.

2 I haue loued you, saith the LORD: yet yee say, Wherein hast thou loued vs? *was* not Esau Iacobs brother, saith the LORD? yet I * loued Iacob,

3 And I hated Esau, and laide his mountaines, and his heritage waste, for the dragons of the wildernesse.

4 Whereas Edom saith, We are impouerished, but we will returne and build the desolate places; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall build, but I will throw downe; and they shall call them, The border of wickednesse and The people against whom the LORD hath indignation for euer.

5 And your eyes shall see, and yee shall say, The LORD will be magnified from the border of Israel.

6 ¶ A sonne honoureth *his* father, & a seruant his master: If then I *be* a father, where *is* mine honour? and if I *be* a master, where *is* my feare, saith ‖ the LORD of hosts, vnto you O priests, that despise my name? and ye say, Wherein haue we despised thy name?

7 ‖ Ye offer polluted bread vpon mine Altar; and ye say, Wherein haue wee polluted thee? In that ye say, The table of the LORD is contemptible.

8 And if ye offer the blind † for sacrifice, *is it* not euill? and if ye offer the lame and sicke, *is it* not euill? offer it now vnto thy gouernour: will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person, saith the LORD of hostes?

9 And now I pray you, beseech † God, that he will be gracious vnto vs: this hath been ‖ by your meanes: will hee regard your persons, saith the LORD of hostes?

10 Who is there euen among you that would shut the doores *for nought?* neither doe yee kindle *fire* on mine Altar for nought. I *haue* no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hostes, neither will I accept an * offering at your hand.

11 For from the rising of the Sunne, euen vnto the going downe of the same, my name *shall be* great among the Gentiles, and in euery place incense *shall be* offered vnto my name, and a pure offering: for my name *shall be* great among the heathen, saith the LORD of hostes?

12 ¶ But yee haue prophaned it, in that yee say, The Table of the LORD is polluted, and the fruit thereof, *euen* his meat is contemptible.

13 Ye said also, Behold, what a wearinesse *is it*, and ‖ yee haue snuffed at it, saith the LORD of hostes, ‖ and ye brought that which was torne, and ‖ lame, and the sicke: thus yee brought an offering, should I accept this of your hand, saith the LORD?

14 But cursed *be* the deceiuer, † which hath in his flocke a male, and voweth and sacrificeth vnto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I *am* a great king, saith the LORD of hostes, and my name *is* dreadfull among the heathen.

‖ *Or,* wherein you might haue
‖ *Or,* blowen it away.
† *Heb.* in whose flocke is.

CHAP. II.

1 *He sharply reproueth the priests for neglecting their couenant,* 11 *and the people for idolatrie,* 14 *for adulterie,* 17 *and for infidelitie.*

AND now, O yee priests, this commandement *is* for you.

2 If ye will not heare, and if ye will not lay *it* to heart, to giue glory vnto my Name, saith the LORD of hostes, I will euen send a * curse vpon you, and I will curse your blessings: yea, I haue cursed them already, because ye doe not lay *it* to heart.

3 Behold, I will ‖ corrupt your seed, and † spread dounge vpon your faces, *euen* the dounge of your solemne feasts, and ‖ one shal take you away with it.

4 And yee shall know that I haue sent this commandement vnto you, that my couenant might be with Leui, saith the LORD of hostes.

5 My couenant was with him of life and peace, and I gaue them to him, *for* the feare wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my name.

6 The law of trueth was in his mouth, and iniquitie was not found in his lips: he walked with me *in* peace and equitie, and did turne many away from iniquitie.

7 For the priests lips should keepe knowledge, and they should seeke the Law at his mouth: for he *is* the messenger of the LORD of hostes.

8 But yee are departed out of the way: yee haue caused many to ‖ stumble at the Law: ye haue corrupted the couenant of Leui, saith the LORD of hostes.

9 Therfore haue I also made you contemptible & base before all the people, according as ye haue not kept

* Leuit. 26. 14. deut. 28. 15.
‖ *Or,* reproue.
† *Heb.* scatter.
‖ *Or,* it shal take you away to it.
‖ *Or,* stable the law.

‖Or, lifted up the face against. Hebr. accepted faces.

kept my wayes, but ‖haue bin partiall in the law.

10 * Haue wee not all one father? hath not one God created vs? Why doe we deale treacherously euery man against his brother, by prophaning the couenant of our fathers?

* Ephes. 4. 6.

11 ¶ Iudah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel and in Ierusalem: for Iudah hath prophaned the holinesse of ℣ LORD which ‖hee loued, and hath married the daughter of a strange God.

‖Or, ought to loue.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doeth this: the ‖Master and the scholler out of the tabernacles of Iacob, and him that offereth an offring vnto the LORD of hosts.

‖Or, him that waketh, and him that answereth.

13 And this haue yee done againe, couering the Altar of the LORD with teares, with weeping, and with crying out, insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiueth it with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath been witnesse betweene thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously; yet *is* shee thy companion, and the wife of thy couenant.

‖Or, excellencie. † Hebr. a seed of God.

15 And did not he make one? yet *had he the* ‖residue of the spirit: and wherefore one? That he might seeke † a godly seed: therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deale ‖treacherously against the wife of his youth.

‖Or, vnfaithfully.

16 For the LORD the God of Israel saith, that ‖he hateth † putting away: for one couereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hosts, therefore take heed to your spirit, that yee deale not treacherously.

‖Or, if he hate her, put her away. † Hebr. to put away.

17 ¶ Yee haue wearied the LORD with your words: yet ye say, Wherein haue we wearied him? when ye say, Euery one that doeth euill *is* good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them, or where *is* the God of iudgement?

CHAP. III.

1 Of the messenger, Maiestie, and grace of Christ. 7 Of the rebellion, & sacrilege. 13 and infidelitie of the people. 16 The promise of blessing to them that feare God.

* Matth. 11. 10. mar. 1. 2. Luke 1. 76. and 7. 27.

BEhold, I * will send my messenger, and he shall prepare ℣ way before me: and the LORD whom ye seeke, shall suddenly come to his Temple: euen the messenger of the Couenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.

2 But who may abide the day of his comming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he *is* like a refiners fire, and like fullers sope.

3 And he shall sit *as a* refiner and purifier of siluer: and hee shall purifie the sonnes of Leui, and purge them as gold and siluer, that they may offer vnto the LORD an offering of righteousnesse.

4 Then shall the offrings of Iudah and Ierusalem be pleasant vnto the LORD, as in the dayes of old, and as in ‖former yeeres.

‖Or, ancient.

5 And I will come neere to you to iudgement, and I will be a swift witnesse against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, & against false sweaters, and against those that ‖oppresse the hireling in *his* wages, the widow, and the fatherlesse, and that turne aside the stranger *from his right*, and feare not mee, saith the LORD of hosts.

‖Or, defraud.

6 For I *am* the LORD, I change not: therefore ye sonnes of Iacob are not consumed.

7 ¶ Euen from the dayes of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and haue not kept *them*: * Returne vnto me, and I will returne vnto you, saith the LORD of hosts: But yee said, Wherein shall we returne?

* Zach. 1. 3.

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet yee haue robbed mee: But yee say, Wherein haue wee robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Yeare cursed with a curse; for ye haue robbed me, *euen* this whole nation.

10 Bring yee all the tithes into the store house, that there may be meat in mine house, and proue me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the * windowes of heauen, and † powre you out a blessing, that *there shall not be roome* enough *to receiue it*.

* Genes. 7. 11. † Heb. emptie out.

11 And I will rebuke the deuourer for your sakes: and he shall not † destroy ℣ fruits of your ground, neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts.

† Heb. cary.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shalbe a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hosts.

13 ¶ Your words haue been * stout against me, saith the LORD: yet ye say, What haue we spoken so much against thee?

* Iob 14.

14 Yee haue said, It *is* vaine to serue God: and what profit *is it*, that we haue kept his †ordinance, and that we haue walked † mournefully before the LORD of hosts?

† Heb. bou maine. † Heb. in bl † Heb. are b

15 And now wee call the proud happy: yea, they that worke wickednesse † are set vp, yea they that * tempt God, are euen deliuered.

* Psal. 95. 9

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD, spake often one to another, and the LORD hearkened and heard *it*, and a booke of remembrance was writte before him, for them that feared the LORD, and that thought vpon his Name.

17 And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts in that day when I make vp my ‖iewels, and I will spare them as a man spareth his owne sonne that serueth him.

‖Or, child spare.

18 Then shall yee returne and discerne betweene the righteous and the wicked, betweene him that serueth God, and him that serueth him not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods iudgement on the wicked, 2 and his blessing on the good. 4 He exhorteth to the study of the Law, 5 And teacheth of Eliahs comming, and office.

FOr behold, the day commeth, that shall burne as an ouen, and all the proud, yea and all that doe wickedly shall be stubble, and the day that commeth, shal burne them vp, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall leaue them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But vnto you that feare my Name, shall the * Sunne of righteousnesse arise with healing in his wings, and ye shall go forth and grow vp as calues of the stall.

* Luke 1. 78.

3 And yee shall tread downe the wicked: for they shall be ashes vnder the soles of your feet, in the day that I shall doe *this*, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Remember yee the * Law of Moses my seruant, which I commanded vnto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the statutes and iudgements.

* Exod. 20.

5 ¶ Behold, I will send you * Eliah the Prophet, before the comming of the great and dreadfull day of the LORD.

* Matth. 11. 14. Iohn 1. 21. mat.

6 And he shall turne the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

The end of the Prophets.

APO-

LEVI
SIME?
RVBE
IVDA
DAN
NEPT
GAD
ASHER
ZABV
IOSEP
H
BENIA
THE
NEW TESTA-
MENT OF OVR
LORD AND SAVIOVR
IESVS CHRIST.
¶ Newly Translated out of the Originall Greeke: and with the former Translations diligently compared and reuised, by his Maiesties speciall Commandement.
¶ IMPRINTED AT LONdon by ROBERT BARKER Printer to the Kings most Excellent Maiestie.
Anno 1615.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. MATTHEW.

CHAP. I.

1 *The genealogie of Christ from Abraham to Ioseph.* 18 *He was conceiued by the holy Ghost, and borne of the Virgine Mary when she was espoused to Ioseph.* 19 *The Angel satisfieth the misdeeming thoughts of Ioseph, and interpreteth the names of Christ.*

THE booke of the *generation of Iesus Christ, the sonne of Dauid, the sonne of Abraham.

2 *Abraham begate Isaac, and *Isaac begate Iacob, and *Iacob begate Iudas and his brethren.

3 And *Iudas begate Phares and Zara of Thamar, and *Phares begate Esrom, and Esrom begate Aram.

4 And Aram begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begate Naasson, and Naasson begate Salmon.

5 And Salmon begate Boos of Rachab, and Boos begate Obed of Ruth, and Obed begate Iesse.

6 And *Iesse begate Dauid the King, and *Dauid the King begate Solomon of her *that had beene* the wife of Vrias.

7 And *Solomon begate Roboam, and Roboam begate Abia, and Abia begate Asa.

8 And Asa begate Iosaphat, and Iosaphat begate Ioram, and Ioram begate Ozias.

9 And Ozias begate Ioatham, and Ioatham begate Achas, and Achas begate Ezekias.

10 And *Ezekias begate Manasses, and Manasses begate Amon, and Amon begate Iosias.

11 And ‖Iosias begate Iechonias and his brethren, about the time they were caried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, *Iechonias begate Salathiel, and Salathiel begate Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begate Abiud, and Abiud begate Eliakim, and Eliakim begate Azor.

14 And Azor begate Sadoc, and Sadoc begate Achim, and Achim begate Eliud.

15 And Eliud begate Eleazar, and Eleazar begate Matthan, and Matthan begate Iacob.

16 And Iacob begate Ioseph the husband of Mary, of whom was borne Iesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to Dauid, are fourteene generations: and from Dauid vntill the carying away into Babylon, are fourteene generations: and from the carying away into Babylon vnto Christ are fourteene generations.

18 ¶Now *the birth of Iesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Ioseph (before they came together) she was found with child of the holy Ghost.

19 Then Ioseph her husband being a iust man, and not willing to make her a publike example, was minded to put her away priuily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the Angel of the Lorde appeared vnto him in a dreame, saying, Ioseph thou sonne of Dauid, feare not to take vnto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceiued in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 And she shal bring foorth a sonne, *and thou shalt call his Name Iesus: for he shall saue his people from their sinnes. *Luke 1. 31.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying,

23 *Behold, a Virgine shall be with childe, and shall bring foorth a sonne, and ‖they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted, is, God with vs.) *Esa. 7. 14. ‖*Or, his name shal be called.*

24 Then Ioseph being raised from sleepe, did as the Angel of the Lord had bidden him, and tooke vnto him his wife:

25 And knew her not till she had brought forth her first borne sonne, and hee called his name Iesus.

CHAP. II.

1 *The wise men out of the East, are directed to Christ by a Starre.* 11 *They worship him, and offer their presents.* 14 *Ioseph fleeth into Egypt, with Iesus and his mother.* 16 *Herod slayeth the children.* 20 *Himselfe dyeth.* 23 *Christ is brought backe againe into Galile to Nazareth.*

NOw when *Iesus was borne in Beth-lehem of Iudea, in the dayes of Herod the king, behold, there came Wisemen from the East to Hierusalem, *Luke 2. 6.

2 Saying, Where is he that is borne king of the Iewes? for we haue seene his Starre in the East, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the King had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Hierusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the chiefe Priests and Scribes of the people together, hee demaunded of them where Christ should be borne.

5 And they said vnto him, In Beth-lehem of Iudea: for thus it is written by the Prophet;

6 *And thou Bethlehem *in* the land of Iudea, art not the least among the Princes of Iuda: for out of thee shall come a Gouernour, that shall ‖rule my people Israel. *Mic. 5. 2. Ioh. 7. 42. ‖*Or, feed.*

7 Then Herode when hee had priuily called the Wisemen, enquired of them diligently what time the Starre appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Goe, and search diligently for the yong child, and when yee haue found him, bring me word againe, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed: and loe, the Starre which they saw in the East, went before

before them, till it came and stood ouer where the yong child was.

10 When they saw the Starre, they reioyced with exceeding great ioy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the yong child with Mary his mother, and fell downe, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they ‖presented vnto him gifts, gold, and frankincense and myrrhe,

‖Or, offered.

12 And being warned of God in a dreame, that they should not returne to Herode, they departed into their owne countrey another way.

13 And when they were departed, beholde, the Angel of the Lord appeared to Ioseph in a dreame, saying, Arise, and take the young child, and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there vntill I bring thee word: for Herod will seeke the yong child, to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he tooke the yong child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there vntill the death of Herod, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying, *Out of Egypt haue I called my Sonne.

*Ose. 11. 2.

16 ¶ Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the Wisemen, was exceeding wroth, and sent foorth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two yeres old, and vnder according to the time, which he had diligently enquired of the Wisemen.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by *Ieremie the Prophet, saying,

*Ier. 31. 15.

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping *for* her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an Angel of the Lord appeareth in a dreame to Ioseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the yong childe and his mother, and goe into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young childs life.

21 And he arose, and tooke the young childe and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reigne in Iudea in the roume of his father Herod, hee was afraid to goe thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dreame, hee turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And hee came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

1 Iohn preacheth: his office: life and Baptisme: 7 He reprehendeth the Pharisees, 13 and baptiseth Christ in Iordan.

*Mar. 1. 4. luke 3. 2.

IN those dayes came * Iohn the Baptist, preaching in the wildernesse of Iudea,

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

3 And this is he that was spoken off by the Prophet Esaias, saying, *The voice of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his pathes straight.

*Esa. 40. 3. mar. 1. 3.

4 And the same Iohn had his raiment of camels haire, and a letherne girdle about his loynes, and his meat was locusts and wilde hony.

5 Then went out to him Hierusalem, and all Iudea, and all the region round about Iordane.

6 And were baptized of him in Iordane, confessing their sinnes.

7 ¶ But when hee saw many of the Pharisees and Sadduces come to his Baptisme, he said vnto them, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

*Chap. 12. 34. 23. 33. *Iohn 8. 44.

8 Bring forth therefore fruits ‖meet for repentance:

‖Or, worthy amendment of life.

9 And thinke not to say within your selues, *We haue Abraham to *our* father: For I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham.

*Iohn 8. 39.

10 And now also the axe is laid vnto the root of the trees: *Therefore euery tree which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

*Chap. 7. 19. *Mat. 3. luke 3. 9.

11 *I indeed baptize you with water vnto repentance: but hee that commeth after mee, is mightier then I, whose shooes I am not worthy to beare, hee shal baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

*Mar. 1. luke 3. 16. Iohn 1. 26.

12 Whose fanne is in his hand, and hee will throughly purge his floore, and gather his wheate into the garner: but will burne vp the chaffe with vnquenchable fire.

13 ¶ *Then commeth Iesus from Galilee to Iordane, vnto Iohn to be baptized of him:

*Mar. 1. luke 3. 21.

14 But Iohn forbade him, saying, I haue need to be baptized of thee, and commest thou to me?

15 And Iesus answering said vnto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becommeth vs to fulfill all righteousnesse. Then he suffered him.

16 And Iesus, when hee was baptized, went vp straightway out of the water, and loe, the heauens were opened vnto him, and he saw the spirit of God descending like a doue, and lighting vpon him.

17 And loe, a voice from heauen, saying, This is my beloued Sonne in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ fasteth, and is tempted. 11 The Angels minister vnto him. 17 Hee dwelleth in Capernaum, 17 beginneth to preach, 18 calleth Peter and Andrew, 21 Iames and Iohn: 23 and healeth all the diseased.

THen was * Iesus led vp of the spirit into the wildernesse to be tempted of the deuill.

*Mar. 1. 12. luke 4. 1.

2 And when he had fasted fourtie dayes and fourtie nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered and said, It is written, * Man shall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

* Deut. 8. 3.

5 Then the deuill taketh him vp into the holy Citie, and setteth him on a pinacle of the Temple,

6 And saith vnto him, If thou bee the Sonne of God, cast thy selfe downe: For it is written, * He shall giue his Angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shall beare thee vp, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

*Psal. 91. 11.

7 Iesus said vnto him, It is written againe, *Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

* Deut. 6. 16.

8 Againe the deuill taketh him vp into an exceeding high mountaine, and sheweth him all the kingdomes of the world, and the glory of them:

9 And saith vnto him, All these things will I giue thee, if thou wilt fall downe and worship me.

* Deut. 13 and 10. 20.

10 Then saith Iesus vnto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, * Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him onely shalt thou serue.

* Mat. 14. luke 4. 8.

11 Then the deuill leaueth him, and behold, Angels came and ministred vnto him.

luke 4. 14. Iohn 4. 43.

12 ¶ *Now when Iesus had heard that Iohn was ‖cast into prison, he departed into Galilee.

*Mar. 1. 14. ‖Or, committed.

13 And

13 And leauing Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is vpon the Sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali:

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,

15 *The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali, by the way of the sea beyond Iordan, Galilee of the Gentiles.

16 The people which sate in darknesse, saw great light: and to them which sate in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung vp.

17 ¶ *From that time Iesus began to preach, and to say, Repent, for the kingdom of heauen is at hand

18 ¶ * And Iesus walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea (for they were fishers.)

19 And hee saith vnto them, Follow mee: and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediatly left the ship and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Iesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and healing all maner of sickenesse, and all maner of disease among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought vnto him all sicke people that were taken with diuers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with deuils, and those which were lunaticke, and those that had the palsey, and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people, from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Hierusalem, and from Iudea, and from beyond Iordane.

CHAP. V.

Christ begineth his Sermon in the Mount: 3 declaring who are blessed, 13 who are the salt of the earth 14 the light of the world, the city on an hill, 15 the candle: 17 that he came to fulfill the Law: 21 What it is to kill, 27 to commit adultery, 33 to sweare: 38 Exhorteth to suffer wrong, 44 to loue euen our enemies, 48 and to labour after perfection.

AND seeing the multitudes, hee went vp into a mountaine: and when hee was set, his disciples came vnto him.

2 And hee opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

3 *Blessed *are* the poore in spirit: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

4 Blessed *are* they that mourne: for they shalbe comforted.

5 *Blessed *are* the meeke: for they shall inherite the earth.

6 Blessed *are* they which doe hunger and thirst after righteousnesse: *for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed *are* the mercifull: for they shal obtaine mercy.

8 *Blessed *are* the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

9 Blessed *are* the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

10 *Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteousnesse sake: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

11 Blessed *are* ye, when men shall reuile you, and persecute you, and shall say all maner of * euill against you † falsely for my sake. *1.Pet. 4.14. †Or, lying.

12 Reioyce, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heauen: For so persecuted they the Prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth: * But if the salt haue lost his sauour, wherewith shall it be salted? It is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be troden vnder foot of men. *Mar.9. 50.Luke 14.34.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A citie that is set on an hill, cannot be hid.

15 Neither doe men ‖ light a candle, and put it vnder a * bushell: but on a candlesticke, and it giueth light vnto all that are in the house. ‖ *The word in the origi-nall signifieth a measure containing about a pint lesse then a pecke.*Mark.4.

16 Let your light so shine before men, *that they may see your good workes, and glorifie your Father which is in heauen.

17 ¶ Thinke not that I am come to destroy the Law or the Prophets, I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill.

18 For verely I say vnto you, *Till heauen and earth passe, one iote, or one title, shall in no wise passe from the Law, till all be fulfilled.

19 * Whosoeuer therefore shall breake one of these least commandements, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdome of heauen: but whosoeuer shall doe, and teach *them*, the same shalbe called great in the kingdom of heauen. 21.luke 8.16. and 11.33. *1.Pet. 2.12.

20 For I say vnto you, That except your righteousnes shall exceed the righteousnes of the Scribes and Pharises, ye shal in no case enter into the kingdome of heauen. *Luke 16.17. *Iam.2. 10.

21 ¶ Ye haue heard, that it was said ‖ by them of old time, * Thou shalt not kill: and, Whosoeuer shall kill, shall be in danger of the iudgement. ‖ *Or, to them.* *Exo.20. 13.deut. 5.17.

22 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the Iudgement: and whosoeuer shall say to his brother, Racha, shall be in danger of the councell: but whosoeuer shall say, *Thou* foole, shall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there remembrest that thy brother hath ought against thee:

24 Leaue there thy gift before the altar, and goe thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 *Agree with thine aduersarie quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: lest at any time the aduersarie deliuer thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliuer thee to the officer, and thou bee cast into prison. *Luk.12. 58.

26 Verely I say vnto thee, thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast payed the vttermost farthing.

27 ¶ Yee haue heard that it was said by them of olde time, * Thou shalt not commit adultery. *Exod. 20.14.

28 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her alreadie in his heart. *Chap. 18.8.

29 *And if thy right eye [offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee. For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell. mark 9. 47. [*Or, doe cause thee to offend.*

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell. *Deut. 24.1 Luke 16.18.

31 It hath bin said, *Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, let him giue her a writing of diuorcement. 1.cor.7. 10.

32 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer shall put away

away his wife, sauing for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: & whosoeuer shal marry her that is diuorced, committeth adultery.

33 ¶ Againe, yee haue heard that it hath beene said by them of olde time, * Thou shalt not forsweare thy selfe, but shalt performe vnto the Lord thine othes. *Exo.20. 7. leuit. 19.12. deut. 5. 11.

34 But I say vnto you, Sweare not at all, neither by heauen, for it is Gods throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footstoole: neither by Hierusalem, for it is the city of the great King.

36 Neither shalt thou sweare by thy head, because thou canst not make one haire white or blacke.

37 * But let your communication be Yea, yea: Nay, nay: For whatsoeuer is more then these, commeth of euill. *Iam. 5. 12.

38 ¶ Ye haue heard that it hath beene said, * An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth. *Exo.21. 24.leuit. 24.20. deut.19. 21.

39 But I say vnto you, * that yee resist not euill: but whosoeuer shal smite thee on thy right cheeke, turne to him the other also. * Luke 6. 29.rom. 12.17. 1.cor.6.7.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him haue thy cloake also.

41 And whosoeuer shall compell thee to goe a mile, goe with him twaine.

42 Giue to him that asketh thee: and *from him that would borrow of thee, turne not thou away. *Deut. 15.8.

43 ¶ Yee haue heard, that it hath beene sayde, * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour, and hate thine enemie: *Leuit. 19.18.

44 But I say vnto you, * Loue your enemies, blesse them that curse you, doe good to them that hate you, and * pray for them which despitefully vse you, and persecute you: *Luke 6.27. *Luk.23. 34. actes 7.60.

45 That yee may be the children of your Father which is in heauen: for he maketh his Sunne to rise on the euill and on the good, and sendeth raine on the iust, and on the vniust.

46 * For if yee loue them which loue you, what reward haue ye? Doe not euen the Publicanes the same? * Luke 6. 32.

47 And if yee salute your brethren onely, what doe you more *then others?* Doe not euen the Publicanes so?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, euen as your Father which is in heauen is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ continueth his Sermon in the mount, speaking of almes, 5 prayer, 14 forgiuing our brethren, 16 fasting, 19 where our treasure is to be laide vp, 24 of seruing God and Mammon: 25 Exhorteth not to be carefull for worldly things: 33 but to seeke Gods kingdome.

TAke heede that yee doe not your almes before men, to be seene of them: otherwise ye haue no reward ‖ of your Father which is in heauen. ‖ *Or, with.*

2 Therfore * when thou doest thine almes, ‖ doe not sound a trumpet before thee as the hypocrites doe, in the Synagogues, and in the streets, that they may haue glory of men. Verely I say vnto you, they haue their reward. *Rom. 12.8. ‖ *Or, cause not a trumpet to bee sounded.*

3 But when thou doest almes, let not thy left hand know, what thy right hand doeth:

4 That thine almes may be in secret: And thy Father which seeth in secret, himselfe shall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they loue to pray standing in the Synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may bee seene of men. Verely I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

6 But thou when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy doore, pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, vse not vaine * repetitions as the heathen doe. For they thinke that they shall be heard for their much speaking. *Eccl 7.16.

8 Be not ye therefore like vnto them: For your Father knoweth what things yee haue need of, before ye aske him.

9 After this maner therefore pray ye: *Our Father which art in heauen, Hallowed be thy Name. *Luke 11.2.

10 Thy kingdome come. Thy will be done in earth as it is in heauen.

11 Giue vs this day our daily bread.

12 And forgiue vs our debts, as we forgiue our debters.

13 And leade vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill: For thine is the kingdome, and the power, and the glory, for euer. Amen.

14 *For if ye forgiue men their trespasses, your heauenly Father will also forgiue you. *Marke 11.25.

15 But if ye forgiue not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgiue your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreouer, when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance, for they disfigure their faces, that they may appeare vnto men to fast: Verely I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

17 But thou when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face:

18 That thou appeare not vnto men to fast, but vnto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not vp for your selues treasures vpon earth, where mothe and rust doth corrupt, and where theeues breake through and steale.

20 *But lay vp for your selues treasures in heauen, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where theeues doe not breake thorow nor steale. *Luke 12.33. 1.tim.6.

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also. 19.

22 * The light of the body is the eye: If therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light. * Luke 11.34.

23 But if thine eye be euill, thy whole body shall be full of darkenesse. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkenesse, how great is that darkenesse?

24 ¶ * No man can serue two masters: for either he will hate the one and loue the other, or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serue God and Mammon. * Luke 16.13.

25 Therefore, I say vnto you, * Take no thought for your life, what yee shall eate, or what yee shall drinke, nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on: Is not the life more then meat? and the body then raiment? * Luke 12.22. psal.55. 22.1.pet 5.7.

26 Behold the foules of the aire, for they sow not, neither doe they reape, nor gather into barnes, yet your heauenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought, can adde one cubite vnto his stature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lillies of the field, how they grow: they toile not, neither doe they spinne.

29 And yet I say vnto you, that euen Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grasse of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the ouen: shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought saying, What shall

we

we eate? or, what shall we drinke? or wherewithall shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things doe the Gentiles seeke:) for your heauenly Father knoweth that ye haue need of all these things.

33 But seeke yee first the kingdome of God, and his righteousnesse, and all these things shalbe added vnto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shal take thought for the things of it selfe: sufficient vnto the day is the euill thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ ending his Sermon in the Mount, reproueth rash iudgement, 6 Forbiddeth to cast holy things to dogges, 7 Exhorteth to prayer, 13 To enter in at the strait gate, 15 To beware of false prophets, 21 Not to be hearers, but doers of the word: 24 like houses builded on a rocke, 26 and not on the sand.

1 ¶ Vdge * not, that ye be not iudged.

2 For with what iudgement ye iudge, ye shall be iudged: * and with what measure yee mete, it shall be measured to you againe.

3 * And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but considerest not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let mee pull out the mote out of thine eye, and behold, a beame is in thine owne eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beame out of thine owne eye: and then shalt thou see clearely to cast out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Giue not that which is holy vnto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearles before swine, lest they trample them vnder their feet, and turne againe and rent you.

7 ¶ * Aske, and it shall be giuen you: seeke, and yee shall find: knocke, and it shall be opened vnto you.

8 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his sonne aske bread, will he giue him a stone?

10 Or if he aske a fish, will he giue him a serpent?

11 If ye then being euil, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children, how much more shal your Father which is in heauen giue good things to them that aske him?

12 Therefore all things * whatsoeuer yee would that men should do to you, doe ye euen so to them: for this is the Law and the Prophets.

13 ¶ * Enter ye in at the strait gate, for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which goe in thereat:

14 ‖ Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth vnto life, and few there be that find it.

15 ¶ Beware of false prophets which come to you in sheepes clothing, but inwardly they are rauening wolues.

16 Ye shal know them by their fruits: *Do men gather grapes of thornes, or figs of thistles?

17 Euen so euery good tree bringeth forth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth foorth euill fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring foorth euill fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 * Euery tree that bringeth not foorth good fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shal know them.

21 ¶ Not euery one that saith vnto mee, * Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdome of heauen: but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heauen.

22 Many will say to mee in that day, Lord, Lord, haue we not prophesied in thy Name? and in thy Name haue cast out deuils? and in thy Name done many wonderfull workes?

23 And then will I professe vnto them, * I neuer knew you; * Depart from mee, ye that worke iniquitie. *Luke 13 27. *Psal.6.8

24 ¶ Therefore * whosoeuer heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him vnto a wise man, which built his house vpon a rocke: * Luke 6. 47.

25 And the raine descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat vpon that house, and it fell not, for it was founded vpon a rocke.

26 And euery one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall bee likened vnto a foolish man which built his house vpon the sand:

27 And the raine descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat vpon that house, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to passe, when Iesus had ended these sayings, * the people were astonished at his doctrine. *Mark 1. 22. Luke 4. 32.

29 For he taught them as one hauing authority, and not as the Scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

2 Christ cleanseth the leper 5 healeth the Centurions seruant, 14 Peters mother in law, 16 and many other diseased: 18 Sheweth how hee is to be followed, 23 stilleth the tempest on the Sea, 28 driueth the deuils out of two men possessed, 31 and suffereth them to goe into the swine.

WHen hee was come downe from the mountaine great multitudes followed him.

2 *And behold, there came a leper, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane. *Mark. 1. 40. Luke 5. 12.

3 And Iesus put foorth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will, be thou cleane. And immediatly his leprosie was cleansed.

4 And Iesus saith vnto him, See thou tell no man, but goe thy way, shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer the gift that * Moses commanded, for a testimony vnto them. *Leuit. 14 4.

5 ¶ * And when Iesus was entred into Capernaum, there came vnto him a Centurion, beseeching him, *Luk.7.1.

6 And saying, Lord, my seruant lieth at home sicke of the palsie, grieuously tormented.

7 And Iesus saith vnto him, I will come, and heale him.

8 The Centurion answered, and said Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come vnder my roofe: but speake the word onely, and my seruant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man vnder authority, hauing souldiers vnder me, and I say to this man, Goe, and hee goeth: and to another, Come, and hee commeth: and to my seruant, Doe this, and he doeth it.

10 When Iesus heard it, he marueiled, and said to them that followed, Verely I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

11 And I say vnto you, that many shal come from the East and West, and shall sit downe with Abraham, and Isaac, and Iacob, in the kingdome of heauen:

12 But the children of the kingdome shal be cast out into outer darkenesse: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Iesus said vnto the Centurion, Goe thy way, and as thou hast beleeued, so be it done vnto thee,

thee. And his seruant was healed, in the selfe same houre.

*Mark.1. 29.luke 4.38. 14 ¶ * And when Iesus was come into Peters house, he saw his wiues mother layd, and sicke of a feuer:

15 And he touched her hand, and the feuer left her: and she arose and ministred vnto them.

*Mark.1. 32.luke 4.40. 16 ¶ * When the euen was come, they brought vnto him many that were possessed with deuils: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sicke:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken *Esa.53. 4.1.pet. 2.24. by Esaias the Prophet, saying, * Himselfe tooke our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

18 ¶ Now when Iesus saw great multitudes about him, he gaue commandement to depart vnto the other side.

*Luke 9.57. 19 * And a certaine Scribe came, and said vnto him Master, I will follow thee whithersoeuer thou goest.

20 And Iesus saith vnto him, The foxes haue holes, and the birds of the ayre haue nests: but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his disciples said vnto him, Lord, suffer me first to goe, and bury my father.

22 But Iesus said vnto him, Follow mee, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entred into a ship, his disciples followed him.

*Mark.4. 37.luke 8.23. 24 * And behold, there arose a great tempest in the Sea, insomuch that the ship was couered with the waues: but he was asleepe.

25 And his disciples came to him, & awoke him, saying, Lord saue vs: we perish.

26 And he saith vnto them, Why are ye fearefull, O ye of little faith? Then he arose and rebuked the winds and the Sea, and there was a great calme.

27 But the men marueiled, saying, What maner of man is this, that euen the winds and the Sea obey him?

*Mar.5.1 Luke 8.26 28 ¶ * And when he was come to the other side, into the country of the Gergasenes, there met him two possessed with deuils comming out of the tombes, exceeding fierce, so that no man might passe by that way.

29 And behold, they cried out, saying, What haue we to do with thee, Iesus thou Sonne of God? Art thou come hither to torment vs before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them, an herd of many swine, feeding.

31 So the deuils besought him, saying, If thou cast vs out, suffer vs to goe away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said vnto them, Goe. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently downe a steepe place into the Sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them, fled, and went their wayes into the citie, and told euery thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the deuils.

34 And behold, the whole city came out to meete Iesus: and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

2 Christ curing one sicke of the palsie, 9 calleth Matthew from the receit of custome. 10 eateth with Publicans and sinners, 14 defendeth his disciples for not fasting, 20 cureth the bloody issue, 23 raiseth from death Iairus daughter, 27 giueth sight to two blind men, 32 healeth a dumbe man possessed of a deuill, 36 and hath compassion of the multitude.

AND he entred into a ship, and passed ouer, and came into his owne citie.

2 *And behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsie, lying on a bed: and Iesus seeing their faith, said vnto the sicke of the palsie, Sonne, bee of good cheere, thy sinnes be forgiuen thee. *Mark. 3.luke 18.

3 And behold, certaine of the Scribes said within themselues, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Iesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore thinke ye euill in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiuen thee: or to say, Arise, and walke?

6 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue sinnes, (Then saith he to the sicke of the palsie,) Arise, take vp thy bed, and goe vnto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitude saw it, they marueiled and glorified God, which had giuen such power vnto men.

9 ¶ * And as Iesus passed foorth from thence, he saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the receit of custome: and he saith vnto him, Follow me, and he arose and followed him. *Mark. 14.luke 2.17.

10 ¶ And it came to passe as Iesus sate at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sate downe with him and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharises saw it, they said vnto his disciples, Why eateth your Master with Publicanes and sinners?

12 But when Iesus heard that, he said vnto them, They that be whole, need not a Phisician, but they that are sicke.

13 But goe yee and learne what that meaneth, * I will haue mercie and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, * but sinners to repentance. *Oſe.6.6. chap.12.7. *1.Tim.1.15.

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of Ioan, saying, * Why doe we and the Pharises fast oft, but thy disciples fast not? *Mark. 2.18 luke 5.33.

15 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the bride chamber mourne, as long as the bridegrome is with them? But the dayes will come when the bridegrome shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of new cloth vnto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it vp, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse. *Or, raw or vnwrought cloth.

17 Neither doe men put new wine into old bottels: else the bottels breake, and the wine runneth out, and the bottels perish: but they put new wine into new bottels, and both are preserued.

18 ¶ * While hee spake these things vnto them, behold, there came a certaine ruler and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is euen now dead, but come and lay thy hand vpon her, and she shall liue. *Mark. 5.22.luke 8.41.

19 And Iesus arose, and followed him, and so did his disciples.

20 ¶ (And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelue yeeres, came behinde him, and touched the hemme of his garment.

21 For shee said within her selfe, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Iesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that houre.)

23 And when Iesus came into the rulers house, and saw the minstrels, and the people making a noyse,

24 He said vnto them, Giue place, for the maide is not

is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorne.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and tooke her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And ‖ the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Iesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on vs.

28 And when hee was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Iesus saith vnto them, Beleeue ye that I am able to do this? They said vnto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith, be it vnto you.

30 And their eyes were opened, and Iesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that countrey.

32 ¶ As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumbe man possessed with a deuill.

33 And when the deuill was cast out, the dumbe spake, and the multitudes marueiled, saying, It was neuer so seene in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, *He casteth out the deuils through the prince of the deuils.

35 *And Iesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and healing euery sicknesse, and euery disease among the people.

36 ¶ *But when hee saw the multitudes, he was mooued with compassion on them, because they ‖ fainted, and were scattered abroad, *as sheepe hauing no shepheard.

37 Then saith he vnto his disciples, *The haruest truely is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the haruest, that he will send forth labourers into his haruest.

CHAP. X.

Christ sendeth out his twelue Apostles, enabling them with power to doe miracles: 5 giueth them their charge, teacheth them, 16 comforteth them against persecutions: 40 and promiseth a blessing to those that receiue them.

AND * when he had called vnto him his twelue disciples, he gaue them power *against* vncleane spirits, to cast them out, and to heale all manner of sicknesse, and all maner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelue Apostles are these: The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother:

3 Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew the Publicane, Iames the sonne of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus:

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Iudas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelue Iesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Goe not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* citie of the Samaritanes enter ye not:

6 * But goe rather to the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.

7 And as ye goe, preach, saying, *The kingdome of heauen is at hand:

8 Heale the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out deuils: freely ye haue receiued, freely giue.

9 * ‖ Prouide neither gold, nor siluer, nor brasse in your purses:

10 Nor scrip for your iourney, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staues: (*for the workman is worthy of his meat)

11 * And into whatsoeuer citie or towne ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till ye goe thence.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.

13 And if the house bee worthy, let your peace come vpon it, but if it be not worthy, let your peace returne to you.

14 * And whosoeuer shall not receiue you, nor heare your words: when ye depart out of that house or citie, * shake off the dust of your feet. *Marke 6.11. *Act 13 51.

15 Verily I say vnto you, It shalbe more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of iudgement, then for that citie.

16 ¶ *Behold, I send you foorth as sheepe in the midst of wolues: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and ‖ harmelesse as doues. *Luke 10.3. ‖ *Or, simple.*

17 But beware of men: for they will deliuer you vp to the Councils, and they will scourge you in their Synagogues.

18 And yee shall be brought before gouernours and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.

19 * But when they deliuer you vp, take no thought, how or what yee shall speake: for it shall be giuen you in that same houre what yee shall speake. *Mar. 13. 11. Luke 12.11.

20 For it is not yee that speake, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

21 * And the brother shall deliuer vp the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise vp against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death. *Luke 21.16.

22 And ye shalbe hated of all men for my Names sake: *but he that endureth to the end, shalbe saued. * Marke 13.13.

23 But when they persecute you in this citie, flee yee into another: for verely I say vnto you, Ye shall not ‖ haue gone ouer the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come. ‖ *Or, end or finish.*

24 *The disciple is not aboue his master, nor the seruant aboue his lord. *Luke 6. 40 Iohn 13.16.

25 It is enough for the disciple that hee be as his master, and the seruant as his lord: If they haue called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his household?

26 Feare them not therefore: *for there is nothing couered that shall not be reuealed, and hidde that shall not be knowen. *Mark 4 22, Luke 8 17 and 12.2.

27 What I tell you in darknesse, *that* speake yee in light: and what ye heare in the eare, that preach ye vpon the house tops. * Luke 12.4

28 * And feare not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soule: but rather feare him which is able to destroy both soule and body in hell. ‖ *It is in value halfe a penny farthing in the originall, as being the tenth part of the Romane penny.*

29 Are not two sparrowes sold for a ‖ farthing: and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father. *2. Sam. 14.11.

30 *But the very haires of your head are all numbred. Acts 27. 34.

31 Feare ye not therefore, yee are of more value then many sparrowes. * Luke 12.8.

32 *Whosoeuer therefore shal confesse me before men, him will I confesse also before my Father which is in heauen. *Mark 8. 38. Luke 9 26. 2 tim. 2.12.

33 * But whosoeuer shall denie me before men, him will I also denie before my Father which is in heauen. *Luke 12.51. *Mic. 7.6

34 * Thinke not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at * variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law,

36 And a mans foes *shalbe* they of his owne household.

*Luk.14. 26. 37 *He that loueth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me, and hee that loueth sonne
*Chap. 16.24. mar.8.34 luk. 9.23 or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me.
38 *And he that taketh not his crosse, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.
*Iohn 12 25. 39 *He that findeth his life, shall loose it: and hee that loseth his life for my sake, shall find it.
40 ¶ *He that receiueth you, receiueth me. and
*Luk.10 16.iohn 13.20. he that receiueth me, receiueth him that sent me.
41 He that receiueth a Prophet in the name of a Prophet, shall receiue a Prophets reward: and he that receiueth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man, shall receiue a righteous mans reward.
*Mark.9. 41. 42 *And whosoeuer shal giue to drinke vnto one of these little ones, a cup of cold water onely, in the name of a disciple, verely I say vnto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAP. XI.

2 Iohn sendeth his disciples to Christ. 7 Christs testimony concerning Iohn. 18 The opinion of the people, both concerning Iohn and Christ. 20 Christ vpbraideth the vnthankfulnes, and vnrepentance of Chorazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum: 25 and praising his fathers wisdom in reuealing the Gospel to the simple. 28 He calleth to him all such as feele the burden of their sinnes.

AND it came to passe, when Iesus had made an end of commanding his twelue disciples, he departed thence, to teach and to preach in their cities.

*Luke 7. 18. 2 *Now when Iohn had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,
3 And said vnto him, Art thou hee that should come? or doe we looke for another?
4 Iesus answered and said vnto them, Goe and shew Iohn againe those things which ye doe heare, and see.
*Esa. 35. 6. 5 * The blinde receiue their sight, and the lame walke, the lepers are cleansed, and the deafe heare,
*Esa. 61. 1. the dead are raised vp, and * the poore haue the Gospel preached vnto them.
6 And blessed is he whosoeuer shal not be offended in me.
7 ¶And as they departed, Iesus began to say vnto the multitudes concerning Iohn, What went ye out into the wilderneste to see? A reed shaken with the winde?
8 But what went yee out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that weare soft clothing, are in kings houses.
9 But what went ye out for to see? A Prophet? yea, I say vnto you, and more then a Prophet.
*Mal.3.1 10 For this is he of whom it is written, *Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shal prepare thy way before thee.
11 Verely I say vnto you, Among them that are borne of women, there hath not risen a greater then Iohn the Baptist: notwithstanding he that is least in the kingdome of heauen, is greater then he.
*Luke 16.16. ‖Or, is gotten by force, and they that thrust men. 12 *And from the dayes of Iohn the Baptist vntil now, the kingdome of heauen ‖ suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.
13 For all the Prophets, and the Law prophesied vntill Iohn.
14 And if ye will receiue *it*, this is * Elias which was for to come.
15 He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.
*Mal.4.5 *Luke 7. 31. 16 ¶*But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like vnto children sitting in the markets, and calling vnto their fellowes,
17 And saying, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced: we haue mourned vnto you, and ye haue not lamented.
18 For Iohn came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a deuill.
19 The Sonne of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a winebibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners: but wisdome is iustified of her children.
20 ¶*Then began he to vpbraid the cities wher- *Luke
in most of his mightie workes were done, because 10.13.
they repented not.
21 Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethsaida: for if the mightie works which were done in you, had beene done in Tyre and Sidon, they would haue repented long agoe in sackecloth and ashes.
22 But I say vnto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of iudgement, then for you.
23 And thou Capernaum which art exalted vnto heauen, shalt be brought downe to hell: For if the mightie workes which haue beene done in thee, had beene done in Sodome, it would haue remained vntill this day.
24 But I say vnto you, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodome in the day of iudgement, then for thee.
25 ¶ *At that time Iesus answered, and said, I *Luke
thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, be- 10.21.
cause thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast reuealed them vnto babes.
26 Euen so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.
27 *All things are deliuered vnto me of my Fa- *Iohn
ther: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father: 3.35.
*neither knoweth any man the Father, saue the Son, *Iohn
and he to whomsoeuer the Sonne will reueale him. 6.46.
28 ¶ Come vnto mee all ye that labour, and are heauy laden, and I will giue you rest.
29 Take my yoke vpon you, and learne of me, for I am meeke and lowly in heart: * and ye shall finde *Ier.6.
rest vnto your soules. *1.Iohn
30 *For my yoke is easie, & my burden is light. 5.3.

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ reproueth the blindnesse of the Pharisees concerning the breach of the Sabbath, 3 by Scriptures, 9 by reason, 13 & by a miracle. 22 He healeth the man possessed that was blind and dumbe. 31 Blasphemy against the holy Ghost shal neuer be forgiuen. 36 Account shalbe made of idle words. 38 He rebuketh the vnfaithfull, who seeke after a signe, 49 and sheweth who is his brother, sister and mother

AT that time, * Iesus went on the Sabbath day *Mark
through the corne, and his Disciples were an- 2.23.
hungred, and began to plucke the eares of corne, Luke
and to eate. 6.1.
2 But when the Pharisees saw it, they said vnto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawfull to doe vpon the Sabbath day.
3 But he said vnto them, Haue ye not read *what *1.Sam.
Dauid did when hee was an hungred, and they that 21.6.
were with him.
4 How he entred into the house of God, and did eate the shewbread, which was not lawfull for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, *but *Exo.
onely for the Priests? 33. Le
5 Or haue ye not read in the * law, how that on 8.31.
the Sabbath dayes the Priestes in the Temple pro- 24.9.
phane the Sabbath, and are blamelesse? *Num
6 But I say vnto you, That in this place is *one* 28.9.
greater then the Temple.

7 But

7 But if ye had knowen what this meaneth, *I wil haue mercy and not sacrifice, yee would not haue condemned the guiltlesse.

8 For the Sonne of man is Lord euen of the Sabbath day.

9 * And when he was departed thence, hee went into their Synagogue.

10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered, and they asked him, saying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath dayes? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said vnto them, What man shall there be among you that shall haue one sheepe: and if it fall into a pit on the Sabbath day, will hee not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a sheep? Wherefore it is lawfull to do well on the Sabbath dayes.

13 Then saith hee to the man, Stretch forth thine hand: and he stretched it forth, and it was restored whole like as the other.

14 ¶ Then the Pharisees went out, and held a councill against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Iesus knew it, he withdrew himselfe from thence, and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they should not make him knowen;

17 That it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying:

18 * Behold my seruant whom I haue chosen, my beloued in whom my soule is well pleased: I will put my spirit vpon him, and he shal shew iudgment to the Gentiles.

19 Hee shall not striue nor crie, neither shall any man heare his voyce in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shall he not breake, and smoking flaxe shall hee not quench, till hee send foorth iudgement vnto victory.

21 And in his Name shall the Gentiles trust.

22 ¶ * Then was brought vnto him one possessed with a deuill, blind and dumbe, and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumbe both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is this the Sonne of Dauid?

24 * But when the Pharises heard it, they said, This fellow doeth not cast out deuils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the deuils.

25 And Iesus knew their thoughts, and said vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided against it selfe, is brought to desolation: and euery city or house diuided against it selfe, shall not stand.

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, hee is diuided against himselfe, how shall then his kingdome stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom do your children cast them out? therfore they shal be your iudges.

28 But if I cast out deuils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdome of God is come vnto you.

29 Or else how can one enter into a strong mans house, and spoile his goods, except he first bind the strong man, and then he will spoyle his house.

30 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth abroad.

31 ¶ Wherefore I say vnto you, * All maner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiuen vnto men: but the blasphemy against the *holy* Ghost shall not be forgiuen vnto men.

32 And whosoeuer speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shalbe forgiuen him: but whosoeuer speaketh against the holy Ghost, it shal not be forgiuen him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good: or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is knowen by his fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye being euil speake good things: * for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh. * Luke 6.45.

35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: and an euill man out of the euill treasure, bringeth forth euil things.

36 But I say vnto you, That euery idle word that men shall speake, they shall giue account thereof in the day of iudgement.

37 For by thy words thou shalt bee iustified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 ¶ * Then certaine of the Scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, wee would see a signe from thee. * Chap. 16.1. Luke 11.29. 1. Cor. 1.22.

39 But he answered and said to them, An euil and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, & there shal no signe be giuen to it, but the signe of the prophet Ionas.

40 * For as Ionas was three dayes & three nights in the whales belly: so shal the Son of man be three dayes and three nights in the heart of the earth. * Ionas 1. 17.

41 The men of Ninene shal rise in iudgment with this generation, & shall condemne it, * because they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here. * Ionas 3. 5.

42 * The Queene of the South shal rise vp in the iudgment with this generation, & shal condemne it: for shee came from the vttermost parts of the earth to heare the wisedome of Solomon: and behold, a greater then Solomon is here. * 1. Kings 10. 1.

43 * When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh thorow dry places seeking rest, and findeth none. * Luk. 11. 24.

44 Then hee saith, I will returne into my house from whence I came out: And when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himselfe seuen other spirits more wicked then himselfe, and they enter in and dwel there: * And the last state of that man is worse then the first. Euen so shall it be also vnto this wicked generation. * Heb. 6. 4 & 10. 26. 2. pet. 2. 20.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, * Behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speake with him. * Marke 3. 31. Luke 8. 20.

47 Then one said vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speake with thee.

48 But he answered, and said vnto him that told him, Who is my mother? & who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched foorth his hand toward his Disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren.

50 For whosoeuer shall do the will of my Father which is in heauen, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

3 *The parable of the Sower, and the seede.* 18 *The exposition of it.* 24 *The parable of the tares,* 31 *of the mustard seede,* 33 *of the leauen,* 44 *of the hidden treasure,* 45 *of the pearle,* 47 *of the draw-net cast into the sea:* 53 *And how Christ is contemned of his owne countreymen.*

THe same day went Iesus out of the house, * and sate by the sea side. * Mar. 4. 1

2 And great multitudes were gathered together vnto him, so that hee went into a ship, and sate, and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And he spake many things vnto them in parables, saying, * Behold, a sower went forth to sow.

* Luke 8. 5.

4 And when he sowed, some *seeds* fell by the waies side, and the foules came and deuoured them vp.

5 Some fell vpon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung vp, because they had no deepnesse of earth.

6 And when the Sun was vp, they were scorched: and because they had no roote, they withered away.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes sprung vp, and choked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought foorth fruit, some an hundred fold, some sixtie fold, some thirtie fold.

9 Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And the Disciples came, and sayd vnto him, Why speakest thou vnto them in parables?

11 He answered, and said vnto them, Because it is giuen vnto you to know the mysteries of the kingdome of heauen, but to them it is not giuen.

*Chap. 25. 29.

12 * For whosoeuer hath, to him shall bee giuen, and he shall haue more abundance: but whosoeuer hath not, from him shalbe taken away, euen that he hath.

13 Therefore speake I to them in parables: because they seeing, see not: and hearing they heare not, neither doe they vnderstand.

*Esa 6.9. mar.4.12 luk.8.10. ioh 12.40 act.28.26 rom.11.8

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophesie of Esaias, which saith, *By hearing ye shall heare, and shall not vnderstand: and seeing ye shal see, and shall not perceiue.

15 For this peoples heart is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes they haue closed, lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and should vnderstand with their heart, and should be conuerted, and I should heale them.

16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your eares, for they heare.

* Luke 10.24.

17 For verely I say vnto you, * That many Prophets and righteous men haue desired to see those things which yee see, and haue not seene them: and to heare those things which yee heare, and haue not heard them.

18 ¶ Heare ye therefore the parable of the sower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdome, and vnderstandeth it not, then commeth the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sowen in his heart: this is he which receiued seed by the way side.

20 But he that receiued the seed into stony places, the same is hee that heareth the word, and anon with ioy receiueth it:

21 Yet hath he not roote in himselfe, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 He also that receiued seed among the thornes, is hee that heareth the word, and the care of this world, and the deceitfulnesse of riches choke the word, and he becommeth vnfruitfull.

23 But hee ‖ receiued seed into the good ground, is hee that heareth the word, and vnderstandeth it, which also beareth fruit, and bringeth foorth some an hundred fold, some sixtie, some thirty.

‖ Or, that

24 ¶ Another parable put he forth vnto them, saying, The kingdom of heauen is likened vnto a man which sowed good seed in his field.

25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung vp, & brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the seruants of the housholder came, and said vnto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He said vnto them, An enemy hath done this. The seruant said vnto him, Wilt thou then that we goe and gather them vp?

29 But he sayd, Nay: lest while ye gather vp the tares, ye root vp also the wheat with them.

30 Let both growe together vntill the harueste: and in the time of harueste I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundels to burne them: but gather the wheat into my barne.

31 ¶ Another parable put he forth vnto them, saying: * The kingdome of heauen is like to a graine of mustard seede, which a man tooke and sowed in his field.

* Mar. 4.30. luk. 13.18.

32 Which in deed is the least of all seedes: but when it is growen, it is the greatest among herbs, and becommeth a tree: so that the birds of the ayre come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ * Another parable spake he vnto them, The kingdom of heauen is like vnto leauen which a woman tooke and hid in three ‖ measures of meale, till the whole was leauened.

* Luke 13. 20. ‖ There in the Greeke is added, of meale.

34 * All these things spake Iesus vnto the multitude in parables, and without a parable spake hee not vnto them:

* Gr. and without a parable he did not speake vnto them.

35 That it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying, * I will open my mouth in parables, I will vtter things which haue bene kept secret from the foundation of the world.

* Psal. 78. 2.

36 Then Iesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came vnto him, saying. Declare vnto vs the parable of the tares of the field.

* Mat. 15. 15.

37 He answered and said vnto them, He that sowed the good seed, is the Sonne of man.

* Psal. 8. 4.

38 The field is the world. The good seed are the children of the kingdom: but the tares are the children of the wicked one.

39 The enemy that sowed them is the deuil. * The harueste is the end of the world. And the reapers are the Angels.

* Ioel 3. 13. Reuel. 14. 15.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire: so shall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Sonne of man shall send forth his Angels, and they shal gather out of his kingdom all ‖ things that offend, and them which doe iniquity:

‖ Or, slaues.

42 And shal cast them into a furnace of fire: there shalbe wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43 * Then shall the righteous shine foorth as the Sunne in the kingdome of their Father. Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

* Dan. 12. 3.

44 ¶ Againe the kingdome of heauen is like vnto treasure hid in a fielde, the which when a man hath found, hee hideth, and for ioy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Againe the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a merchant man seeking good pearles:

46 Who when he had found one pearle of great price, he went & sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a net that was cast into the sea, and gathered of euery kind.

48 Which when it was full, they drew to shore, and sate downe, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the Angels shall come forth, and seuer the wicked from among the iust,

50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there

there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 Iesus saith vnto them, Haue ye vnderstood all these things? They say vnto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said he vnto them, Therfore euery scribe which is instructed vnto the kingdome of heauen, is like vnto a man that is an housholder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and olde.

53 ¶And it came to passe, that when Iesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 *And when he was come into his owne country, he taught them in their Synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisedome, and these mighty workes?

55 *Is not this the carpenters sonne? Is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, Iames, and Ioses, and Simon, and Iudas?

56 And his sisters are they not all with vs? whence then hath this man all these things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Iesus said vnto them, *A Prophet is not without honour, saue in his owne country, and in his owne house.

58 And hee did not many mighty workes there, because of their vnbelief.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Herods opinion of Christ. 3 Wherefore Iohn Baptist was beheaded. 13 Iesus departeth into a desert place, 15 where her feedeth fiue thousand men with fiue loaues and two fishes. 22 He walketh on the sea, to his disciples: 34 and landing at Gennezaret, healeth the sicke by the touch of the hemme of his garment.

AT that time * Herod the Tetrarch heard of the fame of Iesus,

2 And said vnto his seruants, This is Iohn the Baptist, he is risen from the dead, & therefore mighty workes ‖ doe shew forth themselues in him.

3 ¶*For Herode had laide holde on Iohn, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife.

4 For Iohn said vnto him, * It is not lawfull for thee to haue her.

5 And when he would haue put him to death, he feared the multitude, *because they counted him as a Prophet.

6 But when Herods birth-day was kept, the daughter of Herodias daunced before them, and pleased Herod.

7 Whereupon he promised with an oath, to giue her whatsoeuer she would aske.

8 And shee being before instructed of her mother, said, Giue mee here Iohn Baptists head in a charger.

9 And the king was sory: neuertheles for the oathes sake, and them which sate with him at meat, he commanded it to be giuen her.

10 And he sent and beheaded Iohn in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and giuen to the damosell: and shee brought it to her mother.

12 And his disciples came, and tooke vp the body and buried it, and went and told Iesus.

13 ¶*When Iesus heard of it, he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foote out of the cities.

14 And Iesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moued with compassion toward them, and he healed their sicke.

15 ¶* And when it was euening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past, send the multitude away, that they may goe into the villages, and buy themselues victuals.

16 But Iesus said vnto them, They needs not depart; giue ye them to eate.

17 And they say vnto him, We haue here but fiue loaues and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grasse, and tooke the fiue loaues and the two fishes, and looking vp to heauen, hee blessed, and brake, and gaue the loaues to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the fragments that remained, twelue baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about fiue thousand men, beside women and children.

22 ¶And straightway Iesus commanded his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him vnto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

23 *And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went vp into a mountaine apart to pray: * and when the euening was come, he was there alone. *Mar.6. 46. *Iohn

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waues, for the wind was contrary. 6.46.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Iesus went vnto them, walking on the sea.

26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit: and they cryed out for feare.

27 But straightway Iesus spake vnto them, saying, Be of good cheere: It is I, be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him, and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me to come vnto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come downe out of the ship, hee walked on the water to goe to Iesus.

30 But when he saw the wind ‖ boisterous, he was afraid: and beginning to sinke, hee cryed, saying, Lord saue me. ‖ Or, strong.

31 And immediatly Iesus stretched foorth his hand, and caught him, and said vnto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the winde ceased.

33 Then they that were in the shippe, came and worshipped him, saying, Of a trueth thou art the Sonne of God.

34 ¶*And when they were gone ouer, they came into the land of Genesaret. *Marke 6.53.

35 And when the men of ‖ that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that countrey round about, and brought vnto him all that were diseased,

36 And besought him that they might only touch the hemme of his garment, and as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

3 Christ reproueth the Scribes and Pharises, for transgressing Gods Commandements through their owne traditions: 11 He teacheth how that which goeth into the mouth, doeth not defile a man. 21 He healeth the daughter of the woman of Canaan, 30 and other great multitudes: 32 and with seuen loaues and a few little fishes, feedeth foure thousand men, beside women and children.

THen * came to Iesus Scribes and Pharises, which were of Hierusalem, saying, *Marke 7.1.

2 Why doe thy disciples transgresse the tradition of the Elders? for they wash not their handes when they eate bread.

3 But hee answered, and said vnto them, Why do you also transgresse the commaundement of God by your tradition? *Exo.20. 12.deut. 5.16,

4 For God commanded, saying, *Honour thy fa-

ther and mother: And *he that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

5 But ye say, Whosoeuer shall say to his father or his mother, *It is a gift by whatsoeuer thou mightest be profited by me,

6 And honour not his father or his mother, *bee shall be free.* Thus haue ye made the commandement of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Yee hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesie of you, saying,

8 *This people draweth nigh vnto mee with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lippes: but their heart is farre from me.

9 But in vaine they doe worship me, teaching for doctrines, the commandements of men.

10 ¶ *And he called the multitude, and said vnto them, Heare and vnderstand,

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth, defileth a man; but that which commeth out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his disciples, and said vnto him, Knoweest thou that the Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying?

13 But he answered, and said, *Euery plant which my heauenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted vp.

14 Let them alone: *they be blinde leaders of the blinde. And if the blinde leade the blinde, both shall fall into the ditch.

15 *Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Declare vnto vs this parable.

16 And Iesus said, Are ye also yet without vnderstanding?

17 Doe not ye yet vnderstand, that whatsoeuer entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceede out of the mouth, come foorth from the heart, and they defile the man.

19 *For out of the heart proceed euill thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witnesse, blasphemies.

20 These are the things which defile a man: but to eate with vnwashen hands, defileth not a man.

21 ¶ *Then Iesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cryed vnto him, saying, Haue mercy on me, O Lord, thou Sonne of Dauid, my daughter is grieuously vexed with a deuill.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away, for she cryeth after vs.

24 But he answered, and said, *I am not sent, but vnto the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.

25 Then came she, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, helpe me.

26 But he answered, and said, It is not meete to take the childrens bread, and to cast it to dogges.

27 And she said, Trueth Lord: yet the dogs eate of the crumbes which fall from their masters table.

28 Then Iesus answered, and said vnto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it vnto thee euen as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very houre.

29 ¶ And Iesus departed from thence, and came nigh vnto the sea of Galilee, and went vp into a mountaine, and sate downe there.

30 * And great multitudes came vnto him, hauing with them those that were lame, blind, dumbe, maimed, and many others, and cast them downe at Iesus feet, and he healed them:

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondred when they saw the dumbe to speake, the maimed to bee whole, the lame to walke, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 ¶ * Then Iesus called his disciples vnto him, and said, I haue compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three dayes, and haue nothing to eate: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his disciples say vnto him, Whence should we haue so much bread in the wildernesse, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Iesus said vnto them, How many loaues haue yee? And they said, Seuen, and a fewe little fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.

36 And he tooke the seuen loaues and the fishes, and gaue thankes, and brake them, and gaue to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eate, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meat that was left, seuen baskets full.

38 And they that did eate, were foure thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And hee sent away the multitude, and tooke ship and came into the coasts of Magdala

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Pharisees require a signe. 6 Iesus warneth his disciples of the leauen of the Pharisees and Sadducees 13 The peoples opinion of Christ, 16 and Peters confession of him. 21 Iesus foreshoweth his death, 23 Reproouing Peter for dissuading him from it: 24 And admonisheth those that will follow him, to beare the crosse.

THe * Pharisees also, with the Sadducees, came, and tempting, desired him that he would shew them a signe from heauen.

2 He answered, and said vnto them, When it is euening, ye say, *It will be* faire weather: for the skie is redde.

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foule weather to day, for the skie is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, yee can discerne the face of the skie, but can ye not discerne the signes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be giuen vnto it, but the signe of the Prophet Ionas. And hee left them, and departed.

5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Iesus said vnto them, Take heede and beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.

7 And they reasoned among themselues, saying, *It is* because we haue taken no bread.

8 Which when Iesus perceiued, hee said vnto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among your selues, because ye haue brought no bread?

9 *Doe yee not yet vnderstand, neither remember the fiue loaues of the fiue thousand, and how many baskets ye tooke vp?

10 *Neither the seuen loaues of the seuen thousand, and how many baskets ye tooke vp?

11 How is it that ye doe not vnderstand, that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees?

12 Then vnderstood they how that he bade them not beware of the leauen of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.

13 ¶ When Iesus came into the coasts of Cesarea

sarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom doe men say, that I the sonne of man am?

14 And they sayd, Some *say that thou art* Iohn the Baptist, some Elias, and others Ieremias, or one of the Prophets.

15 He saith vnto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered, and said, * Thou art Christ, the Sonne of the liuing God.

17 And Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Blessed art thou Simon Bar-Iona: for flesh and blood hath not reuealed it vnto thee, but my Father which is in heauen.

18 And I say also vnto thee, that thou art * Peter, and vpon this rocke I wil build my Church: and the gates of hell shall not preuaile against it.

19 * And I will giue vnto thee the keyes of the kingdome of heauen: and whatsoeuer thou shalt bind on earth, shalbe bound in heauen, whatsoeuer thou shalt loose on earth, shalbe loosed in heauen.

20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Iesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time foorth began Iesus to shew vnto his disciples, how that he must goe vnto Hierusalem, and suffer many things of the Elders and chiefe Priests and Scribes, and be killed, and be raised againe the third day.

22 Then Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it farre from thee, Lord: This shall not be vnto thee.

23 But he turned, and said vnto Peter, Get thee behinde me, Satan, thou art an offence vnto me: for thou sauourest not the things that *bee* of God, but those that *be* of men.

24 ¶ * Then said Iesus vnto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himselfe, and take vp his crosse, and follow me.

25 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it: and whosoeuer will lose his life for my sake, shall finde it.

26 For what is a man profited, if hee shall gaine the whole world, and lose his owne soule? Or what shall a man giue in exchange for his soule?

27 For the Sonne of man shall come in the glory of his Father, with his Angels: * And then hee shall reward euery man according to his workes.

28 Verely I say vnto you, * There be some standing here, which shal not taste of death, till they see the Sonne of man comming in his Kingdome.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The transfiguration of Christ. 14 He healeth the lunatike, 22 foretelleth his owne passion, 24 and payeth tribute.

AND * after sixe dayes Iesus taketh Peter, Iames and Iohn his brother, and bringeth them vp into an high mountaine apart,

2 And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the Sunne, and his rayment was white as the light.

3 And beholde, there appeared vnto them Moses and Elias talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, and said vnto Iesus, Lord it is good for vs to bee heere. If thou wilt, let vs make here three Tabernacles: one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 * While he yet spake, beholde, a bright cloud ouershadowed them: and behold, a voyce out of the cloude, which saide, This is my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased: heare ye him.

6 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Iesus came and touched them, and saide, Arise and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift vp their eyes, they saw no man, saue Iesus onely.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, Iesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, vntill the Sonne of man bee risen againe from the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, * Why then say the Scribes that Elias must first come? * Chap. 11.14.

11 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Elias truely shall first come, and restore all things. mar.9.11

12 But I say vnto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but haue done vnto him, whatsoeuer they listed. Likewise shal also the Sonne of man suffer of them.

13 Then the disciples vnderstood that hee spake vnto them of Iohn the Baptist.

14 ¶ * And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certaine man, kneeling downe to him, and saying, * Mar. 9. 17. luke 9.38.

15 Lord, haue mercy on my sonne, for he is lunaticke, and sore vexed, for oft times hee falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Iesus answered, and said, O faithles and peuerse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Iesus rebuked the deuill, and hee departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very houre.

19 Then came the disciples to Iesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Iesus said vnto them, Because of your vnbeliefe: for verely I say vnto you, * If ye haue faith as a graine of mustard seede, yee shall say vnto this mountaine, Remoue hence to yonder place: and it shall remoue, and nothing shall bee vnpossible vnto you. * Luke 17.6.

21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

22 ¶ * And while they abode in Galilee, Iesus said vnto them, The Sonne of man shal be betrayed into the hands of men: * Cha.20. 17 mar.9 31.luke 9.44.

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day hee shall bee raised againe: And they were exceeding sorry.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that receiued ‖ tribute money, came to Peter, and said, Doeth not your master pay tribute? ‖ *Called in the Original Didrachma, being in value fifteene pence Or, a Siclar. It is halfe an ounce of siluer in value two shillings sixepence, after, fiue shillings the ounce.*

25 Hee saith, Yes. And when hee was come into the house, Iesus preuented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom doe the kings of the earth take custome or tribute? of their owne children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith vnto him, Of strangers. Iesus saith vnto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, goe thou to the sea, and cast an hooke, and take vp the fish that first commeth vp: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt finde ‖ a piece of money: that take, and giue vnto them for me and thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Christ warneth his disciples to be humble and harmelesse: 7 To auoyd offences, and not to despise the litle ones: 15 Teacheth how we are to deale with our brethren, when they offend vs: 21 And how oft to forgiue them: 23 Which he setteth forth by a parable of the King that tooke account of his seruants. 32 and punished him, who shewed no mercy to his fellow.

AT * the same time came the disciples vnto Iesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heauen? * Mark. 9.33. luk. 9.46.

2 And Iesus called a little childe vnto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verely I say vnto you, * Except yee be conuerted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdome of heauen.

4 Whosoeuer therefore shal humble himselfe as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heauen.

5 And who so shall receiue one such little child, in my Name, receiueth me.

6 *But who so shall offend one of these little ones, which beleeue in mee, it were better for him, that a milstone were hanged about his necke, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 ¶ Woe vnto the world because of offences: for it must needs be that offences come: but woe to that man by whom the offence commeth.

8 * Wherefore if thy hand or thy foote offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then hauing two hands or two feet, to bee cast into euerlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then hauing two eyes, to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heede that yee despise not one of these little ones: for I say vnto you, that in heauen their Angels doe alwaies behold the face of my Father which is in heauen.

11 *For the Sonne of man is come to saue that which was lost.

12 * How thinke ye? if a man haue an hundred sheepe, and one of them be gone astray, doeth he not leaue the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountaines, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that hee finde it, Verely I say vnto you, he reioyceth more of that sheepe, then of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Euen so, it is not the wil of your Father which is in heauen, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreouer, * if thy brother shall trespasse against thee, goe and tell him his fault betweene thee and him alone: if hee shall heare thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not heare thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in * the mouth of two or three witnesses euery word may be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to heare them, tell it vnto the Church: but if hee neglect to heare the Church, let him bee vnto thee as an * heathen man, and a Publicane.

18 Verely I say vnto you, * What soeuer ye shall bind on earth, shalbe bound in heauen: and whatsoeuer ye shal loose on earth, shalbe loosed in heauen.

19 Againe I say vnto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall aske: it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heauen.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and sayde Lord, how oft shal my brother sinne against me, and I forgiue him? * till seuen times?

22 Iesus saith vnto him, I say not vnto thee, Vntil seuen times: but vntill seuenty times seuen.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdome of heauen likened vnto a certaine king, which would take account of his seruants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought vnto him which ought him ten thousand talents.

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The seruant therefore fell downe, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, haue patience with mee, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the Lord of that seruant was moued with compassion, and loosed him, and forgaue him the debt.

28 But the same seruant went out and found one of his fellow seruants, which ought him an hundred pence: and he layed hands on him, and tooke him by the throate, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow seruant fell downe at his feet, and besought him, saying, Haue patience with mee, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow seruants sawe what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told vnto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said vnto him, O thou wicked seruant, I forgaue thee all that debt because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldest not thou also haue had compassion on thy fellow seruant, euen as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth and deliuered him to the tormentours, till he should pay all that was due vnto him.

35 So likewise shall my heauenly Father doe also vnto you, if yee from your heart forgiue not euery one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Christ healeth the sicke, 3 answereth the Pharisees concerning diuorcement: 10 sheweth when mariage is necessarie: 13 receiueth little children: 16 instructeth the young man how to attaine eternall life, and how to be perfect: 23 telleth his disciples how hard it is for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God. 27 and promiseth reward to those that forsake any thing to follow him.

AND it came to passe, * that when Iesus had finished these sayings, hee departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Iudea, beyond Iordane.

2 And great multitudes followed him, and hee healed them there.

3 ¶ The Pharisees also came vnto him, tempting him, and saying vnto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for euery cause?

4 And he answered, and said vnto them, Haue ye not read, * that he which made them at the beginning, made them male and female?

5 And said, * For this cause shall a man leaue father and mother, and shall cleaue to his wife, and * they twaine shall be one flesh.

6 Wherefore they are no more twaine, but one flesh. What therefore God hath ioyned together, let no man put asunder.

7 They say vnto him, * Why did Moses then command to giue a writing of diuorcement, and to put her away?

8 He saith vnto them, Moses, because of the hardnesse of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wiues: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 * And I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marrie another, commiteth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away, doeth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His disciples say vnto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But

*Chap. 19.14. 1.cor.14. 20.

*Mar 9. 42.luke 17.1,2.

*Chap. 5.30. mar.9.45

*Luke 19.10.

*Luke 15.4.

*Leuit. 19.17. luk.17.3.

*Den.19 15.ioh 8. 17.2 cor. 13.1.heb. 10.28. *1.Cor. 5.6, 2. thes.3.14

*Iohn 20.23. 1.cor.5.4

*Luke 17.4.

‖ A talent how oft is 750. ounces of siluer, which after 10 fine shillings the ounce, is 187.lib. 10.s.

‖ Or, besought him.

‖ The Iewes man put it for euery shilling the 60 part of an ounce, which after 10 s. the ounce, is 3 d ob.

*Mat. 1.

*Gen. 1.27. *Gen. 2.24 cp. 5.31. *1.Cor. 6.16.

*Deu. 24.1.

*Chap. 5.32. mar. 10. luke 16.18. 1.cor. 7.11.

11 But

11 But he said vnto them, All men cannot receiue this saying, saue they to whom it is giuen.

12 For there are some Eunuches, which were so borne from their mothers wombe: and there are some Eunuches, which were made Eunuches of men: and there be Eunuches, which haue made themselues Eunuches for the kingdome of heauens sake. Hee that is able to receiue it, let him receiue it.

13 ¶ * Then were there brought vnto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

14 But Iesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come vnto mee: for of such is the kingdome of heauen.

15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ * And behold, one came and said vnto him, Good master, what good thing shall I doe, that I may haue eternall life?

17 And he said vnto him, Why callest thou mee good? there is none good but one, *that is* God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keepe the commaundements.

18 He saith vnto him, Which? Iesus said, * Thou shalt doe no murder, Thou shalt not commit adulterie, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnesse

19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

20 The yong man saith vnto him, All these things haue I kept from my youth vp: what lacke I yet?

21 Iesus said vnto him, If thou wilt be perfect, goe and sell that thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen: and come and follow me.

22 But when the yong man heard that saying, hee went away sorrowfull: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Iesus vnto his disciples, Verely I say vnto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdome of heauen.

24 And againe I say vnto you, It is easier for a camell to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

25 When his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saued?

26 But Iesus beheld them, and said vnto them, With men this is vnpossible, but with God all things are possible.

27 ¶ * Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Behold, wee haue forsaken all, and followed thee, what shall we haue therefore?

28 And Iesus said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that ye which haue followed me, in the regeneration when the Sonne of man shal sit in the throne of his glory, * ye also shall sit vpon twelue thrones, iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.

29 And euery one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my Names sake, shall receiue an hundred fold, and shall inherite euerlasting life.

30 *But many that are first, shall be last, and the last shall be first.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Christ by the similitude of the labourers in the vineyard, sheweth that God is debtor to no man:* 17 *Foretelleth his passion:* 20 *By answering the mother of Zebedees children, teacheth his Disciples to bee lowly:* 30 *and giueth two blinde men their sight.*

FOr the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a man that is an housholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard,

2 And when hee had agreed with the labourers for a ‖ penie a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And hee went out about the third houre, and saw others standing idle in the market place,

4 And said vnto them, Goe ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoeuer is right, I will giue you. And they went their way.

5 Againe hee went out about the sixth and ninth houre, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleuenth houre, he went out and found others standing idle, and saith vnto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say vnto him, Because no man hath hired vs. He saith vnto them, Goe yee also into the vineyard: and whatsoeuer is right, that shall yee receiue.

8 So when euen was come, the lord of the vineyard saith vnto his steward, Call the labourers, and giue them their hire, beginning from the last vnto the first.

9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleuenth houre, they receiued euery man a penie.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should haue receiued more, and they likewise receiued euery man a penie.

11 And when they had receiued it, they murmured against the good man of the house,

12 Saying, These last ‖ haue wrought *but* one houre, and thou hast made them equall vnto vs, which haue borne the burden and heat of the day.

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I doe thee no wrong: diddest not thou agree with me for a penie?

14 Take that thine is, and goe thy way, I will giue vnto this last, euen as vnto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for mee to doe what I will with mine owne? Is thine eye euill, because I am good?

16 *So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many shall be called, but few chosen.

17 ¶ * And Iesus going vp to Hierusalem tooke the twelue disciples apart in the way, and said vnto them,

18 Beholde, wee goe vp to Hierusalem, and the Sonne of man shall be betrayed vnto the chiefe Priests, and vnto the Scribes, and they shall condemne him to death,

19 * And shall deliuer him to the Gentiles to mocke, and to scourge, and to crucifie him: and the third day he shall rise againe.

20 ¶ *Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her sonnes, worshipping him, and desiring a certaine thing of him.

21 And he said vnto her, What wilt thou? Shee saith vnto him, Grant, that these my two sonnes may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdome.

22 But Iesus answered and said, Yee know not what ye aske. Are ye able to drinke of the cup that I shall drinke of, and to bee baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with? They say vnto him, We are able.

23 And hee saith vnto them, Yee shall drinke indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand and on my left, is not mine to giue, but *it shall be giuen* to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard it, they were moued with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Iesus called them vnto him, and said, *Ye know that the Princes of the Gentiles exercise

‖ *The Romane penie is the eight part of an ounce, which after fiue shillings the ounce, is fiuen pence halfepeny.*

‖ *Or, haue continued one houre only.*

* Chap. 19. 30.

* Mar. 10. 32. Luke 18. 31.

* Iohn 18. 32.

* Marke 10. 35.

* Luke 22. 25.

dominion ouer them, and they that are great exerciſe authoritie vpon them.

26 But it ſhal not be ſo among you. But whoſoeuer will be great among you, let him be your miniſter.

27 And whoſoeuer will be chiefe among you, let him be your ſeruant:

*Phil. 2.7. 28 Euen as the *Sonne of man came not to bee miniſtred vnto, but to miniſter, and to giue his life a ranſome for many.

*Mar.10. 46.luke 18.35. 29 *And as they departed from Hiericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And behold, two blinde men ſitting by the way ſide, when they heard that Ieſus paſſed by cryed ſaying, Haue mercy on vs, O Lord, thou ſonne of Dauid.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, becauſe they ſhould holde their peace: but they cryed the more, ſaying, Haue mercy on vs, O Lord, thou ſonne of Dauid.

32 And Ieſus ſtood ſtill, and called them, and ſaid, What will ye that I ſhall doe vnto you?

33 They ſay vnto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Ieſus had compaſsion on them, and touched their eyes, and immediatly their eyes receiued ſight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Chriſt rideth into Hieruſalem on an aſſe, 12 driueth the buyers and ſellers out of the Temple, 17 curſeth the figge tree, 23 putteth to ſilence the Prieſts and Elders, 28 and rebuketh them by the ſimilitude of the two ſonnes, 35 and the husbandmen, who ſlew ſuch as were ſent vnto them.

*Mar.11. 1.luke 19 29 AND * when they drew nigh vnto Hieruſalem, and were come to Bethphage, vnto the mount of Oliues, then ſent Ieſus two Diſciples,

2 Saying vnto them, Goe into the village ouer againſt you, and ſtraightway yee ſhall find an aſſe tied, and a colt with her: looſe them, and bring them vnto me.

3 And if any man ſay ought vnto you, yee ſhall ſay, The Lord hath need of them, and ſtraightway he will ſend them.

4 All this was done that it might bee fulfilled which was ſpoken by the Prophet, ſaying,

*Eſa. 62. 11.Zach. 9.9.iohn 12.15. 5 * Tell yee the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy king commeth vnto thee, meeke, and ſitting vpon an aſſe, and a colt, the foale of an Aſſe.

*Marke 11.2. 6 *And his Diſciples went, and did as Ieſus commanded them,

7 And brought the Aſſe, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they ſet him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude ſpread their garments in the way, others cut downe branches from the trees, and ſtrawed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed cryed, ſaying, Hoſanna to the ſon of Dauid: Bleſſed is hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord, Hoſanna in the higheſt.

*Mar.11. 15. luke 19.45. iohn 2. 13. 10 *And when he was come into Hieruſalem, all the citie was mooued, ſaying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude ſaid, This is Ieſus the Prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Ieſus went into the Temple of God, and caſt out all them that ſold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money changers, and the ſeates of them that ſold doues,

*Eſa.56. 7. *Ier.7.11 mar.11. 17. luke 19.46. 13 And ſaid vnto them, It is written, *My houſe ſhall be called the houſe of prayer, *but ye haue made it a denne of theeues.

14 And the blinde, and the lame came to him in the Temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chiefe Prieſts and Scribes ſaw the wonderfull things that he did, and the children crying in the Temple, and ſaying, Hoſanna to the ſonne of Dauid, they were ſore diſpleaſed,

16 And ſaid vnto him, Heareſt thou what theſe ſay? And Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Yea, haue yee neuer read, * Out of the mouth of babes and ſucklings thou haſt perfected praiſe? * Pſal. 8.2.

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethanie, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning, as hee returned into the citie, he hungred,

19 *And when he ſaw a figge tree in the way hee came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaues only, and ſaid vnto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for euer. And preſently the fig tree withered away. *Mar. 13.

20 And when the diſciples ſaw it, they marueiled, ſaying, How ſoone is the figge tree withered away?

21 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Verely I ſay vnto you, if yee haue faith, and doubt not, yee ſhall not onely doe this *which is done* to the figge-tree, but alſo if ye ſhall ſay vnto this mountaine, Bee thou remooued, and be thou caſt into the ſea, it ſhall be done.

22 And all things whatſoeuer yee ſhall aſke in prayer, beleeuing, Ye ſhall receiue.

23 ¶ * And when he was come into the Temple, the chiefe Prieſts and the Elders of the people came vnto him as he was teaching, and ſaid, By what authority doeſt thou theſe things? and who gaue thee this authoritie? *Mar. 27.luke 20.1.

24 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, I alſo will aſke you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wiſe will tell you by what authoritie I doe theſe things.

25 The baptiſme of Iohn, whence was it? from heauen, or of men? and they reaſoned with themſelues, ſaying, If we ſhall ſay, From heauen, hee will ſay vnto vs, Why did ye not then beleeue him?

26 But if we ſhall ſay, Of men, we feare the people, * for all hold Iohn as a Prophet. * Chap. 14.5.

27 And they anſwered Ieſus, and ſaid, We can not tell. And he ſaid vnto them. Neither tell I you by what authoritie I doe theſe things.

28 ¶ But what thinke you? A certaine man had two ſonnes: and he came to the firſt, and ſaid, Son, goe worke to day in my vineyard.

29 He anſwered, and ſaid, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And hee came to the ſecond, and ſaid likewiſe; and he anſwered, and ſaid, I goe ſir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twaine did the will of his father? They ſay vnto him the firſt. Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Verely I ſay vnto you, that the Publicanes and the harlots goe into the kingdome of God before you.

32 For * Iohn came vnto you in the way of righteouſnes, and ye beleeued him not: but the Publicanes and the harlots beleeued him. And yee when yee had ſeene it, repented not afterward, that yee might beleeue him. * Chap. 3.1.

33 ¶ Heare another parable. There was a certaine houſholder, * which planted a Vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a wine preſſe in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey. *Eſa. 5.1. mar.12. luk.20.

34 And when the time of the fruit drewe neere, he ſent his ſeruants to the husbandmen, that they might receiue the fruits of it.

35 And

35 And the husbandmen tooke his seruants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Againe he sent other seruants, moe then the first, and they did vnto them likewise.

37 But last of all hee sent vnto them his sonne, saying, They will reuerence my sonne.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the sonne, they said among themselues, * This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, and let vs seaze on his inheritance.

39 And they caught him, and cast him out of the Vineyard, and slew him.

40 When the Lord therefore of the Vineyard commeth, what will he do vnto those husbandmen?

41 They say vnto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard vnto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Iesus saith vnto them, * Did ye neuer reade in the Scriptures, The stone which the builders reiected, the same is become the head of the corner? This is the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

43 Therefore say I vnto you, The kingdome of God shall be taken from you, and giuen to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And * whosoeuer shall fall on this stone, shall be broken, but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

45 And when the chiefe Priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceiued that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they tooke him for a Prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The parable of the mariage of the Kings sonne. 9 The vocation of the Gentiles. 12 The punishment of him that wanted the wedding garment. 15 Tribute ought to bee paid to Cesar. 23 Christ confuteth the Sadducees for the resurrection: 34 answereth the Lawyer which is the first and great Commandement: 41 and poseth the Pharises about the Messias.

AND Iesus answered, * and spake vnto them againe by parables, and sayd,

2 The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a certaine King which made a mariage for his sonne,

3 And sent forth his seruants to call them ‖ were bidden to the wedding, and they would not come.

4 And he sent forth other seruants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I haue prepared my dinner; my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come vnto the mariage.

5 But they made light of it, and went their wayes, one to his farme, another to his merchandise:

6 And the remnant tooke his seruants, and intreated them spitefully, and slew them.

7 But when the King heard *thereof* he was wroth, and he sent foorth his armies, and destroyed those murtherers, and burnt vp their citie.

8 Then saith he to his seruants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden, were not worthy.

9 Goe ye therefore into the high wayes, and as many as ye shall find bid to the mariage.

10 So those seruants went out into the hie wayes, and gathered together all as many as they found both good and bad, and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 ¶ And when the king came in to see the guests, hee saw there a man, which had not on a wedding garment.

12 And he saith vnto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not hauing a wedding garment? And hee was speachlesse.

13 Then said the King to the seruants, Bind him hand and foote, and take him away, and cast him into outer darknesse, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 *For many are called, but few are chosen. *Chap. 20.16.

15 ¶ *Then went the Pharisees and tooke counsell how they might entangle him in his talke. *Mark.12.13 luke 20.20.

16 And they sent out vnto him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master, wee know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in trueth, neither carest thou for any man, for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell vs therefore, what thinkest thou? Is it lawfull to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or not?

18 But Iesus perceiued their wickednesse, and said, Why tempt ye me ye hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute mony. And they brought vnto him a ‖ penie.

‖ *In valew seuen pence half penie, chap. 20.2.*

20 And he saith vnto them, Whose is this image and ‖ superscription?

‖ *Or, inscription.*

21 They say vnto him, Cesars. Then saith he vnto them, * Render therefore vnto Cesar, the things that are Cesars; and vnto God, the things that are Gods. *Rom.13.7.

22 When they had heard *these words*, they marueiled, and left him, and went their way. *Mat.12.18.luke 20.27.

23 ¶ * The same day came to him the Sadducees, * which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him, *Acts 23.8. *Deut.25.5.

24 Saying Master, * Moses said, If a man die, hauing no children, his brother shall marrie his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

25 Now there were with vs seuen brethren, and the first when he had married a wife, deceased, and hauing no issue, left his wife vnto his brother.

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, vnto the seuenth.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife shal she be of the seuen? for they all had her.

29 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Yee doe erre, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marrie, nor are giuen in marriage, but are as the Angels of God in heauen.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, haue yee not read that which was spoken vnto you by God, saying,

32 * I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the liuing. *Exod. 3.6.

33 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.

34 ¶ * But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together. *Mar.12.28.

35 Then one of them, which was a Lawyer, asked *him* a question, tempting him, and saying,

36 Master, which is the great Commandement in the Law?

37 Iesus said vnto him, * Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy minde. *Deu.6.5 luke 10.27.

38 This is the first and great Commandement.

39 And the second is like vnto it, * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe. *Lev.19.18.

40 On these two Commandements hang all the Law and the Prophets.

41 ¶ * While

*Mar. 12. 35. luke 20. 41. 41 ¶ *While the Pharises were gathered together, Iesus asked them,

42 Saying, What thinke yee of Christ? whose Sonne is he? They say vnto him, the sonne of Dauid

43 He saith vnto them, How then doth Dauid in spirit call him Lord, saying,

*Psal. 110. 1. 44 The Lord said vnto my Lord, *Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstoole?

45 If Dauid then call him Lord, how is hee his sonne?

46 And no man was able to answere him a word, neither durst any man (from that day foorth) aske him any moe questions.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Christ admonisheth the people to follow the good doctrine, not the euill examples of the Scribes and Pharisies. 5 His disciples must beware of their ambition. 13 He denounceth eight woes against their hypocrisie and blindnesse: 34 and prophesieth of the destruction of Hierusalem.

THen spake Iesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,

2 Saying, the Scribes and the Pharises sit in Moses seate:

3 All therfore whatsoeuer they bid you obserue, that obserue and doe: but doe not yee after their workes: for they say, and doe not.

*Luk. 11. 46. 4 *For they bind heauie burdens, and grieuous to be borne, and lay them on mens shoulders, but *they themselues* will not moue them with *one* of their fingers.

*Num. 15 38 deut. 22. 12. 5 But all their workes they doe, for to be seene of men: *they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

*Mar. 12. 38. luke 11. 43. 6 *And loue the vppermost roumes at feasts, and the chiefe seates in the Synagogues,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

*Iam. 3. 1 8 *But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, *euen* Christ, and all ye are brethren.

*Mal. 1. 6 9 And call no man your father vpon the earth: *for one is your Father which is in heauen.

10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, *euen* Christ.

11 But he that is greatest among you, shall bee your seruant.

*Luk. 14. 11. and 18. 14. 12 * And whosoeuer shall exalt himselfe shal be abased: and he that shall humble himselfe, shall be exalted.

*Luke 11 52. 13 ¶ But *woe vnto you, Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites; for ye shut vp the kingdome of heauen against men: For ye neither goe in your selues, neither suffer ye them that are entring to goe in.

*Mar. 12. 40 luke 20. 47. 14 *Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye deuoure widowes houses, and for a pretence make long prayer; therefore ye shall receiue the greater damnation.

15 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for yee compasse sea and land to make one Proselite, and when hee is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell then your selues.

16 Woe vnto you, ye blind guides, which say, Whosoeuer shall sweare by the Temple, it is nothing: but whosoeuer shall sweare by the gold of the Temple, he is a debter.

17 Ye fooles and blind: for whether is greater, the gold or the Temple that sanctifieth the gold?

18 And whosoeuer shal sweare by the Altar, it is nothing: but whosoeuer sweareth by the gift that is vpon it, he is ‖ guilty.

Or, a debter, or bound. 19 Yee fooles and blind: for whether is greater, the gift, or the Altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20 Whoso therefore shall sweare by the Altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And who so shall sweare by the Temple, sweareth by it, and by him, that dwelleth therein.

22 And hee that shall sweare by heauen, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

23 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: *for yee pay tithe of mint, and anise, and cummine, and haue omitted the weightier matters of the Law, iudgement, mercie, and faith, these ought ye to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone. *Luk. 11. 42.

24 Ye blind guides, which straine at a gnat, and swallow a camell.

25 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, *for ye make cleane the outside of the cup, and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excesse. *Luke 11. 39.

26 Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be cleane also.

27 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, for ye are like vnto whited sepulchres, which indeed appeare beautifull outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all vncleannesse.

28 Euen so, ye also outwardly appeare righteous vnto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisie and iniquity.

29 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, because ye build the tombes of the Prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If wee had been in the dayes of our fathers, wee would not haue been partakers with them in the blood of the Prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witnesses vnto your selues, that yee are the children of them which killed the Prophets.

32 Fill ye vp then the measure of your fathers.

33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, How can ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I send vnto you Prophets, and wisemen, and Scribes, and some of them ye shall kill and crucifie, and some of them shall yee scourge in your Synagogues, and persecute them from citie to citie:

35 That vpon you may come all the *righteous* blood shed vpon the earth, * from the blood of righteous Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharias, some of Barachias, whom ye slew betweene the Temple and the Altar. *Gen. 4.

36 Verely I say vnto you, All these things shall come vpon this generation.

37 *O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, thou that killest the Prophets, * and stonest them which are sent vnto thee: how often would *I haue gathered thy children together, euen as a hen gathereth her chickens vnder her wings, and ye would not? *Luk. 13. 34. *2. Chro. 24. 21. *2. Esd. 1.

38 Behold, your house is left vnto you desolate. 30.

39 For I say vnto you, Ye shall not see me hencefoorth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Christ foreseeth the destruction of the Temple: 3 what and how great calamities shall be before it: 29 the signes of his comming to iudgement. 36 And because that day and houre is vnknown, 42 we ought to watch like good seruants expecting euery moment our Masters comming.

AND *Iesus went out, and departed from the Temple, and his disciples came *to him*, for to shew him the buildings of the Temple. *Mar. 13. 1. luke 21. 5.

2 And

9 And Iesus said vnto them, See ye not all these things? Verely I say vnto you, *There shall not be left here one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwen downe.

3 ¶ And as he sate vpon the mount of Olines, the Disciples came vnto him priuately, saying, Tell vs, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the signe of thy comming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Take heed that no man deceiue you.

5 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceiue many.

6 And ye shal heare of warres, and rumours of warres: See that yee be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to passe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome, and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in diuers places:

8 All these are the beginning of sorrowes.

9 * Then shall they deliuer you vp to bee afflicted, and shall kill you: and yee shall be hated of all nations for my Names sake.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false Prophets shall rise, and shall deceiue many.

12 And because iniquitie shall abound, the loue of many shall waxe cold.

13 But he that shall endure vnto the end, the same shall be saued.

14 And this Gospel of the kingdome shall bee preached in all the world, for a witnesse vnto all nations, and then shall the end come.

15 * When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by * Daniel the Prophet, stand in the holy place, (who so readeth, let him vnderstand.)

16 Then let them which be in Iudea, flee into the mountaines.

17 Let him which is on the house top, not come downe, to take any thing out of his house,

18 Neither let him which is in the field, returne backe to take his clothes.

19 And woe vnto them that are with childe, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes.

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the Sabbath day:

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no nor euer shall be.

22 And except those daies should bee shortened, there should no flesh bee saued: but for the cleets sake, those dayes shall be shortened.

23 * Then if any man shall say vnto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there: beleeue it not.

24 For there shall arise false Christes, and false prophets, and shal shew great signes and wonders: insomuch that (if it were possible) they shal deceiue the very elect.

25 Behold, I haue told you before.

26 Wherefore, if they shall say vnto you, Behold, he is in the desert, go not forth: Behold, hee is in the secret chambers, beleeue it not.

27 For as the lightning commeth out of the East, and shineth euen vnto the West: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

28 * For wheresoeuer the carkeise is, there will the Eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediatly after the tribulation of those daies * shal the Sun be darkened, & the Moone shall not giue her light, and the starres shal fall from heauen, and the powers of the heauens shall be shaken.

30 And then shall appeare the signe of the Sonne of man in heauen: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourne, * and they shall see the Sonne of man comming in the clouds of heauen, with power and great glory. *Reuel. 1.7.

31 * And he shall send his Angels with ‖ a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his Elect from the foure winds, from one ende of heauen to another. *1.Cor. 15.52. 1.thess.4. 16. ‖ *Or, with a trumpet & a great voyce.*

32 Now learne a parable of the figtree: when his branch is yet tender, and putteth foorth leaues yee know that summer is nigh.

33 So likewise ye, when ye shal see all these things know that it is neere, *euen* at the doores.

34 Verely I say vnto you, This generation shall not passe till all these things be fulfilled.

35 * Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away. *Mat.13. 31.

36 ¶ But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no not the Angels of heauen, but my Father onely.

37 But as the dayes of Noe were, so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

38 * For as in the dayes that were before the Flood, they were eating and drinking, marying and giuing in mariage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke, *Gen.7. luke 17. 26.

39 And knew not vntill the Flood came, & tooke them all away: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

40 * Then shall two be in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left. *Luke 17. 36.

41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill: the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 ¶ * Watch therefore, for ye know not what houre your Lord doth come. *Mar.13 35.

43 * But know this, that if the good man of the house had known in what watch the thiefe would come, he would haue watched, and would not haue suffered his house to be broken vp. *Luke 12 39 1 thes. 5 2. reue. 16.15.

44 Therefore be yee also ready: for in such an houre as you think not, the Sonne of man commeth.

45 * Who then is a faithfull and wise seruant, whom his lord hath made ruler ouer his houshold, to giue them meate in due season? *Luke 12 42.

46 Blessed is that seruant, whom his Lord when he commeth shall find so doing.

47 Verely I say vnto you, that he shall make him ruler ouer all his goods.

48 But and if that euill seruant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his comming.

49 And shall begin to smite his fellow seruants, and to eate and drinke with the drunken:

50 The lord of that seruant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an houre that he is not ware of,

51 And shall cut him ‖ asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shal be weeping and gnashing of teeth. ‖ *Or, cut him off.*

CHAP. XXV.

1 The parable of ten Virgins, 14 and of the talents.
21 Also the diuersitie of the last iudgement.

THen shall the kingdome of heauen be likened vnto ten Virgins, which tooke their lamps, and went forth to meete the bridegrome.

2 And fiue of them were wise, and fiue were foolish.

3 They that were foolish tooke their lampes, and tooke no oyle with them:

4 But the wise tooke oyle in their vessels with their lampes.

5 While the bridegrome taried, they all slumbered and slept.

6 And

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegrome commeth, goe ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgines arose, and trimmed their lampes.

8 And the foolishsaid vnto the wise, Giue vs of ‖or, going your oyle, for our lampes are ‖ gone out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, *Not so*, lest there be not enough for vs and you, but goe ye rather to them that sell, and buy for your selues.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegrome came, and they that were ready went in with him to the mariage, and the doore was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to vs.

12 But he answered and said, Verely I say vnto you, I know you not.

*Chap. 24.42. mar.13. 33. 13 * Watch therefore, for yee know neither the day, nor the houre, wherein the Sonne of man commeth.

*Luke 19 12. 14 ¶ *For *the kingdome of heauen is* as a man trauailing into a farre countrey, who called his owne seruants, and deliuered vnto them his goods.

‖*A talent is* 187. *pounds ten shillings.* 15 And vnto one he gaue fiue ‖ talents, to another two, and to another one, to euery man according to his seuerall ability, and straightway tooke his iourney.

chap. 18. 24. 16 Then hee that had receiued the fiue talents, went and traded with the same, and made *them* other fiue talents.

17 And likewise he that had receiued two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had receiued one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lords money.

19 After a long time, the lord of those seruants commeth, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had receiued fiue talents, came and brought other fiue talents, saying, Lord, thou deliueredst vnto me fiue talents, behold, I haue gained besides them, fiue talents moe.

21 His lord said vnto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull seruant, thou hast been faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy lord.

22 He also that had receiued two talents, came and said, Lord, thou deliueredst vnto mee two talents: behold, I haue gained two other talents besides them.

23 His lord said vnto him, Well done, good and faithfull seruant, thou hast been faithfull ouer a few things, I wil make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy lord.

24 Then hee which had receiued the one talent, came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sowen, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: loe, there thou hast that is thine.

26 His lord answered, and said vnto him, Thou wicked and slothfull seruant, thou knewest that I reape where I sowed not, and gather where I haue not strawed:

27 Thou oughtest therfore to haue put my money to the exchangers, and then at my comming I should haue receiued mine owne with vsurie.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and giue it vnto him which hath ten talents.

*Chap. 13.12. mar 4.25. luk.8.18. 29 * For vnto euery one that hath shall be giuen, and hee shall haue abundance: but from him that hath not shalbe taken away, euen that which he hath

30 And cast ye the vnprofitable seruant into outer darknesse, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Sonne of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy Angels with him, then shall he sit vpon the throne of his glory:

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations, and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepheard diuideth his sheepe from the goates.

33 And he shall set the sheepe on his right hand, but the goates on the left.

34 Then shal the king say vnto them on his right hand, Come yee blessed of my Father, inherite the kingdome prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

35 * For I was an hungred, and ye gaue me meat: I was thirstie, and ye gaue me drinke: I was a stranger, and ye tooke me in: *Esa. 7.22. 18.7.

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sicke, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came vnto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answere him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirstie, and gaue thee drinke?

38 When sawe we thee a stranger, and tooke thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when sawe wee thee sicke, or in prison, and came vnto thee?

40 And the King shal answere, and say vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, Inasmuch as yee haue done it vnto one of the least of these my brethren, ye haue done it vnto me.

41 Then shall he say also vnto them on the left hand, *Depart from me yee cursed, into euerlasting fire, prepared for the deuill and his Angels. *Psal. 6.chap. 7.23.

42 For I was an an hungred, and ye gaue mee no meat: I was thirsty and ye gaue me no drinke.

43 I was a stranger, and ye tooke mee not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sicke, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shal they also answere him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or a thirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sicke, or in prison, and did not minister vnto thee?

45 Then shall he answere them, saying, Verely, I say vnto you, In as much as yee did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.

46 And * these shall goe away into euerlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternall. *Dan. 12.2. Iohn 5.29.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The rulers conspire against Christ. 6 The woman annointeth his feete. 14 Iudas selleth him. 17 Christ eateth the Passeouer: 26 instituteth his holy Supper: 36 prayeth in the garden: 47 and being betrayed with a kisse, 57 is caried to Caiaphas, 69 and denied of Peter.

AND it came to passe, when Iesus had finished all these sayings, he said vnto his disciples,

2 * Ye know that after two daies is the feast of the Passeouer, and the Sonne of man is betrayed to be crucified. *Mat. 14.1. 22.1. 26.1. Ioh. 13.1.

3 *Then assembled together the chiefe Priestes, and the Scribes, and the Elders of the people, vnto the palace of the high Priest, who was called Caiaphas, *Luk. 22.

4 And consulted that they might take Iesus by subtilty, and kill him.

5 But they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an vproare among the people.

6 ¶ * Now when Iesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, * Mar. 14.3 Ioh. 11.2.

7 There came vnto him a woman, hauing an alabaster boxe of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sate at *meate*.

8 But when his disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose *is* this waste?

9 For

9 For this ointment might haue beene solde for much, and giuen to the poore.
10 When Iesus vnderstood it, he said vnto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good worke vpon me.
11 *For ye haue the poore alwayes with you, but me ye haue not alwayes.
12 For in that shee hath powred this ointment on my body, she did it for my buriall.
13 Verely I say vnto you, Where soeuer this Gospel shalbe preached in the whole world, there shal also this, that this woman hath done, be tolde for a memoriall of her.
14 ¶ *Then one of the twelue, called Iudas Iscariot, went vnto the chiefe Priests,
15 And said vnto them, What will ye giue me, and I will deliuer him vnto you? and they couenanted with him for thirtie pieces of siluer.
16 And from that time he sought opportunitie to betray him.
17 ¶ *Now the first day of the *feast of* vnleauened bread, the disciples came vnto Iesus saying vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eate the Passeouer?
18 And he said, Goe into the city to such a man, and say vnto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand, I will keepe the Passeouer at thy house with my disciples.
19 And the disciples did as Iesus had appointed them: and they made ready the Passeouer.
20 *Now when the euen was come, he sate down with the twelue.
21 And as they did eate, he said, Verely I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.
22 And they were exceeding sorrowfull, and began euery one of them to say vnto him, Lord, Is it I?
23 And he answered, and said, * Hee that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray mee.
24 The Sonne of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe vnto that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: it had been good for that man if he had not beene borne.
25 Then Iudas, which betrayed him, answered, and sayd, Master, Is it I? He said vnto him, Thou hast said.
26 ¶ And as they were eating, Iesus took bread, and ‖ blessed it, and brake it, and gaue it to the disciples, and said, Take, eate, this is my body.
27 And he tooke the cup, and gaue thankes, and gaue it to them, saying, Drinke ye all of it:
28 For this is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sinnes.
29 But I say vnto you, I will not drinke henceforth of this fruit of the Vine, vntill that day when I drinke it new with you in my Fathers kingdome.
30 And when they had sung an ‖ hymne, they went out into the mount of Oliues.
31 Then saith Iesus vnto them, * All ye shall be offended because of me this night: For it is written, *I will smite the Shepheard, and the sheepe of the flocke shall be scattered abroad.
32 But after I am risen againe, *I will goe before you into Galilee.
33 Peter answered, and said vnto him, Though all men shalbe offended because of thee, yet will I neuer be offended.
34 Iesus said vnto him, * Verely I say vnto thee, that this night before the cocke crow, thou shalt denie me thrise.
35 Peter said vnto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not denie thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.
36 ¶ *Then commeth Iesus with them vnto a place called Gethsemane, and saith vnto the Disciples, Sit ye here, while I goe and pray yonder. *Mar. 14. 32. luke 22. 39.
37 And hee tooke with him Peter, and the two sonnes of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowfull, and very heauie.
38 Then saith he vnto them, My soule is exceeding sorrowfull, euen vnto death: tary ye here, and watch with me.
39 And hee went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup passe from me: neuertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.
40 And he commeth vnto the disciples, and findeth them asleepe, & saith vnto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one houre?
41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into Temptation: The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weake.
42 Hee went away againe the second time, and praied, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not passe away from me, except I drinke it, thy will be done.
43 And he came and found them asleepe againe: for their eyes were heauie.
44 And he left them, and went away againe, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.
45 Then commeth he to his disciples, and saith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your rest, behold the houre is at hand, and the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.
46 Rise, let vs be going, beholde, hee is at hand that doeth betray me.
47 ¶ And * while he yet spake, loe Iudas one of the twelue came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staues from the chiefe Priests and Elders of the people. *Mar. 14. 43. luke 22. 47. ioh. 18. 3.
48 Now he that betrayed him, gaue them a signe, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, that same is hee, hold him fast.
49 And foorthwith hee came to Iesus, and said, Haile master, and kissed him.
50 And Iesus said vnto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they and laid hands on Iesus, and tooke him:
51 And behold, one of them which were with Iesus, stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and stroke a seruant of the high Priests, and smote off his eare.
52 Then said Iesus vnto him, Put vp againe thy sword into his place: * for all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword. *Gen. 9. 6 reu. 13.
53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently giue mee more then twelue legions of Angels?
54 But how then shall the Scriptures be fulfilled, * that thus it must be? * Esay 53. 10.
55 In that same houre, said Iesus to the multitudes, Are yee come out as against a thiefe, with swords and staues for to take me? I sate daily with you teaching in the Temple, and ye laid no hold on me.
56 But all this was done that the * Scriptures of the Prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsooke him, and fled. * Lamen. 4. 20.
57 ¶ *And they that had laide hold on Iesus, led him away to Caiaphas the high Priest, where the Scribes and Elders were assembled. *Mar. 14. 53. luke 22. 54.
58 But Peter followed him afarre off, vnto the high Priests palace, and went in, and sate with the seruants to see the end. iohn 18. 13.

59 Now

59 Now the chiefe Priests and Elders, and all the counsell, sought false witnesse against Iesus to put him to death,

60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

*Iohn 2.19. 61 And said, This *fellow* said, *I am able to destroy the Temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.

62 And the high Priest arose, and said vnto him, Answerest thou nothing? What is it, which these witnesse against thee?

63 But Iesus held his peace. And the high Priest answered, and said vnto him, I adiure thee by the liuing God, that thou tell vs, whether thou bee the Christ the Sonne of God.

64 Iesus saith vnto him, Thou hast said: neuertheless I say vnto you, * Hereafter shall yee see the sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the clouds of heauen.

*Chap. 16.27. 1.thes.4. 16.rom. 14.10.

65 Then the high Priest rent his clothes, saying, he hath spoken blasphemie: what further neede haue we of witnesses? beholde, now yee haue heard his blasphemie.

66 What thinke ye? They answered, and saide, He is guiltie of death.

*Esay 50.6. ‖ *Or, rods.* 67 *Then did they spit in his face, and buffetted him, and others smote him with ‖ the palmes of their hands,

68 Saying, Prophesie vnto vs, thou Christ, who is he that smote thee.

*Marke 14.66. luke 22.55. iohn 18.25. 69 ¶ *Now Peter sate without in the palace: and a damosell came vnto him, saying, Thou also wast with Iesus of Galilee.

70 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone into the porch, another maide saw him, and said vnto them that were there, This fellow was also with Iesus of Nazareth.

72 And againe he denied with an oath, I doe not know the man.

73 And after a while came vnto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them, for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to sweare *saying*, I know not the man. And immediatly the cocke crew.

75 And Peter remembred the words of Iesus, which said vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou shalt denie mee thrise. And hee went out and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Christ is deliuered bound to Pilate. 3 Iudas hangeth himselfe. 19 Pilate admonished of his wife, 24 washeth his hands: 26 and looseth Barabbas. 29 Christ is crowned with thornes, 34 crucified, 40 reuiled, 50 dieth, and is buried: 66 his Sepulchre is sealed and watched.

*Marke 15.1. luke 22.66. iohn 18.28. WHen the morning was come, * all the chiefe Priests & Elders of the people tooke counsell against Iesus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and deliuered him to Pontius Pilate the gouernour.

3 ¶ Then Iudas which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himselfe, and brought againe the thirtie pieces of siluer to the chiefe Priests and Elders,

4 Saying, I haue sinned, in that I haue betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to vs? See thou to that.

5 And he cast downe the pieces of siluer in the Temple, *and departed, and went and hanged himselfe.

*Acts 1.18.

6 And the chiefe Priests tooke the siluer pieces, and said, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they tooke counsel, and bought with them the potters field to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, * The field of blood vnto this day.

*Acts 1.19.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Ieremie the Prophet, saying, * And they tooke the thirtie pieces of siluer, the price of him that was valued, ‖ whom they of the children of Israel did value:

*Zach. 11.12. ‖ *Or, with they bought of the children of Israel.*

10 And gaue them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.)

11 And Iesus stood before the gouernour, and the gouernour asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And Iesus sayde vnto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chiefe Priests and Elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then saith Pilate vnto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witnesse against thee?

14 And he answered him to neuer a word: insomuch that the gouernour marueiled greatly.

15 * Now at *that* feast the gouernour was wont to release vnto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

*Luke 23.17.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner called Barabbas.

17 Therfore when they were gathered together, Pilate said vnto them, Whom will yee that I release vnto you? Barabbas, or Iesus, which is called Christ?

18 For hee knew that for enuie they had deliuered him.

19 ¶ When hee was set downe on the Iudgement seate, his wife sent vnto him, saying, Haue thou nothing to doe with that Iust man: for I haue suffered many things this day in a dreame, because of him.

20 *But the chiefe Priests and Elders perswaded the multitude that they should aske Barabbas, and destroy Iesus.

*Iohn 18.40. acts 3.14.

21 The gouernour answered, and said vnto them, Whether of the twaine will yee that I release vnto you? They said Barabbas.

22 Pilate said vnto them, What shall I doe then with Iesus, which is called Christ? They all said vnto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the gouernour said, Why, what euill hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could preuaile nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he tooke water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this iust person: see ye to it.

25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood *be* on vs, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then released he Barabbas vnto them: and when he had scourged Iesus, hee deliuered him to be crucified.

27 *Then the souldiers of the gouernour tooke Iesus into the ‖ common hall, and gathered vnto him the whole band of *souldiers*.

*Iohn 19.1. ‖ *Or, gouernours house.*

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crowne of thornes, they put it vpon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and

and mocked him, saying, Haile King of the Iewes.
30 And they spit vpon him, and tooke the reede, and smote him on the head.
31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his owne raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.
32 * And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to beare his crosse.
33 * And when they were come vnto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, A place of a skull,
34 ¶ They gaue him vineger to drinke mingled with gall: and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drinke.
35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, * They parted my garments among them, and vpon my vesture did they cast lots.
36 And sitting downe, they watched him there:
37 And set vp ouer his head his accusation written, THIS IS IESVS THE KING OF THE IEWES.
38 Then were there two theeues crucified with him, one on the right hand, and another on the left.
39 ¶ And they that passed by, reuiled him, wagging their heads,
40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the Temple, and buildest it in three dayes, saue thy selfe: If thou be the Sonne of God, come downe from the crosse.
41 Likewise also the chiefe Priests mocking him with the Scribes and Elders, said,
42 He saued others, himselfe he cannot saue: If he be the king of Israel, let him now come downe from the crosse, and we will beleeue him.
43 * He trusted in God, let him deliuer him now, if he will haue him: for hee said, I am the Sonne of God.
44 The theeues also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.
45 Now from the sixt houre there was darkenesse ouer all the land vnto the ninth houre.
46 And about the ninth houre Iesus cried with a loud voice, saying, * *Eli, Eli lamasabachthani*, that is to say, *My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?
47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias.
48 And straightway one of them ranne and tooke a spunge, * and filled it with vineger, and put it on a reed and gaue him to drinke.
49 The rest said, Let be, let vs see whether Elias will come to saue him.
50 ¶ Iesus when hee had cried againe with a loud voyce, yeelded vp the ghost.
51 And behold, the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine from the top to the bottom, and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent.
52 And the graues were opened, and many bodies of Saints which slept, arose,
53 And came out of the graues after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared vnto many.
54 Now when the Centurion, and they that were with him watching Iesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truely this was the Sonne of God.
55 And many women were there (beholding a far off) which followed Iesus from Galilee, ministring vnto him.
56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames and Ioses, and the mother of Zebedees children.
57 * When the Euen was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Ioseph, who also himselfe was Iesus Disciple. * Marke 15.42. luk. 23 50 ioh. 19.38
58 Hee went to Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus: then Pilate commanded the body to be deliuered.
59 And when Ioseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a cleane linnen cloth,
60 And laid it in his owne newe tombe which he had hewen out in the rocke: and hee rolled a great stone to the doore of the sepulchre, and departed.
61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting ouer against the sepulchre.
62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the Preparation, the chiefe Priests and Pharisees came together vnto Pilate,
63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiuer said while he was yet aliue, After three dayes I will rise againe.
64 Command therefore that the Sepulchre bee made sure, vntill the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steale him away, and say vnto the people. Hee is risen from the dead: so the last error shall be worse then the first.
65 Pilate said vnto them, Yee haue a watch, goe your way, make it as sure as you can.
66 So they went and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Christs resurrection is declared by an Angel to the women. 9 Hee himself appeareth vnto them. 11 The high Priests giue the souldiers money to say that he was stolen out of his sepulchre. 16 Christ appeareth to his disciples, 19 and sendeth them to baptize and teach all nations.

IN the * ende of the Sabbath, as it beganne to dawne, towards the first day of the weeke came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, to see the sepulchre. * Mar. 16. 1. ioh. 20. 1.
2 And behold, there | was a great earthquake, for the Angel of the Lord descended from heauen, and came and rolled back the stone from the doore, and sate vpon it. | Or, had been.
3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow.
4 And for feare of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.
5 And the Angel answered and said vnto the women, Feare not yee: for I know that yee seeke Iesus, which was crucified:
6 He is not here: for he is risen as he said: Come see the place where the Lord lay.
7 And goe quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead. And behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall yee see him: loe, I haue told you.
8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre with feare and great ioy, and did run to bring his disciples word.
9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Iesus met them, saying, All haile. And they came, and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.
10 Then said Iesus vnto them, Be not afraid: Goe tell my brethren that they goe into Galilee, and there shall they see me.
11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the citie, and shewed vnto the chiefe Priests all the things that were done.
12 And when they were assembled with the Elders, and had taken counsell, they gaue large money vnto the souldiers,
13 Saying,

13 Saying, Say yee, His Disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the gouernours eares, we will perswade him, and secure you.

15 So they tooke the money, and did as they were taught. And this saying is commonly reported among the Iewes vntill this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleuen Disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountaine where Iesus had appoynted them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Iesus came and spake vnto them, saying, All power is giuen vnto me in heauen and in earth.

19 ¶ *Go ye therfore and teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost: *Mat. 16.15

20 Teaching them to obserue all things whatsoeuer I haue commanded you: and loe, I am with you alwayes, euen vnto the end of the world. Amen.

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. MARKE.

CHAP. I.

1 *The office of Iohn the Baptist.* 9 *Iesus is baptized,* 12 *tempted:* 14 *He preacheth,* 16 *calleth Peter, Andrew, Iames and Iohn:* 23 *healeth one that had a deuill,* 29 *Peters mother in lawe,* 32 *many diseased persons,* 41 *and cleanseth the leper.*

THE beginning of the Gospel of Iesus Christ the Sonne of God:

2 As it is written in the Prophets, *Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

*Mal. 3. 1

*Esa. 40. 3. Luke 3. 4. Iohn 1. 23.

3 *The voyce of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare yee the way of the Lord, make his pathes straight.

4 *Iohn did baptize in the wildernes, and preach the Baptisme of repentance, ‖ for the remission of sinnes.

*Mat. 3. 1

‖ Or, vnto

*Mat. 3. 5

5 *And there went out vnto him all the land of Iudea, and they of Ierusalem, and were all baptized of him in the riuer of Iordan, confessing their sins.

*Mat. 3. 4

6 And Iohn was *clothed with camels haire, and with a girdle of a skin about his loines: and he did eat locusts and wild hony,

7 And preached, saying, There commeth one mightier then I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoope downe and vnloose.

8 I indeed haue baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost.

*Matt. 3. 13.

9 *And it came to passe in those dayes, that Iesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of Iohn in Iordan.

10 And straightway comming vp out of the water, he saw the heauens ‖ opened, and the Spirit like a Doue descending vpon him.

‖ Or, clouen, or rent.

11 And there came a voyce from heauen, *saying,* Thou art my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

*Mat. 4. 1

12 *And immediatly the Spirit driueth him into the wilderneſſe.

13 And hee was there in the wilderneſſe fourtie dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wilde beasts, and the Angels ministred vnto him.

*Mat. 4. 12.

14 Now after that Iohn was put in prison, *Iesus came into Galilee, preaching the Gospel of the kingdome of God,

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled: and the kingdome of God is at hand: repent ye and beleeue the Gospel.

*Mat. 4. 18.

16 *Now as he walked by the Sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother casting a net into the sea (for they were fishers.)

17 And Iesus said vnto them, Come ye after me: and I will make you become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsooke their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway hee called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired seruants, and went after him.

21 *And they went into Capernaum, and straightway on the Sabbath day hee entred into the Synagogue, and taught. *Matt. 4. 13.

22 * And they were astonished at his doctrine: *Matt. for hee taught them as one that had authoritie, and not as the Scribes. 7. 28.

23 * And there was in their Synagogue a man *Luke with an vncleane spirit, and he cried out, 33.

24 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue we to do with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? Art thou come to destroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

25 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the vncleane spirit had torne him, and cried with a loud voyce, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselues, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? For with authority commandeth he euen the vncleane spirits, and they doe obey him.

28 And immediatly his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

29 * And forthwith when they were come out of *Mat. the Synagogue, they entred into the house of Simon 8. 14. and Andrew, with Iames and Iohn.

30 But Simons wiues mother lay sicke of a feuer: and anone they tell him of her.

31 And hee came and tooke her by the hand, and lift her vp, and immediatly the feuer left her, and she ministred vnto them.

32 And at Euen when the Sunne did set, they brought vnto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with deuils:

33 And all the city were gathered together at the doore.

34 And he healed many that were sicke of diuers diseases, and cast out many deuils, and suffered not the deuils ‖ to speake, because they knew him. ‖ Or, to speak that he was Christ.

35 ¶ And in the morning rising vp a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitarie place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon and they that were with him, followed after him.

37 And when they had found him, they said vnto him, All men seeke for thee.

38 And he said vnto them, Let vs goe into the next townes, that I may preach there also: for therfore came I foorth.

39 And

39 And he preached in their Synagogues thorow out all Galilee, and cast out deuils.

40 * And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling downe to him, and saying vnto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

41 And Iesus moued with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and saith vnto him, I wil be thou cleane.

42 And assoone as he had spoken, immediatly the leprosie departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And hee straitly charged him, and foorthwith sent him away,

44 And saith vnto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded for a testimony vnto them.

45 *But he went out, and beganne to publish it much, and to blaze abroad the matter: insomuch that Iesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from euery quarter.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ healeth one sicke of the palsie, 14 calleth Matthewe from the receipt of custome, 15 eateth with Publicanes and sinners, 18 excuseth his disciples for not fasting, 23 and for plucking the eares of corne on the Sabbath day.

AND againe * hee entred into Capernaum after some dayes, and it was noysed that hee was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no roome to receiue them, no not so much as about the doore: and hee preached the word vnto them.

3 And they come vnto him, bringing one sicke of the palsie, which was borne of foure.

4 And when they could not come nigh vnto him for preasse, they vncouered the roofe where he was: and when they had broken it vp they let downe the bed wherein the sicke of the palsie lay.

5 When Iesus sawe their faith, hee sayd vnto the sicke of the palsie, Sonne, thy sinnes be forgiuen thee.

6 But there were certaine of the Scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their heartes,

7 Why doth this man thus speake blasphemies? Who can forgiue sinnes but God onely?

8 And immediatly when Iesus perceiued in his Spirit, that they so reasoned within themselues, hee said vnto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sicke of the palsie, Thy sinnes be forgiuen thee: or to say, Arise, and take vp thy bed, and walke?

10 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue sinnes, (He saith to the sicke of the palsie)

11 I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy bed, and goe thy way into thine house.

12 And immediatly hee arose, tooke vp the bed, and went forth before them all, insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We neuer saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth againe by the sea side, and all the multitude resorted vnto him, and hee taught them.

14 * And as he passed by, hee saw Leui the sonne of Alpheus, sitting at the receipt of custome, and said vnto him, Follow me. And hee arose, and followed him.

15 And it came to passe that as Iesus sate at meat in his house, many Publicanes and sinners sate also together with Iesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the Scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with Publicanes and sinners, they said vnto his disciples, How is it that hee eateth and drinketh with Publicanes and sinnes?

17 When Iesus heard it, he saith vnto them, They that are whole, haue no need of the Physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

18 *And the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharisees vsed to fast; and they come, and say vnto him, Why doe the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not? *Mat. 9. 14 Luke 5. 33.

19 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the bridechamber fast while the bridegroome is with them? As long as they haue the bridegroome with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the daies wil come, when the bridegroome shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

21 No man also soweth a piece of ‖ new cloath on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it vp, taketh away from the olde, and the rent is made worse. ‖ Or, raw, or vnwrought.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels, else the new wine doeth burst the bottels, and the wine is spilled, and the bottels will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottels.

23 *And it came to passe that he went thorow the corne fields on the Sabbath day, and his disciples began as they went, to plucke the eares of corne. *Mat. 12. 1.

24 And the Pharisees said vnto him, Behold, why doe they on the Sabbath day that which is not lawfull?

25 And he said vnto them, Haue yee neuer read what Dauid did when he had need, and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?

26 How hee went into the house of God, in the dayes of Abiathar the high Priest, and did eate the shewbread, which is not lawfull to eate, but for the Priests, & gaue also to them which were with him?

27 And hee said vnto them, The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath.

28 Therefore the Sonne of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ healeth the withered hand, 10 and many other infirmities: 11 rebuketh the vncleane spirits: 13 chuseth his twelue Apostles, 22 confuteth the blasphemy of casting out deuils by Beelzebub: 31 and sheweth who are his brother, sister, and mother.

AND * he entred againe into the Synagogue and there was a man there which had a withered hand: *Mat. 12. 9.

2 And they watched him whether hee would heal him on the Sabbath day, that they might accuse him.

3 And hee saith vnto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4 And hee saith vnto them, Is it lawfull to doe good on the Sabbath dayes, or to doe euill? to saue life, or to kill? But they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieued for the ‖ hardnes of their hearts, hee saith vnto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other. ‖ Or, blindnesse.

6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway tooke counsel with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But Iesus withdrew himselfe with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Iudea,

8 And from Hierusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Iordane, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came vnto him.

9 And he spake to his disciples that a small ship should wait on him, because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For hee had healed many, insomuch that they ‖ preased vpon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

‖ Or, pressed.

11 And vncleane spirits when they saw him, fell downe before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Sonne of God.

12 And he straitly charged them that they should not make him knowen.

13 * And hee goeth vp into a mountaine, and calleth vnto him whom he would: and they came vnto him.

* Mat. 10. 1.

14 And hee ordeined twelue, that they should be with him, and that hee might send them foorth to preach:

15 And to haue power to heale sicknesses, and to cast out deuils.

16 And Simon he surnamed Peter.

17 And Iames *the sonne* of Zebedee, and Iohn the brother of Iames (and hee surnamed them Boanerges, which is, the sonnes of thunder.)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and Iames *the sonne* of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,

19 And Iudas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went ‖ into an house.

‖ Or, home

20 And the multitude commeth together againe, so that they could not so much as eat bread.

21 And when his ‖ friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, Hee is beside himselfe.

‖ Or, kinsmen.

22 ¶ And the Scribes which came downe from Hierusalem, said, * He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the deuils casteth he out deuils.

* Mat. 9. 34.

23 And hee called them vnto him, and said vnto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

24 And if a kingdome be diuided against it selfe, that kingdome cannot stand.

25 And if a house be diuided against it selfe, that house cannot stand.

26 And if Satan rise vp against himselfe, and bee diuided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a strong mans house, and spoyle his goods, except he will first binde the strong man, and then he will spoyle his house.

28 * Verely I say vnto you, All sinnes shall bee forgiuen vnto the sonnes of men, and blasphemies, wherewith soeuer they shall blaspheme:

* Mat. 12. 31.

29 But hee that shall blaspheme against the holy Ghost, hath neuer forgiuenesse, but is in danger of eternall damnation:

30 Because they said, He hath an vncleane spirit.

31 ¶ * There came then his brethren and his mother, and standing without, sent vnto him, calling him.

* Mat. 12. 46.

32 And the multitude sate about him, and they said vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seeke for thee.

33 And hee answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And hee looked round about on them which sate about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren.

35 For whosoeuer shall doe the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The parable of the sower,* 14 *and the meaning thereof.* 21 *We must communicate the light of our knowledge to others.* 26 *The parable of the seed growing secretly,* 30 *and of the mustard seed.* 35 *Christ stilleth the tempest on the sea.*

AND * he began againe to teach by the sea side: and there was gathered vnto him a great multitude, so that he entred into a ship, and sate in the sea: and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land.

* Mat. 13.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, and said vnto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, behold, there went out a Sower to sowe:

4 And it came to passe as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the foules of the aire came, and deuoured it vp.

5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth: and immediatly it sprang vp, because it had no depth of earth.

6 But when the Sunne was vp, it was scorched, and because it had no root, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes grew vp, and choked it, and it yeelded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yeeld fruite that sprang vp, and increased, and brought forth some thirtie, and some sixtie, and some an hundred.

9 And he said vnto them, Hee that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelue, asked of him the parable.

11 And he said vnto them, Vnto you it is giuen to know the mysterie of the kingdome of God: but vnto them that are without, all these things are done in parables,

12 * That seeing they may see, and not perceiue, and hearing they may heare, and not vnderstand, lest at any time they should be conuerted, and their sinnes should be forgiuen them.

* Mat. 13. 14.

13 And he said vnto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will ye know all parables?

14 ¶ The Sower soweth the word.

15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sowen: but when they haue heard, Satan commeth immediatly, and taketh away the word that was sowen in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sowen on stony ground, who when they haue heard the word, immediatly receiue it with gladnesse.

17 And haue no root in themselues, and so indure but for a time: afterward when affliction or persecution ariseth for the words sake, immediatly they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sowen among thornes: such as heare the word,

19 And the cares of this world, * and the deceitfulnes of riches, & the lusts of other things entring in, choke the word, and it becommeth vnfruitfull.

* 1. Tim. 6. 17. * Mat. 13. 22.

20 And these are they which are sowen on good ground, such as heare the word, and receiue it, and bring forth fruit, some thirtie folde, some sixtie, and some an hundred.

21 ¶ * And he said vnto them, Is a candle brought to be put vnder a ‖ bushell, or vnder a bed, and not to be set on a candlesticke?

* Luke 8. 16. ‖ Or, bed.

22 * For there is nothing hid, which shall not bee manifested: neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

* Mat. 10. 26.

23 If

23 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.
24 And he said vnto them, Take heede what you heare: * With what measure ye meate, it shall bee measured to you: And vnto you that heare, shall more be giuen:
25 * For he that hath, to him shall be giuen: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken euen that which he hath.
26 ¶ And he said, So is the kingdome of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground,
27 And should sleepe, and rise night and day, and the seede should spring and grow vp, he knoweth not how.
28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of her selfe, first the blade, then the eare, after that the full corne in the eare.
29 But when the fruit is ‖ brought forth, immediatly he putteth in the sickle, because the harueſt is come.
30 ¶ And he said, * Whereunto shall we liken the kingdome of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it?
31 It is like a graine of mustard seede; which when it is sowen in the earth, is lesse then all the seedes that be in the earth.
32 But when it is sowen, it groweth vp, and becommeth greater then all herbes, and shooteth out great branches, so that the foules of the ayre may lodge vnder the shadow of it.
33 * And with many such parables spake he the word vnto them, as they were able to heare it.
34 But without a parable spake he not vnto them, and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.
35 * And the same day when the euen was come, he saith vnto them, Let vs passe ouer vnto the other side.
36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they tooke him euen as hee was in the shippe, and there were also with him other little thips.
37 And there arose a great storme of winde, and the waues beat into the ship, so that it was now full.
38 And hee was in the hinder part of the thippe asleepe on a pillow: and they awake him, and say vnto him, Master, careſt thou not that we perish?
39 And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said vnto the Sea, Peace, be still: and the winde ceased, and there was a great calme.
40 And he said vnto them, Why are ye so fearefull? how is it that you haue no faith?
41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that euen the winde and the Sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

1 Christ deliuering the possessed of the Legion of deuils. 13 They enter into the swine, 25 He healeth the woman of the bloody issue, 35 and raiseth from death Iairus his daughter.

AND * they came ouer vnto the other side of the Sea, into the countrey of the Gadarenes.
2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombes, a man with an vncleane spirit,
3 Who had his dwelling among the tombes, and no man could bind him, no not with chaines:
4 Because that hee had beene often bound with fetters and chaines, and the chaines had been pluckedasunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.
5 And alwayes night and day hee was in the mountaines, and in the tombes, crying, and cutting himselfe with stones.
6 But when he saw Iesus a farre off, he came and worshipped him,
7 And cried with a loud voyce, and said, What haue I to doe with thee, Iesus thou Sonne of the most high God, I adiure thee by God, that thou torment me not.
8 (For he said vnto him, Come out of the man, thou vncleane spirit.)
9 And hee asked him, What is thy name? And hee answered, saying, My name is Legion: for wee are many.
10 And he besought him much, that he would not send them away out of the countrey.
11 Now there was there nigh vnto the mountains a great herd of swine feeding.
12 And all the deuils besought him, saying, Send vs into the swine that we may enter into them.
13 And forthwith Iesus gaue them leaue. And the vncleane spirits went out, and entred into the swine, and the herd ranne violently downe a steepe place into the sea (they were about two thousand) and were choked in the sea.
14 And they that fed the swine fled, and told it in the citie, and in the countrey. And they went out to see what it was that was done.
15 And they come to Iesus, and see him that was possessed with the deuil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.
16 And they that saw it, told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the deuill, and also concerning the swine.
17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.
18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the deuill prayed him that he might be with him.
19 Howbeit, Iesus suffered him not, but saith vnto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.
20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis, how great things Iesus had done for him: and all men did marueile.
21 And when Iesus passed ouer againe by ship vnto the other side, much people gathered vnto him, and he was nigh vnto the sea.
22 * And behold, there commeth one of the rulers of the Synagogue, Iairus by name, and when he saw him he fell at his feete, 1 Matth. 9.18.
23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death, *I pray thee* come and lay thy hands on her, that shee may bee healed, and shee shall liue.
24 And Iesus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.
25 And a certaine woman which had an issue of blood twelue yeeres,
26 And had suffered many things of many Physicians, and had spent all that shee had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,
27 When she had heard of Iesus, she came in the preasse behinde, and touched his garment.
28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.
29 And straightway the fountaine of her blood was dried vp: and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.
30 And Iesus immediatly knowing in himselfe that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the preasse, and said, Who touched my clothes?
31 And his disciples said vnto him, Thou seeſt the multi-

multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me.

32 And hee looked round about, to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell downe before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he said vnto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from the Ruler of the Synagogues *house*, certaine which said, Thy daughter is dead, why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 Assoone as Iesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith vnto the Ruler of the Synagogue, Bee not afraid, onely beleeue.

37 And hee suffered no man to follow him, saue Peter, and Iames, and Iohn the brother of Iames.

38 And he commeth to the house of the Ruler of the Synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept, and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith vnto them, Why make ye this adoe, and weepe? the damosell is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorne: but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father & the mother of the damosell, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damosell was lying:

41 And hee tooke the damosell by the hand, and saide vnto her, *Talitha cumi*. which is, being interpreted, Damosell (I say vnto thee.) Arise.

42 And straightway the Damosell arose, and walked, for shee was of the age of twelue yeeres: & they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straightly, that no man should know it: and commanded that some thing should be given her to eate.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ is contemned of his countreymen. 7 Hee giueth the twelue power ouer vncleane spirits. 14 Diuers opinions of Christ. 18 Iohn Baptist is beheaded, 29 and buried. 30 The Apostles returne from preaching. 34 The miracle of fiue loaues and two fishes. 45 Christ walketh on the Sea: 53 And healeth all that touch him.

*Matth. 13. 54. AND *he went out from thence, and came into his owne country, and his disciples follow him.

2 And when the Sabbath day was come, hee began to teach in the Synagogue: and many hearing him, were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what wisdome is this which is giuen vnto him, that euen such mighty workes are wrought by his hands?

*Iohn 4. 44. *Matth. 9. 35. Luke 13. 22. *Matth. 10. 1. 3 Is not this the carpenter, the sonne of Mary, the brother of Iames and Ioses, and of Iuda, and Simon? And are not his sisters here with vs? And they were offended at him.

4 But Iesus saide vnto them, * A Prophet is not without honour, but in his owne countrey, and among his owne kinne, and in his owne house.

5 And hee could there doe no mighty worke, saue that he laide his hands vpon a few sicke folke, and healed them.

6 And hee marueiled because of their vnbeliefe. * And he went round about the villages, teaching.

‖ *The word signifieth a piece of brasse money in value some what lesse then a farthing, mat. 10. 9 but here is taken in general for mony.*

7 ¶ * And hee called vnto him the twelue, and began to send them foorth by two and two, and gaue them power ouer vncleane spirits,

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their iourney, saue a staffe onely: no scrip, no ‖ money in their purse:

9 But be shod with sandales, and not put on two coates.

10 And he said vnto them, In what place soeuer yee enter into an house, there abide till yee depart from that place:

11 * And whosoeuer shall not receiue you, nor heare you, when yee depart thence, * shake off the dust vnder your feet for a testimony against them: Verely I say vnto you, it shalbe more tolerable for Sodome and Gomorrha in the day of iudgement, then for that citie.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many diuels, * and anointed with oile many that were sicke, and healed them.

14 * And King Herod heard *of him* (for his Name was spread abroad:) and he said that Iohn the Baptist was risen from the dead, and there fore mighty workes doe shew foorth themselues in him.

15 Others said, that it is Elias. And others said, That it is a Prophet, or as one of the Prophets.

16 * But when Herod heard *thereof*, he said, It is Iohn whom I beheaded, he is risen from the dead.

17 For Herod himselfe had sent foorth and laide holde vpon Iohn, and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife, for hee had maried her.

18 For Iohn had said vnto Herod, * It is not lawfull for thee to haue thy brothers wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had ‖ a quarrell against him, and would haue killed him, but she could not.

20 For Herod feared Iohn, knowing that he was a iust man, and an holy, and ‖ obserued him. and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a conuenient day was come that Herod on his birth day made a supper to his lords, high captaines, and chiefe estates of Galilee.

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herode, and them that sate with him, the King said vnto the damosell, Aske of me whatsoeuer thou wilt, and I will giue it thee.

23 And he sware vnto her, Whatsoeuer thou shalt aske of me, I will giue it thee vnto the halfe of my kingdome.

24 And she went foorth, and said vnto her mother, what shall I aske? And she said, The head of Iohn the Baptist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste vnto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou giue me by and by in a charger the head of Iohn the Baptist.

26 And the king was exceeding sory, *yet* for his oathes sake and for their sakes which sate with him, he would not reiect her.

27 And immediatly the king sent ‖ an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought, and he went and beheaded him in the prison,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gaue it to the damosell, and the damosell gaue it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard *of it*, they came and tooke vp his corps, and laid it in a tombe.

30 * And the Apostles gathered themselues together vnto Iesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he said vnto them, Come ye your selues apart into a desert place, and rest a while. For there were many comming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eate.

32 * And they departed into a desert place by ship priuately.

33 And

53 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ranne afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together to him.

54 *And Iesus when he came out, saw much people, & was mooued with compassion toward them, because they were as sheepe not hauing a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

55 *And when the day was now farre spent, his disciples came vnto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time is farre passed.

56 Send them away, that they may goe into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselues bread, for they haue nothing to eate.

57 Hee answered, and said vnto them, Giue yee them to eate. And they say vnto him, Shall we goe and buy two hundred ‖ penyworth of bread, and giue them to eate?

58 He saith vnto them, How many loaues haue ye? goe and see. And when they knew, they say, Fiue, and two fishes.

59 And hee commaunded them to make all sit downe by companies vpon the greene grasse.

60 And they sate downe in rankes by hundreds, and by fifties.

61 And when hee had taken the fiue loaues, and the two fishes, he looked vp to heauen, and blessed, and brake the loaues, and gaue them to his disciples to set before them, and the two fishes diuided hee amongst them all.

62 And they did all eate, and were filled.

63 And they tooke vp twelue baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

64 And they that did eate of the loaues, were about fiue thousand men.

65 And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the shippe, and to goe to the other side before ‖ vnto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

66 And when hee had sent them away, he departed into a mountaine to pray.

67 *And when Euen was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

68 And he saw them toiling in rowing (for the winde was contrary vnto them:) and about the fourth watch of the night hee commeth vnto them walking vpon the Sea, and would haue passed by them

69 But when they saw him walking vpon the sea, they supposed it had beene a spirit, and cryed out.

70 (For they all saw him, and were troubled) and immediatly hee talked with them, and saith vnto them, Be of good cheere, it is I, be not afraid.

71 And he went vp vnto them into the ship, and the winde ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselues beyond measure, and wondred.

72 For they considered not *the miracle* of the loaues: for their heart was hardened.

73 *And when they had passed ouer, they came into the land of Genesareth, and drew to the shore.

74 And when they were come out of the shippe, straightway they knew him,

75 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds, those that were sicke, where they heard he was.

76 And whithersoeuer he entred into villages, or cities, or country, they laide the sicke in the streets, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched ‖ him, were made whole.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Pharises finde fault at the disciples for eating with vnwashen hands.* 8 *They breake the commandement of God by the traditions of men* 14 *Meat defileth not the man.* 24 *He healeth the Syrophenician woman's daughter of an vncleane spirit.* 31 *and one that was deafe, and stammered in his speech.*

THen * came together vnto him the Pharises, and certaine of the Scribes, which came from Ierusalem. * Matth. 15. 1.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eate bread with ‖ (that is to say, with vnwashen) hands, they found fault. ‖ Or, common.

3 For the Pharises and all the Iewes, except they wash their hands ‖ oft, eate not, holding the tradition of the Elders. ‖ Or, diligently in the originall with the fist Theophilact up to the elbow.

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eate not. And many other things there be, which they haue receiued to holde, as the washing of cups and ‖ pots, braien vessels, and of ‖ tables. ‖ Sextarij is a pint and a halfe. ‖ Or, beds.

5 Then the Pharises & Scribes asked him, Why walke not thy disciples according to the tradition of the Elders, but eat bread with vnwashen hands? § Esa. 29. 13.

6 He answered and said vnto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, * This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is farre from me. * Matth. 15. 8.

7 Howbeit in vaine doe they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandements of men.

8 For laying aside the commandement of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye doe.

9 And he said vnto them, Full well ye reiect the commandement of God, that yee may keepe your owne tradition. ‖ Or, frustrate.

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother: and who so curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But yee say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is *Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoeuer thou mightest be profited by me: *hee shall be free.* * Matth. 15. 5.

12 And yee suffer him no more to doe ought for his father or his mother,

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye haue deliuered: And many such like things doe ye.

14 ¶ *And when he had called all the people vnto him, he said vnto them, Hearken vnto me euery one of you, and vnderstand. * Matth. 15. 10.

15 There is nothing from without a man that entring into him, can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

17 And when he was entred into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And hee saith vnto them, Are yee so without vnderstanding also? Doe ye not perceiue that whatsoeuer thing from without entreth into the man, it cannot defile him,

19 Because it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he said, That which commeth out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 *For from within out of the heart of men, proceed euill thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murthers,

22 *Thefts, couetousnesse, wickednesse, deceit, lasciuiousnesse, an euill eye, blasphemie, pride, foolishnesse: * Gen. 8. 21. and 8.

23 All these euill things come from within, and defile the man. * Matth. 15. 19.

*Matth. 15.21. 24 ¶ And from thence hee aroſe, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an houſe, and would haue no man know it, but hee could not be hid.

25 For a certaine woman whoſe yong daughter had an vncleane ſpirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feete.

‖Or, Gentile. 26 (The woman was a ‖ Greeke, a Syrophenician by nation:) and ſhee beſought him that he would caſt foorth the deuill out of her daughter.

27 But Ieſus ſaid vnto her, Let the children firſt be filled: for it is not meete to take the childrens bread, and to caſt it to the dogs.

28 And ſhee anſwered and ſaid vnto him, Yea Lord, yet the dogs vnder the table eate of the childrens crombes.

29 And he ſaid vnto her, For this ſaying goe thy way, the deuill is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when ſhee was come to her houſe, ſhee found the deuill gone out, and her daughter laide vpon the bed.

31 ¶ And againe departing from the coaſts of Tyre and Sidon, hee came vnto the ſea of Galilee, thorow the midſt of the coaſts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring vnto him one that was deafe, and had an impediment in his ſpeech: and they beſeech him to put his hand vpon him.

33 And hee tooke him aſide from the multitude, and put his fingers into his eares, and he ſpit, and touched his tongue,

34 And looking vp to heauen, he ſighed, and ſaith vnto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And ſtraightway his eares were opened, and the ſtring of his tongue was looſed, and hee ſpake plaine.

36 And he charged them that they ſhould tell no man: but the more hee charged them, ſo much the more a great deale they publiſhed it,

37 And were beyond meaſure aſtoniſhed, ſaying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deafe to heare, and the dumbe to ſpeake.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Chriſt feedeth the people miraculouſly: 10 refuſeth to giue a ſigne to the Phariſes: 14 admoniſheth his diſciples to beware of the leauen of the Phariſees, and of the leauen of Herode: 22 giueth a blind man his ſight, 27 acknowledgeth that hee is the Chriſt, who ſhould ſuffer and riſe againe: 34 and exhorteth to patience in perſecution for the profeſſion of the Goſpel.

*Matth. 15.32. IN thoſe dayes * the multitude being very great, and hauing nothing to eate, Ieſus called his diſciples vnto him, and ſayth vnto them,

2 I haue compaſſion on the multitude, becauſe they haue now beene with me three dayes, and haue nothing to eate:

3 And if I ſend them away faſting to their owne houſes, they will faint by the way: for diuers of them came from farre.

4 And his diſciples anſwered him, From whence can a man ſatisfie theſe men with bread here in the wildernes?

5 And he aſked them, How many loaues haue ye? And they ſaid, Seuen.

6 And hee commanded the people to ſit downe on the ground: and he tooke the ſeuen loaues, and gaue thankes, and brake, and gaue to his diſciples to ſet before them: and they did ſet them before the people.

7 And they had a few ſmall fiſhes, and he bleſſed *and commanded to ſet them alſo before them.

8 So they did eate, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meate that was left, ſeuen baſkets.

9 And they that had eaten, were about foure thouſand, and he ſent them away.

10 ¶ And ſtraightway he entred into a ſhip with his diſciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 * And the Phariſes came forth, and began to queſtion with him, ſeeking of him a ſigne from heauen, tempting him. *Matth. 16.1.

12 And he ſighed deepely in his ſpirit, and ſaith, Why doth this generation ſeeke after a ſigne? Verely I ſay vnto you, There ſhall no ſigne be giuen vnto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entring into the ſhippe againe, departed to the other ſide.

14 ¶ * Now the diſciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ſhip with them more then one loafe. *Matth. 16.5.

15 And he charged them, ſaying, Take heed, beware of the leauen of the Phariſes, and of the leauen of Herode.

16 And they reaſoned among themſelues, ſaying, *It is* * becauſe we haue no bread. *Matth. 16.7.

17 And when Ieſus knew it, he ſaith vnto them, Why reaſon ye, becauſe ye haue no bread? Perceiue ye not yet, neither vnderſtand? haue ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Hauing eyes, ſee yee not? and hauing eares, heare ye not? And doe ye not remember?

19 When I brake the fiue loaues among fiue thouſand, how many baſkets full of fragments tooke ye vp? They ſay vnto him, Twelue.

20 And when the ſeuen among foure thouſand: how many baſkets full of fragments tooke ye vp? And they ſaid, Seuen.

21 And he ſaid vnto them, How is it that ye doe not vnderſtand?

22 ¶ And hee commeth to Bethſaida, and they bring a blind man vnto him, and beſought him to touch him:

23 And he tooke the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the towne, and when he had ſpit on his eyes, and put his hands vpon him, he aſked him, if he ſaw ought.

24 And he looked vp and ſaid, I ſee men as trees walking.

25 After that hee put his hands againe vpon his eyes, and made him looke vp: and he was reſtored, and ſaw euery man clearely.

26 And hee ſent him away to his houſe, ſaying, Neither goe into the towne, nor tell it to any in the towne.

27 ¶ * And Ieſus went out, and his diſciples into the townes of Cæſarea Philippi: and by the way he aſked his diſciples, ſaying vnto them, Whom doe men ſay that I am? *Matth. 16.13.

28 And they anſwered, Iohn the Baptiſt: But ſome ſay, Elias: and others, one of the Prophets.

29 And he ſaith vnto them, But whom ſay yee that I am? And Peter anſwereth, and ſayth vnto him, Thou art the Chriſt.

30 And he charged them that they ſhould tell no man of him.

31 And hee began to teach them that the Sonne of man muſt ſuffer many things, and be reiected of the Elders, and of the chiefe Prieſts, and Scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes riſe againe.

32 And he ſpake that ſaying openly. And Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his

his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind mee, Satan: for thou sauourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when hee had called the people vnto him, with his Disciples also, hee said vnto them, * Whosoeuer will come after me, let him deny himselfe, and take vp his crosse, and follow me.

35 For whosoeuer will saue his life shall lose it, but whosoeuer shall lose his life for my sake and the Gospels, the same shall saue it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gaine the whole world, and lose his owne soule?

37 Or what shall a man giue in exchange for his soule?

38 * Whosoeuer therefore shall bee ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinfull generation, of him also shall the Sonne of man bee ashamed, when hee commeth in the glory of his Father, with the holy Angels.

CHAP. IX.

3 Iesus is transfigured: 11 He inueigheth his disciples concerning the coming of Elias: 14 casteth foorth a deafe and dumbe spirit: 30 foretelleth his death and resurrection: 33 exhorteth his disciples to humility: 38 bidding them not to prohibite such as be not against them, nor to giue offence to any of the faithfull.

AND he said vnto them, * Verily I say vnto you, that there bee some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they haue seene the kingdome of God come with power.

2 ¶ * And after sixe dayes, Iesus taketh with him Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and leadeth them vp into an high mountaine apart by themselues: and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow: so as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared vnto them Elias with Moses; and they were talking with Iesus.

5 And Peter answered, and said to Iesus, Master, it is good for vs to be here, and let vs make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say, for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a clonde that ouershadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloude, saying, This is my beloued Sonne: heare him.

8 And suddenly when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, saue Iesus onely with themselues.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seene, till the Sonne of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselues, questioning one with another, what the rising from the dead should meane,

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the Scribes that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered, and told them, Elias verily commeth first, and restoreth all things, and * how it is written of the Sonne of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

13 But I say vnto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they haue done vnto him whatsoeuer they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ * And when he came to his disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the Scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him.

16 And he asked the Scribes, What question ye [with them?

17 And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I haue brought vnto thee my sonne, which hath a dumbe spirit:

18 And wheresoeuer he taketh him, hee [teareth him, and hee foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples, that they should cast him out, and they could not.

19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithlesse generation, how long shall I be with you, how long shall I suffer you? Bring him vnto me.

20 And they brought him vnto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him, and hee fell on the ground, and wallowed, foming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it agoe since this came vnto him? And he said, Of a child.

22 And oft times it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters to destroy him: but if thou canst doe any thing, haue compassion on vs, and help vs.

23 Iesus said vnto him, If thou canst beleeue, all things are possible to him that beleeueth.

24 And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with teares, Lord, I beleeue, helpe thou mine vnbelieefe.

25 When Iesus saw that the people came running together, hee rebuked the foule spirit, saying vnto him, Thou dumbe and deafe spirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the *spirit* cryed, and rent him sore, and came out of him: and he was as one dead, insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Iesus tooke him by the hand, and lifted him vp, and he arose.

28 And when hee was come into the house, his disciples asked him priuately, Why could not wee cast him out?

29 And hee said vnto them, This kind can come foorth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

30 ¶ * And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee, and hee would not that any man should know it.

31 For he taught his disciples, and said vnto them, The Sonne of man is deliuered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him, and after that hee is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they vnderstood not that saying, and were afraid to aske him.

33 ¶ * And hee came to Capernaum; and being in the house, hee asked them, What was it that yee disputed among your selues by the way?

34 But they held their peace: For by the way they had disputed among themselues, who *should be* the greatest.

35 And he sate downe, and called the twelue, and saith vnto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and seruant of all.

36 And he tooke a child and set him in the midst of them: and when hee had taken him in his armes, he said vnto them,

37 Whosoeuer shall receiue one of such children in my Name, receiueth me: and whosoeuer shall receiue me, receiueth not me, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ * And Iohn answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out deuils in thy Name, and he followeth not vs, and we forbade him, because he followeth not vs.

39 But Iesus said, Forbid him not, * for there is no man which shall doe a miracle in my Name, that can lightly speake euill of me.

*Matth. 16.1.
*Matth. 16.24.
*Matth. 25.5.
*Matth. 26.64.
*Matth. 26.13.
*Matth. 17.12.
*Matth. 18.1.
*Luke 9.49.
*1. Cor. 12.3.

Or, among your selues.

Or, dasheth him.

40 For he that is not against vs, is on our part.

*Matth. 10.42. 41 *For whosoeuer shall giue you a cup of water to drinke in my Name, because yee belong to Christ: Verely I say vnto you, he shall not lose his reward.

*Matth. 18.6. 42 *And whosoeuer shal offend one of these litle ones that beleeue in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and he were cast into the sea.

*Mat. 5. 29 and 18.8. 43 * And if thy hand ‖ offend thee, cut it off: It is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then hauing two hands to goe into hell, into the fire that neuer shall be quenched:

‖ Or, cause thee to offend.

44 *Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

*Esa. 66. 24. 45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then hauing two feet, to be cast into hell, into the fire that neuer shall be quenched.

46 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

‖ Or, cause thee to offend. 47 And if thine eye ‖ offend thee, plucke it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdome of God with one eye, then hauing two eyes, to be cast into hell fire:

48 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For euery one shall be salted with fire, * and euery sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

*Leuit. 2 13. 50 *Salt is good, but if the salt haue lost his saltnesse, wherewith will you season it? Haue salt in your selues, and haue peace one with another.

*Matth. 5.13.

CHAP. X.

Christ disputeth with the Pharisees, touching diuorcement: 3 blesseth the children that are brought vnto him: 17 reasoneth a rich man how hee may inherite life euerlasting: 23 telleth his disciples of the danger of riches: 28 promiseth rewards to them that forsake any thing for the Gospel: 32 Foretelleth his death, and resurrection: 35 Biddeth the two ambitious suters to thinke rather of suffering with him: 46 And restoreth to Bartimaus his sight.

*Matth. 19.1. AND *hee rose from thence, and commeth into the coasts of Iudea by the farther side of Iordan: and the people resort vnto him, and as hee was wont, he taught them againe.

2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered, and said vnto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of diuorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, For the hardnes of your heart he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.

7 For this cause shall a man leaue his father and mother, and cleaue to his wife,

8 And they twaine, shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twaine, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath ioyned together, let no man put asunder.

10 And in the house his Disciples asked him againe of the same matter.

*Mat. 5. 31. and 19. 9. 11 And he saith vnto them, * Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, shee committeth adulterie.

13 ¶ * And they brought young children to him that he should touch them, and his disciples rebuked those that brought them. *Matth. 19.13.

14 But when Iesus saw it, hee was much displeased, and said vnto them, Suffer the little children to come vnto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdome of God.

15 Verely I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little childe, hee shall not enter therein.

16 And hee tooke them vp in his armes, put his hands vpon them, and blessed them.

17 ¶ * And when hee was gone foorth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good master, what shall I do that I may inherite eternall life? *Matth. 19.16.

18 And Iesus said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? There is no man good, but one, *that is*, God.

19 Thou knowest the commandements. Doe not commit adultery, Doe not kill, Doe not steale, Doe not beare false witnesse, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered, and said vnto him, Master, all these haue I obserued from my youth.

21 Then Iesus beholding him, loued him, and said vnto him, One thing thou lackest; Go thy way, sell whatsoeuer thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come, take vp the crosse and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieued: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Iesus looked round about, and saith vnto his disciples, How hardly shall they that haue riches enter into the kingdome of God?

24 And the Disciples were astonished at his words. But Iesus answereth againe, and saith vnto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdome of God:

25 It is easier for a camell to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselues, Who then can be saued?

27 And Iesus looking vpon them, saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

28 ¶ * Then Peter began to say vnto him, Loe, we haue left all, and haue followed thee. *Matth. 19.27.

29 And Iesus answered, and said, Verely I say vnto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake and the Gospels,

30 But hee shall receiue an hundreth fold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions, and in the world to come eternall life.

31 *But many *that* are first, shal be last: and the last, first. *Matth. 19.30. *Matth. 20.16.

32 ¶ * And they were in the way going vp to Hierusalem: and Iesus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed they were afraid: and hee tooke againe the twelue, and began to tell them what things should happen vnto him,

33 Saying, Behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and the Sonne of man shall be deliuered vnto the chiefe Priests, and vnto the Scribes: and they shall condemne him to death, and shall deliuer him to the Gentiles.

34 And they shall mocke him, and shal scourge him, and shall spit vpon him, and shall kill him, and the third day he shall rise againe.

35 ¶ *And

35 ¶ *And Iames and Iohn the sonnes of Zebedee come vnto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest doe for vs whatsoeuer wee shall desire. *Matth. 20.20.

36 And he said vnto them, What would yee that I should doe for you.

37 They said vnto him, Grant vnto vs that wee may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Iesus said vnto them, Ye know not what ye aske: Can ye drinke of the cup that I drinke of? and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with?

39 And they said vnto him, Wee can. And Iesus said vnto them, Ye shall indeede drinke of the cup that I drinke of: and with the baptisme that I am baptized withall, shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand, is not mine to giue, but it shall bee giuen to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it, they began to bee much displeased with Iames and Iohn.

42 But Iesus called them to him, and saith vnto them, *Ye know that they which ‖ are accompted to rule ouer the Gentiles, exercise Lordship ouer them: and their great ones exercise authority vpon them. *Luke 22.25.

43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoeuer will be great among you, shall be your minister.

44 And whosoeuer of you will be the chiefest, shall be seruant of all.

45 For euen the Sonne of man came not to bee ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many.

46 ¶ *And they came to Iericho: and as he went out of Iericho with his disciples, and a great number of people, blinde Bartimeus, the sonne of Timeus, sate by the high wayes side, begging. *Matth. 20.29.

47 And when hee heard that it was Iesus of Nazareth, hee beganne to cry out, and say, Iesus thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

48 And many charged him, that hee should holde his peace: but hee cryed the more a great deale, Thou Sonne of Dauid haue mercy on me.

49 And Iesus stood still, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blind man, saying vnto him, Be of good comfort, rise, he calleth thee.

50 And hee casting away his garment, rose, and came to Iesus.

51 And Iesus answered, and said vnto him, What wilt thou that I should doe vnto thee? The blinde man said vnto him, Lord, that I might receiue my sight.

52 And Iesus said vnto him, Goe thy way, thy faith hath ‖ made thee whole: And immediatly hee receiued his sight, and followed Iesus in the way. ‖ saued

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ rideth with triumph into Hierusalem: 12 curseth the fruitlesse leafie tree: 15 purgeth the Temple: 20 exhorteth his disciple to stedfastnesse of faith, and to forgiue their enemies: 27 and defendeth the law by the office of his calling, by the mission of Iohn, who was a man sent of God.

AND *when they came nigh to Hierusalem, vnto Bethphage, and Bethanie, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth foorth two of his disciples, *Matth. 21.1.

2 And saith vnto them, Goe your way into the village ouer against you, and assoone as yee be entred into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon neuer man sate, loose him, and bring him.

3 And if any man say vnto you, Why doe yee this: Say yee that the Lord hath need of him: and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tyed by the doore without, in a place where two wayes met: and they loose him.

5 And certaine of them that stood there, said vnto them, What doe ye loosing the colt?

6 And they said vnto them euen as Iesus had commanded: and they let them goe.

7 And they brought the colt to Iesus, and cast their garments on him, and he sate vpon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut downe branches of the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cryed, saying, *Hosanna*, blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

10 Blessed be the kingdome of our father Dauid, that commeth in the Name of the Lord, *Hosanna* in the highest.

11 And Iesus entred into Hierusalem, and into the Temple, and when he had looked round about vpon all things, and now the euentide was come, he went out vnto Bethanie with the twelue.

12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come from Bethanie, he was hungrie.

13 *And seeing a figtree afarre off hauing leaues, he came, if haply hee might find any thing thereon, and when hee came to it, hee found nothing but leaues: for the time of figs was not *yet*. *Matth. 21.19.

14 And Iesus answered and said vnto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for euer. And his disciples heard *it*.

15 ¶ * And they come to Hierusalem, and Iesus went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seates of them that sold doues. *Matth. 21.12.

16 And would not suffer that any man should carie any vessell through the Temple.

17 And he taught, saying vnto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but yee haue made it a denne of theeues?

18 And the Scribes and chiefe Priests heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when Euen was come, Hee went out of the citie.

20 ¶ *And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the figtree dryed vp from the rootes. *Matth. 21.19.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, saith vnto him, Master, behold, the figtree which thou cursedst, is withered away.

22 And Iesus answering, saith vnto them, ‖ Haue faith in God. ‖ *Or, Haue the faith of God.*

23 For verely I say vnto you, that whosoeuer shall say vnto this mountaine, Be thou remooued, and be thou cast into the sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall beleeue that those things which he saith shall come to passe: he shall haue whatsoeuer he saith.

24 Therefore I say vnto you, * What thing soeuer ye desire when ye pray, beleeue that ye receiue *them*, and ye shall haue *them*. *Matth. 7.7.

25 And when ye stand praying, * forgiue, if yee haue ought against any: that your Father also which is in heauen may forgiue you your trespasses. *Matth. 6.14.

26 But if ye doe not forgiue, neither will your Father which is in heauen, forgiue your trespasses.

27 ¶ And

*Matth. 21.23. 27 ¶ And they come againe to Hierusalem, * and as he was walking in the Temple, there come to him the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders,

28 And say vnto him, By what authoritie doest thou these things? and who gaue thee this authoritie to doe these things?

29 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I will *or thing.* also aske of you one ‖ question, and answere me, and I will tell you by what authoritie I doe these things.

30 The baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men? Answere me.

31 And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen; he will say, Why then did ye not beleeue him?

32 But if wee shall say, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted Iohn, that hee was a Prophet indeede.

33 And they answered, and said vnto Iesus, Wee cannot tell. And Iesus answering, saith vnto them, Neither doe I tell you by what authoritie I doe these things.

CHAP. XII.

1 In a parable of the vineyard let out to vnthankefull husbandmen, Christ foretelleth the reprobation of the Iewes, and the calling of the Gentiles: 13 Hee auoydeth the snare of the Pharisees and Herodians about paying tribute to Cesar, 18 confuteth the errour of the Sadduces, who denied the resurrection: 28 resolueth the Scribe who questioned of the first commaundement: 35 refuteth the opinion that the Scribes held of Christ: 38 Bidding the people to beware of their ambition, and hypocrisie: 41 and commendeth the poore widdow for her two mites, about all.

*Matth. 21.33. AND *hee began to speake vnto them by parables. A certaine man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, & digged *a place for* the wine-fat, and built a towre, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre country.

2 And at the season hee sent to the husbandmen a seruant, that he might receiue from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beate him, and sent him away empty.

4 And againe, he sent vnto them another seruant and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And againe, hee sent another, and him they killed: and many others, beating some, and killing some.

6 Hauing yet therefore one sonne his welbeloued, hee sent him also last vnto them, saying, They will reuerence my sonne.

7 But those husbandmen said among themselues, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they tooke him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the Lord of the vineyard doe? He will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will giue the vineyard vnto others.

*Psal. 118.10. 10 *And haue ye not read this Scripture? The stone which the builders reiected, is become the head of the corner:

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people, for they knew that hee had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

*Matth. 22.15. 13 ¶ * And they send vnto him certaine of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians, to catch them in his words.

14 And when they were come, they say vnto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and careest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in trueth. Is it lawfull to giue tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall we giue or shall we not giue? But hee knowing their hypocrisie, said vnto them, Why tempt ye me? Bring me a ‖ penie that I may see it. ‖ *Valeing of our money for new pence halfe penie.*

16 And they brought it: and he saith vnto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said vnto him, Cesars.

17 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Render to Cesar, the things that are Cesars: and to God the things that are Gods. And they marueiled at him. *Mar. 12. 28.*

18 ¶ *Then come vnto him the Sadduces, which say there is no resurrection, and they asked him, saying, *Matth. 22.23.

19 Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If a mans brother die, and leaue his wife behinde him, and leaue no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

20 Now there were seuen brethren: and the first tooke a wife, and dying left no seed.

21 And the second tooke her, and dyed, neither left he any seed: and the third likewise.

22 And the seuen had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seuen had her to wife.

24 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Doe yee not therefore erre, because ye know not the Scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marrie, nor are giuen in marriage: but are as the Angels which are in heauen.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise: haue ye not read in the booke of Moses, how in the bush God spake vnto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the liuing: ye therefore doe greatly erre.

28 ¶ * And one of the Scribes came, and hauing heard them reasoning together, and perceiuing that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first Commandement of all. *Matth. 22.35.

29 And Iesus answered him, The first of all the Commaundements *is*, Heare, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: This is the first Commandement.

31 And the second is like, *namely* this, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe: there is none other Commandement greater then these.

32 And the Scribe said vnto them, Well master, thou hast said the trueth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to loue him with all the heart, and with all the vnderstanding, and with all the soule, and with all the strength, and to loue his neighbour as himselfe, is more then all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Iesus saw that, hee answered discreetly, he said vnto him, Thou art not farre from the kingdome of God. And no man after that durst aske him any question. *Matth. 22.46.

35 ¶ * And Iesus answered, and said, while hee taught

nought in the Temple, How say the Scribes that Christ is the Sonne of Dauid?

36 For Dauid himselfe said by the holy Ghost, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footestoole.

37 Dauid therefore himselfe calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his sonne? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And he said vnto them in his doctrine, *Beware of the Scribes which loue to goe in long clothing, and *loue* salutations in the market places,

39 And the chiefe seates in the Synagogues, and the vppermost roomes at feasts:

40 * Which deuoure widowes houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receiue greater damnation.

41 ¶ * And Iesus sate ouer against the treasury and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certaine poore widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called vnto him his disciples, and saith vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast more in, then all they which haue cast into the treasury.

44 For all they did cast in of their abundance but she of her want did cast in all that she had, *euen* all her liuing.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Christ foretelleth the destruction of the Temple:* 9 *the persecutions for the Gospels:* 10 *that the Gospel must be preached to all nations:* 14 *that great calamities shall happen to the Iewes:* 24 *and the manner of his comming to iudgement:* 32 *The houre whereof being known to none, euery man is to watch and pray that wee bee not found vnprouided, which he commeth to each one perticularly by death.*

AND * as he went out of the Temple, one of his disciples saith vnto him, Master see what maner of stones, and what buildings *are here.*

2 And Iesus answering, sayd vnto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwen downe.

3 And as he sate vpon the mount of Oliues, ouer against the Temple, Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew, asked him priuately,

4 *Tell vs when thall these things be? And what shall be the signe when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Iesus answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any man deceiue you.

6 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*, and shall deceiue many.

7 And when ye shall heare of warres, and rumors of warres, be ye not troubled. For such *things* must needes be, but the end *shall* not *be* yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome: and there shall be earthquakes in diuers places, and there shall be famines, and troubles: these are the beginnings of sorrowes.

9 ¶ But take heede to your selues: for they shall deliuer you vp to Councels, and in the Synagogues ye shall be beaten, and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 And the Gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 * But when they shall leade you, and deliuer you vp, take no thought before hand what ye shall speake, neither doe ye premeditate: but whatsoeuer shall be giuen you in that houre, that speake ye: for it is not ye that speake, but the holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the sonne: and children shall rise vp against their parents, and shal cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shalbe hated of all men for my Names sake: but he that shal endure vnto the end, the same shalbe saued.

14 ¶ * But when yee shall see the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, standing where it ought not (let him that readeth, vnderstand) then let them that be in Iudea, flee to the mountaines: * Mat. 24. 15.

15 And let him that is on the house top, not goe downe into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house.

16 And let him that is in the field, not turne back againe for to take vp his garment.

17 But woe to them that are with childe, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes.

18 And pray yee that your flight bee not in the winter.

19 For in those dayes shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the Creation which God created, vnto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortned those dayes, no flesh should bee saued: but for the elects sake whom hee hath chosen, hee hath shortned the dayes.

21 * And then, if any man shall say to you, Loe, heere is Christ, or loe, hee is there: beleeue him not. * Mat. 24. 23.

22 For false Christs, and false Prophets shal rise, and shall shew signes and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, euen the elect.

23 But take yee heed, behold, I haue foretold you all things.

24 ¶ * But in those dayes, after that tribulation, the Sunne shall be darkened, and the Moone shall not giue her light. * Mat. 24. 29.

25 And the Starres of heauen shall fall, and the powers that *are* in heauen shall be shaken.

26 And then shal they see the Sonne of man comming in the clouds, with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he send his Angels, and shall gather together his elect from the foure windes, from the vttermost part of the earth, to the vttermost part of heauen.

28 Now learne a parable of the fig tree. When her branch is yet tender, and putteth foorth leaues, ye know that Summer is neere.

29 So yee in like manner, when yee shal see these things come to passe, know that it is nigh, euen at the doores.

30 Verely I say vnto you, That this generation shall not passe till all these things be done.

31 Heauen and earth shall passe away: but my words shall not passe away.

32 ¶ But of that day and that houre knoweth no man, no not the Angels which are in heauen, neither the Sonne, but the Father.

33 * Take yee heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is. * Mat. 24. 42.

34 *For the Sonne of man is* as a man taking a farre journey, who left his house, and gaue authoritie to his seruants, and to euery man his worke, and commanded the porter to watch:

35 Watch ye therefore (for ye know not when the master of the house commeth, at euen, or at midnight, or at the cock-crowing, or in the morning.)

36 Least comming suddenly, he finde you sleeping.

37 And what I say vnto you, I say vnto all, Watch.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A conspiracy against Christ. 3 Precious ointment is powred on his head by a woman. 10 Iudas selleth his Master for money. 12 Christ himself foretelleth how he shall be betrayed of one of his disciples: 22 after the Passeouer prepared, and eaten, instituteth his Supper: 26 declareth afterehand the flight of all his disciples, and Peters denial. 43 Iudas betrayeth him with a kisse. 46 He is apprehended in the garden. 53 falsely accused, and impiously condemned of the Iewes councell: 65 shamefully abused by them: 66 and thrise denied of Peter.

*Mat.26. 2. AFter two dayes was the feast of the Passeouer, and of vnleauened bread, and the chiefe Priests and the Scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an vproare of the people.

*Mat.26. 6. ‖Or, pure nard or liquid nard. 3 ¶ * And being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as he sate at meat, there came a woman, hauing an alabaster boxe of ointment of ‖spikenard very precious, and she brake the boxe, and powred it on his head.

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselues, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might haue bin sold for more then three ‖See Mat. 18.28. hundred ‖pence, and haue bin giuen to the poore: and they murmured against her.

6 And Iesus said, Let her alone, why trouble you her? She hath wrought a good worke on me.

7 For ye haue the poore with you alwayes, and whensoeuer yee will yee may doe them good: but mee yee haue not alwayes.

8 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoynt my body to the burying.

9 Verely I say vnto you, Whersoeuer this Gospel shal be preached throughout the whole world, this also that she hath done, shall be spoken of for a memoriall of her.

*Mat.26. 14. 10 ¶ * And Iudas Iscariot, one of the twelue, went vnto the chiefe Priests, to betray him vnto them.

11 And when they heard it, they were glad, and promised to giue him money. And he sought how he might conueniently betray him.

*Mat.26. 17. ‖Or, sacrificed. 12 ¶ * And the first day of vnleauened bread, when they ‖ killed the Passeouer, his disciples said vnto him, Where wilt thou that we goe, and prepare, that thou mayest eat the Passeouer?

13 And hee sendeth foorth two of his disciples, and saith vnto them, Goe ye into the city, and there shall meete you a man bearing a pitcher of water; follow him.

14 And whersoeuer he shall go in, say ye to the good man of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eate the Passeouer with my disciples?

15 And hee will shew you a large vpper roome furnished and prepared: there make ready for vs.

16 And his disciples went foorth, and came into the citie, and found as he had said vnto them: and they made ready the Passeouer.

17 And in the euening hee commeth with the twelue.

*Mat.26. 20. 18 *And as they sate, and did eat, Iesus said, Verely I say vnto you, one of you which eateth with me, shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowfull, and to say vnto him one by one, Is it I? And another said, Is it I?

20 And he answered, and said vnto them, *It is* one of the twelue, that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 The Sonne of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: Good were it for that man if he had neuer been borne.

22 ¶ * And as they did eate, Iesus tooke bread, *Mat.26. and blessed, and brake it, and gaue to them, and 26. said, Take, eate: this is my body.

23 And he tooke the cup, and when he had giuen thankes, hee gaue it to them: and they all dranke of it.

24 And he sayd vnto them, This is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verely I say vnto you, I wil drinke no more of the fruit of the vine, vntill that day that I drinke it new in the kingdome of God.

26 ¶ And when they had sung an ‖hymne, they ‖Or, psalme. went out into the mount of Olines.

27 *And Iesus saith vnto them, All yee shall be *Mat.26. offended because of me this night: for it is written, 31. I will smite the Shepheard, and the sheepe shall bee scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I wil go before you into Galilee.

29 *But Peter said vnto him, Although all shall *Mat.26. be offended, yet *will* not I. 33.

30 And Iesus saith vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee, that this day, euen in this night before the cocke crow twise, thou shalt denie me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not denie thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 *And they came to a place which was named *Mat.26. Gethsemani, and hee saith to his disciples, Sit yee 36. here, while I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him, Peter and Iames, and Iohn, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heauie.

34 And saith vnto them, My soule is exceeding sorrowfull vnto death: tarie ye here and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were possible, the houre might passe from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible vnto thee, take away this cup from me: neuertheless, not that I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And hee commeth, and findeth them sleeping, and saith vnto Peter, Simon sleepest thou? Couldest not thou watch one houre?

38 Watch yee and pray, lest ye enter into temptation: The spirit truely is readie, but the flesh is weake.

39 And againe hee went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleepe againe, (for their eyes were heauy) neither wist they what to answere him.

41 And hee commeth the third time, and saith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the houre is come, behold, the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise vp, Let vs go, Loe, he that betrayeth me, is at hand.

43 ¶ *And immediatly while he yet spake, com- *Mat.26. meth Iudas one of the twelue, and with him a great 47. multitude with swords, and staues, from the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders.

44 And he that betrayed him, had giuen them a token, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, that same is he: take him, and leade him away safely.

45 And assoone as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, master, and kissed him.

46 ¶ And

46 ¶ And they laid their handes on him, and tooke him.

47 And one of them that stood by, drew a sword, and smote a seruant of the high Priest, and cut off his eare.

48 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Are ye come out as against a thiefe, with swords and staues to take me?

49 I was dayly with you in the Temple, teaching, and yee tooke mee not; but the Scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 And they all forsooke him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certaine yong man, hauing a linnen cloth cast about his naked body, and the yong men laid hold on him.

52 And hee left the linnen cloth, and fled from them naked.

53 ¶ *And they led Iesus away to the high Priest, and with him were assembled all the chiefe Priests, and the Elders, and the Scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afarre off, euen into the palace of the high Priest: and he sate with the seruants, and warmed himselfe at the fire.

55 * And the chiefe Priests, and all the counsell sought for witnes against Iesus, to put him to death, and found none.

56 For many bare false witnesse against him, but their witnesse agreed not together.

57 And there arose certaine, and bare false witnesse against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, I will destroy this Temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither so did their witnesse agree together.

60 And the high Priest stood vp in the mids, and asked Iesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? What is it which these witnesse against thee.

61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high Priest asked him, and said vnto him, Art thou the Christ, the Sonne of the blessed?

62 And Iesus said, I am: * and yee shall see the Sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the clouds of heauen.

63 Then the high Priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses?

64 Ye haue heard § blasphemy: what thinke ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to couer his face, and to buffet him, and to say vnto him, prophesie: and the seruants did strike him with the palmes of their hands.

66 ¶ * And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there commeth one of the maids of the high Priest.

67 And when she saw Peter warming himselfe, she looked vpon him, and said, And thou also wast with Iesus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither vnderstand I what thou sayest. And hee went out into the porch, and the cocke crew.

69 And a maid saw him againe, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it againe. And a little after, they that stood by, said againe to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy speach agreeth thereto.

71 But he began to curse and to sweare, *saying*, I know not this man of whom ye speake.

72 * And the second time the cocke crew: and Peter called to mind the words that Iesus said vnto him, Before the cocke crow twise, thou shalt denie me thrise. And when he thought thereon, he wept.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Iesus brought bound, and accused before Pilate.* 15 *Vpon the clamor of the common people the murderer Barabbas is loosed, and Iesus deliuered vp to be crucified.* 17 *He is crowned with thornes,* 19 *spit on, and mocked,* 21 *fainteth in bearing his crosse,* 27 *hangeth betweene two theeues:* 29 *suffereth the triumphing reproches of the Iewes,* 39 *but confessed by the Centurion to bee the Sonne of God,* 43 *and is honourably buried by Ioseph.*

AND * straightway in the morning the chiefe Priests held a consultation with the Elders and Scribes, and the whole counsell, and bound Iesus, and caried him away, and deliuered him to Pilate. *Matth. 27.1.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And hee answering, sayd vnto him, Thou sayest it.

3 And the chiefe Priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.

4 *And Pilate asked him againe, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witnesse against thee. *Matth. 27.13.

5 But Iesus yet answered nothing, so that Pilate marueiled.

6 Now at that Feast hee released vnto them one prisoner, whomsoeuer they desired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to desire *him to doe* as he had euer done vnto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release vnto you the king of the Iewes?

10 (For he knew that the chiefe Priests had deliuered him for enuie.)

11 But the chiefe Priests moued the people, that he should release Barabbas vnto them.

12 And Pilate answered, and said againe vnto them, What will ye then that I shall doe vnto him whom ye call the king of the Iewes?

13 And they cried out againe, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate said vnto them, Why, what euill hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And so Pilate willing to content the people, released Barabbas vnto them, and deliuered Iesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified,

16 And the souldiers led him away into the hall, called Pretorium, and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crowne of thornes, and put it about his *head*,

18 And began to salute him, Haile King of the Iewes.

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit vpon him, and bowing their knees worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they tooke off the purple from him, and put his owne clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

21 * And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, comming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus to beare his Crosse. *Matth. 27.32.

22 And they bring him vnto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted the place of a skull.

23 And they gaue him to drinke, wine mingled with myrrhe: but he receiued it not.

24 And when the had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots vpon them, what euery man should take.

25 And

25 And it was the third houre, and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written ouer, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

27 And with him they crucifie two theeues, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, * And he was numbred with the transgressors.

*Esa. 53. 12.

29 And they that passed by, railed on him, wagging their heads and saying, Ah thou that destroiest the Temple, and buildest it in three dayes,

30 Saue thy selfe, and come downe from the Crosse.

31 Likewise also the chiefe Priests mocking, said among themselues with the Scribes, Hee saued others, himselfe he cannot saue.

32 Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the Crosse, that we may see and beleeue: And they that were crucified with him, reuiled him.

33 And when the sixt houre was come, there was darkenesse ouer the whole land, vntill the ninth houre.

34 And at the ninth houre Iesus cried with a loud voyce, saying, * Eloi, Eloi, lamasabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

*Matth. 27.46.

35 And some of them that stood by when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, and filled a spunge full of vinegar, and put it on a reede, and gaue him to drinke, saying, Let alone, let vs see whether Elias wil come to take him downe.

37 And Iesus cried with a loude voyce, and gaue vp the Ghost.

38 And the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome.

39 ¶ And when the Centurion which stood ouer against him, saw that he so cryed out, and gaue vp the ghost, he said, Truely this man was the Sonne of God.

40 There were also women looking on a farre off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames the lesse, and of Ioses, and Salome.

*Luke 8.3.

41 Who also when he was in Galilee, *followed him, and ministred vnto him, and many other women which came vp with him vnto Hierusalem.

*Matth. 27.57.

42 ¶ * And now when the euen was come, (because it was the preparation, that is the day before the Sabbath.)

43 Ioseph of Arimathea, an honourable counsellour, which also waited for the kingdome of God, came, and went in boldly vnto Pilate, and craued the body of Iesus.

44 And Pilate marueiled if he were already dead, and calling vnto him the Centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the Centurion, hee gaue the body to Ioseph.

46 And hee bought fine linnen, and tooke him downe, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewen out of a rocke, and rolled a stone vnto the doore of the sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Ioses beheld where he was layd.

CHAP. XVI.

1 An Angel declareth the resurrection of Christ to three women. 9 Christ himselfe appeareth to Mary Magdalene: 12 to two going into the country. 14 then to the Apostles, 15 whom he sendeth forth to preach the Gospel: 19 and ascendeth into heauen.

AND when the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames and Salome, had bought sweete spices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 * And very earely in the morning, the first day of the weeke they came vnto the Sepulchre, at the rising of the Sunne:

*Luke 24.1. Ioh. 20.1.

3 And they sayd among themselues, Who shall roll vs away the stone from the doore of the Sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they sawe that the stone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 * And entring into the sepulchre, they sawe a yong man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted.

*Ioh. 20.11.

6 And he saith vnto them, Be not affrighted, ye seeke Iesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen, he is not here; behold the place where they layd him.

7 But goe your way, tell his disciples, and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him, * as he said vnto you.

*Matth. 26.32.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre, for they trembled, and were amazed: neither said they any thing to any man, for they were afrayd.

9 ¶ Now when *Iesus* was risen early the first day of the weeke, * he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, * out of whom he had cast seuen deuils.

*Ioh. 20.14. *Luk. 8.2

10 And shee went and told them that had beene with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was aliue, and had been seen of her, beleeued not.

12 ¶ After that, hee appeared in another forme * vnto two of them as they walked, and went into the countrey.

*Luke 24.13.

13 And they went and told it vnto the residue, neither beleeued they them.

14 ¶ * Afterward he appeared vnto the eleuen, as they sate at meate, and vpbraided them with their vnbeliefe and hardnesse of heart, because they beleeued not them which had seene him after he was risen.

*Luk. 24. 36. Ioh. 20.19. Iohn 21.14. Iohn 20.26.

15 * And he said vnto them, Goe ye into all the world, and preach the Gospel, to euery creature.

*Matth. 28.19.

16 He that beleeueth and is baptized, shal be saued, * but he that beleeueth not shall be damned.

*Iohn 3.36. 12.48.

17 And these signes shall follow them that beleeue; * in my Name shall they cast out deuils, * they shall speake with new tongues;

*Acts 5.16. 8.7. *Act. 2.4.

18 * They shal take vp serpents, & if they drinke any deadly thing, it shal not hurt them: * they shall lay hands of the sicke, and they shall recouer.

*Acts 28.3. *Acts 9.17.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had spoken vnto them, hee was receiued vp into heauen, * and sate on the right hand of God.

*Luke 24.51.

20 And they went forth, & preached euery where, the Lord working with them, * and confirming the word with signes following. Amen.

*Heb. 2.4.

¶ THE

¶THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. LVKE.

CHAP. I.

1 The Preface of Luke to his whole Gospel. 5 The conception of Iohn the Baptist, 26 and of Christ. 39 The prophecie of Elizabeth, and of Marie, concerning Christ. 57 The nativitie and circumcision of Iohn. 67 The prophecie of Zacharie, both of Christ, 76 and of Iohn.

FOrasmuch as many haue taken in hand to set foorth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely beleeued among vs,

2 Euen as they deliuered them vnto vs, which from the beginning were eye witnesses and ministers of the word:

3 It seemed good to me also, hauing had perfect vnderstanding of things from the very first, to write vnto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things wherein thou hast bene instructed.

5 ¶ THere was in the dayes of Herode the king of Iudea, a certaine Priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia, and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandements and ordinances of the Lord, blameleſſe.

7 And they had no child, because that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in yeeres.

8 And it came to passe, that while hee executed the Priestes office before God in the order of his course,

9 According to the custome of the Priestes office, his lot was to burne incense when he went into the Temple of the Lord.

10 *And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared vnto him an Angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the Altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled and feare fell vpon him.

13 But the Angel said vnto him, Feare not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth shal beare thee a sonne, and thou shalt call his name Iohn.

14 And thou shalt haue ioy and gladnes, and many shall reioyce at his birth

15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shal drinke neither wine nor strong drinke, and he shall be filled with the holy Ghost, euen from his mothers wombe.

16 *And many of the children of Israel shall hee turne to the Lord their God.

17 And he shall goe before him in the Spirit and power of Elias to turne the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient ‖ to the wisedome of the iust, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias said vnto the Angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in yeeres.

19 And the Angel answering, said vnto him, I am Gabriel that stand in the presence of God, and am sent to speake vnto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou shalt be dumbe, and not able to speake, vntill the day that these things shalbe performed, because thou beleeuest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marueiled that he taried so long in the Temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speak vnto them: and they perceiued that he had seene a vision in the Temple: for he beckened vnto them, and remained speechlesse.

23 And it came to passe, that assoone as the daies of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his owne house.

24 And after those dayes his wife Elizabeth conceiued, and hid her selfe fiue moneths, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the daies wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproch among men.

26 And in the sixt moneth the Angel Gabriel was sent from God, vnto a citie of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgine espoused to a man whose name was Ioseph of the house of Dauid, and the virgines name was Mary.

28 And the Angel came in vnto her, and said, Haile *thou that art highly fauoured*, the Lord is with thee: Blessed art thou among women. *[Or, graciously accepted, or much graced. See ver. 30.*

29 And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what maner of salutation this should be.

30 And the Angel said vnto her, Feare not, Mary, for thou hast found fauour with God. *Esay 7.

31 * And beholde, thou shalt conceiue in thy wombe, and bring foorth a sonne, and shalt call his name Iesus. 14. mat. 1, 21.

32 He shalbe great, and shall be called the Sonne of the Highest, and the Lord God shall giue vnto him the throne of his father Dauid.

33 *And he shall reigne ouer the house of Iacob for euer, and of his kingdome there shalbe no end. *Dan. 7. 14. mich. 4. 7

34 Then said Mary vnto the Angel, How shal this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the Angel answered, & said vnto her, The holy Ghost shall come vpon thee, and the power of the Highest shall ouershadow thee. Therefore also that holy thing which shal be borne of thee, shall be called the Sonne of God.

36 And behold, thy cousin Elizabeth, she hath also conceiued a sonne in her old age, and this is the sixt moneth with her, who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing shalbe vnpossible.

38 And Marie said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord: be it vnto me according to thy word: and the Angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those dayes, and went into the hill countrey with haste, into a citie of Iuda,

40 And entred into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to passe, that when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb, & Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghost.

42 And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy wombe.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For lo, assoone as the voice of thy salutation sounded

founded in mine eares, the babe leaped in my womb for ioy.

45 And blessed is shee ‖ that beleeued, for there shall bee a performance of those things, which were told her from the Lord.

‖ Or, which beleeued that there

46 And Mary said, My soule doeth magnifie the Lord,

47 And my spirit hath reioyced in God my Sauiour.

48 For hee hath regarded the lowe estate of his handmaiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For he that is mightie hath done to me great things, and holy is his Name.

50 And his mercy is on them that feare him, from generation to generation.

*Esai.51. 9

51 *He hath shewed strength with his arme, *hee hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

*Psal.33. 10.

52 *Hee hath put downe the mightie from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.

*1.Sam. 2.6.

53 * He hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath sent emptie away.

*Psal.34. 10.

54 He hath holpen his seruant Israel, *in remembrance of his mercy;

*Iere.31. 3,20.

55 *As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for euer.

*Psa.132 10.gene. 27.19.

56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths, and returned to her owne house.

57 Now Elizabeths full time came that she should be deliuered, and she brought forth a sonne.

58 And her neighbors and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy vpon her, and they reioyced with her.

59 And it came to passe that on the eight day they came to circumcise the childe, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered, and said, Not so, but he shall be called Iohn.

61 And they said vnto her, There is none of thy kinred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signes to his father, how hee would haue him called.

63 And hee asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is Iohn: and they marueiled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediatly, and his tongue *loosed*, and he spake and praised God.

65 And feare came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these ‖ sayings were noised abroad thorowout all the hill countrey of Iudea.

‖ Or, things.

66 And all they that had heard them, laid them vp in their hearts, saying, What maner of childe shall this be? And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed bee the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people,

*Psa.132 18.

69 *And hath raised vp an horne of saluation for vs in the house of his seruant Dauid,

*Iere.23. 5.& 30.9

70 *As hee spake by the mouth of his holy Prophets, which hath bene since the world began:

71 That we should bee saued from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate vs.

72 To performe the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy couenant,

*Gen.22. 16.

73 *The oath which hee sware to our father Abraham.

74 That he would grant vnto vs, that wee being deliuered out of the handes of our enemies, might serue him without feare.

75 In holinesse and righteousnesse before him all the dayes of our life.

76 And thou childe shalt be called the Prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt goe before the face of the Lord to prepare his wayes,

‖ Or, of mercy

77 To giue knowledge of saluation vnto his people, ‖ by the remission of their sinnes,

‖ Or, rising, branch Zach. 6.12 esay 11 mala. 4. numb. 17.

78 Through the ‖ tender mercy of our God, whereby the ‖ day-spring from on high hath visited vs.

79 To giue light to them that sit in darknesse, and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the childe grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts, till the day of his shewing vnto Israel.

CHAP. II.

1 Augustus taxeth all the Romane Empire. 6 The nativitie of Christ. 8 One Angel relateth it to the shepherds. 13 Many sing praises to God for it. 21 Christ is circumcised. 22 Mary purified. 28 Symeon and Anna prophecie of Christ: 40 who increaseth in wisdome, 46 questioneth in the Temple with the Doctours, 51 and is obedient to his parents.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be ‖ taxed.

‖ Or, inrolled.

2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was gouernour of Syria.)

3 And all went to be taxed, euery one into his owne citie.

4 And Ioseph also went vp from Galilee out of the city of Nazareth, into Iudea, vnto the * citie of Dauid, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and linage of Dauid)

*Iohn 42.

5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with childe.

6 And so it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished, that shee should be deliuered.

7 And shee brought foorth her first borne sonne, and wrapped him in swadling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no roome for them in the Inne.

8 And there were in the same countrey shepherds abiding in the field, keeping ‖ watch ouer their flocke by night.

‖ Or, the night-watches

9 And loe, the Angel of the Lord came vpon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them, and they were sore afraid.

10 And the Angel said vnto them, Feare not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great ioy which shall be to all people.

11 For vnto you is borne this day in the citie of Dauid, a Sauiour, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this shall be a signe vnto you, yee shall finde the babe wrapped in swadling clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the Angel a multitude of the heauenly hoste praising God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, and good will towards men.

15 And it came to passe as the Angels were gone away from them into heauen, the shepheards said one to another, Let vs now goe euen vnto Bethlehem, & see this thing which is come to passe, which the Lord hath made knowen vnto vs.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Ioseph and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seene it, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this childe.

18 And all they that heard it, wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds.

19 But

19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the shepheards returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seene, as it was told vnto them.

21 ¶ And when eight dayes were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called Iesus, which was so named of the Angel before he was conceiued in the wombe.

22 And when the daies of her purification according to the Law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Hierusalem, to present him to the Lord,

23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, * Euery male that openeth the wombe, shall be called holy to the Lord.)

24 And to offer a sacrifice according to * that which is said in the law of the Lord, a paire of turtle doues, or two yong pigeons.

25 And behold, there was a man in Hierusalem, whose name was Simeon, and the same man was iust and deuout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was vpon him.

26 And it was reuealed vnto him by the holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before hee had seene the Lords Christ.

27 And hee came by the spirit into the Temple: and when the parents brought in the child Iesus, to doe for him after the custome of the Law,

28 Then tooke hee him vp in his armes, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord, now letteſt thou thy seruant depart in peace according to thy word.

30 For mine eyes haue seene thy saluation,

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people.

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Ioseph and his mother marueiled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said vnto Mary his mother, Behold, this child is set for the * fall and rising againe of many in Israel, and for a signe which shalbe spoken against.

35 (Yea, a sword shall pearce through thy owne soule also) that the thoughts of many hearts may be reuealed.

36 And there was one Anna a Prophetesse, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser, she was of a great age, and had liued with an husband seuen yeeres from her virginitie.

37 And shee was a widowe of about fourescore and foure yeres, which departed not from the Temple, but serued God with fastings and prayers night and day.

38 And she comming in that instant, gaue thanks likewise vnto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in ‖ Hierusalem.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the Law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their owne citie Nazareth.

40 And the child grewe, and waxed strong in spirit filled with wisdome, and the grace of God was vpon him.

41 Now his parents went to Hierusalem * euery yeere at the feast of the Passeouer.

42 And when he was twelue yeres old, they went vp to Hierusalem after the custome of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the daies, as they returned, the child Iesus taried behinde in Hierusalem, and Ioseph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they supposing him to haue beene in the company, went a daies iourney, and they sought him among their kinsefolke and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned backe againe to Hierusalem, seeking him.

46 And it came to passe that after three dayes, they found him in the Temple, sitting in the midst of the Doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him, were astonished at his vnderstanding and answers.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed, and his mother said vnto him, Sonne, why hast thou thus dealt with vs? Behold, thy father and I haue sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said vnto them, How is it that ye sought me? Wist yee not that I must be about my fathers businesse?

50 And they vnderstood not the saying which he spake vnto them.

51 And hee went downe with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subiect vnto them: But his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Iesus increased in wisdome and ‖ stature, and in fauour with God and man. ‖ Or, age.

CHAP. III.

1 *The Preaching and Baptisme of Iohn:* 15 *His testimony of Christ.* 20 *Herode imprisoneth Iohn.* 21 *Christ baptized, receiueth witnesse from heauen.* 23 *The age and genealogie of Christ, from Ioseph vpwards.*

NOw in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being gouernour of Iudea, and Herod being Tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip Tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the Tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the hie Priests, the word of God came vnto Iohn the sonne of Zacharias in the wildernesse.

3 *And he came into all the countrey about Iordane, preaching the baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sinnes: *Mat.3.1

4 As it is written in the booke of the words of Esaias the Prophet, saying, *The voice of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. *Esa. 40. 3.

5 Euery valley shalbe filled, and euery mountaine and hill shalbe brought low, and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough wayes shal be made smoothe.

6 And all flesh shall see the saluation of God.

7 Then sayd hee to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come? *Mat.3.7

8 Bring foorth therefore fruites ‖ worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within your selues, Wee haue Abraham to our father: For I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham. ‖ Or, meet for.

9 And now also the axe is laid vnto the roote of the trees: Euery tree therefore which bringeth not foorth good fruit, is hewen downe and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we doe then?

11 He answereth and saith vnto them, * He that hath two coates, let him impart to him that hath none, and hee that hath meate, let him doe likewise. *Iames 2 15. 1. Ioh. 3.17.

12 Then came also Publicanes to bee baptized, and said vnto him, Master, what shall we doe?

13 And hee ſaid vnto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the ſouldiers likewiſe demanded of him, ſaying, And what ſhall wee doe? And he ſaid vnto them, ‖ Doe violence to no man, neither accuſe any falſely, and be content with your ‖ wages.

‖ Or, put no man in feare.

‖ Or allowance.

15 And as the people were in ‖ expectation, and all men ‖ muſed in their hearts of Iohn, whether he were the Chriſt, or not:

‖ Or, in ſuſpence.

16 Iohn anſwered, ſaying vnto them all, *I indeed baptize you with water: but one mightier then I commeth, the latchet of whoſe ſhoes I am not worthy to vnlooſe, hee ſhall baptize you with the holy Ghoſt, and with fire:

‖ Or, cauſoned, or debated.

* Matt. 3. 11.

17 Whoſe fanne is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floore, and will gather the wheate into his garner, but the chaffe he wil burne with fire vnquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he vnto the people.

19 *But Herod the Tetrarch being reproued by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the euils which Herod had done,

*Matt. 14 3.

20 Added yet this aboue all, that he ſhut vp Iohn in priſon.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, *and it came to paſſe that Ieſus alſo being baptized, and praying, the heauen was opened:

*Matt. 3. 13.

22 And the holy Ghoſt deſcended in a bodily ſhape like a done vpon him, and a voyce came from heauen, which ſaid, Thou art my beloued Sonne, in thee I am well pleaſed.

23 And Ieſus himſelfe began to bee about thirtie yeeres of age, being (as was ſuppoſed) the ſonne of Ioſeph, which was *the ſonne* of Heli,

24 Which was *the ſonne* of Matthat, which was *the ſonne* of Leui, which was *the ſonne* of Melchi, which was *the ſonne* of Ianna, which was *the ſonne* of Ioſeph,

25 Which was *the ſonne* of Matthathias, which was *the ſonne* of Amos, which was *the ſonne* of Naum, which was *the ſonne* of Eſli, which was *the ſonne* of Nagge,

26 Which was *the ſonne* of Maath, which was *the ſonne* of Matthathias, which was *the ſonne* of Semei, which was *the ſonne* of Ioſeph, which was *the ſonne* of Iuda,

27 Which was *the ſonne* of Ioanna, which was *the ſonne* of Rheſa, which was *the ſonne* of Zorobabel, which was *the ſonne* of Salathiel, which was *the ſonne* of Neri,

28 Which was *the ſonne* of Melchi, which was *the ſonne* of Addi, which was *the ſonne* of Coſam, which was *the ſonne* of Elmodam, which was *the ſonne* of Er,

29 Which was *the ſonne* of Ioſe, which was *the ſonne* of Eliezer, which was *the ſonne* of Iorim, which was *the ſonne* of Matthat, which was *the ſonne* of Leui,

30 Which was *the ſonne* of Simeon, which was *the ſonne* of Iuda, which was *the ſonne* of Ioſeph, which was *the ſonne* of Ionan, which was *the ſonne* of Eliakim,

31 Which was *the ſonne* of Melea, which was *the ſonne* of Menam, which was *the ſonne* of Mattatha, which was *the ſonne* of Nathan, which was *the ſonne* of Dauid,

32 Which was *the ſonne* of Ieſſe, which was *the ſonne* of Obed, which was *the ſonne* of Booz, which was *the ſonne* of Salmon, which was *the ſonne* of Naaſſon.

33 Which was *the ſonne* of Aminadab, which was *the ſonne* of Aram, which was *the ſonne* of Efrom which was *the ſonne* of Phares, which was *the ſonne* of Iuda,

34 Which was *the ſonne* of Iacob, which was *the ſonne* of Iſaac, which was *the ſonne* of Abraham, which was *the ſonne* of Thara, which was *the ſonne* of Nachor,

35 Which was *the ſonne* of Saruch, which was *the ſonne* of Ragau, which was *the ſonne* of Phaleg, which was *the ſonne* of Heber, which was *the ſonne* of Sala,

36 Which was *the ſonne* of Cainan, which was *the ſonne* of Arphaxad, which was *the ſonne* of Sem, which was *the ſonne* of Noe, which was *the ſonne* of Lamech,

37 Which was *the ſonne* of Mathuſala, which was *the ſonne* of Enoch, which was *the ſonne* of Iared, which was *the ſonne* of Maleleel, which was *the ſonne* of Cainan,

38 Which was *the ſonne* of Enos, which was *the ſonne* of Seth, which was *the ſonne* of Adam, which was *the ſonne* of God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The temptation and faſting of Chriſt: 13 Hee ouercommeth the deuill: 14 beginneth to preache 16 The people of Nazareth admire his gracious words: 33 he cureth one poſſeſſed of a deuill, 38 Peters mother in law, 40 and diuers other ſicke perſons. 41 The deuils acknowledge Chriſt, and are reproued for it: 43 He preacheth through the cities.

AND * Ieſus being full of the holy Ghoſt, returned from Iordan, and was led by the ſpirit into the wildernes,

*Mat.

2 Being fourtie dayes tempted of the deuill, and in thoſe dayes he did eate nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungred.

3 And the deuill ſaid vnto him, If thou bee the Sonne of God, command this ſtone that it be made bread.

4 And Ieſus anſwered him, ſaying, It is written, that man ſhall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word of God.

5 And the deuil taking him vp into an hie mountaine, ſhewed vnto him all the kingdomes of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the deuill ſaid vnto him, All this power will I giue thee, and the glory of them: for that is deliuered vnto mee, and to whomſoeuer I will, I giue it.

‖ Or, downe fire

7 If thou therefore wilt ‖ worſhip me, all ſhalbe thine.

8 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Get thee behinde mee, Satan: for it is written, Thou ſhalt worſhip the Lord thy God, and him only ſhalt thou ſerue.

9 And hee brought him to Hieruſalem, and ſet him on a pinacle of the Temple, and ſaid vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, caſt thy ſelfe downe from hence.

10 For it is written, Hee ſhall giue his Angels charge ouer thee, to keepe thee,

11 And in their handes they ſhall beare thee vp, leſt at any time thou daſh thy foot againſt a ſtone.

12 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto him, It is ſaid, Thou ſhalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the deuill had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a ſeaſon.

14 ¶ And Ieſus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

15 And

35 And he taught in their Synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And he came to * Nazareth where hee had been brought vp, and as his custome was, he went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood vp for to reade.

17 And there was deliuered vnto him the booke of the Prophet Esaias, and when he had opened the booke, he found the place where it was written:

18 * The Spirit of the Lord is vpon me, because he hath anointed mee to preach the Gospel to the poore, he hath sent me to heale the broken hearted, to preach deliuerance to the captiues, and recouering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised.

19 To preach the acceptable yeere of the Lord.

20 And he closed the booke, and hee gaue it againe to the minister, and sate downe: and the eyes of all them that were in the Synagogue were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say vnto them, This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your eares.

22 And all bare him witnesse, and wondred at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Iosephs sonne?

23 And he said vnto them, Ye will surely say vnto mee this prouerbe, Physician, heale thy selfe; Whatsoeuer wee haue heard done in Capernaum, doe also herein thy countrey.

24 And he said, Verely I say vnto you, No * Prophet is accepted in his owne countrey.

25 But I tell you of a trueth, * Many widowes were in Israel in the daies of Elias, when the heauen was shut vp three yeeres and sixe moneths, when great famine was throughout all the land:

26 But vnto none of them was Elias sent, saue vnto Sarepta *a citie* of Sidon, vnto a woman that was a widow.

27 * And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Elizeus the Prophet: and none of them was cleansed sauing Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the Synagogue when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose vp, and thrust him out of the citie, and led him vnto the ‖ brow of the hill (whereon their city was built) that they might cast him down headlong.

30 But hee passing through the midst of them, went his way,

31 And came downe to Capernaum a city of Galilee, and taught them on the Sabbath dayes.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: * for his word was with power.

33 ¶ * And in the Synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an vncleane deuill, and cried out with a loud voice,

34 Saying, ‖ Let vs alone, what haue we to doe with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

35 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the deuill had throwen him in the middes, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselues, saying, What a word is this? for with authority and power he commandeth the vncleane spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into euery place of the country round about.

38 ¶ * And he arose out of the Synagogue, and entred into Simons house: and Simons wiues mother was taken with a great feuer, and they besought him for her.

39 And he stood ouer her, and rebuked the feuer, and it left her, And immediatly she arose, and ministred vnto them.

40 ¶ Now when the Sunne was setting, all they that had any sicke with diuers diseases, brought them vnto him: and he laid his hands on euery one of them, and healed them. *Mark.1. 34. ‖Or, to say that they knew him to bee Christ.*

41 * And deuils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Sonne of God. And he rebuking them, suffred them not ‖ to speake: for they knew that he was Christ.

42 * And when it was day, he departed, and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came vnto him, and stayed him, that hee should not depart from them.

43 And he said vnto them, I must preach the kingdome of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And hee preached in the Synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 *Christ teacheth the people out of Peters ship.* 4 *In a miraculous taking of fishes, sheweth how he will make him and his partners fishers of men:* 12 *Cleanseth the leper:* 16 *Prayeth in the wildernes:* 18 *Healeth one sicke of the palsie:* 27 *Calleth Matthew the Publicane:* 29 *Eateth with sinners, as being the Physitian of soules:* 34 *Foretelleth the fastings and afflictions of the Apostles after his ascension:* 36 *And likeneth faint hearted and weake disciples to olde bottels, and worne garments.*

AND * it came to passe, that as the people pressed vpon him to heare the word of God, hee stood by the lake of Genesareth, *Matth. 4.18.

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And he entred into one of the ships, which was Simons, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land: and he sate downe, and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said vnto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let downe your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering, said vnto him, Master, wee haue toyled all the night, and haue taken nothing: neuertheless, at thy word I will let downe the net.

6 And when they had this done, they enclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their net brake:

7 And they beckened vnto their partners which were in the other ship, that they should come and helpe them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sinke.

8 When Simon Peter saw it he fell down at Iesus knees, saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinfull man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken,

10 And so was also Iames, and Iohn, the sonnes of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Iesus said vnto Simon, Feare not, from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsooke all, and followed him.

12 ¶ * And it came to passe when he was in a certaine citie, behold, a man full of leprosie: who seeing Iesus, fell on his face, and besought him saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane. *Matth. 8.2.

13 And he put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will: be thou cleane. And immediatly the leprosie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but, goe and shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony vnto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him, & great multitudes came together to heare, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himselfe into the wildernesse, and prayed.

17 And it came to passe on a certaine day, as hee was teaching, that there were Pharisees and Doctors of the Lawe sitting by, which were come out of euery towne of Galilee, and Iudea and Hierusalem: and the power of the Lord was present to heale them.

*Matth. 9.2. 18 ¶ *And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsie: and they sought meanes to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not finde by what way they might bring him in, because of the multitude, they went vpon the house top, and let him downe through the tiling with his couch, into the middest before Iesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said vnto him, Man, thy sinnes are forgiuen thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this that speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgiue sinnes, but God alone?

22 But when Iesus perceiued their thoughts, hee answering, said vnto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes bee forgiuen thee: or to say, Rise vp and walke?

24 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power vpon earth to forgiue sinnes (hee said vnto the sicke of the palsie,) I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy couch, and goe into thine house.

25 And immediatly he rose vp before them, and tooke vp that whereon he lay, and departed to his owne house glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with feare, saying, Wee haue seene strange things to day.

*Matth. 9.9. 27 ¶ *And after these things he went foorth, and saw a Publicane named Leui sitting at the receit of custome, and he said vnto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, rose vp, and followed him.

29 And Leui made him a great feast in his owne house: and there was a great company of Publicanes, and of others, that sate downe with them.

30 But their Scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples saying, Why doe yee eate and drinke with Publicanes and sinners?

31 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, They that are whole need not a Physician: but they that are sicke.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

*Matth. 9.14. 33 * And they said vnto him, * Why doe the disciples of Iohn fast often, and make praiers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees: but thine eate and drinke?

34 And he said vnto them, Can ye make the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegrome is with them?

35 But the dayes wil come, when the bridegrome shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

36 ¶ And he spake also a parable vnto them, No man putteth a piece of a new garment vpon an old: if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was taken out of the new, agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels: else the new wine will burst the bottels, and be spilled, and the bottels shall perish.

38 But new wine must bee put into new bottels, and both are preserued.

39 No man also hauing drunke old wine, straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ reproueth the Pharisees blindnesse about the obseruation of the Sabbath, by Scripture, reason, and miracle: 13 chuseth twelue Apostles: 17 healeth the diseased: 20 preacheth to his disciples before the people of blessings and cursses: 27 how we must loue our enemies: 46 and ioyne the obedience of good workes to the hearing of the word: left in the euil day of temptation, wee fall like an house built vpon the face of the earth without any foundation.

AND it came to passe on the second Sabbath after the first, that hee went through the corne fields: and his disciples plucked the eares of corne, and did eate, rubbing them in their hands. *Ma 12.1

2 And certaine of the Pharisees said vnto them, Why doe yee that which is not lawfull to doe on the Sabbath dayes?

3 And Iesus answering them, said, Haue yee not read so much as this what Dauid did, when himselfe was an hungred, and they which were with him,

4 How hee went into the house of God, and did take and eate the shewbread, and gaue also to them that were with him, which it is not lawfull to eate, but for the Priests alone?

5 And he said vnto them, That the Sonne of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

9 *And it came to passe also on another Sabbath, that he entred into the Synagogue, and taught, and there was a man whose right hand was withered. *Ma 12.9.

7 And the Scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heale on the Sabbath day: that they might find an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, & said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise vp, and stand forth in the mids. And he arose, and stood foorth.

9 Then said Iesus vnto them, I will aske you one thing, Is it lawfull on the Sabbath dayes to doe good, or to doe euill? to saue life, or to destroy it?

10 And looking round about vpon them all, hee said vnto the man, Stretch forth thy hand: & he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madnesse, and communed one with another what they might doe to Iesus.

12 And it came to passe in those dayes, that hee went out into a mountaine to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called vnto him his disciples: * and of them hee chose twelue: whom also he named Apostles: *Ma 10.1

14 Simon, (whom he also named Peter) and Andrew his brother: Iames, and Iohn, Philip, and Bartholomew.

15 Matthew, and Thomas, Iames the sonne of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes.

16 And Iudas * the brother of Iames, and Iudas Iscariot, which also was the traitour. *Iud

17 ¶ And he came downe with them, and stood in the plaine, and the company of his disciples, and a great

great multitude of people out of al Iudea and Hierusalem, and from the Sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to heare him, and to be healed of their diseases,

18 And they that were vexed with vncleane spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And he lifted vp his eyes on his Disciples, and said, * Blessed be yee poore: for yours is the kingdome of God.

21 Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shalbe filled. Blessed are yee that wepe now: for yee shall laugh.

22 Blessed are yee when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and shall reproch you, and cast out your name as euill, for the Sonne of mans sake.

23 Reioyce ye in that day, and leape for ioy: for behold, your reward is great in heauen: for in the like manner did their Fathers vnto the Prophets.

24 *But woe vnto you that are rich: for ye haue receiued your consolation.

25 * Woe vnto you that are full: for yee shall hunger. Woe vnto you that laugh now: for yee shall mourne and weepe.

26 Woe vnto you when all men shall speake well of you: for so did their Fathers to the false prophets.

27 ¶ * But I say vnto you which heare, Loue your enemies, doe good to them which hate you,

28 Blesse them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully vse you.

29 * And vnto him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheeke, offer also the other: * and him that taketh away thy cloake, forbid not to take thy coat also.

30 Giue to euery man that asketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, aske them not again.

31 * And as yee would that men should doe to you, doe ye also to them likewise.

32 * For if yee loue them which loue you, what thanke haue ye? for sinners also loue those that loue them.

33 And if ye doe good to them which doe good to you, what thanke haue yee? for sinners also doe euen the same.

34 * And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receiue, what thanke haue yee? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receiue as much againe.

35 But loue ye your enemies, and doe good, and lend, hoping for nothing againe: and your reward shall be great, and yee shall bee the children of the Highest: for he is kind vnto the vnthankefull, and to the euill.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father also is mercifull.

37 * Iudge not, and ye shall not be iudged: condemne not, and yee shall not be condemned: forgiue, and ye shall be forgiuen.

38 Giue, and it shall bee giuen vnto you, good measure, pressed downe, and shaken together, and running ouer, shal men giue into your bosome: for with the same measure that ye mete withall, it shall be measured to you againe.

39 And he spake a parable vnto them, * Can the blinde leade the blinde? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 * The disciple is not aboue his Master: but euery one [that is perfect, shall be as his Master.

41 * And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceiuest not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thy selfe beholdest not the beame that is in thine owne eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beame out of thine owne eye, and then shalt thou see clearely to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

43 *For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit: neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. *Matth. 7.16.

44 For euery tree is knowen by his owne fruit: for of thornes men doe not gather figges, nor of a bramble-bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart, bringeth foorth that which is good: and an euill man out of the euill treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is euill: For of the abundance of the heart, his mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ *And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and doe not the things which I say? *Matth. 7.21.

47 Whosoeuer commeth to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like:

48 Hee is like a man which built an house, and digged deepe, and laid the foundation on a rocke. And when the flood arose, the streame beate vehemently vpon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded vpon a rocke.

49 But hee that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house vpon the earth: against which the streame did beate vehemently, and immediatly it fell, and the ruine of that house was great.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ findeth a greater faith in the Centurion a Gentile, then in any of the Iewes: 10 Healeth his seruant being absent: 11 Raiseth from death the widowes son at Naim: 19 Answereth Iohns messengers with the declaration of his miracles: 24 Testifieth to the people what opinion he held of Iohn: 30 Inueigheth against the Iewes, who with neither the miracles of Iohn nor of Iesus could be wonne: 36 and shewth by occasion of Mary Magdalene, how he is a friend to sinners: not to maintaine them in sin, but to forgiue them their sinnes, vpon their faith and repentance.

NOw when hee had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, * hee entred into Capernaum. * Mat. 8.5

2 And a certaine Centurions seruant, who was deare vnto him, was sicke and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Iesus, he sent vnto him the Elders of the Iewes, beseeching him that hee would come and heale his seruant.

4 And when they came to Iesus, they besought him instantly, saying, that he was worthy for whom he should doe this.

5 For he loueth our nation, and he hath built vs a Synagogue.

6 Then Iesus went with them. And when he was now not farre from the house, the Centurion sent friends to him, saying vnto him, Lord, trouble not thy selfe: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter vnder my roofe.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my selfe worthy to come vnto thee: but say in a word, and my seruant shalbe healed.

8 For I also am a man set vnder authoritie, hauing vnder me souldiers: and I say vnto one, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my seruant, Doe this, and he doeth it.

9 When Iesus heard these things, he marueiled at him, and turned him about, and said vnto the people that followed him, I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the seruant whole that had been sicke.

11 ¶ And it came to passe the day after, that hee went into a city called Naim: and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when hee came nigh to the gate of the citie, behold, there was a dead man caried out, the onely soane of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the citie was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said vnto her, Weepe not.

‖Or, coffin. 14 And hee came and touched the ‖ beere (and they that bare him, stood still.) And he said, Young man, I say vnto thee, Arise.

15 And hee that was dead, sate vp, and began to speake: and he deliuered him to his mother.

16 And there came a feare on all, and they glorified God, saying, that a great Prophet is risen vp among vs, and that God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Iudea, and throughout all the region round about.

*Matth. 11.2. 18 *And the disciples of Iohn shewed him of all these things.

19 ¶ And Iohn calling vnto him two of his disciples, sent them to Iesus, saying, Art thou he that should come, or looke we for another?

20 When the men were come vnto him, they said, Iohn Baptist hath sent vs vnto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come, or looke we for another?

21 And in that same houre he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of euil spirits, and vnto many that were blind, hee gaue sight.

22 Then Iesus answering, said vnto them, Go your way, and tell Iohn what things yee haue seene and heard, how that the blind see, the lame walke, the lepers are cleansed, the deafe heare, the dead are raised, to the poore the Gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is hee whosoeuer shall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of Iohn were departed, he began to speake vnto the people concerning Iohn: What went ye out into the wildernesse for to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

25 But what went yee out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and liue delicately, are in kings courts.

26 But what went yee out for to see? A Prophet? Yea, I say vnto you, and much more then a Prophet.

27 This is hee of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say vnto you, Among those that are born of women, there is not a greater Prophet then Iohn the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdome of God, is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the Publicanes iustified God, being baptized with the baptisme of Iohn.

‖Or, frustrated. 30 But the Pharisees and Lawyers ‖ reiected the counsell of God against themselues, being not baptized of him

‖Or, within themselues. 31 ¶ And the Lord said.* Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are

*Matt. 11 16. they like?

32 They are like vnto children sitting in the market place, and calling one to another, and saying, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced: we haue mourned to you, and ye haue not wept.

33 For Iohn the Baptist came, neither eating bread nor drinking wine, and ye say, He hath a deuill.

34 The Sonne of man is come eating and drinking, and yee say, Behold a glutonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners.

35 But wisedome is iustified of all her children.

36 ¶ * And one of the Pharises desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharises house, and sate downe to meate. *Mark 14.3.

37 And behold, a woman in the city which was a sinner, when shee knewe that Iesus sate at meat in the Pharises house, brought an Alabaster boxe of oyntment,

38 And stood at his feete behinde him, weeping, and began to wash his feet with teares, and did wipe them with the haires of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him, saw *it*, he spake within himselfe, saying. This man, if he were a Prophet, would haue known, who and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

40 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Simon, I haue somewhat to say vnto thee. And he saith, Master, Say on.

41 There was a certaine creditour, which had two debtours: the one ought fiue hundred ‖ pence, and the other fiftie. ‖Or, pence. Luke 16.28.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgaue them both. Tell mee therefore which of them will loue him most?

43 Simon answered, and said, I suppose that he to whom he forgaue most. And he said vnto him, Thou hast rightly iudged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said vnto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entred into thine house, thou gauest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feete with teares, and wiped them with the haires of her head.

45 Thou gauest me no kisse: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kisse my feete.

46 Mine head with oyle thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feete with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say vnto thee, Her sinnes, which are many, are forgiuen, for shee loued much: but to whom little is forgiuen, the same loueth little.

48 And he said vnto her, Thy sinnes are forgiuen.

49 And they that sate at meate with him, began to say within themselues, Who is this that forgiueth sinnes also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saued thee, goe in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Women minister vnto Christ of their substance. 4 Christ after he had preached from place to place, attended with his Apostles, propoundeth the parable of the sowers: 16 and of the candle: 21 declareth who are his mother and his brethren: 22 rebuketh the windes: 26 casteth the legion of deuils out of the man, into the heard of swine: 37 is reuiled of the Gadarens: 43 healeth the woman of her bloody issue, 49 and raiseth from death Iairus daughter.

AND it came to passe afterward, that hee went throughout euery city and village preaching and shewing the glad tidings of the Kingdome of God: and the twelue *were* with him.

2 And certaine women which had beene healed of

of euill spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene * out of whom went seuen deuils,

3 And Ioanna the wife of Chuza, Herods steward, and Susanna, and many others which ministred vnto him of their substance.

4 ¶ *And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of euery citie, he spake by a parable:

5 A Sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the wayes side, and it was troden downe, and the foules of the aire deuoured it.

6 And some fell vpon a rocke, and assoone as it was sprung vp, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes sprang vp with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprung vp, and bare fruit an hundred fold. And when hee said these things, he cryed, Hee that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, Vnto you it is giuen to know the mysteries of the kingdome of God: but to others in parables, that seeing, they might not see, and hearing, they might not vnderstand.

11 * Now the parable is this: The seede is the word of God.

12 Those by the way side, are they that heare: then commeth the deuill, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should beleeue, and be saued.

13 They on the rocke, are they which when they heare, receiue the word with ioy, and these haue no root, which for a while beleeue, and in the time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thornes, are they which when they haue heard goe forth, and are choked with cares and riches, and pleasures of this life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they which in an honest and good heart hauing heard the word, keepe it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ *No man when hee hath lighted a candle, coureth it with a vessel, or putteth it vnder a bed: but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter in, may see the light.

17 *For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest: neither any thing hid, that shall not bee knowen, and come abroad.

18 Take heede therefore how ye heare: *for whosoeuer hath, to him shall be giuen; and whosoeuer hath not, from him shall be taken, euen that which he ‖ seemeth to haue.

19 ¶ * Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the preasse.

20 And it was tolde him *by certaine* which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said vnto them, My mother and my brethren are these which heare the word of God, and doe it.

22 ¶ * Now it came to passe on a certaine day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and hee said vnto them, Let vs goe ouer vnto the other side of the lake, and they launched forth.

23 But as they sailed, he fell asleepe: and there came downe a storme of wind on the lake, and they were filled *with water*, and were in ieopardie.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the wind, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calme.

25 And he said vnto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid wondered, saying one to another, What maner of man is this? for he commandeth euen the winds and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ * And they arriued at the country of the Gadarenes, which is ouer against Galilee. *Matth. 8.28.

27 And when hee went foorth to land, there met him out of the city, a certaine man which had deuils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in any house, but in the tombes.

28 When hee sawe Iesus, he cryed out, and fell downe before him, & with a loud voice said, What haue I to doe with thee, Iesus, thou sonne of God most high? I beseech thee torment me not.

29 (For hee had commanded the vncleane spirit to come out of the man: For oftentimes it had caught him, & he was kept bound with chaines, and in fetters: and he brake the bands, and was driuen of the deuill into the wildernesse.)

30 And Iesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And hee said, Legion: because many deuils were entred into him.

31 And they besought him, that hee would not command them to goe out into the deepe.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountaine: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them: and he suffered them.

33 Then went the deuils out of the man, and entred into the swine: and the herde ranne violently downe a steepe place into the lake, & were choked.

34 When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and went, and tolde it in the citie, and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to see what was done, and came to Iesus, and found the man, out of whom the deuils were departed, sitting at the feet of Iesus clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraide.

36 They also which saw it, tolde them by what meanes hee that was possessed of the deuils, was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gaderenes round about, besought him to depart from them, for they were taken with great feare: and he went vp into the ship, and returned backe againe.

38 Now the man, out of whom the deuils were departed, besought him that he might be with him: but Iesus sent him away, saying,

39 Returne to thine owne house, and shew how great things God hath done vnto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city how great things Iesus had done vnto him.

40 And it came to passe, that when Iesus was returned, the people gladly receiued him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ *And behold, there came a man named Iairus, and he was a ruler of the Synagogue, and hee fell downe at Iesus feet, and besought him that hee would come into his house: *Matth. 9.18.

42 For he had one onely daughter about twelue yeeres of age, and she lay a dying. (But as he went the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman hauing an issue of blood twelue yeeres, which had spent all her liuing vpon Physitians, neither could be healed of any.

44 Came behind him and touched the border of his garment: and immediatly her issue of blood stanched.

45 And Iesus said, Who touched me? When all

denied, Peter and they that were with him, said, Master, the multitude throng thee, and presse thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Iesus said, Some body hath touched mee: for I perceiue that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that shee was not hid, she came trembling, and falling downe before him, shee declared vnto him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how shee was healed immediatly.

48 And he said vnto her, Daughter, bee of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace.)

49 ¶ While hee yet spake, there commeth one from the ruler of the Synagogues house, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Master.

50 But when Iesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Feare not, beleeue onely, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to goe in, saue Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weepe not, she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorne, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and tooke her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came againe, and shee arose straightway: and he commanded to giue her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but hee charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

1 Christ sendeth his Apostles to worke miracles, and to preach. 7 Herod desired to see Christ: Christ feedeth fiue thousand: 18 inquireth what opinion the world had of him: foreshewth his passion: 23 proposeth to all the patterne of his patience. 28 The Transfiguration. 37 He healeth the lunatike: 43 Againe forewarneth his Disciples of his Passion: 46 commendeth humilitie: 51 biddeth them to shew mildenesse towards all, without desire of reuenge. 57 Diuers would follow him, but vpon conditions.

THen * he called his twelue disciples together, and gaue them power and authoritie ouer all deuils, and to cure diseases, * Matth. 10.1.

2 And he sent them to preach the Kingdome of God, and to heale the sicke.

3 And he said vnto them, Take nothing for your iourney, neither staues, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money, neither haue two coats apiece.

4 And whatsoeuer house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoeuer will not receiue you, when ye goe out of that citie, shake off the very dust from your feet, for a testimonie against them.

6 And they departed, and went through the townes, preaching the Gospel, and healing euery where.

7 ¶ * Now Herode the Tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and hee was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that Iohn was risen from the dead: * Matth. 14.1.

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of others that one of the olde Prophets was risen againe.

9 And Herod said, Iohn haue I beheaded: but who is this of whom I heare such things? And hee desired to see him.

10 ¶ And the Apostles when they were returned, told him all that they had done. * And hee tooke them, and went aside priuately into a desert place belonging to the citie called Bethsaida. *Matth. 14.13.

11 And the people when they knew it, followed him, and he receiued them, and spake vnto them of the kingdome of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 * And when the day began to weare away, then came the twelue, and said vnto him, Send the multitude away, that they may goe into the townes and countrey round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for wee are heere in a desert place. *Matth. 14.15.

13 But hee said vnto them, Giue ye them to eate. And they said, Wee haue no more but fiue loaues, and two fishes, except we should goe and by meate for all this people.

14 For they were about fiue thousand men. And he said to his Disciples, Make them sit downe by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, & made them all sit downe.

16 Then hee tooke the fiue loaues and the two fishes, and looking vp to heauen hee blessed them, and brake, and gaue to the Disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled. And there was taken vp of fragments that remained to them twelue baskets.

18 ¶ * And it came to passe, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am? *Matth. 16.13.

19 They answering, said, Iohn the Baptist: but some say, Elias, and others say, That one of the olde Prophets is risen againe.

20 He said vnto them, But whom say yee that I am? Peter answering, said, The Christ of God.

21 And he straitly charged them and commanded them to tell no man that thing,

22 Saying, * The Sonne of man must suffer many things, and bee reiected of the Elders and chiefe Priests and Scribes, and be slaine, and be raised the third day. *Matth. 17.22.

23 ¶ * And hee said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him denie himselfe, and take vp his crosse daily and follow me. *Matth. 10.38.

24 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it: but whosoeuer will lose his life for my sake, the same shall saue it.

25 * For what is a man aduantaged if he gaine the whole world, and lose himselfe, or be cast away? *Mat. 16.26. Mar. 8.36.

26 * For whosoeuer shall be ashamed of mee, and of my words, of him shal the Sonne of man be ashamed, when hee shall come in his owne glory, and in his Fathers, and of the holy Angels. *Marc. 10.37.

27 * But I tell you of a trueth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdome of God. *Matth. 16.28.

28 ¶ * And it came to passe, about an eight daies after these sayings, he tooke Peter, and Iohn, and Iames, and went vp into a mountaine to pray: *Matth. 17.1. Or, almost.

29 And as hee prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias,

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his deceasse, which he should accomplish at Hierusalem.

32 But Peter and they that were with him, were heauy with sleepe: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to passe, as they departed from him, Peter said vnto Iesus, Master, it is good for vs to bee here: and let vs make three tabernacles, one for

for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias: not knowing what he ſaid.

34 While hee thus ſpake, there came a cloud and ouerſhadowed them, and they feared as they entred into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, ſaying, This is my beloued Sonne, heare him.

36 And when the voice was paſt, Ieſus was found alone, and they kept it cloſe, and told no man in thoſe dayes any of thoſe things which they had ſeene.

37 ¶ *And it came to paſſe, that on the next day, when they were come downe from the hill, much people met him. *Matth. 17.14.

38 And behold, a man of the company cryed out, ſaying, Maſter, I beſeech thee looke vpon my ſonne, for he is mine onely child

39 And loe, a ſpirit taketh him, and he ſuddenly cryeth out, and it teareth him that hee ſometh againe, and bruiſing him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I beſought thy diſciples to caſt him out, and they could not.

41 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid, O faithleſſe and peruerſe generation, how long ſhall I be with you, and ſuffer you? Bring thy ſonne hither.

42 And as he was yet a comming, the deuil threw him downe, and tare him: and Ieſus rebuked the vncleane ſpirit, and healed the childe, and deliuered him againe to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mightie power of God: But while they wondred euery one at all things which Ieſus did, hee ſaid vnto his diſciples,

44 * Let theſe ſayings ſinke downe into your eares: for the Sonne of man ſhall be deliuered into the hands of men. *Matth. 17.22.

45 But they vnderſtood not this ſaying, and it was hid from them that they perceiued it not: and they feared to aſke him of that ſaying.

46 ¶ *Then there aroſe a reaſoning among them, which of them ſhould be greateſt. *Matth. 18.1. Luke 9.

47 And Ieſus perceiuing the thought of their heart, tooke a child and ſet him by him,

48 And ſaid vnto them, Whoſoeuer ſhal receiue this child in my Name, receiueth me: and whoſoeuer ſhall receiue mee, receiueth him that ſent mee, For he that is leaſt among you all, the ſame ſhall be great.

49 ¶ *And Iohn anſwered, and ſaid, Maſter, wee ſaw one caſting out deuils in thy Name, and we forbad him, becauſe he followeth not with vs. *Mark 9.38.

50 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not againſt vs, is for vs.

51 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when the time was come that he ſhould be receiued vp, he ſtedfaſtly ſet his face to goe to Hieruſalem,

52 And ſent meſſengers before his face, and they went and entred into a village of the Samaritanes to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receiue him, becauſe his face was as though he would goe to Hieruſalem

54 And when his diſciples, Iames and Iohn ſaw this, they ſaid, Lord, wilt thou that wee command fire to come down from heauen, and conſume them, euen as * Elias did? *2 Kings 1.10.

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and ſaid, Ye know not what maner of ſpirit ye are of.

56 For the Sonne of man is not come to deſtroy mens liues, but to ſaue them. And they went to another village. *Matth. 18.11.

57 ¶ *And it came to paſſe that as they went in the way, a certaine man ſaid vnto him, Lord, I will follow thee whitherſoeuer thou goeſt. *Matth. 8.19.

58 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Foxes haue holes, and birds of the aire haue nefts, but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 *And he ſaid vnto another, Follow me: but he ſaid, Lord, ſuffer me firſt to goe & bury my father. *Matth. 8.21.

60 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Let the dead burie their dead: but goe thou and preach the kingdome of God.

61 And another alſo ſaid, Lord I will follow thee: but let me firſt goe bid them farewell which are at home at my houſe.

62 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, No man hauing put his hand to the plow, and looking backe, is fit for the kingdome of God.

CHAP. X.

1 Chriſt ſendeth out at once, ſeuenty diſciples to worke miracles, and to preache 17 Admoniſheth them to be humble, and wherein to reioyce: 21 Thanketh his Father for his grace: 23 Magnifieth the happy eſtate of his Church: 25 Teacheth the Lawyer, how to attaine eternal life, and to take euery one for his neighbour, that needeth his mercie: 41 Reprehendeth Martha, and commendeth Mary her ſiſter.

AFter * theſe things, the Lord appointed other ſeuenty alſo, and ſent them two and two before his face into euery citie and place, whither hee himſelfe would come. *Matth. 10.1.

2 Therefore ſaid hee vnto them, * The harueſt truely is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harueſt, that hee would ſend forth labourers into his harueſt. *Matth. 9.37.

3 Goe your wayes: *Behold, I ſend you foorth as lambes among wolues. *Matth. 10.16.

4 Carie neither purſe, nor ſcrip, nor ſhoes, and ſalute no man by the way.

5 * And into whatſoeuer houſe yee enter, firſt ſay, Peace be to this houſe. *Matth. 10.11.

6 And if the Sonne of peace be there, your peace ſhall reſt vpon it: if not, it ſhall turne to you againe.

7 And in the ſame houſe remaine eating and drinking ſuch things as they giue: For the labourer is worthy of his hire. Goe not from houſe to houſe.

8 And into whatſoeuer city ye enter, and they receiue you, eate ſuch things as are ſet before you.

9 And heale the ſicke that are therein, and ſay vnto them, The kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

10 But into whatſoeuer city ye enter, and they receiue you not, goe your wayes out into the ſtreets of the ſame, and ſay,

11 Euen the very duſt of your city which cleaueth on vs, we doe wipe off againſt you: notwithſtanding be yee ſure of this, that the kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

12 But I ſay vnto you, that it ſhall be more tollerable in that day for Sodome, then for that city.

13 *Woe vnto thee, Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethſaida: for if the mighty workes had beene done in Tyre and Sidon, which haue beene done in you, they had a great while agoe repented, ſitting in ſackcloth and aſhes. *Matth. 11.21.

14 But it ſhall be more tollerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of iudgement, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heauen, ſhalt be thruſt downe to hell.

16 * Hee that heareth you, heareth me: and hee that deſpiſeth you, deſpiſeth me: and he that deſpiſeth me, deſpiſeth him that ſent me. *Matth. 10.40.

17 ¶ And the ſeuenty returned againe with ioy, ſaying,

saying, Lord, euen the deuils are subiect vnto vs through thy Name.

18 And he said vnto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heauen.

19 Beholde, I giue vnto you power to treade on serpents & scorpions, and ouer all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any meanes hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding in this reioyce not, that the spirits are subiect vnto you: but rather reioyce because your names are written in heauen.

21 ¶ In that houre Iesus reioyced in spirit, and said, I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast reuealed them vnto babes: euen so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

‖ *Many ancient copies adde these words: And turning to his disciples, hee said.*

22 ‖All things are deliuered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Sonne is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Sonne, and hee to whom the Sonne will reueale him.

23 ¶ And hee turned him vnto his disciples, and said priuately, * Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see.

* Matth. 13.16.

24 For I tell you, that many Prophets, and kings haue desired to see those things which yee see, and haue not seene them; and to heare those things which ye heare, and haue not heard them.

25 ¶ And beholde, a certaine Lawyer stood vp, and tempted him, saying, *Master, what shall I doe to inherit eternall life? He said vnto him,

* Matth. 22.35.

26 What is written in the Law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering, said, Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy strength, and with all thy minde, and thy neighbour as thy selfe.

28 And hee said vnto him, thou hast answered right; this doe, and thou shalt liue.

29 But hee willing to iustifie himselfe, said vnto Iesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Iesus answering, said, A certaine man went downe from Hierusalem to Iericho, and fell among theeues, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leauing him halfe dead.

31 And by chance there came downe a certaine Priest that way, and when hee saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Leuite when hee was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certaine Samaritane as hee iourneyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, hee had compassion on him,

34 And went to him and bound vp his wounds powring in oyle and wine, and set him on his owne beast, and brought him to an Inne, and tooke care of him.

‖ *See Mat. 20.2.*

35 And on the morrow when hee departed, hee tooke out two ‖ pence, and gaue them to the host, and said vnto him, Take care of him, and whatsoeuer thou spendest more, when I come againe I will repay thee.

36 Which now of these three thinkest thou, was neighbour vnto him that fell among the theeues?

37 And he said, Hee that shewed mercie on him: Then said Iesus vnto him, Goe, & do thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to passe as they went, that hee entred into a certaine village: and a certaine woman named Martha, receiued him into her house.

39 And shee had a sister called Mary, which also sate at Iesus feet and heard his word:

40 But Martha was cumbred about much seruing, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serue alone? Bid her therefore that she helpe me.

41 And Iesus answered, and said vnto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull, and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needfull, and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not bee taken away from her.

CHAP XI.

1 Christ teacheth to pray, and that instantly: 11 assuring that God so will giue vs good things: 14 Hee casting out a dumbe deuill, rebuketh the blasphemous Pharisees: 28 and sh weth who are blessed. 29 preacheth to the people, 37 and reprehendeth the outward shew of holinesse in the Pharisees, Scribes, and Lawyers.

AND it came to passe, that as hee was praying in a certaine place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said vnto him, Lord, teach vs to pray, as Iohn also taught his disciples.

2 And he said vnto them, When yee pray, say, *Our Father which art in heauen, Hallowed be thy Name, Thy kingdome come, Thy will be done as in heauen, so in earth.

* Matth. 6.9.

3 Giue vs ‖ day by day our daily bread.

‖ *Or, for the day.*

4 And forgiue vs our sinnes: for we also forgiue euery one that is indebted to vs. And leade vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill.

5 And hee said vnto them, Which of you shall haue a friend, and shall goe vnto him at midnight, and say vnto him, Friend, lend me three loaues,

6 For a friend of mine ‖ in his iourney is come to me, and I haue nothing to set before him.

‖ *Or, out of his way.*

7 And hee from within shall answere, and say, Trouble me not, the doore is now shut, & my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise & giue thee.

8 I say vnto you, Though hee will not rise and giue him, because he is his friend: yet because of his importunitie, hee will rise and giue him as many as he needeth.

9 * And I say vnto you, Aske, and it shall be giuen you? seeke, and yee shall finde: knocke, and it shall be opened vnto you.

* Matth. 7.7.

10 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and hee that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

11 *If a sonne shal aske bread of any of you that is a father, will he giue him a stone? Or if he aske a fish, will he for a fish giue him a serpent?

* Matth. 7.9.

12 Or if he shall aske an egge, will he offer him a scorpion?

13 If yee then, being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children: how much more shall your heauenly Father giue the holy Spirit to them that aske him?

14 ¶ And he was casting out a deuill, and it was dumbe. And it came to passe, when the deuill was gone out, the dumbe spake: and the people wondered.

15 But some of them said, *He casteth out deuils through Beelzebub the chiefe of the deuils.

* Mat. 9. 34. and 12.24.

16 And other tempting him, sought of him a signe from heauen.

17 But hee knowing their thoughts, said vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided against himselfe, is brought to desolation and a house *diuided* against a house, falleth.

18 If Satan also be diuided against himselfe, how shall his kingdome stand? Because ye say that I cast out deuils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom doe

doe your sonnes cast them out? therefore shal they be your Iudges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out deuils, no doubt the kingdome of God is come vpon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a stronger then he shall come vpon him, and ouercome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherin he trusted, and diuideth his spoiles.

23 He that is not with me, is against me; and hee that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

24 *When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through drie places, seeking rest: and finding none, hee sayth, I will returne vnto my house, whence I came out.

25 And when he commeth, hee findeth it swept, and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seuen other spirits more wicked then himselfe, and they enter in and dwell there, and the last state of that man is worse then the first.

27 ¶ And it came to passe as he spake these things, a certaine woman of the company lift vp her voice, and said vnto him, Blessed is the wombe that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that heare the word of God, and keepe it.

29 ¶*And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say. This is an euill generation, they seeke a signe, and there shall no signe be giuen it, but the signe of Ionas the Prophet:

30 For as Ionas was a signe vnto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.

31 The Queene of the South shall rise vp in the iudgement with the men of this generation, and condemne them: for shee came from the vtmost parts of the earth, to heare the wisedome of Solomon: and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Ninive shall rise vp in the iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

33 *No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither vnder a ‖ bushell, but on a candlesticke, that they which come in may see the light.

34 *The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light: but when thine eye is euill, thy body also is full of darkenesse.

35 Take heede therefore, that the light which is in thee, be not darkenesse.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, hauing no part darke, the whole shalbe ful of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doeth giue thee light.

37 ¶And as he spake, a certaine Pharise besought him to dine with him: and hee went in, and sate downe to meate.

38 And when the Pharise saw it, hee marueled, that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 *And the Lord said vnto him, Now doe yee Pharises make cleane the outside of the cup, and the platter: but your inward part is full of rauening and wickednesse.

40 Ye fooles, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

41 But rather giue almes of such things ‖as you haue: and behold, all things are cleane vnto you.

42 But woe vnto you Pharises: for ye tithe Mint and Rue, and all maner of herbes, and passe ouer iudgement, and the loue of God: these ought ye to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.

43 *Woe vnto you Pharises: for ye loue the vppermost seates in the Synagogues, and greetings in the markets. *Matth. 23.6.

44 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites: for ye are as graues which appeare not, & the men that walke ouer them, are not aware of them.

45 ¶Then answered one of the Lawyers, and said vnto him, Master, thus saying, thou reprocheſt vs also.

46 *And he said, Woe vnto you also, yee Lawyers: for ye lade men with burdens grieuous to be borne, and yee your selues touch not the burdens with one of your fingers. *Matth. 23.4.

47 *Woe vnto you: for ye build the sepulchres of the Prophets, and your fathers killed them. *Matth. 23.29.

48 Truely ye beare witnesse, that yee allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisedome of God, I will send them Prophets and Apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and persecute:

50 That the blood of all the Prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation,

51 *From the blood of Abel vnto the blood of Zacharias, which perished betweene the Altar and the Temple: Verely I say vnto you, it shalbe required of this generation. *Gen.4.8

52 *Woe vnto you Lawyers: for ye haue taken away the key of knowledge: ye entred not in your selues, and them that were entring in, ye ‖ hindred. *Matth. 23.13. ‖*Or, forbade.*

53 And as hee said these things vnto them, the Scribes and the Pharises began to vrge *him* vehemently, & to prouoke him to speak of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, & seeking to catch sometching out of his mouth, that they might accuse him,

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ preacheth to his disciples to auoid hypocrisie and feare of men in publishing his doctrine: 13 Warneth the people to beware of couetousnes, by the parable of the rich man, who set vp greater barnes. 22 We must not be ouer carefull of earthly things, 31 but seeke the kingdome of God, 32 giue almes, 36 be ready at a knocke to open to our Lord when soeuer he commeth. 41 Christs ministers are to see to their charge, 49 and locke for persecution. 54 The people must take this time of grace, 58 Because it is a fearefull thing to die without reconciliation.

IN *the meane time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one vpon another, hee began to say vnto his disciples first of all, Beware yee of the leauen of the Pharises, which is hypocrisie. *Matth. 16.6.

2 *For there is nothing couered, that shall not be reuealed, neither hid, that shall not be knowen. *Matth. 10.26.

3 Therefore whatsoeuer ye haue spoken in darknesse, shall be heard in the light: and that which ye haue spoken in the eare in closets, shall be proclaimed vpon the house tops.

4 *And I say vnto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that, haue no more that they can doe. *Matth. 10.28.

5 But I will forewarne you whom ye shal feare: Feare him, which after hee hath killed, hath power to cast into hell, yea, I say vnto you, Feare him.

6 Are not fiue sparrowes sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God? ‖*See Mat. 10.29.*

7 But euen the very haires of your head are all numbred. Feare not therefore, yee are of more value then many sparrowes.

8 *Also

*Matth. 10.32. 2.Tim.2. 12.

8 *Also I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall confesse me before men, him shall the Sonne of man also confesse before the Angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men, shalbe denied before the Angels of God.

10 And whosoeuer shall speake a word against the Sonne of man, it shall be forgiuen him: but vnto him that blasphemeth against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiuen.

*Matth. 10.19.

11 *And when they bring you vnto the Synagogues, and vnto Magistrates, and powers, take yee no thought, how or what thing ye shall answere, or what ye shall say:

12 For the holy Ghost shal teach you in the same houre what ye ought to say.

13 ¶And one of the company said vnto him, Master, speake to my brother, that he diuide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said vnto him, Man, who made me a iudge, or a diuider ouer you?

15 And he said vnto them, Take heed and beware of conetousnesse: for a mans life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And hee spake a parable vnto them, saying, The ground of a certaine rich man brought foorth plentifully.

17 And he thought within himselfe, saying, What shall I doe, because I haue no roume where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This I will doe, I will pull down my barnes, and build greater, and there will I bestow all my fruits, and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soule, Soule, thou hast much goods laide vp for many yeeres, take thine ease, eate, drinke, and be merrie.

20 But God said vnto him, Thou foole, this night † thy soule shall bee required of thee: then whose shall those things be which thou hast prouided?

†Or, doe they require thy soule.

21 So is he that layeth vp treasure for himselfe, and is not rich towards God.

*Matth. 6.25.

22 ¶And he said vnto his disciples, Therefore I say vnto you, *Take no thought for your life what yee shall eate, neither for the body, what yee shall put on.

23 The life is more then meate, and the body is more then raiment.

24 Consider the rauens, for they neither sow, nor reape, which neither haue storehouse nor barne, and God feedeth them: How much more are ye better then the foules?

25 And which of you with taking thought can adde to his stature one cubite?

26 If ye then be not able to doe that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the lillies how they grow, they toile not, they spinne not: and yet I say vnto you, that Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grasse, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the ouen: how much more *will he clothe* you, O yee of little faith?

29 And seeke not ye what ye shall eate, or what ye shall drinke, ‖ neither be ye of doubtfull mind.

‖Or, but not in carefull substance.

30 For all these things doe the nations of the world seeke after: and your Father knoweth that ye haue needs of these things.

31 ¶But rather seeke yee the kingdome of God, and all these things shall be added vnto you.

32 Feare not little flocke, for it is your Fathers good pleasure to giue you the kingdome.

*Matth. 6.20.

33 Sell that ye haue, and giue almes, * prouide your selues bags, which waxe not olde, a treasure in the heauens that faileth not, where no theefe approcheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 *Let your loines be girded about, and your lights burning,

*1.Pet. 1.13.

36 And ye your selues like vnto men that wait for their Lord, when he will returne from the wedding, that when hee commeth and knocketh, they may open vnto him immediatly.

37 Blessed are those seruants, whom the Lord when he commeth, shall finde watching: Verily I say vnto you, That he shall gird himselfe, and make them to sit downe to meate, and will come foorth and serue them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and finde them so, blessed are those seruants.

30 *And this know, that if the good man of the house had knowen what houre the thiefe would come, he would haue watched, and not haue suffered his house to be broken through.

*Matth. 24.43.

40 Be yee therefore ready also: for the Sonne of man commeth at an houre, when ye thinke not.

41 ¶Then Peter said vnto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable vnto vs, or euen to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithfull and wise steward, whom his Lord shall make ruler ouer his household, to giue them their portion of meate in due season?

43 Blessed is that seruant, whom his Lord when he commeth, shall finde so doing.

44 Of a trueth I say vnto you, that he will make him ruler ouer all that he hath:

45 But and if that seruant say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his comming, and shall begin to beat the men-seruants, and maidens, and to eate and drinke, and to be drunken,

46 The Lord of that seruant will come in a day when he looketh not for him and at an houre when he is not ware and will seuer him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the vnbeleeuers.

‖Or, cut him off.

47 And that seruant which knew his Lords will, and prepared not *himselfe* neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For vnto whomsoeuer much is giuen, of him shal be much required: and to whom men haue committed much, of him they will aske the more.

49 ¶I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I haue a Baptisme to bee baptized with, and how am I ‖ straitned till it be accomplished?

‖Or, pained.

51 *Suppose ye that I am come to giue peace on earth? I tell you, Nay, but rather diuision.

*Matth. 10.34.

52 For from henceforth there shall be fiue in one house diuided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall be diuided against the sonne, and the sonne against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in law against her daughter in lawe, and the daughter in lawe against her mother in law.

54 ¶And he said also to the people, * When ye see a cloud rise out of the West, straightway ye say, There commeth a showre, and so it is.

*Matth. 16.2.

55 And when ye see the Southwind blow, ye say, There will be heate, and it commeth to passe.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discerne the face of the skie,

shie, and of the earth: but how is it that ye doe not discerne this time?

57 Yea, and why euen of your selues iudge ye not what is right?

58 ¶ *When thou goest with thine aduersary to the Magistrate, as thou art in the way, giue diligence that thou mayest be deliuered from him, lest he hale thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliuer thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison:

59 I tell thee, Thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast payed the very last ‖mite.

CHAP. XIII.

‡ Christ preacheth repentance vpon the punishment of the Galileans and others. 6 The fruitlesse figge tree may not stand. 11 He healeth the crooked woman: 18 sheweth the powerfull working of the word in the hearts of his chosen, by the parable of the graine of mustard seede, and of leauen: 24 exhorteth to enter in at the strait gate, 31 and reproueth Herode, and Hierusalem.

THere were present at that season some that told him of the Galileans: whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Suppose yee that these Galileans were sinners aboue all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteene vpon whom the towre in Siloe fell, and slew them, thinke yee that they were ‖ sinners aboue all them that dwelt in Hierusalem?

5 I tell you, Nay, but except ye repent, yee shall all likewise perish.

6 ¶ He spake also this parable, A certaine man had a figge tree planted in his vineyard, and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he vnto the dresser of the vineyard, Behold, these three yeeres I come seeking fruit on this figge tree, and find none: cut it downe, why cumbreth it the ground?

8 And he answering, said vnto him, Lord, let it alone this yeere also, till I shall digge about it, and dung it.

9 And if it beare fruit, *Well*: and if not, then after that, thou shalt cut it downe.

10 And he was teaching in one of the Synagogues on the Sabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteene yeeres, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift vp herselfe.

12 And when Iesus saw her, he called her to him, and said vnto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thy infirmity.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediatly she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the Synagogue answered with indignation, because that Iesus had healed on the Sabbatth day, and said vnto the people, There are sixe dayes in which men ought to worke: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the Sabbath day.

15 The Lord then answered him, and sayd, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the Sabbath loose his oxe or his asse from the stall, and lead him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, loe these eighteene yeeres, be loosed from this bond on the Sabbath day?

17 And when he had said these things, all his aduersaries were ashamed: and all the people reioyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ *Then said he, Vnto what is the kingdome of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it? *Mat. 13. 31.

19 It is like a graine of mustersed, which a man tooke, and cast into his garden, and it grewe, and waxed a great tree: and the fowles of the aire lodged in the branches of it.

20 And againe he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdome of God?

21 It is like leauen, which a woman tooke and hid in three ‖ measures of meale, till the whole was leauened. ‖ Or, Mat. 13.33.

22 * And he went through the cities & villages, teaching and iourneying towards Hierusalem. * Mat. 9. 35.

23 Then sayd one vnto him, Lord, are there few that be saued? And he said vnto them,

24 ¶ *Striue to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say vnto you, will seeke to enter in, and shall not be able. * Mat. 7. 13.

25 When once the master of the house is risen vp, and hath shut to the doore, and yee begin to stand without, and to knocke at the doore, saying, Lord, Lord, open vnto vs, and he shall answere and say vnto you, I know you not whence yee are:

26 Then shall yee begin to say, Wee haue eaten and drunke in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streetes.

27 * But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence you are; depart from me all ye workers of iniquitie. * Mat. 7. 23.

28 There shalbe weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, & Iacob, and all the Prophets in the kingdome of God, and you *your selues* thrust out.

29 And they shall come from the East, and from the West, and from the North, and from the South, and shall sit downe in the kingdome of God.

30 * And beholde, there are last, which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last. * Mat. 19 30.

31 ¶ The same day there came certaine of the Pharises, saying vnto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he said vnto them, Goe ye and tell that Foxe, Behold, I cast out deuils, and I doe cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I shall bee perfected.

33 Neuertheless, I must walke to day and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot bee that a Prophet perish out of Hierusalem.

34 * O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, which killest the Prophets, and stonest them that are sent vnto thee; how often would I haue gathered thy children together, as a henne doeth gather her brood vnder her wings, and ye would not? * Mat. 23 37.

35 Behold your house is left vnto you desolate: And verely I say vnto you, yee shall not see me, vntill the time come when yee shall say, Blessed is hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

2 Christ healeth the dropsie on the Sabbath: 7 teacheth humilitie: 12 To feast the poore: 15 Vnder the parable of the great Supper, sheweth how worldly minded men, who contemne the word of God, shall be shut out of heauen, 25 Those who will be his disciples, to beare their crosse, must make them accounts afore hand, lest with shame they reuolt from him afterward, 34 and become altogether vnprofitable, like salt that hath lost his sauour.

AND it came to passe, as he went into the house of one of the chiefe Pharisees to eat bread on the Sabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certaine man before him which had the dropsie.

3 And

3 And Iesus answering, spake vnto the Lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And he tooke him, and healed him, and let him goe,

5 And answered them, saying, Which of you shall haue an asse or an oxe fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the Sabbath day?

6 And they could not answere him again to these things.

7 ¶ And he putteth forth a parable to those which were bidden, when hee marked how they chose out the chiefe roumes, saying vnto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not downe in the highest roume, lest a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him.

9 And he that bade thee and him, come and say to thee, Giue this man place: and thou begin with shame to take the lowest roume.

*Prou. 25.5. 10 *But when thou art bidden, goe and sit down in the lowest roume, that when hee that bade thee commeth, he may say vnto thee, Friend, goe vp higher: then shalt thou haue worship in the presence of them that sit at meate with thee.

*Matth. 23.12. 11 *For whosoeuer exalteth himselfe shalbe abased: and he that humbleth himselfe shalbe exalted.

12 ¶ Then said hee also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsemen, nor thy rich neighbours, lest they also bid thee againe, and a recompence be made thee.

*Tobit 4.7. 13 But when thou makest a feast, call * the poore, the maimed, the lame, the blind.

14 And thou shalt be blessed, for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt bee recompensed at the resurrection of the iust.

15 ¶ And when one of them that sate at meat with him, heard these things, he said vnto him, *Reuel. 19.9. *Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdome of God.

*Matth. 22.2. 16 *Then said hee vnto him, A certaine man made a great supper, and bade many:

17 And sent his seruant at supper time, to say to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one consent began to make excuse: the first said vnto him, I haue bought a piece of ground, and I must needs goe and see it: I pray thee haue me excused.

19 And another said, I haue bought fiue yoke of oxen, and I goe to proue them, I pray thee haue me excused.

20 And another said, I haue married a wife: and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that seruant came, and shewed his Lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry, said to his seruant, Goe out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poore, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the seruant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is roume.

23 And the Lord said vnto the seruant, Goe out into the high wayes and hedges, and compell them to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say vnto you, that none of those men which were bidden, shall taste of my supper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned and said vnto them,

*Matth. 10.37. 26 *If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

27 And whosoeuer doth not beare his crosse, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a towre, sitteth not downe first, and counteth the cost, whether he haue sufficient to finish it:

29 Lest haply after he hath layd the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it, begin to mocke him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish?

31 Or what king going to make warre against another king, sitteth not downe first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand, to meete him that commeth against him with twenty thousand,

32 Or else while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an embassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoeuer he be of you, that forsaketh not all ỹ he hath, hee cannot be my disciple.

34 ¶ Salt is good, but if the salt haue lost his saviour, wherewith shall it be seasoned? *Matth. 5.13.

35 It it is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but men cast it out. He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The parable of the lost sheepe.* 8 *Of the piece of siluer.* 11 *Of the prodigall sonne.*

THen drew neere vnto him all the Publicanes and sinners, for to heare him.

2 And the Pharises and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiueth sinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he spake this parable vnto them, saying,

4 * What man of you hauing an hundred sheepe, if he lose one of them, doth not leaue the ninetie and nine in the wildernesse, and goe after that which is lost, vntill he find it? *Matth. 18.12.

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders reioycing.

6 And when he commeth home, he calleth together his friends, and neighbors, saying vnto them, Reioyce with me, for I haue found my sheepe which was lost.

7 I say vnto you, that likewise ioy shal be in heauen ouer one sinner that repenteth, more then ouer ninety and nine iust persons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman hauing ten ỹ pieces of siluer, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweepe the house, and seeke diligently till shee finde it? ỹ Drachma, is three pence halfepenny, and was counted a piece of siluer, in weight, part of an ounce, which commeth to 20 pence halfepenny, and is equall to the Romane penie, Matth. 18.28.

9 And when shee hath found it, shee calleth her friends and her neighbors together, saying, Reioyce with me, for I haue found ỹ piece which I had lost.

10 Likewise I say vnto you, there is ioy in the presence of the Angels of God, ouer one sinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he said, A certaine man had two sonnes:

12 And the yonger of them said to his Father, Father, giue me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he diuided vnto them his liuing.

13 And not many dayes after, the yonger sonne gathered all together, and tooke his iourney into a farre countrey, and there wasted his substance with riotous liuing.

14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land, and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and ioyned himselfe to a citizen of that countrey, and he sent him into his fields to feede swine.

16 And he would faine haue filled his belly with the huskes that the swine did eat: and no man gaue vnto him.

17 And

17 And when he came to himselfe, hee said, How many hired seruants of my fathers haue bread ynough, and to spare, and I perish with hunger?

18 I will arise, and goe to my father, and will say vnto him, Father, I haue sinned against heauen, and before thee.

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy sonne: make me as one of thy hired seruants.

20 And he arose and came to his father: but when hee was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his necke, and kissed him.

21 And the sonne said vnto him, Father, I haue sinned against heauen, and in thy sight, & am no more worthy to be called thy sonne.

22 But the father said to his seruants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet.

23 And bring hither the fatted calfe, and kill it, and let vs eat and be merry.

24 For this my sonne was dead, and is aliue againe; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder sonne was in the field, and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard musicke and dancing.

26 And hee called one of the seruants, and asked what these things meant.

27 And hee said vnto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calfe, because he hath receiued him safe and sound.

28 And he was angry and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And he answering, said to his father, Loe, these many yeeres doe I serue thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandement, and yet thou neuer gauest mee a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But assoone as this thy sonne was come, which hath deuoured thy liuing with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calfe.

31 And he said vnto him, Son, thou art euer with me, and all that I haue is thine

32 It was meet that wee should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is aliue againe: and was lost, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The parable of the vniust steward. 14 Christ reproueth the hypocrisie of the couetous Pharisees. 19 The rich glutton, and Lazarus the beggar.

AND hee said vnto his Disciples, There was a certaine rich man which had a steward, and the same was accused vnto him that hee had wasted his goods.

2 And hee called him, and said vnto him, How is it that I heare this of thee? Giue an account of thy stewardshippe: for thou mayest bee no longer steward.

3 Then the steward said within himselfe, What shall I doe; for my lord taketh away from mee the stewardship? I cannot digge, to begge I am ashamed.

4 I am resolued what to doe, that when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receiue mee into their houses

5 So he called euery one of his lords debters vnto him, and said vnto the first, How much owest thou vnto my Lord?

6 And hee said, An hundred ‖ measures of oyle. And hee said vnto him, Take thy bill, and sit downe quickly, and write fiftie.

7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred ‖ measures of wheat. And he said vnto him, Take thy bill and write fourscore.

‖ *The word doth not expresse, and maketh sence, in the originall consenteth about fourescore measures, as it is and a tonne.*

8 And the lord commended the vniust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser then the children of light.

9 And I say vnto you, Make to your selues friends of the ‖ Mammon of vnrighteousnesse, that when ye faile, they may receiue you into euerlasting habitations.

‖ *Or, riches.*

10 Hee that is faithfull in that which is least, is faithfull also in much: and hee that is vniust in the least, is vniust also in much.

11 If therefore yee haue not been faithfull in the vnrighteous ‖ Mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches?

‖ *Or, riches.*

12 And if ye haue not been faithful in that which is another mans, who shall giue you that which is your owne?

13 ¶ * No seruant can serue two masters, for either he will hate the one and loue the other, or else hee will hold to the one, and despise the other: yee cannot serue God and Mammon.

* Mat. 6. 24.

14 And the Pharisees also who were couetous, heard all these things, and they derided him.

15 And he said vnto them, Ye are they which iustifie your selues before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed amongst men, is abomination in the sight of God.

16 * The law and the Prophets *were* vntill Iohn: since that time the kingdome of God is preached, and euery man preasseth into it.

* Mat. 11. 12.

17 * And it is easier for heauen and earth to passe, then one title of the Law should faile.

* Matt. 5. 18.

18 * Whosoeuer putteth away his wife, and marieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoeuer marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.

* Matt. 5. 32.

19 ¶ There was a certaine rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linnen, and fared sumptuously euery day.

20 And there was a certaine begger named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of sores,

21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich mans table: moreouer the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to passe that the begger died, and was caried by the Angels into Abrahams bosome: the rich man also died, and was buried.

23 And in hell hee lift vp his eyes being in torments, and seeth Abraham afarre off, and Lazarus in his bosome:

24 And he cried, and said, Father Abraham, haue mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and coole my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Sonne, remember that thou in thy life time receiuedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus euill things, but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And besides all this, betweene vs & you there is a great gulfe fixed, so that they which would passe from hence to you, cannot; neither can they passe to vs, that would come from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldest send him to my fathers house.

28 For I haue fiue brethren, that hee may testifie vnto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham saith vnto him, They haue Moses, and the Prophets, let them heare them.

30 And

30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went vnto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said vnto him, If they heare not Moses and the Prophets, neither will they bee perswaded, though one rose from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ teacheth to auoid occasions of offence. 3 One to forgiue another. 6 The power of faith. 7 How wee are bound to God, and not he to vs. 11 He healeth ten lepers. 22 Of the kingdome of God and the comming of the Sonne of man.

Mat.18. 7. THen said he vnto the disciples, It is impossible but that offences will come, but woe vnto him, through whom they come.

2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, then that he should offend one of these little ones.

*Mat.18. 21. 3 ¶ Take heede to your selues: * If thy brother trespasse against thee, rebuke him, and if hee repent, forgiue him.

4 And if he trespasse against thee seuen times in a day, and seuen times in a day turne againe to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgiue him.

5 And the Apostles said vnto the Lord, Increase our faith.

*Mat.17. 20. 6 *And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a graine of mustard seed, yee might say vnto this Sycamine tree, Be thou plucked vp by the roor, and bee thou planted in the sea, and it should obey you.

7 But which of you hauing a seruant plowing, or feeding cattell, will say vnto him by and by, when hee is come from the fielde, Goe, and sit downe to meat?

8 And will not rather say vnto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thy selfe and serue mee, till I haue eaten and drunken: and afterward thou shalt eat and drinke.

9 Doeth he thanke that seruant, because hee did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise yee, when yee shall haue done all those things which are commanded you, say, Wee are vnprofitable seruants; we haue done that which was our dutie to doe.

11 ¶ And it came to passe as he went to Hierusalem, that he passed thorow the mids of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entred into a certaine village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood a farre off.

13 And they lifted vp their voices, and said, Iesus master, haue mercy on vs.

*Leu. 14. 2. 14 And when he saw them, he said vnto them, *Go shew your selues vnto the Priestes. And it came to passe, that as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them when hee saw that hee was healed, turned backe, and with a loud voice glorified God,

16 And fell downe on his face at his feete, giuing him thanks: and he was a Samaritane.

17 And Iesus answering, said, Were there not ten cleansed, but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to giue glory to God, saue this stranger.

19 And he said vnto him, Arise, goe thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharises when the kingdome of God should come, he answered them, and said, The kingdome of God commeth not with ‖ obseruation.

or, with outward shew.

21 Neither shall they say, Loe here, or loe there: for behold, the kingdome of God is ‖ within you.

or, among you.

22 And he said vnto the disciples, The dayes will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the dayes of the Sonne of man, and ye shall not see it.

23 * And they shall say to you, See heere, or see there: goe not after them, nor follow them. *Mat. 23.

24 For as the lightning that lighteneth out of the one part vnder heauen, shineth vnto the other part vnder heauen: so shall also the Sonne of man be in his day.

25 But first must he suffer many things, and be reiected of this generation

26 *And as it was in the dayes of Noe: so shall it be also in the dayes of the Sonne of man. *Gen. 6.

27 They did eat, they dranke, they maried wiues, they were giuen in mariage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke: and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

28 *Likewise also as it was in the dayes of Lot, they did eate, they dranke, they bought, they solde, they planted, they builded: *Gen. 19

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodome, it rained fire and brimstone from heauen, and destroyed them all.

30 Euen thus shall it bee in the day when the Sonne of man is reuealed.

31 In that day he which shall bee vpon the house top, and his stuffe in the house, let him not come downe to take it away: and hee that is in the field, let him likewise not returne backe.

32 * Remember Lots wife. *Gen. 19. 26.

33 * Whosoeuer shall seeke to saue his life, shall lose it, and whosoeuer shall lose his life, shall preserue it. *Mat. 16. 25.

34 * I tell you, in that night there shall bee two men in one bed, the one shalbe taken, the other shall be left. * Mat. 24. 40. ‖ Tim 36. verse is wanting in most of the Greeke copies.

35 Two women shall bee grinding together, the one shalbe taken, and the other left.

36 ‖ Two women shalbe in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they answered, and sayde vnto him, *Where, Lord? And he said vnto them, Wheresoeuer the body is, thither will the Eagles be gathered together. *Mat. 24. 28.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Of the importunate widow. 9 Of the Pharisee and the Publicane. 15 Children brought to Christ. 18 A ruler that would follow Christ, but is hindered by his riches. 28 The reward of them that leaue all for his sake. 31 He foresheweth his death, 35 and restoreth a blind man to his sight.

AND hee spake a parable vnto them, *to this end,* that men ought * alwayes to pray, and not to faint, *1. Thes. 5. 17.

2 Saying, There was in a citie a iudge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that citie, and shee came vnto him, saying, Auenge mee of mine aduersarie:

4 And he would not for a while. But afterward he said within himselfe, Though I feare not God, nor regard man,

5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will auenge her, lest by her continuall comming she weary me.

6 And the Lord said, Heare what the vniust iudge saith.

7 And shall not God auenge his owne elect, which cry day and night vnto him, though he beare long with them?

8 I tell you that hee will auenge them speedily. Neuerthe-

Neuertheleſſe, when the Son of man commeth, ſhall he find faith on the earth?

9 And he ſpake this parable vnto certaine which truſted in themſelues that they were righteous, and deſpiſed other.

10 Two men went vp into the Temple to pray, the one a Phariſee, and the other a Publicane.

11 The Phariſee ſtood and praied thus with himſelfe, God I thanke thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, vniuſt, adulterers, or euen as this Publicane.

12 I faſt twice in the weeke, I giue tithes of all that I poſſeſſe.

13 And the Publicane ſtanding afarre off, would not lift vp ſo much as his eyes vnto heauen: but ſmote vpon his breaſt, ſaying, God be mercifull to me a ſinner.

14 I tell you, this man went downe to his houſe iuſtified rather then the other: for euery one that exalteth himſelfe, ſhalbe abaſed; and he that humbleth himſelfe, ſhalbe exalted.

15 And they brought vnto him alſo infants, that he would touch them: but when his diſciples ſaw it they rebuked them.

16 But Ieſus called them vnto him and ſaid, Suffer little children to come vnto mee, and forbid them not: for of ſuch is the kingdome of God.

17 Verely I ſay vnto you, Whoſoeuer ſhall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little child ſhall in no wiſe enter therein.

18 And a certaine ruler aſked him, ſaying, Good maiſter, what ſhall I doe to inherite eternal life?

19 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Why calleſt thou me good? none is good ſaue one, *that is*, God.

20 Thou knoweſt the commandements, Doe not commit adulterie, Doe not kill, Doe not ſteale, Doe not beare falſe witneſſe, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And hee ſaid, All theſe haue I kept from my youth vp.

22 Now when Ieſus heard theſe things, hee ſaid vnto him; Yet lackeſt thou one thing: Sell all that thou haſt, and diſtribute vnto the poore, and thou ſhalt haue treaſure in heauen, and come follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very ſorrowfull; for he was very rich.

24 And when Ieſus ſaw that he was very ſorrowfull, he ſaid, How hardly ſhall they that haue riches enter into the kingdome of God?

25 For it is eaſier for a camell to goe thorow a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they that heard it, ſaid, Who then can be ſaued?

27 And hee ſaid, The things which are vnpoſſible with men, are poſſible with God.

28 Then Peter ſaid, Loe, we haue left all, and followed thee.

29 And he ſaid vnto them, Verily I ſay vnto you, There is no man that hath left houſe, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children for the kingdome of Gods ſake,

30 Who ſhall not receiue manifold more in this preſent time, and in the world to come life euerlaſting.

31 Then he tooke vnto him the twelue, and ſaid vnto them, Behold we go vp to Hieruſalem, and all things that are written by the Prophets concerning the Sonne of man, ſhalbe accompliſhed.

32 For hee ſhall be deliuered vnto the Gentiles, and ſhall be mocked, and ſpitefully intreated, and ſpitted on.

33 And they ſhall ſcourge him, and put him to death, and the third day he ſhall riſe againe.

34 And they vnderſtood none of theſe things, and this ſaying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were ſpoken.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that as hee was come nigh vnto Iericho, a certaine blinde man ſate by the way ſide begging.

36 And hearing the multitude paſſe by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him that Ieſus of Nazareth paſſeth by.

38 And he cried, ſaying, Ieſus thou ſonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that hee ſhould hold his peace: but hee cried ſo much the more, Thou ſonne of Dauid, haue mercy on mee.

40 And Ieſus ſtood and commanded him to bee brought vnto him: and when he was come neere, he asked him,

41 Saying, what wilt thou that I ſhall doe vnto thee? And he ſaid, Lord, that I may receiue my ſight.

42 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Receiue thy ſight, thy faith hath ſaued thee.

43 And immediatly hee receiued his ſight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they ſaw it, gaue praiſe vnto God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Of Zacheus a Publicane.* 11 *The ten peices of money.* 28 *Chriſt rideth into Ieruſalem with triumph:* 41 *Weepeth ouer it:* 45 *Driueth the buyers and ſellers out of the Temple:* 47 *Teaching daily in it. The rulers would haue deſtroyed him, but for feare of the people.*

AND Ieſus entred and paſſed thorow Iericho.

2 And behold, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chiefe among the Publicanes, and he was rich.

3 And he ſought to ſee Ieſus who hee was, and could not for the preaſe, becauſe hee was little of ſtature.

4 And hee ranne before, and climbed vp into a Sycamore tree to ſee him; for hee was to paſſe that way.

5 And when Ieſus came to the place, hee looked vp, and ſaw him, and ſaid vnto him, Zacheus, make haſte and come downe, for to day I muſt abide at thy houſe.

6 And hee made haſte and came downe, and receiued him ioyfully.

7 And when they ſaw it, they all murmured, ſaying, that he was gone to bee gueſt with a man that is a ſinner.

8 And Zacheus ſtood, and ſaid vnto the Lord, Behold Lord, the halfe of my goods I giue to the poore, and if I haue taken any thing from any man by falſe accuſation, I reſtore him foure fold.

9 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, This day is ſaluation come to this houſe, foraſmuch as he alſo is the ſonne of Abraham.

10 For the Sonne of man is come to ſeeke, and to ſaue that which was loſt.

11 And as they heard theſe things, he added, and ſpake a parable, becauſe he was nigh to Hieruſalem, and becauſe they thought that the kingdom of God ſhould immediatly appeare,

12 Hee ſaid therefore, A certaine noble man went into a farre countrey, to receiue for himſelfe a kingdome, and to returne.

13 And hee called his ten seruants, and deliuered them ten pounds, and said vnto them, Occupie till I come.

Mina here is translated a pound, it twine ounces & an halfe, which according to fiue shillings the ounce, is three pounds two shillings fixe pence.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, Wee will not haue this man to reigne ouer vs.

15 And it came to passe that when he was returned, hauing receiued the kingdome, then hee commanded these seruants to bee called vnto him, to whom he had giuen the money, that he might know how much euery man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And hee said vnto him, Well, thou good seruant, because thou hast bene faithfull in a very litle, haue thou authority ouer ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained fiue pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also ouer fiue cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, beholde, heere is thy pound, which I haue kept laid vp in a napkin.

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest vp that thou layedst not downe, and reapest that thou didst not sow.

22 And hee saith vnto him, Out of thine owne mouth will I iudge thee thou wicked seruant: thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking vp that I laid not downe, and reaping that I did not sow:

23 Wherefore then gauest not thou my money into the banke, that at my comming I might haue required mine owne with vsury?

24 And hee said vnto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and giue it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 And they said vnto him, Lord, hee hath ten pounds.

*Mat.13.12. 26 For I say vnto you, *That vnto euery one which hath, shalbe giuen, & from him that hath not, euen that he hath, shalbe taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies which would not that I should reigne ouer them, bring hither & slay them before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending vp to Hierusalem.

*Matth. 21.1. 29 *And it came to passe, when hee was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Olines, hee sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Goe yee into the village ouer against you, in the which at your entring ye shall find a colt tyed, whereon yet neuer man sate: loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man aske you, Why doe yee loose him? Thus shall ye say vnto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent, went their way, and found euen as he had said vnto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said vnto them, Why loose yee the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Iesus: and they cast their garments vpon the colt, and they set Iesus thereon.

36 And as hee went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, euen now at the discent of the mount of olines, the whole multitude of the disciples beganne to reioyce and praise God with a loud voyce, for all the mightie workes that they had seene,

38 Saying, Blessed bee the King that commeth in the Name of the Lord; peace in heauen, and glory in the Highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said vnto him, Master, rebuke thy Disciples.

40 And he answered and said vnto them, I tel you, that if these should holde their peace, the stones would immediatly crie out.

41 ¶ And when he was come neere, he beheld the citie, and wept ouer it,

42 Saying, If thou haddest knowen, euen thou at least in this thy day, the things which belong vnto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes shal come vpon thee, that thine enemies shal cast a trench about thee, and compasse thee round, and keepe thee in on euery side,

44 And shall lay thee euen with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they shal not leaue in thee one stone vpon another: because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 *And hee went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought, *Mat.21. 12.

46 Saying vnto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer, but ye haue made it a denne of theeues.

47 And hee taught daily in the Temple. But the chiefe Priests and the Scribes, and the chiefe of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not find what they might doe: for all the people were very attentiue to heare him. *Or, hangedon him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ auoucheth his authority by a question of Iohns baptisme. 9 The parable of the vineyard. 19 Of giuing tribute to Cesar. 27 He conuinceth the Sadducees that denied the resurrection. 41 How Christ is the Sonne of Dauid. 45 He warneth his disciples to beware of the Scribes.

AND *it came to passe, that on one of those daies as he taught the people in the Temple, & preached the Gospel, the chiefe Priestes and the Scribes came vpon him with the Elders, *Mat.21. 23.

2 And spake vnto him, saying, Tel vs by what authoritie doest thou these things? or who is he that gaue thee this authoritie?

3 And hee answered, and said vnto them, I will also aske you one thing, and answere me.

4 The Baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say, Why then beleeued ye him not:

6 But, and if we say, Of men, all the people will stone vs: for they bee perswaded that Iohn was a Prophet.

7 And they answered, That they could not tell whence it was.

8 And Iesus said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authoritie I doe these things.

9 Then began he to speake to the people this parable: *A certaine man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey for a long time. *Mat.21. 33.

10 And at the season he sent a seruant to the husbandmen, that they should giue him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away emptie.

11 And againe hee sent another seruant, and they beat him also, and intreated him shamefully, and sent him away emptie.

12 And

12 And againe he sent the third, and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I doe? I will send my beloued sonne: it may be they will reuerence him, when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselues, saying, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, that the inheritance may bee ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him: What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard doe vnto them?

16 He shal come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall giue the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and sayd, What is this then that is written, * The Stone which the builders reiected, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoeuer shall fall vpon that stone, shal be broken: but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chiefe Priests and the Scribes the same houre sought to lay handes on him, and they feared the people: for they perceiued that hee had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent foorth spies, which should faine themselues iust men, that they might take holde of his wordes, that so they might deliuer him vnto the power and authority of the gouernour.

21 And they asked him, saying, *Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person *of any*, but teachest the way of God ‖ truely.

22 Is it lawfull for vs to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or no?

23 But he perceiued their craftinesse, and said vnto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a ‖ peny: whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cesars.

25 And he said vnto them. Render therefore vnto Cesar the things which be Cesars, and vnto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his wordes before the people: and they marueiled at his answere, and held their peace.

27 ¶ * Then came to him certaine of the Sadducees (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If any mans brother die, hauing a wife, & he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother:

29 There were therefore seuen brethren, and the first tooke a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second tooke her to wife, and he died childlesse.

31 And the third tooke her, and in like maner the seuen also. And they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seuen had her to wife.

34 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, The children of this world marry, and are giuen in mariage.

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtaine that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage.

36 Neither can they die any more, for they are equall vnto the Angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, * euen Moses shewed at the bush, when hee calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. *Exod. 3.6.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the liuing: for all liue vnto him.

39 ¶ Then certaine of the Scribes answering, said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that they durst not aske him any question at all.

41 And he said vnto them, * How say they that Christ is Dauids sonne? *Matth. 22.42.

42 And Dauid himselfe sayth in the booke of Psalmes The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstoole.

44 Dauid therefore calleth him, Lord, How is he then his sonne?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, hee said vnto his disciples,

46 *Beware of the Scribes, which desire to walke in long robes, and loue greetings in the markets, and the highest seates in the Synagogues, and the chiefe roomes at feasts: *Matth. 23.5.

47 Which deuoure widowes houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shal receiue greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI

1 Christ commendeth the poore widow. 5 He foretelleth the destruction of the Temple, and of the cite Hierusalem. 25 The signes also which shall be before the last day. 34 He exhorteth them to bee watchfull.

AND he looked vp, * and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury. *Marke 12.41.

2 And hee saw also a certaine poore widow, casting in thither two ‖ mites. ‖ *See Mat.* 12.42.

3 And hee said, Of a trueth I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast in more then they all. 12.42.

4 For all these haue of their abundance cast in vnto the offerings of God, but shee of her penury hath cast in all the liuing that she had.

5 ¶ * And as some spake of the Temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones, and gifts, hee sayd, *Matth. 24.1.

6 *As for these things which yee behold, the dayes will come, in the which there shal not be left one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwen downe.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what signe will there be, when these things shall come to passe?

8 And he sayd, Take heed that ye be not deceiued: for many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*, and the time draweth neere: go ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall heare of warres, and commotions, bee not terrified: for these things must first come to passe, but the end is not by and by.

10 * Then said he vnto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome. *Matth. 24.7.

11 And great earthquakes shall be in diuers places, and famines, and pestilences, and fearefull sights, and great signes shall there be from heauen.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, deliuering you vp to the Synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my Names sake.

13 And it shall turne to you for a testimony.

14 *Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answere. *Matth. 10. 19.

15 For I will giue you a mouth and wisedome,

which all your aduersaries shal not be able to gainsay, nor resist.

16 And ye shal be betrayed both by parents and brethren, and kinsfolkes and friends, and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And ye shalbe hated all of men for my Names sake.

*Mat.10. 30. 18 *But there shal not an haire of your head perish.

19 In your patience possesse ye your soules.

*Mat 24. 15. 20 * And when ye shall see Hierusalem compassed with armies, then knowe that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Iudea flee to the mountaines, and let them which are in the midst of it, depart out: and let not them that are in the countreys, enter thereinto.

22 For these be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But woe vnto them that are with childe, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes, for there shall be great distresse in the land, and wrath vpon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captiue into all nations. and Hierusalem shall be troden downe of the Gentiles, vntill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

*Mat.24. 29. 25 ¶ *And there shall bee signes in the Sunne, and in the Moone, and in the Starres, and vpon the earth distresse of nations, with perplexity, the Sea, and the waues roaring,

26 Mens hearts failing them for feare, & for looking after those things which are comming on the earth; For the powers of heauen shall be shaken.

27 And then shal they see the Sonne of man comming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to passe, then looke vp, and lift vp your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable, Behold, the figtree, and all the trees.

30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your owne selues, that Summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to passe know ye that the kingdome of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verely I say vnto you, This generation shal not passe away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

34 ¶ And take heede to your selues, lest at any time your hearts bee ouercharged with surfetting and drunkennesse, and cares of this life, and so that day come vpon you vnawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come vpon all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therfore and pray alwayes, that ye may be counted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to passe, and to stand before the Sonne of man.

37 And in the day time hee was teaching in the Temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Oliues.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the Temple for to heare him.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Iewes conspire against Christ. 3 Satan prepareth Iudas to betray him. 7 The Apostles prepare the Passeouer. 19 Christ instituteth his holy Supper, 21 foretelleth of the treason, 24 debateth the rest of the Apostles from Ambition, 31 assureth Peter his faith should not faile: 34 and yet he should deny him thrise. 39 He prayeth in the mount, and sweateth blood, 47 is betrayed with a kisse. 50 He healeth Malchus eare, 54 he is thrise denied of Peter, 63 shamefully abused, 66 and confesseth himself to be the Sonne of God.

NOw *the feast of vnleauened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passeouer. *Matt. 26.2.

2 And the chiefe Priests and Scribes sought how they might kill him: for they feared the people.

3 ¶ * Then entred Satan into Iudas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelue, *Mat. 26. 14.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chiefe Priests and captaines how hee might betrey him vnto them.

5 And they were glad, and couenanted to giue him money.

6 And hee promised, and sought opportunity to betray him vnto them ‖ in the absence of the multitude. ‖Or, without tumult.

7 ¶ * Then came the day of vnleauened bread, when the passeouer must be killed. * Mat. 26. 17.

8 And he sent Peter and Iohn, saying, Goe and prepare vs the Passeouer that we may eate.

9 And they said vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And hee said vnto them, Behold, when ye are entred into the citie, there shall a man meete you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the house where he entreth in.

11 And yee shall say vnto the good man of the house, The Master sayth vnto thee, Where is the guest-chamber where I shal eate the Passeouer with my disciples?

12 And hee shall shew you a large vpper roome furnished, there make ready.

13 And they went and found as he had said vnto them: and they made ready the Passeouer.

14 * And when the houre was come, he sate downe, and the twelue Apostles with him. *Mat. 26. 20.

15 And he sayd vnto them, ‖ With desire I haue desired to eate this Passeouer with you before I suffer. ‖Or, I haue heartily desired.

16 For I say vnto you, I will not any more eate thereof, vntill it bee fulfilled in the kingdome of God.

17 And he tooke the cup, and gaue thankes, and said, Take this, and diuide it among your selues.

18 For I say vnto you, I will not drinke of the fruit of the vine, vntill the kingdome of God shall come.

19 ¶ * And he tooke bread, and gaue thanks, and brake it, and gaue vnto them, saying, This is my body which is giuen for you, this doe in remembrance of mee. *Mat. 26. 26.

20 Likewise also the cup after Supper, saying, This cup is the New Testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

21 ¶ * But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table. *Mat. 26. 21.

22 And truely the Sonne of man goeth as it was determined, but woe vnto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themselues which of them it was that should doe this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 * And hee said vnto them, The Kings of the Gentiles exercise lordshippe ouer them, and they that exercise authority vpon them, are called benefactors, *Mat. 20. 26.

26 But

26 But ye shall not be so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the yonger, and he that is chiefe, as he that doeth serue.

27 For whether is greater, hee that sitteth at meat, or hee that serueth? Is not he that sitteth at meate? But I am among you as he that serueth.

28 Ye are they which haue continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint vnto you a kingdome, as my Father hath appointed vnto me,

30 That ye may eate and drinke at my table in my kingdome, * and sit on thrones iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, * Satan hath desired *to haue* you, that hee may sift you as wheate:

32 But I haue prayed for thee, that thy faith faile not: and when thou art conuerted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And hee said vnto him, Lord, I am ready to goe with thee both into prison, and to death.

34 *And he said, I tell thee Peter, the cocke shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice denie that thou knowest me.

35 *And hee said vnto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he vnto them, But now he that hath a purse let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I say vnto you, that this that is written, must yet be accomplished in me, * And he was reckoned among the transgressors: For the things concerning me haue an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said vnto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ *And he came out and went as he was wont to the mount of Olines, and his disciples also followed him.

40 *And when he was at the place, hee said vnto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And hee was withdrawen from them about a stones cast, and kneeled downe, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remoue this cup from me: neuerthelesse, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an Angel vnto him from heauen strengthening him.

44 And being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly, and his sweate was as it were great drops of blood falling downe to the ground.

45 And when hee rose vp from prayer, and was come to his disciples, hee found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said vnto them, Why sleepe ye? Rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, * behold a multitude, & he that was called Iudas, one of the twelue went before them, and drew neere vnto Iesus, to kisse him.

48 But Iesus said vnto him, Iudas, betrayest thou the Sonne of man with a kisse?

49 When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said vnto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote the seruant of the high Priest, and cut off his right eare.

51 And Iesus answered, and said, Suffer yee thus farre. And he touched his eare, and healed him.

52 Then Iesus said vnto the chiefe Priests, and captains of the Temple, and the Elders which were come to him; Be yee come out as against a thiefe, with swords and staues?

53 When I was daily with you in the Temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your houre, and the power of darkenesse.

54 ¶ *Then tooke they him, and ledde him, and brought him into the high Priests house, and Peter followed afarre off.

55 *And when they had kindled a fire in the mids of the hall, and were set downe together, Peter sate downe among them.

56 But a certaine maide beheld him as he sate by the fire, and earnestly looked vpon him, and sayd, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one houre after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this fellow also was with him, for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediatly while hee yet spake, the cocke crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked vpon Peter, and Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how he had said vnto them, Before the cocke crow, thou shalt denie me thrise.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that helde Iesus, mocked him and smote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they stroke him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesie, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 ¶ *And assoone as it was day, the Elders of the people, and the chiefe Priests and the Scribes came together, and led him into their Councell, saying,

67 Art thou the Christ? Tell vs. And he said vnto them, If I tell you, you will not beleeue.

68 And if I also aske you, you will not answere me, nor let me goe.

69 Hereafter shall the Sonne of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Sonne of God? And he said vnto them, *Ye say that I am.

71 And they said, What neede wee any further witnesse? For we our selues haue heard of his owne mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Iesus is accused before Pilate, and sent to Herode* 8 *Herod mocketh him.* 12 *Herod and Pilate are made friends.* 18 *Barabbas is desired of the people, and is loosed by Pilate, and Iesus is giuen to be crucified.* 27 *Hee telleth the women that lament him, the destruction of Hierusalem:* 34 *Prayeth for his enemies.* 39 *Two euill doers are crucified with him.* 46 *His death.* 50 *His buriall.*

ANd the whole multitude of them arose, and led him vnto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, Wee found this fellow peruerting the nation, and forbidding to giue tribute to Cesar, saying, that hee himselfe is Christ a King.

3 *And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And he answered him, and said, Thou sayest it.

4 Then said Pilate to the chiefe Priestes, and to the people, I finde no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth vp the people, teaching thorowout all Iury, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And assoone as he knew that he belonged vnto Herods iurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself also was at Hierusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw Iesus, hee was exceeding glad, for hee was desirous to see him of a long season, because hee had heard many things of him, and hee hoped to haue seene some miracle done by him

9 Then he questioned with him in many words, but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chiefe Priests and Scribes stood, and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herode with his men of warre set him at naught, and mocked him, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him againe to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herode were made friends together: for before, they were at enmitie betweene themselues.

* Mat. 27.23. 13 ¶ * And Pilate when hee had called together the chiefe Priestes, and the rulers, and the people,

14 Said vnto them, Yee haue brought this man vnto me, as one that perverteth the people, and behold, I hauing examined him before you, haue found no fault in this man, touching those things whereof ye accuse him.

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him, and loe, nothing worthy of death is done vnto him.

16 I will therefore chastise him, and release him.

17 For of necessity he must release one vnto them at the Feast.

18 And they cryed out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release vnto vs Barabbas,

19 Who for a certaine sedition made in the city, and for murder was cast in prison.

20 Pilate therefore willing to release Iesus, spake againe to them:

21 But they cryed, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And he said vnto them the third time, Why, what euill hath he done? I haue found no cause of death in him, I will therefore chastise him, and let him goe.

23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voices of them, and of the chiefe Priests preuailed.

‖ Or, assented. 24 And Pilate ‖ gaue sentence that it should be as they required.

25 And he released vnto them, him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired, but he deliuered Iesus to their will.

* Mat. 27.32. 26 * And as they led him away, they laide hold vpon one Simon a Cyrenian, comming out of the countrey, and on him they layde the crosse, that he might beare it after Iesus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Iesus turning vnto them, said, Daughters of Hierusalem, weepe not for me, but weep for your selues, and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes are comming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombes that neuer bare, and the paps which neuer gaue sucke.

* Isa. 2 19 hos 10 8. reuel. 6. 16. 30 * Then shall they begin to say to the mountaines, Fall on vs, and to the hils, Couer vs.

31 * For if they doe these things in a greene tree, what shall be done in the drie?

* 1. Pet. 4 17.

32 * And there were also two other malefactors led with him to be put to death.

* Mat. 27.38. ‖ Or, the place of a skull.

33 And when they were come to the place which is called ‖ Caluary, there they crucified him and the malefactors, one on the right hand and the other on the left.

34 ¶ Then said Iesus, Father, forgiue them, for they know not what they doe: And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding, and the rulers also with them derided him, saying, Hee saued others, let him saue himselfe, if he be Christ the chosen of God.

36 And the souldiers also mocked him comming to him, and offering him vineger,

37 And saying, If thou be the king of the Iewes, saue thy selfe.

38 And a superscription also was written, ouer him in letters of Greeke, and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactors, which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, saue thy selfe and vs.

40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Doest not thou feare God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed iustly, for we receiue the due reward of our deeds, but this man hath done nothing amisse.

42 And he said vnto Iesus, Lord remember mee when thou commest into thy kingdome.

43 And Iesus said vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee, To day thou shalt be with me in paradise.

44 And it was about the sixt houre, and there was a darknesse ouer all the ‖ earth, vntill the ninth ‖ Or, land houre.

45 And the Sunne was darkened, and the vaile of the Temple was rent in the mids.

46 ¶ And when Iesus had cryed with a lowde voyce, he said, * Father, into thine hands I commend my spirit: And hauing said thus, hee gaue vp the ghost. * Psal 31.6.

47 Now when the Centurion saw what was done he glorified God, saying, Certainely this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afarre off, beholding these things.

50 ¶ * And behold, there was a man named Ioseph, a counceller, and hee was a good man, and a iust. * Mat. 27.57.

51 (The same had not consented to the counsell and deed of them) hee was of Arimathea, a citie of the Iewes (who also himselfe waited for the kingdome of God.)

52 This man went vnto Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus.

53 And he took it downe, and wrapped it in linnen, and layde it in a sepulchre that was hewen in stone, wherein neuer man before was layd.

54 And that day was the Preparation, and the Sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was layd.

56 And they returned, and prepared spices, and oyn-

ointments, and rested the Sabbath day, according to the commandement.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Christs resurrection is declared by two Angels, to the women that come to the Sepulchre. 9 These report it to others. 13 Christ himselfe appeareth to the two disciples that went to Emmaus: 36 Afterwards he appeareth to the Apostles, and reproueth their vnbelife: 47 Giueth them a charge: 49 Promiseth the holy Ghost: 51 And so ascendeth into heauen.

NOw * vpon the first day of the weeke, very early in the morning, they came vnto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certaine others with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the Sepulchre.

3 And they entred in, and found not the body of the Lord Iesus.

4 And it came to passe, as they were much perplexed there about, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraide, and bowed downe their faces to the earth, they said vnto them, Why seeke ye ‖ the liuing among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen: * Remember how he spake vnto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, The Sonne of man must be deliuered into the hands of sinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day rise againe.

8 And they remembred his words,

9 And returned from the Sepulchre, and told all these things vnto the eleuen, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Ioanna, and Mary *the mother* of Iames, and other women that were with them, which tolde these things vnto the Apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeued them not.

12 * Then arose Peter and ranne to the Sepulchre, and stowping downe, hee beholde the linnen clothes laid by themselues, and departed, wondering in himselfe at that which was come to passe.

13 ¶ * And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Hierusalem about threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together, of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to passe, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Iesus himselfe drewe neere, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they should not know him.

17 And he said vnto them, What maner of communications are these that yee haue one to another as ye walke, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleophas answering, said vnto him, Art thou only a stranger in Hierusalem, and hast not knowen the things which are come to passe there in these dayes?

19 And hee said vnto them, What things? And they said vnto him, Concerning Iesus of Nazareth which was a Prophet, mightie in deede and word, before God, and all the people,

20 And how the chiefe Priests and our rulers deliuered him to bee condemned to death, and haue crucified him.

21 But wee trusted that it had beene hee, which should haue redeemed Israel: and beside all this to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certaine women also of our company made vs astonished, which were early at the Sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seene a vision of Angels, which said that he was aliue.

24 And certaine of them which were with vs, went to the Sepulchre, and found it euen so as the woman had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then he said vnto them, O fooles, and slow of heart, to beleeue all that the Prophet hath spoken.

26 Ought not Christ to haue suffred these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses, and all the Prophets, he expounded vnto them in all the Scriptures, the things concerning himselfe.

28 And they drew nigh vnto the village, whither they went, and hee made as though hee would haue gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with vs, for it is towards euening, and the day is farre spent: And he went in, to tarrie with them.

30 And it came to passe, as hee sate at meat with them, he tooke bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gaue to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knewe him, and he ‖ vanished out of their sight. ‖ *Or, ceased to be seene of them.*

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burne within vs, while he talked with vs by the way, and while hee opened to vs the Scriptures?

33 And they rose vp the same houre, and returned to Hierusalem, and found the eleuen gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeede, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they tolde what things were done in the way, and how he was knowen of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ * And as they thus spake, Iesus himselfe stood in the midst of them, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you. * Marke 16.14.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted and supposed that they had seene a spirit.

38 And hee said vnto them, Why are yee troubled, and why doe thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I my selfe: handle me, and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as yee see me haue.

40 And when hee had thus spoken, hee shewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet beleeued not for ioy, and wondered, hee said vnto them, Haue yee here any meat?

42 And they gaue him a piece of a broyled fish, and of an honie combe.

43 And he tooke it, and did eate before them.

44 And he said vnto them, These are the words which I spake vnto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must bee fulfilled which were written in the Law of Moses, and in the Prophets, and in the Psalmes concerning me.

45 Then opened hee their vnderstanding, that they might vnderstand the Scriptures,

46 And said vnto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behooued Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sinnes should be preached in his Name among all nations, beginning at Hierusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

*Iohn 15 26, acts 1. 4.
49 ¶ * And behold, I send the promise of my father vpon you: but tarry ye in the citie of Hierusalem, vntill ye be indued with power from on high.
*Mar. 16 19. actes 1. 9.
50 ¶ And he led them out as far as to Bethanie, and he lift vp his hands, and bleſſed them.
51 * And it came to paſſe, while he bleſſed them hee was parted from them, and carried vp into heauen.
52 And they worſhipped him, and returned to Hierusalem with great ioy.
53 And were continually in the Temple, praiſing and bleſsing God. Amen.

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. IOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Diuinitie, Humanitie, & Office of Ieſus Chriſt.*
15 *The teſtimony of Iohn.* 39 *The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.*

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.
*Gen. 1. 1.
2 * The ſame was in the beginning with God.
*Col. 1. 16.
3 * All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.
4 In him was life, & the life was the light of men.
5 And the light ſhineth in darknes, and the darkneſſe comprehended it not.
*Matth. 3. 1.
6 ¶ * There was a man ſent from God, whoſe name was Iohn.
7 The ſame came for a witneſs, to beare witnes of the Light, that al men through him might beleeue.
8 He was not that Light, but *was ſent* to beare witneſſe of that Light.
9 That was the true Light, which lighteth euery man that commeth into the world.
*Hebr. 11. 3.
10 He was in the world, and * the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.
11 He came vnto his own, and his owne receiued him not.
‖ *Or, the right or priuiledge*
12 But as many as receiued him, to them gaue he ‖ power to become the ſons of God, *euen* to them that beleeue on his Name:
*Mat. 1. 16.
13 Which were borne not of blood, nor of the wil of the flesh, nor of the wil of man, but of God.
14 * And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt amongſt vs (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the onely begotten of the Father) full of grace and truth.
15 ¶ Iohn bare witneſſe of him, and cried, ſaying, This was he of whom I ſpake, He that commeth after me, is preferred before me, for he was before me.
*Col. 1. 19.
16 And of his * fulnes haue al we receiued, and grace for grace.
17 For the Law was giuen by Moſes, but grace and truth came by Ieſus Chriſt.
*1 Iohn 4 12. 1 tim. 6. 16.
18 * No man hath ſeene God at any time: the onely begotten Sonne, which is in the boſome of the Father, he hath declared him.
19 ¶ And this is the record of Iohn, when the Iewes ſent Prieſts, and Leuites from Hierusalem, to aſke him, Who art thou?
20 And he confeſſed and denied not: but confeſſed, I am not the Chriſt.
‖ *Or, a Prophet.*
21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he ſaith, I am not. Art thou ‖ that Prophet? And he anſwered, No.
22 Then ſaid they vnto him, Who art thou that we may giue an anſwer to them that ſent vs, What ſayeſt thou of thy ſelfe?
*Matth. 3. 3.
23 * He ſaid, I *am* the voice of one crying in the wildernes: Make ſtraight the way of the Lord, as ſaid the Prophet Eſaias.
24 And they which were ſent were of ỹ Phariſes,
25 And they asked him, and ſaid vnto him, Why baptizeſt thou then, if thou be not that Chriſt, nor Elias, neither that Prophet?
26 Iohn anſwered them, ſaying, I baptize with water, but there ſtandeth one among you, whom ye know not,
*Matth. 3. 11. acts 19. 4.
27 * He it is who comming after me, is preferred before me, whoſe ſhoos latchet I am not worthy to vnlooſe.
28 Theſe things were done in Bethabara beyond Iordan, where Iohn was baptizing.
Iohn 10. reuel.
29 ¶ The next day Iohn ſeeth Ieſus comming vnto him, and ſaith, Behold the Lambe of God, which ‖ taketh away the ſinne of the world.
30 This is he of whom I ſaid, After me commeth a man which is preferred before me: for hee was before me.
31 And I knew him not: but that ſhould bee made manifeſt to Iſrael, therefore am I come baptizing with water.
32 * And Iohn bare record, ſaying, I ſaw the Spirit deſcending from heauen like a Doue, and it abode vpon him.
*Matth. 3. 16.
33 And I knew him not: but he that ſent me to baptize with water, the ſame ſaid vnto me, Vpon whom thou ſhalt ſee the Spirit deſcending, and remaining on him, the ſame is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghoſt.
34 And I ſaw, and bare record that this is the Sonne of God.
35 ¶ Againe the next day after, Iohn ſtood, and two of his diſciples,
36 And looking vpon Ieſus as he walked, he ſaith, Behold the Lambe of God.
37 And the two diſciples heard him ſpeake, and they followed Ieſus.
38 Then Ieſus turned, and ſaw them following, and ſaith vnto them, What ſeeke yee? They ſaid vnto him, Rabbi, (which is to ſay being interpreted, Maſter) where ‖ dwelleſt thou?
‖ *Or, abideſt.*
39 He ſaith vnto them, Come & ſee. They came and ſaw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was ‖ about the tenth houre.
‖ *That was two hours before night.*
40 One of the two which heard Iohn ſpeake, and followed him was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.
41 He firſt findeth his owne brother Simon, and ſaith vnto him, We haue found the Meſſias, which is, being interpreted, ‖ the Chriſt.
‖ *Or, the anointed*
42 And he brought him to Ieſus. And when Ieſus beheld him, he ſaid, Thou art Simon the ſonne of Iona, thou ſhalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, ‖ a ſtone.
‖ *Or, Peter*
43 ¶ The day following, Ieſus would goe forth into Galilee, & findeth Philip, and ſaith vnto him, Follow me.
44 Now Philip was of Bethſaida, the citie of Andrew and Peter.
*Gen 49. 10. Ieuit. 18. 18. Pſal. 132. 11. Eſa 4 9.
45 Philip findeth Nathaneel and ſaith vnto him, We haue found him of whom * Moſes in the law, and the * Prophets did write, Ieſus of Nazareth the ſonne of Ioſeph.

46 And Nathanael ſaid vnto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth: Philip ſaith vnto him, Come and ſee.

47 Ieſus ſaw Nathanael comming to him, and ſaith of him, Behold an Iſraelite indeed in whom is no guile.

48 Nathanael ſaith vnto him, Whence knoweſt thou me? Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou waſt vnder the figge tree, I ſaw thee.

49 Nathanael anſwered, & ſaith vnto him, Rabbi, thou art the Sonne of God, thou art the King of Iſrael.

50 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Becauſe I ſaid vnto thee, I ſaw thee vnder the fig-tree, beleeueſt thou? thou ſhalt ſee greater things then theſe.

51 And he ſaith vnto him, Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, hereafter ye ſhall ſee heauen open, and the Angels of God aſcending, and deſcending vpon the Sonne of man.

CHAP. II.

1 Chriſt turneth water into wine. 12 Departeth into Capernaum, and to Ieruſalem. 14 Where hee purgeth the Temple of buyers and ſellers. 19 He foretelleth his death and reſurrection. 23 Many beleeued becauſe of his miracles, but hee would not truſt himſelfe with them.

AND the third day there was a Mariage in Cana of Galile, and the mother of Ieſus was there.

2 And both Ieſus was called and his diſciples, to the Mariage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Ieſus ſaith vnto him, They haue no wine.

4 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Woman, what haue I to doe with thee? mine houre is not yet come.

5 His mother ſaith vnto the ſeruants, Whatſoeuer he ſaith vnto you, doe it.

6 And there were ſet there ſixe water-pots of ſtone after the maner of the purifying of the Iewes conteining two or three firkins a piece.

7 Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Fill the water-pots with water: and they filled them vp to the brim.

8 And he ſaith vnto them: Draw out now, & beare vnto the gouernour of the feaſt. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feaſt had taſted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the ſeruants which drew the water knew) the gouernour of the feaſt called the bridegroome,

10 And ſaith vnto him, Euery man at the beginning doth ſet forth good wine, and when men haue well drunke, then that which is worſe: but thou haſt kept the good wine vntill now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Ieſus in Cana of Galilee, and manifeſted forth his glorie, and his diſciples beleeued on him.

12 ¶ After this he went downe into Capernaum, he and his Mother, and his brethren, and his diſciples, and they continued there not many dayes.

13 ¶ And the Iewes Paſſeouer was at hand, and Ieſus went vp to Hieruſalem,

14 And found in the Temple thoſe that ſold oxen, and ſheepe, and doues, and the changers of money ſitting.

15 And when hee had made a ſcourge of ſmall cords, he droue them all out of the Temple, and the ſheepe and the oxen, and powred out the changers money, and ouerthrew the tables,

16 And ſaid vnto them that ſolde doues, Take theſe things hence, make not my fathers houſe an houſe of merchandiſe.

17 And his diſciples remembred that it was written, *The zeale of thine houſe hath eaten me vp.

18 ¶ Then anſwered the Iewes, and ſaid vnto him, What ſigne ſheweſt thou vnto vs, ſeeing that thou doeſt theſe things?

19 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaide vnto them, * Deſtroy this Temple, and in three dayes I will raiſe it vp. *Matth. 26.61.

20 Then ſaid the Iewes, Fourtie and ſixe yeeres was this Temple in building, and wilt thou reare it vp in three dayes?

21 But he ſpake of the temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was riſen from the dead, his diſciples remembred that he had ſaid this vnto them: and they beleeued the Scripture, and the word which Ieſus had ſaid.

23 ¶ Now when he was in Ieruſalem at the Paſſeouer, in the feaſt day, many beleeued in his Name, when they ſaw the miracles which he did.

24 But Ieſus did not commit himſelfe vnto them, becauſe he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any ſhould teſtifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

1 Chriſt teacheth Nicodemus the neceſſitie of regeneration. 14 Of faith in his death. 16 The great loue of God toward the world. 18 Condemnation for vnbeliefe. 23 The Baptiſme, witneſſe and doctrine of Iohn concerning Chriſt.

THere was a man of the Phariſees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Iewes:

2 The ſame came to Ieſus by night, and ſaid vnto him, Rabbi, wee know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can doe theſe miracles that thou doeſt, except God be with him.

3 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Verily, verily I ſay vnto thee, except a man be borne ‖againe, he cannot ſee the kingdome of God. ‖Or, from about.

4 Nicodemus ſaith vnto him, How can a man be borne when he is old? can he enter the ſecond time into his mothers wombe, and be borne?

5 Ieſus anſwered, Verily, verily I ſay vnto thee, except a man be borne of water and of the ſpirit, he cannot enter into the kingdome of God.

6 That which is borne of the fleſh, is fleſh; and that which is borne of the ſpirit, is ſpirit.

7 Mermaile not that I ſaid vnto thee, Ye muſt be borne ‖againe. ‖Or, from about.

8 The winde bloweth where it liſteth, and thou heareſt the ſound thereof: but canſt not tell whence it commeth, and whither it goeth: So is euery one that is borne of the ſpirit.

9 Nicodemus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, How can theſe things be?

10 Ieſus anſwered and ſaid vnto him, Art thou a maſter in Iſrael, and knoweſt not theſe things?

11 Verily, verily I ſay vnto thee, We ſpeake that we doe know, and teſtifie that we haue ſeene, and ye receiue not our witneſſe.

12 If I haue told you earthly things, and yee beleeue not: how ſhall ye beleeue if I tell you of heauenly things?

13 And no man hath aſcended vp to heauen, but hee that came downe from heauen, *euen* the Sonne of man which is in heauen.

14 ¶ * And as Moſes lifted vp the ſerpent in the wildernes: euen ſo muſt the Sonne of man be lifted vp: * Numb. 21 9.

15 That whoſoeuer beleeueth in him, ſhould not periſh, but haue eternall life. *1. Iohn 4 9.

16 ¶ *For God ſo loued the world, that he gaue his onely begotten Sonne: that whoſoeuer beleeueth in him, ſhould not periſh, but haue euerlaſting life. * Chap. 12.47.

17 *For God ſent not his Sonne into the world to

to condemne the world: but that the world through him might be saued.

18 ¶ He that beleeueth on him, is not condemned: but he that beleeueth not, is condemned already, because he hath not beleeued in the Name of the onely begotten Sonne of God.

*Chap. 1.4. 19 And this is the condemnation, * that light is come into the world, and men loued darkenesse rather then light, because their deeds were euill.

20 For euery one that doeth euill, hateth the light, neither commeth to the light, lest his deeds should be ‖ reproued.

‖ Or, discouered. 21 But he that doeth trueth, commeth to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After these things, came Iesus and his disciples into the land of Iudea, and there he taried

*Chap. 4.2. with them, * and baptized.

23 ¶ And Iohn also was baptizing in Aenon, neere to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For Iohn was not yet cast into prison.

25 ¶ Then there arose a question betweene some of Iohns disciples and the Iewes, about purifying.

* Chap. 1.7. 34. *Heb. 5.4 26 And they came vnto Iohn, and said vnto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Iordane * to whom thou bearest witnesse, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.

‖ Or, take vnto himselfe. 27 Iohn answered, and said, * A man can ‖ receiue nothing, except it be giuen him from heauen.

28 Ye your selues beare me witnesse, that I said,

* Chap. 1.20. *I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.

29 He that hath the bride is the bridegroome: but the friend of the bridegroome, which standeth and heareth him, reioyceth greatly because of the bridgromes voyce: This my ioy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 He that commeth from aboue, is aboue all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that commeth from heauen is aboue all:

32 And what he hath seene and heard, that he testifieth, and no man receiueth his testimony:

*Rom. 3.4. 33 He that hath receiued his testimony, * hath set to his seale, that God is true.

34 For hee whom God hath sent, speaketh the words of God: For God giueth not the Spirit by measure *vnto him.*

*Mat. 11. 27. 35 * The Father loueth the Sonne, and hath giuen all things into his hand.

*Heb. 1. 4. 1. Iohn 5. 10. 36 * He that beleeueth on the Sonne, hath euerlasting life, & he that beleeueth not the Sonne, shall not see life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Christ talketh with a woman of Samaria, and reuealeth himselfe vnto her.* 27 *His disciples marueile.* 31 *Hee declareth to them his zeale to Gods glory.* 39 *Many Samaritans beleeue on him.* 43 *He departeth into Galilee, and healeth the Rulers sonne that lay sicke at Capernaum.*

WHen therefore the Lord knew how the Phariſees had heard that Iesus made and baptized moe disciples then Iohn;

2 (Though Iesus himselfe baptized not, but his disciples:)

3 He left Iudea, and departed againe into Galile.

4 And he must needs goe thorow Samaria.

5 Then commeth he to a city of Samaria, which

*Gen. 33. 19. and 48. 22. Iosh. 24. 32. is called Sychar, neere to the parcel of ground * that Iacob gaue to his sonne Ioseph.

6 Now Iacobs well was there: Iesus therefore being wearied with his iourney, sate thus on the Well: and it was about the sixth houre.

7 There commeth a woman of Samaria to draw water: Iesus saith vnto her, Giue me to drinke.

8 For his disciples were gone away vnto the citie to buy meat.

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria vnto him, How is it that thou being a Iew, askest drinke of me, which am a woman of Samaria? For the Iewes haue no dealings with the Samaritanes.

10 Iesus answered, & said vnto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Giue me to drinke, thou wouldest haue asked of him and he would haue giuen thee liuing water.

11 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to drawe with, and the well is deepe: from whence then hast thou that liuing water?

12 Art thou greater then our father Iacob which gaue vs the well, and dranke thereof himselfe and his children, and his cattell?

13 Iesus answered, and said vnto her, Whosoeuer drinketh of this water, shall thirst againe:

14 But whosoeuer drinketh of the water that I shall giue him, shalbe in him a well of water springing vp into euerlasting life.

15 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, giue me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Iesus saith vnto her, Goe call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered, and said, I haue no husband: Iesus said vnto her, Thou hast well said, I haue no husband,

18 For thou hast had fiue husbands, and hee whom thou now hast, is not thy husband: in that saidest thou truely.

19 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, I perceiue that thou art a Prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountaine, and ye say, that * in Hierusalem is the place where men ought to worship. *Deut. 12. 5.

21 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, beleeue me, the houre commeth when ye shal neither in this mountaine, nor yet at Hierusalem, worship the Father.

22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for saluation is of the Iewes.

23 But the houre commeth, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit, and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 * God is a Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit and in trueth. *2 Cor. 3.17.

25 The woman saith vnto him, I know that Messias commeth, which is called Christ: when hee is come, he will tell vs all things.

26 Iesus saith vnto her, I that speake vnto thee, am hee.

27 ¶ And vpon this came his disciples, and marueiled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the citie, and saith to the men,

29 Come see a man which told me all things that euer I did: Is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the citie, and came vnto him.

31 ¶ In the meane while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eate.

32 But he said vnto them, I haue meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eate?

34 Iesus saith vnto them, My meat is to doe the will of him that sent me, and to finish his worke.

35 Say not ye, There are yet foure moneths, and then commeth harueſt? Behold, I say vnto you, Lift vp your eyes, and looke on the fields: * for they are white already vnto harueſt.

36 And he that reapeth, receiueth wages, and gathereth fruit vnto life eternall: that both hee that soweth, and he that reapeth, may reioyce together.

37 And herein is that saying true: One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reape that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and yee are entred into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that citie beleeued on him for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that euer I did.

40 So when the Samaritanes were come vnto him, they besought him that hee would tary with them, and he abode there two dayes.

41 And many moe beleeued, because of his owne word:

42 And said vnto the woman, Now we beleeue, not because of thy saying, for wee haue heard him our selues, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Sauiour of the world.

43 ¶ * Now after two dayes he departed thence, and went into Galilee.

44 For Iesus himselfe testified, that a Prophet hath no honour in his owne country.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans receiued him, hauing seene all the things that he did at Hierusalem at the feast: for they also went vnto the feast.

46 So Iesus came againe into Cana of Galilee, * where he made the water wine. And there was a certaine ‖ nobleman, whose sonne was sicke at Capernaum.

47 When he heard that Iesus was come out of Iudea into Galilee, hee went vnto him, and besought him that he would come downe, and heale his sonne: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Iesus vnto him, Except ye see signes and wonders, ye will not beleeue.

49 The nobleman saieth vnto him, Sir, come downe ere my child die.

50 Iesus saith vnto him, Goe thy way, thy sonne liueth. And the man beleeued the word that Iesus had spoken vnto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going downe, his seruants met him, and told him, saying, Thy sonne liueth.

52 Then enquired he of them the houre when he began to amend: and they said vnto him, Yesterday at the seuenth houre the feuer left him.

53 So the father knewe that it was at the same houre, in the which Iesus said vnto him, Thy sonne liueth, and himselfe beleeued, and his whole house.

54 This is againe the second miracle that Iesus did, when he was come out of Iudea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Iesus on the Sabbath day cureth him that was diſeaſed eight and thirtie yeeres. 10 The Iewes therefore cauill and perſecute him for it. 17 He anſwereth for himſelfe, and reproueth them, ſhewing by the teſtimony of his Father, 32 of Iohn, 36 of his works, 39 and of the Scriptures, who he is.

AFter * this there was a feast of the Iewes, and Iesus went vp to Hierusalem.

2 Now there is at Hierusalem by the sheepe ‖ *market*, a poole, which is called in the Hebrewe tongue *Bethesda*, hauing fiue porches.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folke, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the mooning of the water.

4 For an Angel went downe at a certaine season into the poole, and troubled the water: whosoeuer then first after the troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoeuer disease he had.

5 And a certaine man was there, which had an infirmitie thirty and eight yeeres.

6 When Iesus saw him lie, and knew that hee had been now a long time in that case, he saith vnto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I haue no man when the water is troubled, to put me into the poole: but while I am comming, another steppeth downe before me.

8 Iesus saith vnto him, Rise, take vp thy bed, and walke.

9 And immediatly the man was made whole, and tooke vp his bed and walked: and on the same day was the Sabbath.

10 ¶ The Iewes therefore said vnto him that was cured, It is the Sabbath day, * It is not lawfull for thee to cary thy bed.

11 He answered them, Hee that made me whole, the same said vnto me, Take vp thy bed and walke.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said vnto thee, Take vp thy bed and walke?

13 And he that was healed, wist not who it was: for Iesus had conueied himselfe away, ‖ a multitude being in that place.

14 Afterward Iesus findeth him in the Temple, and said vnto him, Behold, thou art made whole, sinne no more lest a worse thing come vnto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Iewes that it was Iesus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Iewes persecute Iesus, and sought to slay him, because hee had done these things on the Sabbath day.

17 ¶ But Iesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I worke.

18 Therefore the Iewes sought the more to kill him, not onely because he had broken the Sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, making himselfe equall with God.

19 Then answered Iesus, and said vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, The Sonne can doe nothing of himselfe, but what he seeth the Father do: For what things soeuer he doeth, these also doeth the Sonne likewise.

20 For the Father loueth the Sonne, and sheweth him all things that himselfe doeth: and hee will shewe him greater workes then these, that yee may marueile.

21 For as the Father raiseth vp the dead, and quickeneth them: euen so the Sonne quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father iudgeth no man: but hath committed all iudgement vnto the Sonne,

23 That all men should honour the Sonne, euen as they honour the Father. Hee that honoureth not the Sonne, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verely, verely I say vnto you, He that heareth my word, and beleeueth on him that sent mee, hath euerlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation: but is passed from death vnto life.

25 Verely, verely I say vnto you, The houre is comming, and now is, when the dead shall heare the voyce of the Sonne of God, and they that heare, shall liue.

26 For as the Father hath life in himselfe, so hath he giuen the Sonne to haue life in himselfe.

27 And

Iere. 17. 22.

‖ Or, from the multitude that was.

27 And hath giuen him authoritie to execute iudgement also, because he is the sonne of man.

28 Maruell not at this: for the houre is comming, in the which all that are in the graues shall heare his voice,

*Matth. 25.16. 29 And shall come forth, * they that haue done good, vnto the resurrection of life, and they that haue done euil, vnto the resurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine owne selfe doe nothing: as I heare, I iudge: and my iudgement is iust, because I seeke not mine owne will, but the will of my Father which hath sent me.

*Chap. 8.14. 31 * If I beare witnesse of my selfe, my witnesse is not true.

*Matth. 3.17. 32 ¶ * There is another that beareth witnesse of me, and I know that the witnesse which he witnesseth of me is true.

*Chap. 1.7. 33 Ye sent vnto Iohn, * and he bare witnesse vnto the trueth.

34 But I receiue not testimonie from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saued.

35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to reioyce in his light.

36 ¶ But I haue greater witnesse then that of Iohn: for the workes which the Father hath giuen me to finish, the same workes that I doe, beare witnesse of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the father himselfe which hath sent mee, *Mat. 3. 17. and 17. 5. *Deut. 4.12. *hath borne witnesse of me. Ye haue neither heard his voice at any time, * nor seene his shape.

38 And yee haue not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye beleeue not.

39 ¶ Search the Scriptures, for in them ye thinke ye haue eternall life, and they are they which testifie of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that yee might haue life.

41 I receiue not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that yee haue the loue of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers Name, and ye receiue me not: if another shall come in his owne name, him ye will receiue.

*Chap. 12.43. 44 *How can ye beleeue, which receiue honour one of another, and seeke not the honour that commeth from God onely?

45 Doe not thinke that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, euen Moses, in whom ye trust.

*Gen. 3. 15. deut. 18.15. 46 For had ye beleeued Moses, yee would haue beleeued me: * for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye beleeue not his writings, how shall ye beleeue my words?

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ feedeth fiue thousand men with fiue loaues and two fishes. 15 Then vpon the people would haue made him king. 16 But withdrawing himselfe, he walked on the sea to his disciples: 26 Reproueth the people flocking after him, and all the fleshly hearers of his word: 32 declareth himselfe to be the bread of life to beleeuers. 66 Many disciples depart from him. 68 Peter confesseth him. 70 Iudas is a diuell.

AFter these things Iesus went ouer the sea of Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberias:

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which hee did on them that were diseased.

*Leu. 23. 5. deut. 16.1. *Mat. 14. 15. 3 And Iesus went vp into a mountaine, and there he sate with his disciples.

4 *And the Passeouer, a feast of the Iewes, was nigh.

5 ¶ When Iesus then lift vp his eyes, and saw a great company come vnto him, he saith vnto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eate?

6 (And this hee said to prooue him: for he himselfe knew what he would doe.)

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred peny-worth of bread is not sufficient for them, that euery one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother sayth vnto him,

9 There is a ladde here which hath fiue barley loaues, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Iesus said, Make the men sit downe. Now there was much grasse in the place. So the men sate downe, in number about fiue thousand.

11 And Iesus tooke the loaues, and when he had giuen thankes, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set downe, and likewise of the fishes as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said vnto his disciples, Gather vp the fragments that remaine, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelue baskets with the fragments of the fiue barley loaues, which remained ouer and aboue, vnto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seene the miracle that Iesus did, said, This is of a trueth that Prophet, that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Iesus therefore perceiued that they would come and take him by force, to make him a King, he departed againe into a mountaine, himselfe alone.

*Mat. 14. 23. 16 * And when Euen was now come, his disciples went downe vnto the sea,

17 And entred into a shippe, and went ouer the sea, toward Capernaum: and it was now darke, and Iesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose, by reason of a great winde that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about fiue and twentie, or thirtie furlongs, they see Iesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh vnto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But hee saith vnto them, It is I, be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly receiued him into the ship, and immediatly the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boat there, saue that one whereinto his disciples were entred, and that Iesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples were gone away alone:

23 Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh vnto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had giuen thankes:

24 When the people therefore saw that Iesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also tooke shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Iesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said vnto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Iesus answered them, and said, Verily, verily, I say vnto you, Ye seeke me, not because ye saw the miracles but because ye did eate of the loaues and were filled.

27 ¶ Labour not for the meat which perisheth (*Or, which*) but for that meat which endureth vnto euerlasting *is* life, which the Sonne of man shall giue vnto you: *Mat. 3. 17. * for him hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then said they vnto him, What shall we doe, that we might worke the workes of God?

29 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, * This is the worke of God, that ye beleeue on him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore vnto him, What signe sheweſt thou then, that wee may see, and beleeue thee? What doeſt thou worke?

31 * Our fathers did eat Manna in the desert, as it is written, * He gaue them bread from heauen to eate.

32 Then said Iesus vnto them, Verely, verely, I say vnto you, Moses gaue you not that bread from heauen, but my Father giueth you the true bread from heauen.

33 For the bread of God is hee which commeth downe from heauen, and giueth life vnto the world.

34 Then said they vnto him, Lord, euermore giue vs this bread.

35 And Iesus said vnto them, I am the bread of life: hee that commeth to me shall neuer hunger: and he that beleeueth on me shall neuer thirſt

36 But I said vnto you, that yee also haue seene me, and beleeue not.

37 All that the Father giueth me, shall come to me: and him that commeth to me, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came downe from heauen, not to doe mine owne will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath sent mee, that of all which he hath giuen mee, I should loſe nothing, but should raiſe it vp againe at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that euery one which seeth the Sonne, and beleeueth on him, may haue euerlasting life: and I will raiſe him vp at the last day.

41 The Iewes then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came downe from heauen.

42 And they sayd, * Is not this Iesus the sonne of Ioseph, whoſe father and mother we know? How is it then that he saith, I came downe from heauen?

43 Iesus therefore answered, and said vnto them, Murmure not among your selues.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me, draw him: and I will raiſe him vp at the last day.

45 * It is written in the Prophets, and they shal bee all taught of God. Euery man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, commeth vnto me.

46 Not that any man hath seen the Father, * saue he which is of God, he hath seene the Father.

47 Verely, verely I say vnto you, Hee that beleeueth on me, hath euerlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eate Manna in the wildernesse, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which commeth down from heauen, that a man may eate thereof, and not die.

51 I am the liuing bread which came down from heauen. If any man eate of this bread, he shall liue for euer: and the bread that I will giue is my flesh, which I will giue for the life of the world.

52 The Iewes therefore ſtroue amongſt themselues, saying, How can this man giue vs his flesh to eate?

53 Then Iesus said vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, Except ye eate the flesh of the Sonne of man, and drinke his blood, yee haue no life in you.

54 Who so eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternall life, and I will raiſe him vp at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meate indeed, and my blood is drinke indeede.

56 Hee that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the liuing Father hath sent mee, and I liue by the Father: so, he that eateth me, euen hee shall liue by me.

58 This is that bread which came downe from heauen: not as your fathers did eate Manna and are dead: he that eateth of this bread, shal liue for euer.

59 These things said he in the Synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his Diſciples, when they had heard *this*, sayd, This is an hard saying, who can heare it?

61 When Iesus knew in himſelfe that his Diſciples murmured at it, he said vnto them, Doeth this offend you?

62 * *What* and if ye shall see the sonne of man ascend vp where he was before? * Chap. 3.13.

63 It is the spirit that quickeneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the wordes that I speake vnto you, they are Spirit, and they are life.

64 But there are some of you that beleeue not. For Iesus knew from the beginning, who they were that beleeued not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore said I vnto you, that no man can come vnto mee except it were giuen vnto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that time many of his disciples went backe, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Iesus vnto the twelue, Will ye also goe away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we goe? thou haſt the words of eternall life.

69 * And wee beleeue and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Sonne of the liuing God. * Mat.16. 16.

70 Iesus answered them, Haue not I chosen you twelue, and one of you is a deuill?

71 Hee spake of Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelue.

CHAP. VII.

Iesus reproueth the ambition and hoſtileſſe of his kinsemen. 10 goeth vp from Galilee to the feaſt of Tabernacles, 14 teacheth in the Temple. 40 Diuers opinions of him among the people. 45 The Pharisies are angry that their officers tooke him not, and chide with Nicodemus for taking his part.

AFter these things, Iesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walke in Iury, because the Iewes sought to kill him.

2 * Now the Iewes feaſt of Tabernacles was at hand. * Leu.23. 34.

3 His brethren therefore said vnto him, Depart hence, and goe into Iudea, that thy diſciples also may see the workes that thou doeſt.

4 For there is no man that doth any thing in secret, and he himſelfe seeketh to be knowen openly: If thou do these things, shew thy ſelfe to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren beleeue in him.

6 Then Iesus said vnto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, because I testifie of it, that the workes thereof are euill.

8 Goe yee vp vnto this feaſt: I goe not vp yet vnto this feaſt * for my time is not yet full come. * Chap.8. 20.

9 When

9 When hee had saide these wordes vnto them, he abode still in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone vp, then went he also vp vnto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Iewes sought him at the feast, and said, Where is hee?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: For some saide, Hee is a good man: Others said, Nay, but he deceiued the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for feare of the Iewes.

14 ¶ Now about the middest of the feast, Iesus went vp into the Temple, and taught.

15 And the Iewes marueiled saying, How knoweth this man ‖ letters, hauing neuer learned?

‖ Or, learning.

16 Iesus answered them, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will doe his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it bee of God, or whether I speake of my selfe.

18 He that speaketh of himselfe, seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no vnrighteousnesse is in him.

*Exod. 24 3.

19 * Did not Moses giue you the Lawe, and yet none of you keepeth the Law, * Why go ye about to kill me?

* Chap. 5.18.

20 The people answered, and said, Thou hast a deuill: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I haue done one worke, and ye all marueile.

*Le t 2.3 *Genes. 17.10.

22 * Moses therefore gaue vnto you Circumcision (not because it is of Moses, * but of the Fathers) and ye on the Sabbath day circumcise a man.

‖ Or, without breaking the Law of Moses.

23 If a man on the Sabbath day receiue circumcision, ‖ that the Law of Moses should not bee broken; are ye angry at me, because I haue made a man euery whit whole on the Sabbath day?

24 * Iudge not according to the appearance, but iudge righteous iudgement.

* Deut. 1.16.

25 Then said some of them of Hierusalem, Is not this he, whom they seeke to kill?

26 But loe, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing vnto him: Doe the rulers know indeede that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Christ commeth, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cryed Iesus in the Temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am, and I am not come of my selfe, but he that sent me, is true whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and hee hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his houre was not yet come.

31 And many of the people beleeued on him, and sayd, When Christ commeth, will he doe moe miracles then these which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: And the Pharisees and the chiefe Priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Iesus vnto them, Yet a little while am I with you and then I go vnto him that sent me.

* Chap. 13.33.

34 * Ye shall seeke me, and shall not find me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

35 Then said the Iewes among themselues, Whither will he goe, that we shall not find him? will he goe vnto the dispersed among the ‖ Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

‖ Or, Greeks.

36 What maner of saying is this that he said, Ye shall seeke mee, and shall not finde mee, and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

37 * In the last day, that great day of the Feast, Iesus stood, and cryed, saying, If any man thirst, let him come vnto me and drinke

* Lewit. 23.36.

38 *Hee that beleeueth on mee, as the Scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow riuers of liuing water.

* Deut. 18.15.

39 *(But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that beleeue on him, should receiue. For the holy Ghost was not yet giuen, because that Iesus was not yet glorified.)

* Ioel 2.28 chap. 44.3.

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a trueth this is the Prophet.

41 Others said. This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

42 *Hath not the Scripture sayde, that Christ commeth of the seed of Dauid, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where Dauid was?

* Matth. 2.5.

43 So there was a diuision among the people because of him.

44 And some of them would haue taken him, but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chiefe Priests, and Pharisees, and they said vnto them, Why haue ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, Neuer man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are yee also deceiued?

48 Haue any of the Rulers, or of the Pharisees beleeued on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the Law, are cursed.

50 Nicodemus saith vnto them, *(He that came to Iesus by night, being one of them.)

* Chap. 3.2

51 *Doeth our Lawe iudge any man before it heare him, and know what he doeth?

* Deut. 17.10.

52 They answered, and said vnto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search and looke: for out of Galilee ariseth no Prophet.

and 19. 15.

53 And euery man went vnto his owne house.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ deliuereth the woman taken in adultery. 12 Hee preacheth himselfe the light of the world, and iustifieth his doctrine, 23 Answereth the Iewes that boasted of Abraham, 59 And conueyeth himselfe from their cruelnesse.

1 IEsus went vnto the mount of Olives:

2 And early in the morning he came again into the Temple, and all the people came vnto him, and he sate downe and taught them.

3 And the Scribes and Pharisees brought vnto him a woman taken in adultery and when they had set her in the midst,

4 They say vnto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very acte.

5 *Now Moses in the Law commanded vs, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

* Leuit. 20.10.

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might haue to accuse him. But Iesus stouped downe, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though hee heard them not.

7 So when they continued asking him, he lift vp himselfe, and said vnto them, * Hee that is without sinne among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

* Deut. 17.7.

8 And againe, he stouped downe, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being conuicted by their owne conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, euen vnto the last: and Iesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When

10 When Ieſus had lift vp himſelfe, and ſaw none but the woman, he ſayd vnto her, Woman, where are thoſe thine accuſers? Hath no man condemned thee?

11 Shee ſaid, No man, Lord. And Ieſus ſaid vnto her, Neither doe I condemne thee: goe, and ſinne no more.

13 ¶ Then ſpake Ieſus againe vnto them, ſaying, *I am the light of the world: hee that followeth me, ſhall not walke in darkneſſe, but ſhall haue the light of life.

13 The Phariſees therefore ſaid vnto him, Thou beareſt record of thy ſelfe, thy record is not true.

14 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, *Though I beare record of my ſelfe, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I goe: but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I goe.

15 Ye iudge after the fleſh, I iudge no man.

16 And yet if I iudge, my iudgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that ſent me.

17 *It is alſo written in your law, that the teſtimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that beare witnes of my ſelfe, and the Father that ſent me, beareth witneſſe of me.

19 Then ſaid they vnto him, Where is thy Father? Ieſus anſwered, Ye neither know me nor my Father: if ye had knowen mee, yee ſhould haue knowen my Father alſo.

20 Theſe words ſpake Ieſus in the treaſury, as he taught in the Temple: and no man laid handes on him; for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then ſaid Ieſus againe vnto them, I goe my way, and yee ſhall ſeeke mee, and ſhall die in your ſinnes. Whither I goe, ye cannot come.

22 Then ſayd the Iewes, Will hee kill himſelfe? becauſe he ſaith, Whither I goe, ye cannot come.

23 And he ſaid vnto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from aboue: Ye are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I ſaid therefore vnto you, that yee ſhall die in your ſinnes. For if yee beleeue not that I am he, ye ſhall die in your ſinnes.

25 Then ſaid they vnto him, Who art thou? And Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Euen the ſame that I ſaid vnto you from the beginning.

26 I haue many things to ſay, and to iudge of you: but he that ſent me, is true, and I ſpeak to the world thoſe things which I haue heard of him.

27 They vnderſtood not that he ſpake to them of the Father.

28 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them, When ye haue lift vp the Sonne of man, then ſhall ye know that I am he, and that I doe nothing of my ſelfe, but as my Father hath taught me, I ſpeake theſe things.

29 And hee that ſent me, is with me: the Father hath not left mee alone: for I doe alwayes thoſe things that pleaſe him.

30 As he ſpake thoſe wordes, many beleeued on him.

31 Then ſaid Ieſus to thoſe Iewes which beleeued on him, If yee continue in my word, then are ye my diſciples indeed.

32 And ye ſhal know the Trueth, and the Trueth ſhall make you free.

33 ¶ They anſwered him, We be Abrahams ſeed, and were neuer in bondage to any man: how ſayeſt thou, Ye ſhalbe made free?

34 Ieſus anſwered them, Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, * Whoſoeuer committeth ſinne, is the ſeruant of ſinne.

35 And the ſeruant abideth not in the houſe for euer: but the Sonne abideth euer.

36 If the Sonne therefore ſhall make you free, ye ſhall be free indeed.

37 I know that yee are Abrahams ſeed, but yee ſeeke to kill mee, becauſe my word hath no place in you.

38 I ſpeake that which I haue ſeene with my Father: and ye do that which ye haue ſeene with your father.

39 They anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Abraham is our father. Ieſus ſaith vnto them, If yee were Abrahams children, yee would doe the workes of Abraham.

40 But now ye ſeeke to kill mee, a man that hath told you the truth, which I haue heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then ſaid they to him, Wee be not borne of fornication, wee haue one Father, euen God.

42 Ieſus ſaid vnto them, If God were your Father, ye would loue me; for I proceeded foorth, and came from God: neither came I of my ſelfe, but hee ſent me.

43 Why doe ye not vnderſtand my ſpeech? euen becauſe ye cannot heare my word.

44 *Ye are of your father the deuill and the luſts of your father ye will do: he was a murtherer from the beginning, and abode not in the trueth, becauſe there is no trueth in him. When he ſpeaketh a lie, he ſpeaketh of his owne: for he is a lier, and the father of it. *Iohn 3. 8.

45 And becauſe I tell you the trueth, ye beleeue me not.

46 Which of you conuinceth me of ſinne? And if I ſay the trueth, why doe ye not beleeue me?

47 *He that is of God, heareth Gods words: yee therefore heare them not, becauſe yee are not of God. * Iohn 4. 6.

48 Then anſwered the Iewes, and ſaid vnto him, Say we not wel that thou art a Samaritane, and haſt a deuill?

49 Ieſus anſwered, I haue not a deuill: but I honour my Father, and ye doe diſhonour me.

50 And I ſeeke not mine owne glory, there is one that ſeeketh, and iudgeth.

51 Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, If a man keepe my ſaying, he ſhall neuer ſee death.

52 Then ſaid the Iewes vnto him, Now we know that thou haſt a deuill. Abraham is dead, and the Prophets, and thou ſayeſt, If a man keepe my ſaying, he ſhall neuer taſte of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the Prophets are dead: whom makeſt thou thy ſelfe?

54 Ieſus anſwered, If I honour my ſelfe, my honour is nothing: It is my Father that honoreth me, of whom ye ſay that he is your God:

55 Yet yee haue not knowen him, but I knowe him: and if I ſhould ſay, I know him not, I ſhall be a lier like vnto you: but I know him, and keepe his ſaying.

56 Your father Abraham reioyced to ſee my day: and he ſaw it, and was glad.

57 Then ſaid the Iewes vnto him, Thou art not yet fiftie yeeres old, and haſt thou ſeene Abraham?

58 Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then tooke they vp ſtones to caſt at him: but Ieſus hid himſelfe, and went out of the Temple, going thorow the midſt of them, and ſo paſſed by.

CHAP. IX.

1 The man that was borne blinde, reſtored to ſight. 8 He is brought to the Phariſees. 13 They are offended at his

at it, and excommunicate him. 35 *But he is receiued of Iesus and confesseth him.* 39 *Who they are whom Christ enlightneth.*

AND as Iesus passed by, hee saw a man which was blind from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sinne, this man or his parents, that he was borne blind?

3 Iesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must worke the workes of him that sent me while it is day: the night commeth when no man can worke.

5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.

*Chap. 1.9.

6 When hee had thus spoken, hee spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay,

‖ *Or, spread the clay vpon the eyes of the blind man.*

7 And said vnto him, Goe wash in the poole of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seene him that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sate and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others said, Hee is like him: but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they vnto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered and said, A man that is called Iesus made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said vnto me, Goe to the poole of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I receiued sight.

12 Then said they vnto him, Where is hee? Hee said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind.

14 And it was the Sabbath day when Iesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then again the Pharisees also asked him how he had receiued his sight. He said vnto them, He put clay vpon mine eyes, and I washed, and doe see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the Sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner, doe such miracles? and there was a diuision among them.

17 They say vnto the blinde man againe, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a Prophet.

18 But the Iewes did not beleeue concerning him, that he had bene blind, and receiued his sight, vntill they called the parents of him that had receiued his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your sonne who ye say was borne blind? how then doth hee now see?

20 His parents answered them, and said, We know that this is our sonne, and that he was borne blind:

21 But by what meanes he now seeth, wee know not, or who hath opened his eyes we know not: he is of age, aske him, he shall speake for himselfe.

22 These wordes spake his parents, because they feared the Iewes: for the Iewes had agreed already, that if any man did confesse that hee was Christ, hee should be put out of the Synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, Hee is of age, aske him.

24 Then againe called they the man that was blinde, and said vnto him, Giue God the praise, wee know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered, and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that whereas I was blind, now I see.

26 Then said they to him againe, What did hee to thee? How opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I haue told you already, and yee did not heare: wherefore would you heare it againe? Will ye also be his disciples?

28 Then they reuiled him, and said, Thou art his disciple, but we are Moses disciples.

29 We know that God spake vnto Moses: as for this fellow we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered, and said vnto them, Why herein is a marueilous thing, that yee know not from whence hee is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man bee a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was borne blinde.

33 If this man were not of God, he could doe nothing.

34 They answered and said vnto him, Thou wast altogether borne in sinnes, and doest thou teach vs? And they ‖ cast him out.

‖ *Or, excommunicated him.*

35 Iesus heard that they had cast him out, and when he had found him, hee said vnto him, Doest thou beleeue on the Sonne of God?

36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might beleeue on him?

37 And Iesus said vnto him, Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I beleeue: and he worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Iesus said, For iudgement I am come into this world that they which see not, might see, and that they which see might be made blind.

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words, and said vnto him, Are wee blind also?

41 Iesus said vnto them, If yee were blind, yee should haue no sinne: but now yee say, Wee see, therefore your sinne remaineth.

CHAP. X.

1 *Christ is the doore, and the good Shepheard.* 19 *Diuers opinion of him.* 24 *He prooueth by his workes, that he is Christ the Sonne of God.* 39 *Escapeth the Iewes.* 40 *and went againe beyond Iordane, where many beleeued on him.*

VERILY, verily I say vnto you, Hee that entreth not by the doore into the sheepefolde, but climeth vp some other way, the same is a thiefe and a robber.

2 But he that entreth in by the doore, is the shepheard of the sheepe.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the sheep heare his voice, and he calleth his owne sheepe by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when hee putteth forth his own sheepe, hee goeth before them, and the sheepe follow him: for they know his voice.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him, for they know not the voice of strangers.

6 This parable spake Iesus vnto them: but they vnderstood not what things they were which hee spake vnto them.

7 Then said Iesus vnto them againe, Verely verely I say vnto you, I am the doore of the sheepe.

8 *All that euer came before mee, are theeues and

and robbers: but the sheepe did not heare them.

9 I am the doore, by me if any man enter in, hee shall bee saued, and shall goe in and out, and finde pasture.

10 The thiefe commeth not, but for to steale, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might haue life, and that they might haue it more abundantly.

Ezy 40 11 * I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd
zach. giueth his life for the sheepe.
13.

12 But hee that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose owne the sheep are not, seeth the wolfe comming, and leaueth the sheepe, and fleeth: and the wolfe catcheth them, and scattereth the sheepe.

13 The hireling fleeth, because hee is an hireling, and careth not for the sheepe.

14 I am the good shepherd, and know my sheepe, and am knowen of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, euen so know I the Father: and I lay downe my life for the sheepe.

16 And other sheepe I haue, which are not of this fold: them also must I bring, and they shal heare my
Ezy 37 voyce; * and there shall bee one fold, *and* one shepherd.
Ezy 53

17 Therefore doth my Father loue me,* because I lay downe my life, that I might take it againe.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it downe of my selfe. I haue power to lay it downe, & I haue
Deu power to take it againe. * This commaundement haue I receiued of my Father.

19 ¶ There was a diuision therfore againe among the Iewes for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, Hee hath a deuill, and is mad, why heare ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the wordes of him that hath a deuill. Can a deuill open the eyes of the blinde?

Mac 4 22 ¶ And it was at Hierusalem the * feast of the Dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Iesus walked in the Temple in Solomons porch.

24 Then came the Iewes round about him, and
Gold said vnto him, How long doest thou make vs to
ye- doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell vs plainely.
ut.

25 Iesus answered them, I told you, and ye beleeued not: the works that I doe in my Fathers Name, they beare witnesse of me.

26 But ye beleeue not, because yee are not of my sheepe, as I said vnto you.

27 My sheepe heare my voyce, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I giue vnto them eternall life, and they shal neuer perish, neither shal any man pluck them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gaue them mee, is greater then all: and no man is able to pluck them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Iewes tooke vp stones againe to stone him.

32 Iesus answered them, Many good works haue I shewed you from my Father; for which of those workes doe you stone me?

33 The Iewes answered him, saying, For a good worke we stone thee not, but for blasphemy, and because that thou being a man, makest thy selfe God.

Psal 82. 34 Iesus answered them, * Is it not written in your Law? I said, Ye are Gods.

35 If he called them Gods, vnto whom the word of God came, and the Scripture cannot be broken:

36 Say ye of him whom the Father hath sanctified and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest, because I said, I am the Sonne of God?

37 If I doe not the workes of my Father, beleeue me not.

38 But if I do, though ye beleeue not me, beleeue the works: that ye may know and beleeue, that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they sought againe to take him: but he escaped out of their hand.

40 And went away againe beyond Iordane, into the place where Iohn at first baptized: and there he abode.

41 And many resorted vnto him, and said, Iohn did no miracle, but all things that Iohn spake of this man, were true.

42 And many beleeued on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ raiseth Lazarus some dayes buried. 45 Many Iewes beleeue. 47 The high Priestes and Pharisees gather a councell against Christ. 49 Caiaphas prophesieth. 54 Iesus hideth himselfe. 55 At the Passouer they enquire after him, and lay wait for him.

NOw a certaine man was sicke, named Lazarus of Bethany, the towne of Mary, and her sister Martha.

2 (* It was that Mary which anointed the Lord * Mat. 26. 7.
with oyntment, and wiped his feet with her haire, whose brother Lazarus was sicke.)

3 Therefore his sister sent vnto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou louest is sicke.

4 When Iesus heard that, hee said, This sicknesse is not vnto death, but for the glory of God, that the Sonne of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Iesus loued Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When hee had heard therefore that hee was sicke, hee abode two dayes still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that saith he to his disciples, Let vs goe into Iudea againe.

8 His disciples say vnto him, Master, the Iewes of late sought to stone thee, and goest thou thither againe?

9 Iesus answered, Are there not twelue houres in the day? If any man walke in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walke in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said hee, and after that hee saith vnto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth, but I goe, that I may awake him out of sleepe.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if hee sleepe, hee shall doe well.

13 Howbeit Iesus spake of his death: but they thought that hee had spoken of taking of rest in sleepe.

14 Then said Iesus vnto them plainely, Lazarus is dead.

15 And I am glad for your sakes, that I was not there (to the intent ye may beleeue) Neuertheless, let vs goe vnto him.

16 Then said Thomas which is called Didymus, vnto his fellow disciples, Let vs also goe, that wee may die with him.

17 Then when Iesus came, he found that hee had lien in the grace foure dayes already.

18 (Now Bethany was nigh vnto Hierusalem, a- ‖ *That is,*
bout fifteene furlongs off.) *about two mile.*

19 And Many of the Iewes came to Martha, and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha assoone as shee heard that Iesus

was comming, went and met him: but Mary sate still in the house.

21 Then said Martha vnto Iesus, Lord, if thou hadst bene here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that euen now whatsoeuer thou wilt aske of God, God will giue it thee.

23 Iesus saith vnto her, Thy brother shall rise againe.

24 Martha saith vnto him, * I know that he shall rise againe in the resurrection at the last day. *Luke 14. 14. chap. 5. 29.

25 Iesus said vnto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that beleeueth in me, though hee were dead, yet shall he liue. *Chap. 6. 35.

26 And whosoeuer liueth and beleeueth in mee, shall neuer die. Beleeuest thou this?

27 Shee saith vnto him, Yea Lord, I beleeue that thou art the Christ the Sonne of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when shee had so said, shee went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.

29 Assoone as shee heard that, shee arose quickly, and came vnto him.

30 Now Iesus was not yet come into the towne, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Iewes then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary that shee rose vp hastily and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth to the graue, to weepe there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Iesus was, and saw him, shee fell downe at his feet, saying vnto him, Lord, if thou hadst bene heere, my brother had not died.

33 When Iesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Iewes also weeping which came with her, hee groned in the spirit, and † was troubled, †Gr. hee troubled himselfe.

34 And said, Where haue ye laid him? They said vnto him, Lord, come and see.

35 Iesus wept.

36 Then said the Iewes, Behold how hee loued him.

37 And some of them sayd, Could not this man * which opened the eyes of the blinde, haue caused that euen this man should not haue died? *Chap. 9. 6.

38 Iesus therefore againe groaning in himselfe, commeth to the graue. It was a caue, and a stone lay vpon it.

39 Iesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha the sister of him that was dead, saith vnto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath bene dead foure dayes.

40 Iesus saith vnto her, Said I not vnto thee, that if thou wouldest beleeue, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41 Then they tooke away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Iesus lift vp his eyes, and said, Father, I thanke thee that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest mee alwayes: but because of the people which stand by, I said it, that they may beleeue that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he had thus spoken, he cried with a loud voyce, Lazarus come forth.

44 And hee that was dead, came foorth, bound hand and foot with graue-clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Iesus saith vnto them, Loose him, and let him goe.

45 Then many of the Iewes which came to Mary, and had seene the things which Iesus did, beleeued on him.

46 But some of them went their waies to the Pharisees, and told them what things Iesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chiefe Priestes and the Pharises a counsell, and said, What doe we? for this man doeth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will beleeue on him, and the Romanes shall come and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas, being the hie Priest that same yeere, said vnto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 * Nor consider that it is expedient for vs that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not. *Chap. 18. 14.

51 And this spake hee not of himselfe: but being hie Priest that yere, he prophesied that Iesus should die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation onely, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth they tooke counsell together for to put him to death.

54 Iesus therefore walked no more openly among the Iewes, but went thence vnto a countrey neere to the wildernes, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 ¶ And the Iewes Passeouer was nigh at hand, and many went out of the countrey vp to Hierusalem before the Passeouer to purifie themselues.

56 Then sought they for Iesus, and spake among themselues as they stood in the Temple, What thinke ye that he will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chiefe Priestes and the Pharisees had giuen a commaundement, that if any man knew where hee were, hee should shew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iesus excuseth Mary anointing his feete. 9 The people flocke to see Lazarus. 10 The high Priestes consult to kill him. 12 Christ rideth into Hierusalem. 20 Greekes desire to see Iesus. 23 He foretelleth his death. 37 The Iewes are generally blinded: 42 yet many chiefe rulers beleeue, but do not confesse him: 44 Therefore Iesus calleth earnestly for confession of faith.

THen Iesus sixe dayes before the Passeouer, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had bene dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha serued: but Lazarus was one of them that sate at the table with him.

3 Then tooke Mary a pound of ointment, of Spikenard very costly, and anointed the feete of Iesus, and wiped his feet with her haire: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Iudas Iscariot, Simons sonne, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment solde for three hundred pence, and giuen to the poore?

6 * This he said, not that he cared for the poore: but because he was a thiefe and had the bagge, and bare what was put therein. *Chap. 13. 29.

7 Then said Iesus, Let her alone, against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poore haue yee alwayes with you: but me haue ye not alwayes.

9 Much people of the Iewes therefore knew that he was there: and they came not for Iesus sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom hee had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chiefe Priestes consulted, that they might put Lazarus also to death,

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Iewes went away, and beleeued on Iesus.

12 ¶ On

12 ¶ *On the next day, much people that were come to the Feast, when they heard that Iesus was comming to Hierusalem,

13 Tooke branches of Palme trees, and went foorth to meete him, and cried, Hosanna, blessed is the King of Israel, that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

14 And Iesus, when he had found a young asse, sate thereon, as it is written,

15 *Feare not daughter of Sion, behold thy King commeth, sitting on an asses colt.

16 These things vnderstood not his disciples at the first: but when Iesus was glorified, then remembred they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things vnto him.

17 The people therfore that was with him, when he called Lazarus out of his graue, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therfore said among themselues, Perceiue yee how ye prevaile nothing? Behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certaine Greekes among them that came to worship at the feast:

21 The same came therefore to Philip which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Iesus.

22 Philip commeth and telleth Andrew: and againe Andrew and Philip told Iesus.

23 ¶ And Iesus answered them, saying, The houre is come that the Sonne of man should be glorified.

24 Verely, verely I say vnto you, Except a corne of wheate fall into the ground, and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 * He that loueth his life shall lose it: and hee that hateth his life in this world, shall keepe it vnto life eternall.

26 If any man serue me, let him follow mee, and where I am, there shall also my seruant bee: If any man serue me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my soule troubled, and what shall I say? Father, saue me from this houre, but for this cause came I vnto this houre.

28 Father, glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voice from heauen, *saying*, I haue both glorified it, and will glorifie it againe.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said that it thundered: others said, An Angel spake to him.

30 Iesus answered, and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the iudgement of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted vp from the earth, will draw all men vnto me.

33 (This he said, signifying what death he should die.)

34 The people answered him, * Wee haue heard out of the Law, that Christ abideth for euer: and how sayest thou, The Sonne of man must be lift vp? Who is this Sonne of man?

35 Then Iesus said vnto them, Yet a litle while is the light with you: walke while ye haue the light, lest darknesse come vpon you: for he that walketh in darknesse, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye haue light, beleeue in the light, that yee may bee the children of light. These things spake Iesus, and departed, and did hide himselfe from them.

37 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they beleeued not on him,

38 That the saying of Esaias the Prophet might be fulfilled which he spake, * Lord, who hath beleeued our report? and to whom hath the arme of Lord beene reuealed?

39 Therefore they could not beleeue, because that Esaias said againe,

40 * He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they should not see with their eyes, nor vnderstand with their heart, and be conuerted, and I should heale them.

41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glorie, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Neuertheless, among the chiefe rulers also, many beleeued on him, but because of the Pharisees, they did not confesse him, lest they should bee put out of the Synagogue.

43 *For they loued the praise of men more then the praise of God.

44 ¶ Iesus cryed, and said, Hee that beleeueth on me, beleeueth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.

46 * I am come a light into the world, that whosoeuer beleeueth on me, should not abide in darknesse.

47 *And if any man heare my words, and beleeue not, I iudge him not, For I came not to iudge the world, but to saue the world.

48 Hee that reiecteth mee, and receiueth not my words, hath one that iudgeth him: * the word that I haue spoken, the same shall iudge him in the last day.

49 For I haue not spoken of my selfe; but the Father which sent me, hee gaue mee a commandement what I should say, and what I should speake.

50 And I know that this commandement is life euerlasting: whatsoeuer I speake therefore, euen as the Father said vnto me, so I speake.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Iesus washeth his disciples feete: exhorteth them to humility and charity.* 18 *He foretelleth, and discouereth to Iohn by a token, that Iudas should betray him:* 31 *Commandeth them to loue one another:* 36 *And forewarneth Peter of his denial.*

NOw * before the feast of the Passeouer, when Iesus knew that his houre was come, that hee should depart out of this world vnto the Father, hauing loued his owne which were in the world, he loued them vnto the end.

2 And supper being ended (the deuil hauing now put into the heart of Iudas Iscariot Simons sonne to betray him)

3 Iesus knowing that the Father had giuen all things into his hands, and that hee was come from God, and went to God:

4 He riseth from supper, and layd aside his garments, and tooke a towell, and girded himselfe.

5 After that, he powreth water into a basin, and began to wash the disciples feete, and to wipe them with the towell wherewith he was girded.

6 Then commeth he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith vnto him, Lord, doest thou wash my feete?

7 Iesus answered and said vnto him, What I do thou knowest not now: but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith vnto him, Thou shalt neuer wash my feet, Iesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith vnto him, Lord, not my feet onely, but also my hands and my head.

10 Iesus saith to him, He that is washed, needeth

not, saue to wash his feet, but is cleane euery whit: and ye are cleane, but not all.

11 For hee knew who should betray him, therefore said he, Ye are not all cleane.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set downe againe, he said vnto them, Know ye what I haue done to you?

13 Ye call me Master, and Lord, and ye say well: For so I am.

14 If I then your Lord and Master haue washed your feete, yee also ought to wash one anothers feete.

15 For I haue giuen you an example, that yee should doe as I haue done vnto you.

*Mat.10. 24.chap. 15.20. 16 *Verely, verely I say vnto you, The seruant is not greater then his Lord, neither hee that is sent, greater then he that sent him.

17 If yee know these things, happy are ye if ye doe them.

*Psal.41 10. 18 ¶ I speake not of you all, I know whom I haue chosen: but that the Scripture may be fulfilled, * Hee that eateth bread with me, hath lift vp his heele against me.

‖Or, from henceforth 19 ‖ Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to passe ye may beleeue that I am he.

* Matth. 10.40. 20 * Verely, verely I say vnto you, Hee that receiueth whomsoeuer I send, receiueth me: and hee

* Matth. 26.21. that receiueth me, receiueth him that sent me.

21 * When Iesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verely, verely I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the Disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Iesus bosome one of his disciples, whom Iesus loued.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckned to him, that he should aske who it should be of whom he spake:

25 He then lying on Iesus breast, saith vnto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Iesus answered, He it is to whom I shall giue

‖Or, morsell. ‖ a soppe when I haue dipped it. And when he had dipped the soppe, hee gaue it to Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon.

27 And after the soppe, Satan entred into him. Then said Iesus vnto him, That thou doest, doe quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this vnto him.

29 For some of them thought because Iudas had the bagge, that Iesus had said vnto him, Buy those things that wee haue need of against the feast: or that he should giue something to the poore.

30 He then hauing receiued the sop, went immediately out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Iesus said, Now is the Son of man glorified: and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shal also glorifie him in himselfe, and shall straightway glorifie him.

33 Little children, yet a litle while I am with you. Yee shall seeke me, * and as I said vnto the Iewes, whither I goe, ye cannot come: so now I say to you.

*Chap. 7.34. 34 *A new commandement I giue vnto you, That

*Chap. 15.17. Iesuit. 19. 28 1.Iohn 5.21. yee loue one another, as I haue loued you, that yee also loue one another.

35 By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye haue loue one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said vnto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Iesus answered him, Whither I goe thou canst not follow me now: but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said vnto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will * lay downe my life for thy

*Matth 26.33. sake.

38 Iesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verely, verely I say vnto thee, the cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrise.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Christ comforteth his disciples with the hope of heauen: 6 Professeth himselfe the Way, the Truth, and the Life, and one with the Father: 13 Assureth their prayers in his Name to be effectuall: 15 Requireth loue and obedience: 16 Promiseth the holy Ghost the Comforter, and leaueth his peace with them.*

LEt not your heart bee troubled: yee beleeue in God, beleeue also in me.

2 In my Fathers house are many mansions; if it were not so, I would haue told you: I goe to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I goe and prepare a place for you, I will come againe, and receiue you vnto my selfe, that where I am, there ye may be also.

4 And whither I goe, ye know, and the way yee know.

5 Thomas saith vnto him, Lord, wee know not, whither thou goest: and how can wee know the way?

6 Iesus saith vnto him, I am the Way, the Truth, and the life: no man commeth vnto the Father, but by me.

7 If ye had knowen mee, ye should haue knowen my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and haue seene him.

8 Philip saith vnto him, Lord, shew vs the Father, and it sufficeth vs.

9 Iesus saith vnto him, Haue I bin so long time with you, and yet hast thou not knowne mee, Philip? he that hath seene mee, hath seene the Father, and how sayest thou then, Shew vs the Father?

10 Beleeuest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? The words that I speake vnto you, I speake not of my selfe: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the workes.

11 Beleeue mee that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else beleeue me for the very works sake.

12 Verely verely I say vnto you, he that beleeueth on me, the workes that I doe, shall he doe also, and greater workes then these shall he doe, because I goe vnto my Father.

13 * And whatsoeuer ye shall aske in my Name, * Mat.7.7 that will I doe, that the Father may be glorified in the Sonne.

14 If ye shall aske any thing in my Name, I will doe it.

15 ¶ If ye loue me, keepe my commandements.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shal giue you another Comforter, that hee may abide with you for euer.

17 *Euen* the Spirit of trueth, whom the world cannot receiue, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for hee dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

18 I will not leaue you ‖ comfortlesse, I will ‖ Or, Orphanes. come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more: but ye see me, because I liue, ye shal liue also.

20 At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandements, & keepeth them, he it is that loueth me: and hee that loueth

me

me, shal be loued of my Father, and I will loue him: and will manifest my selfe to him.

22 Iudas sayth vnto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thy selfe vnto vs, and not vnto the world?

23 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, If a man loue me, hee will keepe my words: and my Father will loue him: and wee will come vnto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loueth me not, keepeth not my sayings, and the word which you heare, is not mine, but the Fathers which sent me.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you, being yet present with you.

26 But the Comforter, *which is* the holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my Name, hee shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoeuer I haue said vnto you.

27 Peace I leaue with you, my peace I giue vnto you, not as the world giueth, giue I vnto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye haue heard how I said vnto you, I goe away, and come againe vnto you. If ye loued me, ye would reioyce, because I said, I goe vnto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I haue told you before it come to passe, that when it is come to passe yee might beleeue.

30 Hereafter I will not talke much with you: for the prince of this world commeth, and hath nothing in mee:

31 But that the world may know that I loue the Father: and as the Father gaue me commandement, euen so I doe. Arise, let vs goe hence.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The consolation and mutuall loue betweene Christ and his members, vnder the parable of the vine,* 18 *A comfort in the hatred and persecutio of the world.* 26 *The office of the holy Ghost, and of the Apostles.*

I Am the true Vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 *Euery branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and euery branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 *Now ye are cleane through the word which I haue spoken vnto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you: As the branch cannot beare fruit of it selfe except it abide in the vine, no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the Vine, ye are the branches: he that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth foorth much fruit: for ‖ without me ye can doe nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast foorth as a braunch, and is withered, and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall aske what ye will, and it shall be done vnto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that yee beare much fruit, so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loued me, so haue I loued you: continue ye in my loue.

10 If ye keepe my commandements, ye shall abide in my loue, euen as I haue kept my Fathers Commandements, and abide in his loue.

11 These things haue I spoken vnto you, that my ioy might remaine in you, and that your ioy might be full.

12 *This is my commandement, that ye loue one another, as I haue loued you.

13 Greater loue hath no man then this, that a man lay downe his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye doe whatsoeuer I commaund you.

15 Henceforth I call you not seruants, for the seruant knoweth not what his lord doeth, but I haue called you friends: for all things that I haue heard of my Father, I haue made knowen vnto you.

16 Ye haue not chosen me, but I haue chosen you and *ordeined you, that you should goe and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remaine: that whatsoeuer ye shall aske of my Father in my Name, he may giue it you.

17 These things I command you, that yee loue one another.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would loue his owne: But because ye are not of the world, but I haue chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 *Remember the word that I said vnto you, The seruant is not greater then the Lord: if they haue persecuted me, they will also persecute you: if they haue kept my saying, they will keepe yours also.

21 But all these things will they doe vnto you for my Names sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come, and spoken vnto them, they had not had sinne: but now they haue no ‖ cloake for their sinne.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the workes which none other man did, they had not had sinne: but now haue they both seene, and hated both me and my Father.

25 But *this commeth to passe*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their Law, *They hated me without a cause.

26 *But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send vnto you from the Father, *euen* the spirit of trueth, which proceedeth from the Father, hee shall testifie of me.

27 And ye also shall beare witnesse, because yee haue beene with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Christ comforteth his disciples against tribulation by the promise of the holy Ghost, and by his resurrection and ascension:* 23 *Assureth their prayers made in his Name to be acceptable to his Father* 33 *Peace in Christ, and in the world afflicti n.*

THese things haue I spoken vnto you, that yee should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the Synagogues: yea, the time commeth that whosoeuer killeth you, will thinke that he doeth God seruice.

3 And these things will they doe vnto you, because they haue not knowen the Father nor me.

4 But these things haue I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not vnto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I goe my way to him that sent me, and none of you aske me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I haue said these things vnto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Neuertheless, I tell you the trueth, it is expedient for you that I goe away: for if I goe not away, the Comforter will not come vnto you: but if I depart, I will send him vnto you.

8 And when hee is come, he will ‖ reproue the world of sinne and of righteousnesse, and of iudgement.

9 Of sinne, because they beleeued not on me.

40 Of righteousnesse, because I go to my father, and ye see me no more.
11 Of iudgment, because the prince of this world is iudged.
12 I haue yet many things to say vnto you, but ye cannot beare them now.
13 Howbeit, when the Spirit of trueth is come, he will guide you into all trueth: For hee shall not speake of himselfe: but whatsoeuer he shall heare, that shall he speake, and he will shew you things to come.
14 He shall glorifie me, for hee shall receiue of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.
15 All things that the father hath, are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.
16 A little while, and ye shall not see me: and againe a little while and yee shall see me: because I go to the Father.
17 Then said some of his disciples among themselues, What is this that he saith vnto vs, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and againe, A little while, and ye shall see me: and, because I go to the Father?
18 They said therefore, What is this that hee sayth, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.
19 Now Iesus knew that they were desirous to aske him, and said vnto them, Do ye enquire among your selues of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and againe, A little while, and ye shall see me?
20 Verely, verely, I say vnto you, that yee shall weepe and lament, but the world shall reioyce. And ye shall be sorrowfull, but your sorrow shalbe turned into ioy.
21 A woman when she is in trauell, hath sorow, because her houre is come: but assoone as she is deliuered of the childe, she remembreth no more the anguish, for ioy that a man is borne into the world.
22 And ye now therefore haue sorrow: but I will see you againe, and your heart shal reioyce, and your ioy no man taketh from you.
*Mat.7.7 23 And in that day ye shal aske me nothing: *Verely, verely I say vnto you, Whatsoeuer ye shal aske the Father in my Name, he will giue it you.
24 Hitherto haue ye asked nothing in my Name: aske and ye shall receiue, that your ioy may be full.
‖Or, parables. 25 These things haue I spoken vnto you in ‖ prouerbes: the time commeth, when I shall no more
‖Or, parables. speake vnto you in ‖ prouerbs, but I shall shew you plainely of the Father.
26 At that day yee shall aske in my Name: and I say not vnto you, that I will pray the Father for you:
27 For the Father himselfe loueth you, because yee haue loued me, and haue beleeued that I came out from God.
28 I came foorth from the Father, and am come into the world: againe, I leaue the world, and goe to the Father.
‖Or, parable. 29 His disciples said vnto him, Loe, now speakest thou plainely, and speakest no ‖ prouerbe.
30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should aske thee: By this we beleeue that thou camest foorth from God.
31 Iesus answered them, Doe ye now beleeue?
*Matth. 26.31. ‖Or, his owne home. 32 *Behold, the houre commeth, yea, is now come, that yee shall be scattered, euery man to his ‖ owne, and shall leaue me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.
33 These things I haue spoken vnto you, that in me ye might haue peace, in the world ye shall haue tribulation: but be of good cheere, I haue ouercome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ prayeth to his Father to glorifie him, 6 To preserue his Apostles 11 in vnitie, 17 and trueths. 20 To glorifie them, and all other beleeuers with him in heauen.

THese words spake Iesus, and lift vp his eyes to heauen, and said, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy Sonne, that thy Son also may glorifie thee:
2 *As thou hast giuen him power ouer all flesh, that he should giue eternall life to as many as thou hast giuen him. *Matth. 28.18.
3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee the onely true God, and Iesus Christ whom thou hast sent.
4 I haue glorified thee on the earth: I haue finished the worke which thou gauest me to doe.
5 And now, O Father, glorifie thou me with thine owne selfe, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.
6 I haue manifested thy Name vnto the men which thou gauest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gauest them me, and they haue kept thy word.
7 Now they haue knowen that all things whatsoeuer thou hast giuen me, are of thee.
8 For I haue giuen vnto them the words which thou gauest me, and they haue receiued them, *and haue knowen surely that I came out from thee, and they haue beleeued that thou didst send me. *Chap. 16.27.
9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world: but for them which thou hast giuen mee, for they are thine.
10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them.
11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keepe through thine owne Name, those whom thou hast giuen me, that they may be one, as we are.
12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name: those that thou gauest me, I haue kept, and none of them is lost, but the sonne of perdition: * that the Scripture might be fulfilled. * Psal. 109.7.
13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speake in the world, that they might haue my ioy fulfilled in themselues.
14 I haue giuen them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.
15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keepe them from the euill.
16 They are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.
17 Sanctifie them through thy trueth: thy word is trueth.
18 As thou hast sent me into the world: euen so haue I also sent them into the world.
19 And for their sakes I sanctifie my selfe, that they also might be ‖ sanctified through the trueth. ‖Or, to sanctifie
20 Neither pray I for these alone; but for them also which shall beleeue on me through their word:
21 That they may all be one, as thou Father art in mee, and I in thee, that they also may be one in vs: that the world may beleeue that thou hast sent mee.
22 And the glory which thou gauest me, I haue giuen them: that they may be one, euen as we are one:
23 I in them, and thou in mee, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that

that thou haſt ſent me, and haſt loued them, as thou haſt loued me.

24 *Father, I will that they alſo whom thou haſt giuen me, be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory which thou haſt giuen me: for thou louedſt me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not knowen thee, but I haue knowen thee, and theſe haue knowen that thou haſt ſent me,

26 And I haue declared vnto them thy Name, and will declare it: that the loue wherewith thou haſt loued me, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iudas betrayeth Ieſus. 6 The officers fall to the ground. 10 Peter ſmiteth off Malchus eare. 12 Ieſus is taken and led vnto Annas & Caiaphas. 15 Peters deniall. 19 Ieſus examined before Caiaphas: 28 His arraignement before Pilate. 36 His Kingdome. 40 The Iewes aske Barabbas to be let looſe.

WHen Ieſus had ſpoken theſe words, * he went foorth with his diſciples ouer the Brooke Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entred and his diſciples.

2 And Iudas alſo which betrayed him, knew the place: for Ieſus oft times reſorted thither with his diſciples.

3 *Iudas then hauing receiued a band of men, and officers from the chiefe Prieſts and Phariſees, commeth thither with lanternes, and torches, and weapons.

4 Ieſus therfore knowing all things that ſhould come vpon him, went foorth, and ſaid vnto them, Whom ſeeke yee?

5 They anſwered him, Ieſus of Nazareth. Ieſus ſaith vnto them, I am he. And Iudas alſo which betrayed him, ſtood with them.

6 Aſſoone then as he had ſaid vnto them, I am hee, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then aſked he them againe, Whom ſeeke ye? And they ſaid, Ieſus of Nazareth.

8 Ieſus anſwered, I haue told you that I am hee: If therefore yee ſeeke mee, let theſe goe their way;

9 That the ſaying might be fulfilled, which hee ſpake, *Of them which thou gaueſt me, haue I loſt none.

10 Then Simon Peter hauing a ſword, drew it, and ſmote the high Prieſts ſeruant, and cut off his right eare: the ſeruants name was Malchus.

11 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto Peter, Put vp thy ſword into the ſheath: the cup which my Father hath giuen me, ſhall I not drinke it?

12 Then the band and the captaine, and officers of the Iewes tooke Ieſus, and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas firſt, (for he was father in lawe to Caiaphas) which was the high Prieſt that ſame yeere.

14 * Now Caiaphas was he which gaue counſell to the Iewes, that it was expedient that one man ſhould die for the people.

15 ¶ * And Simon Peter followed Ieſus, and ſo did another diſciple: that diſciple was knowen vnto the high Prieſt, and went in with Ieſus into the palace of the high Prieſt.

16 But Peter ſtood at the doore without. Then went out that other diſciple, which was knowen vnto the high Prieſt, and ſpake vnto her that kept the doore, and brought in Peter.

17 Then ſaith the damoſell that kept the doore vnto Peter, Art not thou alſo one of this mans diſciples? He ſaith, I am not.

18 And the ſeruants & officers ſtood there, who had made a fire of coales, (for it was cold) and they warmed themſelues: and Peter ſtood with them, and warmed himſelfe.

19 ¶ The high Prieſt then aſked Ieſus of his diſciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Ieſus anſwered him: I ſpake openly to the world, I euer taught in the Synagogue, and in the Temple, whither the Iewes alwayes reſort, and in ſecret haue I ſaid nothing:

21 Why askeſt thou me? Aske them which heard me what I haue ſaid vnto them: behold, they know what I ſaid.

22 And when he had thus ſpoken, one of the officers which ſtood by ſtroke Ieſus with the palme of his hand, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou the bie prieſt ſo?

23 Ieſus anſwered him, If I haue ſpoken euill, beare witneſſe of the euill: but if well, why ſmiteſt thou mee?

24 * Now Annas had ſent him bound vnto Caiaphas the high Prieſt.

25 And Simon Peter ſtood and warmed himſelfe: *They ſaid therefore vnto him, Art not thou alſo one of his diſciples? He denied it, and ſaid, I am not.

26 One of the ſeruants of the high Prieſts (being his kinſman whoſe eare Peter cut off) ſaith, Did not I ſee thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied againe, and immediatly the cocke crew.

28 ¶ * Then led they Ieſus from Caiaphas vnto the hall of iudgement: And it was early: * and they themſelues went not into the Iudgement hall, leſt they ſhould bee defiled: but that they might eat the Paſſeouer.

29 Pilate then went out vnto them, and ſaid, What accuſation bring you againſt this man?

30 They anſwered and ſaid vnto him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not haue deliuered him vp vnto thee.

31 Then ſaid Pilate vnto them, Take ye him, and iudge him according to your law. The Iewes therfore ſaid vnto him, It is not lawfull for vs to put any man to death:

32 * That the ſaying of Ieſus might be fulfilled, which he ſpake, ſignifying what death he ſhould dy.

33 * Then Pilate entred into the Iudgement hall againe, and called Ieſus, and ſaid vnto him, Art thou the King of the Iewes?

34 Ieſus anſwered him, Sayeſt thou this thing of thy ſelfe? or did others tell it thee of mee?

35 Pilate anſwered, Am I a Iew? Thine owne nation, and the chiefe Prieſts haue deliuered thee vnto me: What haſt thou done?

36 Ieſus anſwered, My kingdome is not of this world: if my kingdome were of this world, then would my ſeruants fight, that I ſhould not be deliuered to the Iewes: but now is my kingdome not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore ſaid vnto him, Art thou a King then? Ieſus anſwered, Thou ſayeſt that I am a King. To this end was I borne, and for this cauſe came I into the world, that I ſhould beare witneſſe vnto the trueth: euery one that is of the trueth heareth my voyce.

38 Pilate ſaith vnto him, What is trueth? And when hee had ſaid this, hee went out againe vnto the Iewes, and ſaith vnto them, I find in him no fault at all.

39 *But yee haue a cuſtome that I ſhould releaſe vnto you one at the Paſſeouer: will yee therefore that I releaſe vnto you the king of the Iewes?

40 *Then cried they all againe, ſaying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

*Matth. 28.18.

*Chap. 16.32.

*Pſal. 109.7.

*Matth. 26. 57.

*Mat.26. 69.

*Mat.27. 2.

*Acts 10. 28.

*Mat.20. 19.

*Mat.27. 11.

*Mat.27. 15.

*Act.3. 14.

§ Or, with a rod.

§ Or, Pilats houſe.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Christ is scourged, crowned with thornes, and beaten.* 4 *Pilate is desirous to release him, but being ouercome with the outrage of the Iewes, he deliuered him to be crucified.* 23 *They cast lots for his garments.* 26 *He commendeth his mother to Iohn.* 28 *He dieth.* 31 *His side is pierced.* 38 *He is buried by Ioseph and Nicodemus.*

Then * Pilate therefore tooke Iesus, and scourged him. *Mat.27. 26.

2 And the souldiers platted a crowne of thornes, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And sayd, Haile King of the Iewes: and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went foorth againe, and saith vnto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Iesus foorth, wearing the crowne of thornes, and the purple robe: and *Pilate* sayth vnto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chiefe Priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him: for I find no fault in him.

7 The Iewes answered him, We haue a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himselfe the Sonne of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid.

9 And went againe into the iudgement hall, and saith vnto Iesus, Whence art thou? But Iesus gaue him no answere.

10 Then saith Pilate vnto him, Speakest thou not vnto me? Knowest thou not, that I haue power to crucifie thee, and haue power to release thee?

11 Iesus answered, Thou couldest haue no power at all against me, except it were giuen thee from aboue: therefore hee that deliuered mee vnto thee hath the greater sinne.

12 And from thenceforth Pilat sought to release him: but the Iewes cryed out, saying, If thou let this man goe, thou art not Cesars friend: whosoeuer maketh himselfe a King, speaketh against Cesar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Iesus foorth, and sate down in the iudgment seate, in a place that is called the pauement, but in the Hebrew Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the Passeouer, and about the sixt houre: and hee saith vnto the Iewes, Behold your King.

15 But they cryed out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Shall I crucifie your king? The chiefe Priests answered, We haue no king but Cesar.

16 *Then deliuered he him therefore vnto them to be crucified: and they tooke Iesus and led him away. *Mat.27. 31.

17 And he bearing his crosse, went foorth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Iesus in the midst.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the crosse. And the writing was, IESVS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

20 This title then read many of the Iewes: for the place where Iesus was crucified, was nigh to the citie, and it was written in Hebrew, and Greeke, and Latine.

21 Then said the chiefe Priests of the Iewes to Pilate, Write not, The king of the Iewes: but that he said, I am king of the Iewes.

22 Pilate answered, What I haue written, I haue written.

23 ¶ *Then the souldiers, when they had crucified Iesus, tooke his garments, (and made foure parts, to euery souldier a part) and also his coate: Now the coate was without seame, ‖ wouen from the top thorowout. *Mat.27. 35. ‖ Or, throughout.

24 They said therefore among themselues, Let vs not rent it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be, *that the Scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my rayment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the souldiers did. *Psal.22. 18.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the Crosse of Iesus his mother, and his mothers sister, Mary *the wife of* ‖ Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene. ‖ Clo-pas.

26 When Iesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loued, he saith vnto his mother, Woman, behold thy sonne.

27 Then saith hee to the disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that houre that disciple tooke her vnto his owne home.

28 ¶ After this, Iesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, *that the Scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst. *Psal.69. 21.

29 Now there was set a vessell, full of vineger: and they filled a spunge with vineger, and put it vpon hyssope, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Iesus therefore had receiued the vineger, he said, It is finished, and he bowed his head, and gaue vp the ghost.

31 The Iewes therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remaine vpon the Crosse on the Sabbath day (for that Sabbath day was an high day) besought Pilate, that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the souldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other, which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Iesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs.

34 But one of the souldiers with a speare pierced his side, and foorthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And hee that saw it, bare record, and his record is true, and he knoweth that he sayth true, that yee might beleeue.

36 For these things were done, * that the Scripture should be fulfilled, * A bone of him shall not be broken. *Num.9. 12. Exod. 12.46. *Psal.34. 21.

37 * And againe another Scripture saith, They shall looke on him whom they pierced. * Zach. 12.10. *Matth. 27.57.

38 ¶ * And after this, Ioseph of Arimathea (being a disciple of Iesus, but secretly for feare of the Iewes) besought Pilate that hee might take away the body of Iesus, and Pilate gaue him leaue: hee came therefore, and tooke the body of Iesus.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Iesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe & aloes, about an hundred pound weight.

40 Then tooke they the body of Iesus, and wound it in linnen clothes, with the spices, as the manner of the Iewes is to bury.

41 Now in the place where hee was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new Sepulchre, wherein was neuer man yet laid.

42 There layd they Iesus therefore, because of the Iewes preparation day, for the Sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Mary commeth to the Sepulchre: 3 So do Peter and Iohn ignorant of the resurrection.* 11 *Iesus appeareth to Mary Magdalene,* 19 *And to his disciples.* 24 *The incredulitie, and confession of Thomas.* 30 *The Scripture is sufficient to saluation.*

THe * first day of the weeke, commeth Mary Magdalene early when it was yet darke, vnto the Sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the Sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth and commeth to Simon Peter, and to the * other disciple whome Iesus loued, and saith vnto them, They haue taken away the Lord out of the Sepulchre, and we know not where they haue laid him.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the Sepulchre.

4 So they ranne both together, and the other disciple did outrunne Peter, and came first to the Sepulchre.

5 And hee stouping downe and looking in, saw the linnen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then commeth Simon Peter following him, and went into the Sepulchre, and seeth the linnen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linnen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it selfe.

8 Then went in also that other disciple which came first to the Sepulchre, and hee saw, and beleeued.

9 For as yet they knew not the Scripture, that he must rise againe from the dead.

10 Then the disciples went away againe vnto their owne home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the Sepulchre, weeping, and as she wept, shee stooped downe, and looked into the Sepulchre

12 And seeth two Angels in white, sitting the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Iesus had layen:

13 And they say vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith vnto them, Because they haue taken away my Lord, and I know not where they haue laid him.

14 And when she had thus said, shee turned herselfe backe, and saw Iesus standing, and knew not that it was Iesus.

15 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She supposing him to be the gardiner, saith vnto him, Sir, if thou haue borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Iesus saith vnto her, Mary. Shee turned herselfe, and saith vnto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Iesus saith vnto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but goe to my brethren, and say vnto them, I ascend vnto my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seene the Lord, and that he had spoken these things vnto her.

19 ¶ * Then the same day at euening, being the first day of the weeke, when the doores were shut, where the disciples were assembled for feare of the Iewes, came Iesus, and stood in the midst, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

20 And when he had so said, hee shewed vnto them his hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Iesus to them againe, Peace be vnto you: as my Father hath sent me, euen so send I you.

22 And when hee had said this, hee breathed on them, and saith vnto them, Receiue yee the holy Ghost.

23 * Whose soeuer sinnes ye remit, they are remitted vnto them, and whose soeuer sinnes ye reteine, they are reteined. *Matth. 18.18.

24 ¶ But Thomas one of the twelue called Didymus was not with them when Iesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said vnto him, We haue seen the Lord. But he said vnto them, Except I shal see in his hands the print of the nailes, and put my finger into the print of the nailes, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not beleeue.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes, againe his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *Then* came Iesus, the doores being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be vnto you.

27 Then said hee to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands, and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side, and bee not faithlesse, but beleeuing.

28 And Thomas answered, and said vnto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Iesus saith vnto him, Thomas, because thou hast seene me, thou hast beleeued: blessed are they that haue not seene, and yet haue beleeued.

30 ¶ * And many other signes truely did Iesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this booke. * Chap. 21.25.

31 But these are written, that ye might beleeue that Iesus is the Christ the Sonne of God, and that beleeuing, ye might haue life through his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Christ appearing againe to his disciples, was knowen to them by the great draught of fishes.* 12 *He dineth with them:* 15 *earnestly commandeth Peter to feed his lambes and sheepe.* 18 *Foretelleth him of his death:* 22 *Rebuketh his curiositie touching Iohn.* 25 *The conclusion.*

AFter these things Iesus shewed himselfe againe to the disciples at the Sea of Tiberias, and on this wise shewed he himselfe.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sonnes of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith vnto them, I goe a fishing. They say vnto him, We also goe with thee. They went foorth and entred into a ship immediatly, and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Iesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Iesus.

5 Then Iesus saith vnto them, ‖ Children, haue ye any meat? They answered him, No. ‖ *Or, Sirs.*

6 And hee said vnto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall finde. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whome Iesus loued, saith vnto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, hee girt his fisher coat vnto him, (for hee was naked) and did cast himselfe into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship (for they were not farre from land, but as it were two hundreth cubites) dragging the net with fishes.

9 Assoone then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coales there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Iesus

10 Iesus saith vnto them, Bring of the fish, which ye haue now caught.

11 Simon Peter went vp, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fiftie and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Iesus saith vnto them, Come and dine. And none of his disciples durst aske him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Iesus then commeth, and taketh bread, and giueth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Iesus shewed himselfe to his disciples, after that hee was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Iesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, sonne of Ionas, louest thou mee more then these? He saith vnto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. He saith vnto him, Feede my lambes.

16 He saith to him againe the second time, Simon sonne of Ionas, louest thou me? He saith vnto him, Yea Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. Hee saith vnto him, Feed my sheepe.

17 He said vnto him the third time, Simon sonne of Ionas, louest thou me? Peter was grieued, because he said vnto him the third time, Louest thou me? And he said vnto him, Lord, thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I loue thee. Iesus saith vnto him, Feede my sheepe.

18 Verely, verely I say vnto thee, When thou wast yong, thou girdedst thy selfe, and walkedst wither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt bee old, thou shalt stretch forth thine hands, and another shall gird thee, and cary thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake hee, signifying by what death hee should glorifie God. And when he had spoken this, he saith vnto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the disciple * whom Iesus loued, following, which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is hee that betrayeth thee? *Chap. 13. 23. and 21. 20.

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Iesus, Lord, and what shall this man do?

22 Iesus saith vnto him, If I will that he tary till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Iesus said not vnto him, Hee shall not die: but if I will that he tarie till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and wee know that his testimony is true.

25 * And there are also many other things, which Iesus did, the which if they should bee written euery one, I suppose that euen the world it selfe could not containe the bookes that should be written, Amen. *Chap. 20. 30.

¶ THE ACTES OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

1 *Christ preparing his Apostles to the beholding his ascension gathereth them together into the mount Oliues, commandeth them to expect in Hierusalem the sending downe of the holy Ghost, promiseth after few dayes to send it: by vertue whereof they should be witnesses vnto him euen to the vttermost parts of the earth. 9 After his ascension they are warned by two Angels to depart, and to set their minds vpon his second comming. 12 They accordingly returne, and giuing themselues to prayer, chuse Matthias Apostle in the place of Iudas.*

THE former treatise haue I made, O Theophilus, of all that Iesus began both to doe and teach,

2 Vntill the day in which hee was taken vp, after that hee through the holy Ghost had giuen commandements vnto the Apostles, whom he had chosen:

3 To whom also he shewed himselfe aliue after his passion, by many infallible proofes, being seene of them forty daies, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdome of God:

‖ Or, eating together with them. 4 And ‖ being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Hierusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, * which *saith he*, ye haue heard of me.

* Luke 24. 49. * Matth. 3. 11. 5 *For Iohn truely baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost, not many dayes hence.

* Chap. 2. 1. 6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore againe the kingdome to Israel?

‖ Or, the power of Ghost comming vpon you. 7 And hee said vnto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his owne power.

8 * But yee shall receiue ‖ power after that the holy Ghost is come vpon you, and yee shall be witnesses vnto me, both in Hierusalem, and in all Iudea, and in Samaria, and vnto the vttermost part of the earth.

9 * And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken vp, and a cloud receiued him out of their sight. * Luke 24. 51.

10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heauen, as he went vp, behold, two men stood by them in white apparell,

11 Which also said, Yee men of Galilee, why stand yee gazing vp into heauen? This same Iesus which is taken vp from you into heauen, shall so come, in like maner as yee haue seene him goe into heauen.

12 Then returned they vnto Hierusalem from the mount called Oliuet, which is from Hierusalem a Sabbath dayes iourney.

13 And when they were come in, they went vp into an vpper roome, where abode both Peter and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew, Philip and Thomas, Bartholomew & Matthew, Iames *the son* of Alpheus, & Simon Zelotes, & Iudas *the brother* of Iames.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication with the women, and Mary, the mother of Iesus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those dayes Peter stood vp in the mids of the disciples, and said, (The number of names together were about an hundred & twenty.)

16 Men and brethren, This Scripture must needs haue beene fulfilled, * which the holy Ghost by the mouth of Dauid spake before concerning Iudas, which was guide to them that tooke Iesus. * Psal. 41. 9.

17 For he was numbred with vs, and had obtained part of this ministerie.

18 * Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity, & falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out. * Matth. 27.

19 And it was knowen to all the dwellers at Hierusalem,

Hierusalem, insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood.

20 *For it is written in the booke of Psalmes, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: * And his ‖ Bishopricke let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which haue companied with vs all the time that the Lord Iesus went in and out among vs,

22 Beginning from the baptisme of Iohn, vnto that same day that hee was taken vp from vs, must one be ordeined to be a witnesse with vs of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Ioseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Iustus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed and said, Thou Lord, which knowest the hearts of al men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That hee may take part of this ministery and Apostleship, from which Iudas by transgression fell, that he might go to his owne place.

29 And they gaue foorth their lots, and the lot fell vpon Matthias, and hee was numbred with the eleuen Apostles

CHAP. II.

1 The Apostles filled with the holy Ghost, and speaking diuers languages are admired by some, and derided by others: 12 Whom Peter disproouing, and shewing that the Apostles spake by the power of the holy Ghost, that Iesus was risen from the dead, ascended into heauen, had powred downe the same holy Ghost, and was the Messias, a man knowen to them to be approoued of God by his miracles, wonders, and signes, and not crucified without his determinate counsell and foreknowledge: 37 He baptizeth a great number that were conuerted. 41 Who afterwards deuoutly, and charitably conuerse together: the Apostles working many miracles, and God daily increasing his Church.

AND when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heauen as of a rushing mightie winde, and filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared vnto them clouen tongues like as of fire, and it sate vpon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speake with other tongues, as the spirit gaue them vtterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Ierusalem Iewes, deuout men, out of euery nation vnder heauen.

6 Now † when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were ‖ confounded, because that euery man heard them speake in his owne language.

7 And they were all amazed, and marueiled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speake, Galileans?

8 And how heare wee euery man in our owne tongue, wherein we were borne?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Iudea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus and Asia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Lybia, about Cyrene, & strangers of Rome, Iewes and Proselytes,

11 Cretes, and Arabians, we do heare them speake in our tongues the wonderfull workes of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter standing vp with the eleuen, lift vp his voice, and said vnto them, Ye men of Iudea, and all ye that dwell at Hierusalem, be this known vnto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third houre of the day:

16 * But this is that which was spoken by the Prophet Ioel, *Ioel 2. 28. clay 44-3.

17 And it shall come to passe in the last dayes, (saith God) I will powre out of my spirit vpon all flesh, and your sons and your daughters shall prophesie, and your yong men shal see visions, and your old men shall dreame dreames.

18 And on my seruants, and on my handmaidens, I will powre out in those dayes of my Spirit, and they shall prophesie:

19 And I will shew wonders in heauen aboue, and signes in the earth beneath: blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke.

20 * The Sunne shall be turned into darkenesse, and the Moone into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come. *Ioel 2. 31.

21 *And it shall come to passe, that whosoeuer shall call on the Name of the Lord, shalbe saued. *Rom. 10.13.

22 Yee men of Israel, heare these words; Iesus of Nazareth, a man approoued of God among you, by miracles, wonders & signes, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye your selues also know:

23 Him, being deliuered by the determinate counsell and foreknowledge of God, ye haue taken, and by wicked hands haue crucified and slaine:

24 Whom God hath raised vp, hauing loosed the paines of death, because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For Dauid speaketh concerning him: * I foresaw the Lord alwayes before my face, for hee is on my right hand, that I should not be moued. *Psal. 16.9.

26 Therefore did my heart reioyce, & my tongue was glad. Moreouer also my flesh shal rest in hope,

27 Because thou wilt not leaue my soule in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy one to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made known to me † wayes of life: thou shalt make me ful of ioy with thy countenance

29 Men and brethren, ‖let me freely speake vnto you * of the Patriarch Dauid, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with vs vnto this day: ‖Or, I may. * 1. Kings 2.10.

30 Therefore being a Prophet, * and knowing that God had sworne with an oath to him, that of the fruite of his loines according to the flesh, hee would raise vp Christ to sit on his throne:

31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, * that his soule was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption. *Psal. 16. 11.

32 This Iesus hath God raised vp, whereof wee all are witnesses.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and hauing receiued of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, hee hath shed foorth this, which ye now see and heare.

34 For Dauid is not ascended into the heauens, but he saith himselfe, * The Lord said vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, *Psal. 110.1.

35 Vntill I make thy foes thy footstoole.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Iesus, whom ye haue crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said vnto Peter, and to the rest of the Apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we doe?

38 Then Peter said vnto them, Repent, and be baptized euery one of you, in the Name of Iesus Christ, for the remission of sinnes, and ye shall receiue the gift of the holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is vnto you, and to your children, and to all that are afarre off, euen as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did hee testifie and exhort, saying, Saue your selues from this vntoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly receiued his word, were baptized: and the same day there were added *vnto them* about three thousand soules.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the Apostles doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And feare came vpon euery soule: and many wonders and signes were done by the Apostles.

44 And all that beleeued were together, and had all things common:

45 And solde their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as euery man had need.

46 And they continuing dayly with one accord in the Temple, and breaking bread ‖ from house to house, did eat their meat with gladnesse and singlenesse of heart,

‖ Or, at home.

47 Praising God, and hauing fauour with all the people. And the Lord added to the Church daily such as should be saued.

CHAP. III.

Peter preaching to the people that came to see a lame man restored to his feet, 12 professeth the cure not to haue been wrought by his or Iohns owne power or holinesse, but by God and his Sonne Iesus and through faith in his Name: 13 withall reprehending them for crucifying Iesus. 17 Which because they did it through ignorance, and that thereby were fulfilled Gods determinate counsell and the Scriptures: 19 He exhorteth them by repentance and faith to seeke remission of their sins, and saluation in the same Iesus.

NOw Peter and Iohn went vp together into the Temple at the houre of prayer, *being* the ninth houre.

2 And a certaine man lame from his mothers wombe was caried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the Temple which is called Beautifull, to aske almes of them that entred into the Temple.

3 Who seeing Peter and Iohn about to goe into the Temple, asked an almes.

4 And Peter fastening his eyes vpon him, with Iohn, sayd, Looke on vs.

5 And he gaue heed vnto them, expecting to receiue something of them.

6 Then Peter said, Siluer and gold haue I none, but such as I haue, giue I thee: In the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, rise vp and walke.

7 And he tooke him by the right hand, and lift him vp: and immediatly his feet and ankle bones receiued strength:

8 And he leaping vp, stood, and walked, and entred with them into the Temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking, and praising God.

10 And they knew that it was hee which sate for almes at the beautifull gate of the Temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened vnto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed, held Peter and Iohn, all the people raune together vnto them in the porch that is called Solomons, greatly wondering.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw it, hee answered vnto the people, Yee men of Israel, why marueile yee at this? or why looke ye so earnestly on vs, as though by our owne power or holinesse we had made this man to walke?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Iacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his Sonne Iesus, whom yee deliuered vp, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him goe.

14 * But yee denyed the holy One, and the Iust, and desired a murtherer to be granted vnto you,

* Mat. 27.20.

15 And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, whereof we are witnesses.

‖ Or, author.

16 And his Name through faith in his Name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath giuen him this perfect soundnesse in the presence of you all.

17 And now brethren, I wote that through ignorance ye did it as did also your rulers.

18 But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his Prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore, and be conuerted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.

20 And hee shall send Iesus Christ, which before was preached vnto you:

21 Whom the heauen must receiue, vntil the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy Prophets since the world began.

22 * For Moses truely sayd vnto the Fathers, A Prophet shal the Lord your God raise vp vnto you of your brethren, like vnto me, him shall yee heare in all things what soeuer he shall say vnto you.

* Deut. 18.15. chap. 7. 37.

23 And it shall come to pass, that euery soule which will not heare that Prophet, shalbe destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the Prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as haue spoken, haue likewise foretolde of these dayes.

25 Yee are the children of the Prophets, and of the Couenant which God made with our Fathers, * saying vnto Abraham, And in thy seed shal all the kinreds of the earth be blessed.

* Gene. 22.18.

26 Vnto you first, God hauing raised vp his Son Iesus, sent him to bless you, in turning away euery one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The rulers of the Iewes offended with Peters Sermon, 4 (though thousands of the people were conuerted that heard the word) imprison him and Iohn. 5 After, vpon examination, Peter bold) auoucheth the lame man to be healed by the Name of Iesus, and that by the same Iesus only we must be eternally saued: 13 They command him and Iohn to preach no more in that Name, adding also threatnings. 23 whereupon the Church fleeth to prayer: 31 And God by mouing the place where they were assembled, testifieth that he heard their prayer: confirming the Church with the gift of the holy Ghost, and with mutuall loue and charitie.*

AND as they spake vnto the people, the Priests and the ‖ captaine of the Temple, and the Sadducees came vpon them,

‖ Or, ruler.

2 Being grieued that they taught the people and preached through Iesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laide hands on them, and put them in holde vnto the next day: for it was now euentide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word beleeued, and the number of the men was about fiue thouſand.

5 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that their rulers, and Elders, and Scribes,

6 And Annas the high Prieſt, and Caiaphas, and Iohn, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kinred of the high Prieſt, were gathered together at Hieruſalem

7 And when they had ſet them in the middeſt, they aſked, By what power, or by what name haue ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghoſt, ſayd vnto them, Ye rulers of the people, and Elders of Iſrael,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deede done to the impotent man, by what meanes he is made whol,

10 Be it knowen vnto you all, and to all the people of Iſrael, that by the Name of Ieſus Chriſt of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raiſed from the dead, euen by him doeth this man ſtand here before you, whole.

11 *This is the ſtone which was ſet at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there ſaluation in any other: for there is none other name vnder heauen giuen among men whereby we muſt be ſaued.

13 ¶ Now when they ſaw the boldneſſe of Peter and Iohn, and perceiued that they were vnlearned and ignorant men, they marueiled, and they tooke knowledge of them, that they had beene with Ieſus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed ſtanding with them, they could ſay nothing againſt it.

15 But when they had commanded them to goe aſide out of the Councill, they conferred among themſelues,

16 Saying, What ſhall we doe to theſe men? for that indeede a notable miracle hath beene done by them, is manifeſt to all them that dwell in Hieruſalem, and we cannot denie it:

17 But that it ſpread no farther among the people, let vs ſtraitely threaten them, that they ſpeake henceforth to no man in this Name.

18 And they called them, and commaunded them, not to ſpeake at all, nor teach in the Name of Ieſus.

19 But Peter and Iohn anſwered, and ſayd vnto them, Whether it bee right in the ſight of God, to hearken vnto you more then vnto God, iudge yee.

20 For wee cannot but ſpeake the things which we haue ſeene and heard.

21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them goe, finding nothing how they might punish them, becauſe of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was aboue fortie yeeres olde on whom this miracle of healing was ſhewed.

23 ¶ And being let goe they went to their owne company, and reported all that the chiefe Prieſtes and Elders had ſaid vnto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift vp their voice to God with one accord, and ſaide, Lord, thou art God which haſt made heauen and earth and the ſea, and all that in them is.

25 *Who by the mouth of thy ſeruant Dauid haſt ſaid, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vaine things.

26 The kings of the earth ſtood vp, and the rulers were gathered together againſt the Lord, and againſt his Chriſt.

27 For of a truth againſt thy holy childe Ieſus, whom thou haſt anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles and the people of Iſrael were gathered together,

28 For to doe whatſoeuer thy hand and thy counſell determined before to be done.

29 And now Lord, behold their threatnings, and grant vnto thy ſeruants, that with all boldneſſe they may ſpeake thy word,

30 By ſtretching forth thine hand to heale: and that ſignes and wonders may be done by the Name of thy holy childe Ieſus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was ſhaken where they were aſſembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghoſt, and they ſpake the word of God with boldneſſe.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeued, were of one heart, and of one ſoule: Neither ſaid any of them, that ought of the things which hee poſſeſſed, was his owne, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gaue the Apoſtles witneſſe of the reſurrection of the Lord Ieſus, and great grace was vpon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: For as many as were poſſeſſours of lands, or houſes, ſold them, and brought the prices of the things that were ſold,

35 And laid them downe at the Apoſtles feete: and diſtribution was made vnto euery man according as he had need.

36 And Ioſes, who by the Apoſtles was ſurnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, The ſonne of conſolation) a Leuite, and of the countrey of Cyprus,

37 Hauing land, ſold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the Apoſtles feete.

CHAP. V.

After that Ananias & Sapphira his wife for their hypocriſie at Peters rebuke haue fallen downe dead, 12 and that the reſt of the Apoſtles had wrought many miracles. 14 to the increaſe of the faith: 17 The Apoſtles are againe impriſoned, 19 But deliuered by an Angel, bidding them to preach openly to all: 21 Which, after their teaching according, in the Temple, 29 and before the Counſel, 33 they are in danger to be killed, through the aduiſe of Gamaliel, a graue counſellour among the Iewes, they be kept alme, 42 and are but beaten, for which they glorifie God, and ceaſe not daily from preaching.

BVt a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife ſold a poſſeſſion,

2 And kept backe *part* of the price, his wife alſo being priuie to it, and brought a certaine part, and laid it at the Apoſtles feete.

3 But Peter ſaid, Ananias, Why hath Satan filled thine heart § to lie to the holy Ghoſt, and to keepe backe *part* of the price of the land?

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine owne? and after it was ſold, was it not in thine owne power? why haſt thou conceiued this thing in thine heart? thou haſt not lied vnto men, but vnto God.

5 And Ananias hearing theſe words fell downe, and gaue vp the ghoſt: and great feare came on all them that heard theſe things.

6 And the yong men aroſe, wound him vp, and caried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the ſpace of three houres after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in:

8 And Peter anſwered vnto her, Tell mee whether

§ *Or, to diſſemble.*

ther yee sold the land for so much? And shee said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said vnto her, How is it that yee haue agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? Behold, the feete of them which haue buried thy husband, are at the doore, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell she downe straightway at his feete, and yeelded vp the ghost, and the yong men came in, and found her dead, and carying her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great feare came vpon all the Church, and vpon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the Apostles were many signes and wonders wrought among the people (And they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man ioyne himselfe to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And beleeuers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)

15 Insomuch that they brought foorth the sicke ‖ into the streetes, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by, might ouershadow some of them.

‖ Or, in euery street

16 There came also a multitude *out* of the cities round about vnto Hierusalem, bringing sicke folkes, and them which were vexed with vncleane spirits: and they were healed euery one.

17 ¶ Then the high Priest rose vp, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees) and were filled with ‖ indignation,

‖ Or, enuie.

18 And laid their hands on the Apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the Angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doores, and brought them foorth, and said,

20 Goe, stand and speake in the Temple to the people all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the Temple early in the morning, and taught: but the high Priest came, and they that were with him, and called the Councell together, and all the Senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to haue them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truely found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doores, but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high Priest, and the captaine of the Temple, and the chiefe Priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one, and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison, are standing in the Temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captaine with the officers, and brought them without violence: (For they feared the people, least they should haue been stoned.)

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the Councell, and the high Priest asked them,

28 Saying, * Did not wee straitly command you that you should not teach in this Name? And behold, ye haue filled Hierusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood vpon vs.

*Chap. 4. 18.

29 ¶ Then Peter and the other Apostles answered, and said, Wee ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our fathers raised vp Iesus whom ye slew and hanged on a tree,

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand *to be* a Prince and a Sauiour, for to giue repentance to Israel, and forgiuenesse of sinnes.

32 And we are his witnesses of these things, and so is also the holy Ghost, whom God hath giuen to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and tooke counsell to slay them.

34 Then stood there vp one in the Councell, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctor of Law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the Apostles forth a little space,

35 And said vnto them, Yee men of Israel, take heede to your selues, what ye intend to do as touching these men.

36 For before these dayes rose vp Theudas, boasting himselfe to be some body, to whom a number of men, about foure hundred, ioyned themselues, who was slaine, and all, as many as ‖ obeyed him, were scattered and brought to nought.

‖ Or, *hearkened.*

37 After this man rose vp Iudas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: hee also perished, and all, euen as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say vnto you, Refraine from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsell or this worke be of men, it will come to nought:

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot ouerthrow it, least happy ye be found euen to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the Apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speake in the Name of Iesus, and let them goe.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the Councell, reioycing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his Name.

42 And daily in the Temple, and in euery house, they ceased not to teach and preach Iesus Christ.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Apostles desirous to haue the poore regarded for their bodily sustenance, as also carefull themselues to dispense the word of God the food of the soule. 3 Appoint the office of Deaconship to seuen chosen men, 5 Of whom Steuen, a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghost, is one, 12 Who is taken of those, which could not conuince him in disputing, 13 and after falsely accused of blasphemy against the Law and the Temple.

AND in those dayes when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrewes, because their widowes were neglected in the dayly ministration.

2 Then the twelue called the multitude of the Disciples vnto them, and sayd, It is not reason that wee should leaue the word of God, and serue tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, looke ye out among you seuen men of honest report, full of the holy Ghost, and wisedome: whom we may apoint ouer this businesse.

4 But wee will giue our selues continually to prayer, and to the ministery of the word.

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Steuen, a man full of faith and of the holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas, a Proselite of Antioch:

6 Whom they set before the Apostles, and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increased, and the number of the disciples multiplied in Ierusalem greatly, and a great company of the Priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Steuen full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there arose certaine of the Synagogue, which is called *the Synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Steuen.

10 And they were not able to resist the wisdome and the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men which said, We haue heard him speake blasphemous wordes against Moses, and against God.

12 And they stirred vp the people and the Elders and the Scribes, and came vpon him, and caught him and brought him to the Councill.

13 And set vp false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speake blasphemous wordes against this holy place, and the law.

14 For we haue heard him say, that this Iesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customes which Moses deliuered vs.

15 And all that sate in the councill, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had bene the face of an Angel.

CHAP. VII.

1 Steuen permitted to answere to the accusation of blasphemy, 2 Proueth that Abraham worshipped God rightly and how God chose the Fathers, 20 before Moses was borne, and before the Tabernacle and Temple were built: 37 that Moses himselfe witnessed of Christ: 44 and that all outward ceremonies were ordained according to the heauenly patterne to last but for a time: 51 reprehending their rebellion, and murthering of Christ the iust One, whom the Prophets foretolde should come into the world. 54 Whereupon they stone him to death, who commendeth his soule to Iesus, and humbly prayeth for them.

THen said the high Priest, Are these things so?

2 And hee said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken: The God of glory appeared vnto our father Abraham when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And said vnto him, *Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kinred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Caldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, hee remooued him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gaue him none inheritance in it, no not *so much as* to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would giue it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no child.

6 And God spake on this wise, that his seed should sojourne in a strange land: & that they should bring them into bondage, and intreate them euill foure hundred yeeres.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage, will I iudge, sayd God: and after that shall they come forth, and serue me in this place.

8 *And he gaue him the couenant of Circumcision: *and so *Abraham* begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eight day: *and Isaac *begat* Iacob, *and Iacob *begat* the twelue Patriarkes.

9 *And the Patriarkes mooued with enuy, sold Ioseph into Egypt: but God was with him,

10 And deliuered him out of all his afflictions, * and gaue him fauour and wisdome in the sight of Pharao king of Egypt: and he made him gouernour ouer Egypt, and all his house.

11 Now there came a dearth ouer all the land of Egypt, and Canaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 * But when Iacob heard that there was corne in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first. *Gene. 42.1.

13 * And at the second *time* Ioseph was made knowen to his brethren, and Iosephs kinred was made knowen vnto Pharaoh. *Gen. 45 4.

14 Then sent Ioseph, and called his father Iacob to him, and all his kinred, threescore and fifteene soules.

15 *So Iacob went downe into Egypt, * and died he and our fathers, *Gen. 46 5.

16 And were carryed ouer into Sichem, and laide in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a summe of money of the sonnes of Emor, *the father* of Sichem. *Gen. 49 33.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh which God had sworne to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Till another king arose, which knew not Ioseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kinred, and euil intreated our fathers, so that they cast out their yong children, to the end they might not liue.

20 * In which time Moses was borne, and * was exceeding faire, and nourished vp in his fathers house three moneths. *Exod. 2.2. *Heb. 11

21 And when hee was cast out, Pharaohs daughter tooke him vp, and nourished him for her owne sonne. 23. (*for, faire to God.*

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisedome of the Egyptians, and was mightie in words and in deeds.

23 And when hee was full fourtie yeeres olde, it came into his heart to visite his brethren the children of Israel.

24 *And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and auenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian. *Exod. 2 11.

25 For he supposed his brethren would haue vnderstood how that God by his hand would deliuer them, but they vnderstood not.

26 * And the next day hee shewed himselfe vnto them as they stroue, and would haue set them at one againe, saying, Sirs, yee are brethren, why doe yee wrong one to another? *Exod. 2 13.

27 But hee that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler, and a iudge ouer vs?

28 Wilt thou kill me as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fledde Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two sonnes.

30 * And when fourtie yeeres were expired, there appeared to him in the wildernesse of mount Sina, an Angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush. *Exod. 3 2.

31 When Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight: and as hee drew neere to behold it, the voyce of the Lord came vnto him,

32 *Saying*, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shooes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest, is holy ground.

34 I haue seene, I haue seene the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I haue heard their groning, and am come downe to deliuer them. And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a iudge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliuerer, by the handes of the Angel which appeared to him in the bush.

*Exod. 7.9. 36 *Hee brought them out, after that hee had shewed wonders and signes in the land of Egypt, *Exod. 16.1. and in the red Sea, * and in the wildernesse fourtie yeeres.

* Deut. 18.15. 37 ¶ This is that Moses which said vnto the children of Israel, *A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you of your brethren, like vnto mee: him shall ye heare.

Or, as my selfe. 38 *This is he that was in the Church in the wildernesse with the Angel, which spake to him in the *Exod. 19.3. mount Sina, and with our fathers: who receiued the liuely oracles, to giue vnto vs.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust *him* from them, and in their hearts turned backe againe into Egypt,

*Exo.32. 1. 40 *Saying vnto Aaron, Make vs gods to goe before vs: for as for this Moses, which brought vs out of the land of Egypt, we wote not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calfe in those dayes, and offered sacrifice vnto the idole, and reioyced in the works of their owne hands.

42 Then God turned, and gaue them vp to worship the hoste of heauen, * as it is written in the *Amos 5.25. booke of the Prophets, O ye house of Israel, haue ye offered to me slaine beasts and sacrifices, by the space of fortie yeeres in the wildernesse?

43 Yea, yee tooke vp the Tabernacle of Moloch, and the starre of your God Remphan, figures which ye made, to worship them: and I wil cary you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the Tabernacle of Witnes in the wildernesse, as hee had appointed, speaking vnto *Exo.25. 40. Moses, * that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seene.

45 Which also our fathers that came after, brought in with Iesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God draue out before the face of our fathers, vnto the dayes of Dauid.

46 Who found fauour before God, and desired to find a Tabernacle for the God of Iacob.

*1.Chro. 17.12. 47 *But Solomon built him an house.

* Chap. 17.24. 48 *Howbeit the most high dwelleth not in temples made with hands, as saith the Prophet,

49 Heauen is my throne, and earth is my foote-stoole: What house will yee build mee, saith the Lord? Or what is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 ¶ Ye stiffenecked and vncircumcised in heart, and eares, yee doe alwayes resist the holy Ghost, as your fathers did, so doe ye.

52 Which of the Prophets haue not your fathers persecuted? and they haue slaine them which shewed before of the comming of the Iust one, of whom ye haue bene now the betrayers and murderers?

53 Who haue receiued the Law by the disposition of Angels, and haue not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.

55 But he being full of the holy Ghost, looked vp stedfastly into heauen, and saw the glory of God, and Iesus standing on the right hand of God.

56 And said, Behold, I see the heauens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cryed out with a loud voyce, and stopped their eares, and ranne vpon him with one accord,

58 And cast him out of the citie, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid downe their clothes at a yong mans feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Steuen, calling vpon God, and saying, Lord Iesus receiue my spirit.

60 And he kneeled downe, and cried with a loud voyce, Lord lay not this sinne to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleepe.

CHAP. VIII.

By occasion of the persecution in Hierusalem, the church being planted in Samaria, 5 by Philip the Deacon, who preached, did miracles, and baptized many among the rest Simon the Sorcerer a great seducer of the people: 14 Peter and Iohn come to confirme and enlarge the Church, where by prayer and imposition of handes giuing the holy Ghost. 18 When Simon would haue bought the like power of them. 20 Peter sharply reproouing his hypocrisie and couetousnesse, and exhorting him to repentance together with Iohn preaching the word of the Lord, returne to Hierusalem. 26 But the Angel sendeth Philip to teach, and baptize the Ethiopian Eunuch.

AND Saul was consenting vnto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the Church which was at Ierusalem, and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Iudea and Samaria, except the Apostles.

2 And deuout men carried Steuen *to his buriall*, and made great lamentation ouer him.

3 As for Saul, he made hauocke of the Church, entring into euery house, and hailing men and women, committed them to prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad, went euery where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went downe to the citie of Samaria, and preached Christ vnto them.

6 And the people with one accord gaue heed vnto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For vncleane spirits crying with loude voyce, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great ioy in that citie.

9 But there was a certaine man called Simon, which before time in the same city vsed sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giuing out that himselfe was some great one:

10 To whom they all gaue heed from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they beleeued Philip, preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the Name of Iesus Christ, they were baptized both men and women.

13 Then Simon himselfe beleeued also: and when hee was baptized, hee continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signes which were done.

14 Now when the Apostles which were at Hierusalem, heard that Samaria had receiued the word of God, they sent vnto them Peter and Iohn.

15 Who when they were come downe, prayed for them that they might receiue the holy Ghost.

16 (For as yet he was fallen vpon none of them: onely they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Iesus.)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they receiued the holy Ghost.

18 And

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the Apostles hands, the holy Ghost was giuen, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Giue mee also this power, that on whom soeuer I lay hands, hee may receiue the holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said vnto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickednes, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiuen thee.

23 For I perceiue that thou art in the gall of bitternesse, and in the bond of iniquitie.

24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray yee to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye haue spoken, come vpon me.

25 And they when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Hierusalem, and preached the Gospel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the Angel of the Lord spake vnto Philip, saying, Arise, and goe toward the South, vnto the way that goeth downe from Hierusalem vnto Gaza which is desert.

27 And hee arose and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch of great authority vnder Candace Queene of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Hierusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning, and sitting in his charet, read Esaias the Prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said vnto Philip, Goe neere, and ioyne thy selfe to this charet.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him reade the Prophet Esaias, and said, Vnderstandest thou what thou readest?

31 And hee said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And hee desired Philip that hee would come vp and sit with him.

32 The place of the Scripture which he read, was this, * Hee was led as a sheepe to the slaughter, and like a lambe dumbe before the shearer, so opened he not his mouth.

33 In his humiliation his iudgment was taken away: and who shal declare his generation? For his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the Eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the Prophet this? of himselfe, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same Scripture, and preached vnto him Iesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came vnto a certaine water: And the Eunuch said, See heere is water, what doeth hinder mee to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou beleeuest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And hee answered, and said, I beleeue that Iesus Christ is the Sonne of God.

38 And he commanded the charet to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the Eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come vp out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the Eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way reioycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing thorow, he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul going toward Damascus, 4 is stricken downe to the earth, 10 is called to the Apostleship, 18 and is baptized by Ananias. 20 Hee preacheth Christ boldly. 23 The Iewes lay wait to kill him: 29 so doe the Grecians, but hee escapeth both. 31 The Church hauing rest, Peter healeth Aneas of the palsie, 36 and restoreth Tabitha to life.

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went vnto the high Priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the Synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound vnto Hierusalem.

3 And as he iourneyed, hee came neere to Damascus, and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heauen.

4 And hee fell to the earth, and heard a voyce saying vnto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou mee?

5 And hee said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kicke against the pricks.

6 And hee trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou haue me to doe? And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and goe into the citie, and it shal be told thee what thou must doe.

7 And the men which iourneyed with him, stood speechlesse, hearing a voyce, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

9 And he was three daies without sight, and neither did eat nor drinke.

10 ¶ And there was a certaine Disciple at Damascus, named Ananias, and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I *am here*, Lord.

11 And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and goe into the street which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Iudas for one called Saul of Tarsus, for behold he prayeth:

12 And hath seene in a vision a man named Ananias comming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receiue his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I haue heard by many of this man, how much euill hee hath done to thy Saints at Hierusalem:

14 And here hee hath authoritie from the chiefe Priests to bind all that call on thy Name.

15 But the Lord said vnto him, Goe thy way: for hee is a chosen vessell vnto me, to beare my Name before the Gentiles, and Kings, and the children of Israel.

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my Names sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the house, and putting his handes on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord (euen Iesus that appeared vnto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent mee that thou mightest receiue thy sight, and bee filled with the holy Ghost.

18 And immediatly there fell from his eyes as it had bene scales, and he receiued sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And when he had receiued meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certaine daies with the disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway hee preached Christ in the Synagogues, that he is the Sonne of God.

21 But all that heard him, were amazed, and said, Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this Name in Hierusalem, and came hither for that intent, that hee might bring them bound vnto the chiefe Priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Iewes which dwelt at Damascus, prouing that this is very Christ.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Iewes tooke counsell to kill him.

*2. Cor. 11. 32. 24 But their laying await was knowen of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the disciples tooke him by night, and let him downe by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Hierusalem, hee assayed to ioyne himselfe to the Disciples, but they were all afraid of him, and beleeued not that he was a disciple.

27 But Barnabas tooke him, and brought him to the Apostles, and declared vnto them how hee had seene the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the Name of Iesus.

28 And he was with them comming in, and going out at Hierusalem.

29 And he spake boldly in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him downe to Cesarea, and sent him foorth to Tarsus.

31 Then had the Churches rest throughout all Iudea and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the feare of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghost, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to passe, as Peter passed thorow-out all quarters, hee came downe also to the Saints which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there hee found a certaine man named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight yeeres, and was sicke of the palsie.

34 And Peter said vnto him, Aeneas, Iesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise and make thy bed. And he arose immediatly.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda and Saron saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Ioppa a certaine disciple, named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good workes, and almes deeds which she did.

37 And it came to passe in those dayes, that shee was sicke and died: whom when they had washed, they laide her in an vpper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Ioppa, and the Disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent vnto him two men, desiring him that hee would not ‖ delay to come to them.

‖ Or, bee grieued.

39 And Peter arose and went with them: when hee was come, they brought him into the vpper chamber: and all the widowes stood by him weeping, and shewing the coates and garments which Dorcas made while she was with them.

40 But Peter put them all foorth, and kneeled downe and prayed, and turning him to the body, said, Tabitha, arise. And shee opened her eyes, and when she saw Peter, she sate vp.

41 And he gaue her his hand, and lift her vp: and when he had called the Saints and widowes, presented her aliue.

42 And it was knowen throughout all Ioppa, and many beleeued in the Lord,

43 And it came to passe that he taried many daies in Ioppa, with one Simon a Tanner.

CHAP. X.

1 Cornelius a deuout man, 5 being commanded by an Angel, sendeth for Peter: 11 who by a vision, 15. 20 is taught not to despise the Gentiles. 34 As he preacheth Christ to Cornelius and his company, 44 the holy Ghost falleth on them, 48 and they are baptized.

THere was a certaine man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a Centurion of the band called the Italian band,

2 A deuout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gaue much almes to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 Hee saw in a vision euidently about the ninth houre of the day, an Angel of God comming vnto him, and saying vnto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said vnto him, Thy prayers and thine almes are come vp for a memoriall before God.

5 And now send men to Ioppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter.

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a Tanner, whose house is by the sea side; he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to doe.

7 And when the Angel which spake vnto Cornelius, was departed, hee called two of his houshold seruants, and a deuout souldier of them that waited on him continually.

8 And when he had declared all these things vnto them, he sent them to Ioppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow as they went on their iourney, and drew nigh vnto the citie, Peter went vp vpon the house to pray, about the sixt houre.

10 And he became very hungry, and would haue eaten: But while they made ready, hee fell into a trance,

11 And saw heauen opened, and a certaine vessell descending vnto him, as it had beene a great sheet, knit at the foure corners, and let downe to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of foure footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and foules of the ayre.

13 And there came a voice to him, Rise Peter, kill and eat.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I haue neuer eaten any thing that is common or vncleane.

15 And the voice spake vnto him againe the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice, and the vessell was receiued vp againe into heauen.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himselfe what this vision which hee had seene should meane; behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius, had made enquirie for Simons house, and stood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said vnto him, Behold, three men seeke thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee downe, and goe with them doubting nothing: for I haue sent them.

21 Then Peter went downe to the men which were sent vnto him from Cornelius, and said, Behold, I am hee whom yee seeke: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the Centurion, a iust man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among

among all the nation of the Iewes, was warned from God by an holy Angel, to send for thee into his house, and to heare words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them. And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certaine brethren from Ioppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entred into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and neere friends.

25 And as Peter was comming in, Cornelius met him, and fell downe at his feet, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter tooke him vp, saying, Stand vp, I my selfe also am a man.

27 And as hee talked with him, hee went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said vnto them Ye know how that it is an vnlawfull thing for a man that is a Iew, to keepe company, or come vnto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me that I should not call any man common or vncleane.

29 Therefore came I vnto you without gainsaying, assoone as I was sent for: I aske therefore for what intent ye haue sent for me.

30 And Cornelius sayd, Foure dayes agoe I was fasting vntill this houre, and at the ninth houre I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine almes are had in remembrance in the sight of God:

32 Send therefore to Ioppa, and call hither Simon, whose Surname is Peter, hee is lodged in the house of one Simon a tanner, by the Sea side, who when he commeth, shall speake vnto thee.

33 Immediatly therefore I sent to thee, and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are wee all here present before God, to heare all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and sayd, * Of a trueth I perceiue that God is no respecter of
* Deut. 10. 17. 2. Chron. 19. 7. Iob. 34. 19. Rom. 2. 11. Gal. 2. 6. Ephes. 6. 9. Col. 3. 25. 1. Pet. 1. 17.
persons.

35 But in euery nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent vnto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Iesus Christ (hee is Lord of all)

37 That word (I say) you know which was published throughout all Iudea, & began from Galilee, after the baptisme which Iohn preached:

38 How God annointed Iesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the deuill: for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which hee did both in the land of the Iewes, and in Hierusalem, whom they slew and hanged on a tree.

40 Him God raised vp the third day, and shewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people but vnto witnesses chosen before of God, euen to vs who did eate and drinke with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded vs to preach vnto the people, and to testifie that it is he which was ordained of God to be the iudge of quicke and dead.

43 * To him giue all the Prophets witnesse, that
* Esay. 53. 11. Ier. 31. 34. Dan. 9. 24. Mich. 7. 18. Zach. 13. 1. Act. 13. 38. Rom. 3. 22. 1. Ioh. 2. 12.
through his Name, whosoeuer beleeueth in him shall receiue remission of sinnes.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the Circumcision which beleeued, were astonished, as many as came with Peter because that on the Gentiles also was powred out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speake with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not bee baptized, which haue receiued the holy Ghost as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the Name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tary certaine dayes.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Peter being accused for going in to the Gentiles,* 5 *maketh his defence,* 18 *which is accepted.* 19 *The Gospel being spread into Phenice and Cyprus, and Antioch, Barnabas is sent to confirme them.* 26 *The disciples there are first called Christians.* 27 *They send reliefe to the brethren in Iudea in time of famine.*

AND the Apostles and brethren that were in Iudea, heard that the Gentiles had also receiued the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come vp to Hierusalem, they that were of the Circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men vncircumcised, and diddest eate with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order vnto them, saying,

5 I was in the citie of Ioppa praying, and in a trance I saw a vision, A certaine vessell descend as it had been a great sheete, let downe from heauen by foure corners, and it came euen to me.

6 Vpon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and sawe foure footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and foules of the ayre.

7 And I heard a voyce saying vnto me, Arise Peter, slay and eate.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or vncleane hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voyce answered mee againe from heauen, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times, and all were drawen vp againe into heauen.

11 And behold, immediatly there were three men already come vnto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea vnto me.

12 And the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting: Moreouer, these sixe brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the mans house:

13 And he shewed vs how he had seene an Angel in his house, which stood and said vnto him, Send men to Ioppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter:

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou, and all thy house shall be saued.

15 And as I began to speake, the holy Ghost fell on them, * as on vs at the beginning.
* Chap. 2. 4.

16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how that hee sayd, * Iohn indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost.
* Iohn 1. 26.

17 Forasmuch then as God gaue them the like gift as hee did vnto vs, who beleeued on the Lord Iesus Christ: what was I that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance vnto life.

19 ¶ * Now they which were scattered abroad vpon the persecution that arose about Steuen, tra-
* Chap. 8. 4.

mailed as farre as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching ſ word to none, but vnto the Iewes onely.

20 And ſome of them were men of Cyprus, and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, ſpake vnto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Ieſus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeued, and turned vnto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of theſe things came vnto the eares of the Church which was in Hieruſalem: and they ſent forth Barnabas, that he ſhould goe as farre as Antioch.

23 Who when he came, and had ſeen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpoſe of heart they would cleaue vnto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghoſt, and of faith, and much people was added vnto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarſus, for to ſeeke Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him vnto Antioch. And it came to paſſe that a whole yeere they aſſembled themſelues ‖ with the Church, and taught much people, and the diſciples were called Chriſtians firſt in Antioch. ‖ Or, in the Church.

27 ¶ And in theſe dayes came Prophets from Hieruſalem vnto Antioch.

28 And there ſtood vp one of them, named Agabus, and ſignified by the Spirit, that there ſhould be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to paſſe in the dayes of Claudius Ceſar.

29 Then the diſciples, euery man according to his ability, determined to ſend reliefe vnto the brethren which dwelt in Iudea:

30 Which alſo they did, and ſent it to the Elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 King Herod perſecuteth the Chriſtians, killeth Iames, and empriſoneth Peter: whom an Angel deliuereth vpon the prayers of the Church. 20 In his pride taking to himſelfe the honour due to God, is ſtriken by an Angel, and dieth miſerably. 24 After his death the word of God proſpereth.

NOw about that time, Herod the king ‖ ſtretched foorth his hands to vexe certaine of the Church. ‖ Or, began

2 And he killed Iames the brother of Iohn with the ſword.

3 And becauſe he ſaw it pleaſed the Iewes, hee proceeded further, to take Peter alſo (Then were the dayes of vnleauened bread.)

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in priſon, and deliuered him to foure quaternions of ſouldiers to keepe him, intending after Eaſter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in priſon, but prayer was made ‖ without ceaſing of the Church vnto God for him. ‖ Or, in ſtead and earneſt prayer was made

6 And when Herode would haue brought him foorth, the ſame night Peter was ſleeping betweene two ſouldiers bound with two chaines, and the keepers before the doore kept the priſon.

7 And behold, the Angel of the Lord came vpon him, and a light ſhined in the priſon: and hee ſmote Peter on the ſide, and raiſed him vp, ſaying, Ariſe vp quickly. And his chaines fell off from his hands.

8 And the Angel ſaid vnto him, Gird thy ſelfe, and bind on thy ſandales. And ſo he did. And he ſaith vnto him, Caſt thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out and followed him, and wiſt not that it was true which was done by the Angel: but thought he ſaw a viſion.

10 When they were paſt the firſt and the ſecond ward, they came vnto the yron gate that leadeth vnto the citie, which opened to them of his owne accord, and they went out, and paſſed on through one ſtreete, and foorthwith the Angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himſelfe, hee ſaid, Now I know of a ſurety that the Lord hath ſent his Angel, and hath deliuered mee out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Iewes.

12 And when hee had conſidered the thing, hee came to the houſe of Mary the mother of Iohn, whoſe ſurname was Marke, where many were gathered together praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the doore of the gate, a damoſell came ‖ to hearken, named Rhoda. ‖ Or, to aske who was there

14 And when ſhe knew Peters voyce, ſhe opened not the gate for gladneſſe, but ranne in, and tolde how Peter ſtood before the gate.

15 And they ſaid vnto her, Thou art mad. But ſhe conſtantly affirmed that it was euen ſo. Then ſayd they, It is his Angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened *the doore*, and ſaw him, they were aſtoniſhed.

17 But he beckening vnto them with the hand, to hold their peace, declared vnto them how the Lord had brought him out of the priſon: and hee ſayd, Goe ſhew theſe things vnto Iames, and to the brethren. And hee departed; and went into another place.

18 Now aſſoone as it was day, there was no ſmall ſtirre among the ſouldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had ſought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they ſhould bee put to death. And he went downe from Iudea to Ceſarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod ‖ was highly diſpleaſed with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and hauing made Blaſtus † the kings Chamberlaine their friend, deſired peace, becauſe their countrey was nouriſhed by the kings countrey. ‖ Or, bare an hatefull mind towards. † Greek, was vnto the kings bedchamber.

21 And vpon a ſet day Herode arayed in royall apparell, ſate vpon his throne, and made an oration vnto them.

22 And the people gaue a ſhoute, *ſaying*, It is the voyce of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediatly the Angel of the Lord ſmote him, becauſe he gaue not God the glory, and he was eaten of wormes, and gaue vp the ghoſt.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplied. ‖ Or, encreaſed

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Hieruſalem, when they had fulfilled their ‖ miniſtery, and tooke with them Iohn, whoſe ſurname was Marke. ‖ Or, charge. Coll. 4. 17.

CHAP. XIII

1 Paul and Barnabas are choſen to go to the Gentiles. 7 Of Sergius Paulus & Elimas the ſorcerer. 14 Paul preacheth at Antioch, that Ieſus is Chriſt. 42 The Gentiles believe: 45 but the Iewes gainſay and blaſpheme: 46 whereupon they turne to the Gentiles. 48 As many as were ordained to life, beleeued.

NOw there were in the Church that was at Antioch, certaine Prophets and teachers: as

Barnabas,

Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had beene brought vp with Herod the Tetrach, and Saul.

2 As they ministred to the Lord, and fasted the holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the worke whereunto I haue called them.

3 And when they had fasted, and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they being sent forth by the holy Ghost departed vnto Seleucia, and from thence they sayled to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the Synagogues of the Iewes: and they had also Iohn to their Minister.

6 And when they had gone thorow the Ile vnto Paphos, they found a certaine sorcerer, a false Prophet, a Iew, whose name was Barieſus.

7 Which was with the Deputy of the country Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to heare the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turne away the Deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who is also *called* Paul) filled with the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him.

10 And said, O full of all subtiltie and all mischiefe, thou child of the deuill, thou enemie of all righteousnesse, wilt thou not cease to peruert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is vpon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the Sunne for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darknesse, and hee went about, seeking some to leade him by the hand.

12 Then the Deputie, when he saw what was done, beleeued, being astonied at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphilia: and Iohn departing from them, returned to Hierusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the Synagogue on the Sabboth day, and sate downe.

15 And after the reading of the law and the Prophets, the rulers of the Synagogue sent vnto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye haue any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood vp, and beckning with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and ye that feare God, giue audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our Fathers, and exalted the people * when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, * and with an high arme brought he them out of it.

18 * And about the time of fourtie yeeres ‖ suffered he their maners in the wildernesse.

19 And when he had destroyed seuen nations in the land of Canaan, * he diuided their land to them by lot.

20 And after that * he gaue vnto them iudges about the space of foure hundred and fifty yeres vntill Samuel the Prophet.

21 And afterward they desired a King, * and God gaue vnto them Saul the sonne of Cis, a man of the tribe of Beniamin, by the space of fourty yeeres.

22 And when he had removed him, * he raised vp vnto them Dauid to be their king, to whom also he gaue testimonie, and said, * I haue found Dauid the son of Ieſſe, a man after mine owne heart, which shall fulfill all my will.

23 * Of this mans seed hath God according to his promise, raised vnto Israel a Sauiour Iesus: * Esai. 11.1.

24 * When Iohn had first preached before his comming, the Baptisme of repentance to all the people of Israel. * Mat. 3.1.

25 And as Iohn fulfilled his course, hee sayde, * Whom thinke ye that I am? I am not he. But behold there commeth one after me, whose shooes of his feet I am not worthy to loose. * Iohn 1.20.

26 Men and brethren, children of the stocke of Abraham, and whosoeuer among you feareth God, to you is the word of this saluation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Ierusalem, and their Rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voyces of the Prophets which are read euery Sabbath day, they haue fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 * And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate that he should bee slaine. * Mat. 27.22.

29 And when they had fulfilled al that was written of him, they tooke him downe from the tree, and layd him in a sepulchre.

30 * But God raised him from the dead. * Mat. 28.6.

31 And he was seene many dayes of them, which came vp with him from Galilee to Hierusalem, who are his witnesses vnto the people.

32 And we declare vnto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made vnto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same vnto vs their children, in that he hath raised vp Iesus againe, as it is also written in the * second Psalme: Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee. * Psal. 2.7 heb. 1.5.

34 And as concerning that he raised him vp from the dead, now no more to returne to corruption, he said on this wise, * I wil giue you the sure ‖ mercies of Dauid. * Esai 55.3. ‖ Greeke, ta hosia, holy or iust things which word the Septuagints haue put in the place of Esai 55.3 and in many other, but for that which is in the Hebrew, Mercies.

35 Wherefore he saith also in another Psalme, * Thou shalt not suffer thine Holy one to see corruption. *Psal. 16.11.

36 For Dauid after he had serued his owne generation by the will of God, * fell on sleepe, and was layd vnto his fathers, and saw corruption: ‖ Or, after he had in his owne age serued the will of God.

37 But he whom God raised againe, saw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it knowen vnto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached vnto you the forgiuenesse of sinnes. * 1 Kin. 2.10.

39 And by him all that beleeue are iustified from all things, from which yee could not bee iustified by the Law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, lest that come vpon you which is spoken of * in the Prophets. * Habac. 1.5.

41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I worke a worke in your dayes, a worke which you shall in no wise beleeue, though a man declare it vnto you. ‖ Or, in the Sabbaths betweene.

42 And when the Iewes were gone out of the Synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them ‖ the next Sabbath.

43 Now when the Congregation was broken vp many of the Iewes, & religious Proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who speaking to them perswaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next Sabbath day came almost the whole citie together to heare the word of God.

45 But when the Iewes saw the multitudes, they were filled with enuy, & spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bolde, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should

first haue beene spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and iudge your selues vnworthy of euerlasting life, loe, we turne to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded vs, *saying*,
*Esay 49.6. *I haue set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for saluation vnto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord, and as many as were ordeined to eternall life, beleeued.

49 And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region.

50 But the Iewes stirred vp the deuout and honourable women and the chiefe men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

*Mat. 10. 14. 51 *But they shooke off the dust of their feete against them, and came vnto Iconium.

52 And the disciples were filled with ioy, and with the holy Ghost.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are persecuted from Iconion. 7 At Lystra Paul healeth a creeple, whereupon they are reputed as gods 19 Paul is stoned. 21 They passe thorow diuers Churches, confirming the disciples in faith and patience. 26 Returning to Antioch, they report what God had done with them.

AND it came to passe in Iconium, that they went both together into the Synagogue of the Iewes and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Iewes, and also of the Greekes beleeued.

2 But the vnbeleeuing Iewes stirred vp the Gentiles, and made their mindes euill affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gaue testimony vnto the word of his grace, and granted signes and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was diuided: and part helde with the Iewes, and part with the Apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Iewes, with their rulers, to vse them despitefully, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled vnto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and vnto the region that lieth round about.

7 And there they preached the Gospel.

8 ¶ And there sate a certaine man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a creeple from his mothers wombe, who neuer had walked.

9 The same heard Paul speake: who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiuing that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand vpright on thy feet; And he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lift vp their voices, saying in the speach of Lycaonia, The gods are come downe to vs in the likenesse of men.

12 And they called Barnabas Iupiter, and Paul Mercurius, because he was the chiefe speaker.

13 Then the priest of Iupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen & garlands vnto the gates, and would haue done sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the Apostles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why doe yee these things? Wee also are men of like passions with you, and preach vnto you, that yee should turne from these vanities, vnto the liuing God, * which made heauen and earth, and the Sea, and all things that are therein. *Gen. 1. psal 146. 5. rev. 10. 7.

16 *Who in times past, suffered all nations to walke in their owne wayes. *Psal. 81. 13.

17 Neuertheless, hee left not himselfe without witnesse, in that hee did good, and gaue vs raine from heauen, and fruitfull seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladnesse.

18 And with these sayings scarse restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice vnto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certaine Iewes from Antioch and Iconium, who perswaded the people, *and hauing stoned Paul drew him out of the city, *2. Cor. 11. 25. suppoſing he had beene dead,

20 Howbeit as the disciples stood round about him, he rose vp and came into the city, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the Gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned againe to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the soules of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that wee must through much tribulation enter into the kingdome of God.

23 And when they had ordained them Elders in euery Church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they beleeued.

24 And after they had passed throughout Pisidia they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went downe to Atalia,

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had beene recommended to the grace of God, for the worke which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the Church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how hee had opened the doore of faith vnto the Gentiles,

28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

CHAP XV.

1 Great dissention ariseth touching circumcision. 6 The Apostles consult about it, 22 and send them determination by letters to the Churches 36 Paul and Barnabas thinking to visite the brethren together, fall at strife, and depart asunder.

AND certaine men which came downe from Iudea, taught the brethren, *and said*, * Except ye be circumcised after the maner of Moses, ye cannot be saued. *Galat. 5. 2.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissention and disputation with them they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certaine other of them, should goe vp to Hierusalem vnto the Apostles and Elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by the Church, they passed thorow Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conuersion of the Gentiles: and they caused great ioy vnto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Hierusalem, they were receiued of the Church, and of the Apostles and Elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there arose vp certaine of the sect of the Pharises which beleeued, saying, that it was needfull to circumcise them, and to command them to keepe the Law of Moses.

6 ¶ And the Apostles and Elders came together for to consider of this matter,

7 And

7 And when they had been much disputing, Peter rose vp, and said vnto them, * Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while agoe, God made choice among vs, that the Gentiles by my mouth should heare the word of the Gospel, and beleeue.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, beare them witnesse, giuing them the holy Ghost, euen as he did vnto vs,

9 And put no difference betweene vs and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt yee God, * to put a yoke vpon the necke of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to beare?

11 But we beleeue that through the grace of the Lord Iesus Christ, we shall be saued euen as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gaue audience to Barnabas & Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, Iames answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken vnto mee.

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visite the Gentiles to take out of them a people for his Name.

15 And to this agree the words of the Prophets, as it is written,

16 * After this I will returne, and will builde againe the Tabernacle of Dauid, which is fallen downe: and I will builde againe the ruines thereof, and I will set it vp:

17 That the residue of men might seeke after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, vpon whom my Name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things.

18 Known vnto God, are all his workes from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that wee trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that wee write vnto them that they abstaine from pollutions of Idoles, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.

21 For Moses of old time hath in euery city them that preach him, being read in the Synagogues euery Sabbath day.

22 Then pleased it the Apostles and Elders, with the whole Church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas: *namely*, Iudas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chiefe men among the brethren,

23 And wrote letters by them after this manner: The Apostles and Elders, and brethren, send greeting vnto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Forasmuch as wee haue heard, that certaine which went out from vs, haue troubled you with words, subuerting your soules, saying, Yee must be circumcised, and keepe the Law, to whom we gaue no such commandement:

25 It seemed good vnto vs, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men vnto you, with our beloued Barnabas and Paul:

26 Men that haue hazarded their liues for the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ.

27 We haue sent therefore Iudas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, and to vs, to lay vpon you no greater burden then these necessary things:

29 That ye abstaine from meats offred to idoles, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if yee keepe your selues, ye shall doe well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they deliuered the Epistle.

31 Which when they had read, they reioyced for the ‖ consolation.

32 And Iudas and Silas, being Prophets also themselues, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them.

33 And after they had tarried there a space, they were let goe in peace from the brethren vnto the Apostles.

34 Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some dayes after, Paul said vnto Barnabas, Let vs goe againe and visite our brethren, in euery citie where wee haue preached the word of the Lord, *and see* how they doe.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them Iohn whose surname was Marke.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the worke.

39 And the contention was so sharpe betweene them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas tooke Marke, and sailed vnto Cyprus,

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by § brethren vnto the grace of God.

41 And hee went thorow Syria and Cilicia, confirming the Churches.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Paul hauing circumcised Timothy, 7 and being called by the Spirit from one country to another, 14 conuerteth Lydia, 16 casteth out a spirit of diuination. 19 For which cause hee and Silas are whipped and imprisoned. 26 The prison doores are opened. 31 The Iayler is conuerted, 37 and they are deliuered.

THen came he to Derbe and Lystra: and behold a certaine disciple was there, * named Timotheus, the sonne of a certaine woman which was a Iewesse, and beleeued: but his father was a Greeke.

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul haue to goe forth with him, and tooke, & circumcised him, because of the Iewes which were in those quarters: for they knew all, that his father was a Greeke.

4 And as they went thorow the cities, they deliuered them the decrees for to keepe, * that were ordeined of the Apostles and Elders, which were at Hierusalem.

5 And so were the Churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone thorowout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to goe into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffred them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia, came downe to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come ouer into Macedonia, and helpe vs.

10 And after he had seene the vision, immediatly we endeuoured to goe into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called vs for to preach the Gospel vnto them.

Or, exhortation.

* Rom. 16. 21.

* Chap. 15. 28.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a streight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is the chiefe citie of that part of Macedonia, and a Colonie: and wee were in that citie abiding certaine dayes.

13 And on the Sabboth we went out of the citie by a riuer side, where prayer was wont to be made, and wee sate downe, and spake vnto the women which resorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certaine woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the citie of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard vs: whose heart the Lord opened, that shee attended vnto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when shee was baptized, and her household, she besought vs, saying, If ye haue iudged mee to be faithfull to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And she constrained vs.

16 ¶ And it came to passe as we went to prayer, a certaine Damosell possessed with a spirit of diuination, met vs; which brought her masters much gaine by soothsaying.

17 The same followed Paul and vs, and cryed, saying, These men are the seruants of the most high God, which shewe vnto vs the way of saluation.

18 And this did she many dayes: but Paul being grieued, turned and saide to the spirit, I commaund thee in the Name of Iesus Christ, to come out of her. And he came out the same houre.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gaines was gone, they caught Paul and Silas and drew them into the market place, vnto the rulers,

20 And brought them to the Magistrates, saying, These men being Iewes, doe exceedingly trouble our citie,

21 And teach customes which are not lawfull for vs to receiue, neither to obserue, being Romanes.

22 And the multitude rose vp together against them, and the Magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat them.

23 And when they had laide many stripes vpon them, they cast them into prison, charging the laylourer to keepe them safely.

24 Who hauing receiued such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stockes.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises vnto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediatly all the doores were opened, and euery ones bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleepe, and seeing the prison doores open, hee drew out his sword, and would haue killed himselfe supposing that the prisoners had beene fled.

28 But Paul cryed with a loud voyce, saying, Doe thy selfe no harme, for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in and came trembling, and fell downe before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I doe to be saued?

31 And they said, Beleeue on the Lord Iesus Christ, and thou shalt be saued, and thy house.

32 And they spake vnto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And hee tooke them the same houre of the night, and washed their stripes, and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house he set meat before them, and reioyced, beleeuing in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day the Magistrates sent the Sergeants, saying, Let those men goe.

36 And the keeper of the prison tolde this saying to Paul, The Magistrates haue sent to let you goe: Now therefore depart, and goe in peace.

37 But Paul said vnto them, They haue beaten vs openly vncondemned, being Romanes, and haue cast vs into prison, and now doe they thrust vs out priuily? Nay verely, but let them come themselues, and fetch vs out.

38 And the Sergeants told these words vnto the Magistrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 And they came and besought them, & brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the citie.

40 And they went out of the prison, and entred into *the house* of Lydia, and when they had seene the bretheren, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAP XVII.

1 Paul preacheth at Thessalonica, 4 where some beleeue, and others persecute him. 10 He is sent to Berea, and preacheth there. 13 Being persecuted at Thessalonica, 15 he commeth to Athens, and disputeth, and preacheth the liuing God to them vnknowen, 34 whereby many are conuerted vnto Christ.

NOw when they had passed thorow Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a Synagogue of the Iewes.

2 And Paul, as his maner was, went in vnto them, and three Sabbath dayes reasoned with them out of the Scriptures,

3 Opening and alledging, that Christ must needs haue suffered and risen againe from the dead: and that this Iesus whom I preach vnto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them beleeued, and consorted with Paul and Silas: and of the deuout Greekes a great multitude, and of the chiefe women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Iewes which beleeued not, moued with enuy, tooke vnto them certaine lewd fellowes of the baser sort, and gathered a companie, and set all the citie on an vproare, and assaulted the house of Iason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Iason, and certaine bretheren vnto the rulers of the citie, crying, These that haue turned the world vpside downe, are come hither also.

7 Whom Iason hath receiued: and these all doe contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying, that there is another king, one Iesus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the citie, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security of Iason, and of the other, they let them goe.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediatly sent away Paul and Silas by night vnto Berea: who comming thither, went into the Synagogue of the Iewes.

11 These were more noble then those in Thessalonica, in that they receiued the word with all readinesse of minde, and searched the Scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them beleeued: also of honorable women which were Greekes, and of men not a few.

13 But

Or, the first.

Or, of Python.

Or, court.

2. Cor. 11. 25. 1. thes. 2. 2.

Chap. 16. 14.

13 But when the Iewes of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred vp the people.

14 And then immediatly the brethren sent away Paul, to goe as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him vnto Athens, and receiuing a commandement vnto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the citie ‖ wholly giuen to idolatrie.

17 Therefore disputed he in the Synagogue with the Iewes, and with the deuout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certaine Philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoikes, encountred him: and some said, What will this ‖ babler say? Other some, Hee seemeth to be a setter foorth of strange gods: because he preached vnto them Iesus, and the resurrection.

19 And they tooke him, and brought him vnto ‖ Areopagus, saying, May wee know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is?

20 For thou bringest certaine strange things to our eares: wee would know therefore what these things meane.

21 (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell or to heare some new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the mids of ‖ Mars hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceiue that in all things ye are too superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your ‖ deuotions, I found an Altar with this inscription, TO THE VNKNOWEN GOD, whome therefore yee ignorantly worship, him declare I vnto you.

24 * God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heauen and earth, dwelleth not in Temples made with hands:

25 Neither is worshipped with mens hands * as though he needed any thing, seeing he giueth to all life and breath, and all things,

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation:

27 That they should seeke the Lord, if haply they might feele after him, and find him, though hee bee not farre from euery one of vs.

28 For in him we liue, and moone, and haue our being, as certaine also of our owne Poets haue said, For we are also his off-spring.

29 Forasmuch then as wee are the off spring of God, we ought not to thinke that the Godhead is like vnto gold, or siluer, or stone grauen by art, and mans deuice.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commaundeth all men euery where to repent.

31 Because he hath appointed a day in the which hee will iudge the world in righteousnesse, by that man whom he hath ordained, whereof he ‖ hath giuen assurance vnto all men, in that hee hath raised him from the dead.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, Wee will heare thee againe of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit certaine men claue vnto him, and beleeued: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Paul laboureth with his hands, and preacheth at Corinth to the Gentiles.* 9 *The Lord encourageth him in a vision.* 12 *Hee is accused before Gallio the deputie, but is dismissed.* 18 *After manie wandring from citie to citie, he strengtheneth the disciples.* 24 *Apollos, being more perfectly instructed by Aquila and Priscilla,* 28 *preacheth Christ with great efficacie.*

AFter these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth,

2 And found a certaine Iew named * Aquila, borne in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla (because that Claudius had commanded all Iewes to depart from Rome) and came vnto them.

3 And because hee was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought, (for by their occupation they were tent makers.)

4 And he reasoned in the Synagogue euery Sabbath, and perswaded the Iewes and the Greekes.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was prested in spirit, and testified to the Iewes, that Iesus was Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselues, and blasphemed, * he shooke his raiment, & said vnto them, Your blood be vpon your owne heads, I am cleane: from henceforth, I will goe vnto the Gentiles.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entred into a certaine mans house named Iustus, one that worshipped God, whose house ioyned hard to the Synagogue.

8 * And Crispus, the chiefe Ruler of the Synagogue beleeued on the Lord, with all his house: and many of the Corinthians, hearing, beleeued, and were baptized.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Bee not afraid, but speake, and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, & no man shal set on thee, to hurt thee: for I haue much people in this citie.

11 And he † continued there a yeere, and six moneths teaching the word of God amongst them.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the Deputie of Achaia, the Iewes made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the iudgement seate,

13 Saying, This fellow perswadeth men to worship God contrary to the Law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said vnto the Iewes, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdnesse, O ye Iewes, reason would that I should beare with you:

15 But if it be a question of words, and names, and of your law, looke yee to it: for I will bee no iudge of such matters.

16 And he draue them from the iudgement seat.

17 Then all the Greekes tooke Sosthenes the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, and beate him before the iudgement seate: and Gallio cared for none of those things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this tarried there yet a good while, and then tooke his leaue of the brethren, and sayled thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla, and Aquila: hauing shorne his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but hee himselfe entred into the Synagogue, and reasoned with the Iewes.

20 When

20 When they deſired him to tarie longer time with them, he conſented not,

21 But bade them farewel, ſaying, I muſt by all meanes keepe this feaſt that commeth, in Hieruſalem; but I will returne againe vnto you, * if God will: and he ſailed from Epheſus.

*1.Cor. 4.19. Iam.4.15.

22 And when hee had landed at Cæſarea, and gone vp, and ſaluted the Church, he went downe to Antioch.

23 And after he had ſpent ſome time there, he departed, and went ouer all the countrey of Galatia, and Phrygia in order, ſtrengthening all ſ disciples.

*1.Cor. 1.12.

24 ¶ * And a certaine Iew named Apollos, borne at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the Scriptures: came to Epheſus.

25 This man was inſtructed in the way of the Lord, and being feruent in the ſpirit, hee ſpake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing onely the baptiſme of Iohn.

26 And he began to ſpeake boldly in the Synagogue: whom when Aquila & Priſcilla had heard they tooke him vnto them, and expounded vnto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when hee was diſpoſed to paſſe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the diſciples to receiue him: who, when hee was come, helped them much which had beleeued through grace.

28 For he mightily conuinced the Iewes, and that publikely, ſhewing by the Scriptures that Ieſus was Chriſt.

CHAP. XIX.

6 The holy Ghoſt giuen by Pauls hands. 9 The Iewes blaſpheme his doctrine, which is confirmed by miracles. 13 The Iewiſh exorciſts 16 are beaten by the deuill 19 Conuuing bookes are burnt. 24 Demetrius for loue of gaine, raiſeth an vproare againſt Paul 35 which is appeaſed by the Towne Clerke.

AND it came to paſſe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul hauing paſſed thorow the vpper coaſts, came to Epheſus, and finding certaine diſciples,

2 He ſaid vnto them, Haue ye receiued the holy Ghoſt ſince yee beleeued? And they ſaid vnto him, Wee haue not ſo much as heard, whether there be any holy Ghoſt.

3 And hee ſaid vnto them, Vnto what then were ye baptized? And they ſaid, Vnto Iohns baptiſme.

*Matth. 3.11.

4 * Then ſaid Paul, Iohn verely baptized with the baptiſme of repentance, ſaying vnto the people, that they ſhould beleeue on him which ſhould come after him, that is, on Chriſt Ieſus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Ieſus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands vpon them, the holy Ghoſt came on them, and they ſpake with tongues, and propheſied.

7 And all the men were about twelue.

8 And hee went into the Synagogue, and ſpake boldly for the ſpace of three monethes, diſputing and perſwading the things concerning the kingdom of God.

9 But when diuers were hardened, and beleeued not, but ſpake euill of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and ſeparated the diſciples diſputing daily in ſ ſchoole of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the ſpace of two yeres, ſo that all they which dwelt in Aſia, heard the word of the Lord Ieſus, both Iewes and Greekes.

11 And God wrought ſpeciall miracles by the hands of Paul.

12 So that from his bodie were brought vnto the ſicke handkerchiefes or aprons, and the diſeaſes departed from them, and the euill ſpirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certaine of the vagabond Iewes, exorciſts, tooke vpon them to call ouer them which had euill ſpirits, the Name of the Lord Ieſus, ſaying, We adiure you by Ieſus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were ſeuen ſonnes of one Sceua a Iew, and chiefe of the Prieſts which did ſo.

15 And the euill ſpirit anſwered, and ſaid, Ieſus I know, and Paul I know, but who are yee?

16 And the man in whom the euill ſpirit was, leape on them, and ouercame them, and preuailed againſt them, ſo that they fledde out of that houſe naked, and wounded.

17 And this was knowen to all ſ Iewes & Greeks alſo dwelling at Epheſus, and feare fell on them all, and the Name of the Lord Ieſus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeued came, and confeſſed, and ſhewed their deeds.

19 Many alſo of them which vſed curious artes, brought their bookes together, and burned them before all men, and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thouſand pieces of ſiluer.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and preuailed.

21 ¶ After theſe things were ended, Paul purpoſed in the ſpirit, when hee had paſſed thorow Macedonia and Achaia, to goe to Hieruſalem, ſaying, After, I haue beene there, I muſt alſo ſee Rome.

22 So hee ſent into Macedonia two of them that miniſtred vnto him, Timotheus and Eraſtus, but he himſelfe ſtayed in Aſia for a ſeaſon.

23 And the ſame time there aroſe no ſmall ſtirre about that way.

24 For a certaine man named Demetrius, a ſiluerſmith, which made ſiluer ſhrines for Diana, brought no ſmall gaine vnto the craftſmen.

25 Whom he called together, with the workemen of like occupation, and ſaid, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we haue our wealth:

26 Moreouer, ye ſee and heare, that not alone at Epheſus, but almoſt throughout all Aſia, this Paul hath perſwaded and turned away much people, ſaying, ſ they be no gods, which are made with hands.

27 So that not only this our craft is in danger to be ſet at nought: but alſo that the Temple of the great goddeſſe Diana ſhould bee deſpiſed, and her magnificence ſhould bee deſtroyed, whom all Aſia and the world worſhippeth.

28 And when they heard theſe ſayings, they were full of wrath, and cryed out, ſaying, Great is Diana of the Epheſians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confuſion, and hauing caught Gaius and Ariſtarchus men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in trauaile, they ruſhed with one accord into the Theatre.

30 And when Paul would haue entred in vnto the people, the diſciples ſuffered him not.

31 And certaine of the chiefe of Aſia, which were his friends, ſent vnto him, deſiring him that hee would not aduenture himſelfe into the Theatre.

32 Some therefore cryed one thing, and ſome another: for the aſſembly was confuſed, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Iewes putting him forward. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would haue made his defence vnto the people.

34 But when they knew that hee was a Iew, all with one voice about the ſpace of two houres cried out, Great is Diana of the Epheſians.

35 And

35 And when the towne clerke had appeased the people, he said, Yee men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddesse Diana, and of the *image* which fell down from Iupiter?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to doe nothing rashly.

37 For yee haue brought hither these men which are neither robbers of Churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddesse:

38 Wherefore if Demetrius, and the craftesmen which are with him, haue a matter against any man, the law is open, and there are Deputies, let them implead one another.

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a lawfull assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this dayes vprore, there being no cause whereby we may giue an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, hee dismissed the assembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 Paul goeth to Macedonia. 7 He celebrateth the Lords Supper, & preacheth. 9 Eutichus hauing fallen down dead, is raised to life. 17 At Miletum he calleth the Elders together, telleth them what shall befall to himselfe. 28 admonisheth Gods flocke to them. 29 warneth them of false teachers. 32 commendeth them to God. 36 praieth with them, and goeth his way.

AND after the vprore was ceased, Paul called vnto him the disciples, and imbraced them, and departed for to goe into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone ouer those parts, and had giuen them much exhortation, hee came into Greece,

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Iewes laid waite for him, as hee was about to saile into Syria, hee purposed to returne through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea, and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus, and Secundus: and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus: and of Asia, Tichycus and Trophimus.

5 These going before, tarried for vs at Troas:

6 And we sailed away from Philippi, after the dayes of vnleauened bread, and came vnto them to Troas in fiue dayes, where wee abode seauen dayes.

7 And vpon the first day of the weeke, when the disciples came together to breake bread, Paul preached vnto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his speech vntill midnight.

8 And there were many lights in the vpper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there sate in a window, a certaine young man named Eutichus, being fallen into a deepe sleepe, and as Paul was long preaching, hee sunke downe with sleepe, and fell downe from the third loft, and was taken vp dead.

10 And Paul went downe, and fell on him, and embracing him, said, Trouble not your selues, for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come vp againe, and had broken bread and eaten, and talked along while, euen till breake of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man aliue, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed vnto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himselfe to goe a foote.

14 And when he met with vs at Assos, we tooke him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sayled thence, and came the next day ouer against Chios and the next day we arriued at Samos, and taried at Trogyllium: and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to saile by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Hierusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the Elders of the Church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said vnto them, Ye know from the first day that I came into Asia, after what maner I haue been with you at all seasons,

19 Seruing the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many teares, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Iewes:

20 And how I kept backe nothing that was profitable vnto you, but haue shewed you, and haue taught you publikely, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Iewes, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Iesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I goe bound in the spirit vnto Hierusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

23 Saue that the holy Ghost witnesseth in euery city, saying, That bonds and afflictions *abide* me.

Or, waite for me.

24 But none of these things moue mee, neither count I my life deare vnto my selfe, so that I might finish my course with ioy, and the ministery which I haue receiued of the Lord Iesus, to testifie the Gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that yee all, among whom I haue gone preaching the kingdome of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherfore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I haue not shunned to declare vnto you all the counsell of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore vnto your selues, and to all the flock, ouer the which the holy Ghost hath made you ouerseers, to feede the Church of God, which he hath purchased with his owne blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing, shall grieuous wolues enter in among you, not sparing the flocke.

30 Also of your owne selues shal men arise, speaking peruerse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the space of three yeeres, I ceased not to warne euery one night and day with teares.

32 And now brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you vp, and to giue you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 I haue coueted no mans siluer, or gold, or apparell,

34 Yea, you your selues know, that these hands haue ministred vnto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

1 Cor. 4 12 1. thes. 2 9.2.

35 I haue shewed you all things, how that so labouring yee ought to support the weake, and to remember the words of the Lord Iesus, how he said, It is more blessed to giue, then to receiue.

1 thess. 3. 8.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, hee kneeled downe, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Pauls necke, and kissed him,

38 Sor-

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him vnto the ship.

CHAP. XXI.

Paul will not by any meanes bee dissuaded from going to Hierusalem. 9 Philips daughters Prophetisse. 17 Paul commeth to Hierusalem: 27 where hee is apprehended, and in great danger: 31 But by the chiefe captaine is rescued, and permitted to speake to the people.

AND it came to passe, that after we were gotten from them, and had launched, wee came with a straight course vnto Choos, and the day following vnto Rhodes, and from thence vnto Patara.

2 And finding a ship sailing ouer vnto Phenicea, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when we had discouered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, & sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to vnlade her burden.

4 And finding disciples, wee taried there seuen dayes: who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not goe vp to Hierusalem.

5 And when wee had accomplished those dayes, wee departed, and went our way, and they all brought vs on our way, with wiues and children, till we were out of the city; and we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leane one of another, we tooke ship, and they returned home againe.

7 And when wee had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were of Pauls company, departed, and came vnto Cesarea, and we entred into the house of Philip the Euangelist, (*which was one of the seuen) and abode with him.

*Chap. 6.5.

9 And the same man had foure daughters, virgines, which did prophesie.

10 And as wee taried there many dayes, there came downe from Iudea a certaine Prophet, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come vnto vs, he took Pauls girdle, and bound his owne hands and feet, & said, Thus saith the holy Ghost, So shal the Iewes at Hierusalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, and shall deliuer him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we and they of that place, besought him not to goe vp to Hierusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What meane ye to weep and to breake mine heart? For I am ready, not to be bound onely, but also to die at Hierusalem for the Name of the Lord Iesus.

14 And when hee would not be perswaded, wee ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those dayes, we tooke vp our cariages, and went vp to Hierusalem.

16 There went with vs also certaine of the disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an olde disciple, with whom wee should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Hierusalem, the brethren receiued vs gladly.

18 And the day following, Paul went in with vs vnto Iames, and all the Elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, hee declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministery.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said vnto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Iewes there are which beleeue, and they are all zealous of the Law.

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Iewes which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying, that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walke after the customes.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will heare that thou art come.

23 Doe therefore this that we say to thee: Wee haue foure men which haue a vow on them,

24 Them take and purifie thy selfe with them and be at charges with them, that they may *shaue their heads: and all may know that those things where of they were informed concerning thee, are no thing, but that thou thy selfe also walkest orderly, and keepest the Law.

* Num. 18.18.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeue, *we haue written and concluded, that they obserue no such thing, saue onely they that keepe themselues from things offered to idoles, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

* Chap. 15.20.

26 Then Paul tooke the men, and the next day purifying himselfe with them, entred into the Temple, *to signifie the accomplishment of the dayes of purification, vntill that an offering should be offered for euery one of them:

*Num. 6. 13.

27 And when the seuen daies were almost ended, the Iewes which were of Asia, when they saw him in the Temple, stirred vp all the people, and laide hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, helpe: this is the man that teacheth all men euery where against the people, and the Law, and this place: and further brought Greekes also into the Temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seen before with him in the citie, Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the Temple)

30 And al the city was moued, and the people ran together: and they tooke Paul, and drew him out of the Temple: and foorthwith the doores were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came vnto the chiefe captaine of the band, that all Hierusalem was in an vproare.

32 Who immediatly tooke souldiers, and Centurions, and ranne downe vnto them: and when they saw the chiefe captaine and souldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chiefe captaine came neere, and took him, and commanded him to be bound with two chaines, and demanded who he was, and what hee had done.

34 And some cryed one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certaintie for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And when he came vpon the staires, so it was that he was borne of the souldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, Crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said vnto the chiefe captaine, May I speake vnto thee? Who said, Canst thou speake Greeke?

38 * Art not thou that Egyptian which before these dayes madest an vproare, and leddest out into the wildernesse foure thousand men that were murtherers?

* Chap. 5.36.

39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Iew of Tarsus, a citie in Cilicia, a citizen of no meane city: & I beseech thee suffer me to speak vnto the people.

40 And when he had giuen him licence, Paul stood

stood on the staires, and beckened with the hand vnto the people: and when there was made a great silence, he spake vnto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

CHAP. XXII.

1 Paul declareth at large, how he was converted to the faith, 17 and called to his Apostleship. 22 At the very mentioning of the Gentiles, the people exclaime on him. 24 He should haue beene scourged, 25 but claiming the priuiledge of a Romane, he escapeth.

MEn, brethren, and fathers, heare ye my defence which I make now vnto you.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith,)

3 * I am verely a man which am a Iew, borne in Tarsus, a citie in Cilicia, yet brought vp in this citie at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the Law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.

4 * And I persecuted this way vnto the death, binding and deliuering into prisons both men and women.

5 As also the high Priest doth beare me witnesse, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I receiued letters vnto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there, bound vnto Hierusalem, for to be punished.

6 And it came to passe, that as I made my iourney & was come nigh vnto Damascus about noone, suddenly there shone from heauen a great light round about me.

7 And I fell vnto the ground, and heard a voyce saying vnto mee, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou mee?

8 And I answered, Who art thou Lord? And he sayd vnto me, I am Iesus of Nazareth whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me saw indeede the light, and were afraid: but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I doe, Lord? And the Lord said vnto mee, Arise, and goe into Damascus, and there it shall bee told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to doe.

11 And ween I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, a deuoute man according to the Lawe, hauing a good report of all the Iewes which dwelt there,

13 Came vnto me, and stood, and said vnto mee, Brother Saul, receiue thy sight. And the same houre I looked vp vpon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that iust One, and shouldest heare the voyce of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witnesse vnto all men, of what thou hast seen and heard.

16 And now, why tarriest thou? Arise, and bee baptized, and wash away thy sinnes, calling on the Name of the Lord,

17 And it came to passe, that when I was come againe to Hierusalem, euen while I prayed in the Temple, I was in a trance,

18 And saw him saying vnto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Hierusalem; for they will not receiue thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned and beate in euery Synagogue them that beleeued on thee.

20 * And when the blood of thy Martyr Steuen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting vnto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him. *Chap. 7.58.

21 And he said vnto mee, Depart: for I will send thee farre hence vnto the Gentiles.

22 And they gaue him audience vnto this word, and then lift vp their voyces, and sayd, Away with such a fellow from the earth, for it is not fit that hee should liue.

23 And as they cried out, & cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the ayre,

24 The chiefe captaine commanded him to bee brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging; that he might know wherfore they cried so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said vnto the Centurion that stood by, Is it lawfull for you to scourge a man that is a Romane, and vncondemned?

26 When the Centurion heard that, he went and told the chiefe captaine, saying, Take heede what thou doest, for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chiefe captaine came, and said vnto him, Tell me, art thou a Romane? He said, Yea.

28 And the chiefe captaine answered; With a great summe obtained I this freedome. And Paul said, But I was free borne.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should haue ‖ examined him: and the chiefe captaine also was afraid, after he knew that hee was a Romane, and because he had bound him. ‖ *Or tormented him.*

30 On the morrow, because hee would haue knowen the certaintie wherefore he was accused of the Iewes, he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chiefe Priests, and all their Councell to appeare, and brought Paul downe, and set him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 As Paul pleadeth his cause, 2 Ananias commandeth them to smite him. 7 Dissention among his accusers. 11 God incourageth him. 14 The Iewes laying wait for Paul, 20 is declared vnto the chiefe captaine. 27 He sendeth him to Felix the gouernour.

AND Paul earnestly beholding the Councel, said, Men and brethren, I haue liued in all good conscience before God vntill this day.

2 And the high Priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him, to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then saith Paul vnto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: for sittest thou to iudge me after the Law, and commandest mee to be smitten contrary to the Law?

4 And they that stood by, sayd, Reuilest thou Gods high Priest?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that hee was the high Priest. For it is written, * Thou shalt not speake euill of the ruler of thy people. *Exo.22. 27.

6 But when Paul perceiued that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharises, he cried out in the Councel, Men and brethren, *I am a Pharise, the sonne of a Pharisee: * of the hope and resurrection of the dead, I am called in question. *Phil.3.5 *Chap. 24.21.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees, and the multitude was diuided.

8 *For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither Angel, nor Spirit: but the Pharisees confesse both. *Matth. 22.23.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the Scribes that were of the Pharisees part arose, and strone, saying, We find no euill in this man: but if a spirit or

or an Angel hath spoken to him, let vs not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissention, the chiefe captaine fearing lest Paul should haue beene pulled in pieces of them, commanded the souldiers to goe down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

11 And the night following, the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheere, Paul: for as thou hast testified of mee in Ierusalem, so must thou beare witnesse also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certaine of the Iewes banded together, and bound themselues vnder a curse, saying, That they would neither eate nor drinke till they had killed Paul.

Or, with an oath of execration.

13 And they were more then fourty which had made this conspiracie.

14 And they came to the chiefe Priests and Elders, and said, Wee haue bound our selues vnder a great curse, that wee will eate nothing vntill wee haue slaine Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the Councill, signifie to the chiefe captaine that he bring him downe vnto you to morrow, as though yee would enquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we or euer he come neere are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls sisters sonne heard of their laying in waite, hee went and entred into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the Centurions vnto him, and said, Bring this yong man vnto the chiefe captaine; for he hath a certaine thing to tell him.

18 So hee tooke him, and brought him to the chiefe captaine, and said, Paul the prisoner called me vnto him, and prayed me to bring this yong man vnto thee, who hath something to say vnto thee.

19 Then the chiefe captaine tooke him by the hand, and went with him aside priuately, and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, The Iewes haue agreed to desire thee, that thou wouldest bring downe Paul to morrow into the Councill, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But doe not thou yeeld vnto them: for there lie in waite for him of them more then fourty men, which haue bound themselues with an oath, that they will neither eate nor drinke, till they haue killed him: and now are they ready looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chiefe captaine then let the yong man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man, that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called vnto him two Centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred souldiers to goe to Cesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, & spearemen two hundred at the third houre of the night.

24 And prouide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, & bring him safe vnto Felix the gouernor.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner.

26 Claudius Lysias, vnto the most excellent Gouernour Felix, sendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Iewes, and should haue been killed of them. Then came I with an armie, and rescued him, hauing vnderstood that hee was a Romane.

28 And when I would haue knowen the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him foorth into their Councill.

29 Whom I perceiued to be accused of questions of their Law, but to haue nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me, how that the Iewes layd waite for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gaue commandement to his accusers also, to say before thee, what they had against him, Farewell.

31 Then the souldiers as it was commanded them, tooke Paul, and brought him by night vnto Antipatris.

32 On the morrow, they left the horsemen to goe with him, and returned to the castle.

33 Who when they came to Cesarea, and deliuered the Epistle to the gouernour, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the gouernour had read *the letter*, he asked of what prouince hee was. And when hee vnderstood that he was of Cilicia:

35 I will heare thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to bee kept in Herods iudgement hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Paul being accused by Tertullus the Oratour,* 10 *answereth for his life and doctrine.* 14 *He preacheth Christ to the Gouernour and his wife.* 26 *The Gouernour hopeth for a bribe, but in vaine.* 27 *At last going out of his office, he leaueth Paul in prison.*

AND after fiue dayes, Ananias the high Priest descended with the Elders, and with a certaine Oratour named Tertullus, who informed the Gouernour against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee we enioy great quietnesse, and that very worthy deedes are done vnto this nation by thy prouidence:

3 We accept it alwayes, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankefulnesse.

4 Notwithstanding that I be not farther tedious vnto thee, I pray thee that thou wouldest heare vs of thy clemencie a few words:

5 For we haue found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mouer of sedition among all the Iewes throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarens.

6 Who also hath gone about to prophane the Temple: whom we tooke, and would haue iudged according to our Law,

7 But the chiefe captaine Lysias came vpon vs, and with great violence tooke him away out of our hands:

8 Commanding his accusers to come vnto thee: by examining of whom thy selfe mayest take knowledge of all these things whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Iewes also assented, saying that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the Gouernour had beckened vnto him to speake, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many yeeres a Iudge vnto this nation, I do the more cheerefully answere for my selfe.

11 Because that thou mayest vnderstand, that there are yet but twelue dayes, since I went vp to Hierusalem for to worship.

12 And they neither found me in the Temple disputing with any man, neither raising vp the people, neither in the Synagogues, nor in the citie:

13 Neither can they proue the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confesse vnto thee, that after the way which they call heresie, so worship I the God of my fathers, beleeuing all things which are written in the Law and the Prophets:

15 And haue hope towards God, which they themselues also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the iust and vniust.

16 And

16 And herein do I exercise my selfe to haue alwaies a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many yeeres, I came to bring almes to my nation, and offerings:

18 * Wherupon certaine Iewes from Asia found me purified in the Temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult:

19 Who ought to haue beene heere before thee, and obiect, if they had ought against mee.

20 Or else let these same heere say, if they haue found any euill doing in mee, while I stood before the Councell,

21 Except it bee for this one voyce, that I cried standing among them, * Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, hauing more perfect knowledge of that way, hee deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chiefe captaine shall come down, I will know the vttermost of your matter.

23 And hee commanded a Centurion to keepe Paul, and to let him haue libertie, & that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come vnto him.

24 And after certaine daies, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla which was a Iew, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as hee reasoned of righteousnesse, temperance, and iudgement to come, Felix trembled and answered, Goe thy way for this time, when I haue a conuenient season, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that money should haue beene giuen him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftner, and communed with him.

27 But after two yeres, Portius Festus came into Felix roome: and Felix willing to shew the Iewes a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

2 The Iewes accuse Paul before Festus. 8 He answereth for himselfe, 11 and appeleth vnto Cesar. 14 Afterwards, Festus openeth his matter to king Agrippa, 23 and he is brought forth. 25 Festus clareth him to haue done nothing worthy of death.

NOw when Festus was come into the prouince, after three dayes he ascended from Cesarea to Hierusalem.

2 Then the high Priestes and the chiefe of the Iewes informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired fauour against him, that he would send for him to Hierusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that he himselfe would depart shortly *thither*.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, goe downe with *me*, and accuse this man, if there be any wickednesse in him.

6 And when hee had tarried among them ‖ more then ten daies, he went downe vnto Cesarea, and the next day sitting in the Iudgement seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Iewes which came down from Hierusalem, stood round about, and laid many and grieuous complaints against Paul, which they could not proue,

8 While hee answered for himselfe, Neither against the Lawe of the Iewes, neither against the Temple, nor yet against Cesar, haue I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus willing to doe the Iewes a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou goe vp to Hierusalem, and there be iudged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesars iudgement seat, where I ought to be iudged: to the Iewes haue I done no wrong as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or haue committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliuer me vnto them, I appeale vnto Cesar.

12 Then Festus when hee had conferred with the Councel answered, Hast thou appealed vnto Cesar? vnto Cesar shalt thou goe.

13 And after certaine dayes, King Agrippa and Bernice came vnto Cesarea, to salute Festus.

14 And when they had beene there many dayes, Festus declared Pauls cause vnto the King, saying, There is a certaine man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom when I was at Hierusalem, the chiefe Priests and the elders of the Iewes informed me, desiring to haue iudgement against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romanes to deliuer any man to die, before that hee which is accused, haue the accusers face to face, and haue licence to answer for himselfe concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay, on the morrow I sate on the Iudgement seat, and commanded the man to bee brought foorth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood vp, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed,

19 But had certaine questions against him of their owne superstition, and of one Iesus which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be aliue.

20 And because I doubted of such maner of questions, I asked him, whether he would go to Hierusalem, and there be iudged of these matters. ‖ *Or, I was doubtfull how to enquire hereof.*

21 But when Paul had appealed to bee reserued vnto the ‖ hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept, till I might send him to Cesar. ‖ *Or, iudgement.*

22 Then Agrippa said vnto Festus, I would also heare the man my selfe. To morrow, said hee, thou shalt heare him.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come and Bernice with great pompe, and was entred into the place of hearing, with the chiefe captaines, and principall men of the city, at Festus commandement Paul was brought foorth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are heere present with vs, yee see this man about whom all the multitude of the Iewes haue dealt with mee, both at Hierusalem, and also heere, crying that he ought not to liue any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that hee himselfe hath appealed to Augustus, I haue determined to send him.

26 Of whom I haue no certaine thing to write vnto my lord: Wherfore I haue brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might haue somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to mee vnreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withall to signifie the crimes laide against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

2 Paul in the presence of Agrippa, declareth his life from his childhood, 12 and how miraculously he was conuerted,

conuerted, and called to his Apostleship. 24 Festus chargeth him to be madde, whereunto he answereth modestly. 28 Agrippa is almost perswaded to bee a Christian. 31 The whole company pronounce him innocent.

THen Agrippa said vnto Paul, Thou art permitted to speake for thy selfe. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himselfe:

2 I thinke my selfe happy, King Agrippa, because I shall answere for my selfe this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Iewes.

3 Especially, because I know thee to bee expert in all customes and questions which are among the Iewes: wherefore I beseech thee to heare me patiently.

4 My maner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine owne nation at Hierusalem, know all the Iewes,

5 Which knew me from the beginning, (if they would testifie) that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I liued a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand, and am iudged for the hope of the promise made of God vnto our fathers:

7 Vnto which promise our twelue tribes instantly serning God day and night, hope to come: For which hopes sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Iewes.

8 Why should it bee thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verely thought with my selfe, that I ought to doe many things contrary to the Name of Iesus of Nazareth?

*Chap. 8.3. 10 * Which thing I also did in Hierusalem, and many of the Saints did I shut vp in prison; hauing receiued authoritie from the chiefe Priestes: and when they were put to death, I gaue my voyce against them.

11 And I punished them oft in euery Synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme, and being exceedingly madde against them, I persecuted them euen vnto strange cities.

*Chap. 9.2. 12 * Wherupon, as I went to Damascus, with authoritie and commission from the chiefe Priests,

13 At midday, O King, I saw in the way a light from heauen, aboue the brightnes of the Sunne shining round about mee, and them which iourneyed with me.

14 And when wee were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voyce speaking vnto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? It is hard for thee to kicke against the pricks.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And hee said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise and stand vpon thy feet, for I haue appeared vnto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witnesse, both of these things which thou hast seene, and of those things in the which I will appeare vnto thee,

17 Deliuering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, vnto whom now I send thee,

18 To open their eyes, and to turne them from darknesse to light, and from the power of Satan vnto God, that they may receiue forgiuenesse of sinnes, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient vnto the heauenly vision:

20 But shewed first vnto them of Damascus, and at Hierusalem, and throughout all the coastes of Iudea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turne to God, and doe works meet for repentance.

21 For these causes the Iewes caught mee in the Temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Hauing therefore obtained helpe of God, I continue vnto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things then those which the Prophets and Moses did say should come,

23 That Christ should suffer, and that hee should be the first that should rise from the dead, & should shew light vnto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he spake thus for himselfe, Festus said with a lowd voyce, Paul, thou art beside thy selfe, much learning doeth make thee mad.

25 But hee said, I am not mad, most noble Festus, but speake foorth the wordes of trueth and soberness.

26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speake freely: for I am perswaded, that none of these things are hidden from him, for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleeuest thou the Prophets? I know that thou beleeuest.

28 Then Agrippa said vnto Paul, Almost thou perswadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not only thou, but also all that heare me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when hee had thus spoken, the king rose vp, and the gouernor and Bernice, and they that sate with them.

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked betweene themselues, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa vnto Festus, This man might haue bene set at liberty, if he had not appealed vnto Cesar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Paul shipping toward Rome, 10 foretelleth of the danger of the voyage, 11 but is not beleeued. 14 They are tossed to and fro with tempest, 41 and suffer shipwracke, 22.34. 44 yet all come safe to land.

ANd when it was determined, that wee should saile into Italy they deliuered Paul, and certaine other prisoners, vnto one named Iulius a Centurion of Augustus band.

2 And entring into a ship of Adramyttium, wee launched, meaning to saile by the coastes of Asia, one Aristarchus a Macedonian of Thessalonica being with vs.

3 And the next day wee touched at Sidon: And Iulius courteously intreated Paul, and gaue him libertie to go vnto his friends to refresh himselfe.

4 And when wee had launched from thence, wee sailed vnder Cyprus, because the windes were contrary.

5 And when wee had sayled ouer the sea of Cilicia, and Pamphylia, wee came to Myra a citie of Lycia.

6 And there the Centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy, and he put vs therein.

7 And when wee had sailed slowly many dayes, and scarce were come ouer against Gnidus, the wind not suffering vs, wee sailed vnder ‖ Creete, ouer against Salmone: ‖ Or, Crete.

8 And hardly passing it, came vnto a place which is called, The faire hauens, nigh whereunto was the citie of Lasea.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sailing

sailing was now dangerous, because the Fast was now already past, Paul admonished them,

10 And said vnto them, Sirs, I perceiue that *(hy,iniu)* this voyage will bee with ‖ hurt and much damage, not onely of the lading and ship, but also of our liues.

11 Neuertheles, the Centurion beleeued the master and the owner of the ship, more then those things which were spoken by Paul.

13 And because the hauen was not commodious to winter in, the more part aduised to depart thence also, if by any meanes they might attaine to Phenice, and there to winter, which is an hauen of Creet, and lieth toward the Southwest and Northwest.

13 And when the Southwind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosing thence, they sailed close by Creet.

(y,leat.) 14 But not long after, there ‖ arose against it a tempestuous wind, called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not beare vp into the wind, we let her driue.

16 And running vnder a certaine Iland, which is called Clauda, wee had much worke to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken vp, they vsed helpes, vndergirding the ships; and fearing lest they should fall into the quicke sandes, strake saile, and so were driuen.

18 And being exceedingly tossed with a tempest the next day, they lightned the ship.

19 And the third day we cast out with our owne hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither Sunne nor Starres in many dayes appeared, and no small tempest lay on vs, all hope that we should be saued, was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should haue hearkened vnto me, and not haue loosed from Creet, and to haue gained this harme and losse.

22 And now I exhort you to bee of good cheere: for there shall bee no losse of any mans life among you, but of the ship.

23 For there stood by me this night the Angel of God whose I am, and whom I serue,

24 Saying, Feare not Paul, thou must be brought before Cesar, and lo, God hath giuen thee all them that saile with thee.

25 Wherefore sirs, bee of good cheere: for I beleeue God, that it shalbe euen as it was told me.

26 Howbeit, wee must be cast vpon a certaine Iland.

27 But when the foureteenth night was come, as we were driuen vp and down in Adria about midnight, the shipmen deemed that they drew neere to some countrey:

28 And sounded, and found it twentie fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded againe, and found it fifteene fathoms.

29 Then fearing lest we should haue fallen vpon rockes, they cast foure ancres out of the sterne, and wished for the day.

30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let downe the boat into the sea, vnder colour as though they would haue cast ancres out of the forethip,

31 Paul said to the Centurion, and to the souldiers, Except these abide in the ship, yee cannot bee saued.

32 Then the souldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was comming on, Paul besought them all to take meat, saying, This day is the foureteenth day that ye haue taried, and continued fasting, hauing taken nothing.

34 Wherefore I pray you to take some meat, for this is for your health: for there shall not an haire fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he tooke bread, and gaue thanks to God in presence of them all, and when he had broken it, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheere, and they also tooke some meat.

37 And wee were in all in the ship, two hundred threescore and sixteene soules.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discouered a certaine creeke with a shore, into the which they were minded if it were possible to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had ‖ taken vp the ancres, they committed *themselues* vnto the sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoysed vp the maine saile to the wind, and made toward shore. *(or, cut the ancres, they left them in the sea, &c.)*

41 And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the ship aground, and the forepart stucke fast, and remained vnmoueable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waues.

42 And the souldiers counsell was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swimme out, and escape.

43 But the Centurion willing to saue Paul, kept them from their purpose, and commanded that they which could swimme, should cast themselues first into the sea, and get to land:

44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on broken pieces of the ship: and so it came to passe, that they escaped all safe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Paul after his shipwracke is kindly entertained of the Barbarians. 5 The viper on his hand harteth him not. 8 He healeth many diseases in the Iland. 11 They depart towards Rome. 17 He declareth to the Iewes the cause of his comming. 24 After his preaching, some were perswaded, and some beleeued not. 30 Yea he preached there two yeeres.

AND when they were escaped, then they knewe that the Iland was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people shewed vs no little kindnesse: for they kindled a fire, and receiued vs euery one, because of the present raine, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians sawe the venemous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselues, No doubt this man is a murtherer, whom though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to liue.

5 And hee shooke off the beast into the fire, and felt no harme.

6 Howbeit, they looked when hee should haue swollen, or fallen downe dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harme come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a god.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chiefe man of the Iland, whose name was Publius, who receiued vs, and lodged vs three dayes courteously.

8 And it came to passe, that the father of Publius lay sicke of a feuer, and of a bloody flixe, to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and laid his handes on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also which had diseases in the Iland, came, and were healed:

10 Who also honored vs with many honors, and when wee departed, they laded vs with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three moneths we departed in a ship of Alexandria which had wintered in the Ile, whose signe was Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse, we taried there three dayes.

13 And from thence we fetch a compasse, and came to Rhegium, & after one day the Southwind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tary with them seuen dayes: and so we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of vs, they came to meet vs as farre as Appii Forum, and the three Tauernes: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and tooke courage.

16 And when wee came to Rome, the Centurion deliuered the prisoners to the captaine of the gard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himselfe, with a souldier that kept him.

17 And it came to passe that after three daies Paul called the chiefe of the Iewes together. And when they were come together, hee said vnto them, Men and brethren, though I haue committed nothing against the people or customs of our fathers, yet was I deliuered prisoner from Ierusalem into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Who when they had examined mee, would haue let me go, because there was no cause of death in mee.

19 But when the Iewes spake against it, I was constrained to appeale vnto Cesar, not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore haue I called for you, to see you, and to speake with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chaine.

21 And they said vnto him, We neither receiued letters out of Iudea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, shewed or spake any harme of thee.

22 But we desire to heare of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that euery where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded and testified the kingdome of God, perswading them concerning Iesus, both out of the law of Moses, and out of the Prophets, from morning til euening.

24 And some beleeued the things which were spoken and some beleeued not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselues, they departed after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the holy Ghost by Esaias the Prophet vnto our fathers,

26 Saying, *Go vnto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall heare and shal not vnderstand, and seeing ye shall see, and not perceiue.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes haue they closed, lest they should see with their eies, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their heart, and should bee conuerted, and I should heale them.

28 Be it knowen therefore vnto you, that the saluation of God is sent vnto the Gentiles, and that they will heare it.

29 And when hee had said these wordes, the Iewes departed, and had great reasoning among themselues.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeeres in his owne hired house, and receiued all that came in vnto him,

31 Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concerne the Lord Iesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

*Esa.6.9. matth.13 14.mar.4 12.luke 8 4.iohn 12 40.rom. 11.8.

¶ *The ende of the Actes of the Apostles.*

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Romanes.

CHAP. I.

1 Paul commendeth his calling to the Romanes, 9 and his desire to come to them. 16 What his Gospel is, and the righteousnesse which it sheweth. 18 God is angry with all manner of sinne. 21 What were the sinnes of the Gentiles.

PAul a seruant of Iesus Christ, called *to bee* an Apostle, *separated vnto the Gospel of God.

*Acts 13.2.

2 (Which he had promised afore by his Prophets in the holy Scriptures)

3 Concerning his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of Dauid according to the flesh,

4 And † declared to be the Sonne of God, with power according to the Spirit of holinesse, by the resurrection from the dead.

† Or, determined.

5 By whom we haue receiued grace and Apostleship ‖ for obedience to the faith among all nations for his Name.

‖ Or, to the obedience of faith.

6 Among whom are yee also the called of Iesus Christ.

7 To all that be in Rome, beloued of God, *called to be* Saints. Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

8 First I thanke my God through Iesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witnesse, whom I serue ‖ with my spirit in the Gospel of his Sonne, that without ceasing I make mention of you alwayes in my prayers,

‖ Or, in my spirit.

10 Making request, if by any meanes now at length I might haue a prosperous iourney by the will of God, to come vnto you.

11 For

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart vnto you some spirituall gift, to the end you may be established.

12 That is, that I may bee comforted together ‖ with you, by the mutuall faith both of you and mee.

13 Now I would not haue you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come vnto you, (but was let hitherto) that I might haue some fruit ‖ among you also, euen as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debtor both to the Greekes, and to the Barbarians, both to the wise, and to the vnwise.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the Gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God vnto saluation, to euery one that beleeueth, to the Iew first, and also to the Greeke.

17 For therein is the righteousnesse of God reuealed from faith to faith: as it is written, * The iust shall liue by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is reuealed from heauen against all vngodlinesse, and vnrighteousnes of men, who hold the trueth in vnrighteousnesse:

19 Because that which may bee knowen of God, is manifest in ‖ them, for God hath shewed it vnto them.

20 For the inuisible things of him from the creation of the world, are clearely seene, being vnderstood by the things that are made, *euen* his eternall power and Godhead, ‖ so that they are without excuse.

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankefull: but became vaine in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.

22 Professing themselues to be wise, they became fooles,

23 And changed the glory of the vncorruptible *God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourefooted beasts, and creeping things:

24 Wherefore God also gaue them vp to vncleannesse, through the lusts of their owne hearts, to dishonour their owne bodies betweene themselues:

25 Who changed the trueth of God into a lie, and worshipped and serued the creature more then the Creatour, who is blessed for euer. Amen.

26 For this cause God gaue them vp to vile affections: for euen their women did change the naturall vse into that which is against nature.

27 And likewise also the men, leauing the naturall vse of the woman, burned in their lust one towards another, men with men working that which is vnseemely, and receiuing in themselues that recompense of their error which was meete.

28 And euen as they did not like to ‖ retaine God in *their* knowledge, God gaue them ouer to ‖ a reprobate minde, to doe these things which are not conuenient:

29 Being filled with all vnrighteousnesse, fornication, wickednesse, couetousnesse, maliciousnesse, full of enuie, murder, debate, deceit, malignitie, whisperers:

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despitefull, proud, boasters, inuenters of euill things, disobedient to parents:

31 Without vnderstanding, conenant breakers, without ‖ naturall affection, implacable, vnmercifull:

32 Who knowing the iudgement of God, (that they which commit such things, are worthy of death) not onely doe the same, but ‖ haue pleasure in them that doe them. ‖ *Or.* consent with them.

CHAP. II.

1 *They that blame, though they condemne it in others, cannot excuse themselues,* 6 *and much lesse escape the iudgement of God,* 9 *whether they be Iewes or Gentiles.* 14 *The Gentiles cannot escape,* 17 *nor yet the Iewes,* 25 *whom their Circumcision shall not profit, if they keepe not the Law.*

THerefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoeuer thou art that iudgest: for wherein thou iudgest another, thou condemnest thy selfe, for thou that iudgest doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the iudgement of God is according to trueth against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that iudgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the iudgement of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodnesse, and forbearance, and long suffering, not knowing that the goodnesse of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardnesse, and impenitent heart, *treasurest vp vnto thy selfe wrath, against the day of wrath, and reuelation of the righteous iudgement of God, *Iames 5.3.

6 *Who will render to euery man according to his deeds: *Psal. 62. 12. matt. 16.27. reuel. 22. 12.

7 To them who by patient continuance in well doing, seeke for glory, and honour, and immortalitie, eternall life:

8 But vnto them that are contentious, and doe not obey the trueth, but obey vnrighteousnesse, indignation, and wrath,

9 Tribulation, and anguish vpon euery soule of man that doeth euill, of the Iew first, and also of the † Gentile. †*Gre.* Greeke.

10 But glory, honour, and peace to euery man that worketh good, to the Iewe first, and also to the † Gentile. †*Gre.* Greeke.

11 For there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as haue sinned without Law, shal also perish without Law: and as many as haue sinned in the Law, shall be iudged by the Law.

13 For not the hearers of the Law are iust before God, but the doers of the Law shalbe iustified:

14 For when the Gentiles which haue not the Law, doe by nature the things contained in the Law, these hauing not the law, are a law vnto themselues,

15 Which shew the worke of the Law written in their hearts, their ‖ conscience also bearing witnes, and their thoughts ‖ the meane while accusing, or else excusing one another: ‖ *Or, the conscience witnessing with the.*

16 In the day when God shal iudge the secrets of men by Iesus Christ, according to my Gospel. ‖ *Or. between them selues.*

17 Behold, thou art called a Iew, and restest in the Law, and makest thy boast of God:

18 And knowest *his* will, and ‖ approuest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the Law, ‖ *Or, trust the things that differ.*

19 And art confident that thou thy selfe art a guide of the blind, a light of them *which are* in darkenesse:

20 An instructer of the foolish, a teacher of babes: which hast the forme of knowledge and the trueth in the Law:

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest not thou thy selfe? thou that preachest a man should not steale, doest thou steale?

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, doest thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idoles, dost thou commit sacrilege?

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the Law, throw breaking of the Law dishonourest thou God?

24 For the Name of God is blasphemed among
*Esa.52.5.exc.36.20,23. the Gentiles through you, as it is * written:

25 For Circumcision verely profiteth, if thou keepe the Law: but if thou be a breaker of the Law, thy Circumcision is made vncircumcision.

26 Therefore if the vncircumcision keepe the righteousnesse of the Law, shall not his vncircumcision be counted for Circumcision?

27 And shall not vncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfill the Law, iudge thee who by the letter and circumcision dost transgresse the Law?

28 For he is not a Iewe, which is one outwardly, neither is that Circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:

29 But he is a Iew which is one inwardly, & circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter, whose praise is not of men, but of God.

CHAP. III.

1 The Iewes prerogatiue: 3 which they haue not lost. 9 Howbeit the Law conuinceth them also of sinne: 20 Therefore no flesh is iustified by the Law, 28 but all without difference, by faith only: 31 And yet the Law is not abolished.

WHat aduantage then hath the Iew? or what profit is there of Circumcision?

2 Much every way: chiefly because that vnto them were committed the Oracles of God.

3 For what if some did not beleeue? shall their vnbeliefe make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every
*Psal. 51.4. man a liar, as it is written, * That thou mightest be iustified in thy sayings, & mightest ouercome when thou art iudged.

5 But if our righteousnesse commend the righteousnes of God, what shall we say? is God vnrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speake as a man)

6 God forbid: for then how shall God iudge the world?

7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie vnto his glory; why yet am I also iudged as a sinner?

8 And not *rather* as we bee slanderously reported, and as some affirme that we say, Let vs do euil, that good may come: whose damnation is iust.

9 What then? are we better *than they*? No in no
†Or. charged. wise: for we haue before † proued both Iewes and Gentiles, that they are all vnder sinne:

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no not one:

11 There is none that vnderstandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become vnprofitable, there is none that doth good, no not one.

13 Their throat is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they haue vsed deceit, the poison of aspes is vnder their lips:

14 Whose mouth is full of cursing & bitternesse.

15 Their feete are swift to shed blood.

16 Destruction and misery are in their wayes:

17 And the way of peace haue they not knowen.

18 There is no feare of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know, that what things soeuer the
‖Or, subiect to the iudgement of God. Law sayth, it saith to them who are vnder the Law: that euery mouth may be stopped, & all the world may become ‖ guilty before God.

20 Therefore by the deeds of the Law, there shall no flesh be iustified in his sight: for by the Law is the knowledge of sinne.

21 But now the righteousnesse of God without the Law is manifested, being witnessed by the Law and the Prophets.

22 Euen the righteousnesse of God, which is by faith of Iesus Christ vnto all, and vpon all them that beleeue: for there is no difference.

23 For all haue sinned, and come short of the glory of God:

24 Being iustified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Iesus Christ:

25 Whom God hath ‖ set forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righ- ‖ Or, fore ordained. teousnes for the ‖ remission of sinnes that are past, through the forbearance of God, ‖ or, passing ouer.

26 To declare, I say, at this time his righteousnesse: that he might be iust, and the iustifier of him which beleeueth in Iesus.

27 Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what Law? Of workes? Nay, but by the Lawe of faith

28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is iustified by faith, without the deeds of the Law.

29 Is he the God of the Iewes onely? Is hee not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:

30 Seeing it is one God which shall iustifie the Circumcision by faith, and vncircumcision through faith.

31 Doe wee then make voyde the Lawe through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the Law.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Abrahams faith was imputed to him for righteousnesse, 10 before hee was circumcised. 13 By faith onely he and his seede receiued the promise. 16 Abraham is the father of all that beleeue. 24 Our faith also shall be imputed vnto vs for righteousnesse.

WHat shall we say then, that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?

2 For if Abraham were iustified by workes, hee hath *whereof* to glory, but not before God.

3 For what saith the Scripture? Abraham beleeued God, and it was counted vnto him for righteousnesse.

4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeueth on him that iustifieth the vngodly, his faith is counted for righteousnesse.

6 Euen as Dauid also describeth the blessednes of the man, vnto whom God imputeth righteousnes without workes:

7 *Saying*, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiuen, and whose sinnes are couered.

8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sinne.

9 *Commeth* this blessednesse then vpon the circumcision *onely*, or vpon the vncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousnesse.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in vncircumcision? not in circumcision, but in vncircumcision.

11 And he receiued the signe of circumcision, a seale of the righteousnesse of the faith which *he had yet* being vncircumcised: that hee might be the father of all them that beleeue, though they bee not circumcised; that righteousnes might be imputed vnto them also:

12 And the father of circumcision to thē who are not of the circumcision onely, but also walke in the steps

steps of that faith of our father Abraham, *which he had* being yet vncircumcised.

13 For the promise that hee should be the heire of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his seede through the Law, but through the righteousnesse of faith.

14 For if they which are of the Lawe be heires, faith is made voide, and the promise made of none effect:

15 Because the Lawe worketh wrath: for where no Law is, *there* is no transgression.

16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that it might bee by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seede, not to that onely which is of the Law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of vs all,

17 (As it is written, * I haue made thee a father of many nations) ‖ before him whom hee beleeued, *euen* God who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not, as though they were,

18 Who against hope beleeued in hope, that he might become the father of many nations: according to that which was spoken, * So shall thy seede be.

19 And being not weake in faith, he considered not his owne body now dead, when he was about an hundred yeere olde, neither yet the deadnesse of Saraes wombe.

20 He staggered not at the promise of God through vnbeliefe: but was strong in faith, giuing glory to God:

21 And being fully perswaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to performe.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousnesse.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him:

24 But for vs also, to whom it shall be imputed if we beleeue on him that raised vp Iesus our Lord from the dead,

25 Who was deliuered for our offences, and was raised againe for our iustification.

CHAP. V.

1 Being iustified by faith, we haue peace with God, 2 and ioy in our hope, 8 that sith we were reconciled by his blood, when we were enemies, 10 we shall much more be saued being reconciled. 12 As sinne and death came by Adam, 17 so much more righteousnesse and life by Iesus Christ. 20 Where sinne abounded, grace did super abound.

THerefore being iustified by faith, we haue peace with God, through our Lord Iesus Christ.

2 By whom also wee haue accesse by faith, into this grace wherein wee stand, and reioyce in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not onely so, but we glory in tribulations also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:

4 And patience, experience; and experience, hope:

5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the loue of God is shed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghost, which is giuen vnto vs.

6 For when we were yet without strength, ‖ in due time, Christ died for the vngodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peraduenture for a good man, some would euen dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his loue towards vs, in that, while we were yet sinners Christ died for vs.

9 Much more then being now iustified by his blood, we shalbe saued from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God, by the death of his Sonne: much more being reconciled, we shall be saued by his life.

11 And not onely so, but we also ioy in God through our Lord Iesus Christ, by whom wee haue now receiued the atonement:

12 Wherefore, as by one man sinne entred into the world, and death by sinne: and so death passed vpon all men ‖ for that all haue sinned.

13 For vntill the Lawe sinne was in the world: but sinne is not imputed when there is no Law.

14 Neuertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, euen ouer them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come.

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift: for if through the offence of one many be dead: much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man Iesus Christ, hath abounded vnto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for the iudgement was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences vnto iustification.

17 For if ‖ by one mans offence, death reigned by one, much more they which receiue abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousnesse, shall reigne in life by one, Iesus Christ.

18 Therefore as ‖ by thy offence of one *iudgement* came vpon all men to condemnation: euen so by the ‖ righteousnesse of one, *the free gift* came vpon all men vnto iustification of life.

19 For as by one mans disobedience many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one, shal many be made righteous.

20 Moreouer, the Lawe entred, that the offence might abound: but where sinne abounded, grace did much more abound,

21 That as sinne hath reigned vnto death; euen so might grace reigne through righteousnesse vnto eternall life, by Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

1 We may not liue in sinne, 2 for wee are dead vnto it, 3 as appeareth by our baptisme. 12 Let not sinne reigne any more, 18 because wee haue yeeld d our selues to the seruice of righteousnesse, 23 and for that death is the wages of sinne.

WHat shall wee say then? shall we continue in sinne, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid: how shall wee that are dead to sinne, liue any longer therein?

3 Know ye not, that so many of vs as ‖ were baptized into Iesus Christ, were baptized into his death?

4 Therefore wee are buried with him by baptisme into death, that like as Christ was raised vp from the dead by the glory of the Father: euen so we also should walke in newnesse of life.

5 For if we haue beene planted together in the likenesse of his death: we shall be also in the likenesse of his resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our olde man is crucified with him, that the body of sinne might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serue sinne.

7 For he that is dead, is † freed from sinne.

8 Now if wee be dead with Christ, wee beleeue that we shall also liue with him:

9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominion ouer him.

10 For in that he died, hee died vnto sinne once: but in that he liueth, he liueth vnto God.

‖ Or, in whom.

‖ Or, by one offence.

‖ Or, by one righteousnesse.

‖ Or, are.

† Greeke, iustified.

11 Likewise reckon yee also your selues to be dead indeed vnto sinne: but aliue vnto God, throw Iesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sinne reigne therefore in your mortall bodie, that ye should obey it in the lust thereof.

† Greeke, armes, or weapons.

13 Neither yeeld yee your members as † instruments of vnrighteousnesse vnto sinne: but yeeld your selues vnto God, as those that are aliue from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousnesse vnto God.

14 For sinne shall not haue dominion ouer you: for ye are not vnder the Law, but vnder Grace.

15 What then? shall we sinne, because we are not vnder the Law, but vnder Grace? God forbid.

16 Know yee not, that to whom yee yeeld your selues seruants to obey, his seruants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sinne vnto death, or of obedience vnto righteousnesse?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the seruants of sinne: but yee haue obeyed from the heart that

† Greeke, whereto ye were deliuered.

forme of doctrine, † which was deliuered you.

18 Being then made free from sinne, ye became the seruants of righteousnesse.

19 I speake after the maner of men, because of the infirmitie of your flesh: for as ye haue yeelded your members seruants to vncleannesse and to iniquitie, vnto iniquitie: euen so now yeeld your members seruants to righteousnesse, vnto holinesse.

20 For when yee were the seruants of sinne, yee

† Greeke, to righteousnesse.

were free † from righteousnesse.

21 What fruit had ye then in those things, whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

22 But now being made free from sinne, and become seruants to God, ye haue your fruit vnto holinesse, and the end euerlasting life.

23 For the wages of sinne is death: but the gift of God is eternall life through Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

2 No law hath power ouer a man, longer then he liueth. 4 But we are dead to the law. 7 Yet is not the law sinne, 12 but holy, iust, good, 16 as I acknowledge who am grieued, because I cannot keepe it.

KNow yee not, brethren, (for I speake to them that know the Lawe) how that the Lawe hath dominion ouer a man, as long as he liueth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the Law to her husband, so long as he liueth: but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the Law of her husband.

3 So then if while her husband liueth, shee be maried to another man, she shalbe called an adulteresse: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law, so that she is no adulteresse, though she be maried to another man.

4 Wherefore my brethren, yee are also become dead to the Lawe by the body of Christ, that yee should be married to another, euen to him who is raised from the dead, that wee should bring foorth fruit vnto God.

† Greeke, passions.

5 For when we were in the flesh, the † motions of sinnes which were by the Law, did worke in our members, to bring foorth fruit vnto death.

‖ Or, being dead to that.

6 But now we are deliuered from the Law, ‖ that being dead wherein we were holde, that we should serue in newnesse of spirit, and not in the oldnesse of the letter.

7 What shall wee say then? is the Law sinne? God forbid: Nay, I had not knowen sinne, but by the Lawe: for I had not knowen † lust, except the

‖ Or, concupiscence

Law had said, Thou shalt not couet.

8 But sinne taking occasion by the commandement, wrought in me all maner of concupiscence: For without the Law, sinne was dead.

9 For I was aliue without the Lawe once, but when the commandement came, sinne reuiued, and I died.

10 And the commandement which was ordained to life, I found to be vnto death.

11 For sinne taking occasion by the commandement, deceiued me, and by it slew me.

12 Wherefore the Law is holy, and the commandement holy, and iust, and good.

13 Was that then which is good, made death vnto me? God forbid. But sinne, that it might appeare sinne, working death in me by that which is good: that sinne by the commandement might become exceeding sinnefull.

14 For we know that the Law is spirituall: but I am carnall, solde vnder sinne.

15 For that which I doe, I † allow not: for what

† Greeke, know.

I would, that doe I not, but what I hate, that doe I.

16 If then I doe that which I would not, I consent vnto the Law, that it is good.

17 Now then it is no more I that doe it, but sinne that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know, that in mee (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing For to will is present with me: but *how* to performe that which is good, I find not.

19 For the good that I would I doe not; but the euill which I would not, that I doe.

20 Now if I doe that I would not, it is no more I that doe it, but sinne that dwelleth in me.

21 I find then a Law, that when I would do good, euill is present with me.

22 For I delight in the Law of God, after the inward man:

23 But I see another Law in my members, warring against the Law of my mind, and bringing me into captiuitie to the Law of sinne, which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am: who shall deliuer me from ‖ the body of this death?

‖ Or, this body of death.

25 I thanke God through Iesus Christ our Lord. So then with the minde I my selfe serue the Law of God: but with the flesh, the law of sinne.

CHAP. VIII.

1 They that are in Christ, and liue according to the Spirit, are free from condemnation. 5, 13 What harme commeth of the flesh, 6, 14 and what good of the Spirit: 17 and what of being Gods child, 19 whose glorious deliuerance all things long for, 29 was beforehand decreed from God. 38 What can seuer vs from his loue.

THere is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Iesus, who walke not after the flesh, but after the spirit.

‖ Or, to sensure for sinne. † Or, the minding of the flesh. † Gr. the minding of the Spirit. † Gr. the minding of the flesh.

2 For the Law of the spirit of life in Christ Iesus, hath made me free from the Law of sinne & death.

3 For what the Law could not doe, in that it was weake through the flesh, God sending his owne Sonne in the ‖ keneste of sinfull flesh, and [for sinne condemned sinne in the flesh:

4 That the righteousnesse of the Law might bee fulfilled in vs, who walke not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh, doe mind the things of the flesh: but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

6 For to † be carnally minded, is death: but † to be spiritually minded, is life and peace.

7 Because † the carnall minde is enmitie against God:

God: for it is not subiect to the Law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

9 But yee are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if so be that the spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man haue not the spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sinne: but the spirit is life because of righteousnesse.

11 But if the spirit of him that raised vp Iesus from the dead, dwel in you, he that raised vp Christ from the dead, shall also quicken your mortall bodies, ‖ by the spirit that dwelleth in him.

‖ *Or, for the spirit.*

12 Therefore brethren, we are debters, not to the flesh, to liue after the flesh.

13 For if ye liue after the flesh, yee shall die: but if ye through the spirit doe mortifie the deedes of the body, ye shall liue.

14 For as many as are led by the spirit of God, they are the sonnes of God.

15 For ye haue not receiued the spirit of bondage againe to feare, but yee haue receiued the spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, father.

16 The spirit it selfe beareth witnesse with our spirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heires, heires of God, and ioynt heires with Christ: If so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time, are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be reuealed in vs.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature, waiteth for the manifestation of the sonnes of God.

20 For the creature was made subiect to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subiected the same in hope:

21 Because the creature it selfe also shall be deliuered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious libertie of the children of God.

‖ *Or, trauy uaileth.*

22 For we know that the ‖ whole creation groaneth, and trauaileth in paine together vntill now.

23 And not onely *they*, but our selues also which haue the first fruits of the spirit, euen wee our selues groane within our selues, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the * redemption of our body.

* Luke 21.28.

24 For wee are saued by hope: but hope that is seene, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if wee hope for that we see not, then doe we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for wee know not what wee should pray for as we ought; but the spirit it selfe maketh intercession for vs with groanings, which cannot be vttered.

‖ *Or, that.*

27 And hee that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the mind of the spirit, ‖ because he maketh intercession for the Saints: according to *the will of* God.

28 And we know that all things worke together for good, to them that loue God, to them, who are the called according to *his* purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, hee also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first borne amongst many brethren.

30 Moreouer, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also iustified: and whom he iustified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall wee then say to these things? If God be for vs, who can be against vs?

32 He that spared not his owne Sonne, but deliuered him vp for vs all: how shall he not with him also freely giue vs all things?

33 Who shal lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that iustifieth,

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather that is risen againe, who is euen at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for vs.

35 Who shal separate vs from the loue of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distresse, or persecution, or famine or nakednesse, or perill or sword?

36 (As it is written, * for thy sake we are killed all the day long, we are accounted as sheepe for the slaughter.)

* Psal. 44.22.

37 Nay in all these things we are more then conquerours, through him that loued vs.

38 For I am perswaded, that neither death, nor life, nor Angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate vs from the loue of God, which is in Christ Iesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Paul is sory for the Iewes.* 7 *All the seed of Abraham were not the children of the promise.* 18 *God hath mercie vpon whom he will.* 21 *The potter may doe with his clay what behoueth.* 25 *The calling of the Gentiles, and reiecting of the Iewes were foretold.* 32 *The cause why so few Iewes embraced the righteousnesse of faith.*

I Say the trueth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witnesse in the holy Ghost,

2 That I haue great heauinesse, and continuall sorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wish that my selfe were ‖ accursed from Christ, for my brethren my kinsmen according to the flesh:

‖ *Or, separated.*

4 Who are Israelites: to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the ‖ couenants, and the giuing of the Law, and the seruice *of God*, and the promises:

‖ *Or, testaments.*

5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ *came*, who is ouer all, God blessed for euer, Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel which are of Israel:

7 Neither because they are the seed of Abraham are *they* all children: but * in Isaac shall thy seede be called.

* Gen. 21.12.

8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

9 For this is the word of promise, * At this time will I come, and Sara shall haue a sonne.

* Gen. 18.10.

10 And not onely *this*, but when Rebecca also had conceiued by one, *euen* by our father Isaac,

11 (For the *children* being not yet borne, neither hauing done any good or euill, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of workes, but of him that calleth)

12 It was said vnto her, The * ‖ elder shal serue the ‖ yonger:

* Gen. 25. 23.

‖ *Or, greater.*

13 As it is written, * Iacob haue I loued, but Esau haue I hated.

‖ *Or, lesser.*

14 What shall wee say then? Is there vnrighteousnesse with God? God forbid.

* Mal. 1. 2.

15 For he saith to Moses, * I will haue mercie on whom I will haue mercie, and I will haue compassion on whom I will haue compassion.

* Exod. 33.19.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

*Exod. 9.16. 17 For the Scripture saith vnto Pharaoh, *Euen for this same purpose haue I raised thee vp, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my Name might be declared throughout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath hee mercie on whom hee will haue mercie, and whom he will he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then vnto mee, Why doth hee yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will?

‖Or, answerest against, or disputest with God? 20 Nay but O man, who art thou that ‖replyest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, *Why hast thou made me thus?

*Esa.45. 9. 21 Hath not the * potter power ouer the clay of the same lumpe, to make one vessell vnto honour,

*Ier.18.6 wis.15. 7. and another vnto dishonour?

‖Or, made vp. 22 What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power knowen, indured with much long suffering the vessels of wrath ‖fitted to destruction.

23 And that he might make knowen the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which hee had afore prepared vnto glory.

24 Euen vs whom he hath called, not of the Iewes onely, but also of the Gentiles.

*Ose.2. 23. 1.pet. 2.10. 25 As he saith also in Osee, *I will call them my people, which were not my people: and her, beloued, which was not beloued.

*Ose.1. 10. 26 *And it shall come to passe, that in the place where it was said vnto them, Ye are not my people, there shall they be called the children of the liuing God.

*Esa.10. 22.23. 27 Esaias also cryeth concerning Israel, *Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saued.

‖Or, the account. 28 For he will finish the ‖worke, and cut it short in righteousnesse: because a short worke will the Lord make vpon the earth.

*Esa.1.9. 29 And as Esaias said before, *Except the Lord of Sabboth had left vs a seed, wee had beene as Sodoma, and beene made like vnto Gomorrha.

30 What shall wee say then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteousnesse, haue attained to righteousnesse, euen the righteousnesse which is of faith:

31 But Israel which followed after the Lawe of righteousnes hath not attained to the Law of righteousnesse.

*Esa.8. 14 and 28 16. 1 pet 2.6 32 Wherefore? because *they sought it* not by faith but as it were by the workes of the Law: for they stumbled at that stumbling stone,

‖Or, confounded. 33 As it is written, *Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling stone, and rocke of offence: and whosoeuer beleeueth on him, shall not be ‖ashamed.

CHAP. X.

5 The Scripture sheweth the difference betwixt the righteousnesse of the Law, and that of faith, 11 and that all both Iew and Gentile that beleeue shall not be confounded, 18 and that the Gentiles shall receiue the word and beleeue. 19 Israel was not ignorant of these things.

BRethren, my hearts desire and prayer to God for Israel is that they might be saued.

2 For I beare them record, that they haue a zeale of God but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteousnesse, and going about to establish their owne righteousnesse, haue not submitted themselues vnto the righteousnesse of God.

4 For Christ is the end of the Law for righteousnesse, to euery one that beleeueth.

5 For Moses describeth the righteousnesse which is of the Law, that * the man which doeth those things shall liue by them. *Leuit. 18.5.

6 But the righteousnesse which is of faith, speaketh on this wise: * Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heauen? That is, to bring Christ downe from aboue: *Deut. 30.12.

7 Or, Who shall descend into the depe? That is, to bring vp Christ againe from the dead.

8 But what saith it? * The word is nigh thee, *Deut. 30.14. euen in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that is the word of faith which we preach,

9 That if thou shalt confesse with thy mouth the Lord Iesus, and shalt beleeue in thine heart, that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt bee saued.

10 For with the heart man beleeueth vnto righteousnesse, and with the mouth confession is made vnto saluation.

11 For the Scripture saith, * Whosoeuer beleeueth on him, shall not be ashamed. *Esa.28. 16.

12 For there is no difference betweene the Iewe and the Greeke: for the same Lord ouer all is rich vnto all that call vpon him.

13 * For whosoeuer shall call vpon the Name of the Lord, shall be saued. *Ioel 2. 32. Act 2.21.

14 How then shal they call on him in whom they haue not beleeued? and how shall they beleeue in him, of whom they haue not heard, and how shall they heare without a preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they bee sent? as it is written: * How beautifull are the feet of them that preach the Gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things? *Esa.52. 7. nahum 1.15.

16 But they haue not all obeyed the Gospel. For Esaias saith, * Lord, who hath beleeued our ‖ report? *Esa.53. 1. iohn 12.38.

17 So then, faith *commeth* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God. ‖Or, preaching.

18 But I say, haue they not heard? yes verely, * their sound went into all the earth, and their words vnto the ends of the world. ¶ Gentiles, the heauens of vs. Psalm 19.4

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses saith, * I will prouoke you to iealousie by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you. *Deut. 32.21.

20 But Esaias is very bolde, and saith, * I was found of them that sought me not: I was made manifest vnto them that asked not after me. *Esa.65. 1.

21 But to Israel he saith, * All day long I haue stretched foorth my hands vnto a disobedient and gainesaying people. *Esa.65. 2.

CHAP. XI.

1 God hath not cast off all Israel. 7 Some were elected, though the rest were hardened. 16 There is hope of their conuersion: 18 The Gentiles may not insult vpon them: 26 for there is a promise of their saluation. 23 Gods iudgements are vnsearchable.

I Say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Beniamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which hee foreknew. Wote yee not what the Scripture saith of Elias? how hee maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

3 * Lord, they haue killed thy Prophets, and digged downe thine Altars, and I am left alone, and they seeke my life. *1 Kings 19.14.

4 But what saith the answere of God vnto him? * I haue reserued to my selfe seauen thousand men, who haue not bowed the knee to *the image of* Baal. *1 Kings 19.18.

5 Euen

5 Euen so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of workes: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it bee of workes, then is it no more grace, otherwise worke is no more worke.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were ‖ blinded,

8 According as it is written, * God hath giuen them the spirit of ‖ slumber: *eyes that they should not see, and eares that they should not heare vnto this day.

9 And Dauid saith, * Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling blocke, and a recompence vnto them.

10 * Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow downe their backe alway.

11 I say then, Haue they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid. But *rather* through their fall, saluation *is come* vnto the Gentiles, for to prouoke them to iealousie.

12 Now if the fall of them bee the riches of the world, and the ‖ diminishing of them, the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulnesse?

13 For I speake to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the Apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any meanes I may prouoke to emulation them which are my flesh, and might saue some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world: what shal the receiuing *of them* be, but life from the dead.

16 For if the first fruit be holy, the lumpe is also *holy*: and if the roote be holy, so *are* the branches.

17 And if some of the branches bee broken off, and thou being a wilde Olive tree wert grafted in ‖ amongst them, and with them partakest of the root and fatnesse of the olive tree:

18 Boast not against the branches: but if thou boast, thou beares't not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in.

20 Well: because of vnbelife they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not high minded: but feare.

21 For if God spared not the naturall branches, *take heed* lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodnesse and seueritie of God: on them which fell, seueritie: but towards thee, goodnesse, if thou continue in his goodnesse: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they bide not still in vnbelife, shal bee grafted in: for God is able to graffe them in againe.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the Olive tree which is wild by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good olive tree: how much more shall these which be the naturall *branches*, be grafted into their owne Olive tree?

25 For I would not brethren, that ye should bee ignorant of this mysterie (lest ye should be wise in your owne conceits) that ‖ blindnes in part is happened to Israel, vntill the fulnesse of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And so all Israel shall be saued as it is written, * There shall come out of Sion the Deliuerer, and shall turne away vngodlinesse from Iacob.

27 For this is my couenant vnto them, when I shall take away their sinnes.

28 As concerning the Gospel they are enemies for your sake: but as touching the election, they are beloued for the fathers *sakes*.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as yee in times past haue not ‖ beleeued God, yet haue now obtained mercie through their vnbelife:

31 Euen so haue these also now not ‖ beleeued, that through your mercie they also may obtaine mercie.

32 For God hath ‖ concluded them all in vnbelife, that he might haue mercie vpon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisedome & knowledge of God! how vnsearchable are his iudgements, and his wayes past finding out?

34 *For who hath knowen the mind of the Lord, or who hath beene his counseller?

35 Or who hath firſt giuen to him, and it shall be recompensed vnto him againe?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for euer. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

1 Gods mercies must moue vs to please God. 3 No man must thinke too well of himselfe, 6 But attend euery one on that calling wherein he is placed. 9 Loue and many other duties are required of vs. 19 Reuenge is specially forbidden.

I Beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that yee present your bodies a liuing sacrifice, holy, acceptable vnto God, *which is* your reasonable seruice.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but bee ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may proue what is that good, that acceptable and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace giuen vnto mee to euery man that is among you, not to thinke of himselfe more highly then hee ought to thinke, but to thinke ‖ soberly, according as God hath dealt to euery man the measure of faith.

4 For as we haue many members in one bodie, and all members haue not the same office:

5 So we being many are one body in Christ, and euery one members one of another.

6 Hauing then gifts, differing according to the grace that is giuen to vs, whether prophesie, let vs prophesie according to the proportion of faith:

7 Or ministerie *let vs wait* on our ministring: or he that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that ‖ giueth, *let him doe it* ‖ with simplicitie: hee that ruleth, with diligence: he that sheweth mercy, with cheerefulnesse.

9 Let loue bee without dissimulation: abhorre that which is euill, cleaue to that which is good.

10 Be kindly affectionated one to another ‖ with brotherly loue, in honour preferring one another:

11 Not slouthfull in businesse: feruent in spirit, seruing the Lord:

12 Reioycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing instant in prayer:

13 Distributing to the necessitie of Saints: giuen to hospitalitie.

14 Bleſſe them which persecute you, bleſſe, and curse not.

15 Reioyce with them that doe reioyce, and weepe with them that weepe.

16 Be of the same minde one towards another. Mind not high things, but ‖ condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your owne conceits.

17 Recom-

for. 11.

Esa. 29. 10. Rom. 8. 15. Gal. 4. 6.

Deut. 29. 4. Esa. 6. 9. Mat. 13. 14. Mar. 4. 12. Luk. 8. 10. Act. 28. 26.

Psal. 69. 22.

Psal. 69. 23.

Esa. 28. 16. Rom. 9. 33. 1. Pet. 2. 6.

Ioel 2. 26. Esa. 2. 11.

Esa. 59. 20. Ioh. 8. 34. Rom. 6. 16. 2. Pet. 2. 19.

Esa. 27. 9. Ioh. 1. 29. 1. Ioh. 1. 7. Reu. 1. 5.

Esa. 59. 21. Ier. 31. 33. Heb. 8. 10. 10. 16.

Esa. 40. 13. Wisd. 9. 13. 1. Cor. 2. 16.

Or, obeyed.

Or, obtained.

Or, shut them all vp together.

† *Gr. to sobriete.*

Or, impartith.

Or, liberally.

Or, in the loue of the brethren.

Or, be contented with meane things.

17 Recompense to no man euill for euill. Prouide things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, liue peaceably with all men.

19 Dearely beloued, auenge not your selues, but rather giue place vnto wrath: for it is written, *Deu.32. 35. *vengeance is mine, I will repay, saith the Lord.

*Pro. 25. 21. 20 *Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him: if he thirst, giue him drinke. For in so doing thou shalt heape coales of fire on his head.

21 Be not ouercome of euill, but ouercome euill with good.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Subiection and many other duetties we owe to the Magistrates. 8 Loue is the fulfilling of the Law. 11 Gluttonie and drunkennesse, and the works of darkenesse are out of season in the time of the Gospel.

LEt euery soule be subiect vnto the higher powers: for there is no power but of God. The ‖Or, ordered. powers that be, are ‖ ordained of God.

2 Whosoeuer therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist, shall receiue to themselues damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terrour to good workes, but to the euill. Wilt thou then not be afraide of the power? doe that which is good, and thou shalt haue praise of the same.

4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good: but if thou doe that which is euill, be afraid: for he beareth not the sword in vaine: for he is the minister of God, a reuenger *to execute* wrath vpon him him that doth euill.

5 Wherefore ye must needes be subiect, not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake.

6 For, for this cause pay you tribute also: for they are Gods ministers, attending continually vpon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute *is due*, custome to whome custome, feare to whom feare, honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to loue one another: for he that loueth another, hath fulfilled the Lawe.

9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adulterie, Thou shalt not kil, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnesse, Thou shalt not couet: and if there be any other commandement, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe:

10 Loue worketh no ill to his neighbour, therefore loue is the fulfilling of the Law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleepe: for now is our saluation neerer then when we beleeued.

12 The night is farre spent, the day is at hand: let vs therefore cast off the workes of darkenesse: and let vs put on the armour of light.

‖Or, decently. 13 Let vs walke ‖ honestly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkennesse, not in chambering and wantonnesse, not in strife and enuying.

14 But put yee on the Lord Iesus Christ, and make not prouision for the flesh, to *fulfill* the lusts *thereof*.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Men may not condemne nor condeme one the other, for things indifferent: 13 But take heed that they giue no offence in them: 15 For that the Apostle prooueth vnlawfull by many reasons.

‖Or, not to iudge his doubtfull thoughts. HIm that is weake in the faith, receiue you, but not to ‖ doubtfull disputations.

2 For one beleeueth that he may eat all things: another who is weake, eateth herbes,

3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, iudge him that eateth. For God hath receiued him.

4 Who art thou that iudgest another mans seruant? to his owne master hee standeth or falleth: yea, he shalbe holden vp: for God is able to make him stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day aboue another: another esteemeth euery day *alike*. Let euery man be ‖ fully perswaded in his owne mind ‖Or, fully assured.

6 Hee that ‖ regardeth a day, regardeth it vnto the Lord, and hee that regardeth not the day to the Lord, he doth not regard it. Hee that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giueth God thankes: and he that eateth not, to the Lord hee eateth not, and giueth God thankes. ‖Or, alike with,

7 For none of vs liueth to himselfe, and no man dieth to himselfe:

8 For whether wee liue we liue vnto the Lord: and whether we die, we die vnto the Lord: whether we liue therefore or die: we are the Lords:

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and reuiued, that hee might be Lord both of the dead and liuing.

10 But why doest *thou iudge thy brother? or why doest thou set at nought thy brother? we shall all stand before the iudgement seate of Christ. *2.Cor. 5. 10.

11 For it is written, * As I liue saith the Lord, euery knee shall bow to me, and euery tongue shall confesse to God. *Esa.45. 23.

12 So then euery one of vs shall giue account of himselfe to God.

13 Let vs not therefore iudge one another any more but iudge this rather, that no man put a stumbling blocke, or an occasion to fall in his brothers way.

14 I know and am perswaded by the Lord Iesus, that there is nothing † vncleane of it selfe: but to him that esteemeth any thing to bee † vncleane, to him it is vncleane. †Gr. common. †Gr. common.

15 But if thy brother be grieued with *thy* meate, now walkest thou not † charitably: Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died. †Gr. according to charity.

16 Let not then your good be euill spoken of.

17 For the kingdome of God is not meate and drinke, but righteousnesse and peace, and ioy in the holy Ghost. 1.Cor.8. 11.

18 For hee that in these things serueth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approued of men.

19 Let vs therfore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meat, destroy not the worke of God; all *things indeed are pure, but it is euil for that man who eateth with offence. *Tit.1. 15.

21 It is good neither to eat * flesh, nor to drinke wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weake. *1.Cor.8. ‖Or, disswadeth, and pointeth a difference betweene meates,

22 Hast thou faith? haue it to thy selfe before God. Happie is hee that condemneth not himselfe in that *thing which* he alloweth.

23 And hee that ‖ doubteth, is damned if he eat, because *he eateth* not of faith: For whatsoeuer is not of faith, is sinne.

CHAP. XV.

1 The strong must beare with the weake. 2 We may not please our selues, 3 for Christ did not so, 7 but receiue one the other, as Christ did vs all: 8 both Iewes & Gentiles. 15 Paul excuseth his writing, 28 and promiseth to see them, 30 and requesteth their prayers.

WE then † are strong, ought to beare the infirmities of ỹ weak, & not to please our selues.

1 Let

2 Let euery one of vs please his neighbour for *his* good to edification.

3 For euen Christ pleased not himselfe, but as it is written, *The reproches of them that reproched thee, fell on me.

4 For whatsoeuer things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we thorow patience and comfort of the Scriptures might haue hope.

5 * Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be like minded one towards another, ‖ according to Christ Iesus:

6 That yee may with one mind and one mouth, glorifie God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receiue ye one another, as Christ also receiued vs, to the glory of God.

8 Now I say, that Iesus Christ was a Minister of the Circumcision for the truth of God, to confirme the promises *made* vnto the fathers,

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercy, as it is written, * For this cause I will confesse to thee among the Gentiles, and sing vnto thy Name.

10 And againe he saith, * Reioyce yee Gentiles with his people.

11 And againe, * Praise the Lord all ye Gentiles, and laud him all ye people.

12 And againe Esaias saith, * There shall be a roote of Iesse, and hee that shall rise to reigne ouer the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope fil you with all ioy and peace in beleeuing, that yee may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghost.

14 And I my selfe also am perswaded of you my brethren, that yee also are full of goodnesse, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 Nevertheless, brethren, I haue written the more boldly vnto you, in some sort, as putting you in minde, because of the grace that is giuen to mee of God,

16 That I should be the minister of Iesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministring the Gospel of God that the ‖ offering vp of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.

17 I haue therefore whereof I may glory thorow Iesus Christ, in those things which pertaine to God.

18 For I will not dare to speake of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by mee, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,

19 Through mighty signes and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Hierusalem, and round about vnto Illiricum, I haue fully preached the Gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so haue I striued to preach the Gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build vpon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, * To whom hee was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that haue not heard, shall vnderstand.

22 For which cause also I haue beene ‖ much hindred from comming to you.

23 But now hauing no more place in these parts, and hauing a great desire these many yeres to come vnto you:

24 Whensoeuer I take my iourney into Spaine, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my iourney, and to bee brought on my way thitherward by you, ‖ if first I be somewhat filled with your company.

25 But now I goe vnto Hierusalem, to minister vnto the Saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certaine contribution for the poore Saints which are at Hierusalem.

27 It hath pleased them *verily*, and their debters they are. For if the Gentiles haue beene made partakers of their spirituall things, their duety is also to minister vnto them in carnall things.

28 When therefore I haue performed this, and haue sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spaine.

29 And I am sure that when I come vnto you, I shal come in the fulnesse of the blessing of the Gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Iesus Christs sake, and for the loue of the Spirit, that ye striue together with me in your prayers to God for me,

31 That I may be deliuered from them that ‖ doe not beleeue in Iudea, and that my seruice which I haue for Hierusalem, may be accepted of the Saints.

32 That I may come vnto you with ioy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Paul willeth the brethren to greet many, 17 and admonisheth them to take heed of those which cause dissention and offences, 21 and after sundry salutations, endeth with praise and thankes to God.

I Commend vnto you Phebe our sister, which is a seruant of the Church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That ye receiue her in the Lord as becommeth Saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoeuer businesse she hath neede of you: for she hath beene a succourer of many, and of my selfe also.

4 Greete Priscilla and Aquila, *my* helpers in Christ Iesus.

4 (Who haue for my life laid down their owne necks: vnto whom not onely I giue thankes, but also all the Churches of the Gentiles)

5 Likewise *greete* the Church that is in their house. Salute my welbeloued Epenetus, who is the first fruits of Achaia vnto Christ.

6 Greete Mary, who bestowed much labour on vs.

7 Salute Andronicus and Iunia my kinsemen, and my fellow prisoners, who are of note among the Apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloued in the Lord.

9 Salute Vrbane our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloued.

10 Salute Apelles approoued in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus ‖ houshold.

11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet them that be of the ‖ houshold of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloued Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus and Iulia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the Saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kisse. The Churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, marke them which

‖ Or, many times, or sometimes

‖ Or, with stryfe

‖ Or, are disobedient.

‖ Or, friends.

‖ Or, friends.

which cause diuisions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye haue learned, and auoid them.

18 For they that are such, serue not our Lord Iesus Christ, but their owne belly, and by good words and faire speeches deceiue the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad vnto all men; I am glad therefore on your behalfe: but yet I would haue you wise vnto that which is good, and ‖simple concerning euill.

‖Or, harmlesse.

20 And the God of peace shal ‖bruise Satan vnder your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you. Amen.

‖Or, tread

21 Timotheus my worke-fellow, and Lucius, and Iason, and Sosipater my kinsemen salute you.

22 I Tertius who wrote this Epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine hoste, and of the whole Church, saluteth you, Erastus the chamberlaine of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my Gospel, and the preaching of Iesus Christ, according to the reuelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began:

26 But now is made manifest, and by the Scriptures of the Prophets according to the commandement of the euerlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith:

27 To God onely wise, be glory through Iesus Christ for euer. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, *and sent* by Phebe seruant of the Church at Cenchrea.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

After his salutation and thanke-giuing, 10 *he exhorteth them to vnitie, and* 12 *reproueth their dissentions* 18 *God destroyeth the wisedome of the wise,* 21 *by the foolishnesse of preaching, and* 26 *calleth not the wise, mightie and noble, but* 27. 28 *the foolish, weake, and men of no account.*

PAul called *to be* an Apostle of Iesus Christ, through the will of God, and Sosthenes *our* brother,

2 Vnto the Church of God which is at Corinth, to them that * are sanctified in Christ Iesus, called *to be* Saints, * with all that in euery place call vpon the Name of Iesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours:

*Acts 15.9. *Rom. 1.7.

3 Grace be vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God alwayes on your behalfe, for the grace of God which is giuen you by Iesus Christ,

5 That in euery thing ye are enriched by him, in all vtterance, and in all knowledge:

6 Euen as the testimonie of Christ was confirmed in you.

7 So that ye come behind in no gift, waiting for the † comming of our Lord Iesus Christ,

†Gr. reuelation.

8 Who shall also confirme you vnto the ende, that ye may be blamelesse in the day of our Lord Iesus Christ.

*1. Thess. 5.24.

9 *God is faithfull, by whom ye were called vnto the fellowship of his sonne Iesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you brethren, by the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, that yee all speake the same thing, and that there be no † diuisions among you: but that yee be perfectly ioyned together in the same minde, and in the same iudgement.

† Greeke, *schismes.*

11 For it hath beene declared to me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say that euery one of you sayth, I am of Paul, and I of * Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.

*Actes 18.24.

13 Is Christ diuided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thanke God that I baptized none of you, but * Crispus and Gaius:

* Actes 18.8.

15 Lest any should say, that I had baptized in mine owne name.

16 And I baptized also the household of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other:

17 For Christ sent mee not to baptize, but to preach the Gospel: * not with wisdome of ‖words, lest the Crosse of Christ should bee made of none effect.

*2. Pet. 1.16. ‖Or, speech

18 For the preaching of the Crosse is to them that perish, foolishnesse: but vnto vs which are saued it is the * power of God.

* Rom. 1.16.

19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisedome of the wise, and will bring to nothing the * vnderstanding of the prudent.

* Esay 29.14. Or, 29.14.

20 * Where is the wise? where is the Scribe? where is the disputer of this world? Hath not God made foolish the wisedome of this world?

* Esay 33.18.

21 * For after that in the wisedome of God, the world by wisedome knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishnesse of preaching, to saue them that beleeue.

*Rom. 1. 20.

22 For the * Iewes require a signe, and the Greeks seeke after wisedome.

*Matth. 12.38.

23 But wee preach Christ crucified, vnto the Iewes a stumbling blocke, and vnto the Greekes foolishnesse:

24 But vnto them which are called, both Iewes and Greekes, Christ the power of God, and the wisdome of God.

25 Because the foolishnesse of God is wiser then men: and the weakenesse of God is stronger then men.

26 For ye see your calling brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble *are called.*

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weake things of the world, to confound the things which are mightie.

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen: *yea* and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are,

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Iesus, who of God is made vnto vs wisedome, and righteousnesse, and sanctification, and redemption:

31 That according as it is written: * He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

* Iere. 9.23.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

He declareth that his preaching, 1 though it bring not excellencie of speach, or of 4 humane wisdom: yet consisteth in the 4, 5 power of God: and so farre excelleth. 6 the wisedome of this world, and 9 humane sense, as that 14 the naturall man cannot understand it.

ANd I, brethren, when I came to you, * came not with excellencie of speach, or of wisedom, declaring vnto vnto you the testimony of God:

2 For I determined not to knowe any thing among you saue Iesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weaknesse, and in feare, and in much trembling.

4 And my speach, and my preaching * was not with ‖ entising words of mans wisedome, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power:

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisedome of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit, wee speake wisedome among them that are perfect: yet not the wisedome of this world, nor of the Princes of this world, that come to nought,

7 But we speake the wisedome of God in a mystery, *euen* the hidden *wisedome* which God ordayned before the world, vnto our glory.

8 Which none of the princes of this worlde knew: for had they knowen it, they would not haue crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, * Eye hath not seene, nor eare heard, neither haue entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that loue him.

10 But God hath reuealed *them* vnto vs by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deepe things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, saue the spirit of man which is in him? Euen to the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now wee haue receiued, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that wee might know the things that are freely giuen to vs of God.

13 * Which things also wee speake, not in the words which mans wisedome teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth, comparing spirituall things with spirituall.

14 But the natural man receiueth not the things of the spirit of God, for they are foolishnesse vnto him, neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 *But he that is spirituall, ‖ iudgeth all things, yet he himselfe is ‖ iudged of no man.

16 *For who hath knowen the mind of the Lord that he † may instruct him? But we haue the minde of Christ.

CHAP. III.

2 Milke is fit for children. 3 Strife and division, arguments of a fleshly minde. 7 He that planteth, and hee that watereth is nothing. 9 The Ministers are Gods fellow workemen. 11 Christ the only foundation. 16 Men the temples of God, which 17 must be kept holy. 19 The wisedome of this world is foolishnesse with God,

ANd I, brethren, could not speake vnto you as vnto spirituall, but as vnto carnall, *euen* as vnto babes in Christ.

2 I haue fed you with milke, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able *to beare it*, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you enuying, and strife, and ‖ diuisions, are ye not carnall, and walke † as men?

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, *I am* of Apollo, are ye not carnall?

5 Who then is Paul? and who is Apollo? but Ministers by whom yee beleeued, euen as the Lord gaue to euery man.

6 I haue planted, Apollo watered: but God gaue the increase.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing neither hee that watereth: but God that giueth the increase.

8 Now hee that planteth, and he that watereth, are one: * and euery man shall receiue his owne reward according to his owne labour.

9 For wee are labourers together with God, yee are Gods ‖ husbandry, ye are Gods building.

10 According to the grace of God which is giuen vnto mee, as a wise master builder I haue laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let euery man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, then that is laid, which is Iesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build vpon this foundation, gold, siluer, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble;

13 Euery mans worke shall be made manifest, For the day shall declare it, because † it shall be reuealed by fire, and the fire shall try euery mans worke of what sort it is.

14 If any mans worke abide which he hath builte thereupon, he shall receiue a reward.

15 If any mans worke shall be burnt, he shall suffer losse: but hee himselfe shall be saued: yet so, as by fire.

16 * Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man ‖ defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the temple of God is holy which *temple* ye are.

18 Let no man deceiue himselfe: If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a foole, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisedome of this world is foolishnesse with God: for it is written, * Hee taketh the wise in their owne craftinesse.

20 And againe, * The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vaine.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours,

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come, all are yours,

23 And ye are Christs, and Christ is Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

1 In what account the Ministers ought to be had. 7 Wee haue nothing which wee haue not receiued. 9 The Apostles spectacles to the world, Angels, and men. 13 The filth and off scowring of the world. 15 Yet our fathers in Christ, 16 Whom we ought to follow.

LEt a man so account of vs, as of the Ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreouer, it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithfull.

3 But with mee it is a very small thing that I should be iudged of you, or of mans † iudgement: yea, I iudge not mine owne selfe.

4 For I know nothing by my selfe, yet am I not hereby iustified: but hee that iudgeth mee is the Lord.

5 * Therefore iudge nothing before the time, vntill the Lord come, who both will bring to light the

Or, sellish. † Gr. according to men. ‖ Or, husbandry. † Gr. reuealed. ‖ Or, defile. * Iob 5. 13. * Psal. 94. 11. * Mat. 9. 1. rom. 2. 1.

the hidden things of darkenesse, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shal euery man haue praise of God.

6 And these things, brethren, I haue in a figure transferred to my selfe, and to Apollo, for your sakes: that yee might learne in vs not to thinke *of men*, aboue that which is written, that no one of you be puffed vp for one against another.

†*Or, disinguisheth thee?* 7 For who †maketh thee to differ *from another*? And what hast thou that thou didst not receiue? Now if thou didst receiue it, why doest thou glory as if thou hadst not receiued it?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye haue reigned as kings without vs, and I would to God yee did reigne, that we also might reigne with you.

9 For I thinke that God hath set foorth vs the Apostles last, as it were appointed to death. For we are made a †spectacle vnto the world, and to Angels, and to men.

†*Or, theater.*

10 We *are* fooles for Christs sake, but ye *are* wise in Christ. We *are* weake, but ye *are* strong: ye are honourable, but we are despised.

11 Euen vnto this present houre we both hunger and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and haue no certaine dwelling place,

*Acts 20. 34. 1 thes. 2. 9. 2. thes. 3. 8 *Matth. 5 44.

12 * And labour, working with our owne hands: being reuiled, we blesse: being persecuted, we suffer it:

13 *Being defamed, we intreat: we are made as the filth of the world, and *are* the off scouring of all things vnto this day.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloued sonnes I warne you.

15 For though you haue ten thousand instructers in Christ, yet *haue ye* not many fathers: for in Christ Iesus I haue begotten you through the Gospel.

16 Wherefore I beseech you bee yee followers of mee.

17 For this cause haue I sent vnto you Timotheus, who is my beloued sonne, and faithfull in the Lord, who shal bring you into remembrance of my wayes which be in Christ, as I teach euery where in euery Church.

18 Now some are puffed vp as though I would not come to you.

*Acts 19. 21. iam. 4. 15

19 * But I will come to you shortly if the Lord will, and will know, not the speach of them which are puffed vp, but the power.

20 For the kingdome of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? Shall I come vnto you with a rod, or in loue, and in the spirit of meekenesse?

CHAP. V.

1 The incestuous person. 6 is cause rather of shame vnto them, then of reioycing. 7 The old leauen is to be purged out. 10 Heinous offenders are to be shunned and auoided.

IT is reported commonly, *that there is* fornication among you, & such fornication, as is not so much as named amongst the Gentiles, that one should haue his fathers wife.

2 And yee are puffed vp, and haue not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed, might be taken away from among you.

*Col. 2. 5 ‖*Or, determined.*

3 * For I verely as absent in body, but present in spirit, haue ‖ judged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deede.

4 In the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my Spirit, with the power of our Lord Iesus Christ,

5 * To deliuer such *a one* vnto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saued in the day of the Lord Iesus. *1. Tim. 1. 20.

6 Your glorying is not good: * know yee not that a little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe?

*Gal. 5. 9.

7 Purge out therefore the old leauen, that yee may be a new lumpe, as ye are vnleauened. For *euen* Christ our Passeouer ‖ is sacrificed for vs. ‖*Or, slaine.*

8 Therefore let vs keepe ‖ the Feast, not with old leauen, neither with the leauen of malice, and wickednesse: but with the vnleauened bread of sincerity and trueth. ‖*Or, day.*

9 I wrote vnto you in an Epistle, not to companie with fornicators,

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the couetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs goe out of the world.

11 But now I haue written vnto you, not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother bee a fornicator, or couetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner: with such a one, no, not to eate.

12 For what haue I to doe to iudge them also that are without? doe not ye iudge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God iudgeth. Therefore put away from among your selues that wicked person.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Corinthians must not wexe their brethren in going to Law with them: 6 Especially vnder infidels. 9 The vnrighteous shall not inherite the kingdom of God. 15 Our bodies are the members of Christ, 19 and temples of the holy Ghost. 16, 17 They must not therefore be defiled.

DAre any of you, hauing a matter against another, go to Law before the vniust, and not before the Saints?

2 Doe ye not know that the Saints shall iudge the world? And if the world shall bee iudged by you, are yee vnworthy to iudge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shal iudge Angels? How much more things that pertaine to this life?

4 If then yee haue iudgements of things pertaining to this life, set them to iudge who are least esteemed in the Church.

5 I speake to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man amongst you? no not one that shall be able to iudge betweene his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the vnbeleeuers?

7 Now therefore, there is vtterly a fault among you, because ye goe to law one with another. Why doe ye not rather take wrong? Why doe ye not rather suffer your selues to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you do wrong, and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know yee not that the vnrighteous shall not inherit the kingdome of God? Bee not deceiued: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselues with mankind,

10 Nor theeues, nor couetous, nor drunkards, nor reuilers, nor extortioners, shall inherite the kingdome of God.

11 And such were some of you: but yee are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are iustified in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull vnto mee, but all things

things are not ‖ expedient, all things are lawfull for me, but I will not be brought vnder the power of any.

13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body *is* not for fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raised vp the Lord, and will also raise vp vs by his owne power.

15 Know yee not that your bodies are the members of Christ? Shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know ye not that hee which is ioyned to an harlot, is one body? (for two (saith he) shall be one flesh.

17 But hee that is ioyned vnto the Lord, is one spirit.

18 Flee fornication: Euery sin that a man doeth, is without the body: but he that committeth fornication, sinneth against his own body.

19 What, know ye not that your body is the Temple of the holy Ghost *which is* in you, which yee haue of God, and ye are not your owne?

20 For yee are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your spirit which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

1 *He treateth of mariage,* 4 *shewing it to be a remedy against fornication:* 10 *And that the band thereof ought not lightly to be dissolued.* 18. 20 *Euery man must bee content with his vocation.* 25 *Virginitie wherefore to be embraced.* 35 *And for what respects we may either marry, or abstaine from mariage.*

NOw concerning the things whereof yee wrote vnto mee; It is good for a man not to touch a woman

2 Neuertheless, *to auoyd* fornication, let euery man haue his owne wife, and let euery woman haue her owne husband.

3 Let the husband render vnto the wife due beneuolence: and likewise also the wife vnto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his owne body, but the wife.

5 Defraud you not one the other, except *it be* with consent for a time, that yee may giue your selues to fasting and prayer, and come together againe, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

6 But I speake this by permission, and not of commandement.

7 For I would that all men were euen as I my selfe: but euery man hath his proper gift of God, one after this maner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the vnmaried and widowes, It is good for them if they abide euen as I.

9 But if they cannot conteine, let them marry: for it is better to marry, then to burne.

10 And vnto the married I command, *yet* not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But and if she depart, let her remaine vnmaried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the rest speake I, not the Lord, if any brother hath a wife that beleeueth not, and shee bee pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that beleeueth not, and if he bee pleased to dwell with her, let her not leaue him.

14 For the vnbeleeuing husband is sanctified by the wife, and the vnbeleeuing wife is sanctified by the husband; else were your children vncleane, but now are they holy.

15 But if the vnbeleeuing depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not vnder bondage in such *cases*: but God hath called vs ‖ to peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt saue thy husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt saue thy wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to euery man, as the Lord hath called euery one, so let him walke, and so ordaine I in all Churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become vncircumcised: Is any called in vncircumcision? let him not be circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and vncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandement of God.

20 Let euery man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a seruant? care not for it: but if thou mayest be made free, vse it rather.

22 For hee that is called in the Lord, *being* a seruant, is the Lords ‖ freeman: likewise also he that is called *being* free, is Christs seruant.

23 Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the seruants of men.

24 Brethren, let euery man wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgines, I haue no commandement of the Lord: yet I giue my iudgement as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to bee faithfull.

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present ‖ distresse, *I say*, that it is good for a man so to bee.

27 Art thou bound vnto a wife? seeke not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seeke not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned, and if a virgine marry, shee hath not sinned: neuertheless, such shall haue trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

29 But this I say brethren, the time is short. It remaineth, that both they that haue wiues, bee as though they had none:

30 And they that weepe, as though they wept not: and they that reioyce, as though they reioyced not: and they that buy, as though they possessed not:

31 And they that vse this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 but I would haue you without carefulnes. He that is vnmaried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord.

33 But he that is maried, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife.

34 There is difference also betweene a wife and a virgine: the vnmaried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that shee may bee holy, both in body and in spirit: but shee that is maried, careth for the things of the world, how she may please her husband.

35 And this I speake for your owne profite, not that I may cast a snare vpon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend vpon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man thinke that hee behaueth himselfe vncomely toward his virgine, if shee passe the

flowre

Gr. in peace.

Greeke, made free

Or, necessitie.

floure of *her* age and need so require, let him doe what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry.

37 Nevertheless, hee that standeth stedfast in his heart, having no necessitie, but hath power ouer his owne will, and hath so decreed in his heart that he will keepe his virgine, doeth well.

38 So then hee that giueth her in mariage, doeth well: but he that giueth her not in mariage, doeth better.

39 The wife is bound by the Law as long as her husband liueth: but if her husband be dead, shee is at libertie to bee married to whom she will, onely in the Lord.

40 But shee is happier if shee so abide, after my iudgement: and I thinke also that I haue the Spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 To abstaine from meats offered to idoles: 8. 9 Wee must not abuse our Christian libertie, to the offence of our brethren: 11 but mustoriale our knowledge with charitie.

NOw as touching things offered vnto idoles, we know that we all haue knowledge. knowledge puffeth vp, but charitie edifieth.

2 And if any man thinke that hee knoweth any thing, hee knoweth nothing yet as hee ought to know.

3 But if any man loue God, the same is knowen of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice vnto idoles, wee know that an idole is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God, but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heauen or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many:)

6 But to vs there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and wee ‖ in him, and one Lord Iesus Christ, by whom are all things, and wee by him.

‖ Or, for him. Rom 11.36.

7 Howbeit there is not in euery man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idole vnto this houre, eat it as a thing offred vnto an idole, and their conscience being weake, is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth vs not to God: for neither if we eate, ‖ are we the better, neither if we eat nor, ‖ are we the worse.

‖ Or, haue wet the more. ‖ Or, haue wet the lesse.

9 But take heed, lest by any meanes this ‖ libertie of yours become a stumbling blocke to them that are weake.

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge, sit at meat in the idols temple: shall not the conscience of him which is weake, be †emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idoles?

‖ Or, power. † Gr. edified.

11 And through thy knowledge shall the weake brother perish, for whom Christ died.

12 But when yee sinne so against the brethren, and wound their weake conscience, ye sinne against Christ.

13 Wherefore if meate make my brother to offend, I will eate no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

1 How sheweth his libertie, 7 And that the Minister ought to liue by the Gospel: 15 Yet that himselfe hath of his owne accord abstained. 18 to be either chargeable vnto them: 22 or offensiue vnto any, in matters indifferent. 24 Our life is like vnto a race.

AM I not an Apostle? am I not free? haue I not seene Iesus Christ our Lord? Are not you my worke in the Lord?

2 If I be not an Apostle vnto others, yet doubtlesse I am to you: for the seale of mine Apostleship are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine answere to them that doe examine me, is this:

4 Haue we not power to eat and to drinke?

5 Haue wee not power to leade about a sister a ‖ wife as well as other Apostles, and as the brethren of our Lord, and Cephas?

‖ Or, woman.

6 Or I onely and Barnabas, haue not we power to forbeare working?

7 Who goeth a warrefare any time at his owne charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit therof? or who feedeth a flocke, and eateth not of the milke of the flocke?

8 Say I these things as a man? or saieth not the Law the same also?

9 For it is written in the law of Moses, * Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the oxe that treadeth out the corne: doeth God take care for oxen?

* Deut. 25.4.

10 Or saith hee it altogether for our sakes? for our sakes, no doubt, *this* is written: that hee that ploweth, should plow in hope: and he that threshseth in hope, should be partaker of his hope.

11 *If we haue sowen vnto you spirituall things, is it a great thing if wee shall reape your carnall things?

* Rom. 15.27.

12 If others be partakers of this power ouer you, *are* not we rather? Neuertheless, we haue not vsed this power: but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the Gospel of Christ.

13 * Doe ye not know, that they which minister about holy things, ‖ liue of the things of the Temple? and they which wait at the Altar, are partakers with the Altar?

* Deut. 18.1. ‖ Or, feed.

14 Euen so hath the Lord ordeined, that they which preach the Gospel, should liue of the Gospel.

15 But I haue vsed none of these things, neither haue I written these things that it should be so done vnto me: for it were better for me to die, then that any man should make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the Gospel, I haue nothing to glory of: for necessitie is laid vpon me, yea, woe is vnto me if I preach not the Gospel.

17 For if I doe this thing willingly, I haue a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation *of the Gospel* is committed vnto me.

18 What is my reward then? verely that when I preach the Gospel, I may make the Gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the Gospel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet haue I made my selfe seruant vnto all, that I might gaine the more.

20 And vnto the Iewes I became as a Iew, that I might gaine the Iewes: to them that are vnder the Law, as vnder the Law, that I might gaine them that are vnder the Law.

21 To them that are without Law, as without law (being not without Law to God, but vnder the Lawe to Christ) that I might gaine them that are without Law.

22 To the weake became I as weak, that I might gaine the weake: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all meanes saue some.

23 And this I do for the Gospels sake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.

24 Know ye not that they which runne in a race, runne all, but one receiueth the price? so runne that ye may obtaine.

25 And euery man that striueth for the masterie, is temperate in all things: now they *do it* to obtaine

obtaine a corruptible crowne, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so run, not as vncertainly: so fight I, not as one that beateth the ayre:

27 But I keepe vnder my body, and bring it into subiection: lest that by any meanes, when I haue preached to others, I my selfe should be a castaway.

CHAP. X.

1 The Sacraments of the Iewes, 6 are types of ours, 7 and their punishments, 11 examples for vs. 14 We must flee from idolatry. 21 We must not make the Lordes Table the table of deuils: 24 And in things indifferent, wee must haue regard of our brethren.

MOreouer brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were vnder the cloud, and all passed thorow the sea:

2 And were all baptized vnto Moses in the cloud and in the sea:

3 And all did eat the same spirituall meat:

4 And did all drinke the same spirituall drinke (for they dranke of that spirituall Rocke that ‖ followed them: and that Rocke was Christ)

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were ouerthrowen in the wildernesse.

6 Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after euill things, as they also lusted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as *were* some of them, as it is written, * The people sate downe to eat and drinke, and rose vp to play.

8 Neither let vs commit fornication, as some of them committed, and * fell in one day three and twentie thousand.

9 Neither let vs tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, * and were destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmure yee, as some of them also murmured, and were * destroyed of the destroyer.

11 Now all these things happened vnto them for ‖ ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, vpon whom the endes of the world are come.

12 Wherfore, let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest hee fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but such as is ‖ common to man: but God is faithfull, who will not suffer you to bee tempted aboue that you are able: but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that yee may bee able to beare it.

14 Wherefore my dearely beloued, flee from idolatrie.

15 I speake as to wise men: iudge ye what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we blesse, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which wee breake, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

17 For we being many, are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices, partakers of the altar?

19 What say I then? that the idole is any thing? or that which is offered in sacrifice to idoles is any thing?

20 But I say, that the things which the Gentiles * sacrifice, they sacrifice to deuils, and not to God: and I would not that yee should haue fellowship with deuils.

21 Ye cannot drinke the cup of the Lord, and the cup of deuils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lords Table, and of the table of deuils.

22 Doe we prouoke the Lord to iealousie? are we stronger then hee?

23 All things are lawfull for mee, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man seeke his owne, but euery man anothers wealth.

25 Whatsoeuer is sold in the shambles, that eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

26 For * the earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof. *Deu.10. 14 psal. 24.1.

27 If any of them that beleeue not, bid you *to a feast*, and yee be disposed to goe, whatsoeuer is set before you, eate, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say vnto you, This is offered in sacrifice vnto idols, eat not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake. * The earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof. *Deu.10. 14. psal. 24.1.

29 Conscience, I say, not thine one, but of the others: for why is my liberty iudged of another mans conscience?

30 For if I by ‖ grace be a partaker, why am I euill spoken of, for that for which I giue thanks? ‖ *Or, thanksgiuing.*

31 Whether therfore ye eat or drinke, or whatsoeuer ye doe, doe all to the glory of God.

32 Giue none offence, neither to the Iewes, nor to the ‖ Gentiles, nor to the Church of God: ‖ *Greeke, Greekes.*

33 Euen as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine owne profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saued.

CHAP. XI.

1 He reproueth them, because in holy assemblies, 4 their men prayed with their heads couered, and 6 women with their heads vncouered, 17 and because generally their meetings were not for the better, but for the worse, as 21 namely, by prophaning with their owne feasts the Lords Supper. 25 Lastly, he calleth them to the first institution thereof.

BEe yee followers of mee, euen as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that yee remember me in all things, and keepe the ‖ ordinances as I deliuered them to you. ‖ *Or traditions.*

3 But I would haue you know, that the head of euery man is Christ: and the head of the woman is the man: and the head of Christ is God.

4 Euery man praying, or prophesying, hauing his head couered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But euery woman that prayeth, or prophecieth with her head vncouered, dishonoureth her head: for that is euen all one as if shee were shauen:

6 For if the woman bee not couered, let her also be shorne: but if it be a shame for a woman to bee shorne or shauen, let her be couered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to couer his head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man. ‖ *That is a couering, in signe that she is vnder the power of her husband.*

10 For this cause ought the woman to haue power ‖ on her head, because of the Angels.

11 Neuertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

13 For as the woman is of the man: euen so is the man also by the woman, but all things of God.

13 Iudge in your selues, Is it comly that a woman pray vnto God vncouered?

14 Doeth not euen nature it selfe teach you, that if a man haue long haire, it is a shame vnto him?

15 But if a woman haue long haire, it is a glory to her: for her haire is giuen her for a ‖ couering.

‖Or, vaile.

16 But if any man seeme to bee contentious, we haue no such custome, neither the Churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare *vnto you*, I praise you not that you come together, not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all when ye come together in the Church I heare that there be ‖ diuisions among you, and I partly beleeue it.

‖Or, schismes.

‖Or, sects.

19 For there must be also ‖ heresies among you, that they which are approoued may be made manifest among you

20 When yee come together therefore into one place, *this is* ‖ not to eate the Lords Supper.

‖Or, yee cannot eat

21 For in eating euery one taketh before *other* his owne supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What, haue ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise yee the Church of God, and shame ‖ them that haue not? what shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

‖Or, them that are poore.

23 For I haue receiued of the Lord that which also I deliuered vnto you, that the Lord Iesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, tooke bread.

24 And when he had giuen thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eat, this is my body which is broken for you: this doe ‖ in remembrance of me.

*Mat. 26 26 marke 14 22. Luke 22. 19

‖Or, for a remembrance.

25 After the same maner also *he tooke* the cup when hee had supped, saying, This cup is the New Testament in my blood: this do ye as oft as ye drinke it, in remembrance of me.

‖Or, shew yee.

26 For as often as ye eate this bread, and drinke this cup, ‖ yee doe shew the Lordes death till hee come.

27 Wherefore, whosoeuer shal eat this bread, and drinke this cup of the Lord vnworthily, shalbe guiltie of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himselfe, and so let him eat of that bread, and drinke of that cup.

29 For hee that eateth and drinketh vnworthily, eateth and drinketh ‖ damnation to himselfe, not discerning the Lords body.

‖Or, iudgement.

30 For this cause many are weake and sickly among you, and many sleepe.

31 For if wee would iudge our selues, we should not be iudged.

32 But when we are iudged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not bee condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tary one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eate at home, that yee come not together vnto ‖ condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.

‖Or, iudgement.

CHAP. XII.

1 Spirituall gifts 4 are diuers, 7 yet all to profite withall, 8 and to that ende are diuersly bestowed: 12 They bee like proportion as the members of a naturall body, and all to the 16 mutuall decency 22 fruites and 26 succour of the same body: 27 to wit should bee, for another, to make vp the mysticall body of Christ.

NOw concerning ‖ spirituall *gifts*, brethren, I would not haue you ignorant.

‖Or, spirituall things.

2 Ye know that yee were Gentiles, caried away vnto these dumbe idoles, euen as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I giue you to vnderstand, that no man speaking by the spirit of God, calleth Iesus ‖ accursed: and that no man can say, that Iesus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghost.

‖Or, Anathema.

4 Now there are diuersities of gifts, but the same spirit.

5 And there are differences of administrations but the same Lord.

6 And there are diuersities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the spirit is giuen to euery man to profit withall.

8 For to one is giuen by the spirit, the word of wisdome, to another the word of knowledge by the same spirit.

9 To another faith by the same spirit, to another the gifts of healing by the same spirit.

10 To another the working of miracles, to another prophesie, to another discerning of spirits, to another *diuers* kindes of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all these worketh that one and the selfe same spirit, diuiding to euery man seuerally as hee will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body being many, are one body, so also is Christ.

13 For by one spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *wee be* Iewes or † Gentiles, whether *wee be* bond or free: and haue beene all made to drinke into one spirit.

†Or, Greekes.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foote shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the eare shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members euery one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now, are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say vnto the hand, I haue no need of thee: nor againe the head to the feete, I haue no need of you.

22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seeme to be more feeble, are necessary.

23 And those *members* of the body which we thinke to be lesse honorable, vpon these we ‖ bestow more abundant honour, and our vncomely parts haue more abundant comelinesse

‖Or, put on.

24 For our comely *parts* haue no needes: but God hath tempered the body together, hauing giuen more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there should be no ‖ schisme in the body but that the members should haue the same care one for another.

‖Or, diuision.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it: or one member be honoured, all the members reioyce with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And

28 And God hath ſet ſome in the Church, firſt Apoſtles, ſecondarily Prophets, thirdly Teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps in gouernments, ‖ diuerſities of tongues.

29 Are all Apoſtles? are all Prophets? are all Teachers? are all ‖ workers of miracles?

30 Haue all the gifts of healing? doe all ſpeake with tongues? doe all interprete?

31 But couet earneſtly the beſt gifts: And yet ſhew I vnto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *All gifts,* 2, 3 *how excellent ſoeuer, are nothing worth without charitie.* 4 *The praiſes thereof, and* 13 *preferment before hope and faith.*

THough I ſpeake with the tongues of men and of Angels, and haue not charity, I am become as ſounding braſſe, or a tinckling cymball.

2 And though I haue the gift of Prophecie, and vnderſtand all myſteries, and all knowledge: and though I haue all faith, ſo that I could remooue mountaines, and haue not charity, I am nothing.

3 And though I beſtow all my goods to feed the poore, and though I giue my body to be buried, and haue not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity ſuffereth long, and is kinde: charity enuieth not: charity ‖ vaunteth not it ſelfe, is not puffed vp,

5 Doeth not behaue it ſelfe vnſeemly, ſeeketh not her owne, is not eaſily prouoked, thinketh no euill.

6 Reioyceth not in iniquity, but reioyceth ‖ in the trueth:

7 Beareth all things, beleeueth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charitie neuer faileth: but whether there bee propheſies, *they* ſhal faile, whether there be tongues *they* ſhall ceaſe, whether there be knowledge, *it* ſhall vanith away.

9 For wee know in part, and wee propheſie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part ſhall be done away.

11 When I was a childe, I ſpake as a child, I vnderſtood as a childe, I ‖ thought as a childe: but when I became a man, I put away childiſh things.

12 For now we ſee through a glaſſe, † darkely: but then face to face: now I know in part, but then ſhall I know euen as I alſo am knowen.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, theſe three: but the greateſt of theſe is charitie.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Propheſie is commended,* 2, 3, 4 *and preferred before ſpeaking with tongues,* 6 *by a compariſon drawen from muſicall inſtruments:* 12 *Both muſt be referred to edification,* 22 *as to their true and proper end.* 26 *The true vſe of each taught,* 27 *and the abuſe taxed.* 34 *Women are forbidden to ſpeake in the Church,*

FOllow after charity, and deſire ſpirituall gifts, but rather that ye may propheſie.

2 For he that ſpeaketh in an *vnknowen* tongue, ſpeaketh not vnto men, but vnto God: for no man † vnderſtandeth him: howbeit in the ſpirit he ſpeaketh myſteries.

3 But he that propheſieth, ſpeaketh vnto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that ſpeaketh in an *vnknowen* tongue, edifieth himſelfe; but he that propheſieth, edifieth the Church.

5 I would that yee all ſpake with tongues, but rather that yee propheſied: for greater is hee that propheſieth, then hee that ſpeaketh with tongues, except he interprete, that the Church may receiue edifying.

6 Now brethren, if I come vnto you ſpeaking with tongues, what ſhall I profit you except I ſhall ſpeake to you either by reuelation, or by knowledge, or by propheſying, or by doctrine?

7 And euen things without life giuing ſound, whether pipe or harpe, except they giue a diſtinction in the ‖ ſoends, how ſhall it be knowen what is piped or harped? [Or, ſtrings

8 For if the trumpet giue an vncertaine ſound, who ſhall prepare himſelfe to the battell?

9 So likewiſe you, except ye vtter by the tongue wordes † eaſie to be vnderſtood, how ſhall it bee knowen what is ſpoken? for yee ſhall ſpeake into the ayre. †Gr. ſignificant.

10 There are, it may be ſo many kindes of voices in the world, and none *of them* are without ſignification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I ſhall be vnto him that ſpeaketh, a Barbarian, and he that ſpeaketh ſhall be a Barbarian vnto mee.

12 Euen ſo yee, foraſmuch as ye are zealous † of ſpirituall *gifts*, ſeeke that ye may excell to the edifying of the Church. †Gr. of ſpirits.

13 Wherefore let him that ſpeaketh in an *vnknown* tongue, pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an *vnknowen* tongue, my ſpirit prayeth, but my vnderſtanding is vnfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the ſpirit, and will pray with the vnderſtanding alſo: I will ſing with the ſpirit, and I will ſing with the vnderſtanding alſo.

16 Elſ when thou ſhalt bleſſe with the ſpirit, how ſhall he that occupieth the roume of the vnlearned ſay, Amen, at thy giuing of thanks, ſeeing he vnderſtandeth not what thou ſayeſt?

17 For thou verely giueſt thankes well: but the other is not edified.

18 I thanke my God, I ſpeake with tongues more then you all.

19 Yet in the Church I had rather ſpeake fiue words with my vnderſtanding, that *by my voice* I might teach others alſo, then ten thouſand wordes in an *vnknowen* tongue.

20 Brethren, bee not children in vnderſtanding, howbeit in malice be ye children, but in vnderſtanding be † men. †Gr. perfect.

21 In the Law it is * written, With *men of* other tongues, and other lips will I ſpeake vnto this people: and yet for all that will they not heare mee, ſaith the Lord. *Eſa. 28. 11.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a ſigne, not to them that beleeue, but to them that beleeue not: but propheſying *ſerueth* not for them that beleeue not, but for them which beleeue.

23 If therefore the whole Church be come together into ſome place, and all ſpeake with tongues, and there come in thoſe that are vnlearned, or vnbeleeuers, will they not ſay that ye are mad?

24 But if all propheſie, and there come in one that beleeueth not, or one vnlearned: hee is conuinced of all, he is iudged of all

25 And thus are the ſecrets of his heart made manifeſt, and ſo falling downe on his face, he will worſhip God, and report that God is in you of a trueth.

26 How is it then, brethren? when yee come together, euery one of you hath a Pſalme, hath a doctrine,

doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a reuelation, hath an interpretation: Let all things bee done vnto edifying.

27 If any man speake in *an vnknown* tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course, and let one interprete.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keepe silence in the Church, and let him speake to himselfe and to God.

29 Let the Prophets speake two or three, and let the other iudge.

30 If *any thing* be reuealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

31 For ye may all prophesie one by one, that all may learne, and all may be comforted.

32 And the spirits of the Prophets are subiect to the Prophets.

†*Gr. tumult, or vnquietnesse.*

33 For God is not *the author* of †confusion, but of peace, as in all Churches of the Saints.

34 Let your women keepe silence in the Churches, for it is not permitted vnto them to speake: but *they are commanded* to be vnder obedience: as also saith the * Law.

*Gen. 3. 16.

35 And if they will learne any thing, let them aske their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speake in the Church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it vnto you onely?

37 If any man thinke himselfe to bee a Prophet, or spirituall, let him acknowledge, that the things that I write vnto you, are the commandements of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, couet to prophesie, and forbid not to speake with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently and in order.

CHAP. XV.

3 By Christs resurrection, 12 he proueth the necessitie of our resurrection against all such as denie the resurrection of the body. 21 The fruit, 35 and maner thereof, 51 and of the changing of them that shal be found aliue at the last day.

MOreouer brethren, I declare vnto you the Gospel which I preached vnto you, which also you haue receiued, and wherein ye stand,

2 By which also ye are saued, if ye ‖keepe in memory † what I preached vnto you, vnlesse yee haue beleeued in vaine.

‖*Or hold fast.* †*Gr. by what speach.*

3 For I deliuered vnto you first of all that which I also receiued, how that Christ died for our sinnes according to the Scriptures:

4 And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the Scriptures:

5 And that he was seene of Cephas, then of the twelue:

6 After that he was seene of aboue fiue hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remain vnto this present, but some are fallen asleepe.

7 After that he was seene of Iames, then of all the Apostles.

8 And last of all hee was seene of mee also, as of ‖one borne out of due time.

‖*Or an abortiue.*

9 For I am the least of the Apostles, that am not meet to be called an Apostle, because I persecuted the Church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was *bestowed* vpon mee, was not in vaine: But I laboured more abundantly then they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which was with mee:

11 Therefore, whether it were I or they, so wee preach, and so ye beleeued.

12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there bee no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen.

14 And if Christ bee not risen, then is our preaching vaine, and your faith is also vaine:

15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God, because we haue testified of God, that he raised vp Christ: whom hee raised not vp, if so bee that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised.

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vaine, ye are yet in your sinnes.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleepe in Christ, are perished.

19 If in this life onely we haue hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become the first fruits of them that slept.

21 For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, euen so in Christ shall all be made aliue.

23 But euery man in his owne order. Christ the first fruits, afterwards they that are Christs, at his comming.

24 Then *commeth* the end, when he shal haue deliuered vp the kingdome to God euen the Father, when he shall haue put downe all rule, and all authoritie and power.

25 For he must reigne, till he hath put all enemies vnder his feete.

26 The last enemie *that* shall be destroyed, *is* death.

27 For he hath put all things vnder his feet; but when hee saith, all things are put vnder him, it is manifest that he is excepted which did put all things vnder him.

28 And when all things shall bee subdued vnto him, then shall the Sonne also himselfe bee subiect vnto him that put all things vnder him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they doe which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all, why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why stand we in ieopardy euery houre?

31 I protest by ‖your reioycing which I haue in Christ Iesus our Lord, I die dayly.

‖*Some read, our. Or, to speake after the maner of men.*

32 If ‖after the maner of men I haue fought with beasts at Ephesus, what aduantageth it mee, if the dead rise not? Let vs eate and drinke, for to morrow we die.

33 Be not deceiued: euill communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteousnesse, and sinne not: for some haue not the knowledge of God, I speake this to your shame.

35 But some man will say, How are the dead raysed vp? and with what body doe they come?

36 Thou foole, that which thou sowest, is not quickened except it die.

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shalbe, but bare grain, it may chance of weate, or of some other *graine*.

38 But God giueth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to euery seed his owne body.

39 All

39 All fleſh is not the ſame fleſh, but there is one *kinde of* fleſh of men, another fleſh of beaſts, another of fiſhes, and another of birds.

40 There are alſo celeſtiall bodies, and bodies terreſtriall: But the glory of the celeſtiall is one, and the glory of the terreſtriall is another.

41 There is one glory of the Sun, another of the Moone, and another glory of the Starres; for *one* ſtarre differeth from *another* ſtarre in glory.

42 So alſo is the reſurrection of the dead, it is ſowen in corruption, it is raiſed in incorruption.

43 It is ſowen in diſhonour, it is raiſed in glory: it is ſowen in weakeneſſe, it is raiſed in power:

44 It is ſowen a naturall body, it is raiſed a ſpirituall body. There is a naturall body, and there is a ſpirituall body.

45 And ſo it is written: The firſt man Adam was made a liuing ſoule, the laſt Adam was made a quickening ſpirit.

46 Howbeit that was not firſt which is ſpirituall: but that *which is* naturall, and afterward that *which is* ſpirituall.

47 The firſt man *is* of the earth, earthie: The ſecond man *is* the Lord from heauen.

48 As is the earthy ſuch are they that are earthly, and as is the heauenly, ſuch *are* they alſo that are heauenly.

49 And as wee haue borne the image of the earthy, we ſhall alſo beare the image of the heauenly.

50 Now this I ſay, brethren, that fleſh and blood cannot inherite the kingdome of God: neither doeth corruption inherite incorruption.

51 Behold, I ſhew you a myſtery: we ſhall not all ſleepe, but we ſhall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye; at the laſt trumpe, (for the trumpet ſhall ſound, and the dead ſhall be raiſed incorruptible, and we ſhall be changed)

53 For this corruptible muſt put on incorruption, and this mortall muſt put on immortalitie.

54 So when this corruptible ſhall haue put on incorruption, and this mortall ſhall haue put on immortalitie, then ſhall be brought to paſſe the ſaying that is written, * Death is ſwallowed vp in victory.

55 O death where is thy ſting? O † graue, where is thy victory?

56 The ſting of death is ſinne, and the ſtrength of ſinne is the Law.

57 But thankes be to God, which giueth vs the victory, through our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

58 Therefore my beloued brethren, be yee ſtedfaſt, vnmoueable, alwayes abounding in the worke of the Lord, foraſmuch as you know that your labour is not in vaine in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *He exhorteth them to relieue the want of the brethren at Hieruſalem,* 10 *Commendeth Timothie,* 13 *And after friendly admonitions,* 16 *Shutteth vp his Epiſtle with diuers ſalutations.*

NOw concerning the collection for the Saints, as I haue giuen order to the Churches of Galatia, euen ſo doe yee.

2 Vpon the firſt *day* of the weeke, let euery one of you lay by him in ſtore, as *God* hath proſpered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomſoeuer you ſhall approoue by *your* letters, them will I ſend to bring your † liberalitie vnto Hieruſalem.

† Or, gift.

4 And if it be meet that I goe alſo, they ſhall go with me.

5 Now I will come vnto you, when I ſhall paſſe through Macedonia: for I doe paſſe through Macedonia.

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my iourney, whitherſoeuer I goe.

7 For I will not ſee you now by the way, but I truſt to tary a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tary at Epheſus vntill Pentecoſt.

9 For a great doore and effectual is opened vnto me: and there are many aduerſaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, ſee that he may be with you without feare: for he worketh the worke of the Lord, as I alſo doe.

11 Let no man therefore deſpiſe him: but conduct him forth in peace, that hee may come vnto me: for I looke for him with the brethren.

12 As touching our brother Apollos, I greatly deſired him to come vnto you with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come when he ſhall haue conuenient time.

13 Watch ye, ſtand faſt in the faith, quite you like men: be ſtrong:

14 Let all your things be done with charitie.

15 I beſeech you, brethren, (ye know the houſe of Stephanas, that it is the firſt fruits of Achaia, and that they haue addicted themſelues to the miniſtery of the Saints)

16 That yee ſubmit your ſelues vnto ſuch, and to euery one that helpeth with vs and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the comming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they haue ſupplyed.

18 For they haue refreſhed my ſpirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are ſuch.

19 The Churches of Aſia ſalute you: Aquila and Priſcilla ſalute you much in the Lord, with the Church that is in their houſe.

20 All the brethren greete you. Greet ye one another with an holy kiſſe.

21 The ſalutation of mee Paul with mine owne hand.

22 If any man loue not the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, let him be Anathema Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with you.

24 My loue bee with you all in Chriſt Ieſus, Amen.

¶ The firſt Epiſtle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

1 The Apostle encourageth them against troubles, by the comforts and deliverances, which God had given him as in all his afflictions. 8 So particularly in his late dangers in Asia. 12 And calling both his owne conscience, and them to witnesse, of his sincere manner of preaching the immutable truth of the Gospel, 15 He excuseth his not coming to them, as proceeding not of lightnesse, but of his tender towards them.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothie *our* brother, vnto the Church of God, which is at Corinth, with all the Saints, which are in all Achaia,

2 Grace *be* vnto you and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Blessed be God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,

4 Who comforteth vs in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort, wherewith wee our selues are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in vs, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your consolation and saluation, which ‖ is effectuall in the induring of the same sufferings, which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your consolation and saluation.

‖ Or, *is wrought.*

7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall ye be* also of the consolation.

8 For wee would not brethren, haue you ignorant of our trouble which came to vs in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, aboue strength, insomuch that we despaired euen of life.

9 But wee had the ‖ sentence of death in our selues, that we should not trust in our selues, but in God, which raiseth the dead.

‖ Or, *answere.*

10 Who deliuered vs from so great a death, and doth deliuer: in whom wee trust that he will yet deliuer *vs*?

11 You also helping together by prayer for vs, that for the gift *bestowed* vpon vs by the meanes of many persons, thankes may be giuen by many on our behalfe.

12 For our reioycing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicitie and godly sinceritie, not with fleshly wisedome, but by the grace of God wee haue had our conuersation in the world, and more abundantly to you-wards.

13 For wee write none other things vnto you, then what you reade or acknowledge, and I trust you shall acknowledge euen to the end.

14 As also you haue acknowledged vs in part, that wee are your reioycing, euen as yee also are ours, in the day of the Lord Iesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come vnto you before, that you might haue a second ‖ benefite:

‖ Or, *grace.*

16 And to passe by you into Macedonia, and to come againe out of Macedonia vnto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Iudea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I vse lightnesse? or the things that I purpose, doe I purpose according to the flesh, that with mee there should be yea yea, and nay nay?

18 But as God is true, our ‖ word toward you, was not yea, and nay.

‖ Or, *preaching.*

19 For the Sonne of God Iesus Christ, who was preached among you by vs, *euen* by me, and Siluanus, and Timotheus, was not Yea, and Nay, but in him, was Yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him are Yea, and in him Amen, vnto the glory of God by vs.

21 Now hee which stablisheth vs with you in Christ, and hath anointed vs, *is* God,

22 Who hath also sealed vs, and giuen the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreouer, I call God for a record vpon my soule, that to spare you I came not as yet vnto Corinth.

24 Not for that wee haue dominion ouer your faith, but are helpers of your ioy: for by faith ye stand.

CHAP. II.

1 Having shewed the reason why he came not to them, 6 He requireth them to forgiue and to comfort that excommunicated person, 10 Euen as himselfe also vpon his true repentance had forgiuen him, 12 Declaring withall why he departed from Troas to Macedonia, 14 and the happy successe which God gaue to his preaching in all places.

BVt I determined this with my selfe, that I would not come againe to you in heauinesse.

2 For if I make you sory, who is hee then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sory by me.

3 And I wrote this same vnto you, lest when I came, I should haue sorrow from them of whom I ought to reioyce, hauing confidence in you all, that my ioy is *the ioy* of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart, I wrote vnto you with many teares, not that ye should be grieued, but that yee might know the loue which I haue more abundantly vnto you.

5 But if any haue caused griefe, hee hath not grieued me but in part: that I may not ouercharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man is this ‖ punishment, which *was inflicted* of many.

‖ Or, *censure.*

7 So that contrariwise, ye ought rather to forgiue him and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed vp with ouermuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you, that you would confirme *your* loue towards him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proofe of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgiue any thing, I *forgiue also*: *for* if I forgaue any thing, to whom I forgaue it, for your sakes forgaue I it, in ‖ the person of Christ:

‖ Or, *the face of Christ.*

11 Lest Satan should get an aduantage of vs: for we are not ignorant of his deuices.

12 Furthermore when I came to Troas, to *preach* Christs Gospel, and a doore was opened vnto me of the Lord,

13 I had

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leaue of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thankes be vnto God, which alwayes causeth vs to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the sauour of his knowledge by vs in euery place.

15 For we are vnto God a sweet sauor of Christ, in them that are saued, and in them that perish.

16 To the one *wee are* the sauour of death vnto death, and to the other the sauour of life vnto life: and who is sufficient for these things?

17 For we are not as many which ‖ corrupt the word of God: but of sinceritie, but as of God, in the sight of God speake we in Christ.

‖ Or, deale craftily.

CHAP. III.

1 *Least their false teachers should charge him with vain glory, hee sheweth the faith and graces of the Corinthians, to bee a sufficient commendation of his ministery.* 6 *Wherupon entring a comparison betweene the ministers of the Law and of the Gospel,* 12 *he proueth that his ministerie is so farre the more excellent, as the Gospel of life and libertie is more glorious then the Law of condemnation.*

DOe wee begin againe to commend our selues? or need we as some *other*, Epistles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Yee are our Epistle written in our hearts, knowen and read of all men.

3 *Forasmuch as* ye are manifestly declared *to bee* the Epistle of Christ ministred by vs, written not with inke, but with the spirit of the liuing God, not in tables of stone, but in fleshie tables of the heart.

4 And such trust haue wee through Christ to Godward:

5 Not that wee are sufficient of our selues to thinke any thing as of our selues: but our sufficiencie *is* of God:

6 Who also hath made vs able ministers of the new Testament, not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth but the spirit ‖ giueth life.

‖ quickeneth.

7 But if the ministration of death written, and ingrauen in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly beholde the face of Moses, for the glory of his countenance, which *glory* was to be done away:

8 How shall not the ministration of the spirit, be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation bee glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousnesse exceed in glory.

10 For euen that which was made glorious, had no glory in this respect by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away, was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that wee haue such hope, wee vse great ‖ plainnesse of speech

‖ boldnesse.

13 And not as Moses, which put a vaile ouer his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly looke to the end of that which is abolished;

14 But their minds were blinded: for vntill this day remaineth the same vaile vntaken away, in the reading of the old Testament; which vaile is done away in Christ.

15 But euen vnto this day, when Moses is read the vaile is vpon their heart.

16 Neuertheless when it shall turne vnto the Lord, the vaile shall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* libertie.

18 But wee all, with open face beholding as in a glasse the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image, from glorie to glorie, euen as ‖ by the Spirit of the Lord.

‖ Or, of the Lord the Spirit.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *He declareth how he hath vsed all sinceritie & faithfull diligence in preaching the Gospel,* 7 *and how the troubles and persecutions which he daily indured for the same did tend to the praise of Gods power,* 12 *to the benefit of the Church,* 16 *and to the Apostles owne eternall glory.*

THerefore, seeing we haue this ministery, as wee haue receiued mercy, we faint not:

2 But haue renounced the hidden things of † dishonestie, not walking in craftinesse, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifestation of the truth, commending our selues to euery mans conscience in the sight of God.

† Greeke shame.

3 But if our Gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:

4 In whom the God of this world hath blinded the mindes of them which beleeue not, lest the light of the glorious Gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine vnto them.

5 For we preach not our selues: but Christ Iesus the Lord & our selues your seruants for Iesus sake.

6 For God who commaunded the light to shine out of darkenesse, hath shined in our hearts, *to giue* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Iesus Christ.

7 But we haue this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellencie of the power may be of God, and not of vs.

8 We are troubled on euery side, yet not distressed, we are perplexed, but ‖ not in despaire.

‖ Or, not altogether without helpe or meanes.

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast downe, but not destroyed,

10 Alwayes bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Iesus, that the life also of Iesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which liue are alway deliuered vnto death for Iesus sake, that the life also of Iesus might be made manifest in our mortall flesh.

12 So then death worketh in vs, but life in you.

13 We hauing the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, * I beleeued, and therefore haue I spoken: we also beleeue and therefore speake,

* Psalme 116.10.

14 Knowing that hee which raised vp the Lord Iesus, shall raise vp vs also by Iesus, and shall present vs with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might, through the thankes giuing of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for vs a farre more exceeding *and* eternall waight of glory,

18 While wee looke not at the things which are seene, but at the things which are not seene: for the things which are seene, are temporal, but the things which are not seene, are eternall.

CHAP V.

1 *That in his assured hope of immortall glory,* 9 *and in expectance of it, and of the iust of all, to commune he laboureth to keepe a good conscience,* 12 *not that hee may herein boast of himselfe,* 14 *but as one that hauing receiued life from Christ, endeuoureth to liue as a new creature to Christ ouely,* 18 *and by his ministerie of reconciliation, to reconcile others also in Christ to God.*

FOr we know, that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolued, we haue a building of God, an house not made with hand, eternall in the heauens.

2 For in this we groane earnestly, desiring to be clothed vpon with our house, which is from heauen.

3 If so be that being clothed wee shall not bee found naked.

4 For we that are in this tabernacle, doe grone being burdened, not for that wee would be vnclothed, but clothed vpon, that mortalitie might bee swallowed vp of life.

5 Now hee that hath wrought vs for the selfe same thing is God, who also hath giuen vnto vs the earnest of the spirit.

6 Therefore we are alwayes confident, knowing that whilest we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord.

7 (For we walke by faith, not by sight)

8 We are confident, I say, and willing rather to bee absent from the body, and to bee present with the Lord.

‖Or, endeuour. 9 Wherefore we ‖ labour, that whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

10 For wee must all appeare before the iudgement seat of Christ, that euery one may receiue the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord, we perswade men, but wee are made manifest vnto God, and I trust also, are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For we commend not our selues againe vnto you, but giue you occasion to glory on our behalfe, that you may haue somwhat *to answere* them, which

† Gr. in the face. glory † in appearance and not in heart.

13 For whether we be beside our selues, it is to God: or whether we be sober, *it is* for your cause.

14 For the loue of Christ constraineth vs, because we thus iudge: that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And that he died for all, that they which liue, should not hencefoorth liue vnto themselues, but vnto him which died for them, and rose againe.

16 Wherefore hencefoorth know wee no man after the flesh: yea, though we haue knowen Christ after the flesh: yet now hencefoorth know we him no more.

‖Or, let him be. 17 Therefore ‖ if any man *be* in Christ, *he is* a new creature: * olde things are past away, beholde, all

* Esa. 43. 19. reuel. 21.5. things are become new.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled vs to himselfe by Iesus Christ, and hath giuen vs the ministerie of reconciliation.

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world vnto himselfe, not imputing their tref-

† Gr. put in vs. passes vnto them, and hath †committed vnto vs the word of reconciliation.

20 Now when we are Ambassadours for Christ, as though God did beseech you by vs: wee pray you in Christs stead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be sinne for vs, who knew no sinne, that wee might be made the righteousnesse of God in him.

CHAP. VI

That he hath approoued himselfe a faithfull minister of Christ both by his exhortations, 3 and by integritie of life, 4 and by patient enduring all kinds of affliction and disgraces for the Gospel. 10 Of which he speaketh the more boldly among them, because his heart is open to them, 13 And hee expecteth the like affection from them again, 14 Exhorting to flee the societie and pollutions of Idolaters, as being themselues Temples of the liuing God.

WEe then, as workers together *with him*, beseech you also, that ye receiue not the grace of God in vaine:

2 (For he saith, * I haue heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of saluation haue I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time, behold, now is the day of saluation.) * Esay 49.8.

3 Giuing no offence in any thing, that the ministerie be not blamed:

4 But in all things † approuing our selues, as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses, † Gr. exhibiting.

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in ‖ tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings, ‖ Or, in tossings to and fro.

6 By pureneſse, by knowledge, by long suffering, by kindnesse, by the holy Ghost, by loue vnfained,

7 By the word of trueth, by the power of God by the armour of righteousnesse, on the right hand, and on the left.

8 By honour and dishonour, by euill report, and good report, as deceiuers and yet true:

9 As vnknowen, and yet well knowen: as dying, and behold, we liue: as chastened, and not killed.

10 As sorrowfull, yet alway reioycing: as poore, yet making many rich: as hauing nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 O yee Corinthians, our mouth is open vnto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Yeare not straitened in vs, but ye are straitened in your owne bowels.

13 Now for a recompense in the same, (I speake as vnto *my* children) be ye also enlarged.

14 Be ye not vnequally yoked together with vnbeleeuers: for what fellowship hath righteousnesse with vnrighteousnesse? and what communion hath light with darkenesse?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath hee that beleeueth, with an infidell?

16 And what agreement hath the Temple of God with idoles? for yee are the Temple of the liuing God, as God hath said, * I will dwell in them and walke in *them*, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. * Leuit. 26.12.

17 * Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the vncleane thing, and I will receiue you, * Esay 52.11.

18 * And will be a Father vnto you, and ye shall be my sonnes and daughters, saith the Lord Almightie. * Iere. 31.1.

CHAP. VII.

1 *He proceedeth in exhorting them to puritie of life,* 2 *and to beare him like affection as hee doth them:* 3 *Whereof, lest he might seeme to doubt, hee declareth what comfort he tooke in his afflictions, by the report which Titus gaue of their godly sorrow, which his former Epistle had wrought in them,* 13 *and of their louing kindnesse and obedience towards Titus, answerable to his former boastings of them.*

HAuing therefore these promises (dearely beloued) let vs cleanse our selues from all filthinesse of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holinesse in the feare of God.

2 Receiue vs, we haue wronged no man, we haue corrupted no man, wee haue defrauded no man.

3 I speake not this to condemne *you*: for I haue

said before, that you are in our hearts to die and liue with you.

4 Great is my boldnesse in speach toward you, great is my glorying of you, I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding ioyfull in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but wee were troubled on euery side, without *were* fightings, within *were* feares.

6 Neuertheless, God that comforteth those that are cast downe, comforted vs by the comming of Titus.

7 And not by his comming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told vs your earnest desire, your mourning, your feruent minde toward mee, so that I reioyced the more.

8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I doe not repent though I did repent: for I perceiue that the same Epistle hath made you sory, though it were but for a season.

9 Now I reioyce, not that yee were made sory, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for yee were made sory after a godly manner, that ye might receiue damage by vs in nothing.

10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to saluation not to be repented of, but the sorrow of the world worketh death

11 For beholde, this selfe same thing that yee sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulnesse it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of your selues, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* feare, yea, *what* vehement desire, yea, *what* zeale, yea, *what* reuenge: In all things yee haue approued your selues to bee cleare in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote vnto you, *I did it* not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appeare vnto you.

13 Therefore wee were comforted in your comfort, yea and exceedingly the more ioyed we for the ioy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

14 For if I haue boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as wee speake all things to you in trueth, euen so our boasting which I made before Titus, is found a trueth.

15 And his † inward affection is more abundant toward you, whileſt he remembreth the obedience of you all, how with feare and trembling, you receiued him.

16 I reioyce therefore that I haue confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

1 He stirreth them vp to a liberal contribution for the poore Saints at Hierusalem, 7 by commendation of their former forwardnesse, 9 by the example of Christ, 14 and by the spirituall profit that shall redound to themselues thereby: 16 Commending to them the integritie and willingnesse of Titus, and those other brethren who vpon his request, exhortation and commendation, were purposed com to them for this businesse.

MOreouer, brethren, wee doe you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the Churches of Macedonia.

2 How that in a great triall of affliction, the abundance of their ioy, and their deepe poueritie abounded vnto the riches of their liberalitie,

3 For to *their* power (I beare record) yea, and beyond their power *they were* willing of themselues:

4 Praying vs with much intreaty that we would receiue the gift, and take vpon vs the fellowship of the ministring to the Saints.

5 And this *they did*, not as wee hoped, but first gaue their owne selues to the Lord, and vnto vs, by the will of God.

6 In so much that we desired Titus, that as hee had begunne, so hee would also finish in you, the same grace also.

7 Therefore (as yee abound in euery thing, in faith, and vtterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your loue to vs) *see* that ye abound in this grace also.

8 I speake not by commandement, but by occasion of the forwardnesse of others, and to proue the sincerities of your loue.

9 For yee know the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ, that though hee was rich, yet for your sakes he became poore, that ye through his pouerty might be rich.

10 And herein I giue my aduise, for this is expedient for you, who hath begun before, not onely to doe, but also to be † forward a yeere agoe. † Gr. willing.

11 Now therefore performe the doing of it, that as *there was* a readinesse to will, so there may bee a performance also of that which you haue.

12 For if there be first a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For *I meane* not that other men be eased, and you burdened:

14 But by an equalitie: that now at this time your aboundance may bee *a supply* for their want, that their abundance also may bee *a supply* for your want, that there may be equalitie,

15 As it is written, * He that had *gathered* much had nothing ouer, and hee that had *gathered* little, had no lacke. * Exod. 16 18.

16 But thankes bee to God which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed hee accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his owne accord hee went vnto you.

18 And wee haue sent with him the brother, whose praise is in the Gospel, throughout all the Churches.

19 And not that onely, but who was also chosen of the Churches to trauile with vs with this ‖ grace which is administred by vs to the glory of the same Lord, and *declaration* of your ready mind, ‖ Or, gift.

20 Auoiding this, that no man should blame vs in this abundance which is administred by vs,

21 Prouiding for honest things, not onely in the sight of the Lord, but in the sight of men.

22 And we haue sent with them our brother whom we haue oftentimes proued diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, vpon the great confidence which ‖ I haue in you. ‖ Or, her hath.

23 Whether *any doe* enquire of Titus; hee is my partner and fellow helper concerning you: or our brethren *bee* enquired of, *they are* the messengers of the Churches, *and* the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the Churches, the proofe of your loue, and of our boasting on your behalfe.

CHAP. IX.

1 He exhorteth the reason why, though he knew their forwardnesse yet hee sent Titus and his brethren beforehand. 6 And he proceedeth in stirring them vpto a bountifull Almes, as being but a kind of sowing of seed, 10 Which shall returne a great increase to them, 13 and occasion a great sacrifice of thankesgiuings vnto God.

For

FOr as touching the ministring to the Saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardnesse of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia that Achaia was ready a yeere agoe, and your zeale hath provoked very many.

3 Yet haue I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vaine in this behalfe, that as I said, ye may be ready:

4 Lest happily if they of Macedonia come with me, and find you vnprepared, wee (that we say not you) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would goe before vnto you, and make vp before hand your ‖bounty, whereof yee had notice before, that the same might be ready, as a matter of bountie, not of couetousnesse.

‖Or, blessing.

‖Or, which hath beene so much spoken of before

6 But this I say, He which soweth sparingly, shal reape sparingly: and hee which soweth bountifully shall reape bountifully.

7 Euery man according as hee purposeth in his heart, *so let him giue*, not grudgingly, or of necessitie: for * God loueth a cheerefull giuer.

*Pro. 11. 25. rom. 12.8. eccl. 35.9 *Psalme 112.9.

8 And God is able to make all grace to abound towards you, that ye alwayes hauing all-sufficiency in all things, may abound to euery good worke,

9 (As it is written: * He hath dispersed abroad, he hath giuen to the poore, his righteousnesse remaineth for euer.

* Esa. 55. 10.

10 Now hee that * ministreth seed to the sower, both minister bread for your foode: and multiply your seed sowen, and increase the fruites of your righteousnesse.)

11 Being enriched in euery thing to all bountifulnesse, which causeth through vs thanksgiuing to God.

12 For the administration of this seruice, not only supplieth the want of the Saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgiuings vnto God.

13 Whiles by the experiment of this ministration, they glorifie God for your professed subiection, vnto the Gospel of Christ, and for your liberall distribution vnto them, and vnto all men:

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you, for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thankes bee vnto God for his vnspeakable gift.

CHAP. X.

Against the false Apostles, who disgraced the weakenesse of his person and bodily presence, hee setteth out the spirituall might and authoritie, with which he is armed against all aduersaries, 7 assureth them that at his comming hee will bee found as mighty in word, as he is now in writing being absent, 12 And withall taxing them for reaching out themselues beyond their compasse, and vaunting themselues into other mens labours.

NOw I Paul my selfe beseech you by the meeknesse and gentlenesse of Christ, who ‖ in presence am base among you, but being absent, am bold toward you.

‖Or, in outward appearance.

2 But I beseech you that I may not be bold when I am present, with that confidence wherewith I thinke to be bold against some, which ‖ thinke of vs as if we walked according to the flesh.

‖Or, reckon.

3 For though we walke in the flesh, wee doe not warre after the flesh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mighty through ‖ God to the pulling downe of strong holds.)

‖Or, to God.

5 Casting downe ‖ imaginations, and euery high

‖Or, reasonings.

thing that exalteth it selfe against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captiuity euery thought to the obedience of Christ:

6 And hauing in a readinesse to reuenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Doe yee looke on things after the outward appearance? if any man trust to himselfe that hee is Christs, let him of himselfe thinke this againe, that as he is Christs, euen so are we Christs.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authoritie (which the Lord hath giuen vs for edification, and not for your destruction) I should not be ashamed:

9 That I may not seeme as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters (say they) are weightie and powerfull, but *his* bodily presence is weake, and his speech contemptible.

11 Let such a one thinke this, that such as we are in word by letters, when we are absent, such *will we be also* indeed when we are present.

12 For wee dare not make our selues of the number, or compare our selues with some that commend themselues: but they measuring themselues by themselues, and comparing themselues amongst themselues, ‖ are not wise.

‖Or, vnderstand it not

13 But we will not boast of things without our measure, but according to the measure of the ‖ rule, which God hath distributed to vs, a measure to reach euen vnto you.

‖Or, line.

14 For wee stretch not our selues beyond our measure, as though we reached not vnto you, for we are come as farre as to you also, in preaching the Gospel of Christ.

15 Not boasting of things without our measure, *that is*, of other mens labors, but hauing hope, when your faith is increased that we shalbe ‖ enlarged by you, according to our rule abundantly,

‖Or, magnified in you ‖Or, rule.

16 To preach the Gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to boast in another mans ‖ line of things made ready to our hand.

‖Or, rule.

17 * But hee that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

*Ier 9 24 1 cor. 1. 31.

18 For not hee that commendeth himselfe is approoued, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

1 Out of his ielousie ouer the Corinthians, who seemed to make more account of the false apostles, shew of him, hee entreth into a forced commendation of himselfe, 5 of his equalitie with the chiefe Apostles, 7 of his preaching the Gospel to them freely, and without any their charge, 13 shewing that he was not inferiour to those deceitfull workers, in any legall prerogatiue, 23 and in the seruice of Christ, and in all kind of sufferings for his ministery farre superiour.

WOuld to God you could beare with me a little in my folly, and indeed ‖ beare with me.

‖Or, you doe beare with me.

2 For I am iealous ouer you with godly iealousie, for I haue espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgine to Christ.

3 But I feare lest by any meanes, as the serpent beguiled Eue through his subtiltie, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicitie that is in Christ.

4 For if he that commeth, preacheth another Iesus whom wee haue not preached, or if yee receiue another spirit which yee haue not receiued, or another Gospel which ye haue not accepted, yee might well beare *with him*

5 For I suppose I was not a whit behind the very chiefe Apostles.

6 But though I be rude in speech, yet not in knowledge,

ledge, but we haue beene throughly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Haue I committed an offence in abasing my selfe, that you might bee exalted, because I haue preached to you the Gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other Churches, taking wages of them to doe you service,

9 And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: For that which was lacking to me, the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied, and in all things I haue kept my selfe from being burdensome to you, and so will I keepe my selfe.

10 As the trueth of Christ is in me, no man shall ‡ stoppe me of this boasting in the Regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore? because I loue you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I doe, that I will doe, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion, that wherein they glory, they may be found euen as we.

13 For such are false Apostles, deceitfull workers, transforming themselues into the Apostles of Christ.

14 And no marueile: for Satan himselfe is transformed into an Angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousnesse, whose end shall be according to their works.

16 I say againe, Let no man thinke me a foole: if otherwise, yet as a foole ‖ receiue me, that I may boast my selfe a little.

17 That which I speake, I speake it not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly in this confidence of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For yee suffer fooles gladly, seeing yee your selues are wise.

20 For ye suffer, if a man bring you into bondage, if a man deuoure *you*, if a man take *of you*, if a man exalt himselfe, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speake as concerning reproch, as though we had beene weeke: howbeit wherein soeuer any is bold, I speake foolishly, I am bolde also.

22 Are they Hebrewes? so *am* I: are they Israelites? so *am* I: are they the seede of Abraham? so *am* I:

23 Are they ministers of Christ? I speake as a foole, I am more: in labours more abundant: in stripes aboue measure: in prisons more frequent: in deaths oft.

24 Of the Iewes fiue times receiued I * fourtie *stripes* saue one

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned: thrice I suffered shipwracke: a night and a day I haue beene in the deepe:

26 In iourneying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by my owne countreymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the citie, in perils in the wildernesse, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren,

27 In wearinesse and painefulnesse, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakednesse,

28 Beside those things that are without, that which commeth vpon mee daily, the care of all the Churches.

29 Who is weake, and I am not weake? who is offended, and I burne not?

30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concerne mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ which is blessed for euermore, knoweth that I lie not

32 In Damascus the gouernour vnder Aretas the king, kept the citie with a garison, desirous to apprehend me.

33 And through a window in a basket was I let downe by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

1 For commending of his Apostleship, though he might glory of his wonderfull reuelations, 9 Yet he rather chuseth to glory of his infirmities. 11 Blaming them for forcing him to this vaine boasting. 14 He promiseth to come to them againe: but yet altogether in the affection of a father, 20 although he feareth he shall to his griefe finde many offenders, and publike disorders there.

IT is not expedient for me, doubtlesse, to glory, I will come to visions and reuelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Christ aboue fourteene yeres agoe, whether in the body, I cannot tell, or whether out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth: such a one caught vp to the third heauen.

3 And I knew such a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth,)

4 How that he was caught vp into paradise, and heard vnspeakeable words, which it is not ‖ lawfull for a man to vtter.

5 Of such *a one* will I glory, yet of my selfe I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a foole: for I will say the trueth But now I forbeare, lest any man should thinke of me aboue *that* which he seeth me *to be*, or *that* he heareth of me.

7 And lest I should be exalted aboue measure, through the abundance of the reuelations, there was giuen to me a * thorne in the flesh, the messenger of Sathan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted aboue measure.

8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And hee said vnto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weaknesse. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest vpon me.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christes sake: for when I am weake, then am I strong.

11 I am become a foole in glorying, ye haue compelled me. For I ought to haue beene commended of you: for in nothing am I behinde the very chiefest Apostles, though I be nothing.

12 Truely the signes of an Apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signes and wonders, and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferiour to other Churches, except *it be* that I my selfe was not burdensome to you? forgiue me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you, and I will not bee burdensome to you, for I seeke not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay vp for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly spend and be spent for ‡ you, though the more abundantly I loue you, the lesse I be loued.

16 But be it so: I did not burden you: neuertheless, being craftie, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gaine of you by any of them whom I sent vnto you?

18 I de-

‡ Or this boasting shall not be stopped in me.

‖ Or, suffer.

‖ Or, possible.

* See Gal. 4. 13. 14.

‡ Or your soules.

* Deut. 25. 3.

18 I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother: did Titus make a gaine of you? Walked we not in the same spirit? walked wee not in the same steps?

19 Againe, thinke you that we excuse our selues vnto you? wee speake before God in Christ: but we doe all things, dearely beloued, for your edifying:

20 For I feare lest when I come, I shall not finde you such as I would, and that I shal be found vnto you such as ye would not, lest there be debates, enuyings, wraths, strifes, backebitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults,

21 And lest when I come againe, my God will humble me among you, and that I shal bewaile many which haue sinned already, and haue not repented of the vncleannesse, and fornication, and lasciuiousnesse, which they haue committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 He threatneth seuerity and the power of his Apostleship against obstinate sinners. 5 And exhorting them to a triall of their faith, 7 and to a reformation of their sinnes before his comming. 11 He concludeth his Epistle with a generall exhortation, and a prayer.

THis is the third time I am comming to you: in the mouth of two or three witnesses shall euery word be established.

2 I told you before, and foretel you as if I were present the second time, and being absent, now I write to them which heretofore haue sinned, and to all other, that if I come againe I will not spare:

3 Since yee seeke a proofe of Christ, speaking in me, which to you-wards is not weake, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weakenesse, yet he liueth by the power of God: for we also are weake *in him*, but we shall liue with him by the power of God toward you. [Or, with him.

5 Examine your selues, whether yee be in the faith, proue your owne selues. Know ye not your owne selues, how that Iesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that yee doe no euill, not that wee should appeare approoued, but that yee should doe that which is honest, though wee be as reprobates:

8 For we can doe nothing against the trueth, but for the trueth.

9 For wee are glad when we are weake, and yee are strong: and this also we wish, euen your perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present I should vse sharpenesse, according to the power which the Lord hath giuen me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one minde, liue in peace, and the God of loue and peace shall be with you.

12 Greete one another with an holy kisse.

13 All the Saints salute you.

14 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ, and the loue of God, and the communion of the holy Ghost be with you all. Amen.

¶ The second Epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippos *a city* of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

¶THE EPISTLE OF PAVL TO the Galatians.

CHAP. I.

1 Hee wondreth that they haue so soone left him, and the Gospel, 8 And accurseth those that preach any other Gospel then hee did. 11 He learned the Gospel not of men, but of God: 14 And sheweth what he was before his calling, 17 and what he did presently after it.

PAul an Apostle, not of men, neither by man, but by Iesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead,

2 And all the brethren which are with me, vnto the Churches of Galatia:

3 Grace be to you and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Iesus Christ,

4 Who gaue himselfe for our sinnes, that hee might deliuer vs from this present euill world, according to the will of God, and our Father,

5 To whom *be* glory for euer and euer. Amen.

6 I marueile, that you are so soone remooued from him, that called you into the grace of Christ vnto another Gospel:

7 Which is not another, but there be some that trouble you, and would peruert the Gospel of Christ.

8 But though we, or an Angel from heauen preach *any other Gospel* vnto you, then that which we haue preached vnto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now againe, If any man preach any other Gospel vnto you, then that ye haue receiued, let him be accursed.

10 For doe I now perswade men, or God? or doe I seeke to please men? For if I yet pleased men, I should not be the seruant of Christ.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the Gospel which was preached of me, is not after man.

12 For I neither receiued it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but by the reuelation of Iesus Christ.

13 For yee haue heard of my conuersation in time past, in the Iewes Religion, *how* that beyond measure I persecuted the Church of God, and wasted it,

14 And profited in the Iewes Religion, aboue many my † equals in mine owne nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers. † Greek. equalem yeeres.

15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mothers wombe, & called *me* by his grace,

16 To reueale his Sonne in mee, that I might preach him among the heathen, immediatly I conferred not with flesh and blood.

17 Neither went I vp to Hierusalem, to them which *were* Apostles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned againe vnto Damascus.

18 Then after three yeeres, I ‖ went vp to Hierusalem to see Peter, & abode with him fifteen dayes. ‖ Or, became.

19 But other of the Apostles sawe I none, saue Iames the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write vnto you, behold, before God I lie not.

21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia,

22 And

22 And was vnknowen by face vnto the Churches of Iudea, which were in Christ.

23 But they had heard onely, that hee which persecuted vs in times past, now preacheth the faith, which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

1 He sheweth when he went vp againe to Hierusalem, and for what purpose, 3 And that Titus was not circumcised, 11 and that he resisted Peter and told him the reason. 14 Why he and other being Iewes, doe beleeue in Christ to be iustified by faith, and not by workes, 20 and that they liue not in sinne, who are so iustified.

THen fourteene yeeres after, I went vp againe to Hierusalem with Barnabas, and tooke Titus with me also.

2 And I went vp by reuelation, and communicated vnto them that Gospel, which I preach among the Gentiles, but ‖ priuately to them which were of reputation, lest by any meanes I should runne, or had runne in vaine.

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greeke, was compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that because of false brethren vnawares brought in, who came in priuily to spie out our libertie, which wee haue in Christ Iesus, that they might bring vs into bondage.

5 To whom we gaue place by subiection, no not for an houre, that the trueth of the Gospel might continue with you.

6 But of these, who seemed to bee somewhat, (whatsoeuer they were, it maketh no matter to me, God accepteth no mans person) for they who seemed *to be somewhat*, in conference added nothing to mee.

7 But contrariwise when they saw that the Gospel of the vncircumcision was committed vnto me, as the Gospel of the circumcision was vnto Peter:

8 (For hee that wrought effectually in Peter to the Apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me towards the Gentiles)

9 And when Iames, Cephas and Iohn, who seemed to be pillars, perceiued the grace that was giuen vnto mee, they gaue to mee and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that we *should goe* vnto the heathen, and they vnto the circumcision.

10 Onely *they would* that wee should remember the poore, the same which I also was forward to doe.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because hee was to bee blamed.

12 For before that certaine came from Iames, he did eate with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and separated himselfe: fearing them *which were* of the circumcision.

13 And the other Iewes dissembled likewise with him, insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not vprightly according to the trueth of the Gospel, I said vnto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Iew, liuest after the maner of Gentiles, and not as doe the Iewes, why compellest thou the Gentiles to liue as doe the Iewes?

15 We *who are* Iewes by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not iustified by the workes of the Law, but by the faith of Iesus Christ, euen wee haue beleeued in Iesus Christ, that wee might be iustified by the faith of Christ, and not by the workes of the Law: for by the workes of the Law shall no flesh be iustified.

17 But if while we seeke to be iustified by Christ, wee our selues also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sinne? God forbid.

18 For if I build againe the things which I destroyed, I make my selfe a transgressour.

19 For I through the Law am dead to the Law, that I might liue vnto God.

20 I am crucified with Christ. Neuertheles, I liue, yet not I, but Christ liueth in me, and the life which I now liue in the flesh, I liue by the faith of the Sonne of God, who loued me, and gaue himselfe for me.

21 I doe not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousnesse *came* by the Law, then Christ is dead in vaine.

CHAP. III.

1 He taketh what mooued them to leaue the faith, and hang vpon the Law. 6 They that beleeue are iustified, 9 and blessed with Abraham: 10 And this he sheweth by many reasons.

O Foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that you should not obey the trueth, before whose eyes Iesus Christ hath been euidently set foorth crucified among you?

2 This only would I learne of you, Receiued ye the spirit by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye so foolish? hauing begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

4 Haue ye ‖ suffered so many things in vaine? If it be yet in vaine. ‖ Or, so great.

5 He therefore that ministreth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doeth hee it by the workes of the Lawe, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Euen as Abraham beleeued God, and it was ‖ accounted to him for righteousnesse. ‖ Or, imputed.

7 Know ye therefore, that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And the Scripture foreseeing that God would iustifie the heathen through faith, preached before the Gospel vnto Abraham *saying*, * In thee shall all nations be blessed. * Gen. 12.3.

9 So then they which be of faith, are blessed with faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the workes of the Law, are vnder the curse: for it is written, * Cursed is euery one that continueth not in all things which are written in the booke of the Law to doe them. * Deut. 27.26.

11 But that no man is iustified by the Law in the sight of God, it is euident, for, * The iust shall liue by faith. * Abac. 2. rom. 1. 17.

12 And the Law is not of faith: but * the man that doeth them shall liue in them. * Leuit. 18.5

13 Christ hath redeemed vs from the curse of the Law, being made a curse for vs: for it is written, * Cursed is euery one that hangeth on tree, * Deut. 21. 23.

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles, through Iesus Christ: that wee might receiue the promise of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speake after the manner of men: though it be but a mans ‖ couenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man disanulleth or addeth thereto. ‖ Or, testament.

16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. Hee saith not, and to seedes, as of many,

ny, but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

17 And this I say, that the couenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the Law which was foure hundred and thirty yeeres after, cannot disanull, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the Law? it is no more of promise: but God gaue it to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then *serueth* the Law? it was added because of transgressions, till the seede should come, to whom the promise was made, *and it was* ordained by Angels in the hand of a Mediatour.

20 Now a Mediatour is not *a Mediatour* of one, but God is one.

21 Is the Law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had beene a Lawe giuen which could haue giuen life, verely righteousnesse should haue been by the Law.

22 But the Scripture hath concluded all vnder sinne, that the promise by faith of Iesus Christ might be giuen to them that beleeue.

23 But before faith came, wee were kept vnder the Law, shut vp vnto the faith, which should afterwards be reuealed.

24 Wherefore the Law was our Schoolemaster *to bring vs* vnto Christ, that we might be iustified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer vnder a Schoolemaster.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Iesus.

27 For as many of you as haue beene baptized into Christ, haue put on Christ.

28 There is neither Iew, nor Greeke, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Iesus.

29 And if *ye be* Christ's, then are yee Abrahams seed, and heires according to the promise.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Wee were vnder the Lawe till Christ came, as the heire is vnder his gardian till he be of age:* 5 *But Christ freed vs from the Law:* 7 *therefore wee are seruants no longer to it.* 14 *Hee remembreth their good will to him, and his to them,* 22 *and sheweth that we are the sonnes of Abraham by the free woman.*

NOw I say, that the heire, as long as hee is a childe, differeth nothing from a seruant, though he be lord of all,

2 But is vnder tutours and gouernours vntill the time appointed of the father.

‖Or, rudiments. 3 Euen so wee, when we were children, were in bondage vnder the ‖ Elements of the world;

4 But when the fulnesse of the time was come God sent foorth his sonne made of a woman, made vnder the Law,

5 To redeeme them that were vnder the Lawe, that we might receiue the adoption of sonnes.

6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Sonne into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father

7 Wherefore thou art no more a seruant, but a sonne, and if a sonne, then an heire of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God ye did seruice vnto them which by nature are no Gods.

‖Or, backe ‖Or, rudiments. 9 But now after that ye haue knowen God, or rather are knowen of God, how turne ye ‖ againe to the weake and beggerly ‖ Elements whereunto yee desire againe to be in bondage?

10 Ye obserue dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeeres.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I haue bestowed vpon you labour in vaine.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I *am:* for I *am* as yee are, ye haue not injured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmitie of the flesh, I preached the Gospel vnto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in the flesh, ye despised not, nor reiected, but receiued mee as an Angel of God, *euen* as Christ Iesus.

‖Or, who was there 15 ‖ Where is then the blessednesse you spake of? for I beare you record, that if it had been possible, ye would haue plucked out your owne eyes, and haue giuen them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemie, because I tell you the trueth?

‖Or, vs. 17 They zealously affect you, but not well; yea, they would exclude ‖ you, that you might affect them.

18 But it is good to be zealously affected alwaies in a good thing, and not onely when I am present with you.

19 My little children, of whom I trauell in birth againe, vntill Christ be formed in you:

20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice, for I ‖ stand in doubt of you:

‖Or, I am perplexed for you. 21 Tell me, ye that desire to be vnder the Law, doe ye not heare the Law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sonnes, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a free woman.

23 But hee who was of the bondwoman, was borne after the flesh: but he of the free woman *was* by promise.

‖Or, testament. 24 Which things are an Allegory, for these are the two ‖ couenants, the one from the mount Sinai, which gendreth to bondage, which is Agar.

‖Or, ioin the same worke with. 25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and ‖ answereth to Hierusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

26 But Hierusalem which is aboue is free, which is the mother of vs all.

*Esa. 54. 1 27 For it is written, * Reioyce thou barren that bearest not, breake foorth and crie thou that trauailest not, for the desolate hath many moe children then she which hath an husband.

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then, he that was borne after the flesh, persecuted him that was *borne* after the Spirit, euen so it is now.

*Gen. 21. 10. 30 Neuertheless, what saith the Scripture? * Cast out the bondwoman and her sonne: for the sonne of the bondwoman shal not be heire with the sonne of the free woman.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

1 *He maueth them to stand in their liberty,* 3 *and not to obserue circumcision:* 13 *but rather loue, which is the summe of the Law* 19 *He reckoneth vp the workes of the flesh,* 22 *and the fruits of the Spirit,* 25 *and exhorteth to walke in the Spirit.*

STand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made vs free and be not intangled againe with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say vnto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For

3 For I testifie againe to euery man that is circumcised, that he is a debter to doe the whole law

4 Christ is become of no effect vnto you, whosoeuer of you are iustified by the Law: yee are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the spirit wait for the hope of righteousnesse by faith.

6 For in Iesus Christ, neither circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision; but faith which worketh by loue.

7 Ye did run well, who did hinder you, that ye should not obey the trueth?

8 This perswasion commeth not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe.

10 I haue confidence in you through the Lord; that you wil be none otherwise minded, but he that troubleth you, shall beare *his* iudgment, whosoeuer he bee.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the crosse ceased.

12 I would they were euen cut off which trouble you.

13 For brethren, ye haue bene called vnto liberty, only *vse* not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by loue serue one another.

14 For all the Law is fulfilled in one word, *euen* in this: * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

15 But if yee bite and deuoure one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

16 This I say then, Walke in the spirit, and ‖ yee shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh.

17 For the flesh lusteth against the spirit, and the spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot doe the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led of the spirit, ye are not vnder the Law.

19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*, adultery, iornication, vncleannesse, lasciuiousnesse,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 Enuyings, murthers, drunkennesse, reuellings and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I haue also tolde you in time past, that they which doe such things, shall not inherite the kingdome of God.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is loue, ioy, peace, long suffering, gentlenesse, goodnesse, faith,

23 Meeknesse, temperance: against such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christes, haue crucified the flesh with the ‖ affections and lusts.

25 If we liue in the Spirit, let vs also walke in the Spirit.

26 Let vs not be desirous of vaine glory, prouoking one another, enuying one another.

CHAP. VI.

1 He moueth them to deale mildly with a brother that hath slipped, 2 and to beare one another burden, 6 To be liberall to their teachers, 9 and not weary of well doing 12 How false they are that preach circumcision. 14 He glorieth in nothing, saue in the crosse of Christ.

BRethren, ‖ if a man bee ouertaken in a fault, yee which are spirituall, restore such a one in the spirit of meeknesse, considering thy selfe, least thou also be tempted.

‖ Or, although.

2 Beare ye one anothers burdens, and so fulfill the Law of Christ.

3 For if a man thinke himselfe to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiueth himselfe.

4 But let euery man proone his owne worke, and then shall he haue reioycing in himselfe alone, and not in another.

5 For euery man shall beare his owne burthen.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate vnto him that teacheth, in all good things.

7 Be not deceiued, God is not mocked: for whatsoeuer a man soweth, that shall he also reape.

8 For he that soweth to his flesh, shall of the flesh reape corruption: but he that soweth to the spirit, shall of the spirit reape life euerlasting.

9 And let vs not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reape, if we faint not.

10 As we haue therefore opportunitie, let vs doe good vnto all men, especially vnto them who are of the household of faith.

11 Yee see how large a letter I haue written vnto you with mine owne hand.

12 As many as desire to make a faire shew in the flesh, they constraine you to be circumcised: onely least they should suffer persecution for the crosse of Christ.

13 For neither they themselues who are circumcised, keepe the law, but desire to haue you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory, saue in the Crosse of our Lord Iesus Christ, ‖ by whom the world is crucified vnto mee, and I vnto the world.

‖ Or, whereby.

15 For in Christ Iesus neither circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but a newe creature.

16 And as many as walke according to this rule, peace bee on them, and mercy, and vpon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble mee, for I beare in my body the markes of the Lord Iesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with your spirit, Amen.

¶ Vnto the Galatians, written from Rome.

¶ THE

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Ephesians.

CHAP. I.

1 After the salutation, 3 and thanksgiuing for the Ephesians, 4 hee treateth of our election, 6 and adoption by grace, 11 which is the true and proper fountaine of mans saluation: 13 And because the height of this mysterie cannot easily be attained vnto, 16 hee prayeth that they may come 18 to the full knowledge, and 20 possession thereof in Christ.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the wil of God, to the Saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithfull in Christ Iesus:

2 Grace *bee* to you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, who hath blessed vs with all spirituall blessings in heauenly ‖ places in Christ:

‖ Or, things.

4 According as he hath chosen vs in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in loue:

5 Hauing predestinated vs vnto the adoption of children by Iesus Christ to himselfe, according to the good pleasure of his will:

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherin he hath made vs accepted in the beloued:

7 In whom wee haue redemption through his blood, the forgiuenesse of sinnes, according to the riches of his grace,

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward vs in all wisdome and prudence:

9 Hauing made known vnto vs the mysterie of his will, according to his good pleasure, which hee had purposed in himselfe:

10 That in the dispensation of the fulnesse of times, he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heauen, and which are on earth, euen in him:

† Gr. the heauens.

11 In whom also wee haue obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsell of his owne will:

12 That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first ‖ trusted in Christ:

‖ Or, hoped

13 In whom ye also *trusted* after that ye heard the word of trueth, the Gospel of your saluation: in whom also after that yee beleeued, ye were sealed with that holy spirit of promise:

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, vntil the redemption of the purchased possession, vnto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Iesus, and loue vnto all the Saints,

16 Cease not to giue thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Iesus Christ the Father of glory, may giue vnto you the Spirit of wisedome and reuelation ‖ in the knowledge of him:

‖ Or, for the acknowledgment.

18 The eyes of your vnderstanding being inlightned: that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the Saints:

† Gr. of the might of his power.

19 And what is the exceeding greatnesse of his power to vs-ward who beleeue, according to the working † of his mightie power:

20 Which hee wrought in Christ when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his owne right hand in the heauenly places,

21 Farre aboue all principalitie, and power, and might, and dominion, and euery name that is named, not onely in this world, but also in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all things vnder his feete, and gaue him to bee the head ouer all things to the Church:

23 Which is his body, the fulnesse of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

1 By comparing what we were by 3 nature, with what wee are 5 by grace: 10 Hee acclareth that we are made for good works, and 13 being brought neere by Christ, should not liue as 11 Gentiles, and 12 forrainers in time past, but as 19 citizens with the Saints, and the family of God.

ANd you *hath hee quickened*, who were dead in trespasses and sinnes.

2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the ayre, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience,

3 Among whom also we all had our conuersation in times past, in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling † the desires of the flesh, and of the mind, and were by nature the children of wrath, euen as others:

† Gr. the wils.

4 But God who is rich in mercie, for his great loue wherewith he loued vs,

5 Euen when we were dead in sinnes, hath quickened vs together with Christ, (by grace yee are saued.)

6 And hath raised *vs* vp together, and made vs sit together in heauenly places in Christ Iesus:

7 That in the ages to come, he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, *in his* kindnes toward vs, through Christ Iesus.

8 For by grace are ye saued through faith, and that not of your selues: *it is* the gift of God:

9 Not of works, lest any man should boast.

10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Iesus vnto good works, which God hath before ordained, that we should walke in them.

‖ Or, prepared.

11 Wherefore remember, that yee *being* in time passed Gentiles in the flesh, who are called vncircumcision by that which is called the circumcision in the flesh made by hands,

12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the Commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the conenants of promise, hauing no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Christ Iesus, yee who sometimes were farre off, are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken downe the middle wall of partition betweene vs:

15 Hauing abolished in his flesh the enmitie, *euen* the law of commandements *contained* in ordinances, for to make in himselfe of twaine, one new man, so making peace,

16 And that he might reconcile both vnto God in one body by the crosse, hauing slaine the enmitie ‖ thereby.

‖ Or, in himself.

17 And

17 And came and preached peace to you, *which* were a farre off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him we both haue an accesse by one Spirit vnto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more ſtrangers and forreiners, but fellow citizens with the Saints, and of the houſhold of God:

20 And are built vpon the foundation of the Apoſtles and Prophets, Iesus Chriſt himſelfe being the chiefe corner ſtone,

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth vnto an holy Temple in the Lord.

22 In whom you alſo are builded together for an habitation of God through the ſpirit.

CHAP. III.

5 The hidden myſtery, 6 that the Gentiles ſhould be ſaued, 3 was made known to Paul by reuelation: 8 & to him was that grace giuen, that 9 he ſhould preach it 13 He deſireth them not to faint for his tribulation, 14 and prayeth 19 that they may perceiue the great loue of Chriſt toward them.

FOr this cauſe, I Paul the priſoner of Iesus Chriſt for you Gentiles,

2 If ye haue heard of the diſpenſation of the grace of God, which is giuen me to youward:

3 How that by reuelation he made knowen vnto me the myſtery, (as I wrote ‖ afore in few words,

‖ Or, a little before.

4 Whereby when ye read ye may vnderſtand my knowledge in the myſtery of Chriſt.)

5 Which in other ages was not made knowen vnto the ſonnes of men, as it is now reuealed vnto his holy Apoſtles and Prophets by the Spirit.

6 That the Gentiles ſhould be fellow heires, and of the ſame body, and partakers of his promiſe in Chriſt, by the Goſpel:

7 Whereof I was made a Miniſter according to the gift of the grace of God giuen vnto me, by the effectuall working of his power.

8 Vnto mee who am leſſe then the leaſt of all Saints, is this grace giuen, that I ſhould preach among the Gentiles the vnſearchable riches of Chriſt,

9 And to make all men ſee what is the fellowſhip of the myſterie, which from the beginning of the world hath bene hid in God, who created all things by Iesus Chriſt:

10 To the intent that now vnto the principalities and powers in heauenly places, might bee knowen by the Church the manifold wiſdome of God,

11 According to the eternall purpoſe which hee purpoſed in Chriſt Iesus our Lord:

12 In whom we haue boldneſſe and acceſſe, with confidence by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I deſire that yee faint not at my tribulations for you which is your glory.

14 For this cauſe I bow my knees vnto the Father of our Lord Iesus Chriſt.

15 Of whom the whole family of heauen and earth is named:

16 That hee would grant you according to the riches of his glory, to be ſtrengthened with might by his ſpirit in the inner man:

17 That Chriſt may dwell in your hearts by faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in loue,

18 May be able to comprehend with all Saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height:

19 And to know the loue of Chriſt which paſſeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulneſſe of God.

20 Now vnto him that is able to doe exceeding abundantly, aboue all that we aske or thinke, according to the power that worketh in vs:

21 Vnto him bee glory in the Church by Chriſt Iesus, throughout all ages world without ende. Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth to vnity, 7 and declareth that God therefore giueth diuers 11 gifts vnto men, that his Church might be 13 edified, and 16 grow vp in Chriſt. 18 He calleth them from the impurity of the Gentiles. 24 To put on the new man. 25 To caſt off lying and 29 corrupt communication.

I Therefore the priſoner ‖ of the Lord, beſeech you, that ye walke worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

‖ Or, in the Lord.

2 With all lowlineſſe and meekeneſſe, with long ſuffering, forbearing one another in loue,

3 Endeuouring to keepe the vnitie of the ſpirit, in the bond of peace.

4 *There is* one body and one ſpirit, euen as ye are called in one hope of your calling.

5 One Lord, one Faith, one Baptiſme,

6 One God and Father of all, who is aboue all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But vnto euery one of vs is giuen grace, according to the meaſure of the gift of Chriſt.

8 Wherefore hee ſaith, *When he aſcended vp on high, he ledde ‖ captiuitie captiue, and gaue gifts vnto men.

*Pſal. 68. 18.

‖ Or, a multitude of captiues

9 (Now that hee aſcended, what is it, but that hee alſo deſcended firſt into the lower parts of the earth?

10 He that deſcended, is the ſame alſo that aſcended vp farre aboue all heauens, that hee might ‖ fill all things.)

‖ Or fulfil

11 *And hee gaue ſome Apoſtles, and ſome Prophets: and ſome Euangeliſts: and ſome Paſtors and teachers;

*1. Cor. 12. 28.

12 For the perfecting of the Saints, for the worke of the miniſtery, for the edifying of the body of Chriſt:

13 Till we all come ‖ in the vnity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Sonne of God, vnto a perfect man, vnto the meaſure of the ‖ ſtature of the fulneſſe of Chriſt:

‖ Or, into the vnity. ‖ Or, age.

14 That we henceforth be no more children, toſſed to and fro, and caried about with euery wind of doctrine by the ſleight of men, *and* cunning craftineſſe, whereby they lie in wait to deceiue:

15 But ‖ ſpeaking the truth in loue, may grow vp into him in all things which is the head, *euen* Chriſt.

‖ Or, being ſincere.

16 *From whom the whole body fitly ioyned together, & compacted by that which euery ioynt ſupplieth, according to the effectuall working in the meaſure of euery part, making increaſe of the body vnto the edifying of it ſelfe in loue.

*Col. 2. 19.

17 This I ſay therfore, and teſtifie in the Lord, that ye henceforth walke not as other Gentiles walke in the vanitie of their mind,

18 Hauing the vnderſtanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, becauſe of the *‖ blindneſſe of their heart,

*Rom. 1. 21.

‖ Or, hardneſſe.

19 Who being paſt feeling, haue giuen themſelues ouer vnto laſciuouſneſſe, to worke all vncleanneſſe with greedineſſe.

20 But ye haue not ſo learned Chriſt:

21 If ſo be that ye haue heard him, and haue bene taught by him, as the truth is in Iesus,

22 That ye put off concerning the former conuerſation, the olde man, which is corrupt according to the deceitfull luſtes,

23 And be renewed in the ſpirit of your mind:
24 And that ye put on that new man, which after God is created in righteouſnes, and ‖ true holineſſe.
‖ Or, holineſſe of truth.
25 Wherefore putting away lying, ſpeake euery man truth with his neighbour, for we are members one of another.
26 Be ye angry and ſinne not; let not the Sun goe downe vpon your wrath:
27 Neither giue place to the deuill.
28 Let him that ſtole, ſteale no more: but rather let him labour, working with his handes the thing which is good, that hee may haue ‖ to giue to him that needeth.
‖ Or, to diſtribute.
29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good ‖ to the vſe of edifying, that it may miniſter grace vnto the hearers.
‖ Or, to edifie profitably.
30 And griene not the holy ſpirit of God, whereby ye are ſealed vnto the day of redemption.
31 Let all bitterneſſe, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and euill ſpeaking be put away from you, with all malice.
32 * And be ye kind one to another, tender hearted, forgiuing one another, euen as God for Chriſts ſake hath forgiuen you.
*2. Cor. 2 10.

CHAP. V.

2 After generall exhortations to loue, 3 to flie fornication, 4 and all vncleannes, 7 not to conuerſe with the wicked, 15 to walke warily, and to bee 18 filled with the ſpirit: 22 he deſcendeth to the particular duties how wiues ought to obey their huſbands, 25 and huſbands ought to loue their wiues, 32 euen as Chriſt doeth his Church.

BEe ye therefore followers of God as deare children.
2 And walke in loue, as Chriſt alſo hath loued vs, and hath giuen himſelfe for vs, an offering and a ſacrifice to God for a ſweet ſmelling ſauour.
3 But fornication and all vncleanneſſe, or conetouſneſſe, let it not bee once named amongſt you, as becommeth Saints:
4 Neither filthineſſe, nor fooliſh talking, nor ieſting which are not conuenient: but rather giuing of thankes.
5 For this yee know, that no whoremonger, nor vncleane perſon, nor couetous man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Chriſt, and of God.
6 Let no man deceiue you with vaine words: for becauſe of theſe things commeth the wrath of God vpon the children of ‖ diſobedience.
‖ Or, vnbeliefe.
7 Be not yetherefore partakers with them.
8 For ye were ſometimes darkneſſe, but now *are* ye light in the Lord: walke as children of light:
9 (For the fruite of the ſpirit is in all goodneſſe, and righteouſneſſe, and trueth)
10 Proouing what is acceptable vnto the Lord.
11 And haue no fellowſhip with the vnfruitfull works of darkneſſe, but rather reproue them.
12 For it is a ſhame euen to ſpeak of thoſe things which are done of them in ſecret.
13 But all things that are ‖ reprooued, are made manifeſt by the light: for whoſoeuer doeth make manifeſt, is light.
‖ Or, diſcouered.
14 Wherefore he ſaith, * Awake thou that ſleepeſt, and ariſe from the dead, and Chriſt ſhall giue thee light.
*Eſai. 60 1.
15 * See then that ye walke circumſpectly, not as fooles, but as wiſe,
*Col. 4. 5
16 Redeeming the time, becauſe the dayes are euill.
17 Wherefore be ye not vnwiſe, but vnderſtanding what the will of the Lord is.
18 And bee not drunke with wine wherein is exceſſe: but be filled with the ſpirit:
19 Speaking to your ſelues in Pſalmes, and Hymnes, and ſpirituall ſongs, ſinging and making melody in your heart to the Lord:
20 Giuing thankes alwayes for all things vnto God and the Father, in the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.
21 Submitting your ſelues one to another in the feare of God.
22 Wiues, ſubmit your ſelues vnto your owne husbands, as vnto the Lord.
23 For the husband is the head of the wife, euen as Chriſt is the head of the Church: and hee is the Sauiour of the body.
24 Therfore as the church is ſubiect vnto Chriſt, ſo let the wiues *be* to their owne husbands in euery thing.
25 Husbands, loue your wiues, euen as Chriſt alſo loued the Church, and gaue himſelfe for it,
26 That he might ſanctifie and cleanſe *it* with the waſhing of water by the word:
27 That hee might preſent it to himſelfe a glorious Church, not hauing ſpot or wrinkle, or any ſuch thing: but that it ſhould be holy and without blemiſh.
28 So ought men to loue their wiues, as their owne bodies: hee that loueth his wife, loueth himſelfe.
29 For no man euer yet hated his owne fleſh: but nourisheth and cheriſheth it, euen as the Lord the Church:
30 For wee are members of his body, of his fleſh, and of his bones.
31 For this cauſe ſhall a man leaue his father and mother, and ſhall be ioyned vnto his wife, and they two ſhall be one fleſh.
32 This is a great myſtery: but I ſpeake concerning Chriſt and the Church.
33 Neuertheleſſe, let euery one of you in particular ſo loue his wife euen as himſelfe, and the wife *ſee* that ſhe reuerence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The dutie of children towards their parents:* 5 *Of ſeruants towards their maſters.* 10 *Our life is a warfare,* 12 *not only againſt fleſh and blood, but alſo ſpirituall enimies.* 13 *The complete armour of a Chriſtian,* 18 *and how it ought to be vſed,* 21 *Tychicus is commended.*

CHildren, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.
2 Honour thy father and mother, (which is the firſt commandement with promiſe.)
3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayeſt liue long on the earth.
4 And *ye* fathers, prouoke not your children to wrath: but bring them vp in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.
5 Seruants, be obedient vnto them that are your maſters according to the fleſh, with feare and trembling, in ſingleneſſe of your heart, as vnto Chriſt:
6 Not with eye-ſeruice, as men-pleaſers, but as the ſeruants of Chriſt, doing the will of God from the heart,
7 With good will doing ſeruice, as to the Lord, and not to men,
8 Knowing that whatſoeuer good thing any man doeth, the ſame ſhal he receiue of the Lord, whether he be bond or free,
9 And

9 And ye masters, do the same things vnto them ‖ forbearing threatning: knowing that ‖ your master also is in heauen, neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally my brethren be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the deuill.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkenesse of this world, against ‖ spirituall wickednesse in ‖ high places.

13 Wherefore take vnto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the euill day, and ‖ hauing done all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore, hauing your loynes girt about with trueth, and hauing on the brest-plate of righteousnesse:

15 And your feete shod with the preparation of the Gospel of peace.

16 Aboue all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of saluation, & the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying alwayes with all prayer and supplication in the spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseuerance, and supplication for all Saints:

19 And for me, that vtterance may be giuen vnto mee, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make knowen the mystery of the Gospel:

20 For which I am an ambassador ‖ in bonds, that ‖ therein I may speake boldly as I ought to speake.

21 But that yee also may know my affaires, and how I doe, Tychicus a beloued brother, and faithfull minister in the Lord, shal make knowen to you all things,

22 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affaires, and that hee might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace *be* to the brethren, and loue with faith from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

24 Grace bee with all them that loue our Lord Iesus Christ ‖ in sincerity. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome vnto the Ephesians by Tychicus.

‖ *Or, in a chaine.*

‖ *Or, thereof.*

‖ *Or, with incorruption.*

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Philippians.

CHAP. I.

1 He testifieth his thankfulnes to God and his loue toward them, for the fruits of their faith and fellowship in his sufferings. 6 daily praying to him for their increase in grace: 12 How he sheweth what good the faith of Christ had received by his troubles at Rome, 21 and how ready he is to glorifie Christ either by his life or death: 27 exhorting them to vnity, 28 and to fortitude in persecution.

PAul and Timotheus the seruants of Iesus Christ, to all the Saints in Christ Iesus, which are at Philippi, with the Bishops and Deacons:

2 Grace *be* vnto you, & peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 I thanke my God vpon euery ‖ remembrance of you,

4 Alwayes in euery prayer of mine for you all, making request with ioy.

5 For your fellowship in the Gospel from the first day vntill now,

6 Being confident of this very thing, that hee which hath begun a good worke in you, ‖ will performe it vntill the day of Iesus Christ:

7 Euen as it is meet for me to thinke this of you all, because I ‖ haue you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the Gospel, yee all are ‖ partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Iesus Christ.

9 And this I pray, that your loue may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all ‖ iudgement:

10 That ye may ‖ approoue things that ‖ are excellent, that ye may be sincere, and without offence till the day of Christ:

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousnesse, which *are* by Iesus Christ vnto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would yee should vnderstand brethren, that the things which happened vnto me, haue fallen out rather vnto the furtherance of the Gospel.

13 So that my bonds ‖ in Christ, are manifest in all the ‖ palace, and in ‖ all other *places*.

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bolde to speake the word without feare.

15 Some indeed preach Christ, euen of enuy and strife, and some also of good will.

16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to adde affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of loue, knowing that I am set for the defence of the Gospel.

18 What then? Notwithstanding euery way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached, and I therein doe reioyce, yea, and will reioyce.

19 For I know that this shall turne to my saluation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Iesus Christ,

20 According to my earnest expectation, and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed: but that with all boldnesse, as alwayes *so* now also Christ shal be magnified in my body, whether it be by life or by death.

21 For to me to liue is Christ, and to die is gaine.

22 But if I liue in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall chuse, I wote not.

23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, hauing a desire to depart, and to be with Christ, which is farre better.

24 Neuertheless, to abide in the flesh, *is* more needfull for you.

25 And hauing this confidence I know that I shal abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and ioy of faith,

26 That your reioycing may be more abundant in Iesus Christ for mee, by my comming to you againe.

27 Only let your conuersation be as it becommeth the Gospel of Christ, that whether I come and see you, or els be absent, I may heare of your affaires,

‖ *Or, for Christ.*

‖ *Or, Cesars court.*

‖ *Or, to all others.*

that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one mind, striuing together for the faith of the Gospel:
28 And in nothing terrified by your aduersaries, which is to them an euident token of perdition: but to you of saluation, and that of God.
29 For vnto you it is giuen in the behalfe of Christ, not only to beleeue on him, but also to suffer for his sake:
30 Hauing the same conflict which ye saw in me, and now heare *to be* in me.

CHAP. II.

He exhorteth them to vnity, and to all humblenesse of mind, by the example of Christs humilitie and exaltation: 12 To a carefull proceeding in the way of saluation, that they be as lights to the wicked world, 16 and comforts to him their Apostle, who is now ready to be offered up to God. 19 He hopeth to send Timothie to them, whom he greatly commendeth, 25 as Epaphroditus also, whom he presently sendeth to them.

IF *there be* therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of loue, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels, and mercies,
2 Fulfill ye my ioy, that ye be like minded, hauing the same loue, being of one accord, of one minde.
3 Let nothing bee *done* through strife or vaine-glory, but in lowlinesse of minde let each esteeme other better then themselues.
4 Looke not euery man on his owne things, but euery man also on the things of others.
5 Let this minde bee in you, which was also in Christ Iesus:
6 Who being in the forme of God, thought it not robbery to be equall with God:
7 But made himselfe of no reputation, and tooke vpon him the forme of a seruant, and was made in the ‖ likenesse of men.

‖ Or, babite.

8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himselfe, and became obedient vnto death, euen the death of the crosse.
9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and giuen him a Name, which is aboue euery name:
10 That at the Name of Iesus euery knee should bow, of *things* in heauen, and *things* in earth, and *things* vnder the earth:
11 And that euery tongue should confesse, that Iesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.
12 Wherefore, my beloued, as ye haue alwayes obeyed, not as in my presence onely, but now much more in my absence; worke out your owne saluation with feare and trembling.
13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will and to doe of *his* good pleasure.
14 Doe all things without murmurings, and disputings:

‖ Or, sincere. ‖ Or, shine yee.

15 That ye may be blamelesse, and ‖ harmelesse, the sonnes of God, without rebuke in the mids of a crooked and peruerse nation, among whom ‖ yee shine as lights in the world:
16 Holding forth the word of life, that I may reioyce in the day of Christ, that I haue not runne in vaine, neither laboured in vaine.

† Or powred forth.

17 Yea, and if I bee † offered vpon the sacrifice and seruice of your faith, I ioy, and reioyce with you all.
18 For the same cause also do ye ioy, and reioyce with me.

‖ Or, moreouer.

19 ‖ But I trust in the Lord Iesus to send Timotheus shortly vnto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state.
20 For I haue no man ‖ like minded, who will naturally care for your state.

‖ Or, so deare vnto.

21 For all seeke their owne, not the things which *are* Iesus Christs.
22 But yee know the proofe of him, That as a sonne with the father, he hath serued with me in the Gospel.
23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soone as I shall see how it will goe with me.
24 But I trust in the Lord, that I also my selfe shal come shortly.
25 Yet I supposed it necessary, to send to you Epaphroditus my brother, and companion in labour, and fellow souldier, but your messenger, and he that ministred to my wants.
26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heauinesse, because that yee had heard that hee had been sicke.
27 For in deed he was sicke nigh vnto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him only but on me also, lest I should haue sorrow vpon sorrow.
28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that when yee see him againe, ye may reioyce, and that I may be the lesse sorrowfull.
29 Receiue him therefore in the Lord with all gladnesse, and ‖ hold such in reputation:

‖ Or, honour such.

30 Because for the worke of Christ hee was nigh vnto death, not regarding his life, to supply your lacke of seruice toward me.

CHAP. III.

1 He warneth them to beware of the false teachers of the Circumcision, 4 shewing that himselfe hath greater cause then they to trust in the righteousnesse of the Law: 7 which notwithstanding he counteth as dung and losse, to gaine Christ and his righteousnesse, 12 therein acknowledging his owne imperfection. 15 Hee exhorteth them to be thus minded, 17 and to imitate him, 18 and to decline the wayes of carnall Christians.

FInally, my brethren, reioyce in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to mee in deed is not grieuous, but for you it is safe.
2 Beware of dogs, beware of euill workers: beware of the concision.
3 For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and reioyce in Christ Iesus, and haue no confidence in the flesh.
4 Though I might also haue confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath where of he might trust in the flesh, I more:
5 Circumcised the eight day, of the stocke of Israel, of the tribe of Beniamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrewes, as touching the Law a Pharisee:
6 Concerning zeale, persecuting the Church: touching the righteousnesse which is in the Lawe, blamelesse.
7 But what things were gaine to me, those I counted losse for Christ.
8 Yea doubtlesse, and I count all things but losse, for the excellencie of the knowledge of Christ Iesus my Lord: for whom I haue suffered the losse of all things, and doe count them but dung that I may winne Christ,
9 And be found in him, not hauing mine owne righteousnesse, which is of the Law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousnesse which is of God by faith:
10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable vnto his death,

11 If

11 If by any meanes I might attaine vnto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I followe after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Iesus.

13 Brethren, I count not my selfe to haue apprehended: but this one thing *I doe*, forgetting those things which are behinde, and reaching forth vnto those things which are before,

14 I presse toward the marke, for the price of the high calling of God in Christ Iesus.

15 Let vs therefore, as many as be perfect, bee thus minded: and if in any thing yee be otherwise minded, God shall reueale euen this vnto you.

16 Neuertheless, whereto we haue already attained, let vs walke by the same rule, let vs minde the same thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and marke them which walke so, as yee haue vs for an ensample.

18 (For many walke of whom I haue told you often, and now tell you euen weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the crosse of Christ.

19 Whose end *is* destruction, whose God *is* their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.)

20 For our conuersation is in heauen, from whence also we looke for the Sauiour, the Lord Iesus Christ:

21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like vnto his glorious body, according to the working, whereby hee is able euen to subdue all things vnto himselfe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *From particular admonitions, 4 hee proceedeth to generall exhortations, 10 shewing how he reioyced at their liberalitie towards him lying in prison, not so much for the supply of his owne wants, as for the grace of God in them. 19 And so he concludeth with prayer and salutations.*

THerefore, my brethren, dearely beloued and longed for, my ioy and crowne, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearely beloued.

2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntiche, that they be of the same minde in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee also true yoke-fellow, helpe those women which laboured with me in the Gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellow labourers, whose names are in the booke of life.

4 Reioyce in the Lord alway: and againe I say, Reioyce.

5 Let your moderation bee knowen vnto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be carefull for nothing: but in euery thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiuing, let your request be made knowen vnto God.

7 And the peace of God which passeth all vnderstanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Iesus.

8 Finally brethren, whatsoeuer things *are* true, whatsoeuer things *are* ‖ honest, whatsoeuer things *are* iust, whatsoeuer things *are* pure, whatsoeuer things *are* louely, whatsoeuer things *are* of good report: if there be any vertue, and if there bee any praise, thinke on these things.

‖ *Or, venerable.*

9 Those things which ye haue both learned and receiued, and heard, and seene in me, doe: and the God of peace shall be with you.

10 But I reioyced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me ‖ hath flourished againe, wherein ye were also carefull, but ye lacked opportunitie.

‖ *Or, is renewed.*

11 Not that I speake in respect of want: for I haue learned in whatsoeuer state I am, therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: euery where and in all things I am instructed, both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound, and to suffer need.

13 I can doe all things through Christ, which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding, ye haue well done, that yee did communicate with mine affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the Gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no Church communicated with me as concerning giuing, and receiuing, but ye onely.

16 For euen in Thessalonica ye sent once, and againe vnto my necessitie.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But ‖ I haue all, and abound: I am full, hauing receiued of Epaphroditus the things *which were sent* from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well pleasing to God.

‖ *Or, I ceased all.*

19 But my God shall supply all your need, according to his riches in glory by Christ Iesus.

20 Now vnto God and our Father, *be* glory for euer and euer. Amen.

21 Salute euery Saint in Christ Iesus: the brethren which are with me, greet you.

22 All the Saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cesars household.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

¶THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Colossians.

CHAP. I.

1 *After salutation he thanketh God for their faith, 7 confirmeth the doctrine of Epaphras: 9 prayeth further for their increase in grace, 14 describeth the true Christ, 21 encourageth them to receiue Iesus Christ, and commendeth his owne ministerie.*

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the will of God, and Timotheus our brother,

2 To the Saints and faithfull brethren in Christ, which are at Colosse, grace be vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 We giue thankes to God, and the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, praying alwayes for you,

4 Since wee heard of your faith in Christ Iesus, and of the loue which ye haue to all the Saints,

5 For the hope which is laide vp for you in heauen, whereof yee heard before in the word of the trueth of the Gospel,

6 Which is come vnto you, as *it is* in all the world, and bringeth forth fruit, as it doeth also in

you, since the day ye heard of it, and knew the grace of God in truth,

7 As ye also learned of Epaphras our deare fellow seruant, who is for you a faithfull Minister of Christ:

8 Who also declared vnto vs your loue in the Spirit.

9 For this cause we also, since the day wee heard it, doe not cease to pray for you, and to desire that yee might be filled with the knowledge of his will in all wisedome and spirituall vnderstanding:

10 That ye might walke worthy of the Lord vnto all pleasing, being fruitfull in euery good worke, and increasing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strengthened with all might according to his glorious power, vnto all patience and long suffering with ioyfulnesse:

12 Giuing thankes vnto the Father, which hath made vs meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the Saints in light:

13 Who hath deliuered vs from the power of darkenesse, and hath translated *vs* into the kingdome of † his deare Sonne.

† Or, the Sonne of his loue.

14 In whom wee haue redemption, through his blood, *euen* the forgiuenesse of sinnes:

15 Who is the image of the inuisible God, the first borne of euery creature.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heauen, and that are in earth, visible and inuisible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 ¶ And hee is before all things, and by him all things consist.

* 1. Cor. 8. 6. Iohn 1. 3.

18 And hee is the head of the body, the Church: who is the beginning, the first borne from the dead, that † in all things he might haue the preheminence.

† Or, among all.

19 For it pleased *the Father* that in him should all fulnesse dwell,

20 And († hauing made peace through the blood of his crosse) by him to reconcile all things vnto himselfe by him, *I say*, whether they be things in earth, or things in heauen.

† Or, making peace

21 And you that were sometimes alienated, and enemies † in your mind by wicked workes, yet now hath he reconciled,

† Or, by your mind in wicked works.

22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and vnblameable, and vnreproueable in his sight,

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and setled, and be not moued away from the hope of the Gospel, which ye haue heard, *and* which was preached to euery creature which is vnder heauen, whereof I Paul am made a Minister.

24 Who now reioyce in my sufferings for you, and fill vp that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for my bodies sake, which is the Church,

25 Whereof I am made a Minister, according to the dispensation of God, which is giuen to me for you, † to fulfill the word of God:

† Or, fully to preach the word of God, Rom. 15. 19.

26 Euen the mystery which hath beene hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifest to his Saints,

27 To whom God would make knowen what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory:

† Or, among you.

28 Whom wee preach, warning euery man, and teaching euery man in all wisedome, that wee may present euery man perfect in Christ Iesus.

29 Whereunto I also labour, striuing according to his working which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

1 *He still exhorteth them to be constant in Christ.* 8 *to beware of Philosophy, and vaine traditions,* 18 *worshipping of Angels,* 20 *and legall ceremonies, which are ended in Christ.*

FOr I would that yee knew what great † conflict I haue for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as haue not seene my face in the flesh:

† Or, fight or care.

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in loue, and vnto all riches of the full assurance of vnderstanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ,

3 ¶ In whom are hidde all the treasures of wisedome, and knowledge.

† Or, wherein.

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, ioying and beholding your order, and the stedfastnesse of your faith in Christ.

6 As ye haue therefore receiued Christ Iesus the Lord, *so* walke ye in him:

7 Rooted and built vp in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye haue been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiuing.

8 Beware lest any man spoile you through Philosophy and vaine deceit, after the traditions of men, after the ¶ rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:

† Or, elements.

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulnesse of the Godhead bodily.

10 And yee are complete in him, which is the head of all principalitie and power.

11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sinnes of the flesh, by the Circumcision of Christ:

12 Buried with him in Baptisme, wherein also you are risen with *him* through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you being dead in your sinnes, & the vncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, hauing forgiuen you all trespasses,

14 Blotting out the hand-writing of ordinances, that was against vs, which was contrary to vs, and tooke it out of the way, nailing it to his crosse:

15 And hauing spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing ouer them † in it.

† Or, in himselfe.

16 Let no man therefore iudge you in † meate, or in drinke, or in † respect of an Holy day, or of the New moone, or of the Sabbath *dayes*:

† Or, for eating & drinking. † Or, in part.

17 Which are a shadow of things to come, but the body *is* of Christ.

18 Let no man † beguile you of your reward, † in a voluntarie humilitie, and worshipping of Angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainely puft vp by his fleshly minde:

† Or, iudge against you. † Or, being a voluntarie in humilitie.

19 And not holding the head, from which all the body by ioynts and bands hauing nourishment ministred, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the ¶ rudiments of the world: why, as though liuing in the world are ye subiect to ordinances,

† Or, elements.

21 (Touch not, taste not, handle not:

22 Which are all to perish with the vsing) after the commandements and doctrines of men?

23 Which things haue in deede a shew of wisedome in will worship, and humilitie, and † neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

† Or, pardoning, or not sparing.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

1 He sheweth where we should seeke Christ. 5 He exhorteth to mortification, 10 to put off the olde man, and to put on Christ, 12 exhorting to charitie, humilitie, and other seuerall duelies.

IF ye then be risen with Christ, seeke those things which are aboue, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God:

2 Set your ‖ affection on things aboue, not on things on the earth.

‖ Or, wind.

3 For yee are dead, and your life is hidde with Christ in God.

4 When Christ, who is our life, shall appeare, then shall ye also appeare with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therefore your members which are vpon the earth: fornication, vncleannesse, inordinate affection, euill concupiscence, and couetousnesse, which is idolatrie:

‖ Or, ? wherein.

6 For which things sake, the wrath of God commeth on the children of disobedience,

7 In the which, ye also walked sometime, when ye liued in them.

8 But now you also put off all these, anger, wrath, malice, blasphemie, filthie communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye haue put off the old man with his deedes,

10 And haue put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him,

11 Where there is neither Greeke, nor Iew, circumcision, nor vncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond, nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God, holy and beloued) bowels of mercies, kindnesse, humblenesse of minde, meekenesse, long suffering,

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiuing one another, if any man haue a ‖ quarrell against any: euen as Christ forgaue you, so also doe ye.

‖ Or, complaint.

14 And aboue all these things *put on* charitie, which is the bond of perfectnesse.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body: and be ye thankefull.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisedome, teaching and admonishing one another in Psalmes, and Hymnes, and Spirituall songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoeuer ye doe in word or deed, doe all in the Name of the Lord Iesus, giuing thankes to God, and the Father, by him.

18 Wiues submit your selues vnto your owne husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands loue your wiues, and be not bitter against them.

20 Children, obey your parents in all things: for this is well pleasing vnto the Lord.

21 Fathers prouoke not your children *to anger*, lest they be discouraged.

22 Seruants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh: not with eye-seruice, as menpleasers, but in singlenesse of heart fearing God:

23 And whatsoeuer ye doe, doe it heartily, as to the Lord, and not vnto men:

24 Knowing, that of the Lord, ye shall receiue the reward of the inheritance: for yee serue the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doeth wrong, shall receiue for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth them to bee feruent in prayer, 5 to walke wisely toward them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Christ. 10 He saluteth them, and wisheth them all prosperitie.

MAisters, giue vnto your seruants that which is iust and equall, knowing that ye also haue a Master in heauen.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thankesgiuing:

3 Withall, praying also for vs, that God would open vnto vs a doore of vtterance, to speake the mysterie of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speake.

5 Walke in wisedome toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your speech be alway with grace, seasoned with salt, that you may know how ye ought to answere euery man.

7 All my state shall Tichycus declare vnto you, *who is* a beloued brother, and a faithfull minister and fellow seruant in the Lord:

8 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts,

9 With Onesimus a faithfull and beloued brother, who *is* one of you. They shall make knowen vnto you all things which *are* done here.

10 Aristarchus my fellow prisoner saluteth you, and Marcus sisters soune to Barnabas, (touching whom yee receiued commandements; if hee come vnto you receiue him:)

11 And Iesus, which is called Iustus, who are of the circumcision. These onely are my fellow workers vnto the kingdome of God which haue beene a comfort vnto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a seruant of Christ, saluteth you, alwayes ‖ labouring feruently for you in prayers, that yee may stand perfect, and ‖ complete in all the will of God.

‖ Or, striuing.

‖ Or, filled.

13 For I beare him record, that hee hath a great zeale for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloued Phisician, and Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the Church which is in his house.

16 And when this Epistle is read amongst you, cause that it bee read also in the Church of the Laodiceans: and that yee likewise reade the Epistle from Laodicea.

17 And say to Archippus, Take heede to the ministerie, which thou hast receiued in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds: Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Colossians, by Tychicus and Onesimus.

¶THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Thessalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 The Thessalonians are giuen to vnderstand both how mindfull of them Saint Paul was at all times in thankesgiuing, and prayer: 5 and also how well hee was perswaded of the trueth, and sincerity of their faith and conuersion to God.

PAVL and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Thessalonians, *which is* in God the Father, and in the Lord Iesus Christ: grace *be* vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

2 We giue thankes to God alwayes for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,

3 Remembring without ceasing your worke of faith, and labour of loue, and patience of hope in our Lord Iesus Christ, in the sight of God and our Father:

‖Or, beloued of God: our election.

4 Knowing brethren ‖ beloued, your election of God.

5 For our Gospel came not vnto you in word onely, but also in power, and in the holy Ghost, and in much assurance, as yee know what maner of men we were among you for your sake.

6 And yee became followers of vs, and of the Lord, hauing receiued the word in much affliction, with ioy of the holy Ghost:

7 So that ye were ensamples to all that beleeue in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in euery place your faith to Godward is spread abroad, so that we need not to speake any thing.

9 For they themselues shew for vs, what maner of entring in we had vnto you, and how ye turned to God from idoles, to serue the liuing and true God.

10 And to wait for his sonne from heauen, whom he raised from the dead, euen Iesus which deliuered vs from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

In what maner the Gospel was brought and preached to the Thessalonians, and in what sort also they receiued it. 18 A reason is rendred both why Saint Paul was so long absent from them, and also why he was so desirous to see them.

FOr your selues, brethren, know our entrance in vnto you, that it was not in vaine.

2 But euen after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speake vnto you the Gospel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was, not of deceit, nor of vncleanesse, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the Gospel, euen so wee speake, not as pleasing men, but God, which tryeth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time vsed wee flattering words, as yee know, nor a cloake of couetousnesse, God *is* witnesse:

‖Or, vsed authority.

6 Nor of men sought wee glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might haue beene ‖ burthensome, as the Apostles of Christ.

7 But we were gentle among you, euen as a nurse cherisheth her children:

8 So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to haue imparted vnto you, not the Gospel of God only, but also our owne soules, because yee were deare vnto vs.

9 For yee remember, brethren, our labour and trauaile: for labouring night and day, because wee would not be chargeable vnto any of you, we preached vnto you the Gospel of God.

10 Ye *are* witnesses, and God *also*, how holily, and iustly, and vnblameably wee behaued our selues among you that beleeue:

11 As you know, how he exhorted and comforted, and charged euery one of you, (as a father doth his children)

12 That yee would walke worthy of God, who hath called you vnto his kingdome and glory.

13 For this cause also thanke wee God, without ceasing because when ye receiued the word of God, which ye heard of vs, ye receiued it not as the word of men, but (as it is in truth) the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that beleeue.

14 For yee, brethren, became followers of the Churches of God, which in Iudea are in Christ Iesus: for yee also haue suffered like things of your owne countreymen, euen as they haue of the Iewes:

15 Who both killed the Lord Iesus, and their owne Prophets, and haue ‖ persecuted vs: and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

‖Or, chased vs out.

16 Forbidding vs to speake to the Gentiles, that they might bee saued, to fill vp their sinnes alway: for the wrath is come vpon them to the vttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time, in presence, not in heart, endeauoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore wee would haue come vnto you (euen I Paul) once and againe: but Satan hindered vs.

19 For what is our hope, or ioy, or crowne of ‖ reioycing? Are not euen ye in the presence of our Lord Iesus Christ at his comming?

‖Or, glorying.

20 For ye are our glory and ioy?

CHAP. III.

1 Saint Paul testifieth his great loue to the Thessalonians, partly by sending Timothie vnto them to strengthen and comfort them: partly by reioycing in their welding: 10 and partly by praying for them, and desiring a safe comming vnto them.

WHerefore, when wee could no longer forbeare, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone,

2 And sent Timotheus our brother and minister of God, and our fellow labourer in the Gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That no man should be moued by these afflictions: for your selues know that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verely when we were with you, wee tolde you before, that wee should suffer tribulation, euen as it came to passe, and ye know.

5 For this cause when I could no longer forbeare, I sent to know your faith, lest by some meanes the tempter haue tempted you, and our labour bee in vaine.

6 But now when Timotheus came from you vnto vs, and brought vs good tidings of your faith and charitie, and that yee haue good remembrance of vs alwayes, desiring greatly to see vs, as we also to see you:

7 Therefore brethren, wee were comforted ouer you in all our affliction and distresse, by your faith:

8 For now wee * liue, if yee stand fast in the Lord. *Rom. 6.

9 For what thankes can wee render to God againe for you, for all the ioy wherewith we ioy for your sakes before our God:

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himselfe and our Father, and our Lord Iesus Christ ‖ direct our way vnto you. ‖Or, guide

12 And the Lord make you to increase, and abound in loue one towards another, and towards all men, euen as we doe towards you:

13 To the end hee may stablish your hearts vnblameable in holinesse before God euen our Father, at the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ with all his Saints.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to goe on forward in all maners of godlinesse, 6 to liue holily and iustly, 9 to loue one another, 11 and quietly to follow their owne businesse: 13 and last of all to sorrow moderatly for the dead. 17 And vnto this last exhortation is annexed a briefe description of the resurrection, and second comming of Christ to iudgement.

FVrthermore then wee ‖ beseech you, brethren, and ‖ exhort you by the Lord Iesus, that as yee haue receiued of vs, how ye ought to walke, and to please God, so ye would abound more and more. ‖Or, request. ‖Or, beseech.

2 For ye know what commandements wee gaue you, by the Lord Iesus.

3 For this is the will of God, *euen* your sanctification, that ye should abstaine from fornication:

4 That euery one of you should know how to possesse his vessell in sanctification and honour:

5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, euen as the Gentiles which know not God.

6 That *no man* goe beyond and ‖ defraude his brother ‖ in *any* matter, because the Lord is the auenger of all such, as wee also haue forewarned you, and testified: ‖Or, oppresse, or circumuent. ‖Or, in the matter.

7 For God hath not called vs vnto vncleannesse, but vnto holinesse.

8 Hee therefore that ‖ despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also giuen vnto vs his holy Spirit. ‖Or, reiecteth.

9 But as touching brotherly loue, yee need not that I write vnto you: for ye your selues are taught of God to loue one another.

10 And indeede yee doe it towards all the brethren, which are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, that ye increase more and more:

11 And that ye ‖ study to be quiet, and to do your owne businesse, and to worke with your own hands, (as we commanded you:)

12 That yee may walke honestly toward them that are without, and that yee may haue lacke of ‖ nothing. ‖Or, of no man.

13 But I would not haue you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleepe, that yee sorrow not, euen as other which haue no hope.

14 For if wee beleeue that Iesus dyed, and rose againe: euen so them also which sleepe in Iesus, will God bring with him.

15 For this we say vnto you by the word of the Lord, That wee which are aliue and remaine vnto the comming of the Lord, shall not preuent them which are asleepe.

16 For the Lord himselfe shall descend from heauen with a shout, with the voice of the Archangel, and with the trumpe of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first.

17 Then we which are aliue, and remaine, shall be caught vp together with them in the cloudes, to meete the Lord in the aire: and so shall we euer be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore ‖ comfort one another with those words. ‖Or, exhort.

CHAP. V.

1 *He proceedeth in the former description of Christs comming to iudgement. 16 and giueth diuers precepts, 23 and so concludeth the Epistle.*

BVt of the times and the seasons, brethren, yee haue no nede that I write vnto you.

2 For your selues know perfectly that the day of the Lord so commeth as a thiefe in the night.

3 For when they shal say, Peace, and safety: then sudden destruction commeth vpon them, as trauaile vpon a woman with childe, and they shall not escape.

4 But ye brethren, are not in darkenesse, that that day should ouertake you as a thiefe.

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: wee are not of the night, nor of darkenesse.

6 Therefore let vs not sleepe, as *doe* others: but let vs watch and be sober.

7 For they that sleepe, sleepe in the night, and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let vs who are of the day be sober, putting on the brestplate of faith and loue, and for an helmet the hope of saluation.

9 For God hath not appointed vs to wrath: but to obtaine saluation by our Lord Iesus Christ,

10 Who dyed for vs, that whether wee wake or sleepe, we should liue together with him.

11 Wherefore, ‖ comfort your selues together, and edifie one another, euen as also ye doe. ‖Or, exhort.

12 And we beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are ouer you in the Lord, and admonish you:

13 And to esteeme them very highly in loue for their workes sake, and bee at peace among your selues.

14 Now we ‖ exhort you, brethren, warne them that are ‖ vnruly, comfort the feeble minded, support the weake, be patient toward all men. ‖Or, beseech. ‖Or, disorderly.

15 See that none render euill for euill vnto any man: but euer follow that which is good, both among your selues and to all men.

16 Reioyce euermore:

17 Pray without ceasing:

18 In euery thing giue thankes: for this is the will of God in Christ Iesus concerning you.

19 Quench not the spirit.

20 Despise not prophecyings:

21 Prooue all things: holde fast that which is good.

22 Abstaine from all appearance of euill.

23 And the very God of peace sanctifie you wholly: and *I pray God* your whole spirit, and soule, and

and bodie be preserued blameleſſe vnto the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

24 Faithfull is he that calleth you, who alſo will doe it.

25 Brethren, pray for vs.

26 Greete all the brethren with an holy kiſſe.

27 ¶ I charge you by the Lord, that this Epiſtle be read vnto all the holy brethren. ‖ Or, adiure.

28 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *bee* with you, Amen.

¶ The firſt Epiſtle vnto the Theſſalonians, was written from Athens.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apoſtle to the Theſſalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 *Saint Paul certifieth them of the good opinion which hee had of their faith, loue, and patience,* 11 *and therewithall vſeth diuers reaſons for the comforting of them in perſecution, whereof the cheefeſt is taken from the righteous iudgement of God.*

PAVL and Siluanus, and Timotheus vnto the Church of the Theſſalonians, in God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

2 Grace vnto you, and peace from God our Father and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 We are bound to thanke God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meete, becauſe that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charitie of euery one of you all towards each other aboundeth:

4 So that we our ſelues glory in you in the Churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your perſecutions and tribulations that ye endure.

5 *Which* is a manifeſt token of the righteous iudgement of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdome of God, for which yee alſo ſuffer:

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompenſe tribulation to them that trouble you:

7 And to you who are troubled, reſt with vs, when the Lord Ieſus ſhall be reuealed from heauen, † with his mightie Angels,

† Greeke, the angels of his power.

8 In flaming fire, taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the Goſpel of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

9 Who ſhall bee puniſhed with euerlaſting deſtruction from the preſence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power:

10 When hee ſhall come to bee glorified in his Saints, and to be admired in all them that beleeue, (becauſe our teſtimony among you was beleeued) in that day.

11 Wherfore alſo we pray alwayes for you that our God would ‖ count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleaſure of *his* goodneſſe, and the worke of faith with power:

‖ Or, vouchſafe.

12 That the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. II.

1 *Hee willeth them to continue ſtedfaſt in the truth receiued,* 3 *Sheweth that there ſhall be a departure from the faith,* 9 *and a diſcouery of Antichriſt, before the day of the Lord come:* 15 *And thereupon repeateth his former exhortation, and prayeth for them.*

NOw we beſeech you, brethren, by the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and by our gathering together vnto him,

2 That yee be not ſoone ſhaken in minde, or be troubled, neither by ſpirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from vs, as that the day of Chriſt is at hand.

3 Let no man deceiue you by any meanes, for *that day ſhall not come*, except there come a falling away firſt, and that man of ſinne be reuealed, the ſonne of perdition,

4 Who oppoſeth and exalteth himſelfe aboue all that is called God, or that is worſhipped: ſo that hee as God, ſitteth in the Temple of God, ſhewing himſelfe that he is God.

5 Remember yee not, that when I was yet with you, I told you theſe things?

6 And now yee know what ‖ withholdeth, that he might be reuealed in his time. ‖ Or, holdeth.

7 For the myſterie of iniquitie doeth alreadie worke: onely he who now letteth, *will let*, vntill he be taken out of the way.

8 And then ſhall that wicked be reuealed, whom the Lord ſhall conſume with the Spirit of his mouth, and ſhall deſtroy with the brightneſſe of his comming:

9 *Euen him* whoſe comming is after the working of Satan, with all power and ſignes, and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceiueableneſſe of vnrighteouſneſſe, in them that periſh: becauſe they receiued not the loue of the truth, that they might be ſaued.

11 And for this cauſe God ſhal ſend them ſtrong delu ſion, that they ſhould beleeue a lie:

12 That they all might be damned who beleeued not the truth, but had pleaſure in vnrighteouſneſſe.

13 But we are bound to giue thankes alway to God for you, brethren, beloued of the Lord, becauſe God hath from the beginning choſen you to ſaluation, through ſanctification of the Spirit, and beliefe of the truth,

14 Whereunto hee called you by our Goſpel, to the obtaining of the glory of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

15 Therefore, brethren, ſtand faſt, and hold the traditions which ye haue beene taught, whether by word or our Epiſtle.

16 Now our Lord Ieſus Chriſt himſelfe, and God euen our Father, which hath loued vs, and hath giuen vs euerlaſting conſolation, and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and ſtabliſh you in euery good word and worke.

CHAP. III.

He craueth their prayers for himſelfe, 3 *teſtifieth what confidence he hath in them,* 5 *maketh requeſt to God in their behalfe,* 6 *giueth them diuers precepts, eſpecially to ſhunne idleneſſe, and ill company,* 16 *and laſt of all concludeth with prayer and ſalutation.*

FInally, brethren, pray for vs, that the word of the Lord † may haue *free* courſe, and be glorified euen as *it is* with you:

† Greeke, runne.

2 And that we may be deliuered from † vnreaſonable and wicked men: for all men haue not faith.

† Gr. abſurd.

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who ſhall ſtabliſh you, and keepe you from euill.

4 And we haue confidence in the Lord touching you:

you, that ye both doe, and will doe the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the loue of God, and into ‖ the patient waiting for Chriſt.

6 Now wee commaund you, brethren, in the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that yee withdraw your ſelues from euery brother that walketh diſorderly, and not after the tradition which hee receiued of vs.

7 For your ſelues know how ye ought to follow vs: for wee behaued not our ſelues diſorderly among you.

8 Neither did we eat any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and trauaile night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you:

9 Not becauſe we haue not power, but to make our ſelues an enſample vnto you to follow vs.

10 For euen when wee were with you, this wee commanded you, that if any man would not worke neither ſhould he eate.

11 For we heare that there are ſome which walke among you diſorderly, working not at all, but are buſie-bodies.

12 Now them that are ſuch, wee command, and exhort by our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that with quietneſſe they worke, and eate their owne bread.

13 But yee, brethren, ‖ be not weary in well doing. ‖ Or, faint not.

14 And if any man obey not our word, by this Epiſtle ‖ note that man, and haue no company with him, that he may be aſhamed. ‖ Or, ſignifie that man by an Epiſtle.

15 Yet count him not as an enemie, but admoniſh him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himſelfe, giue you peace alwayes, by all meanes. The Lord be with you all.

17 The ſalutation of Paul with mine owne hand, which is the token in euery Epiſtle: ſo I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ The ſecond *Epiſtle* to the Theſſalonians was written from Athens.

¶THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apoſtle to Timothy.

CHAP. I.

1 *Timothy is put in minde of the charge which was giuen vnto him by Paul at his going to Macedonia.* 5 *Of the right vſe and end of the Law.* 13 *Of Saint Pauls calling to be an Apoſtle,* 20 *and of Hymenæus and Alexander.*

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt by the commandement of God our Sauiour, and Lord Ieſus Chriſt *which is* our hope,

2 Vnto Timothy *my* owne ſonne in the faith; Grace, mercy *and* peace from God our Father, and Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

3 As I beſought thee to abide ſtill at Epheſus when I went into Macedonia, that thou mighteſt charge ſome that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither giue heed to fables, and endleſſe genealogies, which miniſter queſtions, rather then edifying which is in faith: ſo doe.

5 Now the end of the commandement is charity, out of a pure heart, and of a good conſcience, and of faith vnfained.

6 From which ſome ‖ hauing ſwarued, haue turned aſide vnto vaine iangling,

7 Deſiring to be teachers of the Law, vnderſtanding neither what they ſay, nor whereof they affirme.

8 But we know that the Law is good, if a man vſe it lawfully,

9 Knowing this, that the Law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawleſſe and diſobedient, for the vngodly, and for ſinners, for vnholy, and prophane, for murderers of fathers, and murderers of mothers, for manſlayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themſelues with mankind, for men-ſtealers, for liars, for periured perſons, and if there bee any other thing that is contrary to ſound doctrine:

11 According to the glorious Goſpel of the bleſſed God which was committed to my truſt.

12 And I thanke Chriſt Ieſus our Lord, who hath enabled me: for that he counted me faithfull, putting me into the miniſtery,

13 Who was before a blaſphemer, and a perſecuter, and iniurious. But I obtained mercy, becauſe I did it ignorantly, in vnbeliefe.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith and loue, which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

15 This is a faithfull ſaying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Chriſt Ieſus came into the world to ſaue ſinners, of whom I am chiefe.

16 Howbeit, for this cauſe I obtained mercy, that in me firſt, Ieſus Chriſt might ſhew forth all long ſuffering, for a patterne to them which ſhould hereafter beleeue on him to life euerlaſting.

17 Now vnto the King eternall, immortall, inuiſible, the onely wiſe God, be honour and glory for euer and euer, Amen.

18 This charge I commit vnto thee, ſonne Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mighteſt warre a good warrefare,

19 Holding faith and a good conſcience, which ſome hauing put away, concerning faith, haue made ſhipwracke.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I haue deliuered vnto Satan, that they may learne not to blaſpheme.

CHAP. II.

1 *That it is meete to pray, and giue thankes for all men, and the reaſon why.* 9 *How women ſhould be attired.* 12 *They are no permitted to teach:* 15 *They ſhall be ſaued, notwithſtanding the teſtimonies of Gods wrath, in childbirth, if they continue in faith.*

I ‖ Exhort therefore, that firſt of all, ſupplications, prayers, interceſſions, and giuing of thankes be made for all men: ‖ Or, deſire.

2 For Kings, and for all that are in ‖ authoritie, that we may leade a quiet and peaceable life in all godlineſſe and honeſtie. ‖ Or, eminent place.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the ſight of God our Sauiour:

4 Who will haue all men to be ſaued, and to come vnto the knowledge of the trueth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one Mediatour betweene God and man, the man Chriſt Ieſus.

6 Who

‖ Or, a testimonie.

6 Who gaue himselfe a ransome for all, ‖ to bee testified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordeined a preacher, and an Apostle (I speake the trueth in Christ, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and veritie.

8 I will therfore that men pray euery where, lifting vp holy hands, without wrath, and doubting.

9 In like maner also, that women adorne themselues in modest apparell, with shamefastnesse and sobrietie, not with ‖ broided haire, or golde, or

‖ Or, plaited.

pearles, or costly aray;

10 But (which becommeth women professing godlinesse) with good workes.

11 Let the women learne in silence with all subiection:

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to vsurpe authoritie ouer the man, but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eue:

14 And Adam was not deceiued, but the woman being deceiued was in the transgression:

15 Notwithstanding she shall be saued in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charity, and holinesse with sobrietie.

CHAP. III.

How Bishops and Deacons, and their wiues should be qualified, 14 and to what end Saint Paul wrote to Timothie of these things. 15 Of the Church, and the blessed mistie therein taught and professed.

THis is a true saying: if a man desire the office of a Bishop, he desireth a good worke.

2 A Bishop then must be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, ‖ of good behauiour, giuen to hospitality, apt to teach:

‖ Or, vndefi.

‖ Or, not ready to quarrell and offer wrong as one in wine.

3 Not ‖ giuen to wine, no striker, not greedie of filthie lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not couetous:

4 One that ruleth well his owne house, hauing his children in subiection with all grauitie:

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his owne house, how shall hee take care of the Church of God?)

‖ Or, one newly come to the faith.

6 Not a ‖ nouice, lest being lifted vp with pride, he fall into the condemnation of the deuill.

7 Moreouer he must haue a good report of them which are without, lest he fal into reproch, and the snare of the deuill.

8 Likewise must the Deacons be graue, not double tongued, not giuen to much wine, not giuen to filthy lucre,

9 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also be first prooued, then let them vse the office of a Deacon, being *found* blamelesse.

11 Euen so must their wiues be graue, not slanderers, sober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the Deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their owne houses well.

‖ Or, ministred.

13 For they that ‖ haue vsed the office of a Deacon wel, purchase to themselues a good degree, and great boldnesse in the faith, *which is* in Christ Iesus.

14 These things write I vnto thee, hoping to come vnto thee shortly.

15 But if I tary long that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behaue thy selfe in the house of God, which is the Church of the liuing God, the

‖ Or, stay.

pillar and ‖ ground of the trueth.

16 And without controuersie, great is the mysterie of Godlinesse: God was manifest in the flesh, iustified in the Spirit, seene of Angels, preached vnto the Gentiles, beleeued on in the world, receiued vp into glory.

CHAP. IIII.

Hee foretelleth that in the latter times there shall be a departure from the faith. 6 And to the end that Timothy might not faile in doing his duety, he furnisheth him with diuers precepts belonging thereto.

NOw the Spirit speaketh expresly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giuing heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of deuils:

2 Speaking lies in hypocrisie, hauing their conscience seared with a hote yron,

3 Forbidding to mary, *and commanding* to abstaine from meates, which God hath created to bee receiued with thanksgiuing of them which beleue, and know the trueth.

4 For euery creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be receiued with thanksgiuing:

5 For it is sanctified by the worde of God, and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Iesus Christ, nourished vp in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse prophane and old wiues fables, and exercise thy selfe *rather* vnto godlinesse.

‖ Or, for a little time.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth litle, but godlinesse is profitable vnto al things, hauing promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

9 This is a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation:

10 For therefore wee both labour and suffer reproch, because we trust in the liuing God, who is the Sauior of all men, specially of those ‖ beleeue.

‖ Or, that beleeue.

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth, but be thou an example of the beleeuers, in word, in conuersation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come giue attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was giuen thee by prophesie, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.

15 Meditate vpon these things, giue thy self wholly to them, that thy profiting may appeare ‖ to all.

‖ Or, in all things.

16 Take heed vnto thy self, and vnto the doctrine: continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both saue thy selfe, and them that heare thee.

CHAP. V.

1 Rules to be obserued in reproouing. 3 Of widowes 17 Of Elders. 23 A precept for Timothies health. 24 Some mens sinnes goe before vnto iudgement, and some men doe follow after.

REbuke not an elder, but intreat him as a father and the yonger men as brethren:

2 The elder women as mothers, the yonger as sisters with all puritie.

3 Honour widowes that are widowes indeed.

4 But if any widow haue children or nephewes, let them learne first to shew ‖ piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

‖ Or, kindnesse.

5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

6 But she that liueth ‖ in pleasure, is dead while she liueth.

‖ Or, according.

7 And these things giue in charge, that they may be blamelesse.

8 But if any prouide not for his owne, and specially for those of his owne ‖ house, hee hath denied the faith, and is worse then an infidell.

‖ Or, family.

9 Let

9 Let not a widow be ‖ taken into the number, vnder threescore yeeres olde, hauing been the wife of one man:

10 Well reported of for good works, if she haue brought vp children, if shee haue lodged strangers, if she haue washed the Saints feete, if shee haue relieued the afflicted, if she haue diligently followed euery good worke.

11 But the younger widowes refuse: for when they haue begun to waxe wanton against Christ, they will marrie:

12 Hauing damnation, because they haue cast off their first faith.

13 And withall they learne *to be* idle, wandring about from house to house: and not onely idle, but tatlers also, and busibodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the yonger women marrie, beare children, guide the house, giue none occasion to the aduersary ‖ to speake reproachfully.

15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that beleeueth haue widowes, let them relieue them, & let not the Church bee charged, that it may relieue them that are widowes indeed.

17 Let the Elders that rule well, be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the Scripture saith, *Thou shalt not mouzell the Oxe that treadeth out the corne: and, *The labourer is worthy of his reward.

19 Against an Elder receiue not an accusation, but ‖ before two or three witnesses.

20 Them that sinne rebuke before all, that others also may feare.

21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Iesus Christ, and the elect Angels, that thou obserue these things ‖ without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partialitie.

22 Lay handes suddenly on no man, neither bee partaker of other mens sinnes. Keepe thy selfe pure.

23 Drinke no longer water, but vse a little wine for thy stomackes sake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens sinnes are open beforehand, going before to iudgement: and some *men* they follow after.

25 Likewise also the good works *of some* are manifest beforehand, and they that are otherwise, cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Of the duetie of seruants.* 3 *Not to haue fellowship with new-fangled teachers.* 6 *Godlinesse is great gaine.* 10 *and loue of money the roote of all euill.* 11 *What Timothie is to flie, and what to follow.* 17 *and whereof to admonish the rich.* 20 *To keepe the purity of true doctrine, and to auoide profane iangling.*

LEt as many seruants as are vnder the yoke, count their own masters worthy of all honour, that the Name of God, and his doctrine be not blasphemed.

2 And they that haue beleeuing masters, let them not despise *them*, because they are brethren: but rather doe *them* seruice because they are ‖ faithfull and beloued, partakers of the benefit: These things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, *euen* the words of our Lord Iesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godlinesse:

4 He is ‖ proude, knowing nothing, but ‖ doting about questions, and strifes of words, whereof commeth enuy, strife, railings, euill surmisings:

5 ‖ Peruerse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gaine is godlinesse: From such withdraw thy selfe.

6 But godlines with contentment is great gaine.

7 For we brought nothing into this world, *and* it is certaine that we can carie nothing out.

8 And hauing food and raiment, let vs be therewith content.

9 But they that wil be rich, fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtfull lustes, which drowne men in destruction and perdition.

10 For the loue of money is the roote of all euil, which while some coueted after, they haue ‖ erred from the faith, and pierced themselues through with many sorrowes.

11 But thou, O man of God, flie these things; and follow after righteousnesse, godlinesse, faith, loue, patience, meekenesse.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternall life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I giue thee charge in the sight of God, who quickneth all things, and *before* Christ Iesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good ‖ Confession:

14 That thou keepe this commandement without spot vnrebukeable, vntill the appearing of our Lord Iesus Christ.

15 Which in his times he shall shew, who is the blessed, and onely Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords:

16 Who onely hath immortalitie, dwelling in the light, which no man can approach vnto, whom no man hath seene, nor can see: to whom *be* honour and power euerlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high minded, nor trust in ‖ vncertaine riches, but in the liuing God, who giueth vs richly all things to enioy;

18 That they doe good, that they be rich in good workes, ready to distribute, ‖ willing to communicate,

19 Laying vp in store for themselues a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life.

20 O Timothy, keepe that which is committed to thy trust, auoide profane *and* vaine babblings, and oppositions of science falsely so called:

21 Which some professing, haue erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee, Amen.

¶ The first to Timothie was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest citie of Phrygia Pacaciana.

¶ THE

Or, honour.

Or, for an vrai.

Or, for their sins.

*Deut. 25.4.
*Mat. 10. 10.

Or, vnder.

Or, without preiudice.

Or, in all.

Or, kinde.

Or, as also.

Or, fashion.

Or, beleeuing.

Or, selected.

Or, a foole.

Or, sicke.

Or, gallings one of another.

Or, seduced.

Or, profession.

¶ Gr. vncertaine of riches.

Or, sociable.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

Pauls loue to Timothie, and the vnfained faith which was in Timothy himselfe, his mother, and grandmother. 6 He is exhorted to stirre vp the gift of God which was in him, 8 to be stedfast and patient in persecution, 13 and to persist in the forme and trueth of that doctrine which hee had learned of him. 15 Phygellus and Hermogenes, and such like are noted, and Onesiphorus is highly commended.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the wil of God, according to the promise of life, which is in Christ Iesus:

2 To Timothy *my* dearely beloued sonne: grace, mercie, *and* peace from God the Father, and Christ Iesus our Lord.

3 I thanke God, whom I serue from *my* forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I haue remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day,

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindfull of thy teares, that I may be filled with ioy,

5 When I call to remembrance the vnfained faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice: and I am perswaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou stirre vp the gift of God which is in thee, by the putting on of hands.

7 For God hath not giuen vs the spirit of feare, but of power, of loue, and of a sound mind.

8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimonie of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner, but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the Gospel according to the power of God,

9 Who hath saued vs, and called vs with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his owne purpose and grace, which was giuen vs in Christ Iesus, before the world began,

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Sauiour Iesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortalitie to light, through the Gospel.

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher and an Apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things, neuertheless, I am not ashamed: for I know whom I haue ‖ beleeued, and I am perswaded that he is able to keepe that which I haue committed vnto him against that day. ‖ Or, trusted.

13 Hold fast the forme of sound wordes which thou hast heard of me, in faith and loue, which is in Christ Iesus.

14 That good thing which was committed vnto thee, keepe, by the holy Ghost which dwelleth in vs.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from me, of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord giue mercie vnto the house of Onesiphorus: for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chaine.

17 But when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found *me*.

18 The Lord grant vnto him, that he may finde mercy of the Lord in that day. And in how many things he ministred vnto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

CHAP. II.

1 He is exhorted again to constancie and perseuerance, and to doe the duetie of a faithfull seruant of the Lord in diuiding the word aright, and shuning prophane and vaine babblings. 17 Of Hymeneus and Philetus. 19 The foundation of the Lord is sure. 22 He is taught whereof to beware, and what to follow after, and in what sort the seruants of the Lord ought to behaue himselfe.

THou therefore, my sonne, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Iesus.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of me ‖ among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithfull men, who shal be able to teach others also ‖ Or, by.

3 Thou therefore endure hardnesse, as a good souldier of Iesus Christ.

4 No man that warreth intangleth himself with the affaires of *this* life, that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a souldier.

5 And if a man also striue for masteries, *yet* is hee not crowned except he striue lawfully. ‖ Or, the husbandman that labo-reth must first be partaker of the fruits.

6 ‖ The husbandman that laboureth, must be first partaker of the fruits.

7 Consider what I say, and the Lord giue thee vnderstanding in all things. ring, shall be partaker of the fruits.

8 Remember that Iesus Christ of the seed of Dauid, was raised from the dead, according to my Gospel.

9 Wherein I suffer trouble as an euill doer, *euen* vnto bonds: but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elects sakes, that they may also obtaine the saluation which is in Christ Iesus with eternall glory.

11 *It is a* faithfull saying: for if we be dead *with him*, we shall also liue *with him*.

12 If we suffer, we shall also raigne *with him*: if we denie him, he will also denie vs.

13 If we beleeue not, *yet* he abideth faithfull, he cannot denie himselfe.

14 Of these things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord, that they striue not about words to no profite, *but* to the subuerting of the hearers,

15 Study to shew thy selfe approoued vnto God a workeman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly diuiding the word of trueth.

16 But shunne prophane and vaine babblings, for they will increase vnto more vngodlinesse. ‖ Or, gangrene.

17 And their word will eate as doth a ‖ canker, of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus: ‖ Or, gangrene.

18 Who concerning the trueth haue erred, saying, that the resurrection is past already, and ouerthrow the faith of some.

19 Neuertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, hauing this seal, the Lord knoweth them that are his. And let euery one that nameth the Name of Christ, depart from iniquitie. ‖ Or, stedfast.

20 But in a great house, there are not only vessels of golde and of siluer, but also of wood, and of earth, and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himselfe from these hee shall bee a vessell vnto honour, sanctified and meet for the masters vse, and prepared vnto euery good worke.

22 Flie

22 Flie also youthfull lustes: but follow righteousnesse, faith, charity, peace with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But foolish and vnlearned questions auoyd, knowing that they doe gender strifes.

24 And the seruant of the Lord must not striue: but be gentle vnto all men, apt to teach, ‖ patient,

25 In meekenes instructing those that oppose themselues, if God peraduenture will giue them repentance, to the acknowledging of the trueth,

26 And that they may † recouer themselues out of the snare of the deuill, who are ‖ taken captiue by him at his will.

CHAP. III.

1 Hee aduertiseth him of the times to come, 6 describeth the enemies of the truth, 10 propoundeth vnto him his owne example, 16 and commendeth the holy Scriptures.

THis know also, that in the last dayes perillous times shall come.

2 For men shall be louers of their owne selues, couetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, vnthankfull, vnholy,

3 Without naturall affection, truce-breakers, ‖ false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

4 Traitors, heady, high minded, louers of pleasures more then louers of God,

5 Hauing a forme of godlinesse, but denying the power thereof: from such turne away.

6 For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captiue silly women laden with sinnes, led away with diuers lusts,

7 Euer learning, and neuer able to come to the knowledge of the trueth.

8 Now as Iannes and Iambres withstood Moses, so doe these also resist the trueth: men of corrupt minds, ‖ reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they shal proceed no further: for their folly shalbe manifest vnto all *men*, as their also was.

10 But ‖ thou hast fully knowen my doctrine, maner of life, purpose, faith, long suffering, charitie, patience,

11 Persecutions, afflictions, which came vnto mee at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra, what persecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord deliuered mee.

12 Yea, and all that will liue godly in Christ Iesus, shall suffer persecution.

13 But euill men and seducers shall waxe worse and worse, deceiuing, and being deceiued.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned, and hast beene assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned *them*,

15 And that from a childe thou hast knowen the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wise vnto saluation, through faith which is in Christ Iesus.

16 All Scripture *is* giuen by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproofe, for correction, for instruction in righteousnesse,

17 That the man of God may bee perfect, ‖ thoroughly furnished vnto all good works.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Hee exhorteth him to doe his duety with all care and diligence, 6 certifieth him of the nearenesse of his death, 9 willeth him to come speedily vnto him, and to bring Marcus with him, and certaine other things which he wrote for, 14 warneth him to beware of Alexander the smith, 16 informeth him what had befallen him at his first answering, 19 and soone after he concludeth.

I Charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Iesus Christ, who shall iudge the quicke and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdome:

2 Preach the word, bee instant in season, out of season, reproue, rebuke, exhort with all long suffering and doctrines.

3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine, but after their owne lusts shal they heape to themselues teachers, hauing itching eares:

4 And they shall turne away their eares from the trueth, and shalbe turned vnto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, indure afflictions, doe the worke of an Euangelist, ‖ make full proofe of the ministery. [Or, fulfill

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I haue fought a good fight, I haue finished my course, I haue kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is laid vp for me a crowne of righteousnes, which the Lord the righteous iudge shall giue me at that day: and not to me onely, but vnto them also that loue his appearing.

9 Doe thy diligence to come shortly vnto me:

10 For Demas hath forsaken mee, hauing loued this present world, and is departed vnto Thessalonica: Crescens to Galatia, Titus vnto Dalmatia.

11 Only Luke is with me. Take Marke and bring him with thee: for hee is profitable to mee for the ministery.

12 And Tychicus haue I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloke that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring *with thee*, and the bookes, but especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the coppersmith did me much euill, the Lord reward him according to his workes.

15 Of whom be thou ware also, for he hath greatly withstood ‖ our words. [Or, our preachings

16 At my first answere no man stood with me, but all men forsooke me: *I pray God* that it may not be laid to their charge:

17 Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me, and strengthened mee, that by me the preaching might bee fully knowen, and that all the Gentiles might heare: and I was deliuered out of the mouth of the lyon.

18 And the Lord shall deliuer me from euery euill worke, and will preserue me vnto his heauenly kingdome, to whom *bee* glorie for euer and euer. Amen.

19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus haue I left at Miletum sicke.

21 Doe thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Iesus Christ *bee* with thy spirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The second Epistle vnto Timotheus, ordeined the first Bishop of the Church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

¶ THE

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL TO TITVS.

CHAP. I.

1 For what ende Titus was left in Creet. 6 How they that are to be chosen Ministers ought to bee qualified. 11 The mouthes of euill teachers to bee stopped: 12 and what maner of men they be.

PAVL a seruant of God, and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, according to the faith of Gods elect, and the acknowledging of the trueth, which is after godlinesse,

2 ‖ In hope of eternall life, which God that cannot lie, promised before the world began: ‖Or, For.

3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed vnto mee according to the commandement of God our Sauiour:

4 To Titus mine owne sonne after the common faith, Grace, mercy, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ our Sauiour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Creete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, ‖Or, left vndone. and ordeine Elders in euery citie, as I had appoynted thee:

6 If any be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, hauing faithfull children, not accused of riot, or vnruly.

7 For a Bishop must be blamelesse as the steward *1. Tim. 3.8. of God: not selfe-willed, not soone angry, not * giuen to wine, no striker, not giuen to filthy lucre;

8 But a louer of hospitalitie, a louer of ‖good men, sober, iust, holy, temperate, ‖Or, good things.

9 Holding fast the faithful word, ‖as he hath bin ‖Or, in teaching. taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine, both to exhort and to conuince the gainsayers.

10 For there are many vnruly and vaine talkers, and deceiuers, especially they of the circumcision:

11 Whose mouthes must be stopped, who subuert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres sake.

12 One of themselues, *euen* a Prophet of their owne, said, The Cretians are alwayes lyers, euill beasts, slow bellies.

13 This witnesse is true: wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith,

14 Not giuing heede to Iewish fables, and commandements of men that turne from the trueth.

15 Vnto the pure all things are pure, but vnto them that are defiled and vnbeleeuing, is nothing pure; but euen their mind and conscience is defiled.

16 They professe that they know God: but in ‖Or, void of iudgement. workes they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and vnto euery good worke ‖reprobate.

CHAP. II.

1 Diuerse sorts giuen vnto Titus both for his doctrine and life. 9 Of the duety of seruants, and in generall of all Christians.

BVt speake thou the things which become sound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be ‖sober, graue, temperate, ‖Or, vigilant. sound in faith, in charitie, in patience:

3 The aged women likewise, that *they bee* in ‖Or, holy women behauiour as becommeth ‖holinesse, not ‖false ac- ‖Or, make bates. cusers, not giuen to much wine, teachers of good things:

4 That they may teach the young women to bee ‖Or, wise. ‖sober, to loue their husbands, to loue their children,

5 *To be* discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their owne husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

6 Yong men likewise exhort to bee ‖sober min- ‖Or, discreet. ded,

7 In all things shewing thy selfe a paterne of good works: in doctrine *shewing* vncorruptnesse, grauity, sinceritie,

8 Sound speech, that cannot be condemned, that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, hauing no euill thing to say of you.

9 *Exhort* seruants to bee obedient vnto their owne masters, and to please *them* well in all things, not ‖answering againe: ‖Or, gainsaying.

10 Not purloyning, but shewing all good fidelitie, that they may adorne the doctrine of God our Sauiour in all things.

11 For the grace of God, ‖that bringeth saluation ‖Or, that brought saluation to all men hath appeared. hath appeared to all men,

12 Teaching vs, that denying vngodlinesse and worldly lustes we should liue soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world,

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Sauiour Iesus Christ,

14 Who gaue himselfe for vs, that hee might redeeme vs from all iniquitie, and purifie vnto him selfe a peculiar people, zealous of good workes.

15 These things speake and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

CHAP. III.

1 Titus is yet further directed by Paul, both concerning the things which he should teach, & not teach. 10 He is willed also to reiect obstinate heretikes: 12 which done, he appointeth him both time and place, wherein he should come vnto him, and so concludeth.

PVt them in mind to be subiect to principalities, and powers, to obey magistrates, to bee ready to euery good worke,

2 To speake euill of no man, to be no brawlers, *but* gentle, shewing all meeknesse vnto all men.

3 For we our selues also were sometimes foolish disobedient, deceiued, seruing diuers lusts and pleasures, liuing in malice and enuy, hatefull, *and* hating one another.

4 But after that the kindnesse and ‖loue of God ‖Or, pitie. our Sauiour toward man appeared,

5 Not by works of righteousnes which we have done, but according to his mercy he saued vs, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghost,

6 Which he hath shed on vs ‖abundantly, through Ie- ‖Gr. richly. sus Christ our Sauiour,

7 That being iustified by his grace, we should be made heires according to the hope of eternall life.

8 *This* is a faithfull saying, and these things I will that thou affirme constantly, that they which haue beleeued in God, might be carefull to maintaine good workes: these things are good and profitable vnto men. Wisd. 7

9 But auoyd foolish questions and genealogies, and contentions, and strifes about the Law, for they are vnprofitable and vaine.

10 A man that is an heritike, after the first and second admonition, reiect

11 Knowing that he that is such, is subuerted, and sinneth, being condemned of himselfe.

12 When

12 When I shall send Artemas vnto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come vnto me to Nicopolis: for I haue determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the Lawyer, and Apollos on their iourney diligently, that nothing bee wanting vnto them.

14 And let ours also learne to maintaine good works for necessary vses, that they be not vnfruitfull.

15 All that are with mee salute thee. Greete them that loue vs in the faith. Grace bee with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus ordeined the first Bishop of the Church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL TO PHILEMON.

4 He reioyceth to heare of the faith & loue of Philemon 9 whom he desireth to forgiue his seruant Onesimus, and louingly to receiue him againe.

PAul a prisoner of Iesus Christ, and Timothy our brother vnto Philemon our deerely beloued, and fellow labourer,

2 And to our beloued Apphia, and Archippus our fellow souldier, and to the Church in thy house.

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God, making mention of thee alwayes in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy loue, and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Iesus, and toward all Saints:

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectual by the acknowledging of euery good thing, which is in you in Christ Iesus.

7 For wee haue great ioy and consolation in thy loue, because the bowels of the Saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore though I might be much bold in Christ, to enioyne thee that which is conuenient:

9 Yet for loues sake I rather beseech thee, being such a one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Iesus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my sonne Onesimus, whom I haue begotten in my bonds,

11 Which in time past was to thee vnprofitable: but now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I haue sent againe: thou therefore receiue him, that is mine owne bowels:

13 Whom I would haue retained with mee, that in thy stead he might haue ministred vnto me in the bonds of the Gospel.

14 But without thy minde would I doe nothing, that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessitie, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receiue him for euer:

16 Not now as a seruant, but aboue a seruant, a brother beloued, specially to mee, but how much more vnto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count mee therefore a partner, receiue him as my selfe.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee ought*, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul haue written it with mine owne hand, I will repay it: albeit I do not say to thee how thou owest vnto me, euen thine owne selfe besides.

20 Yea, brother, let mee haue ioy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Hauing confidence in thy obedience, I wrote vnto thee, knowing that thou wilt also doe more then I say.

22 But withall prepare mee also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shalbe giuen vnto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras my fellow prisoner in Christ Iesus:

24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *bee* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a seruant.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Hebrewes.

CHAP. I.

1 Christ in these last times comming to vs from the Father, 4 is preferred aboue the Angels, both in Person and Office.

GOd who at sundry times, and in diuers maners spake in time past vnto the fathers by the Prophets,

2 Hath in these last dayes spoken vnto vs by *his* Sonne, whom he hath appointed heire of all things, by whom also he made the worlds,

3 *Who being the brightnesse of his glory, and the expresse image of his person, and vpholding all things by the word of his power, when hee had by himselfe purged our sinnes, sate downe on the right hand of the Maiestie on high,

4 Being made so much better then the Angels, as hee hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent Name then they.

5 For vnto which of the Angels said hee at any time, Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee? And againe, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Sonne.

6 And againe, when he bringeth in the first begotten into the world, he saith, And let all the Angels of God worship him.

7 And of the Angels he saith, Who maketh his Angels spirits, and his Ministers a flame of fire.

8 But vnto the Son *he saith*, Thy throne, O God, *is* for euer and euer: a scepter of † righteousnesse *is* the scepter of thy kingdome.

9 Thou hast loued righteousnesse, and hated iniquitie, therefore God, *euen* thy God hath anoynted thee with the oyle of gladnes aboue thy fellowes.

10 And *thou Lord in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth: and the heauens are the workes of thine hands.

11 They shall perish, but thou remainest: and they

Or, pro-fit bouth vs.

Or, diffe-rences.

Or, gain-saying.

Or, that bringeth saluation to all men hath ap-peared.

Or, pitie.

† Gr. righteously.

Wisd. 7. 26.

† Gr. righteousnesse or straitnesse.

* Psal. 102. 2. esai. 34. 4.

they all shall waxe olde as doeth a garment.

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them vp, and they shalbe changed, but thou art the same, and thy yeeres shall not faile.

13 But to which of the Angels said he at any time, *Sit on my right hand, vntill I make thine enemies thy footestoole?

*Psa 110 1. Mat. 22 44.

14 Are they not all ministring spirits, sent forth to minister for them, who shall bee heires of saluation?

CHAP. II.

1 We ought to be obedient to Christ Iesus, 5 and that because he vouchsafed to take our nature vpon him, 14 as it was necessary.

THerefore wee ought to giue the more earnest heed to the things which we haue heard, lest at any time we should † let them slip.

†Gr. run out as leaking vessels.

2 For if the word spoken by Angels was stedfast, and euery transgression and disobedience receiued a iust recompense of reward;

3 How shall wee escape, if wee neglect so great saluation, which at the first began to bee spoken by the Lord, *and* was confirmed vnto vs by them that heard *him*,

4 God also bearing them witnes, both with signes and wonders, and with diuers miracles, ‖and gifts of the holy Ghost, according to his owne will.

‖Or, distributions.

5 For vnto the Angels hath hee not put in subiection the world to come, whereof we speake.

6 But one in a certaine place testified, saying, *What is man, that thou art mindful of him? or the Sonne of man that thou visitest him?

*Psal 8. 4

7 Thou madest him a ‖little lower then the Angels, thou crownedst him with glory and honor, and didst set him ouer the works of thine hands.

‖Or, a little while inferiour to.

8 Thou hast put all things in subiection vnder his feet. For in that he put all in subiection vnder him, he left nothing that is not put vnder him. But now we see not yet all things put vnder him.

9 But we see Iesus, who was made a little lower then the Angels ‖for the suffring of death, crowned with glory and honour, that he by the grace of God should taste death for euery man.

‖Or, by.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sonnes vnto glory, to make the captaine of their saluation perfect through sufferings:

11 For both he that sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified, are all of one: for which cause hee is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren, in the midst of the Church will I sing praise vnto thee.

13 And againe, *I will put my trust in him: and againe, * Behold, I, and the children which God hath giuen me.

*Psal. 18. 2. *Esai. 8. 18.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, hee also himselfe likewise tooke part of the same, that through death hee might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the deuill:

†Gr. hee taketh not hold of Angels, but of the seed of Abraham he taketh hold.

15 And deliuer them, who through the feare of death were all their life time subiect to bondage.

16 For verely he † tooke not on him *the nature of* Angels: but he tooke on *him* the seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behoued him to be made like vnto his brethren, that hee might bee a mercifull and faithfull high Priest, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sinnes of the people.

18 For in that he himselfe hath suffred being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ is more worthy then Moses: 7 Therefore if we beleeue not in him, we shalbe more worthy punishment then hardhearted Israel.

WHerfore holy brethren, partakers of the heauenly calling, consider the Apostle and high Prieft of our profession Christ Iesus,

2 Who was faithful to him that †appointed him, as also Moses was faithfull in all his house:

†Gr. made, t. Sam. 12. 6

3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory then Moses, in as much as hee who hath builded the house, hath more honour then the house:

4 For euery house is builded by some man, but he that built all things, is God.

5 And Moses verely was faithfull in all his house as a seruant, for a testimonie of those things which were to be spoken after:

6 But Christ as a Sonne ouer his owne house, whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence, and the reioycing of the hope firme vnto the end.

7 Wherefore as the holy Ghost saith, *To day if ye will heare his voice,

*Psal. 95. 7.

8 Harden not your hearts as in the prouocation, in the day of temptation in the wildernesse:

9 When your fathers tempted me, prooued me, and saw my works fortie yeeres.

10 Wherefore I was grieued with that generation, and said, They do alway erre in their hearts, and they haue not knowen my wayes.

11 So I sware in my wrath; †They shall not enter into my rest.

†Gr. if they shall enter.

12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an euill heart of vnbeliefe, in departing from the liuing God.

13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called To day, lest any of you be hardned through the deceitfulnesse of sinne.

14 For wee are made partakers of Christ, if wee hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast vnto the end,

15 Whileft it is said, To day if yee will heare his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation.

16 For some when they had heard, did prouoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieued fortie yeeres? *was it* not with them that had sinned, whose carkeises fell in the wildernesse?

18 And to whom sware hee that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that beleeued not?

19 So we see that they could not enter in, because of vnbeliefe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rest of Christians is attained by faith. 12 The power of Gods word. 14 By our hie Priest Iesus the Son of God, subiect to infirmities, but no sin, 16 we vault and may go boldly to the throne of grace.

LEt vs therefore feare, lest a promise being left vs, of entring into his rest, any of you should seeme to come short of it.

2 For vnto vs was the Gospel preached, as well as vnto them: but † the word preached did not profit them, ‖ not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it*.

†Or, the word of hearing. ‖Or, because they were not vnited by faith to it.

3 For wee which haue beleeued doe enter into rest, as he said, As I haue sworne in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest, although the workes were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certaine place of the seuenth day on this wise: And God did rest the seuenth day from all his workes.

5 And in this place againe: If they shall enter into my rest,

6 Seeing

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom ‖ it was first preached entred not in because of vnbeliefe:

‖Or, the Gospell was first preached.

7 Againe, hee limiteth a certaine day, saying in Dauid, To day, after so long a time, as it is said, To day if yee will heare his voice, harden not your hearts.

‖That is, Iosuah,

8 For if ‖ Iesus had giuen them rest, then should he not afterward haue spoken of another day.

‖Or, keeping of a Sabath.

9 There remaineth therefore a ‖ rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entred into his rest, hee also hath ceased from his owne workes, as God did from his.

11 Let vs labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of ‖ vnbelefe.

‖Or, disobedience.

12 For the word of God is quicke & powerfull, and sharper then any two edged sword, piercing euen to the diuiding asunder of soule and spirit, and of the ioints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is their any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things *are* naked and opened vnto the eyes of him with whom we haue to doe.

14 Seeing then that we haue a great high Priest that is passed into the heauens, Iesus the Sonne of God, let vs hold fast *our* profession.

15 For we haue not an high Priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, *yet* without sinne.

16 Let vs therefore come boldly vnto the throne of grace, that we may obtaine mercy, and find grace to helpe in time of neede.

CHAP. V.

2 The authority and honour of our Saviours Priesthood, 11 Negligence in the knowledge thereof is reproued.

FOr euery high Priest taken from among men, is ordained for men in things *pertaining* to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sinnes

2 Who ‖ can haue compassion on the ignorant and on them that are out of the way, for that hee himselfe also is compassed with infirmity.

‖Or can moderately beare with.

3 And by reason hereof he ought as for the people, so also for himselfe, to offer for sinnes.

4 And no man taketh this honour vnto himselfe, but he that is called of God, as *was* Aaron.

5 So also, Christ glorified not himselfe, to be made an high Priest: but hee that said vnto him, Thou art my Sonne, to day haue I begotten thee:

6 As he saith also in another place, Thou *art* a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his flesh, when hee had offered vp prayers and supplications, with strong crying and teares, vnto him that was able to saue him from death, and was heard in that he feared.

‖Or, for his reuerence.

8 Though he were a sonne, yet learned hee obedience, by the things which he suffered.

9 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternall saluation vnto all them that obey him:

10 Called of God an high Priest after the order of Melchisedec:

‖Or, the word of beginning.

11 Of whom wee haue many things to say, and hard to be vttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

‖Or, because they were not exercised to heare.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye haue need that one teach you againe, which be the first principles of the Oracles of God, and are become such as haue need of milke, and not of strong meate.

†Gr. hath no experience.

13 For euery one that vseth milke, is †vnskilfull in the word of righteousnesse: for he is a babe.

‖Or, perfect.

14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are ‖ of full age, *euen* those who by reason ‖ of vse haue their sences exercised to discerne both good and euill.

‖Or, of an habite, or perfection

CHAP. VI.

1 He exhorteth not to fall backe from the faith, 11 but to be stedfast, 12 diligent and patient to waite vpon God, 13 because God is most sure in his promise.

THerfore leaning the ‖ principles of the doctrine of Christ, let vs go on vnto perfection, not laying againe the foundation of repentance from dead workes, and of faith towards God

‖Or, the worde of the beginning of Christ.

2 Of the doctrine of baptismes, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, & of eternall iudgement.

3 And this will we doe, if God permit.

4 For it is impossible for those who were once inlightned, and haue tasted of the heauenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghost.

5 And haue tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come;

6 If they shall fall away, to renew them againe vnto repentance: seeing they crucifie to themselues the Sonne of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the raine that commeth oft vpon it, and bringeth forth herbes meete for them ‖ by whom it is dressed, receiueth blessing from God.

‖Or, for

8 But that which beareth thornes and briers, is reiected, and is nigh vnto cursing, whose ende is to be burned.

9 But beloued, we are perswaded better things of you, and things that accompany saluation, though we thus speake.

10 For God is not vnrighteous to forget your worke, and labour of loue, which yee haue shewed toward his Name, in that yee haue ministred to the Saints, and doe minister.

11 And we desire that euery one of you do shew the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope vnto the end:

12 That yee bee not slothfull, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherite the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could sweare by no greater, he sware by himselfe,

14 Saying, Surely, blessing, I will blesse thee, and multiplying, I will multiplie thee.

15 And so after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verely sware by the greater, and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to shew vnto the heires of promise the immutability of his counsell, † confirmed *it* by an oath:

†Gr. interposed himself by an oath

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, wee might haue a strong consolation, who haue fled for refuge to lay hold vpon the hope set before vs.

19 Which *hope* we haue as an ancre of the soule both sure and stedfast, and which entreth into that within the vaile:

20 Whither the forerunner is for vs entred, *euen* Iesus, made an high Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ Iesus is a Priest after the order of Melchisedec. 11 And so farre more excellent then the Priests of Arons order.

FOr this Melchisedec king of Salem, Priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him.

2 To whom also Abraham gaue a tenth part of all: first being by interpretation King of righteousnesse, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace.

†Gr. *without pedegree.* 3 Without father, without mother, † without descent, having neither beginning of dayes, nor end of life: but made like vnto the Sonne of God, abideth a Priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man was, vnto whom euen the Patriarch Abraham gaue the tenth of the spoyles.

5 And verely they that are of the sonnes of Leui, who receiue the office of the Priesthood, haue a commandement to take tithes of the people according to the Law, that is of their brethren, though they come out of the loynes of Abraham.

‖Or, *pedegree.* 6 But hee whose ‖ descent is not counted from them, receiued tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction, the lesse is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die, receiue tithes: but there he *receiueth them*, of whom it is witnessed that he liueth.

9 And as I may so say, Leui also who receiueth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

10 For hee was yet in the loynes of his father when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Leuiticall Priesthood (for vnder it the people receiued the Lawe) what further neede was there that another Priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the Priesthood being changed, there is made of necessitie a change also of the Law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gaue attendance at the Altar.

14 For it is euident that our Lord sprange out of Iuda, of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning Priesthood.

15 And it is yet farre more euident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another Priest,

16 Who is made not after the lawe of a carnall commandement, but after the power of an endlesse life.

17 For he testifieth; Thou art a Priest for euer, after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verely a disanulling of the commandement going before, for the weaknesse and vnprofitablenesse thereof.

‖Or, *but it was the bringing in.* 19 For the Law made nothing perfect: ‖ but the bringing in of a better hope *did*: by the which wee draw nigh vnto God.

20 And in as much as not without an oth *he was made Priest*,

‖Or, *without swearing of an oath.* 21 (For those *Priests* were made ‖ without an oath: but this with an oath, by him that said vnto him, *The Lord sware and will not repent, Thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.)

*Psal. 110,4. 22 By so much was Iesus made a surety of a better Testament.

23 And they truely were many Priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death.

24 But this man, because he continueth euer, hath an ‖ vnchangeable Priesthood.

‖Or, *which passeth not from one to another.* 25 Wherefore he is able also to saue them ‖ to the vttermost, that come vnto God by him, seeing he euer liueth to make intercession for them.

‖Or, *euery.* 26 For such an high Priest became vs, *which is* holy, harmelesse, vndefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher then the heauens.

27 Who needeth not dayly, as those hie Priests to offer vp sacrifice, first for his owne sinnes, and then for the peoples: for this he did once, when he offered vp himselfe.

28 For the Law maketh men high Priests which haue infirmity, but the word of the oth which was since the Law, *maketh* the Sonne, who is † consecrated for euermore.

†Gr. *perfected.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 By the eternall Priesthood of Christ, the Leuiticall Priesthood of Aaron is abolished. 7 And the temporall Couenant with the Fathers, by the eternal Couenant of the Gospel.

NOw of the things which we haue spoken, *this is* the summe: we haue such an high Priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Maiestie in the heauens:

‖Or, *of holy things.* 2 A minister of ‖ the Sanctuary, and of the true Tabernacle which the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For euery high Priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherfore it is of necessitie that this man haue somwhat also to offer.

‖Or, *they are Priests* 4 For if hee were on earth he should not bee a Priest, seeing that ‖ there are Priests that offer gifts according to the Law.

‖Or, *writers of ceremonies.* 5 Who serue vnto the example and shadow of heauenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the Tabernacle. For see (saith he) that thou make all things according to the paterne shewed to thee in the mount.

‖Or, *Testament.* 6 But now hath hee obtained a more excellent ministery, by how much also he is the Mediatour of a better ‖ Couenant, which was established vpon better promises.

‖Or, *fault.* 7 For if that *first Couenant* had been faultlesse, then should no place haue been sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the dayes come (saith the Lord) when I will make a new couenant with the house of Israel, & the house of Iudah:

9 Not according to the Couenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I tooke them by the hand, to lead them out of the land of Egypt, because they continued not in my Couenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

‖Or, *he oughts me.* 10 For this is the couenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those dayes, sayth the Lord: *I will † put my Lawes into their mind, and write *Iere. 31. 33. † Gr. *giue.* them ‖ in their hearts: and I wil be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people.

‖Or, *vpon.* 11 And they shal not teach euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: For all shall know mee from the least to the greatest.

‖Or, *pardoned.* 12 For I will be mercifull to their vnrighteousnesse, and their sinnes and their iniquities wil I remember no more.

‖Or, *purge.* 13 In that he saith, A new *Couenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vanish away.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The description of the rites and bloody sacrifices of the Law,* 11 *farre inferiour to the dignitie and perfection of the blood and sacrifice of Christ.*

THen verely the firſt *Couenant* had alſo ‖ ordinances of Diuine ſeruice, and a worldly Sanctuarie.

‖Or, ceremonies.

2 For there was a Tabernacle made, the firſt, wherein was the Candleſticke, and the Table, and the Shewbread, which is called ‖ the Sanctuarie.

‖Or, holy.

3 And after the ſecond vaile, the Tabernacle which is called the Holieſt of all:

4 Which had the golden cenſer, and the Arke of the couenant ouerlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had Manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the Tables of the Couenant,

5 And ouer it the Cherubims of glory ſhadowing the Mercyſeat; of which we cannot now ſpeake particularly.

6 Now when theſe things were thus ordained, the Prieſts went alwayes into the firſt Tabernacle, accompliſhing the ſeruice of God,

7 But into the ſecond *went* the high Prieſt alone once euery yeare, not without blood, which he offered for himſelfe, and for the errours of the people.

8 The holy ghoſt this ſignifying, that the way into the Holieſt of all, was not yet made manifeſt, while as the firſt Tabernacle was yet ſtanding:

9 Which *was* a figure for the time then preſent, in which were offered both gifts and ſacrifices, that could not make him that did the ſeruice perfect, as pertaining to the conſcience,

10 *Which ſtood* onely in meates and drinkes, and diuers waſhings, and ‖ earthly ordinances impoſed on them vntill the time of reformation.

‖Or, rites, or ceremonies.

11 But Chriſt being come an high Prieſt of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect Tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to ſay, not of this building:

12 Neither by the blood of goats and calues: but by his owne blood he entred in once into the Holy place, hauing obtained eternall redemption *for vs.*

13 For if the blood of bulles and of goats, and the aſhes of an heifer ſprinkling the vncleane, ſanctifieth to the purifying of the fleſh:

14 How much more ſhall the blood of Chriſt, who through the eternall Spirit, offered himſelfe without ‖ ſpot to God, purge your conſcience from dead workes, to ſerue the liuing God?

‖Or, fault.

15 And for this cauſe he is the Mediatour of the New Teſtament, that by meanes of death, for the redemption of the tranſgreſſions *that were* vnder the firſt Teſtament, they which are called, might receiue the promiſe of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a Teſtament is, there muſt alſo of neceſſitie ‖ be the death of the Teſtatour.

‖Or, be brought in.

17 For a Teſtament is of force after men are dead: otherwiſe it is of no ſtrength at all while the Teſtatour liueth.

18 Whereupon, neither the firſt *Teſtament* was ‖ dedicated without bloud.

‖Or, purified.

19 For when Moſes had ſpoken euery precept to all the people according to the Law: he tooke the blood of calues and of goats, with water and ‖ ſcarlet wooll, and hyſope, and ſprinkled both the booke and all the people,

‖Or, purple.

20 Saying, This is the blood of the Teſtament which God hath enioyned vnto you.

21 Moreouer, hee ſprinkled with blood, both the Tabernacle, and all the veſſels of the miniſtery.

22 And almoſt all things are by the Law purged with blood: and without ſhedding of blood is no remiſſion.

23 It was therefore neceſſarie that the patternes of things in the heauens ſhould bee purified with theſe, but the heauenly things themſelues with better ſacrifices then theſe.

24 For Chriſt is not entred into the Holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into heauen it ſelfe, now to appeare in the preſence of God for vs,

25 Nor yet that he ſhould offer himſelfe often, as the high Prieſt entreth into the holy place euery yeere with blood of others:

26 For then muſt he often haue ſuffered ſince the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world, hath he appeared to put away ſinne by the ſacrifice of himſelfe.

27 And as it is appointed vnto men once to die, but after this the Iudgement:

28 So Chriſt was once offered to beare the ſins of many, and vnto them that looke for him, ſhall he appeare the ſecond time without ſinne, vnto ſaluation.

CHAP. X.

1 *The weakeneſſe of the Law ſacrifices.* 10 *The ſacrificed of Chriſts body once offered,* 14 *for euer, hath taken away ſinnes.* 19 *An exhortation to hold faſt the faith, with patience and thankeſgiuing.*

FOr the Law hauing a ſhadow of good things to come, and not the very Image of the things, can neuer with thoſe ſacrifices which they offered yeere by yeere continually, make the commers thereunto perfect.

2 For then would they not haue ceaſed to be offered, becauſe that the worſhippers once purged, ſhould haue had no more conſcience of ſinnes?

3 But in thoſe ſacrifices *there is* a remembrance againe *made* of ſinnes euery yeere.

4 For it is not poſſible that the blood of bulles and of goats ſhould take away ſinnes.

5 Wherefore when he commeth into the world, he ſayth, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldeſt not, but a body haſt thou ‖ prepared me.

‖Or, thou haſt fitted me.

6 In burnt offerings and ſacrifices for ſinne thou haſt had no pleaſure.

7 Then ſaid I, Loe, I come (In the volume of the booke it is written of me) to doe thy will, O God.

8 Aboue when hee ſaid, Sacrifice, and offering and burnt offerings, and offring for ſinne thou wouldeſt not, neither hadſt pleaſure therein, which are offered by the Law:

9 Then ſaid he, Loe, I come to doe thy will (O God:) He taketh away the firſt, that hee may eſtabliſh the ſecond.

10 By the which will we are ſanctified, through the offring of the body of Ieſus Chriſt once for all.

11 And euery Prieſt ſtandeth daily miniſtring, and offering oftentimes the ſame ſacrifices which can neuer take away ſinnes.

12 But this man after he had offered one ſacrifice for ſinnes for euer, ſate downe on the right hand of God,

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footſtoole.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected for euer them that are ſanctified,

15 Whereof the holy Ghoſt alſo is a witneſſe to vs: for after that he had ſaid before,

16 This is the Couenant that I will make with

*Iere.31. 33. them after those dayes, saith the Lord: I will * put my Lawes into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them:

17 And their sinnes and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now, where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sinne.

‖Or, liberty. 19 Hauing therefore, brethren, ‖boldnesse to enter into the Holiest by the blood of Iesus,

‖Or, new made. 20 By a new and liuing way which he hath ‖consecrated for vs, through the vaile, that is to say, His flesh:

21 And *hauing* an high Priest ouer the house of God:

22 Let vs drawe neere with a true heart in full assurance of faith, hauing our hearts sprinkled from an euill conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

23 Let vs holde fast the profession of our faith without wauering (for he is faithfull that promised)

24 And let vs consider one another to prouoke vnto loue, and to good workes:

25 Not forsaking the assembling of our selues together, as the manner of some is: but exhorting one another, and so much the more, as yee see the day approching.

26 For if we sinne wilfully after that we haue receiued the knowledge of the trueth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sinnes,

27 But a certaine fearefull looking for of iudgement, and fierie indignation, which shall deuoure the aduersaries.

28 He that despised Moses Lawe, died without mercy, vnder two or three witnesses.

29 Of how much soter punishment suppose ye, shal he be thought worthy, who hath troden vnder foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the couenant wherewith hee was sanctified, an vnholy thing, & hath done despite vnto the Spirit of grace?

*Deu.32. 35. rom. 12.19. 30 For we know him that hath said, * Vengeance belongeth vnto mee, I will recompense, saith the Lord: and againe, The Lord shall iudge his people.

31 It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God.

32 But call to remembrance the former dayes in which after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions:

33 Partly whileſt ye were made a gazing stocke both by reproches & afflictions, and partly whileſt ye became companions of them that were so vsed.

34 For yee had compassion of me in my bondes, and tooke ioyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in your selues that yee haue in heauen a better and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence which hath great recompense of reward.

36 For ye haue need of patience, that after ye haue done the wil of God, ye might receiue the promise.

37 For yet a little while, and hee that shall come will come, and will not tary.

38 Now the iust shall liue by faith: but if any man draw backe, my soule shall haue no pleasure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw backe vnto perdition: but of them that beleeue to the sauing of the soule.

CHAP. XI.

1 What faith is. 6 Without faith we cannot please God. 7 The worthy fruits thereof in the Fathers of olde time.

‖ Or, ground or confidence NOw faith is the ‖substance of things hoped for, the euidence of things not seene.

2 For by it the Elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we vnderstand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seene were not made of things which do appeare.

4 By faith Abel offered vnto God a more excellent sacrifice then Kain, by which hee obteined witnesse, that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead, ‖yet speaketh.

‖Or, is yet speaking. 5 By faith Enoch was translated, that he should not see death and was not found, because God had translated him: For before his translation hee had this testimony, that he pleased God.

6 But without faith it is impossible to please him: for hee that commeth to God, must beleeue that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seeke him.

7 By faith Noah being warned of God of things not seene as yet, ‖ moued with feare, prepared an Ark to the sauing of his house, by the which he condemned the world, and became heire of the righteousnesse which is by faith.

‖Or, being wary.

8 By faith Abraham when he was called to goe out into a place which hee should after receiue for an inheritance, obeyed, and he went out not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he soiourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Iacob, the heires with him of the same promise.

10 For he looked for a citie which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith also Sara her selfe receiued strength to conceiue seede, and was deliuered of a child when she was past age, because she iudged him faithfull who had promised.

12 Therfore sprang there euen of one, and him as good as dead, *so many* as the starres of the skie in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable.

†Or, according to faith. 13 These all died † in faith, not hauing receiued the promises, but hauing seene them afarre off, and were perswaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things, declare plainly, that they seeke a countrey.

15 And truely if they had been mindfull of that *country*, from whence they came out, they might haue had opportunity to haue returned:

16 But now they desire a better country, that is, an heauenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to bee called their God: for he hath prepared for them a citie.

17 By faith Abraham when he was tried, offered vp Isaac: and hee that had receiued the promises, offered vp his onely begotten sonne,

18 ‖Of whom it was said, that, In Isaac shall thy seed be called:

‖Or, That

19 Accounting that God was able to raise *him* vp euen from the dead: from whence also he receiued him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Iacob and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Iacob when hee was a dying, blessed both the sonnes of Ioseph, and worshipped *leaning* vpon the top of his staffe.

22 By faith Ioseph when he died, ‖made mention of the departing of the children of Israel: and gaue commandement concerning his bones.

‖Or, remembred.

23 By faith Moses when he was borne, was hid three moneths of his parents, because they saw hee

was

was a proper child, and they not afraid of the kings commandement.

24 By faith, Moses when hee was come to yeeres, refused to be called the ſon of Pharaohs daughter,

25 Chuſing rather to ſuffer affliction with the people of God, then to enioy the pleaſures of ſinne for a ſeaſon:

26 Eſteeming the reproch ‖ of Chriſt greater riches then the treaſures in Egypt: for he had reſpect vnto the recompenſe of the reward.

27 By faith hee forſooke Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for hee endured, as ſeeing him who is inuiſible.

28 Through faith he kept the Paſſeouer, and the ſprinkling of blood, leſt hee that deſtroyed the firſt borne, ſhould touch them.

29 By faith they paſſed through the red ſea, as by drie land: which the Egyptians aſſaying to doe, were drowned.

30 By faith the wals of Ieriſho fell downe, after they were compaſſed about ſeuen dayes.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab periſhed not with them ‖ that beleeued not, when ſhee had receiued the ſpies with peace.

32 And what ſhall I more ſay? for the time would faile me to tell of Gideon, and of Barak, and of Sampſon, and of Iephthah, of Dauid alſo and Samuel, and of the Prophets:

33 Who through faith ſubdued kingdomes, wrought righteouſneſſe, obtained promiſes, ſtopped the mouthes of Lyons,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, eſcaped the edge of the ſword, out of weakeneſſe were made ſtrong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens:

35 Women receiued their dead raiſed to life againe: and others were *tortured, not accepting deliuerance, that they might obtaine a better reſurrection.

36 And others had triall of cruell mockings and ſcourgings, yea moreouer, of bonds and impriſonment.

37 They were ſtoned, they were ſawen aſunder, were tempted, were ſlaine with the ſword: they wandered about in ſheepe ſkins, and goats ſkinnes, being deſtitute, afflicted, tormented.

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandered in the deſerts, and mountaines, and in dens and caues of the earth.

39 And theſe all hauing obtained a good report through faith, receiued not the promiſe:

40 God hauing ‖ prouided ſome better thing for vs, that they without vs, ſhould not be made perfect.

CHAP. XII.

1 An exhortation to conſtant faith, patience, and godlineſſe. 22 A commendation of the New Teſtament aboue the Old.

WHerefore ſeeing we alſo are compaſſed about with ſo great a cloud of witneſſes, let vs lay aſide euery weight, and the ſinne which doeth ſo eaſily beſet vs, and let vs runne with patience vnto the race that is ſet before vs,

2 Looking vnto Ieſus the ‖ Authour and finiſher of *our* faith, who for the ioy that was ſet before him, endured the croſſe, deſpiſing the ſhame, and is ſet downe at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For conſider him that endured ſuch contradiction of ſinners againſt himſelfe, leſt ye be wearied, and faint in your mindes.

4 Ye haue not yet reſiſted vnto blood, ſtriuing againſt ſinne,

5 And ye haue forgotten the exhortation which ſpeaketh vnto you as vnto children, My ſonne, deſpiſe not thou the chaſtening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loueth he chaſteneth, and ſcourgeth euery ſonne whom he receiueth.

7 If ye endure chaſtening, God dealeth with you as with ſonnes: for what ſonne is hee whom the father chaſteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chaſtiſement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye baſtards, and not ſonnes.

9 Furthermore, we haue had fathers of our fleſh, which corrected vs, and wee gaue them reuerence: ſhall wee not much rather be in ſubiection vnto the Father of ſpirits and liue?

10 For they verely for a few dayes chaſtened vs after their own pleaſure, but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holineſſe.

11 Now no chaſtening for the preſent ſeemeth to be ioyous, but grieuous: neuertheleſſe, afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruit of righteouſnes, vnto them which are exerciſed thereby.

12 Wherefore lift vp the hands which hang downe, and the feeble knees,

13 And make ‖ ſtraight pathes for your feet, leſt that which is lame be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holineſſe, without which no man ſhall ſee the Lord.

15 Looking diligently, leſt any man ‖ faile of the grace of God, leſt any root of bitterneſſe ſpringing vp, trouble you, and thereby many be defiled:

16 Leſt there be any fornicatour, or profane perſon, as Eſau, who for one morſell of meat ſolde his birthright.

17 For yee know how that afterward when hee would haue inherited the bleſſing, he was reiected, for he found no ‖ place of repentance, though hee ſought it carefully with teares.

18 For yee are not come vnto the mount that might bee touched, and that burned with fire nor vnto blackeneſſe, and darkeneſſe, and tempeſt,

19 And the ſound of a trumpet, and the voice of words, which voice they that heard, entreated that the word ſhould not be ſpoken to them any more.

20 For they could not endure that which was commanded: And if ſo much as a beaſt touch the Mountaine, it ſhall bee ſtoned or thruſt thorow with a dart.

21 And ſo terrible was the ſight, that Moſes ſaid, I exceedingly feare and quake.

22 But ye are come vnto mount Sion, and vnto the citie of the liuing God the heauenly Hieruſalem, and to an innumerable company of Angels,

23 To the generall aſſembly, and Church of the firſt borne which are ‖written in heauen, and to God the Iudge of all, and to the ſpirits of iuſt men made perfect:

24 And to Ieſus the Mediatour of the new ‖ Couenant, and to the b'ood of ſprinkling, that ſpeaketh better things then that of Abel.

25 See that ye refuſe not him that ſpeaketh: for if they eſcaped not who refuſed him that ſpake on earth, much more ſhall not we *eſcape* if we turne away from him that *ſpeaketh* from heauen.

26 Whoſe voice then ſhooke the earth: but now he hath promiſed, ſaying, Yet once more I ſhake not the earth onely, but alſo heauen.

27 And this *word*, yet once more, ſignifieth the remooning of thoſe things that ‖ are ſhaken, as of things that are made, that thoſe things which cannot be ſhaken may remaine.

Or, for Chriſt.

Or, is not broken.

Or, bring awry.

Or, that were diſobedient.

2. Mac. 7.7.

Or, ſtretch.

Or, ſhe gaue.

Or, ſhall faile from.

Or, may to change his minde.

Or, reuolted.

Or, Teſtament.

Or, may be ſhaken.

28 Wherefore wee receiuing a kingdome, which cannot be moued, ‖ let vs haue grace, whereby we may serue God acceptably, with reuerence and godly feare.

‖ Or, let vs hold fast.

29 For our God is a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Diuers admonicions, as to Charitie, 4 to honest life, 5 to auoide couetousnesse. 7 To regard Gods preachers, 9 To take heede of strange doctrines. 10 To confesse Christ. 16 To giue almes, 17 to obey gouernours, 18 To pray for the Apostle. 20 The Conclusion.

LEt brotherly loue continue.

2 Be not forgetfull to entertaine strangers, for thereby some haue entertained Angels vnawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds as bound with them; *and* them which suffer aduersitie, as being your selues also in the body.

4 Mariage *is* honourable in all, and the bed vndefiled: but whoremongers, and adulterers God will iudge.

5 Let your conuersation bee without couetousnesse: and be content with such things as yee haue. For he hath said, * I will neuer leaue thee, nor forsake thee.

† Ios. 1. 5.

6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not feare what man shall doe vnto me.

7 Remember them which ‖ haue the rule ouer you, who haue spoken vnto you the word of God, whose faith follow, 'considering the ende of their conuersation.

‖ Or, are the guides

8 Iesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for euer.

9 Bee not caried about with diuers and strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace, not with meates, which haue not profited them that haue beene occupied therein.

10 We haue an altar whereof they haue no right to eat, which serue the Tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the Sanctuary by the high Priest for sinne, are burnt without the campe.

12 Wherefore Iesus also, that he might sanctifie the people with his owne blood, suffered without the gate.

13 Let vs goe forth therefore vnto him without the campe, bearing his reproach.

14 *For here haue we no continuing city, but we seeke one to come.

* Mich. 2. 10.

15 By him therefore let vs offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of *our* lips, † giuing thanks to his Name.

† Gr. confessing to.

16 But to doe good, and to communicate forget not; for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 Obey them that ‖ haue the rule ouer you, and submit your selues: for they watch for your soules, as they that must giue account, that they may doe it with ioy, and not with griefe: for that is vnprofitable for you.

‖ Or, guide.

18 Pray for vs: for we trust we haue a good conscience in all things, willing to liue honestly.

19 But I beseech you the rather to doe this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace, that brought againe from the dead our Lord Iesus, that great Shepheard of the sheepe, through the blood of the euerlasting ‖ Couenant,

‖ Or, Testament.

21 Make you perfect in euery good worke to doe his will, ‖ working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Iesus Christ, to whom bee glory for euer and euer, Amen.

‖ Or, doing

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation, for I haue written a letter vnto you in few words.

‖ Or, doe

23 Know ye, that our brother Timothie is set at libertie, with whom if he come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that haue the rule ouer you, and all the Saints. They of Italy salute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrewes, from Italy, by Timothie.

¶THE GENERALL EPISTLE OF IAMES.

CHAP. I.

We are to reioyce vnder the Crosse, 5 to aske patience of God, 13 and in our trials not to impute our weakenesse, or sinnes vnto him, 19 But rather to hearken to the word, 10 meditate in it, and to doe thereafter. 26 Otherwise men may seeme, but neuer be truely religious.

IAMES a seruant of God, and of the Lord Iesus Christ, to the twelue Tribes which are scattered abroade greeting.

2 My brethren count it all ioy when ye fall into diuers temptations,

3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience haue *her* perfect worke, that ye may be perfect, and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lacke wisedome, let him aske of God, that giueth to all men liberally, and vpbraideth not: and it shall be giuen him.

6 But let him aske in faith, nothing wauering: for he that wauereth is like a waue of the sea, driuen with the wind, and tossed.

7 For let not that man thinke that hee shall receiue any thing of the Lord.

† Gr. vnstedfast.

8 A double minded man *is* vnstable in all his wayes.

9 Let the brother of low degree, ‖ reioyce in that he is exalted:

‖ Or, glory

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flowre of the grasse he shall passe away.

11 For the Sunne is no sooner risen with a burning heate, but it withereth the grasse, and the flowre thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tryed, he shall receiue the crowne of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that loue him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with euill, neither tempteth he any man.

‖ Or, euil.

14 But

14 But euery man is tempted, when he is drawen away of his owne lust, and entised.
15 Then when lust hath conceiued, it bringeth forth sinne: and sinne, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.
16 Doe not erre, my beloued brethren.
17 Euery good gift, & euery perfect gift is from aboue, and commeth downe from the Father of lights, with whom is no variablenesse, neither shadow of turning.
18 Of his owne will begate he vs, with the word of Truth, that we should be a kind of first fruits of his creatures.
19 Wherefore my beloued brethren, let euerie man bee swift to heare, slow to speake, slow to wrath.
20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousnesse of God.
21 Wherefore lay apart all filthinesse, and superfluitie of naughtinesse, and receiue with meekenesse the engrafted word, which is able to saue your soules.
22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers onely, deceiuing your owne selues.
23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like vnto a man beholding his naturall face in a glasse:
24 For he beholdeth himselfe, and goeth his way, and straight way forgetteth what manner of man he was.
25 But who so looketh into the perfect Law of liberty, and continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the worke, this man
‖Or, doing shall be blessed in his ‖ deede.
26 If any man among you seeme to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiueth his owne heart, this mans religion is vaine.
27 Pure religion and vndefiled before God and the Father, is this, To visite the fatherlesse and widowes in their affliction, *and* to keepe himselfe vnspotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

It is not agreeable to Christian profession to regard the rich, and to despise the poore brethren: 13 rather we are to bee louing and mercifull: 14 And not to boast of faith where no deeds are, 17 which is but a dead faith, 19 the faith of deuils, 21 not of Abraham, 25 and Rahab.

MY brethren, haue not the faith of our Lord Iesus Christ *the Lord* of glory, with respect of persons.
†Gr. Synagogue. 2 For if there come vnto your † assembly a man with a gold ring in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poore man, in vile raiment:
‖Or, well, 3 And ye haue respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say vnto him, Sit thou here ‖ in a
seemly. good place: and say to the poore, Stand thou there, or sit here vnder my footstoole:
4 Are ye not then partiall in your selues, and are become iudges of euill thoughts?
5 Hearken my beloued brethren, Hath not God chosen the poore of this world, rich in faith, and
‖Or, that. heires of ‖ the kingdome, which he hath promised to them that loue him.
6 But ye haue despised the poore. Doe not rich men oppresse you, and draw you before the iudgement seats?
7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy Name, by the which ye are called?
8 If ye fulfill the royall Law, according to the Scripture, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe, ye doe well.
9 But if ye haue respect to persons, yee commit sinne, *and* are conuinced of the Law, as transgressors.
10 For whosoeuer shall keepe the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guiltie of all.
‖Or, that law which said. 11 For he ‖ that said, Doe not commit adulterie, said also, Doe not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kil, thou art become a transgressour of the law.
12 So speake ye, and so doe, as they that shall bee iudged by the law of libertie.
‖Or, glorieth. 13 For hee *shall haue* iudgement without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy, and mercy ‖ reioyceth against iudgement.
14 What doeth it profite, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and haue not works? can faith saue him?
15 If a brother or a sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,
16 And one of you say vnto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed and filled: notwithstanding ye giue them not those things which are needfull to the body: what doeth it profit?
†Gr. by it selfe. 17 Euen so faith, if it hath not works, is dead being † alone.
‖Some copies reade, by thy works 18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I haue works: shew me thy faith ‖ without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my workes.
19 Thou beleeuest that there is one God, thou doest well: the deuils also beleeue and tremble.
20 But wilt thou know, O vaine man, that faith without works is dead?
21 Was not Abraham our father iustified by workes, when hee had offered Isaac his sonne vpon the Altar?
‖Or, shew ioyn. 22 ‖ Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?
23 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, *Abraham beleeued God, and it was imputed vnto him for righteousnes: and he was called the friend of God.
*Gen. 15. 6. rom. 4. 3. gal. 3. 6.
24 Ye see then, how that by works a man is iustified, and not by faith onely.
25 Likewise also, was not Rahab the harlot iustified by works, when she had receiued the messengers and had sent them out another way?
‖Or, breath. 26 For as the body without the ‖ spirit is dead, so faith without workes is dead also.

CHAP. III.

1 We are not rashly or arrogantly to reproue others: 5 but rather to bridle the tongue, a little member, but a powerfull instrument of much good, & great harme. 13 They who be truely wise, be milde, and peaceable, without craying and strife.

MY brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receiue the greater ‖ condemnation.
‖Or, iudgement. 2 For in many things wee offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.
3 Behold, we put bits in the horses mouths, that they may obey vs, and wee turne about their whole body.
4 Behold also the ships, which though they bee so great, and are driuen of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helme, whithersoeuer the gouernour listeth.
5 Euen so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things: behold, how great ‖ a matter a
‖Or, wood little fire kindleth.

6 And

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: ſo is the tongue amongſt our members, that it defileth the whole body, and ſetteth on fire the courſe of nature, and it is ſet on fire of hell.

† Gr. nature. † Gr. nature of man.

7 For euery † kind of beaſts, and of birds, and of ſerpents, and things in the ſea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of † mankinde.

8 But the tongue can no man tame, *it is* an vnruly euill, full of deadly poiſon.

9 Therewith bleſſe we God, euen the Father: and therewith curſe we men, which are made after the ſimilitude of God.

10 Out of the ſame mouth proceedeth bleſſing and curſing: my brethren, theſe things ought not ſo to be.

‖ Or, hole.

11 Doth a fountaine ſend forth at the ſame ‖ place ſweete water and bitter?

12 Can the figge tree, my brethren, beare oliue berries? either a vine, figges? ſo can no fountaine both yeeld ſalt water and freſh.

13 Who is a wiſe man and endued with knowledge amongſt you? let him ſhew out of a good converſation his works with meekeneſſe of wiſedome.

14 But if yee haue bitter enuying and ſtrife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not againſt the trueth.

15 This wiſedom deſcendeth not from aboue, but

‖ Or, naturall. † Gr. tumult, or vnquietneſſe. ‖ Or, without wrangling.

it is earthly, ‖ ſenſuall, deuilish.

16 For where enuying and ſtrife is, there is † confuſion, and euery euill worke.

17 But the wiſedome that is from aboue, is firſt pure, then peaceable, gentle, and eaſie to be intreated, full of mercie, and good fruits, ‖ without partialitie, and without hypocriſie.

18 And the fruit of righteouſneſſe is ſowen in peace, of them that make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We are to ſtriue againſt couetouſneſſe, 4 intemperance, 5 pride, 11 detraction and raſh iudgement of others: 13 and not to be confident in the good ſucceſſe of worldly buſineſſe, but mindfull euer of the vncertaintie of this life, to commit our ſelues, and all our affaires to Gods prouidence.

‖ Or, brawlings ‖ Or, pleaſures.

FRom whence come warres & ‖ fightings among you? come they not hence, euen of your ‖ luſts, that warre in your members?

2 Yee luſt, and haue not: yee kill, and deſire to haue, and cannot obtaine: ye fight and warre, yet ye haue not, becauſe ye aſke not.

3 Ye aſke, and receiue not, becauſe ye aſke amiſſe,

‖ Or, pleaſures.

that ye may conſume it vpon your ‖ luſts.

4 Ye adulterers, and adultereſſes, know yee not that the friendſhip of the world is enmitie with God? whoſoeuer therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemie of God.

5 Do ye thinke that the Scripture ſaith in vaine, The ſpirit that dwelleth in vs luſteth ‖ to enuie.

‖ Or, enuiouſly.

6 But he giueth more grace: wherefore he ſaith,

* Prou. 3. 34. 1 pet. 5. 5.

* God reſiſteth the proud, but giueth grace vnto the humble.

7 Submit your ſelues therefore to God: reſiſt the deuill, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you: cleanſe your hands ye ſinners, and purifie your hearts ye double-minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourne, and weepe: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your ioy to heauineſſe.

10 Humble your ſelues in the ſight of the Lord, and he ſhall lift you vp.

11 Speake not euill one of another (brethren) he that ſpeaketh euill of his brother, and iudgeth his brother, ſpeaketh euill of the Law, and iudgeth the Law: but if thou iudge the Law, thou art not a doer of the Law, but a iudge.

12 There is one Lawgiuer, who is able to ſaue, and to deſtroy: who art thou that iudgeſt another?

13 Goe to now, ye that ſay, To day or to morrow we will goe into ſuch a citie, and continue there a yeere, and buy, and ſell, and get gaine:

14 Whereas yee know not what *ſhall bee* on the morrow: * for what is your life? ‖ It is euen a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vaniſheth away.

* Prou. 27. 1. ‖ Or, for it is.

15 For that ye ought to ſay, If the Lord will, we ſhall liue, and doe this, or that.

16 But now yee reioyce in your boaſtings: all ſuch reioycing is euill.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to doe good, and doeth it not, to him it is ſinne.

CHAP. V.

1 Wicked rich men are to feare Gods vengeance. 7 We ought to be patient in afflictions, after the example of the Prophets, and Iob. 12. to forbeare ſwearing, 13 to pray in aduerſitie, to ſing in proſperitie: 16 to acknowledge mutually our ſeuerall faults, to pray one for another, 19 and to reuoke a ſtraying brother to the trueth.

GOe to now, ye rich men, weepe and howle for your miſeries that ſhall come vpon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments motheaten:

3 Your gold and ſiluer is cankered, and the ruſt of them ſhall be a witneſſe againſt you, and ſhall eat your fleſh as it were fire: yee haue heaped treaſure together for the laſt dayes.

4 Beholde the hire of the labourers which haue reaped downe your fields, which is of you kept backe by fraude, cryeth: and the cryes of them which haue reaped, are entred into the eares of the Lord of Saboath.

5 Ye haue liued in pleaſure on the earth, and bin wanton: yee haue nouriſhed your hearts, as in a day of ſlaughter:

6 Ye haue condemned, *and* killed the iuſt, *and* hee doth not reſiſt you.

7 ‖ Be patient therefore, brethren, vnto the comming of the Lord: behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, vntill he receiue the early and latter raine.

‖ Or, bee long patient, or ſuffer with long patience.

8 Bee yee alſo patient; ſtablish your hearts: for the comming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 ‖ Grudge not one againſt another, brethren, leſt ye be condemned: behold, the Iudge ſtandeth before the doore.

‖ Or, grone or grieue not.

10 Take, my brethren, the Prophets, who haue ſpoken in the Name of the Lord, for an example of ſuffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happie which endure. Ye haue heard of the patience of Iob, and haue ſeen the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull and of tender mercie.

12 But aboue all things, my brethren, ſweare not, neither by heauen, neither by the earth, neither by any other othe: but let your yea, be yea, and your nay, nay: leſt ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merrie? let him ſing Pſalmes.

14 Is any ſicke among you? let him call for the Elders of the Church, and let them pray ouer him, anointing him with oyle in the Name of the Lord:

15 And

15 And the prayer of faith shall saue the sicke, and the Lorde shall raise him vp: and if hee haue committed sinnes, they shal be forgiuen him.

16 Confesse your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that yee may be healed: the effectuall feruent prayer of a righteous man auaileth much.

17 Elias was a man subiect to like passions as weare, and he prayed ‖ earnestly that it might not raine: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three yeeres and sixe moneths.

18 And hee prayed againe, and the heauen gaue raine, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you doe erre from the trueth, and one conuert him,

20 Let him know, that he which conuerteth the sinner from the errour of his way, shall saue a soule from death, and shall hide a multitude of sinnes.

‖ Or, in his ayer.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERALL OF PETER.

CHAP. I.

He blesseth God for his manifold spirituall graces: 10 shewing that the saluation in Christ is no newes, but a thing prophesied of olde: 13 and exhorteth them accordingly to a godly conuersation, forasmuch as they are now borne anew by the word of God.

PEter an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect, according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit vnto obedience, and sprinkling of the blood of Iesus Christ: Grace vnto you and peace be multiplied.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ which according to his † abundant mercy, hath begotten vs againe vnto a liuely hope, by the resurrection of Iesus Christ from the dead:

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and vndefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserued in heauen ‖ for you;

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith vnto saluation, ready to be reuealed in the last time.

6 Wherein yee greatly reioyce, though now for a season (if neede be) yee are in heauinesse through manifold temptations:

7 That the triall of your faith, being much more precious then of golde that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found vnto praise, and honour, and glory, at the appearing of Iesus Christ:

8 Whom hauing not seene, yee loue, in whom though now ye see *him* not, yet beleeuing, ye reioice with ioy vnspeakeable, and full of glory:

9 Receiuing the end of your faith, euen the saluation of your soules.

10 Of which saluation the Prophets haue enquired, and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace *that should come* vnto you:

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them, did signifie, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow:

12 Vnto whom it was reuealed, that not vnto themselues, but vnto vs, they did minister the things which are now reported vnto you, by them that haue preached the Gospel vnto you, with the holy Ghost sent downe from heauen, which things the Angels desire to looke into.

13 Wherefore gird vp the loynes of your mind, be sober, and hope † to the end, for the grace that is to be brought vnto you at the reuelation of Iesus Christ:

14 As obedient children, not fashioning your selues according to the former lusts, in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all maner of conuersation:

16 Because it is written, * Be yee holy, for I am holy. *Leu. 11. 44. and

17 And if yee call on the Father, who without respect of persons iudgeth according to euery mans worke, passe the time of your sojourning here in feare: 19.2 and 20.7.

18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as siluer and gold, from your vaine conuersation *receiued* by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a Lambe without blemish and without spot:

20 Who verily was fore-ordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you:

21 Who by him doe beleeue in God that raised him vp from the dead, and gaue him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing ye haue purified your soules in obeying the trueth through the Spirit, vnto vnfained loue of the brethren: see that ye loue one another with a pure heart feruently,

23 Being borne againe, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God which liueth and abideth for euer.

24 ‖ For all flesh *is* as grasse, and all the glory of man as the flowre of grasse. the grasse withereth, and the flowre thereof falleth away. ‖ Or, for 1612.

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for euer: and this is the word which by the Gospel is preached vnto you.

CHAP. II.

He exhorteth them from the breach of charity: 4 shewing that Christ is the foundation whereupon they are built. 11 He beseecheth them also to abstaine from all fleshly lusts, 13 to be obedient to Magistrates, 18 and teacheth seruants how to obey their masters, 20 patiently suffering for well doing after the example of Christ.

WHerefore, laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and enuies, and euill speakings,

2 As new borne babes desire the sincere milke of the word, that ye may grow thereby.

3 If so be yee haue tasted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom comming *as* vnto a liuing stone, disallowed in deed of men, but chosen of God, and precious, ‖ Or, be ye built. * Esa 28. 16. psal. 118. 22. matt. 21. 42. acts 4. 11.

5 Yee also as liuely stones, ‖ are built vp a spirituall house, an holy Priesthood, to offer vp spirituall sacrifice, acceptable to God by Iesus Christ.

6 Wherefore it is contained in the Scripture, *Behold, I lay in Sion a chiefe corner stone, elect, precious,

† Greek. much.

‖ Or, for ye.

‖ Or, see Gal. 5. 21. with 1. Pet. 4. 3.

† Or, vnto the ende. ‖ Or, perfectly.

precious, and he that beleeueth on him, shall not be confounded.

‖Or, he is an honour

7 Vnto you therefore which beleeue, he is ‖ precious, but vnto them which bee disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

*Esay 8. 14.

8 * And a stone of stumbling, and a Recke of offence, *euen to them* which stumble at the word, being disobedient, whereunto also they were appointed.

‖Or, a purchased people.

9 But yee are a chosen generation, a royal Priesthood, an holy nation, a ‖ peculiar people, that yee should shew foorth the ‖ praises of him, who hath called you out of darkenesse into his marueilous light:

‖Or, vertues.

10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: * which had not obtained mercy, but now haue obtained mercy.

*Ose 2. 23.

11 Dearely beloued, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrimes, abstaine from fleshly lustes, which warre against the soule,

12 Hauing your conuersation honest among the Gentiles, that ‖ whereas they speake against you as euill doers, they may by *your* good workes which they shall behold, glorifie God in the day of visitation.

‖ Or, wherein.

13 Submit your selues to euery ordinance of man for the Lords sake, whether it be to the king as supreme,

14 Or vnto gouernours, as vnto them that are sent by him for the punishment of euill doers, and for the praise of them that doe well.

15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing, ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men,

†Gr. hauing.

16 As free and not †using your liberty for a cloke of maliciousnesse, but as the seruants of God.

‖Or, esteeme.

17 ‖ Honour all men. Loue the brotherhood. Feare God. Honour the King.

18 Seruants, be subiect to your masters with all feare, not onely to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this is thanke-worthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure griefe, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if when ye be buffeted for your faults, yee shall take it patiently: but if when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently: this is ‖ acceptable with God.

‖Or, thanke.

21 For euen hereunto were yee called: because Christ also suffered for ‖ vs, leauing vs an example, that ye should follow his steps.

‖ Some reade, for you.

22 Who did no sinne, neither was guile found in his mouth.

23 Who when he was reuiled, reuiled not again: when he suffered, he threatned not, but ‖ committed *himselfe* to him that iudgeth righteously.

‖Or, committed his cause.

24 Who his owne selfe bare our sinnes in his owne body ‖ on the tree, that wee being dead to sinnes, should liue vnto righteousnesse, by whose stripes ye were healed.

‖Or, to.

25 For yee were as sheepe going astray, but are now returned vnto the Shepheard and Bishop of your soules.

CHAP. III.

1 He teacheth the duety of wiues and husbands to each other, 8 exhorting all men to vnitie and loue, 14 and to suffer persecution. 19 He declareth also the benefits of Christ toward the olde world.

LIkewise, yee wiues, bee in subiection to your owne husbands, that if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be wonne by the conuersation of the wiues,

2 While they behold your chaste conuersation *coupled* with feare.

3 Whose adorning, let it not bee that outward *adorning*, of plaiting the haire, and of wearing of golde, or of putting on of apparell,

4 But *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *euen the ornament* of a meeke and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the olde time, the holy women also who trusted in God, adorned themselues, being in subiection vnto their owne husbands.

6 Euen as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord, whose † daughters ye are as long as yee doe well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

†Greek. children.

7 Likewise ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giuing honour vnto the wife, as vnto the weaker vessell, and as being heires together of the grace of life, that your prayers bee not hindred.

8 Finally *be ye* all of one minde, hauing compassion one of another, ‖ loue as brethren, be pitifull, be courteous,

‖Or, louing to the brethren.

9 Not rendring euill for euill, or railing for railing: but contrariwise, blessing, knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

10 For he that will loue life, and see good dayes, let him refraine his tongue from euill, and his *lips that they speake no guile:

*Psal. 34. 13.

‖Or, wi

11 Let him eschew euill and doe good, let him seeke peace and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* ouer the righteous, and his eares are *open* vnto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* † against them that doe euill.

†Greek. vpon.

13 And who is hee that will harme you, if yee be followers of that which is good?

14 But and if yee suffer for righteousnesse sake, happy *are yee*, and bee not * afraid of their terrour, neither be troubled:

*Esa 8. 12, 13.

15 But sanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, and *be* ready alwayes to giue an answere to euery man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meekenesse and ‖ feare:

‖Or, reuerence.

16 Hauing a good conscience, that whereas they speake euill of you, as of euill doers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conuersation in Christ.

17 For it is better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, then for euill doing.

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sinnes, the iust for the vniust, that hee might bring vs to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit,

19 By which also he went and preached vnto the spirits in prison,

20 Which sometime were disobedient, when once the long suffering of God waited in the dayes of Noah, while the Arke was a preparing: wherein fewe, that is, eighe soules were saued by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, euen Baptisme, doeth also now saue vs. (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answere of a good conscience toward God) by the resurrection of Iesus Christ.

22 Who is gone into heauen, and is on the right hand of God, Angels, and authorities, and powers, being made subiect vnto him.

CHAP.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to ceasse from sinne by the example of Christ, and the consideration of the generall ende, that now approcheth: 12 and comforteth them against persecution.

FOrasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for vs in the flesh, arme your selues likewise with the same minde: for hee that hath suffered in the flesh, hath ceased from sinne:

2 That hee no longer should liue the rest of his time in the flesh, to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time past of our life may suffice vs to haue wrought the will of the Gentiles, when wee walked in lasciuiousnesse, lustes, excesse of wine, reuellings, banquettings, and abominable idolatries.

4 Wherein they thinke it strange, that you run not with them to the same excesse of riot, speaking euill of you:

5 Who shall giue account to him that is ready to iudge the quicke and the dead.

6 For, for this cause was the Gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be iudged according to men in the flesh, but liue according to God in the Spirit.

7 But the ende of all things is at hand: bee yee therefore sober and watch vnto prayer.

8 And aboue all things haue feruent charitie among your selues: for charity ‖ shall couer the multitude of sinnes. ‖ Or, will.

9 Vse hospitality one to another without grudging.

10 As euery man hath receiued the gift, *euen so* minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speake, *let him speake* as the Oracles of God: If any man minister, let him doe it as of the abilitie which God giueth, that God in all things may be glorified through Iesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 Beloued, thinke it not strange concerning the fiery triall, which is to trie you, as though some strange thing happened vnto you.

13 But reioyce in as much as ye are partakers of Christs sufferings, that when his glory shall be reuealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding ioy.

14 If ye be reproched for the Name of Christ, happy *are ye*, for the Spirit of glory, and of God resteth vpon you: on their part he is euill spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murtherer, or as a thiefe, or as an euill doer, or as a busibody in other mens matters.

16 Yet if any *man suffer* as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalfe.

17 For the time is come that iudgement must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at vs, what shall the ende be of them that obey not the Gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarsely be saued, where shall the vngodly and the sinner appeare?

19 Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their soules to him in well doing, as vnto a faithfull Creatour.

CHAP. V.

1 He exhorteth the Elders to feed their flockes, 5 the younger to obey, 8 and all to be sober, watchfull, and constant in the faith: 9 to resist the cruell aduersarie the deuill.

THe Elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an Elder, and a witnesse of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be reuealed.

2 Feed the flocke of God ‖ which is among you, taking the ouersight *thereof*, not by constraint, but willingly: not for filthie lucre, but of a ready minde: ‖ Or, as much as in you is.

3 Neither as ‖ being Lords ouer *Gods* heritage, but being ensamples to the flocke. ‖ Or, ouerruling.

4 And when the chiefe Shepheard shal appeare, ye shall receiue a crowne of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise yee yonger, submit your selues vnto the Elder: yea, all *of you* be subiect ene to another, and be clothed with humilitie: for God resisteth the proud, and giueth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your selues therefore vnder the mightie hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time,

7 Casting all your care vpon him, for he careth for you.

8 Be sober, be vigilant: because your aduersary the deuill, as a roaring lion walketh about, seeking whom he may deuoure.

9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, who hath called vs into his eternall glory by Christ Iesus, after that ye haue suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

11 To him be glory and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 By Syluanus a faithfull brother vnto you, (as I suppose) I haue written briefly, exhorting and testifying, that this is the true grace of God, wherein ye stand.

13 The Church that is at Babylon elected, together with you, saluteth you, and *so doeth* Marcus my sonne.

14 Greete yee one another with a kisse of charitie: Peace be with you all that are in Christ Iesus. Amen.

¶ THE

¶THE SECOND EPISTLE GENERALL OF PETER.

CHAP. I.

1 Confirming them in hope of the increase of Gods graces, 5 he exhorteth them by faith, and good works, to make their calling sure: 12 Wherefore he is carefull to remember them, knowing that his death is at hand: 16 and warneth them to be constant in the faith of Christ, who is the true Sonne of God, by the eye-witnesse of the Apostles beholding his Maiestie, and by the testimony of the Father, and the Prophets.

SImon Peter, a seruant and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to them that haue obtained like precious faith with vs, through the righteousnesse of God, and our Sauiour Iesus Christ.

2 Grace and peace be multiplied vnto you throw the knowledge of God, and of Iesus our Lord:

3 According as his diuine power hath giuen vnto vs all things that *pertaine* vnto life and godlines, through the knowledge of him that hath called vs ‖ to glory and vertue.

‖ Or, by.

4 Whereby are giuen vnto vs exceeding great and precious promises, that by these you might be partakers of the diuine nature, hauing escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And besides this, giuing all diligence, adde to your faith vertue, and to vertue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlinesse;

7 And to godlinesse, brotherly kindnesse; and to brotherly kindnesse, charity.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that yee shall neither be barren, nor vnfruitfull in the knowledge of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things, is blind, and cannot see farre off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sinnes.

10 Wherefore, the rather, brethren, giue diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye doe these things, ye shall neuer fall.

11 For so an entrance shall be ministred vnto you abundantly, into the euerlasting kingdome of our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you alwaies in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be established in the present truth.

13 Yea, I thinke it meete, as long as I am in this Tabernacle, to stirre you vp, by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my Tabernacle, euen as * our Lord Iesus Christ hath shewed me.

* John 21. 17.

15 Moreouer, I will endeuour, that you may bee able after my decease, to haue these things alwayes in remembrance.

16 For we haue not followed cunningly deuised fables, when we made knowen vnto you the power and comming of our Lord Iesus Christ, but were eye-witnesses of his Maiestie.

17 For he receiued from God the Father, honor, and glory, when there came such a voyce to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloued Son in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voyce which came from heauen wee heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We haue also a more sure word of prophecy, whereunto yee doe well that ye take heed, as vnto a light that shineth in a darke place, vntill the day dawne, and the day-starre arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecie of the Scripture is of any priuate interpretation:

21 For the prophecie came not in ‖ old time by the wil of man: but holy men of God spake as they were mooued by the holy Ghost.

‖ Or, at any time.

CHAP. II.

1 He foretelleth them of false teachers, shewing the impietie, and punishment both of them and their followers: 7 from which the godly shall be deliuered, as Lot was out of Sodome: 10 and more fully describeth the manners of those prophane, and blasphemous seducers whereby they may be the better known and auoyded.

BVt there were false prophets also among the people, euen as there shall be false teachers among you, who priuily shal bring in damnable heresies, euen denying the Lord that bought them, and bring vpon themselues swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their ‖ pernicious wayes, by reason of whom the way of trueth shalbe euill spoken of:

‖ Or, lasciuiousnesse. ‖ Some copies reade, as some reade.

3 And through couetousnes shall they with fayned words, make merchandise of you, whose iudgement now of a long time lingreth not, and their damdation slumbreth not.

4 For if God spared not the Angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, & deliuered them into chaines of darknes, to be reserued vnto iudgement:

5 And spared not the old world, but saued Noah, the eight *person*, a preacher of righteousnes, bringing in the flood vpon the world of the vngodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes, condemned them with an ouerthrow, making them an ensample vnto those that after should liue vngodly:

7 And deliuered iust Lot, vexed with the filthy conuersation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soule from day to day, with *their* vnlawfull deeds.)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliuer the godly out of temptations, and to reserue the vniust vnto the day of iudgement to be punished:

10 But chiefly them that walke after the flesh in the lust of vncleannesse, and despise ‖ gouernment. Presumptuous *are they*, selfe willed: they are not afraid to speake euill of dignities:

‖ Or, dominion, Iude 8.

11 Whereas Angels which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation ‖ against them before the Lord.

‖ Some reade, against themselues.

12 But these as naturall bruit beasts made to bee taken and destroyed, speake euill of the things that they vnderstand not, *and* that vtterly perish in their owne corruption,

13 *And* shall receiue the reward of vnrighteousnes, *as* they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time: Spots *they are* and blemishes, sporting themselues with their owne deceiuings, while they feast with you:

14 Hauing eyes full of † adultery, and that cannot cease from sinne, beguiling vnstable soules; an heart they haue exercised with couetous practises: cursed children:

† Or, an adulteresse

15 Which haue forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam *the sonne* of Bosor, who loued the wages of vnrighteousnesse,

16 But

16 But was rebuked for his iniquitie: the dumbe asse speaking with mans voice, forbade the madnesse of the Prophet.

17 These are wels without water, clouds that are caried with a tempest, to whom the mist of darknes is reserued for euer.

18 For when they speake great swelling words of vanitie, they allure through the lustes of the flesh, through much wantonnesse, those that were scleane escaped from them who liue in errour.

19 While they promise them libertie, they themselues are the seruants of corruption: for of whom a man is ouercome, of the same is hee brought in bondage.

20 For if after they haue escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ, they are againe intangled therein, and ouercome, the latter end is worse with them then the beginning.

21 For it had beene better for them not to haue knowen the way of righteousnesse, then after they haue knowen it, to turne from the holy commandement deliuered vnto them.

22 But it is happened vnto them according to the true prouerb: The dog is turned to his owne vomit againe, and the sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

He assureth them of the certaintie of Christes comming to iudgement, against those scorners who dispute against it: 8 warning the godly for the long patience of God to hasten their repentance. 10 He describeth also the maner how the world shalbe destroyed: 11 exhorting them from the expectation thereof, to all holinesse of life: 15 And againe to think the patience of God to tend to their saluation, as Paul wrote to them in his Epistles.

THis second Epistle (beloued) I now write vnto you, in both which I stirre vp your pure minds by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindfull of the wordes which were spoken before by the holy Prophets, and of the commandement of vs the Apostles of the Lord and Sauiour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last dayes, scoffers, walking after their owne lustes,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his comming? For since the fathers fell asleepe, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heauens were of olde, and the earth †standing out of the water, and in the water: †Gr. consisting.

6 Whereby the world that then was being ouerflowed with water, perished.

7 But the heauens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserued vnto fire against the day of iudgement, and perdition of vngodly men.

8 But (beloued) be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand yeeres, and a thousand yeeres as one day.

9 The Lord is not slacke concerning his promise (as some men count slacknes) but is long suffring to vs-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord wil come as a thiefe in the night, in the which the heauens shall passe away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fernent heate, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burnt vp.

11 Seeing then that all these things shalbe dissolued, what maner of persons ought yee to bee in all holy conuersation and godlinesse,

12 ¶ Looking for, and hasting vnto the comming of the day of God, wherin the heauens being on fire, shall be dissolued, and the elements shall melt with feruent heat? ‖Or, hasting the comming.

13 Neuertheless wee, according to his promise, looke for newe heauens, and a newe earth, wherein dwelleth righteousnesse:

14 Wherefore (beloued) seeing that yee looke for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blamelesse.

15 And account that the long suffring of the Lord is saluation, euen as our beloued brother Paul also, according to the wisedome giuen vnto him, hath written vnto you.

16 As also in all his Epistles, speaking in them of these things in which are some things hard to be vnderstood, which they that are vnlearned and vnstable rest, as they do also the other Scriptures vnto their owne destruction.

17 Yee therefore beloued, seeing yee know *these things* before, beware lest yee also being led away with the errour of the wicked, fall from your owne stedfastnesse.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ; to him be glory both now and for euer. Amen.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF IOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 He describeth the person of Christ in whom wee haue eternall life by a communion with God: 5 to which we must adioyne holinesse of life, to testifie the trueth of that our communion and profession of faith, as also to assure vs of the forgiuenesse of our sinnes by Christes death.

THat which was from the beginning, which we haue heard, which we haue seene with our eyes, which wee haue looked vpon, and our handes haue handled of the word of life:

2 (For the life was manifested, and we haue seene it, and beare witnesse, and shew vnto you that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifested vnto vs.)

3 That which wee haue seene and heard, declare we vnto you, that ye also may haue fellowship with vs, and truely our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Sonne Iesus Christ.

4 And these things write we vnto you, that your ioy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we haue heard of him, and declare vnto you, that God is light, and in him is no darknesse at all.

6 If wee say that wee haue fellowship with him, and walke in darkenesse, wee lye, and doe not the trueth.

7 But if wee walke in the light, as he is in the light, we haue fellowship one with another, and the blood of Iesus Christ his Sonne cleanseth vs from all sinne.

8 If we ſay that we haue no ſinne, we deceiue our ſelues, and the truth is not in vs.

9 If we confeſſe our ſinnes, he is faithful and iuſt to forgiue vs our ſinnes, and to cleanſe vs from all vnrighteouſneſſe.

10 If we ſay that we haue not ſinned, wee make him a liar, and his word is not in vs.

CHAP. II.

1 Hee confirmeth them againſt the ſinnes of infirmitie. 3 Rightly to know God, is to keep his commandments, 9 to loue our brethren, 15 and not to loue the world. 18 We muſt beware of ſeducers: 20 from whoſe deceites the godly are ſafe preſerued by perſeuerance in faith and holineſſe of life.

MY little children, theſe things write I vnto you that ye ſinne not. And if any man ſinne, wee haue an Aduocate with the Father, Ieſus Chriſt the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiation for our ſinnes: and not for ours onely, but alſo for the ſinnes of the whole world.

3 And hereby we doe know that we know him, if we keepe his commandements.

4 He that ſaith, I know him, and keepeth not his commaundements, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But whoſo keepeth his word, in him verely is the loue of God perfected: hereby know wee that we are in him.

6 He that ſaith he abideth in him, ought himſelfe alſo to walke, euen as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandement vnto you, but an old commandement which ye had from the beginning: the old commandement is the word which ye haue heard from the beginning.

8 Againe a newe commaundement I write vnto you, which thing is true in him and in you: becauſe the darkneſſe is paſt and the true light now ſhineth.

9 He that ſaith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkneſſe euen vntill now.

10 Hee that loueth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occaſion of †ſtumbling in him. †Greeke, ſcandall.

11 But hee that hateth his brother, is in darkeneſſe, and walketh in darkeneſſe, and knoweth not whither he goeth, becauſe that darkneſſe hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write vnto you, little children, becauſe your ſinnes are forgiuen you for his Names ſake.

13 I write vnto you, fathers, becauſe yee haue known him that is from the beginning. I write vnto you, yong men, becauſe yee haue ouercome the wicked one. I write vnto you, little children, becauſe ye haue knowen the Father.

14 I haue written vnto you, fathers, becauſe yee haue knowen him *that is* from the beginning. I haue written vnto you, yong men, becauſe ye are ſtrong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye haue ouercome the wicked one.

15 Loue not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man loue the world, the loue of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the luſt of the fleſh, the luſt of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world paſſeth away, and the luſt thereof, but hee that doeth the will of God, abideth for euer.

18 Little children, it is the laſt time: and as yee haue heard that Antichriſt ſhall come, euen now are there many Antichriſts, whereby we know that it is the laſt time.

19 They went out from vs, but they were not of vs: for if they had bene of vs, they would no doubt haue continued with vs: but *they went out* that they might be made manifeſt, that they were not all of vs.

20 But ye haue an vnction from the holy one, and ye know all things.

21 I haue not written vnto you, becauſe ye know not the truth: but becauſe ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar, but he that denieth that Ieſus is the Chriſt? he is Antichriſt that denieth the Father and the Sonne.

23 Whoſoeuer denieth the Sonne, the ſame hath not the Father: *but he that acknowledgeth the Sonne, hath the Father alſo.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which yee haue heard from the beginning: if that which ye haue heard from the beginning ſhall remaine in you, yee alſo ſhall continue in the Sonne, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promiſe that he hath promiſed vs, *euen* eternall life.

26 Theſe things haue I written vnto you concerning them that ſeduce you.

27 But the anointing which yee haue receiued of him, abideth in you: and ye need not that any man teach you: But as the ſame anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie: and euen as it hath taught you, ye ſhall abide in ‖him. ‖Or, it.

28 And now, little children, abide in him, that when he ſhall appeare, we may haue confidence, and not be aſhamed before him at his comming.

29 If yee know that he is righteous, ‖yee know that euery one that doeth righteouſneſſe, is borne of him. ‖Or, know ye.

CHAP. III.

Hee declareth the ſingular loue of God towards vs, in making vs his ſonnes: 3 who therefore ought obediently to keepe his commaundements, 11 as alſo brotherly to loue one another.

BEhold what maner of loue the father hath beſtowed vpon vs, that wee ſhould be called the ſonnes of God: therefore the world knoweth vs not, becauſe it knew him not.

2 Beloued, now are we the ſonnes of God, and it doeth not yet appeare what we ſhall be: but wee know that when he ſhall appeare, we ſhall bee like him: for we ſhall ſee him as he is.

3 And euery man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himſelfe, euen as he is pure.

4 Whoſoeuer committeth ſinne, tranſgreſſeth alſo the law: for ſin is the tranſgreſſion of the law.

5 And ye know that hee was manifeſted to take away our ſinnes, and in him is no ſinne.

6 Whoſoeuer abideth in him, ſinneth not: whoſoeuer ſinneth, hath not ſeene him, neither known him.

7 Little children, let not man deceiue you: hee that doeth righteouſnes, is righteous, euen as hee is righteous.

8 Hee that committeth ſinne, is of the deuill; for the deuill ſinneth from the beginning: for this purpoſe the Son of God was manifeſted, that hee might deſtroy the works of the deuill.

9 Whoſoeuer is borne of God, doeth not commit ſin: for his ſeed remaineth in him, and hee cannot ſinne, becauſe he is borne of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifeſt, and the children of the deuill: whoſoeuer doeth not righteouſneſſe, is not of God, neither he that loueth not his brother.

11 For

11 For this is the † message that yee heard from the beginning, that we should loue one another.

12 Not as Cain, *who* was of that wicked one, and slew his brother: and wherefore slew hee him? because his owne workes were euill, and his brothers righteous.

13 Maruell not my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we haue passed from death vnto life, because we loue the brethren: he that loueth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whosoeuer hateth his brother, is a murtherer, and ye know that no murtherer hath eternall life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceiue we the loue of God because hee laid downe his life for vs, and wee ought to lay downe our liues for the brethren.

17 But who so hath this worldes good, and seeth his brother hath neede, and shutteth vp his bowels of compassion from him; how dwelleth the loue of God in him?

18 My little children, let vs not loue in word, neither in tongue, but in deed, and in trueth.

19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall † assure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemne vs, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloued, if our heart condemne vs not, *then* haue we confidence towards God.

22 And whatsoeuer we aske, we receiue of him, because we keepe his commandement, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his Commaundement, that wee should beleeue on the Name of his Sonne Iesus Christ, and loue one another, as he gaue vs commandement.

24 And hee that keepeth his Commandements, dwelleth in him, and hee in him: and hereby wee know that he abideth in vs, by the spirit which hee hath giuen vs.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Hee warneth them not to beleeue all teachers, who boast of the spirit, but to try them by the rules of the Catholike faith, 7 and by many reasons exhorteth to brotherly loue.

BEloued, beleeue not euery spirit, but trie the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: euery spirit that confesseth that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God.

3 And euery spirit that confesseth not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: and this is that *spirit* of Antichrist, whereof you haue heard, that it should come, and euen now already is it in the world.

4 Yee are of God, little children, and haue ouercome them: because greater is hee that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore speake they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God, he that knoweth God, heareth vs: hee that is not of God, heareth not vs: hereby know we the spirit of trueth, & the spirit of errour.

7 Beloued, let vs loue one another, for loue is of God: and euery one that loueth, is borne of God, and knoweth God.

8 Hee that loueth not, knoweth not God: for God is loue.

9 In this was manifested the loue of God toward vs, because that God sent his onely begotten Sonne into the world, that we might liue through him.

10 Herein is loue, not that wee loued God, but that he loued vs, and sent his Sonne to bee the propitiation for our sinnes.

11 Beloued, if God so loued vs, we ought also to loue one another.

12 No man hath seene God at any time. If wee loue one another, God dwelleth in vs, and his loue is perfected in vs.

13 Hereby know we that we dwel in him, and he in vs, because he hath giuen vs of his Spirit.

14 And we haue seene, and do testifie, that the Father sent the Sonne *to be* the Sauiour of the world.

15 Whosoeuer shal confesse that Iesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we haue knowen and beleeued the loue that God hath to vs. God is loue, and he that dwelleth in loue, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is † our loue made perfect, that we may haue boldnesse in the day of iudgement, because as he is, so are we in this world. † *Gr. loue with vs.*

18 There is no feare in loue, but perfect loue casteth out feare, because feare hath torment: he that feareth, is not made perfect in loue.

19 We loue him: because he first loued vs.

20 If a man say, I loue God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar. For he that loueth not his brother whom hee hath seene, how can hee loue God whom he hath not seene?

21 And this commandement haue we from him, that he who loueth God, loue his brother also.

CHAP. V.

He that loueth God, loueth his children and keepeth his commandements: 3 which to the faithfull are light and not grieuous. 9 Iesus is the Sonne of God, able to saue vs, 14 and to heare our prayers which wee make for our selues, and for others.

WHosoeuer beleeueth that Iesus is the Christ, is borne of God: and euery one that loueth him that begate, loueth him also that is begotten of him.

2 By this wee know that we loue the children of God, when we loue God, and keepe his commandements.

3 For this is the loue of God, that wee keepe his commandements, and his commandements are not grieuous.

4 For whatsoeuer is borne of God, ouercommeth the world, and this is the victory that ouercommeth the world, euen our faith.

5 Who is hee that ouercommeth the world, but he that beleeueth that Iesus is the Sonne of God?

6 This is he that came by water and blood, euen Iesus Christ, not by water onely, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witnes, because the Spirit is trueth.

7 For there are three that beare record in heauen, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghost, and these three are one.

8 And there are three that beare witnes in earth, the Spirit, and the Water, and the Blood, and these three agree in one.

9 If we receiue the witnesse of men, the witnesse of God is greater: for this is the witnesse of God, which he hath testified of his Sonne.

10 He that beleeueth on the Sonne of God, hath the witnes in himselfe: he that beleeueth not God, hath made him a liar, because hee beleeueth not the record that God gaue of his Sonne.

11 And this is the record that God hath giuen to vs eternall life, and this life is in his Sonne.

12 He that hath the Sonne, hath life, and hee that hath not the Sonne, hath not life.

13 These things haue I written vnto you that beleeue on the Name of the Son of God, that ye may know that ye haue eternall life, and that ye may beleeue on the Name of the Son of God.

‖Or, concerning him.

14 And this is the confidence that wee haue ‖ in him, that if we aske any thing according to his will, he heareth vs.

15 And if we know that he heare vs, whatsoeuer we aske, wee know that wee haue the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sinne a sinne *which* is not vnto death, hee shall aske, and hee shall giue him life for them that sinne not vnto death. There is a sinne vnto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it.

17 All vnrighteousnes is sinne, and there is a sinne not vnto death.

18 Wee know that whosoeuer is borne of God, sinneth not: but hee that is begotten of God, keepeth himselfe, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And wee know that wee are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickednesse.

20 And we know that the Sonne of God is come, and hath giuen vs an vnderstanding that wee may know him that is true: and, wee are in him that is true, *euen* in his Sonne Iesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children, keepe your selues from idoles. Amen.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF IOHN.

Hee exhorteth a certaine honourable matron, with her children to perseuere in Christian loue & beliefe, 8 lest they lose the reward of their former profession: 10 and to haue nothing to doe with those seducers that bring not the true doctrine of Christ Iesus.

THe Elder vnto the elect Lady and her children, whom I loue in the trueth: and not I onely, but also all they that haue knowen the trueth:

2 For the trueths sake which dwelleth in vs, and shalbe with vs for euer.

3 Grace be with you, mercy and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ, the Son of the Father in trueth and loue.

4 I reioyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in trueth, as wee haue receiued a commandement from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee, Lady, not as though I wrote a new commandement vnto thee: but that which we had from the beginning, that we loue one another.

6 And this is loue, that we walke after his Commandements. This is the Commandement, that as ye haue heard from the beginning, ye should walke in it.

7 For many deceiuers are entred into the world, who confesse not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiuer and an Antichrist.

8 Looke to your selues, that wee lose not those things which wee haue ‖ wrought, but that wee receiue a full reward.

‖Or, gained. Some copies reade, *which ye haue gained, but that ye receiue*, &c.

9 Whosoeuer transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: he that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father, and the Sonne.

10 If there come any vnto you, and bring you not this doctrine, receiue him not into your house, neither bid him God speed.

11 For hee that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his euill deeds.

12 Hauing many things to write vnto you, I would not write with paper and inke, but I trust to come vnto you, and speake † face to face, that our ioy may be full.

† Gr. mouth to mouth.

13 The children of thy elect sister greete thee. Amen.

¶ THE THIRD EPISTLE OF IOHN.

He commendeth Gaius for his pitty, 5 & hospitality 7 to true preachers: 9 complaining of the vnkind dealing of ambitious Diotrephes on the contrary side: 11 whose euil example is not to be followed: 12 & giueth speciall testimony to the good report of Demetrius.

THe Elder vnto the welbeloued Gaius whom I loue ‖ in the trueth:

‖Or, soule. ‖Or, pray.

2 Beloued, I ‖ wish aboue all things that thou mayest prosper, and bee in health, euen as thy soule prospereth.

3 For I reioyced greatly when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, euen as thou walkest in the trueth.

4 I haue no greater ioy, then to heare that my children walke in trueth.

5 Beloued, thou doest faithfully whatsoeuer thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers:

6 Which haue borne witnesse of thy charity before the Church: whom if thou bring forward on their iourney after a godly sort, thou shalt do well.

7 Because that for his Names sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles,

8 Wee therefore ought to receiue such, that we might be fellow helpers to the trueth.

9 I wrote vnto the Church, but Diotrephes who loueth to haue the preeminence among them, receiueth vs not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deeds which hee doeth, prating against vs with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doeth he himselfe receiue the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the Church.

11 Beloued, follow not that which is euill, but that which is good. He that doeth good, is of God: but he that doeth euill, hath not seene God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the trueth it selfe: yea, and we *also* beare record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with inke and pen write vnto thee.

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speake † face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

† Gr. mouth to mouth.

¶ THE

¶ THE GENERALL EPISTLE OF IVDE.

He exhorteth them to be constant in the profession of the faith. 14 False teachers are crept in to seduce them, for whose damnable doctrine and manners, horrible punishment is prepared: 20 whereas the godly by the assistance of the holy Spirit, and prayers to God, may persevere and grow in grace, & keepe themselues and recouer others out of the snares of those deceiuers.

IVde the seruant of Iesus Christ, and brother of Iames, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserued in Iesus Christ, and called:

2 Mercie vnto you, and peace, and loue be multiplied.

3 Beloued, when I gaue all diligence to write vnto you of the common saluation: it was needfull for me to write vnto you, and exhort you that yee should earnestly contend for the faith which was once deliuered vnto the Saints.

4 For there are certaine men crept in vnawares, who were before of old ordeined to this condemnation, vngodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciuiousnesse, and denying the onely Lord God, and our Lord Iesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord hauing saued the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that beleeued not.

6 And the Angels which kept not their ‖ first estate, but left their owne habitation, he hath reserued in euerlasting chaines vnder darkenesse, vnto the iudgement of the great day.

7 Euen as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them, in like manner giuing themselues ouer to fornication, and going after † strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternall fire.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speake euill of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the Archangel, when contending with the deuill he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, * The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But these speake euill of those things, which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselues.

11 Woe vnto them, for they haue gone in the way of Kain, and ranne greedily after the error of Balaam, for reward, and perished in the gainesaying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselues without feare: clouds they are without water, caried about of windes, trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucke vp by the rootes:

13 Raging waues of the Sea, foming out their owne shame, wandring starres, to whom is reserued the blacknesse of darkenesse for euer.

14 And Enoch also the seuenth from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord commeth, with ten thousands of his Saints,

15 To execute iudgement vpon all, and to conuince all that were vngodly among them of all their vngodly deedes which they haue vngodly committed, and of all their hard *speaches* which vngodly sinners haue spoken against him.

16 These are murtherers, complainers, walking after their owne lusts, and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, hauing mens persons in admiration because of aduantage.

17 But beloued, remember yee the words, which were spoken before of the Apostles of our Lord Iesus Christ:

18 *How* that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walke after their owne vngodly lusts.

19 These be they which separate themselues, sensuall, hauing not the spirit.

20 But ye beloued, building vp your selues on your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost.

21 Keepe your selues in the loue of God, looking for the mercie of our Lord Iesus Christ vnto eternall life.

22 And of some haue compassion, making a difference:

23 And others saue with feare, pulling them out of the fire: hating euen the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now vnto him that is able to keepe you from falling, and to preserue you faultlesse before the presence of his glory with exceeding ioy.

25 To the onely wise God our Saniour, be glory and maiesty, dominion & power, now & euer. Amen

‖ Or, principality.

† Gr. mouth to mouth.

* Zach. 3.2.

¶ THE REVELATION OF S. IOHN THE DIVINE.

CHAP. I.

1 Iohn writeth his Reuelation to the seuen Churches of Asia, signified by the seuen golden Candlesticks. 7 The comming of Christ. 14 His glorious power and Maiestie.

THE Reuelation of Iesus Christ, which GOD gaue vnto him, to shew vnto his seruants things which must shortly come to passe: and hee sent and signified *it* by his Angel vnto his seruant Iohn.

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Iesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that heare the words of this prophesie, and keepe those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 Iohn to the seuen Churches in Asia, Grace *be* vnto you, and peace, from him * which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the seuen spirits which are before his Throne:

5 And from Iesus Christ, *who is* the faithfull witnesse, and the * first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth: vnto him that

* Exod. 3. 14.

* 1. Cor. 15. 21. Colos. 1. 18.

*Heb.9. 14. loued vs, * and waſhed vs from our ſinnes in his owne blood,

* 1.Pet. 2 5. 6 And hath * made vs Kings and Prieſts vnto God and his Father: to him be glory and dominion for euer and euer, Amen.

*Matth. 24.30. 7 * Behold, he commeth with clouds, and euery eye ſhall ſee him, and they alſo which pierced him: and all kinreds of the earth ſhall waile becauſe of him: euen ſo, Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, ſaith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I Iohn, who alſo am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdome and patience of Ieſus Chriſt, was in the yle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the teſtimonie of Ieſus Chriſt.

10 I was in the ſpirit on the Lords day and heard behind me a great voice as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the firſt and the laſt, and what thou ſeeſt write in a booke, and ſend it vnto the ſeuen Churches which are in Aſia, vnto Epheſus, and vnto Smyrna, and vnto Pergamos, and vnto Thyatira, and vnto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and vnto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to ſee the voice that ſpake with me. And being turned, I ſaw ſeuen golden Candleſtickes.

13 And in the midſt of the ſeuen Candleſticks, *one* like vnto the Sonne of man, clothed with a garment downe to the foote, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head, & his haires were white like wooll, as white as ſnow, and his eyes *were* as a flame of fire.

15 And his feete like vnto fine braſſe, as if they burned in a furnace: and his voyce as the ſound of many waters.

16 And hee had in his right hand ſeuen ſtarres: and out of his mouth went a ſharpe two edged ſword: and his countenance was as the Sunne ſhineth in his ſtrength.

17 And when I ſaw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and he laid his right hand vpon me, ſaying vnto me,

* Eſa.41. 4.and 44.6. Feare not, * I am the firſt, and the laſt,

18 I am he that liueth, and was dead: and behold, I am aliue for euermore, Amen, and haue the keyes of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou haſt ſeene, and the things which are, and the things which ſhall be hereafter.

20 The myſtery of the ſeuen ſtarres which thou ſaweſt in my right hand, and the ſeuen golden candleſticks. The ſeuen ſtarres are the Angels of the ſeuen Churches: and the ſeuen Candleſtickes which thou ſaweſt, are the ſeuen Churches.

CHAP. II.

What is commanded to be written to the Angels, that is, the Miniſters of the Churches of 1 Epheſus, 8 Smyrna, 12 Pergamos, 18 Thyatira: and what is commended, or found wanting in them.

VNto the Angel of the Church of Epheſus, write, Theſe things ſaith he that holdeth the ſeuen ſtarres in his right hand, who walketh in the midſt of the ſeuen golden candleſtickes:

2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canſt not beare them which are euil, and thou haſt tried them which ſay they are Apoſtles, and are not, and haſt found them liars:

3 And haſt borne, and haſt patience, and for my Names ſake haſt laboured, and haſt not fainted.

4 Neuertheleſſe, I haue *ſomewhat* againſt thee, becauſe thou haſt left thy firſt loue.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and doe the firſt workes, or elſe I will come vnto thee quickly, and will remoue thy Candleſticke out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou haſt, that thou hateſt the deedes of the Nicolaitans, which I alſo hate.

7 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches: To him that ouercommeth will I giue to eate of the tree of life, which is in the middeſt of the Paradiſe of God.

8 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Smyrna, write, Theſe things ſaith the firſt and the laſt, which was dead, and is aliue,

9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and pouertie, but thou art rich, and I know the blaſphemy of them which ſay they are Iewes and are not, but *are* the Synagogue of Satan.

10 Feare none of thoſe things which thou ſhalt ſuffer: behold, the deuill ſhall caſt ſome of you into priſon, that ye may be tried, and ye ſhal haue tribulation tenne dayes: bee thou faithfull vnto death, and I will giue thee a crowne of life.

11 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches, Hee that ouercommeth ſhall not be hurt of the ſecond death.

12 And to the Angel of the Church in Pergamos, write, Theſe things ſaith he, which hath the ſharpe ſword with two edges:

13 I know thy workes, and where thou dwelleſt, *euen* where Satans ſeate is, and thou holdeſt faſt my Name, and haſt not denied my faith, euen in thoſe dayes wherein Antipas *was* my faithfull Martyr, who was ſlaine among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I haue a few things againſt thee, becauſe thou haſt there them that hold the doctrine of *Balaam, who taught Balac to caſt a ſtumbling blocke before the children of Iſrael, to eate things ſacrificed vnto idoles, and to commit fornication. *Num. 25.

15 So haſt thou alſo them that hold the doctrine of the Nocolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or elſe I wil come vnto thee quickly, and will fight againſt them with the ſworde of my mouth.

17 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches. To him that ouercommeth will I giue to eate of the hidden Manna, and will giue him a white ſtone, and in the ſtone a new name written, which no man knoweth, ſauing he that receiueth it.

18 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Thyatira, write, Theſe things ſaith the Sonne of God, who hath his eyes like vnto a flame of fire, and his feete *are* like fine braſſe:

19 I know thy workes, and charitie, and ſeruice, and faith, and thy patience, and thy workes, and the laſt *to be* more then the firſt.

20 Notwithſtanding, I haue a few things againſt thee, becauſe thou ſuffereſt that woman * Iezebel, which calleth her ſelfe a propheteſſe, to teach and to ſeduce my ſeruants to commit fornication, and to eate things ſacrificed vnto idoles. * 1.Kings 16.31.

21 And I gaue her ſpace to repent of her fornication, and ſhe repented not.

22 Behold, I will caſt her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her, into great tribulation, except they repent of their deedes.

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the Churches ſhall know that * I am hee which ſearcheth the reines and hearts: and I wil giue vnto euery one of you according to your workes. *Iere. 11. 20 and 17.10.

24 But

24 But vnto you I say, and vnto the rest in Thyatira, as many as haue not this doctrine, and which haue not knowen the depth of Satan, as they speak, I will put vpon you none other burden;

25 But that which ye haue already, hold fast, till I come.

26 And he that ouercommeth, and keepeth my workes vnto the end, to him will I giue power ouer the nations:

*Psal. 2.9. 27 (*And he shall rule them with a rod of yron: as the vessels of a potter shal they be broken to shiuers:) euen as I receiued of my Father.

28 And I will giue him the morning starre.

29 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. III.

2 The Angel of the Church of Sardis is reproued, 3 exhorted to repent, and threatned if he do not repent. 8 The Angel of the Church of Philadelphia, 10 is approoued for his diligence and patience. 15 The Angel of Laodicea reiected, for being neither hote nor cold, 19 and admonished to bee more zealous. 20 Christ standeth at the doore and knocketh.

AND vnto the Angel of the Church in Sardis, write, These things saith he that hath the seuen Spirits of God, and the seuen starres, I knowe thy workes, that thou hast a name that thou liuest, and art dead.

2 Be watchfull, and strengthen the things which remaine, that are readie to die: for I haue not found thy workes perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore how thou hast receiued and heard, and hold fast, and repent. * If therefore thou shalt not watch, I wil come on thee as a theefe, and thou shalt not knowe what houre I will come vpon thee.

*1. Thes. 5.2. 2. pet. 3.10.

4 Thou hast a few names euen in Sardis, which haue not defiled their garments, and they shal walke with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that ouercometh, the same shalbe clothed in white rayment, and I will not blot out his name out of the * booke of life, but I will confesse his name before my Father, and before his Angels.

*Chap. 20. 12. Mal. 4.5.

6 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

7 And to the Angel of the Church of Philadelphia write, These things saith hee that is holy, hee that is true, he that hath the key of Dauid, he that openeth, and no man shutteth, and shutteth, and no man openeth:

8 I know thy workes: behold, I haue set before thee an open doore, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my worde, and hast not denied my Name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the Synagogue of Satan which say they are Iewes, and are not, but do lie: behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I haue loued thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the houre of temptation, which shall come vpon all the world, to try them that dwell vpon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly, hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crowne.

12 Him that ouercometh, will I make a pillar in the Temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write vpon him the Name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* new Hierusalem, which commeth down out of heauen from my God: and *I will write vpon him* my new name.

13 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

14 And vnto the Angel of the Church ‖ of the Laodiceans, write, These things saith the Amen, the faithfull and true witnesse, the beginning and creation of God:

‖ *Or, in Laodicea.*

15 I know thy workes, that thou art neither cold nor hote, I would that thou were cold or hote.

16 So then because thou art luke-warme, and neither cold nor hote, I will spew thee out of my mouth.

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and haue need of nothing: and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poore, and blind, and naked.

18 I counsell thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich, & white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakednesse doe not appeare, and anoint thine eyes with eye-salue, that thou mayest see.

*Pro. 3 11. Heb. 12.5.

19 * As many as I loue, I rebuke and chasten, be zealous therefore, and repent.

20 Behold, I stand at the doore and knocke: if any man heare my voice, and open the doore, I will come in to him, and will supper with him, and hee with me.

21 To him that ouercommeth will I grant to sit with me in my throne, euen as I also ouercame, and am set downe with my Father in his throne.

22 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. IIII.

2 Iohn seeth the throne of God in heauen. 4 The foure and twenty Elders. 6 The foure beasts full of eyes before and behinde. 10 The Elders lay downe their crownes and worship him that sate on the throne.

AFter this I looked, and behold, a doore was opened in heauen: and the first voyce which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet talking with me: which said, Come vp hither, and I will shewe thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediatly I was in the Spirit: and behold a Throne was set in heauen, and one sate on the Throne.

3 And hee that sate was to looke vpon like a Iasper, and a Sardine stone: and there I saw rainebow round about the Throne, in sight like vnto an Emerald.

4 And round about the Throne were foure and twenty seates, and vpon the seates were foure and twenty Elders sitting, clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crownes of gold.

5 And out of the Throne proceeded lightnings, and thundrings, and voyces, and there were seuen lampes of fire burning before the Throne, which are the seuen Spirits of God.

6 And before the Throne there was a sea of glasse like vnto Chrystall, and in the middest of the Throne, and round about the Throne, were foure beasts full of eyes before and behinde.

7 And the first beast was like a lyon, and the second beast like a calfe, & the third beast had a face as a man, & the fourth beast was like a flying eagle.

8 And the foure beastes had each of them sixe wings about him, and they were full of eyes within, and they † rest not day and night, saying, * Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

† *Or, they haue no rest.*

* Isa 6.3

9 And when those beasts giue glory, and honour, and thankes to him that sate on the throne, who liueth for euer and euer,

10 The foure and twenty Elders fall downe before him that sate on the Throne, and worship him that liueth for euer and euer, and cast their crownes before the Throne, saying,

* Chap. 5.12. 11 * Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receiue glory, and honour, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are, and were created.

CHAP. V.

1 The booke sealed with seuen seales: 9 which only the Lambe that was slaine is worthy to open. 12 Therefore the Elders praise him, 9 and confesse that hee redeemed them with his blood.

AND I saw in the right hand of him that sate on the Throne, a booke written within, and on the backe side, sealed with seuen seales.

2 And I saw a strong Angel proclaming with a lowde voyce: Who is worthy to open the booke, and to loose the seales thereof?

3 And no man in heauen, nor in earth, neither vnder the earth, was able to open the booke, neither to looke thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open, and to reade the booke, neither to looke thereon.

5 And one of the Elders saith vnto me, Weepe not: beholde, * the Lyon of the tribe of Iuda, the roote of Dauid, hath preuailed to open the booke, and to loose the seuen seales thereof.

* Gen. 49.9.

6 And I beheld, and loe, in the middest of the Throne, and of the foure beastes, and in the middest of the Elders stood a Lambe as it had bin slaine, hauing seuen hornes and seuen eyes, which are the seuen Spirits of God, sent foorth into all the earth

7 And he came, and tooke the booke out of the right hand of him that sate vpon the Throne.

8 And when hee had taken the booke, the foure beasts, and foure and twenty Elders fell downe before the Lambe, hauing euery one of them harpes, and golden vials full of ‖odors, which are the prayers of Saints.

‖Or, incense.

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the booke, and to open the seales thereof: for thou wast slaine, and hast redeemed vs to God by thy blood, out of euery kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

* 1. Pet. 2. 9. 10 * And hast made vs vnto our God kings and Priests, and we shall reigne on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voyce of many Angels round about the Throne, and the beasts and the Elders, and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands.

12 Saying with a lowde voyce, Worthy is the Lambe that was slaine, to receiue power, and riches, and wisdome, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And euery creature which is in heauen, and on the earth, and vnder the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I, saying, Blessing, honor, glory, and power be vnto him that sitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe for euer and euer.

14 And the foure beastes sayd, Amen. And the foure and twenty Elders fell downe and worshipped him that liueth for euer and euer.

CHAP. VI.

1 The opening of the seales in order, and what followed thereupon, contriving a prophecie to the end of the world.

AND I saw when the Lambe opened one of the seales, and I heard as it were the noise of thunder, one of the foure beasts, saying, Come and see.

2 And I saw, and behold, a white horse, and he that sate on him had a bow, and a crowne was giuen vnto him, and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seale, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out an other horse that was red: and power was giuen to him that sate thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was giuen vnto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seale, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and loe, a blacke horse: and he that sate on him, had a paire of ballances in his hand:

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the foure beasts say, ‖A measure of wheate for a penny, and three measures of barly for a penie, and see thou hurt not the oyle and the wine.

‖ *The word Chenix signifieth a measure containing one wine quart, and the twelfth part of a quart.*

7 And when he had opened the fourth seale, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horse, and his name that sate on him was death, and hel followed with him: and power was giuen ‖ vnto them, ouer the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

‖ Or, to him.

9 And when he had opened the fift seale, I saw vnder the Altar the soules of them that were slaine for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held.

10 And they cryed with a lowd voice, saying, How lang, O Lord, holy and true, doest thou not iudge and auenge our bloud on them that dwel on the earth?

11 And white robes were giuen vnto euery one of them, and it was said vnto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, vntil their fellow seruants also, and their brethren that should bee killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld, when hee had opened the sixt seale, and loe, there was a great earthquake, and the Sunne became blacke as sackcloth of haire, and the Moone became as blood.

13 And the starres of heauen fell vnto the earth, euen as the fig-tree casteth her ‖vntimely figs, when she is shaken of a mightie wind.

‖ Or, green figs.

14 * And the heauen departed as a scroule when it is rolled together, and euery mountain and Iland were moued out of their places.

* Esa. 34. 4.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men and the rich men, and the chiefe captaines, and the mightie men, and euery bond man, and euery free man, hid themselues in the dennes and in the rocks of the mountaines.

16 And said to the mountaines and rockes, * Fall on vs, and hide vs from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lambe:

* Luk. 23. 30.

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who shall bee able to stand.

CHAP. VII.

3 An Angell sealeth the seruants of God in their foreheads. 4 The number of them that were sealed: of the tribes of Israel a certaine number. 9 Of all other nations an innumerable multitude, which stand before the Throne, clad in white robes, and palmes in their hands. 14 Their robes were washed in the blood of the Lambe.

And

AND after these things, I saw foure Angels standing on the foure corners of the earth, holding the foure winds of the earth, that the winde should not blow on the earth, nor on the Sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another Angel ascending from the East, hauing the seale of the liuing God: and hee cryed with a lowde voyce to the foure Angels to whom it was giuen to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till wee haue sealed the seruants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundreth and fortie and foure thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Iuda were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelue thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Nepthali were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelue thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Leui were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelue thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Ioseph were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Beniamin were sealed twelue thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and loe, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kinreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lambe, clothed with white robes, and palmes in their hands,

10 And cryed with a lowd voice, saying, Saluation to our God, which sitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe.

11 And all the Angels stood round about the Throne: and about the Elders, and the foure beasts, and fell before the Throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisedome, and thankes giuing, and honour, and power, and might be vnto our God for euer and euer, Amen.

13 And one of the Elders answered, saying vnto mee, What are these which are arayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said vnto him, Sir, thou knowest. And hee said to mee, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and haue washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lambe.

15 Therfore are they before the Throne of God, and serue him day and night in his Temple: and he that sitteth on the Throne shall [a] dwell among them.

16 [b] They shall hunger no more, neither thirste any more, neither shal the Sunne light on them, nor any heate.

17 For the Lambe which is in the middest of the Throne, shall feed them, and shall leade them vnto liuing fountaines of waters: [c] and God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes.

[a] Chap. 21. 3.
[b] Esa. 49. 10.
[c] Esa. 25. 8. Chap. 21. 4.

CHAP. VIII.

1 At the opening of the seuenth seale, 2 seuen Angels had seuen Trumpets giuen them. 6 Foure of them sound their Trumpets, and great plagues follow. 2 Another Angel putteth incense to the prayers of the Saints on the golden Altar.

AND when he had opened the seuenth seale, there was silence in heauen about the space of halfe an houre.

2 And I saw the seuen Angels which stood before God, and to them were giuen seuen trumpets.

3 And another Angel came and stood at the altar, hauing a golden censer, and there was giuen vnto him much incense, that hee should offer it with the prayers of all Saints vpon the golden Altar which was before the throne.

Or, adde it to the prayers.

4 And the smoke of the incense which came with the prayers of the Saints, ascended vp before God, out of the Angels hand.

5 And the Angel tooke the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thundrings, and lightnings, and an earthquake:

6 And the seuen Angels which had the seuen trumpets, prepared themselues to sound.

7 The first Angel sounded, and there followed haile, and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast vpon the earth, and the thirde part of trees was burnt vp, and all greene grasse was burnt vp.

8 And the second Angel sounded, and as it were a great mountaine burning with fire, was cast into the Sea, and the thirde part of the Sea became blood.

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the Sea, and had life, dyed, and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third Angel sounded, and there fell a great starre from heauen, burning as it were a lampe, and it fel vpon the thirde part of the riuers, and vpon the fountaines of waters:

11 And the name of the starre is called Wormewood, and the thirde part of the waters became wormewood, and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth Angel sounded, and the thirde part of the Sunne was smitten, and the thirde part of the Moone, and the third part of the starres, so as the thirde part of them was darkened: and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, & heard an Angel flying through the midst of heauen, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabiters of the earth, by reason of the other voyces of the trumpet of the three Angels which are yet to sound.

CHAP. IX.

1 At the sounding of the fift Angel, a starre falleth from heauen, to whom is giuen the key of the bottomlesse pit. 2 He openeth the pit, and there come forth locusts like scorpions. 12 The first woe past. 13 The fixt trumpet soundeth. 14 Foure Angels are let loose that were bound.

AND the fift Angel sounded, and I saw a starre fall from heauen vnto the earth: and to him was giuen the key of the bottomlesse pit.

2 And hee opened the bottomlesse pit, and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace, and the Sunne and the aire were darkened, by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke locusts vpon the earth, and vnto them was giuen power as the scorpions of the earth haue power.

4 And it was commaunded them that they should not hurt the grasse of the earth, neither any greene thing, neither any tree: but only those men which haue not the seale of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was giuen that they ſhould not kill them, but that they ſhould bee tormented fiue moneths, and their torment was as the torment of a ſcorpion, when he ſtriketh a man.

6 And in thoſe dayes ſhall men ſeeke death, and ſhall not find it, and ſhall deſire to die, and death ſhall flee from them.

7 And the ſhapes of the locuſtes were like vnto horſes prepared vnto battell, and on their heads were as it were crownes like golde, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had haire as the haire of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions.

9 And they had breſtplates, as it were breſtplates of yron, and the ſound of their wings was as the ſound of charets of many horſes running to battell.

10 And they had tailes like vnto Scorpions, and there were ſtings in their tailes: and their power was to hurt men fiue monethes.

11 And they had a king ouer them, which is the Angel of the bottomleſſe pit, whoſe name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greecke tongue hath his name ‖ Apollyon.

‖ That is, to ſay, A deſtroyer.

12 One woe is paſt, and behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the ſixt Angel ſounded, and I heard a voice from the foure hornes of the golden Altar, which is before God,

14 Saying to the ſixt Angel which had the trumpet, Looſe the foure Angels which are bound in the great riuer Euphrates.

15 And the foure Angels were looſed, which were prepared ‖ for an houre, and a day, and a moneth, and a yeere, for to ſlay the third part of men.

‖ Or, at.

16 And the number of the army of the horſemen, were two hundred thouſand thouſand: and I heard the number of them:

17 And thus I ſawe the horſes in the viſion, and them that ſate on them, hauing breſtplates of fire and of Iacinct, and brimſtone, and the heads of the horſes were as the heads of Lyons, and out of their mouthes iſſued fire and ſmoke, and brimſtone.

18 By theſe three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the ſmoke, and by the brimſtone which iſſued out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tailes: for their tailes were like vnto ſerpents, and had heads, and with them they doe hurt.

20 And the reſt of the men which were not killed by theſe plagues, yet repented not of the workes of their hands, that they ſhould not worſhip deuils, *Pſa. 115. 4. & 135. 15. *and idoles of gold, and ſiluer and braſſe, and ſtone, and of wood, which neither can ſee, nor heare, nor walke:

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their ſorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their theftes.

CHAP. X.

A wightie ſtrong Angel appeareth with a booke open in his hand. 6 He ſweareth by him that liueth for euer, that there ſhall be no more time. 9 Iohn is Commanded to take and eate the booke.

AND I ſaw another wightie Angel come downe from heauen, clothed with a cloud, and a raine-bow was vpon his head, and his face was as it were the Sunne, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And hee had in his hand a little booke open: and hee ſet his right foot vpon the Sea, and his left foot on the earth,

3 And cried with a loude voyce, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cried, ſeuen thunders vttered their voices.

4 And when the ſeuen thunders had vttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heauen, ſaying vnto mee, Seale vp thoſe things which the ſeuen thunders vttered, and write them not.

5 And the Angel which I ſawe ſtand vpon the Sea, and vpon the earth, lifted vp his hand to heauen,

6 And ſware by him that liueth for euer and euer, who created heauen, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the ſea, and the things which are therein, that there ſhould be time no longer:

7 But in the dayes of the voice of the ſeuenth Angel, when he ſhall begin to ſound, the myſtrie of God ſhould be finiſhed, as hee hath declared to his ſeruants the Prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heauen ſpake vnto mee againe, and ſaid, Goe, and take the little booke which is open in the hand of the Angel which ſtandeth vpon the ſea, and vpon the earth.

9 And I went vnto the Angel, and ſaid vnto him, Giue mee the little booke. And hee ſaid vnto mee, *Take it, and eate it vp, and it ſhall make thy belly bitter, but it ſhalbe in thy mouth, ſweet as hony. *Ezec. 2. & and 3.

10 And I tooke the little booke out of the Angels hand, and ate it vp, and it was in my mouth ſweet as honie: and as ſoone as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And hee ſaid vnto mee, Thou muſt propheſie againe before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

3 The two witneſſes propheſie. 6 They haue power ſhut heauen, that it raine not. 7 The beaſt ſhall fight againſt them, and kill them. 8 They lie vnburied, 11 and after three dayes and an halfe riſe againe. 14 The ſecond woe is paſt. 15 The ſeuenth trumpet ſoundeth.

AND there was giuen me a reede like vnto a rod, and the Angel ſtood ſaying, Riſe, and meaſure the Temple of God, and the Altar, and them that worſhip therein.

2 But the Court which is without the Temple † leaue out, and meaſure it not: for it is giuen vnto the Gentiles, and the holy Citie ſhall they treade vnder foot fourtie and two monethes.

† Greeke, caſtout.

3 And ‖ I will giue power vnto my two witneſſes, and they ſhall propheſie a thouſand two hundred and threeſcore dayes clothed in ſackcloth.

‖ Or, I will giue vnto my two witneſſes that they may propheſie.

4 Theſe are the *two oliue trees, and the two candleſticks ſtanding before the God of the earth.

*Zach. 4. 3. and 12. 14.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and deuoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, hee muſt in this manner be killed.

6 Theſe haue power to ſhut heauen that it raine not in the dayes of their propheſie: and haue power ouer waters to turne them to blood, and to ſmite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they ſhall haue finiſhed their teſtimony, the beaſt that aſcendeth out of the bottomleſſe pit, ſhall make warre againſt them, and ſhall ouercome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies ſhall *lie* in the ſtreet of the great citie, which ſpiritually is called Sodome, and Egypt, where alſo our Lord was crucified.

9 And

9 And they of the people, and kinreds, & tongues, and nations, shall see their dead bodies three daies and an halfe, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graues.

10 And they that dwell vpon the earth shall reioyce ouer them, and make merrie, and shall send gifts one to another, because these two Prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an halfe the Spirit of life from God, entred into them: and they stood vpon their feete, and great feare fell vpon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heauen, saying vnto them, Come vp hither. And they ascended vp to heauen in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same houre was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slaine † of men seuen thousand, and the remnant were affrighted, and gaue glory to the God of heauen.

† Greeke, names of men.

14 The second woe is past, and behold, the third woe commeth quickly.

15 And the seuenth Angel sounded, and there were great voices in heauen, saying, The kingdomes of this world are become *the kingdomes* of our Lord and of his Christ, and hee shall reigne for euer and euer.

16 And the foure and twentie Elders which sate before God on their seats, fell vpon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, Wee giue thee thankes, O Lord, God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come, because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they should be iudged, and that thou shouldest giue reward vnto thy seruants the Prophets, and to the Saints, and them that feare thy Name, small & great: and shouldest destroy them which ‖ destroy the earth.

‖Or, corrupt.

19 And the Temple of God was opened in heauen, and there were seene in his Temple the Arke of his Testament, and there were lightnings and voyces, and thundrings, and an earthquake, and great haile.

CHAP. XII.

1 A woman clothed with the Sunne, trauaileth. 4 The great red dragon standeth before her, ready to deuoure her child: 6 when she was deliuered she fleeth into the wildernesse. 7 Michael and his Angels fight with the dragon, and preuaile. 13 The dragon being cast downe into the earth, persecuteth the woman.

‖Or, signe.

AND there appeared a great ‖wonder in heauen; a woman clothed with the Sun, and the Moone vnder her feete, and vpon her head a crowne of twelue starres:

2 And she being with child, cryed, trauailing in birth, and pained to be deliuered.

‖Or, signe.

3 And there appeared another ‖ wonder in heauen, and beholde a great red dragon hauing seuen heads, and ten hornes, and seuen crownes vpon his heads.

4 And his taile drew the third part of the starres of heauen, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be deliuered, for to deuoure her child assoone as it was borne.

5 And she brought foorth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of yron: and her child was caught vp vnto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wildernes, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes.

7 And there was warre in heauen, Michael, and his Angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon fought and his Angels,

8 And preuailed not, neither was their place found any more in heauen.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that olde serpent, called the deuil and Satan, which deceiueth the whole world: hee was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loude voice, saying in heauen, Now is come saluation, and strength, and the kingdome of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethen is cast downe, which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And they ouercame him by the blood of the Lambe, and by the word of their Testimonie, and they loued not their liues vnto the death.

12 Therefore reioyce, yee heauens, and yee that dwell in them, Woe to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the sea: for the diuell is come downe vnto you, hauing great wrath, because hee knoweth that he hath but a shore time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast vnto the earth, hee persecuted the woman which brought foorth the man childe.

14 And to the woman were giuen two wings of a great Eagle, that she might flee into the wildernes into her place, where shee is nourished for a time, and times, and halfe a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman: that hee might cause her to be caried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed vp the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make warre with the remnant of her seed, which kept the commandements of God, and haue the testimony of Iesus Christ.

CHAP. XIII.

1 A beast riseth out of the Sea with seuen heads and tenne hornes, to whom the Dragon giueth his power. 11 Another beast commeth vp out of the earth: 14 causeth an image to be made of the former beast: 15 and that men should worship it, 16 and receiue his marke.

AND I stood vpon the sand of the sea: and saw a beast rise vp out of the sea, hauing seuen heads and tenne hornes, and vpon his hornes ten crownes, and vpon his heads, the ‖name of blasphemie.

‖Or, names.

2 And the beast which I saw was like vnto a Leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a Beare, and his mouth as the mouth of a Lion: and the dragon gaue him his power, and his seat, and great authoritie.

3 And I saw one of his heads as it were ‖ wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed, and all the world wondred after the beast.

† Greeke, slaine.

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gaue power vnto the beast, and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like vnto the beast? Who is able to make warre with him?

5 And there was giuen vnto him a mouth, speaking great things, and blasphemies, and power was giuen vnto him to † continue fourtie and two moneths,

‖Or, to make warre.

6 And

6 And hee opened his mouth in blasphemie against God to blaspheme his Name, and his Tabernacle, and them that dwelt in heauen.

7 And it was giuen vnto him to make warre with the Saints, and to ouercome them: And power was giuen him ouer all kinreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell vpon the earth, shall worship him, whose names are not written in the booke of life of the Lambe, slaine from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man haue a eare, let him heare.

10 He that leadeth into captiuitie, shall goe into captiuitie: * He that killeth with the sword, must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the Saints.

*Matth. 26.52.

11 And I beheld another beast comming vp out of the earth, and hee had two hornes like a Lambe, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein, to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doeth great wonders, so that hee maketh fire come downe from heauen on the earth in the sight of men,

14 And deceiueth them that dwell on the earth, by the meanes of those miracles which hee had power to do in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an Image to the beast which had ‖ wound by a sword, and did liue.

15 And he had power to giue † life vnto the Image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speake, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast, should bee killed.

† Greeke, breath.

16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poore, free and bond, † to receiue a marke in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

† Greeke, to giue.

17 And that no man might buy or sell, saue hee that had the marke, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisedome. Let him that hath vnderstanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is, six hundred threescore and six.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The Lambe standing on mount Sion with his companie, 6 an Angel preacheth the Gospel. 8 The fall of Babylon. 15 The harueſt of the world, and putting in of the ſickle. 20 The vintage and winepreſſe of the wrath of God.

AND I looked, and loe, a Lambe stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred fourtie and foure thousand, hauing his Fathers Name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heauen, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harpes

3 And they sung as it were a new Song before the throne, and before the foure beasts, and the Elders, and no man could learne that song, but the hundred and fourtie and foure thousand which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women: for they are virgins: These are they which follow the Lambe whithersoeuer hee goeth: These were redeemed from among men, being the first fruits vnto God, and to the Lambe.

† Gr. were bought.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another Angel flie in the midst of heauen, hauing the euerlasting Gospel, to preach vnto them that dwell on the earth, and to euery nation, and kinred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voyce, Feare God, and giue glory to him, for ‖ houre of his iudgment is come: * and worship him that made heauen and earth, and the sea, and the fountaines of waters.

* Psalme 146.5.

8 And there followed another Angel, saying, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drinke of the wine of ‖ wrath of her fornication.

Acts 14. 15. * Esa. 21. 9. iere. 51. 8. chap. 18. 2.

9 And the thirde Angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receiue his marke in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same shal drinke of the wine of the wrath of God, which is powred out without mixture into the cup of his indignation, and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy Angels, and in the presence of the Lambe:

11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth vp for euer and euer. And they haue no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoeuer receiueth the marke of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the Saints: Here are they that keepe the Commaundements of God, and the faith of Iesus.

13 And I heard a voice from heauen, saying vnto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord, ‖ from henceforth, yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours, and their workes doe follow them.

‖ Or, from henceforth saith the Spirit, yea.

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and vpon the cloud one sate like vnto the Sonne of man, hauing on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharpe sickle.

15 And another Angel came out of the Temple, crying with a loude voice to him that sate on the cloud: * Thrust in thy sickle, and reape, for the time is come for thee to reape, for the harueſt of the earth is ripe.

* Ioel 3. 13. ‖ Or, grand.

16 And hee that sate on the cloude thrust in his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another Angel came out of the Temple which is in heauen, he also hauing a sharpe sickle.

18 And another Angel came out from the Altar, which had power ouer fire, and cryed with a loude cry to him that had the sharpe sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharpe sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the Angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepresse of the wrath of God.

20 And the winepresse was troden without the city, and blood came out of the winepresse, euen vnto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

1 The seuen Angels with the seuen last plagues. 3 The song of them that ouercome the beast. 7 The seuen vials full of the wrath of God.

AND I saw another signe in heauen, great and marueilous, seuen Angels hauing the seuen last plagues, for in them is filled vp the wrath of God.

2 And I sawe as it were a sea of glasse, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victorie ouer

ouer the beast, and ouer his image, and ouer his marke, and ouer the number of his name, stand on the Sea of glasse, hauing the harpes of God.

*Exod. 15.1. *Psal. 145.17. * Iere. 10.7.

3 * And they sing the song of Moses the seruant of God, and the song of the Lambe, saying, Great and marueilous are thy workes, Lord God Almightie, * iust and true are thy wayes, thou king of Saints.

4 * Who shall not feare thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy Name? for thou onely art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee, for thy iudgements are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the Temple of the Tabernacle of the Testimony in heauen was opened:

6 And the seuen Angels came out of the Temple, hauing the seuen plagues, cloathed in pure and white linnen, and hauing their breasts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the foure beastes gaue vnto the seuen Angels, seuen golden vials, full of the wrath of God, who liueth for euer and euer.

8 And the Temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power, and no man was able to enter into the Temple, till the seuen plagues of the seuen Angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

2 The Angels powre their vials full of wrath. 6 The plagues that follow thereupon. 15 Christ commeth as a theefe. Blessed are they that watch.

AND I heard a great voice out of the Temple, saying to the seuen Angels, Go your waies, and powre out the vials of the wrath of God vpon the earth.

2 And the first went, and powred out his viall vpon the earth, and there fell a noysome and grieuous sore vpon the men which had the marke of the beast, and vpon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second Angel powred out his vial vpon the sea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and euery liuing soule died in the sea.

4 And the third Angel powred out his viall vpon the riuers and fountaines of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the Angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast iudged thus:

6 For they haue shed the blood of Saints and Prophets, & thou hast giuen them blood to drinke: for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the Altar say, Euen so, Lord God Almightie, true and righteous are thy iudgements.

8 And the fourth Angel powred out his viall vpon the Sunne, and power was giuen vnto him to scorch men with fire.

‖Or, burned.

9 And men were ‖scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the Name of God, which hath power ouer these plagues: and they repented not to giue him glory.

10 And the fift Angel powred out his viall vpon the seate of the beast, and his kingdome was full of darknesse, and they gnawed their tongues for paine,

11 And blasphemed the God of heauen, because of their paines, and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the sixt Angel powred out his viall vpon the great riuer Euphrates, and the water thereof was dried vp, that the way of the kings of the East might be prepared.

13 And I saw three vncleane spirits like frogges, *come* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of deuils working miracles, which goe forth vnto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battell of that great day of God Almightie.

15 *Behold, I come as a thiefe: Blessed is he that watcheth and keepeth his garments, lest hee walke naked, and they see his shame.

*Mat.24 44.

16 And he gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the seuenth Angel powred out his viall into the aire, and there came a great voice out of the Temple of heauen, from the Throne, saying, It is done.

18 And there were voices and thunders, and lightnings: and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were vpon the earth, so mightie an earthquake, and so great.

19 And the great Citie was diuided into three parts, and the Cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, * to giue vnto her the cup of the wine of the fiercenesse of his wrath.

*Iere. 25.15.

20 And euery Iland fled away, and the mountains were not found.

21 And there fell vpon men a great haile out of heauen, euery stone about the weight of a talent, and men blasphemed God, because of the plague of the haile: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP XVII.

3.4 A woman arayed in purple and scarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, sitteth vpon the beast, 5 which is great Babylon the mother of all abominations. 9 The interpretation of the seuen heads, 12 and the ten hornes. 8 The punishment of the whore. 14 The victory of the Lambe.

AND there came one of the seuen Angels, which had the seuen vials, and talked with me, saying vnto me, Come hither, I will shewe vnto thee the iudgement of the great whore, that sitteth vpon many waters:

2 With whom the kings of the earth haue committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth haue beene made drunke with the wine of her fornication.

3 So hee caried me away in the Spirit into the wildernesse: and I saw a woman sit vpon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemie, hauing seuen heads and ten hornes.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple and scarlet colour, and † decked with golde, and precious stone, and pearles, hauing a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthinesse of her fornication.

†Gr. gilded.

5 And vpon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF ‖HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

‖Or, fornications.

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the Saints, and with the blood of the Martyrs of Iesus: and when I sawe her, I wondred with great admiration.

7 And the Angel said vnto me, Wherefore didst thou marueile? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carieth her, which hath the seuen heads and ten hornes.

8 The

8 The beast that thou saweſt, was, and is not, and ſhall aſcend out of the bottomleſſe pit, and goe into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth ſhall wonder, (whoſe names were not written in the booke of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beaſt that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the minde which hath wiſedome. The ſeuen heads are ſeuen mountains, on which the woman ſitteth.

10 And there are ſeuen kings, fiue are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come: and when he commeth, he muſt continue a ſhort ſpace.

11 And the beaſt that was, and is not, euen hee is the eighth, and is of the ſeuen, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the tenne hornes which thou ſaweſt are tenne kings, which haue receiued no kingdome as yet: but receiue power as kings one houre with the beaſt.

13 Theſe haue one mind, and ſhall giue their power and ſtrength vnto the beaſt.

14 Theſe ſhall make warre with the Lambe, and
*1. Tim. 6.15. Reu. 19.16. the Lambe ſhall ouercome them: * For he is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him, are called, and choſen, and faithfull.

15 And he ſaith vnto me, The waters which thou ſaweſt, where the whore ſitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the tenne hornes which thou ſaweſt vpon the beaſt, theſe ſhall hate the whore, and ſhall make her deſolate and naked, and ſhall eate her fleſh, and burne her with fire.

17 For God hath put into their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, & giue their kingdome vnto the beaſt, vntill the words of God ſhall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou ſaweſt, is that great Citie which reigneth ouer the kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Babylon is fallen. 4 The people of God commaunded to depart out of her. 9 The kings of the earth, 11 with the Merchants and Mariners, lament ouer her. 20 The Saints reioyce for the iudgements of God vpon her.

AND after theſe things, I ſawe another Angel come downe from heauen, hauing great power, and the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 And he cryed mightily with a ſtrong voyce,
*Chap. 14.8. ſaying, * Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of diuels, and the hold of euery foule ſpirit, and a cage of euery vncleane and hatefull bird.

3 For all nations haue drunke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth haue committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the ‖ abundance of her delicacies.

‖ Or, power.

4 And I heard another voice from heauen, ſaying, Come out of her my people, that yee bee not partakers of her ſinnes, and that yee receiue not of her plagues:

5 For her ſinnes haue reached vnto heauen, and God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her euen as ſhee rewarded you, and double vnto her double according to her workes: in the cup which ſhe hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much ſhe hath glorified her ſelfe, and liued deliciouſly, ſo much torment and ſorrow giue
* Eſa. 47. 8. her: for ſhee ſaith in her heart, I ſit a * Queene, and am now a widow, and ſhall ſee no ſorrow.

8 Therefore ſhall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine, and ſhe ſhall bee vtterly burnt with fire, for ſtrong is the Lord God, who iudgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who haue committed fornication, and liued deliciouſly with her ſhall bewaile her, and lament for her, when they ſhall ſee the ſmoke of her burning:

10 Standing afarre off for the feare of her torment, ſaying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mightie citie: for in one houre is thy iudgement come.

11 And the Merchants of the earth ſhall weepe and mourne ouer her, for no man buyeth their merchandize any more:

12 The merchandize of gold, and ſiluer, and precious ſtones, and of pearles, and fine linnen, and purple, and ſilke, and ſcarlet, and all ‖ Thine wood, and all manner veſſels of yuory, and all manner veſſels of moſt precious wood, and of braſſe, and yron, and marble,

‖ Or, ſweet

13 And Cynamone, and odours, and oyntments, and frankincenſe, and wine, and oyle, & fine floure, and wheate, and beaſts, and ſheepe, and horſes, and chariots, and ‖ ſlaues, and ſoules of men.

‖ Or, bodies.

14 And the fruits that thy ſoule luſteth after, are departed from thee, & all things which were daintie, and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou ſhalt find them no more at all.

15 The Merchants of thoſe things which were made rich by her, ſhall ſtand afarre off for the feare of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And ſaying, Alas, alas, that great citie, that was clothed in fine linnen, and purple, and ſcarlet, and decked with golde, and precious ſtones, and pearles,

17 For in one houre ſo great riches is come to nought. And euery ſhipmaſter, and all the company in ſhips, and ſailers, and as many as trade by ſea, ſtood afarre off,

18 And cryed when they ſawe the ſmoake of her burning, ſaying, What citie is like vnto this great citie?

19 And they caſt duſt on their heads, and cryed, weeping and wailing, ſaying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ſhippes in the ſea, by reaſon of her coſtlineſſe, for in one houre is ſhe made deſolate.

20 Reioyce ouer her thou heauen, and ye holy Apoſtles and Prophets, for God hath auenged you on her.

21 And a mighty Angel tooke vp a ſtone like a great milſtone, and caſt it into the ſea, ſaying, Thus with violence ſhall the great citie Babylon bee throwen downe, and ſhall be found no more at all.

22 And the voyce of harpers and muſicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, ſhall bee heard no more at all in thee: and no craftſman, of whatſoeuer craft he be, ſhall be found any more in thee: and the ſound of a milſtone ſhall be heard no more at all in thee:

23 And the light of a candle ſhall ſhine no more at all in thee: and the voyce of the bridegroome and of the bride ſhall bee heard no more at all in thee: for thy Merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy ſorceries were all nations deceiued.

24 And in her was found the blood of the Prophets, and of Saints, and of all that were ſlaine vpon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Gods praiſed in heauen for iudging the great whore, and

and auenging the blood of his Saints. 7 The marriage of the Lambe. 10 The Angel will not be worshipped. 17 The foules called to the great slaughter.

AND after these things I heard a great voyce of much people in heauen, saying, Alleluia: saluation, and glory, and honour, and power vnto the Lord our God.

2 For true and righteous are his iudgements, for he hath iudged the great whore which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath auenged the blood of his seruants at her hand.

3 And againe they said, Alleluia: and her smoke rose vp for euer and euer.

4 And the foure & twenty Elders, and the foure beasts came downe and worshipped God that sate on the throne, saying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his seruants, and ye that feare him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voyce of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thundrings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let vs be glad and reioyce, and giue honour to him: for the mariage of the Lambe is come, and his wife hath made her selfe ready.

8 And to her was granted, that she should be arayed in fine linnen cleane and white: for the fine linnen is the righteousnesse of Saints.

9 And he saith vnto me, Write, *Blessed are they which are called vnto the marriage Supper of the Lambe. And he saith vnto mee, These are the true sayings of God. *Matth. 22.2.

10 And I fell at his feet to worship him: And he said vnto me, * See thou do it not: I am thy fellow seruant, and of thy brethren, that haue the testimony of Iesus, Worship God: for the testimony of Iesus is the spirit of prophesie. *Chap. 22.9.

11 And I saw heauen opened, and behold, a white horse: and hee that sate vpon him was called faithfull and true, and in righteousnesse he doth iudge and make warre.

12 His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crownes, and hee had a name written, that no man knew but himselfe.

13 * And hee was clothed with a vesture dipt in blood, and his Name is called, The word of God. *Esa. 63. 2.

14 And the armies which were in heauen, followed him vpon white horses, clothed in fine linnen white and cleane.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharpe sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shal rule them with a rod of yron: and hee treadeth the winepresse of the fiercenesse and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, * KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS. *Chap. 17.14.

17 And I sawe an Angel standing in the Sunne, and hee cried with a loud voyce, saying to all the fowles that flie in the midst of heauen, Come, and gather your selues together vnto the Supper of the great God:

18 That yee may eate the flesh of Kings, and the flesh of captaines, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I sawe the beast, and the Kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make warre against him that sate on the horse, and against his armie.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false Prophet, that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceiued them that had receiued the marke of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast aliue into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slaine with the sword of him that sate vpon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the foules were filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

2 Satan bound for a thousand yeeres. 6 The first resurrection, they blessed that haue part therein. 7 Satan let loose againe. 8 Gog and Magog. 10 The deuill cast into the lake of fire and brimstone. 12 The last and generall resurrection.

AND I saw an Angel come downe from heauen, hauing the key of the bottomlesse pit, and a great chaine in his hand.

2 And hee laid hold on the dragon that olde serpent, which is the deuill and Satan, and bound him a thousand yeeres,

3 And cast him into the bottomlesse pit, and shut him vp, and set a seale vpon him, that he should deceiue the nations no more, till the thousand yeeres should be fulfilled: and after that hee must be loosed a little season

4 And I sawe thrones, and they sate vpon them, and iudgement was giuen vnto them: and I saw the soules of them that were beheaded for the witnesse of Iesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had receiued his marke vpon their foreheads, or in their hands, and they liued and reigned with Christ a thousand yeeres.

5 But the rest of the dead lined not againe vntill the thousand yeeres were fulfilled. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is hee that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall bee Priests of God, and of Christ, and shall reigne with him a thousand yeeres.

7 And when the thousand yeeres are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison.

8 And shall goe out to deceiue the Nations, which are in the foure quarters of the earth, * Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battell: the number of whom is as the sand of the Sea. *Ezek. 38.2. and 39.1.

9 And they went vpon the breadth of the earth, and compassed the campe of the Saints about, and the beloued citie: and fire came downe from God out of heauen, and deuoured them.

10 And the deuill that deceiued them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *are*, and shall be tormented day and night for euer and euer.

11 And I sawe a great white Throne, and him that sate on it, from whose face the earth and the heauen fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I sawe the dead, small and great stand before God, and the bookes were opened: and another * Booke was opened, which is *the Booke* of liues: and the dead were iudged out of those things which were written in the booke, according to their workes, *Chap. 3.5.

13 And

13 And the sea gaue vp the dead which were in it: and death and hel deliuered vp the dead which were in them: and they were iudged euery man according to their workes.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire: this is the second death.

15 And whosoeuer was not found written in the booke of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *A new heauen and a new earth.* 10 *The heauenly Ierusalem, with a full description thereof.* 23 *Shee needeth no Sunne, the glory of God is her light.* 24 *The kings of the earth bring their riches vnto her.*

*Esai.65. 17. 2.pet. 3.13. AND *I saw a new heauen, and a new earth: for the first heauen, and the first earth were passed away, and there was no more sea.

2 And I Iohn saw the holy citie, new Hierusalem comming downe from God out of Heauen, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voyce out of heauen, saying, Behold, the Tabernacle of God *is* with men, and hee will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himselfe shall be with them, *and be* their God.

*Chap. 7.17. 4 * And God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes: and there shall bee no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there bee any more paine: for the former things are passed away.

5 And hee that sate vpon the Throne sayd, *2.Cor. 5.17. * Behold, I make all things new. And hee sayd vnto mee, Write: for these wordes are true and faithfull.

*Chap. 1.8. and 22.13. *Esa. 55.1 6 And hee said vnto mee, it is done: * I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end: *I will giue vnto him that is a thirst, of the fountaine of the water of life, freely.

7 Hee that ouercommeth, shall inherite all things, and I will be his God, and he shall be my sonne.

8 But the feareful and vnbeleeuing, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liers shal haue their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came vnto mee one of the seuen Angels, which had the seuen vials full of the seuen last plagues, and talked with mee, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the Bride, the Lambes wife.

10 And he caried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountaine, and shewed me that great Citie, the holy Hierusalem, descending out of heauen from God,

11 Hauing the glory of God: and her light *was* like vnto a stone, most precious, euen like a iasper stone, cleare as Chrystall;

12 And had a wall great and hie, and had twelue gates, and at the gates twelue Angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelue tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the East three gates, on the North three gates, on the South three gates, and on the West three gates.

14 And the wall of the citie had twelue foundations, and in them the names of the twelue Apostles of the Lambe.

15 And he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the citie, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the citie lieth foure square, and the length is as large as the breadth: and hee measured the citie with the reede, twelue thousand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And hee measured the wall thereof, an hundred and forty and foure cubites, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the Angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of Iasper, and the Citie was of pure gold, like vnto cleare glasse.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the Citie were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was Iasper, the second Saphire, the third a Chalcedonie, the fourth an Emerauld,

20 The fift Sardonix, the sixt Sardius, the seuenth Chrysolite, the eight Beryl, the ninth a Topas, the tenth a Chrysoprasus, the eleuenth a Iacinct, the twelfth an Amethyst.

21 And the twelue gates are twelue pearles: euery seuerall gate was of one pearle, and the streete of the Citie was pure gold, as it were transparent glasse.

22 And I saw no Temple therein: For the Lord God Almighty, and the Lambe, are the Temple of it.

23 *And the Citie had no neede of the Sunne, neither of the Moone to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lambe is the light thereof. *Esai.60. 19.

24 * And the nations of them which are saued, shall walke in the light of it: and the kings of the earth doe bring their glory and honour into it. * Esay 60 3.

25 *And the gates of it shal not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there. *Esay.60 11.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoeuer worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lambes booke of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The riuer of the water of life.* 2 *The tree of life* 5 *The light of the Citie of God is himselfe.* 9 *The Angel will not be worshipped.* 18 *Nothing may be added to the word of God, nor taken therefrom.*

AND he shewed me a pure riuer of water of life cleare as Chrystall, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lambe.

2 In the middest of the streete of it, and of either side of the riuer, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelue maner of fruits, and yeelded her fruit euery moneth: and the leaues of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall bee no more curse, but the throne of God, and of the Lambe shall be in it, and his seruants shall serue him.

4 And they shall see his face, and his Name *shall be* in their foreheads.

5 * And there shall be no night there, and they needе no candle, neither light of the Sunne, for the Lord God giueth them light, and they shall reigne for euer and euer. *Chap. 21.23.

6 And he said vnto me, These sayings *are* faithfull and true, And the Lord God of the holy Prophets sent his Angel, to shew vnto his seruants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: Blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecie of this booke.

8 And

8 And I Iohn ſaw theſe things, and heard them. And when I had heard and ſeene, I fell downe, to worſhip before the feet of the Angel, which ſhewed me theſe things.

*Chap. 19.10. 9 Then ſaith he vnto me, * See thou doe it not: for I am thy fellow ſeruant, and of thy brethren the Prophets, and of them which keepe the ſayings of this booke: worſhip God.

10 And hee ſaith vnto me, Seale not the ſayings of the propheſie of this Booke: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is vniuſt, let him be vniuſt ſtill: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy ſtill: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous ſtill: and he that is holy, let him be holy ſtill.

12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is *Rom. 2. 6. with me, *to giue euery man according as his work ſhall be.

*Eſa. 41. 4. & 44 6 13 I am Alpha and Omega, * the beginning and the end, the firſt and the laſt.

14 Bleſſed are they that do his commandements, that they may haue right to the tree of life, and may enter in thorow the gates into the citie.

15 For without *are* dogges, and ſorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whoſoeuer loueth and maketh a lie.

16 I Ieſus haue ſent mine Angel, to teſtifie vnto you theſe things in the Churches, I am the root and the of-ſpring of Dauid, and the bright and morning Starre.

17 And the Spirit and the Bride ſay, Come. And let him that heareth, ſay, Come. * And let him that is athirſt, come. And whoſoeuer will, let him take the water of life freely. *Eſa. 55. 1.

18 For I teſtifie vnto euery man that heareth the words of the propheſie of this booke, * If any man ſhall adde vnto theſe things, God ſhall adde vnto him the plagues that are written in this booke. *Deut. 4 2. prou 30.6.

19 And if any man ſhall take away from the wordes of the booke of this propheſie, God ſhall take away his part out of the booke of life, and out of the holy Citie, and from the things which are written in this booke.

20 Hee which teſtifieth theſe things, ſaith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Euen ſo, Come Lord Ieſus.

21 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt bee with you all. Amen.

FINIS.

¶IMPRINTED AT LONDON BY
ROBERT BARKER, Printer to the Kings
moſt excellent Maieſtie.

ANNO DOM. 1615.